

# INVINCIBLE DIVINE Dragon's Cultivation System

*by Nine Nine Three*



# Chapter 1: Start the Round as a Dragon

Rumble!

Plash!

August had just begun, and rain came pouring on the ground. The rain was so heavy that the raindrops could bounce off the floor.

In the quiet school compound, one or two students were sprinting towards the dormitory under their umbrellas.

Yet, a student was sitting outside of a pavilion at the side of the lake as rain fell on him without any mercy.

Within seconds, he was all drenched from the rain.

"Heh, I'm poor!"

The young man stared at his reflection in the lake with a pale face. He felt a sense of bitterness when his reflection was distorted by the falling rain.

"Why is God so unfair?"

A mocking expression surfaced on the young man's face.

His name was Wang Xian. When school reopened, he would be a second-year student at the University of Rivertown. Since a young age, he stayed with his younger sister and grandmother.

But his grandmother had passed away a few years ago. Wang Xian and his younger sister, Xiao Yu, were left to depend on one another.

Both of them were smart students. Wang Xian had enrolled in the renowned university, University of Rivertown, with excellent grades, while his sister had gotten into the same school this year.

Besides having an adorable younger sister, Wang Xian also had a like-minded female friend. Even though neither of them spelled out their relationship, they were as close as a couple.

Hence, Wang Xian was satisfied with his life despite having to spend all his spare time working part-time just to earn a living for his younger sister and himself.

The girl whom Wang Xian shared an intimate relationship with had been working part-time with him all along. However, she had left him for a man with a luxury car yesterday.

In a cold voice, she said to him, "I'm sick of such a poor and miserable life. I want a brand new life now."

Wang Xian could still remember the scorning and disdainful sneer drawn at the lips of the luxury car guy when he left with the girl in his arms.

"Reality and money. Heh." Wang Xian showed a scornful expression as he stared blankly at the lake in front of him. Getting drenched from the rain was nothing to him.

Buzz!

Wang Xian dug out his phone when he heard the buzzing sound. A faint smile surfaced on his face when he saw the message sent by his younger sister.

"Hi everyone, I'm Louis Koo. And I'm Nick Cheung. Tanwan is a brand-new game that you have never tried before. Just three minutes, and you will love this game as much as I do."

Drops of rain fell on the screen. As he unlocked his phone, a pop-out advertisement was playing loudly.

"Lousy phone..." Wang Xian's expression was full of bitterness. The shoddy phone which he got as a gift for topping up his pre-paid card often had pop-out advertisements.

He closed out of it.

After he cleared the advertisement away, another one popped out again.

"Start the round as a dragon. At the later stages, you can roam the universe!"

"Are you bullying me too?" Wang Xian grasped his phone with force.

Rumble!

A clap of thunder was heard suddenly as his hands went numb.

"What's going on?" Wang Xian felt pins and needles in his body as his expression turned apprehensive.

Splash!

A silvery-white thunderbolt landed in his hand without any warning. Wang Xian's body went stiff and plunged into the lake.

"Start the round as a dragon. At the later stages, you can roam the universe!"

The advertisement continued to play on his worn-out phone. With a stiff body, Wang Xian realized that the screen was giving off lights.

An image of a divine dragon appeared on his phone. It was letting out a silent bellow before it sprang out from the phone.

Yes, the divine dragon sprang out unbelievably from the phone.

Wang Xian saw the palm-sized divine dragon went right into his head.

"Start the round as a dragon."

He suddenly heard a voice in his mind. Soon after, he was shocked to see the image flashed out in his mind.

Name: Wang Xian

Race: Human (with ability to transform into a dragon)

Level: 1



Dragon Energy: 1/1000

Superpower: Dominate the marine animals (Ability to rule any marine animal that is lower than your own level)

Devour any form of living (for extraction of dragon energy)

Art of Cultivation: Divine Dragon Transformation

"What is happening? What are all these things in my head?"

Just as Wang Xian was astonished about what he saw in his mind, he realized he could actually breathe in the water.

"I can breathe and talk in the water. This..." With his wide-opened eyes, Wang Xian felt more comfortable in the water as compared to living on the land.

"What does 'transform into a dragon' means? Does that mean I can turn into a dragon?" Wang Xian stared at the image in his head and murmured in shock.

"Start the round as a dragon. You can become a dragon." A voice suddenly echoed in his mind.

Wang Xian was dumbfounded as he said unbelievably, "I can become a dragon. A dragon."

"Voila!"

At this moment, Wang Xian realized that his body seemed to undergo a massive transformation. He moved and shook his body slightly.

"This..." Wang Xian felt that he had turned into a long creature. He lowered his head and realized he had four claws. On each of the claws, there were nine toes.

The claws were similar to eagle claws while the palms were like those of tigers. Fish scales were all over his body.

"I'm really a dragon." Wang Xian stared with his eyes wide. He had horns that looked like a deer's, a head like a camel's and a pair of rabbit-like eyes. Besides that, his neck moved like a snake, and his stomach was like a clamshell. With

fish-like scales, eagle claws, tiger palms and a pair of ox's ears, this is the Divine Dragon of the Chinese legends!

Wang Xian slightly moved his body, and he could easily swim seven to eight meters away.

"A divine dragon." Wang Xian was excited. "But I'm only baby size now."

As a fish swam past him, a message appeared in his head.

Little Sharpbelly: Level 0

Extractable Dragon Energy: 0.001

Wang Xian hesitated before he moved and swam at a fast speed with his mouth open.

"Devour!"

Before the little sharpbelly could react, it was swallowed by Wang Xian.

"Dragon energy was increased by 0.001."

A notification showed up in his head, bringing a halt to his movement.

"Since I can become a dragon, can I change back to my human-form again?" asked Wang Xian.

"Yes." The voice in his head sounded off.

"What's the use of dragon energy?"

"Dragon energy can be used to level up and cultivate your superpower. It can also be used to upgrade marine animals."

"Cultivate superpower? What do you mean by upgrading the marine animals?" asked Wang Xian immediately.

"The divine dragons are one of the most formidable living beings in the universe. Their power comes from their dragon energy as the energy can enhance their bodies and cultivate their superpower. The Divine Dragon Transformation is all

about the use of the dragon energy."

"Divine Dragon Transformation?" Wang Xian thought of the skill that he possessed.

"Divine Dragon Transformation!"

At this time, an imposing and mighty voice echoed in his mind.

Soon after, divine dragons were circling around within his head.

Among which, there was Inferno Divine Dragon with its red-hot body in flame, Frosty Divine Dragon that was covered with thick frost, and Azure Dragon which possessed unlimited vitality. There was also a dragon with a charcoal-like body that was burning in black flame, Black Dragon, and one that can sweep up a windstorm with its wings, Wind Dragon.

A myriad of divine dragons circled and eventually formed three great and majestic words – Divine Dragon Transformation.

# Chapter 2: Divine Dragon Transformation

"So this is Divine Dragon Transformation? So powerful!"

Wang Xian was feeling the various types of divine dragon and their aura which seemed to be looking down on the rest of the world. His eyes were filled with astonishment.

"So this is how Dragon Strength is used."

After some time, Wang Xian exhaled gradually and a tinge of excitement flashed past his eyes.

Art of Cultivation, Divine Dragon Transformation was the cultivation arts of the Divine Dragon. Moreover, it was also the strongest cultivation art.

The methods of gathering and using Dragon Strength were within the Divine Dragon Transformation.

Dragon Strength allowed him to possess Inferno Superpower, Frosty Superpower, Wind Superpower and various other types of superpowers.

Based on what was explained in the Divine Dragon Transformation, Dragon Strength was the highest-tier energy. It could be transformed into lower-tier energy.

Lower-tier energies referred to elements like Metal, Wood, Water, Fire and others. Dragon Strength could even strengthen one's body.

Another strong ability of Dragon Strength was to upgrade marine animals.

Every Divine dragon had their own Dragon Palace with crawfish soldiers and crab generals. Dragon Strength could gift ordinary marine animals the ability to evolve and gain great strength.

"Haha! I would never have imagined that I would have such an incredible

encounter."

Wang Xian showed excitement on his face. After turning into the Divine dragon, the illness in his body was automatically eradicated.

"Now that I have become a divine dragon, I'll be able to gather the clouds and summon rain with a wave of my hand after I get stronger. I'll become the strongest existence in the entire world and build the strongest Dragon Palace."

Wang Xian wriggled his own body and was filled with lofty ambitions.

"Once the divine dragon's body got stronger, my self-body would get stronger too. Let's start absorbing some Dragon Strength first."

Wang Xian thought in his heart. There are two methods to absorb Dragon Strength. One of them was to devour other living things to gather Dragon Strength. The other method would be to gather Dragon Strength based on the description of the Divine Dragon Transformation.

"Let's start by devouring the surrounding living things."

Wang Xian's eyes lit up. There was a significant amount of fish in the lake beside the pavilion. As the lake was only two to three meters deep, there weren't any large fish. Therefore, he wasn't afraid of encountering strong living things.

Wang Xian wriggled his body and headed directly towards the lake.

"There's a small grass carp over there."

Wang Xian saw a grass carp that was similar in size to him. Moving his body, he swam directly towards it.

Grass Carp: Level 0

Extractable Dragon Energy: 0.05

"Devour." Wang Xian swam over, opened his mouth and devoured the grass carp that was of similar size to him. He obtained 0.05 Dragon Energy.

"Let's continue."

Wang Zheng felt extremely excited as he moved around and started devouring the surrounding living things frantically.

Grass carp, carp, lobsters and mudfish.

These fish were all Level 0. Even carps that weighed three to four jin were Level 0. [\[1\]](#)

Wang Xian's devour was extremely strong. Even if the fish was twice the size of him, the fish would shrink and directly enter his belly as he devoured one with each bite.

Subsequently, he cornered all the fish to an area before devouring them in a frenzy.

Heavy rain was pouring constantly and seven to eight hundred fish gathered in the middle of the lake in the school. A golden-colored body was devouring them rapidly.

Growl!

A weak and soft dragon roar propagated. The growl was very soft and was even softer than the sounds of the rain. However, this growl was filled with endless awe.

"I have gotten only twenty Dragon Energy after devouring all the fish in the lake! That's really little!"

After half an hour, the golden-colored Wang Xian swam to the edge of the lake.

He looked around him and found that there was no one. Looking at his clothes at the edge of the lake, a naked Wang Xian surfaced without much thought. His eyes flashed nobleness as a dragon while his body beamed golden light.

The naked body looked extremely strong and was full of muscles.

"I better put on my clothes quickly and get out of here." Wang Xian wasn't in the mood to admire the great changes to his body. He quickly scooped up his clothes from the lake and put them on rapidly.

He also scooped up his phone at the same time and ran towards the dormitory.

Bam!

Wang Xian closed the door to his dormitory room with his body fully drenched. A tinge of a smile surfaced on his face.

"My strength seems to be several times that of the past. My body also feels stronger than before."

Wang Xian clenched his fists tightly. Subsequently, he looked at his wet clothes, took them off and changed into a set of dry clothes. "So handsome!"

Standing in front of the mirror, Wang Xian looked at himself in an almost narcissistic way.

It was the summer break and there weren't many people in the entire dormitory building and he was the only one in his dormitory room.

"My level is still too low currently. I will have to practice diligently from now onwards to become a strong Divine dragon as quickly as possible."

Wang Xian clenched his fists tightly and took a look at his elemental attributes.

Name: Wang Xian

Race: Human (Ability to transform into a Dragon)

Level: 1

Dragon Energy: 20/1000

Superpower: Dominate the marine animals (Ability to rule any marine animals that are lower than your own level)

Devour any form of living (For extraction of dragon energy)

Art of Cultivation: Divine Dragon Transformation

"It seems that 20 Dragon Energy isn't of much use, either. I'll have to reach level 2 as quickly as possible."

Wang Xian thought to himself.

Buzz Buzz. At this moment, Wang Xian suddenly heard his phone ringing.

"What the... The phone is still working after falling into the lake?"

Wang Xian was surprised. He walked over immediately, picked up his phone and saw a message from his sister.

Unlocking the phone, there wasn't any rubbish advertisement this time.

"Brother, I'm done with my work today and am accompanying Xiao Mi to go shopping. I earned two hundred today from tutoring! Brother, let me buy you a shirt."

"Brother, why aren't you replying to my message? And why aren't the calls getting through?"

...

"Brother, what are you doing? Are you still working? Please reply to me immediately when you receive my messages."

Seeing seven or eight messages from his own sister, a smile appeared on Wang Xian's face. He immediately replied, "Your brother is busy now. Go shopping and buy whatever you want. Your brother has enough money for your school fees and you won't have to worry about the living expenses in the future."

"I still have a sister who will be attending the University of Rivertown with me. Let's see if I can give her a surprise before she arrives."

Wang Xian's heart softened at the thought of his adorable sister.

"Now that I can transform into a Divine dragon, what are some ways for me to earn money? Should I head to the ocean and catch some fish?"

Wang Xian thought to himself and recalled about that girl. His eyes were filled with determination as he mumbled to himself, "I must become a rich man in the future. Only when I have strength and money can I get what I want."



He had been working on temporary jobs before and could earn approximately a hundred dollars a day. For this summer vacation, he found a rather good job and earned four thousand dollars in twenty days.

Currently, he had over eight thousand dollars in his hands. This was sufficient for his and his sister's school fees but wasn't enough to cover their living expenses.

His sister was also sensible enough to start working during the summer vacation. She found a job as a home tutor back in their home village and could be considered as being well paid.

"I will definitely not allow my sister to suffer after she enters university. I have to turn her into a little princess."

Wang Xian made up his mind to not allow his sister to become like him in the past where he had to work part-time while studying.

Growl.

"I'm so hungry. This is weird considering that I had devoured so many fish."

At this moment, Wang Xian felt pangs of hunger. He took his umbrella and headed out directly.

Endnotes

[1] 1 Jin = approximately 500 grams [Back](#)

# Chapter 3: Arowanas That Cost Millions

During the summer break, the entire school was plunged into quietness as not many students stayed back in school.

Hence, the school canteen was not opened. Wang Xian would usually have his meals outside of school.

The University of Rivertown, unlike other universities, was not situated in the desolate suburbs.

The university was situated within Rivertown College Town which had three universities and three vocational schools in total.

The area surrounding the University of Rivertown was extremely robust with an old street. Even though it was known as the old street, everything was new inside. It was a street that was full of buildings that were imitations from the ancient days.

The old street was the most robust street within Rivertown as it gathered all the students from the six schools. With a few high-class residential areas surrounding it, many people were there even though it was summer break.

However, there was not much of a crowd on the street as it was raining today.

Wang Xian looked at the restaurants around him. "Let's have something good today."

Previously, he was so thrifty that every meal would not cost him more than fifteen dollars. Most of the time, he would settle his meals with instant noodles.

Even though Wang Xian was as broke as usual, he thought of ways to earn money with the golden opportunity he chanced upon today. So, he decided to splurge for once.

Wang Xian observed the restaurants around him and fixed his gaze on a restaurant that was called First-grade Seafood Restaurant.

First-grade Restaurant was the most expensive restaurant on the street. Wang Xian's roommate mentioned that two people could spend almost six to seven hundred dollars for a simple meal here.

Average spending per person was about three to four hundred dollars, which was a price that he could not afford before.

Yet, at the same time, this restaurant served the most delicious food on this street.

"This is it." Wang Xian decided to have a sumptuous meal.

"Welcome." The two greeters at the door bowed welcomingly.

"Sir, you can leave your umbrella here." The waitress on the right said to him with a crisp-clear voice.

"Sure." Wang Xian nodded.

"Eh?" However, he revealed a surprised look on his face when he looked up to the girl.

Seeing Wang Xian staring at her, the girl smiled at him politely.

"Guan Shuqing? She's Guan Shuqing, the hottest girl in our major." Wang Xian recovered from his state of shock. The girl who was greeting him was also a student from the same year as him.

A pretty girl who was also among the top few beauties in the school – Guan Shuqing.

However, they were not from the same class. Hence, she would not know a nobody like Wang Xian.

Guan Shuqing had many admirers courting her in school. One of the most epic incidents was that a rich man's son drove a Ferrari with a full trunk of flowers to woo her, but was rejected.

"Never would I expect to see Guan Shuqing working as a part-timer during the summer break."

Wang Xian was thinking to himself. A pretty girl like her would gain easy access to money if she needed it, just like how she... but now...

"But probably, this was the reason why many people took a liking to Guan Shuqing."

Wang Xian shook his head. He did not care about the gossip in school, so he was unaware of her situation.

"Sir, how many of you?" A waiter walked over and asked.

"One."

"Sir, this way please."

The waiter led him into the restaurant. Wang Xian observed the crowd that was dining in the restaurant. The business here was extremely good.

After getting himself seated, Wang Xian studied the dishes on the menu.

"It's indeed the First-grade Restaurant. They even have twin abalones that are worth two hundred thousand dollars." Wang Xian stared at the price on the menu.

Apart from the high-priced twin abalones, a portion of sashimi cost seven to eight hundred dollars and a portion of caviar cost a few thousand dollars.

On top of that, an Australia lobster of three to five jin cost two thousand dollars each.

"That is simply expensive!" Wang Xian was slightly stunned. He ordered a plate of oysters, two cheap dishes and a soup which cost him over two hundred dollars in total.

"Sir, please wait for a moment. The dishes will be brought to you in no time." The good-looking waitress said with a sweet smile.

"Okay." Wang Xian nodded. Good restaurants simply had better service. Even the waitresses are all young and beautiful.

Soon, the dishes were served to him. Wang Xian began to tuck in his food excitedly. Previously, he had eaten all kinds of artificially flavored instant noodles including stew beef, tomato beef, Sichuan spicy beef, and pickled vegetables. He almost wanted to puke. Today, he could finally upgrade his meal.

After a hearty meal, Wang Xian burped with satisfaction and took a few sips of tea.

"The food here is really delicious. When I'm rich in the future, I'll bring my sister here every day." Wang Xian told himself.

"Excuse me, can I have the bill?"

Wang Xian called out and foot the bill of over two hundred dollars. A meal like this was equivalent to more than one week's worth of his meals.

After footing the bill, he was about to leave with a smiling face.

Bang!

"Ah!"

When he got up, he heard something shatter and a fearful scream coming from the entrance.

Wang Xian wondered for a while, but he was not bothered by it and continued on his way out.

When he was at the door, he saw a fish tank that was about 1.8 meters long, three fish and some water lying on the floor.

A middle-aged man was yelling anxiously, "Get some water now. Hurry! It can't die. It can't die."

As he was yelling, he walked to the three fish. Two of them were fine while the remaining one was looking half-dead under the broken glass of the tank.

"Boss, I'm sorry. I'm sorry. I didn't see you just now." A greeter in her uniform who was standing to the side was apologizing to the boss with an ashen face.

"Don't apologize to me. You'll be lucky if the arowanas are fine. If anything happens to them, you can't even compensate me even if you sell yourself away." The middle-aged boss was howling at the girl with anger.

The girl paled immediately with her eyes red.

"Gosh, Mr. Li, how did this happen? Why are the three arowanas on the floor?" At this time, an elder walked over with a surprised look.

Mr. Li looked up at the elder and replied quickly, "Zhao, a young lady accidentally broke the tank when the workers were moving it."

"Do these three arowanas belong to Old Wang? They're worth five to six million dollars. Old Wang treated them like precious jewels. How did you borrow the fish from him?" Zhao squatted down and examined the three arowanas.

At the same time, the employees from the hotel fetched a huge basin of water.

Zhao began to examine the condition of the three arowanas.

The greeter at the side got even paler when she heard the old man.

Wang Xian was stunned by the old man's words too. Three fish for five to six million?

"If three fish are worth five to six million, each of them would have cost one to two million?" Wang Xian was aghast in hearing the price. He looked towards the greeter and frowned immediately. "Guan Shuqing!"

# Chapter 4: Treating Fish With Dragon Energy

"These two fish should be fine but this one might have some problems."

Within the First-grade Restaurant, Old Zhao frowned as he looked at the half-dead arowana. He touched the body of the arowana and continued, "This red arowana probably had a worse fall when it dropped down. It probably would be..."

Zhao did not complete his sentence but it was clear what he was trying to say. This arowana might not survive for long.

Mr. Li looked extremely unhappy when he heard the words of Zhao. With a heavy face, he said, "I asked Old Wang to lend them to me for a few days to change the Fengshui of the shop. Who would have expected..."

As Mr. Li spoke, he stared at the female greeter.

"These are arowanas that are worth several million. To cause their death by dropping them, you are really too careless."

"That's right. The greeter probably wasn't paying attention and knocked into one of the few deliverymen who was shifting the goods. That's really careless on her part."

At this moment, the customers were gathering around the scene. They were pointing and commenting on that arowanas as they felt sorry for the incident. Some of them were even pointing at Guan Shuqing as they explained the incident to customers who had just joined the crowd.

Guan Shuqing had her head lowered all along and tears were streaming down. She looked extremely pitiful at this moment.

"What are you crying for? I'm the one who should be crying. A red arowana that costs one to two million is killed by you."

Mr. Li looked up angrily and walked in front of Guan Shuqing. His finger was pointing angrily at her head as he scolded.

Guan Shuqing kept her head down and her body was shaking slightly. She raised her head slightly, revealed an expression that drew sympathy and said, "Mr. Li, I didn't do this on purpose. I really didn't do this on purpose."

"Not on purpose? Will it be fine if you just apologize after breaking something that costs one to two million? Huh? Can you afford to compensate me for it?"

The angry Mr. Li grabbed and pulled Guan Shuqing's clothes. He looked rather hideous at this moment.

"Hey hey. Mister!"

At this moment, Wang Xian could no longer stand the sight of Mr. Li who seemed to be acting irrationally. "This lady didn't do this on purpose. Moreover, isn't this arowana still alive?"

"Who is this brat? Mind your own business. If you want to interfere in this, compensate me on behalf of her!"

Mr. Li turned around immediately and yelled at him after hearing what Wang Xian had said.

Wang Xian heard Mr. Li's words and frowned slightly. He took a glance at Guan Shuqing before turning his vision towards the red arowana.

Arowana: Level 0

Extractable Dragon Energy: 1

"I could extract one Dragon Energy from it? No wonder this arowana is worth more than a million." Wang Xian thought to himself. At this moment, he recalled the applications of Dragon Energy. He looked towards Mr. Li and said, "As a man, don't make things difficult for a young lady. I'm confident I can cure the arowana."

"You are confident?" Mr. Li looked at him in doubt.



"Hey brother, this is a red arowana that is worth a million or two. Are you sure you could cure it?" Old Zhao looked at him with suspicion.

"You will know after you see it." Wang Xian didn't elaborate further and walked directly towards the red arowana. This was because he wasn't a hundred percent sure of it either.

"If you are not sure, don't touch it." warned Mr. Li as he looked sternly at Wang Xian.

"How would you know if you don't give it a try," replied Wang Xian without looking up. He extended his hand over and touched the fish.

Mr. Li had a stern look on him but didn't try to stop him. This teenager in front of him was so confident and might be his only ray of hope.

"Dragon Energy."

With just a thought, he injected Dragon Energy into the body of the arowana based on how he would upgrade other marine animals.

Something magical happened. Wang Xian could fully sense the internal constitution of the arowana and he realized that he could make upgrades to the arowana through the Dragon Energy.

"Truly magical."

A surprised look appeared on Wang Xian's face. He discovered that there was a little blood clot within the red arowana and it was exactly this blood clot that made it lethargic and on the brink of death.

"Dragon Energy nourishment."

Golden-colored Dragon Energy streamed passed and the blood clot within the body dissipated.

He retracted the Dragon Energy and realized that he had only exhausted one point of Dragon Energy,

Flap flap. At this moment, the previously half-dead red arowana was wriggling

its body in the basin. It seemed to be extremely active.

Wang Xian revealed a smile on his face as he swung his finger in front of the red arowana.

The red arowana moved along with his finger excitedly.

Wang Xian put on a front by squeezing the body of the red arowana.

"Wow! So magical! It has recovered."

"For real. The arowana looks fine and it seems to have really recovered."

The surrounding crowd looked towards Wang Xian with astonishment after seeing the red arowana swimming freely in the water.

Old Zhao, who was beside him, made a detailed examination of the red arowana. He gasped with surprise and blurted, "It has really recovered!"

"Of course there's no problem with it. It just had a little blood clot within its body previously. Just a small issue." Wang Xian stood up, cleared the dust off his hands and said to Mr. Li who was standing by the side, "Come take a look. There's nothing wrong with it now."

Mr. Li was stunned for a moment before rushing over. He looked carefully at the red arowana.

"Old Zhao, is it really fine?" He looked towards the old man beside him and asked with uncertainty.

"It should be fine." Old Zhao nodded his head.

"Great, great." Mr. Li finally heaved a sigh of relief and said, "My brother, I'm really, really grateful for this."

"You're welcome. I just hope that Mr. Li will not make things difficult for the young lady." Wang Xian waved his hand.

"I won't, I won't. Thank you young man. Come in. Have some food before you leave. This is my restaurant."

"It's alright. I just had my lunch. Your food are really delicious."

Wang Xian shook his head. He looked towards Guan Shuqing, who was standing on one side, and noticed that she was also looking at him.

He smiled at her, bade goodbye to Mr. Li and left directly.

Guan Shuqing looked at the back view of Wang Xian with gratitude. She hesitated about going up but was halted by the manager beside her.

"Arowana, ornamental fish!"

Wang Xian walked out of First-grade Restaurant. He opened his umbrella and sank into deep thought. The three arowana that were worth more than one, two million gave him some inspiration.

"Perhaps I have discovered a way to earn money quickly."

The edge of Wang Xian's mouth arched upwards as he carried his umbrella and walked forward.

After walking for several hundred meters, his vision turned to a shop to his left.

Aquarium shop.

An aquarium shop was a place that sold fish bowls and ornamental fish.

When Wang Xian walked into the shop, a middle-aged man and two young female attendants were standing in the shop. There were no other customers.

"Hey handsome, are you looking to buy some ornamental fish?" A female attendant smiled and asked this the moment he stepped in.

"Just browsing." Wang Xian smiled at her and replied.

"Alright, feel free to do so." The female attendant didn't seem to be too concerned if he was interested in buying as she replied with a smile.

"Grass tank, sea tank and this is the ornamental fish section."

The entire aquarium shop was huge and separated into three sections of grass

tank, sea tank and ornamental fish. The grass tank and sea tank sections were mainly about the background setting and had a few fish. As for the ornamental fish section, it was mainly a section that showcased various types of fishes.

There were common goldfish, parrotfish and angelfish. Besides those, there were also the more expensive goldfish and koi carp.

# Chapter 5: Upgrading with Dragon Energy

"The most expensive Koi carp is worth 150,000 dollars while the most expensive arowana will cost about 100,000 dollars."

Wang Xian was observing the ornamental fish in the aquarium store. The two most expensive fish cost only about a few hundred thousand in this shop.

He looked at the fish and realized that most of them were at Level 0. Only the arowanas and the Koi carps possessed slightly more Dragon Energy.

But those arowanas and the Koi carps in the fish tanks were indeed beautiful.

The scales on the arowanas were glittering, and they had prominent foreheads with long whiskers.

Bright and colorful patterns were all over the bodies of the Koi carps. As they swam in the tank, they looked as though they were living pieces of art.

"Hey, pretty, your arowanas and Koi carps are quite expensive."

Wang Xian smiled to the salesgirl beside him as he struck up a conversation.

"Do you think this is expensive? You must have not seen those Koi carps and arowanas that cost millions of dollars. Our price is considered to be at the mid-range," said the salesgirl smilingly.

Wang Xian listened to her reply and asked immediately, "Pretty, how do you differentiate a good Koi carp and arowana?"

"Red arowanas are the most valuable breed among the arowanas while Chilli Red Arowanas are the most precious breed among red arowanas. Koi carps are more expensive, in particular, from the island countries. Those that are larger in size with bright colors are worth a few million dollars." The salesgirl explained to him smilingly.

Wang Xian pondered as he nodded. He asked, "If I want to buy Koi carps and arowanas that cost a few million dollars, where can I get them in the Rivertown?"

"Koi carps and arowanas that cost a few million dollars? You can check out the Flowers and Birds Market of the Oceantown. But a few million dollars of Koi carps and arowanas are not common. Moreover, not many people will purchase such expensive ornamental fish. Those that cost a few hundred thousand are for sale though." The pretty salesgirl continued.

"Okay, thank you." Wang Xian nodded with a smile. He pulled out his phone and did a simple search.

"Just like what the salesgirl said, Koi carps and arowanas that cost a few million are uncommon and not easy to sell. But people would buy a few hundred thousand dollar ones."

Wang Xian ran through his thoughts. He smiled at the salesgirl and left.

It's just noon. Let's check out the Flowers and Birds Market.

After Wang Xian walked out of the aquarium store, he headed to the Flowers and Birds Market by cab.

The Flowers and Birds Market was situated at the East Ocean district of the Rivertown, and it was not far for him.

After a 20-minute drive, the car stopped at the entrance of the Flowers and Birds Market.

The Flowers and Birds Market of Rivertown was a more substantial market since many wealthy people resided in Rivertown, because it was one of the top second-tier cities.

Wang Xian went into the market. He followed the signs and strolled towards the fish viewing area.

On the way, he saw a pet shop selling pet dogs for fifty thousand dollars.

"A pet dog can be kept for dozens of years, but a Koi carp or an arowana can be

kept for one's entire life. There's a reason for the hefty price tag on the ornamental fish."

The Flowers and Birds Market was well-maintained with wide and clean pedestrian roads. There were stores on each side of the road.

Due to the rain today, there was not much human traffic. Wang Xian went to the fish viewing area and began to skim through the individual aquarium stores.

"There will be a two-day Goldfish Fair starting tomorrow. It will attract many local people and those from other cities. The exhibition will bring a large amount of human traffic. So, let's do a proper clean-up today."

"Goldfish Fair? Is it the exhibition jointly organized by the Jinhua Goldfish Farm, Longlian Goldfish Farm, and other large-scale goldfish farms?"

"That's right. The exhibition organized by these goldfish farms will attract many customers. After all, these goldfish farms are among the market's top list."

"I wonder what kind of goldfish they will be exhibiting tomorrow. Will there be rare goldfish like Redcap Brown Oranda?"

"Hard to say. But given the resources of those goldfish farms, there might be Redcap Brown Oranda."

When Wang Xian walked into one of the aquarium stores, he overheard the conversation in the shop.

He was stupefied for a moment. "Goldfish?"

Goldfish was the most commonly seen ornamental fish breed. Even though they were common, rare breeds could fetch up to hundreds of thousands of dollars. The Redcap Brown Oranda they mentioned could sell for three to four hundred thousand dollars. It was known as the most expensive goldfish in the world.

"If there is a Goldfish Fair tomorrow..." He raised his eyebrows and looked at some of the goldfish in the store with an idea. "Give me some goldfish, Boss."

"What kind of goldfish do you want? The goldfish that I have are premier grades, incomparable to those goldfish stalls from the flea markets." The middle-

aged storeowner chuckled as he spoke after hearing Wang Xian.

"Okay." Wang Xian nodded and observed the goldfish in his store. He realized that the goldfish here were indeed costly. Some cost forty to fifty dollars each while others cost a few hundred dollars each.

"Boss, give me two of this, three of this and three of that." Wang Xian observed the colors on some of the goldfish as he spoke.

"Sure. Four fifty, please. Pal, I'll give you a fishbowl for free." The store owner put up a smiling face while speaking to him.

"Thank you." Wang Xiang smiled and handed the money to the store owner.

"It's quite expensive, but I would reap profits thousandfold if I succeed."

Radiance flickered in Wang Xian's eyes as he lugged eight goldfish out of the door.

He took a cab and headed back to school. On the way, Wang Xian researched a lot of information on goldfish.

After doing research for the entire afternoon, he realized that Koi carps had the highest value, followed by arowanas. Wang Xian wanted to improvise some arowanas for sale. But the Goldfish Fair spoiled his plan.

Even though arowanas had a high value, it was more than ten times bigger in size than the goldfish. Hence, the consumption of the Dragon Energy would be high. His current level of Dragon Energy was still quite low. Besides, the value of the goldfish was not bad either.

Tomorrow is the Goldfish Fair. There must be buyers. I can use my Dragon Energy to upgrade a few goldfish that are of high worth.

Wang Xian thought to himself as he hugged the goldfish under the umbrella and headed towards the dormitory.

The rain was still as heavy as before, and there were only a few students in the school compound.



That...seems to be him. As she entered the school gate, Guan Shuqing was holding onto an umbrella when she saw the figure who was pacing briskly pass her.

She stared at his umbrella and the clothes he was wearing with radiance flickering in her eyes.

Guan Shuqing hesitated, but she quickly caught up and called out, "Hey, you."

"Huh?" Wang Xian looked back in complete bewilderment when he heard a voice from behind.

It's really him. Guan Shuqing recognized Wang Xian's face with an astonishing expression on her face.

"It's really you. Thank you for your help today," Guan Shuqing walked over and said gratefully.

"Guan Shuqing?" Wang Xian was slightly stunned, but he nodded with a smile.

"Do you know me?" asked Guan Shuqing, surprised when he called out her name.

"How could I not know the renowned beauty of Class of 2020?" Wang Xian looked at her and chuckled.

# Chapter 6: Redcap Brown Oranda

"You are also from Class of 2020? Which department are you from?"

On the small path in the school, Guan Shuqing looked at the boy with shimmering eyes.

A height of 1.7 meters wasn't very tall. However, he had a unique aura around him. His determined face carried with it a tinge of stability that students didn't possess.

She was full of gratitude towards the man who had helped her in the afternoon. If it wasn't for this man, she really couldn't imagine the consequences.

"I study Business Administration. You can call me Wang Xian," Wang Xian replied with a smile.

"Business Administration? Our classrooms are close to each other. You're not going home for the summer break either?" Guan Shuqing continued, "I'm really thankful for your help with the incident today. If it wasn't for you, I really don't know what would have happened to me."

"You don't have to thank me for it. It was just a simple act." Wang Xian smiled before continuing, "No, I'm not going home this summer - found a summer job outside the school."

"Oh really? What a coincidence! Sadly, I got fired by my boss." Guan Shuqing pouted slightly.

"Hehe," Wang Xian looked at her and smiled, "My dormitory is right over there. Talk to you next time."

Wang Xian waved his hand as he spoke. All he was thinking about was the ornamental fish and making money. He didn't have the additional energy to think about chatting with a beautiful girl.

Wang Xian walked away directly. This made Guan Shuqing a little shocked as she looked at his back. "Then... Bye bye... You..."

"What?" asked Wang Xian as he saw her stop suddenly despite having things to say.

"Can I add you on WeChat? It's all thanks to you that the incident in the day was settled. Let me buy you a meal some time," said Guan Shuqing.

"Hmm. Alright." Wang Xian nodded his head. However, he smiled bitterly after looking at the fishbowl and umbrella in his hand. "My phone is in my pocket. I'll give you my number and you can add me with that."

"Alright." Guan Shuqing nodded her head. She took out her phone and added Wang Xian on WeChat.

"Alright, I shall not take up more time of yours. Goodbye." Guan Shuqing waved her hands at him after sending the friend request.

"Goodbye."

Wang Xian nodded his head before walking quickly in the direction of the dormitory.

"Did I lose my charm?" Guan Shuqing touched her face as she looked at the back view of Wang Xian at a loss. "If it were any other man that had helped me, perhaps... What a unique man. Could it be that he already has a girlfriend?"

Guan Shuqing mumbled to herself. She hesitated for a moment before taking out her phone and sending a message to a classmate of hers that was also in Business Administration.

"Xiao Ya, is there a guy called Wang Xian in your class?"

"Wang Xian? Yes. What's the matter? Don't tell me he's wooing you. That can't be. He's a pretty introverted man." After several tens of seconds, she received a reply from her classmate.

"Introverted?" Guan Shuqing looked at the reply messages from Xiao Ya and sank into deep thought. She replied, "No. It's just that this man really helped me out today and I would like to find out more about him. He is a little different from others."

"Huh? Really helped you out? Oh Goddess Shuqing, are you thinking of marrying him to show your gratitude? I know a little about Wang Xian as he is in the same dormitory as my boyfriend. From what my boyfriend told me, his family background's conditions are really bad and his sister is all he has as family. Not only has he got to work for his living expenses, he still has to raise his sister. He didn't join any group outing in his first year in school. In fact, he rarely joined his roommates in any gatherings. He's really poor."

"Poor?" Guan Shuqing felt a little confused when she saw Xiao Ya's reply. But he went to First-grade Restaurant for lunch today!

"Did he have something to do at First-grade Restaurant?"

Guan Shuqing was confused but subsequently replied, "Alright, I got it. From what you said, this man is pretty good."

"Oh, my Goddess Shuqing, you can't be serious. You have to think thrice about it!"

"Don't read too much into it. I'm focusing on my studies right now..."

Wang Xian had no clue that the it girl of the school was scooping around about him.

At this moment, he was back in his dormitory. He locked the door of the room and stared excitedly at the eight goldfish in the fish tank.

"I wonder if the exhaustion would be huge."

Wang Xian scooped up one of the goldfish and thought to himself.

With just a thought, he injected Dragon Energy into the body of the black and white goldfish. The breed of this goldfish was Ranchu and it had cost \$120 for one. It could be considered rather expensive.

He was preparing to upgrade the goldfish to the most valuable Redcap Brown Oranda. Therefore, all the goldfish that he had chosen were of similar colors to the Redcap Brown Oranda.

As the Dragon Energy entered the body of the goldfish, a controlling force

cruised within it.

A faint smile appeared on Wang Xian's face. The Dragon race had absolute control over marine animals and Dragon Energy could even upgrade other marine animals.

He picked up his phone and upgraded the goldfish according to the picture in the phone.

"It's done." Looking at the modified Redcap Brown Oranda, Wang Xian's face was filled with excitement.

The Redcap Brown Oranda which was upgraded using Dragon Energy was much more beautiful than those in the picture.

Moreover, it had a nobility aura around it as though the fish was from a noble race.

Besides that, this Redcap Brown Oranda looked extremely lively. When compared with other Redcap Brown Oranda, this was definitely one of the highest tiers.

"It's so beautiful. However, upgrading one Redcap Brown Oranda would exhaust two points of Dragon Energy. This exhaustion is a bit high. If I am to upgrade larger size fish like arowana and koi carps, it would probably take twenty to thirty Dragon Energy."

Wang Xian frowned slightly. He had only gained twenty points of Dragon Energy after devouring thousands of jin of fish in the entire lake of the school. After helping Guan Shuqing in the afternoon, he was only left with nineteen points.

"Let's make some money first. I can gather Dragon Energy by devouring fish in the lake or oceans. Besides that, I can also gather it through cultivation practice."

Wang Xian thought to himself. Money was still very important to him.

He continued his upgrades using Dragon Energy. Soon, several Redcap Brown Orandas were created.

Looking at the lively and nimble Redcap Brown Orandas in the fishbowl, excitement filled his face.

"Eight goldfish! If we go by the current market price, these would be worth more than two million."

Wang Xian's eyes lit up. If he could really get two million, he wouldn't have to work part-time in the future. He would also be able to allow his sister to truly enjoy her university life.

Name: Wang Xian

Race: Human (Ability to transform into a Dragon)

Level: 1

Dragon Energy: 3/1000

Superpower: Dominate the marine animals (Ability to rule any marine animals that are lower than your own level)

Devour any form of living (For extraction of dragon energy)

Art of Cultivation: Divine Dragon Transformation

"I have exhausted 16 points of Dragon Energy and can clearly feel that I have been weakened. I've got to cultivate diligently from now on to reach level 2 as quickly as possible and become a true Divine dragon. I will also have to build my own Dragon Palace."

Looking at the information about himself, Wang Xian's eyes lit up.

With a casual jump, he jumped onto his bed and immediately sat with his legs crossed on it.

Divine Dragon Transformation, directing Dragon Energy into the body.

Cruising in the high skies.

# Chapter 7: An Accident

Not too bad to gain twenty points of Dragon Energy after one night of cultivation.

The next morning, Wang Xian stared at the level of Dragon Energy he gained over the night with a flash of radiance in his eyes.

Given his speed, it would take him fifty days to up his level to Level Two.

According to the Divine Dragon Transformation, one can only reach the First Transformation after Level Nine.

The First Transformation of Divine Dragon Transformation could allow Wang Xian to roam the ocean and dive into the clouds.

He would be a dragon, a baby dragon, after the First Transformation.

"It's still far. After earning some money, I'll head out to the sea."

As Wang Xian wondered to himself, he washed himself up swiftly.

"I'll ride Dahai's scooter over." After some thought, he picked up the keys that Dahai had passed to him before the summer break.

Wang Dahai was the best friend of Wang Xian. They were quite close, likely because they shared the same last name.

Wang Dahai was a local. Knowing that Wang Xian was poor, he often took care of him. The funniest thing was that Wang Dahai offered to bring Wang Xian to one of those sauna cover brothels after knowing he was still a virgin.

Eventually, Wang Xian turned him down speechlessly. Wang Dahai was slightly plump and lazy. Other students bought bicycles for themselves, but he said he was too lazy to paddle. So, he bought a scooter.

Wang Xian hugged the fish bowl down the stairs.

The rain had already stopped with the sun shining brightly. The summer air after the storm was refreshing.

Wang Xian came to the carpark and started the engine of Wang Dahai's scooter.

His scooter was slightly more massive as compared to the AIMA scooters. A stout person like Wang Dahai could ride this scooter comfortably.

Wang Xian placed the fishbowl on the leg rest and drove to the Flowers and Birds Market.

I hope I can sell all of them.

Wang Xian grinned.

Throughout the 30-minute journey from his school to the Flowers and Birds Market, his ride was smooth and steady as he was trying to prevent the fishbowl from toppling.

Almost there. Wang Xian checked the location in front of him and noticed the massive crowd at the Flowers and Birds Market. He also spotted a lot of cars with non-local car plates driving in slowly.

"Looks like many people are coming for the Goldfish Fair."

Wang Xian sped up a little as he drove towards the carpark of the Flowers and Birds Market through a side lane.

Vroom!

Vroom!

Suddenly, he heard a vroom coming from behind. Soon after, Wang Xian saw a few heavy-duty motorcycles dashing in from the junction at a speed not less than 80 km per hour.

Wang Xian then noticed four heavy-duty motorcycles were charging towards him at a fast speed.

Vroom!



"Haha. Sorry, I'm first!"

At this time, a heavy-duty motorcycle at the forefront braked swiftly, and the bike stopped steadily. The cyclist laughed out loud as he took off his helmet.

The rest of the motorcycles behind braked and stopped quickly too.

"Oh no."

One of the bikes did not manage to brake and skidded suddenly.

The road was still wet after a day of rain. Hence, the bike hurtled in Wang Xian's direction.

Wang Xian was slightly appalled. He quickly dodged to the side when the bike came crashing in.

Bang!

The scooter that he was sitting on was sent flying back for three to four meters. After the motorcycle hit the scooter, it stopped.

"Damm, the bike actually skidded!"

A young man on the bike took off his helmet and spoke embarrassed.

He got down off his motorcycle and checked out the front of his bike. Upon seeing there was not much damage, he heaved a sigh of relief. "Luckily, the bike is intact!"

Wang Xian pulled a long face when the young man ignored the scooter that he hit and examined his own motorcycle the moment he got down from his bike.

If Wang Xian was not strengthened by the Dragon Energy, he might not have dodged the hit in time.

"Oh no, my goldfish."

Wang Xian hurried over, and his face was even longer when he saw the broken fish bowl.

The fishbowl was shattered, and all eight of the Redcap Brown Orandas were struggling on the ground.

Two of them were crushed under the wheels and had died immediately.

Another four of them were half-dead. Seeing the shedding fish scales, the fish must have fallen and knocked themselves.

Wang Xian sulked as he looked at the young man who behaved as if nothing had happened. With a darkened expression, he walked over, "How could you drive like that? And don't you have to check my scooter after knocking it down?"

"Hur?" The young man turned to the scooter that was lying on the floor as soon as he heard Wang Xian.

"Okay, lad. I'm sorry. How much is your scooter? Tell me. I'll compensate you," said the young man with a smile as he paid no serious attention to the scooter.

"What's wrong? You didn't knock someone down, did you?" At the same time, those juveniles who were also on motorcycles came from behind and checked on the young man.

"Nothing. Just a scooter. Heh, seriously...the quality of this custom-made Harley-Davidson was no joke." The young man replied laughingly as he turned around.

Wang Xian stared coldly at the young man who did not care about anything. He went straight to the young man,

"Hey, aren't you going to compensate me for the things you damaged?"

"Hur?" The young man looked at Wang Xian and smiled, "Of course, I will. It's just a scooter, isn't it? Tell me how much it is."

"Heh, not only the scooter. My goldfish, too." Wang Xian replied nonchalantly.

"Goldfish? Haha, there were goldfish, too? Just name the price."

Upon hearing it, the young man laughed and took out about five to six bills from his wallet.

As he spoke, he dug all his money out from it, "Here's about six thousand dollars. This should be enough. Get going."

"Six thousand?" Wang Xian looked at the money in his hands with a mocking expression, "You can't even buy a fishtail with that amount."

"Lad, are you trying to extort?" The young man asked coldly as he turned and glared at him.

"What? Are you trying to put the bite on us?" The three juveniles walked over at this time as they glared at Wang Xian scornfully.

Some of the people at the entrance of the Flowers and Birds Market crowded over with curiosity when they saw the accident.

"Lad, you don't need to stare at me. Six thousand dollars is more than enough to cover that rundown scooter of yours and those pathetic goldfish," the young man said as he peered at Wang Xian who was staring at him. He pointed at him with much displeasure. "Take the money while you can. Otherwise, you'll not get a single cent."

"Seems like the young man who rode the heavy-duty motorcycle accidentally knocked into the young lad on scooter."

"Is he alright? If he is alright, six thousand is not a small sum."

"Yes, he's alright. But, that fellow seems discontented. Those few people who were riding the motorcycles were going too fast. The engines were roaring loudly just now."

"It's a Harley-Davidson. That motorcycle is so cool. It must have cost a bomb."

At this time, the surrounding spectators were whispering as they watched the group.

"Trying to send me off with a mere six thousand dollars?" Wang Xian sneered at the young man. He turned to his scooter and picked up the Redcap Brown Orandas.

# Chapter 8: Goldfish For Motorcycle

Wang Xian placed the redcap brown oranda on a piece of glass and walked straight to the young man.

"Eight goldfish. I'm afraid your six thousand isn't sufficient at all. I'm calling the police now to let them handle this accident."

Wang Xian looked at the young man and spoke coldly.

The young man in front of him was acting too arrogant and conceited. If he had apologized the moment he alighted, Wang Xian might not have been too calculative with him. After all, all he had to do was to exhaust another sixteen points of Dragon Energy.

However, he was so arrogant and Wang Xian naturally wouldn't just let it go. What he didn't know at this moment was that he was gradually gaining the imperious nature of a divine dragon. "Brat, you must be trying to make a fuss out of this. How much could your thrashed motorcycle costs? How much do your petty goldfish cost? I'll compensate you for them. Don't try to get more out of this." The young man walked over and spoke coldly when he saw Wang Xian take out his mobile phone.

"Hey brat, are you looking for trouble?" Several young men behind him walked over and surrounded Wang Xian in all four directions.

"Hey, don't be so rash guys. Let's talk this over." An old man at the side saw the commotion, walked over and shouted out of goodwill. "Son, look at what you've lost. These young men aren't being unreasonable. They would compensate you the right amount. Don't be greedy."

Wang Xian took a glance at the old man before turning his vision to the four young men around him.

I don't need you guys to compensate me for the damaged motorcycle, but my goldfish..." Wang Xian paused, placing his eight Redcap Brown Orandas on the floor. He looked at them coldly before remarking, "You have to compensate me

for my goldfish. There's a total of eight Redcap Brown Oranda. As for the value of each fish, you guys can look it up online yourself."

"What bullshit Redcap Brown Oranda are you saying? Hey arrogant brat, don't spout nonsense in front of me. Let me tell you this. Don't even dream of getting a cent today." The young man pointed and spoke coldly after seeing how Wang Xian had acted.

"What? Redcap Brown Oranda?" However, the old man who was trying to play the mediator was shocked. He looked at the goldfish beside Wang Xian and ran over immediately.

"These are really Redcap Brown Oranda. They are real!" exclaimed the old man as he saw the goldfish in the broken fishbowl after running over. He squatted down, feeling a little heartache before shouting, "These are premium Redcap Brown Oranda! These two fish should be fine. Hey guys, hurry over and take care of them!"

"Redcap Brown Oranda... Are those really Redcap Brown Oranda?" Several old men standing behind the crowd exclaimed as they walked over in shock.

"These are really Redcap Brown Oranda. They are the nobles among the goldfish. What a shame that two of them were crushed to death directly."

"Looking at the condition of these fish, they could even be considered to be among the best of the Redcap Brown Oranda. Each one of them would be worth at least \$300k-400k."

Some citizens exclaimed and shook their heads when they walked over and saw the goldfish on the ground.

"\$300k-400k." The group of young men, who were standing at a side, heard what the old man and the others said. They were completely shocked as they looked at the goldfish on the floor with disbelief.

"These... These goldfish are worth \$300k-400k?" they asked in shock.

"Not these." The old man lifted his head and said to the group of young men, "Each of them is worth \$300k-400k. Look at their appearances, they wouldn't be cheaper than \$350k."

"These two fish are crushed to death directly and the scales of these four are damaged. Six fish would cost no less than two million dollars," an old man replied. "Redcap Brown Oranda are extremely hard to breed. Now that there are eight of them appearing at the same time... What a misfortune for them to..."

As the middle-aged man spoke, he shook his head constantly.

More and more citizens were crowding over. They were all here for the goldfish fair today and were goldfish lovers. Naturally, they were able to recognize the nobles of the goldfish breed, Redcap Brown Oranda.

As the young men heard the sigh of the crowd, their jaws dropped.

Wang Xian looked at the young man and said coldly, "I believe it would be best to let the police handle this incident."

"You can't get away with less than two million dollars. There's a goldfish fair at the Flowers and Birds Market today. It would be easy to assess the losses once the professionals are here to do an assessment." The old man shook his head and continued, "Hey son, you should have been more careful when you were riding. What a shame that these goldfish were..."

The young man opened his mouth in disbelief. The other young men behind him were also standing there in shock.

They would have never expected that the goldfish that they had killed would be worth two million dollars.

When the young man saw Wang Xian took out his mobile phone, his face turned black.

This incident was entirely his fault, and there would be no doubt that the final verdict would be that he had to compensate at least two million dollars.

However, how was he going to take out that amount of money?

If the Old Master in his house was to know of this incident, it would be an even greater disaster. [\[1\]](#)

"Hey brother, please don't call the police." The expressions on the young man's

face changed rapidly as he spoke to Wang Xian in a hurry.

"I'm fine with not calling the police but you have to compensate me," Wang Xian replied, looking at him coldly.

"I..." The young man looked at the group of young men with embarrassment.

"Shan He, the best we could do is forty, fifty hundred thousand dollars. You should also know that..." The group of young men behind him had helpless looks on them as they continued, "Why don't you ask your..."

"I can't." The young man shook his head immediately. He definitely couldn't let his family know about it. He looked at Wang Xian, gritted his teeth and said, "Brother, why don't I compensate you with my heavy-duty motorcycle?"

"Heavy-duty motorcycle?" Wang Xian raised his eyebrows and turned his sight to the imperious-looking motorcycle at the side.

"My heavy-duty motorcycle was custom made recently and is worth \$1.53 million," the young man said reluctantly.

"A heavy-duty motorcycle that costs \$1.53 million?" Wang Xian frowned and doubted his claim.

"You can check it out on the official website. Moreover, I have records of my order here." The young man took out his mobile phone and opened up the record. "This heavy-duty motorcycle is an exclusive custom-made version of Electra Glide. The total cost of it was \$1.53 million."

"Even if it is \$1.53 million, it's still not enough. Moreover, this is a second-hand heavy-duty motorcycle." Wang Xian said sarcastically, "If we just take the value of 6 Redcap Brown Oranda, the value would at least be \$2.2 - \$2.3 million."

The young man was embarrassed at the words of Wang Xian. He walked over to the small trunk of the Harley heavy-duty motorcycle and retrieved a box.

"I'll include this pair of shoes." The young man opened the box and revealed a pair of shoes. "Nike MAG - Back to the Future 2. There's only a limited 81 pairs in the whole world, and each pair is worth approximately \$70k."

Wang Xian was slightly shocked as he looked at this pair of shoes in disbelief.

"Shan He had bought these shoes to show off to others. Now..." The other young men couldn't help but feel their mouths twitching. "This accident alone has pushed him back to the time before he became free."

Wang Xian frowned. No matter how great a \$1.5 million heavy-duty motorcycle or a \$700k pair of shoes were, they weren't as great as money.

"You could sell the heavy-duty motorcycle away and there wouldn't be a lack of buyers for this pair of shoes." The young man said reluctantly. "If you want cash, I don't have it. Moreover, your goldfish were worth two million dollars, just like the worth of my items added together."

"Alright!" Wang Xian nodded his head, but he was clearly not very pleased.

Endnote

[1] Old Master usually refers to the eldest or the one in charge of the family.

[Back](#)



# Chapter 9: The Damm Motorcycle and the Shoes

"This damn motorcycle and shoes."

Wang Xian came out from the vehicle administrative office with a darkened expression as he looked at the Harley motorcycle and the pair of shoes.

The young man was acting like a scoundrel. He, too, took out two million dollars worth of goods as compensation since the goldfish were worth over two million. A Harley motorcycle and a pair of shoes made up the sum quite nicely.

"But there is one good thing. Judging from the reactions from the Flowers and Birds Market, I should be able to sell away all my goldfish."

Wang Xian mumbled.

The crowd began to multiply when the people around them found out about the Redcap Brown Orandas that were crushed under the wheels.

At that time, someone expressed an interest in buying them, but he was afraid that the remaining fish would have implications after the accident. Hence, he did not dare to complete the purchase.

Subsequently, Wang Xian followed the young man to the vehicle administrative office to transfer the ownership of the Harley motorcycle. At the same time, the young man got him a heavy-duty motorcycle license through some ties.

"This motorcycle..."

Wang Xian gazed for a short while before he rode on it.

He knew how to ride a motorcycle, but this motorcycle was too high-class for him. Wang Xian started the engine and headed back to school with much caution.

"This is way too fast."

Wang Xian pressed gently on the accelerator, and the motorcycle simply dashed out.

Just now, he tried to find out more about this Harley motorcycle.

In general, most of the heavy-duty motorcycles were worth about a few hundred thousand. One of their unique features was the ability to get modified and custom-made.

A custom-made Harley that cost 1.5 million dollars was possible.

The most unique feature for Harley motorcycles was that they were cool and extremely flashy. Any men who rode on one would be full of charisma.

Besides, Harley motorcycles made their appearances in many U.S blockbuster movies.

Wang Xian could sense the curious gazes from the pedestrian when he rode the bike on the street.

Gosh, this Harley motorcycle is still far from a sports car.

Wang Xian complained to himself. After all, sports cars could act as shields for the drivers and passengers whereas the heavy-duty motorcycles worked the other way around. If he were to be thrown off the bike, he would sustain serious injuries.

For a first-timer in riding such a heavy-duty motorcycle, Wang Xian was riding it slowly as he valued his life very much.

However, he was in a light-hearted mood today as he had found a way to earn money.

"Shan He, you gave that lad your favorite vehicle you just bought and your flashy shoes. There goes almost everything you've been saving up for when you were studying overseas," said a juvenile to Shan He, who had a gloomy look on his face at the entrance of the vehicle administrative office.

"What else could I do?" the young man, Shan He, replied despondently.

"Eh, that's true." The rest of the juveniles looked at him pitifully. Shan He's family was known to be strict in their discipline. His father could not tolerate any mistakes. Back then, Shan He got into some trouble, and his father kicked him out of the country for three years. Finally, he made it back. If he got into trouble again, he would be sent away again.

"I should call my sister and ask her to come, and she doesn't need to work part-time anymore." After Wang Xian parked his bike behind the dormitory, he brought his shoes back to his room cheerfully.

With the ability to earn a living, his younger sister didn't need to work anymore.

Wang Xian entered his room and hurled the pair of shoes onto his bed. He took out his phone and called his younger sister.

"Xiao Yu."

"Brother, what's up? I'm tutoring Nannan." Xiao Yu's voice came from the phone.

"Let me tell you this. You don't have to work part-time anymore. Come to me. I have earned some money that is enough for our living expenses." Wang Xian chuckled as he spoke.

"No way, Brother. Nannan's parents just gave me my wage in advance today. Besides, tutoring Nannan is a relaxing task. On top of that, Xiao Mi and I had plans to go to Rivertown together." His younger sister, Xiao Yu, continued to speak on the phone.

Wang Xian knit his eyebrow slightly. Xiao Mi was the best friend of Xiao Yu, and Xiao Yu was staying at Xiao Mi's place now. Both of them were enrolled at the University of Rivertown.

"Alright, I will send you some money, so you don't have to be frugal. I'll give you a surprise when you come to school," said Wang Xian after pondering.

"Brother, you don't have to. I still have \$5,000 with me. I won't have a chance to use yours. Alright, I need to explain a question to Nannan now."

"Do-do!"

"This girl." Wang Xian shook his head and laughed, "When you are here, I'll prepare a great present for you."

Wang Xian chuckled as he made up his mind.

If it weren't for that young man, I could have earned another two million. Two million!

Radiance flashed in Wang Xian's eyes as he gathered his thoughts. He decided to sell some Redcap Brown Oranda tomorrow again.

At most, I can only sell the fish one more time tomorrow. Otherwise, someone will sense something amiss if it becomes too frequent.

Wang Xian was thinking that it would be fine if he did it just once or twice. However, he would definitely attract unwanted attention if it continued. He would get into trouble if he lured the attention of some crooks.

Wang Xian was still a meticulous man.

"Continue with the cultivation."

Wang Xian crossed his legs on his bed and began to practice his Divine Dragon Transformation.

He could earn a few million dollars with just a dozen points of Dragon Energy. Because of Divine Dragon Transformation and the ability to turn into a Divine Dragon, Wang Xian was full of confidence for his future.

In the future, he would not have to worry even for a little sum of money, and he could pursue a better life.

Another night of cultivation passed. When he woke up, he read his profile.

Name: Wang Xian

Race: Human (Ability to transform into a dragon)

Level: 1

Dragon Energy: 47/1000

Superpower: Dominate the marine animals (Ability to rule any marine animals that are lower than your own level)

Devour any form of living (For extraction of dragon energy)

Art of Cultivation: Divine Dragon Transformation

"Over forty points of Dragon Energy. I feel my strength growing stronger."

Wang Xian sensed the change in his body and smiled. Given the past, his current condition could win a fight against seven or eight of himself.

I shall go and get some goldfish first.

Wang Xian gave a thought and looked at the pair of shoes on the bed. I better find some time to sell this away. A \$700k worth pair of shoes is just too...

After he stepped out from the dormitory, he stood in front of the Harley motorcycle with the keys in his hand. The corner of the lips was slightly drawn.

"This bike is just awesome. If I ride on this after the school reopens, it will be way too cool."

Wang Xian grinned as he rode on the bike and headed towards the old street.

I shall grab some breakfast first.

He walked into a decent breakfast shop and made his way to the same aquarium shop after his breakfast.

"I'll get three goldfish and an Arowana."

Wang Xian thought of upgrading an Arowana to a premium Arowana to earn his last fortune.

The Arowana cost three thousand dollars while the goldfish was only fifty dollars.

Wang Xian went back to his dormitory again to upgrade the four ornamental fish he'd just bought.

"Premium Chilli Red Arowana. Mine would not lose out to that Chilli Red Arowana that was sold for three million online!"

Wang Xian looked at the Chilli Red Arowana in the fish tank with brightness in his eyes. The bright redfish was giving off a classy radiance.

If he could sell this fish away, he would not crack his brain for money anymore and could concentrate on cultivating his Dragon Energy.

So that he could become the Divine Dragon that could roam the universe.

# Chapter 10: Selling Fish

Vroom vroom vroom!

On the 2nd Ring Road of Rivertown, Wang Xian was riding his Harley heavy-duty motorcycle. He had a styrofoam box tied around his body as he rode towards the location of the Flowers and Birds Market.

To prevent the incident of yesterday from happening again, he had made the effort to find a solid styrofoam box for today and ensure that the five goldfish and the Arowana were well preserved.

While cruising down the road with his helmet on, there was an indescribable extreme pleasure.

However, Wang Xian didn't ride too fast and simply maintained a speed of approximately 60 km/hour.

It was indeed more satisfying to ride on a heavy-duty motorcycle that cost over \$1.5 million than Wang Dahai's motorcycle.

"Oh poor Dahai. I dumped his motorcycle near the Flowers and Birds Market yesterday and it's probably gone by now. However, I'll let you ride my Harley when school reopens."

Wang Xian thought to himself. He could already imagine the exhilarated expression on Wang Dahai when he saw his Harley.

The speed of the heavy-duty motorcycle was much faster than taking a taxi. After approximately ten minutes, Wang Xian had reached the entrance to the Flowers and Birds Market.

Under the shocked looks of the security personnel, Wang Xian parked his Harley in the carpark before carrying the styrofoam box and walking into the market.

"The number of people today is substantially less than yesterday."

Wang Xian looked at the people in the Flowers and Birds Market and saw the

directional signboard prompting where the goldfish fair would be held. He immediately headed towards it.

The goldfish fair was to be held in the center of the Flowers and Birds Market. After entering the place, Wang Xian noticed that there were several hundreds of people around.

At that place, there were some advertisement signboards that gave introductions about the various goldfish farms and the goldfish on display.

Wang Xian walked further in and saw a row of fishbowls placed neatly on the table. Within the fishbowls, there were all kinds of goldfish that were extremely beautiful.

At the center of the table, there were two larger size fishbowls. Within these fishbowls, there were only 2-3 goldfish.

Wang Xian saw that there were 2 Redcap Brown Oranda in them. He looked towards the price tag at the side which showed \$430k.

"Calm down. Seems like I made a huge loss yesterday."

Wang Xian was clearly displeased after seeing the price. He looked around him and saw goldfish that ranged from \$40k-\$50k and also some that ranged between \$10k-\$20k.

He looked around for a while before heading to the service counter of the organizer.

At this moment, there were four, five people sitting in front of the reception. Among them, there were some middle-aged and old men and also a young beautiful attendant.

"Hey, pretty, I would like to ask...what should I do if I wish to display my goldfish for sale in this place?" Wang Xian asked the service attendant.

"Huh? What? You would like to display and sell your goldfish?" The service attendant looked at him with a little disbelief and noticed that he was carrying a styrofoam box in his arms.



"Yes." Wang Xian nodded his head.

"If you would like to display your goldfish for the goldfish fair to sell them, you would need to provide the fish farm quality certification as proof. All the participating fish farms for our fair are successful goldfish breeding farms. Secondly, you need to have valuable goldfish. If you can meet the criteria, we would be happy to arrange a spot for you. However, we would be collecting some commission if you complete any transaction." The beautiful service attendant smiled at him and replied.

Wang Xian frowned slightly upon hearing her explanation. "I can provide great goldfish. However, with regard to the fish farm quality certification..."

"Unqualified goldfish breeding farms are not accepted in our goldfish fair."

Before Wang Xian could complete his sentence, a middle-aged man, who was lying on a chair, rejected him directly.

"I'm sorry about that." The service attendant smiled apologetically after hearing what the middle-aged man had said.

Wang Xian frowned slightly, nodded his head and headed out.

"A young man carrying a styrofoam box here to ask for an exhibition spot... This is clearly the boss of a small goldfish shop wishing to attract some attention to sell his goldfish. You don't have to pay attention to people like him."

"Alright, Director Zhao."

Wang Xian vaguely heard the voice as he left the place. All he could do was to shake his head silently.

"Forget it. Since Redcap Brown Oranda is so famous, I don't necessarily have to rely on your fair to sell them."

Wang Xian carried the large styrofoam box and headed out. He stopped at the entrance and looked around him.

"Should I just set up a stand here to sell?"

Wang Xian thought about it. The human traffic flow of this place was great since anyone who wished to enter the fair would have to pass by this place.

Moreover, he was just going to place a box right here. He wouldn't be obstructing anyone.

Wang Xian smiled and placed the box down by the road. After which, he opened up the cover of the box.

One blood-red colored Arowana and five Redcap Brown Oranda were revealed in the box.

Six fish in one box was a little cramped but they were very lively and swam constantly.

Through modification using Dragon Energy, their vitality was much stronger than ordinary fish.

Wang Xian squatted at that spot while looking at the pedestrians who were walking around.

"Hmm?"

Perhaps it was because Wang Xian looked a little rustic with a large styrofoam box beside him and the fact that the pedestrian couldn't see the Arowana and goldfish within it, there wasn't any pedestrian who walked over.

"Cough cough."

Wang Xian coughed out loud and shouted towards the pedestrian, "Top grade Arowana and goldfish for sale. Come and take a look."

Some pedestrians were a little curious when they saw a teenager setting up a store by the roads. After seeing the huge styrofoam box beside him, they couldn't help but feel a little suspicious.

"Let's go and take a look at what kind of goldfish he has."

At this moment, a beautiful lady, who had her hands around a young man, looked over with curiosity as she said to the young man.

"What's there to see here? There couldn't possibly be any good goldfish here. Let's head over to the fish fair to buy." The young man replied impatiently.

"Let's just go and take a look." That beautiful girl said and pulled the arm of the young man flirtatiously.

"What a drag. What kind of good goldfish could a roadside stall have in an ugly styrofoam box?" The young man remarked impatiently and had reluctance written all over his face as he walked over.

"Wow, so beautiful. Is this an Arowana? And these goldfish are simply too beautiful!" exclaimed that beautiful girl as she squatted down with exhilaration.

"No need to make such a fuss," said the man without squatting down, nor did he care to shoot a look at inside the box. "All the goldfish at the fair will be beautiful and of valuable breeds. Ok, now, let's go. It's not graceful squatting on the street."

"But I feel that the goldfish here are so beautiful!" The beautiful girl was clearly not an expert in this field. She continued, "And this Arowana is truly too beautiful. I really like it! I want to buy it, I want to buy it!"

"If you like them, just buy them." The young man took out his wallet directly and acted generously as he said, "Hey kid, how much do the fish in your styrofoam box cost? I'll take them all."

Wang Xian lifted his head and was a little shocked after seeing the wallet of that young man. There were approximately a few thousand dollars in it.

This made him feel speechless.

"What? Say something, man. How much do they cost in total?" The young man looked at Wang Xian and remarked impatiently.

"This..." Wang Xian looked at him and replied, "If you have five million dollars on your card, we could go to a bank and do a transfer."

Wang Xian's words shocked the young man. He frowned, stared at Wang Xian angrily and said, "Hey kid, what kind of nonsense are you sputtering? I'm asking you how much the fish in this broken styrofoam box cost."

"I'm not sputtering nonsense. I'm just speaking the truth."

Wang Xian revealed a smile when he noticed his conversation with the young man drew some curious customers over.

# Chapter 11: Setting Up A Stall

"Boss, you're kidding me. How much are your goldfish? I will take them all," said the pretty lady with a glare when she heard what Wang Xian told her boyfriend.

"Babe, your boyfriend might not be able to afford it." Wang Xian replied with a smile.

"What? Did you just say that I can't afford it?" The young man peered at him. Scornfully, he held up the car keys in his hand, "Did you say that I can't afford it?"

Wang Xian looked at the BMW car keys in his hand. Probably a 5 Series that was worth about five to six hundred thousand dollars.

"What kind of goldfish are they? Why are they in a styrofoam box?" A middle-aged man came over with curiosity when he overheard their conversations.

Another old man popped his head over from the side.

Wang Xian grinned at the middle-aged man, "A premium Chilli Red Arowana and five Redcap Brown Orandas"

"What? Redcap Brown Orandas?" The middle-aged man was slightly stunned as he squatted down hurriedly.

"They are Redcap Brown Orandas! They are!" The middle-aged man looked at the Redcap Brown Orandas in the styrofoam box dumbfoundedly.

"Are they very expensive?" The pretty lady asked with doubt when she saw the astonished look of the middle-aged man.

"Yes," he nodded, "I did not expect there would be five. They look even more exquisite than those in the exhibition. They are beautiful. Just too beautiful. There were two Redcap Brown Orandas in the fair, priced at \$430,000 each. I heard they sold two of them yesterday."

"What? Each of them cost \$430,000?" The pretty lady gasped with an unbelievable expression.

The young man at the side had his eyes wide open as he looked at the goldfish in the styrofoam box again. He stuttered, "How...how could this be possible?"

"The Redcap Brown Orandas are the most noble breed among all the goldfish breeds. I won't be exaggerating to say it's one of hundreds and thousands or more," said the middle-aged man at a steady pace.

"This arowana is a beautiful Chilli Red Arowana. It is so beautiful."

The old man who popped his head over was not paying attention to the Redcap Brown Orandas. Instead, he fixed his gaze upon the red arowana.

"How is it, Sir? This is the premium Chilli Red Arowana." Wang Xian asked smilingly when he saw the old man staring at the Chilli Red Arowana. He knew he met someone who understood the value of the fish.

"Highest quality!" the old man exclaimed. "This is the most beautiful Arowana I've ever seen. Young chap, how can you contain it in a cheap styrofoam box? You are... you are..."

The old man kept shaking his head as he exclaimed.

"This Arowana does look beautiful, but I don't really know much about Arowana. Sir, is this really a premium grade?" asked the middle-aged man doubtfully.

"Not only is this a premium grade Arowana, I doubt the previous one from Town Wen that was worth three million was any better quality than this. The chilli-red scales give off a shiny glow, and the barbel at the mouth is prominent. This is simply beautiful. Young chap, how much are you selling this Arowana for?" asked the old man as he exclaimed.

Wang Xian went silent for a while when he heard the old man. He pondered before he answered, "Three million. I'll sell this for three million. On the other hand, I'll sell these Redcap Brown Orandas at \$350,000 each."

Both the old man and the middle-aged man were slightly stunned.

"The Redcap Brown Orandas were sold at \$430,000 each in the exhibition. You're selling them cheap."

"To be honest, if you go to a first-tier city and auction this Arowana, I'm sure the price will be more than three million," the old man suggested.

"No, I'll stick to this pricing." Wang Xian shook his head. He wanted to sell them for cash as soon as possible. Hence, it did not matter even if he sold them at a lower price.

Besides, these goldfish and Arowana only consumed forty points of Dragon Energy.

The consumption was slightly higher for upgrading the Arowana. To upgrade one arowana, it would consume thirty points of Dragon Energy.

The young man found their conversation hard to believe. He looked at his wallet and the BMW 5 series' car key on his hand. Without any word, he stuffed them back to his pocket and pulled the pretty lady who was squatting down beside him.

The pretty lady stood up and gazed at the goldfish and the Arowana in the styrofoam box.

She thought she had a rather wealthy boyfriend. Yet, it was still far-fetched for him judging by the current circumstances. A few fish that cost four to five million...

Wang Xian did not care about the young man and the pretty girl who left. At this time, a few more customers crowded around him, as they'd overheard the conversation just now.

"Are they really the Redcap Brown Orandas?"

"Is there a premium Chilli Red Arowana over here?"

A few customers walked over and asked curiously.

"Yes, these are the premium Redcap Brown Orandas that are even more beautiful than those in the fair. Look, there is another rare Arowana." The middle-aged

man pointed out for the three customers at the side.

"Really?" the three customers came over. When they saw the goldfish and the arowana, they wore shocked faces immediately.

"You're right. They are the Redcap Brown Orandas and a premium Arowana."

"Gosh, five of them. Young chap, did you say one for \$350,000?"

"Yes, one for \$350,000. It's \$80,000 cheaper than the ones they're selling in the fair. On top of this, this Arowana is selling for three million." Wang Xian answered.

"\$80,000 cheaper than buying from the fair. This is quite a deal." A middle-aged man nodded.

"Where is the Redcap Brown Oranda that is \$80,000 cheaper than the ones in the fair?" More passers-by popped over with curiosity.

"Redcap Brown Oranda that is cheaper by \$80,000?" A group of people who just walked out from the fair joined the crowd with dubiousness.

When the crowd gathered, it was another round of commotion.

As more people joined in, the number of bystanders who were watching it for fun grew. One after another, they walked over to check out the fish when they heard that the Redcap Brown Orandas were selling at \$80,000 cheaper than the fair.

Soon, dozens of people gathered around Wang Xian, and the crowd eventually grew to a size that jammed the road.

"Young chap, did you say you are selling the Redcap Brown Oranda for \$350,000? I'll get two." At this moment, a middle-aged man called out.

"Finally, business opens."

Wang Xian was thrilled as more potential buys surfaced after more than dozens of people gathered.



"Okay, \$700,000 in total. You can check. I promise there isn't any problem with them," said Wang Xiang immediately.

"Sure, can the person in front let me pass?" A middle-aged man came to the front and looked at the goldfish in the styrofoam box. With satisfaction on his face, "No issue. They look just fine with strong vitality."

"Can I pay through bank transfer?" asked the middle-aged man while looking at Wang Xian.

"Of course." Wang Xian nodded immediately.

"Okay, I will get these two Redcap Brown Oranda. Here..., wait. I think I'd better buy a small fish tank."

"Sir, I should be giving you the fish tank. I'll pay you some money to bring me a few tanks back too." Wang Xian handed two bills to the middle-aged man.

"Heh, young chap, you're honest. Hang on. I'll bring you a few more fish tanks. It's unsightly to put something so valuable in a styrofoam box."

# Chapter 12: Target: Ocean

"Alright, I have transferred \$700k over. Please check your online banking account."

A middle-aged man spoke to Wang Xian in front of the goldfish fair after completing the fund transfer.

"Alright, I have received it." Wang Xian revealed a smile on his face. After he noticed the crowd in front of him, he shouted loudly, "There are three more top-grade Redcap Brown Oranda selling for \$350k each. No restock after these are sold. In addition, there's a top-grade Chilli Red Arowana selling for three million dollars. Feel free to come and take a look."

"Give me one." After seeing someone else had purchased it, more people in the crowd were tempted, considering the fact that the price was cheaper than those in the goldfish fair by eighty thousand dollars.

At such a cheap price, they might even be able to earn several tens of thousands by flipping it.

"Alright." Wang Xian nodded his head with a smile. He immediately placed the Redcap Brown Oranda into a fishbowl and handed it to that old man.

With another \$350k transferred into his account, Wang Xian was getting a little agitated. He had \$1.05 million in his account now!

"There are two more Redcap Brown Oranda and a Chilli Red Arowana." Wang Xian shouted towards the crowd that had grown to close to a hundred people.

At this very moment, Director Zhao, who was at the service counter for the organizing party, looked at the exhibition hall in doubt.

"Why are there so few people?"

Several middle-aged and old men at the side frowned slightly and seconded, "Yeah, where did everybody go?"

"Director Zhao, Director Lian," shouted an employee as he ran towards them.

"What's the matter? Why are you so flustered?" Director Zhao looked at the young man, frowned and asked.

"Director Zhao, something bad has happened. There's a guy who set up a stall at the entrance selling Redcap Brown Oranda at the price of \$350k each. He has already sold a total of three fish." The young man replied anxiously.

"What? There's someone selling Redcap Brown Oranda? At \$350k each?" Director Zhao looked at the young man with a face of disbelief.

"Yes, Director Zhao. \$350k each. There are over a hundred people who have gathered at that place currently." The young man nodded his head immediately.

"\$350k each and he has already sold three." Director Zhao was a little displeased. He stood up immediately and headed out.

When he was at the entrance, he saw a group of people crowding the entrance.

"I'll take the last two Redcap Brown Oranda."

At this moment, Director Zhao heard a guy beside him shout loudly.

"Excuse me." The middle-aged man said to the people in front of him as he tried to make his way forward.

Director Zhao looked around and squeezed forward behind the man with displeasure.

"Alright, these are the last two Redcap Brown Oranda." After hearing the man, Wang Xian replied with a faint smile.

"Bank transfer." The middle-aged man said and nodded his head in satisfaction after walking forward and seeing the two Redcap Brown Oranda.

"Alright." Wang Xian nodded his head.

Director Zhao, who was following behind, felt embarrassed instantly. He took a glance at the two Redcap Brown Oranda and the styrofoam box at the side. His

mouth started twitching uncontrollably.

"Damn it. Did he keep the goldfish that are worth several million in a styrofoam box? Playing dumb to take advantage of others!"

Director Zhao was clearly displeased. After this brat sold Redcap Brown Oranda at \$350k each, it would be impossible for him to sell his Redcap Brown Oranda in the goldfish fair at \$430k. In fact, he might not be able to sell them even if he reduced the price to \$350k.

Wang Xian noticed Director Zhao but didn't pay much attention to him. He continued, "There's one last top-grade Chilli Red Arowana left. You can take it for just three million."

"This Arowana is really beautiful but the price is too high."

"This top-grade chili red Arowana is definitely worth three million dollars. However, that's three million! Who could afford it?"

"Yeah, yeah. It's too expensive. However, if I had the money, I would definitely buy it. This chili red Arowana is simply too beautiful. "

The surrounding crowd was discussing and commenting. An Arowana that cost three million dollars was indeed not easy to sell.

Wang Xian heard the conversation of the people in the crowd and frowned slightly. Arowana that cost several million was indeed not so easy to sell. There weren't many people who could afford it.

However, what made him the most disappointed was that there was no one who bought the chili red Arowana.

The crowd of customers simply left after admiring it for some time.

"Damn it. If I had known about it, I wouldn't have upgraded such an expensive Arowana." Wang Xian looked at the time and it was already three o'clock in the afternoon. Yet, the Arowana was still not sold.

Although there was always a huge crowd looking at it, there weren't many who could have afforded it.

Just like what they had commented, it was too expensive.

"Phew!"

Wang Xian waited all the way to five o'clock and hadn't even had his lunch.

"Forget it, I'm not selling it anymore. I have \$1.75 million in my hands now and it should be sufficient."

Wang Xian was a man who was easily contented. Although he couldn't sell this Arowana, it didn't really affect his mood.

After all, he had still been working hard for several hundreds of dollars a few days ago.

After placing the Arowana into the styrofoam box, Wang Xian rode his Harley towards the school.

He put the Arowana in his dormitory room and headed directly for the First-grade Seafood Restaurant.

With more than \$1.7 million in his account, he wouldn't be lacking money in the short term.

"Let's head to the ocean tomorrow and see if I can raise my own level."

Wang Xian made the decision in his mind.

Rivertown was a town that was beside the sea and in the vicinity of Bohai Sea.

Bohai Sea was one of the four main seas in the country. At the same time, it was the only inland sea.

The size of Bohai Sea was the smallest among the four seas. At the same time, it has the shallowest seabed.

"Just perfect for myself."

The next morning, Wang Xian rode his heavy-duty motorcycle and headed towards the sea.

He took a look at his attributes.

Name: Wang Xian

Race: Human (Ability to transform into a Dragon)

Level: 1

Dragon Energy: 25/1,000

Superpower: Dominate the marine animals (Ability to rule any marine animals that are lower than your own level)

Devour any form of marine animals (For extraction of dragon energy)

Art of Cultivation: Divine Dragon Transformation

I'm still not powerful enough at the moment and can only move around in the shallows region of Bohai Sea. If I encounter marine animals like sharks, I'll probably be devoured by them. Luckily, sharks are few in the vicinity of the Bohai Sea.

Wang Xian thought to himself and he soon arrived at the seaside.

The areas of Rivertown along the sea had become tourist and vacation hotspots after the last few years of development.

In this vicinity, the environment was great and it was a rather famous tourist beach.

Wang Xian parked his heavy-duty motorcycle in a parking slot before heading to a rather deserted position.

After ensuring that there wasn't anyone in the surrounding area, Wang Xian turned his vision to the sea in front of him.

The sea was boundless and the waves came one after another. Looking at the sea, Wang Xian was suddenly filled with enthusiasm.

"Dragon coasting through the seas!"

Wang Xian removed his clothes and entered the sea gradually.

The weather in August was extremely hot. The water didn't feel cold at all as he entered into the sea.

Wang Xian was exhilarated. Leaping forward, he dived into the sea directly.

"Turn into a dragon."

He was ebullient!

Swish!

Wriggling his tail slightly, Wang Xian turned into a divine dragon the size of a human's palm.

While in the seas, his speed was really fast. In just a move, he was able to cover four to five meters.

"Haha, this is where I truly belong. Oh the great seas, here I come."

Wang Xian wiggled his tail excitedly as he swam towards the sea.

# Chapter 13: King of Ribbonfish

Little Yellow Croaker: Level 0

Extractable Dragon Energy: 0.08

The golden body of the Divine Dragon was giving off an imposing and majestic demeanor despite it being only the size of a palm.

After diving into the ocean, Wang Xian saw a little Yellow Croaker with his sharp eyes.

With excitement on his face, he swam swiftly and opened his mouth to swallow the fish.

"The fish are too small over here. Given my strength, I can swallow fish that are of a few kilograms at once."

Wang Xian was dissatisfied as he looked at the increment of 0.08 in his Dragon Energy. Currently, he could easily swallow up fish that weighed more than dozens of kilograms.

As a Divine Dragon of Level One, his level of strength was equivalent to a human form of Wang Xian.

Even though he was only as big as a palm, Wang Xian was fearless even if he came across fish that weighed more than dozens of kilograms.

With a jerk, Wang Xian swam towards the bed of the sea.

The Bohai Sea was not as deep at all, as the sun could shine directly on the seabed.

Wang Xian could see small fish and prawns swimming freely over there.

On the floor of the ocean, there were rocks with aquatic plants growing on them and various odd-looking moving marine life.



"The lake in the school was nothing compared to the marine animals in the sea."

Wang Xian's eyes brightened up. He swam over swiftly while fixing his eyes on the rather massive mackerel in front of him.

The mackerel was approximately four kilograms and half a meter long.

Mackerel: Level 0

Extractable Dragon Energy: 0.8

"0.8 Dragon Energy."

Radiance flashed in Wang Xian's eyes as he dashed towards the mackerel.

When he was about five meters away, the half-meter mackerel spotted Wang Xian who was charging towards it.

The mackerel was slightly stunned as it sensed the oppression of Wang Xian. Hurriedly, it tried to flee.

"Can you escape?"

The mackerel shuddered and did not dare to swim away when Wang Xian emanated slight Dragon Power.

He darted out and gulped the half-meter mackerel.

"That's too cool. Given my current Dragon Power, I can dominate the marine animals within five meters. It will cause great oppression for those who are beyond five meters too."

Wang Xian rocked the body of the Divine Dragon and headed somewhere far again.

"Dominate!"

"Dominate!"

Along the way, when he saw the various marine animals, he would swim over and dominate them.

Pacific mackerel, Spanish mackerel, yellow drum fish, slender shad fish, herring and pomfret... The smaller ones were palm-sized, whereas the bigger fish were over a few kilograms. All of them were dominated by him.

At the bottom, he also spotted pairs of prawns.

After swimming for a thousand meters, thousands of fish types gathered within five meters around Wang Xian.

"If I can sell these as seafood, I'm sure they could fetch a few hundred thousand dollars."

Wang Xian observed the various marine animals around him. Among those, there were tiger prawns, which were larger than a palm. If such prawns were to be sold, each one of them could sell for over a hundred dollars.

"This is simply too wasteful."

Wang Xian laughed out. To increase his strength, he could only gobble them up.

Gulp!

A golden Divine Dragon was gobbling up every single marine animal in the ocean frantically.

Even a fish that was around a meter long was swallowed up by him.

"Haha, I added over 80 points of Dragon Energy. Indeed, gobbling up the marine animals is much faster for increasing energy!"

Wang Xian swished his dragon tail excitingly and realized his body was growing to about twenty centimeters longer now.

The dragon scales turned exquisite, and the dragon claws were full of mightiness even though they were small. The two dragon beards looked dominating too.

Wang Xian overturned his body and was satisfied with his boosted-up power.

He moved and swam out far again.

At this point, he was 4,000 to 5,000 meters away from the shore.

"The nearby marine animals are still too little. I have to head farther out."

With a jolt, Wang Xian swam out to a farther place.

On the way, he dominated various types of marine animals and gobbled them up crazily. His Dragon Energy was also leveling up at an extremely fast speed.

"The water is much deeper ahead."

Wang Xian realized the ocean ahead was about 13 to 14 meters deep after swimming for approximately eight kilometers. The region was much deeper as compared to before.

He noticed the entire region ahead was covered with greenish seaweed and multi-colors reefs.

"Eh, there's a school of ribbonfish ahead?"

Just then, Wang Xian spotted a school of ribbonfish swimming ahead with approximately over thousands of ribbonfish closely packed together.

Each of them was long in size, and among them, a few were one meter long.

The ribbonfish are at Level Zero. I have nothing to fear.

Wang Xian thought to himself. Ribbonfish was a type of ferocious fish. However, they did not dare to resist when confronted by the Divine Dragon.

Wang Xian stared at the school of ribbonfish while swimming at high speed.

Boom!

He acted like an ancient divine dragon which had just descended into the ocean. When Wang Xian charged over, some of the ribbonfish was shuddering their long bodies in fear.

Some of them rattled and tried to flee.

"Where are you going?!"

Wang Xian was much faster than the ribbonfish in the water. He dashed into the

school of ribbonfish like a golden flash of lightning.

"Dominate!"

As he emanated his Dragon Power, the ribbonfish within five meters looked at Wang Xian as though they were worshipping him. None of them dared to move a single inch.

Wang Lian smiled and opened his mouth at one of the ribbonfish.

Swoosh!

After he swallowed the third ribbonfish, Wang Xian suddenly noticed a commotion in the ribbonfish around him as the ribbonfish on the left gradually gave way to form a path.

"Eh? What's this?" Wang Xian's body shook as his eyes were full of solemnness.

Wang Xian saw a huge ribbonfish swimming towards him, and he was somehow a little nervous about it.

The ribbonfish had a long body of at least two and a half meters long with approximately thirty centimeters at the broadest part of its body. The fins on its back looked sharp.

King of Ribbonfish: Level 1

Extractable Dragon Energy: 88

"Level One. It's a level-one King of Ribbonfish."

Wang Xian was looking wary all over his face.

Ribbonfish are massive fish in the ocean. An average ribbonfish was less than a meter, but there were many large ribbonfish.

A fishmonger was reported on the internet for catching a two-meter ribbonfish, and the fish was known as the King of Ribbonfish.

Apart from the King of Ribbonfish, there was another type of colossal ribbonfish known as the Giant Oarfish.

The size of Giant Oarfish could hit more than a dozen meters.

"Luckily, this is not the ten-meters Giant Oarfish. It's just a King of Ribbonfish, but I shall not underestimate it since it is a level one fish."

Wang Xian looked at the sharp teeth of the King of Ribbonfish. Given its size, he guessed he could swallow it too.

The King of Ribbonfish fixed its eyes on Wang Xian as if it was observing some delicious food.

Though it sensed the immense threat from the strange-looking being in front of it, it could evolve itself if it gobbled up the unknown creature. This was the instinct of a living being.

I must gobble it up.

Wang Xian moved his body cautiously as he looked at the King of Ribbonfish that was swimming towards him.

Get ready to fight!

# Chapter 14: Giant Sea Clam

Swish!

Amidst the boundless Bohai Sea, Wang Xian wiggled his tail forcefully. His attention was fully focused on the King of Ribbonfish right in front of him.

The King of Ribbonfish had a huge head that was equivalent to the size of Wang Xian. It opened its mouth slightly and revealed the lingering flesh of a small octopus on its teeth as it stared at Wang Xian viciously and wriggled its huge body towards him.

"Pre-emptive strike."

Wang Xian looked at the King of Ribbonfish. Wriggling his body, he shot out like a golden arrow at the King of Ribbonfish directly to attack it.

Swish!

The reaction of the King of Ribbonfish was a little beyond what Wang Xian had expected and its combat prowess was no weaker than a human when it was in the water. Its sharp teeth headed towards Wang Xian directly.

"I can't attack it head-on."

Wang Xian saw the huge teeth of the King of Ribbonfish. He extended his dragon claws and acted as though he was ready for a direct clash.

Tssss.

Wang Xian seemed to have heard the roar of the King of Ribbonfish. It opened its mouth widely and revealed rows of sharp teeth within it.

A glimpse of craftiness flashed passed Wang Xian's eyes. Just before they collided, he shifted his body and headed upwards while slashing his dragon claws towards the eyes of the King of Ribbonfish.

Wang Xian belonged to the "Nine Claws Divine Dragon" breed which was the

supreme leader among the divine dragons. Although his claws were very small, they were extremely sharp.

The nine claws landed on the eyes of the King of Ribbonfish directly.

Just like a stone colliding with an egg, Wang Xian easily ruptured the eyes of the King of Ribbonfish.

"The intelligence of marine animals can't be compared with me at all. Their attacks are very primitive and based on instincts."

Seeing the King of Ribbonfish wriggling its body violently, Wang Xian was pleasantly surprised. He dived towards it and bit onto the head of the King of Ribbonfish directly with his sharp jaws.

Crack crack crack.

Boom!

Wang Xian's jaws sank into the head of the King of Ribbonfish and it struggled violently by wagging its tail towards Wang Xian's body.

Wang Xian extended his claws and slashed ruthlessly on the body of the King of Ribbonfish. The sharp claws penetrated the body directly.

"Devour."

The vitality of the blinded King of Ribbonfish was getting weaker and weaker. Wang Xian opened his mouth and devoured the entire King of Ribbonfish directly.

"An direct increase of eighty-eight points of Dragon Energy."

Wang Xian's eyes lit up as he felt his body getting substantially stronger once again.

I'm a divine dragon coupled with the intelligence of a human, slaying marine animals of the same level is an easy task. Even if I were to encounter level Two marine animals, I wouldn't be wary.

Wang Xian thought to himself. Looking at the Ribbonfish that were scattering in all directions, he quickly gave chase.

One, two, three...

Soon, he had devoured seven to eight hundred ribbonfish. However, several hundred ribbonfish managed to escape too.

Wang Xian wasn't too concerned about it. Wriggling his body, he looked at his surroundings.

There were a lot of seaweed and corals in this area and the sea resources in the vicinity were ample. It was especially so for octopuses, lobsters, sea cucumbers, jellyfish and swimming crabs.

"I'll definitely capture some lobsters and swimming crabs when I head back tonight."

Looking at the lobsters and swimming crabs around him, he suddenly had a craving.

If one would like to have some lobsters or swimming crabs, it would easily hit six hundred dollars. If he was to head to First-grade Seafood Restaurant, it would probably cost six to seven hundred dollars per person.

Wang Xian licked his lips before continuing to devour marine animals in the vicinity at a frantic pace.

"Eh? There's a small island ahead."

Wang Xian noticed an island when he looked ahead. However, the area of the island wasn't very big.

He didn't pay much attention to it as he turned his attention towards a sea snake in front of him.

Sea Snake: Level One

Extractable Dragon Energy: 44



"Sea snake! I'd better not mess with it."

Wang Xian took a few more glances at that sea snake before taking a detour around it to capture other marine animals.

Sea snakes had lethal poison. Even though they weren't as strong as the King of Ribbonfish, they had lethal poison with them. If he was poisoned to death, it would be tragic.

"That's a sea turtle."

Wang Xian noticed that a sea turtle that was approximately a meter long was swimming near the rocks below the island.

Sea Turtle: Level Three

Extractable Dragon Energy: 988

"The sea turtle is level three."

Wang Xian was rather shocked by that greenish sea turtle. A sea turtle was a rather docile marine animal but one shouldn't underestimate the strength of a sea turtle.

Although sea turtles don't have teeth, they have sharp edges inside their mouth that are sharper than teeth. These sharp edges could easily crush one's finger. Moreover, a sea turtle of the size of close to a meter would definitely be more vicious.

"In mythical legends, Dragon Palace would have a Turtle as Prime Minister. When I upgrade marine animals in the future, I could also upgrade a turtle to be the Prime Minister."

Sea turtle gave off the impression of intelligence and longevity. In Journey to the West, Prime Minister Turtle was 9,000 years old and would handle various kinds of matters of the Dragon Palace. Its role was similar to the Prime Minister in an ancient kingdom. [\[1\]](#)

Wang Xian had decided to get a strong Prime Minister Turtle for himself in the future.

"It's a shame that my level is still too low. If I wish to upgrade marine animals, I would have to at least wait till I have raised my level to level Three."

Wang Xian thought to himself. In the Divine Dragon Transformation, to upgrade marine animals would first involve manifesting the intelligence of marine animals before imparting upon them the cultivation arts.

This would require a large amount of dragon energy and would at least be a thousand points of dragon energy.

Currently, Wang Xian only possessed an overall four hundred points of dragon energy.

"I'm going to level up quickly and get my own subordinates."

Wang Xian wiggled his body and devoured the marine animals around him rapidly.

"There's a large humphead wrasse ahead."

At this moment, he saw a fish that weighed approximately a hundred jin. It was a humphead wrasse!

Humphead wrasse: Level One

Extractable Dragon Energy: 44

"I can extract forty-four points of Dragon Energy. Haha."

Wang Xian got excited. Moving his body, he launched his attacks rapidly towards the humphead wrasse.

The humphead wrasse sensed danger approaching and wiggled its tail to swim away.

"Do you think you can escape?"

A smile appeared on Wang Xian's face. He accelerated immediately and extended his dragon claws ahead. Although he wasn't big in size yet, he still emanated an aura of power and prestige.

"Hehe, there's no place for you to escape to anymore."

The humphead wrasse that was close to a meter long escaped below the island. Wang Xian immediately accelerated.

Crack!

However, at this moment, something shocked Wang Xian. When the humphead wrasse swam to a position beside the rocks, the rock-like object closed immediately and devoured the humphead wrasse that was almost eighty centimeters long.

Astonishment was written all over Wang Xian's face. He immediately stopped and looked ahead.

"That is...?"

Wang Xian got closer and noticed that the "rock" wasn't a real rock but the disguise of a type of living thing.

"That's a sea clam. How is it possible that there's such a big sea clam?"

Wang Zheng was shocked. It was a brownish-colored sea clam in the shape of a fan. The entire sea clam was extremely huge and spanned close to two meters. Looking at it, it looked simple and heavy.

Sea clam: Level 6

Extractable Dragon Energy: 9,987

"It's level is level six. Moreover, I could get extract close to ten thousand points of Dragon Energy from it."

Wang Xian opened his eyes widely and stared fervently at that huge sea clam.

Endnote:

[1] Journey to the West is one of the Four Great Classical Novels of Chinese literature. [Back](#)

# Chapter 15: Clam Girl

Sea clams are a common creature in the ocean.

Most people have eaten clams before. Average clams are about the size of a thumb while some bigger ones are about the size of a palm.

In this world, there was also a type of sea clams called the Giant Clam, also known as the Man-eating Clam. The biggest one was 1.8 meters.

However, the sea clam before Wang Xian was definitely larger than what was recorded.

Wang Xian could not help but feel stupefied as he looked at the enormous sea clam.

"Luckily, this sea clam is moving very slowly, so I don't have to be afraid of it. Besides, the sea clam will not be able to threaten me if I just stay behind it."

Wang Xian stared at the sea clam as he made up his mind.

If he could devour the sea clam, he could advance to Level Three with the Dragon Energy he extracted from it.

Wang Xian hesitated before creeping behind the sea clam.

The sea clam remained unmoved when Wang Xian closed in. Wang Xian was unsure if it was because it had just eaten or was it trying to conceal itself, as it was not moving.

Wang Shan got closer and grabbed the clamshell with his claw.

Boom!

Wang Xian sulked when the claw that was as strong as the metal did not leave any dents on the sea clam.

"It's too solid. Simply impenetrable."

Wang Xian looked embarrassed. He tapped another two more times with his claws but discovered no traces on the clam. The sea clam did not have any reaction either.

"The shell is just too hard. I have no means to deal with it."

Wang Xian was thinking hard as an idea flashed across his mind.

"Try it."

Wang Xian hesitated. He looked around him before he said, "Transform into a human."

Instantly, from a 20-centimeter golden Divine Dragon, Wang Xian returned to his human form.

Wang Xian was naked in the sea and had no issue in the water that was more than ten meters deep.

He looked at the sea clam before him. With a stretch, he lifted and carried it.

With his current strength, Wang Xian could at least carry four hundred kilograms of weight. Hence, he was rather relaxed to carry a sea clam of 250 kilograms in the sea.

The sea clam remained unmoved when it was being carried up.

Wang Xian was delighted as he carried it to the island beside the ocean.

Wang Xian swam fast in the sea. After he surfaced from the water, he put the sea clam on the shore.

Sensing no seawater around it, the sea clam opened its shell at this time.

A clam flesh that was covered in sticky mucus wriggled out of the shell. The flesh stuck its body to the ground. It controlled its body and squirmed towards the ocean.

"Haha, thinking of escaping? Where can you escape to?"

Wang Xian was looking thrilled. He immediately grabbed and pulled the

clamshell back.

Slap!

Just then, a piece of clam meat slapped at his arm with fast and furious speed.

The force was so powerful that Wang Xian let out a yelp.

"Gosh, that was painful."

He touched his arm in a cold sweat and realized the arm was swelling up. The entire arm would have been broken if his physique was not strengthened by the Dragon Energy.

"Indeed, this is the Level Six Sea Clam. Even though it was not a fighter by nature, it could still hurt me."

Wang Xian was surprised.

"However, don't ever think of escaping since you're thrown onto the shore."

Wang Xian was feeling lucky that the sea clam did not notice what was happening when they were in the ocean. Otherwise, he would not be able to have carried it to the shore, given its mighty strength.

Wang Xian spotted the sea clam as it exited hurriedly towards the sea. He quickly grabbed the clamshell and flung it towards the island.

Subsequently, he took a few rocks on the side and hurled them at the flesh of the opened clamshell.

Wang Xian possessed daunting strength now as each mighty rock he cast caused the flesh to huddle up. The clamshell quickly shut itself up.

"Don't kill me. Please!"

Just then, Wang Xian heard a unique voice which stunned him immediately.

"Who? Who is talking?" Wang Xian observed his surroundings with shock. But there was no one on the desolate island.

"No, it wasn't a human language spoken just now."

Wang Xian thought of the voice. Immediately, he cast his gaze upon the sea clam.

"Was it you?" Wang Xian stared with his eyes wide open.

All living beings with intelligence would have their own language just like the dolphins and killer whales.

However, humans would not understand their language.

Despite so, as a Divine Dragon, Wang Xian could understand any language of the marine animals.

"Let me go. Let me go." Another sound that was frail and weak was heard. The voice sounded like a little girl who had just learned how to talk.

"Are you a girl? No, are you a female clam?" Wang Xian stared at the sea clam and asked.

"Please don't kill me. Let me go." The voice of the sea clam was heard again. But, she was repeating those simple words, like, "Don't kill me... let me go."

It must be that her intelligence is not high enough for her to master more sophisticated expressions.

Wang Xian pondered and frowned. He never expected that this sea clam would have intelligence. Moreover, it was a female clam.

"Given my current ability, it will be difficult and troublesome to kill her off unless I wait for her to dry up."

"Let me go. Don't kill me."

Once again, the tender and innocent voice resounded in his head again.

Wang Xian hesitated. He was thinking, "I don't have to kill her. I can make her my subordinate – the first member of the Dragon Palace."

Wang Xian brightened up his eyes and stared at the sea clam. He was thinking of

how a Divine Dragon could subdue the marine animals.

With an idea, he slowly tempted the sea clam, "Little Sister, I will release you now if you swallow this thing."

Upon seeing no reaction from the sea clam, he squeezed out a small amount of golden blood from his hand. It was the blood of Divine Dragon, and at the same time, a form of commitment.

Divine Dragons dominated the marine animals not only with domineering strength but also with the power of pact.

After absorbing the Blood of Divine Dragon, the other party would regard him as the King.

"Take this fresh blood, and I, as your Brother, will release you."

Wang Xian placed the drop of fresh Blood of Divine Dragon on the sea clam and guided her patiently.

"Developed Marine Animals: Clam Girl."

At this time, the system notification sounded off in his mind. The blood on the sea clam disappeared.

"Haha, it works."

Wang Xian was excited. He quickly routed to the front of the Clam Girl.

"Brother, I like you."

The Clam Girl opened her clamshell. Being a low-intelligent being, she did not understand what a King was. She only knew to obey his words when he wanted her to address him as Brother.

This was the power of pact.

"Haha, little sister, you must listen to me from now on."

Wang Xian spoke delightedly.



"Gosh."

However, the Clam Girl wrapped her flesh around Wang Xian's body at this time.

# Chapter 16: Pearl

"Release me, release me!"

Wang Xian was trapped by the clam girl completely. The flesh of the clam was abnormally soft and gave off an aroma.

She had completely wrapped around him, and he felt extremely comfortable throughout his body.

The clam girl listened to his command and released him immediately. Wang Xian looked at his body covered in sticky goo. He couldn't control his mouth as it twitched slightly.

"What the...!"

Wang Xian patted his own face and said, "Let's get into the sea first. Let's get into the sea first."

When he came to the seaside, he jumped into the sea directly. The clam girl followed closely behind him into the sea.

Wang Xian looked at the clam girl beside him. With just a thought, he transformed into the appearance of a divine dragon immediately.

"Don't address me as the brother from now on. You shall call me the Dragon King."

Wang Xian looked at the clam girl and found having a sea clam calling him "brother" extremely weird. Moreover, he didn't have a fad in other aspects.

"Yes, Dragon King." The voice of the clam girl was directed into his mind directly.

Wang Xian nodded his head in approval. Looking at the clam girl, he was extremely satisfied.

This was his first subordinate and her level was level 6! Although her attacking

prowess was rather weak, her defense capability was insane.

"Upgrading marine animals, pacts, and cultivate intelligence. Since the intelligence of clam girl has already been cultivated, I could save myself a lot of dragon energy. If I have to rely on dragon energy to upgrade, I can just forget about it. I don't have ample dragon energy but I could impart upon her cultivation arts for her to cultivate on her own."

Establishing the dragon palace and upgrading marine animals. If Wang Xian was sufficiently powerful, he could increase the strength of marine animals directly by using dragon energy. However, helping to raise their strength was just one aspect. The other aspect would be to let them cultivate on their own.

There was cultivation art related to the water tribe within the Divine Dragon Transformation.

The so-called cultivation arts were, in fact, the cultivation arts of the Dragon race. For the other marine animals, these cultivation arts could also be considered as "Leaping Through The Dragon's Gate".

There were many different types of cultivation arts to make the Leap Through The Dragon Gate, including the water dragon's cultivation arts, fire dragon's cultivation arts, frost dragon's cultivation arts and other kinds of cultivation arts.

"Clam girl is more suited for the cultivation arts of the water dragon. I can impart it to her directly."

With just a thought, he imparted the cultivation art on clam girl immediately.

"This is cultivation art. You must definitely cultivate diligently from today onwards."

Wang Xian spoke to the clam girl. When clam girl achieved mastery over the cultivation art, she would have a chance of transforming into human form. Moreover, by practicing the cultivation art of the water dragon, she wouldn't be weaker than ordinary water dragons when she grew up.

"Yes, Dragon King," answered the clam girl.

"Yeah." Wang Xian nodded his head. "You shall practice in the vicinity of this

island from here onward and be careful!"

"Yes!" replied the clam girl. She opened her clamshell and ejected the stone that Wang Xian had thrown in previously.

"Eh? What are those?"

Suddenly, Wang Xian saw several shiny objects within the body of the clam girl.

"These are...? Pearls?"

Wang Xian's eyes lit up. He extended his hand over and retrieved the objects from the clam girl's body.

There were over 10 crystal clear pearls. There were white, black, pink and golden pearls with each one of them perfectly round without any flaws.

Each pearl was at least twenty millimeters in diameter and looked extremely beautiful.

"So beautiful. Such huge pearls."

Wang Xian looked at the sixteen pearls in his hand with awe. "Such big and exquisite pearls would definitely be very valuable. Haha, it should be worth a lot of money."

Pearls came from the body of sea clams and natural pearls had always been very valuable.

Wang Xian held onto the sixteen pearls and looked at the clam girl. "These pearls... Can you get more of these?"

"Dragon King, these pearls are from the remains of what I consumed and are formed slowly over time."

"They would appear after a certain period of time. I don't like them and would just throw them all out."

"What? They appeared once in a certain period of time and were all thrown out by you?" Wang Xian's mouth was twitching after hearing what she said.

"How long do they take to form?" he immediately asked.

"I don't know," answered clam girl.

"Hmm... Forget it. Clam girl doesn't have a sense of time after all." Wang Xian shook his head helplessly before instructing her, "If there are pearls in the future, you have to keep them."

"Yes, Dragon King."

"I'll check out how much these are worth after I get back." Wang Xian took a look at the pearls in his hand before putting them in the sea clam.

"You can cultivate here now."

Wang Xian instructed the clam girl. After which, he looked around him.

Currently, he would just need a further four hundred more points of Dragon energy to level up. Seeing that it was about noon, Wang Xian decided to make the best use of his time and attempt to raise his level to Level Two by night time.

Wang Xian looked towards a sturgeon. Moving his body, he headed towards it and attacked it.

Devour! Frantic devouring!

Dragon energy was increasing at a terrifying pace.

"There's another school of ribbonfish right there."

It was afternoon time. When Wang Xian swam out another twenty kilometers, he encountered another school of ribbonfish.

This school of ribbonfish was three to four times larger than the school he encountered in the morning. Three to four thousand fish were swimming together and it was a majestic scene to witness.

"If I devoured all of them, I would be close to Level Two. When I'm at Level Two, my strength will also be substantially greater."

Wang Xian was getting excited. His vision was locked onto the school of

ribbonfish as he dashed towards it directly.

The current Wang Xian was approximately thirty centimeters and was still relatively much smaller as compared to the ribbonfish.

However, the aura that he was emitting was causing the ribbonfish to tremble in fear.

Growl!

A weak dragon roar erupted as Wang Xian started his devouring. Ribbonfish after ribbonfish was easily devoured and turned into dragon energy within Wang Xian.

Three to four thousand ribbonfish were completely devoured by him in half an hour.

These included three top-grade Kings of Ribbonfish. Despite facing against three of them at the same time, he still killed and devoured all three of the Kings of Ribbonfish.

Name: Wang Xian

Race: Human (Able to transform into a Dragon)

Level: 1

Dragon Energy: 997/1,000

Superpower: Dominate the marine animals (Ability to rule any marine animals that are lower than your own level)

Devour any form of marine animals (For extraction of dragon energy)

Art of Cultivation: Divine Dragon Transformation

"Three more points to make the breakthrough."

Wang Xian got excited and swam to his left. All he had to do was to devour another ten fish before his level could be raised to Level Two.

"This is bad. That's a shark."

Just as he swam a dozen meters ahead, he suddenly saw a shark swimming towards him.

"It must have been drawn here because of the bloody scent I caused when devouring the ribbonfish."

Wang Xian had an idea while looking at the shark that was approximately three meters long.

Horn shark: Level Four

Extractable Dragon Energy: 443

Run! I'm definitely not a match for it.

After seeing the level of the horn shark, Wang Xian immediately escaped towards the sea at the side.

That horn shark seemed to have seen Wang Xian as it immediately wiggled its tail and chased after Wang Xian.

"Oh damn. I'm already escaping and yet you have to chase me."

When Wang Xian felt the horn shark heading towards him at high speed, he accelerated towards the seaside.

Luckily, his speed was faster. When he reached the area with seaweed all around him, the horn shark lost him.

"I still couldn't get too far as I'm too weak currently. If I had encountered several vicious sharks, I'd be finished."

# Chapter 17: Advance to Level Two

Kakaka!

In the Bohai Sea, Wang Xian swam beside the olive flounders and gobbled them up.

"Extracted 0.1 Dragon Energy."

"Extracted 0.3 Dragon Energy."

"1000 Dragon Energy completed. Evolved to Divine Dragon Level Two."

After Wang Xian devoured a few olive flounders, the system notification sounded off in his mind. Instantly, Wang Xian felt his tremendous power surging from his body.

Kakaka.

The bones throughout his whole body let out crisp sounds. The 40-centimeter dragon body grew longer to approximately a meter long.

By now, Wang Xian's entire body was giving off a golden glow. The tremendous power swirled in the seawater around him.

"I have advanced to Level Two."

Sensing the immense power from his body, Wang Xian could not hide his exhilarating expression.

Every scale and bone in his entire body was greatly enhanced, in particular, the claws. He was full of mighty explosive force.

Roar!

The sea water around him rippled as the dragon roared.

"I have become stronger by at least tenfold."



Wang Xian felt the immense strength within his body. He clenched his claws and cast a glance to the boulder at the side.

Ka!

With a swing, Wang Xian shattered the sturdy boulder easily.

"I'm already so powerful even when I have not acquired the Superpower. If I have enough Dragon Energy to cultivate my Superpower, I'll grow even more formidable."

The Divine Dragon was the same dragon when he just started to practice the Divine Dragon Transformation.

Superpowers were things like infernos, water current, frost, and skeletons.

He could grow his claw longer with Dragon Energy while Superpower would be required for enhancing his body's flexibility, acquiring techniques like spurting out fire and water, and generating electricity.

All these required Dragon Energy for upgrading.

The current Wang Xian only possessed the physical body of a Divine Dragon but its Superpower.

However, just the physical body was daunting enough.

"I'm just at Level Two now, and the power was incredibly strong even before I got to my First Transformation. When I attained the Nine Divine Dragon Transformations, does that mean I can roam the entire universe?"

Wang Xian was feeling passionate. He swam to the sea clam not far from him and reminded the Clam Girl to cultivate diligently before he headed back to the shore.

The sky gradually turned dark. His speed was considered fast since he had advanced one level within a day.

But it would require 10,000 points of Dragon Energy to advance to Level Three. Subsequently, each level of advancement required ten times the Dragon Energy.

Level advancement at the early stages would be speedy, but it would get harder as it progressed to the later stages.

After two levels of advancement, his speed was so fast that he could swim fifteen meters per second. That was way faster than many types of fish.

Dragon Race were born rulers.

Wang Xian swam to the shore. On his way, he caught some lobsters and swimming crabs: two lobsters that were about 1.5 kilograms each, and six swimming crabs.

"Wooh!"

Wang Xian put on his clothes after he was out of the sea. He grinned as he looked at the pearls, lobsters and the swimming crabs in his hands.

After putting on his clothes, he headed up. "Boom!" Wang Xian took a gentle leap to the shore. As he did, he was off the ground by four meters.

Ka!

He picked up a stone from the ground and crushed it.

"I'm simply too powerful now."

Wang Xian was excited. He found a bag to pack the lobsters and the swimming crabs into before he walked towards the entrance of a resort not far from him.

For safety concerns, he parked his Harley motorcycle there.

Vroom!

Wang Xian rode on his motorcycle after placing the lobsters and the swimming crabs at a safe location. Soon after, he stepped on his accelerator and headed back to school.

"My reaction and eyesight have improved greatly after advancing to Level Two."

Wang Xian slightly narrowed his eyes as he glanced at the motorcycle that he was riding on.

Based on the speed that he was riding now, it was a total waste for such a modified motorcycle.

After millions of dollars' worth of modifications, the speed of this heavy-duty motorcycle could reach a terrifying level.

The maximum speed for this Harley was 397 kilometers per hour. To make a comparison, the maximum car speed of a Bugatti Veyron with a starting price of over 20 million was only 405 kilometers per hour.

This modified Harley was freaking fast.

The acceleration capability was faster than a sports car.

Given the performance of this Harley, sports cars that were worth a few million were incomparable with this.

"Let's test out the speed of this heavy-duty motorcycle."

Wang Xian was eager to try it out. In the past, the chance of endangering his life was high if he got into an accident with this motorcycle. Hence, he did not dare to drive too fast.

But now, Wang Xian's strength was greatly enhanced. Even if he traveled at two hundred kilometers per hour, he could assure his own safety if there were any accidents.

Besides, given his current speed of reaction, he would be quite safe.

The region near the ocean was rather remote. Not many cars could be seen on the road.

Wang Xian began to change gears and stepped hard on his accelerator.

Vroom!

The engine of the motorcycle exploded a loud and clear sound.

The corner of Wang Xian's lips was slightly drawn when he looked at the speedometer. Within five seconds, the speed increased to a hundred kilometers

per hour and soon, it would hit 180.

Speeding at 180 kilometers per hour was already scary as the trees on each side were moving behind at a daunting speed.

"Feels great. No wonder many people seek thrills from the ultimate speed to the extent that it cost their lives. This really feels good."

With his helmet on, Wang Xian zoomed off on his motorcycle in his chirpy mood.

Vroom!

Just then, Wang Xian suddenly heard engines vrooming from behind.

"Shoot!"

A couple of sports cars passed by his motorcycle like phantoms.

"Eh? Their speed hit at least two hundred kilometers per hour."

Wang Xian was slightly stunned as he watched the sports cars overtaking him. Yet, he did not chase after them in spite of his pride.

Wang Xian reduced his speed to around seventy kilometers per hour before making a turn ahead.

When he made a turn, he saw three sports cars lining up in one straight and neat row. Looked like they were preparing for the new round of a competition.

Wang Xian's presence immediately drew the attention from the three sports cars – a Ferrari, a Lamborghini Aventador, and a Maserati.

"Hey, Uncle, let's race!"

A young girl came out from the Maserati car. She slightly raised her chin and looked at Wang Xian in a provocative way.

"Yes, bro. Your driving skill seemed to be good. Let's have some fun." After the young girl, the window was wound down on the Ferrari as someone called out at him.

"Yes, bro, come." The window of the Lamborghini rolled down as well while the driver called out to him.

"No, it's okay." Wang Xian shook his head as he was in no mood for car racing against these kids born with a silver spoon in their mouth.

"You chicken. Whoever loses calls me mom. Hurry up! Don't be a coward!" The young lady who spoke to Wang Xian first pointed out a middle finger and jeered at him. [\[1\]](#)

"Xiao Wan, what nonsense are you spouting at such a young age. Drive slowly. Who says you can race?" A pretty girl sitting beside the young lady glared at her.

"Heh heh." The young lady stuck her tongue out and beckoned to Wang Xian.

"Don't be such a pussy and fight like a man."

Endnote:

[1] A form of insult [Back](#)

# Chapter 18: Call Me Daddy!

Bzz Bzz!

The young girl controlled her sports car and made a skilled drift movement that stopped the car right beside Wang Xian's heavy-duty motorcycle. She lifted her head in a taunting manner as she glanced at the heavy-duty motorcycle below him.

"Don't they call those who ride heavy-duty motorcycles 'knights'? Come on Uncle Knight!"

As the young girl spoke, she stepped on the accelerator and revved the engine.

Wang Xian looked at the young girl, feeling speechless. He revved his engine too as a reply.

"Hah, come on. If you lose, you're going to call me mum."

The young girl laughed in a loud and boisterous manner before moving her car beside the other two sports cars, forming a neat row.

Wang Xian's lips arched up slightly as he moved his heavy-duty motorcycle beside the three vehicles and lined up in a row.

Vroom vroom vroom!

The sports cars revved their engines and Wang Xian followed by throttling his engine.

"Three, two, one. Start."

The young girl shouted loudly. Three sports car burst out in a straight line.

Wang Xian kept a brief smile but wasn't inferior at all. The performance of his heavy-duty motorcycle was much better than those sports cars.

As the race started, the advantage of the heavy-duty motorcycle was translated to

a huge lead. Wang Xian increased the speed of his car to approximately 180 km/hr.

Bzz, bzz, bzz!

However, those three sports cars all cost no less than three million dollars. Their performances were still very outstanding.

Moreover, the three of them increased their speed greatly to at least 230 km/hr or even higher.

Wang Xian frowned. He glanced at the Maserati beside him and saw a young girl showing a derogatory hand signal at him.

"If you want to play, I'll play."

Wang Xian lowered his body slightly. When riding a heavy-duty motorcycle, one would typically lower his body and lean on the motorcycle when one was moving at extreme speed. This was to reduce air resistance and also to gain better control.

"The moment I lowered my head, you guys lose."

Wang Xian was smiling in his helmet as he throttled the accelerator to the maximum. The needle of the speedometer was increasing at a frantic pace.

200, 210, 220.

In just a short span of ten seconds, he had increased the speed to 280 km/hour.

Bzz Bzz!

A thunderous sound erupted from the Harley heavy-duty motorcycle. Wang Xian lowered his head and overtook the three sports cars rapidly and accelerated away at an even greater speed.

"Oh damn, he's fast. Mommy's coming for you."

Within the Maserati, the young girl stepped on the accelerator fully in anger as she saw Wang Xian's figure disappearing at a fast pace.

"Xiao Wan, you are a crazy brat. Lower the speed immediately," the beautiful girl sitting in the car said with a pale face.

"Sister Lingling, don't be afraid. Just look at how I'm going to overtake him." The young girl didn't pay attention to her as she stared at the heavy-duty motorcycle in front of her.

"Trying to compete with me? Little brat!" Seeing that he was almost at the road juncture, a faint smile appeared on his face.

"Huh? This is bad!"

At this moment, Wang Xian saw a large truck turning in from the road juncture. His expression changed slightly.

He immediately pressed the brakes as he focused all his intention attentively on the large truck while being ready to jump off the ride at any time.

Screech! "

The bike isn't stopping in time!"

Wang Xian held his breath, squinted his eyes slightly and saw a two-meter opening on his left.

Tsssssss

Wang Xian got through the opening and avoided the largest by the slimmest margin before stopping.

"Phew!"

Bang, bang, bang!

Just as he heaved a sigh of relief, he heard three collisions.

Wang Xian's expression changed slightly. He stopped his heavy-duty motorcycle immediately and looked ahead.

Three sports cars had all collided with the large truck.



"Oh damn. Please don't tell me anyone's dead."

Wang Xian frowned and ran towards the three sports cars immediately.

There were a total of six people sitting in the three sports cars. Among them, the Maserati, which was at the forefront, had the worst collision. On the other hand, the collision of the Lamborghini and Ferrari weren't that serious.

Nonetheless, the strong impact from the collision knocked everyone in the vehicles unconscious.

Wang Xian immediately ran to the Maserati at the front position.

The front of the Maserati had been turned into complete scrap. The airbags of the car had popped open, but the young girl and the beautiful girl in the car were lying there and not moving at all.

The Maserati was driving the fastest. The large truck turned all of a sudden and they couldn't stop their car in time.

Seeing that the car door was damaged from the collision, he reached out and tried to pull the door open.

Crack crack!

Wang Xian's strength ripped the car door apart directly. He saw the beautiful girl on the seat beside the driver and carried her out carefully.

Huh? The legs of the young girl are almost deformed.

Wang Xian looked at the young girl in the driver seat. Her legs were hit by the metal plate in front of her seat and had been deformed. She probably had a few fractures.

He immediately carried her out carefully.

"I shall call the police first."

After placing the two girls on the floor, Wang Xian immediately called for the police and ambulance.

After which, he ran to the other two sports cars. The people inside the other two sports cars didn't seem to have suffered serious injuries. Therefore, he didn't attempt to move them rashly.

"So painful, so painful."

At this moment, Wang Xian heard a weak wail. He immediately walked over and saw the young girl wailing in pain with tears in her eyes.

Wang Xian frowned at the sight of the girl's completely deformed legs.

"Save me, save me. I don't want to die." The young girl looked at Wang Xian and begged. She was no longer the same as the naughty girl from before.

Wang Xian had a heavy look. "Let's see if dragon energy could be used to treat them."

With just a thought, he placed his hand on the legs of the girl, regulated his dragon energy into the legs of the young girl and nourished her injuries.

As the dragon energy entered her legs, he could sense the internal situation of the legs of the young girl.

"Bone fractures that will require adjustment."

He hesitated for a while before holding the right leg of the young girl.

This brat has a rather good figure. Wang Xian couldn't help but compliment in his heart after he looked at the girl's long legs and her well-endowed chest while adjusting the bones of her legs slightly.

Hmm, it's indeed effective. Under the nourishment of dragon energy, the injuries on her legs should be able to recover quickly. However, I have just advanced to level Two and don't have additional dragon energy left remaining in my body. Therefore, I can only use this method to nourish.

Wang Xian thought to himself.

"It hurts. It hurts." The young girl wailed softly as tears streamed down constantly.

"Hehe, little brat. If it wasn't for me, your legs would be crippled. How dare you to have asked me to call you 'mum' before?"

Wang Xian looked at the young girl and raised his eyebrows. He wore a cunning smile on his face and continued, "Your injuries are serious and I can save you now."

"Save me, save me." The young girl shouted in pain without consciousness.

"I can save you but you have to call me daddy. Otherwise, I won't save you." Wang Xian said to the young girl while staring at her teasingly.

"Save me. Waaa!" When the young girl heard his words, she immediately broke down and cried out loud.

"Call me daddy." Wang Xian pinched her leg and the girl shuddered.

"Daddy. Waaaa. Daddy save me. Waaaa~"

"Hehe!"

Endnote:

Daddy could be considered an insult

## Chapter 19: A Highly Skilled Doctor?

Never did I expect the Dragon Energy to have such an effect. If I have sufficient Dragon Energy, I can inject it into her body, and her legs would recover immediately.

Wang Xian thought to himself as he looked at the young lady who was in a coma after he had fixed her leg.

Subsequently, he came to the pretty girl and examined her condition with the Dragon Energy.

"Her chest has some blood clotting due to the impact of the hit."

Wang Xian took a look at her injuries and proceeded to nourish her with his Dragon Energy. Soon after, he came to check on the rest of the four people in the other two sports cars.

Apart from the juvenile with a broken rib bone which had been fixed by Wang Xian with his Dragon Energy, the rest were only suffering from light injuries.

The young lady and the juvenile with his broken rib bone were the two most serious cases.

Just then, the traffic police and the ambulance arrived, and Wang Xian heaved a sigh of relief.

"Three luxurious sports cars got into an accident!"

The traffic police officers who rushed here sped up their pace as they came over.

"Young chap, were you the one who called the police?"

A middle-aged traffic police officer asked this immediately when he saw Wang Xian.

Wang nodded, "Yes, it was me. I examined those people, and there shouldn't be anything serious."

"Chief, look at these sports cars. That car plate of the Maserati seemed like the one that was just applied by the granddaughter of Old Xue."

The young man who was following behind the middle-aged officer spoke softly to him.

"Eh?" The middle-aged officer looked at the car plate, 2333, and frowned immediately. "Yes, it's the granddaughter of Old Xue. The rest of them must not be ordinary people either. Go check on them."

The middle-aged officer ran to Wang Xian and took a look at the young girl and the pretty girl.

"She's the granddaughter of Old Xue," Cold sweat broke on his forehead, "Please, nothing must happen to her. Nothing."

He spotted the ambulance nearby and screamed at the top of his lungs, "Paramedics, over here. Hurry!"

A few paramedics brought the stretcher and sprinted over immediately.

"Hang on, let me examine her first," said a doctor to the two nurses who were walking by the side. She squatted down and began to examine the injuries of the young lady.

"Her leg was injured, but it was almost healed by me. She just needs some time to fully recover. The pretty girl beside her had some blood clotted at her chest area. I have taken care of it, and it shouldn't pose any serious problems. On top of that, the young driver of the Ferrari had a broken rib, which I also took care of. Just be careful when you guys move them."

The doctor who was doing the examination was slightly stunned. She lifted her chin to look at Wang Xian with astonishment.

Wang Xian, too, looked back at the doctor and could not help but feel slightly surprised. Where did all the pretty ladies come from?

This doctor was in her late twenties. Her white robe was propped up and could not hide her busty figure.

Her face was fair and refined. She looked like a goddess as her hair was worn up in a bun.

The doctor reached out to touch the legs of the young girl, and a shocked expression gradually surfaced on her face. She did notice some problems with the young girl's legs.

"Be careful, bring her up to the ambulance without moving her legs."

"Yes, Doctor Sun." The two nurses nodded immediately.

"Have you practiced medicine before?" Doctor Sun stood up and asked curiously.

"Eh... just a little. You should do a recheck to be certain." Wang Xian chuckled.

He knew nothing about medicine. All he did was treat the patients with Dragon Energy.

Doctor Sun did not ask much as she began to examine the rest of the casualties.

She lifted the clothes at the chest area of the pretty lady and examined her injuries. Once again, she was shocked, "She was injured at her chest area. Avoid touching it."

Subsequently, she came to the other sports car and began her examination.

"It was the rib. That young man is really superb."

Doctor Sun examined everyone and was stunned by the outcomes.

Given such a situation, she would have taken a long time to examine the injuries if not for the young man who had reported to her on their conditions.

"Okay, I'm off now," said Wang Xian to the traffic police officers and the doctor.

Seeing that all the casualties were moved into the ambulance from the sports cars, Wang Xian checked on the time, and it was almost seven o'clock.

"Young chap, please leave your contact number so that we can contact you when necessary," said the middle-aged traffic police officer.

"Sure." Wang Xian nodded and left his contact number.

Doctor Sun gave him a significant look before she got onto the ambulance.

"A car race almost got someone killed." Wang Xian shook his head and walked to the side. He rode on his motorcycle and headed back to school.

"Chief, that young man rides a Harley motorcycle. His family must be quite well-off." The young police officer gazed at Wang Xian's back view as he left.

"Hmm, let's ignore the rest for now. We need to check on the situation in the hospital. Let's hope the granddaughter of Old Xue and the rest of the young fellows will be fine. Those guys' family backgrounds were not ordinary either," said the middle-aged officer.

"The big car was on the wrong side of the road, and those sports cars were driving too fast. Hence, the car accident. The car owner of that truck will be in deep shit soon."

At this time, Doctor Sun was examining both legs of the young lady with a piece of equipment in the ambulance. Her expression was aghast.

.....

"How could this be possible? Both her legs were obviously fractured. Yet, they were fixed by some formidable treating skill. Could that young man be a skillful practitioner?"

...

By now, Wang Xian had reached the school entrance on his motorcycle.

He cast a glance at the lobsters and swimming crabs on the car before he came to a convenience store as he rubbed his hands.

After purchasing some sauces, he came back to his dormitory immediately.

"I'll put the pearls somewhere first, then do some cooking outdoors."

Wang Xian grinned.

Outdoor barbecue was one of the highlights of the University of Rivertown. At the Eastern Hill of the university lay a perfect spot for outdoor barbecue.

The holes were already dug. Just bringing along pots, wood, and fire would do.

The glutton Wang Dahai had all the necessary tools for outdoor cooking. Wang Xian took the pot and fetched some water. He carried all his ingredients and headed for the Eastern Hill.

The Eastern Hill was a hillock located at the side of the Pavilion Lake. Setting up fire was extremely safe as there were neither trees nor grass.

The sky gradually darkened as Wang Xian carried his things to the Eastern Hill.

Buzz!

Just then, his phone suddenly rang. He took a look and found it was Guan Shuqing.

"I have yet to thank you for what happened a few days ago. Have you taken your dinner? I would like to treat you as a token of appreciation."

Wang Xian looked at the Wechat message that Guan Shuqing had sent. He was slightly taken aback, but he quickly replied, "It's okay, thank you."

Huh?

Guan Shuqing was slightly stunned by Wang Xian's reply.

Since she was young, no one had ever turned her down. He was the first one to do so.

At first, like any other guys, she thought Wang Xian would send her chatting messages after adding her on Wechat. But he did not.

Now, she was once again rejected after initiating a dinner with him. She could not help but feel her face and doubt her charm.



## Chapter 20: Cooking Outdoors

Guan Shuqing felt a little disappointed and wasn't willing to just give up.

"You did help me out greatly after all. I definitely owe you a treat."

Guan Shuqing held onto her phone and sent the message.

This man is really different from others. Or maybe he's gay?

That's the only explanation Guan Shuqing could come up with.

"Huh?" Wang Xian was boiling water and cleaning off the ashes of the firewood from before when he heard his phone ring. He saw Guan Shuqing's reply before looking over at the swimming crabs and large lobsters in the pot. "Since I can't finish all these by myself, why don't I just ask if she would like to come over?"

Wang Xian wasn't thinking too deeply into this matter and sent the message, "I'm cooking outdoors on the Eastern Hill. If you haven't eaten, why don't you just come over to the Eastern Hill?"

After sending the message out, Wang Xian started cleaning the area once again. He washed the bowls and chopsticks and started a fire.

When Guan Shuqing received this message while she was in the dormitory room, she frowned slightly.

"Cooking outdoors. Should I go? It's getting a little dark. Will he..."

"He probably wouldn't as he isn't such a guy. Moreover, although it is summer holiday, there's still security patrolling the area."

Guan Shuqing made up her mind to go. She stood up and put on some light makeup before heading towards the Eastern Hill.

When she arrived at the Eastern Hill, she saw a figure standing by the flames.

"Just him alone."

Guan Shuqing looked over as she walked. "Wang Xian."

"Huh, if it isn't our great beauty, Guan Shuqing?" Wang Xian lifted his head, looked over and saw Guan Shuqing switching on the flashlight of her mobile phone.

"I take that you're in a good mood, cooking outdoors so late." Guan Shuqing walked over and saw Wang Xian preparing the sauce. She was shocked and asked, "Wang Xian, what delicious dishes are you making?"

"Seafood. I caught them from the sea today."

Wang Xian lifted his head and looked at her.

Guan Shuqing was still as beautiful as always today. Guan Shuqing was a well-known goddess of the University of Rivertown, and it was pretty good to be able to have a meal with such a beautiful lady.

Of course, on the condition that they get along.

"Wow, seafood. It seems like I'll be in for a treat today." Guan Shuqing squatted down. She looked at the covered pot first before turning her attention to Wang Xian.

Under the illumination of the flame, he had a very unique aura. Appearance-wise, Wang Xian was definitely a handsome guy.

Guan Shuqing found a rock and sat down on it. "It should be me who is supposed to give you a treat and yet you are the one who invited me to have seafood. Why don't I give you a treat tomorrow night? What do you think about that?"

"Sure!" Wang Xian looked at her and continued, "It will be my honor to be given a treat from the goddess of Rivertown!"

"Why don't I feel that way? You still said that it wasn't necessary just a while ago." Guan Shuqing gave him an angry stare.

"Hehe," Wang Xian laughed. "That's because I feel that I didn't really help you out. It was just a little thing after all."

"What you did isn't just a little thing," replied Guan Shuqing as she shook her head.

"Alright, the food is cooked. Let's get started quickly. I'll get the sauce ready for you." Wang Xian opened the lid to the pot and passed over a bowl of sauce that he had prepared previously to Guan Shuqing.

"Wow, lobsters and crabs." Guan Shuqing was shocked when she saw two large lobsters and swimming crabs, each seemingly weighing two to three jin, in the pot.

"Hehe." Wang Xian smiled. "Yeah, they were all caught from the sea."

As Wang Xian spoke, he scooped out a large lobster from the pot. After which, he deshelled the head, grabbed the tail and passed it to Guan Shuqing. "Take it. We can each have one large lobster. If you hadn't come, I might not have been able to finish them all by myself."

"Thank you, thank you." Guan Shuqing took it joyously.

"Be careful, it's hot."

"Yeah."

Guan Shuqing took over a large lobster that was even bigger than her palm and gently removed the shell.

"It smells so good!" exclaimed Guan Shuqing happily.

"The taste is pretty good." Wang Xian dipped it into the sauces he'd prepared. It was extremely satisfying to have wild large lobsters together with the tasty sauces.

"I didn't expect I'd be so lucky to be in for such a sumptuous dinner." Guan Shuqing looked at Wang Xian and spoke with a face of smiles.

"Hmm. I've brought two bottles of alcohol with me. Do you want some?" Wang Xian asked, taking out the beer Wang Dahai had placed in the dormitory.

"Lobsters with beer! Give me a bottle, then. However, I won't be able to finish

it." Guan Shuqing extended her hand and replied with a smile.

"It's alright. Pass it to me if you can't finish it." Wang Xian helped her open the bottle before passing it to her.

"Wow. This is simply too satisfying." Guan Shuqing sipped a mouthful before enjoying her lobster flesh.

"Have some swimming crabs too. I caught them from the sea and they are really fresh." Wang Xian scooped out a swimming crab and deshelled it like a gentleman before passing it over to her.

"Wang Xian, you're so sweet. And the sauces you prepared are really delicious. This is fantastic. I'm sure you have a girlfriend, right?" Guan Shuqing looked at him and asked in a probing manner.

Wang Xian's body stiffened up. He recalled the girl that chose to go with the other guy. Although she wasn't very pretty, her quiet and cute look was what he was really fond of.

Sigh! He heaved a long sigh. A materialistic girl like that wasn't worthy for him to think about any further, nor was she worthy of his love.

"What's the matter?" Guan Shuqing saw his sudden change and asked curiously.

"I'm fine. I don't have a girlfriend. Or rather, in my case, it ended before it even started." Wang Xian laughed in a self-deprecating manner before drinking a mouthful of beer.

Guan Shuqing was slightly stunned. "You are such a great guy. I'm sure you would be able to find a really beautiful girlfriend."

"Perhaps." Wang Xian smiled and nodded his head. "However, I'm focusing on improving myself and earning a lot more money for now. My sister will be attending this school soon. I've got to let her live her university life like a princess."

Guan Shuqing saw his determined look and couldn't help but feel a little envious. "I'm really envious of your sister to have such a good brother. Your relationship with your sister must be really good!"

"We only have each other after all. My sister is really adorable and sensible," laughed Wang Xian.

"Only have each other?" When Guan Shuqing heard these words, she recalled what she'd heard from what her good friend had gathered.

Could it be that he truly only has a sister? His parents aren't around anymore?

Guan Shuqing thought of her own parents suddenly. Although her father's company encountered a huge crisis this year and declared bankrupt, she still had her parents with her after all.

"Everything will be fine. A guy like you will definitely be very blessed in the future," Guan Shuqing looked at Wang Xian and remarked. "There aren't any sad things that wouldn't pass. My father's company was declared bankrupt this year and this had a huge impact on my way of living. However, I still feel that as long as I work hard, everything will become better."

Wang Xian looked at Guan Shuqing, who was at aside, with a little surprise. Who would have expected this girl to still be able to maintain such a way of thinking?

"What are you looking at? Cheers!" Guan Shuqing noticed Wang Xian was looking at her. She lifted her head slightly, lifted her bottle of beer and replied.

"It will be better, Guan Shuqing." Wang Xian lifted his beer, smiled and added, "If you have any difficulties in the future, feel free to come and look for me. I might be able to help you resolve them."

"Why aren't you calling me the great beauty, Guan Shuqing? Haha!"

"Aren't we friends!"

"Wah, are you treating me as friends right now? I felt like a stranger to you just moments ago."

# Chapter 21: Wise Men Do Not Cut Someone Down to Size

Guan Shuqing was a knowledgeable and cheerful girl who was born into an affluent family. She possessed a wealthy demeanor, but she did not have the usual arrogance and snobbish attitude that a rich girl would possess.

Even though her family was bankrupt, she was not discouraged at all. Instead, she worked part-time during her summer break.

Wang Xian was impressed by such a girl. She enjoyed her good life, but at the same time, she could take hardship.

"Thank you for your dinner. This is the most delightful meal I've had recently." Guan Shuqing looked at the guy who sent her back to her dormitory.

He was the first guy who ever did so.

Wang Xian grinned at her, "I guess I will be having seafood for all my meals for a while. If I do, I'll tell you in advance."

"Right, it's a deal." Guan Shuqing stood in front of him with a sweet-looking smile on her face.

"Okay, bye. I'm going back to take a rest."

"Bye."

Guan Shuqing watched as the guy departed with a beam. The smile was extremely sweet-looking.

Guan Shuqing is a pretty girl with a good personality.

After departing, Wang Xian was thinking to himself too. It was impossible for a man not to fall for beauties.

I better increase my strength first. I must hit Level Four before school reopens.

Wang Xian told this to himself. He went back to his room and took a bath. Then, he took out his pearls and examined them. After that, he sat in a lotus position to begin his cultivation.

"Dragon Energy increased by 45 points."

When Wang Xian woke up and saw the notification the next morning, sharp radiance flashed in his eyes.

Since he'd advanced to Level Two, his cultivation speed was two times faster than before.

Wang Xian picked up the pearls beside him and headed out after washing up.

He rode to the city center and began his search for jewelry stores.

Pearls could only be sold to jewelry stores. Otherwise, he really had no idea who would acquire his pearls.

"Deep-sea Jewelry."

As Wang Xian arrived at the city center, he spotted a jewelry accessories store with luxurious decors.

"Deep-sea?" Wang Xian looked at the name of the shop.

He'd heard of this name before; a locally listed company with a renowned branding.

Such a well-established company should offer reasonable pricing.

Wang Xian secretly pondered. While he was having his breakfast that morning, he also surveyed the value for his pearls. The natural and flawless pearls of 20mm that he had could fetch tremendous pricing.

Every pearl could sell at a few hundred thousand dollars, or even higher.

"Welcome."

Upon entering the store, the greeter who was wearing a cheongsam greeted him at the door.

Wang Xian entered and began to browse the pieces of jewelry within the cabinets. Their pieces of jewelry consisted of pearls and jade, excluding the gold jewelry.

All the pieces of jewelry were extremely pricey.

Wang Xian observed all the accessories. A pair of earrings cost a few thousand while some of the valuable pieces of jewelry were sold at a few hundred thousand dollars onwards.

"Sir, are you looking for anything?" asked a salesgirl looking at him.

"I'm looking for pearl jewelry." He grinned as he said.

"They are over here. We have pearl necklaces, pendants, and bracelets," the salesgirl pointed to a spot and said.

Wang Xian moved over and checked it out.

"This pearl and jade necklace is expensive." Wang Xian spotted one at the center that cost \$180,000.

"These are natural pearls from the South China Sea with a size of 16mm. The colors are mellow, and they are the top-rated pearls. \$180,000 is not expensive at all."

"Miss, can I take a look at that necklace?"

Before the salesgirl could finish talking, someone at the side spoke.

Wang Xian turned over and saw a middle-aged man with a beautiful girl. The middle-aged man was talking to them.

"Sure." The salesgirl smiled at him. She wore a pair of gloves before taking out the necklace and handed it over to the man.

"Here, Wenwen. Put it on. I'm sure you'll look gorgeous in it." The man took over the necklace and spoke to the beautiful girl who looked ten years younger than him.



"Wow, this is lovely!" The girl gazed at the necklace the man was holding with her eyes brightened up.

"Try it. If it's nice, we'll buy it," said the middle-aged man with a face full of smiles. To woo the beautiful girl before him, he was ready to throw in his money.

"Okay, I'll do it myself, Uncle." The beautiful girl nodded.

"Sure." He was so happy that he kept nodding his head.

As the girl was putting on the necklace, the man turned to look at Wang Xian again. He observed Wang Xian's dressing from head to toe. With his lips slightly drawn, he asked, "Young chap, are you buying jewelry for your girlfriend?"

"Just looking around." Wang Xian peered at the man and nodded. He then turned to look at the necklace that the girl was holding.

Wang Xian looked at the pearl necklace and smiled. Regardless of the size or color, the pearls on the necklace were not as good as what he had. In fact, they were far more inferior quality.

"Young chap, what is your budget for the jewelry? Young people like you should not be too far-fetched. Buying one that is around one to two thousand will do. You should buy according to what you can afford. When you have the money, you can get something more expensive. When I was your age, I was equally poor. But if you work hard in the future and earn big bucks, you can also pursue those expensive items that are over hundreds of thousands of dollars."

The middle-aged man spoke while looking at the beautiful girl and Wang Xian.

Even though it sounded like a reminder from a senior, he was conveying an implicit message to the girl: Young people are poor, and I'm rich.

The beautiful girl put on the necklace and peered at Wang Xian before she finally fixed her eyes on the middle-aged man, "Does it look beautiful on me?"

"Of course, you look extremely gorgeous with it. Wenwen, this type of pearl and jade necklace suits you the most. Those that are worth a few thousand dollars don't match you at all." The man quickly praised her.

"Really?" The beautiful girl was so happy that she could not stop looking at herself in the mirror.

"I'm sure. Wenwen, look at how beautiful you are when you are wearing it. Your friends will envy you when they see this," said the man. Suddenly he turned to Wang Xian and asked, "Young chap, don't you think it's beautiful too?"

"Yes, it is." Wang Xian nodded in agreement.

"Haha, see! Young chap, you don't have to envy me. Work hard and earn more money in the future. Till then, you can also get one for your girlfriend," the middle-aged man patted Wang Xian on his shoulder, "It's a pity that this necklace is the best among all. If there were better ones, I'd buy them for you, Wenwen."

"Uncle, you're so nice to me." Wenwen looked at him

"Haha, of course, I'm nice to you. Even though I'm slightly old, no young chaps can be comparable to me," said the middle-aged man confidently.

"Ahem, Uncle, I have better pearls over here. I wonder if you have any interest in them," Wang Xian pursed his lips and said. He looked at the man who was diligently 'guiding' and 'teaching' him. In actual fact, the man was trying to bring himself up.

This man was a sly fox. He put in good words for himself by stepping on others without being too obvious.

Wise men do not cut someone down to size. This fellow not only stepped on others, but he was also stepping on Wang Xian to prove himself.

## Chapter 22: Who Didn't Know How to Show Off Pompously?

When the middle-aged man heard what Wang Xian said, he was slightly shocked.

"What did you say? You have better pearls?"

The middle-aged man looked at him with doubts and started chuckling soon after. In a demeaning and mocking way, he said, "Brat, do you even know what a pearl is? What are natural and wild pearls? Do you know about the colors and quality differentiation?"

"I didn't find out about them in the past so I don't know about that. However, I have some pearls with me and they are indeed better than those pearls this beautiful lady is wearing."

As he spoke, he took out the pearls from his pocket one after another. "Natural pearls. As for their condition, I'm not too sure about that. Nonetheless, these are definitely much better than yours."

"What pearls do you have there?" The middle-aged man saw the pearls in Wang Xian's hands and was filled with doubt. However, nonchalance was written all over his face. "Natural pearls are valuable treasures. How could yours be real?"

Wang Xian's lip was slightly drawn upon hearing what the middle-aged man said. "We will know once we get them to appraise the pearls."

Wang Xian headed over to the service attendant at the cabinet and asked, "Does this shop collect pearls?"

The service attendant looked at Wang Xian with astonishment. She nodded her head and replied, "Yeah we do but we only collect pearls in good condition."

"In that case, please help me take a look at these and give me an appraisal of the value," Wang Xian said to the service attendant.

"Alright Mister, please wait a minute. I'll go and get my manager." The service attendant saw the pearls in his hands and immediately went to the back of the shop to call the manager over.

"These pearls are really huge!" At this moment, the beautiful lady just beside him was looking at the pearls in Wang Xian's hands in astonishment.

Wang Xian smiled and answered carefreely, "20mm. Just slightly larger than those you are wearing. These pearls are round and without flaws. I believe they are worth at least several hundreds of thousands."

The beautiful lady's mouth gaped open.

The middle-aged man's face took on a ghastly expression and he said, "We aren't even sure if they are real. If they are real, you must be really lucky."

"Hehe."

Wang Xian chuckled, "These are just some pearls. So what if they are real? It's just several hundreds of thousands."

Showing off! Wang Xian was openly doing it in front of him. As compared to the middle-aged man's subtle way of doing it, his way was more direct.

"Several hundreds of thousand is already really expensive," the beautiful lady beside him commented.

"It isn't, it isn't. It's just several hundreds of thousands." Wang Xian shook his head as he remarked. The way he was acting currently was very similar to a property tycoon. "After starting my business for some years, I still have some wealth."

"Awesome! To start a business when you are still so young," the beautiful lady replied in astonishment.

This caused the middle-aged man beside her to take on a ghastly expression. What the hell! This ordinarily dressed brat sure is great at boasting.

"Sir, please let our manager take a look at your pearls." At this moment, the service attendant walked over and spoke to him.

Wang Xian nodded his head and handed the pearls to the female manager on the other side of the cabinet.

When the manager took over the pearls from his hands, her face was filled with bewilderment. She immediately took out a magnifying glass to take a closer look.

"Natural pearls! These are natural pearls."

The manager was shocked. After which, she took out a ruler to measure.

"20mm natural pearls without any trace of impurities. Round and without any flaws. This is simply unbelievable. These pearls are of the highest quality even among the highest quality pearls."

The manager couldn't contain her astonishment.

"Of course!" Wang Xian was pleasantly surprised. Wang Xian had checked the value of 20mm natural pearls online and they were really valuable. Moreover, if the pearls were made into a string of necklace, the value would be even higher.

"Mister, are you looking to sell these pearls?" the manager looked at Wang Xian and asked

frantically.

"I'm selling. May I know how much you could offer me?" Wang Xian nodded his head.

"This..." The manager frowned. This was the first time she'd seen such precious pearls and therefore she couldn't determine a price at the moment.

"\$500k. Mister, are you alright with the offer?" The manager threw out an offer price.

"\$500k?" When Wang Xian heard this offer price, he was rather satisfied but he didn't agree to it immediately. "I'm selling quite a few of them. Is it possible to increase the price a little more?"

"What? Mister, do you have more pearls with such grade?" The manager looked

at him with astonishment.

Wang Xian smiled and took out all the pearls from his pocket.

There were a total of 16 pearls with four white, four black, four gold and four pink pearls.

Each pearl was almost the same size and gave off a mesmerizing glow.

The manager's eyes popped wide open. "Oh my gosh... You have so many and every single one of them is of the highest quality."

"16 pearls could be used to make an entire set of pearl jewellery or into a pearl necklace. I believe that the offer price could be increased a little more." Wang Xian looked at the shocked expression of the manager and spoke with a giggling smile.

"Wow, these pearls are so beautiful!" The beautiful lady took a look at the pearl and jade jewellery on her before looking at the pearls in Wang Xian's hand. They were completely of a different grade.

"With so many pearls, wouldn't it mean that these are worth at least \$8 million?" The beautiful lady's eyes popped wide open and her jaw dropped.

Wang Xian glanced at the beautiful lady and middle-aged man and said, "Yeah, these are worth at least \$8 million. However, if it's just \$8 million, I clearly wouldn't sell them. Hey uncle, if you are interested and can offer me a suitable price, I can sell them to you."

As he spoke, the corners of his mouth arced upwards.

The middle-aged man couldn't help but feel his mouth twitching. He had a heavy expression on his face and kept silent.

"Mister, Deep-sea Jewellery would like to purchase your pearls." At this moment, the manager got a little flustered upon hearing what Wang Xian said.

Top grade pearls had always been in demand but there might not be a supply for it. Moreover, natural pearls were hard to come by. If she could purchase these 16 top grade pearls and make them into a set of jewellery or even just a pearl

necklace, it would definitely become the attraction of Deep-sea Jewellery.

"Mister, please wait a minute. I'm not authorized to make decisions for transactions in the range of over \$10 million. Please wait a moment while I report this to the headquarters."

"Alright!" Wang Xian nodded his head.

"Please come in." The manager opened the small door leading to the back of the cabinet in a hurry and said to Wang Xian.

"Mm." Wang Xian nodded his head. When he walked to the position of the middle-aged man, he paused. He lifted his hand, patted his shoulder and said, "Uncle, if you wish to woo a beautiful lady, you've got to work hard. After all, there are many rich young men nowadays and you are already so old. Money is one aspect but you have to be sincere too. Hehe."

As Wang Xian spoke, he put on a demeanor of an elder educating a younger guy. After which, Wang Xian headed to the waiting room in the back of Deep-sea Jewellery shop.

Who didn't know how to show off pompously nowadays? Even if you couldn't, you would at least know how to boast, right?

However to show off in front of others, one would still need to have some capital. Wang Xian believed that he still had the capital to do so currently.

Whoever wishes to show off in front of me has to assess themselves first.

The middle-aged man was extremely displeased. After seeing Wenwen who seemed to be hesitating, his displeasure was even more apparent.

After all, he was already over 40 years old. The only advantage he had was that he had family assets of more than \$10 million.

## Chapter 23: Acquaintance

"Sir, please wait for a moment. My company is sending someone down. Please have some tea while waiting."

The manager from the Deep-sea Jewelry poured and handed a cup of tea zealously to him in the waiting room.

Wang Xian smiled and nodded, "No problem. I'll just wait here. No hurry."

"Great."

Wang Xian made himself comfortable in the waiting room as he felt funny when he thought of the middle-aged man whom he'd met just now.

"Is the seller inside?"

After 20 minutes, Wang Xian heard a girl from the outside.

"Sir, sorry to keep you waiting. This is our in-charge from the company."

Just then, a pretty girl who was in professional attire followed behind the manager as the manager introduced her to Wang Xian.

"Hi." Wang Xian stood up and stretched out his hand.

"Eh?"

"Eh?"

Wang Xian gasped as he looked at the familiar girl in front of him.

The girl before him was slightly shocked to see Wang Xian too.

"Wang Xian?" she raised her eyebrows and asked.

"Chairman Lan!"



Wang Xian did not expect an acquaintance to be here. Moreover, she was a senior in the school – Lan Qingyue.

Lan Qingyue was the vice-chairman of the student council at the University of Rivertown. Wang Xian had met her a few times before.

However, Lan Qingyue was not expecting Wang Xian to be the seller who wanted to sell the premium grade pearls.

She knew a fair bit about Wang Xian.

He was a year-one student, and they'd met a few times when he was looking for some part-time jobs in school.

She remembered the guy in front of her was working for the entire year, even during his school holiday.

He part-timed in school and outside of school too.

For quite some time, as the vice-chairman of the student council, she took on the chairman role for the students' affairs club and was responsible for the part-time work in school.

Back then, Wang Xian was part-timing non-stop. So, she was quite familiar with his family's situation.

His parents were not around, and he was left living with his younger sister. Hence, he had to be responsible for his sister's livelihood. Back at that time, Lan Qingyue had a deep impression of him as she had due respect for this guy.

"What a coincidence!" Wang Xian grinned and said to her.

"Yes!"

"Director Lan, do you know this gentleman?" the manager asked in astonishment.

"Schoolmates." Lan Qingyue nodded with a smile.

"That will be even better, Director Lan. Both of you take a seat, and I'll get you

some water," said the manager quickly.

"The rumors in the school are real."

Upon seeing the manager's attitude, Wang Xian thought of the rumors in the school saying that her family owned a significant listed company, and they were an affluent family. In the future, she would be taking over the large-scale family business.

But he did not expect that she was already handling her family business before she turned year three.

"Wang Xian, I never expected you would be the seller," said Lan Qingyue indifferently to Wang Xian.

Wang Xian chuckled and checked out Lan Qingyue who was in office attire. She gave off a cool and distant vibe.

She had a great figure, but she was the type who seemed remote and aloof. In school, she was known as the Ice Queen.

She and Guan Shuqing were two different characters. Guan Shuqing was a goddess that was friendly yet reserved.

But Lan Qingyue was a goddess who kept her distance at arm's length.

"I was not expecting you either."

"Can you show me the pearls?" Lan Qingyue peered at the pearl on the table.

"Of course." Wang Xian nodded and showed her.

Lan Qingyue placed four pearls of different colors in her palm.

"This is gorgeous!" she exclaimed. "16 pearls could make one or two sets of jewelry or a string of necklace."

"I wonder how much you are asking for," asked Lan Qingyue.

"Name me your price." Wang Xian smiled and replied.

"How about \$600,000 for one?" Lan Qingyue asked with a grin.

"Deal." Wang Xian nodded without asking for a higher price, as \$600,000 for a pearl was already a remarkable price.

16 pearls would bring him \$9.6 million. With the \$1.75 million that he had, he would have over \$10 million in total.

Within a few days, Wang Xian turned into a millionaire!

"I thought you would raise your price." Lan Qingyue was a little stunned by Wang Xian's unconditional agreement. "You are making me uneasy. Let's make it a round sum, \$10 million."

"Thank you!" Wang Xian laughed and nodded.

"Can I ask where you got these pearls from?" Lan Qingyue asked with her curiosity piqued.

"From the sea," Wang Xian answered with a grin. "If I have more pearls in the future, I'll come and look for you."

"Sure." Upon hearing that, Lan Qingyue was slightly stunned. Can pearls be found so easily?

"Let's add each other on Wechat. I will look for you when I have more pearls," Wang Xian told her.

"Great!" Lan Qingyue nodded and smiled. "Let's go to the bank to transfer the money."

"Sure." Wang Xian nodded and followed her out. The maximum limit for online bank transfers was set at five million. Hence, they needed to go to the bank to do a transfer instead.

Before they could exit through the door, three juveniles walked into Deep-sea Jewelry. Three of them were wearing formal clothing in the summer. When they saw Wang Xian and Lan Qingyue, they exchanged gazes with each other.

"Don't move and don't make a noise. Otherwise, I will kill both of you."

Suddenly, the three of them aimed black handguns drawn out from their pockets at them.

Lan Qingyue and Wang Xian were stunned immediately as they looked ghastly at them.

"Close the store now! Hurry! Otherwise, I'll kill both of you immediately."

One of them pointed the handgun at one of the salesgirl's head.

"Ah!"

That salesgirl raised her hands shockingly. All the salespeople and the manager behind the counters in the shop got a fright.

"Stop screaming and close the door now. Don't think of staying alive if the police are here."

That juvenile barked ferociously at everyone.

"No, don't kill me." The salesgirl walked to the door and shut it while shuddering in fear.

There were no other customers in the store at this time except for six salesgirls and a manager. Once the door was closed, people from the outside had a limited view of whatever happened in the shop.

"Squat down on the floor. Hurry." The robber who was pointing his gun at Wang Xian shouted to everyone.

Wang Xian was slightly stupefied as he did not expect he would encounter a robbery. After all, robbery was not a common thing in modern day.

"Squat down!" The robber in front of Wang Xian barked at him again.

Wang Xian looked at the shiny black muzzle and squatted down.

Lan Qingyue squatted down and stared at the three robbers with a horrified look on her face.

"Quick, take all the jewelry now."

A robber pointed the handgun towards Wang Xian and the rest of the people.

"Okay, okay." The other robber took out a hammer hidden in his clothes and smashed the glass counters.

# Chapter 24: Robbery

Ring ring ring~

When the hammer landed on the glass, the security alarm of the jewellery shop went off.

"Hurry, hurry. Damn it, the alarm system is activated. The security personnel will be here at any moment," a robber roared loudly.

"Boss, the glass here is too solid." The robber with the hammer growled softly with a ghastly expression when he noticed only a few cracks appeared on the glass after hammering it.

"Leave this to me." Another young man looked across with a vicious expression. He took over the hammer and the veins on his fist were bulging out.

Bam! The hammer landed on the glass and smashed open a hole directly. He continued to smash the glass with the hammer.

"This is bad. The anti-bullet glass has been smashed open." Lan Qingyue, who had been squatting down and paying attention to the situation, was shocked at what she discovered.

"Shut your mouth," the robber, who had a gun and was standing beside Lan Qingyue, roared. When he saw she had a piece of jewellery around her neck, a hint of joy surfaced on his face. He extended his hand over and demanded, "Give me this."

"No." Lan Qingyue saw the robber reaching towards her and immediately took two steps back. In the process, she fell back and sat onto the floor.

"Huh?I didn't expect that you are rather pretty." When the robber saw Lan Qingyue's face, he was amazed and revealed a perverted expression.

"Don't move or I will shoot open a hole on your body. Hehe." The robber pointed the gun at Lan Qingyue.

"Damn it. We don't have time for this. Just keep a close watch on them." The young man hammering the glass counter roared at the other robber with the gun after hearing the commotion. At the same time, he grabbed the jewelry in the glass cabinet rapidly.

As for the other robber, he was pointing his gun at another service attendant and ordering him to open the cabinet with their keys.

"Boss, she has a top grade jade pendant on her. I'll get it." This robber seemed to be very wary of the young man who'd shouted at him previously. With a hideous look on his face, he reached out and grabbed towards Lan Qingyue. "If you resist any further, I'll kill you."

"No." Lan Qingyue had completely lost her usual cold demeanor. She protected the jade pendant around her neck helplessly and seemed determined to protect something extremely important in her heart.

"Damn it. You are seeking your own death." The robber reached over directly and grabbed towards Lan Qingyue's neck. With a forceful pull, he ripped the necklace over.

"Give it back." Lan Qingyue felt pain cruising through her neck but still extended her hand over to try to get the pendant back.

"Damn you, bitch." The robber growled angrily as he looked at the two trails of blood on his arm caused by Lan Qingyue's nails. "I'm going to strip you naked!"

He reached over and started tearing Lan Qingyue's clothes apart.

Tssss...

"Ahhhh!"

Lan Qingyue's professional working attire was ripped apart immediately. Her shoulders and fair skin were revealed.

"Huh?" When Wang Xian saw the robber trying to reach over once again after ripping open Lan Qingyue's clothes, he frowned.

He covered Lan Qingyue in his embrace, stared at the robber and said, "Don't go

any further. You have already taken what you wanted."

"Brat, are you trying to play the hero here? Hehe?" That robber pointed the gun at Wang Xian and sneered.

Wang Xian stared at the robber and didn't complete his sentence out of fear. Lan Qingyue was in his embrace, completely petrified.

"I'm going to strip her naked right in front of you and let you take a look. Haha!" That robber laughed hideously. As he spoke he pointed the gun at Wang Xian with one hand while reaching towards Lan Qingyue with the other hand.

Lan Qingyue held tightly to Wang Xian's arm out of fear.

"Damn it." Wang Xian looked at the arrogant robber reaching over his hand with a hideous smile. At this moment, a cold and vicious intent flashed past Wang Xian's eyes.

Crack crack! At this instant, Wang Xian suddenly took action. He reached his hand over and grabbed towards the robber's arm.

His hands were like dragon claws and sank directly onto the robber's arms. Exerting some force, Wang Xian broke the robber's arm.

Bam!

He lifted his leg and kicked it towards the robber's chest. The strong force sent the robber into the wall directly as the robber lost consciousness from the pain.

"Scumbag, incompetent bugger." The other two robbers heard the commotion and pulled out their guns immediately.

Wang Xian saw the two robbers pointing their guns at him. At that instant, cold sweat was breaking out from his forehead.

Lan Qingyue looked at the robbers pointing their guns at them in horror. She was desolated.

"Damn!"



Bang! Bang!

When she heard the gunshots, she could feel the fear of death engulfing her.

However at this very moment, a figure pounced onto her and gripped her tightly in his embrace.

Tsss." Ouch!"

Wang Xian could feel the intense pain spreading from the back. However, after the pain sensation subsided, he didn't feel any misery.

"My body can withstand bullets."

Wang Xian was surprised. The reason why he wasn't taking action was because the other parties had guns with them. He was afraid that with the durability of his body, it would still be insufficient to withstand a bullet attack.

"Don't move, don't move." He said softly to Lan Qingyue in his arms.

"You... Are you alright, Wang Xian?" Tears were streaming down Lan Qingyue's face. She heard the two soft gunshots and also the sounds of bullets hitting his back.

The guns had silencers installed on them.

"I'm sorry, I'm sorry. I shouldn't have resisted. The jade pendant was a gift from my grandmother when she passed away. I'm...sorry," Lan Qingyue said miserably as she thought Wang Xian had been injured by the bullets.

"It's alright, it's alright." Wang Xian shook his head.

What the hell. Girls are really a drag. If she didn't resist previously, the robber would not have fired. Furthermore, she's even crying out loud now. What if she attracts the attention of the robbers again? Why doesn't she have the demeanor of the Ice Queen?

"I'm sorry to have let you down. I'm sorry." Lan Qingyue held on to Wang Xian as she cried.

"Hurry, let's go. Three minutes had passed and security is coming. We've got to hurry!"

At this moment, the robber took the bag of jewellery and shouted at the other robber.

"Alright, boss."

The two robbers headed to the exit in a hurry.

"Boss, what should we do with our companion?" The robber looked at his companion on the floor and asked anxiously.

"Incompetent bugger! Leave him here."

The boss had a cold expression as he opened the door with force.

"Hurry, let's go!"

At this moment, Wang Xian silently pried open Lan Qingyue's grip on his arm.

Before Lan Qingyue could react to it, Wang Xian flipped up and landed a punch directly on one of the robbers.

Bam!

The current Wang Xian had enormous strength. He smashed his punch directly on his back with the robber completely off guard.

A crisp sound propagated as the robber fell to the ground with a thud.

"Bastard, die!"

The other robber reacted to the situation quicker than Wang Xian had expected him to.

"Die." That robber threw his punch towards Wang Xian's face with awe.

"This is bad, he's super strong!"

Wang Xian was shocked but wasn't fearful. He clenched his fist too and struck

towards the robber's head.

Bam!

He could feel that this robber's punch was heavy and he was very strong. However, the robber was still slightly weaker than him.

Crack!

A clear and crisp sound propagated as a shocked expression surfaced on the robber's face.

# Chapter 25: Mighty Physique

Boom!

The moment the robber's fist cracked, Wang Xian stomped his foot on his chest. The robber fell onto the shutter door as he held his chest in pain.

"You...you..." With wide open eyes, he stared at Wang Xian in disbelief. "You are a Martial Artist..."

"Hur?" Wang Xian was confused by 'Martial Artist.'

"Voila!"

Just then, the shutter door was prised from the outside. A team of security guards stormed in with electric batons.

"What's going on? What happened? A robbery?" a fit and well-built middle-aged man asked in a loud voice.

"Captain Li, someone is here to rob our jewelry shop."

The manager acted quickly as he sprinted over and pointed at the three robbers. Subsequently, he scurried to Lan Qingyue and asked, "Director Lan, are you all right?"

"Yes, I'm fine."

Lan Qingyue seemed to be in a daze. She pulled her clothes together and looked at Wang Xian.

"I'm fine too."

Wang Xian sensed her gaze. He felt the tear in his skin and the bleeding at his back, but it was not anything serious. Given that he owned a dragon body, he should be fully recovered in one to two days.

"Director Lan, put this on." The manager quickly took off his jacket and put it on

her when he saw the clothes on Lan Qingyue were torn.

"Okay," Lan Qingyue stood up and walked to Wang Xian, "Are you really all right? I saw they shot at you. Let me check your back."

"I'm fine. Their guns might be fake. The impact wasn't as powerful." Wang Xian smiled and shook his head.

"Let me see it." Lan Qingyue checked his back and spotted the blood stains on his white shirt. She covered her mouth, "It's bleeding. I'll call the ambulance. You have to get to the hospital now."

"It's okay," Wang Xian shook his head again and bared his back, "Look, it's okay. I guess it's just a slight tear."

"Yes, he is fine. Just a slight tear." Captain Li took a look and told one of the security guards, "Call the police now and send them to the station. Manager Huang, check if you have any losses."

"I'm glad that you are fine." Lan Qingyue was scared stiff as it was her first encounter with a robbery. She felt her heart warming as she looked at the fit and muscular back. She could not stop thinking about the hug just now.

"We will do the bank transfer tomorrow then. Go back and get some rest."

"No...it's okay. I'm fine. I better accompany you to the hospital for a check-up. I hope your wound won't get any infection." Lan Qingyue shook her head.

"It's nothing. The injuries I got from my childhood times were even more serious than this. It was fine then," Wang Xian shook his head and pointed at her clothes. "You should get some rest. Your clothes..."

Lan Qingyue looked down at her clothes and blushed, "I will get the company to transfer the money to you today."

"Sure." Wang Xian was not afraid that Lan Qingyue or Deep-sea Jewelry would repudiate the payment. He saved her and her company big time today. He believed they would not decline to pay that \$10 million to him.

"I still have something going on. Got to go. You better get some rest," said Wang

Xian to Lan Qingyue. He waved his hand and walked out.

"Director Lan, I've already reported this to the CEO. They will be arriving soon," Manager Huang walked over and told Lan Qingyue. "They are worried for you."

"Okay." Lan Qingyue acknowledged briefly as she watched Wang Xian leaving.

Manager Huang followed her gaze and looked over. She sighed softly when she thought of the courageous moment performed by the young man just now.

If she were any younger, she would also fall for the young and suave man who saved and shielded her from a bullet.

Buzz!

Just then, Lan Qingyue's phone rang. Upon seeing her mother's call, she picked up immediately.

"What luck I have for encountering a robbery when I'm here just to sell my pearls."

After Wang Xian walked out from the jewelry store, he shook his head.

However, the fact that his body could block a bullet caught him by surprise.

That was a bullet!

"If I can block a bullet when I'm only at Level Two, does that mean I can defend from a sniper rifle or a grenade when I'm at Level Three or Four. Then if I'm at Level Eight or Nine, will I survive a bomb? I have not even attained the First Transformation yet. If I did, wouldn't I be invincible?"

Wang Xian was thrilled over it. The mightiness of the Divine Dragon's body beyond his expectations.

"I wonder where that robber drew his mighty strength from, and what Martial Artists he was talking about?" Wang Xian suddenly thought of the things that the robber had just said. "Could there be Martial Artists in this world?"

Wang Xian pondered to himself. He looked around and walked to a shopping

mall.

Su Nan Shopping Mall was a large and grand shopping mall that acted as a landmark in the city center. Wang Xian was ready to splurge in the mall.

He did not have just \$1.7 million, but he had \$11.7 million now. Even though he has yet to receive the \$10 million, it was a done deal.

"I want to change my phone to the latest model and get three sets of branded clothes."

Wang Xian walked into a few renowned branded shops and spent more than \$50,000 on three sets of clothes.

"Time to go back."

Wang Xian looked at the things he'd bought with a satisfied face.

He walked out and rode his Harley motorcycle back to school.

Even though a Harley motorcycle looks cool, it isn't convenient at all. Should I get a driving license and buy a car?

Wang Xian looked at the shopping bags that were hanging on the bike and thought to himself.

Forget it, I think I better improve my strength. It's a waste of time learning how to drive.

Wang Xian threw his clothes on the bed and dumped all his old clothes away after he came back to his room.

Buzz.

Just then, the phone rang. Wang Xian opened the message sent by his younger sister.

"Brother, I just knocked off, and I'm bored. Xiao Mi went for her driving lesson and left me alone."

"Driving lesson?" Wang Xian saw his sister's message and got an idea. "Little

Sis, you can take driving lessons too. I'll transfer you the money for it."

As he said this, he transferred \$10,000 over to her.

"Brother, why did you transfer so much money to me? Where did you get the money from? I'm not learning to drive!"

Xiao Yu saw the \$10,000 that her brother had transferred to her and got a shock.

"I earned some money over here. You can take driving lessons with Xiao Mi. I'll wait for you to drive me around."

Wang Xian said this to dismiss her sister. He did not tell her the truth.

He wanted to buy her a car when she arrived at school.

A branded car.



# Chapter 26: An Incident

Bzz Bzz.

"A beautiful girl is giving me a treat. Hehe."

After staying in the dormitory room for an hour plus, Wang Xian received a message from Guan Shuqing saying that she definitely had to give him a treat today.

Wang Xian agreed to it. After the outdoor cooking the previous day, the relationship between the two of them was clearly no longer just about friendship.

Wang Xian changed into a set of fine clothing. The pair of white casual shorts and black short sleeve t-shirts cost \$10k each.

However, these weren't the most extravagant pieces. Wang Xian also took out the Nike shoes that cost \$800k.

This pair of Nike shoes was the Nike MAG; Back to the Future 2, a limited release worldwide.

He got these shoes from the young man riding the heavy-duty motorcycle, who had bought them overseas to show off to others.

In the end, the shoes fell into Wang Xian's hands. Wang Xian had initially wanted to sell them. However, since he had the money currently, he no longer had to sell them and could wear them himself.

This pair of shoes was not just filled with technology. Moreover, the design was great and extremely comfortable.

It was also a great match for Wang Xian's clothes.

After changing into the new clothes and being modified by dragon energy, Wang Xian had a unique aura around him.

After parking his Harley at one side of the road, Wang Xian waited by the school

gate.

Guan Shuqing found a translation job and was about to knock off from work right now. She had asked him to wait for her at the school gate for a moment.

"Huh?" At this moment, Wang Xian heard screams of shock. He turned his head over and his attention landed on a girl in front of him.

The girl was wearing a white dress and carrying a LV bag. She had makeup on her face, had a great figure and could be considered very beautiful.

As compared to before, her dressing was more fashionable. She was none other than the girl who Wang Xian was once fond of, Qi Chuchu.

Qi Chuchu also noticed Wang Xian and looked at him with astonishment.

As compared to the quiet and ordinarily dressed guy, in her opinion, the current Wang Xian was better dressed.

Moreover, he was emitting a unique aura.

"He's just wearing some \$10 new clothing." Qi Chuchu thought to herself reluctantly.

"What are you doing here? You don't have to work?"

Qi Chuchu adjusted her LV bag and beautiful dress while speaking plainly to Wang Xian.

"I'm waiting for someone." Wang Xian smiled at her and was clearly no longer interested in her.

As compared to Guan Shuqing, Qi Chuchu was a far distance behind.

"Oh, what a coincidence. I'm also waiting for someone." Qi Chuchu glanced at Wang Xian and a smile appeared gradually on her face. "I'm waiting for my boyfriend to come and fetch me."

Seeing that Wang Xian wasn't replying to her, she got a little angered. "Don't you have work today?"

"Nope, I already have enough money to spend." Wang Xian smiled.

"Enough?" When Qi Chuchu heard his words, her face was filled with belittling and deprecating vibes. "Didn't you say that your sister would be attending the same school and you will let her lead a comfortable university life? Do you know how expensive this bag is? How expensive the makeup cosmetic products are? Just the bag in my hand will cost more than \$10 thousand."

As she spoke, she flicked her hair with a strong sense of superiority.

When she was talking, three to four young men were also waiting for others at the same location.

They took a glance at Qi Chuchu before looking at Wang Xian.

"As long as I have sufficient money to spend, it will be fine for me. As for the bag, as long as it can be used, I'm fine with it." After hearing the deprecating words of Qi Chuchu, Wang Xian just smiled faintly.

"Every girl would hope to be able to buy bags they like and makeup cosmetics." Qi Chuchu laughed. "You aren't really a qualified brother!"

"Hehe." Wang Xian smiled and didn't bother to entertain the materialistic Qi Chuchu. Looking at a materialistic girl like her now, she looked more like a clown.

When the group of young men heard what Qi Chuchu said, they were slightly shocked. A young man pointed at Wang Xian's shoes and mumbled to his companions.

His other two companions looked over and were shocked. After which, they took a closer look at Wang Xian's clothes.

"That's a Harley Heavy-duty motorcycle. It's a Harley! So cool."

At this moment, the group of young men saw the Harley motorcycles behind Wang Xian. They couldn't help but reveal their fondness for the vehicle.

"It's too cool. This Harley probably costs at least a few hundred thousand."

"Eh, nope nope. This Harley has been specially modified and should be a custom made version. Custom made Harley is even more expensive. Harley Electra Glide is sold at over \$400k on the official website. A special custom version would definitely be more expensive. I've got a friend who had one custom made and it cost over \$800k. However, that is still a far cry from this."

"In that case, wouldn't this be over a million?"

The group of young men walked over in awe and were exclaiming as they looked.

Qi Chuchu heard what they said and turned her head over in astonishment. "Yeah, it's pretty cool."

Wang Xian noticed that there were a few people crowding around his ride. A smile appeared on his face.

"A heavy-duty motorcycle is cool but still couldn't be compared with a car," he said faintly.

"Tsk, what do you know about these?" Qi Chuchu heard what he said and looked at him with disdain. "You will never be able to afford a car like this."

Wang Xian chuckled upon hearing what she said. The group of young men also looked over with surprise.

"My boyfriend is here. Where are you going, do you need a ride?" Qi Chuchu saw a BMW 5 Series car driving towards her and spoke in a deprecating manner at Wang Xian.

"It's alright."

"Chuchu." At this moment, the BMW stopped by the side. A young man that looked just slightly over 20 years old stepped out. He looked a little skinny and weak and his complexion was a little pale. What's more prominent was that he had a protruded mouth and an ape-like chin. To sum it up, he looked a little ugly.

The young man walked over and opened his arms slightly for an embrace.

"Brother Qing." Qi Chuchu walked over and hugged the young man directly. At

the same time, she gave him a kiss.

"Who are you talking to?" the young man wrapped his arms around Qi Chuchu's waist and asked with a smile.

"Just a guy who tried to woo me in the past. Tsk. Aiming for someone completely out of his league." Qi Chuchu pouted slightly and giggled.

"Oh?" That young man looked at Wang Xian and took out a cigarette. He looked at Wang Xian with disdain and said, "Hey brother, do you have the capability to go after Chuchu?"

Wang Xian saw the young man talking to him and was slightly shocked. A cold smirk appeared on his face. He looked at the BMW 5 Series before looking at his shoes.

A faint mocking expression surfaced on his face.

When the group of young men heard the conversation, they were shocked too. When they heard what the girl said previously, they were already a little surprised. Right now, they were completely stunned.

They looked at that BMW before looking at the shoes of Wang Xian.

"I recalled a scene suddenly."

A young man saw his other two companions pointing to the BMW suddenly before pointing to Wang Xian's shoes.

"Can you remember the day I asked you out to play? I was wearing Nikes. When you appeared, you turned around and left with a guy with trendy clothes and driving a BMW 5 series. What you might not know is that his car is worth \$600k but my Nikes are worth \$810k."

The voice of the young man was loud and clear and everyone could hear it. It was especially so as the young man was pointing his finger.

# Chapter 27: Night Out At Sea

Qi Chuchu and the young man at her side were stunned by the juvenile.

The juvenile pointed to the BMW car and the shoes on Wang Xian's feet.

"Nike MAG; Back to the Future 2!" the juvenile who spoke exclaimed again.

Qi Chuchu and the young man stared at that pair of Nike shoes that Wang Xian was wearing.

The young man was wide-eyed as his eyes were full of disbelief. Qi Chuchu was also dumbstruck as she could not believe her ears.

Wang Xian looked at them impassively before he saw Guan Shuqing walking towards him. He immediately grinned and waved to her.

"Sorry to keep you waiting."

Guan Shuqing scampered over and saw the zestful and good-looking Wang Xian. A faint smile surfaced on her face.

"It's okay. I just got here too." Wang Xian shook his head.

"Let's go, I'll treat you to dinner in the old street." Guan Shuqing beamed at Wang Xian as she spoke.

"Sure, anything would do," Wang Xian nodded. "I'm riding a motorcycle."

Wang Xian headed to the Harley motorcycle and unlocked it with a key.

"Wow, a Harley motorcycle. Looks like you're really rich." Guan Shuqing looked at him with astonishment.

She thought Wang Xian might be making some money, but it was less expected that he would be rich enough to afford a Harley motorcycle.

"Someone gave it to me. Unfortunately, I don't have a car license yet. So, I could

only ride this motorcycle."

Wang Xian grinned, "Do you mind sitting behind?"

"Hehe, you are not using this motorcycle for wooing girls, right?" Guan Shuqing looked at him and teased him.

But, she went on to sit at the back.

Wang Xian chuckled and replied, "I guess to woo girls with this is not as effective as a BMW."

"Hehe," Guan Shuqing laughed, "Let's go and have some meat skewers."

"Sure." Wang Xian nodded. He started the engine and rode towards the old street.

Guan Shuqing stared at the back of the guy in front of her. With some hesitation, she held his waist.

"Cool, he is so freaking cool!"

"That pair of shoes and the Harley motorcycle are about 2 million dollars. He's loaded."

"I envy him. He's actually wearing a pair of shoes that is \$800,000. Such a filthy rich man."

The three juveniles looked at the Harley motorcycle that took off. Slowly, they shifted their focus to Qi Chuchu and the other young man.

Flaunting your BMW? The price of your BMW is incomparable to that one pair of shoes.

Just now, the girl even told the young guy to stop dreaming about riding a Harley.

That young man also told him that he did not have the capital.

Now, that was a slap in their faces!

He had a pair of shoes that was worth \$700,000 to \$800,000 and a Harley motorcycle that could easily cost a million. You guys still mocked him and asked if he has the capital?

At the same time, Qi Chuchu put on a different expression as she watched in disbelief as the Harley motorcycle zoomed off.

"How could he be loaded?" Qi Chuchu did not want to believe it. He was just a poor lad. How did he boost his wealth all of a sudden? And that girl just now. Wasn't she the famous belle, Guan Shuqing?"

Was he hiding his identity of a son from a wealthy family?

Regrets... Deepest regrets.

The young man observed the peculiar gazes from the three of them at the side with a sullen face. He was infuriated when he looked at Qi Chuchu with a face full of regret. "Let's go to the hotel."

A calm and peaceful encounter with Qi Chuchu was over. Not the slightest tinge of yearning was left. Instead, he detested her.

After dinner, he sent Guan Shuqing back to her dormitory. Wang Xian looked at the moon and the stars that were shining brightly in the sky. He made up his mind to head out for the sea.

"I want to improve my strength and make myself even more powerful."

When he'd learned that his body could resist a bullet this afternoon, Wang Xian decided to upgrade his strength as soon as possible so that he could grow stronger.

He did not ride his motorcycle. Instead, he took a cab outside of the school.

When he arrived at the beach, it was already 9 pm. Wang Xian watched the glistening waves under the moonlight.

He found a remote spot, took off his clothes, and jumped into the sea.

Transform into a dragon.



With a thought in his mind, he dived into the sea.

As a new-born dragon, he had no ability yet. To possess those Superpowers like Wind, Rain, Thunder, and Lightning would require the exchange with the Dragon Energy.

Dragon Race needed to cultivate for Superpowers and their physical body.

In Divine Dragon Transformation, there were Conversion Techniques for various attributes.

Dragon Energy could convert to wind, rain, and even thunder and lightning.

However, a mighty Divine Dragon would use Dragon Energy to upgrade his body into Wind Physique, Water Physique and Inferno Physique and many more.

After upgrading to Wind Physique or Water Physique, the attributes attacks would be much more powerful. With mighty physiques and invincible attributes, Divine Dragons would become the most powerful race in the universe.

Divine Dragons were also divided as Wind Divine Dragon, Fire Divine Dragon, Earth Divine Dragon, Thunder Divine Dragon, and so on.

Among all the Conversion Techniques of the Divine Dragon Transformation, he had yet to decide his cultivation direction in the future.

However, Wang Xian could enhance his body parts using Dragon Energy. For example, he could use the Dragon Energy to strengthen his claws or upgrade his eyes.

As a Divine Dragon, the darkness at night could never blind his vision.

Wang Xian dived into the sea and swam to the far end.

The ocean at night was as lively as it was in the day. Various fish and sea creatures were swimming in the sea.

To the fish, there was no day and night. In fact, most of the fish were active and hunting for food at night.

At Level Two, Wang Xian was not weak in his strength. Because of his mighty physical body and the power of a Divine Dragon, even a sea creature at Level Three would not be his match.

But if he saw a shark, he would not be able to outfight it. To devour marine life like the shark, he would need to wait until he advanced to Level Four.

For marine life such as Killer Whales, he would need to advance to at least a Level Five or Level Six.

Perhaps there are many other mysterious yet daunting marine animals in the vast ocean, Wang Xian thought to himself. He fixed his eyes on a grouper. With a jerk, he swam over and swallowed it.

"Bohai Sea has too little schools of fish. If there is a large school of fish in the ocean, my strength will improve quickly."

Wang Xian had been hunting, gobbling up the fish and converting them into Dragon Energy in the area.

But, the resources in the ocean were not abundant. Due to the wild hunting of the marine animals in the country, the resources were insufficient.

"Eh, there are hundreds of salmon ahead."

Wang Xian came to the spot where the Clam Girl was situated when he saw the school of salmon. He swam speedily and devoured them all at once.

"Dragon King!"

Sensing his arrival, the Clam Girl opened up her clamshell, revealing her clam flesh.

Clam Girl: Level Six

Art of Cultivation: Water Dragon Transformation

Superpower: None

After the Clam Girl became his subordinate, Wang Xian could read more

information about her. The Clam Girl who was practicing her Water Dragon Transformation would become a strong existence for controlling the water element.

"Continue with your cultivation."

The Clam Girl had just started her cultivation not long before. Hence, there were not many changes to her. Wang Xian left his instruction with her and swam off to other surrounding areas to continue his hunting.

# Chapter 28: A Massacre Triggered by a Bun (1)

Swish!

The sun rose into the skies and the rosy red sunlight shone on the sea surface, forming a uniquely beautiful scene. Wang Xian surfaced from within the seas with his naked body.

Name: Wang Xian

Race: Human (Able to transform into a Dragon)

Level: 2

Dragon Energy: 753/10,000

Superpower: Dominate the marine animals (Ability to rule any marine animals that are lower than your own level)

Devour any form of marine animals (For extraction of dragon energy)

Art of Cultivation: Divine Dragon Transformation

"After a night of devouring, I have only increased my Dragon Energy by just over 700 points."

Wang Xian frowned. He wasn't very lucky the previous night as he did not encounter any school of fish like a school of ribbonfish. Therefore, he had only managed to increase his Dragon Energy by 700 points in a night.

Feeling his body getting stronger, a faint smile appeared on his face.

"Since I got stronger, I don't even feel that sleepy. However, the hunger still remains."

Wang Xian still couldn't survive without food at the moment. He swam to the

shore, put on his clothes and leapt onto the road easily.

If there's anyone who saw this scene, their jaw would have definitely dropped. This was because Wang Xian jumped over four meters with a single leap!

Luckily, there weren't many people in the vicinity in the morning.

"There should be some places selling breakfast ahead."

Wang Xian looked at the surroundings and thought to himself. There's a seaside holiday resort right ahead. During this hot summer, it would simply be a luxury experience to be able to spend one's holiday there.

This resort was rather famous and the food and accommodations in it were rather luxurious.

Naturally, the expenses would also be very high.

After passing by the entrance of this Summer Sun Resort, Wang Xian looked ahead of him and discovered a few roadside stalls. There were already quite a number of people having breakfast around.

Wang Xian walked over and saw a stall selling deep-fried pancakes. He asked directly, "Boss, please give me five dollars of deep-fried pancakes and a bowl of soup."

"I'm sorry, son, we have sold out," replied the boss of the stall with a smile.

"So early?" Wang Xian was a little surprised.

"It's almost nine in the morning now. Moreover, there are more people working by the seaside recently," the boss explained.

Wang Xian nodded his head and headed to the stall just beside it.

After asking several stalls which gave similar replies, he felt a little helpless about the situation.

"Boss, do you still have some buns?" Wang Xian arrived at the last stall selling buns and asked the boss.

"Yeah, we have one last serving. Son, you are really lucky!" The boss smiled at him.

"That's great. Give me a serving of buns and a bowl of soup," Wang Xian replied before walking in and sitting down.

"Alright, please wait a minute," shouted the boss.

"The money has been transferred in." Wang Xian took out his phone and saw the notification messages. He suddenly got a little agitated.

Ten million. It's ten million. The money for the pearls sold just yesterday!

The edge of his mouth arched upwards.

"Boss, do you still have some buns?" At this moment, two middle-aged men walked in.

A slightly plump middle-aged man asked the boss.

The middle-aged boss looked at the two men before replying, "I'm sorry Misters, the last serving of buns has been ordered by that young man in the stall."

"Huh?" The slightly plump man frowned.

"Boss, what do you think about selling us this last serving of bun? We are willing to offer a higher price." At this moment, the other middle-aged man, who was standing beside the plump middle-aged men, asked the boss.

"This..." The boss felt a little uncomfortable about the idea. He shook his head and replied, "This isn't right. He ordered it first after all."

"Why isn't there any more breakfast?" The slightly plump middle-aged man grumbled unhappily.

"Director Li. It will be fine. Leave this to me. Just leave this to me." The plump middle-aged man seemed to be eager to get on the good books of the other middle-aged man. He turned his attention to Wang Xian who was sitting in the stall.

He walked forward directly into the stall and took out \$100 from his pocket.

"Hey, pal." The middle-aged man walked beside him. Wang Xian lifted his head, feeling a little surprised.

"What's the matter?"

"Hey, pal, I'll like to buy the last serving of buns for \$100!" said the middle-aged man as he placed the red cash note on the table in front of Wang Xian.

Wang Xian was slightly shocked. Looking at the \$100 note, he kept his silence and simply smiled.

This serving of buns had cost him eight dollars. If it was like before, he would definitely agree to the suggestion happily. This was because he didn't have money in the past.

As for now, he wouldn't allow himself to go hungry for just \$100.

Wang Xian shook his head and replied, "I'm sorry. I'm not selling."

The middle-aged man was surprised. He frowned and took out another \$100 note from his pocket. "\$200!"

"I'm not selling." Wang Xian shook his head.

"Huh?" The middle-aged man was clearly displeased at this point. He took out another \$100 note and remarked, "\$300. I'm not offering any higher!"

Wang Xian lifted his head and looked at the gold necklace around the middle-aged man's neck. "I'm not selling no matter what you are offering me."

"You little brat..." The middle-aged man had a ghastly expression upon hearing Wang Xian's reply.

"What's the matter, Mr. Song?" Director Li walked into the stall and asked the middle-aged man with a dissatisfied tone.

"It's alright, Director Li. I'm offering this brat money but he isn't willing to sell." The middle-aged turned his head over and explained embarrassingly.

"Isn't this area managed by Zhang Qianyuan?" Director Li remarked in a plain tone while looking at Wang Xian. He found Wang Xian a little familiar.

"Excuse me, Misters." At this point, the boss carried the bun and walked over.

When the middle-aged man heard what Director Li said, he understood the meaning behind it immediately. He looked at the boss of the stall and said coldly, "Boss, this area should be under Zhang Qianyuan, right? Do you need me to give Zhang Qianyuan a call?"

The boss was stunned for a moment when he heard the name of "Zhang Qianyuan". He immediately asked timidly, "Is there anything I can help you guys with?"

"Our Director Li hasn't got his breakfast," the middle-aged man replied before looking at Director Li who was beside him. "Director Li, please take a seat here."

"Alright." Director Li nodded his head and sat in the seat to the right of Wang Xian.

"This..." The boss was at a loss. Zhang Qianyuan was in charge of this street. Some of the facilities of this area had been modified by him. Anyone who wished to set up a stall here had to submit rentals to him. Although this place might look deserted, business here was great. Therefore this was a great place to do business for him and allowed him to feed his entire family.

The two middle-aged men weren't dressed like ordinary guys and had come in a luxurious car, which was parked right outside. For them to be able to call out Zhang Qianyuan's name, they should have some relationships between them.

"This... Son." The boss was fearful of offending the other party and turned to Wang Xian with an embarrassed expression. "Son, this... I'm sorry. Let me get some rice for you... For free... Are you... Are you..."

Wang Xian saw how the boss was acting and was clearly displeased. The boss was clearly wary of the influence these two guys had and would like to give the bun to these two middle-aged men.

He didn't blame the boss for this and just kept his vision on the middle-aged man



and Director Li beside him.

He recognized this Director Li, as he was the boss of First-grade Seafood Restaurant. When Guan Shuqing had accidentally knocked over the arowana, he almost beat Guan Shuqing up in a fit of anger.

If it wasn't for Wang Xian previously, the consequences for Guan Shuqing would be hard to imagine.

With regard to Director Li, Wang Xian didn't have a good impression of him.

He was even trying to use his influence to bully others over a serving of buns.

"It's alright boss. Just get me a bowl of rice. You can give them the bun," Wang Xian said to the boss and didn't make things difficult for him.

"Alright, thank you, son. Thank you." The boss nodded his head in gratitude as he thanked Wang Xian.

"I was offering you \$300 previously and yet you weren't willing to sell. Look at it now... Tsk!" The middle-aged man beside him sneered.

## Chapter 29: A Massacre Triggered by a Bun (2)

At the bun stall, Wang Xian looked impassively at Director Li and the middle-aged man.

He was slightly embarrassed by the way they got their things done.

"I'll let you have a taste of regret when the time comes." Cold radiance flashed in Wang Xian's eyes. He was a tit-for-tat person.

The middle-aged man scorned at Wang Xian. Subsequently, he bowed and scraped as he passed the pair of chopsticks to Director Li. "Director Li, please have it. I had my breakfast. You reaped quite an amount of fish in your farm. I'm sure you'll sign the contract with the two countries in East Asia today."

"Heh, it's way within my expectation. Otherwise, I would not have loaned \$20 million just to set up the fishery," said Director Li with an indifferent tonality. But his expression was full of complacency.

"This time, your profits will double. You're my boss from now on," the middle-aged man quickly added on.

"Sure, Xiao Zhao, I guarantee you that you will not lose out if you follow me. This year, the fishery will produce at least 300,000 kilograms of goods. The export price is \$60 per 500 grams. That would be \$36 million. After deducting costs and manpower, the profits can hit around \$20 million. Your small little fish pond can expand after today." Director Li nodded with pride.

"Yes, Director Li. I'll follow you after this year. You got your investment capital back just within a year. That's awesome!"

"Heh, oh, right. Have you found a channel for my seafood? I am short on premium seafood supply in the First-grade Restaurant. The last supply channel was gone, and the school will reopen soon. The current situation doesn't look optimistic. This will tarnish my brand name. Besides, there is another high-class

seafood restaurant opened beside me. Obviously, they want to steal my business."

"Director Li, leave this to me. I'll help you find one since I know the people from the fish market. Just leave it to me. The newly opened seafood restaurant will never surpass your First-grade Restaurant."

Fishery? Fish farms? Wang Xian was slightly stunned when he eavesdropped on their conversation about the fishery. He pondered to himself.

He put down the rice bowl, took out his phone and began to search for Rivertown Fish Farms.

"Oh, there are fish farms over here, and they are nearby." Wang Xian studied the information on his phone with a ray of sharp radiance flashing in his eyes.

He spun and looked at Director Li and that middle-aged man with his lips slightly drawn.

They quickly finished their meals and headed out.

Wang Xian stood up and followed them.

"Young man, I'm sorry." When Wang Xian was at the door paying two bucks, the boss of the stall apologized to him.

"It's okay." Wang Xian gestured. When he saw Director Li and the middle-aged man get in the Audi Q7, he quickly asked, "Boss, do you know where the nearest fishery is?"

"Fishery?" The boss was slightly stunned as he pointed in a direction in front of them, "The fishery zones in the Rivertown can be found 700 to 800 meters ahead."

"Oh, thank you!"

Wang Xian nodded as he beamed. The Audi was already gone in the direction that the boss had pointed out.

Wang Xian immediately followed in the same direction.

These two days, Wang Xian had never been there before as he always went out to the sea for hunting. Hence, he did not notice the fish farm.

Wang Xian sped up. True enough, he spotted Director Li's car parked along the roadside at the turning point 1,000 meters away.

He walked over and spotted the fish farms with nets all over the sea.

However, there was a protruding spot not far from there.

That region extended out to the land with a surface area of 40 hectares which was equivalent to a mini inland sea.

However, the region was surrounded by purse seine and other materials so as to form the best geographical location for the fishery.

At this time, Director Li and the middle-aged man were standing at the shore, surrounded by a group of workers.

A few fishing boats were parked within the fishery. From a distance, he could vaguely see various types of fish.

"There are so many fish here."

Wang Xian fixed his astonished eyes on the fishery.

"This is the fishery that belongs to that Director Li. According to what he said, there are 300,000 kilograms of fish over here." 300,000 kilograms. That is enough for him to advance to the next level.

Wang Xian was thrilled, but a cold-looking expression surfaced on his face. With a swift movement, he headed to the sea at the back.

He found a remote spot to take off his clothes and entered the sea.

Transform into a dragon.

As he moved, the golden Divine Dragon of one meter long swished his dragon tail and headed swiftly to the location where the fisheries were.

"There are many fish varieties in each fishery."

Wang Xian swam around and passed by many fisheries. But he did not enter to devour the fish.

The owners of these fisheries did not offend him. Wang Xian would not harm anyone else just to advance his levels.

He still had basic moral principles.

However, he would not spare that fishery of Director Li.

Soon, Wang Xian swam to the side of that fishery. Through the water, he could see Director Li and the middle-aged man on the shore.

"Eh? They actually used steel wire mesh."

Wang Xian saw the row of steel wire mesh at the opening that prevented the fish from escaping.

Wang Xian chuckled softly. He stretched out his claws and slammed it hard on the mesh.

Kakaka!

Soon, the steel wire mesh was broken, and Wang Xian entered.

"Voila!"

Large Yellow Croaker: Level 0

Extractable Dragon Energy: 0.08

When he just entered the farm, he saw a Yellow Croaker of about 1 kilogram.

A smile surfaced on his face. As Wang Xian emanated his Dragon Power, the large Yellow Croaker shuddered and stayed still immediately.

At Level Two, his Dragon Power not only covered an area of 10 meters, but the marine animals within 10 meters, which were lower levels than him, would be oppressed and controlled by him.

At a size of one meter, Wang Xian opened his mouth and gulped down the fish.

The sea was about five to six meters deep. No one would discover Wang Xian at the bottom of the sea.

"Come, get some workers along with me to the sea and bring some fish up. When the partners from the two countries are here, we can also introduce the fish to them."

Just then, Wang Xian seemed to hear Director Li's voice. The sea water could not blur his vision as he looked up.

Director Li and the middle-aged man boarded a fishing boat, and one of the workers drove the boat to the center of the sea.

"Bring a few fish of different varieties up." Director Li ordered the worker at the side.

"Yes, boss." The worker nodded. He brought out a net and threw it into the fish farm casually.

Soon, dozens of bred fish like sea bass, Yellow Croaker, groupers and puffer fish were caught in the net. They were some of the goods from the fishery.

"Boss, the fish are good. I'm sure they can fetch a good price this year," said the worker holding the fish.

"Good. Not bad. Haha," Director Li laughed out. "When the people from the two countries are here, I'm sure our cooperation will be a breeze."

"I'm sure there will be no problem. After signing this contract, we can have our own supply channel. For the next few years, we will only earn big money." The middle-aged man fawned over Director Li.

"Yes." Director Li stood on the fishing boat and looked out at his fishery with excitement.

From now on, this place would be his Aladdin's cave.

# Chapter 30: A Massacre Triggered by a Bun (3)

"Sign the contract?"

Wang Xian, who was at the bottom of the sea, revealed a tinge of coldness, upon hearing their conversation.

His turned his vision to the densely packed yellow croaker fish, sea bass, grouper and puffer fish around him and showed a faint smile.

"The massacre triggered by a bun is just about to start. This should let you know the consequences of offending me and also not to be so arrogant in your actions."

Wang Xian shifted his body and activated his Dragon Power. Different types of fish gathered tightly around him. Shifting his body again, all the fish were gathering towards him.

This place was different from the sea as the fish were all packed in a small area. Close to three hundred tons of fish were being bred in this confined area and they were free for him to devour.

The extractable dragon energy from bred fish are a little lower than those from the other fish. However, their strength lies in their large numbers.

Wang Xian got agitated and opened his mouth widely to devour fish after fish in a frenzied manner.

There were several hundreds of fish around him. Even if he was devouring one with each mouthful, it would still take a long time under normal circumstances.

Wang Xian's dragon energy was increasing at a terrifying pace. His body size was also growing rapidly from one meter at the beginning to approximately one and a half meters.

As for the fish in the fish farm, they were decreasing at a rapid pace.

"Great, this feels really great."

His strength was increasing rapidly. After an hour, Wang Xian's body size had reached close to two meters. His devouring speed had increased by ten times and was able to devour a dozen fish per mouthful.

And at this moment, Director Li, who was on shore, still had no idea what was happening within his fish farm.

There were six to seven men standing beside him beside the shore. These people were clearly not Chinese and Director Li was accompanying them with a cheerful grin.

"Hello everyone! This is my fish farm. It is the largest and the best fish farm in the entire Rivertown. We are different from those fish farms who do seine fish by the sea. Our farm is five meters deep and the fish we breed have qualities similar to those from the wild."

"We have yellow croaker fish, puffer fish, grouper and sea bass being reared right here. We have some of them right here and you are free to come and take a look at the quality."

Director Li spoke confidently to the group of people.

Among this group of people, two old men walked over. They squatted down, took a look at the fish in the sea and nodded their heads slightly. "The quality looks great from the exterior. However, if we are going to sign a long term cooperation agreement, we've got to understand more and in more detail," one of the old men said to Director Li.

"Naturally." Director Li nodded his head. "We can catch some fish from this place and ask the chef to cook them right away."

Since we are going to work together, we should help each other. There would definitely not be any problem."

"Great. I appreciate Director Li's honesty. If the fish are of top grade, we are willing to sign the contract with you," a middle-aged foreigner replied with a



smile.

"In that case, please follow me. I believe that the fish from our farm will not disappoint you guys."

Director Li made an invitational pose to the group and the group of people boarded the fishing boat by the sea.

"Go to the center and catch a dozen fish to show our clients," Director Li walked forward and said to the worker at the fish farm.

"Alright, boss." The worker nodded his head, operated the fishing boat and headed towards the center of the fish farm.

"This fish farm is pretty big and could possibly produce quite a number of types of fish each year."

"If their fish meet our requirement, we could work with them. After all, their offer price and quantity are pretty attractive."

On the fishing board, the group of foreigners conversed softly in their own language.

Director Li noticed their expressions. He continued, "My fish farm could breed four to five hundred tons of fish. For this year, this number is about three hundred tons. The number would be even greater next year."

"Director Li, your fish farm is great. Let's hope that we can work together," a foreigner replied.

"It is also my wish to work with you guys." A burst of excitement flashed past Director Li's eyes. "I have a restaurant just some distance away. Let me be a good host and treat you guys to a sumptuous meal during the afternoon."

"Definitely, definitely." The crowd smiled and nodded their heads.

The fishing boat arrived at the center of the fish farm. Director Li signalled to the worker and instructed, "Get some fish for us."

"Alright, boss."

That worker nodded his head, took out a huge net and threw it ahead of him.

The crowd moved to the front of the boat to take a closer look.

Swish!

The net fell quickly into the water and the worker quickly pulled it back. However, he was shocked when he noticed that the net was empty.

"I didn't catch any?" The worker was a little embarrassed. He smiled at Director Li and explained, "Director Li, let me do it again. The fish are not concentrated here."

"It's alright, it's alright." Director Li shook his head and wasn't too concerned. He looked to the crowd and explained, "In order to let the fish have a better environment for growth, the fish in our fish farm aren't very concentrated."

The crowd smiled and weren't too concerned either.

The fishing boat moved ahead by several dozens of meters. The worker took out the net and threw it ahead of him once again.

Swish!

As the fishing net fell into the water, the worker started pulling the net back immediately. However, to his astonishment, he still hadn't caught a single fish.

"Eh? What's happening?" The worker mumbled to himself in shock. When Director Li saw what had happened, he also frowned.

"What's the matter? Didn't we easily catch a dozen fish just this morning?"

"Boss, I'm not too sure. Let me give it another try.

The worker frowned, sorted out the fishing net and threw it to the surroundings once again.

The fish net scattered perfectly on the water. The worker smiled and remarked, "There should be fish this time."

However, when he pulled the net up, there still wasn't a single fish.

This time, the worker was even more shocked. Director Li also frowned and said, "What's the matter? Why isn't there a single fish in this area?"

"What's wrong? Why aren't there any fish despite scattering the net several times? This shouldn't be happening? What's wrong?"

Doubt surfaced on the foreigners' faces. They took a glance at Director Li before looking at the fish farm.

"Perhaps the fish are all gathered at another location. Xiao Hua, let's get closer to the edge."

The worker was confused as he spoke to the young man operating the boat.

The fishing boat approached the edge and that worker threw out the fishing net immediately.

Splash!

The fishing net fell into the sea. After pulling the net up, there was still not a single fish.

"How could it be? How could it be?" The worker was full of shock and surprise. He scattered the net to the surrounding area several more times but still came up empty handed.

Director Lee was stunned. He frowned, looked at the surroundings and was clearly embarrassed.

"How can there be no fish? There were still a lot of them in the morning. Why isn't there any now?" Director Lee asked with a ghastly expression.

"Boss, I have no idea either. Logically speaking, we should be getting a lot of fish by just pulling up our net. This type of thing shouldn't be happening." The worker looked like he was wronged and was clearly displeased.

"What just happened? How can there be no fish in such a large fish farm?"

"Director Li, where are your fish?"

The group of foreigners frowned as they asked Director Li.

# Chapter 31: Level Three and the Despairing Director Li

"Fish? They already converted to Dragon Energy. You would have never expect to pay such a hefty price for snatching my buns away."

Wang Xian overheard their conversations in the sea with a faint smile on his face.

He looked around him. Currently, only one school of fish from the fish farm was left, controlled by him.

Wang Xian opened his mouth wide. He swung his tail slightly and darted out like a sharp arrow.

A few hundred fish were devoured by him easily as he passed through them.

"Extracted 0.09 Dragon Energy."

"10,000 Dragon Energy completed. Evolved to Divine Dragon Level Three."

At the same time, Wang Xian sensed an immense Dragon Energy charging and strengthening his body.

The dragon scales, amid golden glow, were even more firm and secure.

His pair of dragon claws were stronger and tougher. Every single strike of the claws contained a daunting amount of destructive power.

His body weighed even more with two imposing dragon beards at the side.

Name: Wang Xian

Race: Human (Able to transform into a dragon)

Level: 3

Dragon Energy: 1/100,000

Superpower: Dominate the marine animals (Ability to rule any marine animals that are lower than own existing level)

Devour any form of marine animals (For extraction of dragon energy)

Art of Cultivation: Divine Dragon Transformation

Level Three. With my current physical body, I guess even a bullet would not hurt me. But according to my research, my human form is much weaker than my dragon form, Wang Xian thought to himself.

He did a demonstration last night. He tried to knock himself against a boulder, and the dragon scales on him were unscathed.

But his human form was weaker than his dragon form by two times.

Wang Xian's current physical body could take a bullet from a handgun or even some guns that are more powerful.

"I still left with the last few thousand fish. I will devour them all and leave nothing here."

Wang Xian moved his body at an extremely high speed. Within five minutes, the remaining fish left in the fishery were all devoured.

The entire fishery was left with no fish. All of them were exterminated.

Director Li was on tenterhooks as he stood on the fishing boat. His body was shuddering, and his voice was shaking. "Carry on with the search. Carry on! How could the fish be missing?!"

"Yes, boss!" The worker on the boat wiped the cold sweat off his forehead.

He had cast over 20 nets just now, and none of them caught any fish. This was extremely peculiar.

How could the fish be missing out of the blue from a fishery with at least 300,000 kilograms of fish goods?

Voila!

The fishnet was cast into the sea, and the same thing happened again.

An empty net was pulled out from it.

Director Li was getting the creeps when he saw the same thing happening all over again.

"Director Li, didn't you say you have 300,000 kilograms of fish in your fishery? Where are they now?"

"Yes, Director Li. For both parties to establish a partnership, we need to see your fish. But now?"

At this time, a group of foreigners on the fishing boat frowned as they looked at Director Li in dismay.

Without fish, how are they going to establish the partnership?

Upon hearing what they said, Director Li darkened his expression as his heart was racing in fear.

The fishery had cost him \$20 million to set up.

\$20 million was invested in the rental and manpower down to the setup, fry and the fish food.

Now, he was ready to use the fish goods in the fishery to recover that sum of money.

But, all the fish goods in the entire fishery had vanished.

Vanished!

No doubt, this had impacted him significantly, and he was at risk of bankruptcy.

"Use a bigger net and pull them out. I don't believe 300,000 kilograms of fish can disappear without reason."

Director Li called out to his worker with a sullen face instead of answering to

those foreigners.

As the worker on the boat observed the expression on his boss's face, his blood ran cold. Immediately, he called upon all the other workers to harvest for fish with the purse seine.

Three fishing boats reached the center of the fishery and deployed large purse seine to encircle the school with the net.

Time passed quickly, and the blazing hot sun was hanging in the sky.

Sweat was breaking on Director Li's forehead while the middle-aged man at the side handed a piece of tissue to him gingerly.

The group of foreigners stood at the side, watching impassively.

The three fishing boats began to harvest the fish, and the net was drawn up quickly.

However, nothing. There were no fish at all. The entire fishery seemed to be completely empty without a single fish fry left.

"Let's go. We wasted a few days of our time."

"Yes, what a disappointing trip. Next time, we will not be cooperating with a fishery without any credential."

The foreigners who stood at the side of the fishery shook their heads as they stared at Director Li coldly. One by one, they turned and walked out.

"Why? Why?!"

Director Li's eyes opened wide as he murmured to himself while looking at the sea in the fishery. There was only despair left.

He seemed to be in a trance-like state as he stumbled and fell on the ground.

"Director Li, Director Li." The middle-aged man exclaimed as he held Director Li up.

"It's all over." Director Li sat on the floor with mixed expressions.



"Director Li, we can start all over again. Don't give up." The middle-aged man consoled him.

"It's over. All over. I need to pay back \$20 million loans this year. Unless I sell away all my assets, otherwise... otherwise..."

Director Li was dazed as he sat there with his eyes empty.

The middle-aged man was stunned for a moment and lost his tongue.

"Don't blame me for being ruthless. Blame it on yourself."

Wang Xian glared at Director Li, who was sitting on the shore with cold eyes.

He rocked his body and swam towards the sea speedily.

The two-meter long body gave off a mighty and imposing vibe. When he reached the steel wire mesh at the exit, Wang Xian stuck out his dragon claws and ripped the wire mesh into a large hole such that he could dive out from it.

His speed in the sea was so fast that even the sharks were slower than him.

In the sea, the marlins and the swordfish were the only two types of fish that could swim faster than him.

"At first, I thought I would need more than 10 days to advance to Level Three. This is totally a surprise. Now it's only 2 pm. I shall catch some seafood and do some outdoor cooking back at school."

Wang Xian was feeling chirpy. Level advancement and the \$10 million in his bank cheered him up.

The only thing that was not going well for him was his empty stomach.

He swam back to the sea and caught three lobsters and some swimming crabs before he came back to the shore.

# Chapter 32: Too Weak, Too Weak

Emerging from the seas, Wang Xian put his clothes back on.

Since his level had advanced to Level Three, there'd been an invisible might of the dragon emitting from his body. At the same time, his body became slender and of perfect proportion.

Through the strengthening by the dragon energy, his skin was fair and flawless without any marks.

Wang Xian revealed a faint smile. He stretched his back before looking for a string to tie up all the lobsters and swimming crabs.

I'm going to have a good rest when I get back.

Wang Xian clenched his fist as he felt the strength of his body. With a face of smiles, he headed forward.

It's easier to get a private-hire car nearer to the Summer Sun Resort. Therefore, he had chosen to walk towards the entrance of the Summer Sun Resort.

The sun was hung high up in the sky during the early afternoon. When it was noon time, the skies started to darken. Wang Xian raised his head and took a look at the weather.

Perhaps I might be able to summon clouds and make it rain as I wish one day.

Wang Xian thought to himself. He smiled and arrived at the entrance of the Summer Sun Resort.

There was a huge fountain in front of the main gates of the resort. At the sides of the gate, there were trees and other plants as decoration. These plants cast shadows over an area and there were some tables and chairs under the shade that was available for others to take a break.

Wang Xian noticed that there weren't any private-hire cars at the entrance. He took out his phone and started calling for one through the internet.

Huh? It's raining now?

However at this moment, small droplets of rain started falling from the skies. Wang Xian immediately ran towards the shade of the trees.

When he arrived at the shade, he saw a middle-aged and old man within it.

The old man was wearing a white martial arts suit made of silk and looked just like the typical old people who practiced Taichi in the garden in the morning.

As for the middle-aged man, he was wearing a shirt and standing by the side. He was looking at the old man with caring eyes.

Wang Xian's arrival drew the attention of the middle-aged man. He took a glance at him and didn't pay attention to him thereafter.

Wang Xian placed the lobsters and swimming crabs by the side before picking up his phone to continue his booking.

Vroom, vroom vroom!

At this moment, the revving sounds of the engine of a sports car sounded over. Wang Xian turned his head to take a look and noticed a teenager running out of a Ferrari towards him.

"Grandfather." The teenager looked very strong and healthy. With a simple jump, he leapt over the grass and started shouting excitedly towards the old man, "Grandfather, I've made the breakthrough."

"Huh?" The old man looked at his grandson and revealed a satisfied look. "Not bad, not bad. You are much better than your father. Your father had only made the breakthrough when he was 27 years old."

"Grandfather, come and give me some guidance." The teenager rubbed his hands excitedly.

The old man saw Wang Xian. He waved his hand and replied to his grandson, "Let's do it at night. It's not very convenient right now."

The teenager was taken aback slightly. He took a glance at Wang Xian, who was

standing just beside them, and knew that his grandfather was a little wary.

He turned towards Wang Xian and said directly, "Hey brother, do you mind excusing yourself from here. We have some matters to attend to."

When Wang Xian heard his words, doubts arose in his mind as he looked at the teenager in front of him.

His demanding demeanor pissed Wang Xian off and thus he just ignored the teenager.

Huh? The teenager frowned and a cold and murderous intent flashed past his eyes. He walked slowly towards Wang Xian.

"Xiao Jing, don't cause trouble," the old man reminded him when he noticed his grandson was walking over.

"Grandfather, I'll just be inviting him away. I won't cause any trouble." The teenager seemed to be a little fearful of the old man as he turned around and replied to him. After which, he extended his hand over to Wang Xian and grabbed his shoulder.

Wang Xian lifted an eyebrow when he saw the action of the teenager. Looking at his extended arm, Wang Xian moved his right arm and grabbed onto the teenager's arm.

"What do you want?" Wang Xian lifted his head and said coldly to the teenager.

Eh? The teenager looked surprised. Soon after, the corner of his mouth arched up slightly as he spoke. "Your reaction is pretty quick?"

Moving his arm, he reverse grabbed onto Wang Xian's right arm.

So fast! A normal person definitely couldn't achieve this speed. Wang Xian was slightly shocked as he looked at the teenager grabbing onto his arm.

At this point, he recalled the conversation between them and the "Martial Artist" the boss robber had mentioned previously.

Could it be that they are martial artists?

"Hey, brat, please get out of our sight." The teenager looked at Wang Xian with eyes of mockery and disdain. However, he was gradually applying force with his palm.

Pretty strong! Wang Xian was once again slightly shocked as he felt the strength of the teenager through his arm.

At the same time, he started exerting a little strength onto the arm of the teenager.

"Argh!"

"You are seeking your own death!"

A horrifying shriek of pain propagated. Following which, the teenager growled furiously.

The middle-aged man and old man were shocked when they heard the shriek and quickly turned around.

"Xiao Jing, stop it! Don't injure others!" they shouted when they saw the teenager lifting his leg and sweeping it viciously towards Wang Xian.

Feeling his arm going numb, the angered teenager didn't stop but instead attacked furiously with his right leg.

"It's you who are seeking your own death."

Wang Xian saw the vicious attack from the teenager. His expression turned colder and he reached out his palm directly.

What seemed like an unstoppable right leg was grabbed directly and no longer pushed ahead.

Similarly, Wang Xian lifted his leg and kicked towards the chest of the teenager.

Bam!

The strong impact force smashed the teenager onto the stone bench by the side. The teenager couldn't hold back and vomited blood, followed by a horrifying

shriek.

"How dare you injure my son!"

Everything happened in just a blink of an eye. They had initially thought that this young man would be injured by the teenager. However, in just an instant, Xiao Jing was the one who was so gravely injured that he spat out blood from the impact.

The middle-aged man was stunned. However, he moved quickly subsequently and attacked Wang Xian like a leopard hunting its prey.

Wang Xian looked at the middle-aged man and murderous intent started to build up.

The speed of the middle-aged man was much faster than the teenager. However, it was still too slow in his eyes.

Looking at the fist that was attacking towards him, he reached out his hand directly.

He stopped the fist with one hand and stopped it from moving an inch.

The middle-aged man was shocked. The punch he had put all his strength in was stopped as though it was being fixed in the position.

"Too weak."

Wang Xian also lifted his fist and attacked towards the stomach of the middle-aged man.

Bam!

The mighty strength of the Divine Dragon sent the middle-aged man to his knees directly.

"Hey pal, this is just a misunderstanding." The old man was dumbfounded to see the young man defeating his grandson and son with just a kick and a punch. He quickly interrupted.

Wang Xian looked to the old man and shrugged his shoulders slightly. "I don't think that this is just a misunderstanding."

"I'm sorry, son. I'm sorry. I'm Xue Liangren, please accept my apologies," the old man hurried over and said to Wang Xian with his right fist clasped in his left palm.

"Please forgive us. My grandson and son failed to recognize how mighty you are. If they have offended you, please allow me to apologize for them."

The old man repeated himself.

Cough cough! The old man was a little agitated and started coughing violently. He quickly took out a white handkerchief to wipe his mouth and his blood was all over the handkerchief.

Wang Xian looked at the old man. He shook his head slightly and remarked, "Forget it."

He wasn't a person with violent tendencies. If the teenager's attitude was better and he hadn't wanted to show his strength in front of him, he would not have retaliated.

Moreover, he had not controlled his strength well when he attacked previously.

He had thought that the other party was strong but they were unexpectedly weak to spit out blood after just taking a kick. This guy was just too unlucky.

Too weak, too weak! Is this the strength of a martial artist?

# Chapter 33: Respect

"Father."

The middle-aged man kneeling on the floor had cold sweat breaking on his forehead. He endured the pain and stood up as he saw his father spit out a mouthful of fresh blood. Then, he walked to the side of the old man.

"I'm fine." The old man waved his hand with an ashen face. "Take a look at Xiao Jing and call the ambulance."

The middle-aged man nodded. He swept a wary gaze at Wang Xian and walked quickly to his son.

"Xiao Jing, are you alright?"

The expression of the middle-aged man was awful as he placed his hand on the chest of the juvenile. Immediately, he fished for his phone and called an ambulance.

How could this young man be so formidable? I don't think I was his match, even during my peak.

Xue Liangren coughed again as he observed Wang Xian with terror.

It never rains, but it pours. Not only did he sustain serious injuries, but his grandson also encountered a formidable expert.

He did not expect that the arrogant behavior of his grandson would bring such a disastrous consequence.

If the other party insisted on going after them, that would be simply an undeserved catastrophe for the Xue Family.

The moment he thought of this, Xue Liangren felt his injuries worsen. He staggered to a seat that had a briefcase on it. Without hesitation, he took out a checkbook and wrote \$10 million on it.



This was a gift of apology. Even if they could not befriend him, they could never allow themselves to provoke such a young and formidable expert at this time.

Wang Xian did not bother about them as he peered at the three generations.

If someone provokes me, I'll definitely pay them back. Otherwise, I would not provoke anyone without reason.

This was Wang Xian's principle even though he possessed a powerful strength now.

Of course, he knew he needed to remove all source of trouble if they were his foes. After all, he had seen and read so many dramas and novels.

A good man died for his kindness while a scoundrel died for speaking too much.

"Young chap."

When Wang Xian was about to hop in a cab and leave, the old man came to him slowly.

"Hur?" Wang Xian raised his eyebrow when he spun and looked at the old man.

"My grandson was reckless and offended you just now. I'm here to apologize on his behalf."

The old man took the check in both hands and handed to Wang Xian.

"\$10 million?" Wang Xian was shocked to see the figures on the cheque.

\$10 million. This is \$10 million. The old man is offering this amount of money as an apology.

He looked at the old man, stunned.

"Please accept it." Seeing no response from Wang Xian, he thought Wang Xian was not going to forgive them. Hence, he pleaded again with trepidation.

Cough, cough. After he finished his sentence, he began to cough non-stop again. He quickly covered his mouth with his hand, but blood was dripping off from it.

Upon seeing this, Wang Xian took the check.

"Thank you for forgiving us." The pale-looking old man had a faint smile on his face.

"Father." When the middle-aged man at the side heard the coughing, he was so worried that he looked over and called to him.

"I will not take this money for nothing." Wang Xian looked at the old man and said. He placed his palm on the chest area of that old man.

"Young chap." The old man stiffened up when Wang Xian suddenly struck, as he was not able to resist him at all.

Without saying a word, an amount of Dragon Energy entered the old man's body. Almost immediately, the condition of the old man appeared in Wang Xian's mind.

"Hmm?" There was a black spot at the heart. Besides that, he found unique energy in eight extraordinary meridians which protected his heart. Otherwise, he would have been dead. Could this energy be so-called Internal Energy?

Wang Xian was doubtful when he was examining the injuries in the old man's body.

He pressed his palm against the old man's chest. As he gently pressed down his palm twice, the Dragon Energy traveled to the location where the black spot was.

The Dragon Energy was the most formidable energy of all. It could strengthen the physical body and upgrade marine animals. As such, it had a tremendous effect in healing too.

After consuming about 100 points of Dragon Energy, Wang Xian cleared up the black spot around his heart.

He pressed his palm again when he saw the clotted blood in the old man's body.

"This...!" Just when the old man was freaked out, he suddenly felt a stream of warm energy envelope his heart.

Soon after, he felt something gush out of his throat, and he spat out a mouthful of black-colored blood!

"What are you doing? Don't hurt my father. Otherwise, I'll fight you out with my life..."

"Shut up!"

The middle-aged man had bloodshot eyes as he raged when his father spat out blood after Wang Xian placed his palm on his chest.

However, the old man stopped him before he could finish his sentence. Different from his previous breathless voice, he sounded full of energy.

"Young chap, you're my benefactor. Thank you. Thank you for treating my injury. Thank you."

The old man bent his body with his fists cupped as he bowed to Wang Xian.

His cheeks were blushed, and his eyes were filled with excitement.

The moment he spat the blood, he knew he was fully recovered from his injury.

The old man knew that this injury of his almost had his life. It was difficult to treat and recover from it.

Yet, what the young man before him did was place his palm at his chest, and it was healed after some presses. What kind of ability was this?

Even the disciples of the Medical Saint or one of the highly-skilled doctors from the Sacred Followers Guild would not be able to get this cured at this speed.

Is he the disciple of the Medical Saint? Or one of the disciples from the Sacred Followers Guild? This is freaking scary!

"You're welcome, this will pay for your medical bills." Wang Xian waved the check in his hand. He looked and walked over to the juvenile who was in a coma. "Might as well do it together."

In a nutshell, the juvenile could only blame his condition on his luck as he

offended Wang Xian, while he had no idea of the strength he possessed. In the end, he spat blood after his kick, and it almost cost him a life.

Since the old man gave \$10 million, Wang Xian regarded it as their medical bills.

Wang Xian did not want to take advantage of others. Spending more than 100 points of Dragon Energy in exchange for \$10 million was quite a good deal for him.

Wang Xian came to the juvenile and placed his hand on his chest.

Under the scan of the Dragon Energy, he realized that a few of his rib-bones were broken and one of them even pierced through his lungs. His injuries were rather severe. If not for his strong physique, he could have died by now.

Wang Xian shook his head and healed the juvenile with his Dragon Energy.

"Hur?" The juvenile opened his eyes as his injuries were slowly recovering. When he saw Wang Xian, he could not help but shudder.

"You should thank him for treating you. He forgave you and healed your injuries. You better apologize and thank him now!"

"Xiao Jing, apologize and thank him now. Our benefactor cured your grandfather and you. You should thank him."

The juvenile was shocked when he heard what his grandfather and father said.

He stared, terrified, at the smiling Wang Xian, who possessed formidable strength that could kill him in one second.

"Big Brother, I'm sorry. I was acting impetuously just now. It's all my fault. Thank you. Thank you for your magnanimous actions."

The juvenile quickly answered without the previous self-conceited attitude.

# Chapter 34: The Ancient Martial Arts Family, Xue Family

Blessing in disguise, blessing in disguise!

At this point, the old and middle-aged men were looking at the recovering teenager excitedly.

They would have never expected that this mysterious and strong young man would forgo the past and treat their injuries.

The old man couldn't help but feel fortunate about his initial attitude and the wise decision to give him \$10 million.

"It's done," Wang Xian stood up and said plainly to the old man.

He had a rather good impression of the old and middle-aged men. When the teenager attacked him, the two of them immediately shouted at the teenager for him to stop.

Subsequently, the old men even apologized sincerely. At that moment, Wang Xian had already forgiven them.

After which, the old man even gave him \$10 million! This was the main reason for him to help to cure their injuries.

"Thank you, pal." Old man, Xue Liangren, clasped his right fist with his left palm as he thanked Wang Xian.

"Thank you, benefactor."

"Thank you, big brother."

The middle-aged man and teenager also thank him in succession. Although that teenager was probably older than Wang Xian, he still addressed Wang Xian as big brother.

There's no way he could not be convinced of Wang Xian's capabilities.

"It's alright, you have paid for your medical fees." Wang Xian waved his hand and said to the old man.

"Pal, these medical fees are nothing compared with my injuries. If there's anything my Xue Family could help you with, feel free to instruct us. We would not reject you." Xue Liangren spoke sincerely.

Wang Xian looked at the old man and smiled. He changed his tone before continuing, "There's something I'm curious about and would like to ask if you are willing to tell me?"

"If I know, I would not keep anything back." The old man replied in a hurry.

"When it comes to cultivating, do you mind explaining it in detail to me?" Wang Xian asked curiously.

He had no knowledge about martial artists, cultivation and internal energy at all.

"Cultivate?" Xue Liangren was a little shocked. However, he organized his thoughts quickly and said, "The current cultivation ways are known as ancient martial arts. Those who have stepped into the world of ancient martial arts are known as martial artists and are hidden within cities. Although there aren't a lot of them, the numbers are definitely not small. They exist in the forms of families or sects. Many large corporations are directly or indirectly controlled by martial artist families or sects."

"Martial artists could be segregated into nine levels. Through absorbing spiritual energy, they are able to open their eight extraordinary meridians. One could advance a level by opening one extraordinary meridian. When all eight extraordinary meridians are opened, one would be at Level Nine. When one had sufficient and complete spiritual energy, they would be classified as "Inborn." Inborn experts are the real experts in the world. I, Xue Liangren, am not too gifted. I was exposed to ancient martial arts by accident when I was young. Now that I'm 85 years old, I'm only at Level Six and am the number five in Rivertown. This allows me to support my small Xue family."

"Oh?" Wang Xian nodded his head in deep thought upon hearing what the old man said. The world is mysterious and he wouldn't find it strange that it had

martial artists.

"My son, Xue Jiahua, is pretty capable and is currently at martial artist Level Five. My grandson, Xue Jing, is even more gifted and is at martial artist Level Four," the old man added. He looked at Wang Xian and continued, "With your strength, you are probably at martial artist Level Seven. You are really insanely gifted and a once in a million years talent."

Level Seven? Wang Xian was slightly shocked. His current level was only three.

However, his Level Three was based on the divine dragon's classification. In other words, he could fight with human martial artists four levels above him.

"Level Four martial artists could dodge a bullet and Level Five martial artists could survive under gunfire. When one reaches Level 6, ordinary bullets would not be a threat anymore. At Level Seven, one could ignore bullets. Only concentrated cannon bombardment could kill you. As for Level Eight and Nine, one would be even stronger. When one reached the Inborn stage, one could be the ruler of a region." Xue Liangren explained this slowly.

Wang Xian nodded his head and broke into laughter. "Thank you for the information. I have some things to attend to and I'll be leaving now."

"Eh? Hey, pal, I'll get Jiahua to send you back." The old man replied in a hurry.

"It's alright, I'll just call for a car." Wang Xian shook his head and rejected the offer.

"Big brother, let me give you a ride. My car is just right there!"

Xue Jing spoke immediately and pointed to his sports car by the side.

"Yeah pal, let Xiao Jing give you a ride. It would be quicker." The old man seconded.

"Hmm, alright." Wang Xian saw the private-hire car left from the entrance of the resort and therefore didn't reject this time.

"Come, big brother, let me help you carry this. You can just get into the car."

Xue Jing acted sensibly as he took the large lobsters and swimming crabs at the side before running towards the sports car quickly to open the car door.

Wang Xian nodded at Xue Jing and sat in it directly.

Xue Jing smiled and closed the door carefully.

"Xiao Jing!" At this point, Xue Liangren and the middle-aged man walked over and shouted at Xue Jing.

"Grandfather, father." Xue Jing walked up immediately and greeted.

"This is the Family membership card for our Summer Sun Holiday Resort. Please pass it to that pal. You must definitely treat him well. This might just be an opportunity for the Xue Family. Remember this! Our Xue Family is still very weak." Xue Liangren instructed Xue Jing sternly.

"Rest assured, grandfather. I know what I have to do and I won't be rash." Xue Jing nodded his head solemnly.

"Hmm... Get this pal back quickly." Xue Liangren patted him on the shoulders.

"Yes." Xue Jing got into his car immediately.

"Big brother, where would you like to go?"

"University of Rivertown," Wang Xian replied with a smile upon hearing how Xue Jing addressed him, seeing the blood stains on his clothes.

"Alright, big brother. Big brother, are you a student at the University of Rivertown? I graduated from that university in the past," Xue Jing said with a smiling face. He started the car and saw Wang Xian nod his head. At this point, he took out the Family membership card for Summer Sun Resort that his grandfather had passed to him.

This was a "Family membership card." Although it might sound cliché, it was much more valuable than the platinum or diamond cards that they gave to other customers.

"Family membership card" was representing the Xue Family.



Up till this point in time, the Xue Family had only issued two such cards. One who possessed this card could enjoy the best service in Summer Sun Resort without any cost forever.

Moreover, "family membership card" gave the impression of closeness and could help them shorten the distance between them.

"Big brother, this is a "Family membership card" for our Summer Sun Resort and is our highest grade card. With this card, you can enjoy the most premium service at no cost forever. If big brother has the time, you can drop by. Feel free to bring your friends along."

Xue Jing held the card beside Wang Xian as he explained.

Summer Sun Resort?! When Wang Xian saw this card, he was a little surprised. "Summer Sun Resort is your family's property?"

"Yes, big brother. We have another Summer Sun International Hotel in the city too. This card could also be used there. Big brother, please accept this," replied Xue Jing.

"It's alright, it's alright. Wang Xian was slightly stunned. He had not expected the family of three generations would be the owner of Summer Sun Resort. This explained why they could take out \$10 million as compensation directly.

"Big brother, you have to accept it. I'm under the orders of my grandfather and father. Otherwise, I will be beaten by them when I get back." Xue Jing turned around and acted pitifully.

What the! Wang Xian was speechless when he saw how he acted.

Acting cute? You are a grown up now! Is it fine to act cute in front of me?

And keep calling me 'big brother'...

# Chapter 35: Consent and Rejection

"Big Brother, take care."

Xue Jing sent Wang Xian to the school gate and waved to him zealously.

Wang Xian nodded. He swung the bag of lobsters and swimming crabs back to school.

"Phew!" Xue Jing let out a loud breath as he looked at Wang Xian's back view. He then added Wang Xian on his Wechat immediately with a thrilled face.

Boom!

Once Wang Xian returned to his room, he threw the lobsters and the swimming crabs into a basin. Then, he looked at the Family membership card of Summer Sun Resort and that \$10 million check.

"I'll bank in the money first."

The time was 4 PM. Wang Xian placed the Family membership card into his wallet and headed out with the check.

He rode his Harley motorcycle to the nearest bank. After depositing the check, his balance had broken the \$20 million mark.

"Such a young age with \$20 million assets. Sigh!"

Wang Xian tossed his bank card into the air as if he was some big shot before he got back on his motorcycle.

Then he bought new utensils, sauces, etc. when he was at the supermarket.

After everything was done, it was already past 5 pm. Wang Xian took out his phone and dialed Guan Shuqing.

"Hello, Wang Xian!"

Upon receiving Wang Xian's call, Guan Shuqing, who was upset with her father's call earlier on, turned gleeful.

"Are you free tonight? I got some lobsters and swimming crabs. Want to do some outdoor cooking?"

Wang Xian asked Guan Shuqing with a grin. When Guan Shuqing treated him to dinner last night, he told her that it would be a seafood feast from now on.

"Tonight? Sure! Are there any huge lobsters?" asked Guan Shuqing smilingly, who brightened up her eyes when she heard Wang Xian's question.

"Of course. I still have big lobsters and some swimming crabs. I'll change the menu for you a few days from now," Wang Xian chuckled and replied.

"Hehe, then I shall not stand on ceremony with you. From now on, I'll get to have great food from the nouveau riche." Guan Shuqing could not hide her happiness from her face.

"Sure, no problem. Come to Eastern Hill after work." Wang Xian nodded.

"Okay." Guan Shuqing nodded and hung up with a face full of smiles as she held her phone.

"Shuqing!"

Just then, a young man interrupted her imaginings.

"Hur? Director Zhou!"

Guan Shuqing spun and quickly called out when she saw the young man.

"There will be a small gathering tonight. Come along too. It's a celebration for closing the international deal." The young man looked at Guan Shuqing with a tinge of greed flashing in his eyes.

"Hur? Tonight? Director Zhou, I don't think I can make it. I promised my friend to have dinner together!"

Guan Shuqing was slightly stunned, and she quickly shook her head and

declined. She had already promised Wang Xian.

"Hur? Why?" the young man frowned. "Eight of us from the business operation team and the translation team will be gathering tonight. Although you are temporary staff, you should not miss it either. Come on, Shuqing. We are going to the nearby famous restaurant, First-grade Restaurant."

"But..." Guan Shuqing had a look of difficulty on her face when she heard his tonality, "But I already promised my friend. If I don't go..."

"Are there many of them? Why not this? If there aren't many, you can bring your friend over since all of us are young people in the company," said the young man after observing Guan Shuqing's expression.

"Just one, but..." Guan Shuqing knit her eyebrows tightly as she hesitated.

"No worries. Get your friend to come over. We'll have dinner together since your friend is the top student from the University of Rivertown. In the future, I might go to your school to scout for talents too. Just nice, I can get to know your friend and probably all of you can join my company!" The young man gestured with a big-hearted smile as he spoke.

Upon seeing his attitude, Guan Shuqing knew it would be a slap in his face if she continued to decline. Hence, she hesitated and nodded her head, "I'll ask my friend."

"Okay, give your friend a call. Shuqing, you can't miss the gathering tonight!" The young man chuckled while straightening his suit.

"Okay." Guan Shuqing nodded. She fished out her phone and walked to the side.

The young man drew his lips. "It's better if her friend is a girl, but it doesn't matter even if it's a guy."

He smiled confidently before heading back to his office.

Wang Xian wondered why when he saw Guan Shuqing's number on the phone when they just ended the conversation not long ago.

"Why do you call again?" he questioned.

"Wang Xian, there's a gathering with my colleagues tonight. My boss wants me to go no matter what," Guan Shuqing said. Before Wang Xian could say anything, she quickly added on, "I already turned my boss down, but he asked me to come with my friend. Why don't you join us as well?"

"I don't think this is right, is it?" Wang Xian was slightly stunned by her words. Straightaway, he shook his head and rejected her. "This is your company's gathering. It would be inappropriate for me to go."

"Wang Xian, can you... can you come over? I've only been here for two days, and I'm not very familiar with the rest of the colleagues. Besides, I won't be working here for too long. If you are here, I can have someone to talk to. The venue is at the First-grade Restaurant near our school." Guan Shuqing dragged her last word out as she seemed to be pleading with him.

"Eh..." Wang Xian was hesitant, but he finally nodded his head. "Fine."

"Hehe, thank you. When I get my pay, I'll give you a treat." Upon hearing his consent, Guan Shuqing was so happy that she laughed.

"Still, my treat." Wang Xian smiled. They arranged a time and hung up the phone.

"At most, I'll foot the bill since it's her colleagues' gathering."

Wang Xian put his phone back in his pocket and shrugged. Since he had over \$20 million on his card now, he was full of confidence.

Buzz!

After he stored his lobsters and the swimming crabs and changed his clothes, his phone buzzed again.

"Lan Qingyue?" Wang Xian opened his Wechat and was shocked to see her message. "Lang Qingyue asked me out for dinner. Looks like I'm quite popular after all!"

He touched his face as he was feeling himself. However, he turned her down with a reply, "I'm having dinner with my friend tonight. Sorry, next time then!"

At the same time, Lan Qingyue was a little uptight as she sat on the sofa in the luxurious villa.

This was the first time she asked a guy out for dinner. As she recalled the figure who hugged her, she was looking forward to it while feeling nervous.

Hence, when the notification sound rang, she quickly checked on it.

"Rejected. He actually rejected me." Lan Qingyue was dazed as she looked at the message. She felt something special within her.

She did not expect she would get rejected the first time she asked a guy out for dinner.

# Chapter 36: Buying First-grade Restaurant

Bzz Bzz!

Wang Xian rode his heavy-duty motorcycle towards First-grade Restaurant.

What he didn't know was that his casual rejection previously had a huge impact on a cold and noble lady.

"Welcome."

When he entered First-grade Restaurant, the two greeters at the entrance spoke passionately.

"Table for?" a waitress walked over and asked.

"I'm waiting for a friend," Wang Xian said to the waitress.

"In that case, please wait here at the moment. I'll get you some tea."

The waitress was well-trained and pointed to the sofa at the waiting area. After which, she went to get a cup of water.

Wang Xian nodded his head and sat to the side. He took out his mobile phone and started playing while waiting for Guan Shuqing to arrive.

Clap clap, clap clap!

"Where's Director Li?"

At this moment, a group of people appeared at the entrance. A young man asked his question with a smile and a cigarette in his mouth.

"You guys are? Do you have an appointment with Director Li?" The greeters at the entrance looked curiously at the group of four men who walked over.

"Director Li was the one who asked us over. Where is he?" the young man replied. He scrutinized the two greeters and commented flirtatiously, "Pretty, beautiful."

The two greeters frowned.

"Director Zhou! Your guys are here! The office is a little small, shall we sit here?"

At this moment, the slightly plump Director Li walked out from a small room beside the cashier. There was a middle-aged man following beside him.

Upon hearing Director Li's voice, the edge of Wang Xian's mouth arched up. He turned his attention over.

At this moment, Director Li was no longer looking as rosy as he had been in the morning. In fact, he looked a little pale and seemed to be fatigued.

The middle-aged man beside him wasn't looking pleased either.

"Oh Director Li, you aren't looking too well. Hehe." The young man looked at Director Li and it was clear that he was mocking him.

"I caught the flu in the morning and am not feeling too well." Director Li walked over with a straight face and invited him into the restaurant.

"Hehe." The young man smiled. Together with the three other men who came with him, they headed directly to the sofa in the waiting area. Sitting upright, he looked at Director Li and said, "I'm really surprised to have received Director Li's call. Just a month ago, I invited you over for a sumptuous banquet and requested to acquire your restaurant. However, you rejected it. What's the matter now? Did you change your mind?"

"Yeah, I've changed my mind. I have a better business plan to execute and therefore am preparing to sell First-grade Restaurant."

Director Li sat at the side, lifted the teacup served by the waiter and squeezed out a faint smile.

"Oh, is it? In that case, how much is Director Li looking to sell it to me for?"



The edge of the young man's mouth arched upwards. He leaned back on the sofa and seemed to be seeing this as a joke.

"Let's go with Director Zhou's previous offer, \$23 million!" Director Li looked at him and said.

"What? \$23 million?" The young man pretended to be shocked. "Director Li, the \$23 million offer was when I came to you and offered to buy. Now that you have come to me to sell, how could it still be \$23 million?"

"Moreover..." The young man paused and looked coldly at Director Li. "I wanted to buy this place but Director Li wasn't willing to sell in the past. I just purchased a restaurant just a stone's throw away from here and am renovating it. I am still intending to compete with you directly in the future!"

Upon hearing the young man, Director Li's expression turned ghastly. He replied resolutely, "My First-grade Restaurant has been around for five to six years and its reputation has already spread throughout Rivertown. Even if you would like to compete with me directly, we will not be afraid. As long as my First-grade Restaurant is still around, your restaurant would also be greatly and negatively affected!"

"Director Li...what you are saying is that I shouldn't open the restaurant that I have already spent over \$10 million on, and should spend more money to purchase yours?" The young man looked at him with contempt.

"It's over \$10 million because you bought the building with it. I believe that simply losing some renovation costs to guarantee your business would be a great deal!" Director Li replied with a frown.

"Hehe." The young man laughed again. He stared at Director Li and replied, "Director Li, since I have decided to do it, I'm not afraid of your First-grade Restaurant. It's still uncertain who will win in the end but I can guarantee that your losses will be severe."

"Now that you would like to sell First-grade Restaurant... Great! \$13 million. If you would like to sell, I'll buy. If you aren't willing, we shall see how it goes."

"\$13 million? Impossible. Just the building alone is worth close to \$10 million. To ask me to sell my restaurant to you for \$3 million?" When Director Li heard

his reply, he raised his voice and his face turned dark.

"At most \$15 million. If you want to sell, then sell. If you will not, you can just sell to others." The young man sat there confidently. "With Longxuan Restaurant's publicity and strength currently, this would be the most you could get from any other buyer."

Upon hearing what he said, Director Li had an embarrassed look.

Just as the young man had said, the profit of his restaurant each year was only four to five million over the last few years. The asking price of over \$20 million wasn't high at all.

However, there was a strong competitor coming up along this street.

The young master of Rivertown Distant Sea Fishing Group would be entering this business. His family business was in distant water fishing and had ample resources. He would also be able to basically obtain all kinds of seafood.

Seeing how this young man in front of him was willing to spend and was daring, it was hard for him to tell who would emerge victorious in their future competition.

It would be impossible for him to sell his restaurant for over \$20 million. In fact, it was still uncertain if he could even sell it for \$17-18 million.

Despite his considerations, he knew he would be filled with indignance if he had to sell to him for \$15 million.

Director Li's expression was changing constantly. He was considering all his options, and this incident today was a lethal blow to him.

All the fish in his entire fish farm had disappeared without a reason. Fish that were worth several tens of million had just vanished into the air!

At this moment, he had to return the bank loan as soon as possible. Otherwise, his mortgaged home might be taken over by the bank.

The only option he had was to sell First-grade Restaurant.

He was out of other options!

The young man sat there confidently and said to Director Li, "I can give you cash. As long as you are willing to sell, \$15 million will be transferred to your account immediately. You should know that there aren't many people who can come out with so much cash at one time to invest at this moment."

"Director Li, it's better if you sell First-grade Restaurant. Those who are slightly capable would know that buying First-grade Restaurant at the moment might not be profitable. In fact, my brother might even lose from this investment. There aren't many people who can bear this." The 18-19 years old juvenile, who was sitting beside the young man, remarked excitedly.

He lifted one of his legs and rested it on the other leg in a cocky manner. Looking at Wang Xian, who had been listening to their conversation, he laughed, "Don't you agree with me, pal? Will you buy this place if you have \$15 million?"

The juvenile was exhilarated. He would be in his freshman year when the school reopened and was an incoming student to the University of Rivertown. With his brother's restaurant right here and it being the most luxurious in the vicinity, it would be a fantastic experience for him when he brought his classmates over to show off to them.

Just thinking about it made him a little excited.

"I will buy."

The three words that sounded suddenly from the side shocked the juvenile. He saw Wang Xian had a serious look to him and was instantly stunned. Following which, he burst into laughter, "Haha, my friend. You will buy? Can you even afford it? All you could do is to fantasize about it! Wake up!"

"Director Li, do consider the offer price of \$16 million."

Wang Xian looked nonchalantly at the juvenile and took out a platinum card from the Agricultural Bank of China. One had to have over \$5 million deposited in order to get such a card.

Although this card might not have \$16 million on it, it was still a symbol of one's strength.

Capitalism!

# Chapter 37: I'm the Boss (1)

When the juvenile saw Wang Xian take out a bank card, he was stunned, as his eyes were filled with disbelief.

All the people around, including Director Li, looked at Wang Xian with astonishment.

"The money on the card is sufficient to fork over \$16 million. I'll buy First-grade Restaurant. What do you think, Director Li?" Wang Xian asked Director Li with a smiling face.

When they were talking just now, Wang Xian's attention was drawn when he overheard Director Li was going to sell away the First-grade Restaurant.

At present, he had some money obtained through special ways, but he had no stable source of income.

If he bought the First-grade Restaurant, he could manage the restaurant in the future.

Moreover, he had a great advantage of catching his own seafood if he took over the restaurant.

Perhaps it might be a waste of time for him to catch his own, but he could get his subordinates from the Dragon Palace to do it. Till then, his procurement of seafood would be at zero cost.

The restaurant just had to pay off the staff wages and the necessary expenses.

The business would not lose out. It's 100% profitable.

Wang Xian wanted to wait until they left before he discussed with Director Li. Who knew the juvenile beside him would lend him a helping hand? What a kind person he was.

"\$16 million, are...you really going to take over?" The juvenile pointed at Wang Xian in disbelief and asked with a shaky voice.

The boy before him was just as young as him. Yet, he could actually fork over \$16 million to buy the restaurant. How... could this be possible?

Wang Xian looked at the juvenile before he fixed his gaze on Director Li.

"You..." Director Li saw Wang Xian and recognized him. With a mixed expression, he asked, "Are you really buying the restaurant?"

"Of course, I will not joke around when it concerns millions of dollars. \$16 million. Are you selling or not? If you are selling, we can sign the contract and make the payment tomorrow." Wang Xian nodded with a solemn face.

Director Li had a change in his expression before he cast his gaze to the young man at the side.

At this time, the young man fixed his gaze on Wang Xian, "Young chap, are you sure you want to buy the First-grade Restaurant? Think it over again."

"Depends on the price. If it's too expensive, I'll not buy it. I'm offering \$16 million. Aren't you going to counteroffer?" Wang Xian smiled at the young man.

Bang!

Suddenly, the young man banged his hand on the table. "Think again. If you are buying over the restaurant, be prepared to challenge Longxuan Restaurant. When the time comes, don't lose your pants and go bankrupt."

Sensing the threat from him, Wang Xian picked up the teacup slowly from the table and said indifferently, "I love challenges. If you want to fight it out, I'm all in for it. But who will lose his pants? Hehe, it'll not be me. "

"Fine!"

The young man stood up straight away, "I can do without the First-grade Restaurant. Since you want to have a game, let's do it. Lad, you're still an amateur."

"If I take over here," Wang Xian stood up slowly, "You will not be my match!"

A tit for tat.

He displayed the shining edge of a Divine Dragon against his opponents and gave off an invisible imposing demeanor.

The young man felt embarrassed by the faint oppression.

"Fine, fine. You're ridiculous. We'll wait and see!" The young man glared at him with a ferocious look in his eyes.

"Anytime." Wang Xian looked at the young man with a smile on his face.

"Hmph, I'll make sure you lose big time."

The young man left after he made those harsh remarks as he stared at Director Li coldly.

"You... you're doomed!" said the juvenile as he jumped up and pointed at Wang Xian with an angry face after he saw his elder brother had left.

Wang Xian threw him a nonchalant look and ignored him before he turned to Director Li.

People like the juvenile were not qualified to speak to him, except for his brother.

"Young lad, are you really buying the First-grade Restaurant with \$16 million?"

Director Li did not look at those young people who left. Instead, he questioned Wang Xian again.

"100% positive."

Wang Xian nodded.

"Hmph!"

Upon seeing Wang Xian ignoring him, the juvenile walked out, feeling embarrassed.

"Brother, that fellow was extremely haughty just now. We cannot let him off just like this."

The juvenile caught up with the young man with an infuriated look on his face after he walked out of the First-grade Restaurant.

"Okay, I got it." The young man brushed him off without any patience. If his younger brother had not provoked that guy, he would not have expressed his interest in buying the First-grade Restaurant.

If he could take over the restaurant at \$15 million, it would be the best choice for him. There was no risk, and it was a profitable business.

Now, he would have to fight it out.

"Anyway, Longxuan Restaurant has completed the renovation. We can open for business soon. Till then..."

The young man darkened his expression as he thought of that fellow's haughty look just now.

"Just wait and see. I'll let you have a taste of regret for offending me."

...

"We'll discuss the transfer of ownership at 9 AM tomorrow."

Back at the First-grade Restaurant, Director Li was smiling at Wang Xian.

He was already content to sell the restaurant at \$16 million.

"Sure, 9 tomorrow." Wang Xian nodded.

"I'll get the things prepared first. Let's have dinner together." Director Li said as he stood up.

"No, it's fine. I'm meeting my friends." Wang Xian shook his head with a smile. Apart from this business deal, he had nothing to chat with Director Li about.

"Sure, enjoy your dinner. This place will be yours tomorrow!"

As soon as Director Li finished his words, he looked at his restaurant and sighed as he was unsure if he could make a comeback in the future after selling the restaurant.



He walked into the office at the side with low spirits. He would probably never find out that the person who landed him into his current plight was right in front of him.

Everything was to blame on his arrogance.

Buzz.

Wang Xian's phone rang after waiting in the waiting area for 10 minutes or so.

"Hello? I'm here, in the waiting area," Wang Xian received the call and told Guan Shuqing.

"Wang Xian."

As his voice trailed off, he heard Guan Shuqing's voice at the door.

She waved at him and walked towards him.

Wang Xian gleamed and walked forward to greet her before he saw a group of people behind her.

The one leading the group of youngsters was a 28 or 29 years-old young man who was wearing a trendy summer clothes series from Armani. He was 1.8 meters tall and rather good-looking.

When Wang Xian was looking at him, the young man was observing him too.

A guy wearing Versace on him. His family should be quite well-to-do.

Director Zhou narrowed his eyes and observed Wang Xian from head to toe. He raised his eyebrows, but he was not bothered by him at all.

In his opinion, Wang Xian was still inexperienced.

"Shuqing, is this your friend? Hello, I'm Zhou Yuanhao."

Zhou Yuanhao walked over and extended his hand to introduce himself with a face full of smiles.

Wang Xian looked at him inquisitively. "Hello, I'm Wang Xian!"

## Chapter 38: I'm The Boss (2)

"Hey, young lad! Not bad, not bad."

Zhou Yuanhao looked at Wang Xian, extended his hand towards his shoulders and wanted to pat on them.

"Hehe."

Wang Xian had his eyes fixed on this young man as he avoided his palm fluently. He had the feeling that this dude was up to something.

Zhou Yuanhao's arm stiffened. Following which, he smiled and said, "Let's go. I've made a reservation and we can go straight to the private lounge."

"Misters, this way please."

As Zhou Yuanhao spoke, the waitress by the side led the way for him.

First-grade House could be divided into two stories. The lower level was the main hall while the upper story was where the private lounges were at.

"First-grade Restaurant is a rather famous restaurant in Rivertown. You can get to taste all types of seafood, abalone, shark fin and sea cucumber. Sometimes, there is also precious seafood such as Atlantic Bluefin marlin sashimi."

Zhou Yuanhao was walking at the front of the pack as he explained to the group with a face full of smiles. He looked to Guan Shuqing and Wang Xian, who was beside her, and said, "Shuqing, your school is around this area. I'm guessing you know about this restaurant."

"Of course I know about it. This restaurant is known to be expensive," Guan Shuqing smiled and replied.

"Hehe, I came here once previously when a friend of mine was giving me a treat. I have to say that the food here is really expensive. A meal in a private lounge will cost at least seven to eight thousand. This is the level of a five-star hotel. Since Director Zhou is paying today, we are in for a treat!"

"First-grade Restaurant is known for its seafood. Although they are delicious, their prices are too expensive. I heard about it previously but this is still the first time I've come here. I have to thank Director Zhou for your generosity."

The two young commented with intentions to flatter Director Zhou.

"Hehe. As long as everyone works hard and we do well, such a gathering will be common in the future."

Zhou Yuanhao said with magnanimity, "Although First-grade Restaurant is expensive, the food they serve is really delicious. I have always liked their food and often patronize this restaurant."

"In that case, we've got to stick close to Director Zhou in the future. There aren't many bosses who are as generous as Director Zhou!" a girl smiled and said to Director Zhou.

"Naturally, I wouldn't treat you guys badly."

The edge of Zhou Yuanhao's mouth arched up.

Guan Shuqing and Wang Xian followed behind and didn't comment as the group arrived at a private lounge.

"Shuqing, you can sit beside me."

Zhou Yuanhao sat at the seat of the host as he spoke to Guan Shuqing, who was just beside him.

Guan Shuqing was taken aback slightly before nodding her head and sitting down. She looked to Wang Xian and said, "Wang Xian, why don't you sit beside me?"

"Huh? Alright." Wang Xian nodded his head. The few young men and women took a glance at Zhou Yuanhao and Guan Shuqing before sinking into deep thought.

"You guys, take a look at the menu and see what would you like to have. Come! Just order as you wish."

Zhou Yuanhao passed the menu to Guan Shuqing and asked, "Take a look and see if there's anything you would like. You can just order it directly."

"It's okay, Director Zhou. I'm not a picky eater and am fine with anything." Guan Shuqing waved her hand and handed the menu back to him.

"You... Alright. In that case, let me order a few dishes. Hmm... This sea cucumber porridge with lotus seed is good for the complexion. Let's get a bowl for Shuqing and the ladies here."

Zhou Yuanhao looked and spoke to Guan Shuqing and the few other ladies.

"Our Director Zhou is such a gentleman. Hehe," one of the ladies laughed and said.

"That's true. After all, Director Zhou attended a famous University in the UK for three years. He's definitely the role model of a gentleman," a young man commented as he tried to get on the good books of Director Zhou subtly.

"Haha." Zhou Yuanhao smiled. "Alright, let's get a bottle of champagne and white wine to go along with the seafood."

"Alright, Mister, please wait a moment." The waitress by the side nodded her head, collected the menus and walked out of the lounge.

"Shuqing, do you have the intention to come to our company to work after you graduate from school?" Zhou Yuanhao asked as he poured Guan Shuqing a cup of tea after filling his own cup.

"Director Zhou, I can do it myself." Guan Shuqing tried to take the teapot and pour for herself in a hurry. "I still have two years until my graduation."

"It's alright. You can come over to the company during the weekends or when you have no classes. I wouldn't scrimp on your salary. Our company business is growing larger and larger and we still need some talents," Zhou Yuanhao remarked.

"This..." Guan Shuqing was a little tempted. Now that her father had declared bankruptcy, her family conditions weren't too great. Currently, she had to settle her own living expenses.

"I think it's fine. Shuqing, this is a good idea. After all, the curriculum of university isn't that tight. You definitely could gain some working experience during your free time. This is a good thing."

"Yeah, just take a look at how well Director Zhou is treating us. It's hard to get a good boss like him. You might not be able to get such a good job even after you graduated."

The two young men by the side tried to convince Guan Shuqing.

"Hmm, this would work too." Guan Shuqing took a look at Wang Xian who was beside her and nodded her head.

When Zhou Yuanhao heard her reply, a joyous feeling surged. "Haha, let's welcome Shuqing for joining us officially."

As they were chatting, the dishes were being served one by one.

Zhou Yuanhao kept trying to chat with Guan Shuqing. As for Wang Xian, he just sat there alone as he ate the food.

"Shuqing, do you have a boyfriend?"

Suddenly, Zhou Yuanhao asked Guan Shuqing.

This question shocked Guan Shuqing. Her eyes were wavering as she turned her head over and looked at Wang Xian.

Zhou Yuanhao saw her action and frowned. His vision fell on Wang Xian as he tried to change the topic. "Oh, Shuqing, you haven't introduced us to this friend of yours!"

"This is my classmate, Wang Xian," Guan Shuqing replied immediately.

"Hello, everyone, I'm Wang Xian." Wang Xian remarked.

"Don't just eat, let's have a chat." Zhou Yuanhao looked at him and squeezed out a faint smile. "Brother Wang Xian, your family conditions should be pretty good. What is your family like?"

"Family?" When Wang Xian heard him, he laughed, "I only have a sister as kin."

"Huh?" Zhou Yuanhao was slightly stunned and shocked. A smile appeared as he continued, "I'm sorry to ask about something that I shouldn't have. However, please allow me to say this. Brother Wang Xian, life isn't easy. You should be making plans for life after graduation. Similar to Shuqing, you are from the University of Rivertown. It's clear that you are a capable man. Why don't you come and work for my company? If you work for me, it would definitely be better when you try to look for a job after graduation."

"That's right. We will be working for Director Zhou in the future and he would be our leader. Haha!" a young man laughed and said.

"Hehe. It's alright." Wang Xian shook his head. "It's better to just enjoy my university life!"

"Oh, Xiao Wang, that's not a good mentality to have. You should be working hard starting from university. When you say you want to enjoy your university life, what are you actually thinking of? I'm guessing it's not playing games and is about finding a beautiful girlfriend. However, you need to be rich to find a beautiful girlfriend. Buying a bag for your girlfriend would set you back several tens of thousands! Similarly, buying clothes, jewellery and gifts would also be in the range of several tens of thousands!"

"As a young man, one should have goals. This would then give you motivation. If you can't rely on your family, you can only then rely on yourself."

"For example, if you want to get a girlfriend as beautiful as Shuqing, you can't be just giving her a bag that costs a few hundred. Moreover, you can't even get one at a few hundred dollars nowadays. It can't be that you are thinking of bringing her to the canteen for meals all the time. All of these would cost money. If I had a girlfriend as beautiful as Shuqing, branded bags and clothes are a necessity. As for other gifts or even a house or car, these are needed in the future."

"The company my family owns has just started. Despite that, our annual profits are in the range of five to six million dollars. Even so, I feel that my conditions in Rivertown are still below average. Therefore, a young man like you should be looking to start working hard from a young age."

"Xiao Wang, you can consider working for me in the future. You can still expect to easily earn \$3,000 a month in a part-time role."

Director Zhou lit a cigarette and smiled.

In his words, he had lifted himself up subtly and bashed Wang Xian..

Work part-time for \$3,000 a month?

## Chapter 39: I'm the Boss (3)

"\$3,000 a month?"

Wang Xian wanted to laugh when he saw Director Zhou pretending to be a kind senior, offering advice to a junior.

On seeing the yearning in Director Zhou's eyes, Wang Xian finally understood his intentions.

Director Zhou wanted to woo Guan Shuqing and regarded him as a potential rival.

He must step on his rival when he met one.

But he could not do it directly to avoid leaving a negative impression with Guan Shuqing. Hence, he could only give a tall hat to himself and lower the status of Wang Xian indirectly.

Be a follower of his? Become his employee?

Wang Xian smiled and shook his head gently, "Director Zhou, the students in our school are not that materialistic. We can get a bag at a few hundred dollars, and date at the school canteen."

"Hur?" Upon hearing Wang Xian's words, Director Zhou had a change in his expression. He did not expect Wang Xian to be sarcastic about him being materialistic.

Director Zhou's eyes glimmered with displeasure.

"Xiao Wang, you can't put it that way. Campus love is pure and innocent, but you'll leave school and enter society after all. Director Zhou said all this for your own good. Don't take his words for granted." a young man said and frowned at Wang Xian when he saw the expression on Director Zhou's face.

"That's right. What can you do when you don't have any money? Girls are all looking for rich husbands who dote on them and love them. Too bad I'm married.



Otherwise, I'd woo Director Zhou instead."

A girl also glanced at Wang Xian. "Xiao Wang, you're still young."

They had been working in the society for many years, and they could sense something from their boss's expressions.

They could tell that Director Zhou wanted to shame him. Naturally, they needed to give him a hand.

A hint of sarcasm flashed in Wang Xian's eyes when he heard their remarks.

"We're still schooling, and we don't have many troubling matters. We just need to pursue what we want, and that will do."

Guan Shuqing spoke with a smile when she felt something was amiss with the atmosphere.

"Shuqing, you are still young. Listen to me. I'll nag at you in the future," said a girl to Guan Shuqing.

She was pleased to see the kindness in Director Zhou's eyes as soon as she finished her sentence.

"Waitress."

At this time, Director Zhou got an idea and called for the waitress at the door.

"Sir, how may I help you?" asked the waitress who walked over.

"Do you still have that limited caviar?" asked Director Zhou to the waitress.

"I'll need to check with the kitchen," the waitress answered with a smile.

"Okay, please check for me." Director Zhou nodded unconcernedly.

Subsequently, he told everyone, "Truffle, foie gras, and caviar are the three most renowned overseas dishes. Caviar, in particular, is extremely precious. The caviar sold in First-grade Restaurant is limited edition and costs \$4,000 per portion. Just enough for one or two people to share. The taste is superb. I'll see how many portions are available. We can order more, subject to availability."

"Director Zhou, you're way too generous. The caviar is just too expensive."

"That's right, Director Zhou. These dishes are enough. Why don't you order for Shuqing? You don't have to waste your money on us," said several sensible youngsters.

"We will see how many portions are available." Director Zhou was satisfied with them after hearing them.

"I'm sorry, Sir, but our caviar is all out today." Soon, the waitress walked over and apologized.

"Hur? Sold out? Oh, is Manager Huang around?" asked Director Zhou with a frown.

"Yes, Sir, do you have any requests?" asked the waitress quickly.

"Nothing, I'll give him a call." Director Zhou gestured at the waitress and fished for his phone.

"Director Zhou, do you know the manager from the First-grade Restaurant?" asked a young man with surprise.

"We met each other over a couple of meals," Director Zhou said without any emotion, but his eyes glimmered with arrogance. "I still know some people from during the few years after returning from overseas."

"Director Zhou, you really befriend many people from all walks of life. That would give you the convenience to do anything." A young man at the side was licking his boots.

"Network is essential in society today," said Director Zhou smilingly as the phone on the opposite side rang.

"Hello, Director Zhou, how are you?" a middle-aged man's voice was heard on the phone.

"Manager Huang, are you busy?" asked Director Zhou with a smile.

"Not really, is there anything I can help you with, Director Zhou? How was your

dinner today?"

"I'm quite pleased with it. I'm calling you with regards to this too. Manager Huang, do you think you can get some caviar for us? Your staff said it is out of stock, but I have a craving for it. Do you think you can get some for me to host my guests? Haha."

"Sure, the kitchen should have set some aside. There should be some left."

"Great, sorry to trouble you, Manager Huang." Director Zhou deepened his smile as he hung up after making a few courtesy remarks.

"Well, the First-grade Restaurant will set aside some every day just in case. There are some left." Director Zhou chuckled. He cast his gaze at Guan Shuqing, "Give it a try later, Shuqing. The taste is great."

"Director Zhou, thank you for your treat. It must be expensive for this meal," Guan Shuqing said with a smile.

"It didn't cost that much. Perhaps less than \$10,000." Director Zhou shook his head. "So long as you enjoy the meal today. By the way, where did you and your friend plan to have your dinner at just now?"

"We were planning to cook outdoors at school," Guan Shuqing said with a smile.

"Outdoor cooking?" Director Zhou paused and raised his eyebrows. "Such a hot day and you're going for outdoor cooking? There are many mosquitoes outside. Xiao Wang, you're not being understanding. Besides, it is not good for their skin if girls are smoked by the barbecue. If you're treating a girl to dinner, you must at least go for a decent restaurant."

"What kind of restaurant?" Wang Xian noticed that Director Zhou was looking back at him, so he took a sip of water and asked impassively.

"The First-grade Restaurant may be expensive for you since you are a student. But you should at least go to a franchise restaurant for a meal that is around \$200 to \$300. Outdoor cooking is inappropriate," Director Zhou looked at Guan Shuqing as he spoke, "Besides, outdoor cooking is not safe. Shuqing, you better not go."

"Heh heh." Upon hearing his remarks, Wang Xian sneered at him.

Director Zhou showed displeasure in his eyes when he heard the scornful laughter.

"Director Zhou, let's dig in. It's getting late."

Seeing that Wang Xian was unhappy, Guan Shuqing quickly tugged at his arm under the table.

While doing so, her palm was caught in his palm nicely. A current seemed to run in her body, and she withdrew it immediately.

Wang Xian peered at Guan Shuqing and chuckled. He did not persist further and laughed, "Have some food. The seafood in the First-grade Restaurant is the best."

"Oh, then have more food. You might not have any chance for it in the future," Director Zhou jeered.

"Yes, thanks to Director Zhou for the treat today." Wang Xian drew his lips slightly and nodded. He picked up his chopsticks and continued with his food.

Guan Shuqing was relieved when he saw Wang Xian enjoying his food. She hesitated and picked a piece of crab claw. With a smile, she said, "Try this. This is delicious."

"Sure." Wang Xian looked at her and nodded.

"Really... I'm afraid you might not have the chance to try it again after this," a young man muttered when he saw Wang Xian's look.

The voice was soft, but it was audible.

However, Wang Xian was not bothered at all. He did not want to quibble with him since they were all Guan Shuqing's colleagues.

At the same time, Manager Huang hung up Director Li's phone call and spoke to Director Li, who was clearing up his stuff at the side.

"By the way," Director Li heard him and said, "Turn that customer down. After that, go to the kitchen, get the additional caviar, and follow me to that private room. We're delivering to someone else."

"Hur? Director Li, who are you giving it to?" Manager Huang was slightly stunned as he asked in surprise.

"Your future boss!" Director Li looked at him and said, "The First-grade Restaurant will belong to this person from tomorrow onwards. You should get to know him first today."

"My future boss?" Manager Huang was surprised. He knew that Director Li had a deal with this person for taking over the First-grade Restaurant. But he did not expect that his future boss would be having dinner here today.

"Okay, Director Li, I'll explain it to the customer."

Manager Huang quickly nodded and walked to the kitchen. He would be asking the chef to prepare it with utmost effort. After all, this was prepared for their future boss!

# Chapter 40: Taking Over the First-Grade Restaurant (1)

The atmosphere was a little heavy within the private lounge of the First-grade Restaurant.

Guan Shuqing felt a little awkward while sitting there and eating.

At this point, she could already sense the animosity Director Zhou and the surrounding colleagues had towards Wang Xian.

He could also sense that Director Zhou had other thoughts about her.

This made her unable to help feeling remorseful for not rejecting the invitation to today's gathering.

Bzz Bzz.

At this moment, Director Zhou's phone rang. He took out his phone and looked at it. "It's a phone call from the manager here. It should be about sending the food over."

He smiled and accepted the call after explaining.

"What? No more? Not a single bit is left?" When Director Zhou received the call, he asked in shock.

"I'm really sorry, Director Zhou. We don't have any caviar left in First-grade Seafood Restaurant as they have been ordered by some distinguished customer," Manager Huang explained over the phone. "I will definitely reserve a serving for Director Zhou for your next visit!"

"Forget it then. If it's sold out, so be it!" Director Zhou shook his head slightly and hung up the phone.

"We probably won't get the chance this time. Manager Huang said that all the caviar has sold out."

He shrugged his shoulders and said to Guan Shuqing, "This time we didn't get it, next time I'll bring you along to get some."

Guan Shuqing smiled and didn't reply as she didn't know how to.

Bzz Bzz.

At this moment, Wang Xian's phone also rang. He took out his phone and saw a phone call from Director Li. He accepted it immediately.

"Brother Wang Xian, which private lounge number are you in?"

"203. Is there anything Director Li has for me?"

"Oh, nothing! I'll just come and disturb you for a moment."

Just as Director Li finished his sentence, someone knocked on the door of the private lounge. Following which, the waitress opened the door.

"Sorry for the interruption, Brother Wang Xian. I'm here to serve you a speciality delicacy of our restaurant."

Director Li stood at the entrance of the door as he smiled and spoke to Wang Xian.

Behind him was Manager Huang with the plates in his hand. As they walked in, Manager Huang looked towards Wang Xian and put on a radiant smile.

"Director Wang, this is the speciality caviar of our restaurant. There are five servings in the kitchen and I have brought all of them here for you and your guests. Director Wang, you can call me Xiao Huang. I'm the manager of First-grade Seafood Restaurant currently." [\[1\]](#)

The middle-aged Manager Huang kept a very low profile. He carried the plates and placed the servings of caviar on the table in front of Wang Xian.

Wang Xian was slightly shocked but quickly smiled and nodded his head. He looked at Director Li and said, "Thank you for your kind intentions, Director Li."

"Please enjoy yourself, brother Wang Xian. I shall not be interrupting you any further." Director Li smiled at him.

"Thank you." Wang Xian nodded his head.

"Director Wang, please enjoy yourself. Feel free to ask for me if there's anything."

Manager Huang bowed down. From the very beginning to the end, he didn't look at others and had his attention fixed on Wang Xian.

Even as he left, he lowered his stance before turning around and walking out of the room.

Director Zhou was dumbfounded and his eyes were opened widely. Just as he was about to say something, he noted that Manager Huang had not even looked over at all during the whole process. Suddenly, he felt a little embarrassed.

As for the other young men and women, they were also shocked by what they had just seen.

What's the situation?

Who were those two people previously?

That guy who served the caviar said that he is the manager of this place and Wang Xian could just call him Xiao Huang? Is he the same Manager Huang that Director Zhou had mentioned?

They quickly turned their heads over and looked at Wang Xian.

They saw five bowls of caviar beside him with each serving costing \$4,000 and a total of \$20,000.

Moreover, this was something that even money might not be able to get.

Even their Director Zhou had failed to order any despite giving Manager Huang a call.

Yet, the manager sent over five bowls with profound reverence.



This...

How can this be possible? Isn't he just a student?

Guan Shuqing, who was just beside Wang Xian, also looked at him with astonishment. She noticed that she had more and more things that she couldn't understand about him.

He was a poor student that had to work part-time frequently to earn his school fees and living expenses in the past.

Currently, he rode a heavy-duty motorcycle and the clothes he wore weren't cheap either.

However, this wasn't the most surprising thing to her. What really shocked her was the manager's attitude previously and the free food that was worth \$20,000.

"Wang Xian... You... You..." Guan Shuqing looked at Wang Xian and had a huge basket of questions to ask him. However, she did not know where to start asking.

"Let's eat. Let's see how the limited caviar of First-grade Seafood Restaurant will taste." Wang Xian smiled and passed over a bowl to her.

"Wang Xian... This... Why would the manager of this place bring these over..." Guan Shuqing looked at the caviar Wang Xian placed in front of her and asked blankly.

"I bought this place." Wang Xian looked at her and continued, "Director Li, who came in previously, is the previous owner of First-grade Seafood Restaurant. We have reached a preliminary agreement and I'll be the boss of First-grade Seafood Restaurant at this time tomorrow. Therefore..."

Wang Xian smiled. As for Guan Shuqing, she was staring at Wang Xian with her eyes opened widely and filled with surprise.

"First-grade Seafood Restaurant... You bought it?" She asked again in disbelief.

"Yeah!" Wang Xian smiled and nodded his head. "If you have something you would like to eat in the future, you can look for me. I'll just treat you to it."

"This..." Guan Shuqing was a little dumbfounded.

"How can this be possible?"

At this point, a young man sitting by the side couldn't contain his surprise and showed his disbelief.

This student sitting right here bought First-grade Seafood Restaurant? This is First-grade Seafood Restaurant! How much will he need?

\$10 million or \$20 million?

This is First-grade Seafood Restaurant! How can anyone buy this place with just \$10 million?

The other young men and women around also showed their disbelief.

They recalled what they had said to him previously: I'm afraid you might not have the chance to try it again after this.

Thinking back now, they felt a surge of heat over their face. This was a tight slap to their faces!

Not only could he try it again, he even bought the whole restaurant.

Their attention turned slowly to Director Zhou as they realized that Director Zhou's expression was even more dramatic.

His face was twitching constantly and his body was trembling slightly as he looked to Wang Xian.

Playing a sucker and acting poor? What an obnoxious person!

Director Zhou stared at Wang Xian and had various phrases surfacing in his mind. He gritted his teeth tightly.

To be able to buy First-grade Seafood Restaurant, he definitely had several dozens of millions in assets. As for his family, they only had \$50-\$60 million in assets.

Moreover, these were all under his father.

Wang Xian glanced faintly at Director Zhou before saying directly to Guan Shuqing, "I'll be taking over this place tomorrow. I wouldn't make changes to the manpower of this place but I might need a reliable person to manage the accounts of this place. I couldn't possibly be cooping myself up in this place. Will you come and help me out?"

"I... I..." When Guan Shuqing heard his words, her eyes flickered. She glanced at Director Zhou beside her and remarked, "But I've already..."

However when she looked at Wang Xian once again, she still nodded her head in hesitation. "Alright, since you have asked, how could I reject your invitation?"

"Hehe, great. With you helping me out, I'll be saving myself a lot of trouble."

Wang Xian smiled.

As for Director Zhou who was just beside her, his eyebrows twitched violently and he clenched his fist tightly upon seeing Guan Shuqing being poached away right in front of him.

However, he couldn't just flare up. This young man in front of him was able to buy First-grade Seafood Restaurant directly. He might have a strong backing.

Damn his answer of having only a sister! Who is he trying to fool!

Endnote:

[1] Literal translation of "Xiao" is little. Manager Huang added "Xiao" to his surname to make Wang Xian feel less distant to him. At the same time, it's to show deference to someone more senior or with more authority. [Back](#)

# Chapter 41: Taking Over the First-Grade Restaurant (2)

"I guess you really made Director Zhou enraged tonight!"

"You saw it too. He was the one who started it. If it weren't for you, I would have asked them to get lost."

"Hur hur, the last thing you said was simply... I'm speechless."

Wang Xian and Guan Shuqing walked out from the First-grade Restaurant exchanging words happily on the old street.

The gathering was not over yet. But when Wang Xian handed the leftover caviar to Director Zhou just now, he smiled and said, "Director Zhou, this is the caviar that you asked for. Try it. Welcome to my restaurant in the future. Oh, this restaurant is not mine yet. So, you've still got to pay for tonight's dinner."

After he finished his sentence, Wang Xian called Guan Shuqing out.

At that time, Director Zhou's face was looking extremely sulky!

"Heh, I need to apologize to you for offending your superior. Looks like you won't be getting your two-day wages. I'll compensate you for that." Wang Xian said with a smile.

"Of course, you have to compensate me."

Guan Shuqing chuckled and looked over her shoulder at Wang Xian as she felt her heart warming.

This was the first guy who made her happy, comfortable, and heart-warming.

The feeling was not immense, but she was addicted to it.

"Hop on."

Wang Xian rode his Harley motorcycle over and called out to Guan Shuqing.

"Okay." Guan Shuqing felt her heart thumping as she looked at him on the bike.

She got on the bike. With some hesitation, she held out her arms and wrapped them around Wang Xian.

Sensing a warm body closing up on him, Wang Xian's body stiffened up. Subsequently, he revealed a smiling face.

"Sit tight, we're leaving."

He stepped on the accelerator and headed back to school. Soon, they arrived back at the female dormitory.

"See you tomorrow. I'll pick you up over here."

Wang Xian waved to Guan Shuqing.

"Okay." Guan Shuqing nodded and waved back to him. Happily, she skipped her way back to her room.

Wang Xian chuckled and drove back to the male dormitory.

During that night, Wang Xian did not do any cultivating. Instead, he slept soundly.

When he woke up the next day, it was past 8 AM. Wang Xian got up quickly and freshened up.

When he picked up his phone, he saw an unread message.

"Hur? Lan Qingyue again?"

Wang Xian was taken by surprise when he saw the Wechat message. It was Lan Qingyue again. The same thing, she wanted to buy him dinner in appreciation for the previous incident.

The message was sent out five minutes ago.

"I'm sorry, Chairman Lan. I've been busy lately, and I really don't have time."

Wang Xian declined politely. Today, he was going to take over the First-grade Restaurant. In the next few days, he would be too busy for anything.

He needed to handle the internal issues of First-grade Restaurant and its management issues.

The Longxuan Restaurant is going to open soon beside the restaurant, and it was an outright act to steal business from him.

After hearing the conversation between Director Li and that young man yesterday, Wang Xian knew that the other party had some capacity. Hence, he needed to prepare himself for it.

After Wang Xian sent out the message, he packed up and brought the lobsters and swimming crabs downstairs.

Within a room in a villa, the entire place was loaded with pink color.

All the men in the Rivertown would not have imagined that the renowned Ice Queen, Chairman Lan Qingyue, would paint her room with such a girly color.

Someone once said that every aloof girl fantasizes about fairy tales.

Lan Qingyue lay with her stomach on the bed with a big-sized, pink teddy bear beside her.

Ding!

When her phone rang, she quickly opened her WeChat.

"Rejected... He rejected me again." Lan Qingyue was a little lost.

Yesterday, she guessed that he might really have something going on, and that was why he turned her down. Hence, she asked him again early in the morning, but little did she expect that she was being rejected again.

On top of that, he replied that he would be busy lately!

"Does he dislike me, so he doesn't want to see me? Or is he really that busy?"

Lan Qingyue frowned and got up from the bed immediately to stare at herself in

the mirror.

Despite the fact that she just woke up without any make-up, her refined profile and her perfect figure were extremely seductive.

"Is my charm not attractive to him at all?" For the first time, Lan Qingyue doubted her own charm.

...

"Let's have breakfast. I want to eat steamed dumplings."

After fetching Guan Shuqing on his bike, together with Wang Xian, they headed towards the old street.

"Sure, whatever the beautiful lady wants!"

"What a glib tongue you got. If I wanted to eat your meat, would you cut yourself for me?"

"You are not that cruel. I'm not the Tripitaka from Journey to the West."

"But I'm the wicked female monster. Haha!"

As they cracked jokes, Wang Xian and Guan Shuqing reached a steamed dumpling shop. After breakfast, it was time to meet Director Li.

When they reached First-grade Restaurant, the door was already opened.

Director Li and Manager Huang were already here.

"Director Wang." Upon seeing his arrival, Manager Huang went up to him immediately and greeted him with a beam on his face.

"Good morning, Manager Huang!"

Wang Xian nodded and looked at Director Li, who was standing at the side.

"The property deed and the deed of ownership transfer are ready. Apart from the past profits, everything in the restaurant belongs to you. We will be busy for the entire morning since we are going to the Property Management Bureau for the

transfers of the property and other stuff." Director Li smiled when he saw Wang Xian.

"Great, let me see the contract first." Wang Xian nodded.

"Here, I'm sure there's nothing wrong with the contract."

Director Li handed the contract to him. Wang Xian took it and studied it carefully before he casually nodded his head.

Next, they took Director Li's car to the Property Management Bureau, State Administration for Industry and Commerce, some departments in the bank to expedite the transfer procedures, including business licenses, and so on.

After running around for the entire morning, Wang Xian transferred the balance amount to Director Li's account. Both of them shook hands, and the deal was sealed.

"Boss, Director Li did not take anything with him when he left. Everything is operating as usual for now. I'll take you over to meet the rest of the staff."

After coming back from the bank, Manager Huang, who had been following around the entire morning, spoke to Wang Xian with enthusiasm.

"Sure, let's get to know the restaurant. Also, all the staff positions will remain as they are now."

Wang Xian nodded. It was lunchtime when they reached the restaurant. Wang Xian called for Manager Huang and Guan Shuqing to have lunch at the First-grade Restaurant.

Manager Huang knew Guan Shuqing too. She had worked as a greeter for more than half a month.

When they met again, Manager Huang guessed she could be the Lady Boss in the future. Hence, he was proactive to serve Guan Shuqing.

As such, Guan Shuqing felt lost when her previous manager fawned upon her in such a way.



All these were because of the guy beside her.

After lunch, Wang Xian toured the entire restaurant. Looking at the First-grade Restaurant, he felt a sense of achievement.

This was his restaurant, and he would definitely make a name for this restaurant in the entire Rivertown, and it would be the best restaurant ever!

# Chapter 42: Re-organization

"I believe everyone would have heard some rumors yesterday regarding First-grade Restaurant having a new Boss. Let us welcome our new boss, Director Wang."

Within First-grade Restaurant, Manager Huang gathered all the employees after they were done with their work in the restaurant at approximately three o'clock in the afternoon.

"Hello everyone, I'm Wang Xian and will be the boss of this restaurant in the future."

Wang Xian walked up and smiled faintly at the crowd. The entire restaurant had fifty employees currently. The employee count was considered to be high among restaurants.

Just the number of waitresses alone had reached thirty people.

Similarly, this helped to guarantee service quality.

"So young!" A female waitress looked at Wang Xian and exclaimed when she couldn't contain her bewilderment.

All the employees looked inquisitively at Wang Xian.

Indeed, Wang Xian was too young to the point that he didn't look like a boss. They were all older than Wang Xian.

Seeing this, Wang Xian lifted his head slightly and released a surge of Dragon Power towards them.

"The restaurant will operate as always. Since I'm taking over this place, I have to make some changes to this restaurant. The first change will be to increase all employees' base salary by 10%. Other rules will remain the same as for now. Don't think that I'm easy to fool just because I'm young. When I have to fire someone, I won't be soft."

"I have inquired about your jobs and salary. What I'm trying to say is that your compensation will definitely be better now than it was with Director Li. I'm more generous than Director Li."

As he spoke, he revealed a faint smile. "If you encounter any issues, you can look for Manager Huang or look for me directly. Everything could be discussed and I'm easy to talk to. However, if anyone makes a mistake, I wouldn't be kind with my words either."

As Wang Xian spoke, the aura he emitted from his body made the atmosphere around him seem to have solidified.

It was as though everything under the skies had him as the focus.

The waitress, kitchen personnel, front desk personnel and other employees were all listening attentively.

They could feel a sense of might that originated from the soul from the young man in front of them.

"Alright, you guys can go and have a good rest. Head chef, bring along another chef and Manager Huang to come and see me for a while."

Wang Xian looked towards them and instructed them.

"Phew!" They felt like it was as though they had received an order and dispersed immediately. As they walked away, they were commenting softly.

"What the... Why does it feel like our current boss has an aura around him? He had a stronger majestic aura around him than Director Li."

"The new boss is indeed generous to directly increase our salary by 10%. This is equivalent to \$400-\$500!"

"What a young boss! He's probably just about twenty. However, the boss has a majestic aura around him. Could it be that he is a rich second-generation from a large family?"

"The boss is so handsome! Young, handsome and rich! So cool!"

"Director Wang, Director Wang."

The head chef brought a chef along and walked over as they addressed him with smiles. However, they were still a little reserved.

Wang Xian was listening to the comments of his employees as he looked at the two chefs. He smiled and nodded his head.

This was the impact he had envisioned. As a boss, he had to be able to control his employees first and make his employees respect and fear him a little at the same time.

Otherwise, he wouldn't be able to manage the company effectively. Currently, he had achieved the impact he wanted.

"Come, I'd like to know more about the operations of our current restaurant."

Wang Xian sat down with them at the waiting area by the side.

"Director Wang, these are our supply channels and these are some unique dishes we offered."

Manager Huang took out a booklet and passed it to him.

Wang Xian nodded his head. He had found out a little about these previously.

What was outstanding about First-grade Restaurant was that the variety of seafood it offered was large. Moreover, the chefs had great culinary skills and the restaurant had great service quality and a good environment.

For example, the caviar, Two-headed abalone and some precious seafood had a specialized purchaser. [\[1\]](#)

It was the uncle of Director Li previously who was the specialized purchaser. Now that Director Li had left, he had also resigned.

Nonetheless, the purchase channel was still intact.

Precious items like caviar were purchased directly from overseas and the costs were high. As for ordinary seafood, they were purchased from the seafood

market.

Yellow croaker fish, true tunas and other precious seafood would have to be obtained from auctions by the sea. It would also be dependent on luck.

"Director Wang, our contract with Golden Lobster Managing Company is about to end and will not be renewed. We have to find other channels quickly. Besides that, we have to purchase a batch of caviar soon. Also, we are running out of top-quality ingredients in the restaurant," Manager Huang said to Wang Xian.

Although there weren't many customers who could afford top-quality ingredients, they were a symbol of strength and were a good publicity stunt.

For example, if one restaurant has two-headed abalone, Atlantic blue marlin, yellow croaker fish, Australian lobsters, large lobsters and other kinds of top-quality seafood put up as display, and the other restaurant doesn't have such top-quality ingredients, this would be a distinct difference. One would have the impression that the first restaurant is better and the number of customers who would patronize it would be greater.

Therefore, Wang Xian had to find some top-quality ingredients for now.

"The supply of large lobsters from our seas is too little each day. Besides that, we don't have ingredients such as caviar." Wang Xian shook his head slightly.

"Boss, we have to go to the seafood market early in the morning to get those ingredients. As for top-quality seafood, they aren't in ample supply in the seafood market. Disregarding the high price of large lobsters and crabs, the quantity is limited too. Sometimes, we might not even be able to get it. If we use frozen ingredients, the taste would be a little worse off," the chef explained.

"Leave the supply of seafood to me." Wang Xian nodded his head slightly and continued, "As for the rest, everything shall be the same as before. Besides that, Longxuan Restaurant would be opening soon. When they open for business, they will definitely organize some event. At that time, we must be able to keep up and play around with them."

"Boss, even if they wish to gain market share, we still have an advantage as our reputation has spread. As long as we can obtain sufficient top-quality seafood to attract traffic and maintain the quality of ordinary seafood, they would definitely

not be a match for us." Manager Huang spoke confidently.

"Great. Let me handle the issue of top-quality ingredients. Head chef, I'll leave the issue of the quality of ordinary seafood to you." Wang Xian nodded his head.

"Rest assured boss and leave it to us. The kitchen will ensure the quality of the seafood," guaranteed the head chef.

"Alright, if there are any issues in the future, come and look for me. It's fine too if it's relating to your everyday life." Wang Xian smiled and patted on the head chef's shoulders.

"Thank you, boss." The head chef smiled.

"Get rid of these fish tanks for ornamental fish in the middle. I'll get bigger tanks and some ornamental fish," Wang Xian instructed as he looked at the empty fish tanks in the middle of the restaurant.

The ornamental fish in them had been taken away by Director Li. It was initially used to keep the arowana that Director Li had borrowed from others.

It was an easy task for Wang Xian to get these ornamental fish.

At this point, he was considering if he should get some expensive ornamental fish to be used as a display.

Endnote:

[1] Two-Headed is a measure of the size and weight of abalone per catty (1 catty is approximately 500-600 grams) (i.e. If the total weight of 2 abalones is 1 catty, they are Two-headed abalone) [Back](#)

# Chapter 43: Looking for Top-quality Ingredients

"I didn't expect that you would look like a boss when you are really one."

After talking to Manager Huang and the main chef, Guan Shuqing beamed at the serious Wang Xian.

"Haha, really? Do I look like a professional?" Wang Xian chuckled and asked in vain.

"Yes, a little. Looks like you're going to be busy in the next few days. Where are you going to find top-quality ingredients? Do you want me to go with you?" Guan Shuqing asked him with a smile.

"Not really. You have to run around to find them. Besides, the weather is hot. You will stay in the shop and keep a tab on my money." Wang Xian looked at her smilingly.

"Well, what's the matter with that? I can take hardship well." Guan Shuqing rolled eyes at him.

"I still cannot allow the belle of the University of Rivertown to run around outside and get tanned. Otherwise, I am committing a sin by doing so. I have ways to get those top-quality ingredients. Don't worry. You'll get food-tasting first after I got them."

Wang Xian spoke with a smile.

"You better be careful if you're asking me to try. I'll eat so much that your restaurant might go bankrupt," Guan Shuqing said with some slyness.

"Haha, if you really did it, then I have nothing to say." Wang Xian said with a smile.

"I'll be leaving in a while. Later, you'll learn the daily revenue and expenses from

Manager Huang. After which, check on the inventory. I'll need you to look after my money in the future."

He continued joking.

"Sure, go get busy." Guan Shuqing nodded to him.

"Okay, I'll give you your wage in advance. Let me know if you need more in the future."

Wang Xian stood up and fished for his phone. He transferred \$10,000 to her through WeChat.

Guan Shuqing took out her phone immediately when she heard it buzz.

However, Wang Xian took away her phone and received the money on her behalf. He smiled and said, "If you work for me, you'll get to enjoy life."

Wang Xian returned her phone to her and spoke teasingly.

Guan Shuqing froze for a moment as she looked at the transaction on her WeChat. With a slight blush on her cheek she said, "Hmph, that would depend on my mood too. If the boss is nasty, I'll quit too."

"Okay, I'm leaving." Wang Xian grinned and waved to Guan Shuqing.

"Get going," Guan Shuqing looked at him and said.

"Director Wang, see you. I'll take care of everything in the restaurant." On seeing that Wang Xian was about to leave, Manager Huang immediately walked over and saw him off.

"Okay, call me if there's anything. Work together with Guan Shuqing too." Wang Xian nodded.

"Rest assured, Director Wang." Manager Huang nodded.

After he left First-grade Restaurant, Wang Xian rode his Harley motorcycle to the seaside while thinking of ways to fish for the seafood.

The restaurant required top-quality ingredients every day. Hence, he would need



a large volume of seafood.

There were many top-rated seafoods available in the domestic waters.

Take lobster as an instance. Those who knew something about seafood would understand that the Australian lobsters were one of the average-priced lobsters.

However, the price was jacked up to \$200 to \$250 for every catty in recent years.  
[\[1\]](#)

Within China, several kinds of lobsters were more expensive than Australian lobsters like the Scalloped Spiny lobsters, Ornate Spiny lobsters, and Striped Spiny lobsters.

But too many locals were foodies. Hence, the number of lobsters in China's domestic waters were left with very few of them. As such, they were too overpriced.

In particular, the Chinese Ornate Spiny lobsters, also known as the Divine Lobsters or the Rainbow Lobsters, were jacked up to \$5,000 to \$6,000 for every 4 to 5 catties.

In addition to the lobsters, the Wild Giant Yellow Croaker fish, and Chinese Bahaba fish found in China were expensive as well.

3 catties of Wild Giant Yellow Croaker would cost about \$8,000 to \$12,000 for every catty.

While the Chinese Bahaba fish cost a few million for each, its fish gelatine could fetch a scary price of hundreds of thousands of dollars.

These fish could be found in the nearby waters around the country, but it had become so scarce that it was hard to find one in a few years.

"If I can catch fish like Wild giant Yellow Croakers and Chinese Bahaba fish, it would give us some great publicity."

Wang Xian pondered to himself. Very soon, he came to the seaside. He parked his Harley motorcycle at the side and walked to a remote spot.

He took off his clothes. With a swift movement, Wang Xian jumped into the water.

"Transform into Dragon."

Splash!

In just a move, Wang Xian turned into a two-meters long Divine Dragon. The Divine Dragon exuded strong and powerful strength as it swished its tail and dived into the ocean.

I'll check out the Clam Girl first. She should have some transformation after the two-days cultivation, Wang Xian thought to himself and headed to the spot where the Clam Girl was.

The golden tail swung, surging strong currents. On seeing Wang Xian swimming over, some of the surrounding marine animals were shuddering and dared not move.

Some even fled in terror.

Soon, Wang Xian arrived around the remote island in the middle of the ocean, sensing the position of the Clam Girl.

Moving his body, he swam to the Clam Girl.

Queen Clam: Level Six

Art of Cultivation: Water Dragon Transformation

Superpower: Ability to control clam race whose level is lower than own existing level; Water Control

"No changes to her level, but she has cultivated her own Superpower. She can control her own kind whose level is lower than hers, and water."

Wang Xian was surprised to see the Clam Girl's attributes. On top of that, the name of the Clam Girl was changed to Queen Clam.

"Dragon King!"

Sensing Wang Xian's arrival, the Clam Girl opened its shell and revealed the flesh inside.

He was surprised to find that the flesh had gradually become humanoid. However, there were no limbs and face except for a simple embryonic form.

Does that mean the Clam Girl will change into a human when her level gets higher?

Wang Xian secretly thought to himself. He looked at the Clam Girl and commanded, "Clam Girl, show me your water control ability."

"Yes, Dragon King!"

After sending the message to the Clam Girl, he found that the water around him began to surge.

The surge was extremely powerful. Soon, he noticed that the sea water at the bottom of the ocean began to freeze.

Boo!

At this time, he saw a solidified water body appeared beside the Clam Girl. With her mind control, the ball of water was hurled forward.

The ball of water was thrown off on the boulder at the side, leaving a dented mark on it.

"Not bad, the Clam Girl possesses a fair strength now. With her sturdy clamshell, the sharks might not necessarily be able to beat her."

"Follow me to the sea farther out," Wang Xian ordered the Clam Girl.

"Yes, Dragon King."

Wang Xian nodded. He took the Clam Girl to the waters farther out.

To his surprise, the Clam Girl was moving at a breakneck speed. Her water control ability allowed her to control the flow of water around her and accelerate her pace.

"She just cultivates on the Water Dragon Transformation. As time goes by, she will be more powerful than now."

Wang Xian looked and sped forward.

A golden Divine Dragon, along with an odd and huge sea clam, were swimming freely in the vast ocean.

Endnote:

[1] 1 catty = ~500-600 grams [Back](#)

# Chapter 44: The Chaotic Coral Reefs Area

Grouper! Wild grouper costs approximately \$100 per catty currently.

Tiger grouper! Wild tiger grouper costs approximately \$200 per catty currently.

While swimming in the seas, Wang Xian would spot precious fish from time to time. However, all these fish were devoured by him directly.

As the quantity was too low or only one, it wouldn't be useful even if he had brought it to the restaurant.

The truth was that within the seas, there was still a lot of fish that had a high value. However, the less common they were, the higher the value. High-value fish were often not available in large quantities.

The Bohai Sea was one of the most shallow sea regions in the country and was only several dozens of meters deep. Currently, Wang Xian could dominate all marine animals that were within twenty meters of him using his Dragon Energy.

The resources in nearby regions of the country are too scarce and couldn't be compared with the sea regions of Europe and the Americas.

With such a large population and uncontrolled fishing, many marine animals were on the brink of extinction. The marine animals within the seas couldn't be compared with regions in other countries.

There's a small school of fish right ahead.

Wang Xian squinted his eyes and looked at the several hundreds of fish in front of him. Those should be black seabream, a common fish found in the Bohai Sea.

Moving his body, he dominated the school of fish using his Dragon Power before the school of black seabream could react to the situation.

"Devour."

Wang Xian opened his mouth and started devouring the hundreds of black seabream one after another.

Name: Wang Xian

Race: Human (Able to transform into a Dragon)

Level: Three

Dragon Energy: 323/100,000

Superpower: Dominate the marine animals (Ability to rule any marine animals that are lower than your own level)

Devour any form of marine animals (For extraction of dragon energy)

Art of Cultivation: Divine Dragon Transformation

I still need a lot of Dragon Energy to reach Level Four but let's put aside the issue of leveling up and focus on finding some top-quality ingredients first.

Wang Xian looked at his attributes and thought to himself. He looked at the clam girl behind him before heading forward.

Eh, the place right ahead is really beautiful!

The seafloor of the seas was broader and more magnificent. They also had a stranger landscape than those on the land.

After swimming for about an hour, other than finding several large lobsters, he didn't see any other top-quality seafood. He looked ahead and noticed colorful reefs ahead of him.

The entire seafloor was decorated with different colors. Under the illumination of the faint sunlight, it looked very magical.

However, the landscape was very chaotic in that area with protruding rocks from time to time. Wang Xian also noticed that there were many torn fishnets around that area.

If one drove a fishing boat over to fish in this chaotic coral reefs region with lots

of sharp rocks, it would be over if his net got caught on the rocks and was cut open.

Wang Xian accelerated and swam over and found fishing nets on many rocks.

What Wang Xian didn't know was that this area was known as the "Chaotic Coral Reefs" region by experienced fishermen in the Bohai Sea.

The reason why it was known as such was that there were many submerged reefs in this area. It was also considered as the restricted ground for fishing.

The resources around these areas are clearly more abundant.

As Wang Xian approached the area, he immediately saw a school of pomfret. There were approximately 400-500 of them that were swimming in the vicinity.

Moving his body, he encountered schools of fish and still chose to devour them.

Boom!

Wang Xian charged over and dominated the school of Level 0 pomfrets directly. After which, he turned them into Dragon Energy.

"It's pretty here." After devouring the school of pomfrets, Wang Xian turned his attention to the entire coral reef region in front of him.

Although the landscape wasn't smooth, it was of different colors and one couldn't hide the magical feeling this place was giving off.

Wang Xian wiggled his body slightly and looked to the surroundings. He noticed that there were quite a number of jellyfish around.

Jellyfish were poisonous marine animals. Strong jellyfish could even poison a person to death easily.

However, only uniquely horrifying jellyfish would pose a threat to Wang Xian. As for ordinary jellyfish, Wang Xian wasn't wary at all.

Wang Xian swam slowly towards the inner regions of the coral reefs.

Eh, that should be scalloped spiny lobster. The current price of it is about \$200

per catty.

Wang Xian saw a lobster that weighed over a catty passing by. With just a thought, he controlled it with his Dragon Power and made it swim towards him.

Swoosh!

However, at this moment, a horrifying living animal emerged from the seafloor and bit on that scalloped spiny lobster directly.

Crack crack!

That monster bit onto the head of the lobster directly. In just a short while, it had killed the lobster.

Wang Xian was slightly shocked and quickly turned his attention to that monster.

"This is? Conger eel!"

Wang Xian squinted his eyes. Conger eels were considered as violent animals just like an electric eel.

Similarly to an electric eel, a conger eel was capable of discharging electricity. In addition, a conger eel was more horrifying than an electric eel.

Conger eel was known for his tenacity and would even attack other types of fish.

Wang Xian was scrutinizing this ingesting conger eel. It had a body that spanned 2.5 meters and a hideous-looking head. With just a single bite, it broke the shell of the lobster.

Conger eel: Level Three

Extractable Dragon Energy: 231

A level three conger eel.

Wang Xian opened his mouth slightly. At Level Three, his Dragon Power would not have a huge influence on the conger eel.

He wiggled his tail slightly and opened up his claws. Jerking ahead, he attacked



the conger eel directly.

Swoosh!

Just as Wang Xian charged over, the conger eel, which was 10 meters away, immediately lifted its head and looked at Wang Xian with a cold stare. At the same time, it was emanating a violent aura.

At the same level, the divine dragon isn't afraid of any living animal.

A cold look surfaced on Wang Xian while he did not reduce his attacking momentum.

Growl!

The conger eel opened its mouth widely and charged towards Wang Xian without hesitating.

"Go and die!" Wang Xian extended his dragon claws and grabbed onto its head directly.

Sss.

However at this moment, a blue ray of light emitted from the conger eel's head. Within the glow was a strong electric current.

At that instant, Wang Xian could feel his dragon claw going numb. His entire body even started shivering.

Sss!

The conger eel opened its mouth widely and bit towards Wang Xian's head.

Growl!

Giving out a soft roar, Wang Xian opened his mouth too and charged ahead.

Crack, crack! He ripped the conger eel's head out with a bite and quickly devoured it.

Seeking its own death!

Wang Xian showed disdain at the Level Three conger eel which was being arrogant. At this moment, only a Level Five or Six conger eel would be able to deal with him.

The coral reefs in this region are chaotic and everywhere. It's very suitable for lobsters and conger eels to survive. If there are more lobsters here, I wouldn't have to worry about getting top-quality lobsters in the restaurant.

Wang Xian looked to the surroundings and instructed clam girl to search the surroundings.

"Dragon King, there's a lobster right here!"

Clam girl quickly brought him the news. Moving his body, he swam over directly.

He saw clam girl had captured a lobster that was over 1 meter long.

Ornate Spiny lobsters! It is the expensive Ornate Spiny lobsters and weighs about two catties. It seems like there would be quite an amount of lobsters in this area.

Looking at this colorful lobster, excitement started filling Wang Xian.

# Chapter 45: Crawfish Soldiers

"The market price for this lobster can hit more than \$1,000. The unit price is more expensive than the Australian Lobster."

Ornate Spiny lobsters were of the highest value within the domestic waters, followed by the Chinese lobsters (a name of a lobster).

"You will control this lobster and continue with the search."

Wang Xian commanded the Clam Girl and continued the search in their surroundings.

The colors of the surrounding corals were very close to that of the lobsters. Hence, it was not easy to spot them. If the lobsters remained still and hidden among the coral reefs, it would not be easy to spot them.

After all, Wang Xian was only a tiny Divine Dragon. Without Divine Sense, he could not scan and check the surrounding situation.

"Should I upgrade my eyes with Dragon Energy so that they can have the Byakugan effect in Naruto's anime?" [\[1\]](#)

Wang Xian pondered to himself. He could use Dragon Energy to upgrade and strengthen any parts of his body, including the eyes. However, it would require a lot of Dragon Energy to do so.

After some considerations, he gave up. His current level was too low, and he had too little of Dragon Energy.

Wang Xian observed the surrounding with his sharp eyes. Some of the colorful fish were swimming around him.

"There is a lobster over there. It should be the Painted Spiny lobster. The price for this is about \$300 per catty. Not too low for it."

The Dragon Power enveloped the area, and Wang Xian commanded that Painted Spiny lobster to swim over.

Looking at the 20-centimeters lobster, a smile surfaced on Wang Xian's face.

Perhaps the lobsters here were suitable to supply for the use of his restaurant.

"Hmm, there is a Conger eel."

A cold smile surfaced when Wang Xian saw an eel roaming slowly between the corals.

That was a Level-two eel which was smaller than the previous one just now.

He swam over and devoured the eel which did not put up even the slightest resistance.

"Carry on with the search."

One by one, Wang Xian found the lobsters and caught 20 of them. All of them were controlled by the ability of the Clam Girl.

"It only took about half an hour to catch 20 of them from this corner of the area. This entire zone with reefs and rocks seems like a treasure land."

A glimmer of excitement flashed in Wang Xian's eyes. He moved forward and saw a huge coral reef in front of him.

The entire reef was protruding out from the seabed for about five meters, and it was covered with colorful corals.

"We should be able to find lobsters over there."

With a swift movement, Wang Xian swam over. When he was over there, he was stunned.

Filled in between the crevices of the coral reefs were at least a few dozen lobsters, including Painted Spiny lobster, Ornate Spiny lobsters, and Chinese lobsters.

"Among those, the biggest lobsters are Ornate Spiny lobsters. That must be at least 5 to 6 catties. This is a breeding ground for lobsters."

It was difficult to come across Ornate Spiny lobsters of such a size for decades.

This was a region that had yet to be fish by anyone. As such, the number of lobsters here was beyond his expectation.

Wang Xian was thrilled. With a jerk forward, he enveloped the area with his Dragon Energy and commanded the lobsters to follow behind.

As the lobsters were moving slowly, Wang Xian had to reduce his speed too.

He continued to swim forward and spotted a larger reef area ahead.

"Based on the experience just now, that might be a breeding ground for the lobsters."

Wang Xian's eyes brightened up as he led the lobsters to the coral reef.

"Hur? This is...!"

When he arrived at that reef, he was stunned by what he saw. Not many lobsters resided here.

Instead, it was an Ornate Spiny lobster. Beside this lobster was a Conger eel and it was even larger than the one he met previously.

The Conger eel was about 3.5 meters long and was considered to be a giant Conger eel.

Its body was bulky and looked like an underwater monster.

However, the eel was not the only one that shocked him. There was an Ornate Spiny lobster as well.

The size of the lobster of at least 1.5 meters was beyond his expectation.

In history, the largest lobster recorded was only 1.2 meters at 40 catties.

The Ornate Spiny lobster before him should weigh about 50 catties at least.

Its body seemed durable and robust, especially the pair of colorful lobster claws which looked like a sharp weapon.

The colorful body seemed exceptionally noble too. However, this lobster was a

little terrified as it was confronting the Conger eel before it.

Conger eel: Level Four

Extractable Dragon Energy: 548

Ornate Spiny lobster: Level Three

Extractable Dragon Energy: 346

"A Level-four Conger eel and a Level-three lobster!"

Wang Xian was shocked by this terrifying Conger eel. Not even any of the ordinary sharks would dare to provoke it. This Level-three Ornate Spiny lobster was also out of his knowledge.

"The ocean is really amazing; occupying a 70% surface area of Earth and with areas that were unknown to mankind. Besides that, various unbelievable species can be found in it."

Just as Wang Xian exclaimed, the giant Conger eel struck at the Ornate Spiny lobster swiftly.

The giant Ornate Spiny lobster lifted its claws hastily and lurched forward.

Sst!

At this time, the body of the Conger eel gave off blinding blue sparks.

The Ornate Spiny lobster retreated speedily as it was fearful of the blue sparks.

The Conger eel spun its heavy body around and lurched forward again.

This time, the Ornate Spiny lobster raised its claws and clamped at the eel's body.

"What is the value of such a large lobster? It could be the greatest asset of the restaurant."

Wang Xian stared at the Ornate Spiny lobster with bright eyes. On seeing the offensive Conger eel, he moved his body and attacked it.

Roar!

Before the Conger eel could launch its attack, it quickly turned around and glared coldly at Wang Xian who struck.

Wang Xian did not care. He was not afraid of a Level-four Conger eel.

Bang, bang, bang!

The Conger eel looked at Wang Xian with fear. Yet, its eyes were full of greed. With its body flashing with blue lights, it swept out to Wang Xian.

"If the voltage from a Level-three Conger eel can cause numbness, the voltage from a Level-four Conger eel should be much stronger."

Wang Xian moved away and dodged the attack from the Conger eel. He extended out his claws and scratched the body of the eel.

Sst!

The sharp claws drew a long and bloody mark on the body.

Roar!

The Conger eel spun its head fiercely and rapidly. It opened its mouth which was full of teeth and bit on Wang Xian.

Wang Xian raised its claws and charged forward.

Crack!

At the same time, blue sparks were flickering from the mouth of the Conger eel.

Wang Xian was startled and ducked quickly.

Shoo!

Just then, he saw a water ball fired right into the mouth of the Conger eel.

Wang Xian was slightly stunned. He knew it was the Clam Girl who had made her move. With a swift movement, the dragon claws grabbed the Conger eel by

its neck. He opened the dragon mouth and bit down.

Extracted 548 Dragon Energy.

Wang Xian revealed a smile on his face. He looked at the Ornate Spiny lobster again with a sudden thought.

The lobster was fleeing in horror when it saw Wang Xian swallow the mighty Conger eel in one gulp.

"Don't think of escaping, Little Lobster. Seeing that you're gifted by nature, I'll keep you as one of my Crawfish Soldiers!"

Endnote

[1] Byakugan is a power originating in the Japanese Naruto animation. It is characterized by their enlarged and featureless white irises. When activated, it will give a powerful range of vision, magnifying up to cellular level on its targets, or viewing things at great distances. [Back](#)



# Chapter 46: Pod of Lobsters

Within the seas, a 1.5 meter gigantic ornate spiny lobster was scampering away rapidly in the water. Its actions looked extremely comical.

"Still trying to escape!"

Wang Xian swayed his tail and caught up with this ornate spiny lobster directly and pointed his dragon claw at it.

This lobster held up its large pincers in fear and looked at Wang Xian in horror with its pair of tiny eyes. He was petrified.

That horrifying conger eel was its natural nemesis and was eaten by this golden-colored monster just a while ago. How could it possibly go up against this monster!

Growl!

Wang Xian let out a roar as he shrouded this lobster with his Dragon Power. The timid ornate spiny lobster shrivelled immediately. If its intelligence had manifested, it would definitely beg for mercy and claimed to have parents and kids to take care of.

"Submit to me, the Dragon King!"

A supreme intention was directed into his mind. The ornate spiny lobster shrank its body instinctively and placed his large pincers down as it squatted in front of Wang Xian.

"That's the way."

Wang Xian revealed a faint smile and opened his mouth gradually. A drop of dragon blood flew out from its mouth. The essence blood was emitting a golden glow and fell on the head of the ornate spiny lobster.

"Don't resist it!" Wang Xian directed the words into his mind.

The ornate spiny lobster didn't dare to move recklessly and simply stayed there without moving as the golden-colored dragon blood entered its body.

"Success!" Wang Xian smiled. This ornate spiny lobster had become his second subordinate.

Hmm. This lobster hasn't got its intelligence manifested and couldn't cultivate. I have to use dragon energy to upgrade it and manifest its intelligence for him to pick up cultivation arts.

Wang Xian thought to himself. This lobster was different from the Clam girl. Clam girl already had her intelligence manifested. Therefore, Wang Xian didn't have to use dragon energy to manifest her intelligence after subduing her.

Manifesting intelligence would exhaust a large amount of dragon energy.

Wang Xian placed his dragon claw on the head of that ornate spiny lobster. Streams of dragon energy entered its body and strengthened its intelligence and body.

Crack crack, crack crack!

Cracking sounds came from the body of the ornate spiny lobsters. Glows of seven colours shimmered on its body as its body grew gradually to two meters.

"It does look like a Divine Lobster!" Wang Xian laughed as he saw the glow of the lobster.

"Dragon King!"

Just as he had exhausted about 700 points of dragon energy, Wang Xian heard a faint will reach him.

Wang Xian immediately stopped the upgrade using dragon energy and looked at the ornate spiny lobster. "Little lobster, is that you?"

"Dragon King, it's me." The ornate spiny lobster moved its long antennae as a response.

"Haha, great. I shall impart you a cultivation art. Hmm... Your claws are pretty

sharp... In that case, I shall impart to you the cultivation arts of Metal Elemental Divine Dragon!"

With just a thought, the cultivation arts of Metal Dragon, a part of Divine Dragon Transformation, was imparted on the ornate spiny lobster.

Crawfish Soldier: Level 4

Art of Cultivation: Metal Dragon Transformation

Superpower: Ability to control lobster race whose level is lower than own existing level

Through the upgrades using dragon energy, ornate spiny lobster's level has increased by one. Moreover, its body also looks much stronger. This was because I have used dragon energy to upgrade it directly. This also allows it to awaken its first superpower to control a lobster race whose level is lower than its own existing level.

Wang Xian looked at the superpower of Crawfish Soldier and excitement flashed in his eyes.

This surprise was within his expectation. After subduing Clam girl, he did not use dragon energy to upgrade her abilities. She relied on herself to gather dragon energy and awakened two superpowers. One of them was the ability to control a clam race whose level was lower than her own existing level and the other was Water Control.

As for Crawfish Soldier, Wang Xian used dragon energy to upgrade its abilities directly. This awakened its first superpower directly and allowed it to control a lobster race whose level was lower than its own existing level.

This was the strength of the Divine Dragon that could suppress all things. With the Divine Dragon's bloodline, animals which practiced Divine Dragon Transformation could all possess the horrifying strength of suppressing its own race whose level is lower than its own.

"Now that I have two marine races subdued, let's just give you all a name. Clam girl shall be called Roving Girl and you shall be called Roving Lobster. Hehe!"

Wang Xian smiled and looked at the Roving Lobster in front of him. He immediately instructed, "Go and gather all the lobsters in the vicinity and bring them over."

"Yes, Dragon King!" Roving Lobster nodded his head before moving his body and scampering out.

Although Roving Lobster looked a little comical while moving in water, its speed was five to six times faster than before.

After the upgrades of dragon energy and obtaining the cultivation arts of Metal Dragon Transformation, this lobster was destined to roam the nine skies in the future.

"With Roving Lobster, it would be more convenient to capture lobsters in the future."

Excitement flashed in Wang Xian's eyes. This was one of the reasons why he didn't mind expending a large amount of dragon energy to upgrade a single Crawfish Soldier.

Wang Xian waited quietly on the spot. After 40-50 minutes, he sensed Roving Lobster rushing over from a distant place.

After another 10 minutes, he saw a two meters Rainbow Lobster headed towards him with two long antennae like a Divine Lobster.

Behind him was a pod of densely packed large lobsters.

Four species of lobsters, namely ornate spiny lobsters, scalloped spiny lobsters, Chinese lobsters and painted spiny lobsters, were separated into groups in front of him! The scene was grandiose and there were at least 10,000 of them.

Wang Xian looked at this huge pod of lobsters in disbelief.

"Dragon King!" Roving Lobster swam to the side of Wang Xian and stopped on the rock respectfully.

"Great. Haha, so many lobsters! I'm rich! Just these 10,000 lobsters alone could be sold for several tens of millions."

Wang Xian's eyes lit up. Just these lobsters in front of him would bring him astronomical profits.

"These are just lobsters in the vicinity. There are more at places further away," Roving Lobster said.

"Haha," Wang Xian laughed in ecstasy.

These lobsters were marine animals without intelligence. Therefore, Wang Xian didn't feel a tinge of guilt for selling them for money.

In the world of marine animals, large fish fed on small fish and small fish fed on shrimps. These were the primeval rules of survival.

"I won't be lacking supplies of lobsters for First-grade Restaurant in the future. Also, I'll be able to go look for other top-quality ingredients."

Wang Xian looked at the large pod of lobsters in front of him and revealed a smile.

Within First-grade Restaurant, he had settled the supply of top-quality lobsters. However, this wouldn't be enough. He still had to look for other top-quality ingredients in order to make First-grade Restaurant become the best and most famous restaurant in Rivertown.

"Roving Lobster, cultivate diligently at this place. Roving Girl, follow me and continue with our search," Wang Xian said to the Roving Lobster. After which, he brought Roving Girl along and started exploring the surroundings.

At this place, there were quite a number of other marine animals other than the large number of lobsters.

Moreover, he wanted to see how large this region was and the approximate number of lobsters in the area.

"Eh, that is?"

After roaming around the chaotic coral reefs area for two hours, Wang Xian still hadn't covered the entire region.

Based on his estimates, this place had a radius of at least 30 kilometers.

Wang Xian finally found several precious fish after devouring and looking for top-quality ingredients for hours. They were wild giant yellow croaker fish!

A total of five yellow croaker fish had a golden glow on the surface of their body and each one weighed 3-4 catties.

"I'm so lucky today!"

Moving his body, Wang Xian swam over directly. He shrouded the five precious yellow croaker fish with his dragon power and suppressed them.

# Chapter 47: Guan Shuqing's Problem

Wild Giant Yellow Croakers, in the present, were almost extinct. Any one of them with a weight of 3 catties and above could fetch a price of \$30,000 to \$40,000.

\$10,000 per catty would definitely be the top-quality fish in the world.

Wang Xian looked at the 10 Wild Giant Yellow Croakers that he dominated with a faint smile on his face.

Having stayed in the ocean for more than 17 hours, the biggest benefit that he reaped was Roving Lobster and the lobsters. Besides that, he also acquired 10 Wild Giant Yellow Croakers.

These Wild Giant Yellow Croakers were worth at least \$300,000.

Wang Xian did not bring all the lobsters up. Instead, he brought those Wild Giant Yellow Croakers back to shore.

He got Roving Lobster to guard the entire lobsters' area and commanded Roving Girl to look for top-quality ingredients during her free time.

Wang Xian transferred the image of abalones, Wild Giant Yellow Croaker, and Chinese Bahaba fish to Roving Girl so that she could search for them.

After coming out of the sea, it was 9 am the next day. He touched his empty stomach, as he had already missed two meals in a day.

Wang Xian put on his clothes and headed to the place where he had parked his Harley motorcycle.

How nice it would be if I had a house by the sea. In this way, I wouldn't have to go through the trouble. It would be best to have a fish farm or fishing boat at sea. Next time, I can better explain the source of the seafood if I put them on the fishing boat.

Wang Xian was pondering to himself. He took out his phone to check the price

of fishing boats.

There were several messages on the phone. In addition to Guan Shuqing's messages, there were messages from Xue Jing.

Xue Jing sent him a message asking if he had time to meet. Subsequently, he followed up with some warm greetings again.

Wang Xian chuckled after he saw these and returned a few polite replies.

He rode all the way back to First-grade Restaurant and saw Guan Shuqing and Manager Huang exchanging conversations as soon as he entered the restaurant.

On seeing him, Guan Shuqing was displeased and grumbled, "Where did you go? You didn't reply to my messages since yesterday."

Wang Xian saw some resentment flashing in her eyes. He chuckled and said, "I have been busy, and I was too busy to look at my phone."

"Who will believe you? You're so busy that you can't even look at your phone?" Guan Shuqing stared at him with disbelief.

"It's true. I'm not lying to you." Wang Xian walked over without a word and swung the bag of Wild Giant Yellow Croakers in his hand. "To get some seafood back, I was busy throughout the night. I didn't even sleep well last night. Manager Huang, bring it to the kitchen and keep it. We're not selling these for the time being."

He smiled to Guan Shuqing as he spoke to Manager Huang.

"Yes, Director Wang." Manager Huang trotted over with curiosity as he took over the bag in Wang Xian's hand.

"This is...?" When he saw the Giant Yellow Croakers, his eyes were wide open as he was taken aback. "Director Wang, this...these are Giant Yellow Croakers?"

"Yes, Wild Giant Yellow Croaker. Keep them properly. They should be dying." Wang Xian nodded.

"Sure, Director Wang. You're awesome. Wild Giant Yellow Croaker is so rare



that it is hard to catch even one. You have got 10 of them, and each of them is at least 3 catties. Director Wang, you're simply superb."

Manager Huang spoke with surprise. Then, he quickly took the fish back to the kitchen.

When the main chef saw the fish, he was also shocked. The new boss was awesome. He had managed to get 10 Wild Giant Yellow Croakers in just a day, and these are all the priceless top-quality ingredients.

"You got 10 Wild Giant Yellow Croakers?" asked Guan Shuqing shockingly as she knew about the scarcity of the Giant Yellow Croakers as well.

"Yes, I got them through tremendous effort." Wang Xian nodded.

"Wang Xian, you're now... superb!" said Guan Shuqing with her mouth agape.

"Heh, it's nothing. You'll be well-fed if you follow my lead." Wang Xian smirked.

"You're such an outstanding man now. I'm sure many girls will take a fancy to you in the future." Suddenly, Guan Shuqing looked at him, feeling lost.

"Hur?" Wang Xian was slightly stunned. Subsequently, he joked and said, "That's for sure. Just that I'm not sure if there is anyone as pretty as our Guan Shuqing who will take a fancy to me."

"What a glib tongue." Guan Shuqing heard his words and chuckled, "Well, I'm going to check and make a comparison with the old data. I cannot take your salary for granted."

"I will also take a look at the office."

Wang Xian came to a small office with three tables. Among which, there was one desk that belonged to him.

Wang Xian picked up the old data and studied it.

The daily sales figure of First-grade Restaurant was about \$150,000. Such turnover is considered to be high, at \$50 million a year.

Yet, the profit margin was minimal at 12% to 13% of the revenue.

Expenses include taxes, staff wages, in-store expenses, and the procurement cost.

With 50 employees, the staff wages cost almost \$20,000. Procurement expenses were even higher than this.

Take caviar for instance, there was basically no profit in selling it.

The First-grade Restaurant could enjoy its reputation because of the excellent quality in the ingredients and the culinary skills of the chef.

Director Li was a very enterprising person. He hired three award-winning 'Gold-medalist' chefs. The so-called 'Gold-medalist' chefs were chefs who were qualified to be the main chefs in five-star hotels.

The yearly salary of these three cooks was around half a million.

With the increase in cost, the reputation of the restaurant was on the rise too. Five to seven million profits in a year was considered high to a restaurant.

An average restaurant would make more than 25% of profits. The First-grade Restaurant's profit margin is still relatively low. If we can double the profits, we will have \$13 to \$14 million in income.

Wang Xian was thinking to himself. He remained confident with First-grade Restaurant. Once their top-quality ingredients were ready, they could make at least 35% profits.

By that time, the yearly earnings could hit over \$20 million.

During the day, Wang Xian had been staying in the restaurant to study how to make money.

Guan Shuqing was also looking at the various data.

Ring!

When Wang Xian was about to get Guan Shuqing for dinner at 6 pm, Guan

Shuqing's phone rang.

Soon after, he heard the reluctant voice of Guan Shuqing.

"Wang Xian, I had to make a trip home," After she hung up the phone, Guan Shuqing had a troubled face. She apologized to Wang Xian, "I might not be able to come tomorrow either. I'm sorry. I just started my work for a day..."

"Hur? What's up? Anything wrong?" asked Wang Xian with concern. He was slightly stunned when he saw her expression.

"Something about my parents. I'm sorry," Guan Shuqing replied with guilt.

"It's okay. Get going." Wang Xian shook his head and assured her.

"Well, I'll come back the day after." Guan Shuqing nodded.

Wang Xian nodded as he did not take it to heart.

Guan Shuqing's house was situated within an old district of the Eastern River District in the Rivertown. They used to be staying in a high-end, duplex residential building in the city center, but they had to sell their house to return the debt after her father's company encountered some problems and went bankrupt.

"Dad, Mom?" When she opened the door, Guan Shuqing saw her parents sitting on the sofa.

The middle-aged man was smoking, and his hair was a mess. The fact that he had turned from a billionaire to a penniless man had struck a huge blow to her father. Even her mother was impacted by this significantly.

"Shuqing is here." the middle-aged man put out the cigarette in his hand immediately. He stood up and said, "Get yourself dolled up. We're going to have dinner."

"Come, Shuqing. Wear something nice today. We have an important dinner," Guan Shuqing's mother said to her too.

"Alright." Guan Shuqing nodded with bitterness on her face.

## Chapter 48: Is This A Confession?

The midsummer night was cooling down. Guan Shuqing walked out from a hotel.

A chilling breeze blew past her body causing her to shiver a little. Looking at the bright moon in the sky, she suddenly felt a little helpless.

"Brother Wu, Brother Wu. Please be careful."

At this moment, her father's voice sounded from behind her.

He was walking in front of a middle-aged man and was constantly trying to get on the good books of the middle-aged man.

The middle-aged man nodded his head arrogantly and patted on the shoulders of his father. "Alright brother, if I can help, I'll definitely help you!"

"Thank you, Brother Wu. Thank you, Brother Wu. Please be careful. Sister Wu, you too!"

Guan Shuqing's father was full of smiles as he spoke passionately at them.

"Shuqing, see you in the morning tomorrow!" Behind the middle-aged man and woman, a juvenile stared at Guan Shuqing fervently.

Guan Shuqing felt uncomfortable at the gaze of the juvenile but still nodded her head slightly.

The edge of the juvenile's mouth arched upwards as he said, "I'll go and fetch you in the morning tomorrow."

Guan Shuqing and her family saw the middle-aged man family leave. Guan Shicheng looked at her and frowned. "From here on, be a little more enthusiastic around Wu Chen and don't be so cold to him."

"Dad!" Guan Shuqing looked at her father with displeasure and answered resolutely, "I don't like him!"

"Huh?" When Guan Shicheng heard her, his face sank. "It's fine that you don't like him now. Feelings can be developed over time."

Upon hearing her father's reply, Guan Shuqing's body stiffened up.

"Shuqing, Wu Chen is still a pretty good guy. Moreover, Wu Family's conditions are good." Guan Shuqing's mother tried her best to convince Guan Shuqing.

"Mom, are you all going to sacrifice the happiness of your daughter for the company?" Guan Shuqing asked in a pitiful tone.

"After raising you to this age, you should be thinking about your father. Could you bear to let us stay in that old house till we die? It's time for you to think about us after raising you to this age," Guan Shicheng said to her in a solemn tone. "If Wu Chen doesn't reject the idea, have the wedding completed as soon as possible!"

"What?" When she heard her father, she looked at him with disbelief. "Dad, I'm still studying and am just 21 years old. Are you asking me to get married now?"

"You are going to get married eventually so what's wrong with getting married now?" Guan Shicheng stared at her.

"No, definitely not. I won't marry someone I don't like." Guan Shuqing shook her head incessantly and her body started leaning back. "I don't like him and I will never marry him."

"Shuqing." Guan Shuqing's mother saw how her daughter reacted and couldn't help but feel her heart aching. She walked over quickly and said, "Oh daughter, we are not asking you to get married to him right now. You guys can try to develop feelings for each other first."

"I... I..." Guan Shuqing looked at her parents, gritted her teeth and exclaimed, "I already have someone I like."

"What?" When Guan Shicheng heard her words, he stared at her intensely.

"I have someone that I like!" Guan Shuqing gritted her teeth and said resolutely.

"Someone you like? Great! If the guy that you are fond of has family conditions

that are as good as Wu Family and could help us, I won't object to it. If he doesn't, I advise you to give up on this idea as soon as possible. After raising you for twenty years, can't you just help out the family? Let me tell you this. Don't even start having second thoughts about this. My words are final!" Guan Shicheng looked at her and growled angrily.

Guan Shuqing's expression turned pale and tears were welling up in her eyes.

"Shuqing, your dad and mom are doing this for your own good." Mother Guan walked over and patted the shoulders of her own daughter.

For my own good? Asking me to marry someone I don't like is for my own good?

Using me as chips in exchange for benefits is for my own good?

Guan Shuqing felt that her heart was in pain suddenly. Since the unfortunate event happened to her family, she felt that her parents had changed greatly.

Wang Xian! She shouted helplessly in her mind.

If Wang Xian's family conditions are better than Wu Family, then my parents...

But Wu Family had assets of \$400-500 billion. Although Wang Xian is rich, there's a clear difference between him and the Wu Family, not to mention helping my family.

No, I definitely wouldn't marry someone I don't like!

Guan Shuqing sat in the car and her brain was cluttered. It was when she was back in her own room that she finally regained some consciousness.

A determined look appeared on her face gradually as she took out her phone and tapped on "WeChat".

"Wang Xian, are you there?" She sent the message over anxiously.

At 10.30pm, Wang Xian had just returned to his dormitory room after bathing and happened to see Guan Shuqing's message. He immediately replied,

"Yeah, what's the matter? Are you alright?" he asked, concerned.

"Not fine." Guan Shuqing replied. After which, she asked anxiously, "Do you like me?"

What the...!

When Wang Xian saw this message, he was completely surprised. What's her intention behind asking this question?

His expression changed rapidly and didn't know how to reply. He would be lying if he said he had no feelings for a beautiful girl like Guan Shuqing.

"Did you have too much alcohol?"

However, Wang Xian didn't reply "yes" directly. He sensed that Guan Shuqing was acting a little weird and wasn't her normal self. There's always a reason behind an abnormal behaviour. Therefore, Wang Xian cleverly did not answer her question directly.

Guan Shuqing was a little disappointed at this reply and she added immediately, "If you could earn \$50 million within 3 years, is it okay if you marry me?"

Cough cough! What the f\*ck!

Wang Xian was drinking water when he saw the reply and choked on it immediately. If he was surprised before, he was shocked now.

What the f\*ck! What's with Guan Shuqing today?! Why is she speaking so weirdly? Is this a joke?

Wang Xian was making guesses in his mind and felt that the weather was a little erratic the last few days. He answered in a jokingly manner, "Forget about three years. It shouldn't be a problem for me to earn \$50 million within two years or perhaps even within a year! At that time, will I be able to take a great beauty like you as my wife? Hehehe!"

When Guan Shuqing saw Wang Xian's reply, she finally had a faint smile on her face. "Yes, you can."

"Haha, then you will be too simple. Wow! If the guys in school knew about it, wouldn't they die of envy? The goddess of the school would be marrying me!" Wang Xian answered in a comical manner.

"Yeah!" When Guan Shuqing saw his reply, she smiled wider. She lay on her bed and replied, "My parents are asking for a guy I dislike to go out with me tomorrow. At that time, please accompany me."

"Sure, absolutely not a problem." Wang Xian answered directly despite feeling that the message was a little strange.

"Then we have agreed on this. This baby is going to sleep now. Goodnight, Xiao Xian. I'll call you again in the morning. Remember to wake up early!" [\[1\]](#)

When Guan Shuqing sent that message out, her face turned red. Although Xiao Xian isn't as successful as Wu Family right now, if he could earn \$50 million in 2-3 years and I use death to force my parents, my parents would definitely not pressure me further. Moreover, they would also likely agree to us being together. After all, Xiao Xian is so capable despite his young age.

Oh my god!

When Wang Xian saw Guan Shuqing's last message, he could no longer hold back his emotions as he jumped upright.

Although their relationship wasn't bad, they were still addressing each other using their full name. He would address her as Guan Shuqing and she would address him as Wang Xian.

With Guan Shuqing's personality, she wouldn't call him Xiao Xian and address herself as "baby" to him.

The last message made Wang Xian's heart palpitate violently.

He scrolled through the conversation log between the two of them and started pondering the details.

Firstly, something must have happened to Guan Shuqing on her way home.  
Secondly,...



Hehehe. Could it be that Guan Shuqing really likes me and that this was a confession?

Hohoho~

Wang Xian was in ecstasy.

Endnote:

[1] "This baby" is a translation of Chinese lingo often used by the female party of a couple as an affectionate way of addressing herself to the male party of the couple. [Back](#)

# Chapter 49: Summer Sun Resort

"I'm drop-dead handsome!"

The next morning, Wang Xian stood in front of the mirror, looking refreshed after a bath. Looking at himself in the mirror, he was pleased.

While fiddling with his hairstyle, his phone suddenly rang.

Wang Xian spun around and picked up his phone quickly. When he saw Guan Shuqing's number, a smile surfaced on his face.

"Hello, Pretty Guan!" Wang Xian squinted his eyes and said.

"Have you woken up?"

"Yes, where are we going? Do you need me to pick you up?" Wang Xian said with a smile.

"No, I'll be going with the annoying guy. Oh, I forgot to tell you yesterday that you're acting as my boyfriend today. Do you have any issues with that?"

"No, I'm sure."

Wang Xian chuckled. He had a sleepless night as he was thinking of what Guan Shuqing meant by what she said yesterday.

He was rather into Guan Shuqing.

But he was neither someone who could chat with girls easily nor the proactive type. Otherwise, Qi Chuchu, whom he had been working together with, would have become his girlfriend.

Wang Xian did not put much thought into this, but that did not mean that he did not have the desire.

Now, he was fired up after Guan Shuqing tempted him.

"I'll send you the address. See you then!"

Guan Shuqing hung up after talking to him. Soon after, an address was sent to his WeChat.

"Guan Shuqing is back to herself today. That's odd. Women are always unpredictable."

Wang Xian shook his head. He knew Guan Shuqing must have encountered some problems. Otherwise, she would not have said such a thing yesterday.

However, he still remembered that she promised to marry him if he earned \$50 million. That was not a difficult task for the present Wang Xian.

"Hur? Summer Sun Resort? Isn't that the property of Xue Jing and his family?"

Upon seeing the address sent by Guan Shuqing, Wang Xian was taken aback by surprise.

"What a coincidence."

Wang Xian laughed as he headed outside. He rode to the old street and had his breakfast before he rode off to the Summer Sun Resort.

When he arrived at the Summer Sun Resort, it was only about 9 am. He came to the car park at the entrance and parked his motorcycle there.

"Should I tell Xue Jing?"

Wang Xian hesitated. After some considerations, he decided to let it go to avoid unnecessary troubles.

He put the keys back in his pocket and headed to the entrance.

"Kite, don't run, stop!"

At this time, Wang Xian heard a shout and a cheerful cry from a kid behind him.

"I want to play!"

A kiddish voice was heard, and Wang Xian felt someone knocking into him and

hugging his leg from behind.

"Watch out, watch out!"

Wang Xian turned around and saw a little boy hugging his thigh nervously.

"I'm sorry that I knocked into you. I almost fell too."

As Wang Xian turned around, the little boy lifted his head and looked at him shyly.

"It's all right." Wang Xian looked at the cute and well-mannered boy, he could not help but to rub his head.

"Little Kite, why are you running so fast? Wait for your Dad and Grandpa." A middle-aged man and an elder walked out from a campervan. Along with them were two young men who looked like bodyguards in suits.

"Grandpa, Dad. Let's hurry up and play." The little boy released Wang Xian's leg and continued to run inside.

"You rascal." The middle-aged man sped up his pace and chased after him. He caught him in his arms, "Listen to me. Stop running."

"Don't run, don't run."

Following behind, the old man came along with a cane.

Wang Xian smiled when he saw the cute little boy staggering as he ran. Then, Wang Xian headed for the resort.

"Brother Qin, Old Qin." At this time, another middle-aged man greeted them at the entrance.

Isn't he the father of Xue Jing, Xue Jiahua? Wang Xian was a little surprised to see the middle-aged man.

As Xue Jiahua was ushering the three people, he also saw Wang Xian. He was slightly taken aback before he walked over, "Benefactor Wang Xian."

"Just call me Wang Xian." Wang Xian chuckled at the way he addressed him.

"Sure, are you here for leisure?" asked Xue Jiahua with a smile on his face.

"Yes, I came here to look around." Wang Xian nodded.

"Why don't I get Xiao Jing to accompany you around?" answered Xue Jiahua hurriedly.

"No, it's okay. I have to wait for my friend. Mr. Xue, you can ignore me." Wang Xian smiled as he declined.

"Sure, then I shall not bother you anymore. Enjoy yourself and let us know if you need anything." Xue Jiahua nodded hurriedly.

"Alright." Wang Xian nodded and headed inside.

Xue Jiahua watched as Wang Xian entered. With a slight hesitation, he fished out his phone and texted his son to entertain Wang Xian eventually.

"Brother Xue!"

Just then, the middle-aged man, not far away, knit his eyebrows and called out for Xue Jiahua with the little boy in his arms.

Just now, Xue Jiahua was supposed to greet them, but he cast them aside when he saw a young man. Such a way of doing things was impolite.

However, they did not say anything. After all, they were here to ask for a favor.

"Old Qin, Brother Qin, I'm really sorry." Xue Jiahua quickly responded to his calling by walking over quickly.

In Rivertown, not many people were qualified for him to greet them personally. Old Qin was exceptional. Qin Family was much more influential than Xue Family. Hence, he did not dare to be a poor host.

"I'm really sorry. Just now, I met my benefactor. So I had to greet him personally." Xue Jiahua explained with apologies.

"Oh? A benefactor?" The middle-aged man looked at the figure in front of him with curiosity.

"Never mind, I heard that Old Xue not only regained his health, but he also made some improvements. I'm here to check on him." Old Qin shook his cane, not minding at all.

"Sure, Old Qin. My father is waiting inside. This way, please!"

Xue Jiahua looked at the little boy in the arms of the middle-aged man. Naturally, he knew the purpose of Old Qin to come personally over here. Hence, he quickly led the way.

Summer Sun Resort is quite a posh place.

An usher was leading in front of him as Wang Xian observed the surroundings with slight surprise.

The entire resort was luxurious, surrounded by rockery, streams, and a few trails. There were streams of crystal-clear water on both sides of the road with a myriad of fish swimming in it.

Refined and posh-looking housing could be found ahead. Summer Sun Resort was situated near the sea. He could vaguely see the beach that was full of various activities like surfing.

Not only that, there was a small restaurant on the sea with several tourists having their beverages.

Surrounding the resorts were tall trees which made the place beautiful. There were some ponds with crystal-clear water too.

The entire place was relaxing, and the environment was elegant.

"It's a five-star resort indeed. The environment is really awesome," Wang Xian exclaimed softly.

"Sir, if you are waiting for your friends, you can rest in the waiting area for the time being."

The usher brought Wang Xian to a waiting area.

# Chapter 50: Treatment

Wang Xian sat at the waiting area within Summer Sun Resort and the usher brought him a cup of water.

He gave Guan Shuqing a call and informed her about it. Moreover, she hadn't left her house.

Wang Xian took out his phone and started playing to kill his boredom.

"Big Brother Wang Xian!"

At this moment, a voice sounded. Under the astonishment looks of the ushers in the surrounding, their young boss was running towards a young man.

"Huh?" Wang Xian lifted his head and saw Xue Jing running towards him. He smiled and thought that Xue Jing was probably here under orders of his father.

"Big Brother, why didn't you let me know that you are coming? I would have come to pick you up at the entrance," Xue Jing ran over passionately and said.

"A friend invited me here so I didn't disturb you." Wang Xian smiled and answered Xue Jing.

As the other party was so zealous and warm to him, he naturally would treat him with sincerity.

"You aren't disturbing me. Not at all! I happened to be here anyway." Xue Jing laughed as he walked. "Big Brother, are you waiting for someone?"

"Yeah, I'm waiting for someone." Wang Xian nodded his head.

"Big Brother, why don't I bring you around for a tour since you are free now? Moreover, my grandfather has asked me to thank you again. Since my grandfather was treated by you, he has made a breakthrough in his cultivation level," Xue Jing said with gratitude.

"Really? In that case, I'll have to congratulate Old Xue." Wang Xian nodded his

head with astonishment. Dragon Energy was a top-grade type of energy. While treating Old Xue's injuries, he also strengthened his heart. This was what allowed him to achieve the breakthrough.

"Big Brother, let me bring you around for a tour. I'm guessing this is your first time here at our Summer Sun Resort. Let me introduce you to the various sites." Xue Jing asked.

"Alright, I'll be troubling you then." Wang Xian hesitated before nodding his head.

"Not at all!" Xue Jing shook his head, stood up and led the way immediately.

"This resort is pretty good and the area is pretty big," Wang Xian remarked while following behind Xue Jing and listening to his explanation.

"This resort of ours is the largest in the entire province. Our Xue Family invested \$1 billion to build it in the past. Currently, our Xue Family are relying on this resort and the five-star hotel in the city center," Xue Jing explained.

Wang Xian nodded his head. Looking at this, Xue Family's assets should be at least a billion.

There were many rich people in the country and many of these rich people were not known as they kept a low profile. Xue Family could be considered as a family that kept a rather low profile.

They didn't have a lot of properties but their properties weren't small.

The scenery by the seaside was extremely beautiful after modification. The resort houses in the vicinity were all luxurious and exquisite.

Large trees and a clean swimming pool!

There were various kinds of entertainment. The restaurant by the sea was a great place to go to in the resort. When winter came, there would even be a hot spring. This place was great for tours for all seasons in a year.

"Big Brother, would you like to go to the room at the side to take a break. My father and grandfather are both here today. If it's convenient for you, let's have



lunch together today?"

The Xue Family would like to make Wang Xian a friend. Xue Jing had also witnessed his strength and therefore tried to invite him and make him closer with them.

Wang Xian also knew about the thoughts of Xue Jing and the Xue Family. Even though the other party wanted him as a friend, he wasn't against the idea. To him, there were still a lot of benefits from getting to know an additional friend.

"Sure, my friend hasn't arrived yet. However, let's talk about lunch again later. If I have the time, I will definitely agree to it."

Wang Xian nodded his head.

"Alright, Big Brother Wang Xian, this way please." Excitement flashed past Xue Jing eyes as he replied quickly.

"Big Brother Wang Xian, the two most luxurious rooms of our resorts are here. One of them is this and the other just beside. You can come over directly with your Family Membership Card."

Xue Jing pointed at the two luxurious rooms as he explained.

Wang Xian looked over and nodded his head. After which, he walked into one of the luxurious rooms.

Within the room, Xue Jiahua was sitting in the main hall with a middle-aged man. The middle-aged man was smoking and had a worried look on him.

"Brother Wang Xian!" When Xue Jiahua saw Wang Xian walk in, he was filled with surprise. He stood up immediately and went over to welcome him.

"Mr. Xue, please take a seat!" Wang Xian replied immediately.

"Come, come!" Xue Jiahua smiled and nodded his head. He immediately took the teacup from the table, poured tea in it and passed it to Wang Xian personally. "Brother Wang Xian, take a seat too."

"Sorry for disturbing Mr. Xue." Wang Xian nodded his head. He felt a little

weird about his enthusiasm as he sat down.

"Not at all, not at all!" Xue Jiahua waved his hand immediately. "Authentic longjing tea, have a try!"

"Mm. I won't stand on ceremony then." Wang Xian nodded his head.

The middle-aged man by the side looked at Wang Xian with surprise.

This was the second time he saw Wang Xian. He met him for the first time at the entrance and Xue Jiahua left them aside just to greet this young man.

Xue Jiahua even poured him tea personally and addressed him with deference!

Even when facing his own father, he had never been so enthusiastic!

He looked over inquisitively.

Waa, waa, waa!

At this moment, the crying sounds of a child propagated over. Soon after, a guy with his upper body naked ran out of the room.

"Little Kite, don't run! Grandpa will bring you out to play! Let's go!"

Behind him, an old man with a walking stick walked out and called to the little guy.

"Dad, so itchy and pain!" The little guy looked at his father and ran over with tears all over his face.

"It's alright, everything will be fine soon, my son!" The middle-aged man carried the little guy, patted his back and was consoling him.

Wang Xian looked at the small boy inquisitively. He noticed that his entire body was strangely red.

"Brother Wang Xian, you are here?" Old Xue walked out of the room and saw Wang Xian. He had a shocked expression as he quickly made his way over.

"Old Xue, sorry for bothering you." Wang Xian nodded at Xue Liangren.

Clearly, he didn't know that Wang Xian had come.

"Father, we happened to meet while fetching Old Qin previously. Therefore, I asked Xue Jing to go and receive him." Xue Jiahua stood up, walked to his father's side and spoke softly.

Mm. Xue Liangren's eyes lit up.

"Waa, waa. Dad, so hot, so hot... Let's go swimming... swimming."

The crying sounds of that little boy sounded once again. He choked for a moment but soon started crying loudly again.

Wang Xian's attention was once again attracted by that little boy. He frowned and hesitated before extending his hand over. "Hey pal, come and let brother take a look."

"Huh?" When the middle-aged man heard Wang Xian, he frowned.

Old Qin, who had a walking stick with him, looked at Wang Xian with doubts on his face.

However, Xue Liangren was stunned. He commented immediately, "Quick! Xiao Qin, come and let Brother Wang Xian take a look."

When the middle-aged man heard Old Xue, he was slightly shocked and turned to his father.

Old Qin also looked at Old Xue in surprise.

However, Old Xue wasn't paying attention as he introduced the little one to Wang Xian. "Brother Wang Xia, Little Kite is Old Qin's grandson. He has a congenital illness and the symptoms are really strange. Currently, we can only use internal energy to alleviate the effects of the illness. Why don't you take a look at it?"

# Chapter 51: Making Friends

"Old Xue, who is this young chap?"

Seeing that Old Xue was ignoring him, Old Xue knit his brows slightly. He walked over and asked the question softly when he saw Wang Xian reach out to touch his grandson.

"A young expert!"

Old Xue paused before he uttered the words to Old Qin.

Old Qin was slightly stunned. A young expert? The term coming out from Old Xue was extremely unusual given that his strength was ranked top five in Rivertown. Moreover, he had made a breakthrough in his strength too.

As such, he looked at the juvenile with surprise.

Wang Xian found out about the little boy's condition after he injected some Dragon Energy into his body.

There was something congenital growing in his right kidney, and it connected his kidneys together. This caused kidney failure for the little boy.

Just now, Old Xue must have been using his Internal Energy to nourish him so as to alleviate the problem.

However, this was not a long-term solution, and it did not resolve the root problem.

I can remove it with my Dragon Energy, but it would consume 50 to 60 points.

Wang Xian pondered to himself as he lifted his chin to look at the two elders.

"Wang Xian, can you treat the grandson of Old Qin?"

"Young chap, any ways to do it?"

The two elders asked Wang Xian quickly. Old Qin, in particular, was looking forward to his answer.

Wang Xian nodded slowly. "Yes, there is a way."

"Really, can you really cure my grandson's disease?" Upon hearing Wang Xian, the hand that was holding on to the cane was trembling as Old Qin asked once again in disbelief.

"Master, you... you can save my son." the middle-aged man stood up suddenly and said in excitement.

"Yes, I can do it now." Wang Xian nodded.

"So long as you can cure him, the entire Qin Family would be grateful to you. I hope you can save my grandson." Old Qin's cheeks blushed slightly as he clenched his cane tightly when he heard Wang Xian.

"Sure!"

Wang Xian stroked the head of the little fellow and said, "Let's go. I'll cure your disease."

"Brother, can you really cure me?" The little fellow was looking at him as his eyes got redder.

"Yes, of course. It will be done in a while." Wang Xian smiled and carried him up. "10 minutes. Just give me 10 minutes."

"Wang Xian, you can use this room. We'll not disturb you," Old Xue said hurriedly.

"Okay." Wang Xian nodded and carried the little boy into the room.

The little boy was obedient as he stared blankly at Wang Xian. He was looking forward to it with his glimmering eyes.

Wang Xian entered the room because he wanted to avoid setting the world on fire since getting the little boy fixed only took a few seconds.

He had to stay under the radar. After all, he had yet to become invincible.

"Old Xue, can he...can he really do it?" Old Qin watched as Wang Xian carried his grandson into the room. Then he turned to Old Xue and uttered words that do not hang together.

"If he said he can, he can," Old Xue confidently nodded. He looked at Old Qin. "Old Qin, your luck is good today since you managed to meet Wang Xian. Relax, am I not looking good now?"

Old Xue spoke with a smile on his face.

Old Qin was slightly stunned by his words. He stared with his eyes wide open. "Old Xue, are you saying that your injury was...was..."

Old Qin smiled and nodded.

Old Qin had a change in his expression. He looked to that room with great surprise.

Apart from him, everyone in the Rivertown knew about Old Xue. He had sustained severe injuries and visited many doctors for them. But, it was pronounced that he could not live for more than two years.

Everyone in Rivertown thought the Xue Family would eventually fall, but no one expected that the old Master of the Xue Family would recover and make improvements in his strength.

This surprised everyone.

When Old Qin heard about this, he brought his grandson to Old Xue so that he could help to alleviate the illness.

Never did he expect that he would have such an amazing encounter.

"Kite has hope, Dad. Kite has hope!" The middle-aged man at the side was overjoyed at their unexpected good fortune. He was so happy that he acted like a kid.

The eyes of Old Qin were full of thrills as he nodded slowly. The entire Qin

Family had work painstakingly hard for their only grandson. Finally, they were relieved of it.

"Old Xue, how did you repay him back then?" Old Qin looked at Old Xue hesitantly and consulted him.

"Repay?" Old Xue smiled, "Back then, it was a coincidence. My grandson, Xiao Jing, offended Wang Xian accidentally. So, I gave him \$10 million as compensation. However, Wang Xian was kind-hearted. He took the money as my medical fees."

"This..." Old Qin was stupefied. How could such a good thing happen?

"Wang Xian is a kind-hearted person. Treat someone with sincerity, and naturally, the other party will return the favor. Old Qin, you can give them a sum of money with some sincerity," Old Xue pondered and said.

"Thank you, Old Xue. If you need any help, please let me know." Old Qin nodded his head and spoke to Old Xue gratefully.

"Sure." Old Xue was taken aback by surprise. The Qin Family might not come from the background of an Ancient Martial Artist Family, but they had the most robust backings, even from the government.

Even the Ancient Martial Artist Families would not dare to offend the Qin Family.

"Brother, you're awesome. I'm not feeling sick anymore."

A kiddish voice interrupted the people in the living room.

Old Qin and the middle-aged man spun around and saw the smiling Little Kite. His cheeks were rosy as he pulled Wang Xian's hand and walked out of the room happily.

"Little Kite!" The old man and the middle-aged man walked over quickly with faces full of surprises.

"Grandpa, Dad, bring me out. I want to go swimming." The little boy grinned as he spoke.

"Sure. Sure." The middle-aged man carried the little boy in his arms and kissed him hard on the cheek.

Standing at the side, tears welled up in Old Qin's eyes. His grandson's health had always been a load on his mind.

"Wang Xian, thank you for saving my grandson. Thank you!" Old Qin looked at Wang Xian and bowed to him.

"You're welcome. He is cute too." Wang Xian laughed and shook his head. When he was treating the kid with his Dragon Energy, he accidentally obtained a thing from the stuff the kid spat out. It was a total surprise to him.

"Brother, I'm handsome, not cute," the little boy turned to him and said.

"Thank him now," the middle-aged man told Little Kite. His son was born when he was in his mid-years. His greatest wish was to see his son growing up healthily.

"Thank you, Brother." The little boy grinned.

"Wang Xian, these are the medical fees for my grandson. It's not a lot, but it is a token of my appreciation. The pin number is the last six digits behind the card."

Old Qin took out a card that he just prepared and handed it respectfully to Wang Xian. "I, Qin Guohui, have some power in Rivertown. If you need any help in the future, you can call me directly. It is never enough to repay you for treating my grandson."

"I'll keep the money as the cost of treatment. You don't have to take the rest seriously."

Wang Xian took the card with a smile. Firstly, the boy was cute and well-behaved. Secondly, he did this for the money. He was only left with \$5 million. It was nothing less, but not a lot. Hence, he depleted some of his Dragon Energy just to treat the boy.

Besides, he could make some friends and build his network.

At the same time, he obtained a treasure unexpectedly. This deal was a profitable



deal to him.

# Chapter 52: We Fight (1)

"Wang Xian, where's your hometown? This is still the first time I've known someone as powerful as you are in Rivertown."

"Old Qin, you're really humble. I'm not as powerful as you might think. It's just some simple medical techniques. I was from Pengzhou. If there aren't any accidents, I might very well stay in Rivertown for a long period."

"Hehe. If your medical techniques were simple, there wouldn't be any great techniques. Sacred Followers Guild and Disciples of the Medical Saint aren't as great as their reputation would suggest."

"Wang Xian is indeed great in this. For my son's illness, I have consulted almost all the hospitals from the North to the South."

"A doctor typically has a kind heart. The reason why Brother Wang Xian has such extraordinary medical techniques has very much to do with his young chivalrous heart."

"You guys are praising me to the skies! I'm just 20 years old and couldn't take all these compliments. Otherwise, I'll get arrogant. Haha."

Wang Xian was chatting with Old Qin and Old Xue in the living room. Xue Jiahua and Old Qin's son had the intention to get on the good books of Wang Xian as they went along with the conversation.

As for Xue Jing, he had nothing to contribute at all nor did he dare to interrupt. All he did was to pour tea for others and laugh along.

For Old Qin and Old Xue, they were in an authoritative position with extraordinary backgrounds. They naturally had an "aura" around them. As for Wang Xian, he wasn't uncomfortable while chatting easily with Old Xue and Old Qin. as he had the disposition of the Divine Dragon.

Xue Jiahua and the middle-aged man were a little surprised that Wang Xian was able to chat care freely with their fathers at such a young age. This was

something that they couldn't do themselves.

Among the younger generation in Rivertown, there was no one that could be compared with him.

"I heard from Xiao Jing that Wang Xian is now operating a restaurant. May I know where is it located so I can go and get some food when we are free? Hehe," laughed Old Xue.

"I bought over an operating restaurant. It's in the vicinity of the University of Rivertown. I believe Old Xue and Old Qin might have heard of it before. It's called First-grade Restaurant." Wang Xian replied.

"Oh? First-grade Restaurant? I would have never thought that Brother Wang Xian has bought over First-grade Restaurant. This restaurant is rather famous in Rivertown. In that case, we will pay you a visit when we have the time!" Old Qin remarked with a tinge of surprise.

"Sure, not a problem! You'll be more than welcome. When you guys are coming, remember to give me a notice in advance so I can make some preparations for you." Wang Xian laughed.

"Haha. Great! Great!" Old Xue and Old Qin nodded their heads. They were naturally happy that they were able to make friends with an extraordinary person like Wang Xian.

As for Wang Xian, he had a good impression of Old Xue and Old Qin. One could tell the qualities of another person by the way they spoke and behaved. Moreover, he had a joyous chat with them too.

"Oh right! Brother Wang Xian, I'll be hosting a banquet tonight. At that time, there will be many elites of Rivertown. If you are free, do join us." Old Qin invited him all of a sudden.

"I don't really know anyone so I guess I'll not be going." Wang Xian was taken aback slightly and shook his head.

"It's enough to just know these two old men right here. At that time, Old Xue would bring his family along too. Since Brother Wang Xian would like to grow in Rivertown, it would still be beneficial to get to know more people." Old Qin

smiled.

"Hmm. Alright." Wang Xian hesitated for a while before nodding his head.

"Alright. Do you want to have lunch with us in the afternoon?" suggested Old Qin.

"This might not be possible," Wang Xian replied apologetically. "I came over here to look around while I was waiting for a friend. It might not be possible in a while..."

As he spoke, his phone in his pocket suddenly rang.

"Haha, since Brother Wang Xian has things to attend to, just go ahead. We will be fine. Let's go to your restaurant for a meal when I've arranged a time with Old Qin," Old Xue smiled and said.

"Yeah, go ahead and attend to your matters."

Wang Xian smiled and turned on his phone. It was a message from Guan Shuqing.

After reading the message, Wang Xian looked at them. "Old Qin, Old Xue. My friend has just sent me a message so I have to rush over. Sorry about that."

"It's fine. Just go. Let's have a chat again when you are free."

Wang Xian nodded his head and headed out.

"Big Brother, let me send you over. I'm familiar with the place. Where is your friend currently?" Xue Jing came over and asked him directly.

"Sea Cloud Pavilion 101 private lounge. It's near the sea," Wang Xian looked at Xue Jing and said.

"Alright! Big Brother, please follow me." Xue Jing smiled and went ahead to lead the way.

Along the beach, there was a row of tree houses. It was neatly arranged and looked extremely beautiful.

"Big Brother, this is our Sea Cloud Pavilion 101 private lounge." Xue Jing pointed to a small tree house.

"Alright." Wang Xian nodded his head, took out his phone and gave Guan Shuqing a call.

Creak!

Soon, the door to the private lounge opened. Guan Shuqing, who was wearing a short-sleeve white shirt and black casual shorts walked out from the room.

"Wang Xian!"

Guan Shuqing's expression didn't seem fine. When she saw Wang Xian, she forced a faint smile on her face.

"What happened?" Wang Xian asked, concerned upon seeing her unusual self.

"Not... Nothing." Guan Shuqing shook her head and said apologetically, "It might be tough on you in a while. It's all my fault!"

Hmm? What happened? Wang Xian frowned.

"What's the matter, Beauty Guan? Invite your boyfriend in!" At this moment, an impatient male voice sounded from the room.

Guan Shuqing's expression changed slightly.

"Let's go in." Wang Xian lifted one of his eyebrows. He walked beside Guan Shuqing and patted her softly on her back.

Guan Shuqing felt a stream of warmth in her eyes. With shimmering eyes, she looked at him. After hesitating for just a moment, she extended her arms over and wrapped them over his arm.

Wang Xian's heart skipped a beat and the edge of his mouth arched up. He walked into the room with a face of smiles with Guan Shuqing.

When he entered the room, Wang Xian saw four young men and three young girls sitting in the room.

When the man sitting by the entrance saw Guan Shuqing come in with Wang Xian with her arms around his, gloominess flashed in his eyes.

"Hello, everyone." Wang Xian smiled at them.

The four young men in the room started scrutinizing him without reserve.

"Eh? Wang Xian?" Suddenly, one of the girls had a shocked expression and exclaimed out loud.

"Hmm? Mei'er, you know him?" the young man beside the girl asked in bewilderment.

"Of course, we are classmates!" The girl whose name was Mei'er clung onto the young man while revealing a deep cleavage to him. She then added, "Just a poor brat and student in the school."

"Is it?" When the young man heard her reply, he was a little surprised.

"Of course." Mei'er nodded her head. She turned to Wang Xian with a mocking smile and asked, "Isn't it Wang Xian?"

Wang Xian smiled and shrugged his shoulders. Disdain flashed in his eyes as he remarked, "Su Mei'er is indeed true to the rumors spreading within the school."

As he spoke, he sat down in one of the chairs by the side without fear.

"What do you mean by that?" Su Mei'er was triggered suddenly and stared at him with outrage.

"I mean nothing? What did I just say?" Wang Xian maintained his smile while replying.

Su Mei'er was known to be flirtatious in school and changed her boyfriend frequently. Moreover, her boyfriends were all guys from a rich family. Who would have expected her to cling onto a young man outside of school at this moment?

"Lad, you're pretty arrogant to insult my girlfriend the moment you came in," the young man in front of Su Mei'er said coldly.

"Did I? In that case, is her calling me a poor guy an insult?"

Wang Xian smiled.

"What I've said is the truth!" Su Mei'er exclaimed angrily at him.

"Did I tell a lie then?"

Wang Xian spoke plainly to Su Mei'er. He leaned back in the chair nonchalantly and looked at all the people around him.

When he saw Guan Shuqing's embarrassed look previously, he knew that she must have been treated unfairly but didn't dare to retort.

In that case, he had no intention or need to be respectful and polite to the people in the room.

Let's just be arrogant then!

## Chapter 53: We Fight (2)

"Lad, you're quite arrogant. But I'm not sure if you're fit to talk big."

With a cigarette in his hand, a young man in the center was staring at Wang Xian impassively upon seeing Wang Xian's attitude.

"A poor schoolboy is such an arrogance. What a courageous fool. Guan Shuqing, what a good boyfriend you've got."

The young man beside Su Mei'er jeered as he looked at Guan Shuqing.

"Shuqing, is this your taste?" Wu Chen, who was sitting beside Guan Shuqing was staring coldly at Wang Xian with a ferocious look in his eyes.

"I..." Guan Shuqing was looking pale.

She thought it was only her and Wu Chen today, and she was not expecting him to call his friends. That ruined her plan completely.

In particular, those friends of Wu Chen were all from affluent families in the Rivertown. The young man sitting in the center, especially, had an even more daunting background and status.

Any one of them in the room was not someone Wang Xian could mess around with. Suddenly, she regretted. What if this bunch of people decided to hurt Wang Xian because of her...

Guan Shuqing stretched out her hand and tugged at Wang Xian's arm.

Sensing the palm under the table, Wang Xian held her hand and gave her an assuring smile.

Guan Shuqing went stiff as she felt touched, and at the same time, worried too.

"She has great taste!" Wang Xian smiled and turned around to look at Wu Chen. He observed him from head to toe, "At least, I'm more handsome than you!"



"Hmph!"

On hearing his words, Wu Chen banged the table with his hand. He stared at Wang Xian. "Lad, I'm telling you to leave Shuqing now. Otherwise, there will be a corpse found in the Bohai Sea."

"You're in way over your head. You can't even estimate your capability." Su Mei'er jeered at Wang Xian on hearing what he said to Wu Chen.

"Haha, you guys are awesome since you're asking for my life without any reason. What a great society. Since you're a well-known figure in society, why don't you introduce yourself."

Wang Xian turned cold as he heard Wu Chen. Subsequently, he laughed.

"Remember, my name is Wu Chen, the heir to the Wu's Group." Wu Chen answered Wang Xian emotionlessly.

"Gong Family in Rivertown," the young man next to Su Mei'er said with a smile.

"Song Family in Rivertown." Another young man spoke smilingly.

The young man in the middle chuckled, "I'm Bi Xiuming, you can find out about me yourself."

"Wu's Group, Gong Family, Song Family, another one gave me a name to find out myself. You guys are awesome!"

Wang Xian placed his hand slowly on the table while staring at the four of them with a beaming face.

"Xiao Xian, don't... don't act recklessly!" Upon seeing Wang Xian's action, Guan Shuqing hurriedly whispered in his ears.

She was afraid that Wang Xian would get into conflict with the rest of the people whom she treated with care even before her family went bankrupt.

"I told you to look for me when you have any difficulties. Don't worry. I'll be fine." Wang Xian consoled her softly and looked at the rest.

"I don't seem to have any conflicts with anyone of you, right? Oh, if there is, it would only be with you," said Wang Xian, looking at Wu Chen.

"Are you having cold feet? We don't need conflicts. We just hate you."

Sitting in the middle of the room, Bi Xiuming looked at Wang Xian mockingly. "To be honest, thrashing people like you is not fun at all. But, you're too arrogant. Here, drink these two bottles of liquor up and get lost!"

"Lad, get out of this city. If I see you again, you'll bear the consequences," said Wu Chen while glaring at Wang Xian. He then turned to Guan Shuqing. "Your father asked you to marry me, so don't try to be funny with me. If I find out you have other boyfriends, your father will teach you a lesson. Hmph!"

"What a brag. Don't you even look at yourself in the mirror?" said Su Mei'er disdainfully to Wang Xian. Her eyes were beaming with joy from the misfortunes of others.

"You guys can't do this!" When Guan Shuqing looked at them, she was full of regret. If only she knew, she would not have asked Xiao Xian to come... It was all her fault.

"Guan Shuqing, if you want to find someone to annoy me, you should at least get someone capable of doing so." Wu Chen looked at Guan Shuqing coldly.

"Hehe, you guys are indeed from the wealthy families. So stylish!"

Wang Xian looked at them and drew his lips slowly. This situation seemed to have happened before.

In particular, the two bottles of liquor in front of him.

Wang Xian took out his phone and stood up slowly as he was calling Xue Jing.

"Hey, Big Brother, what's the matter?" At this moment, Xue Jing was in a kitchen not far away.

He was asking the chefs to whip up some signature dishes for Wang Xian.

"Someone asked me to find out about him. His name is Bi Xiuming," Wang Xian

asked with a smile.

"Bi Xiuming?" Xue Jing paused slightly, "He should be from the Bi Family, one of the Ancient Martial Artist Families in the Rivertown. According to the ranking, they should be in sixth place, slightly weaker than us, but not too bad."

"Oh, got it. I may break a few things. You've got to come and settle it later."

Wang Xian hung up the phone after he finished his words.

On the other side, Xue Jing froze before he screamed, "Gosh, Big brother is having a fight. Who the hell dares to provoke my Big Brother..."

"Haha, you're not that stupid since you know how to find out about me from someone else." Bi Xiuming was slightly taken aback when Wang Xian picked up his phone. When he overheard what he said, he chuckled.

"Okay, I got your information." Wang Xian revealed a smile on his face as he reached for a bottle of liquor.

"Well, so now you know who you're messing with?" Wu Chen was showing a face full of sarcasm as Wang Xian picked up the bottle of liquor.

"Xiao Xian!" Guan Shuqing grabbed on Wang Xian's arm hastily.

Wang Xian shook his head and said, "It's all right. I haven't experienced this for very long. Last time, it was for my sister."

A smile surfaced on Wang Xian's face. Two years ago, he was busy with his school work during the last year of high school. His younger sister was afraid that his studies might get affected, so she went to work in a pub to make some money.

When he found out that someone bullied his sister, he ran over.

The situation was similar to this. The other party wanted him to finish a box of wine before he could take his sister away. In the end...

He reached out his hand. In the past, it was for his sister. Today, it was for another girl.

In the past, he had nothing except his enthusiasm and boldness. Now...

Everyone watched in horror when Wang Xian grabbed the bottle of liquor and slammed hard on Bi Xiuming.

His strength was so mighty that no one could dodge the blow unless they were Level-seven Martial Artists.

Not to mention, it was a sudden attack.

Bi Xiuming, the young generation of Bi Family, was not any better than Xue Jing.

Bam!

Upon seeing the bottle coming at him, Bi Xiuming could only react out of his instinct by blocking it with his arm.

"Ah!" Bi Xiuming let out a devastating scream as his arm was shaking from the sharp pain.

"Wu Group, Gong Family, Song Family, Bi Xiuming? Speak no more and just fight the hell out!"

Wang Xian flipped the table with his hand and sent his kick towards Wu Chen.

If we can't talk it out, we fight!

# Chapter 54: Crippled

If we can't talk it out, we fight!

Let's fight!

Wang Xian had his own principles and bottom line. In the past, as long as there was anyone who dared to bully his sister, he wouldn't care who the other party was. He would just fight it out!

Throughout primary school, middle school and high school, he was more resolute and brave than most kids, as he was a kid without parents.

He knew deeply that only by becoming stronger could he stop others from bullying him.

Therefore, as long as there were people who bullied his sister during primary school, middle school or high school, he wouldn't care about the age of these people. He would just risk his life and fight them.

Two fights in middle school deterred anyone from bullying his sister.

Three fights in middle school stopped anyone in the high school from bullying his sister.

And a fight outside the bar at that time made all the gangsters in the county wary of disturbing his sister.

To those who dared to bully people he wanted to protect, Wang Xian would not waste his words on them. He never had much to say and would just fight it out.

In the past, he relied on adrenaline and disregarding dangers to his life. As for now, he could rely on his personal strength. Moreover, Bi Xiuming, who had the strongest background in the room, was still weaker than Xue Family.

Therefore, he could strike without being fearful of anything.

Bam!

"How dare you hit me? You are dead this time!"

Bam!

"Argh... My leg is broken, my leg is broken... Don't hit me!"

"Argh. You are crazy! Stop fighting! Stop fighting!"

Bam!

Wang Xian didn't say anything when he struck. He didn't like to speak while fighting as this would disrupt his flow of actions.

Therefore, in less than 10 seconds, the other three young men were already lying on the floor of the room. They had food scattered all over them as they wailed in agony on the floor.

This was still considering the fact that Wang Xian had controlled his strength. Otherwise, they would have been dead.

"How dare you hit me! How dare you ambush me!"

Bi Xiuming stared at Wang Xian and his body was shaking in anger. He had a hideous expression on him as he stood up and his eyes were bloodshot. "I'm going to kill you!"

"Hehe." Wang Xian took a glance at Bi Xiuming and mocked, "Just you? You are still too weak!"

As he completed his sentence, he saw a bottle of white wine by his feet. He lowered his body and picked it up.

"Die!" Seeing Wang Xian pick up the bottle of white wine, his eyes twitched violently as he jumped. He lifted his legs and kicked towards Wang Xian violently.

Bam!

However, the bottle of white wine was smashed ruthlessly on his right leg, making him shriek in pain.

"Argh! Bi Xiuming fell to the floor while wailing in agony.

His right leg had been broken!

Bam! Wang Xian heard his scream. He kicked impatiently at him and knocked him unconscious directly.

"Wang Xian, how dare... How dare you hit them? You must be eager to die..." Su Mei'er, who had been staying by the side, shrieked in horror.

Wang Xian looked over coldly.

"Xiao Xia, you... You... How could you start the fight. It's over Xiao Xian!"

Guan Shuqing saw Wang Xian strike without warning. Moreover, he even broke their arms and legs. Her heart started beating violently as worries filled her and her eyes turned red with tears.

"Big Brother! F\*ck! Who the hell dares to offend my Big Brother."

At this moment, Xue Jing had arrived. Seeing the mess and the four young men lying on the floor, he turned to Wang Xian and asked, "Big Brother, are you alright?"

"I'm fine. Do I look like I'm not?" laughed Wang Xian.

"That's true. Big Brother is so powerful," chuckled Xue Jing. He turned his attention to the four young men on the floor and a violent light flashed in his eyes. "Damn it. How dare you offend Big Brother."

As he spoke, he walked straight into the room, pulled them by their clothes and threw them on the floor.

"Sorry to trouble you," Wang Xian saw the mess in the room and said.

"Big Brother, not at all." Xue Jing quickly shook his head. He looked at the four young men on the floor and said, "He is from Bi Family and this must be Gong Liuyun from Gong Family. Damn it. They must be too eager to die. Big Brother, you are too lenient on them.

As he finished his sentence, he kicked consecutively at the arms of the four men under the horrified eyes of Guan Shuqing and the other 3 girls.

Crack crack crack crack!

The sounds of bones breaking propagated over. Xue Jing didn't hold back at all and crippled the arms of the four young men.

Argh!

The intense pain jerked them awake as they held onto their arms in anguish.

"Tsk. This is just a small lesson to you guys."

Xue Jing sneered. He had witnessed Wang Xian's strength. Because of his provocation, he almost died from a single kick of Wang Xian. Based on what his father had told him, if Wang Xian had not stepped in to help, he would have been crippled.

Therefore when he saw that the injuries on the four young men weren't that serious, he piled on their injuries smartly to appease Big Brother Wang Xian.

"Director Xue!"

At this moment, seven to eight security personnel of the Summer Sun Resort had rushed over. When they saw Xue Jing, they quickly greeted him.

"Call for an ambulance and send them away!" Xue Jing instructed coldly.

"Yes, Director Xue." The security personnel nodded their heads.

"And the four of you, get out of here." Xue Jing looked at the girls and shouted.

Su Mei'er and the other two girls were stunned and looked at Xue Jing in horror.

Guan Shuqing was also a little shocked as she shrank her body instinctively and hid behind Wang Xian in fear.

"This is a friend of mine!" Wang Xian patted on Guan Shuqing's shoulders and said to Xue Jing.



Xue Jing's body shivered. When he saw Wang Xian's actions, he immediately said to Guan Shuqing, "I'm sorry Sister-in-law. It's a misunderstanding.. a misunderstanding!"

Guan Shuqing was a little overwhelmed at this point.

"Big Brother, it would seem like you haven't gotten your lunch yet. Why don't I inform my grandfather and let's have lunch together?" Xue Jing asked with a faint smile.

Wang Xian hesitated for a while and looked to Guan Shuqing. "Have you eaten? Wanna join us for lunch?"

Guan Shuqing nodded her head vaguely but quickly added, "Xiao Xian! Those guys that you beat up had very strong backgrounds. They..."

"Rest assured. It will be fine." Wang Xian shook his head at Guan Shuqing and smiled. "If you encounter any difficulties in the future, just tell me. If anyone bullies you, I'll beat him up for you!"

Guan Shuqing looked at Wang Xian, gripped onto the edge of her clothes and replied, "Thank you, Xiao Xian."

"Hehe." Wang Xian stared at her and smiled. "That... Do you mean what you said last night?"

"See... See your performance!"

"Hehe!" When Wang Xian saw Guan Shuqing's reaction, he had a resolve. He knew that he had fallen for this girl. When he saw her being treated unfairly and fought for her, he knew that the number of people he wished to protect had increased by one.

"Big Brother Wang Xian, please go to this private lounge. My grandfather and Old Qin would be there soon. Let's go and wait in the private lounge!" Xue Jing said.

"Alright!"

Wang Xian nodded his head and said to Guan Shuqing who was beside him,

"Let's go. We will be having lunch with some friends in a while."

"Mm!" Guan Shuqing nodded her head and took another look at the four young men moaning in anguish.

Just a while ago, Wu Chen had looked at her arrogantly and told her that she would be his wife in the future and that she had to listen to everything he said.

The few other young men around Wu Chen were all looking at her and mocking her about her family's bankruptcy and that she shouldn't think too highly of herself.

At this moment, they were all lying on the floor.

# Chapter 55: Dragon Ball

"I heard you just punched a few ignorant lads who offended your companion out of anger."

Wang Xian and Guan Shuqing were sitting at a table in the room, chatting when Old Xue and Old Qin walked in. Following behind them were Xue Jiahua, the son of Old Qin and Little Kite.

Old Xue spoke with a smile as he swept his glance across Guan Shuqing.

"Hehe, those few guys were too braggy. They said they were from the Gong, Song, Bi Family, and they even threatened me. I can't hold my fists," Wang Xian said with a smile.

"Those affluent younger generations... It's good for you to teach them a lesson on behalf of their families," Old Xue said with no importance.

"Yes, I didn't manage to hold back in time." Wang Xian chuckled.

"So good to be young!" Old Qin said with a little envy.

"Haha, come, take a seat." Old Xue laughed, "Wang Xian, aren't you going to introduce your confidante?"

Wang Xian smiled and looked at Guan Shuqing, "This is my classmate, Guan Shuqing,"

Then he turned to Guan Shuqing and continued, "This is Old Qin and Old Xue!"

"Hello, Old Qin and Old Xue!" Guan Shuqing hurriedly greeted them as she was slightly taken aback by surprise when she saw Wang Xian having conversations with two extraordinary elders.

"Well, well... she's quite pretty." Old Qin smiled.

"Guan Shuqing? Do you know Guan Shicheng?" the middle-aged man who was carrying Little Kite asked suddenly.

"He's my father. Do you know him?" Guan Shuqing looked puzzled at the middle-aged man.

"I heard about him." The middle-aged man smiled.

"Oh?" Old Qin looked at his son with question marks on his face.

"Dad, we'll talk about it after dinner!" the middle-aged man smiled and said.

"Alright." Old Qin did not probe into it and continued his chat with Wang Xian and Old Xue.

The lunch took over an hour. Wang Xian and Guan Shuqing left the place after making a promise to attend the dinner event that night.

"Dad." Gazing at the back view of Guan Shuqing, the middle-aged man slightly frowned and continued, "Guan Shuqing's father went bankrupt."

"What exactly is going on?" asked Old Qin with his eyebrows slightly raised.

"Guan Shicheng was in the medical equipment business. This year, his vendor encountered some problems and landed him in hot soup. Eventually, he went bankrupt because of this. Her father came to me for help some time ago, but I turned him down," said the middle-aged man.

"Oh, really?" Old Qin pondered. "Invite Guan Shicheng to the dinner tonight."

"Yes, father." The middle-aged man nodded as he understood his father's intention.

Guan Shicheng really has a good daughter.

The middle-aged man pondered to himself.

"Tonight, three of us are going to disturb Old Qin." Old Xue was wearing smiles on his face.

He had a small family with only three of them practicing martial arts. During the early days, it was Xue Liangren who supported the family.

Luckily, his son and his grandson did not disappoint him. They had great talents

in martial arts. Hence, they could make a name in the Rivertown.

A while ago, some of the people were ready for some trouble when he was injured. This time, he was going to announce the return of Xue Family along with his son and grandson. They were still the old Xue Family and could only be stronger than ever.

"Where are we going? Should we stay here?"

After coming out of the room, Wang Xian looked and asked Guan Shuqing, who was next to him

"No." Guan Shuqing shook her head and gazed at him.

Wang Xian beamed and looked at Guan Shuqing. When they exchanged gazes, Guan Shuqing turned her head away.

"Xiao Xian, will they be okay after you beat them up?"

"Don't worry. Didn't you meet Old Xue just now? It's his property here. Those Bi and Gong Family, and Wu's Group didn't even dare to provoke them. Besides, the one who broke the arm of that young man was Old Xue's grandson," Wang Xian said confidently. "You can't underestimate me. I also know one or two formidable people. But, I'm not afraid of them even if I'm alone."

Guan Shuqing was stunned as she looked blankly at Wang Xian. He had brought too much surprise to her such that she was getting mystified by him.

But soon, Guan Shuqing smiled and said, "Yesterday's agreement is still valid."

Wang Xian drew his lips slightly and looked at Guan Shuqing, "You said it."

"Uh-huh, I said it."

"Heh, then you will have to prepare yourself for it!"

Wang Xian was on cloud nine as he fixed his gaze on the girl before him quietly.

She was almost 1.7 meters tall, with long hair down to her shoulders. Her center parting hairstyle was only suitable for a Goddess like her.

The simplistic and monochrome dressing made her look cool and fit her innocent and good figure.

Sensing Wang Xian staring at her, Guan Shuqing chuckled and spun her body around, "Let's go back to the restaurant. I need to work so that I'm not taking the salary for granted."

"Sure, the boss will send you over."

Wang Xian laughed cheekily. They came to the entrance, and Wang Xian drove her back to the First-grade Restaurant.

Guan Shuqing hugged Wang Xian at his waist as she sat on the backseat. With a smiling face, she sniffed the fragrance from his body and leaned gently on his back.

"Boss!"

Manager Huang greeted them as soon as he saw Wang Xian and Guan Shuqing walking into the restaurant.

Wang Xian nodded and returned to his office with Guan Shuqing.

Manager Huang was sensible to walk out of the office.

"I will continue with my data." Guan Shuqing sat down and continued to analyze her data after finishing her sentence.

Wang Xian nodded and returned to his seat. He fished out a ball of flesh that was about a thumb size from his pocket.

It was the crystal-clear, red, glossy flesh, which had been growing in Little Kite's kidney.

Glazed Inferno Crystal: Level Six

Extractable Dragon Energy: 48,338

Superpower: Glazed Inferno

Wang Xian toyed the Glazed Inferno Crystal in his palm as he was deep in his

thoughts.

The Glazed Inferno Crystal was growing in the Little Kite's body. Once the heat broke out in his body, it would burn him. As time went by, the blazing temperature would get higher and eventually burnt Little Kite to death.

In order to suppress the Glazed Inferno, the Qin Family had been looking for Martial Artists to suppress it with their Internal Energy.

However, Old Qin was unaware that, while Internal Energy might have suppressed the Glazed Inferno, it also provided nourishment to the fire and catalyzed its evolution.

Hence, Old Qin looked for a Level-two Martial Artist to suppress it in the beginning. Subsequently, he noticed that the Internal Energy of Level-two Martial Artist was insufficient. Then he continued to Level three, four, five and six. Lastly, he found Old Xue, who was a Level-seven Martial Artist today.

This Glazed Inferno Crystal was upgraded to Level Six through those Internal Energy from the Martial Artists.

Once the Qin Family was unable to find a more advanced Martial Artist to suppress it. Little Kite would turn to ash immediately when the next relapse happened.

Luckily, they met him.

"I can increase over 40,000 points of Dragon Energy, but it would be more practical if I can refine it into a Dragon Ball."

Wang Xian did not devour it immediately because he wanted to build a weapon.

Basically, Divine Dragons did not have to use weapons, as their physical bodies were the most formidable weapon of all.

However, there was a refining technique of Divine Dragon Weapons in the Divine Dragon Transformation for Dragon Ball.

# Chapter 56: A Storm In The Banquet

## (1)

Dragon Balls were weapons unique to the dragon race. Based on their elemental attributes, they would have different dragon balls.

Dragon ball of fire attribute could burn the skies and cook the seas while the dragon ball of ice attribute could freeze the world.

A strong dragon ball was sufficient to change an entire world.

Wang Xian looked at the glazed inferno crystal in his hand. He dripped a drop of dragon blood on it before injecting dragon energy into the fire crystal. Soon, he felt a sense of control.

Wang Xian revealed a faint smile. Through the upgrades used dragon blood and dragon energy, the glazed inferno crystal started to give off its own glow.

The crimson red glow emitted a scorching hot temperature that could easily burn up a human.

With just a change in his thoughts, the dragon ball levitated gradually in mid-air. All Wang Xian had to do was to instruct with his mind and the dragon ball would start moving rapidly.

Great. Through the nourishment with dragon energy, this dragon energy will only get stronger and stronger in the future!

Wang Xian was pleasantly surprised. Even at this very moment, the strength of this dragon ball was very horrifying.

Its temperature could be 3000-4000 degrees.

An ordinary man would be turned to ashes upon contact with the fire dragon ball! At this moment, even my body couldn't take it head on and a level seven martial artist couldn't touch it at all!



Wang Xian thought to himself. With another change in thoughts, he kept the dragon ball in his body.

"Great, great."

Excitement filled Wang Xian's face. Seeing that Guan Shuqing was still reading the information, he switched on the computer and started playing.

"Xiao Xian, I'll be heading home." At five-plus in the evening, Guan Shuqing spoke to Wang Xian who was facing the computer.

"Are you going back now? Do you need me to send you back?" Wang Xian took down his earphones and asked.

"It's okay." Guan Shuqing shook her head.

"Let me know if there's anything," Wang Xian said to her.

"Mm. Alright." Guan Shuqing smiled, nodded her head and headed out of the restaurant.

"It's five-plus now. I should get going at 7 pm."

Wang Xian looked at the time. There would be a banquet hosted by Old Qin at Old Xue's five-star hotel tonight and he would be going over to take a look.

When Guan Shuqing got home, her parents asked her to change into an evening gown and follow them to a banquet excitedly.

Guan Shuqing was a little surprised by her parents' behavior.

"Quick. Qin Family will be hosting a banquet at Summer Sun International Hotel tonight and they have invited us!" her father said agitatedly.

Considering the state of her family at this moment, they were not qualified to attend a banquet hosted by the Qin Family. However, they had surprisingly received an invitation!

If Guan Shuqing's father could get to know some friends in the banquet or get into the good books of Qin Family, it would be an easy task for him to make a

comeback.

Guan Shuqing was taken aback by what she heard from her father. Qin Family? Summer Sun International Hotel?

This made her recall her lunch with Old Qin and Old Xue at Summer Sun Resort in the afternoon.

However, she did not read too much into it and couldn't believe that would be true. She changed into the clothes and headed to Summer Sun International Hotel with her parents in advance.

Summer Sun International Hotel was a property under the Xue Family of Rivertown. When one spoke of the Xue Family, the upper social circle often referred to them as Ancient Martial Arts Family, Xue Family.

They were ranked fifth in the ranking of Ancient Martial Artist Families in Rivertown. However, they would probably advance up the ranking by one or two as the Old Master of Xue Family had recently achieved a breakthrough.

As for Qin Family, they were the commerce superpower in Rivertown. Qin Family's Ancient Dynasty Property, Ancient Dynasty Logistics and Ancient Dynasty Real Estate, were all humongous organizations.

The assets of Qin Family were over \$10 billion. Moreover, the background of Qin Family was very, very strong.

Currently, the Old Master of Qin Family had a war comrade holding an important position in the government. The brother of Old Qin's wife was a very capable person in the capital of the province. Despite not being an Ancient Martial Arts Family, Qin Family was still one of the strongest in existence within Rivertown.

Even Ancient Martial Arts Families wouldn't dare to offend them.

For the banquet hosted by Qin Family tonight, 60% of the elites of Rivertown would be present.

At 7.30 pm, a heavy-duty motorcycle arrived at Summer Sun International Hotel. There was a row of luxury cars lined up neatly in front of the entrance of

the hotel.

Wang Xian removed his helmet and smiled as he looked at the luxurious hotel in front of him.

"Hmm... It seems that I have underestimated the Xue Family. This construction costs of this hotel would at least be several hundreds of millions."

Wang Xian looked around before walking in.

The seventh story was where the Qin Family would be hosting the banquet and they had already booked the entire seventh story.

Wang Xian walked out from the lift and headed to the main hall joyously.

"Mister, please show us your invitation." When he arrived at the entrance, the two employees were looking at him with weird looks.

"Invitation letter?" Wang Xian shrugged his shoulders and replied, "Qin Lianhui said it would be fine as long as I said I'm with him. You could give him a call to check."

"Qin Lianhui?"

Director Qin!

The two employees were shocked. One of them took out a phone to verify after taking another look at Wang Xian.

"Mister Wang, this way please." After hanging up the phone, the employee spoke enthusiastically.

Wang Xian nodded his head and headed in.

"This is Qin Family's banquet. Isn't this young man too casual with his dressing?"

"If he could call our Director Qin by his name, his background must not be ordinary."

The two employees conversed softly as they saw Wang Xian off.

Dressing?

With Wang Xian's acute hearing, he could hear the conversation between the two of them clearly. He was shocked and quickly took a look at his attire.

He was wearing casual attire from Versace and a pair of white casual shoes. I do look pretty handsome!

Hmm? Perhaps my attire isn't really suitable for the occasion!

At this moment, Wang Xian saw the group of people in the banquet hall who had arrived. The guys were all in suits and the girls were in evening gowns.

Looking across, he understood the level of this banquet immediately.

Most of the men had watches on their wrists. As for the ladies, they had all kinds of necklaces around their necks.

Damn it. This is my first time attending a banquet like this. I didn't know about these!

Wang Xian truly didn't know. He hadn't given much thought about the banquet in the afternoon and headed over directly in his casual attire.

My attire currently isn't really fitting for the occasion here!

Forget it. Since this was organized by Old Qin, he will know that I'm not being disrespectful to him.

Wang Xian shrugged his shoulders and didn't pay too much attention to it. He walked inside in a straight line.

He hadn't had his dinner yet. Therefore, he chose to head to a corner to get some food.

Eh? Isn't that Shuqing? When Wang Xian arrived at the corner, he was surprised to see a familiar figure.

Guan Shuqing was sitting with a middle-aged man and a couple and they were most probably her parents.

Guan Shuqing was wearing a black evening gown tonight. She also had high heels on and exquisite makeup put up, making her look extremely alluring.

Wang Xian walked over with smiles. "Shuqing, what a coincidence! You are here too!"

Guan Shuqing was slightly shocked when she saw Wang Xian after lifting her head. She was also surprised and asked, "Xiao Xiao, why are you here too?"

Guan Shuqing stood up.

Her parents, who were beside her, turned their heads around with doubts. They took a look at Wang Xian before looking at their daughter again. Immediately, they frowned.

"Daughter, who is he?" Her father frowned and asked.

To be dressed so casually in a formal setting, the first impression he had of Wang Xian was that this young man wasn't sensible.

# Chapter 57: A Storm in the Banquet

## (2)

"Uncle, Aunt!"

Wang Xian greeted Guan Shuqing's parents when they looked over at him. After all, they could be his future parents-in-law.

"Hur?" Guan Shuqing's father frowned. He acknowledged, and threw him a glance before he fixed his eyes on his daughter.

"Dad, this is...this is my classmate." Guan Shuqing hesitated.

"Classmate." Her father looked at Guan Shuqing and nodded.

Wang Xian was a little stunned, as he could sense that his future father-in-law did not seem to like him. Helplessly, he looked at Guan Shuqing. "I'll sit over here."

As he said, he took a seat at the sofa next to Guan Shuqing.

"Dad, Mom, I'll chat with my classmate for a while," said Guan Shuqing to her parents as she nodded to Wang Xian.

"Sit with us. We're bringing you to meet some people later on," said Guan Shuqing's father, frowning.

Guan Shuqing knit her brow, sat down with them helplessly, and smiled to Wang Xian with bitterness.

Wang Xian shook his head slightly and gave her a smile.

"Shuqing, what kind of family does your classmate come from?" Guan Shuqing's mother looked at Wang Xian with doubts and asked her.

"This classmate of mine," Guan Shuqing threw a glance at Wang Xian and answered with some pride, "is really awesome, Mom. He's the same age as me,

but he already earns millions of dollars. Isn't he superb?"

"Oh? Is that so? He's making millions at such a young age?" her mother said in surprise.

Guan Shuqing's father was stunned too. He looked at his daughter and asked, "What kind of business is he doing?"

"He...!" Guan Shuqing chuckled, "Dad, Mom, let me tell you this. That's the best part of him. He only has a younger sister, but he relied on himself and became an entrepreneur. Don't you think he's awesome?"

"No background?" Her father paused for a moment and frowned again.

"Nope, he relies on his own effort when he is just as young as me." Guan Shuqing laughed while saying it.

Her father shook his head slightly, "No wonder he entered this place in casual wear. I guess he followed someone here, but that person did not bring him to network with the rest of the people."

Her father was disappointed. A young man who could earn millions was awesome indeed. But without any backings or background, his achievements would be limited.

When he saw Wang Xian picking some food and beginning to eat alone, all the more he shook his head.

Upon seeing the expression on her father's face, Guan Shuqing was unsure why.

"Director Wu is here. Let's go, Shuqing."

Her father took a glance at the hall and saw a familiar figure. He quickly got up and told them.

Guan Shuqing followed behind reluctantly.

"My future father-in-law seems to have a problem with me!" When Wang Xian realized that Guan Shuqing's parents did not even look at himself, he picked up some fruit and started to feast on it. Then he fished out his phone and dialed for

Xue Jing, asking her when she would be here as he was too bored.

Piak!

Suddenly, a loud slap was heard abruptly in the ballroom.

Everyone was shocked, including Wang Xian.

Wang Xian was toying with his phone when he turned around. Soon after, he stood up with a darkened expression.

At the center of the ballroom, Guan Shuqing was covering her face with her head down while her father was standing there with a hideous look on his face.

Next to them, a few middle-aged men stood there and watched impassively.

His father walked over with a sullen face.

"Director Wu, Director Gong, Master Bi, Director Song, I'm sorry. I didn't expect she would do such a thing. It was my lack of discipline. I'm sorry."

Wang Xian came to the middle of the ballroom as he watched Guan Shicheng bowing down and apologizing in fear.

"Do you think you can settle this with a slap? My son is lying in the hospital with broken limbs now!" Chairman Wu glared at Guan Shicheng coldly.

When he knew his son was sent to the hospital in the afternoon, he was shocked. He scrambled his way to the hospital where the doctor told him that the right arm and leg of his son were broken. It would take three to four months to recover.

He raged when his son was immobilized. He learned from his son that everything happened because of Guan Shuqing and the boyfriend of hers.

This made his blood boil. He immediately sent people to investigate the specific details and the culprit who beat his son up.

Yet, Guan Shicheng had the cheek to greet him just now. If this was not the event of the Qin Family, he might just make his move.



The rest of the three middle-aged men were having the same sentiments as they stared coldly at Guan Shicheng.

Guan Shicheng was fearful as he did not expect his daughter would have created such trouble. He trembled in his shoes.

"Shuqing!"

Wang Xian walked over and called her name gently. As soon as he saw Guan Shuqing was holding her face, he stretched out his hand slowly and caressed her cheek.

"Xiao Xian!" A teardrop fell on his hand. Guan Shuqing lifted her chin with tears rolling in her eyes.

"It's all right. I'm here."

Wang Xian stroked her face as his heart ached for her. He used the Dragon Energy to moisturize her cheek.

"Who are you? Get out of my way!" Guan Shicheng looked at Wang Xian first before he stared at Guan Shuqing with a trembling body. "I raised you up. It's okay if you're not doing me a favor. Yet, you got into such trouble. I'm telling you, I don't have such a daughter like you..."

Wang Xian looked at Guan Shicheng and frowned. He then turned and gazed at the four middle-aged men. With a cold smile, he said, "I was the one who beat up all your sons."

"What?" Before the four middle-aged men could say anything, Guan Shicheng fixed his gaze deadly on Wang Xian. "You were the one who beat up their sons?"

"Yes, Uncle. It was me, and it had nothing to do with Shuqing." Wang Xian looked at Guan Shicheng and nodded.

"Great, so it was you! You scoundrel, how dare you hit their sons? You're courting your own doom." Guan Shicheng pointed at Wang Xian with a hideous face. "You are just a wild kid without your manners."

Guan Shicheng continued as he looked at the four middle-aged men, "Master Bi

San, Director Wu, Director Gong, and Director Song, it was all his fault, and it has nothing to do with me."

On seeing Guan Shicheng pointing his finger at himself, Wang Xian knit his eyebrows tightly.

"Your daughter is involved in this matter," Master Bi San looked at Guan Shicheng and said coldly. He then turned to Wang Xian. "How dare you beat up my son. You are really outrageous!"

"You broke my son's arms and legs. Very well, I'll make sure you repay this 10 fold." Director Wu was glaring at him angrily.

# Chapter 58: A Storm In The Banquet

## (3)

Everyone in the banquet hall was attracted by the commotion and gathered over inquisitively.

Wang Xian looked at Master Bi San, Director Wu, Director Gong and Director Song with indifference and said plainly, "I have already beaten them. What do you guys want?"

"How arrogant of you to admit to beating them. Hehe, what do you think your outcome will be after beating Master Bi San's son?"

A young man stood out and ridiculed Wang Xian upon hearing Wang Xian's reply.

"How? That's a good question. That's a good question." Master Bi San looked at the arrogant Wang Xian and sneered. "We are at Qin Family's banquet so I wouldn't do anything yet. Once the banquet ends, I'll let you experience desolation. I'll let you know the outcome of crippling my son!"

"Young lad, I don't care what kind of backing you have. I'll let you experience what is worse than death today!" Director Wu stared fiercely at Wang Xian.

"I wonder who brought this under-dressed lad in today. However, I wouldn't care who he is. You will pay the price for what you have done today!" Director Song roared at Wang Xian.

"Who would have expected this lad to be so crazy to cripple the sons of Master Bi San, Director Gong, Director Song, and Director Wu. He must be really eager to die."

"Yeah, yeah. To wear casual attire to attend a banquet, his upbringing must be really bad!"

"He truly deserves death. Even if the people of the four families were to cripple

him, it wouldn't be considered overboard. If this lad were to even touch my son, I'd kill him no matter what!"

The crowd started dissing and criticizing Wang Xian

"How could he wear such attire to attend this banquet. In my opinion, we should throw him out," the young man who spoke previously said towards Wang Xian once again.

"Shut up!"

Wang Xian sneered upon hearing the criticism of the crowd and the group of arrogant people from the four families.

"Who the f\*ck do you think you are? Asking me to shut up?" the young man shouted at Wang Xian the moment Wang Xian completed his sentence. He walked to the side of Master Bi San and said, "Master Bi San, this kid is really arrogant to beat Xiuming. Let him know the consequences today."

"He's really arrogant. It's been a long time since I've seen such an arrogant young man." Master Bi San looked coldly at Wang Xian.

"Excuse me."

Suddenly, a cold voice propagated from the entrance. Following which, a beautiful lady walked over.

She was in a red dress and had light makeup on her. Overall, she gave off a distant feel to others.

Her entrance attracted the attention of many people instantly. Many young men looked towards this figure fervently.

The eyes of the young man standing beside Master Bi San lit up as he clenched his fist tightly.

"The eldest daughter of the Lan Family, Lan Qingyue."

"She's the future successor of the Lan Family, Lan Qingyue. The one beside her is the General Manager of the Lan Family, Lan Gongwen. He is also Lan

Qingyue's uncle."

"The future successor of Deep-sea Jewelry, Lan Qingyue. They are the strongest listed company in Rivertown and could be considered as the leaders in the jewelry industry in the country."

Some people saw Lan Qingyue and exclaimed softly.

"Hi, uncles, my friend is at fault for this incident. I would like to ask for forgiveness on his behalf." Lan Qingyue looked at Wang Xian and the cold look in her eyes flickered for a moment. She walked to the side of him and looked towards Master Bi San and the group.

"What? Why would Lan Qingyue try to protect this kid?"

"What's the matter? Could it be that this lad has a good relationship with the Lan Family?"

The surrounding crowd was surprised. Some people were even looking at Lan Qingyue with shock.

Wang Xian was also looking at Lan Qingyue with bewilderment. He had not expected to see her at this place and had not expected her to help him.

Lan Qingyue turned her head over, smiled at Wang Xian and commented, "What a coincidence!"

This smile was just as beautiful as a hundred flowers blooming at the same time. The cold-looking Lan Qingyue had an indescribable charm.

"Thank you!" Wang Xian expressed his gratitude to Lan Qingyue. Recalling that he had rejected her invitation for a meal twice, he suddenly felt a little embarrassed.

Lan Qingyue smiled and nodded her head. She turned her attention towards Director Wu, Director Gong, Director Song, and Master Bi San. "Dear uncles, please look past this incident for my sake."

Miss Lan. When Director Wu, Director Gong and the group saw Lan Qingyue, their expressions changed.

Deep-sea Jewelry was a large corporation with a market capitalization of close to \$10 billion. This was more than ten times greater than theirs.

Even if the four families added their assets together, they still wouldn't be a match for Deep-sea Jewelry.

The only one who wasn't wary was Master Bi San. This was because Bi Family was an Ancient Martial Artist Family and couldn't be measured directly using typical cash value and background.

However, Master Bi San still wasn't very pleased. After all, a family that was worth \$10 billion would have a complicated and widely connected background. When one's money reached an outrageous amount, it could also be seen as one's strength.

"Miss Lan, this friend of yours crippled the arms and legs of my son. Aren't you being unreasonable to ask me to let this go!" Master Bi San stared at Lan Qingyue but his eyes were flickering.

"That's right, Miss Lan. My son was crippled because of him. If I just let this go, how would anyone show us respect in the future?" Director Wu added with a solemn face.

"Uncles, I, Lan Qingyue, am willing to compensate for the injuries of your beloved sons. Please don't pursue this matter anymore for my sake," Lan Qingyue said with a determined look.

Lan Qingyue's words caused the atmosphere of the surroundings to solidify.

No one would have expected that the eldest daughter of Lan Family would try to protect this wild lad and disregard the fact that she would be going up against four families.

This caused a lot of young men in the crowd to be filled with jealousy. This lad doesn't deserve this at all!

Guan Shicheng's expression also changed as he looked on with disbelief.

Director Wu, Director Gong, Director Song and Master Bi San had a ghastly look. They had not expected that the eldest daughter of the Lan Family would be

so insistent on this matter, disregarding the chances of offending them in order to protect this young man. This caused them to be very embarrassed by the situation.

"What? What's the matter?"

However at this moment, a frivolous voice sounded. A middle-aged man walked over from the inner area of the banquet hall and looked inquisitively towards the center.

Everyone was surprised and turned their attention to their back. All of them saw a middle-aged man carrying an apple in hand, eating it while walking.

"Second Master Qin!"

"Second Master Qin!"

Some people in the crowd immediately gave their greetings to this middle-aged man.

Second Master Qin was looking a little pale and had serious eye bags. He also looked like a frivolous guy who liked to fool around.

When the crowd saw his behavior, they didn't look down on him. Instead, they were addressing him as "Second Master Qin" with the utmost respect.

This was because he was the second son of Old Qin, or an adopted son.

Old Qin had a total of two sons. The second son was adopted and was the son of a war comrade of Old Qin. After his war comrade had passed away, he asked Old Qin to take care of his son. Old Qin took him in and adopted him as his son immediately. However, this adopted son was arrogant and cocky from a young age and got into a lot of trouble in Rivertown. He even caused the death of some people. Despite nearing his forties, he still wasn't married and didn't have a child. Rumors had it that he had a strange fetish and Old Qin wasn't too fond of him.

Despite all that, Old Qin valued relationships and had been turning a blind eye to the actions of this adopted son.

Although he was an adopted son, he was still the second master in the Qin Family. No matter how useless he might be, he was still high above the rest as his identity was known to everyone.

"Second Master." Master Bi San immediately called out Second Master Qin when he saw him. Bi Family was inferior to Xue Family and was even further behind Qin Family. When Master Bi San saw Second Master Qin, he still had to greet him politely.

Moreover, Master Bi San had always had a good relationship with Second Master Qin.

"What's the matter Master Bi San?" Second Master Qin asked Master Bi San before biting his apple.

"Second Master, please be the judge for us in this matter." Master Bi San explained the whole situation to Second Master Qin. In the end, he whispered something to Second Master Qin.

"What! Such a thing has happened?" Second Master Qin looked ahead and his vision fell onto Wang Xian and Lan Qingyue. "Oh niece Qingyue, it's better if you stay out of this. This lad deserved the punishment for breaking the arms and legs of others." [\[1\]](#)

Waa!

Upon hearing Second Master Qin's words, the crowd erupted.

"Since Second Master Qin has spoken, it would be pointless even if Lan Qingyue put in a good word for him. This lad is as good as dead."

Endnote:

[1] "Niece" in this context isn't the same as the child of one's sibling. In Chinese culture, one would call the child of a business partner (or people with close relationships) "niece" or "nephew." [Back](#)



# Chapter 59: A Storm in the Banquet

## (4)

Things changed once again. When everyone thought that Lan Qingyue could shield this lad, Second Master Qin put it to a stop.

Second Master Qin was the godson of Old Qin. Even though he was not the favorite son, his status was high enough to suppress Lan Qingyue, who had yet to inherit the Deep-sea Jewelry.

True enough, Lan Qingyue frowned slightly when she heard what Second Master Qin said.

Second Master Qin observed Wang Xian from head to toe. He then ditched the apple core in his hand into the trash.

"Lad, what an insensible lad to come to our function in casual wear. Who taught you to be ill-mannered?"

"Second Master Qin, he is my friend. I hope you'll let him off on my account," said Lan Qingyue to Second Master Qin with a frowning look.

"Qingyue, we have to be reasonable. This fellow should bear the consequences since he broke the limbs of others. You better not involve yourself." Second Master Qin smiled at Lan Qingyue.

"Qingyue." The middle-aged man who has been following beside Lan Qingyue tugged her arm and shook his head. "Since Second Master Qin is involved, you better leave this matter alone. You won't have any control over this."

"No way, Uncle. He is my friend!" Lan Qingyue gritted her teeth and looked at her uncle with determination.

The middle-aged man shook his head again. "Qingyue, don't be reckless. You have to spare a thought for the Lan Family too. Without Second Master Qin's involvement, we can help. But..."

The middle-aged man shook his head. He could not understand why his niece insisted on helping this young man. If Second Master Qin was not involved, it did not matter at all since Lan Family was capable of dealing with this.

But the Qin Family was the most influential family in the Rivertown.

Lan Qingyue had a drastic change in her expression. She looked at Wang Xian worriedly.

"This has got nothing to do with him. It was all because of me!" Guan Shuqing shuddered as she stepped forward and spoke with determination in her eyes.

"Nonsense, all this happened because of that lad and has got nothing to do with the Guan Family. Guan Shuqing, I don't have such a daughter like you." Guan Shicheng was trembling with anger as he bawled.

"It was I who beat them up. What has it got to do with you?" Wang Xian felt comforted when Lan Qingyue lent him a helping hand, and when Guan Shuqing stood in his defense.

He slowly walked to the middle of the ballroom and swept his gazes across Second Master Qin, Master Bi San and the rest of the people. With a cold voice, he said again, "I did what I did. If things like this happen again, it won't be as simple as this time."

"Arrogant lad. After you walk out of this door today, I'll make sure you live in despair forever." Master Bi San growled at Wang Xian with a darkened expression.

"You're arrogant, heh, simply too arrogant!" When Second Master Qin saw Wang Xian's attitude, he sneered at him.

"Why don't we settle this matter now?" A cold smile surfaced on Wang Xian's face as he walked slowly to Master Bi San.

"Wang Xian." Lan Qingyue, who was next to him, quickly called him when she saw Wang Xian walking over.

There was no response from Wang Xian as he continued making his way to Master Bi San.

"How dare you create trouble in the Qin Family's banquet!" Second Master Qin's expression turned cold when he saw the menacing Wang Xian walking over.

"How dare you play punk in Qin Family's banquet! Lad, you're courting your own death!" Master Bi San glared coldly at Wang Xian.

"He is seeking his own death to act arrogantly in the Qin Family's dinner function."

"Lad, even if we don't kill you, Qin Family will not let you off either."

Director Wu, Director Song, Director Gong, and the rest of the guests spoke in a low voice while looking at Wang Xian.

"Reckless lad, seeking his own death." The middle-aged man standing beside Lan Qingyue shook his head slowly.

"All of you are too noisy. I'll destroy you today." Wang Xian raged. His anger was not only targeting at Master Bi San and the other three people. It was also because of the father of Guan Shuqing and the Qin Family.

Old Qin invited me over, and look what his second son is doing to me? What does he take me, Wang Xian, for? Is this the way the Qin Family treats their guest?

A ferocious look flashed in Wang Xian's eyes as he stared at Master Bi San. The Dragon Energy exploded from his body, enveloping Master Bi San and Second Master Qin.

Both of them had a drastic change in their expression as they sensed the immense oppression of the young man.

"Lad, if you dare to fight in Qin's place, I'll make sure you die a horrible death," said Second Master Qin harshly as he stared at Wang Xian with cold eyes.

"You're asking for your death if you strike. I'll teach you a lesson so that you'll learn some rules today."

The young man before Master Bi San brightened up his eyes when he observed the situation. In a swift movement, he swung his fist at Wang Xian.

"Gu Qinglong struck. Gu Family is an Ancient Martial Artist Family that came from other cities. They did not have many members in the family, and their skills were not that formidable, but still, they could not be underestimated."

"This young lad is simply courting his own death. How dare he strike in the banquet of Qin Family. This is as good as slapping them in their faces. He's finished."

"Just now, Master Bi San and the rest of them did not dare to strike in the midst of the banquet. This lad is just too arrogant. He is seeking a quick way to die."

The rest of the guests watched Wang Xian as though they were looking at an idiot.

"You talk too much." Impassively, Wang Xian looked at the young man who struck at him.

He swung out his fist straight at him.

"How dare an ordinary guy take my fist. Go to hell!" Gu Qinglong displayed a disdainful look. He wanted to prove himself. That was the reason why he was so eager to strike today.

He wanted to announce the arrival of Gu Family in the Rivertown and befriend the Bi Family, another Ancient Martial Artist Family. In this case, he could quickly build up his foundation.

Ka Ka Ka!

His thinking was good. But a bone-cracking sound was heard when the fists collided with each other.

Gu Qinglong's arm was broken under the formidable power.

"Useless thing!" Wang Xian did not even display 20% of his power. He jeered at Gu Qinglong, who was screaming in pain on the floor.

"Ah!"

Gu Qinglong was crying out in agony as he looked frightened.

"Ah!"

The rest of the guests let out a gasp and a cry as they saw Gu Qinglong's deformed arm.

Wang Xian looked at Master Bi San, and a cold smile surfaced, "No hurry. We don't have to wait until we leave. We can settle this one by one now."

As he was talking, he made his move and launched his attack on Master Bi San.

"You're asking for it. I will kill you today!" Master Bi San clenched his fist with veins popping out.

Master Bi San was a Martial Artist with Level Five strength. He was shocked to see that the young man before him was also a Martial Artist. But he had no fear of him.

"No wonder you're arrogant. But you're too full of yourself. Go to hell!"

With a hideous look, Master Bi San moved like a fearsome tiger as five of his fingers turned into claws.

"Sending me to hell? You are not fit to do it yet." Wang Xian looked at Master Bi San scornfully. He lifted his foot and swept it across.

"Die." Master Bi San stretched his claws at Wang Xian's leg.

Ka! Bam!

Master Bi San felt like he was scratching on a metal surface the moment they collided. Immediately, a mighty force hit his shoulder.

Bam!

The mighty force sent Master Bi San crashing to the table next to him at a much faster speed. He then landed on the ground and spat out a mouthful of fresh blood.

"You...you..." The moment Master Bi San was knocked down within a split second, Second Master Qin was a little terrified when he saw Wang Xian's

emotionless look in his eyes. He tried to act tough as he yelled, "Stop it. Otherwise... otherwise, the Qin Family will not let you off. No one dares to provoke us in the Rivertown."

"You won't let me off? You might want to ask if Qin Guohui dares to say this to me!" Wang Xian let out a low growl with an impassive expression.

The rest of the people were shocked to hear this!

Qin Guohui, Old Qin!

# Chapter 60: A Storm In The Banquet

## (5)

"You, you... What an arrogant brat!" Second Master Qin pointed at Wang Xian and was shivering in anger.

At this very moment, Old Qin and his family, together with the three generations of Xue Family, were walking towards the entrance of the banquet hall.

"You won't let me off? You might want to ask if Qin Guohui dares to say this to me!"

However, just as they arrived at the entrance, all of them heard this angry roar.

Old Qin was completely stunned and Old Xue immediately frowned.

"Grandfather, that's Brother Wang Xian's voice," Xue Jing commented quickly upon hearing as his expression turned solemn.

Old Qin clearly heard Wang Xian's voice too. His expression changed quickly and a worried look hung on his face. "Let's quickly get there and take a look!"

He couldn't understand why Wang Xian would let out such an angry roar.

He couldn't understand why the seemingly amiable Wang Xian, who he had an enjoyable lunch with in the afternoon, would be so angry.

Disregarding the fact that Old Xue believed that he had unparalleled horrifying strength, Wang Xian had just cured his beloved grandson. Their Qin Family couldn't make him an enemy.

Moreover, even the Qin Family wouldn't go offend such a strong expert for no reason.

In the modern era, other than the society, there was also an underworld. Although the Qin Family was very strong in society, they still wouldn't dare to offend strong experts of the underworld.

Old Xue frowned and quickly hurried in.

At this moment, the crowd was completely astounded by Wang Xian's words.

Everyone was shocked as no one expected him to shout that Qin Guohui wouldn't dare to say this to him in the Qin Family's banquet.

"Step aside. All of you, step aside!" At this moment, Xue Jing's growl sounded from behind the crowd.

Everyone who was gathered here was shaken as they quickly looked back.

"Old Qin is here and Old Xue is here too!"

A middle-aged man couldn't contain his shock and exclaimed.

The crowd opened up a path of them automatically.

"This lad is finished."

"His death is certain!"

A weak voice sounded from the side. When Lan Qingyue saw Old Qin and Old Xue, she couldn't help but feel deeply worried.

As for Guan Shuqing, she was dumbfounded when she looked over. Following which, joy and relief replaced her initial emotions and were shown on her face.

They really are! They really are...!

She was shaken up. The two people who were walking at the front of the group were the two old men she'd had lunch with in the afternoon.

When she arrived, she was still a little suspicious. However, she didn't dare to think so and assumed that they were these two old men. At this moment, all her worries had dissipated entirely.

She recalled the attitude of the two old men when speaking with Wang Xian in the afternoon. She was more confident that Wang Xian truly had the qualification to say what he had just said previously.



"You're finished! How dare you start a fight and injure others in a banquet hosted by the Qin Family. You're finished! My dad is here." Second Master Qin was exhilarated upon seeing Old Qin walking over.

Wang Xian's expression didn't change a bit and was still emitting the aura of the divine dragon. He turned his head around and looked towards Old Qin's Family and the three people from Xue Family.

What a strong disposition!

Old Xue could sense the faint aura around Wang Xian and was shocked. He thought that his strength was probably similar to Wang Xian after making the breakthrough. However, he felt that he still wasn't a match for Wang Xian after feeling this disposition.

The Qin Family and Xue Family walked over in a straight line.

The surrounding atmosphere had frozen up and no one even dared to take a deep breath.

When Old Qin heard what his adopted son said, his hand, which was holding onto the walking stick, started trembling. He walked directly towards Second Master Qin without any expressions.

"Father, he actually dares to ... in the banquet organized by us... Argh!" When Second Master Qin saw his father walking over, he reported happily.

However, before he could even complete his sentence, the walking stick in Old Qin's hand had landed ruthlessly on his leg.

Crack crack!

The walking stick made of solid wood broke directly! One could easily imagine how furious Old Qin was.

"Father, you... Why did you beat me..." Second Master Qin's face turned pale as he grabbed onto his leg and spoke in horror.

Haiz! Old Qin suddenly heaved a sigh. "When your father passed away and handed you over for me to take care of, I saw you as my biological son.

However, you have repeatedly...I have always turned a blind eye to your actions but you didn't learn your lessons and committed so many heinous acts under the name of our family. There will be a day when our family might get into serious trouble because of you!"

Old Qin threw his walking stick onto the floor. "Lianhui, transfer Rivertown Mining Grounds to his name. From this day onwards, he would have nothing to do with our Qin Family. No matter if he is dead or alive, it has nothing to do with the Qin Family. Our Qin Family isn't blessed enough to have him!"

Old Qin's strong words propagated throughout the banquet hall. No one could have expected this development.

"Second Master Qin was directly expelled out of Qin Family! This... This..."

However, what shocked the crowd the most was Old Qin's bowing down slightly as he spoke to the young man. "I'm sorry Brother Wang Xian. I'm sorry. It's because of my loose teachings that you had to suffer!"

"Brother, don't be angry. Hug, hug!" Little Kite looked at the solemn-faced Wang Xian and said as he walked in front of him and raised his arms.

After witnessing the attitude of Old Qin and the cute Little Kite, a smile appeared on Wang Xian's face. He reached out his arm and carried Little Kite. "Old Qin, it was I who was impulsive. Sorry for causing you troubles."

Old Qin heaved a huge sigh of relief upon seeing Wang Xian's expression. He smiled, "That's great, that's great... As long as Brother Wang Xian doesn't blame it on this old man."

Wang Xian smiled and replied, "I was impulsive. I hope you wouldn't blame me."

"Haha!" Old Qin laughed out. "Old Xue and I were a little late. Sorry about it. Brother Wang Xian, come! Let us take a seat now. I'll definitely give you a good explanation for what happened today."

Wang Xian smiled.

"Grandfather, I have found out about the incident." Xue Jing returned

immediately after going over to a service attendant to find out more. Subsequently, he repeated the whole event softly.

"Hmm? It seems like it's still about the incident in the afternoon. Bi Family?" A murderous intent flashed passed Old Xue's face. "In that case, I shall use Bi Family to establish our dominance. As for the rest, I'll leave them to Qin Family to settle."

"Yes, father!" Xue Jiahua nodded his head and looked to Qin Lianhui.

Qin Lianhui nodded his head and headed directly to Director Wu, Director Gong and Director Song.

As for Xue Jiahua, he walked over to Master Bi San who had crawled up.

"Father, no. This can't be..."

At this moment, Second Master Qin was mumbling to himself in a daze. He couldn't believe that what had happened was the reality. If he left Qin Family, who would he be in Rivertown in the future?

And at this moment, the crowd in the banquet hall had their attention focused on the young man who was carrying Old Qin's beloved grandson. They were completely lost.

They would have never expected things to end up this way.

Second Master Qin was expelled from Qin Family and that young man could make Old Qin bow down to apologize?

They quickly looked towards the future successor of Qin Family who was heading towards Director Wu, Director Song and Director Gong.

They then looked at Xue Jiahua, the future pillar of Xue Family.

Eventually, they turned and saw Director Wu, Director Song, Director Gong and Master Bi San. Their faces had turned pale and they seemed to be scared out of their wits.

# Chapter 61: A Storm in the Banquet

## (6)

"Master Bi San, the arm of your son was broken by my son. Serves your son right for offending the benefactor of Xue Family!"

In the ballroom, Xue Jiahua walked towards Master Bi San and stared coldly at him.

Master Bi San was trembling as he looked at the young man between Old Xue and Old Qin. A bitter smile surfaced on his face as he looked embarrassingly at Xue Jiahua.

From the exchange just now, he knew that he had provoked the wrong people. The strength that the young man had exploded just now was definitely coming from someone whom the Bi Family could not afford to offend.

"But, you are equally wicked."

After Xue Jiahua threw out his cold and harsh remark, he punched out at Master Bi San's shoulder immediately.

Upon seeing the attack from Xue Jiahua, Master Bi San wore a different expression. But he did not dare to resist.

Old Xue from the Xue Family was thought to be a dying person. Yet, he had suddenly recovered and made a breakthrough in his level. This reshuffled the rankings of the Ancient Martial Artist Families in Rivertown.

The Xue Family was already more formidable than the Bi Family. Now, they had become people whom they could not afford to provoke.

Kaka!

A bone-cracking sound was heard from the ballroom. Everyone was horrified to see Master Bi San lying on the floor as he hugged his arm in extreme agony.

"Your broken arm shall serve you a lesson. If you have any grievances, the Xue Family will answer all of them," said Xue Jiahua coldly to Master Bi San.

Everyone was shocked to watch the fearsome Xue Jiahua.

"Director Gong, Director Song, Director Wu."

On the other side, Qin Lianhui came to them and looked at those millionaire directors.

"Director Qin..."

They quickly addressed him. At this time, cold sweat was breaking on their foreheads with eyes full of horror.

"Mr. Wang is a guest of the Qin Family," Qin Lianhui said emotionlessly. "We were also there in the afternoon when it happened. We were planning to give you a warning tonight."

Qin Lianhui was speaking impassively as though he was talking about a trivial matter.

Yet, the directors could not help but to shake in their boots as they knew that it was the end of the story for them.

"Director Qin, we were wrong. I really didn't know. If I had known, I would have killed that unfilial son of mine..." Director Wu almost went jelly as he bowed with his shaken body.

"Leave Rivertown now and don't let me see you again." Qin Lianhui gestured, annoyed, at them.

Their faces turned black when they heard what Qin Lianhui said. Yet, they were in such despair that they had nothing to say.

Asking them to leave Rivertown was equivalent to asking them to give up their foundation over here.

But, they were powerless to put up any resistance because this was the decision made by the Qin Family.

"It was all my son's fault for offending someone that he shouldn't."

The three directors clenched their fists and walked out like zombies.

There was no place in the entire Rivertown for them.

Master Bi San also left with his face full of despair.

Anything that took place in the society would have to be resolved within the society. So were the underworld matters.

Even though Bi Family was not asked to leave their base in Rivertown, the Xue Family would forever be pressing on them. Bi Family would not be able to obtain some resources in the future.

"Throw him out." As Xue Jing spoke to one of the hotel staff, he stepped on both legs of Gu Qinglong at the side with force.

The surrounding crowd could not help but shiver when they saw the happenings unfolding.

They were glad that they did not intervene or jeer at that young man.

But those who spoke ill of that young man were standing there with their hearts in their mouths.

Second Master Qin, the adopted son of Old Qin, had been expelled from the Qin Family.

Master Bi San of the Bi Family had gotten his arm broken by Xue Jiahua.

Gong, Song, and Wu Family would no longer have their foothold in Rivertown.

Gu Qinglong of the Gu Family who had help Master Bi San would only have a tough life in Rivertown.

All these were results of offending the young man.

They stared blankly at the young man who was talking jovially with Old Xue and Old Qin.

No wonder he did not regard the Gong, Wu, So, and Bi Families highly. No wonder he dared to come to this banquet in casual dressing.

He did not have to care, and he had no need to care about any of them.

This symbolized power. Aren't Old Xue and Old Qin in casual wear too?

At this moment, Guan Shicheng, who was in the middle of the crowd, was in a daze.

He was looking in disbelief at the young man who was sharing a jovial conversation with Old Xue and Old Qin.

The thought of the young man addressing him as Uncle with smiles on his face.

The thought of him treating the young man coldly, scornfully and even...

He regretted it very much. If I could reverse everything, I would surely hold on to him. Definitely...

"Why, why did this happen?" Guan Shicheng felt restless. It was such a good opportunity for the rising of Guan Family again.

At this time, he saw Director Qin walking towards him. He was slightly uptight and fearful.

"Miss Guan, Niece Lan."

Guan Shicheng noticed that Director Qin was walking towards his daughter.

"Uncle Qin!" Lan Qingyue answered politely.

"Director Qin." Guan Shuqing nodded to Qin Lianhui. They had been having lunch in the afternoon just now.

"I'm sorry, Miss Guan, to have let you suffer some injustice." Director Qin apologized to Guan Shuqing.

"No, no," Guan Shuqing quickly shook her head. "With Xiao Xian around, I didn't suffer much."

"Right, there is Wang Xian around!" Qin Lianhui laughed. He turned to Guan Shicheng and smiled, "Director Guan, we will discuss your matter later. "

"Director Qin!" Guan Shicheng was stunned. Upon seeing the other party's smiling face, he suddenly got excited. He looked towards his daughter and thought of some possibilities.

Piak! Piak!

Guan Shicheng walked to his daughter and slapped himself on his face, "Girl, it's all my fault. It's all my fault. Don't blame me!"

When Guan Shuqing saw her father walking towards her, she was feeling complicated. She sighed softly. After all, this was her father.

"Dad, I don't blame you at all!" Guan Shuqing shook her head.

"I'm glad that you don't blame me. I'm glad to hear that," Guan Shicheng nodded with a smile. He hesitated before he asked, "Girl, what's the relationship between you and that young man?"

When Guan Shicheng posed that question to Guan Shuqing, Lan Qingyue was also anxious to hear the answer.

"Friends, we're just friends." Guan Shuqing replied, knowing what her father was thinking.

"Just friends?" Guan Shicheng was a little disappointed.

He was hoping that the young man could be the boyfriend of his daughter, and his son-in-law. If that were the case, who would dare to offend him, Guan Shicheng, and the entire Guan Family in the future?



# Chapter 62: A Storm In The Banquet (End)

"I'd like to go over and say "hi" to two friends of mine. Old Qin and Old Xue, please have a chat now."

The banquet continued as per normal. Although the atmosphere had changed a little, the impacts weren't that great.

After informing Old Qin and Old Xue, Wang Xian turned his attention to the banquet hall and headed towards where Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue were.

Feeling the intentional and unintentional gazes from the crowd, the edge of Wang Xian's mouth started to arch up.

"Chairman Lan, thank you."

Wang Xian saw Guan Shuqing was talking to her parents and thus went over to Lan Qingyue to express his gratitude first.

Just a while ago, Lan Qingyue had to endure the huge pressure from the crowd to put in good words for him. Lending a helping hand when one was in need was tough, while sucking up to one when he was basking in the light of success was easy. She belonged to the former.

He was a little surprised that Lan Qingyue had chosen to help him but was also grateful to her.

Lan Qingyue, who was in a red evening gown, looked extremely alluring under the warm lights of the banquet hall. While wearing high heels, she was approximately the same height as Wang Xian.

Her beauty couldn't be appropriately described with words.

"You're welcome." Lan Qingyue looked at him with fervent eyes. As compared to their previous encounter, she felt that the strange quality of Wang Xian had

gotten stronger by a little.

"It's too heart-breaking that you have rejected my invitation for a meal twice to thank you for the previous incident!" Lan Qingyue looked at him and recalled his rejections. She couldn't help but comment unhappily.

"Hehe." Wang Xian laughed awkwardly. "I've really been a little busy in the last two days. However, if you would like to have a meal together, you can come to my restaurant. I'm staying there for almost the entire time each day. I could also give you a treat!"

"Your restaurant? Great!" Upon hearing his reply, Lan Qingyue revealed a faint smile and nodded her head. "In that case, we have a deal."

"Yeah." Wang Xian smiled and nodded his head.

Just beside them, Guan Shicheng felt his head aching when he saw Lan Qingyue and Wang Xian chatting.

He naturally knew who Lan Qingyue was, as she was the future successor to the Lan Family. Her family wealth was among the top three in Rivertown currently.

Moreover, there was nothing one could pick on about Lan Qingyue's looks. Within the entire Rivertown, she was at the highest level.

Seeing how she had tried to protect Wang Xian a while ago, he was able to tell something from it.

When it came to looks, he was confident that his daughter wasn't inferior to Lan Qingyue. However, when it came to family background, the difference was stark.

It was especially so after what he said previously. At the thought of this, he started to regret further.

He wasn't just feeling regretful but also feeling a sense of danger. If his son-in-law was snatched away, it would be pointless for him to cry over it then.

Guan Shicheng's expression was changing constantly. He was thinking of ways to get on the good books of Wang Xian and also to make up for what he'd done

previously.

Guan Shuqing saw Wang Xian and Lan Qingyue chatting joyously and was feeling a little uncomfortable about it.

After finishing his chat with Lan Qingyue, Wang Xian turned his head and smiled at Guan Shuqing. He walked over and asked, "Shuqing, are you alright?"

"I'm fine." Guan Shuqing nodded her head. She looked at him and said, "Thank you, Xiao Xian."

"You don't have to." Wang Xian smiled and shook his head.

"Son-in-law, I'm really sorry. I'm really sorry. I was wrong in the incident previously. It's all my fault! Please forgive me."

At this moment, Guan Shicheng came over shamelessly and spoke with a sincere face. He was even calling Wang Xian his son-in-law.

Wang Xian was taken aback and so was Guan Shuqing.

He had not expected Guan Shuqing's father to be so shameless.

"Father, what are you calling him!" Guan Shuqing's face had turned red while speaking to her father.

"Hehe." Guan Shicheng continued smiling and said to Wang Xian once again, "I was foolish and timid previously. Please don't take it to heart."

Wang Xian was speechless while looking at Guan Shicheng. The current him was completely different as compared to when he first saw Wang Xian.

What an opportunistic person!

Wang Xian wasn't too calculative with him, as he was Guan Shuqing's father after all. However, he wasn't being too close and friendly with him either. He shook his head, smiled, and replied, "It's alright."

"As long as you are fine with it! Have a chat with Shuqing first while I get some food together with her mother. Come over to our house for dinner when you're

free! I'll get my wife to make you some delicious food." Guan Shicheng could feel that Wang Xian was keeping a distance from him. However, he was rather thick-skinned and spoke solicitously.

Wang Xian nodded his head. "Sure, uncle."

"Great!" Guan Shicheng heaved a huge sigh of relief. He turned around and walked towards a woman by the side.

"Xiao Xian, my father is a little... I hope you don't mind," Guan Shuqing said as she looked at her father.

"It's fine." Wang Xian smiled and shook his head. After which, he turned to Guan Shuqing and said, "This is Lan Qingyue. Shuqing, I believe you know her too."

"Hello!" Lan Qingyue looked at Guan Shuqing, smiled, extended her hand and greeted.

"Hello!" Guan Shuqing also looked at Lan Qingyue and extended her hand.

A special force field was formed between the two of them.

When the young men in the banquet hall looked over and saw these two gorgeous ladies, they couldn't help but feel slightly shock.

At the same time, they were envious of the teenager standing beside them.

"You girls are really charming." Feeling the surrounding gazes, Wang Xian smiled and complimented them.

"Junior Shuqing is really beautiful and has attracted everyone attention." Lan Qingyue smiled and commented.

"It's senior's charisma that is stronger. I'm still a long way behind." Guan Shuqing replied immediately.

The atmosphere was slightly strange.

"Haha, both of you are beautiful." The insensitive Wang Xian didn't notice and

simply complimented the two girls.

This caused the two girls to break into laughter while looking at each other.

"Wang Xian, I have to go greet some people with my uncle. Don't forget that you will be treating me to a meal," Lan Qingyue smiled and said to Wang Xian.

"Alright, go do what you have to." Wang Xian nodded his head.

Subsequently, Wang Xian chatted with Guan Shuqing for a while before heading towards where Old Qin and Old Xue were at.

Old Qin introduced him to some people in Rivertown. There were businessmen and also officials working in the government.

For a guy that could make Old Qin bow down to apologize, they naturally wouldn't dare to be lax in entertaining as they were full of smiles while conversing with Wang Xian.

Through this banquet, Wang Xian obtained a lot of name cards. When he walked out of the banquet hall, it was already 11 o'clock at night.

After bidding goodbye to Old Qin, Old Xue, Lan Qingyue, Guan Shuqing and her parents, Wang Xian rode his heavy-duty motorcycle towards school.

As the cold wind blew on him, Wang Xian was feeling very comfortable. After today, he could be considered as having a strong foothold in Rivertown.

What would come next was to strengthen himself.

The moon was bright and Wang Xian was heading back to school on his heavy-duty motorcycle. The trees along the pathways were moving past him rapidly.

There were barely any other people or cars left on the roads.

Just as Wang Xian was coming to a curve, a black shadow crashed towards him.

Screech!

Wang Xian was slightly shocked and immediately slammed on his brakes. Sharp grinding noises propagated as the motorcycle's wheels scratched against the

road.

# Chapter 63: The Five Elements Stone Plate

Bam!

An old man who was soaked in blood fell on the road in front of him.

Cough.

The old man looked up. With a pale-looking face, he looked towards the trees and bushes at the roadside with a despairing expression.

"Mo Qinglong, you can't run away. Hand over the thing now, and I'll let you have a peaceful death."

Soon after, an angry bellow was heard, Wang Xian saw eight men rushing towards his side.

They were like the martial arts experts on the television who leaped onto the tree branch and landed on the road in front of him.

The eight of them were dressed uniformly in black costumes. The swords in their hands were flickering with cold radiance under the moonlight.

A middle-aged man in the center stepped forward and glared coldly at the elder on the ground.

"Green Lotus Ancient Sect, the so-called decent sect, stooped to using despicable and shameless resorts just to steal the treasure from the Ancient Fiend Clan." The old man stood up slowly with hideous expressions on his face.

"Haha, the Ancient Fiend Clan has always been up to no good. We are going to uproot your clan and finish off all the assassins that the clan has cultivated. We're doing this for the good of the people. Mo Qinglong, don't ever think of escaping today. Hand over the Five Elements Stone Plate now." The middle-aged man in the center was glaring at the old man with immense killing intent. He stared at

the chest area of the old man with greed in his eyes.

"Unless you kill me, you bunch of hypocrites will never ever get it." The old man was covered in blood with numerous cuts on his body.

His clothes were getting soaked in his fresh blood.

"Then we'll kill you." The middle-aged man in the center had an impassive look. He looked towards both sides and commanded, "Kill him. We must get the Five Elements Stone Plate."

"Kill!" The rest of the seven members nodded and launched swift attacks at the old man.

One of them suddenly looked up and fixed his gaze on the spot where Wang Xian was.

"Count yourself unlucky today." As he spoke, he flung his arm and hurled a dagger at Wang Xian.

Without looking at him, the man turned to attack the old man.

In his opinion, Wang Xian could be considered a dead man.

It was an unexpected misfortune to any commoners.

Wang Xian was about to take his leave when he saw what happened. But his eyes could not help but narrow when he saw the dagger flying towards him.

How tyrannical of them. I'm just a passer-by.

Wang Xian squinted his eyes as he looked at the incoming dagger. He stretched his arm out.

Piak!

The dagger was easily grasped by Wang Xian.

Back in the fight, the old man was besieged by eight people, and soon, he took another two slashes on his body.



The old man's strength should be around Level Eight, and only the middle-aged leader is on par with him. The remaining Martial Artists are all at Level Seven.

Radiance flickered in Wang Xian's eyes. He got down from his Harley motorcycle slowly and gazed at the eight people with a cold look.

"If it were not for you who wanting to kill me, I would have never interfered in this. But now, it's a good chance for me to test my skill."

Wang Xian curled his fingers into a fist. He was wearing his helmet, but he was not afraid that someone would recognize him.

Ka Ka Ka!

The dagger in his hand was crunched into a ball and discarded on the floor.

"I'm just a passer-by, yet, you guys wanted to silence me. Fine. If that's the case, let's have some fun."

Wang Xian moved as he talked. He sprang into action and attacked the closest middle-aged man.

"Courting your own death. Qingwen and Qinglie, kill him!" The middle-aged leader was looking cold as he commanded loudly after Wang Xian dodged the dagger and attacked them.

"Lad, never did I expect that you're a Martial Artist too. However, you are bound to die today!" The two middle-aged men, Qingwen and Qinglie, took themselves out from the joint attack of the old man and looked towards Wang Xian. Immediately, they made a counterattack.

"Heh heh!"

There was only coldness in Wang Xian's eyes. Even though he had a good temper, his killing intent was triggered when he met a bunch of people who wanted to kill him without any reason.

The two middle-aged men wielded their sharp and long swords at his chest and throat.

"Have a taste of my physical power!"

The Dragon Energy in Wang Xian's body surged. He stretched out both his hands and grabbed the two sharp swords.

"Die!" The two men looked at him disdainfully as they spun the long swords in their hands. "Go to hell."

Piak Piak!

However, what shocked them was both swords were caught, and their attacks were stopped.

Ka Ka Ka!

"Oh no!"

Their eyes were filled with disbelief as they noticed the long swords in their hands were giving way.

"Die!"

Wang Xian hurled himself forward and attacked one of the middle-aged men.

He had not learned any martial arts before and had little experience in real-life combat. However, the power and speed of the Divine Dragon were insurmountable.

He held his fist tightly. With his mighty strength, he swung his fist at the middle-aged man who was looking shocked and horrified. He wielded his sword across his chest for defense.

Ka!

The sword broke when the sound was heard. The domineering force struck onto the chest of the middle-aged man.

Bam! The middle-aged man felt as though his chest had exploded. His eyes were protruding out as he stared at Wang Xian with disbelief.

"Damm, we met an expert!" The other man who witnessed the instant death of

Qinglie was horrified. Hence, he quickly called out.

"Didn't you guys say you were going to kill me?" Wang Xian lifted his head and stared ferociously at that middle-aged man. Like a raging beast, he struck an attack with brutal force.

"Green Lotus Sword Dance!"

That middle-aged man was horrified to see Wang Xian charging at him like a raging beast. He wielded the long sword in his hand, and an image of a green lotus appeared before him.

The green lotus was carrying a bone-chilling cold radiance with it.

"Fancy but impractical."

Despite seeing the Green Lotus Sword formation, Wang Xian did not have the slightest hesitation. He continued punching his fist out.

Ka Ka Ka!

When the sleeves on Wang Xian's arm were torn, it sounded like shattering glasses.

Blood traces could be seen on his arm, but they recovered almost instantly because of the mighty Divine Dragon's body.

"No..." When the middle-aged man let out a devastating scream, Wang Xian's fist already landed on his chest. Immediately, his chest sank in, and he collapsed on the floor.

"Damm, Qingwen and Qinglie got killed!"

The devastating screams from Qingwen and Qinglie drew shocking exclamations of those middle-aged men who were attacking the old man as they watched in disbelief.

Initially, they thought they killed an ordinary passer-by just to conceal the secret. But no one expected that he was a formidable Martial Artist who killed two Level-seven Martial Artists instantly.

Level-seven Martial Artists were experts who could establish an Ancient Martial Artist Family in this world.

"I was only passing through this place, and yet, you guys wanted to kill me. Then don't blame me for it. Let's see who will win today!"

Wang Xian stared at the remaining six people. All he wanted was to fight.

He wanted to find out how strong he was now!

# Chapter 64: Dragonians

"Haha, great!"

When the old man under siege saw that Wang Xian had slayed two members of the Green Lotus Ancient Sect, his eyes lit up and he got excited. He looked to the middle-aged leader and started laughing, "Shame on the Green Lotus Ancient Sect to claim to be an orthodox Sect but ambush an ordinary person in order to silence him. Yet, you would have never expected him to be so strong. Haha!"

"Brother, thank you for lending me a helping hand. If you can help me eliminate this group of sanctimonious people, I will give you what they are trying to snatch away from me."

The expressions on the six middle-aged men's faces, who were cornering the old man, changed drastically. They had never expected themselves to encounter this situation. They had been used to being arrogant and thinking nothing of killing an ordinary man.

However, they had never expected Wang Xian to be so terrifying.

The middle-aged leader held the knife firmly in his hand and stared at Wang Xian with bloodthirst.

"This is between the Green Lotus Ancient Sect and Ancient Fiend Clan. I hope that this brother wouldn't interfere and we would reward you handsomely after everything!"

"Kill!"

Wang Xian wasn't shaken at all by the words of the middle-aged leader. He had zero affection for the six people in front of him and charged directly towards the one who was closest to him.

"Kill! Even if I, Mo Qinglong, was to lose my life, I want all of you to die with me!" When Mo Qinglong saw Wang Xian make his move, his eyes lit up. The black aura around him started surging violently. Disregarding his injuries, he

charged and attacked towards the surrounding six people.

"Shit!"

When the middle-aged leader saw them attacking, his face turned gloomy. "You guys try to pin down Mo Qinglong while I go and take care of that brat."

"Yes, Sect Leader!" The other five people gripped their swords tightly and set up a Sword Formation towards Mo Qinglong.

"Do you think the five of you are enough to trap me? Even when I'm severely injured, you guys still aren't a match for me!" The dark hair of Mo Qinglong was flying freely and the dark aura around his body was surging towards the surroundings.

At the other end, Wang Xian revealed a heavy look upon seeing the middle-aged man attacking towards him.

He realized that the speed of the middle-aged man was slightly quicker than him.

Martial Artist Level Eight! I wonder if my body could withstand an attack from a Level Eight Martial Artist?

Wang Xian had a gloomy look. With his current strength, he could go against and kill Level Seven Martial Artists. As for Level Eight Martial Artists, he wasn't certain. Nonetheless, he wasn't fearful.

"Die, you damn brat!" The middle-aged man moved the sword in his hand and a cold glow pierced toward Wang Xian.

So fast!

Wang Xian was a little shocked when he saw the sword of the middle-aged man. Adjusting his body posture, he dodged to the side.

"Can you dodge this?" The middle-aged man looked at Wang Xian with disdain and swung his arm across.

Sss!

The sword cut along Wang Xian's arm and left a three inches long wound on it.

However, the wound wasn't deep, but looked severe.

Indeed! A Level Eight Martial Artist could injure me!

Seeing the wound on his arm regenerating gradually, Wang Xian looked towards the middle-aged leader with alertness.

"You don't know anything about martial arts techniques and you dared to mess with us?"

The middle-aged leader knew Wang Xian didn't know any martial arts technique with just a look. He looked at him with disdain and said, "You can die now!"

As he finished his sentence, the sword in his hands moved in a mesmerizing manner. In the end, countless sword shadows intersected together to form a sharp sword that slashed towards Wang Xian.

Poof!

Wang Xian took a deep breath as he saw the sharp sword slashing towards him. If he was hit, he would definitely be severely injured.

However, he felt no fear at all. "Let's see how powerful the dragon ball is!"

He opened his mouth slightly and a quail-egg size dragon ball flew out of his mouth. It was burning in crimson red flame and flew towards the middle-aged man at a horrifying speed.

"What is this?" The middle-aged man was shocked when he saw a fireball-like object flying towards him. He immediately swung his sword and slashed directly at it.

With a change in thought, the dragon ball made a creepy curve and avoided the sword. Instead, it landed on the arm of the middle-aged leader.

Argh!

A horrifying shriek pierced through the night. To the horror of the middle-aged

man, the little fireball-like object had landed on his hand and was quickly disintegrating his body.

In just a split second, a hole appeared on his arm. Terror overwhelmed him when he noticed that his chest area seemed to have been "cooked".

It was "cooked" under the intense heat!

The middle-aged man's eyes were wide open and were filled with disbelief. He stared towards Wang Xian and his eyes were filled with despair.

"If you try to kill others, be ready to be killed!"

Wang Xian spoke slowly to the middle-aged leader. With just a thought, the dragon ball went through the body of the middle-aged leader.

In that instant, the body of the middle-aged man was turned into dust! Nope! Under the high temperature, not even ashes were left behind!

Controlling it with his mind, the dragon ball flew towards the other two corpses. When it went through them, nothing was left.

"Shit! Sect leader is killed!"

At this moment, a horrifying shriek propagated from the side. They had never expected their Sect Leader to be killed.

Their gazes swept by Wang Xian and their bodies were trembling in fear.

Why the hell did we mess with this expert?

"Haha, all of you shall die too!" Mo Qinglong saw them being distracted. Instantly, the black gas around him surged more violently and swept towards the five of them.

"Shit!"

"Argh! No!" "

Several horrified screams filled the air. The five middle-aged men were defending hopelessly. However, they were all slain by the old man.



Cough cough cough!

Mo Qinglong spat out blood after slaying the five middle-aged men. He was barely holding up as his body was emitting its last stretch of vitality. He was on the verge of death!

The escape and desperate counterattack a while ago had exhausted all of his life force.

"Thank you, brother!" "

With all his might, he tried to maintain his posture, and revealed a pitiful smile at Wang Xian.

Wang Xian looked at the old man and started to frown.

Cough cough! Mo Qinglong coughed violently and spat out blood once again. He grabbed something from his waist slowly and said, "This is what those orthodox sects tried to snatch from us. Since they didn't get it, I shall give it to you, brother."

As he finished his sentence, Mo Qinglong fell to the ground directly, as though he had expended all his strength.

Wang Xian looked at the old man quietly. Suddenly, he had an idea, walked to the side of Mo Qinglong and carried him up.

As the dragon ball swept through the battling scene, the surrounding corpses vanished into the thin air.

Looking at the baggage in the old man's hand, Wang Xian carried the old man and sat onto his heavy-duty motorcycle. After which, he rode towards the seaside.

At the seaside, Wang Xian carried the old man and jumped into the water directly. He didn't transform into a divine dragon and simply swam towards the sea.

In less than 20 minutes, Wang Xian arrived at the deserted island where clam girl was at.

Wang Xian threw the old man on the ground. Looking at him on the verge of death, Wang Xian revealed a faint smile.

As a divine dragon, not only do I need to have marine subordinates for my Dragon Palace, but I also need to have my own force in the mortal realm. Regardless of whether it is in the seas or on land, I want my name to send fear throughout!

Wang Xian stared fervently at the old man. He was thinking of building a force in the mortal realm.

This old man shall be the first human General: Dragonian!

# Chapter 65: Evolution: Five-elements Divine Dragon (1)

Dragonians were also known as the Dragon Servants.

Dragonians represented the power of the Divine Dragon in the human world.

The purity in Dragonians' bloodline would determine the limitation of their strength and capability.

It was rare for Divine Dragons to develop into Dragonians except for those dragons with low purity bloodlines or the offspring of Divine Dragons and humans.

Dragonians were powerful. Those that attained great achievements in their cultivation could even transform from humans into dragons.

Of course, it was an arduous thing to do so.

The development of Dragonians and marine animals was somewhat similar. The only difference was the speed of their cultivations. Not only did the Dragonians cultivate slower than the marine animals, but they also had to cultivate according to their own physique conditions.

That is, they had to work step by step by cultivating their eight extraordinary meridians first.

However, this was not required from the Divine Dragons. Divine Dragons just needed to absorb Dragon Energy to evolve and strengthen their physical bodies.

That is to say, the human cultivation technique was invalid for Wang Xian.

Gazing at the old man who was at the verge of his death, Wang Xian stretched out his hand. The golden drop of blood which appeared in his palm dripped on his glabella.

Suddenly, the head of the old man jerked.

"If you wish to live, absorb it, and don't resist it!" Wang Xian said to the old man upon seeing his resistance.

The old man calmed down, and the blood of the Divine Dragon entered his brain.

An agreement was formed, and the old man had to serve Wang Xian as his Master from now on.

"Let's heal him first!" On seeing the completion of the contract, Wang Xian smiled and placed his palm against the chest of the old man.

Streams of immense Dragon Energy entered his body.

The old man was obviously stretching himself way too far as all his internal organs were barely functioning. Hence, his body quickly absorbed the nourishment of Dragon Energy.

At the same time, the golden dragon blood flowed through his entire body, making him in possession of the bloodline of Divine Dragon.

Both the dragon blood and Dragon Energy caused the old man to develop tiny dragon scales on his body, which made him look formidable.

"After becoming a Dragonian, his defense ability and vitality would increase by two to three folds. A strong Dragonian could upgrade his arms into dragon claws, and bring out his own dragon tail for combat purposes."

Wang Xian thought to himself. As he felt the Internal Energy circulating in the old man's body, he suddenly had an idea.

For humans to make a breakthrough in their eight extraordinary meridians, they had to work step by step before they could advance. What if Wang Xian uses his own Dragon Energy to help him with it?

Would that speed up the cultivation? Without the slightest hindrance?

Wang Xian pondered. He hesitated, but he tried to direct his Dragon Energy to the old man's eight extraordinary meridians.

Currently, only his Conception Vessel and Governing Vessel were blocked. Once they were unblocked, he would become the Inborn Expert.

An Inborn Expert was good enough to lead a force.

Wang Xian sensed where his two vessels were and tried to unblock with streams of Dragon Energy.

Bobo!

A subtle sound came from the old man's body while his Internal Energy was circulating frantically within him.

"It works!" Sharp radiance flashed in his eyes. After depleting over 100 points of Dragon Energy, he really unblocked his Conception Vessel and Governing Vessel.

"If I could unblock someone's meridian, that means I can build a powerful army in the shortest possible time."

Wang Xian was excited. Just then, the old man who was lying on the floor suddenly sat up.

His expression changed drastically, and his eyes were wide open when he learned something new.

He raised his head slowly and looked at Wang Xian, who was beside him as his body trembled.

"Dragon King!" He bowed, "Thank you, Dragon King, for bestowing a new life to me. I'll lay down my life and fight for you!"

Mo Qinglong was shocked, excited, and full of disbelief.

According to the information in his mind, he had become an immortal Dragonian. All this was given to him by the legendary Dragon King before him.

"You may rise!" Wang Xian was pleased with the respectful Mo Qinglong.

"Yes, Dragon King!" Mo Qinglong stood up and stayed by the side respectfully.

"You're my first Dragonian subordinate. In the future, you'll also become the leader of the powerful Dragonian army. Now, you'll need to find a batch of loyal subjects so that I can upgrade them to Dragonians," said Wang Xian to Mo Qinglong.

"Yes, Dragon King. Leave this to me!" Mo Qinglong hastily answered, "I was the elder of the Ancient Fiend Clan. Our clan was in hot water after we obtained the treasure, Five Elements Stone Plate, by chance. All the disciples of the Ancient Fiend Clan were killed except for a bunch of assassins who hid themselves during their training and escaped the calamity."

"But they aren't any powerful assassins. Just ordinary people."

"Oh, really?" Sharp radiance flashed across his eyes, "It doesn't matter even if they are weak. Just gather all of them first."

"Yes, Dragon King!" Mo Qinglong nodded his head obediently.

"Is this the Five Elements Stone Plate that you mentioned? What's the use of it?" Wang Xian picked up the bundle on the floor and opened it.

"Yes!" Mo Qinglong nodded his head as he stared at the bundle with fiery eyes. "The Five Elements Stone Plate is a very magical treasure. So far, we have not fully grasped its functions. We only know that cultivation speed can increase by five fold with this around. It can also heal injuries, which makes it powerful!"

"Oh, really?" Wang Xian opened up the bundle, revealing the Five Elements Stone Plate.

"This..."

Suddenly, Wang Xian's eyes were wide open as he looked at the stone plate in front of him. The stone was glimmering in five different pure colors, namely the gold, green, white, red, and yellow.

The Five Elements Source Stone marked the source of five elements. Wood fuels fire. Fire creates Earth. Earth bears Metal. Metal collects Water. Water nourishes Wood.

Extractable Dragon Energy: Energy is too high to be extracted.

"The Five Elements Source Stone! It's the Five Elements Source Stone!" Wang Xian's body shook with excitement.

The so-called Source Stone was the Origin Source which represented a form of limitation.

For example, if Wang Xian practiced fire attributes, his body would transform into the Origin of Inferno when he mastered the ninth transformation of Nine Divine Dragon Transformations. He could easily control all the fire in the world with his mind.

And the Origin of Inferno was represented by the red portion on this Five Elements Source Stone.

Same goes for the water and metal attributes.

"According to the art of cultivation of Divine Dragon Transformation, the Divine Dragon must choose an attribute when it masters the First Transformation. Subsequently, it must cultivate according to its attribute. But there was a legendary attribute known as the Five Elements Attribute. It was the most powerful attribute of all, as five elements reinforce and counteract each other."

"Relying solely on the Cultivation Arts to cultivate Five Elements Attribute was not enough. It would require a treasury auxiliary, and that is the power of the Origin Source of Attribute. At the same time, the auxiliary must possess the integration power from the Inborn Origin Source of Five Elements Attribute that almost doesn't exist in this world."

Wang Xian stared at the Five Elements Source Stone passionately. The five colors were connected to each other, exuding a magnificent and imposing power.

"I'll merge this stone with my body and proceed with the five elements cultivation. When I master the First Transformation, I will become the legendary Five Elements Divine Dragon!"

# Chapter 66: Evolution: Five-Elements Divine Dragon (2)

The Five Elements Source Stone couldn't be devoured as Wang Xian wasn't able to absorb the energy within.

Carrying the Five Elements Source Stone, Wang Xian jumped into the water directly.

Rawrr!

A dragon roar propagated through the seas. Wang Xian sat on the seabed and scratched the Five Elements Source Stone with his dragon claws.

"Evolution: Five-Elements Divine Dragon!"

Wang Xian shouted softly. The Five Element Source Stone was emitting 5 different colored lights as it entered Wang Xian's body gradually.

In that instant, his body glowed in 5 different colors and his body was no longer just gold in color.

"Evolution: Five-Elements Divine Dragon!"

A voice exploded in Wang Xian's mind and his dragon's body started cracking.

His body was growing at a rapid pace from three meters to five meters. Moreover, the color of its body was also undergoing major changes.

His head was blue, the color of the water. His pair of claws and dragon horns were golden in color. His body was a dull shade of yellow with a tinge of green.

As for his tail, it was red. His entire body reflected the colors of the Five Elements: Metal, water, wood, fire and ground.

Wang Xian felt that his dragon claws seemed to have been completely turned into metal and were capable of splitting metal and shattering stones. His head



could control the flow of water and his body had a thick defense with strong regeneration capability.

As for his tail, it was filled with violent power.

There were five different types of colors connected to one another, complementing and restricting each element. [\[1\]](#)

Rawrr!

Wang Xian couldn't help but let out a dragon's roar which resounded in a radius of several dozens of miles. All the marine animals within this range were all looking towards his direction in horror.

Some of them were even trembling in fear while lying flat on the seabed as though they were paying respect to Wang Xian.

So strong! I'm so strong now! Wang Xian could feel the destructive strength that filled his body.

Looking across, he could see all the living animals in a radius of one kilometer and all the marine animals within several kilometers. With just a thought, he could control them.

Absolutely horrifying!

Name: Wang Xian

Race: Five Elements Divine Dragon (Able to transform into a human)

Level: Six

Dragon Energy: 564,421/100,000,000

Superpower: Dominate the marine animals (Ability to rule any marine animals that are lower than your own level)

Devour any form of living (For extraction of dragon energy)

Five Elements Control

## Art of Cultivation: Divine Dragon Transformation

My level increased three times to Level Six and I got a new superpower!

Wang Xian's eyes lit up as he felt his unprecedented strength.

With a body of 5 meters, he was considered rather large in the seas. Moreover with his current strength, he could easily kill any types of sharks. In fact, he could even kill a school of tiger whales.

Five Elements Control!

With a thought, he opened up his dragon claw and a sharp metal longsword appeared in his hand.

When he opened his mouth slightly, a ball of water appeared from within.

When he swayed his tail slightly, the scorching temperature that was emitting from the tail could reach the might of the dragon ball.

I'm so strong now. Even if I encounter an Inborn expert, he wouldn't be a match for me!

Wang Xian was filled with confidence. From here onwards, he would also be an existence that could rule over an area.

"Dragon King!"

At this moment, clam girl, who had been around, swam over. She opened her shell and revealed her human form.

"Haha, I'm in a really good mood today. Here is some dragon energy for you!"

Wang Xian looked at clam girl and revealed a smile. With a wave of his golden claws, a stream of dragon energy entered clam girl's body.

"Thank you, Dragon King!"

The clam girl shivered and absorbed the dragon energy rapidly. Her form was getting closer and closer to a human and the shell behind her was emitting a blinding glow. At the same time, her level had increased to Level Seven.

"Roving girl, did you catch any top-quality seafood over the last few days?" Wang Xian asked Roving Girl.

"Dragon King, I've found some abalones as you described near this island." Moving her body, she controlled the water flow and pointed to a direction.

Oh? Abalone? Wang Xian revealed a shocked expression. "Bring me over to take a look."

"Yes, Dragon King!" Roving Girl nodded her head. As she moved her body, she went ahead and led the way.

Wang Xian moved his tail slightly. His current speed was horrifying in the seas currently and few marine animals could match his speed.

A five meters long Five Elements divine dragon was starting to have its majestic look.

Under the island was a patch of chaotic rocks. Clam girl led him towards the opposite direction where Wang Xian came from.

In that direction, green seaweeds were all over the surface of the rocks.

"Dragon King, look! The abalones that you've described!"

Clam girl pointed to an abalone in the cracks between a rock. She controlled the flow of water and swept the abalone towards her directly.

"This is... Two-headed abalone!"

When Wang Xian saw the abalones in front of him, his eyes lit up and revealed a shocked expression.

An abalone is considered a "Two-headed abalone" when just two of them weighs a catty.

Two-headed abalone was a very rare and precious animal. A single two-headed abalone would fetch at least \$400,000 - \$500,000.

Even so, one might not even get one with money. This was something that an

ordinary rich person could eat.

Wang Xian looked to clam girl with joy and asked, "Are there more of these abalone?"

"Yes." Clam girl nodded her head and swam to the side. Controlling the water flow, she swept an even larger abalone over.

"This..."

Wang Xian was speechless when he saw this abalone. It was at least the size of two palms, had a heavy and thick shell and dull-yellow flesh.

"One-headed Abalone. Oh my gosh, this is a one-headed abalone that is worth several million for one!"

Wang Xian was exhilarated. He opened up his claws and held it with his own hand.

Abalone! This was the highest-quality ingredient available!

Just this abalone alone would be more than \$2 million. Moreover, it would at most be enough for two people.

\$2 million for a meal? Who could have afforded it?

"Roving girl, get me all the abalone in the surrounding area," Wang Xian ordered loudly.

Roving girl nodded her head. Moving her body, she started to catch the abalones within the cracks of the rocks.

Soon, 20-30 abalones appeared within the area she was controlling.

Among which, there were several one-headed abalones and two-headed abalones that were similar to those in Wang Xian's hand.

There was 1 one-headed abalone and 4 two-headed abalone. As for the rest, they were either three-headed abalones or four-headed abalones.

"Dragon King, this is a portion of the abalones."

In less than 10 minutes, abalones were densely packed around Roving Girl. There were approximately 100 of them.

"Great, that's enough!"

Wang Xian was overwhelmed. Among the abalones in front of him, there were approximately 5 one-headed abalones, 15 two-headed abalones and the rest were three-headed abalones or four-headed abalones.

"If I place these in the restaurants, it would definitely cause a commotion. These are one-headed abalones and two-headed abalones that are close to impossible to find within the country!"

Wang Xian recalled a piece of news that he had seen. Someone dried a two-headed abalone and preserved it under perfect conditions. After which, he used it as a family heirloom. From this, one could see the value of a two-headed abalone, let alone a one-headed abalone.

Lobsters and abalones... If I could get some Chinese Bahaba fish and Atlantic Bluefin Marlin, it would be perfect. At that time, no restaurants would be able to match the top-quality ingredients of First-grade restaurant!

Endnote:

[1] This concept comes from Chinese Geomancy where one element complements one other element while restricting another. For example, water aids (complements) the growth of wood while also putting out (restricting) fire.

[Back](#)

# Chapter 67: Establish Dragon Sect

In the ocean, Wang Xian swayed his enormous body and swam out hundreds of meters away in a single move. He headed towards the spot where the Roving Lobster was at.

Roar!

A dragon roar was heard in the area filled with messy reefs. All the marine animals in the region were shuddering.

Soon, Roving Lobster, with a pair of two-meters claws, swam quickly and lowered himself. "My respect to the Dragon King!"

Wang Xian looked at the Level-four Roving Lobster and drew his lips. "I'm here to enhance your strength for your cultivation."

"Thank you, Dragon King!" The low-intelligence Roving Lobster said gratefully.

Wang Xian swung his arm and instilled a stream of Dragon Energy into the body of Roving Lobster.

Ka Ka Ka!

The Roving Lobster gave off frying sound from his body. His body did not grow any bigger, but all his legs, including his claws, grew muscular.

His pair of large claws, as sharp as razors, were about 1.5 meters long. His legs were about the same size as the human ones.

Slowly, the Roving Lobster stood up. With a height of two meters, two out of eight legs were supporting his body. The rest of them looked extremely strong and durable.

The two claws located on his head were exuding mightiness. This was the authentic Roving Lobster General.

The Roving Lobster upgraded to Level Six after Wang Xian transferred 100,000

points of Dragon Energy.

Compared to a Martial Artist, a Level-seven Martial Artist was no match for a Level-six Roving Lobster.

"Guard this land of lobsters. That would be sufficient." Sharp radiance flashed across Wang Xian's eyes.

"Thank you, Dragon King!" The Roving Lobster knelt again and said with gratefulness.

"Carry on with your cultivation!"

After leaving his instruction, he made a move and headed towards the island where Mo Qinglong was residing.

When Wang Xian swam out of the water, Mo Qinglong immediately walked over humbly. "Dragon King!"

"Okay." Wang Xian nodded and asked, "When will your subordinates be arriving?"

"Dragon King, they will be here in no time!" Mo Qinglong answered with respect.

"In no time?" Wang Xian looked at Mo Qinglong with astonishment. "So fast?"

"Dragon King, they were receiving military training. I called them just now, and they were not far away from the Rivertown. Now, they are on their way. I believe they will be here soon!" Mo Qinglong replied.

"Oh?" Wang Xian nodded his head with sharp radiance in his eyes. He looked at the shore where a ship was sailing towards them, "Are they here?"

Mo Qinglong looked over and nodded his head, "Yes, it should be them!"

"Where did their ship come from?" asked Wang Xian curiously.

"Dragon King, as an elite assassin, getting a ship is a piece of cake," Mo Qinglong replied.

"Great!"

Wang Xian displayed a satisfied look while he waited quietly for the ship to arrive.

"Gather here!" When the ship docked, Mo Qinglong called out.

"Master!"

A surprising voice was heard. Soon after, a middle-aged man, along with a team of young men, ran towards him.

"Come here!" Mo Qinglong said in a low voice.

"Yes!"

A group of people crowded around.

Wang Xian swept his gaze across the people and noticed 50 fit and muscular young men. They were standing there uniformly without making the slightest sound.

A chilling killing aura exuded from them.

This bunch of people was not strong because they were from a sub-branch of the Ancient Fiend Clan, and none of them had learned Ancient Martial Arts.

Besides, at their age, their meridians would have stiffened up. It would be extremely difficult to do any cultivation. Only the middle-aged leader was a Level-six Martial Artist.

"This is the Dragon King, and he will be your king from now on too!" Mo Qinglong told the 50 people.

The middle-aged man leading the team revealed a shocking expression as he looked at his Master.

"I'll take you to another world!"

Wang Xian walked to the center slowly as the Dragon Power gradually encompassed everyone.



Boom!

After the encompassing of the Dragon Power, the entire world seemed to have undergone a drastic change. Infinite oppression was suppressing them.

"Dragon King!" This group of well-trained assassins was horrified. They, including the middle-aged man in the lead, quickly knelt down on the ground.

"All of you shall not resist."

Wang Xian swung his palm, and 50 drops of dragon blood emerged in his hands. He flung his arm and sent the blood to each of their glabellas.

Everyone was horrified and dared not resist when they saw the skills he displayed.

"Next, I'll unblock your eight extraordinary meridians. During this period, you'll focus on your cultivation. In the shortest possible time, cultivate yourself to the Inborn Realm and become invincible masters!"

Wang Xian swung his arm and injected a large amount of Dragon Energy into their bodies. He closed his eyes and unblocked all the meridians.

Unblocking their meridians would not make them Inborn Experts immediately. They would still require absorbing Spiritual Energy.

However, their absorption speed would increase by 100 times after unblocking their meridians.

Roar!

After all the meridians were unblocked, they let out a soft dragon roar. All their clothes were torn into pieces by the domineering force. Faint dragon scales were attached to their bodies.

"Thank you, Dragon King!"

After everyone absorbed the dragon blood, they clutched their fists tightly with excitement on their faces. They knelt, and their voices echoed through the sky.

"From now on, you'll be the security of the Dragon Palace, and will be known as the Dragon Sect from the Dragon Palace. The entire Dragon Sect would be led by Mo Qinglong," Wang Xian ordered them.

"Yes, Dragon King!"

Mo Qinglong knelt down before him thrillingly.

"Find a basecamp for everyone to cultivate!" Wang Xian nodded and said slowly.

"Dragon King, why don't we make this place the basecamp of the Dragon Sect?" Mo Qinglong suggested while standing up.

"Here?" Wang Xian observed the surrounding. The entire island had a size of 3,000 meters. The surface area was enough, but the island was too bleak.

"It would take a lot of money to transform this place into the Dragon Sect!" Wang Xian slightly frowned.

"Dragon King, we have some funds here. Just enough for us to establish our basecamp." Mo Qinglong was exhilarated. "Besides, my strength will reach the Inborn Realm soon. Till then, we can apply for this island to be the basecamp for the Dragon Sect."

"Great!"

Wang Xian's eyes glimmered with sharp radiance. "I'll leave the Dragon Sect to you. I hope everyone can become Inborn Experts in no time!"

"Everyone will become an Inborn Expert within 100 days!" Mo Qinglong guaranteed, "Since we've got your bloodline, we can even strive for a more powerful level too!"

"From now on, I, Mo Qinglong from the Dragon Sect, will clear all the obstacles in your way! Everyone will worship the Dragon Sect!"

"We will make Dragon Sect well-known in the world and clear all obstacles for the Dragon King! Everyone will worship the Dragon Sect!"

The rest of the Dragonians at the back roared with passionate eyes.

Wang Xian swept his gaze across all the people. He bellowed to the sky, Roar!

The roar symbolized my arrival, the arrival of the Five Elements Divine Dragon, Wang Xian. I'll definitely soar to the highest point in the world!

## Chapter 68: A Dragon or A Worm?

Early in the morning, a figure flew out of the seas. That's right, it flew out like a deity.

Naturally, the word "flew" might be exaggerating. Nonetheless, Wang Xian was able to jump over ten meters in a single leap.

Since his level had increased to Level Six, his body had integrated the Five Elements Source Stone and had 5 elemental attributes of metal, wood, water, fire and earth in his body, Wang Xian's strength was a hundred times stronger.

With a flick of his finger, a spark appeared within his hand. Moving it again, it was a metal dagger this time. Subsequently, there was a fireball, a block of earth and a piece of wood.

However, what Wang Xian found the most interesting was that he could grow beautiful flowers on his palm with just a thought.

This was the strength of the five elements and showed why the Five Elements Divine Dragon was the most horrifying.

Wang Xian retracted his aura with a face of smiles and walked to his heavy-duty motorcycle. He rode it and headed towards First-grade Restaurant.

When he reached First-grade Restaurant, it was already 9.30 a.m. and Guan Shuqing had arrived.

"Xiao Xian, have you eaten?" Guan Shuqing looked at Wang Xian with loving eyes and asked sweetly.

Despite being upset by her father's actions during the banquet, she felt fortunate to have Wang Xian with her all along.

Currently, her family would likely rise again with the Qin Family providing assistance. Moreover, her family would grow to be even stronger than before.

Her parents were exhilarated and wanted her to grab hold of the opportunity to

become Wang Xian's girlfriend.

Although this made her speechless, she was secretly happy about it as her parents were no longer against her being together with Wang Xian.

"I haven't. Have you eaten? Wanna head out to grab some food?" Wang Xian smiled and asked.

"I have already eaten. You could go by yourself." Guan Shuqing looked at him and smiled.

Wang Xian nodded his head and headed out.

The traffic on the old street was huge. Even though it was a morning in the summer, there were still quite a number of pedestrians in the surrounding area.

Wang Xian looked around before heading towards a breakfast shop.

"Longxuan Restaurant will be opening in five days! Sir, please come and take a look."

At this moment, a girl walked to him with a flyer and handed it to him.

Longxuan Restaurant?

He took the flyer from the girl's hand inquisitively and took a look.

Longxuan Restaurant will be opening in five days. On the day of the opening, everything will be sold at 50% of the original price. Subsequently, it will be 60% on the second day, 70% on the third day, 80% on the fourth day and 90% of on the fifth day.

Longxuan Restaurant mainly sells all kinds of seafood and definitely has more variety than First-grade Restaurant. We have all kinds of valuable and precious seafood.

At that time, we will be selling Two-headed abalone, Atlantic Bluefin Marlin sashimi, delicious caviar and Australian lobsters.

We welcome all guests to visit and taste our exquisite and delicious seafood. We

would also be giving out attractive prizes!

Wang Xian looked at the advertisement flyer in his hand before lifting his head to look at Longxuan Restaurant which was just a short distance away.

At this moment, the renovation of Longxuan Restaurant was complete. Looking at its exterior, it wasn't inferior to First-grade Restaurant at all. In fact, it looked a little more luxurious, as it was a newly renovated restaurant after all.

Everything at half price on opening day five days later? Claiming to have a wider variety of seafood than First-grade Restaurant?

Wang Xian's eyes flickered and a faint cold smirk appeared on his face.

"Eh, isn't this our Director Wang? What's the matter? Coming to learn more about your competitor?" At this moment, a teasing voice sounded from beside him.

He turned his head over and saw a young man followed by three other guys. The lips of the young man curved into a smile when he saw Wang Xian holding onto the advertisement flyer.

Wang Xian looked at the young man and gave a cold smirk. "I don't have to resort to finding more about your restaurant. My First-grade Restaurant has never been afraid of anyone!"

"Haha, great. Director Wang is really confident!" The young man looked at Wang Xian and smiled. His expression turned heavy as he continued, "However, I wonder if Director Wang could stay as composed when his restaurant goes bankrupt."

"Bankrupt? That's interesting. Let us wait and see who will be the first to declare bankruptcy." Wang Xian smiled and looked at them.

"Let's wait and see then! At that time, I'll let you know the strength of our Longxuan Restaurant." The young man gave a cold smile. "If you go bankrupt, I'll buy it from you for cheap!"

"Arrogant!" Wang Xian looked at the young man and said in an emotionless tone.

"Lad, you are still lacking a lot in comparison with my brother. As to what you are capable of, we have already investigated thoroughly. This time, we would hand you a complete defeat."

At this moment, the teenager beside the young man lifted his head and spoke to Wang Xian in a condescending manner.

"My capabilities? It seems like you guys have been investigating me?" Wang Xian's face sank.

"Hehe. Know your enemy and you will not be defeated in a hundred battles! You are just a lucky brat. After this experience, you will be left with nothing," the young man said coldly.

"Sure," Wang Xian sneered. "In that case, I'd like to see who will be the one who is left with nothing!"

Tsk!

The young man sneered and headed out.

"Brother, this time we will teach this brat a good lesson and let him know the consequences of going against our Longxuan Restaurant!" the teenager said to the young man.

"In five days' time, he will be crying over this. Our Longxuan Restaurant's branch in this city is coming to this town like a hurricane and will triumph over the local First-grade Restaurant regardless of how strong it might be. Furthermore, he is just a worm after all."

The young man revealed a confident look.

If he wasn't capable, he wouldn't have come to the area to set up his restaurant. In his eyes, the First-grade Restaurant was just a worm.

"Haha, that's right big brother. In five days' time, we will know who's the dragon and who's the worm!" The teenager laughed excitedly.

Longxuan Restaurant!

Wang Xian looked at them as they left before looking at Longxuan Restaurant once again. He smirked coldly and mumbled, "You guys dare to claim to be Longxuan Restaurant? Claiming to be a 'Dragon?'" [\[1\]](#)

In five days' time? Wang Xian smiled and threw the advertisement into the rubbish bin.

"Director Wang!"

When he returned to First-grade Restaurant after finishing his breakfast, Manager Huang walked to him, looking flustered. In his hand was an advertisement flyer.

"What's the matter?" Wang Xian saw his flustered look and asked.

"Director Wang, Longxuan Restaurant has just started a strong and massive advertisement campaign by giving out flyers and employing the media at the same time. Their reach is really wide!" Manager Huang replied in a hurry and passed the flyer to Wang Xian. "This was a flyer that I received from them."

"I knew about this." Wang Xian smiled and shook his head upon seeing the flyer.

"Director Wang, you knew about this?" Manager Huang was a little shocked but quickly added, "Director Wang, we need to get prepared. Longxuan Restaurant is a famous restaurant in the nearby city and they have strong capabilities. Moreover, their boss is a distant sea fishing group and has supplies with a range of top-quality ingredients. Please take a look at the menu that they are advertising."

"Relax! I have thought of how to handle this. As for now, the operations of First-grade Restaurant shall remain the same as before. It's just a Longxuan Restaurant. I'll make them close their shop quickly!" Wang Xian said plainly.

"Director Wang, you are confident?" Manager Huang asked again, feeling a little doubtful.

"Just go and do what you have to do."

Wang Xian looked at him and smiled mysteriously.



He had not brought over the large lobsters from the chaotic reef areas and the abalones from under the island. This was because the time wasn't right yet.

There were five more days and this was ample time for him to make some preparations

Endnotes:

The title has a symbolic meaning. Dragon is to worm like the strong are to the weak.

[1] Literal translation of "Long" is Dragon. [Back](#)

# Chapter 69: First-grade Restaurant vs Longxuan Restaurant (1)

Days passed by, and soon it was only ten days left before the school reopened.

And one day before the Longxuan Restaurant opened for business.

"Director Wang, the things you wanted are ready!"

When Manager Huang saw the arrival of Wang Xian early in the morning, he was worried sick. He could not help but ask, "Director Wang, almost everyone in the Rivertown knows that the Longxuan Restaurant will be opening soon. Given the market responses, many people will turn up in their restaurant on the first day. How should we deal with this?"

"It's okay. Make sure the things are ready!"

Wang Xian did not answer his question directly as he looked at the entrance with a smiling face.

These few days, Wang Xian got Manager Huang to prepare a few showcase boxes like those that could be seen in the market.

However, the showcase boxes that came with frozen storage were much more high class and exquisite.

The four showcase boxes were located on both sides of the entrance while a huge aquarium was situated in the center. However, there was no ornamental fish in the aquarium.

"It's done. Director Wang. Look at all the imported equipment. They neither obstruct the visual nor the passageway," said Manager Huang, frowning.

"Shuqing, have you printed out all our promotions?" Wang Xian asked with a smile.

"Yes, they are done. We can start our promotions anytime," said Guan Shuqing

with a grin.

"Great, I'll get the people to move in the stuff in the afternoon!" Wang Xian nodded.

"Xiao Xian, are you confident in winning against the Longxuan Restaurant?" Guan Shuqing asked with some concerns.

"No problem." Wang Xian nodded.

Seeing Wang Xian acting so secretively, both Guan Shuqing and Manager Huang did not ask anything further. All they did was wait quietly.

Longxuan Restaurant in the distance had already hung up huge red lanterns with fabulous decorations at the entrance.

Just on advertising and promotions alone, Longxuan Restaurant had spent millions in five days. With such a substantial investment in marketing, the results were visible. Some passers-by even made enquiries in the daytime today.

At three in the afternoon, an old man, together with six young men, walked in. The old man was burly while the rest of the young men exuded fearsome auras.

They were carrying things in their hands.

"Our operating hours start at 5 pm..."

"All of you are here. Move the things over here!" Wang Xian intercepted the receptionist when he saw Mo Qinglong and the Dragonians.

"Wang!" When Mo Qinglong saw Wang Xian, he quickly walked over and addressed him respectfully.

Wang Xian requested him to address him in this way. After all, addressing him as 'Dragon King' was way too high-profile.

And 'Wang' (aka 'the King') seemed like a shorter nickname Wang Xian.

"Bring the things over!" Wang Xian stood up and said.

Guan Shuqing, Manager Huang, and the rest of the chefs did not rest. They all

stood up and checked out curiously.

"We're ready!" Mo Qinglong waved to the rest of the six young men behind him.

"Put it in that showcase box!" said Wang Xian to them.

"Yes, Wang!" the rest of the young men nodded.

Two of the young men moved over a huge foam box with ice in it. They opened the box, revealing a fish in it.

The body size of the fish was about three meters long. It was beefy and sleek, flickering with silvery radiance.

"Atlantic Bluefin Marlin. It's the Atlantic Bluefin Marlin!"

"Gosh! It's an Atlantic Bluefin Marlin of at least 400 catties!"

"Such a huge and beautiful Atlantic Bluefin Marlin. This one is worth at least 3 million and above!"

The group of chefs standing around could not help but exclaim as they quickly surrounded the box in astonishment!

This was the best fish in the world - Atlantic Bluefin Marlin!

Yet, another box opposite them was already opened while they exclaimed. It was a yellowish of one meter, weighing around 100 catties.

"Chinese Bahaba fish. It's the Chinese Bahaba fish!"

"The fish gelatine is just beside the Chinese Bahaba fish. That's just huge!"

"Gosh, there's another Chinese Bahaba fish!"

When the Chinese Bahaba fish was out, another round of commotion broke out from the surrounding chefs. Chinese Bahaba fish. It's the Chinese Bahaba fish.

"Director Wang... Boss, you're awesome. An Atlantic Bluefin Marlin and a Chinese Bahaba fish. Gosh!" Manager Huang exclaimed dumbfoundedly.

With these two top-graded fish, would the First-grade Restaurant be afraid of the Longxuan Restaurant? They did not seem to exist.

Guan Shuqing parted her lips slightly in astonishment as she looked at the expensive fish.

She had not even have a chance to eat such expensive fish before.

"What a huge abalone! Gosh, the abalones are huge!"

Just as everyone was staring at the Atlantic Bluefin Marlin and the Chinese Bahaba fish, the abalones were unloaded one by one.

Among which, a few of the palm-sized abalones drew surprising cries from the chef.

The chef pointed unbelievably at those abalones that were taken out from the box with eyes agape.

"This... One-headed abalone. One-headed abalone!"

"Gosh, this is incredible. Too incredible!"

When Wang Xian saw their reactions, he smiled. "Put the ornamental fish into the fish tank!"

"Yes, Wang!"

A young Dragonian nodded, opened the foam box, and stored the arowanas in it.

There was a total of nine arowanas, and each of them was about 80 centimeters long.

Precious Chilli Red Arowanas, noble Asian Arowana, Domineering Silver Arowana, Elegant Yellow Arowana, and Radiant Blue Arowana...

Each of the Arowana exuded a faint and imposing aura.

They were the top-graded arowanas. Definitely the ultimate top-graded arowanas.

Manager Huang stared unbelievably at those arowanas with eyes agape.

He was not an expert in arowana, but his ex-boss borrowed several arowanas some time ago. Those arowanas were said to be worth more than a million each.

But he was sure that those arowanas back then were far inferior to these arowanas here.

The nine arowanas were sweeping its body from left to right in the aquarium. Its domineering mightiness was fascinating!

"Just these arowanas would cost more than \$10 millions of dollars? Manager Huang was a little stupefied.

Lastly, hundreds of lobsters were taken out, relieving the group of people who were still stunned.

Luckily, the last hundred lobsters were worth hundreds of thousands of dollars which were incomparable to the rest of the fish.

"An Atlantic Bluefin Marlin, Chinese Bahaba fish, two one-headed abalones, ten two-headed abalones... Bring out those Wild Giant Yellow Croaker which I caught some time ago, and put them in the showcase."

Wang Xian looked at a chef impassively.

"Yes, Boss. I'll get it!" That chef quickly rushed to the kitchen.

Soon, the 10 Wild Giant Yellow Croakers were in place.

The Chinese Bahaba fish and Atlantic Bluefin Marlin were situated on both sides of the door while the abalones were put beside the Chinese Bahaba fish. On the other hand, the Wild Giant Yellow Croakers were placed beside the Atlantic Bluefin Marlin.

Finally, the ornamental arowanas that were worth over \$10 million were placed at the center position.

The shock on Manager Huang and the chefs' faces did not subside.

Anyone who just walked into the shop would form an illusion that they were in a museum which housed the world's best seafood. This was a "fish castle!"

# Chapter 70: First-grade Restaurant vs Longxuan Restaurant (2)

"Let's have a toast to eating well, drinking well and having a good time today! From tomorrow onwards, our Longxuan Restaurant will start its operations officially and mark a new page of history for Longxuan Restaurant in Rivertown."

"In the future, people will definitely speak of us when discussing restaurants in Rivertown. As for that First-grade Restaurant, it will become history soon!"

"That's right, Director Xie! With Director Xie's capabilities and the publicity we have done over the last few days, First-grade Restaurant is nothing to us. They will just be a part of history soon!"

In the evening, the boss of Longxuan Restaurant brought all his employees to a luxury hotel for a "starting work" feast.

Longxuan Restaurant would be opening the next day. In other words, they were having a celebratory feast today!

They were celebrating the upcoming success of Longxuan Restaurant and for the name of Longxuan Restaurant spreading throughout Rivertown!

"That's certain. With the ingredients that we have prepared, it will definitely shock the entire Rivertown. I have never seen First-grade Restaurant as a threat to us!" Director Xie revealed an arrogant and cocky expression.

"First-grade Restaurant hasn't been doing any publicity recently. Could it be that they are so arrogant to believe that their reputation alone is enough to compete with us? That's really naive!"

A plump middle-aged man that looked like the chef chuckled.

"First-grade Restaurant naturally has to pay for its arrogance. As I have said, I'll make that brat regret!"



Recalling the arrogant Wang Xian, Director Xie revealed a cold look.

"Come, let's have a toast to the success of Longxuan Restaurant!" Director Xie stood up and said to the crowd around him.

"Cheers. Our Longxuan Restaurant will definitely shoot to stardom tomorrow!"

"Haha, shoot to stardom!"

Just as the people of Longxuan Restaurant were having the celebratory feast, what they didn't know was that there was a commotion that broke out in First-grade Restaurant!

"Welcome!"

A group of five people walked into the restaurant in the evening.

"Wow, you guys have made some changes to the entrance!"

A middle-aged regular patron noticed there was a new setup the moment he stepped into the restaurant. He looked at it inquisitively while asking the greeter at the side.

"Yes, Sir." The greeter smiled.

"However, the changes aren't significant. It's just changing the arrangement of some of the things." The middle-aged man looked around and shook his head slightly. "This won't do it. Longxuan Restaurant will be opening right beside tomorrow with a 50% discount on everything. Moreover, they have a wider variety of seafood than First-grade Restaurant. I heard that you have a new boss. If this isn't handled well, your business will be snatched away by Longxuan Restaurant."

"Sir, we will also be having a 50% discount on all items tomorrow," the greeter replied with a smile.

"Just having discounts isn't enough. Do you know the range of seafood that they have? Longxuan Restaurant will be having Atlantic Bluefin Marlin sashimi, precious sea cucumber and many other types of deep sea fish. I heard that there will be an unlimited amount of Australian lobsters and King Crabs." The middle-

aged man shook his head as he spoke. He looked to the group of people with him and continued, "Let's go try the food of Longxuan Restaurant tomorrow. Their publicity has been really strong recently."

"I have also heard about Longxuan Restaurant. From their publicity, it seems that it is indeed better than First-grade Restaurant and has lots of top-quality seafood." Another middle-aged man by the side smiled and commented.

When the greeter heard the words of the middle-aged man, she revealed a faint smile. "Sir, Longxuan Restaurant is still a far cry from us. We have a new boss and it's only natural that we have made improvements. Sirs, please take a look inside."

"Alright, let's go and take a look." The middle-aged man nodded his head initially but smiled and shook his head soon after. "But I still feel that as compared to Longxuan Restaurant, you guys are a little inferior..."

However, before he could finish his sentence, he saw the nearest display platform to him.

There were 10 yellow croaker fish that weighed about three to four catties each on the display platform. Looking at the colors and the gloss of their bodies, it was clear that they were wild yellow croaker fish!

The middle-aged man was taken aback and commented in shock, "Wild Giant Yellow Croaker! And there're 10 of them! I would never have expected you guys to be able to get your hands on 10 Wild Giant Yellow Croaker fish!"

"Sirs, feel free to take a look. All the top-end seafood on our 4 display platform are for sale. You could choose from them and we would cook for you on the spot!" a beautiful female waitress standing by the platform said to them.

"These 10 wild giant yellow croaker fish are really precious. Who would have thought that First-grade restaurants would be able to get ten of these..."

This time, he did not complete his sentence. This was because just a short distance away, he saw a whole Atlantic Bluefin Marlin.

It was a 3-meters long Atlantic Bluefin Marlin! His eyes stared wide-open as he said, "Oh my gosh! What a move by First-grade restaurant. Just this Atlantic

Bluefin Marlin alone would be comparable to Longxuan Restaurant!"

The waitress at the side simply smiled and didn't comment.

"Old Liu, take a look at this. Oh my god! Chinese Bahaba Fish! It's a whole Chinese Bahaba Fish!"

"This is still the first time I have seen a Chinese Bahaba fish. This fish alone is worth several million. These are fish gelatine! Fish gelatine from the Chinese Bahaba fish is the most precious of all fish gelatine. The gelatine alone would fetch several hundreds of thousands!"

"Don't just look at the Chinese Bahaba fish! Take a look at these! Oh my gosh! I have never seen abalones that are so large. This is just like a dream!"

"One-headed abalone! And there're 2 of them. There're also 10 two-headed abalones. Since when are one-headed and two-headed abalones so common? Each one of these is worth over a million!"

"This is crazy! 2 one-headed abalones and 10 two-headed abalones. These are worth close to \$10 million. Furthermore, those are Atlantic Bluefin Marlin, Chinese Bahaba fish and Wild Giant Yellow Croaker fish. All these together are worth close to \$20 million!"

"First-grade Restaurant is too awesome. This is just like a dreamland!"

"Wow! Mr. Liu, welcome!" At this moment, Manager Huang saw them the moment he stepped out of the office. He smiled and immediately walked over.

"Manager Huang, these Atlantic Bluefin Marlin, Chinese Bahaba and abalones are for sale?" the dumbfounded middle-aged man asked Manager Huang.

"Of course. If Mr. Liu would like to have some, feel free to choose from them. Our chefs would cook for you immediately. These are definitely the most premium food in the world." Manager Huang smiled and replied. "Moreover, we will be having a grand sale tomorrow. Everything will be sold at 50% of the original price. This would naturally include what you have seen here."

"In other words, if one would like to have a one-headed abalone, he would just need \$1.2 million and could save half of the original cost!"

The five middle-aged men were dumbfounded. What the hell! An abalone still costs \$1.2 million after a 50% discount?

Gulp! As the middle-aged man looked at the top-quality seafood around him, he couldn't help but swallow his saliva. "Manager Huang, you guys are really having a showdown with Longxuan Restaurant!"

A showdown? Manager Huang smiled and said with indifference, "Mr. Liu, what do you think of our First-grade Restaurant relative to Longxuan Restaurant?"

"Manager Huang, your new boss is truly awesome to be able to get these world-class top-quality ingredients."

The middle-aged man smiled and continued, "This isn't even a contest with Longxuan Restaurant anymore. You guys are simply holding them down and rubbing their faces against the floor! Too awesome!"

Rub rub!

# Chapter 71: First-grade Restaurant vs Longxuan Restaurant (3)

Apart from Mr. Liu and his clique that night, close to hundreds of people who turned up for dinner at First-grade Restaurant saw the luxurious line-up of the seafood.

Every customer who walked in was dumbfounded by the world's best seafood.

What's more, these seafoods could only be found on the news.

They thought the recent improvements from Longxuan Restaurant were already impressive. But now, they simply paled in comparison!

That night, Wang Xian instructed that all the promotion events of the First-grade Restaurant be sent to the customers on their contact list via their phones.

No other message was sent except for the "50% off."

Yet, those images were shared on the social media feed among people within Rivertown that night.

"Crazy! Do you know what the best seafood in the world is? Australia Lobster, King Crab? Those are crappy. Let me tell you what the best seafood in the world is."

Below the caption were some pictures with One-headed Abalone, Atlantic Bluefin Marlin, Chinese Bahaba fish.

"Splendid. This is the most awesome restaurant I have ever seen. The First-grade Restaurant is going the hell out of the way. All One-headed Abalone, Atlantic Bluefin Marlin, Chinese Bahaba fish are now 50% off."

The photos and the information were shared on the WeChat feeds, which subsequently gave rise to some online jokes.

"I'll marry any nouveau riches who treat me to a meal at First-grade Restaurant!"

"Bro, follow me to a feast at First-grade Restaurant. I'll bring you, and you'll bring the money!"

"How much does it cost to go all-out eating at the First-grade Restaurant? The price of your house!"

"I'm sitting in the private room of First-grade Restaurant while having abalone, sashimi and Chinese Bahaba fish. I envy those who are having street food outside. Sigh, my life is tough!"

Within a short period, the god-like First-grade Restaurant was plastered all over the WeChat feeds. Many people were prepared to check the restaurant out.

The next morning.

The entire old street was filled with a festive atmosphere as Longxuan Restaurant opened their doors early in the morning.

The dancing lion and dragons were performing non-stop on the road outside the Longxuan Restaurant.

At the entrance of Longxuan Restaurant stood 10 gorgeous-looking models who were smiling all the way.

Director Xie, his brother and the manager of the Longxuan Restaurant were standing in front of the restaurant with smiles all over their faces. They were happy to see the crowd gathering at their door.

"Director Xie, it's only 9 am now and what a crowd we have. There will be more people when we officially open at 9.30 am. I bet they will start having their food at 9.30 am!"

"Haha, of course. We're having a promotion of 50% off today. It will be a pity if you are not eating the top-grade seafood at half price," said Director Xie, laughing out loud.

"Brother, the First-grade Restaurant is not even open yet. Interesting," the juvenile next to Director Xie said with a smile.

"That restaurant will be closed forever!" said Director Xie confidently.

"Director Xie, the beauty, Lin Qingying is here. More people might be coming later!" At this time, the manager of Longxuan Restaurant saw a pretty girl with a pair of big sunglasses. An assistant was following beside her too.

"Oh? Get her to come over now. Ask her to sing a song later and participate in the opening ceremony of Longxuan Restaurant!" Director Xie said while beaming.

"Got it." The manager nodded and went over immediately.

"Brother, we should hire a top star for our opening. Why would we get someone who is a B-lister?" the juvenile asked Director Xie.

"Lin Qingying might be a B-lister, but she is a special case. She's a star who loves food, and her reviews are spot-on. Hence, she has a huge base of fans who are foodies. Getting her is much more appropriate than hiring other A-listers!" Director Xie beamed as he spoke.

"You've got great foresight, Brother," the juvenile smiled and replied.

"Xiao Feng, you're still young. There are things you need to learn!" Director Xie smiled at his younger brother.

"Yes, Brother."

A simple stage was set up at the entrance of the Longxuan Restaurant.

"Hi, Miss Lin Qingying!" Director Xie greeted Lin Qingying with a face full of smiles when he saw her walking over.

"Hello, Director Xie!" Lin Qingying smiled and nodded with slight arrogance.

Director Xie did not mind at all. He knew that Lin Qingying was quite well-off. She gained her popularity from being a foodie and from the two songs she sang. She was not the one who was short of money. Now, he was the one who needed her help.

"Miss Lin Qingying, we'll need you to sing a song for us and introduce the Longxuan Restaurant later. Is there any problem?" asked Director Xie with a smile.

"No problem, Director Xie. Since I promised to take on this job, I'll definitely do my best!" Lin Qingying tidied her hair and nodded.

She was 1.7 meters tall with a perfect figure, and she looked fit. Her lips may have been thin, but they were seductive in their own way.

"Welcome, everyone, to Longxuan Restaurant. Today is the opening of the Longxuan Restaurant. We are officially announcing our arrival in Rivertown with the most top-grade seafood and the most delicious food. In this opening ceremony, we have invited the renowned foodie star, Miss Lin Qingying! Next, let's invite Miss Lin Qingying to introduce the Longxuan Restaurant, which has a rich history!"

The host stood on the stage with a microphone as he did the introduction. The beautiful and enchanting Lin Qingying walked up to the stage with a handheld microphone and a smiling face.

"Hello, everyone. I'm Lin Qingying. I'm very honored to be invited here for the opening ceremony of Longxuan Restaurant. The Longxuan Restaurant..."

"Lin Qingying! She's pretty. Let's go over now."

"Lin Qingying was invited to this restaurant's opening ceremony. This restaurant is splendid."

"The publicity of the Longxuan Restaurant these past few days was strong. I have also heard that it is a high-class seafood restaurant with lots of expensive seafood ingredients. They are quite awesome."

The presence of Lin Qingying on the stage drew all the people on the street instantly.

Director Xie curved his lips into a smile when he saw the crowd, which almost blocked the entire Longxuan Restaurant.

"This time, I want the entire Rivertown, or even the nation, to go crazy with my restaurant opening!"

Director Xie held his fist tightly as he revealed a confident look. He looked at the First-grade Restaurant, which had yet to open, with his lips slightly drawn!



At this time, a bunch of food lovers who had nothing to do rushed over when they heard the news.

"The First-grade Restaurant opens at 9.30. Since they are not open yet, let's check out the Longxuan Restaurant first!"

"Longxuan Restaurant might have strong publicity, but they seem to lose out to First-grade Restaurant by a lot. In any case, we can check them out since we've got nothing to do. I think there's a celebrity over there! "

Some customers joined the crowd at Longxuan Restaurant, which was not far away, when they saw the closed door at the First-grade Restaurant.

# Chapter 72: First-grade Restaurant vs Longxuan Restaurant (4)

9.20 am. 10 more minutes to the official opening of Longxuan Restaurant.

At this moment, Director Xie and Lin Qingying were standing on the platform with the restaurant manager, the chief chef and Director Xie's brother. Everyone had a bright and radiant smile on them!

"And now we will have the ribbon-cutting ceremony to commemorate Longxuan Restaurant's opening and to wish them a bright future ahead!"

The ribbon-cutting ceremony is complete!

Director Xie's face was wreathed with smiles as he took over the microphone and looked at the densely packed crowd in front of him.

At this moment, the streets had been congested with people. There were at least 700-800 people gathered here and this made him pleasantly satisfied.

"First, I'd like to welcome everyone who is here to witness the opening of Longxuan Restaurant. As the beautiful Lin Qingying has introduced, our Longxuan Restaurant has a long history and a range of top-quality seafood. Today marks the beginning of Longxuan Restaurant in Rivertown and this will signify Longxuan Restaurant becoming the best, the most luxurious and the most delicious seafood restaurant in Rivertown!"

"Our Longxuan Restaurant has always liked to prove it with our strength. In five minutes' time, we will be opening officially. Everyone could come in and try our food. I believe that the top-quality seafood in our Longxuan Restaurant will be far superior to those in the nearby First-grade Restaurant. Atlantic Bluefin Marlin sashimi! We have it! Two-headed abalone! We have it! Top-quality caviar! We have it! Australian lobsters and King Crab! We have them too! We have every kind of top-quality seafood you can imagine!"

Director Xie spoke confidently. He was in a state of exuberance and had a

confident disposition. Following which, the doors to Longxuan Restaurant were opened as he waved his hand.

A huge fish was placed right at the main door.

"This is a little benefit to commemorate the opening of our restaurant, large-sized grouper! It weighs over 300 catties and the market price of it is more than \$100 per catty. As long as you eat in our restaurant today, we will be giving you a serving for free."

"Wow, what a big fish!"

"Grouper! The price of grouper isn't cheap. It's over \$100 per catty!"

"This grouper is really huge! Doesn't this mean that this alone is worth \$30,000 to \$40,000? Longxuan Restaurant is really generous to give it out for free!"

"Rich! This Longxuan Restaurant is simply rich! Disregarding the publicity over the last few days, one could easily tell its strength by its ability to invite Lin Qingying over. Moreover, the range of top-quality seafood is really wide here!"

Some people looked at that huge grouper in awe. How extravagant! Awesome!

The lips of Director Xie curved into a smile and he was very satisfied with the reactions of the crowd. He smiled faintly at the people below the platform who were busy taking photos with their mobile phones.

However, there was a batch of people who were surprisingly not shocked. On the contrary, they were commenting softly, "It's just a grouper! This is a far cry from First-grade Restaurant!"

"Yeah. Is this all they got? Why does it feel that they are miles behind First-grade Restaurant? Yet they dare to claim to be far ahead of First-grade Restaurant!"

This group of people was puzzled while looking at Director Xie acting cocky on the platform.

"Boss, is everything going at 50% of its original price?" A voice of a middle-aged man sounded suddenly. The crowd looked towards Director Xie and was

waiting for his reply.

"Everything in our restaurant is going at 50% of the original price. This includes the drinks." Director Xie smiled. However, he quickly added, "Naturally, some stuff couldn't possibly be going at 50%. For example, the two-headed abalone. We have spent a lot of effort to get them from Australia and therefore these will be sold at the original price of \$450,000. Besides that, Atlantic Bluefin Marlin and caviar will also not be at 50%. I believe everyone knows the prices of these."

"However!" Director Xie's face was still brimming with confidence. "Our Australian Lobsters and King Crab will be going at 50%. Just think about being able to have these for slightly over \$1,000 when one typically costs \$2,000-\$3,000! Isn't this great!"

"Our Longxuan Restaurant is really extravagant and generous. The price of a meal would be just \$5,000 if it costs \$10,000 initially. This is a once in a blue moon opportunity! Moreover, our promotional activities will only be for today and over the next few days. Today, we have the highest discount of 50%." The manager added from the side.

"That's a really good deal!"

"It's a perfect deal! Even Australian Lobsters and King Crab are going for half price. This is simply too cheap."

"Longxuan Restaurant is taking a loss with each sale! Awesome, awesome!"

The crowd couldn't contain their surprise as they exclaimed.

Director Xie had also invited some members of the media to record this event. They were taking photos constantly to prepare for future publications.

They had already thought of the headlines. For example, "Extravagant Longxuan Restaurant! Everything at just 50% on the opening day! Top-quality seafood waiting for you to enjoy!"

"The most extravagant restaurant! The most luxurious restaurant! The most delicious restaurant! Top-quality restaurant awaits your arrival!"

However, there was a group of people looking at Director Xie and the manager

with a weird expression.

A middle-aged man couldn't contain himself and remarked loudly, "Please pardon me for my honest words! If this is all you have, I'm afraid Longxuan Restaurant has a long way to go to overtake First-grade Restaurant!"

"Yeah. To exclude Atlantic Bluefin Marlin, two-headed abalone and other top-tier ingredients from discounts, you guys are miles behind First-grade Restaurant!"

"Yeah. First-grade Restaurant is also having a promotional event today and all the ingredients in the restaurant are going at half price. Even a one-headed abalone is at half price. Think about it! A \$2 million one-headed abalone going at half price!"

"I thought Longxuan Restaurant would be generous. What a huge discrepancy from expectation!"

When the middle-aged man spoke, those customers that were waiting for First-grade Restaurant's opening couldn't hold back anymore and seconded.

After five to six people had spoken, the crowd was stunned.

Director Xie was also taken aback and looked sternly at those people. "You guys are probably hired by First-grade Restaurant to cause trouble here! With First-grade Restaurant's capabilities, there's no way it has the strength to compete with Longxuan Restaurant. We are at least two tiers ahead!"

Director Xie's words angered those people. We were hired? They naturally wouldn't be happy about being accused of being something that they weren't!

"We are hired? What a joke! We are just regular customers and would go to wherever has the most delicious food and widest range of top-quality ingredients. We are just speaking the truth!"

"That's right. I really wonder where you find the courage to say that you guys are two tiers above First-grade Restaurant. You guys should take a look at others before saying that."

"Ignorance! It's you guys who are inferior by several tiers as compared to First-

grade Restaurant and have to rely on a large amount of publicity to gain reputation. You guys should have checked out the difference between Longxuan Restaurant and First-grade Restaurant!"

The customers below the platform grumbled angrily. Since they were accused of being hired, they wouldn't have to be courteous with Longxuan Restaurant.

"Who would have expected that First-grade Restaurant would send these troublemakers. What a despicable group of people. Security! Throw these people out." A young man from below the stage was outraged upon seeing the few middle-aged men shouting.

"Interesting! Interesting! We are just speaking the truth. How do you even dare to be so presumptuous in claiming First-grade Restaurant is inferior to you when you haven't even recognized the true strength of First-grade Restaurant!"

"I'm just going to say this and it isn't because I'm biased towards First-grade Restaurant. In my opinion, Longxuan Restaurant is just trash as compared to First-grade Restaurant!"

"You guys are just trash!"

## Chapter 73: First-grade Restaurant vs Longxuan Restaurant (5)

"Chase them off. Chase these troublemakers away!" Director Xie turned and said to the security guard. He darkened his expression as soon as he heard the comments on the stage.

"I don't need you to chase us off. We'll walk out ourselves. In any case, the First-grade Restaurant is going to open soon!"

A middle-aged man spoke to Director Xie coldly as he walked towards the First-grade Restaurant.

"You'll find out who is the best when you walk into the restaurant. How dare you claim yourself as the most generous and luxurious restaurant. Heh, you're far from that!"

"Sigh, I can't even bear to look anymore. The top-graded ingredients of the First-grade Restaurant were shared frantically on the Wechat feed. 50% off everything in the shop. Even the One-headed Abalone that is worth 2 million is selling at half price. They even have ten Two-headed Abalones."

Some people commented while shaking their heads. They left the place and headed to the First-grade Restaurant.

About 80 people left the place with disdainful expressions on their faces as they commented.

Some of the people around were stunned as they had no idea about it. They knew nothing about the top-graded seafood of First-grade Restaurant and the half-priced promotion.

After all, someone had only spotted the top-graded seafood of First-grade Restaurant last night. Despite how fast it was propagated on the feed, many people remained unaware of it.

The surrounding people were somewhat stunned as they watched the group of people departing.

Just then, the door of the First-grade Restaurant was opened. Subsequently, they took out their advertising signboards and set them up in front of the door.

"50% off everything including One-headed Abalone, Two-headed Abalone, Atlantic Bluefin Marlin, Chinese Bahaba fish, and even the Wild Giant Yellow Croakers! 50% off everything!"

A simple advertising signboard with pictures of abalones, Atlantic Bluefin Marlin, Chinese Bahaba fish, and Wild Giant Yellow Croakers.

"Finally, they are opened. Let's go. I heard they placed all the top-graded ingredients at the entrance. If we get them, the chef can cook it on the spot!"

"Let's hurry. The first-grade Restaurant has a 50% off promotion, and the place will soon be fully booked. We should start to queue now. Otherwise, we can't get to eat even if we want to!"

"Hurry, I heard that the boss has arowanas that are worth millions of dollars inside. Gosh! This is way too awesome!"

Those people who left were excited as they ran off hastily when the First-grade Restaurant opened their doors for business.

"Why don't we check it out too?!" those people in front of the Longxuan Restaurant asked hesitantly when they saw the crowd streaming towards the First-grade Restaurant.

"I'll check it out to see if what they said was real!"

"Me too. It should not be possible for the First-grade Restaurant to find about 90 people just to act as shills. If what they said was untrue, then they would be smearing their own brand name!"

"That's right, I'll check them out too!"

"We'll wait and see if it is really as awesome as they claimed it would be!"



Some of the people popped over to the First-grade Restaurant while some people were prepared to sit around and observe.

For a moment, no one entered the Longxuan Restaurant. On the stage, Director Xie turned sulky as he held his microphone tightly with killing radiance flickering in his eyes.

"Don't push, everyone. Line up orderly."

Manager Huang was excited to see the influx of customers at the restaurant entrance.

"Sorry, we're really sorry. We're still in the midst of preparation. So, if you want to have your meals, you might need to wait for more than an hour. You can wait if you're patient enough!"

Manager Huang yelled at the top of his lungs. His chin was slightly lifted as he was feeling proud.

"Let's take a look at these displays in front of us. Check out the One-headed Abalone and the Chinese Bahaba fish."

"Yes, let's check these out first. Damm, I have never seen One-headed Abalone. Not even a Chinese Bahaba fish."

"Manager Huang, even the One-headed Abalone that cost more than 2 million...it is also at half price? If someone buys this, won't the shop be losing money?" the group of people asked curiously as they marched in.

"50% off for everything. This is not empty talk. But all our seafood has to be cooked in the restaurant after purchase to prevent people from reselling our One-headed Abalones," Manager Huang answered in a loud voice.

"Gosh! It's true. This is a god-like promotion. A One-headed Abalone at half price means we save over a million dollars!"

"Wow, they are really Chinese Bahaba fish, Wild Giant Yellow Croakers, two One-headed Abalone, and 10 Two-headed Abalone. This is simply amazing!"

"What a huge abalone. One of these costs more than 2 million. This is incredible.

Too incredible."

"What a sight. What a god-damned sight!" Everyone took out their phones to take photos as they exclaimed in disbelief.

"And these arowanas... Gosh, Manager Huang, where did your boss find so many precious arowanas that are worth a few million each?"

"You're kidding me. Are they really that expensive?"

"Of course. My friend sells ornamental fish. So, I know something about it. These arowanas looked really impressive. They are worth at least a million!"

"Gosh! Then all this seafood and the ornamental fishes would add up to a value of 20 to 30 million. I heard that First-grade Restaurant is owned by someone else now. Is the current boss that wealthy?"

"People in front, please wait inside after viewing. Give the people at the back a chance!" the customers who were waiting behind said in anticipation as they heard the exclamations from the customers in front.

"No hurry, no hurry!" the people in the front answered.

"The people queuing behind are blocking the road. Can the people in front hurry up?!"

The crowd was overwhelming. Some of them entered slowly as they revealed shocked expressions while gazing at the top-graded seafood. All of them took out their phones to snap pictures and share on their WeChat feeds and the internet.

"How is it? Is it true what those people just said?" some of the ignorant people asked the people in front.

"It's true. Damm. A huge One-headed Abalone, rare Chinese Bahaba fish, and a three-meters Atlantic Bluefin Marlin. This is simply incredible."

"Compared to the First-grade Restaurant, the Longxuan Restaurant is totally crap! The grouper is a joke in front of all these top-graded seafoods!"

"The people in the Longxuan Restaurant are idiots. How could they have the cheek to say the First-grade Restaurant is incomparable to them. It should be the other way around. The two of them are not of the same class. How dare they claim to be generous? They are a disgrace in front of the First-grade Restaurant!"

"Yes, I don't understand how they have the guts to make such proclamations. They even invited a celebrity over. They are obviously not on par with them. What can they do, even if they get the top stars here?"

Many people were talking about it. Soon, the news spread outside.

Those people were not shills!

What they said was true!

The people outside were dumbfounded when they heard the description from the people inside.

Just like what the angry man had said.

Compared to the First-grade Restaurant, Longxuan Restaurant is crap!

The two of them are not of the same class!

# Chapter 74: First-grade Restaurant vs Longxuan Restaurant (End)

The old street was more buoyant than normal today. It was especially so in the vicinity of First-grade Restaurant.

Just a while ago, all the traffic was gathered at the well-decorated entrance of Longxuan Restaurant. However, at this very moment, it looked a little deserted.

"This is crazy. This is crazy! First-grade Restaurant is full right now. I couldn't even squeeze in if I wished."

"I was still thinking of going to take a look at the one-headed abalone. I have never seen a one-headed abalone in my life."

"One-headed Abalone, two-headed abalone, Atlantic Bluefin Marlin, Chinese Bahaba fish, Yellow Croaker Fish and several precious ornamental arowana! First-grade Restaurant's promotional activity is truly shocking."

"First-grade Restaurant truly deserves its name. However, Longxuan Restaurant is in an embarrassing situation now. They have been publicizing fervently and even invited a star over. During the opening speech, they even claimed to be much better than First-grade Restaurant. This is simply a slap to their own face!"

"Yeah, a slap to their own face. Longxuan Restaurant publicized that everything is going at half price but exclude two-headed abalone, Atlantic Bluefin Marlin and some top-quality ingredients. However, everything is going at half price at First-grade Restaurant. First-grade Restaurant is clearly to take a loss with each sale!"

"This is a contest between First-grade Restaurant and Longxuan Restaurant but it seems like Longxuan Restaurant has been handed a complete defeat!"

At the entrance of Longxuan Restaurant, some customers took a glance at Longxuan Restaurant. They shook their heads and walked towards First-grade Restaurant just a short distance away.

Director Xie was shivering in anger while standing by the side and hearing their conversation. He gritted his teeth and clenched his fist tightly.

Defeat. Utter defeat!!

From the beginning to the end, the boss of First-grade Restaurant had never shown his face. And from the beginning to the end, First-grade Restaurant had never done any publicity.

Relying on just strength, First-grade restaurant had completely rolled over Longxuan Restaurant.

"How can this be possible? How did he get his hands on such precious seafood!"

Director Xie's eyes were filled with disbelief.

He thought that he was already great to be able to get two-headed abalone and Atlantic Bluefin Marlin. However, just a simple comparison and it was clear that he was far from it.

"Director Xie, we... We..." The middle-aged manager of Longxuan Restaurant walked out and stammered with sorrow.

"Damn it!" Director Xie turned his head over and stared at the middle-aged man with murderous intent. "Didn't I ask you to investigate the background of the boss of First-grade Restaurant? Didn't I ask you to keep a lookout of their actions? These are the results of your investigation?"

"Director Xie, this really isn't my fault. I had not expected this either. They only brought out these ingredients last night. At that time, we were having the celebratory feast!" the manager said righteously.

Celebratory feast!

When Director Xie heard these words, it felt full of mockery. Celebratory feast? A celebratory feast for this darn outcome?

"Brother, what should we do?" the young man from the side walked over and asked Director Xie with a face of sorrows.

"After investing close to \$20 million, we can't just let it be!" Director Xie clenched his fist tightly as a violent look flashed past his eyes.

The young man was taken aback but soon revealed the same expression. "Brother, I also feel that we shouldn't just let this go. brother-in-law's strength could be considered really strong in Rivertown. Should we look for him?"

Director Xie took out a cigarette and lit it. "I'll go make a call."

"Longxuan Restaurant will operate as planned. The victory of this showdown will belong to us."

Director Xie sneered at the people around and headed directly to the office in Longxuan Restaurant.

The surrounding members of the media and publicity personnel took a look at Longxuan Restaurant before looking at First-grade Restaurant just a short distance away. Suddenly, they were lost as to how to write their articles.

Lin Qingying also looked inquisitively at First-grade Restaurant and her eyes were shimmering.

"Boss, we have succeeded. There're barely any customers at Longxuan Restaurant and we have a full house right here. There're still a lot of people waiting to come in to take a look!"

At this moment, Manager Huang spoke excitedly to Wang Xian within the office in First-grade Restaurant.

"As expected!"

Wang Xian's lips curved slowly into a smile. "Since we have started the activity today, we better do it well. This will be tough on the employees. Get something good for lunch!"

"It's not tough. It's not tough. After this incident, it wouldn't be easy for Longxuan Restaurant to get up again. On the contrary, with the seafood that boss had brought over, our business would only get better and better!" Manager Huang said joyously.

"Definitely! Oh right, Manager Huang. Reserve a private lounge for me tonight. I'll like to invite some friends over for dinner." Wang Xian said to Manager Huang.

"Alright, Director Wang." Manager Huang nodded his head.

"Xiao Xian, you are really awesome." The moment Manager Huang left, Guan Shuqing looked at Wang Xian with total respect.

"Haha, that's a given." Wang Xian smiled satisfactorily.

It was a little beyond his expectations to be able to win this showdown so easily.

Although he brought over quite a substantial amount of top-quality ingredients from the ocean the last few days and Longxuan Restaurant was miles away from First-grade restaurant, Longxuan Restaurant shouldn't have been defeated so utterly.

However, their mistakes were on the discounts given and that they were too petty about the discounts.

First-grade Restaurant was also providing 50% off like Longxuan Restaurant. However, First-grade Restaurant's 50% discount was on all ingredients.

As for Longxuan Restaurant's 50% discount, it did not include those top-quality ingredients. Besides that, they were still emphasizing how extravagant they were at their opening ceremony. In the end, this became a tight slap on their own faces.

Comparing would only reveal one's shortcomings.

If Longxuan Restaurant did not compare themselves with First-grade Restaurant, they were indeed really awesome.

However, in a simple comparison, the difference between them was stark.

Even Wang Xian had not expected that the arrogant Director Xie would be such a scrooge.

However, Wang Xian was able to do so because these top-quality ingredients did

not cost him anything as he caught them from the seas. However, Director Xie had to spend real cash to purchase his ingredients!

Wang Xian lied on the chair leisurely and was smiling as he witnessed the rise of First-grade Restaurant.

What happened on Old street today was soon spread to the majority of Rivertown.

Many group chats, Weibo, chat groups and forums were discussing First-grade Restaurant.

The reputation of First-grade Restaurant had also quickly spread to other cities as it became sensational over the internet.

In this era, a Chinese Bahaba fish would be enough to make the headlines, let alone a restaurant in possession of such a range of top-quality ingredients.

As for Longxuan Restaurant who had been publicizing fervently over the past few days, they had now become the joke.

A showdown ended with Longxuan Restaurant's complete defeat!

Late at night, some media houses who caught the news carried their cameras over to First-grade Restaurant to visit the hottest restaurant in Rivertown.

Wang Xian saw it from his office. After which, he sent Manager Huang over to receive them.

When it came to interviews from the media, Wang Xian was still very willing to accept them. This was a very good way to achieve publicity.

"Let's go and try the food of First-grade Restaurant. More importantly, have a taste of the legendary fish gelatin from the Chinese Bahaba fish that is rumored to be a great beauty supplement!"

"Qinying, First-grade Restaurant is probably full today!"

"It's fine. With this face of mine, the boss would definitely give us a table. Hehe, we might even get it for free!"



At the entrance, Lin Qingying wore a huge face mask and entered First-grade Restaurant with her assistant.

# Chapter 75: Even a Celebrity Must Queue

The First-grade Restaurant at night was not only fully occupied. Many people were also queuing in the waiting area near the entrance.

Many customers were gazing at the expensive world-class seafood.

When Lin Qingying walked into the restaurant, her brows slightly knit together as she looked inside.

The people were overwhelming such that the restaurant seemed overcrowded.

However, it was normal since the First-grade Restaurant was too famous.

Lin Qingying raised an eyebrow as she looked at the front desk staff. She asked the staff over at the counter, "Are there any seats available?"

"Nope. You can take a queue number. But I don't recommend you wait if there are too many people in front of you," the front desk staff said with a smile.

Lin Qingying frowned and continued, "Please get your boss here."

"Hur? What's the matter, babe?"

Wang Xian had just walked out of his office when he heard Lin Qingying. Hence, he looked at her with a puzzled look.

"Are you the boss over here?" Lin Qingying stared at Wang Xian with surprise.

"Yes, what's the matter?" Wang Xian asked with a smile.

"Can you give me a seat? I would like to taste the delicacy of the First-grade Restaurant and the fish gelatine of the Chinese Bahaba fish!" Lin Qingying removed her sunglasses, revealing her look as she smiled at Wang Xian.

"Lin Qingying!"

When Lin Qingying took off her sunglasses, the staff at the side exclaimed and took her phone out for pictures.

Lin Qingying revealed a confident look as soon as she saw the reaction of the staff.

"Lin Qingying!" Wang Xian recognized the beauty in front of him. She was the renowned food celebrity who had taken part in the opening ceremony of Longxuan Restaurant this morning.

"Can we?" Lin Qingying raised her eyebrows slightly as she continued asking Wang Xian.

"How many people are there in the queue?" Wang Xian did not answer her. Instead, he asked the staff at the side.

"Director Wang, there are 25 more people in the queue!" The staff replied.

"25?" Wang Xian nodded and turned to the sexy Lin Qingying. Regretfully, he said, "I'm sorry, Miss Lin Qingying. There are 25 tables in front of you. I'm afraid today is not possible. Please come early tomorrow!"

Wang Xian had stunned Lin Qingying with his statement as she looked at him with disbelief.

Lin Qingying was not expecting such an answer from the other party. She was a celebrity--a food celebrity. Her presence in any restaurant would be its best publicity.

Yet, this young man had turned her down flat.

This was embarrassing to her. She looked at Wang Xian with radiance flickering in her eyes, "Do you know who I am?"

The question posed by Lin Qingying stunned Wang Xian. He chuckled and replied immediately, "What has that got to do with it?"

"You..." Wang Xian's reply infuriated her, "You actually reject me from dining in here?"

Lin Qingying looked at Wang Xian with a dirty look.

In the past, all the managers or bosses would deliver their dishes personally wherever she had her meals. All of them were hoping to receive good reviews from her. If she could post their restaurant on her Weibo, that would be even better.

Yet, the First-grade Restaurant had the cheek to ask her to return tomorrow. This boiled the blood of the prideful girl.

"This beautiful lady over here has a funny way of talking, I guess? The restaurant is full now. If you want to have your food here, you can wait. But we'll stop receiving guests at 9 pm. Till then, if it's not your turn, too bad. Celebrities are all the same. They don't get to enjoy any privilege here!"

Wang Xian looked at the prideful Lin Qingying and spoke to her impassively. Subsequently, he walked to the front desk, ignoring her.

Lin Qingying was infuriated, as her anger was written all over her face after hearing what Wang Xian said.

Some of the customers who were waiting spotted the commotion. When they saw Lin Qingying, all of them had a surprised look on their faces.

When they overheard the conversations between Lin Qingying and the boss, they were stupefied.

"The boss is really superb. You need to wait if you want to eat. That goes for the celebrities. The First-grade Restaurant doesn't even need celebrities to promote them."

"Lin Qingying...who would have thought that the boss would keep her waiting when she wants to dine in this restaurant? But yes, so what if you're a star? The First-grade Restaurant is capable on their own without the need for any celebrities' promotions!"

"The First-grade Restaurant lives up to its name. They are domineering. With such capability, you need to queue for their food even if you're a food celebrity!"

Some customers praised Wang Xian for the way he dealt with the situation while

some looked at him with a sneer.

There were several media members, not far away from them, who recorded down the scene with excitement on their faces.

They were not expecting to meet Lin Qingying when they were only here for the coverage of the First-grade Restaurant.

The news was simply too juicy. They already thought of ways to publicize it.

Headlines:

"Breaking news! Lin Qingying was told to wait in the queue by the boss when she was here for the food. Even celebrities need to queue. No privilege!"

Or...

"Shocking! The First-grade Restaurant is so capable that they do not need the celebrities' promotion. So what if you are Lin Qingying, queue up!"

Lin Qingying had a complicated facial expression when she heard the surrounding comments.

"Qingying, let's leave this place. The media are here too," the assistant next to her said to her anxiously when she noticed the media snapping photos of them.

Lin Qingying took a deep breath. She put on her sunglasses and walked out, embarrassed.

Wang Xian lifted his head. As Lin Qingying departed, he had a faint disdainful look on his face.

So what if you are a star? Longxuan Restaurant might need publicity, but not First-grade Restaurant.

...

One by one, Wang Xian's friends turned up at about 7 o'clock in the evening.

Old Qin brought along his wife, Qin Lianhui, as well as Little Kite. Four members from Old Xue's family, including Xue Jing's mother, were here. Lan

Qingyue showed up too.

When Wang Xian had invited them over for a meal, both Old Xue and Old Qin agreed without any hesitation.

Guan Shuqing came over happily too.

"Today, I would like to invite everyone to have a taste of the food in the First-grade Restaurant."

Wang Xian beamed at everyone as the dishes were brought to the table.

Looking at the dishes that were worth over a million on the table, Old Xue exclaimed, "Tsk tsk, Buddy Wang Xian, you're too generous. Two-headed Abalone, Atlantic Bluefin Marlin sashimi, Wild Giant Yellow Croakers, and Chinese Bahaba fish's gelatine soup. This is too extravagant!"

"This is the first time in my life to have such extravagant dishes. All thanks to Buddy Wang Xian," Old Qin laughed out loud as he said to Wang Xian.

"I have to bring out the best when I'm hosting my friends. If not, that would be too stingy of me," Wang Xian chuckled. "The fish gelatine of the Chinese Bahaba fish is good for the ladies. It enhances the beauty and enriches the blood flow."

"Xiao Xian, you're sincere in buying us a meal!" Lan Qingyue, who was sitting on the left of Wang Xian, laughed as she said.

"Hehe, it's half price today. I don't feel bad with some orders!" Wang Xian joked while Guan Shuqing on his right smiled.

"Buddy Wang Xian and the two beauties over here, let's have a toast. In the future, you can look for me if you need any help. The Qin Family will definitely help you out."

"Thank you, Grandpa Qin!" Both Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue quickly raised their glasses.

Wang Xian and the rest of the people finished their drinks in a gulp. The Xue Family and the Qin Family were great friends.

It was only courteous to reciprocate their friendship. Wang Xian bought them a meal to strengthen their bond.

On the other hand, the two influential families, Qin and Xue Families, were very happy to befriend Wang Xian.

## Chapter 76: Whose Fireworks?

When the dinner ended, it was already around 11 pm. Wang Xian was surprised to see two beautiful girls still around after sending off Old Qin and Old Xue.

"Are you not going home too?" Wang Xian gave a gentle smile and asked Lan Qingyue.

Wang Xian wasn't very familiar with Lan Qingyue. The number of times they had met and chat could be counted with a single hand.

Nonetheless, his impression of Lan Qingyue was still very good. It was especially so after the incident at the banquet. With regard to this cold-looking girl, he did have some good feelings for her.

However, such feelings hadn't reached the level he had for Guan Shuqing.

"It's late now. I'll probably head back to the dormitory to sleep." Lan Qingyue smiled, looking to Guan Shuqing before asking Wang Xian, "Are you heading back to the dormitory too?"

"Yeah, I can't possibly be sleeping in the restaurant." Wang Xian smiled and turned to Guan Shuqing. "Let's go, it's pretty late now. Let's head back!"

"Alright! In that case, let's walk back. Your motorcycle is unlikely to fit three people!" Guan Shuqing joked.

"That's true!" Wang Xian replied with a smile. This darned heavy-duty motorcycle had problems fetching an additional person, let alone ferrying two people.

"Let's walk back together!" suggested Wang Xian.

"Sure. I'm feeling so full from the dinner. Walking back can help in the digestion." Guan Shuqing nodded her head.

Lan Qingyue felt a little uncomfortable listening to the conversation between the two of them from the side. Nonetheless, she squeezed out a smile on her face.



"The night skies are really beautiful today. Let's walk back together. I wonder if the people from the school would kill you with their gazes if they saw you walking with two beautiful girls!"

"Haha, that's true. You two are well-known beauties of our school and considered as goddess-like existences! I'll probably walk slower on our way back in a while!" Wang Xian chuckled.

Lan Qingyue was to his left in a black dress and had the disposition of a cold-looking goddess. Guan Shuqing was to his right and had a faint smile on her. She had the disposition of a cute and adorable goddess.

Both of them were very tall because of their fine family backgrounds and were considered by many as goddesses.

Guan Shuqing rolled her eyes at Wang Xian before commenting, "Let's go, let's go. Thank you, boss, for treating us to such a great dinner today!"

"Yeah, Xiao Xian. If there's something so delicious in the future, don't forget to call me along." Lan Qingyue added in a hurry.

"Sure, that's not a problem. If there's anything delicious in the future, I'll call you along." Wang Xian walked between the two beautiful girls and could smell two different fragrances. This made his face light up with impish glee!

"Xiao Xian, I really have to thank you for this. Because of you, our Lan Family has gotten closer to Qin Family."

"Oh yeah! Xiao Xian, my father has been thinking of apologizing to you for that incident. He would like to ask you out for dinner but I told him that you aren't free..."

Along the way, Wang Xian realized that Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue had many things to talk about. All he could do was to nod his head in approval while listening.

They started from their families to interesting incidents that happened in school. Throughout the journey, it was an enjoyable experience for all of them.

After sending the two girls to the girl's dormitory, Wang Xian waved and bade

goodbye to the two of them.

"See you tomorrow!" Guan Shuqing looked to Wang Xian and waved back.

"Sure!"

Wang Xian nodded his head and waved at them before heading back to his dormitory.

Looking at the back view of Wang Xian, Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing suddenly quietened down. A unique atmosphere started forming around them.

"Junior, I wouldn't just give up." Suddenly, Lan Qingyue broke the silence. She flicked her long and silky hair and exhibited a strong sense of confidence.

"I have more interactions with him and that's an advantage!" Guan Shuqing smiled radiantly and said to Lan Qingyue. She was also exhibiting the same confident disposition.

"Fair competition!" Lan Qingyue looked at Guan Shuqing before walking up the stairs.

Looking at her back view, Guan Shuqing suddenly had a bitter feeling. She mumbled, "Although I'm confident, my mum said that all men would eat from their bowl but stare at what's inside the pot. It is especially so when there's such a tasty piece of meat in the pot..."

Wang Xian didn't know about the conversation between the two girls after he left.

When he got back into the dormitory, he took a shower and stretched his back.

It had been extremely tiring for him over the last few days as he was actively looking for Chinese Bahaba fish and Atlantic Bluefin Marlin.

However, just as he was about to get into bed, his expression changed.

"Damn it. Disturbing my rest."

Wang Xian immediately put on his clothes, walked out of his dormitory and ran

quickly towards First-grade Restaurant.

In the wee hours of the day, he moved like a phantom. If one simply used his naked eyes, all he could see was a black figure flashing past him.

"Brother-in-law, would there be a problem if we burned down his restaurant!"

At the entrance of Old street, a luxurious Bentley was parked at the left side of the road.

Within the car, a young man was sitting in the driver seat. Director Xie was sitting beside the driver seat and a young man was sitting in the back of the car.

"Rest assured! A restaurant catching fire is just a small issue. Moreover, what can they possibly do even if they can find some traces?" the young man in the driver seat said with indifference as he smoked.

"Thank you, brother-in-law. If we didn't have you, I really wouldn't know what to do." Director Xie was sitting beside and kept a very low profile.

"This is just a small issue. Look for me if you encounter any issues in Rivertown. I'll settle it for you," the young man said nonchalantly as though burning down a famous restaurant was nothing in his eyes.

"Brother-in-law is from one of the top Ancient Martial Arts Family in Rivertown. We weren't intending to disturb you initially and wanted to invite you over for a meal. However, we encountered this troublesome incident." Director Xie smiled.

"Hehe, it isn't too late if you invite me a few days from now. Come, let us enjoy the fireworks!" The young man retracted the roof of the Bentley.

"Fireworks, fireworks!" The juvenile sitting in the backseat revealed an excited expression.

Director Xie's lips curved slightly and gave a cold and faint smirk. He was already thinking of going to witness the despairing look on that brat the next day.

Mess with me? You aren't qualified! Although Xie Family's influence isn't in Rivertown, I could still easily crush you!

Director Xie took out a cigarette leisurely and waited patiently for the fireworks to start.

Swoosh!

However, they hadn't noticed a figure charging over from the side.

Them?

Wang Xian was still able to see the surroundings clearly while running. When his gaze swept passed the Bentley convertible at the road junction, he had a thought.

Swoosh!

In the blink of an eye, Wang Xian had appeared at the entrance of the restaurant.

There wasn't anyone around Old Street in the wee hours of the day and all the shops were closed. At the location of First-grade Restaurant, two figures were lying down on the floor.

"Dragon King, these two people tried to burn down First-grade Restaurant."

A burly old man stood at the entrance of First-grade Restaurant and he was none other than Mo Qinglong.

With goods worth several tens of millions in First-grade Restaurant currently, Wang Xian naturally wouldn't feel safe. Therefore, he had arranged for Mo Qinglong to guard this place at night.

As Mo Qinglong was his bloodline descendant, he could contact Wang Xian through a unique method within a three kilometer radius.

"Martial Artists?" Wang Xian was surprised to see the two unconscious people on the ground.

"Yes, Dragon King. Both of them are Level Five Martial Artists and could be considered to be quite strong!" Mo Qinglong said.

"Two martial artists?" When Wang Xian recalled the luxurious Bentley

convertible at the road junction previously, an image of a young man surfaced in his mind.

"Who would have expected you guys to employ such despicable means. In that case..."

Wang Xian's eyes flickered and looked away from First-grade Restaurant.

"In that case, I'll give you guys a firework show!"

# Chapter 77: Beautiful Fireworks

Crack!

"Immobilize the two of them and follow me to meet the culprit behind this."

A blazing fire suddenly rose as Wang Xian walked out from the Longxuan Restaurant. With a scoffing look on his face, he walked towards the old street.

"Yes, Dragon King!"

Mo Qinglong, with a pair of passionate eyes, nodded respectfully. With just an arm swing of the Dragon King just now, the place was engulfed by the blazing fire.

Such formidable Superpower. Even if his cultivation attained the Inborn level, he could never duplicate that.

Wang Xian enveloped the entire Longxuan Restaurant with his fire attribute. Soon, the restaurant was burning.

"The fireworks are up. Haha, it's so beautiful!"

When the flames rose, the juvenile sitting in the Bentley sports car stood up as he watched the fireworks in the old street from a distance.

"It's beautiful, it's beautiful!" Director Xie had an intoxicated look on his face, "Haha, First-grade Restaurant. How dare you fight with me. This is your end. Brother-in-law, thanks to you this time."

"No big deal!" The young man flicked the ash off his cigarette with a slacking face. This was a piece of cake for him.

He did not care about burning down a restaurant.

"When that young man finds out that his restaurant has been turned into ashes tomorrow, he probably will hug himself and cry!" The juvenile stared at the firework in the distance with excitement.

"This is his end!" Director Xie took a deep puff. Satisfying!

"Yes, the fireworks are beautiful. Stunningly gorgeous!"

Just then, an unfamiliar voice was heard suddenly from the car.

"Of course..." When the juvenile heard this, he responded instinctively. But soon, he realized that something was amiss.

The voice seemed to be coming from the seat next to him.

But there should be no one beside him...

He spun his head around and revealed a shocking look in his eyes. "You...You..."

He pointed at Wang Xian with an look of disbelief.

"Who are you?"

The young man who was sitting in the driver's seat sensed an oppressive danger instantly. He stood up immediately and looked at Wang Xian with disbelief. He then swept his gaze across Mo Qinglong, who was standing next to the car.

He had not sensed anyone near him.

"Me?" Wang Xian revealed a playful expression when he saw the young man staring at him, shocked. "Let them introduce me!"

"How... How did you come in?" Director Xie was also stunned when he turned around and saw Wang Xian in the car.

"Hey, don't be panicked. Look at the fireworks. They're so beautiful!"

Wang Xian looked at the distant fireworks with a smile.

"That place... No... That is..." Director Xie noticed his composure, so he turned around to look carefully again. Subsequently, his body trembled as he spun and stared at Wang Xian with his blood-shot eyes. "How dare you burn down my Longxuan Restaurant..."

"What? Longxuan Restaurant is the one on fire?" The juvenile was shocked,

with mixed expressions on his face. "Brother-in-law, kill him. Kill him! How dare he..."

"Shut up!" At this time, Ren Anzhi stared at Wang Xian and Mo Qinglong with wariness on his face. When he heard the juvenile's voice, he yelled at him in a cold voice.

Immediately, the juvenile shut up upon hearing him. But he glared furiously at Wang Xian.

"Yes, that's the Longxuan Restaurant. Look, now it has turned into fireworks. How beautiful!"

Wang Xian looked into the distance with a beaming face.

"Which family or sect are you from?" asked Ren Anzhi with a cold face. He did not dare to make any reckless moves as he could sense significant threats from them!

"Which family are you from then?" Wang Xian turned around and looked at him with smiles on his face when he heard Ren Anzhi's question.

"Ren Family in Rivertown!" Ren Anzhi said emotionlessly.

"Oh, Ren Family; ranked second in the Ancient Martial Artist Families of Rivertown. Quite a formidable family!"

Wang Xian drew his lips slightly when he listened to him. From Old Xue, he had already found out the rankings of the families in Rivertown. Ren Family was in second place.

The strongest Martial Artist was a Level-eight elder in the Ren Family. Together with another two Level-seven Martial Artists, they made a powerful team.

But to him, they were nothing if he just flicked his finger.

"Well, that's the end of the fireworks. Finish them off!"

Wang Xian slowly opened the door and instructed Mo Qinglong next to him.



"Yes, Dragon King!" Mo Qinglong nodded as he stared at Ren Anzhi.

"Finish me off?" Ren Anzhi was infuriated when he heard what Wang Xian said. With a cold face, he said, "Let me tell you this. No matter who you are, the Ren Family will not be afraid of you."

"You talk too much," Mo Qinglong said impassively as he stretched out his arm to seize him.

"Seeking your own death!" Ren Anzhi was furious when he sensed Mo Qinglong's contempt. He curled his fingers into a fist and hurled at Mo Qinglong.

"Too weak!"

Mo Qinglong shook his head gently. Without any additional movements, he grabbed Ren Anzhi's fist with no difficulties.

"Oh no!" Ren Anzhi was horrified, with eyes full of disbelief.

He was a Level-five expert!

"Ren Family? Regardless of which family you're from, you'll need to pay a hefty price for provoking the Dragon King!" Mo Qinglong said impassively.

With a pair of fearful eyes, Ren Anzhi felt a powerful stream of Internal Energy gushing towards his Elixir Field.

Ka Ka Ka!

Sounds of cracks were heard, Ren Anzhi could not help but spit a mouthful of blood. His eyes were full of despair.

"You... you ruined my Elixir Field. You are actually a... Half-step to Inborn!"

Feeling the intense pain from his body and the vast Internal Energy from the elder before him, he trembled in fear as the oppression continued to lurk in his heart as if something heavy had fallen from the sky onto him.

"Killing you or wiping the entire Ren Family out is not a big deal!" Mo

Qinglong spoke to Ren Anzhi nonchalantly.

"No... I beg you..." Ren Anzhi narrowed his eyes as he pleaded desperately.

"Hmph!" Mo Qinglong scoffed at him. With a swing, Ren Anzhi fell heavily on the car. Mo Qinglong then spun around to look at the remaining two people.

"No... Don't." Director Xie was appalled to see his mighty brother-in-law torpedied.

"It's too late!" Mo Qinglong swung his arm again and hit the limbs of Director Xie with his immense energy.

"Ah!" Director Xie was screaming in despair.

"No, don't kill me, no! The juvenile was so petrified that he knelt in the car quickly.

He was only 19, and he was about to enter the university. He had yet to experience so many wonderful things in life.

"Useless thing."

Mo Qinglong revealed a disdainful look. He swung his arm again, and the immense energy entered his body.

All his limbs were crippled!

Looking at the three people who were rolling in pain in the car, Wang Xian sneered and headed to the school. "Let's settle the underworld matter in the underworld. You're welcome to seek revenge from me!"

"If you dare to do any despicable things, this would not be the end," Mo Qinglong said coldly and returned to protecting the First-grade Restaurant.

"I'm doomed. I'm completely destroyed. Half-step to Inborn. He's actually a Half-step to Inborn Expert..."

Ren Anzhi stared in the air blankly as he went into a trance. The previous slack, casual look was long gone.

The fireworks in the distance seemed to be burning their souls away.

# Chapter 78: Famous Throughout The Country

First-grade Restaurant is on fire!

Longxuan Restaurant has caught fire!

First-grade Restaurant's reputation had spread throughout the whole country.

As for Longxuan Restaurant, it was burned to ashes!

On the night of the fire, someone reported it. After the fire was put out, the insides of Longxuan Restaurant were blackened and charred. Everything had been destroyed in the fire.

"Boss, we are famous! We are famous!"

The next morning, just as Wang Xian and Guan Shuqing arrived at First-grade Restaurant, Manager Huang exclaimed in excitement. He passed the newspaper over and continued, "Boss, take a look! This is the morning paper of Rivertown. Our First-grade Restaurant is now known throughout the town! Moreover, Longxuan Restaurant is completely finished after they caught fire last night. They are unlikely to reopen in the future."

"I already know about it."

Wang Xian smiled. "We might be getting a little busier for the next few days and will have to trouble Manager Huang to supervise the situation."

"Not a problem, not a problem." Manager Huang smiled as he shook his head.

Wang Xian nodded his head and went into the office. With nothing to do, he switched on his computer and started playing.

As a boss, he could do as he wished. Now that First-grade Restaurant had started off well, he could just come over to play games.

Eh? First-grade Restaurant is in the headlines!

Wang Xian clicked on a news article and had a radiant smile as he read about the introduction of First-grade Restaurant.

The article was titled, "Although I Was Surprised, I'm Not Exaggerating"

When Wang Xian looked through the contents of that article, he smiled. After which, he continued browsing the Internet and saw several news articles reporting about them. Among them, there were also articles from large media houses.

One of the news articles was about Lin Qingying and First-grade Restaurant.

In that article, it was mentioned that Lin Qingying came to First-grade Restaurant for a meal. She tried to use her fame and reputation of a food blogger to ask the boss to arrange a table for her. However, she was asked to wait by the boss directly. Even stars wouldn't receive special treatment.

There were lots of comments under the news article. Among which, the most popular one was:

"First-grade Restaurant is incredible!"

In a food magazine, First-grade Restaurant was promoted as the most incredible, most extravagant and most luxurious restaurant.

The three "most's" clearly showed the strength of First-grade Restaurant.

Within a single day, First-grade Restaurant was known throughout the country. There were even many customers from other cities who wished to head to First-grade Restaurant to try out their food and take a look at the most incredible restaurant in the country.

Amongst the media reports from Rivertown, there was also an assessment of the showdown between Longxuan Restaurant and First-grade Restaurant.

The gist of the content was that First-grade Restaurant completely ran over Longxuan Restaurant.

There were even videos of Lin Qingying being rejected directly by the boss circulating on the Internet.

Longxuan Restaurant was utterly defeated.

Together with that fire at night, one could only pity Longxuan Restaurant.

For the following days, the business of First-grade Restaurant exploded. People who came here for meals weren't just from Rivertown. Tourists in Rivertown would all come to First-grade Restaurant to try the food as long as they had the economic capacity to do so.

Besides that, through some connections of Old Qin, First-grade Restaurant was placed in the introduction of Rivertown's tourist spots. Currently, First-grade Restaurant was classified as a "must-go" restaurant for anyone who came to Rivertown.

With the local authority's publicity, coupled with the reputation of First-grade Restaurant, First-grade Restaurant had a full house each day. Its sales had also doubled from before.

Two-headed abalone, Atlantic Bluefin Marlin, Wild Giant Yellow Croaker fish and Chinese Bahaba fish were all sold out.

"Xiao Xian, these are the sales figures over the last few days. I have also calculated the profits. Do take a look."

On the fourth day, Guan Shuqing brought over the sales report to Wang Xian.

Wang Xian took a look at it after receiving them from Guan Shuqing.

First day sales: \$770,000

Second day sales: \$830,000

Third day sales: \$970,000

Fourth day sales: \$102,000

When Wang Xian saw these figures, excitement flashed in his eyes. These

figures were really high and were several times as compared to before.

However, from a different perspective, they weren't that high either. This was because they were achieved in a discounted period.

Sales were \$770,000 with 50% discount on the first day. Without discounts, it would be \$1.54million.

There were also 40% discounts on the second day, 30% discounts on the third day and 20% discounts on the fourth day.

On the fourth day, sales had broken through the million-dollar mark. Moreover, with the current popularity of First-grade Restaurant, the sales figures of \$1 million a day would likely last for some time.

It was especially so during the festive days when sales might be even higher.

If he was lucky to have a customer order 3 two-headed abalone in a day, that would be over \$1 million. Moreover, these abalones, lobsters, Atlantic Bluefin Marlin and other variety of fish were all caught from the sea. There were no costs associated with them.

Excluding the costs, I have earned approximately \$2.5 million in four days!

Wang Xian's lips curved into a smile. Although he was giving generous discounts over the last few days, he wasn't too concerned as there was no cost associated with the world-class ingredients.

Based on this pace, he could earn more than \$10 million in a month. Naturally, this had to be based on having a steady supply of world-class ingredients.

Wang Xian's mind was thinking quickly and a smile appeared gradually. The issue with the supply of ingredients could be left to Roving Girl. With Roving Girl's current strength, catching some world-class seafood shouldn't be a problem at all.

Bzz, bzz, bzz!

At this moment, Wang Xian's phone rang suddenly. He took it up, took a look and a radiant smile appeared on his face.

"Xiao Yu."

"Brother. I'll be going to the University of Rivertown with Xiao Mi and some other friends who got in too. At that time, come and fetch me."

From the phone, the voice of his sister, Xiao Yu, sounded.

"What time are you arriving tomorrow?" Wang Xian asked.

Unknowingly, the semester of the university was about to start and his sister, Xiao Yu, would also be going to the same school as him.

"We will be reaching Rivertown High-speed Rail Station tomorrow at 10am. At that time, you have to bring us around!"

"Relax! I, your brother, guarantee to be there on time!"

As he hung up the phone with a face of smiles, Wang Xian looked at today's date.

The first-year students of the University of Rivertown had three days to report to the school. This was to ensure that students who were from a more distant place would have ample time.

Xiao Yu and her friends were a little early and would be arriving a day in advance.

There would also be a few other high school students who made it into the University of Rivertown. To be precise, there were eight of them.

"Xiao Xian, your sister will be arriving tomorrow?" Guan Shuqing overheard his phone conversation and asked inquisitively.

"Yeah." Wang Xian nodded his head. "For the following two days, I'll be bringing my sister around to have some fun. Therefore, I won't have time to come to the restaurant."

"In that case, have a good time with Xiao Yu over the next two days. There're still three days to the official start of school after all," replied Guan Shuqing.



"Yeah."

Wang Xian nodded his head and sank into his thoughts. He was thinking of giving her a huge surprise this time.

The next morning, after finishing his breakfast, Wang Xian arrived at the High-speed Rail Station to wait for the arrival of his sisters.

At 10 am, a group of young guys and girls walked out from the High-speed rail station.

There were eight of them, three girls and five boys.

One of the girls was around 1.6 meters in height. She wasn't very tall and was slightly slim. However, she had an exquisite face.

She did not have any makeup on, looked very quiet and gave others the feeling of a "girl next door."

# Chapter 79: The Admirer of the Younger Sister

"Xiao Yu!"

"Brother!"

At the exit of the high-speed railway station, Wang Xian called out to his sister, who was carrying a backpack. When Xiao Yu saw him, she was so thrilled that she dashed towards him.

"Brother!"

Xiao Yu jumped onto Wang Xian. With an exhilarated face, she hugged his neck and called out happily.

"Alright, you're a big girl now. Why are you still so clingy?"

Wang Xian patted her head and put her down.

"Hehe." Xiao Yu chuckled as she got down from him. "Brother, let me introduce you to our hometown friends who were admitted to University of Rivertown this year."

Xiao Yu smiled as she introduced the seven people who were walking over to Wang Xian.

"Hello, Senior Wang Xian!" A pleasant-looking girl greeted Wang Xian immediately.

"Hi, Xiao Mi!" Wang Xian nodded as he smiled at the girl. Xiao Mi was his sister's best friend, and her family was quite well-to-do. Hence, she often took care of Xiao Yu.

"Hello, Senior!" The rest of the people observed Wang Xian and greeted him.

"Where are you guys heading to? The school doesn't provide accommodation

today. So, you may need to stay outside for a night." Wang Xian looked at them. He then turned to Xiao Yu and asked, "Are you hungry? Do you want to have something to eat?"

"No, I'm not. We're going to find a motel near the school and stay for a night. Then, we intend to tour around Rivertown during the next two days. Oh, where are we going now?" asked Xiao Yu to the people behind her.

"Let's get some stuff today. We'll do our tour after we report to the school tomorrow." A juvenile with a sling bag asked, "We didn't bring many things with us, so, we need to get stuff like computers...Senior Wang Xian, do you know where we can get them? It would be a lot of fun to play tomorrow if we settled our things today."

"Yes. We can get our things today, and put them in our dormitory tomorrow. Senior, please take us to places where we can shop for our stuff!" Another juvenile echoed in agreement.

"Sure!"

Wang Xian looked at them and nodded. He reached out for Xiao Yu's bag and said, "Let's go. We'll have something simple in a restaurant, and I'll bring you guys to the city center to shop for your stuff."

"Yes, Senior." The rest of them nodded their heads and headed outside.

"Senior, how's life at the university? Is it fun?" a juvenile walked beside Wang Xian and asked.

"It's alright. You will have some freedom since the school is not that strict." Wang Xian chuckled.

"Senior, you can take us to a better restaurant. I'll be buying lunch for all of us."

At this time, a juvenile spoke. He was dressed in trendy clothes with a pair of golden frame spectacles without any lenses. On his back, he carried a Hermes bag.

As he spoke, he turned to look at Xiao Yu. "Xiao Yu, what would you like to eat?"

"It's okay, Jia Wenrui. I'll eat anything!" Sensing the attention of the juvenile, Xiao Yu shook her head with uneasiness.

"It's okay. We'll eat whatever you want," Jia Wenrui continued with a thick skin.

"Ask them what they want. I don't have any preference." Xiao Yu shook her head and looked at Wang Xian.

Wang Xian smiled at her. He was not surprised when Xiao Yu had admirers. After all, his sister was pretty too.

"I want to have Japanese food. Let's have Japanese food, Wenrui." A girl walked beside Jia Wenrui and replied as she leaned closer to him.

Jia Wenrui hesitated when he saw the tall and slim girl. She was a totally different kind of girl from Xiao Yu. She was tall with a height of 1.7 meters, and her figure was hot.

She had a pretty face: sharp chin, tall nose, and a slim face.

Even though she looked pretty, her face looked as though it was from a mold just like those online celebrities with plastic surgery faces.

Moreover, the traces of plastic surgery were evident. She had makeup on her face with Chanel clothes and bag on her.

She was a girl who came from a wealthy family.

"Forget about having Japanese food in the afternoon. It's a waste of time. Besides, we've got too many of us. It's a little troublesome."

Wang Xian suggested, "Let's have something simple first, and I'll take you to seafood tonight."

Upon hearing Wang Xian, the girl frowned slightly with unhappiness flashing in her eyes, "How would having Japanese food be a waste of time. Besides, it delicious. I bet you haven't had it before."

"Forget it. Let's not have Japanese food. We will have something simple for lunch!" Jia Wenrui told the girl, "Let's do the Japanese food tomorrow."

"Fine!" The girl was displeased but she did not refute Jia Wenrui. Instead, she continued to chat beside him.

While Jia Wenrui was chatting beside that girl, his eyes often drifted to Xiao Yu.

But Xiao Yu was talking happily with Wang Xian and Xiao Mi as they were sharing their funny stories about their driving lesson during the summer break.

"Let's take a cab to the city center. We can take a rest after lunch and shop for stuff over there."

The group of people nodded to Wang Xian's suggestion.

The group divided into three per cab. Wang Xian, Xiao Yu, and Xiao Mi shared a cab.

"Xiao Yu, that handsome guy just now seems to like you!" When they were in the cab, Wang Xian beamed to Xiao Yu as he spoke.

"Heh," Xiao Yu lifted her chin with some pride but shook her head subsequently, "I don't like Jia Wenrui. He seems cheeky and thick-skinned. I prefer the type of people similar to my brother. Brother, I haven't seen you for such a long time, and you have become even more good-looking. Isn't it so, Xiao Mi?"

"Senior Wang Xian really became more attractive!" Xiao Mi looked at Wang Xian and replied with her cheeks blushed.

"Hehe, of course. My brother is the most handsome and kindest person." Xiao Yu smiled and continued, "If I'm getting a boyfriend, I must find someone like my brother."

Wang Xian chuckled. He turned to Xiao Yu and reminded her, "I'm telling you... you are allowed to date when you're in the university, but the guy must be good enough. Otherwise... you know me..."

"Yes, Brother. But I'm not preparing to date when I'm schooling unless I meet someone like you. Hehe." Xiao Yu laughed.

The happiest thing for her was to be able to attend school with her brother. A boyfriend was nothing to her. I have my brother, right?

Wang Xian nodded with satisfaction.

The cars reached the city center. The group of nine people came to a building and had some lunch. After the generous Jia Wenrui fought to pay for the bill, the bunch of youngsters began to shop excitedly.

All the girls traveled here lightweight. Their parents must have given them money to shop for their clothes and stuff.

Wang Xian also noticed those youngsters were quite well-off.

"Let's go shopping. I want to buy a computer and some clothes."

After lunch, everyone was excited.

"Let's buy some clothes first. They're lighter to carry," Wang Xian suggested to them.

"Yes, Senior." Jia Wenrui nodded and asked with a smile, "Senior, where can we buy branded clothes here?"

"I also want to get a bag. I've been carrying this for half a year. It's time to change," the girl that looked like some online celebrities said with a sense of superiority.

After some chats during lunch, Wang Xian found out that this girl was called Jiang Shuang.

"Wenrui, Jiang Shuang, both of you are nouveau riches. We can't afford branded stuff. But we can join in for fun," the rest of the boys said with envy.

"Hehe, it's nothing. Let's see if we have time in the afternoon. I'll buy a car. I took \$200,000 from my parents to buy a car for daily transportation." Jia Wenrui smiled as he spoke. But his eyes were full of egotism.

"Wow, you're rich," the boys exclaimed in surprise with an envious look.

"I'll take you guys there. Let's go!"

Wang Xian gazed at the few people who were showing off, with a faint smile on

his face.

# Chapter 80: Luxurious Shopping (1)

"Su Nan Shopping Mall is the largest mall in Rivertown and carries many world-wide brands. Let's go to this mall."

Wang Xian led them into the mall. He had been to this mall once and spent over \$50,000 on three sets of clothes.

"Alright, let's go then."

Jia Wenrui smiled and walked in.

"The guys' section is on the second floor and the girls' section is at level three. Let's head to the second floor first. I'd like to get two sets of clothes." Jia Wenrui's lips curved into a smile as he spoke to the group behind him.

"Alright, alright. Let's follow and take a look." The other guys smiled and followed Jia Wenrui.

It was clear that Jia Wenrui was rich and had treated them to meals. Therefore, they were seeing him as the leader of the group.

"Let's go." Jia Wenrui waved his hand and walked at the front of the group.

Xiao Yu held on to Wang Xian's arm and followed behind while looking at the surroundings.

When the group arrived at the second floor, Jia Wenrui headed to the Armani Specialty Store and walked in confidently.

The group followed. When they saw the price tags on the clothes, the group of guys couldn't help but shake their heads.

"It's so expensive! Just a casual shirt costs \$700-800. There are even some that cost a few thousand," Xiao Yu said to Wang Xian.

"Yeah. It's a world-wide brand and it's natural that the price isn't cheap!" Wang Xian nodded his head.



"Yeah, it's really expensive. Even I can't afford such luxurious clothes," Xiao Mi stuck out her tongue and said.

"Is it expensive?" At this moment, Jiang Shuang's voice sounded from the side. She gave an indifferent look at Xiao Yu and commented, "A \$700-\$800 shirt is common. Armani is world-wide. Wearing it naturally allows one to have a different disposition. One's disposition has a lot to do with the clothes they are wearing. You wouldn't understand even if I explain to you."

Jiang Shuang had a slightly arrogant look on her and was clearly looking down on Xiao Yu and Xiao Mi.

It was especially so for Xiao Yu. All her clothes together wouldn't cost more than \$200 and yet she was able to attract the attention of Jia Wenrui. This made her really jealous of Xiao Yu.

When Xiao Yu heard her comments, she pouted slightly. However, she didn't say anything. She knew that she couldn't compete with others when it came to money and she didn't want to make such comparisons.

Wang Xian looked plainly at Jiang Shuang.

"Xiao Yu, what do you think about these clothes on me?"

At this moment, Jia Wenrui had just changed into a new set of clothes. He walked in front of Xiao Yu.

"It's pretty good." Xiao Yu answered perfunctorily and nodded her head.

"Wenrui, I feel that a blue shirt would look better on you. Although white matches well with black, blue would be more suitable."

Jiang Shuang immediately walked over to Jia Wenrui from the side and suggested to him.

"It's alright, I'll just take these." Jia Wenrui smiled and shook his head at Jiang Shuang. After which, he turned to Wang Xian and said, "Senior, let me pick a set of clothes and gift them to you."

When Wang Xian heard the sudden words from Jia Wenrui, he shook his head

and replied, "Thank you. That's not necessary."

"It's fine, it's fine." Jia Wenrui smiled and looked to Xiao Yu. "You are Xiao Yu's brother and I'll need to get on your good books! Moreover, a set of clothes only costs a few thousands and that's nothing to me. I hope that our relationship could be better. Hehe."

As Jia Wenrui spoke, he had a confident smile on. He knew the family conditions of Xiao Yu and Wang Xian. Therefore, he was very confident.

He believed that he was really outstanding to the point that Xiao Yu, and even her brother, wouldn't possibly reject him.

Therefore, Jia Wenrui didn't say it in a more subtle way. Upon hearing his words, Xiao Yu frowned slightly.

Wang Xian also raised his eyebrows. He noticed Xiao Yu's response and said directly, "It's alright. You are not the type my sister is fond of so you wouldn't have to do so."

He knew that Xiao Yu wasn't fond of Jia Wenrui but was too shy to reject him. Therefore, he said it for her and rejected him directly.

Jia Wenrui's face stiffened upon hearing Wang Xian words and was speechless.

A face to face rejection! Moreover, it's a direct and clear rejection. This made him feel shameful.

The surrounding people were also slightly shocked. They had not expected Wang Xian to be so direct in his rejection of Jia Wenrui.

When Jiang Shuang heard Wang Xian's reply, a tinge of joy flashed in her eyes. However, when she saw the embarrassment on Jia Wenrui's face, she quickly walked in front of him and said, "Wenrui, you are really outstanding. It's her who is not deserving of you. Your family conditions are great and you are good looking. There would be many girls who would be fond of you."

"Senior, aren't you going a little overboard by being so direct. You should at least give him some face," a guy by the side said to Wang Xian after noticing the displeasure on Jia Wenrui's face. [\[1\]](#)

"I was just speaking the truth." Wang Xian said with indifference.

"Tsk. Alright, I thought too much into this." Jia Wenrui looked a little embarrassed. He stared at Wang Xian and sneered, "Since senior couldn't tell who's sincere, forget it then."

Wang Xian smiled and didn't say another word. In his eyes, these guys in front of him were still too young and childish.

Arrogant, show off, childish, materialistic.

"Wenrui, why go and try to get on the good books of an inferior person? Do you still want to get some clothes, I'll help you pick some." Jiang Shuang looked at him and tried to console him.

"It's fine." Jia Wenrui shook his head while looking at Jiang Shuang. "Let's go get your clothes. I'll buy a set for you."

"Really? You are the best, Wenrui!" Jiang Shuang was taken aback and spoke in ecstasy.

"Let's go." Jia Wenrui took a glance at Wang Xian and Xiao Yu with a heavy expression before heading to the third floor. Jiang Shuang was full of smiles as she followed behind and the group of guys quickly followed too.

Wang Xian saw that the group had left before looking to Xiao Yu and Xiao Mi by her side. He shrugged his shoulders and asked, "Do you all still want to follow them?"

Xiao Mi had a bitter look and looked to Xiao Yu. "We don't belong to the same circle as them. Why don't we go on our own?"

"Yeah." Xiao Yu nodded her head. She hesitated before adding, "We are really not the same kind. Let's not follow them. After all, we will not be in the same class in the future."

"Alright, alright. Let's go. Didn't I say I'd get you a big gift before school starts? Let's go up too." Wang Xian looked at her and smiled.

"Hmm? Brother, why don't we head back? Bring us to somewhere more

interesting!" Xiao Yu lifted her head and looked at him.

"We can leave that for tomorrow. Let's get you some stuff today."

Wang Xian's lips curved into a smile as he said to Xiao Yu. "It will be fine. Just follow me."

"Brother, what are we doing upstairs?" Xiao Yu asked in doubt.

"Of course, to buy things!" Wang Xian smiled and pulled her to the lift.

"Huh? It's alright brother. The clothes here are too expensive." Xiao Yu shook her head immediately.

"Don't argue. Just follow!" Wang Xian turned his head around and spoke with a strong tone.

"Oh!" Seeing her brother acting this way, Xiao Yu pouted and simply followed.

The third floor was entirely for the ladies. Various worldwide brands were all gathered on this floor.

When they arrived at the third floor, Wang Xian looked straight to a shop. Prada!

There's a rather famous movie called The Queen Who Wears Prada.

Prada was a luxury brand among luxury brands. It was an existence of the highest tier.

It shall be this shop then!

Endnote:

[1] The expression of giving one some "face" is similar to showing respect for the other party and not making things embarrassing. [Back](#)

## Chapter 81: Luxurious Shopping (2)

"Come over. Both of you stay beside me." Wang Xian tugged on Xiao Yu's arm as he spoke to her.

"Brother, forget it. I know you're making some money. But... But it's too expensive here."

Xiao Yu looked at those luxury brands around her with her eyebrows knit. She knew that her brother was making some money, but she also understood how hard it was for her brother to work for it.

She had remained thrifty since young. Hence, she had no desire for these branded clothes except for the practical stuff.

Moreover, the clothes here were too expensive. How much money could her brother have?

"Just follow me." Wang Xian's heart ached for his sister as he stroked her hair.

Girls at her age often asked for money to buy clothes and makeup. But his sister was unwilling to spend money on expensive food just to save up.

"Xiao Yu, stop being naggy and follow me today. I know how much I have and how much I can spend. I'm not spending it blindly," Wang Xian stared at Xiao Yu and said solemnly.

"Well... Fine then." Upon seeing the serious look on her brother's face, Xiao Yu was touched as she held his hand.

"That's better. Follow me!"

With a smile on his face, Wang Xian walked straight into the Prada store.

"Welcome!"

The greeters at the door immediately greeted them.

Wang Xian brought them around as he looked at the clothes. He nodded with satisfaction and told the salesgirl, "Get them a set of clothes each. I want pretty clothes that are suitable for their age."

The salesgirl was slightly stunned as she looked at Xiao Yu and Xiao Mi. Hastily, she nodded. "Yes, Sir. Ladies, please come over here. It's the summer season now, and girls look the best in skirts. This is the most popular Prada skirt series this year. Both of you look like students. This series suits students the most."

The salesgirl introduced the clothes to Xiao Yu and Xiao Mi enthusiastically.

Xiao Yu was stunned. She saw the dresses which the salesgirls were holding onto. They were pretty, but her gaze drifted to the price tag.

\$33,299.

That was the price of the skirt.

"Brother, this place... this place... We better go to other..."

Xiao Yu was anxious when she saw the rocket-high prices. How could she afford such expensive clothes?

Wang Xian stroked her head and took out a bank card from his pocket. "Today, let's just finish off the money on the card!"

It was the diamond card from Agricultural Bank of China with more than 5 million.

Wang Xian was not short on money now. When he treated Little Kite the other time, the card that Old Qin gave him had 20 million on it.

With the revenue his First-grade Restaurant was earning, he had difficulties spending his money away.

As Wang Xian spoke, he handed the salesgirl the card, "Bring them the clothes!"

The salesgirl was stupefied with the diamond card Wang Xian handed to her. As an experienced salesperson, she knew the card well.

Forget about how much money was stored inside, it was definitely enough even if it was overdraft consumption.

"Yes, Sir. I'll be choosing the clothes for them," said the salesgirl excitedly.

"Brother, did you make a fortune?" Xiao Yu could not help but ask when she saw his generosity.

"Here, ladies. Let's try on the clothes and see which skirt looks the best," the salesgirl said to them.

Wang Xian smiled at Xiao Yu. Without answering her question, he beckoned to her to go with the salesgirl.

"Senior Wang Xian, you can get the clothes for Xiao Yu. I don't need it." Xiao Mi shook her head.

She knew that Xiao Yu had only her brother to depend on, and their life was tough.

"It's okay. Go ahead. Thank you for taking care of Xiao Yu for such a long time," Wang Xian smiled at her and said. "Just go."

"This..." Xiao Mi hesitated.

"Xiao Yu, drag your best friend along." Upon seeing Xiao Mi's look, Wang Xian instructed his sister.

Xiao Mi was a nice and innocent girl, and both of them were on good terms.

Xiao Yu had been staying in Xiao Mi's house for the entire summer holiday.

He would treat anyone good to Xiao Yu nicely.

The salesgirl called upon another two salesgirls before they began to let Xiao Yu and Xiao Mi try on the clothes.

After she changed into a refined dress, Xiao Yu became more beautiful and gorgeous.

Wang Xian was delighted with the look.

"Sir, look at the clothes your sister is wearing. After school reopens, she can wear them for a very long time." The salesgirl beamed at Wang Xian.

"Good. I'll take this. The one on Xiao Mi looks good too. What do you think? If you think they are good, just get them packed for you," Wang Xian said directly.

"This is not bad too. Pack it for me."

"Senior Wang Xian, I'll take this one. The rest are fine. It's too expensive."

"Okay, I'll buy a bag for you when I get one for Xiao Yu later."

Wang Xian nodded to Xiao Mi.

After paying for their items, the three sets of clothes cost a total of \$100,300.

"Let's go. After these two dresses, we need to get other styles too. Let's get another two more sets." Wang Xian smiled and spoke with the bags of clothes in his hand. After shopping in the Prada shop, Wang Xian dragged Xiao Yu out while she was still in bewilderment.

"Brother, why do you have so much money?" Xiao Yu asked in disbelief.

"I own a restaurant now. Hmm, you'll find out tonight. Today's mission is to finish off the card."

Wang Xian flashed his card again and laughed.

"Xiao Yu, your brother is really awesome now!" Xiao Mi exclaimed in bewilderment.

"Let's go. This one, Louis Vuitton."

Wang Xian headed to the shop in front of him. Louis Vuitton, the world's biggest luxury brand, also known as the often-said LV.

Wang Xian was a traditional man. Once he was rich, he wanted to get the best things for his sister.

"Welcome!" The salesgirl immediately greeted them with a smile as soon as she saw them strolling in.



Wang Xian observed the shop. Women's clothes, bags... Just nice, he would get them all.

"Pick two sets of clothes for her," Wang Xian told the salesgirl and turned to Xiao Yu and Xiao Mi. "Take a look and choose your favorite bag."

Soon, they got two sets of clothes and two bags with more than \$140,000 spent on the card.

After they came out of the shop, Xiao Yu recovered slightly from the shock and asked Wang Xian with a smiling face, "Brother, how much money does your card have? Do you intend to make me into a little princess?"

"You'll know it after you're done. Let's go. We have clothes and bags now. Girls must have shoes. Oh, and some accessories and cosmetics even though you're a natural beauty."

Wang Xian smiled at Xiao Yu. "Let's go, little Princess. Off to Level 4!"

"Charge! My brother has become a rich man. I'm a rich man's sister!"

Xiao Yu was thrilled as she regained the sweet and adorable side of her. She skipped her way up to level four for more shopping.

## Chapter 82: Luxurious Shopping (3)

"Brother, we have already spent over \$70,000 on skincare products. How much money is left on the card? All items we have bought add up to over \$300,000!"

Walking out from the Lancôme shop, Wang Xian had a few other things in his hands. Currently, his hands were full of bags.

However, with his current strength, it was an easy task to carry all these.

"Let's go on. We haven't gotten any shoes." Wang Xian smiled. He was also very delighted to see his sister being so jubilant.

This was the first time he could buy her things without reserve.

"Eh, there's a watch shop right there. You guys can go and take a look first while I organize the things in my hands. There are too many bags right now," Wang Xian said to his sister.

"Senior, let us help you with some of those," Xiao Mi said, feeling a little embarrassed.

Wang Xian shook his head and smiled. "It's fine. These aren't heavy anyway. Go and take a look first while I organize these."

"Alright, I'll go with Xiao Mi then. Brother, you can be our bodyguard today! Hehe!"

Xiao Yu smiled as she pulled along Xiao Mi into the Patek Philippe Watch shop.

"Hmm?"

When the two of them entered, they saw a group of familiar people immediately. Jiang Shuang was in front of the cabinet, trying out the watches.

"The price of this watch is a little over \$37,000. It's a discounted item in our shop and looks great on you," the store attendant said to Jiang Shuang.

Jiang Shuang looked at the watch on her and was truly fond of it.

However, her family only gave her \$60,000 this time. If she bought this, she would be a little tight on money. Therefore, she was a little hesitant.

"Hmm? Why did they follow us here?"

At this moment, a guy behind her was surprised to see Xiao Yu and Xiao Mi walk into the shop.

"We didn't follow you guys here. We are here to take a look at our own accord," Xiao Mi looked at them and said.

Xiao Yu saw Jia Wenrui and the group look over but didn't pay attention to them. She walked over to the cabinet in front of her and started looking at the watches within it.

"These watches are so expensive!" Xiao Yu was a little shocked by the prices of these watches.

As compared to luxury bags, the prices of watches were even more eye-popping.

Just a casual watch would cost \$30,000 - \$40,000. There were even some that cost over \$100,000 or even several hundreds of thousands.

"Patek Philippe is a world-class watch brand. A good watch could cost as much as a luxury car," Xiao Mi reminded her from the side.

Xiao Yu's jaw dropped open. She looked into the cabinet and saw a watch that cost \$80,000. "This watch is so beautiful."

"Hey salesgirl, can you take this out for us to take a look?" Xiao Mi said to a salesgirl standing at the side.

"Tsk, shameless."

At this moment, Jiang Shuang, who was sitting a short distance away and trying out a watch, looked over at Xiao Yu and Xiao Mi with deep contempt.

"You guys should take a look at the price of the watch. Can you guys even afford

it? Taking a look? Can you all pay for it if you scratch it?"

When the salesgirl heard what Jiang Shuang said, she looked at Xiao Mi and Xiao Yu with hesitation.

They were wearing very ordinary clothes. It was especially so for Xiao Yu. In fact, one could say that her clothes were of rather poor quality.

They weren't wearing any accessories and didn't look like they could afford the watch at all.

"Are you sure you are buying?" the salesgirl in front of Jiang Shuang asked them.

Xiao Mi and Xiao Yu were furious upon hearing this.

This was their first time in such a luxury watch shop and it was natural for them to feel angry when being questioned in such a way by the salesgirl.

"Can't I try it if I'm not sure?" Xiao Mi replied angrily.

She knew that Xiao Yu's brother was rich and could afford it.

"Hehe, not sure?" Jiang Shuang laughed in a condescending manner. She looked at them and added, "Can you guys afford it? Can't you see the price on it? You should have taken a look at yourself!"

"If you can't afford it, it's better if you don't try it on," the salesgirl said after hearing the words of the customer in front of her.

"Did you see this? If you don't have the money, don't shop around here and waste everyone's time," Jiang Shuang mocked.

The words of the salesgirl and Jiang Shuang made the faces of Xiao Mi and Xiao Yu turn red rapidly.

They were all 18-19 years old girls and naturally wouldn't have encountered such mockery and belittlement.

"We... Who says that we can't afford it..." Xiao Mi was seething in anger! Her

eyes had turned a little red, from both anger and embarrassment.

Tsk. Jiang Shuang sneered and stood up directly. She said to the salesgirl in front of her, "I'll be taking this watch on me. Please wrap it up for me."

"Thank you, miss. Thank you, miss." That salesgirl was thrilled and immediately walked over.

"I'll be paying by card!" Jiang Shuang held out a bank card.

"Xiao Yu."

At this moment, Jia Wenrui suddenly walked over to Xiao Yu who looked ghastly. He took a glance at the watch in the cabinet.

"If you like it, I'll buy it for you, but you have to be my girlfriend."

Jia Wenrui put on a strong front. He stared intensely at Xiao Yu and continued, "I can give you a life that you could never imagine. All you have to do is to agree to be my girlfriend and you wouldn't have to suffer with your brother. All you have to do is to agree and you will never have to be looked down on by a salesgirl in a shop."

Jia Wenrui revealed a confident look. He knew that his words could definitely move a girl. To him, no one would choose to not pursue a better life.

As long as she was with him, he was able to provide.

"Wenrui!" Jiang Shuang was shocked upon hearing Jia Wenrui. Her face quickly sank and turned hideous as she walked over. "Wenrui, she's just a little brat from a village. Her dressing is bad and her family is poor. Why would you..."

"Shut up!"

At this moment, a cold shout pierced through the atmosphere. Even the temperature in the whole shop seemed to have fallen by several degrees.

Wang Xian happened to overhear Jia Wenrui's words when he walked in after organizing the bags in his hand. He also heard what the girl with the online celebrity's face said about his sister. This made his face twitch with anger.

"Brother?" Xiao Yu saw Wang Xian and immediately walked to him. Her face was still a little red with embarrassment and anger.

"Senior Wang Xian." Xiao Mi also walked over.

Wang Xian looked condescendingly at Jiang Shuang and Jia Wenrui.

"Trash! Trash that is so full of yourself just because your family is rich."

Wang Xian looked coldly at Jia Wenrui and continued, "Tsk. Give my sister a life she cannot imagine? With how you are currently?"

"Do you know how much these things in my hands are? Did your parents give you enough money?"

"Salesgirl, get me the most expensive and the best female watch in this shop!"

Wang Xian placed the things in his hands on the cabinet as he spoke coldly.

Clothes from Prada, bags and clothes from LV, skincare products from Lancome. All of them were the latest design.

One of the salesgirls saw the 7-8 bags on the cabinet and was surprised. These things would most likely cost \$200,000 - \$300,000!

"Alright, alright!" a salesgirl quickly replied. "Sir, these are the best female watches we have. This watch has diamonds embedded at this spot and sapphire here..."

"This watch. Payment by card," Wang Xian said as he pointed to the watch he felt looked the best.

"Sir, are you really going to buy? This watch costs \$888,000. Are you sure?" The voice of the salesgirl was trembling.

"Wrap it up." Wang Xian threw the card on it directly.

"Yes, sir." That salesgirl was thrilled. What a rich tycoon to spend \$888,000 without batting an eye!

"Get your manager here," Wang Xian said coldly to the salesgirl.

"Yes, sir." That salesgirl was shocked and quickly ran to a small storage room at the back.

A middle-aged woman walked out and looked at Wang Xian. With a warm tone, she greeted, "Sir, thank you for visiting Patek Philippe. Is there anything you need?"

"My sister was here a while ago and was looked down on by your salesgirl. Give me an explanation!" Wang Xian said to the middle-aged manager with an indifferent tone.

The middle-aged manager was shocked and frowned at the salesgirl.

As an international brand, they had very high demands for the quality of service and cared a lot about word-of-mouth.

Now, this young customer who spent \$888,000 without batting an eye was questioning her directly and wanted her to give him an explanation.

In such a scenario, she really had to give him an explanation.

Everyone around was dumbfounded.

When Jia Wenrui heard Wang Xian calling him "trash," he had wanted to retort. However, when he saw the luxury goods in his hands, he was stunned.

He knew very clearly about these things. The prices of these items in Xiao Yu's brother's hand weren't cheap.

He was even more shocked when he saw Xiao Yu's brother buy a female watch that cost \$888,000 immediately.

At the same time, Jiang Shuang was watching Wang Xian's actions in disbelief.

He bought an \$888,000 female watch without batting an eye!

The other young men were even more shocked. \$888,000! \$888,000 for a single watch!

This...

Didn't they say that Xiao Yu and her brother only had each other since young and had a tough life?

This is what they consider tough?



## Chapter 83: What's the Gap?

"Sir, I would like to apologize on behalf of my staff. I'll also answer to you."

The manager made a bow to Wang Xian, apologizing before he turned to the salesgirl and inquired on the incident.

"Xiao Yu, come over," Wang Xian beckoned her. "Which salesgirl despised you just now?"

"Brother, it's nothing. She was just asking if we can afford it. If we can't, then don't bother to try it on." Xiao Yu was slightly embarrassed when she repeated the incident again.

"Hehe, we can't even try when we're not buying?" Wang Xian sneered at the manager.

"Of course not. Those who walk into our shop are our customers. We'll let customers try on the watches."

The manager was looking woeful when he was being accused by Wang Xian. He looked at those salesgirls and asked coldly, "Who was the one who said no trying?"

"Manager, I... I thought they were..." The salesgirl whimpered as she tried to explain to her manager with a pale-looking face.

"Don't explain to me. If all our staff behaved like you, could we even do any business? Who told you that customers cannot try on the watches?" The manager cut her off without any emotion. "Pack your things. Our store has no means to keep such an employee like you."

"Manager, I... I'm in the wrong. Please give me a chance," the salesgirl pleaded.

The manager frowned and looked at Wang Xian, who was watching everything with his impassive look as always. The manager gritted his teeth, "Cut your words and resign now!"

"What a snob," said Wang Xian to the salesgirl emotionlessly.

The salesgirl looked over with a pale-looking face as she was filled with regret.

Just then, the other salesgirl packed the watch and said to Wang Xian, "Sir, your watch."

Wang Xian nodded his head and took over the bag before he passed it to his sister.

"Take it. Everyone says girls need to be pampered when they are growing up. Even though you're a grown-up now, it's not too late now."

Wang Xian smiled as he handed the watch to Xiao Yu. Then, he looked at Jia Wenrui and Jiang Shuang. "You think you're rich and you can act snobbish? Heh, I didn't want to say it, but you're just brats. Many people are richer than you and your family."

As he said this, he walked to Jia Wenrui and patted his shoulder, "Never mess around with my sister. You're not qualified yet. If you don't know what's good for you, I'll make sure the consequences are unbearable for you."

After Wang Xian finished his sentence coldly, he turned to Xiao Yu and smiled. "Let's go, Sister. We are still short on shoes. Oh, do you want to get a necklace? Shall we go and get one now?"

"No, Brother. Let's go."

Seeing her brother standing up for her, happiness and admiration crawled all over Xiao Yu's face.

Her brother had always protected her like this.

In the past, he would beat up the people who bullied her. Now, it was even more interesting. If anyone bullied her, he would slam them with money.

"Let's go. I have too many things in my hands. You'll have to carry some of them later."

Wang Xian carried the shopping bags and headed outside.

"How did... how did Xiao Yu's brother become a rich man?" Gazing at their back views, a guy behind murmured in shock.

Jia Wenrui was looking sulky as his mouth twitched.

What Wang Xian had said just now was in outright contempt, humiliation for how he was behaving on the first story just now.

Yet, he did not dare to say anything. Since Wang Xian could take out \$880,000 like a breeze for a watch, he could be someone formidable in the Rivertown.

He dared not rebuke as he was afraid Wang Xian would find someone to hurt him.

Jiang Shuang, on the other side, gazed at the back of Xiao Yu with jealousy.

Why? Why does Jia Wenrui detest herself and like Xiao Yu?

Why does she have such a formidable brother?

She took a glance at the watch she bought with heartache. Her face paled when she thought of the expensive watch Xiao Yu's brother had bought without thinking.

It was futile to make a comparison.

"Okay, Brother. We've got enough stuff. Everything is in." After getting the shoes, they even bought a few sets of lingerie. Xiao Yu was carrying some shopping bags when she spoke to Wang Xian.

"Yes, everything, including the clothes, is in."

Wang Xian pondered as he observed the things in his hand, "We're still short a notebook, a phone, and another iPad. That should be done. Oh, Xiao Yu, what else do you need?"

"Gosh, my dear beloved brother. It's enough. The computer and such..."

"You will get to use the computer. There's an Apple store here. Let's go."

Wang Xian interrupted her and walked out on his own.

Xiao Yu looked at her brother and followed behind with a happy smile.

The gadgets were not expensive. A laptop, a phone, and an iPad cost only \$30,000.

"Brother, we're really done with the shopping. Let's put these things in your dormitory, shall we?"

Xiao Yu smiled as she looked at Wang Xian, whose hands were full of shopping bags.

"I'll get you girls a hotel. Let's put the things inside and take a rest," Wang Xian smiled and said.

"Alright, Brother." Xiao Yu nodded.

Wang Xian looked around and fixed his gaze on the Summer Sun International Hotel, the hotel owned by Xue Family.

"Come on, follow me."

As Wang Xian spoke, he took the lead in front and headed towards the Summer Sun International Hotel.

When Xiao Yu was at the entrance, she gazed at the hotel's name and murmured, "Summer Sun International Hotel, 5-star hotel."

If it were in the past, she would never allow her brother to let her stay in such an expensive accommodation. But now, she has seen how her brother behaved like a nouveau riche. Hence, she was adapting to it slowly.

"Babe, give me a presidential suite," Wang Xian came to the reception desk and said to the receptionist.

"I'm sorry, Sir. Our Presidential Suites are all fully booked. Would you like to choose another room?" The receptionist apologized to Wang Xian.

"Brother, Xiao Mi and I can stay in a standard room. There's no need for a Presidential Suite. Don't waste your money." Xiao Yu tugged his hand immediately.

"Fine. Just get me any room."

Wang Xian nodded his head reluctantly. He took out the Family membership card that the Xue Family gave him and handed it to the receptionist.

When the pretty receptionist received the Family membership card, she was slightly stunned as she was shocked to see the Summer Sun membership card.

When she swiped the card on the machine, the computer immediately sounded off. "Welcome our distinguished members for the Family membership card. You'll enjoy the best service in the hotel."

The pretty receptionist was stunned while the other two receptionists popped over immediately. They were shocked to say, "It's the Homeland Card; the most prestigious membership in the Summer Sun Hotel. Members will get to enjoy the best service in the hotel for free. Gosh!"

The pretty girl who was holding the card recovered from her shock. She immediately said respectfully, "Sorry sir. Our hotel has reserved a separate Presidential Suite dedicated to the members of the Homeland Card. I'll take you there now."

"Sure, thanks." Wang Xian nodded.

"You're welcome," the pretty receptionist replied immediately.

Xiao Yu and Xiao Mi were staring at Wang Xian with surprise.

# Chapter 84: Getting a Car (1)

"Brother? This hotel, you..."

When Xiao Yu saw the enthusiastic, or rather respectful, actions of the front desk receptionist, she couldn't contain her curiosity and asked.

"Oh? This hotel belongs to a friend of mine, the Xue Family. They also have another holiday resort by the sea. This membership card was a gift from them. With this, everything will be free in this hotel and the holiday resort. Moreover, we will be able to enjoy the best service."

Wang Xian explained to Xiao Yu nonchalantly. "I'll find some time to bring you guys over to the holiday resort to play after tomorrow. It's pretty good! It's also a five-star holiday resort."

Xiao Yu's mouth opened and had a shocked expression.

Seeing her expression, Wang Xian caressed her head and said, "There's nothing your brother can't settle in Rivertown in the future. Therefore, don't be scared. Be confident because you are my sister."

"Brother, you are so awesome now!" Xiao Yu's eyes shimmered as she stared at him.

"I guess I'm doing pretty alright!" Wang Xian smiled.

"Mr. Wang, we are here. This is a room we use to receive our most important guests. There will also be a personal assistant. If there's a need, you could press the service bell and your personal assistant will arrive within two minutes."

The beautiful female front desk receptionist brought them to the highest floor after opening the door to a room.

"Alright, thank you!"

Wang Xian nodded his head and walked in.

The entire apartment consists of three rooms and a living hall. The decorations were extremely luxurious and one could see the beautiful city center by simply drawing the curtains and looking out.

"Wow, what a huge room!" Xiao Mi looked around with surprise.

"Not bad. You guys could stay here tonight."

Wang Xian put the things down, sat on the sofa and poured a cup of water for himself. "Take a break for now. It's only 3 pm. Let's go get something else in a while."

"We are still getting more? Brother, we already have all the things we need."

Xiao Yu sat beside him. She held on to Wang Xian's arm and said, "Brother, you are so nice to me."

"Great that you know your brother is nice to you! Take a 10 minute break. What we are getting in a while will be useful to me too. Moreover, I have said that we are going to spend all the money on the card."

Wang Xian smiled.

After taking a short break, Wang Xian brought Xiao Yu and Xiao Mi out and called for a car.

"Sir, please take us to Cheyun Street," Wang Xian said to the driver.

"Taking a look at the car exhibition?" the driver smiled at them and asked.

"Car exhibition?" Wang Xian was surprised and asked. "Sir, is there a car exhibition today?"

"Yeah, don't you know about that? I thought you were going to the car exhibition. Today's the last day of the exhibition. There're quite a number of people at the car exhibition. Hehe. And a lot of beautiful models..." The driver raised his eyebrows.

"Oh? Are there a lot of cars on exhibition?" Wang Xian asked.

"Yeah, how could there not be? There're lots of supercars. The scale of this car exhibition is really big. You will know once you see it in a while." The driver nodded his head.

Cheyun Steet was where the 4S showrooms for cars in Rivertown were gathered. [\[1\]](#) Anyone who wished to buy a car in Rivertown would typically come to this place.

After alighting the car, Wang Xian brought Xiao Yu and Xiao Mi and looked ahead.

In the direction they were facing, there were many banners hanging around. The biggest one of all read "Rivertown 5th Car Exhibition."

The exhibition hall was huge and one could see many people shopping in it. There were cars of various brands on display.

"Let's go and get you a car. The reason why I've asked you to learn to drive in the summer is so you could become brother's driver. Hehe."

Wang Xian chuckled.

"How could you let your sister be your driver! You are so thick-skinned!" Xiao Yu rolled her eyes at him but still followed Wang Xian in.

"Isn't that because I have no time to get a license!" Wang Xian laughed and walked ahead.

"There're quite a number of people at this car exhibition. There're a lot of models here too."

Wang Xian looked around and saw many people. Some were looking at the cars while many others were looking at the car models.

In front of each car brand, there were 3-4 car models. These car models were wearing seductive clothes that complemented their great figures. The cleavage they were showing added heat to the already hot summer.

There were also quite a number of people taking photos, amongst which many were taking photos of these car models.



"Wow, there're so many people and cars!"

Xiao Yu and Xiao Mi looked around them and were observing the surroundings in curiosity.

"This car's look is so beautiful!"

Right ahead of Xiao Yu and at the entrance, there were several luxurious cars that were worth several million on display.

Xiao Yu pointed to a Rolls-Royce and exclaimed.

"Rolls-Royce Phantom! This car costs at least \$6-7 million!"

Wang Xian looked at the Rolls-Royce and was getting a little excited too.

Men always had a love for supercars. Therefore, it was only natural that he would like such a domineering-looking car.

However, he didn't have a license and couldn't drive a car.

And the Rolls-Royce was clearly not suitable for Xiao Yu.

"Let's go take a look around," Wang Xian said to them before walking further in.

"Wow, this sports car is so cool." Xiao Mi's eyes lit up when she saw the Lamborghini beside her.

"Yeah. However, it would probably be hard to drive if the road conditions are bad!"

"That Benz ahead looks pretty domineering."

"Benz G-series, the love of every man. Senior Wang Xian, why don't you get a car like this. It would be so cool."

Xiao Yu and Xiao Mi looked at the same car fervently as they commented raucously.

Wang Xian simply smiled and agreed with what they were commenting as they looked through the collection of cars.

This car exhibition was indeed pretty large scale. One could easily see international luxury car brands in this exhibition.

Wang Xian was trying to decide on a car to get for Xiao Yu.

He had looked up information on this a few days ago. For a girl, a Maserati would be more suitable and a top-end Maserati would cost less than \$3 million.

Nonetheless, he still wanted Xiao Yu to make her own decision and would like to see what she would like to drive!

"Wow, that car is so stunning!"

"Yeah, it's really stunning and it's pink! That's simply beautiful."

At this moment, Xiao Yu exclaimed and walked ahead. Xiao Mi's eyes followed Xiao Yu as she walked over too.

Wang Xian lifted his head and looked over. It was a pink Bentley Continental! A look at it was enough to capture the hearts of any young girl.

The elegance and luxury of a Bentley paired with its pink color made it a classic car that fair, rich and beautiful woman would prefer.

Seeing Xiao Yu's excited expression, Wang Xian followed behind.

"Wow, stunning!"

"A Bentley! A Bentley is very expensive and would cost at least a few million. Nonetheless, this pink Bentley is really breath-taking!"

"Yeah! However, driving this car around would be a little too eye-catching."

Xiao Yu and Xiao Mi were discussing and couldn't help but take out their phones to take a few photos.

Wang Xian simply smiled by the side and didn't comment. After looking at this car for several minutes, these two girls continued walking forward.

At the display area of Maserati, Xiao Yu and Xiao Mi exclaimed in unison. Girls typically preferred this car brand.

And this car model was also more suitable for a girl to drive.

Endnote:

[1] 4s stands for sales, service, spare parts, shop for body and paint. [Back](#)

## Chapter 85: Getting a Car (2)

"Those are the common brands inside."

Wang Xian, Xiao Yu, and Xiao Mi were shopping around the car show.

All the luxury cars were placed at the entrance. As they walked further in, the cars in the show were mostly low to mid-range brands. The three of them walked one round briefly.

"Which car looks better?" asked Wang Xian to Xiao Yu with a smile.

"In terms of appearance, the pink Bentley is the nicest. Maserati is pretty, but if we're getting a car, I suppose a BMW or Mercedes Benz will do," said Xiao Yu to Wang Xian with a smile.

"Come with me."

Wang Xian nodded and smiled. He thought that since he was still left with over 4 million in his card, it should be enough to get that pink Bentley.

When they returned to the pink Bentley, many people were gathered around, and the majority of them were ladies.

The Pink Bentley gave off youthful vibe amid elegance. Indeed, it was attractive to the ladies.

"Hubby, when you have the money, you can get me the pink Bentley, right?"

"No problem, Wifey. Tomorrow. If I got the lady of luck tomorrow, I'd buy it for you!"

"Tomorrow? Hubby, why do we have to wait till tomorrow?"

"I bought a lottery ticket, and the result will only release at night. If I win the first price, we can come and collect the Bentley immediately."

"You... You go to hell."

When they walked over, they overheard the young couple's conversation. Everyone around them was smiling amiably.

"This car is lovely, but it's too expensive. The entire car would cost 4.2 million. Alas!" A middle-aged man who dressed like a successful businessman in his suit shook his head.

"It's Bentley. Even slightly cheaper ones will cost 3 million. The price of this pink Bentley can buy two decent houses," a girl next to the car mumbled as she could not stop taking pictures of the vehicle.

Many people fancied the car, but they were being put off by the price.

"4.2 million?"

Wang Xian observed the car carefully. He made a decision after he noticed that Xiao Yu took a fancy to the car.

"Hey, handsome!" Wang Xian called upon the salesman who was standing next to the car.

"Sir, how may I help you?" the young salesman looked at Wang Xian puzzledly and asked with a smile.

"Can we do a test drive?" As Wang Xian asked, he took out a bank card. "We'll buy it immediately if we're satisfied with it!"

That young salesman was slightly taken aback as he looked at the bank card in Wang Xian's hand. Immediately, he replied, "Sir, hang on. I'll get my manager here!"

"Okay." Wang Xian nodded.

"Brother..." After the conversation, Xiao Yu tugged Wang Xian's arm and shook her head, "Brother, this is too expensive. Besides, it's too striking..."

"I told you to finish the money on the card. After getting this car, the card should have about \$30,000 left. Just nice for your pocket money." Wang Xian chuckled.

"You still have more than 4 million on it?" Xiao Yu's eyes were agape with her

lips slightly parted. She looked cute with her shocked look.

This afternoon, they had already spent almost \$300,000 on their clothes and bags. After paying for a watch that cost nearly \$900,000, the card still had more than \$4 million on it.

"Gosh, he's a nouveau riche indeed. Diamond card from the Agricultural Bank of China. To get that card, you'll need at least \$5 million in your account."

"Someone is really buying the pink Bentley. He's rich."

"This is the true-blue nouveau riche. Buying a Bentley for his sister. Why don't I have such a good brother?!"

"He's the rich second generation. I'm sure. It seems like they spent the money on the card in just a day. Oh gosh!"

The crowd stared at Wang Xian shockingly.

A slender and tall figure with good-looking appearance. At the same time, he had a unique demeanor which gave off a noble vibe.

But the two girls beside him were somewhat ordinary even though they were pretty.

After all, there were too many pretty girls in this era.

"Xiao Yu, your brother is filthy rich now. He is actually buying you a Bentley that is over \$4 million. if you drive this to school, I really can't imagine..." Xiao Mi shook Xiao Yu on her arm as she spoke with her eyes bright.

"Xiao Mi, do you think I've become rich overnight?" asked Xiao Yu dumbfoundedly.

"You're a swan that turns into a Phoenix now. I envy that you have such an awesome brother!" Xiao Mi said with envy.

"Hehe!" Xiao Yu chuckled as she wrapped her arms around Wang Xian's arm.

"Sir, are you buying this car?" At this time, a middle-aged man was taking big

steps as he followed beside the young salesman. With enthusiasm, he asked Wang Xian.

"Yes, but can we do a test drive?" Wang Xian asked, "Money is not an issue. We'll buy the car immediately if there's no problem."

"Sure, of course!" The middle-aged manager answered without the slightest hesitation. He knew that the young man had the buying power.

"Great, where can we do the test drive?" asked Wang Xian.

"Sir, there's a place outside just for test driving. I'll accompany you guys there," the middle-aged manager replied immediately.

"Okay," Wang Xian nodded and looked at Xiao Yu with a smile. "Let's go for a test drive!"

"Brother, I've only had my driving license for a few days. What if I damage the car?" Xiao Yu said with a bitter face, as she did not dare to drive.

She knew the repair cost of the car would cost hundreds of thousands of dollars.

"It's okay. The manager next to you will remind you. Besides, the car is insured after you buy it. If you hit the car, just repair it!" Wang Xian smiled as he spoke without much thought.

The manager next to them chuckled when he heard Wang Xian. "Yes, babe. Don't worry."

There was another sentence that he did not spell out: Nouveau riches are rich. You don't need to worry!

"Fine!" Xiao Yu nodded her head and walked to the car. The middle-aged manager sat in the passenger seat to drop reminders to her. Wang Xian and Xiao Mi were seated at the back seats.

"Here, babe, I'll do an introduction!"

The middle-aged manager got into the car and began introducing the various functions of the luxury car to Xiao Yu.

Xiao Yu listened with flickering radiance in her eyes. The functions of this car were not what the cars in the driving school could compare to.

"Let's go. We'll take a drive out for two laps!" the middle-aged manager said with a smile.

Xiao Yu took a deep breath and spun to look at her brother.

"Don't worry and drive on. Don't be scared," Wang Xian said with a smile.

"Yes, brother!" Xiao Yu nodded and drove out cautiously.

She was driving with care as she had just gotten her license. But after two rounds of the test drive, she got her smile back on her face.

Driving a luxury car was better than driving those ordinary cars. To a certain extent, it was a comfortable ride.

Wang Xian looked at Xiao Yu's smile and turned to the middle-aged manager sitting at the passenger's seat. "I'll get this car. Prepare all the paperwork for us."

"Sure, we promise to get you all the paperwork done today." The middle-aged manager was excited as his eyes were beaming. "Sir, I'll return to the showroom first. You can take a seat over there while waiting."

"Sure!" Wang Xian nodded.

They drove the car back to the car show and followed the manager back to the 4S showroom.

"Director Cui, you're here!"

The Bentley showroom was spacious, and the decorations were extravagant with various luxurious Bentley cars in it.

After they entered the showroom, the manager saw a middle-aged man speaking to a couple with polite smiles. He was slightly stunned as he hurriedly greeted them.

"Yes, I just arrived!" Director Cui nodded and said. "Manager Zhao, Young



Master Lin is buying that pink Bentley. Please help him with the paperwork."

Manager Zhao revealed a shocked face and said hastily, "Director Cui, a customer was about to pay for that car."

"Is it sold?" The young man beside Director Cui knit his eyebrows slightly.

"Young Master Lin, not yet." When Director Cui heard the young man asking, he quickly replied, "This car was prepared for you. How can we sell it?"

As Director Cui spoke, he looked at Manager Zhao. "Let the customer know that the pink Bentley is already sold. We can recommend other cars for them."

## Chapter 86: Smash

"You don't have to inform us. We have overheard everything."

Wang Xian frowned upon hearing their conversation and walked over slowly.

Director Cui was slightly shocked and looked at Wang Xian in surprise. However, he quickly recovered and maintained a smile on his face. "I'm really sorry about this, brother, but this pink Bentley has been ordered by someone. If you would still like to have it, you could wait a month and I'll get the Bentley Headquarters to custom-make one for you."

"There should be a sequence in buying a car. When we want to buy it, this car hasn't been sold. Now that we are about to buy it, you're telling me that it has already been booked? Isn't this out of line? Are you fooling with me?"

Wang Xian looked at Director Cui and spoke indifferently.

When Director Cui heard his words, his eyebrows knitted together. He was also wary of offending Wang Xian as one who could afford a car over \$4 million definitely wouldn't be a simple man. However, he was more wary of offending the young man beside him.

"Let's do it this way, brother. Why don't you take a look at other models of car or perhaps you could wait for a month? I'll get one made for you from the headquarters," Director Cui looked at him and said.

"You can say this to the young man beside you," Wang Xian replied.

Wang Xian's reply made Director Cui's face sink. His eyebrows were closely knitted together.

"In that case, I'm sorry, brother. There's nothing I can do. This car has already been booked by another customer."

"You haven't even paid for it. He's free to sell it to whoever he wants. What's there to quarrel about!"

The beautiful girl beside the young man looked at Wang Xian and said, clearly annoyed.

That pink Bentley was for her and she naturally wouldn't allow anyone to snatch it away from her.

The young man looked on nonchalantly and didn't say a word.

"That's not wrong but I'm not happy about it!"

Wang Xian smiled and said slowly, "I'm a consumer and I'm not here looking to suffer such unjust feelings!"

"There are many unjust things in the world. What can you do about it? Hehe. Brat! It's good for you to go through these experiences."

The young man sneered when he saw how Wang Xian reacted.

Wang Xian shrugged his shoulders and looked to the manager and Director Cui. "We are here to buy a car and not for this. After trying out for so long and being just about to buy, you're telling me it has been booked? Moreover, it's clear that the other party hasn't bought it yet."

"Hey, brother, we are the seller!" When Director Cui heard his words, his expression got even heavier. "We are free to choose who we would like to sell to."

"Don't you hear them? They are free to choose who they want to sell to! What are you blabbering about? Annoying! They have already said that they aren't selling it to you!"

The beautiful girl at the side crossed her arms and remarked sarcastically.

"Great, great!" A cold look surfaced on Wang Xian's face as the anger in him had built up.

He was angry over what Director Cui had said. After trying the car for half an hour and being just about to pay for the car, he was told that the car had been sold to another person. Moreover, they weren't the slightest bit apologetic about it. Saying that they were free to sell to whoever they chose was the final straw.

Whoever encountered such an incident naturally wouldn't feel good about it.

"In that case, I'll let you pay a price for it!" Wang Xian remarked coldly.

Since they had made him unhappy, he would also make them unhappy.

"Price? Hehe!" When Director Cui heard him, he smirked coldly and stared at Wang Xian with contempt. "I would like to see what price you could make us pay. Tsk. Get out of my shop immediately."

"So arrogant? I wonder where he was from." Young Master Lin looked at Wang Xian from the side. "Don't be so arrogant in Rivertown. Otherwise, you might not even know how you will die."

"I sure would like to know how I would die in Rivertown!"

The vibes of a divine dragon started spreading from his body gradually.

"Brother, let's just let it go... I'm not interested in this car anymore."

Xiao Yu looked at the crowd around her. She started feeling a little worried and pulled Wang Xian's arm.

Hehe.

When Wang Xian heard her sister, he released his aura and joked, "Xiao Yu, just stand aside and watch. I'll let you see what your brother is capable of today. There's no one we need to be afraid of in Rivertown."

"Brother~"

Wang Xian caressed her head before turning his attention to Director Cui, Young Master Lin and the girl.

"Didn't you hear me? This is my territory. Get out of here, you brazen brat." Director Cui met Wang Xian's gaze.

"'A newborn calf isn't afraid of a tiger.' An arrogant brat like you would suffer a terrible death." Young Master Lin lit a cigarette and looked at Wang Xian as though he was watching a show.

"In that case, let's see if I will have a terrible death."

Wang Xian smirked and noticed a large hammer used for repairs at one side. He walked towards it directly.

"Brat, what do you think you are trying to do?" When Director Cui saw Wang Xian go and pick up the hammer, his expression changed as he roared loudly.

Young Master Lin also raised his eyebrows and stared coldly at Wang Xian.

"What am I trying to do? Since you made me unhappy, I'll just have to vent it out a little."

Wang Xian's lips curved into a smile and he turned his attention to within the shop.

There were approximately 10 Bentleys in the shop. He carried the hammer and walked to the nearest one to him.

Bang!

The hammer smashed heavily on the Bentley, forming a huge dent from the ginormous impact.

"YOU..." Director Cui's expression turned ghastly upon seeing Wang Xian smash the Bentley. "Bastard, stop it right now. Otherwise, I won't hold back."

"I'm going to smash this shop and would like to see what will happen to me!"

Wang Xian glanced at him with murderous intent. The hammer in his hand smashed down on the Bentley once again.

A huge dent appeared after a single smash. After smashing the Bentley 4-5times, the Bentley looked completely wrecked.

However, Wang Xian didn't stop and simply walked to the next Bentley to continue smashing.

"STOP! Call security. Get the security over here and kill him..."

Seeing that Wang Xian had smashed two Bentleys, Director Cui's eyes had

turned red in anger as he roared loudly.

The young man by the side threw the cigarette on the floor and stared at Wang Xian callously.

Wang Xian smiled plainly and said, "After I've smashed all the cars, do show me what will happen to me."

Currently, Wang Xian wasn't afraid of anyone in Rivertown. Qin Family's influence could help him settle anything in the society.

As for the underworld, he was even less wary of anyone.

Bam bam bam!

Incessant thumping pierced through the atmosphere. Wang Xian had already smashed five Bentleys when the security guards arrived one after another.

"Stop! You better stop!"

When the four security guards saw Wang Xian smashing the Bentley, they were shocked. These are Bentleys that cost over \$3 million each!

Yet, he dared to just smash!

And he had already smashed five of them!

Wang Xian saw the group of security guards and smiled. He threw the hammer in his hand on the floor and stared at the red-eyed Director Cui.

"Come, I have just smashed five cars. Let me see what will happen to me!"

"Bastard, you are dead! You are as good as dead."

Seeing the fearless look on Wang Xian, he pulled out a phone directly.

He didn't call for the police but dialed another number.

The young master of the Ren Family was here and it seemed that young master Ren wasn't in a good mood. If he knew that there was someone causing trouble here, he would definitely cripple the troublemaker.

The Ren Family was strong and had interests in half of the 4s showrooms. This place was just one of them.

It's over. This brat is as good as dead.

## Chapter 87: Ren Anzhi's Actions

Ren Anzhi was feeling despair and had been irritated these past few days.

When he recalled what had happened the few nights before, he felt immense fear.

His Elixir Field was destroyed, and now, he had become a useless man. The one who ruined him was a Half-step to Inborn Expert.

He shuddered at the thought of the old man and the young man.

He told his father, the current Master of Ren Family.

When his father heard about this incident, he almost killed him to make amends with that expert. But under the persuasion of his mother, his father gave up the thought eventually.

His father wanted to bring him along and apologize to them. But he gave up the thought as his father did not wish for anyone in the family to find out about this.

If other elders in the family found out that he'd gotten into trouble with such a formidable expert, he would be beaten to death to atone for his sins even if his father did not do so.

Blood and brutality filled the world of Ancient Martial Arts.

Even though Ren Anzhi escaped the calamity, his cultivation was totally ruined. Initially, he had the chance to inherit the family as the leader. But now, it was completely out of the question.

His Elixir Field was completely destroyed, and it was only possible to recover with the help of an Inborn Expert and some medicine.

Obviously, the Ren Family was not capable of inviting an Inborn Expert to treat him.

After he lost all his cultivation, he was sent to one of the organizations in the



family to manage some businesses.

"Damm, if it was not for those two idiots, would I have ended up in such a state?"

Ren Anzhi was sitting in the office, staring at his computer. When he recalled what happened that day, he was fuming.

If it was not for those two idiotic brothers-in-law, how would he have ended up in such a state?

However, the two of them were also leading a tough life. Their limbs were crippled, and they had to spend the rest of their lives in wheelchairs.

Besides, his brother-in-law's family also compensated him with half of their assets.

However, no matter how much money they compensated him with, it could never be enough in exchange for his cultivation.

Buzz!

Just when Ren Anzhi was feeling vexed, the phone suddenly rang. He displayed an impatient look when he saw the caller's name on the phone.

"Speak out now!" Ren Anzhi screamed with an unpleasant expression.

"Director Ren, I'm sorry to disturb you. Something happened in our showroom. Someone smashed five of our Bentleys. Five of them! That person even taunted us."

"What?"

Director Cui's voice stunned Ren Anzhi for a while. He raised his voice with rage, "Has the person left?" Ren Anzhi darkened his expression as he asked with radiance flickering in his eyes.

"Not yet, Director Ren. He's still in the showroom."

"Great, I'll be there. God damm it. He's asking for it!"

Ren Anzhi revealed a killing expression. He was feeling grumpy, yet, someone dared to make trouble in his showroom. That person was going to be a piece of dead meat.

"In the entire Rivertown, everyone knew that the Rivertown 4S showroom had the backing of the Ren Family. What a fuc\*ing fellow."

Ren Anzhi stood up immediately with a cold expression as he walked to the showroom.

He was going to teach that outrageous fellow a hell of a lesson.

"Lad, you're doomed. I'll make sure you regret what you did for the rest of your life. Just you wait. You're dead!"

Back at the 4S Automobile Showroom, Director Cui spoke to Wang Xian with a hideous look once he got the reply from Director Ren.

"Director Cui, who did you call just now?" Young Master Lin asked with doubt when he heard how Director Cui addressed the person on the line.

"I called Director Ren, the son of the Ren Family," Director Cui answered. He continued coldly, "Director Ren will be here in no time. You are dead."

"The son of the Ren Family?" Young Master Lin was surprised as fear filled his eyes.

Ren Family was a huge and influential family in Rivertown. Lin Family was far more inferior to them. The son of the Ren Family was definitely not someone he could compare with either.

"Director Ren will be here in no time. You're dead!"

Young Master Lin looked at Wang Xian as though he was a dead man.

The pretty girl beside Young Master Lin grabbed his arm and scorned at Wang Xian. "Lad, you're too arrogant. You actually bashed their cars when they didn't want your business. How ill-educated you are!"

Wang Xian swept his cold gazes when he heard them. His flickering gaze fixed

on the pretty girl and Young Master Lin.

Just then, a voice suddenly cut the air before the person could arrive. "Who the hell dares to create trouble in the Ren Family's turf? Are you sick of living?"

When Director Cui heard the voice, his eyes flashed with happiness as he hurried over to greet the person.

"Director Ren, that fellow is inside. He's simply too arrogant. He bashed our cars when we didn't want to sell the car to him. Director Ren, you must teach him a lesson!" Director Cui explained as he ran.

With a cigarette in between his fingers, Ren Anzhi was looking cold as he saw Director Cui running to him. He nodded his head and walked inside.

After he entered the showroom, he froze when he saw a young man, leaning haughtily against a Bentley.

"Hello, Young Master Ren. I'm Lin Feng." When Young Master Lin saw Ren Anzhi, he quickly went over and greeted him.

Yet, Ren Anzhi could not hear what Lin Feng was talking about now.

He could see darkness in front of him as if he had fallen into the abyss.

This young man, this young man.

He would never forget him.

His serene smile.

His taunting look in the eyes.

He recalled that night when even that domineering Half-step to Inborn Expert had to listen to his commands.

He felt suffocated.

Why, why is it him?

How could I be so pitiful that I have to meet this devil-like young man again?

Ren Anzhi shuddered in his shoes when he saw the curious and playful look in that young man's eyes.

"Director Ren, he's the one who smashed five of our cars." Director Cui pointed at Wang Xian as he howled angrily to Ren Anzhi.

Ren Anzhi paused his breathing, and his expression changed dramatically when he heard Director Cui.

"Fuc\* you! Are you trying to get me killed?"

Ren Anzhi jumped up and slapped Director Cui hard on his face.

He almost exerted all his force on it. If his Internal Energy was still around, Director Cui could be dead with that slap.

Ren Anzhi looked at Wang Xian with bitterness as he trotted over.

Boom!

Next, Ren Anzhi did something that shocked everyone.

He ran over and knelt in front of that young man.

That's right. He knelt, and the sound of getting down on his knees was loud.

Everyone was blown away by Ren Anzhi's series of actions.

He slapped Director Cui hard.

Then, he ran over and knelt before the young man.

He was the Young Master of the Ren Family; the son of the leader of Ren Family.

Moreover, the Ren Family was ranked as the number two Ancient Martial Artist Family in Rivertown.

Yet, when he was confronted by the young man who smashed their cars, he actually ran over and got down on his knees!

He got down on his knees!

## Chapter 88: Feared Like A Demon, Revered Like A God

"Young Master Wang, Young Master Wang. I didn't know it was you. I have nothing to do with this! It's all these damned guys who offended Young Master Wang. I have nothing to do with them!"

"Young Master Wang, I'll apologize to you. We are at fault in this incident. I'll apologize!"

Wang Xian had initially wanted to wait for the person Director Cui had called before calling Old Qin or trying to settle it by himself. However, it was beyond his expectations that the person who came was Ren Anzhi.

He naturally remembered him very clearly.

He was from the Ren Family. Previously, he was asked by Longxuan Restaurant to burn down his First-grade Restaurant. At that time, he was crippled by Mo Qinglong directly.

What he had never expected was that Director Ren, whom Director Cui was talking about, was none other than Ren Anzhi.

Seeing Ren Anzhi kneel down beside him, on the verge of tears, Wang Xian was speechless.

Am I so scary?

Is it fine for a guy to act like this?

If Ren Anzhi knew what Wang Xian was thinking currently, he would definitely cry out loud. How is he not afraid?

Not only are you horrifying, but you are also the embodiment of the devil!

Damn it. With a half-step to an Inborn expert as subordinate, how horrifying your background is. A single kick from you is sufficient to finish off the Ren

Family.

If I let my father know that I just offended this devil again, I'll probably be killed by him.

"I was wondering who Director Cui would call. So, it happens to be someone I know."

Wang Xian looked at Ren Anzhi. He rubbed his nose and found this to be a little hilarious.

"Young Master Wang, I didn't know it was you either. If I knew, I wouldn't have dared to come, even if you beat me to death... I wouldn't dare to..."

Ren Anzhi was shivering as he broke into tears.

"Since we know each other, I believe this matter could be settled easily."

Wang Xian looked at him, smiled and squatted down.

"Young Master Wang, we are at fault in this. I'll apologize. I'll kill Director Cui as apology. Please calm down!"

Ren Anzhi trembled at the sight of Wang Xian squatting down. He was completely petrified!

At the other end, Director Cui, who got slapped so hard that he bled, finally started to recover from the shock.

However, when he heard what Ren Anzhi said, he blanked out and lost consciousness.

The security guards around couldn't help but swallow their saliva as they witnessed this unbelievable twist of events.

When Young Master Lin and the beautiful girl beside him saw this, their eyes were in a daze and their faces paled.

Even Xiao Yu and Xiao Mi were dumbfounded.

Wang Xian looked around before turning to Ren Anzhi. "I'm not an unreasonable

man. You can be the judge for me."

"Young Master Wang, please carry on. Please carry on," Ren Anzhi replied immediately.

"Yeah, this is how it happened. I brought my sister here to buy a car and we had our eyes on a pink Bentley. After trying it out for several rounds and making the decision to buy it, Director Cui told me that the car has been sold."

"He said that the car was pre-booked by that Young Master Lin and wouldn't sell to me. However, it was clear that at the moment we were trying out the car and had confirmed that we wanted to buy it, this car wasn't sold yet. In other words, I wanted to buy it first but he sold it to another person. Tell me if you would be angry about it if you were me?"

"Moreover, Director Cui wasn't apologetic at all and asked me to get out. That Young Master Lin and the beautiful girl beside him even said that I was arrogant, I was courting death and was uneducated. Hehe. Tell me now, can you blame me for what I've done?"

"I can't, I can't blame you. We are at fault in this. Young Master Wang, I'll definitely give you an explanation that you could be satisfied with!"

When Ren Anzhi heard Wang Xian finish his illustration, he gritted his teeth and replied quickly. He repeated, "Young Master Wang, I'll definitely give you an explanation you could be satisfied with. Rest assured, it's those damned brats who have not followed the rules!"

"Yeah, they are the one who did not follow the rules. I'm not an unreasonable person!"

Wang Xian smiled, nodded his head and extended his hand over to pat Ren Anzhi's shoulders.

"No, No... Young Master Wang, please don't..."

When he saw Wang Xian extending his hand over, he thought that Wang Xian was meting out punishment. His face paled as he begged for forgiveness.

However, he suddenly felt a warming feeling from his Elixir Field. To his



pleasant surprise, he noticed that his Elixir Field was recovering gradually.

This made him stare at Wang Xian in disbelief.

"I'm a very reasonable person. As long as you don't offend me, I wouldn't offend you!"

Wang Xian patted on his shoulders and smiled.

Ren Anzhi felt the power returning to his body. His face turned red in agitation and his mucus was almost spit out.

"Thank you, Young Master Wang. Thank you! Young Master Wang!"

Ren Anzhi was kowtowing to Wang Xian. He was unexplainably agitated as he had not expected that this devil in front of him... No... This god-like young man could heal his Elixir Field.

He had never expected this to end in such a fortunate way.

Wang Xian smiled, stood up and signalled for him to stand up.

Ren Anzhi stood up immediately and stood beside Wang Xian with his head lowered like a servant.

"For these Bentleys that I've smashed, put it on the tab of Director Cui and that Young Master Lin. Also, Young Master Lin and the beautiful girl beside him threatened me, saying that I wouldn't even know how I died. Hehe. I leave them to you."

Wang Xian smirked as he turned his attention to Young Master Lin and the girl beside him.

"Rest assured Young Master Wang, leave this matter to me. I'll definitely not disappoint you."

Ren Anzhi lifted his head and guaranteed solemnly. "Since they dare to offend Young Master Wang, I'll let them know what is meant by not knowing how one died!"

Ren Anzhi was speaking very loudly. Young Master Lin and the beautiful girl beside him could definitely hear him clearly.

When they met Ren Anzhi's murderous stare, they felt a shudder down their spine and were petrified.

"Young Master Ren, Young Master Ren... Don't... It's our fault... Please Young Master Ren!" Young Master Lin's voice was trembling and he looked horrified.

Ren Anzhi looked coldly at Young Master Lin, smirked and said, "How dare you offend Young Master Wang and behave arrogantly in front of him. Just wait and see. We will have a good time together! "

"Young Master Ren, you can't do this to me. It's my fault. Young Master Wang, Young Master Wang, it's all my fault. I didn't recognise that it was you. I deserve death!"

When Lin Feng heard the words of Ren Anzhi, he was completely flustered. He looked towards Wang Xian in horror. In his eyes, this young man was the equivalent of a devil.

He was petrified. Even Young Master Ren kneeled down in front of him and begged for forgiveness. Just a word from Wang Xian was enough to make Young Master Ren decide to mess with him.

Looking at how Young Master Ren behaved, he might very well be killed.

His body was trembling as he begged for forgiveness.

The beautiful girl beside him had turned as white as sheet and her whole body was shivering. Who the hell did I offend?

Wang Xian glanced at them without emotions.

In the eyes of those who offended him, Wang Xian was feared like the devil. Similarly, he could also make others revere him like a god.

All of this depended on his mood.

If he was in a bad mood, he could cripple Ren Anzhi. Ren Anzhi's actions made

him satisfied and he could cure him with a wave of his arm.

Feared like a devil and revered like a god.

With regard to the control he had, Wang Xian enjoyed it greatly. Your life or death is all in my hands!

Everything shall be as I wish!

## Chapter 89: Your Brother is a Legend

"Young Master Wang, I've got the paperwork done for the car. Here's the key."

"No, Young Master Wang, I cannot take your money. Just take it as a gift from me. Thank Young Master Wang for treating my injuries. Take care and goodbye!"

Back in the showroom where the Bentley 4S showroom was, Ren Anzhi was thanking Wang Xian with respect and enthusiasm.

Wang Xian smiled when he saw his look. "Good, I'm going off now."

"Young Master Wang, take care!" Ren Anzhi continued with a polite smile.

Wang Xian nodded and handed the car key to Xiao Yu. "Xiao Yu, you'll drive. Let's go."

"Oh, oh!" Xiao Yu nodded. She took over the key hurriedly and unlocked the pink Bentley.

They'd gotten the luxury car without paying a single cent on it.

Wang Xian sat in the car and watched smilingly at his sister who drove the car out.

Ren Anzhi watched as the car dove away. He wiped the sweat on his forehead with a complicated expression on his face. "What a domineering existence. I wonder if I should feel fearful or lucky to meet someone like him. Whatever it is, never provoke him! Never!"

He could destroy you when he is unhappy and heal you easily when he is in a good mood.

Radiance flickered in Ren Anzhi's eyes as he spun his head around slowly. He gazed at Lin Feng and the pretty girl, who were standing at the entrance.

Just then, Lin Feng slapped the girl furiously. Because of her, he'd provoked that

terrifying existence.

"Lin Feng, count yourself unlucky to have provoked Young Master Wang," Ren Anzhi said with icy cold eyes as he walked in slowly.

Not many people knew what had happened in the 4S showroom. Those who knew did not dare to spread the word around.

"Gosh, aren't they... aren't they Xiao Yu and her brother?"

However, a group of young people saw what had happened just now not far away.

They saw Xiao Yu driving out with a brand-new pink Bentley.

It was a high-class luxury car, Bentley.

Jia Wenrui, Jiang Shuang and the rest watched in surprise as the pink Bentley disappeared before them.

"Her brother is rich! He actually bought her a Bentley. That luxury car costs about \$5 million."

"Gosh, this is incredible. Too incredible!"

Several young people could not help but exclaim. They never thought that Xiao Yu's brother was that awesome.

Jia Wenrui stood there with a mixed expression of fascination and awkwardness.

Jiang Shuang was dumbfounded. Apart from being jealous, there was nothing else left for her.

Bentley... Her dad was unwilling to buy a Bentley for her.

"Senior Wang Xian, you're way too suave! The person whom Director Cui called was so terrified of you. He even gave us a free car!" Back in the car, Xiao Mi spoke to Wang Xian with admiration.

"Brother, you have become so awesome now!" Xiao Yu exclaimed too.

"Haha, don't you know who your brother is? Your brother is a legend," Wang Xian laughed and replied loudly.

Xiao Yu also beamed, "My brother is the best!"

"Where are we going now, Brother?"

"It's almost evening time. I'll take you to my restaurant for dinner."

Wang Xian looked at the time. He gave Xiao Yu the directions too.

"Restaurant? Brother, where is your restaurant? Is it near the school?" asked Xiao Yu curiously.

"Yes, it's near the school."

After talking to Xiao Yu and Xiao Mi, the car reached the entrance of the old street half an hour later.

"Cars are prohibited inside. You've got to park the car in the parking lot," Wang Xian told his sister.

"Yes, brother!"

After they walked out of the car, Wang Xian began to introduce the old street to them.

"This street is known as the old street. You can shop for stuff and have your meals on this street in the future. My restaurant is inside."

As they walked, he introduced the delicious breakfast places and some street food to his sister.

Xiao Yu nodded her head continuously as she asked questions curiously.

Holding her brother's arm, Xiao Yu felt relaxed and happy.

"This is my restaurant," Wang Xian said to Xiao Yu when they arrived at the entrance of First-grade Restaurant.

Both of them looked up and were slightly stunned when they saw the restaurant's

name.

"First-grade Restaurant, such a familiar name!" Xiao Yu murmured.

"Xiao Yu, isn't this the restaurant that gained popularity on the internet lately? It was known to be the country's best restaurant." Xiao Mi thought of the news she read recently and spoke in surprise.

"Yes, I remember. First-grade Restaurant. Brother, never did I expect that the First-grade Restaurant belongs to you. This restaurant is famous now!" Xiao Yu stared at Wang Xian and cried out in surprise.

"Come on in. I'll treat you to a big feast tonight."

Wang Xian chuckled as he led them inside.

"Director Wang."

"Boss!"

As soon as the greeters saw him, they immediately greeted him.

"Okay." Wang Xian nodded at them as he looked inside.

It was only 6 pm, and there were almost 80 people in the queue. It was not hard to imagine the popularity of the First-grade Restaurant.

"Director Wang!" Upon seeing the arrival of Wang Xian, Manager Huang hurried on his way over.

"Did you reserve the seat I asked you to? I'm going to treat my sister to dinner. Get the kitchen to prepare Two-headed Abalone, Atlantic Bluefin Marlin sashimi, and Chinese Bahaba fish gelatine. On top of that, prepare some specialty dishes too," said Wang Xian to Manager Huang.

"Yes, the seat has been reserved for you. I'll get the kitchen to prepare your dishes."

Manager Huang nodded as he swept his gazes across Xiao Yu and Xiao Mi behind him. Finally, he fixed his gaze on Xiao Yu.

"Okay." Wang Xian nodded. Then he went into the office and got Guan Shuqing out.

"Xiao Xian, is this your sister, Xiao Yu?" asked Guan Shuqing with a smile. She walked out and spotted Xiao Yu, who looked somewhat alike to Wang Xian.

"Yes, this is Xiao Yu, and this is her best friend, Xiao Mi. Xiao Mi, this is Guan Shuqing, and she's your senior from now on." Wang Xian nodded.

"Hello, Xiao Yu and Xiao Mi!" Guan Shuqing grinned as she waved and greeted them.

"Hello, Sister!" Xiao Yu looked at the beautiful and elegant Guan Shuqing. She leaned to Wang Xian and whispered in his ears, "Brother, is she...my Sister or sister-in-law?"

"What are you thinking?" Wang Xian patted her head. "Let's go for our dinner."

"Brother, I've realized that I'm simply too happy right now. With good food and nice clothes. Hehe, I'm so happy to be attending university!"

"My Xiao Yu will be the little princess from now on!"

"Brother, you are wonderful!"

"Enough of the sweet-talk. I'll send you back after dinner. You've been running around for the entire day. Rest well tonight. Report to school tomorrow first thing, and I'll bring you out again!"

Wang Xian and Xiao Yu grinned at each other. Guan Shuqing was also gazing at them with a smile on her face.



# Chapter 90: Starting School

The time to report to the university had arrived, and the students turned up at the school one after another.

Today was the first official day to report for the freshmen. Nonetheless, the year two and year three students were also rushing back to school.

Just like the freshmen, the year two and year three students also had three days to report to school. However, there were some students who were responsible to receive the freshmen and had to arrive before their reporting dates.

By around 10 in the morning, the entrance of the school had gradually seen students gathering.

Moreover, there were cars parked everywhere in the vicinity of the entrance of the school. Scenes of parents bringing their children and walking into the university were common.

Several young faces were carrying their luggage while looking around constantly at the campus where they would be spending the next few years of their lives.

A pink Bentley drove over and stopped beside the school, drawing the attention of a substantial number of students.

"Let's find a place to park the car first. The school forbids us to drive the car into the school today."

Wang Xian looked at the surrounding cars and spoke to Xiao Yu who was driving.

For the first three days of school, many parents would drive their children to school. In order to prevent congestion, the school forbid cars from entering the school.

"Alright, brother!"

Xiao Yu nodded her head, found a spot and parked the car.

"Let's go. I'll carry the things and lead you all to the reporting area. After which, we will head to the dormitory to unpack your luggage!" Wang Xian said to Xiao Yu and Xiao Mi as he dragged along their luggage.

Other than some clothes and their laptops, they didn't have many other things in their luggage.

Blankets were all issued by the school.

After locking the car, Xiao Yu and Xiao Mi followed behind Wang Xian eagerly as they looked at the school in front of them with anticipation.

Xiao Yu had changed into the new clothes she'd bought the previous day.

It was a beautiful long dress from Prada that revealed her fair arms. On her wrist was a watch from Patek Philippe which cost over \$880,000.

She didn't put on any makeup and had a natural, confident and beautiful smile.

If Xiao Yu was a swan the previous day, she was a beautiful phoenix today!

An action or a single smile was enough to attract other's attention.

"It seems like our University of Rivertown will have another beautiful girl!" Wang Xian looked at Xiao Yu and joked.

"Hehe. Brother, I have always been an adorable and beautiful girl!" chuckled Xiao Yu.

"Let's go and report. After which, we are going to the dormitory to put down your things!" Wang Xian said as he led them to the reporting area.

Xiao Yu and Xiao Mi had the same specialization and therefore Wang Xian brought them to the same reporting area directly.

There were teachers and students sitting at the reporting area. Seeing Xiao Yu and Xiao Mi walking over, one of them spoke to Xiao Yu.

"Junior, take out your enrollment notice and show it to us. I'll get some students to bring you to your dormitory and inform you of the location of your classes."

"Alright." Xiao Yu and Xiao Mi took out the notice letter while the student at the side checked for the information of their allocated dormitory room.

"Wang Yu, room 303. Zhang Xiao Mi, room 305. I'll get some students to bring you there."

"Let me go, let me go..."

When one of the boys saw Xiao Yu and Xiao Mi, his eyes lit up as he volunteered enthusiastically.

"It's alright. I'm Wang Yu's brother and I'm also from this school. I know the location. I'll bring them over."

Wang Xian stood behind and smiled upon seeing the enthusiastic senior.

In university, seniors were like wolves and juniors were little lambs. Many seniors would wait for the arrival of the juniors, ready to pounce when the opportunity arose.

Wang Xian dispelled the ideas of that senior immediately.

"Uhm, this..." That guy looked at Wang Xian and was speechless.

"Let's go, I'll bring you guys over."

Wang Xian smiled and led Xiao Yu and Xiao Mi towards the dormitory.

"So beautiful. That junior is really beautiful."

Behind them, the enthusiastic guy looked at the back view of Xiao Yu and remarked sadly.

"Hehe, Liuwen, I think you should just give up on that idea!" the girl sitting in front of the table said to the guy with contempt.

"Wangmei, what do you mean by that? Why did you ask me to give up on the idea? I'm known to be attractive!"

"Hehe, you should take a closer look at that girl. The Prada dress is at least \$30,000- \$40,000. Her shoes are at least \$4000-\$5000. More importantly, if I

didn't make a mistake, the watch on her wrist was the latest female model from Patek Philippe and costs more than \$800,000. How would such a fair, rich and beautiful girl be fond of you," the girl replied with contempt.

"This..." That guy was dumbfounded and swallowed his saliva. "She's so rich!"

Xiao Yu didn't pick up the comments from the girl behind her. She was full of smiles while observing the surroundings of the school.

Wang Xian stood by her side and was explaining to the girls about the school.

"This is the female dormitory. Let's go to the third floor!"

The first few days of school were the only days when a guy could enter the female dormitory legally. Wang Xian brought them to the third floor.

"This is 303. Xiao Mi, 305 is right there!" Wang Xian pointed to another room and said to Xiao Mi.

"We aren't in the same room." Xiao Yu commented grumpily.

"It's fine. We are still staying really close to each other." Xiao Mi smiled before continuing, "I'll go unpack my luggage. You should hurry too."

Xiao Yu nodded her head and entered her own room.

Each school dormitory room was for four people. The beds were at the top while the study desks were below the beds.

When they got in, they noticed that the other 3 girls had arrived.

"Oh, the last lady is here too. Everyone is here now! All four of them!"

When they just stepped in, a rough manly voice chuckled.

"Hi, uncle!" Xiao Yu looked over and smiled radiantly at the ordinarily-dressed middle-aged man.

"Hi, uncle!" Wang Xian also greeted and looked to the middle-aged man. The middle-aged man had an honest smile on him and was probably from the rural areas.

However, people like this were also the easiest to get along with.

"Hello." The girl beside the middle-aged man greeted Xiao Yu and Wang Xian shyly.

The girl looked young and was very shy. Her eyes were bright and had an exquisite look. Her dressing was a little old-fashioned, a classic example of a village girl. Nonetheless, she looked natural.

"Hello, I'm Wang Yu. This is my brother, Wang Xian. My brother is also from our school and is in year two." Xiao Yu smiled..

"I'm Yuan Yuanyuan." Yuan Yuanyuan smiled nervously.

"Come, let's chat after unpacking," the middle-aged man smiled and said as he extended his hand over to help.

"It's alright, uncle. We don't have a lot of things to unpack. We can handle it ourselves," Wang Xian smiled and replied.

"Alright, there's still some space here." The middle-aged man laughed.

Wang Xian nodded his head. There was a blanket on the bed that wasn't spread open. Wang Xian crawled up the ladder to prepare the bed.

As for Xiao Yu, she remained at the bottom to sort out her clothes and computer.

They didn't have a lot to unpack and therefore finished quickly.

When they were done, the other 3 girls had also finished tidying up with the help of their parents.

"Come, try some sweet candies from our hometown. We made them ourselves and they taste really good."

The middle-aged man took out a bag of snacks from his bag. After opening it, he passed it to the people around him. "Come, have a try. It's delicious."

# Chapter 91: Spoiled Girl

"Okay, thank you, Uncle!"

Wang Xian and Xiao Yu took a look at the stuff that the middle-aged uncle passed over. Both of them smiled and took some when they saw the fried brown sugar inside.

"We don't have much at home. So, I got my daughter to bring some of the hometown specialty for her classmates. Here, try it!"

The middle-aged uncle gave a good-natured smile and passed on the food to the other two families.

Another two girls came with their parents. One of them was slightly plump, and so were her parents. Given their dressing, their family must not have been too poor.

The family closer to the balcony was obviously a wealthier family.

The girl was tall and slender with a good-looking face. She wore a large white tee with hot pants, revealing her fair thighs with a tattoo on her leg.

Her lips were brightly colored with lipstick.

Her mother's dressing was trendy and she maintained her figure well.

Her father had a slight beer belly with a lavish dress sense, just like the way bosses would dress.

"Thank you." The family members of the slightly plump girl nodded to the middle-aged uncle with a friendly look as they took some of the food.

"It's okay for us."

The mother of the tall and slender girl gestured, "You guys have it. We'll skip."

"Try them. Don't stand a ceremony. They are tasty." The middle-aged uncle

raised his voice as he laughed.

"The taste is really good." Wang Xian tasted some and nodded his head smilingly.

"I told you. This is our hometown specialty. But we've got a secret recipe, so they taste better than the rest." When the middle-aged uncle heard what Wang Xian said, he beamed as he explained happily.

He raised the bag to the family who had declined earlier on.

"No, really." The plump middle-aged man took a look at the cheap and unrefined plastic bag, frowning as he gestured his rejection.

"It's okay, try it. I'll pour you some for you to taste it."

The middle-aged uncle stood up to share some of the food with them.

"I told you not to..." However, an impatient voice sounded off at this time. The middle-aged uncle froze with an unnatural expression on his face.

"You kid..." The lady spoke as she glared at her daughter. She laughed and said, "Fengya is not someone good with words."

"Uncle, give it to me. It's delicious, hehe." Wang Xian chuckled as he stood up when he saw the middle-aged uncle was somewhat embarrassed.

"Great, go ahead. It's nothing. Hehe." The middle-aged uncle squeezed out a smile on his face, pretending that he did not hear what that girl had said.

He rubbed his palms together when he saw Wang Xian was eating. Feeling embarrassed, he said, "My daughter, Yuanyuan, is a little shy. I hope her classmates will take care of her and that they'll get along well with each other. If you wish to have more sweets, let me know. I'll get Yuanyuan to bring you some."

"Yes, my daughter is Su Qian. She has a sweet tooth. Next time, you and Yuanyuan must get along with each other, along with other roommates," Su Qian's mother said with a smile.

"Yes, let's get along with each other!" The middle-aged uncle chuckled and nodded.

"My sister and I are studying in this university. But I'm a Year Two student now. If you need any help in Rivertown, you can look for me." Wang Xian smiled.

"Young lad, you're also from the same school? You must be incredible since both of you made it to the University of Rivertown together!" Su Qian's father exclaimed in surprise.

"Yes." Wang Xian chuckled.

"That's good then." The middle-aged uncle agreed with a beaming face.

"We're local people over here. Fengya knows nothing. I hope the rest of the roommates can help her out," the mother of the tall and slender girl said smilingly.

"Who said I know nothing?" The girl pouted in dissatisfaction.

"What do you know, kid? Do you know how to do your laundry, wash the toilet?" The lady stared at her.

The girl was slightly displeased as she took out a box of ladies' cigarettes and lit one.

"Cut the smoking and get along well with your roommates." The plump middle-aged man looked at his daughter before he turned to look at the rest. "My kid is pampered. I hope the rest of the roommates can help out in things like cleaning. Thank you!"

What he said caused the parents of Su Qian to frown, but they did not make any remarks.

The middle-aged uncle said nothing either.

Wang Xian raised his eyebrows and looked at the girl who was smoking. He then turned to her father and asked, "Since you are a local, why doesn't she just stay at home so that it is convenient to take care of her?"



Wang Xian was hinting.

"Our house is far from the school. It would take about an hour to come here from home," the middle-aged man smiled and said.

"Oh." Wang Xian nodded and continued, "I think the four ladies should be responsible for the things in their room. They should do their own cleaning and keep their own things. The room is not big. It won't be tiresome to do these. And..." Wang Xian looked at the girl who was smoking and said, "It would be best not to smoke in the dormitory for girls. That will affect other people."

The atmosphere suddenly froze after Wang Xian spoke. The middle-aged lady frowned immediately.

The girl who was smoking was staring unhappily at Wang Xian.

"You're right. My daughter is too pampered."

"What has my smoking got to do with you? You're such a busybody!"

At this time, the girl who was smoking suddenly glared at Wang Xian and rolled her eyes at him.

"Fengya, how can you say such things? I told you to get along with other roommates." The lady told her daughter off hurriedly.

But when she turned to them, she said, "It's just a lady cigarette. It won't stink."

The middle-aged man darkened his expression. He looked at the time and stood up suddenly, "It's going to be noon. I'll treat all of you to lunch. It's also a kind of destiny for the kids to be sharing a room together. Let's have lunch together."

"Yes, let's have lunch together so that the kids can get to know each other," the lady by the side agreed.

"Well..." the parents of Su Qian hesitated as they looked at the middle-aged Uncle and Wang Xian.

"Let's go and have something outside," the middle-aged man stood up again and said.

"Okay, then let's have lunch together." After much consideration, Su Qian's parents agreed to it.

"Sure." The middle-aged uncle also agreed.

But apparently, they had a bad impression of that family and that girl.

Wang Xian shrugged his shoulders and stood up with Xiao Yu.

"Hmph!"

The middle-aged man and the lady took the lead and walked out first. Their daughter followed behind. When she walked past Wang Xian, she stared and snorted at him.

Wang Xian looked at her as he raised his eyebrow.

"Brother, this girl is not easy to get along with." Xiao Yu stuck her tongue out to Wang Xian as she whispered.

"Let's go. We can talk over lunch. I also want to see what they want by treating us to lunch."

Wang Xian sneered.

## Chapter 92: Who Dares To Say It's Not Appropriate?

"Dad, just leave your things here!"

"It's alright, it's alright. I'll be going off directly after the meal and will not be coming back. I still have to head to the construction site, at the latest by tonight."

"Alright then, Dad. Be careful at the construction site."

The middle-aged man and Yuan Yuanyuan walked at the back of the group. Her father was carrying a gunny sack with some living necessities in it.

Wang Xian turned his head over, smiled at the middle-aged man and asked, "Uncle, are you working in Rivertown?"

"Yeah, I'm working at a construction site. Yuanyuan happened to be in Rivertown and I thought I'd drop by since it's near." The middle-aged man smiled. From his gunny sack, he took out a box of cigarettes.

"Son, do you smoke?"

"No, I don't!"

Wang Xian shook his head.

"It's good to not smoke. It's good. This isn't a good thing!" The middle-aged man smiled and put back his cigarette.

The group of people headed out of school. The middle-aged plump man and lady were constantly instructing their daughter on some matters.

Su Qian and her family walked together with Wang Xian and the middle-aged man, chatting along the way.

Xiao Yu and the other two girls seemed to have gotten along well as they smiled and chatted.

The group of people headed towards Old Street. Although it was already September, the sun was still very vicious. However, they weren't too far and the whole journey took only five minutes.

"Let's go. I'll bring you guys to the most famous restaurant in the country, First-grade Restaurant, for a simple meal," the plump, middle-aged man turned his head around and said to the crowd.

"First Grade Restaurant? Is it the same First-grade Restaurant that is insanely popular on the Internet recently?" Su Qian's father exclaimed with amazement.

"Yeah, it's that First-grade Restaurant. It is also the most luxurious restaurant in Rivertown." The middle-aged plump man smiled and nodded his head. With pride written on his face, he continued, "A meal would easily cost several thousand. Let's head there. Our kids will be roommates in the future and it's also fate that brought us together."

"It's too expensive, too expensive! Let's just find another place and have a simple meal," Yuan Yuanyuan's father quickly remarked.

"It's alright, it's alright. It's just a meal. Let's go! This meal is on me." The middle-aged plump man waved his hand nonchalantly as he walked ahead.

When Xiao Yu heard where they were going, she raised her head and looked at Wang Xian.

Wang Xian smiled at her but simply followed behind the middle-aged plump man, who seemed to feel that he was above others, towards First-grade Restaurant.

"This is the most well-known First-grade Restaurant in Rivertown. Come, let's go in!"

At the entrance, the middle-aged plump man spoke to the group and led them in.

"Welcome!"

As they entered, the greeters remarked passionately.

"Are there still tables available?" the middle-aged plump man asked.

"There's only one more left at the main hall!" the greeter replied.

"Your business is really good. It's not even 11.30am! Let's go in!"

The middle-aged plump man led the way. Wang Xian and Xiao Yu also followed the group in.

"Director..."

When the two greeters saw Wang Xian, they were surprised. Just as they were about to greet him, Wang Xian immediately waved at them, signaling for them to not greet. Wang Xian simply followed behind the middle-aged plump man.

The two greeters looked inquisitively at him and didn't continue.

"Look! These are world-class ingredients. Hehe. So incredible!"

The middle-aged plump man looked at the world-class ingredients as he smiled and explained.

Yuan Yuanyuan's and Su Qian's father walked over inquisitively and were shocked by what they saw.

"Let's go. Let's have lunch now."

When the middle-aged plump man saw their expressions, he nodded his head in approval and walked further in.

Argh!

At this moment, a scream sounded from the side.

"My clothes! What are you doing? Don't you open your eyes when you are walking? Look at what you did to my new clothes!"

Following this, a sharp shriek pierced the atmosphere.

Wang Xian looked over in surprise and saw a tall girl sweeping her hands on her clothes with contempt. She had a ghastly expression on her face.

"I'm sorry, I'm sorry." The middle-aged man quickly turned around and

apologized when he saw the stain on her T-shirt.

"Why are you carrying this? Why did you carry such a dirty bag to eat? Don't you know that this is a high-class restaurant? You..."

The girl was furious and launched a barrage of insults at the middle-aged man.

"What's the matter, Fengya?" the lady by the side looked over and asked, concerned.

"Mom, look at my clothes. These are new and cost over \$2,000. They're stained now!" the girl replied furiously.

"Uncle is walking in front of you. You probably knocked into him when you were distracted from playing on your phone!"

Wang Xian looked at this unreasonable girl and spoke with an unfriendly expression.

"If he didn't carry this, how would I knock into it?" The girl stared at Wang Xian. "We are in such a high-class restaurant to eat. Tell me, why did he bring along such a damned bag!"

"Why is my father's bag a damned bag? It's clear that you knocked into him!"

Seeing the girl insulting her father furiously, Yuan Yuanyuan's face turned red and she wanted to speak up for her father.

"Do you know where we are? This is First-grade Restaurant! You group of country pumpkins! Have you ever been to such a high-class place? Can this thing be brought in?" the girl retorted angrily.

"Alright, Fengya. It's just a little dirty and it will be fine after washing!" the lady by the side quickly interrupted.

"Who says that First-grade Restaurant doesn't allow him to bring this in?"

Wang Xian looked emotionlessly at the girl before turning around and seeing the nervous and lost middle-aged man and the unapologetic lady with her husband.

"Shouldn't he know that he shouldn't bring such a dirty bag here?" the girl rebutted.

"What poor upbringing! You knocked into him and yet tried to blame him for it?"

Wang Xian spoke to the girl coldly. This time, he had no intention to be polite and shouted directly.

"What are you saying? You are the one with a poor upbringing. Have you been here before? This is one of the highest-class restaurants in the entire country. Can this damned thing be brought in?" The girl pointed at Wang Xian.

"Alright, Fengya. Stop it! Brat, you should stop too."

The middle-aged plumped man frowned and shouted.

"Shut up!"

When Wang Xian heard his words, he was enraged. He had never thought that he would encounter such a "unique" family.

"Who said that you cannot bring a gunny sack in? Tell me! It's the fault of the parents if the child makes a mistake. Teach your daughter well!"

"Brat, since when are you qualified to criticize my daughter?" The lady exploded upon hearing Wang Xian. "What's wrong with complaining a little after my daughter's shirt got stained? Besides that, is it appropriate for him to carry a gunny sack here?"

"He can if he wishes. Why is it inappropriate? In this place, who dare to say it's inappropriate?" Wang Xian looked emotionlessly at them..

At this moment, the quarrel between Wang Xian and them had drawn the attention of the surrounding crowd.

Manager Huang was shocked to hear his boss's voice. He immediately ran over.

"Director Wang, what happened?" Manager Huang walked to Wang Xian and asked nervously after seeing his fuming boss.

## Chapter 93: Get Out

"It's okay!"

Wang Xian shook his head to Manager Huang, who came in and checked on him. Then he turned to look at the middle-aged lady and her daughter. With a cold voice, he said, "The first-grade Restaurant is my restaurant. What's wrong with my customers carrying a bag when they are dining in my restaurant? Tell me who forbid the bag to be carried here?"

"You know it very well yourself if your daughter is ill-mannered. She was spoilt by you. But I'm telling you this. You can pamper your daughter, but others will not! So, don't boss people around. No one is giving in to you here. If you have a temper, I'll beat you till your temper is gone."

Wang Xian looked at Manager Huang impatiently and said, "Throw the three of them out. I get annoyed when I see them."

"Yes, Director Wang!" Manager Huang nodded his head and looked at the three of them. In a cold tone, he said, "Please leave the First-grade Restaurant. Otherwise, we'll chase you out personally."

"You..."

The middle-aged couple was stunned with mixed expressions on their faces. They did not expect that the young man before him owned the First-grade Restaurant.

Isn't he just a year-two student? How could he be the boss of the First-grade Restaurant?

However, the manager who was staring at them coldly wanted them to get out!

The middle-aged man had an embarrassing expression as he clenched his fist tightly.

Their daughter was shocked to witness this, and her facial expression changed dramatically.



"If you are not going out, don't blame us for it." Seeing that the three of them were keeping still, Manager Huang warned them again.

"Fine, you're good!"

The middle-aged man stared at Wang Xian with a darkened expression as he headed out.

The lady was fuming with redness flushing to her cheeks. She glared at Wang Xian angrily as she pulled her daughter out of the restaurant.

The girl also stared at Wang Xian ferociously as she followed her parents.

"Never did I expect that this lad is the boss of the First-grade Restaurant..."

The middle-aged man walked out with a sullen look. His facial expression continued to change.

Given the current strength of the First-grade Restaurant, he could somewhat guess how influential the boss was. He was only running a construction business for a property company. Even though his status was not too low, he would not dare to provoke the First-grade Restaurant's boss.

"Hur?" Just when the plump middle-aged man walked to the entrance, he saw a familiar figure at the door.

He stopped walking as an idea came to him. Immediately, he put up a smile and greeted him, "Director Sun, I wasn't expecting to see you here!"

"Hey, Old Zhao, you're here with your family? Have you eaten?" asked a man with a smile. He was in his thirties, and he was slightly taken aback when he looked at the middle-aged man.

"No, not..." the middle-aged man smiled awkwardly.

"I'm meeting a few business friends. Since all of us know each other, let's have lunch together!" Director Sun smiled as he invited him.

"Director Sun, perhaps... perhaps you can help me out with one thing." The middle-aged man looked towards Director Sun hopefully with cold radiance

flashing in his eyes.

Director Sun and he were quite familiar with each other. To be exact, he was relying on the property developers under Director Sun for his livelihood.

Director Sun was working in the property developing company as high management with waters that ran deep.

His networking power was extensive as he got dozens of helpers at hand to settle those stubborn households who were reluctant to move.

Apart from that, Director Sun owned three to four nightclubs, bars, and KTV. Many people who were working in Rivertown had to lower themselves and address him as "Second Master Sun" respectfully.

Director Sun could almost call the shots in the Rivertown!

So what if he was the boss of the First-grade Restaurant when he could ask for help from Director Sun?

"Help? What is it about?" Director Sun looked at the middle-aged man, puzzled.

"Director Sun, just now the boss of the First-grade Restaurant threw us out of the restaurant. I hope you can settle this for me!" said the plump middle-aged man with a bitter face.

"The boss of the First-grade Restaurant?" Director Sun was slightly shocked as his expression darkened when he heard it. He looked at the middle-aged man with radiance flickering in his eyes. "Why did he chase you out?"

"This...This... Director Sun, this is a long story. That lad was rude, and he actually scolded my daughter. This is simply too much. Director Sun, I can't swallow this down. Since you're so formidable, I hope you can avenge me. I'll repay you handsomely!" the middle-aged man said with a solemn face.

"You're kidding your father!" Director Sun looked at the girl beside him and said slowly.

"What?" the middle-aged man asked puzzledly, hearing his weird remarks.

"It's all right, wait for my news here., Director Sun said to the middle-aged man with a disdainful look in his eyes.

"Great!" When he heard Director Sun's promise, sharp radiance filled his eyes.  
"Thank you, Director Sun, for avenging for me. Tomorrow night, I'll treat you to a sumptuous dinner."

"Okay." Director Sun gave a gentle nod.

"Director Sun, please have your lunch. I shall not disturb you anymore." The middle-aged man gave a polite smile as he spoke.

Director Sun nodded and entered the restaurant.

"Hubby, is this the formidable Director Sun that you mentioned?" The lady beside them overheard their conversation and asked with a pair of beaming eyes.

"Yes, he's the one." The middle-aged man revealed a thrilled expression.  
"Director Sun has promised that he would avenge for me... Hmph, a restaurant owner. No matter how famous his restaurant is, he can never outfight Director Sun."

"Dad, you should get someone to bash that lad up. He's too arrogant!" said the girl ruthlessly as she clenched her fist tight.

"That's enough." the middle-aged man looked at his daughter and frowned.  
"Can't you stop throwing your temper around? With such a character, how can you make friends in school? I wanted to treat them to lunch so that your roommates could take care of you. Now, you ruined everything!"

"But, since Director Sun has agreed, that lad is either going to lose his arm or his leg!"

"Who wants them to take care of me? I'm not befriending them. Don't meddle in my affairs, will you? And Dad, don't let that arrogant fellow get away that easily!" The girl waved her hands impatiently.

"You imp..."

The middle-aged man walked out.

"What an ignorant fellow!" Director Sun turned and looked back at the family who just left with cold-looking eyes.

"But I have to thank this idiotic fellow!"

Director Sun raised his eyebrow and grinned as he looked inside the restaurant for Wang Xian.

"There!" His eyes brightened up as he walked to a table in the hall immediately.

He still remembered clearly how the young man had shouted at the banquet that night.

"You might want to ask if Qin Guohui dares to say this to me!"

Back then, everyone was shocked, including him.

In particular, Old Qin showed up and chased Second Master Qin out of the Qin Family. Not only this, but Old Qin even bowed and apologized to him.

That scene left a deep impression on him.

How formidable could this young man be, such that even Old Qin needed to bow and apologize to him?

He was only someone from high management under the ruling of Qin Family. It was not an exaggeration to say that he looked highly upon this young man.

Since there was a chance to fawn upon this young man, he must seize it for sure!

# Chapter 94: I Don't Have To Do It Myself

"Uncle, please let Manager Huang keep your stuff in the office while we have our meal."

On the other side, Wang Xian smiled and spoke to the middle-aged man who was still in shock.

"Hey, son...thank you. You are a really nice person," the middle-aged man recovered and replied. His eyes were a little red from the incident.

"It's just a small matter. It's fate that brought us together." Wang Xian smiled at the middle-aged man. "Let's go and find a seat."

With regard to this simple middle-aged man, Wang Xian was fond of him.

He still remembered vividly that while living with his sister and grandmother, there was a middle-aged man called "Uncle Zhang" who took great care of them.

Uncle Zhang was a very nice guy and had been very caring towards him. He also had an honest smile at all times and was passionate about everyone around him.

During the harvesting season, Uncle Zhang would always help them, as he knew that Wang Xian's grandmother couldn't take the toll.

After their grandmother passed away, it was also Uncle Zhang who helped them with the funeral matters. He had even spent a lot of money because of that.

I wonder how Uncle Zhang is right now? I should return and repay him for what he has done for me, Wang Xian thought to himself.

The middle-aged man in front of him right now was polite, followed the rules and was similar to Uncle Zhang. A look at him and one could tell that he was a great person.

"I really hadn't expected you to be the boss of this restaurant. Incredible! Really

incredible! To be so outstanding at such a young age!"

Su Qian's parents were shocked and their eyes lit up while complimenting Wang Xian.

"I'm just lucky."

Wang Xian smiled. "Come, let us all take a seat. Let's forget about the unhappy events. As for the girl with a poor upbringing, just ignore her in the future. It will be fine as long as the three of you get along well."

"Yeah, yeah." Su Qian and Yuan Yuanyuan nodded their heads while looking at him with eyes of worship.

Handsome and righteous! This is the type of guy that every young girl would fall in love with.

"Yuanyuan, remember to get along with them. These two girls are great friends to have." the middle-aged man said emotionally while caressing his daughter's head.

"I know it, dad. Rest assured and don't worry about me!" Yuan Yuanyuan was sensible and cared a lot about her father.

Wang Xian smiled and said, "If you encounter any issues in school or Rivertown in the future, feel free to look for me."

"Thank you, son."

"Thank you, brother. Thank you very much."

The middle-aged man and Su Qian's parents immediately thanked him.

"It's a small matter. We are all from the same school after all!" Wang Xian waved his hand and the seven of them walked to a table.

"Young Master Wang!"

At this moment, a young man walked over suddenly and greeted Wang Xian.

"Hmm? You are?" Wang Xian looked at the young man who had appeared

suddenly.

"Young Master Wang, we met once at the banquet of Old Qin. Perhaps Young Master Wang doesn't remember me."

This person was none other than Director Sun, as he said respectfully.

"Oh, I'm sorry about it." Wang Xian smiled apologetically but still had doubts about his intentions.

"Young Master Wang, this is what happened," Director Sun said immediately. "I bumped into Zhao Jingshan and he told me something."

Director Sun saw the doubtful eyes of Wang Xian and quickly clarified, "Zhao Jingshan is the slightly plump middle-aged man. I just bumped into him and his family at the entrance."

"Hmm? You know them?" Wang Xian frowned.

"I'm not close to him, not even close!" Director Sun explained immediately.

"Zhao Jingshan is a construction material supplier under Qin Family's Property Company. I'm a manager of the company and am capable of some things. He wanted me to cause you some trouble when I bumped into him at the entrance a while ago. Such a despicable person has to be punished!"

"Young Master Wang, I suggest that I let the company stop working with him. Moreover, I'll ask all the developers in Rivertown to not work with him. What do you think of this?" Director Sun asked.

"Mm, I leave this to you," Wang Xian nodded and said to Director Sun. "Thank you."

"Young Master Wang, you are too courteous. It's just a small matter. In that case, I shall not take up any more of your time," Director Sun replied immediately with a smile.

"Wait a minute. That... How do I address you?" An idea struck Wang Xian as he stopped Director Sun.

"Young Master Wang, you can just call me Xiao Sun!" When Director Sun heard

Wang Xian stop him, he was thrilled.

"I'll just call you Director Sun. Director Sun, I have something to trouble you with." Wang Xian looked at him and smiled. "This is the father of my sister's classmate. He is currently working at a construction site. Help me keep a lookout if there are any suitable jobs for him."

"Work?" Director Sun was taken aback. Following which, excitement flashed in his eyes. "Yes, there is, Young Master Wang. We are looking for a Security Department head and there are also many vacant slots in the Quality Inspection Department, which is recruiting. The salary isn't particularly high but is still around several tens of thousands a month," Director Sun remarked. He turned to the middle-aged man and said enthusiastically, "Brother, come look for me! This is my name card, and can I get your number? I'll give you a call after lunch. At that time, I'll bring you over."

The middle-aged man was stunned. Looking at this well-dressed young man, he was at a loss as to what to do.

Although the middle-aged man was from the village, he wasn't silly.

He could roughly deduce the ability of this young man in front of him.

The parents of the girl a while ago were just a small partner of his and they were already doing so well. Currently, this even more incredible person was being so enthusiastic to him. This had completely thrown him off.

"This... Director Sun..." The middle-aged man stood up immediately. He looked at Wang Xian and waved his hand constantly. "Hey son, this wouldn't do. I know what I'm capable of. It's alright if you want me to do some menial work. As for others, I wouldn't be able to do it!"

"It's alright, uncle. You can learn while doing. If you really can't, you are free to switch to a more ordinary job." Wang Xian stood up and patted the shoulder of the middle-aged man. He looked to Director Sun and said, "Director Sun, take down my number. If there's anything, you can call me directly. I'll contact you directly with regard to this uncle in the future."

"Sure, sure." Director Sun nodded his head gladly and took out his phone.



"Alright, let's talk again after lunch." Wang Xian nodded at Director Sun.

"Sure, sure. In that case, Young Master Wang, have your lunch first. We are going for lunch too." Director Sun nodded his head and smiled.

Looking at the shocked look on the middle-aged man, he added, "Uncle, take a seat. It's just a small matter."

"Sigh. Son, you are truly a great guy. Really! Thank you! I have to thank you!" The middle-aged man was so moved that he became incoherent.

"It's really a small matter. Uncle, you are a great guy and I was just helping you within my means."

Wang Xian shook his head and continued, "Let's eat, let's eat. If you all are free in the future, ask Xiao Yu to bring you over. Don't stand on ceremony."

"Thank you, senior," Yuan Yuanyuan replied gratefully.

"You're welcome. We are roommates and will be living together for four years. This is just a small matter!"

Xiao Yu held on to Yuan Yuanyuan's arm and chuckled.

Su Qian's parents, who were sitting at the other end, looked at the young man in shock.

Without having to do anything, there were people coming over to help eradicate that cocky family.

With just a request, he could give the middle-aged man a job that many others desired.

They were convinced that they should ask their daughter to be good friends with his sister.

# Chapter 95: Underworld Affairs

"Brother, where are we going?"

After Wang Xian settled the middle-aged man, Xiao Yu, Yuan Yuanyuan and Su Qian questioned him after their lunch.

"It's about two o'clock, why don't we..."

Buzz!

Just when Wang Xian was about to take them to the Summer Sun Resort to relax, his phone suddenly rang.

"Old Xue."

Wang Xian took out his phone and looked at the number with surprise. Old Xue seldom called him. It was always Xue Jing who contacted him the most.

"Hello, Old Xue!"

Wang Xian picked up the phone and greeted doubtfully.

"Wang Xian, are you busy?" Old Xue's voice was heard on the phone.

"Hur? What's the matter, Old Xue?" asked Wang Xian curiously.

"There is something that I would like to discuss with you. Old Qin is with me too. I wonder if you're free in the afternoon!"

Wang Xian hesitated before he nodded, "Okay, I'll pop by!"

"I'll send you the address, or I can get someone to pick you up."

"I can go over on my own. You can just send me the address!"

"Sure, see you later!"

Wang Xian nodded and hung up. He glanced at Xiao Yu and the other two girls with a shrug of his shoulders.

"Xiao Yu, I can't keep you company in the afternoon. I've got something going on!"

"That's great. It would be inconvenient for the three girls to follow you around too. Hehe. Besides, we can check out the school too," said Xiao Yu to Wang Xian with a smile.

"You little one, go ahead and have fun. I've got to go." Wang Xian patted her head and followed them to the school.

He came to the back of the dormitory and rode on his Harley motorcycle before he headed to the place Old Xue sent him.

"Wow, Xiao Yu. The Harley motorcycle that your brother is riding is so cool. Do you think I could stand a chance with him after I slim down?"

Su Qian looked at Wang Xian with affectionate eyes. She then looked at her plump figure with dissatisfaction.

"Hehe, my brother seems to have a girlfriend. But if you slim down, I'm sure you will be gorgeous." Xiao Yu chuckled as she spoke.

"You're very kind," said Yuan Yuanyuan gratefully as she gazed at Wang Xian who had left and Xiao Yu who was right by her side.

"That's enough. I wanted to get my brother to bring us out. But since he has something on, we can walk around and get some daily necessities. We should also decorate our room too."

...

The address that Old Xue sent him was not Summer Sun Resort. It was another place.

An area that was near the sea with many villas - Bamboo Forest Estate.

When he reached it, Wang Xian made a call, and Xue Jing rushed over soon

after.

"Brother Wang Xian, you're here. My grandfather and Old Qin are waiting for you!"

"What did Old Xue and Old Qin ask me here for?" Wang Xian asked Xue Jing curiously.

Xue Jing paused before he said, "Should be something to do with the underworld affairs!"

"Underworld affairs?"

Xue Jing nodded slowly. There were two ecosystems in the current modern world -- Society and underworld.

Underworld was a place for people who possessed domineering powers.

Wang Xian followed Xue Jing into the villa, which was surrounded by a bamboo forest. Along the path, he found a quiet stream with a small bridge that made a picturesque scene.

From the wooden door, he entered into a courtyard where he could see some nostalgic and posh-looking houses.

In the courtyard were some ponds with ornamental fish.

Old Qin and Old Xue were sitting under a willow tree on the left, drinking their tea.

"Wang Xian is here!"

Both Old Xue and Old Qin smiled and greeted him as they saw him.

"Sorry to keep both of you waiting."

Wang Xian smiled and sat on the seat beside them. Xue Jing was filling a cup of tea for him.

"I just arrived not long ago too." Old Qin smiled and shook his head, "We wanted to discuss something with you today. Hence, we invited you over."

"What is it about?" Wang Xian took a sip of tea and asked.

"Let me explain." Old Xue straightened his posture with a solemn expression. "It has something to do with the underworld. Something has been brewing in the underworld these past two days. Those hidden clans and sects revealed themselves one after another. I'm afraid there will be upheavals in the underworld soon."

"Oh?" Wang Xian expressed his curiosity, "Hidden clans? Hidden sects?"

"That's right. The number one Ancient Martial Arts Family in Rivertown, Yan Family, returned yesterday after staying out of underworld affairs for 20 years. The Lingluo Sect of the provincial city began their recruitment of disciples all of a sudden. Fierce battles broke out between the two sects in the north due to some cultivation treasures. A sect in the Eastern Sea announced that they will be expanding and recruiting more disciples. The Sacred Followers Guild began their recruitment too." Old Xue explained this slowly to him.

"Yan Family? Disciples' recruitments?" Wang Xian was deep in thought. "Why did these hidden clans and sects start their recruitments all of a sudden?"

"Because they wanted to compete for resources in advance." Old Xue frowned and continued, "Currently, the cultivation resources are lacking. It is even scarce when we're now in the modern era. These hidden clans needed more people to search for resources, tackle other living creatures, and refine medicines."

"Other living creatures?" Wang Xian was stunned as he raised his eyebrows.

"Yes, Wang Xian. You may not know these. Humans are not the only domineering ones on Earth. There are also other creatures around."

"Let's not go into the mysterious ocean. Numerous spirits and monsters lie in the mountains and rivers too. Creatures like sea monsters that lurk around various lakes and the well-known monsters in the mountains are all spirits and monsters!"

"Just like Jianghai Lake in the Rivertown. I'm sure you would have heard of all the tales about the sea monsters in Jianghai Lake."

Upon hearing that, Wang Xian nodded his head gently. Jianghai Lake was a lake

that connected to the sea. The lake was huge with a depth of 178 meters.

He knew about the tales with regards to the sea monsters in Jianghai Lake, but he did not pay attention to it.

"The tales about the water and sea monsters have always been around. But not all are rumors. They really exist. Currently, we're lacking cultivation resources. Hence, we need to find other ways to them. Just recently, someone caught some powerful creatures to enhance their own strength, and the effect was significant."

"Currently, various Ancient Martial Artist Families surfaced just to compete for these resources. The underworld will be greeted with bloodshed and brutal fights again. At that time, not only the hidden Ancient Martial Artist Families will be involved, but ancient sects might also join in too."

Wang Xian listened quietly to the conversation between Old Qin and Old Xue. From the conversation, he had a deeper understanding of the cultivation techniques of the various clans and sects in this world.

Currently, not only the ancient martial arts existed, but there were also ancient yoga, Ninjutsu, western Bloodline Art, and Beast Transformation Art.

But, in actual fact, all Cultivation Arts may seem different, but they were similar to each other. Towards the later stages of the cultivation, all the goals of the cultivations were the same.

Wang Xian not only learned about the Cultivation Arts, but he also found out a lot of anecdotes about the underworld's mountain spirits and sea monsters.

That's interesting. Sea Monsters? Currently, my cultivation speed is too slow. Perhaps I can devour them or recruit some sea monsters to build up the Dragon Palace as soon as possible!

Wang Xian pondered to himself. He was not concerned about those hidden clans which surfaced in the underworld again. He trusted himself.

And the Dragon Sect which was developing rapidly!

# Chapter 96: Prime Minister Turtle (1)

There was still another reason why Old Qin and Old Xue invited him over for a discussion, and that was "strength in numbers."

They hoped that Wang Xian would ally with them and that they could help one another out.

When Wang Xian understood their thinking, he hesitated for a moment before agreeing to the suggestion.

The reason as to why Wang Xian chose to ally with Old Qin and Old Xue wasn't because of their strength. Instead, he felt that Old Qin and Old Xue were nice people and worthy friends.

Otherwise, with his current strength and the powers of the Dragon Sect, it wasn't necessary for him to ally with them.

When he walked out of the meeting with Old Qin and Old Xue, it was already 8 pm. Wang Xian hesitated for a moment before heading towards the sea.

He hadn't been back for a few days and was wondering about the progress of the establishment of Dragon Sect.

At the seaside, Wang Xian removed his clothes and easily jumped out over 10 meters.

Splash!

After letting out a light roar, Wang Xian transformed into a five-meters long divine dragon.

Five Elements Divine Dragon with five different colors. Wiggling his body, Wang Xian swam towards the island in the middle of the sea at an incredible speed.

Executing water controlling techniques along the way, he arrived at the island 5 kilometers away in a single minute.

Eh? There're quite a number of boats around.

Wang Xian noticed a few boats around the island. The island was brightly lit and he could see some figures moving on the island.

With a thought, an invisible Dragon Power spread towards the island.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

Soon, several figures descended by the seaside.

"Dragon King!"

"Dragon King!"

Mo Qinglong and his disciple, together with all the Dragonians, rushed over and kneeled down in front of Wang Xian with respect.

"Martial Artist Level Six. Not bad. To be able to reach Level Six in such a short time."

Wang Xian looked towards the group of Dragonians before turning his attention to Mo Qinglong and his disciple.

Mo Qinglong had already reached the Inborn Realm and his disciple had reached Martial Artist Level Eight.

"What's the progress of establishing Dragon Sect?" Wang Xian looked at the Island and asked.

"Dragon King, we are right on track. In just about another month, Dragon Sect will be established. At that time, our might will definitely spread through the world!" Mo Qinglong's eyes lit up as he reported.

"Great. Cultivate diligently!"

Wang Dahai nodded his head. Flipping backward, he dove back into the sea.

"Sending off the Dragon King!" The group of Dragonians kneeled down and shouted in unison.



Wang Xian went over to the Clam girl.

Clam girl opened her shell slowly and revealed her human form. She immediately greeted him.

Wang Xian nodded his head before devouring the marine animals in the sea.

"Bohai Sea is too shallow. The variety of fish is too limited!"

After devouring a small shark, Wang Xian sighed emotionally.

Currently, he was about 80 kilometers from land. However, the seas were only about 18 meters deep. There were barely any schools of fish around.

As compared to the other sea regions where the depth of water could reach over a thousand meters, Bohai Sea was too shallow.

If he wished to increase his level, Bohai Sea would be hard to satisfy his desire.

To increase my level, it would be more effective to look for higher Level marine animals. Higher Level...

Wang Xian pondered. Suddenly, a place appeared in his mind.

Jianghai Lake.

There was a rumor about a huge sea monster in Jianghai Lake four years ago. Some people reported seeing a huge sea monster that resembled a grinding disc.

It had a huge oval-shaped body. Some people caught it in a photograph where one could vaguely see a monster larger than boats surfacing from the water.

However, as the distance was too far, some said that it wasn't a sea monster but just some reflections.

There were also people speculating that it should be some giant sharks or similar marine animals that had swam into Jianghai Lake.

Everyone had their own explanations and this even attracted a group of researchers. They conducted a search of the entire Jianghai Lake but didn't detect any ginormous animal.

Therefore, this ended without a conclusive answer.

However, the rumors of a sea monster in Jianghai Lake didn't just stop there. There were still people claiming to encounter the sea monster from time to time.

However, none had concrete evidence and no one had seen how the sea monster really looks.

Old Qin and Old Xue talked about the sea monster of Jianghai Lake today. In that case, there might really be a powerful sea monster.

Wang Xian thought. Based on his impression, he swam quickly towards where Jianghai Lake was located.

Jianghai Lake was connected to the Bohai Sea. However, since it was deep between the lands, many simply referred to it as Jianghai Lake.

Jianghai Lake covered an area of approximately 20 kilometers.

After passing through an entrance of over 100 meters in length and 40-50 meters in breadth, Wang Xian entered Jianghai Lake.

Who would have expected Jianghai Lake to be deeper than Bohai Sea? It's at least 20 meters deep here.

Wang Xian was slightly shocked. The waters of Jianghai Lake were a little murky. Moving his body, he dove in directly.

The dragon energy I needed for cultivation is too high now. Ordinary fish don't provide sufficient dragon energy. If there're higher Level marine animals, my cultivation speed would also be quicker.

Wang Xian thought. Swaying his tail, he swam towards the middle.

The distance of 20 kilometers wasn't far from Wang Xian. He swam to the middle and started observing the surroundings.

There were few marine animals around. This was a little strange for a lake so huge.

A golden light shot out from Wang Xian's eyes as he looked at the surroundings carefully.

He swam in the vicinity while searching, but couldn't find anything unusual.

Eh? How can there be nothing? If it is like what the people on the Internet have said, the sea monster should be at least 10 meters long. I should be able to find it.

Wang Xian's eyebrows knitted together but he continued swaying his tail slowly.

Growl!

A dragon roar resounded in the Jianghai Lake. Wang Xian released all his aura to announce his arrival at Jianghai Lake.

The current Wang Xian could spread his dragon power to cover a radius of 2 kilometers. All the marine animals within the area were shivering and didn't dare to budge an inch.

The water of Jianghai Lake was ravaged without cause.

Growl!

Wang Xian swam to another person and let out another roar. His dragon roar resounded throughout the entire Jianghai Lake.

Swish!

At this moment, Wang Xian could sense something to his back.

He immediately turned over and stared at the bottom of the lake.

Indeed! The sea monster truly exists!

Wang Xian looked forward and in the direction he was facing, a huge animal was floating up gradually.

It seemed to have been lying on the bottom of the water with its entire body sunk into the mud.

As he floated upwards slowly, the mud on his body slowly fell off.

The image of the giant shell became clearer and clearer to Wang Xian. On the shell, there were small sharp edges that looked like it was made from mud.

So big, so big!

At the front of the large shell that spanned at least 10 meters, a head slowly extended out.

His head was black and had sharp edges on it. Although its eyes were black, it had a glow that could be seen through the water in the middle of the night.

Rawwr! "Who are you?"

He opened his mouth and let out a roar, showing creepy-looking teeth. He looked directly at Wang Xian.

It has intelligence!

When Wang Xian heard this dinosaur-like turtle's growl, he was slightly shocked.

Spiritual Turtle: Level 10

Extractable Dragon Energy: 123,272

A Level 10 Spiritual Turtle? That's equivalent to an Inborn Realm Expert!

Wang Xian was shocked and his eyes lit up with excitement as he stared at this spiritual turtle.

# Chapter 97: Prime Minister Turtle (2)

"I am the Dragon King, the world's only true Dragon."

Wang Xian slightly lifted his head and stared at the spiritual turtle. "Succumb to me, or you'll get devoured by me!"

"Succumb? I'm the Turtle Ancestor. You're just a mere Dragon King, and you have the cheek to ask me to succumb to you? Ignorant!"

The spiritual turtle had a high intelligence as he stared coldly at Wang Xian with a tilting head. His eyes had a disdainful look in them.

Even though he could sense the domineering strength from the odd creature in front of him, he was not afraid as his physical size was larger than it.

Besides, he had lived for thousands of years. As the ancestor of the turtles, how could he succumb to anyone?

"Turtle ancestor?"

Wang Xian was a little stunned when he heard the spiritual turtle calling himself the Turtle Ancestor. It was unexpected for him to encounter a cocky spiritual turtle.

"If that's the case, you're choosing the second alternative."

Wang Xian swung his tail gently as he gazed at the gigantic spiritual turtle.

"Courting your own death. Since you interrupted my sleep, I'll eat you up."

The spiritual turtle opened his mouth wide as he attacked Wang Xian without any fear.

He shook his body, and the mud around the area spread out. The entire region turned murky, and the visibility dropped.

"Earth Control?"

Once again, Wang Xian displayed a surprised look when he saw the fluctuation in the surrounding earth.

This was the most formidable marine animal that he had ever encountered. Not only did the creature have intelligence, it even had Superpower.

"I know Earth Control too!"

Wang Xian displayed a cold smile on his face. He slightly wriggled his body, and the soil in the murky sea was filtered from the water. The soil then gathered and formed into a ball of dirt.

When the surrounding water was cleared, Wang Xian saw the spiritual turtle, which had swum to a location within five meters away from him. A smirk surfaced on his face.

"Earthy Thorn!"

Earthy Thorn was a simple technique in his Earth Control Arts. The current Wang Xian was still too weak, and he had yet to master his control of the Five Elements.

If he grew stronger, he could control all the surrounding earth and bury everything around it.

"You can control the earth too."

The Spiritual Turtle was taken aback when he saw the incoming Earthy Thorn. However, there was no fear in him as he lowered his head slowly.

Bam!

The Earthy Thorn landed on the durable shell of the Spiritual Turtle, leaving no trace on it.

"Go to hell!"

The Spiritual Turtle suddenly accelerated as he opened his enormous mouth to bite Wang Xian.

Upon seeing the dense and sharp teeth in his mouth, Wang Xian knew that he could bite off a piece of meat from him if he were caught in it.

"Go and die!"

Wang Xian looked at the Spiritual Turtle with a disdainful look in his eyes. Even though he was only Level Six, he had no fear when confronted by creatures who were of Inborn levels.

As a Five Elements Divine Dragon, Level-ten marine animals could not pose any threat to him.

"Metal counters Wood, Wood counters Earth, Earth counters Fire and Fire counters Metal!"

The five elements reinforce and counteract each other. The colors on Wang Xian's body changed and turned green eventually.

The Azure Dragon with Wood attribution can counteract all Earth in the world!

Wang Xian stretched out his dragon claws with thistles and thorns slithering and twining themselves around the mouth of the Spiritual Turtle.

Roar!

Wang Xian let out a dragon roar while exhaling a gush of green breath.

As the green breath hit the aquatic plants in the surrounding area, the plants began to shoot up frantically.

The water plants entangled themselves to form ropes. They slid towards the Spiritual Turtle and entwined the Spiritual Turtle.

In an instant, the Spiritual Turtle was trapped within the woody field which spanned across a radius of 20 meters.

"Such a powerful Five-elements reinforcement!"

Looking at the woody field that he created, Wang Xian was rather surprised.

When he was in the human form, he was five times weaker than he was in

dragon form. Hence, he was unable to create such a powerful woody field.

Moreover, he was unable to interchange the five elements when he was in human form. Hence, he was even weaker, and his combat skill would be weaker by 10 folds.

"Let me go, let me go!"

The Spiritual Turtle struggled violently, but he realized that the seaweed around him was not giving way except to tighten its grip on him.

Besides, the counteract of the five elements made it even more difficult for the Spiritual Turtle, with a heavy body, to break free.

"Turtle meat makes a great tonic. Heh heh, I'll chop off your limbs and barbecue them. Then, I'll cook your head for the soup. Hehe!"

"Oh...no. The head cannot be used for the soup. I'll throw it away. Heh heh!"

Wang Xian revealed his creepy teeth as he observed the turtle with a thought in his mind.

"I'll surrender to you. Don't kill me. Spare my life, Great King!"

The Spiritual Turtle hid his head in his gigantic shell with eyes full of fear as he pleaded.

"Just now, I asked you to surrender to me. You refused. Now, you're surrendering to me because you can't win against me?"

Wang Xian stared coldly.

"Great King, I'll give all the treasures that I've collected to you. Please spare my life!" said the Spiritual Turtle hurriedly.

"Treasures? What treasures?" Wang Xian quickly asked with eyes brightened up.

"I'll get them for you. But please, don't kill me!"

"Fine, don't think of running away. I can easily kill you."



Wang Xian nodded. He was not afraid that the Spiritual Turtle would escape. With a thought, the surrounding seaweed retracted rapidly and turned into ordinary seaweed again.

With a pair of wary eyes, the Spiritual Turtle looked at Wang Xian before he swam to the back.

Wang Xian followed him and came to the place where he'd been just now.

Ka Ka Ka!

The Spiritual Turtle came to the place where he'd been and manipulated the earth below him. As he did that, individual items began to surface and float up.

"Hur? What are all these things?"

Wang Xian looked at the floating things that resembled turtle shells with shock.

"Trophies, King. These are my trophies. Those little turtles who fought with me were all killed by me. These are their shells."

The Spiritual Turtle shifted his gigantic body as he spoke.

"Pervert!"

Wang Xian looked at the pile of turtle shells beside him and blew his dragon beard.

Among these turtle shells, there was one that was about five meters in size. It must have been a formidable one before it was slaughtered by this Spiritual Turtle, unfortunately.

"King, I'm formidable!" the Spiritual Turtle said proudly.

"Fine. I have no interest in your trophies. Swallow this blood essence and do not think of resisting!"

Wang Xian moved his claw, and a drop of Dragon Blood entered the Spiritual Turtle's mouth.

The Dragon Blood was no longer gold in color. Instead, it was five different

colors.

The Spiritual Turtle closed his eyes without putting up any resistance.

"It's done. From now on, you'll be the Prime Minister Turtle of the Dragon Palace!"

The moment Wang Xian spotted such an enormous Spiritual Turtle, he had already made up his mind.

The Dragon Palace needed a Prime Minister Turtle!

Ding.

"You've subdued three marine animals and fulfilled the criteria for constructing the Dragon Palace."

"Level-one Dragon Palace can be established deep in the seabed with resistance to floods and fires. It will form a region of its own. The required materials to build one: 100 tons of gold, 100,000 tons of silver, 1 million of brass, 10,000 of refined iron, 1 million of coral reef, one ton each for gemstones with five different colors and one ton of spiritual stones."

At this moment, the system notification sounded off, which made him freeze.

He seldom heard the system notification apart from the beginning where he had just become a dragon. Now, the system actually prompted him about the Dragon Palace.

Initially, Wang Xian thought he needed to build his Dragon Palace by mastering the Divine Dragon Transformation. Never did he expect that the system was building it for him.

Surprise!

# Chapter 98: Wang Dahai

It seems like the system still has a lot of functions that aren't unlocked and only would be when I've reached a certain level.

Wang Xian's eyes flickered.

Name: Wang Xian

Race: Five Elements Divine Dragon (Able to transform into a human)

Level: Six

Dragon Energy: 563,421/100,000,000

Superpower: Dominate the marine animals (Ability to rule any marine animals that are lower than your own level)

Devour any form of marine animals (For extraction of dragon energy)

Five Elements Control

Art of Cultivation: Divine Dragon Transformation

Level One Dragon Palace: Not built (Required Materials: 0/100)

Dragon Palace Subordinates: Turtle Race (1); Clam Race (1) Lobster Race (1)

It has changed! My personal information has changed!

There are additional line items of "Dragon Palace" and "Dragon Palace Subordinates".

Divine dragons exist in this universe. However, I'm not just an ordinary divine dragon, but also possess a god-like Divine Dragon System. The cultivation of Divine Dragons couldn't extract divine energy by devouring marine animals. Instead, they have to cultivate diligently. As for me, due to the system, I could make use of the system to convert them directly into dragon energy. As

compared to the divine dragon race, there's a huge difference!

Similarly, I could build the strongest Dragon Palace directly through the system!

Wang Xian's eyes flickered. Divine Dragon System was relatively more unique. It couldn't make one become an unparalleled Divine Dragon directly, and required that he take one step at a time.

The focus of Invincible Divine Dragon Cultivation System was in cultivation!

Only by going through each step could he become an invincible divine dragon.

One should know that the strongest races of the universe weren't just the dragon race.

However, he could make use of the system to become an invincible existence!

"But!" Wang Xian had a million thoughts running in his mind. In the end, he had a bitter look on his face and couldn't help but curse. "Isn't the material required to build the Dragon Palace a little too much?"

Disregarding others, just a hundred tons of gold would be an astronomical sum.

A hundred tons of gold would be 100 million grams. Taking the price of gold to be \$330 per gram, he would need \$33 billion.

The \$33 billion was even before he considered other materials. The total sum required to build a dragon palace would be astronomical.

Wang Xian's expression darkened. He couldn't even take out a hundred million currently, let alone \$30 billion.

"Poor, I'm still too poor."

Wang Xian pulled a long face and took a deep breath. "This is forcing me to rule the world so as to look for the resources!"

"Forget it. I might not need to rule the world but I do need to earn some money. Once I have the money, the gold and other materials could be bought. It is just that spiritual stone wouldn't be easy to get!"

Spiritual stone was a condensed form of pure energy. However, he hadn't seen one previously. Therefore, it was most likely very valuable.

Wang Xian shook his head and stopped thinking about it. He wanted to take this step by step, as it hadn't even been a month since he became a divine dragon.

The money would come and so would the Dragon Palace.

"King!"

At this moment, the spiritual turtle disrupted Wang Xian's thoughts.

Wang Xian looked at the spiritual turtle. The spiritual turtle was drastically different from when he first saw it.

Its shell looked a little sturdier and wasn't like the ground beetle previously. It even looked rather majestic.

"Not bad, not bad. I'll call you Prime Minister Turtle in the future. Don't address me as King. Call me 'Dragon King!'"

"Yes, Dragon King. Prime Minister Turtle thanks Dragon King for the name!"

"Sure, sure!"

Wang Xian looked at Prime Minister Turtle with satisfaction. Although its current appearance wasn't great, it was highly intelligent. A Prime Minister Turtle that doesn't know how to bootlick isn't a good Prime Minister Turtle!

"Why don't you head into the seas? Why do you choose to stay in this lake?" Wang Xian asked peculiarly.

"It's more comfortable here and I won't be disturbed!" Prime Minister Turtle answered honestly.

"Alright."

Wang Xian was a little speechless. Waving his arm, the Earth Dragon Cultivation Arts of the Divine Dragon Transformation was imprinted in his mind.

"Cultivate diligently here. I'll make my move now."

After finishing his words, Wang Xian headed out immediately.

Time flew past quickly, and he had to return.

He had a fruitful night. Not only did he manage to subdue a Prime Minister Turtle but he had also gotten an idea of the process of building his Dragon Palace.

However, no one would have imagined that the sea monster of Jianghai Lake was actually a large and horrifying turtle that spanned over 10 meters.

When he arrived at school from the seaside, it was already past 9 am.

Just as he stepped into the dormitory room, a rough voice sounded.

"What the... Old Wang, you are finally back. I called you so many times but you didn't pick up. Come, accompany me to buy some clothes today."

Wang Xian lifted his head and immediately saw a fat head extending out of the bed.

"Dahai, why are you so early? What a rare occasion!"

Wang Dahai had the same surname as him and was a year older than Wang Xian. He weighed around 190 catties.

He had all the strengths of a fatty such as being honest, upright, and conservative on the outside but passionate on the inside. He was the closest friend Wang Xian had in the dormitory.

Wang Dahai was a local of Rivertown. Typically, he wouldn't report to school before school started. It would seem that he had arrived the previous day and was acting a little strange.

"I have something in mind, hehe." Wang Dahai chuckled.

Looking at his horny look, it must be related to a girl!

"Old Wang, I'll get up right now. Accompany me to buy some clothes!" Wang Dahai stood up as he spoke.

Speaking of Wang Xian's nickname, "Old Wang," there was a meaning behind it.

The story was from the beginning of freshman year. At that time, there was a guy from the opposite dormitory block who liked a girl from their class.

However, that girl was more interested in Wang Xian.

After that guy confessed and got rejected, Wang Xian got another nickname, "Old Wang, the Neighbour" or in short, "Old Wang." [1] Almost everyone in the dormitory addressed him as such.

"Buy clothes? I have to accompany my sister today. My sister has arrived." Wang Xian chuckled.

"Your sister, Xiao Yu, has arrived?" Wang Dahai was a little surprised. "Why don't we ask your sister, Xiao Yu, along?"

"Let me ask her about it." Wang Xian didn't reject the suggestion.

Wang Dahai was a great guy and had been taking good care of him. He had treated Wang Xian to multiple meals and even lent Wang Xian his motorcycle over the summer holidays.

After getting Wang Xian's call, Xiao Yu replied, "Brother, I'm going to take a look at the school clubs with Xiao Mi, Yuanyuan and Su Qian. I guess I won't be going."

Wang Xian nodded his hand. "Alright, have fun. I'll accompany my roommate to get some stuff."

"Give me a moment to wash up!"

Upon hearing Wang Xian's words, Wang Dahai immediately jumped up and started washing up.

"Where are we going to get clothes?" Wang Xian asked.

"City center!"

"Why do you want to go to the city center to get clothes. Can't you just get them

from the shops beside the school? Oh right, you haven't told me why you arrived at school so early?"

Wang Xian looked at Wang Dahai.

Hehe! Wang Dahai chuckled. He stuck his head out of the washroom and said, "Let me bring you to have some fun tonight."

"Eh... You got a date? Is she from our school?" Wang Xian asked in shock.

"She's a senior. Hehe, it was initially last night but she went out with her roommates for dinner. Therefore, it was postponed to tonight. Old Wang, you are lucky."

"Damn, why does it feel like you've gotten more handsome since the last time I saw you a month ago. If only you were a little uglier. You would then be able to show how tall and mighty I am."

"Sigh. It's okay, who asked me to be so kind? She said she would be bringing her roommates along. Perhaps they might find you handsome and have a relationship that lasts for a single night with you."

Endnote:

"Old Wang, the Neighbour" was a comic strip character. He took on many roles, among which was a guy who got into an affair with the neighbor's wife.



# Chapter 99: Brother Xian, Brother Xian

As Wang Dahai nagged, Wang Xian gave a funny look. After bathing, Wang Dahai changed his clothes and made a few poses in front of the mirror.

"Not bad. Even though I'm slightly plump, my features are perfect, giving off a sense of security."

Wang Dahai looked into the mirror as he was satisfied with his look.

"Will this work this time? Don't get disappointed again!"

Wang Xian looked at him and chuckled. Wang Dahai had an experience of dating a girl from the internet. In the end, the petite girl left after seeing him.

"There's hope this time! I'm sure!"

Wang Dahai's eyes brightened up. "I met this girl before. So, I'm not afraid that she will run away after she sees me."

"All right, let's go!"

Wang Xian laughed as he went down with Wang Dahai.

"Give me the keys. I'll drive you!" Wang Dahai told Wang Xian.

"Eh, your motorcycle was damaged by me. So, I bought another one!" Wang Xian smiled and said.

"Damaged?"

Wang Dahai was stunned and shouted at him, "If you've damage it, just let it be. Why do you still have to buy another one? Look, you should have told me earlier. I have two at home. Why did you have to buy one?!"

Wang Xian felt warm in his heart. Wang Dahai said these things because he

knew about his family situation.

Wang Dahai's family was so-so and was considered to be middle class. They were not of high status, but neither were they poor. With a sum of \$3,000 monthly allowance, it was considered an average amount.

"Let's go. I'll show you a new bike."

Wang Xian arched his lips slightly as he brought him to the back of the dormitory.

"Wow, Harley. It's the Harley motorcycle. This is my dream heavy duty motorcycle. I'll get one when I'm rich!"

Wang Dahai brightened his eyes as he stared at the Harley motorcycle with an envious look as soon as he was at the back.

With a face full of smiles, Wang Xian took the keys and walked up. "Do you want to try?"

"Sigh, I can only look at it. This Harley costs at least a few hundred thousand. I wonder who the rich guy is who put it here. Envy... If tonight..."

Wang Dahai was talking with a face full of regrets. However, his face stiffened up as he spoke.

He saw Wang Xian take out the key, unlock the bike, and push it out.

"Gosh! Old Wang! Brother Xian! This...this..."

Wang Dahai looked at Wang Xian with astonished expressions.

"What's the matter? Look at my dressing. Don't I deserve this bike?"

Wang Xian smiled and pointed to his clothes as he put on the flashy sunglasses kept in the motorcycle.

"Givenchy. Givenchy's clothes! It's authentic. Old Wang, did you win some lottery?!"

Wang Dahai had just noticed the brand on Wang Xian's clothes. He jumped

immediately, shocked.

"There is one thing that I have never told you. I'm actually an affluent second generation in disguise. I can inherit the family's assets now since I've turned 20."

Wang Xian joked with a smiling face.

"Really? Didn't you have only one sister?" Wang Dahai seemed to buy his words as he looked at him.

"Let's go. You just have to know that I'm not a pauper anymore."

Wang Xian beckoned him and asked him to sit at the back seat.

"Gosh, this is so cool!" Wang Dahai rubbed his palms together as he got excited. "Can I try it too?"

"You can ride around the school. But you can forget about riding it in the city center. You don't have a license!"

"That's true. But you got to let me enjoy it during the normal days!"

"Get lost, enjoy my ass!"

"Brother Xian, you'll be the big brother from now on. I'm Xiao Hai!"

Wang Xian started the engine and rode to the city center with Wang Dahai.

As soon as Wang Dahai entered the mall, he began to shop.

The reserved Wang Dahai even bought a pair of golden rimless glasses. What a flashy look!

Wang Xian looked at him speechlessly. "Looks like you really took a fancy to the girl tonight!"

"She's the true love of my life. Brother Xian, tonight is the night!" Wang Dahai patted Wang Xian on his shoulder.

"It's still early now. Where are we going?" Wang Xian looked at the time.

"Let's go back. I want to dress myself up, then recharge myself in an internet cafe!"

Wang Dahai was full of fighting spirit.

Wang Xian followed Wang Dahai back to the dormitory helplessly. After they rested for a while, they came to the internet cafe.

In the evening, Wang Dahai called the girl, but the girl asked him to wait.

Wang Xian asked if the other party would stand him up tonight.

Wang Dahai patted his chest and said she would never do that. In fact, the later they met, the better.

Wang Xian could not figure out his train of thought. But when it was 8 pm, the girl called him.

"Let's meet at the school entrance!"

"Let's go. Haha. 8 pm! Let's have fun tonight!"

Wang Dahai had shiny hair with exhilarating expressions all over his face.

"It's so late. Where are we going at such an hour?" asked Wang Xian speechlessly.

"The pub, of course."

Wang Dahai raised his eyebrows. "Let's go. We'll take the Harley motorcycle, and the remaining three ladies can take a cab."

"All right, let's go!"

As Wang Xian arrived at the entrance with Wang Dahai on the bike, the three trendy-looking girls were standing there.

The three girls were all in mini-skirts. One of them even wore a pair of black stockings.

Temptations in the air.

"Rongrong, this is my roommate, Wang Xian. We're heading to the place on our bike. The three of you will share a cab. Is that okay?"

He spoke with a smile. As soon as Wang Dahai saw them, he hopped off the bike before he came to a girl whose face was round.

"Sure, then I'll see you at the pub."

"Sure, I'll get you a cab before we leave!" said Wang Dahai with smiles all over his face as he acted like a gentleman.

The other two girls next to them observed Wang Dahai before they turned and looked at Wang Xian, who was on the bike.

"It's here. Three beautiful ladies, you may leave first. We'll wait for you at the entrance."

As soon as the cab arrived, Wang Dahai spoke with a smile.

"Sure, we'll meet you at the pub entrance." The girl named Rongrong waved to him as she sat inside.

"Rongrong, is he Wang Dahai? He's fat. But his roommate is quite handsome!"

"Yes, that's him. I turned him down yesterday. But he kept pestering me to hang out with him. Since we've got nothing going on today, let's go out and get high!"

"Then let's enjoy ourselves today. I saw them riding the Harley motorcycle. They should be quite loaded. Let's have a feast today!"

"I'm telling all of you in advance. Don't get yourselves drunk like the other day."

"No, we won't."

"That roommate of his is handsome. Do you want to seduce him later on?"

"Damm you, I've got a boyfriend!"

The girls were laughing and chatting in the cab.

"Charge! My life happiness depends on today!" Wang Dahai sat on the bike and

yelled at Wang Xian excitedly.

"Fine, for your happiness. Charge!"

# Chapter 100: Love Bar

Love Bar was a bar on a street of Rivertown that was relatively more well-known, relatively well received and had a relatively better atmosphere.

Wang Xian and Wang Dahai reached the entrance of the bar before the girls.

Wang Dahai waited by the side anxiously.

"Why are you so excited? You look just like a bull that's in heat!"

Looking at Wang Dahai, Wang Xian found it hilarious.

"You wouldn't understand. This is true love. If you encounter the girl you really like, you would be the same as me. Rongrong is the cutest girl I've ever seen. I definitely want her to be my girlfriend."

Wang Dahai spoke resolutely.

Wang Xian was taken aback. This was still the first time he had seen Wang Dahai being so serious about chasing after a girl. He patted him on the shoulder and encouraged, "All the best!"

"She's here, she's here!" Wang Dahai saw them walk out from a rented car and quickly went up to receive them.

When Rongrong saw Wang Dahai, she spoke with a smile. "Let's go. We can reserve a table for the five of us to chat and drink!"

"Sure, let's go in."

Wang Dahai nodded his head and the group of five walked towards the bar.

Once they entered the bar, deafening music overwhelmed their ears.

Wang Xian's eyebrows knitted together. This was the first time he'd visited a bar and wasn't used to such an atmosphere.

Looking towards the dancing platform, he saw a group of young men and women fooling around.

Some were even grinding on each other. Under the faint and shimmering lights, there was a sense of vileness filling the atmosphere.

Wang Xian looked at Wang Dahai and noticed that he was also frowning.

The three girls seemed to be familiar with the place as they walked towards a long table. Immediately, the waiter walked over.

"Girls, which set meal would you like to have?" the waiter asked as he handed over a price list to the three girls.

Rongrong took a look at the price list before ordering. "The \$1,888 set meal. Besides that, we want two bottles of Chivas Regal!" [\[1\]](#)

"Alright, please wait a moment."

Wang Dahai and Wang Xian sat down. When he saw the prices on the price list, he frowned.

"Dahai, a \$1,888 set meal with two bottles of Chivas Regal of \$400. That's already more than \$2,600!"

"\$2,600?" Wang Dahai put aside the price list and whispered, "Old Wang, since I'm here, I've made preparations. If I don't spend this, how could I get the girl?"

"Alright then, all the best!"

Wang Xian smiled and patted his shoulders.

"Come, Rongrong. I had not expected your roommates to all be so beautiful!"

Wang Dahai quickly started flirting. As for Wang Xian, he simply sat quietly and observed.

The waiter quickly brought over the alcohol, fruits, and nuts. Wang Xian took a bottle of alcohol and poured some for himself.

After trying a mouthful, he put it down.



Fake alcohol!

"Handsome, are you from the same class as Wang Dahai?"

Just as Wang Xian was feeling bored and looking around, a girl sat beside him.

The girl had a good figure but her face was a little long. She gave off a "vixen" vibe and could be considered as good looking overall.

"Yeah." Wang Xian nodded his head before looking toward Wang Dahai. "Hey pretty, do you think Dahai has a chance with Rongrong?"

"This..." The girl thought for a while before continuing, "I'll tell you if you finish two more cups."

"Alright." Wang Xian shrugged his shoulders helplessly and gulped down two cups of alcohol. "I believe you can tell me now?"

"I don't know about it. Haha. If Wang Dahai works hard, he might have a chance!"

Wang Xian was speechless upon hearing her reply. It was equivalent to not saying anything.

"Come handsome, let's have a toast!"

That girl leaned over and had half of her body on Wang Xian. At this moment, Wang Xian could even smell her perfume.

Wang Xian frowned, "I'm not good with alcohol."

"Just have a little. Oh right, handsome! Do you have a girlfriend?" the girl asked directly.

"Yeah." Wang Xian hesitated for a while. "I do."

"Huh? You have a girlfriend? Do you mind changing one?" The girl looked at him with her pair of large eyes and even blinked flirtatiously at him.

Looking at the girl, Wang Xian felt as though he was a weak little lamb.

The other party had ample experiences with flirting. Although Wang Xian was being picked up by the girl, he wasn't feeling happy at all.

The girl in front of him couldn't be compared with Guan Shuqing or Lan Qingyue at all. She was just like a prostitute to Wang Xian.

Shameless and revealing!

Wang Xian wasn't too interested in continuing chatting, and simply said a few perfunctory words in response.

That girl saw how Wang Xian acted and started frowning. Contempt flashed in her eyes and she went back to her previous seat beside the other girl directly.

At about 10 pm, Wang Dahai said to Wang Xian, "Let's go to the bathroom, Old Wang!"

"Sure."

Wang Xian nodded his head and followed him to the bathroom.

The girls behind them took a look at them but soon went back to playing among themselves.

"How was it?"

Entering the washroom, Wang Xian glanced at Wang Dahai and asked.

"This..." Wang Dahai frowned. "Rongrong is pretty good, but... But..."

"Doesn't feel like a student and was very open?" Wang Xian hesitated for a moment and added.

"Yeah!" Wang Dahai didn't know how to describe it and simply nodded his head.

For a female university student to be so open in such a place, it was clear that she was a frequent patron. This made Wang Dahai, who was a little chauvinistic, a little uncomfortable.

"That's how I felt too. Dahai, you've got to think about it!"

"I know. Let's see how it goes. It was very comfortable to chat with her," Wang Dahai replied after thinking for a moment.

"Mm!"

Wang Dahai took out a cigarette to smoke. After he was done, he signaled to Wang Xian to return.

The two of them walked towards their seats. There were a lot more people at the bar than when they had arrived. This was natural, as the nightlife had just started after 10 pm.

"Huh?"

To their surprise, they saw four other men when they were back at their seats.

These four young men were sitting in their seats and chatting happily with the three girls.

On the table, there were five bottles of imported wine and over 20 bottles of beer.

Wang Xian and Wang Dahai exchanged gazes before finding another place to sit.

"Come Dahai, let me introduce them to you. This is Lingling's boyfriend and our friends. We happened to bump into them so I asked them over. It's livelier with more people!"

Rongrong moved towards Wang Dahai and spoke to him with smiles.

"Rongrong, is this the handsome guy who is wooing you? He's not as handsome as me!" A young man beside Rongrong took a glance at Wang Dahai and chuckled.

"You are handsome?" Rongrong rolled her eyes at him.

"Am I not?" The young man leaned over towards Rongrong.

"Scram! Get further away from me!" Rongrong stretched over to whack him.

"Don't!"

Seeing the two of them flirting with each other, Wang Dahai's eyebrows twitched and wasn't looking well.

"Dahai, shall we go?" Wang Xian saw everything. He moved towards Wang Dahai and spoke softly.

"Mm, alright!" Wang Dahai took a deep breath and forced out a smile. He looked at Rongrong and said, "Rongrong, I'm sorry. We just received a call and have something urgent to attend to. We will be going off now!"

"Huh?" Rongrong frowned upon hearing Wang Dahai. However, she immediately remarked, "In that case, get the bill before you go!"

"Alright!" Wang Dahai nodded his head unwillingly. He shouted to the waiter at the corner, "Waiter, bill please!"

"Alright, sir." A waiter walked over. "Your total bill..."

"Wait a minute. Get us two more cartons of beer and two bottles of whiskey!" At this moment, one of the young men interrupted.

"Alright, sir." The waiter nodded his head. After recalculating, he continued, "Adding those that this mister ordered, your total bill is \$9,380!"

"What?? \$9,380?"

Wang Dahai was shocked and looked at the waiter in disbelief!

Endnote:

[1] Chivas Regal is a type of blended Scotch whiskey [Back](#)

# Chapter 101: Fight

"Yes, Sir. \$9,308. This is your receipt. You may check."

The waiter nodded and passed him the receipt.

Wang Dahai took the receipt with an embarrassed look. When they started to drink, the cover and a few drinks had cost just more than \$2,000.

Even after a second round of drinks ordered, he calculated that it would only add up to not more than \$4,000. How did it end up at \$9,308?

But when he looked at the drinks that were ordered while they were away in the bathroom, Wang Dahai darkened his expression.

Five bottles of alcohol that cost more than \$4,000. On top of that, those fruit and snack platters they ordered added up to the \$9,308.

The price was clearly stated, and the pub was not at fault.

Wang Xian looked at the bill and darkened his expression. Wang Dahai did not have over \$9,000 with him. His family was well-off, but not to the extent of getting more than \$10,000 for his monthly allowances.

\$9,000 was peanuts to Wang Xian. He could pay without batting his eyes.

But, he was unhappy with what the three girls did.

They probably treated Wang Dahai as someone who could be bullied by his generosity.

It is right to treat and pay for the three of you. But your friends tagged along. What does that mean?

Wang Xian looked at Wang Dahai, who was looking embarrassed.

Wang Dahai was a person who did not want to shame himself. He could not bring himself to say something as he would rather not disgrace himself.

"More than \$9,000?"

Wang Xian took over the bill and put it on the table. He told the waiter, "When we were here, we only ordered drinks that cost about \$2,600. We'll pay for that. We did not order the rest."

"This..." The waiter looked at Wang Xian, "So who will pay for the rest?"

"You'll have to ask them that. We are only paying for what we drank!" Wang Xian said nonchalantly.

"Hur?" Three girls and four young men looked over at Wang Xian.

"What? You want us to pay?" the girl who seduced Wang Xian just now frowned at them and asked.

"The drinks and fruits that we treated the three of you to will be paid for by us. The ones that you treated your friends to should be paid for by you guys!" Wang Xian stared at the girl and said.

"What? What do you mean by this?"

Upon hearing what Wang Xian said, Rongrong stood up angrily and glared at Wang Dahai.

"Wang Dahai, what do you mean by this? You asked us out to the pub, and now you want us to pay for ourselves?"

On hearing Rongrong's question, Wang Dahai's expression was even more awful than before. He gritted his teeth, lifted his chin, and stared at Rongrong, "I'll treat you to your drinks. But not your friends!"

"Besides, you guys just ordered the drinks that amount to \$9,000 while we were in the bathroom. Do you think I'm a fathead?"

Wang Dahai had finally seen the true colors of Rongrong, so he spoke without giving her any face.

"Fathead?" Rongrong jeered at him, "Hey, you were the one who asked us out. Now you think we've ordered too much, and you refuse to pay for it."

"Do you count yourself as a man? If you don't have that kind of money, don't woo any girls. \$9,000 is considered expensive? Then why are you here?" A girl next to Rongrong criticized with a sharp remark.

"That's right, you two paupers. If you had said that you're broke, we would not have come out with you. Now you refuse to foot the bill. Are you a man? How dare you ask people out when you're acting this way. Aren't you a joke?"

The three girls took turns to mock him as they looked at him disdainfully.

Upon hearing their remarks, coldness flashed in Wang Xian's eyes. He looked at Wang Dahai, who was quivering and took a step forward. "We're buying drinks for the three of you. Not your friends. So? You need to bring your friends along to get the treats? Don't they have money?"

"Hey, lad. What do you mean by this? Are you saying that we are so broke that we have to get free drinks from you?"

A young man rolled up his sleeves as he stood up. He stared coldly at Wang Xian when he heard what he said.

"If you have the money, how about paying for what you've ordered?" Wang Xian stared at the young man and said emotionlessly, "We'll pay for the beginning round of drinks. You can pay for the rest that you've ordered!"

"I finally got it. Both of you are just too broke, and you guys are finding excuses to leave. If you are broke, why did you ask us out? How funny. Guys like you actually want to woo girls. What a dumbass!" A girl scorned Wang Dahai and Wang Xian.

"Wang Dahai, I never expected you to be someone like this. Guys like you should be made known in the school forum. Let everyone witness what a pauper you are. You're broke, and you acted tough by asking us out? I bet you borrowed that motorcycle of yours from someone else!" Rongrong said to Wang Dahai coldly.

"You..." Wang Dahai stared at Rongrong, who was unkind with her words, with his eyes red.

"We were blind as we thought you were just ordinary students. Never did I

expect that... Hehe!"

Wang Xian scoffed and continued, "We'll pay for the starting orders. Those that you added on, you'll pay for yourself."

"Waiter, we'll pay \$3,000. The rest you can get from them. We didn't order that!"

The waiter frowned as he looked at the girls and the four young men.

"Hey, what do you mean by that?" Rongrong pointed at Wang Xian and asked furiously.

"Am I not being obvious enough? Whoever ordered the drinks pays for them," Wang Xian said coldly.

"Pauper, you're penniless and yet you tried to woo a girl. You're a thrash!" the young man said to Wang Xian in a cold tone.

"Heh heh." Wang Xian sneered, "Since you're not a thrash, you can pay for it."

"Damn you, I have the money!" The young man took his wallet from his pocket and slammed it on the table. "But I don't like what I see. I'll not pay for the bill. You guys are leaving without paying after you asked the girls out?"

"I have the money too, but I'm not spending it on thrashes!" Wang Xian put his foot on the table as he swept his gaze across the three girls. Eventually, he stopped at the young man and spoke coldly.

"Damn, are you seeking trouble? F\*ck you. Didn't you find out who I am? I can beat the shit out of you guys!"

"F\*ck, you're arrogant. Let me tell you this. Today, you're paying it whether you like it or not. Otherwise, I'll make sure you guys can't walk out of the door."

"Two jerks are running away without paying after asking us out?"

Upon seeing the conceited look of Wang Xian, the young men and girls stood up and glared at him.

One of the young men even removed his shirt, revealing his vest. The areas that



the vest could not conceal were filled with tattoos.

"Fine!"

Wang Xian wet his dry lips. He picked up an unopened bottle of wine from the table and smashed it at the middle young man!

Bam!

# Chapter 102: A Man Stopping 10 Thousand Men

Argh!

A blood-curdling scream propagated throughout the bar and even overwhelmed the deafening music.

Tragic, really tragic!

The whole bottle of alcohol smashed into the head of a man, making him bleed profusely immediately.

The other three young men and girls were stunned. They looked at their companion, whose head was bleeding profusely, in disbelief.

"Damn it. How dare you start the fight!"

That young man with tattoos behind his back looked viciously at Wang Xian and growled angrily.

"Start the fight?"

Wang Xian looked emotionlessly at this young man and grabbed another bottle of beer from the table.

He did not make use of his great strength and did not bother to talk to them.

This was because this group of people wouldn't require him to use his full strength. Moreover, he did not like to talk while fighting.

"Scumbags! You guys are too much!"

Seeing that Wang Xian had started the fight, Wang Dahai, who was standing behind Wang Xian, was initially hesitant. He clenched his fist tightly before grabbing another bottle of beer.

His brother had already started the fight for his sake. How could he possibly just stand there and watch?

What kind of brother would he be if he just stood by?

The other few young men found it hard to accept, as they had never expected these two young men to start the fight the moment they couldn't agree on things. Furthermore, they were so ruthless!

The moment Wang Xian saw Wang Dahai readying himself, he revealed a smile.

That's how a brother should be. They should fight together, carry guns together, sleep together and visit prostitutes together. [\[1\]](#)

"Fuck! Bastards! Don't think I'm afraid of you!"

The other three young men were looking hideous and immediately charged towards Wang Dahai and Wang Xian!

However, there was no way their power and strength could be compared with Wang Xian.

Bam bam!

The two bottles of beer landed on two other people. As for Wang Dahai, he was 1.8 meters tall and weighed over 190 catties.

Most people wouldn't be a match for him. Therefore, the three young men were put to the ground easily.

"They must be eager to die! How dare they touch us!"

A young man held onto his head and looked menacing.

"You guys... How dare you guys cause trouble here..." Rongrong shrieked and pointed to Wang Xian and Wang Dahai. Her face had turned as white as a sheet.

"Grrr. Fight, don't stop!"

"Can't even defeat two when there're four of you? Trash! Get up and fight!"

The crowd in the bar noticed the fight and started cheering loudly.

They were here for fun and it was better for them when the bar was livelier.

"Weak and fragile!"

Wang Xian looked coldly at the four young men struggling to get up. He grabbed another bottle and taunted, "Come, let's continue!"

"How dare you... You're going to die..."

The tattooed young men, whose head was covered in blood, stared at Wang Xian. He was seething with anger. "If you can walk out of Love Bar tonight, I wouldn't be able to show myself here in the future!"

"What's the matter? Who's fighting? Who's fighting? Get out if you want to fight!"

At this moment, 5-6 security guards of the bar rushed over and shouted loudly.

"Fuck! Wait here if you dare!"

Although the tattooed young men saw the security guards rushing over, he showed no fear and roared loudly.

"What's the matter? Still want to fight?" When the middle-aged security guard heard him, he frowned and walked over.

"If I don't cripple these two brats, my name wouldn't be Fifth Master Gong!"

The young man with the tattoo took out his phone, ignored the security guard and dialed a number.

The group of security guards frowned as they turned their attention to this young man with tattoos.

"Boss, it's me, Fifth Master Gong!"

One of the security guards was shocked and murmured to the middle-aged man beside him.

"Fifth Master Gong, if you are causing trouble, please get out. Don't do it in the Love Bar!" the middle-aged security said to the young man with tattoos.

"I'll leave after crippling these two brats. They dare to touch me? I'll kill them!"

Fifth Master Gong's face sank and he roared loudly.

"Wang Xian... What should we do now?" Wang Dahai could sense the savage vibes from Fifth Master Gong. He wasn't even afraid of the security guards! At this moment, Wang Dahai felt a little flustered.

The reason why he joined the fight was also because he was in the heat of the moment. However, the other party was clearly calling for reinforcements and had threatened to cripple them. This made him a little scared!

"What should we do? It's obvious to continue whacking them before their reinforcement arrives. We couldn't be waiting for them to be here to beat us up, right?"

Wang Xian smiled at Wang Dahai. To Wang Dahai's astonishment, Wang Xian charged towards Fifth Master Gong directly.

Everyone was shocked!

They had not seen anyone who fought in such a manner.

Under normal circumstances, when the other parties were all put to the ground and were calling for reinforcements, the one who started the fight would typically run or just wait.

However, this young man started the fight once again!

When Wang Xian charged over, he saw that Fifth Master Gong was filled with shock and disbelief.

He smiled at him, "Aren't you calling people over? In that case, I shall see if I can kill you before your guys arrive!"

The moment he finished his sentence, he smashed the bottle in his hand on Fifth Master Gong's arm.

Argh! Fifth Master Gong let out a horrifying shriek. His arm had already been deformed.

His face was filled with horror.

He isn't playing by the rules!

"Continue!"

Wang Xian smiled again at Fifth Master Gong. Under his horrified gaze, he smashed towards the other arm!

Bam! Crack crack!

The sound of bottles and bones cracking propagated once again. The crowd was all shock by the development.

That young man really wants to kill Fifth Master Gong!

The expressions on the other three injured young men were as white as sheets as they looked towards Wang Xian.

As for the other three girls, they were lost and flustered. They cuddled together and were filled with fear as they looked at Wang Xian.

"Your guys are a little slow!"

Wang Xian smiled sarcastically as he spoke to Fifth Master Gong and grabbed another bottle.

"No.. No... No... Please..."

Fifth Master Gong was completely petrified. He was truly afraid this time.

"Who the fuck dared to touch my brother!"

At this moment, an angry growl sounded.

Fifth Master Gong was thrilled and stared at Wang Xian menacingly.

"You are finished! You are finished! Haha!"

Over 10 people rushed over. Everyone in the group was burly, and a middle-aged man in front of the group looked coldly over.

Bam!

Wang Xian still smashed the bottle over as the shriek of pain sounded once again.

"Fuck, you dare to continue!"

The group that charged over saw Wang Xian smashing the bottle down and heard the wail of Fifth Master Gong. Among them, one burly young man dashed towards Wang Xian directly.

Bam!

With a simple sweeping kick, the young man that was dashing over was sent flying back and landed heavily on the sofa by the side.

Instantly, everyone was stunned.

Expert!

This young man isn't simple!

No wonder he wasn't afraid of anything!

Wang Xian looked emotionlessly at them before revealing a faint smile. "Just a dozen people? I'm afraid this might not be enough!"

The group that arrived with momentum frowned when they saw how calm Wang Xian was.

This young man had just sent one of them flying away with a single kick. Moreover, the man that was sent flying didn't get up after the kick. It was clear that the young man was strong!

The bar quietened down suddenly as everyone looked to the young man standing in the middle.

He had the vibes of being able to stop 10 thousand men!

Endnote:

[1] Not to be taken literally. This is a common saying to emphasize that brothers are those who do everything together and share the most intimate experiences.

[Back](#)



# Chapter 103: Is it Over?

"Get Brother Panther here!"

The middle-aged man who was standing in the middle told a young man. A dozen people did not make a move against Wang Xian.

"Lad, there are not many fearless people like you. Aren't you afraid of death?"

The middle-aged man threw a glance at the dreadful Fifth Master Gong before he spoke to Wang Xian while staring at him.

"Heh, just a few of you?" Wang Xian sneered at them.

The middle-aged man raised his eyebrows as he looked at the young man in front of him with bewilderment.

Fearless and composed, disregarding all of them.

An ordinary young man could not possibly possess such a demeanor.

The middle-aged man, unlike Fifth Master Gong, knew how to think. The young man in front of him must have some backings.

However...

He took out a cigarette casually and lit it. "Lad, arrogant people will not have good endings!"

Once Brother Panther arrived, this lad would have to pay the price regardless of how formidable he was.

On the other hand, a young man trotted to a private room along with a security guard of the pub.

"Brother Panther, someone beat our buddies up." As soon as the door was opened, that young man quickly reported to the middle-aged man inside.

"What?" There were about six people in the room. The one who was known as Brother Panther was rather muscular. He was slightly stunned before he stood up.

"Where are they?" Brother Panther calmly asked.

"They are in the pub now. Fifth Master Gong fought with two young men, and he got beaten up badly!" the young man replied at once.

"Oh? In my pub?" A young man sitting in the middle lifted his chin puzzledly. With a smile, he said, "Interesting. Let's check it out!"

"Brother Panther, Second Master, the one who beat Fifth Master Gong was a juvenile. He is formidable. He can send a person flying with just a kick," said the young man at the side.

"Regardless of how formidable he is, I'll not let him off for beating up my buddy!" Brother Panther said coldly. He turned to the young man at the side, "Second Master, sorry to cause you trouble over here."

"It's all right!"

The young man gestured as he did not seem to be bothered by it. Looked like he was in a good mood today!

"Fine, I want to see who dares to lay his finger on my buddy!"

Seeing that Second Master was not mindful, cold radiance flashed in Brother Panther's eyes as he looked at the place where people were gathering. He bellowed, "How dare he beat up my people. Let me see how formidable he is!"

The surrounding people were shocked as they quickly turned around and looked at the source of the voice.

"It's Brother Panther, Brother Panther!"

"It's really Brother Panther. I guess that juvenile is doomed!"

Some people exchanged whispers in fear when they saw Brother Panther walking over.

As Wang Dahai listened to the whispers around him, he displayed an anxious look on his face as he clenched his fists tightly.

Wang Xian watched the approaching people emotionlessly. But he raised his eyebrow when he spotted someone.

The Second Master who was next to Brother Panther froze as the smile on his face slowly disappeared.

"Were you the one who hit my buddy?" Brother Panther glared at Wang Xian coldly as he pointed his finger at him.

"Brother Panther, it was him. Brother Panther, you must avenge me!" Fifth Master Gong, who was lying in a pool of blood, said with a hideous face.

However, the Second Master who was standing beside Brother Panther quickly trotted towards Wang Xian while they were exchanging conversations.

"Young Master Wang, I did not expect to see you here. This is my fault." The Second Master ran over and greeted him with fear. He was gritting his teeth.

Damm, this bunch of useless things!

He called some friends here for a celebration as he managed to pull some strings with Wang Xian. Never did he expect that he would encounter such a thing.

He swept his gaze across Fifth Master Gong, who was lying on the floor, with a strong desire to destroy him for good!

"It's nothing. I just fought with some of them. I'll leave this in your hands. My friend and I will go back now. Let's meet for lunch someday," said Wang Xian to the young man before him, who was the Director Sun he'd met yesterday. Wang Xian peered at Wang Dahai, who was looking worried and gloomy.

"Yes, Young Master Wang. Leave this to me, and I'll make sure you're happy with the outcome." Director Sun nodded hastily in assurance.

"Okay!" Wang Xian nodded. He walked to Wang Dahai and said, "Let's go, Dahai!"

Wang Dahai was stunned as he followed Wang Xian outside in bewilderment.

Everyone was stunned!

What's going on?

Brother Panther was dumbfounded too when he saw the Second Master running to the juvenile and speaking to him respectfully.

Eventually, he witnessed the departure of the juvenile.

He had a mixed expression when he saw the juvenile walking past him.

But he remained silent as Second Master walked towards him.

"Second Master, he... he..." Brother Panther pointed shockingly at the juvenile who left.

Director Sun took out a cigarette slowly. "Panther, don't you know how to manage your subordinates?"

Brother Panther froze as he panicked while looking at Director Sun. "Second Master, what have I done wrong? Please... let me know..."

"Break their limbs and make sure they disappear from Rivertown. Teach these three girls a lesson too," Director Sun said slowly.

What Director Sun said shocked everyone around him.

What's going on? Why did the Second Master give such instructions?

That juvenile?

"I know you have a lot of questions in your head. What's the reason for the celebration tonight?" Director Sun looked at Brother Panther and asked impassively.

"Because... Because you befriended such a formidable expert." As Brother Panther spoke, his eyes were agape. "Second Master, could that juvenile be..."

Director Sun nodded his head slowly. "I wish I could save some face for you.

But it was your men who courted their own death!"

Brother Panther was appalled as trepidation filled his eyes.

Today, Second Master Sun had invited them out to have some drinks. Obviously, he was in a chirpy mood. Hence, they were puzzled and asked him about it.

In the end, the Second Master told them proudly that he had befriended a formidable person who was one of the supreme people in the entire Rivertown.

His remark shocked them. They would look up to anyone who was favored by the Second Master.

On top of that, the Second Master made another remark which startled them the most.

He was someone who could make Old Qin bow and apologize.

They were unable to stay composed after hearing these words. That person is Old Qin!

The Second Master could enjoy his current status because he worked for the Qin Family.

"I know what to do!" Brother Panther took a deep breath and stared coldly at the Fifth Master Gong. "Fifth Master Gong, you're gonna get us killed."

"Break their limbs!"

A resentful bellow shocked the rest of the bar.

What's the situation now?

Fifth Master Gong and his bunch of friends, including the three girls, stared at Brother Panther with disbelief and despair.

"Is it over?" asked Wang Dahai, who was following behind Wang Xian as he looked over his shoulder dumbfoundedly.

"Yes, it's over. What else do you want?"

All of a sudden, Wang Dahai hugged Wang Xian and cried.

"Sob sob, Old Wang, I'm out of love. Out of love! I never thought that Rongrong was such a person!"

# Chapter 104: Military Training

Wang Dahai had just gotten dumped. Using his own words, it was being dumped before getting into a relationship.

Rongrong was the girl he'd liked the most since he was born. However, the shame was that... her character was poor.

Nonetheless, this didn't stop Wang Dahai from feeling like he got dumped. He dragged Wang Xian along to drink for the entire night in memory of his failed relationship.

They drank from the wee hours of the day until dawn broke, and Wang Xian accompanied him for the entire night.

When he woke up, it was already 4 in the afternoon.

"Dahai, Dahai."

Wang Xian tried to wake Wang Dahai.

"No... Shit, it's already 4 pm! I still have to report to class at night!" Wang Dahai exclaimed and quickly sat up. "My head is aching from the drinking!"

"Let's get up and go get dinner. Let's go, I'll treat you to something good!"

"First-grade Restaurant?" Wang Dahai's eyes lit up.

They'd had a long conversation the previous night and Wang Xian told him about the fact that he was the boss of First-grade Restaurant.

"Brother Xian, Brother Xian! Let's go and have something good to relieve my sorrows of being dumped!"

Wang Dahai jumped up immediately. From his excited looks, he didn't look like he just got dumped.

Wang Xian smiled and nodded his head. He changed into another set of clothes

before giving Xiao Yu a call.

"I've also called my sister and her roommates. Oh right, where's Zhang Wen and Zhang Feng?"

Zhang Wen and Zhang Feng were the other two people in the same dormitory. In his dormitory, Wang Dahai and Wang Xian were closer to each other.

Zhang Wen and Zhang Feng were closer to each other. Nonetheless, the four of them had a cordial relationship.

"I don't know. They must be with their girlfriends."

Hmm.

Wang Xian nodded his head but still called them to verify. However, they were accompanying their girlfriends and couldn't come.

Wang Xian didn't press further and headed towards the girl's dormitory with Wang Dahai.

"Brother!"

Xiao Yu, Yuan Yuanyuan and Su Qian walked over. Xiao Yu walked to his side joyously and held on to his arm.

"Before we go get dinner, let me introduce him. He is my brother, Wang Dahai!"

Wang Xian explained to the group of girls. After which, he introduced the girls to Wang Dahai.

"Hello, pretty!" Wang Dahai chuckled. However, his attention fell on Su Qian and remained there for some time.

"Let's go for dinner." Wang Xian laughed. "Xiao Yu, are you guys starting on military training tomorrow?" [\[1\]](#)

"Yeah, 20 days of military training. That's horrible." Xiao Yu pouted and said grumpily. "After the military training, we probably will tanned too."

The group chuckled and arrived at First-grade Restaurant.



First-grade Restaurant had returned to normal operations by today. However, it was still filled with customers and the popularity of First-grade Restaurant hadn't subsided on the Internet.

Currently, the net profit of First-grade Restaurant could reach approximately \$1 million a day.

It could be considered very high.

However, when he recalled the materials he needed to build the Dragon Palace, Wang Xian could feel his head starting to ache.

During Dinner, Wang Xian called Guan Shuqing over too. This made Wang Dahai a little dumbfounded as he gave a "thumbs up" to Wang Xian.

After the group finished their dinner, they headed back towards the school.

The school was starting officially today. Wang Xian and Guan Shuqing were chatting happily. After not seeing each other for two days, they had a lot to talk about.

As for Wang Dahai, he got closer to Su Qian and was trying to impart onto her his experiences at the University of Rivertown.

After parting with the girls, Wang Dahai looked at the back view of Su Qian and suddenly blurted out, "Haiz...Old Wang, I feel that I'm in love again!"

Pfft!

Wang Xian was drinking from a bottle. When he heard what Wang Dahai said, he almost spit it out.

"Brother, you are in love again?" Wang Xian looked at him in astonishment.

"I'm serious about it this time. Did you notice how cute Su Qian is? It's especially so for her plump face. Old Wang, my spring is coming again! I've made up my mind! I'm going to woo her!"

Wang Dahai spoke passionately. However, when he saw Wang Xian simply walking towards the classroom, he quickly asked, "Hey, hey. Old Wang, do you

think I stand a chance?"

"Yes, you do!" Wang Xian replied helplessly.

"That will do. I've decided to bring water to Su Qian during her military training period and show her warmth!"

...

Wang Xian was speechless. When the two of them arrived in the class, most of the students were already there.

Wang Xian specialized in International Economics and Trade. Therefore, the guys far exceeded the number of girls. Moreover, beautiful girls were few and far between.

The prettiest of them all was Su Mei'er. However, she was very flirtatious and many did not have a good impression of her.

When he stepped into the room, Wang Xian immediately felt gazes upon him. Turning around, he saw Su Mei'er shifting away her gaze in a hurry. In her eyes, there was fear.

Wang Xian smiled and found two seats for him and Wang Dahai.

Soon, the school counselor walked in. The school counselor was a young man. After taking attendance, going through the questions they did for examination last year, and reminding the students to study diligently, he left.

The second year was much easier than the first year. There weren't many miscellaneous matters to attend to and they had more free time.

After two lessons in the morning the second day, Wang Dahai rushed to Wang Xian. "Let's go, Old Wang. Have you found out what I've asked you about?"

"Didn't you add her on WeChat\*? Can't you ask her yourself?" Wang Xian looked at him, feeling speechless.

"You don't understand! I couldn't make it so obvious. It would be horrible if she thinks that I am the same as those casual guys! Quick, quick!"

Wang Dahai was pressing him and Wang Xian had no choice but to walk ahead helplessly. "Let's go. I'll bring you over!"

Seeing Wang Dahai regaining the vitality of spring, Wang Xian was still very happy about it. At the very least, Wang Dahai wasn't severely affected by being dumped.

The sun was vicious today and this was something that the year one students wouldn't like to see.

As the intense sunlight shone down, this group of spoiled students all felt miserable.

Wang Xian brought Wang Dahai to a spot in the field, found a place and sat down. "This is where my sister and her classmates are having their military training. Su Qian is also here."

"Let us wait a while. When it's their break time, we will go bring them some water!"

Wang Dahai chuckled as he looked around fervently, trying to spot Su Qian.

Wang Xian looked across and noticed that, after the girls put on the military cap, it wasn't easy for him to see the girls' looks. Therefore, he took out his mobile phone to play.

Perhaps the students just had their break. Therefore, the tutors didn't give them a break despite Wang Xian and Wang Dahai waiting for half an hour.

Under the intense sun, one could see that every student's face was turning a little red.

Wang Dahai was a little plump and didn't take the heat well. He wiped off the perspiration on his forehead. "It's so hot today. Luckily, there was rain for a few days during our military training last year!"

"Only by going through trials and tribulations can you get your girl!" Wang Xian looked at him and chuckled.

"Oh no! Someone has fainted!"

At this moment, a scream sounded from the side.

Wang Xian and Wang Dahai immediately looked over and saw a student lying on the ground. The military officer immediately carried her up and ran towards Wang Xian and Wang Dahai's location where there was more shade.

Endnote:

[1] University Students in China have compulsory military training at the start of their university life. [Back](#)

# Chapter 105: Sacred Followers Guild

"Get out of the way. Can those two students give up their seats?"

The instructor yelled at Wang Xian and Wang Dahai as he carried the student over.

"She must have fainted from the heatstroke!"

Wang Dahai was shocked as he stood up hastily and gave up his seat.

Wang Xian also stood up when he saw the instructor lay the girl down on the ground.

At this time, two doctors ran over.

Apart from the school doctors, the regular hospital doctors were present during the military training at the University of Rivertown to prevent any accidents.

Two doctors, a middle-aged man and a 27 to 28-year-old female doctor, sprinted over.

"Doctor Sun, let me take a look first. She must be suffering from heatstroke!" said the middle-aged school doctor to Doctor Sun as he carried his medical equipment.

"Sure, Doctor Song, you can examine her first." Doctor Sun nodded.

At this time, Wang Xian felt Wang Dahai tugging his arm. He peered over with doubt. Wang Dahai was pouting his lips in a direction.

Wang Xian looked over.

That doctor was about 28 years old. She wore a white gown that couldn't hide her bosomy figure. Her white gown was pushed up at the chest area.

She had a fair and refined profile. With bun-up hair, she looked just like a goddess.

Wang Xian was in a stupor for a moment as he found her familiar. He then recalled the same Doctor Sun at the previous accident the other time.

"Her body feels hot, it doesn't seem like she got heatstroke!"

The anxious voice of the middle-aged school doctor was heard, "Give her some cold water before we apply some medicine on her!"

"She's not having a heatstroke? Didn't the students have their check-up in advance? Check her heartbeat to see if there are any problems." Doctor Sun continued, "Let me do it since it's more appropriate."

"Sure!" The middle-aged school doctor agreed immediately while Doctor Sun took over.

Doctor Sun took out her stethoscope immediately and placed it at the girl's chest area.

"Gosh, her heart is beating very slowly!" Doctor Sun's expression had a drastic change. She flipped the eyelid of the girl, "Her eyes are red. This is not a heat stroke."

"Her breathing is weak. We must send her to the hospital immediately!" said the middle-aged school doctor as he placed his finger on the girl's nose.

"What's going on? Is she alright?" Just then, two school in-charges rushed over and consulted.

"It's not a heat stroke. It should be some other illness. We need to get her to the hospital now for an examination!" the middle-aged school doctor replied immediately.

"How serious!" The two school teachers frowned.

"Hurry, get the car now. We're sending her to the hospital before it's too late!" Upon seeing the motionless girl, Doctor Sun spoke anxiously.

"Okay, I'll get the car now," said the two school teachers who were panicked too.

The impact would be huge if students had any accidents during military training

in school.

"Let me take a look." At this time, Wang Xian spoke when he saw the frail-looking girl.

"You..." Upon hearing Wang Xian, everyone turned to look at him.

"Don't you fool around..." said the middle-aged school doctor impatiently as he realized how young and inexperienced Wang Xian was.

"Wait, you..." Doctor Sun looked at Wang Xian as she observed him carefully with a pair of refined eyes. "You were the one in that accident..."

"Yes, let me take a look!" Wang Xian nodded and said to Doctor Sun.

"Okay, go ahead."

Radiance flickered in the eyes of Doctor Sun as she stared at Wang Xian with curiosity.

Previously, they did a detailed examination of the young men and the young lady from the car accident back in the hospital.

What shocked all of them in the hospital was that the broken leg of the young girl had miraculously healed by itself.

On the other hand, the young man's injuries were even more severe as his ribs were fractured. Yet, the bones had been fixed in some unique way.

It was shocking to all the doctors. Such a situation could be considered a miracle in the medical field.

When Doctor Sun learned about the report, the first thing she thought of was that juvenile. She did not expect to meet him here.

The middle-aged school doctor and the two school teachers were slightly stunned by what Doctor Sun had said. But they did not stop him.

"I'll do it!"

However, a juvenile in his military uniform walked out suddenly just when

Wang Xian stood up.

The juvenile was 1.8 meters tall, looking cheerful and handsome. His confident vibe was even more intense when he was in a military training outfit.

"Out of my way. Let me do it!" The juvenile looked at Wang Xian and spoke immediately while he fished out an ID from his right pocket.

"This is?"

The middle-aged school doctor opened his eyes wide with a shocked expression. He exclaimed, "Sacred Followers Guild, Medical Saint!"

"I'm not a Medical Saint yet. I'm just an apprentice."

The juvenile gave a faint smile as he held his chin high when he heard the exclamation from the middle-aged school doctor.

Confident, handsome, imposing!

"Unexpected. Unexpected!"

The middle-aged school doctor was overwhelmed with surprise. "Little Miracle Doctor, come and take a look!"

"Sacred Followers Guild!" Doctor Sun was also taken aback as she gazed at the juvenile.

Sacred Followers Guild was one of the two sacred places in the medical industry.

Almost everyone in the medical industry knew about Sacred Followers Guild. At the same time, all the medical students were hoping to have a chance to learn in the sacred place.

However, only very few doctors managed to pass the test.

Any apprentices who walked out from the Sacred Followers Guild were equipped with formidable medical skills.

The middle-aged school doctor spoke respectfully to the juvenile, and the juvenile was enjoying such treatment. He wriggled his finger, and the silver



needles appeared in his hand.

"Awesome!"

The middle-aged school doctor was amazed by the appearance of the silver needles.

"Excuse me."

The juvenile pushed Wang Xian away and squatted down immediately.

"Little Miracle Doctor, please take a look at this student to see what's wrong with her," said the two school teachers respectfully. Apparently, they had heard of the reputation of the Sacred Followers Guild.

"Okay, don't worry. If it's not something serious, I can cure her with a silver needle!"

The juvenile drew his lips and spoke confidently.

"That'll do!"

The two teachers heaved a sigh of relief as they smiled. Then they looked at Wang Xian and Wang Dahai who were gathering around them. "Two of you, please give way. Don't interrupt the Little Miracle Doctor while he is treating!"

"Sacred Followers Guild!"

Wang Xian took two steps back as he gazed at the juvenile with surprise.

He had heard Old Xue mentioning the Sacred Followers Guild. They were like the ultimate existence in the entire medical industry.

The members of Sacred Followers Guild came from a mix of the underworld and society. Some of them were commoners while some were Martial Artists.

However, the majority of them were mainly Martial Artists since they would circulate their Internal Energy during their treatment.

The juvenile placed his hand on the young girl's hand and closed his eyes.

"Hur?" The juvenile knit his eyebrow slightly.

"What is it, Little Miracle Doctor? Is her illness serious?" asked the two teachers when they saw the juvenile frowning.

"It's a little tricky!" In a flash, the juvenile took the silver needle in his hand and inserted it into one of the acupoints on the girl's arm.

"I can treat her, but it will take some time!"

# Chapter 106: Technique

## Chapter 106 - Technique

"This girl's body is deficient and lacks a type of element. This made her body weak and made her suffer from breathing difficulties. She will still need some time to recuperate!"

The juvenile wiggled his fingers and another dozen silver needles appeared in his hand. He continued with a smile, "I'll execute silver needle treatment on her to first wake her up."

When the juvenile completed his sentence, he moved his hands so quickly that they formed after images which confused the onlooking crowd.

"Incredible! Absolutely incredible! You are indeed from the Sacred Followers Guild! The techniques of hidden needles and laying out needles are truly incredible!"

"Yeah. I would have never thought that the University of Rivertown would have such an incredible expert. Looking at the medical skills of this young miracle doctor, you are more than qualified to become a tutor in our medical branch!"

The middle-aged school doctor and lead each exclaimed in disbelief.

"It's just a simple trick and isn't anything!" The juvenile revealed a satisfied look but still replied in an arrogant manner.

"If this is a simple trick for this young miracle doctor, my medical skills will be nothing in comparison. Incredible!"

The middle-aged school doctor gave him a thumbs-up.

Hehe!

The juvenile smiled faintly as he controlled the silver needle in his hand. Soon, the girl opened her eyes gradually.

"I... This... What happened?" The girl looked around, feeling a little lost.

"Awesome, awesome. You are indeed worthy of the name of 'miracle doctor!'"

The two leads were thrilled and remarked excitedly.

"Alright, for the coming week, rest well and have some beef and fruits. Together with my silver needles treatment, I can guarantee that you will recover within a week!"

As the young man waved his hand, all the silver needles were kept within his hand.

"So strong!" Doctor Sun, who was on the side, also looked at the girl with amazement.

"Basic operations." The arrogant juvenile nodded his head and suddenly looked to Wang Xian. "This student seemed to be thinking of providing treatment too a while ago. Did you learn medical skills previously?"

Wang Xian was taken aback, shook his head, smiled and replied, "I know a little about healing."

Tsk! "If you don't understand it well, it's better than you don't try providing treatment to others. Otherwise, you might make it worse if you misdiagnose the symptoms!"

The juvenile spoke in a tone similar to how a senior would guide a junior.

"This young miracle doctor is right. Misdiagnosing would only harm the patient. If you aren't confident, it's better if you don't act rashly. Not only does this young miracle doctor have extraordinary medical skills, but his medical ethics are also worth respecting!" the middle-aged man said as he tried to lick the juvenile's boots.

"I'm just a little more gifted than others." The juvenile shook his head and continued, "Please send this student to the dormitory to rest. Give her something to eat in an hour or two, and she should be recovering well. For the following days, I'll perform a few additional rounds of treatments and she will recover fully!"

"Alright, thank you, young miracle doctor! Thank you, young miracle doctor!" The two leads quickly replied. "Why don't we excuse the young miracle doctor from training and let him be a doctor here? If any students are to encounter any issues, we would also be more assured with this young miracle doctor with us!"

"Yeah, that will work too!" The juvenile nodded his head and revealed a prideful smile. "With me around, there wouldn't be any issues!"

"Yeah, yeah. Definitely! With you around, we will feel more reassured too." The middle-aged school doctor quickly seconded.

Haiz. "You two students...if you guys are free, can you help us bring this girl back to her room?" one of the leads said to Wang Xian and Wang Dahai.

"Alright!" Wang Dahai nodded his head and squatted down, ready to help the girl up.

"Let me do it!" Wang Xian extended his hand over to stop Wang Dahai. He bent down and placed his hand on the stomach area of the girl.

"Huh? What are you doing?" When the middle-aged school doctor saw Wang Xian placing his hand on the girl's stomach, he immediately frowned.

"I'm just taking a look!" Wang Xian lifted his head and smiled.

"What are you looking for? You can't possibly be thinking that you could cure her?" the middle-aged doctor said sarcastically. "Hurry up! The young miracle doctor has already seen her. Stop causing trouble!"

"Hehe! Don't move recklessly if you don't know anything! Do you think you could tell her condition just by placing your hand on her? Childish!"

The young man looked at Wang Xian with contempt.

Hehe.

Wang Xian laughed and had a cold expression. "I was still wondering how incredible one from the Sacred Followers Guild is. It seems that you are just average."

"What the hell are you saying? Do you even understand what "Sacred Followers Guild" represents?"

When Wang Xian completed his sentence, the middle-aged school doctor standing by the side immediately shouted at Wang Xian mercilessly. "What did you say? I dare you to repeat it!"

When that juvenile heard Wang Xian, his face sank too. "Sacred Followers Guild isn't something you could humiliate!"

"What the hell are you saying? Hurry and apologize to this young miracle doctor!" The two leads also condemned Wang Xian solemnly.

"If everyone in Sacred Followers Guild is at your level... Hehe!"

Wang Xian looked at the group of people shouting at him and his expression turned chilly.

He looked to the girl and moved his finger, tapping on over 10 spots on the girl.

"Brat, are you humiliating me?"

The juvenile's eyes flickered as he stared at Wang Xian. He moved his fingers and needles appeared within his hands.

Wang Xian ignored him and simply injected vitality of the Wood Element into the girl's body.

With his current strength, he wouldn't have to exhaust dragon energy for treatment and could simply rely on the vitality of the Wood Element to cure the girl.

The fatigued girl suddenly felt strength returning to her body. She opened her eyes and looked at Wang Xian in astonishment.

"Brat, I'm talking to you!"

Seeing that Wang Xian wasn't replying to him, he remarked, "Get up!"

Wang Xian stood up gradually and gave the juvenile a harsh stare. He then

extended his hand over to the girl.

"Thank you!" The girl nodded her head and grabbed onto Wang Xian's hands. She was blushing and stood up with Wang Xian's assistance.

The crowd was stunned their attention was all on the girl.

Doctor Sun, who had been by the side all along, was thrilled. She immediately asked, "Are you feeling any discomfort?"

"Nope. When brother tapped on my body, I felt very comfortable. Moreover, I'm feeling a lot better than before."

The girl replied as she stole glances at Wang Xian with a blushing face.

"You just have a small issue and it could be solved with a little treatment. Have regular meals in the future and don't lag behind on your military training!" Wang Xian instructed directly.

The truth was that he didn't know the source of the girl's problem. However, it didn't matter. The dense vitality of the Wood Element had eradicated the issue at the source. Besides that, the girl's body composition was a little weak, and military training would be beneficial for her.

"Alright, brother, thank you!" The girl nodded her head.

Wang Xian nodded his head in response and turned to the juvenile beside him. He lifted his head and said with contempt, "If members of the Sacred Followers Guild are like you, they aren't anything special. Trash!"

"YOU..." When the juvenile heard Wang Xian, he held onto the silver needles in his hand tightly and his eyes were filled with murderous intent.

The middle-aged school doctor and the two leads were stunned. This time, they didn't comment anything when they heard Wang Xian.

Wang Xian had simply tapped a few times on the girl and she was cured. As for this juvenile from the Sacred Followers Guild, he claimed that the girl required a week of treatment.

One could easily tell the difference between them!

Recalling how they had chided Wang Xian just a while ago, the group was feeling embarrassed currently.

"You are from the Medical Saint Sect? What techniques did you just use?" The juvenile stared intensely at Wang Xian and questioned him.

"Brat, I'm not from the Medical Saint Sect. As for medical techniques, I only understood a little and am not as well-known as your Sacred Followers Guild. Hehe!"

Wang Xian looked at the juvenile with mocking eyes. "As for the technique, it's called 'Anyhow Pressure Points Technique!' Hehe. Brat, don't be so cocky when you don't have the capabilities. Otherwise, you are just bringing shame to the Sacred Followers Guild!"

Wang Xian imitated how the juvenile had acted previously and chided as though he was simply educating a junior as a senior!



# Chapter 107: You Can't Woo a Girl Like That

"Anyhow Pressure Points Technique!"

When the juvenile heard the technique he mentioned, he trembled and stared hard at Wang Xian.

What the hell was that?

Wang Xian looked at the self-conceited juvenile with a smile on his face.

Acting tough in front of me?

Using me as a stepping stone?

Serves you right.

As for what Wang Xian did just now, it was true that he was doing it without any thoughts. That was also done deliberately to maintain a low profile.

Otherwise, the girl would be fully recovered with a swing of his arm.

"Fine, just you wait!" The juvenile stared fiercely at Wang Xian.

Wang Xian put away his smile and looked impassively at the juvenile. Slowly, he said, "I'll be waiting!"

"Hmph!"

With a cold snort, the juvenile went back to his military training.

The doctor and the two leads next to each other parted their mouths. With some hesitation, they dispersed into the crowd.

Doctor Sun did not leave as she observed Wang Xian with curiosity.

Just now, the juvenile from the Sacred Followers Guild had already displayed formidable medical skills. But this young man here was much more powerful than him.

When Doctor Sun thought about it, she had some desires for the astounding medical skills.

"Hey, this is the second time that we meet!" said Doctor Sun, looking at Wang Xian.

"Yes." Wang Xian smiled to Doctor Sun.

"You are formidable in medical skill." Doctor Sun stared at him with passionate eyes as she wanted to know him better.

Wang Xian smiled and said modestly, "So-so. I'm not that skillful!"

"I'm a little ashamed of myself if your standard is considered so-so." Doctor Sun gave a bitter smile, "You're the most skillful doctor I have ever seen."

"Haha, it's nothing!"

Wang Xian chuckled with embarrassment since he was admired by a beautiful doctor who was older than him.

Wang Dahai was dumbfounded as he observed the look of the beautiful doctor. He then shook his head slowly and found himself a seat.

Wang Xian brushed Doctor Sun off with a few words before he sat down beside Wang Dahai.

Wang Xian wanted to chat with the beautiful girl, but Doctor Sun posed some medical-related questions to him.

Wang Xian felt awkward as he knew nothing about it. So, he briefly answered her.

Doctor Sun bit her lip when she noticed that Wang Xian did not seem to welcome her. Hence, she blatantly asked for his phone number and left.

Seeing Wang Xian walking towards him, Wang Dahai gave him a thumbs up.  
"Bro, you're terrific!"

Wang Xian smiled, "Your Su Qian has rested enough. Send her the drinks now!"

"Haha, we can do it together. You deliver drinks to your sister while I will give mine to Su Qian."

Wang Dahai pulled him immediately and headed to the ladies where a crowd had just dispersed.

After fawning over the ladies, Wang Dahai went back to the dormitory with Wang Xian, feeling satisfied.

"Do you want to game?" asked Wang Dahai when they were back in the room.

"Nope. You go ahead. I'll just lie down for a while."

Wang Xian shook his head. He lay on his bed, thinking about the Dragon Palace.

To construct the Dragon Palace, he would require a substantial amount of materials. These materials would be worth at least hundreds of billions if they were to convert into monetary value.

Some of these resources could be found in sinking ships or minerals from the ocean floor in the sea.

But he would need to purchase some of the materials like fine iron and silver by himself.

"This would cost a bomb. Now, I need to think of a way to earn money. The First-grade Restaurant is only earning about a million in a day. Compared to what I need, it is way too little."

Wang Xian knit his brow slightly. Finding ways to earn money was a problem for him.

"Medical skills? Should I open a medical hall?"

An idea came to him when Wang Xian thought of the girl who he'd treated just

now. Opening a medical hall seemed viable.

Given his current Five Elements Divine Dragon strength, treating ordinary illness was a piece of cake to him.

Moreover, he could open a high-class medical hall where one consultation would cost about two to three million or even higher.

Once the reputation of the medical hall is established, Wang Xian could take in two to three patients a day. In a month, he would be able to earn hundreds of millions, or even more.

Wang Xian drew a smile at the corner of his lips. He immediately took out his phone and made a few calls.

First of all, he called Old Qin, asking for his help to get a certification to practice medicine.

Opening a medical hall required certification. Otherwise, the medical hall would be operating without an official license.

At the same time, he got Old Xue and Old Qin to promote and refer some clients to him.

Finally, he called Manager Huang too.

He recalled that a shop was put on lease right beside the First-grade Restaurant. He could buy that place over and turn it into his medical hall. It would also be convenient for him to pop by the First-grade Restaurant to have his lunches and dinners.

After making three calls, Wang Xian's plan to open the Divine Dragon Medical Hall had finally begun.

"It's 11.30 am now. I'll ask Guan Shuqing out for lunch. Guys should take the initiative."

Wang Xian climbed out from his bed, "Dahai, I'm having lunch with someone. You can have lunch by yourself!"

"What a beast. Who are you going out with?" asked Wang Dahai, who was playing his game.

Wang Xian waved his hand and ignored him. He took out his phone and sent a message to Guan Shuqing.

Today, Guan Shuqing had four lessons in the morning. So, Wang Xian headed straight to her classroom.

The University of Rivertown was a huge school. It took Wang Xian five minutes to walk from the male dormitory to Guan Shuqing's classroom.

Wang Xian looked at the building with classrooms. He then walked over and waited for Guan Shuqing downstairs.

Vroom!

When he just arrived, the sound of a sports car was heard from behind.

Wang Xian looked back with curiosity. He spotted a young man coming out from an Audi R8 Sports Car that was parked beside him.

The young man was wearing formal attire, looking charming. He opened his boot and took out a bouquet of red roses. With a face wearing smiles, he stood beside the car and waited.

Wang Xian looked at the young man and smiled.

The young man also noticed Wang Xian, who was next to him. He drew his lips and glanced at the expensive watch on his wrist.

Ten more minutes until class dismissal.

"Hey, are you waiting for your girlfriend?" the young man asked Wang Xian, as he was bored.

"Well, she's not my girlfriend yet!" Wang Xian said with a smile.

"Oh? Are you wooing that girl?" the young man looked at him and asked with a smile.

Wang Xian smiled and nodded his head.

"Are you going to lunch with her?" asked the young man smilingly.

"Yes, we're going to the canteen for lunch." Wang Xian nodded.

"Canteen?" The young man was slightly stunned as he curved his lips slightly. "Bro, since you're wooing the girl, you should treat her to something good. In this way, the girl will feel your effort. The canteen?" The young man shook his head as he talked, "You need to be sincere in wooing the girl. If you want to impress her, learn from me. You're still far from it!"

As he said this, he patted Wang Xian on the shoulder. He was earnest in his words, "Girls are vain. She will be touched by my formal confession. It's not going to work if you do it like you did now. This is your shortcoming."

# Chapter 108: Shocking Rumors In School

Hehe!

Wang Xian looked at the young man and shook his head. He found it a little hilarious and commented, "Love in school is simpler!"

"Simpler? Brother, I wouldn't call that simpler. It's brainless! Tell me, if we confessed at the same time to the same girl, who do you think the girl would accept?"

The young man replied in contempt, "You are still a far cry from me. However, there's nothing you could do about it as you were born with it. Your looks are still alright and you are still better than ordinary students."

He added this with a faint sense of superiority. He took out his phone to play and no longer paid attention to Wang Xian.

Wang Xian looked at the young man and wasn't fond of him. However, he did not take his words to heart and simply waited there.

11.50 am, the bell that signaled the end of the lesson rang. Students walked out of the classrooms one after another.

Some students who had just walked out immediately saw the Audi R8 sports car by the classroom block.

"Wow, a sports car! It's an Audi R8!"

"What a stunning sports car. It would be great if I could get a sports car in my lifetime!"

"That guy has a bouquet of flowers in his hand. It seems like he's here to make a confession!"

"Isn't he the third-year Senior, Liu Feng? I've heard that his family is filthy rich

and that he always drives his sports car to school. I wonder who he is confessing to today!"

"That girl would be so lucky. If only I was her."

Some students looked at the young man beside the sports car and started commenting. Many students looked towards him with eyes of envy.

A rich family, drives a sports car, and good-looking!

A guy like him is the envy of all men and the dream guy for all girls.

Hearing the comments from the surrounding students, Liu Feng revealed a satisfied smile.

He took a glance at Wang Xian, lifted his head proudly and kept one of his hands in his pocket.

More and more students walked out of their classrooms.

Some students had no intention to leave the area, as they would like to see who that lucky girl would be.

"She's here!"

At this moment, Liu Feng took out his hand from his pocket and had his eyes locked in front of him. His eyes sparkled with joy.

Guan Shuqing's lesson had ended and she was carrying a bag. She tip-toed as she looked around her.

When she saw Wang Xian, she walked over excitedly.

Wang Xian also spotted Guan Shuqing as he extended his hand and waved at her.

"Shuqing!"

Just as Wang Xian was about to walk over, he suddenly saw the young man walk directly towards Guan Shuqing.

Guan Shuqing was clearly taken aback as she looked at the young man in shock.



"Shuqing, from the very first time I saw you, I've fallen in love with you. Today, I've finally mustered the courage to confess to you!"

Liu Feng suddenly went down on one knee. He handed the fresh flowers towards Guan Shuqing and spoke with sincerity.

"Wow, who would have expected that the one he is confessing to would be Guan Shuqing!"

"Oh, Guan Shuqing! She's one of the five goddesses of our University of Rivertown. She has a great disposition, a good figure and a great character."

"Liu Feng isn't bad either, and is pretty handsome. I believe Guan Shuqing might accept him!"

"Liu Feng is so rich and even drives a sports car. I guess Guan Shuqing will most likely accept him. Oh my goodness. Could it be that a beautiful girl like her is going to be attached?"

There were over a hundred students that had gathered. Some of them even took out their mobile phones to take pictures and videos.

"Shuqing, would you be my girlfriend? In front of over a hundred students, I promise that I will treat you well forever. I'll love you and protect you!"

Liu Feng said loudly, "I'll get you whatever you want. If you want a sports car, I'll give one to you. If you want a bag, I'll get you the best out there!"

Extravagant! And a confession fully associated with materialism.

A sports car that costs over \$2 million by the side, a handsome Liu Feng and a sincere confession.

Many girls around them were looking on in anticipation. If only they were the female protagonist, how great would it be! What a shame!

"A matching couple! Say yes!"

At this moment, a girl shouted loudly.

"Say yes, say yes!"

Following this, seven to eight other students joined in with the chanting.

Guan Shuqing, who was in the midst of this, looked at Liu Feng in shock. She had not expected him to confess to her all of a sudden. Moreover, he did it under Wang Xian's attention.

This made Guan Shuqing frown, and she replied directly, "I don't like you. Please don't disturb me."

After completing her sentence, she walked directly towards Wang Xian.

"I'm sorry, Xiao Xian. I don't know him well and had not expected him to confess to me all of a sudden. Please don't take it the wrong way!" Guan Shuqing quickly explained to Wang Xian.

"It's alright. Let's go get lunch!"

Wang Xian smiled and didn't take it to heart. Considering that Guan Shuqing was so beautiful, having people confessing to her wouldn't be uncommon.

What was different was that this young man did it in a more high-profile manner.

And at this moment, Liu Feng, who was still on his knee, was completely shocked. His eyes opened wide in disbelief as he turned his head around.

He saw that the girl he just confessed to was walking towards the school canteen with that teenager he saw previously.

The surrounding students were also shocked by the development.

"What the... Guan Shuqing just went for lunch with another guy."

"Is that Guan Shuqing's boyfriend? Why didn't I hear about it previously?"

"Liu Feng was rejected. He was actually rejected! He drives a sports car and had a bouquet of fresh flowers in his hand. Yet, Guan Shuqing didn't even take a further look at him and even went for lunch with another guy!"

"Shocking news! It looks like Guan Shuqing likes that guy. What the... WHY?"

Who's that guy?"

"It must be really embarrassing for Liu Feng. It isn't embarrassing to be rejected by Guan Shuqing but to see Guan Shuqing go to the canteen with another guy for lunch must be heart-breaking!"

The surrounding students were discussing fervently. No one had expected this to end in such a way.

Listening to the comments of the crowd and seeing Guan Shuqing's back view, his face was red from embarrassment.

Recalling what he'd said to the young man previously, a surge of heat flooded to his face.

"Damn!"

Liu Feng stood up angrily and threw the bouquet of flowers in his hand into the rubbish bin by the side.

Under the mocking eyes of the surrounding students, he drove off.

This time, he had really embarrassed himself badly.

"If this incident is posted to the school forum, it will definitely cause a huge hoo-haa!" some students who were filming previously exclaimed.

"Haha, I've already uploaded it to the school forum. Things are going to get interesting."

Wang Xian didn't know that he was about to get really famous.

A simple love while in University and having lunch with Guan Shuqing alone at the school canteen made him feel really comfortable.

The lunch lasted for half an hour and the couple walked around the school campus for another half an hour.

What they didn't know was that within the school forum, the incident that had happened in the afternoon had been spreading like wildfire.

Afternoon. Just as Wang Xian entered the dormitory room, three pairs of eyes that were filled with jealousy stared fervently at him.

"Old Wang, you are finally here. There's no wonder why they called you Old Wang!"

Wang Xian looked at them in shock and joked, "What are you guys doing?"

"Old Wang. No, it should be Brother Xian! Take a look at the school forum quickly! You are famous now!"

# Chapter 109: The Fight Between Two Women

[Liu Feng, the third-year student, drove a sports car. With flowers in his hand, he was rejected by Guan Shuqing for his confession!]

[Guan Shuqing turned down Liu Feng's confession flatly and went lunch with another guy!]

[Who is this guy? Guan Shuqing actually rejected Liu Feng, who drove a sports car and went to the canteen for lunch with him?]

[Bro Liu Feng, are you heartbroken? Did you throw your face?]

As his roommates looked at him with bewilderment, Wang Xian opened his computer and read the messages one by one.

The entire school forum was flooded with dozens of threads regarding Liu Feng's confession for Guan Shuqing.

Wang Xian clicked on a thread randomly.

[Our third-year senior, Liu Feng, was in his formal attire, driving his Audi R8 Sports Car that was worth more than two million dollars in the school. He held a beautiful bouquet of flowers and confessed to the Goddess Guan Shuqing.

Just when all the students thought he was going to succeed, Guan Shuqing rejected him without hesitation. She then walked off to the canteen and had lunch with a guy who was waiting for her with empty hands.

All of you did not witness the mixed expression on Senior Liu Feng's face back then. A loaded person like him actually lost to a nobody.

Heart-shattering. This is too heart-shattering.]

In addition to the text, some pictures were uploaded too.

With one knee down, a guy was holding flowers with a luxurious car beside him.

In the end, the girl who received the confession left with another guy.

The photos were clearly taken. Guan Shuqing, Liu Feng and another guy were clearly captured in the photos.

"I look handsome, but..." Wang Xian looked at himself in the photos and gave a bitter smile.

"Old Wang, you're going to be famous. Damn! You are courting Goddess Guan Shuqing quietly. You need to give us a treat. A treat!" Zhang Wen was yelling from the bottom bunk.

"I don't want to be famous!"

Wang Xian shook his head. As he continued scrolling down, he was surprised to find a video clip.

The entire incident that had happened in the afternoon was recorded in the video. This made him speechless.

At the same time, Lan Qingyue was sitting in front of the computer on her desk as she browsed the school forum in the female dormitory.

Her face paled, and she bit her lip tightly when she saw Wang Xian and Guan Shuqing walking side by side to the canteen.

Eventually, her face revealed a determined expression.

Wang Xian had gone famous. Other classes might not know him, but his own classmates would definitely recognize him.

As such, all his classmates were staring at him when he arrived at his class in the afternoon.

The guys were half envious, half jealous of him. Some even gave him a thumbs up.

"Awesome!"

Wang Xian chuckled.

In the afternoon, he had two lessons. With a Divine Dragon's body, Wang Xian's memory had attained a daunting level.

Learning was far too easy for him.

Just when he was in class, his phone rang suddenly.

He checked his phone and realized it was a WeChat message from Lan Qingyue.

[Can we have dinner tonight?]

A shy emoticon was attached behind the text.

Wang Xian got used to how Lan Qingyue chatted in a girly manner.

He pondered and replied, [Sure!]

[Great, do you have class in the afternoon?]

[Yes, I'm in the midst of it, but it is going to be over soon.]

[Okay, I'll look for you then!]

[Okay!]

After he chatted with Lan Qingyue for a while, Wang Xian looked at the time. It was almost 5 pm. Time for dinner.

At this time, Lan Qingyue was dressed elegantly in a blue dress. She had a slim figure and a refined profile.

She bunned her hair up, which gave her a youthful and noble vibe.

While waiting for the class dismissal, Lan Qingyue stood quietly in front of the building with a bottle of water in her hand.

5 pm. The school bell rang.

"Old Wang, let's have dinner together. I'm starving!" Wang Dahai shouted loudly

as soon as the class was over.

"Let's go together!" Zhang Wen said in agreement.

"Hey, Wang Xian might not be going with you guys. With the company of a beautiful girl, who still would want to stick around with you guys?"

"Damn, Old Wang. Are you that kind of person who forsakes friends for love?"

Three of them, Wang Dahai, Zhang Wen, and Zhang Feng, raised their voices as they stared at him.

Wang Xian looked at them speechlessly. He said, "Eh, not tonight. I'll treat you guys to dinner tomorrow!"

"Gosh, Zhang Feng is right. Old Wang, I never expected you to be such a person!"

"Geez, if I had such a pretty girlfriend like Guan Shuqing, I would want to stick with her all day long."

"Let's go and ignore this ungrateful fellow. The three of us will have dinner on our own!"

They walked out as they talked.

Wang Xian shook his head without any words. He followed behind them and sent a message to Lan Qingyue: [Where are you?]

However, he spotted a blue figure in front of the building when he walked out of his class.

"Wow, Lan Qingyue. It's Lan Qingyue!"

"Lan Qingyue is extremely gorgeous. Her beauty is beyond comparison. We could only appreciate her from afar!"

"Lan Qingyue is a well-known goddess in our school. She's even more famous than Guan Shuqing. I heard her family owns billions of assets. She's way too awesome!"



"If I could marry a goddess like her, I'd be willing to shorten my life by 20 years."

The rest of the guys, including Zhang Wen, Zhang Feng, and Wang Dahai, were commenting on her as they looked at the blue figure fervently.

Guan Shuqing was a Goddess, and she was known as one of the five Goddesses in school.

Same for Lan Qingyue. But Lan Qingyue enjoyed a higher reputation than Guan Shuqing in the University of Rivertown.

Firstly, she was the vice-chairman of the student council. Secondly, she was a billionaire princess.

Elegant, aloof, and she made people feel ashamed of themselves.

Guan Shuqing received many confessions, but not Lan Qingyue, as not many guys had the confidence to do it.

Even the children of the wealthy families did not dare to fool around in front of her.

Elegant, aloof! This was Lan Qingyue!

"Hey, Lan Qingyue rarely makes an appearance in school. I wonder who she is waiting for!" Wang Dahai said curiously.

"Perhaps it has something to do with the student council!" Zhang Feng made a guess.

The rest of the surrounding students were staring at Lan Qingyue with interest.

Wang Xian chuckled when he overheard their conversations as he walked towards Lan Qingyue.

"Hey, Old Wang. Where are you meeting Guan Shuqing?" asked Wang Dahai curiously as he spotted Wang Xian walking out.

"I'm not having dinner with Guan Shuqing!"

Wang Xian spun around and smiled at him. Without any words, he came to Lan Qingyue.

"Sorry to keep you waiting!" Wang Xian looked at her and said with a smile.

"I just got here too. Let's go to the canteen. There's a new delicious hot-plate rice!" Lan Qingyue smiled as she handed the beverage to Wang Xian, "This is for you!"

Wang Xian was a little stupefied when he looked at the pretty and gentle Lan Qingyue. "Thanks!"

"Let's go. It's been a long time since I last ate in the canteen!"

Lan Qingyue was tagged closely to Wang Xian as they made their way to the canteen.

Wang Dahai, Zhang Wen, Zhang Feng, and the rest of the classmates were behind them.

They watched them walking off with their eyes wide open. All their faces wore unbelievable looks on them.

# Chapter 110: Known Throughout University of Rivertown (1)

[Shocking news! After one of the five goddesses, Guan Shuqing, was seen having lunch with a guy and had seemingly fallen in love, our goddess Lan Qingyue was also seen having dinner with a guy. Moreover, the guy they ate with is the same person! Their actions were intimate and looked just like a couple. The male protagonist is none other than the immoral year-two Wang Xian!]

[What does the immoral Wang Xian truly possess to allow him to eat with two of our goddesses in the same day?]

[What kind of scumbag is the immoral Wang Xian? Please follow our thread as we bring you into Wang Xian's life!]

[Oh my goddesses! Please take a good look at him. He is an immoral beast to go out with two of you in the same day! That's a disgraceful breach of norms!]

[The Immoral Year-Two Wang Xian. A god-like existence! Deserving of our worship!]

The school forum was a lot more raucous today than normal. However, the comments on the forum also made countless people dumbfounded.

The first was Guan Shuqing rejecting a guy's confession and going to the canteen with another guy for lunch.

And the second was their goddess, Lan Qingyue, meeting up with the same guy for dinner!

This was a tragic development as it dealt consecutive blows to the fragile minds of many male students.

However, what made countless male students enraged was that the one who accompanied Goddess Guan Shuqing for lunch and Goddess Lan Qingyue for

dinner was the same person.

The same year-two guy.

If there were two different guys, the other male students might just drown their sorrows with alcohol in memory of their crushes.

However, if there was only one guy, that's a different story.

What they wanted to do the most currently was to turn that scumbag, the immoral Wang Xian, into memories.

That's right, he's an immoral beast!

It would have been fine if he had just gone out with one of their goddesses. However, he went for both goddesses at the same time! Having lunch with Guan Shuqing and dinner with Lan Qingyue in the same day!

This asshole...

They couldn't even get one and now a guy had gotten both of them?

Who could tolerate this?

No one could!

They had to expose this immoral beast and let their two goddesses see the true character of this man.

And to also let the huge female cohort in the University of Rivertown know the existence of this immoral beast, Wang Xian.

If the incident in the afternoon made Wang Xian famous, what happened at night made his name known throughout the entire University of Rivertown.

When Wang Xian returned to his dormitory room, he immediately sensed three pairs of intense eyes looking towards him.

"Aiyo! Our immoral beast, Old Wang, is back!"

A voice filled with jealousy and envy sounded from Wang Dahai.

"Huh..." Wang Xian paused and looked at Wang Dahai, feeling puzzled.

"Damn! And you are still looking at me with those innocent eyes! Old Wang, I believe it will be better for you if you lock the door to the room. Otherwise, I'm afraid there will be people charging in to beat you up!"

Looking at how Wang Xian had reacted, Wang Dahai gritted his teeth in anger.

Having lunch with Guan Shuqing in the afternoon.

Having dinner with Lan Qingyue at night.

Immoral! Immoral beast!

"Haiz. Comparing would only make one feel inferior. Old Wang, if you weren't our roommate, we would definitely beat you up severely!"

Zhang Wen exhaled slowly and looked as though he wanted to eradicate the scourge for the greater population.

"What exactly happened?" Wang Xian looked at them and still had no idea what was happening.

"Take a look at the forum yourself!"

When the three of them saw his "innocent" expression, they gritted their teeth and remarked in unison.

Wang Xian shrugged his shoulders, walked to his study desk immediately and loaded the school forum webpage.

"What the hell!"

When he saw the entire forum being overwhelmed by the same message, he couldn't help but blurt vulgarities.

It was especially so when he saw the word in front of his name! He was on the verge of spitting blood.

Immoral Beast, Wang Xian?

Asshole!

When he clicked into each thread, all the comments were condemning him.

They were condemning him for being a two-timer and for overreaching for someone way beyond his league.

Some threads even published his personal particulars. However, they were quickly removed by the moderator.

Wang Xian saw the liveliest thread had over 8,000 comments.

What the hell! There are only a total of 10,000 plus students in the University of Rivertown!

"This... I'm not a two-timer," Wang Xian shook his head bitterly and mumbled.

"You are not? Explain yourself then! Why did you eat lunch with Guan Shuqing in the afternoon? Why did you eat dinner with Lan Qingyue at night?"

At this moment, three grudgeful voices sounded.

Wang Xian turned his head around and saw three guys staring at him with resentment.

Even though Zhang Wen and Zhang Feng already had girlfriends, this fact did not stop them from condemning Wang Xian.

After all, the two goddesses of the University of Rivertown had rumors with the same guy, and this infuriated many others.

After listening to them, Wang Xian twiddled his fingers. He was feeling complicated.

In his heart and undoubtedly, he had seen Guan Shuqing as his girlfriend.

As for Lan Qingyue, although it wasn't at the level of a girlfriend, Wang Xian naturally wished to be together with this girl from the bottom of his heart.

He could also sense Lan Qingyue's admiration of him.

But... With today's laws and societal norms, this was clearly difficult.

It was especially so as the two girls would most likely find this hard to accept.

Even if...

Even if the two girls could agree, their parents would not.

It was especially so for Lan Qingyue. Her family was wealthy, and she would be the future successor. Why would her parents allow her to suffer such grievances?

"Can you give me a cigarette?"

Wang Xian felt irritated all of a sudden. Although he didn't know how to smoke, he still asked for one from Wang Dahai.

"Damn, still want a cigarette? You better tell us everything now! What are your relationships with the two goddesses?"

Wang Dahai looked at him, feeling speechless, but he still gave him a cigarette. He even lit it for Wang Xian.

Wang Xian took a deep breath and slowly exhaled.

The smoke lingered around him.

Wang Dahai and the group found this to be very pretentious.

"If you let me choose..."

Wang Xian took another puff. In his mind, two figures appeared.

Nonetheless, he would have a clear answer if he had to make a choice at this moment.

"Guan Shuqing!"

Wang Xian answered.

"You are choosing? YOU... You..."

The trio didn't really care about his final decision. What they cared about was Wang Xian's reaction.

Choose? You are actually thinking of choosing?

Both goddesses were the dream girls of any man, and they would work their hardest just to be with either one of them!

Bzz!

At this moment, his phone rang.

It was the notification sound of WeChat. Wang Xian looked across and saw three pairs of burning eyes staring at his phone.

Coincidentally, another message was sent over.

These messages were from two people; Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue.

Wang Xian could feel three pairs of cold eyes staring at him. He felt helpless and revealed a bitter look. Taking his phone with him, he jumped onto his bed.

"Alright, alright. I'm sleeping now," he yelled and unlocked his phone.

Guan Shuqing's message was, [What are you doing now? Are you not going to the library tonight?]

Lan Qingyue's message was [I'm sorry Wang Xian. I might have caused you trouble.]

Looking at these two messages, Wang Xian felt conflicting emotions.

Guan Shuqing couldn't possibly not know about the school forum. However, she didn't question Wang Xian. She ignored those comments and didn't condemn Wang Xian at all. This was trust and unconditional belief in Wang Xian!

Lan Qingyue was apologizing to him for what had occurred at night and wasn't concerned about how this would affect her reputation. This was sacrifice!

With two girls sacrificing so much for him, what else could he possibly ask for!



# Chapter 111: Known Throughout University of Rivertown (2)

Wang Xian did not sleep a wink last night.

His thoughts kept him awake until 3 am, and he continued with his cultivation until 7 am.

When the four of them, including Wang Xian and Wang Dahai, arrived at the canteen in the morning, Wang Xian could see people pointing fingers at him.

He could even sense the gazes from people who could not wait to kill him off.

We are sworn enemies now that you've taken our goddesses away!

The trio distanced him instinctively. In their words, they said,

"Old Wang, you are notorious in the university now. We have to distance ourselves from you. Otherwise, it will be hard for us to find girlfriends."

Wang Xian was speechless when the four of them came to the canteen to have a high-profile breakfast.

Wang Xian was feeling helpless. He should not have taken lunch and dinner with the girls.

When he was back in class, Wang Xian felt all eyes on him again. The envy, hatred, and jealousy coming from his male classmates annoyed him.

He had two classes today. After his class, he went out of school instead of going to the field with Wang Dahai.

"You are Wang Xian!"

All of a sudden, a few guys were in his way, glaring at him when he had just left the classroom building.

Wang Xian froze for a while. He raised his eyebrows and looked at the people in front of him. Eventually, his eyes fixed on the student who was at the center of the group.

The guy was about 1.85 meters tall, good-looking, and looked charming. Wang Xian knew his name.

Xu Qingcheng, a year-three student. He was the President of Taekwondo Club with a fourth dan black belt. He had also won the championship of the Rivertown Taekwondo district competition.

If it were not for age limit, his black belt dan would be higher.

In the University of Rivertown, not only the five goddesses were the famous ones. They had three rather well-known guys that were commonly known as the campus hunks or the prince charmings.

There were several good-looking guys in the school, but only three of them were the official recognized Prince Charmings.

Xu Qingcheng was one of them. Being the President of the Taekwondo Club, he enjoyed high popularity in the school.

The other two were a famous internet celebrity and a mystery student who was known as Mr. Feng among the students.

"Can I help you?" asked Wang Xian as he looked at Xu Qingcheng emotionlessly.

"Nothing. I just want to check out what kind of guy you are, who can date two goddesses in a day!"

As Xu Qingcheng spoke, he circled Wang Xian and observed him from head to toe.

Upon seeing his brazen behavior, Wang Xian raised his eyebrows. "I don't like guys."

He continued his way out after he spoke.

Xu Qingcheng hesitated after hearing him. "You're humourous, pal."

As he spoke, he stopped in front of Wang Xian and blocked his way.

"Get out of my way!"

Wang Xian was already feeling irritated. When he saw Xu Qingcheng's provocative behavior, he could not help but bawl at him impatiently.

"Hur?"

When Xu Qingcheng heard that, his face sank as he stared at Wang Xian with cold eyes. "Lad, you're bold. How dare you speak to me like this!"

"Brother Cheng, he's so arrogant. Tsk. I wonder how he managed to take the two goddesses out," a guy walked over and said as he glared at Wang Xian.

"If you have something to say, spit it out. If you don't, then get out of my way. I don't have time for you!" Wang Xian said impatiently.

Seeing the four playful and impudent guys around him, he would have given them a slap if they were not in school.

"How arrogant!"

When Xu Qingcheng heard what Wang Xian said, he clenched his fist slightly. "Of course, I have something for you. I just wanted to check out what ability you possess, such that you can date the two goddesses, in particular, Lan Qingyue. I need to see if you're worthy of them!"

"Show me your capability or your background!"

While Xu Qingcheng was talking, he stretched his body. He looked at him with a cold smirk at his lips.

"Otherwise, I'm going to embarrass you!"

Currently, many people were pissed off with Wang Xian. But the majority of them only expressed it on the forum. Even though some mentioned that they wanted to fight with Wang Xian, none of them really did.

However, others might be afraid of doing so, but not Xu Qingcheng.

He was one of the few guys who had wooed Lan Qingyue before. But he failed in the end which made him a sour grape.

Yesterday, Xu Qingcheng was surprised to hear about Lan Qingyue having dinner with a guy. He wanted to see how the guy looked.

He wanted to see how this guy got into the book of Lan Qingyue.

"What? Are you picking a fight?" Wang Xian stared coldly at them.

"No, as a student, how can we pick a fight? This is called sparring. Come to our Taekwondo Club for sparring."

A smile surfaced on Xu Qingcheng's face again as he spoke with a casual expression.

"I have no time!"

Wang Xian had a disdainful look in his eyes.

You? You want to spar with me with your Taekwondo?

Ha-ha!

Wang Xian ignored him totally and walked forward again.

Xu Qingcheng did not give way to him. Neither did Wang Xian stop. So, he went on to knock into him.

"Hur?"

When Xu Qingcheng saw him coming, his eyes were filled with sarcasm. He moved away and stepped out of Wang Xian's way, gazing in the direction he left.

"Brother Cheng, this fellow is too cocky. Why don't we teach him a lesson?"

The three guys next to him pointed at Wang Xian and spoke as he left.

Xu Qingcheng stared at the guy who spoke with an unpleasant look.

"Sorry, Brother Cheng. I forgot about it."

When that guy saw Xu Qingcheng's displeased eyes, he quickly apologized.

Xu Qingcheng had been a troublemaker in the school since year one.

In the beginning, the school was lenient to him since he was the champion of the Rivertown's Taekwondo District Competition.

Subsequently, he made frequent troubles, affecting the school's reputation. Hence, the school gave him a warning. If he continued to create trouble, he would be expelled from the school. This finally stopped him.

However, it did not mean that he could not spar with others.

"He is arrogant. But he must be capable of being arrogant. If that's the case, I'll make sure you lose your face utterly!"

Xu Qingcheng looked at Wang Xian and let out a faint smile. "Go to the school forum and issue a challenge on it. Then..."

Xu Qingcheng smiled. If he could teach Wang Xian a lesson at this time, he would gain higher popularity. At the same time, he could show Lan Qingyue that the guy she favored was totally useless.

He wanted to prove that he was the best!

"Sure, Brother Cheng. Leave this to us. This time, we'll show him the power of our Taekwondo in the University of Rivertown!"

"Okay!"

Xu Qingcheng nodded with confidence and walked away.

Wang Xian was not even thinking about Xu Qingcheng as he walked to the First-grade Restaurant.

He needed to speed up the preparation of the medical hall and quickly get the business running.

The speed of constructing the Dragon Palace would depend on the business of

the medical center.

However, Wang Xian did not know that the school forum was set ablaze again with the topic of him.

This time, it was the challenge from Xu Qingcheng!

# Chapter 112: Known Throughout University of Rivertown (3)

"Director Wang, I have negotiated the terms with the boss of the shop next door. As the floor area isn't that big, the sale price would be \$7 million. If you want to rent it, it will be \$50,000 a month!"

In the office of First-grade Restaurant, Manager Huang reported to Wang Xian.

"Try to negotiate the price down a little and buy it directly. After which, find a good interior designer for me. Inform me again when everything's done," Wang Xian said to Manager Huang.

"Alright, Director Wang. Leave this to me!" Manager Huang nodded his head.

Hmm.

Wang Xian nodded his head. Looking at the earnings over the last few days, the earnings had remained at the level of approximately \$1.5 million.

Now that First-grade Restaurant had basically reached its maximum capacity, it would be hard to improve on these earnings. This was because the restaurant's size was fixed and the number of customers they could get each day was limited.

After having lunch in the shop, Wang Xian headed back to the school.

"Eh, that's Wang Xian. Look! It's him!"

"Yeah, it's him. He's pretty good-looking. However, it's unreal that he could make two goddesses fall in love with him. Perhaps Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue weren't really interested in him and were simply having a meal with him!"

"Did you see it? Xu Qingcheng said that he wants to challenge him on the school forum. He's interested to see why he is qualified to have dinner with Lan Qingyue!"

"Really? Xu Qingcheng is a black belt taekwondo expert. No one is a match for him in the entire University of Rivertown. In fact, not many people in the entire Rivertown could possibly defeat him. Challenging Wang Xian would be like toying with him. I believe Wang Xian wouldn't be that dumb to accept the challenge and spar with Xu Qingcheng."

"Xu Qingcheng has only said he would like to have a simple sparring with him. Sparring could be in other aspects. However, if Wang Xian did not accept, he would be a coward and be the butt of the joke in the University of Rivertown. He has to accept it!"

Walking on the pathway through the campus, Wang Xian could vaguely hear the discussions of the surrounding students. He frowned slightly as he walked towards his dormitory.

"Old Wang, you are back."

Just as he stepped into the room, Wang Dahai immediately turned over and greeted him.

There was only him in the room. Zhang Wen and Zhang Feng must be accompanying their girlfriends currently.

As for Wang Dahai, it was a rare occasion that he wasn't playing games. Instead, he was staring at the computer.

"Huh? Did something happen again?" Wang Xian asked directly.

While he was walking back, he had heard a little about it.

"Old Wang, don't be angry when you see this. Xu Qingcheng is being too arrogant just because he has some strength. I despise this type of person the most!"

Wang Dahai rambled on.

Wang Xian walked to his study desk and switched on his computer. Wang Dahai immediately brought his chair over and sat beside Wang Xian.

"Old Wang, I feel that you shouldn't have to entertain this guy. One of the three



Prince Charmings? Aw shucks! He's still not as incredible as our Old Wang!"

Wang Dahai was commenting from the side while Wang Xian clicked into the forum to take a look. One of the threads had over 9,000 replies. Once again, there was a thread that had a relatively large number of replies.

Wang Xian clicked into the thread. It was created by Xu Qingcheng.

The content of the thread was as follows.

[There's a man of the hour in our school recently. Yeah, he's the second-year student, Wang Xian, who ate with two goddesses in a day. I won't be going to the details as I believe everyone would have known about this. Currently, he is given the nickname "Immoral Beast, Wang Xian." Hehe, that's an elegant nickname. Today, I would like to invite the Immoral Beast, Wang Xian... Oops, a slip of the tongue. Haha! I'd like to invite him to spar. I would like to see what you are capable of.]

[Sparring is not limited to just violence. It could also be in many other aspects. Show me what you are capable of. I'm really curious. Haha, if you aren't a coward, look for me, Xu Qingcheng, at the Taekwondo gym!]

It wasn't a very long thread but fully showed how Xu Qingcheng had taunted Wang Xian. It was full of mockery.

In the comments section, there were also a lot of people supporting the idea.

Wang Xian eating with their two goddesses had ignited the anger of the majority of the male student population.

It was especially clear from the pictures taken that Wang Xian was acting very intimate with Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue.

This further infuriated many. It's fine if you just date one of them. However, you are a scumbag for being a two-timer!

Unforgivable!

Wang Xian looked through the thread but kept his composure.

"Xu Qingcheng!"

Wang Xian sank into deep thought. In that case, I'll just make him the example. I'll probably save myself a lot of trouble too!

Wang Xian thought to himself and stood up gradually.

"Eh, Old Wang. Where are you going?" Seeing that emotionless look, Wang Dahai quickly asked him.

"To the Taekwondo club," said Wang Xian.

"What? You are really thinking of going? Old Wang, forget it! Just forget it! That Xu Qingcheng is really strong. We don't have to entertain him. They are just a bunch of jealous dudes!"

Wang Dahai spoke immediately. He was really worried that Wang Xian would go.

Xu Qingcheng had a black belt in Taekwondo after all. If Wang Xian went ahead and sparred with him, even if Wang Xian wasn't severely injured, he would likely be humiliated.

"Relax, I wouldn't go if I was not confident." Wang Xian shook his head slightly and smiled.

"You..." Wang Dahai knew Wang Xian was a little stubborn. He shook his head and said, "Alright then. I'll go with you."

"Mm. Let's go."

Wang Xian nodded his head and walked straight to the Taekwondo Club.

Taekwondo Club was a relatively large club in the University of Rivertown. Taekwondo originated from Korea but was very popular within the country.

This was because of the way of thinking of the past generations. Martial arts from the country wouldn't be imparted to external parties, let alone ancient martial arts.

As for Taekwondo, Wang Xian had no comment on it.

The clubs in Rivertown had their activities congregated in an area.

When Wang Xian walked towards the Taekwondo club, he immediately attracted many people's attention.

"Eh, isn't that the year-two student, Wang Xian? Could it be that he is heading to the Taekwondo Club?"

"Looking at where he is heading, he must be going to the Taekwondo Club. Xu Qingcheng just issued him a challenge recently. Could it be that he's going there to accept it?"

"This is interesting. Let's go. Let's follow and take a look!"

"Wang Xian is accepting Xu Qingcheng's invitation. This is going to be interesting. If he chooses to fight with Xu Qingcheng, this will likely turn out to be tragic for him!"

"Hurry! Let's go! We can post it on the forum later and it will definitely shock the entire school."

The students along the way followed behind in excitement as they headed towards the Taekwondo Club.

Wang Xian didn't mind the growing crowd behind him and arrived at the entrance of the Taekwondo Club.

Creak!

Wang Xian revealed a faint smile. Walking to the door, he pushed the door open directly.

The Taekwondo Club had a huge room and there were many students still wearing Taekwondo uniforms while practicing.

When the door was pushed open, some members looked out inquisitively.

Wang Xian stood at the entrance and swept his eyes across before walking in

slowly.

"Get Xu Qingcheng over. Tell him that Wang Xian is here!"

Some members of the Taekwondo looked over with sarcasm.

"Hehe, he's here. It's time to see how our captain will torture him!"

# Chapter 113: Known Throughout University of Rivertown (4)

Sarcastic laughter was heard in the Taekwondo Club. Most of the members had only mocking expressions when they saw the young man at the door.

They looked relaxed as though they were watching a show.

They did not regard Wang Xian highly even though he was here for the challenge.

Sparring with their President was as good as getting bashed by their President.

"Hey, Lad. Wait over here. I'll get our President here."

A burly member gazed disdainfully at Wang Xian from head to toe.

"Hurry up, I'm busy!"

Wang Xian looked at that member before he walked impassively to a chair.

"Hmph, how arrogant. I hope you can remain arrogant later!"

Seeing the impatient look on Wang Xian, that member snorted and went to the back of the club.

People who had followed Wang Xian to the Taekwondo Club were standing around with interest.

In less than a minute, Xu Qingcheng appeared with five members behind him.

All of them fixed their eyes on Wang Xian, who was sitting in the chair.

Xu Qingcheng displayed a mocking expression on his face. He did not expect that Wang Xian would run over here.

"Some courage you've got. Not a coward, huh!"

Xu Qingcheng slowly walked towards Wang Xian. The way he gazed at Wang Xian was as though he was almighty.

Wang Xian hated this kind of person!

Self-flattering!

"I don't have time for you people. Xu Qingcheng, show me your best. I want to see if you're formidable like what others have said!"

Wang Xian stood up and stared at Xu Qingcheng.

"Brother Cheng, this fellow is too cocky. You don't even have to step out. I can take him on!"

Before Xu Qingcheng could say anything, the burly member spoke his mind. He stared at Wang Xian with a dismissive look as he stretched his well-built body.

Wang Xian was 1.75 meters tall. He was not very tall, and he was quite skinny.

As such, none of the long-time members of the Taekwondo Club regarded him highly.

"How can you be such a bully?" Xu Qingcheng gestured for him to shut up. He put on a smiling face and looked at Wang Xian, "I've made myself clear on the forum. This is just sparring. There is no restriction to the type of martial arts used. Anything will do. Let me see the capability of this highly-acclaimed character. I want to know how qualified he is to dine with Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing!"

Wang Xian laughed at his words as he threw a taunting look at Xu Qingcheng. "Save me that look. You asked me here to show off yourself. Since you want to have some fun, I'll do it with you. Let's do some sparring!"

The smile on Xu Qingcheng froze on his face when he heard what Wang Xian said. He looked coldly at Wang Xian. "Fine, since you're courting your own doom, I'll grant your wish!"

"Heh heh!"

Wang Xian looked at the sparring arena in the center of the club. With a face full of smiles, he walked towards it.

"Enjoy the walk. You might be carried out of this place later." Xu Qingcheng's cold voice came from behind him.

"Old Wang, are... are you confident?" Wang Dahai, next to him, asked him with concerns.

Wang Xian gave him an assuring look.

"They're really sparring. Hurry, let's get a good seat!"

"Before we comment on the fight, Wang Xian is indeed courageous to begin with!"

"Courageous, my ass! Sparring with Xu Qingcheng is simply looking for his own trouble!"

"Haha, I really want to see Xu Qingcheng."

The surrounding students were exhilarated as the two of them headed to the arena. All of them quickly circled around the arena.

"Brother Cheng, you don't even have to dirty your hands. This is overkill!" a few guys around Xu Qingcheng looked at Wang Xian and said disdainfully.

"It's okay. I'll not use both hands and give him some handicaps. If not, someone will think I'm a bully."

Xu Qingcheng looked at the figure in front of him with a smiling face. An idea came to him. He looked at the few people beside him and continued, "Later, you'll go live on the forum so that all students in the University of Rivertown will know him!"

"Live?" Some of the members brightened their eyes and chuckled, "Sure, Brother Cheng. Leave this to us."

Going live on the forum did not mean video streaming, but more like updates using images.

One of the members took his phone out and snapped a few photos of Wang Xian.

Subsequently, he found a few more angles to take charming photos for Xu Qingcheng.

He opened the school forum and drew his lips slightly while starting a new thread.

Title: [Who will kneel? Xu Qingcheng, the Prince Charming vs. Wang Xian, the Beast with a handicap of two hands.]

He had a smirk when he looked at the headline and photos he posted.

Edit, send.

Wang Xian and Xu Qingcheng walked into the ring, which was surrounded by hundreds of students.

Many students took out their phones, ready to record this PK match.

The members of the Taekwondo Club were spectating the match with ease. They were waiting for their President to abuse his target.

"You still turn up despite knowing you'll lose. Lad, you aren't really that lousy."

Xu Qingcheng stood around casually in his white Taekwondo robe, criticizing Wang Xian.

It was as if a teacher was reviewing a student.

"Why not this? I'll not use either of my hands!"

Xu Qingcheng went on. He placed his hands behind his back, protruding the black belt on his waist.

This symbolized his strength.

"Wow, Senior Xu Qingcheng is simply too cool!"

"Such generosity by not using his hands. Prince Charming Xu Qingcheng is too domineering."



"This is the stance that a powerhouse should adopt. Comparing him to Wang Xian, Wang Xian is just an evil clown!"

The students outside of the ring were deeply impressed by Xu Qingcheng. He was looking mighty with his hands behind his back.

The member who was posting on the forum took a few snapshots excitedly. His caption was written as [The look of a winner].

[Wow, that Wang Xian accepted the challenge from Senior Xu Qingcheng.]

[Ah, I'm in the dormitory now. I wonder if I can still make it to watch how Senior Xu Qingcheng knocks out Wang Xian with a kick!]

[Xu Qingcheng already gave him the leeway by not using his hands. Wang Xian will be embarrassed if he can't even block 10 strokes from him.]

[Thread owner, please update soon. We want to see the photos of how Beast Wang Xian was beaten to a pulp. You must take more photos.]

There were more than hundreds of replies below the thread that was started not long ago.

The excitement was all over that member's face.

"I'll let you start first!"

Just then, Xu Qingcheng's voice was heard from the ring again. He tilted his head slightly and sneered at him!

"Do it. This is your only chance to strike. Haha!"

"President, let's not talk about giving him a two-hands handicap. Even if you use just your leg, you can also send him flying with a kick."

Confident and sarcastic voices came from a group of Taekwondo members outside the ring.

# Chapter 114: Known Throughout University of Rivertown (5)

"Xu Qingcheng, why are you kicking up a fuss?"

In the Taekwondo Club, just as Wang Xian was about to cripple this arrogant guy with a slap, a loud roar pierced through the atmosphere.

The surrounding crowd, who was ready for a show, turned around and looked in shock.

All they saw was a middle-aged man in a Taekwondo suit rushing over. He had the same black belt over his waist and looked worried.

"Coach!"

"Coach!"

The members of the club quickly greeted despite being surprised by the middle-aged man.

The middle-aged coach wasn't bothered and walked up to the ring with a heavy expression. His gaze swept passed Wang Xian and his heart palpitated rapidly. After which, he turned to his student and stared angrily at him.

"Coach, why are you here?" Xu Qingcheng was startled to see his coach.

"If I didn't come, would you expect me to accept your actions silently?"

Yan Hu was furious and gave Xu Qingcheng a harsh stare. He took a deep breath and walked towards Wang Xian.

"I'm sorry, Wang Xian. My student couldn't tell what's good for him and has offended you. I'll teach him a lesson personally."

The middle-aged coach spoke with great respect.

He didn't know much about Wang Xian but he knew that Wang Xian was a person that even Director Sun had to show great respect to from the incident on that night.

Director Sun was a friend of a higher social status that he got into contact with by coincidence.

On that night, Director Sun had also invited him. Therefore, he knew what had happened in the bar.

After that incident, he heard some information from Director Sun. This young man wasn't from a family with a strong background but was one with truly incredible strength.

This strength was referring to human strength.

As a 9th Dan Taekwondo expert who had reached the epitome of Taekwondo, his battle prowess was extraordinary.

Even so, he also knew some things that ordinary people didn't.

That was none other than Ancient Martial Arts.

Against Ancient Martial Arts, the Taekwondo that he practiced was no more than playing house.

At this moment, this student of his had offended such an expert. He must be truly eager to die.

The other party could even kill you before anyone noticed it.

Wang Xian looked at this middle-aged coach with doubts.

Yan Hu saw his puzzled looks and immediately explained. "Hi, student. You might not recognize me but I was lucky to have met you at the bar that night. I'm a friend of Director Sun."

Wang Xian nodded his head and looked to Xu Qingcheng.

"Xu Qingcheng! Apologize now!" Seeing that Wang Xian had turned to Xu

Qingcheng, Yan Hu quickly shouted.

"Coach... You... You..."

Xu Qingcheng looked at his coach in disbelief. He couldn't understand why his teacher would be chiding him or why his coach would apologize to the other party. Moreover, he was even doing so with great respect.

One should know that his coach was a 9th Dan blackbelt and had even clinched the title of the National Taekwondo Champion.

It was also because of the teachings of his incredible coach that he managed to achieve what he had today.

"Apologize! To challenge Young Master Wang with your strength, are you courting a beating? Even I am not a match for Young Master Wang, do you think you would be? If I hadn't seen the thread in the school forum by coincidence, I wouldn't have known that you are so brazen!"

Yan Hu chided Xu Qingcheng angrily.

"What?" Xu Qingcheng's eyes stared wide open and looked at his own coach in disbelief.

What did I just hear?

Coach said that he isn't a match for him?

How can this be! My coach is a 9th Dan Blackbelt!

"Are you turning a deaf ear to what I've said?" Yan Hu looked at him and continued.

Seeing his coach's expression, Xu Qingcheng looked around unwilling and said with a blushing face, "I'm... I'm sorry!"

He didn't dare to defy his coach's words and his coach wouldn't lie to him.

However, he still couldn't understand why his coach wouldn't be a match for Wang Xian.

What just happened? What just happened?

The surrounding crowd looked at the sudden twist in development in disbelief. They had all believed that Xu Qingcheng would give Wang Xian a painful lesson.

However, before their fight even started, Coach Yan Hu suddenly rushed over.

Coach Yan Hu was a pretty well-known figure in the University of Rivertown. He had taken on over 10 street ruffians by himself when they came to school to cause trouble.

It was also because of that incident that Coach Yan Hu shot to stardom and made the Taekwondo Club the hottest student club in the University of Rivertown.

And now, Coach Yan actually apologized to Wang Xian and even claimed that he wasn't a match for Wang Xian!

This...

Everyone was astonished.

It was especially so for the members of the Taekwondo Club. They were puzzled over Coach Yan Hu's words.

However, since they were from Coach Yan Hu, they had no reason to doubt the authenticity of them.

In the crowd, those students, who had come over to watch a show, looked towards the Taekwondo Club members. Some of them were shocked but there were also some who looked at the members with mockery.

Just a while ago, they had seen their disdainful looks on Wang Xian.

And now, their coach ran out to apologize and even made Xu Qingcheng do the same.

Twist!

Major twist of events!

Wang Xian hadn't even moved a finger and the outcome of this matter had been clear as crystal.

The Taekwondo Club members sensed the gazes from the surrounding crowd and their faces turned a little red from embarrassment.

As for that student who was using his phone to update the situation on the thread, he stood there in complete shock.

Seeing that there were still students constantly replying, his face sank.

What should I do now? Continue to update?

Am I supposed to say that the sparring did not happen because their coach arrived? That he even apologized to Wang Xian and stated that he wasn't a match for Wang Xian? That he is here to reprimand Xu Qingcheng for being brazen and courting death?

And even made Xu Qingcheng apologize?

If I send this out, Xu Qingcheng will be completely embarrassed!

How could he even lift his head in front of Wang Xian in the future?

However, even if I don't post, those students who were here to witness would also spread this out.

Damn!

At this moment, he suddenly saw someone had updated the situation on his behalf in the thread he had started.

Picture after picture and word after word.

[Just as the two of them were about to fight, Coach Yan rushed over and apologized to Wang Xian personally. He even claimed to not be a match for the other party!]

[Coach Yan made Xu Qingcheng apologize and Xu Qingcheng did so with a flushing red face!]

[Those Taekwondo Club members, who were mocking Wang Xian previously, just got a tight slap to their faces. If their Coach isn't a match for Wang Xian, how are they qualified to mock him?]

The updates continued and many had pictures attached.

That student blacked out. He couldn't hide it! This incident couldn't be hidden anymore.

"I'm sorry, Wang Xian, I'm sorry!"

At this moment, in the ring, Coach Yan brought Xu Qingcheng over, bowed and apologized.

This action stunned the crowd once again.

Wang Xian frowned upon seeing their actions. He didn't say another word and headed for the exit.

Behind him, Wang Dahai followed behind excitedly. Even he had not expected things to have developed in such a manner.

Wang Xian strolled towards the exit under the gaze of the crowd.

When he reached the exit, he suddenly stopped.

He lifted his head and saw a signboard three meters above the door. On the signboard were two words: "Taekwondo Club."

He smirked.

Coach Yan had rushed over to apologize to him personally. He was a coach and was acting respectfully towards Wang Xian. This made it hard for Wang Xian to press on the matter.

However, he wasn't pleased with Xu Qingcheng and the club members.

When he walked in, they were all looking at him with despisement.

Taekwondo Club!

Wang Xian smirked. To the astonishment of the crowd, he jumped lightly and smashed violently at the signboard with a kick!

Bam!

Shattered!



# Chapter 115: Known Throughout University of Rivertown (6)

[Nobody was expecting such an end. Xu Qingcheng bowed and apologized to Wang Xian, who was invited for sparring, even though they did not fight.]

[Even Coach Yan Hu said he was not a match for Wang Xian. He even made a respectful apology to him. How strong is Wang Xian?]

[How domineering is he! Did you see how Wang Xian leaped two meters high when he left the Taekwondo Club? He smashed the signboard with just a kick. That was an outright slap to their faces!]

[Xu Qingcheng shamed himself much this time. He and the entire Taekwondo Club's members mocked Wang Xian just now. Now, they couldn't even make a sound when Wang Xian smashed their signboard. What a shame!]

[Xu Qingcheng will have to avoid Wang Xian at all costs in the future.]

[Breaking opening with a dramatic ending. Naughty Xu Qingcheng challenged Wang Xian, but his father-like Coach Yan Hu slapped him awake and got him to apologize. How interesting!]

[I wonder how formidable Wang Xian is such that even Coach Yan Hu admitted that he was not a match. Moreover, from the way Wang Xian smashed the signboard when he left, I could tell that he's superb!]

The school forum erupted into commotion again. Incidents involving Wang Xian had become more captivating in the last two days.

The thread that was posted by the member of the Taekwondo Club had more than ten thousand replies.

Since this incident involved Wang Xian and Xu Qingcheng, the Prince Charming, it was expected to draw all the students' attention in the school.

"Power, Old Wang. You're simply too domineering!" Wang Dahai said to Wang Xian with a face full of admiration when they were on their way.

Wang Xian had arrived at the Taekwondo Club and confronted everyone with composure. Even when he smashed the signboard with a kick, he looked incredibly cool.

"No wonder both Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue goddesses fancy you. I'm also beginning to like you, Old Wang."

"Get lost, I have no interest in you!"

Wang Xian peered at him, "Continue to look for your Sister, Su Qian."

"Hehe, there's no need to since we've been keeping contact for the past two days. Now, you stirred such a commotion, I'm sure Su Qian will be curious and find out things from me."

Wang Dahai spoke with some pride. He could sense love on its way.

Wang Xian shook his head without any words, "I will be busy for the next few days. Apply for leave from the counselor on my behalf. If you send beverages to Su Qian everyday, remember to give one to my sister too!"

"Leave? Old Wang, what are you busy with?" Wang Dahai was slightly stunned as he asked doubtfully.

"I have something to attend to. It should take about one or two weeks," Wang Xian replied.

He was going to use these few days to search the entire Bohai Sea for any resources that could be tapped, like a sinking ship.

In addition, he also needed to proceed with the medical hall.

Wang Xian did not mind if this delayed his studies now.

The school was not important to him anymore. He would have dropped out of school if his sister did not report to school. So he had to keep her company for a while.

All he wanted to pursue was the starry sky and the ocean.

"All right, Old Wang. Don't worry about your sister. Leave her in my hands."  
Wang Dahai patted his chest. He understood that Wang Xian was now undergoing tremendous changes.

As a buddy, he did not probe further as long as his buddy was doing well.

"Get lost. What do you mean by leaving her in your hands? I'm just going away for a few days."

Wang Dahai patted hard on Wang Dahai's shoulder.

"Stop it, Old Wang. Stop it. You're so formidable now. All my fault. My fault!"

Wang Dahai screamed immediately and briskly walked to the dormitory.

Wang Xian chuckled and followed behind him.

After four to five hours of propagation, almost all the students knew about the incident on the school forum.

When Wang Xian walked along the path in school in the afternoon, many people continued to point and gossip about him.

What made the difference was the curiosity and respect in the eyes of many. The sarcasm, disdain, and even jealousy in the looks was not as much as before.

Wang Xian came to the office to apply for a week's leave from the counselor.

Wang Xian managed to do so after answering all the curious questions from the counselor.

He paused and took out his phone to send a message to Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue after he walked out of the office. He told both of them that he would be away for two days and he might be uncontactable.

"Guan Shuqing, Lan Qingyue!"

Wang Xian mumbled the two names and shook his head. If he had to choose either one of them now, he probably will pick Guan Shuqing.

These past few days, Guan Shuqing had been using her free time to settle some of the accounts of the First-grade Restaurant.

She was a girl who had no complaints about her work, and she was poor in expressing herself.

Wang Xian liked her because he felt comfortable with her.

Guan Shuqing was listening attentively to the teacher in her class.

When the phone buzzed, she froze slightly when she read Wang Xian's message.

She knew what had happened during the past few days just like she knew that Wang Xian and Lan Qingyue went out for dinner.

Yet, she did not comment on anything, nor did she question him either.

Guan Shuqing felt that her silent effort would eventually pay off. That was her character, and she believed Wang Xian liked her.

[Take care, and let me know once you're back] Guan Shuqing replied.

[Sure.]

Wang Xian felt a heart-warming feeling when he saw Guan Shuqing's reply.

Buzz!

At the same time, his phone buzzed again with the arrival of Lan Qingyue's message.

[Is there anything I can do to help? I've brought you enough troubles for the past two days.]

[No, I'm just gonna be busy for the next two days. Just letting you know beforehand as there might be no signal then.]

Lan Qingyue's reply was totally different from Guan Shuqing's.

Back at the office building in the city center, Lan Qingyue was sitting in front of her computer in her formal attire. She was frowning when she looked at Wang

Xian's message.

She knew what had happened during these two days in school.

"Was it me who made him feel irritated, hence he..."

Lan Qingyue was thinking a little too much. She bit her lips. "Blame it on those people who love to gossip in school."

She took a deep breath and logged in to the school forum.

Since she was the vice-chairman of the student council, all the students knew her forum ID.

Create post:

[1. I hope everyone will stop discussing Xiao Xian and me.]

[2. Whatever that happened between Xiao Xian, Guan Shuqing and I is only between us. I hope no one will make any wild guesses or even slanderings.]

[3. Fair competition.]

After Lan Qingyue wrote three lines, she posted out immediately.

She was in a daze when she looked at the thread that was posted out.

She thought she should not have brought troubles to Wang Xian.

At the same time, she would not give up. Even though she might get hurt in the end, all she wanted was a fair competition!

# Chapter 116: Water Monkey

Wang Xian rode his heavy-duty motorcycle from the school. What he didn't know was that his name had once again caused an uproar in the school forum.

A thread from Lan Qingyue had made Wang Xian's name known throughout the University of Rivertown.

As for Wang Xian, his name had truly spread to the entire University of Rivertown. Everyone would know about him and hear about him.

He had captured the hearts of two goddesses and even made Lan Qingyue made the comment on "fair competition!" This made all the male students spit out a mouthful of blood.

Why?

Why isn't it me whom the goddess has fallen in love with?

If I was the one, you wouldn't have to compete with anyone!

Wang Xian's name was even known by the new batch of year one students.

Xiao Yu was naturally thrilled to see two goddess-level beauties pursue her brother and was trying to find out more about Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue.

She would like to know which sister-in-law would be better.

However, what she got was the same two words: "Perfect Goddess!"

...

After riding his motorcycle to the seaside, Wang Xian walked towards the forefront of a fish farm. There was a vessel that was parking by the side.

"Dragon King!"

On the vessel, the four dragonians immediately greeted with great respect the

moment they saw Wang Xian.

Mm!

Wang Xian nodded his head and boarded the vessel.

The vessel spanned approximately 40 meters. It wasn't huge and wasn't a luxury yacht. It was simply a shipping vessel used for transportation.

The vessel moved quickly and soon they arrived at the deserted island in the middle of the seas.

At this moment, there were over a thousand people constructing on the island.

When the construction was completed, Dragon Sect would enter the ranks of the Ancient Martial Artist Families and make its name known throughout the country.

Wang Xian alighted at the island and observed the surroundings.

"Has the Dragon Sect Platform been built?" Wang Xian asked the dragonian beside him.

"Yes, it's completed, Dragon King!" the dragonian immediately replied.

"Mm. Great." Wang Xian nodded his head.

Dragon Sect Platform was similar to the "Generals Conferment Platform" of ancient times. To put it simply, it would be similar to a jetty. However, this jetty wasn't for ships to park, but for the subordinates of the Dragon Palace.

Wang Xian arrived at the location of the Dragon Sect Platform. The location was a deserted area of the island and spanned over a kilometer. It was built from concrete and extended towards the sea.

At the middle of it was a platform with three words written in ancient style: "Dragon Sect Platform"!

Wang Xian stood on it and looked to the sea.

With just a thought, he spread his dragon power towards the surroundings.

In less than two minutes, a giant clam appeared at the surface of the sea in front of the Dragon Sect Platform.

"Dragon King!"

The clam opened and Roving Girl appeared on the sea surface. Around her, the waters were circulating. She has a figure similar to a human and greeted Wang Xian.

Wang Xian nodded his head slightly and didn't say a word.

In less than five minutes, a golden lobster-like organism surfaced from beneath the water in front of the Dragon Sect Platform.

It stood on the surface of the water and had a pair of giant golden claws that had the glow of metal.

The golden metallic exterior shimmered under the sunlight. It bowed and greeted with great respect, "Dragon King!"

It was none other than Roving Lobster of the Dragon Palace!

Wang Xian nodded his head and still didn't say a word.

At this moment, the waters in front of the Dragon Sect Platform started moving violently and caused huge waves.

A ginormous object that spanned approximately 10 meters emerged from the seas.

"Dragon King!"

The giant animal lifted his dull-yellow head and greeted Wang Xian.

It was none other than Prime Minister Turtle of the Dragon Palace!

The three marine animals floated on the surface of the seas. Any one of them, if discovered by a human, would have caused a huge uproar.

Wang Xian stood on the Dragon Sect Platform and looked down on his three subordinates.



Prime Minister Turtle: Level 11

Art of Cultivation: Earth Dragon Transformation

Superpower: Ability to control turtle race whose level is lower than own existing level; Control Earth

Roving Lobster: Level 8

Art of Cultivation: Metal Dragon Transformation

Superpower: Ability to control lobster race whose level is lower than own existing level; Control Metal

Roving Girl: Level 9

Art of Cultivation: Water Dragon Transformation

Superpower: Ability to control clam race whose level is lower than own existing level, Control Water

"Dragon King!"

The three marine animals exchanged gazes before greeting in unison.

"Mm. Currently, the three of you are the only members of our Dragon Palace. I will require more marine animals. Besides that, I've got to look for material to build the Dragon Palace. Today, I've summoned the three of you to follow me to search the entire Bohai Sea."

Wang Xian stood on the Dragon Sect Platform, which looked just like the "Generals Conferment Platform" of ancient times, and spoke to Prime Minister Turtle, Roving Girl and Roving Lobster. He was satisfied with their current strength.

The group had practiced Divine Dragon Transformation and their strength had increased very quickly.

The strongest, Prime Minister Turtle, had already attained the level above the Inborn state, a level above his former stage.

"Yes, Dragon King!" Roving Girl, Roving Lobster and Prime Minister Turtle answered immediately.

Hmm.

Wang Xian nodded his head. Although he had only three subordinates at this moment, he hoped that there would be a day where he stood on the Dragon Sect Platform in front of tens of millions of Dragon Palace members. He also believed that the day would come sooner than later.

"Let's go!"

Wang Xian jumped into the skies and turned into a five-colored divine dragon.

Growl!

A soft dragon roar propagated through the atmosphere. The five-meters long Wang Xian dove into the seas directly.

Swaying his body, he led the group.

Roving Girl and Roving Lobster immediately swam to his left and right while Prime Minister Turtle stayed behind Wang Xian.

"Dragon King!" At this moment, Prime Minister Turtle remarked.

"What's the matter?" Wang Xian looked at Prime Minister Turtle with doubt.

"Dragon King, if you are looking to get more subordinates, I know of such a place."

Prime Minister Turtle spoke slowly after thinking about the matter.

"Oh? Where would that be? What kind of marine animals are there?" Wang Xian asked Prime Minister Turtle inquisitively.

"A group of Water Monkeys. I remember encountering them at a location near the seas. They lived in a group, had pairs of sharp claws and were annoying!" Prime Minister Turtle replied.

"Water Monkeys?"

Wang Xian was taken aback and sank into thought.

He had heard of Water Monkeys previously. They were similar to apes and were referred to as water spirits by the civilians.

Water Monkeys looked horrifying and had hair all over their bodies. They also had tremendous brute strength.

Are the water monkeys Prime Minister Turtle has mentioned similar to those in folklore?

Wang Xian thought to himself. He turned to Prime Minister Turtle and instructed, "Lead the way!"

"Yes, Dragon King!"

Prime Minister Turtle nodded his head. He sank to the seabed and executed his Earth Control superpower.

Under the propulsion of the Earth, the speed of Prime Minister Turtle was unbelievably fast!

Roving Girl and Roving Lobster couldn't keep up with him at all.

Prime Minister Turtle is still the more competent member. Not only has it lived for several thousands of years, but it also has a better understanding of the surroundings. Moreover, it is also stronger!

Wang Xian was very satisfied with Prime Minister Turtle. Perhaps Prime Minister Turtle could truly be competent enough to take on the responsibilities as the chamberlain of the Dragon Palace.

Bohai Sea. Under the leadership of Prime Minister Turtle, they swam approximately a hundred kilometers. Along the way, they met a few schools of small fish but Wang Xian ignored them.

"Dragon King, they are right ahead!" Prime Minister Turtle looked ahead and said.

Wang Xian turned his attention forward. This piece of sea region had

complicated landforms.

The underwater mountains were closely packed.

Their peaks were also just a few meters from the surface of the water.

The entire region looked gloomy as though even sunlight couldn't shine through.

Wang Xian jerked his head and looked to his right.

In that direction, there was an emaciated organism of approximately 1.5 meters which had red eyes. It stood at the peak of one of the mountains and was staring at them!

# Chapter 117: The Destructive Devil Monkey

Jagged peaks of seamounts jutted out from the seabed in the dark.

A pair of bloodshot eyes were exceptionally obvious in the sea as it hugged the tips of the peaks with a hideous and horrifying expression.

A pair of sharp fangs were exposed from its mouth, with its entire body covered with fur.

Wang Xian stared at the Water Monkey, and the monkey did the same too.

Devil Monkey: Level 5

Extractable Dragon Energy: 544

"Devil Monkey?"

Wang Xian was taken aback as he read the information about the Water Monkey. A Water Monkey, standing at 1.5 meters tall, had Level-five strength, which was even more dominating than sharks.

Wang Xian rocked his body and swam towards the Devil Monkey.

Zi zi, Zi zi!

The Devil Monkey screeched the moment it saw Wang Xian approaching. Wang Xian could vaguely hear the message it was trying to convey.

Get out of here. The Devil Monkey told them to get lost.

"Monkeys' IQ is relatively high. Indeed. A mere Level-five Devil Monkey already has Spiritual Intelligence. Not bad!"

Wang Xian's eyes brightened up while displaying his imposing disposition.

Roar!

With a soft dragon growl, the Dragon Power enveloped the Devil Monkey immediately.

As a Divine Dragon, his Dragon Power could subdue all creatures lower than his level.

Now, he was already in Level Six. He could subdue all creatures below level six.

Zi zi, Zi zi!

The Devil Monkey was petrified. It let out a frightful scream and hugged the seamount peak with uneasiness.

"Submit to me!"

Wang Xian yelled softly as the Dragon Power encompassed the Devil Monkey

Zi zi!

Just then, the Devil Monkey hugged its head in pain. It looked up and let out a sharp screeching sound.

The sound traveled far, far away.

"Bad news, Dragon King. It is trying to summon all other Water Monkeys here!"

Upon hearing the sharp shriek, the Prime Minister Turtle behind him had a change in expression. He quickly reminded Wang Xian.

Wang Xian knit his eyebrows slightly. "How many Water Monkeys are there?"

He gazed at the dark waters. The area seemed to span to a dozen kilometers away.

Just when Wang Xian finished his question, he suddenly noticed more and more bright red eyes appearing in front of him.

These Devil Monkeys jumped and leaped around the jagged peaks on the sea bed just like a great army that exuded ferocious devilish aura.

The sharp claws dug into the peaks as they leaped towards them.

"So many of them!"

Wang Xian stared at the mighty Devil Monkeys ahead of him as he was looking shocked.

At least a thousand Devil Monkeys were glaring at them coldly.

"Apart from level five, there are Devil Monkeys in level six and seven!"

Wang Xian swept his gaze across all the Devil Monkeys. At the same time, their information appeared in his mind too.

Zi zi!

"Tear them apart!"

At this time, a sharp cry was heard. Wang Xian looked over immediately.

Right in the middle, a Devil Monkey of three-meters tall with a burly body squatted on one of the peaks as it let out a roar!

Zi zi, Zi zi!

Zi zi, Zi zi!

The Devil Monkeys around it reciprocated with high-pitched cries too. The sound of it was extremely sharp even in the water.

One by one, the monkeys leaped and attacked with sharp claws, honed fangs and agile movements.

"Courting your own doom!"

Upon seeing the charging bunch of Devil Monkeys, Wang Xian fired his imposing Dragon Power and encompassed them. All the Devil Monkeys below level six were shuddering and did not dare to move at all.

He stretched out his metal dragon claws at the nearest Level-seven Devil Monkey.

"Courting your own doom. Submit to me or die!"

The Prime Minister Turtle let out a cold bawl. His body was close to the ground as he swept up a massive amount of earth and stones at the dozens of Devil Monkeys.

"Surrender!"

Roving Girl was standing behind. The ocean in front of her swirled and turned into gushes of water currents which she used to attack the Devil Monkeys.

Kaka. "Die!"

Roving Lobster raised his pair of gigantic claws and attacked them.

"Tearing you apart!"

The Level-seven Devil Monkey was not afraid of Wang Xian's incoming attack. With a pair of sharp claws, it reached out to Wang Xian's head.

"Since you are disobedient, I'll bash all of you up till you surrender!"

With a swing, Wang Xian's dragon claws confronted the Devil Monkey's claw.

The metal dragon claws, accompanied by a tearing sound, turned the entire sea in front of him into a vacuum.

Sss!

As the dragon claws struck across, the Level-seven Devil Monkey was torn into two.

Wang Xian opened his mouth and swallowed it up.

At the bottom of the sea, the Prime Minister Turtle acted like a stone mountain. Pieces of hard soil blocks around him were thrown at the dozens of monkeys in front of him.

Bam!

The massive amount of soil blocks hurled the monkeys against the peaks behind



them.

On the right, the Roving Girl was controlling the water as she bound four monkeys with it. The water current strangled their necks to death.

On the left, the Roving Lobster was surrounded by eight monkeys. All of them were quick-moving as they struck their claws occasionally at the Roving Lobster.

But the Roving Lobster had a body of metal. The claws of the Devil Monkeys were only able to leave a few marks on his body.

When the Roving Lobster expanded his pair of claws, the claws were so sharp that he could snap the Devil Monkeys into two once he caught hold of them.

Practicing the Divine Dragon Transformation had allowed them to battle with strengths that were beyond their levels.

For a moment, thousands of Devil Monkeys were entirely suppressed by them.

In less than 20 seconds, they had killed hundreds of Devil Monkeys!

"Submit to me, or else, I'll exterminate all of you!"

On seeing the dauntless Devil Monkeys, the color of Wang Xian's body changed violently. Eventually, it stopped at the fiery-red color.

As the Inferno Divine Dragon made his appearance, the seawater around him began to seethe.

Wang Xian opened his mouth, and a fiery-red Dragon Ball appeared inside it.

After his nurturing, the current Dragon Ball was even more formidable than before.

The combined power of the Inferno Divine Dragon and the Fire Dragon Ball doubled.

Roar!

The dragon roar echoed throughout the waters. He opened his mouth and

wrapped the Dragon Ball with immense flames. With the Dragon Ball, he lurched forward to attack.

Boom!

The boiling waters were rapidly evaporating as the power of the flame from the Dragon Ball was dominating.

Bam!

The monkeys let out painful cries as the Dragon Ball swept across hundreds of meters ahead.

Some of the weaker ones were incinerated.

Bam!

The Dragon Ball eventually landed on a small peak, crushing the tip of it.

One could see a fiery zone with various types of fish within the thousand meters, killed under such high temperature outside the sea.

"Surrender!" Wang Xian bellowed angrily once again with his roar resounding through the world.

The path to becoming the strongest was built on blood and flesh. Hence, Wang Xian did not have the slightest bit of pity for killing all these Devil Monkeys.

It was his destiny to blaze his way through all obstacles!

Blood and flesh pathed the way to the peak!

Boom!

"How dare you kill my younger generations. Go and die!"

Just then, a seamount peak was split open as a fierce cry was heard.

A Devil Monkey of a size of five meters came into sight.

It was burly and muscular, glaring at them with a pair of bloodshot eyes.

Evil aura lingered around it as it held a seven-meters long metal rod in its hand.

Like a destructive Devil Monkey!

# Chapter 118: Nine Divisions Of The Divine Dragon

Devil Monkey King: Level 10

Extractable Dragon Energy: 201,231

It's Level 10 and its extractable dragon energy is over 200,000! This devil monkey king is really formidable. In fact, he is almost as strong as me!

Wang Xian looked at the Devil Monkey King in front of him and had a solemn look.

His current level was six but in his divine dragon form, he could go beyond his level and challenge Level 11 animals.

However, that was applicable to ordinary animals.

For some Level 11 animals, they were able to fight beyond their level and slay Level 12 existences.

Although the Devil Monkey King was Level 10, the aura it was emitting would easily match a Level 11 animal.

The Devil Monkey King stood on the peak of the mountain that it had sliced off. An unknown metal rod that was about seven meters long was resting on his shoulders as he looked down on Wang Xian with contempt.

That looks...!

Wang Xian stared at the Devil Monkey King in front of him and recalled a character in a popular novel, The Great Sage Equalling Heaven, Sun Wukong!

[\[1\]](#)

They both had the disposition of being the one above all and both of them used rods as weapons!

"Surrender or die!"

Wang Xian wasn't wary at all. The other party wasn't the Great Sage Equalling Heaven and he wasn't the Dragon King of the East Seas from the popular novel.

[\[2\]](#)

"How dare you kill my disciples and followers. I'm going to slaughter you!"

The Devil Monkey King held the rod in his hands tightly and his blood-red eyes were filled with black gas.

"Water Monkeys! If you aren't willing to submit to the Dragon King, I'll kill every single one of you!"

Prime Minister Turtle lifted his huge head as it started emitting a dull-yellow aura.

Around him, the earth started churning. His huge body was also emitting a heavy atmosphere.

Prime Minister Turtle's strength wouldn't be weaker than the Devil Monkey King. In fact, he might even be stronger.

Zi zi!

The Devil Monkey King gripped onto his rod tightly and gritted his teeth as he looked at the Prime Minister Turtle. He then turned his attention to Wang Xian.

A tinge of fear flashed past his eyes.

"You've got to defeat me to make me surrender. Otherwise...!"

As the Devil Monkey King spoke, he started manipulating the rod in his hand. Letting out a roar, he continued, "Otherwise, I won't be convinced!"

"Great, I'll make you submit to me!"

Wang Xian stared at the Devil Monkey King. The intelligence of this Devil Monkey King was terrifyingly high. If he could make it a general under him, it would definitely become an important general in the future!

"If you want me to submit, show me your strength. Otherwise, get out of my region and I forbid you from entering in the future!"

The devilish aura on the Devil Monkey King started raging and the water around him started turning black.

"Sure!"

Wang Xian agreed. Only by completely defeating this obstinate and unruly Devil Monkey King would it be convinced. Otherwise, it would likely choose death over surrender.

Wang Xian waved his dragon claws as the metal claws gave off a metallic glow. Charging ahead, he attacked the Devil Monkey King directly.

"Come to me!"

The Devil Monkey King moved like a demonic shadow and was surprisingly faster than Wang Xian. Lifting the rod in his hands, he smashed ruthlessly at Wang Xian's head.

What incredible speed!

Astonishment flashed in Wang Xian's eyes. He swayed his tails and the seawater around him started getting denser. With him as the center, the area of 100 meters around him seemed to have been turned into a swamp.

Water Control!

Zi zi. "Huh?"

The Devil Monkey King could sense the immense increase in resistance. The devilish flames on him exploded as he forced open a free area.

"Space Shattering Metal Dragon Claws!"

The dragon claws that were glowing slashed towards the Devil Monkey King.

The devilish aura around the Devil Monkey King was shredded immediately and 18 golden marks fell onto the Devil Monkey King's body.

Zi zi! Rawwr!

Deep cuts appeared on the body of the Devil Monkey King all of a sudden. However, what was creepy was that the Devil Monkey King wasn't bleeding. Instead, dense black gases started flowing out.

It lifted its head and growled. Strong and dense dark aura started emitting from the rod in his hands as the Devil Monkey King swung towards Wang Xian.

"Earth Dragon's Imperial Guard!"

Wang Xian could sense the powers of the incoming attack and was shocked. He immediately started emitting dull-yellow Earth energy around his body.

Bam!

The black rod smashed onto Wang Xian's body directly. His body shook and the dense Earth energy dissipated, leaving behind a mark.

Sss!

Wang Xian gasped as he felt the excruciating pain from his body. The impact of the attack had numbed his entire body.

After he flushed his body with Wood attributes energy, his injuries recovered rapidly.

However, taking on this attack had made him exhaust substantial stamina.

"Even if your devilish flames could blaze the skies, I'd still defeat you today!"

Wang Xian swayed his tail. The surrounding waters moved as though they had a will and became extremely dense. Wang Xian stared at the Devil Monkey King in front of him and opened his mouth slightly.

The Dragon Ball was spat out once again. This time, the dragon ball was wrapped in a layer of water and illuminated the surrounding sea.

The Devil Monkey King looked solemnly at Wang Xian.

His wounds were still emitting a black gas and this was proof that his injuries

weren't light.

The Devil Monkey King clenched his hands tightly around the rod.

"It's over!"

Wang Xian extended out his palm and was rotating the dragon ball with water control.

He stretched his dragon claws forward before slashing down.

The Devil Monkey King was shocked. The dense water around him had slowed him down substantially. In fact, his current speed was slower than Wang Xian.

If it couldn't dodge, it could only take it head-on, directly.

It lifted the rod in its hands, clenched it tightly with both hands and roared, "Take this!"

"I'd like to see how tough your rod is!"

Wang Xian maintained a poker face. The dragon ball started rotating even more violently in the middle of his dragon claw as the golden-colored dragon claws ripped apart space.

Bam!

When the dragon claw and the Dragon Ball collided with the metal rod, the water around the Dragon Ball dissipated and the Dragon Ball emitted horrifying heat.

Argh!

The flames of the dragon ball started flaking off. At the same time, Wang Xian opened his mouth and spewed out flames that covered several hundreds of meters.

The flames raged on as they started overpowering the devilish aura on the Devil Monkey King.

Argh! Argh! Argh!



A heart-wrenching scream sounded. It was as though the monkey was placed in a furnace.

"I... I'm willing to submit!" the Devil Monkey King shouted loudly.

Wang Xian opened his mouth once again and devoured the dragon ball with the flames. The Devil Monkey King lay on the floor, feeling completely drained.

The seawater that was vaporized by the flames gushed in once again.

Waving his dragon claw, a five-colored blood essence flew towards the Devil Monkey King.

"Absorb it and don't resist it!" Wang Xian shouted.

"Yes! I, the Monkey King, am willing to submit!"

The Devil Monkey King lifted his head and got up with the help of its rod. It was still panting violently. Although the battle wasn't long, it was perilous.

The Devil Monkey King had not practiced any Cultivation Arts and had lost.

Ding! Conquered Devil Monkey King!

The notification of the system sounded. Wang Xian revealed a faint smile. Waving his dragon claw again, he injected dragon energy into the body of the Devil Monkey King to heal its injuries.

"Thank you, Dragon King!"

The Devil Monkey King knelt down on one knee and spoke with great respect to Wang Xian.

"I'll form the Nine Divisions of the Divine Dragon in the future. Today, I shall bestow upon you the name of Roving Heavens and place you in charge of the Devil Division! Order your subordinates to come over!"

Wang Xian imparted the Cultivation Arts of Devil Dragon Transformation to Devil Monkey King.

"Thank you, Dragon King!"

"The Devil Monkey King went down on both knees and felt overwhelmed.

"Gather your subordinates!" Wang Xian instructed. Divine Dragon Transformation consisted of nine different divine dragon cultivation arts.

Metal, Wood, Water, Fire, Earth, Wind, Thunder, Light and Darkness. These were the nine different cultivation arts under the Divine Dragon Transformation.

Wang Xian was preparing to establish nine battle divisions of the Dragon Palace to fight in wars for him.

Devil belonged to Darkness. In the future, the Devil Monkey King would be in charge of the Devil Division!

Endnote:

[1] Sun Wukong is the monkey king from the novel, Journey to the West [Back](#)

[2] Reference is being made to the novel, Journey to the West. In the novel, the monkey king wreaks havoc on the Dragon Palace of the Dragon King of the East Seas [Back](#)

# Chapter 119: Devil Flowers

"Dragon King!"

Wang Xian stood on the summit of a mountain in the dark and gloomy sea. He was pleased with the bunch of Devil Monkeys before him.

Roving Heavens knelt in the center while holding onto his unknown metal rod.

The rod was so hard that it was beyond Wang Xian's imagination. During the combat just now, Wang Xian's claw and Dragon Ball did not do any harm to it at all.

Divine Dragons did not need to fight with celestial weapons. The only celestial weapon that he had was the Dragon Ball.

Hence, Divine Dragons did not know how to make weapons. But in the list of Dragon Palace's constructing materials, there was a pillar known as the Dinghai Divine Rod.

Dinghai Divine Rod not only made a strong pillar, but it could also be used as a weapon.

When Roving Heavens refined the rod in his hand to Dinghai Divine Rod, his combat power would be extremely domineering in the future.

Wang Xian could already imagine the imposing fighting demeanor of a Devil Monkey blazing in devilish flames with a Dinghai Divine Rod.

Behind Roving Heavens stood a bunch of Devil Monkeys. Among these monkeys, there was only one Level-nine, which is the highest level among all. The rest were level eight and below, while most of them were level five.

There was a total number of 800 monkeys.

All the Devil Monkeys bowed on the seafloor respectfully as they worshipped their new king.

The Devil Monkeys were born with intelligence. As they cultivated, their intelligence would improve. Wang Xian did not need to activate their Spiritual Intelligence at all.

He swung his arm and drops of blood essence entered the Devil Monkeys. Subsequently, he imparted the Divine Dragon Transformation to all the monkeys.

Consuming more than 800 drops of blood essence in one go had no impact on Wang Xian.

Blood essence was related to Dragon Energy. He could use Dragon Energy to restore his blood essence.

"Thank you, Dragon King!"

The bunch of Devil Monkeys thanked him in synchronized voices.

"Roving Heavens, you'll lead them from now on. Get them to do their cultivation and listen to your orders. All of you will be part of the first division, Devil Division of the Dragon Palace!" said Wang Xian to Roving Heavens.

"Yes, Dragon King," everyone replied loudly.

"Let's go. Follow me for a search of the nearby waters. We need to find sunken boats and a variety of resources!" Wang Xian said to them.

"Yes!"

Wang Xian took the lead and swam ahead with Roving Girl and Roving Lobster beside him. Prime Minister Turtle was swimming at the bottom of the sea while Roving Heavens, with a few subordinates, were following behind Wang Xian.

Compared to the time when they had just came, they had undoubtedly built up a massive lineup.

Wang Xian had many followers after subduing the Devil Monkeys, but there was one weakness.

Most of the Devil Monkeys were moving too slowly and could not keep up with

their speed.

Wang Xian could only slow down the speed without much choice.

The ocean was vast, magnificent, and extremely mysterious.

Occupying 70 percent of the Earth, humans had yet to explore many regions of the ocean.

The terrain of the ocean was much more complicated than the land. Some areas were covered by seaweed, some were barren and desolate. Some had towering seamounts on the bed of the ocean.

Wang Xian stormed the ocean with a group of subordinates. In the shallow waters, all the marine animals fled in fright when they met them.

"There is a Chinese Bahaba fish ahead. Seize it!"

He commanded those at the back. As they wandered around in the sea, Wang Xian was observing the surroundings before he saw a meter-long Chinese Bahaba fish.

A Devil Monkey lurched as it seized the Chinese Bahaba fish.

The Devil Monkeys could leap as far as eight meters in the sea. Hence, their speed was much faster than ordinary fish. The Devil Monkey caught the Chinese Bahaba fish easily and returned.

Dozens of Devil Monkeys caught Chinese Bahaba fish, Giant Yellow Croaker and other precious fish.

Wang Xian was catching the fish conveniently to replenish the top-quality ingredients in the First-grade Restaurant.

"Dragon King, there's a sinking ship ahead!"

At this time, a Devil Monkey who was running all over the place reported to Wang Xian.

"A sinking ship?" Wang Xian's eyes gleamed with excitement. "Let's go over

there."

A sinking ship was the biggest treasure in the ocean.

According to records, the gold and silver found in the sea were enough to buy over a developed country.

The treasure in the ocean was beyond anyone's imagination.

With a jerk, Wang Xian swam rapidly to the sinking ship.

"Sure enough!"

After he swam for about 2,000 meters, a sinking ship came into his sight. It was a modern ship.

The ship was about 30-meters long with the front and back of the ship separated in different directions. The center portion of the vessel was covered in sludge.

Wang Xian observed the sinking ship, and he was slightly disappointed.

The ship was too small to cross the ocean; likely to be a fishing boat.

Wang Xian exhaled a dull-yellow dragon breath, revealing the entire ship buried under the earth.

"Hur?"

When Wang Xian looked over, he spotted some chests in the ship. He opened immediately.

"Gold. It's gold! Five chests of golds!"

Wang Xian's eyes gleamed as he saw the shining gold.

"We found a ton of gold, ten tons of steel. Do we collect them for the construction of the Dragon Palace?"

"Eh..."

Wang Xian was looking bitter on his face. A ton of gold was worth more than

300 million. If he sold them away, he would instantly become a billionaire.

Besides, these golds were more or less one percent of what he required for constructing the Dragon Palace.

"Collect them!"

Wang Xian made a decision, and the gold, even the steel on the vessel before him disappeared. Only some wood structures were left.

"Sigh!"

Wang Xian shook his head and continued hunting in the ocean.

If he persisted, the Bohai Sea was too shallow. Wang Xian was considering whether to proceed to other water regions.

As they went deeper into the sea, more fantastic living creatures and treasures could be found.

But the sea was too vast. It would be a waste of time if he continued to search. He thought he could send the Devil Monkeys to explore the ocean for resources when the Devil Monkeys hit level ten.

"Dragon King, there's an aqua plant forest ahead. It's very magical and beautiful!" said Roving Girl, pointing one direction after traveling for half an hour.

Wang Xian looked over. A huge and magical underwater region was seen on the right.

The entire underwater region was in a myriad of colors, full of fantasy just like how it was on TV and in movies.

Many jellyfish were floating around, giving off all kinds of radiances.

"The underwater wonderland!"

This was the first time Wang Xian had encountered such a beautiful underwater world with various coral reefs and aquatic plants that exuded different radiances.

"Let's check it out!"

Wang Xian swam over with a group of subordinates behind him.

"We must make our Dragon Palace look as beautiful as this place in the future!"

Wang Xian swam over and observed the surroundings. Some of the jellyfish gave way to them when they sensed the imposing aura from them.

The surrounding plants gently swayed, looking beautiful at the bottom of the sea.

"Hur? What's that?"

At this time, a pure red coral drew his attention as he looked ahead.

Blood coral, the world's most precious gemstone, worth more than diamonds.

That blood coral was worth over tens of millions or even hundreds of millions.

The blood coral was located on top of a reef, looking beautiful with a few flowers of a size of one meter surrounding it.

Wang Xian swam next to the blood coral. He was full of surprise as he reached out to grab the blood coral.

Just then, the bright-colored flower below him suddenly moved!



# Chapter 120: Flower Sac and Heart-Shaped Blood Corals

The more beautiful a thing was, the more likely it became that it would be dangerous.

Similarly, the more beautiful a place was, the greater the chances of dangers lurking in the dark.

Wang Xian didn't pay attention to the beautiful flowers below him, as his attention was on the blood corals.

However, just when he noticed it, it was already too late.

10 bright and gigantic flowers were like beasts on a hunt. In an instant, they launched a lethal attack.

Within each flower were densely packed sharp needles.

Their roots extended and their petals wrapped around Wang Xian's body directly.

Although Wang Xian's body was over five meters long, the 10 large flowers were still able to cover his entire body.

When he noticed he was attacked by these flowers, Wang Xian was greatly shocked. He could feel the sharp needles of these flowers piercing through his flesh.

Although this didn't cause huge damages to him, he noticed that the sharp needles were injecting a poisonous substance into his body.

These flowers are poisonous!

Wang Xian immediately tried to wiggle his huge body to break free from the flowers.

Swish swish swish!

Suddenly, tentacle after tentacle extended from the ground and wrapped around Wang Xian.

They came one after another at a frantic pace towards Wang Xian.

These flowers are trying to absorb me as nutrients!

Wang Xian was flabbergasted as he felt his body weakening. He immediately tried to change his elemental attributes.

Wood Element Azure Dragon!

Switching between the Five elements, Wang Xian turned into an Azure Dragon of the Wood Element.

This won't do!

After turning into an Azure Dragon, he was shocked that he couldn't break free from the hold of these flowers. On the contrary, he could sense that these flowers were feasting on his Wood attributes energy.

Wang Xian's eyes flickered and attempted an attribute change once again.

Metal counters Wood! A metal attribute golden-colored divine dragon appeared.

"How dare you attack the Dragon King. You must be courting death!"

At this moment, Prime Minister Turtle, Roving Heavens and the group immediately attacked the flowers after seeing Wang Xian being attacked by them.

Roving Heavens swung his huge rod towards these flowers.

Roving Lobster used his razor-sharp claws to attack furiously.

Metal Edge Cosmos!

Wang Xian turned into a divine dragon with metal attribute. He immediately noticed that the damages these terrifying flowers were dealing to him were reduced substantially.

Wiggling his body, Wang Xian shot sharp metal needles at the petals of these colorful flowers.

Swish swish swish!

The flowers were pierced and Wang Xian immediately shredded the roots off him with his metal claws.

Devil Flowers: Level 9

Extractable Dragon Energy from the flower sac: 45,334

Devil Flowers! What kind of organism is this? It's so scary and it has reached Level 9.

Wang Xian looked at it in horror. A flower reaching Level Nine and even disguising itself as ordinary plants! Just the thought of it made him shudder.

The 10 Devil Flowers had actually trapped him for almost an hour.

"Dragon King! Sorry that we are late!"

Prime Minister Turtle swam over and spoke with concern.

"It's alright!"

Wang Xian shook his head and looked to the Devil Flowers he had killed. He extended his dragon claws over and grabbed onto the roots before pulling them out forcefully.

A blood-red flower sac appeared in his sight.

Flower Sac of the Devil Flowers: Level 9

Extractable Dragon Energy: 45,334.

Can be used to restore and strengthen one's heart.

Wang Xian looked at the information on the Flower Sacs of the Devil Flowers and was shocked. This could be considered a spiritual medicine!

Restoring and strengthening one's heart was a powerful ability.

Cultivation of Ancient Martial Arts had a lot to do with one's heart. One could strengthen his internal energy by consuming this flower sac. At the same time, his cultivation speed would also increase.

"This is useless to me."

Without a moment of hesitation, he devoured it.

The 10 Devil Flowers provided him with over 40,000 points of dragon energy. These were also pleasant surprises for Wang Xian.

"This... Blood coral!"

Wang Xian turned his attention to the blood corals. Blood corals weren't big but looked extremely grandeur in the waters.

Blood corals were regarded as auspicious objects and represented the noble as well as authority. They were also referred to as "precious treasures" and symbolized happiness and eternity.

Just a single blood coral was worth over \$10 million.

Wang Xian kept it and looked across this dream-like underwater region.

I was a little careless previously. Although this place is beautiful, there are barely any fish around. Most of the fish were likely eaten by the Devil Flowers. These Devil Flowers emit a very unique scent, which makes one feel comfortable, to attract other marine animals.

Wang Xian looked further ahead. He hesitated for a moment before embarking on his search of this region once again.

Although the Devil Flowers were terrifying, he wasn't too wary after turning into the golden-colored divine dragon of the metal attribute. Considering that he was better prepared currently, Level 9 Devil Flowers wouldn't pose much of a threat to him.

Moreover, there was a large amount of dragon energy within the flower sacs of

the Devil Flowers. This could provide him with the dragon energy required for levelling up.

Lastly, there were also precious blood corals around. Therefore, he wasn't willing to leave this region.

Wang Xian continued his search in this region for signs of Devil Flowers.

Devil Flowers: Level 8

Extractable Dragon Energy from the flower sac: 19,654

There are over 10 of them here but they are all Level 8 Devil Flowers.

Wang Xian looked ahead and the information about these Devil Flowers popped up in his mind.

He gave a faint smile, swam over and swung his sharp dragon claws through them before extracting the flower sacs.

These added up to an additional 100,000 points of Dragon Energy and Wang Xian was feeling great about it.

Continue the search!

This dream-like region wasn't very big but still covered seven to eight kilometers.

Wang Xian found a total of over 30 Devil Flowers in the vicinity.

However, when he reached the central area, he was shocked by a giant Devil Flower.

This particular Devil Flower had humongous petals that spread over seven to eight meters. Each petal was a different color, which included yellow, red, white, green, blue and others.

Looking at the flowers, Wang Xian felt an urge to charge forward!

Zi zi!

Suddenly, the devil monkeys around him seemed a little flustered. Their blood-red eyes turned blurry and they started walking towards the humongous Devil Flower.

Growl!

Wang Xian let out a dragon roar which jerked the devil monkeys awake. When the devil monkeys regained their consciousness, they couldn't help but look in horror at the Devil Flower.

Devil Flower: Level 12

Extractable Dragon Energy from the flower sac: 1,112,343

Level 12!

Wang Xian gasped. Considering what the Devil Flower could do, he had no way to deal with a Level 12 Devil Flower. In fact, this Devil Flower could very well devour him.

Forget it!

Wang Xian looked at this Devil Flower with fearful eyes. Although devouring this Devil Flower could allow him to increase his level quickly, it was too dangerous.

"The seas are indeed mysterious. My current strength still isn't enough to rule the seas!"

Wang Xian sighed. When his attention landed on the area behind the Devil Flower, he stopped and had a joyous look.

Surprise! A total surprise!

It was a patch of coral reefs. The reason why he was so excited was because these blood corals were in a natural heart shape!

This is what is really meant by precious. If I put this on auction, it would fetch at least \$100 million!

# Chapter 121: The Girl That Drives A Bentley (1)

For all three days, Wang Xian explored the entire Bohai Sea with his subordinates.

Three days of sleepless nights did not impact him much.

When Wang Xian stood on the Dragon Sect Platform again, a large number of men had already gathered before him.

Prime Minister Turtle, Roving Girl, Roving Lobster, Roving Heavens, and 800 Devil Monkeys!

Apart from them, some sea turtles and lobsters with no Spiritual Intelligence lined up together too.

These turtles and lobsters were captured by order of Prime Minister Turtle as he wanted to groom his own subordinates.

Wang Xian thought for a while before he agreed to it. For Prime Minister Turtle and Roving Lobster to groom their own men was a good idea too.

"Cultivate yourself, and enhance your strength as soon as possible!"

Wang Xian looked at his men as he spoke.

"Yes, Dragon King!"

The response was much louder than the previous time he'd come.

Wang Xian was satisfied. All the men from Dragon Palace disappeared in the ocean as soon as he gestured with an arm swing. All of them hunted for nearby spots to start their cultivation.

"Quite a good haul this time. I can sell them for quite a huge amount!"

Wang Xian was amazed when he checked out the treasures beside the Dragon Sect Platform.

Millions of dollars' worth of Chinese Bahaba fish and rare Giant Yellow Croakers.

Four beautiful blood corals. One of them was ravishing, natural, heart-shaped, and the size of a thumb.

Apart from those, they found fifteen sunken ships in the last three days. Out of which, they found three ships with treasures.

Wang Xian found an emerald ring which was worth a lot from the sunken ships.

As for the gold and silver, it was taken by the system to construct the Dragon Palace.

"It has been three days. Time for me to go back."

Wang Xian looked at the time and noticed it was already afternoon. He beckoned a few Dragonians over and got them to send the Chinese Bahaba fish and the Giant Yellow Croakers to the First-grade Restaurant.

After which, he kept the blood corals and the ring before he followed them back to the First-grade Restaurant.

"Director Wang!"

Wang Xian heard Manager Huang's voice as soon as he was at the door.

He turned around and looked at the shopfront beside the First-grade Restaurant. As he lifted his chin and gazed at the fascia board, a satisfied smile surfaced on his face.

Divine Dragon Medical Hall!

"Quite a speedy job. Not bad!"

Wang Xian expressed his satisfaction on his face and walked towards Manager Huang.



"Is it renovated?" Wang Xian asked directly.

"Director Wang, it's in the process. It will soon be done since the place isn't big. I'll get the contractor to do it within the shortest possible time!"

Manager Huang answered Wang Xian.

"Okay, let's take a look inside."

Wang Xian entered.

The size of this place was not very huge with about 170 square meters for the ground and second floor. But as a top medical institution, such a size was good enough.

There would not be many patients in the future either.

The renovation was done in a retro style, and it would take about three or four days before it was completed.

Wang Xian was very pleased with the medical hall. After which, he went back to the First-grade Restaurant to check on the revenue made in the past few days.

The turnover for the past three days remained at just over one million for each day.

Buzz!

Just then, Wang Xian's phone rang. He received a message from Xiao Yu.

[Brother, today's Friday. I don't have to do military training after school. So I'm having dinner with my friends.]

Wang Xian sent a message to Xiao Yu when he came out of the ocean. He looked at the date. Without knowing, it was already Friday.

[Let's have it together. Just perfect, I can treat my roommates to dinner too!]

Wang Xian pondered for a while. He had yet to buy Zhang Wen and Zhang Feng a meal yet.

The two of them were nice people. He should buy them a meal.

[Sure, Brother. Where are you? We still have half an hour before we end!]

[I'll look for you guys!]

Wang Xian got on his motorcycle and rode to school as he sent the message.

After he entered the campus, he felt the familiar attention on him again as some of the students recognized him.

"Wang Xian looks really cool on his heavy-duty motorcycle. He's got a good figure too. So handsome!"

"Yes, he's very handsome. No wonder Lan Qingyue declared that she likes him on the forum."

"Handsome is one thing. I bet Wang Xian has some capabilities too. Otherwise, how could he attract Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing?"

"I heard that Wang Xian used to be very poor. He was working his ass during his first year. Now, he looks like he is loaded. He's indeed capable and charming."

The surrounding students exchanged conversations in whispers.

When Wang Xian heard that, he drew his lips. Looked like after he smashed the signboard of the Taekwondo Club, his reputation had changed tremendously.

At least those contemptuous and disdainful looks were gone.

To stay low-profile, Wang Xian took out and put on his sunglasses from the motorcycle. He did not return to his room. Instead, he called Wang Dahai. After the call, the three fellows in the room began to doll themselves up.

Wang Xian came to the female dormitory and waited for Xiao Yu and her friends to come down.

Xiao Yu and the rest had just ended their military training. They must be dolling themselves up.

Girls like to look pretty by nature. Since they had been wearing military attire

during the training for the past few days, they would want to show off their most beautiful sides now that they were heading out.

Wang Xian took out his phone and waited downstairs.

"Hey, let me make myself clear. I'll sit beside Wang Yu later when we're having dinner. All of you cannot snatch the seat from me!"

"Wang Yu is the prettiest girl in our class. We don't have hopes, but you still have a chance. We'll support you!"

"Liu Ranran is not bad either. Besides, she's an internet celebrity. Heh, I like her!"

"Liu Ranran seems haughty. She's not as good as Wang Yu. Wang Yu is like a girl-next-door. She's cute!"

"I heard that Liu Ranran can earn a monthly income of \$80,000 with her daily live-streamings. She even got a car. Damm, being an online broadcaster makes you a lot of money!"

"Only rich second generations like you have a chance to woo Liu Ranran and Wang Yu. We can forget about it!"

Wang Xian wore a pair of sunglasses to prevent himself from being recognized. When he was swiping his phone, he peered over in curiosity when he overheard the conversation around him.

There stood five guys with tanned skin. Obviously, they were freshmen from military training.

One of them was rather good-looking with a height of 1.85 meters. Judging from his dress sense, his family should be quite well-off.

They must be Xiao Yu's classmates.

Wang Xian pondered to himself as he listened to them.

"They are coming!"

Just then, the voices of the same group of guys were heard again.

Wang Xian looked over to the entrance as six girls walked out of the dormitory.

All the girls were dressed up beautifully after changing out of their military uniforms.

A girl in the middle was in her high-heels. Her body-con clothes shaped her perfect figure, making her sexy and gorgeous.

Xiao Yu was wearing a flower-patterned dress. Yuan Yuanyuan, Su Qian, Xiao Mi, and an ordinary-looking girl were standing beside her.

"Liu Ranran is so sexy, Wang Yu is so pretty!"

The guys beside them brightened up their eyes as they whispered.

# Chapter 122: The Girl That Drives A Bentley (2)

"Liu Ranran, Wang Yu, Zhang Jing..."

When the guys saw them walking down, they immediately shouted.

"Liu Hui, you are here!" the luscious Liu Ranran smiled at the group of guys and replied.

"Let's go, girls! Let's head out of school for a good meal. I'm feeling nauseous at the thought of canteen meals after having them for several days straight!"

That good-looking Liu Hui smiled as he spoke to them.

"Xiao Yu!" When Wang Xian saw Xiao Yu walked out, he smiled and shouted at her.

"Brother!" Xiao Yu lifted her head and looked over. A radiant smile appeared on her face as she walked over quickly!

"You are so tan now. I almost couldn't recognize you!" Wang Xian pinched on Xiao Yu face as he joked.

"Who is tan? I'm not even a tinge darker!"

Xiao Yu rolled her eyes at him and grumpily pushed away the hands that were pinching her face.

"Senior, senior!"

Xiao Mi, Yuan Yuanyuan and Su Qian also came over to greet Wang Xian.

This senior in front of them was a well-known figure.

"All of you look tanner now!" Wang Xian joked. "Let's go, I'll treat you guys to a meal!"

"Hehe, thank you senior." Xiao Mi and the group smiled happily.

"This is..." At this moment, Liu Hui and a few other guys looked over in doubt and saw Wang Xian with sunglasses.

"This is my brother and he's from our school too. My brother is bringing us out to eat!" Xiao Yu smiled and said to Liu Hui.

When Liu Hui heard Xiao Yu, he frowned slightly. Xiao Yu's brother! This won't be good.

"Let's not trouble your brother. Shall we just go on our own?" Liu Hui smiled and asked.

"Not at all. I'll get my brother to foot the bill. Hehe," replied Xiao Yu.

"This..." Liu Hui opened his mouth, changed his intention and added, "Xiao Yu, let's not make your brother pay for it. I can bring you guys to Haidilao and it isn't too expensive. Let this be my treat today!" [\[1\]](#)

Since Xiao Yu's brother would be following, he could only choose to use another strategy and act more generously. This was to leave a good impression on him.

"It's fine, let me do it!" When Wang Xian heard his words, he smiled.

"It's fine. How could I make our senior pay for us? Come, let this be my treat today," Liu Hui insisted.

"Just let this be my treat today. I'm already starting to earn money!" Liu Ranran flicked her hair, looking past Xiao Yu and Wang Xian.

"Let's discuss this after we get there!"

Seeing them, Wang Xian smiled and nodded his head.

"Let's drive there. Liu Ranran, don't you have a car? I have one too. Two cars are just enough!" Liu Hui commented.

"Yeah, where did you park your car? I'll go get mine." Liu Ranran took out a BMW car key from her bag.

"At that side!" Liu Hui smiled and took out a Benz car key as he pointed to the side.

"Oh, Liu Hui and Liu Ranran, you guys are really rich! Could it be those with the surname "Liu" are all rich?"

The few guys at the side spoke in envy when they saw them taking out keys to a BMW and a Benz.

"I bought my car with the money I've earned," Liu Ranran looked to Liu Hui and said proudly.

"Cough cough. This is a present from my dad when I made it into the university." Liu Hui smiled and didn't find this embarrassing.

"Let me go get my car!" Liu Ranran took another glance at Liu Hui before heading for the carpark behind the dormitory block.

Seeing that they had gone to get their car, Xiao Yu hesitated for a moment before adding, "My brother bought me a car too. I'll go get it!"

"Xiao Yu, you got a car too?" the few guys looked at Xiao Yu in disbelief and questioned.

"Yeah, my brother bought it for me. Hehe!"

Xiao Yu laughed and headed for the carpark behind the dormitory block too.

"Senior, I did not expect you to be so awesome! You even bought Xiao Yu a car!" The few guys looked at Wang Xian and commented.

"It was a gift from others. I didn't have to pay a cent for it!" Wang Xian shook his head.

Oh, no wonder.

The few guys nodded their heads. There weren't many students who could afford a car nowadays.

Students like Liu Ranran and Liu Hui were part of the extreme minority.

"However, Senior you still look like someone incredible!"

"Oh! To me, Liu Ranran and Liu Hui are more incredible. They could afford to drive a Benz and BMW while they were still students! If I could even get one in my lifetime, I'd be contented with life!"

The group of people waited by the roadside, chatting as they walked.

"Eh? What are you doing here, Wang Yu?"

At the back of the female dormitory block, Liu Ranran looked puzzlingly at Xiao Yu when she saw her.

In their entire class and even the faculty, the two of them could be considered to be the two most beautiful girls.

However, she realized that the gentle Xiao Yu, who also had the girl-next-door image, was more popular among the guys. This made her a little upset.

Naturally, girls liked to compare themselves with others.

"My brother bought me a car and I've parked it here too," Wang Yu smiled and replied to Liu Ranran.

"Oh?" Liu Ranran raised an eyebrow. "Not bad."

As she spoke, she clicked on the key in her hand. The BMW 5 series car sounded in front of her. "I bought this myself. Which car is yours?"

As she spoke, her lips curved into a smile.

Despite being a student, she had bought a BMW 5 series with her own hard work. This was the reason why she had the capital to be proud of her achievements.

"That one!" Wang Yu pointed to a car completely covered with a car hood.

The car had been left outside for a few days. Xiao Yu wasn't willing to let it be battered by the wind and rain. Therefore, she had covered it up well.

"Let's go!"



Liu Ranran stole a glance and her lips curved into a smile. She entered the car, brought down the car window and smiled at Wang Yu.

Wang Yu walked to her car, squatted down and started removing the car hood.

A pink Bentley was slowly revealed.

The car was elegant, breathtaking and grand. That distinct car logo "B" was so eye-catching.

After placing the car hood in the boot, Xiao Yu opened the door and got into the car.

"Let's go!"

Xiao Yu also lowered her car window when she replied to Liu Ranran.

At this very moment, Liu Ranran stared at Xiao Yu car, completely dumbfounded.

A pink teenage girl series Bentley!

Bentley! It's a Bentley that costs \$4-5 million!

Her heart was shaken and her eyes were filled with disbelief. "This is your car?"

"Yeah, it was a gift from my brother!"

Xiao Yu nodded her head, started the car and drove out.

Looking at the breathtaking and luxurious Bentley leaving, Liu Ranran held tightly to the steering wheel.

"How can this be? How can this be possible? Bentley! That's a Bentley..."

Liu Ranran looked helplessly at the car ahead. Compare? What could she take out to compare?

That car alone would be enough for her to buy 10 BMW 5 Series.

At the other side, along the pathway beside the female dormitory, Liu Hui drove

a \$400,000 Benz over. He lowered the car window and said to the group of guys.

"Come, my car can fit 4 people at the maximum. Three of you get in!"

"Boss is really awesome! A Benz! Hehe!" The group of guys got in excitedly.

"Oh my gosh! Bentley! A pink Bentley!"

Endnote:

[1] Haidilao is a famous hotpot restaurant chain in Asia [Back](#)

# Chapter 123: Let's Be Friends, Tycoon

A pink Bentley slowly stopped at the roadside next to the girls' dormitory.

Rivertown was considered to be the best second-tier city, but top branded cars were uncommon.

Especially a pink Bentley.

This was the luxury car that all girls dreamt of.

But 99.9 percent of the girls would not pin their hopes on it.

Not many people could afford a car that was worth four to five million.

At the very least, no one was driving such a luxury car at the University of Rivertown.

Let alone the ladies.

Hence, when the luxury car stopped by the roadside, it drew all the attention of the surrounding people instantly.

"What a beautiful car! It's simply gorgeous!"

"Pink Bentley. Which girl is driving it? I'm dying of envy!"

"A Bentley. A girl driving such a car is simply too striking. I'm envious. How nice would it be if I had one too?"

"Must be an 80-year-old boyfriend gave it to her. Otherwise, how could she afford a Bentley?"

Envy and jealousy echoed in the surroundings.

"Brother, Xiao Mi, Yuanyuan, Su Qian, get in the car!"

Xiao Yu stretched her cute little head and shouted to Wang Xian and the rest.

Xiao Mi, Yuanyuan, and Su Qian were not surprised. After all, they already knew her brother's capability.

But the guys and the other girl were totally clueless.

Xiao Yu was also a low-profile girl during military training. From her behavior, she did not portray herself to be a princess.

Hence, everyone was dumbfounded when they saw her driving a car that was worth 5 million.

Gulp!

Liu Hui swallowed his saliva in his Mercedes as he gazed at the pink Bentley with his eyes wide open.

"Out of expectation. I never thought that Wang Yu came from such a wealthy family. This..."

He recalled how he'd flaunted his Mercedes' car key just now.

His lips twitched as he squeezed a smile on his face. "Wang Yu, I didn't know that you're actually a princess!"

"Hehe!"

Xiao Yu giggled to him. She noticed that the people around her were pointing and taking photos of her car, so she quickly said, "Let's go. We better hurry up!"

"Okay, let's go now!"

Liu Hui answered quickly. Now, he did not dare to pretend he was rich anymore.

"Let's go!"

Wang Xian sat in the passenger seat inside the car. He did not ride the motorcycle away, as Wang Dahai would be riding it over.

The three girls sat in the back.

The other girl and a guy took Liu Ranran's car.

"Brother, this is too high-profile!"

When the engine started, Xiao Yu spotted that some of the students stopped walking just to view her car. They even took photos of it. For a moment, her cheeks blushed.

She had never been in the limelight since young.

"It's okay, girls should be pampered!" Wang Xian said with a smile.

"Xiao Yu, you are so blessed to have such a brother. Others would be too envious of you!"

"Yes, Xiao Yu. You're too low-profile. Just look at Liu Ranran. She can't wait to let the entire school know that she's an internet celebrity, earning \$80,000 monthly, and owning a BMW!" Su Qian said from the back.

Xiao Yu smiled and said no more. She just wanted to be herself.

The car drove out of the school and headed to the old street.

After Xiao Yu parked the car, some of the guys crowded around her car with astonished looks on their faces.

"Wang Yu, this is awesome. Too impressive. It's a Bentley. A pink Bentley. Gosh! I learned something today!" A guy said in exaggeration.

"Come on, it's just a car." Wang Yu smiled and shook her head.

"Just a car? We could worship the car!" A guy twitched the corner of his lips.

"We thought Liu Hui and Liu Ranran were already impressive. But Wang Yu, you concealed yourself well!"

Several of them rattled on.

Liu Hui and Liu Ranran at the side were looking embarrassed, but they did not say anything.

When the gap between both parties was too huge, they lost the motivation to make a comparison.

All they could do was worship.

No way could they make a comparison!

"Let's go. I'll take all of you to dinner. Later, you guys will sit at a table while my roommates sit at a table with me."

Wang Xian explains this to them as he led them to the First-grade Restaurant.

"Senior, anything will do. Anything," the guys quickly replied.

"The First-grade Restaurant!"

When they reached the door, the guys took a glance and looked at Liu Hui.

"Senior is awesome. Treating so many of us to dinner here could easily cost over ten thousand!" Liu Hui drew his lips as he spoke.

Liu Ranran nodded her head silently and followed them in.

"Director Wang!"

They heard the greeters at the side as soon as they entered through the door.

"Okay."

Wang Xian nodded and continued his way inside.

The group of people behind froze as they were all stunned.

"The First-grade Restaurant is owned by Xiao Yu's brother," said Su Qian, looking at them.

"Senior owns the First-grade Restaurant?" All of them stared with astounded eyes as they were overwhelmed by the shock.

First-grade Restaurant! Looking at the fish that were worth millions on display, the amount of shock they received was hard to put into words.

"Xiao Mei, get the kitchen to prepare some dishes. Get us a big table for 12 people and a small table for 4 people. Prepare Two-headed Abalones for each table," Wang Xian looked at Xiao Mei and said.

"Yes, I got it, Director Wang!" The server, Xiao Mei, nodded her head immediately.

"Okay, let's go to the private room!" Wang Xian told them as he led them to a private room.

"Two-headed Abalone! Senior just took two Two-headed Abalones out. Gosh! They're worth \$600,000!"

"Gosh, we're going to have a meal that is worth a few hundred thousands?"

"Hard to believe. It's hard to believe!"

All of them were stunned. Even Liu Hui and Liu Ranran were dumbfounded.

The cost of this meal could easily pay for their cars.

"Xiao Yu's brother is a tycoon. Did you all see the watch she's wearing now? She just put it on today. Can you guys guess how much it is?" Xiao Mi lowered her voice and asked her with smiles all over her face.

All of them looked over.

Liu Hui was pondering, "That brand should be Patek Philippe!"

"Patek Philippe's watches should be more than a few hundred thousand!" Liu Ranran continued.

"\$880,000!" Xiao Mi gestured with her fingers.

All of them went into silence as they slowly shook their heads.

"Impressive!"

"I'm willing to shorten my life by 20 years to have such a great brother!"

This bunch of students finally understood who were the rich people and who

were the tycoons.

They stared at Xiao Yu as they could not imagine such an approachable and cute girl to be so filthy rich.

First-class branded car, and a watch that cost nearly a million.

Let's be friends, tycoon...!



# Chapter 124: Princess Xiao Yu

In a large private lounge in First-grade Restaurant. There were two tables in the private lounge.

Xiao Yu and her classmates were sitting around a table.

Wang Xian, Wang Dahai, Zhang Wen and Zhang Feng sat around the other table.

"Come tycoon! Let's have a toast!"

Wang Dahai, Zhang Wen and Zhang Feng raised their cups and signalled to Wang Xian.

"I had really not expected you to become so rich. If I hadn't heard it from Dahai, I wouldn't have believed it. Incredible!"

"A million thanks to the tycoon, Wang Xian, who is treating us today! I have to eat till I can't even walk today!"

Zhang Wen and Zhang Feng looked at the dishes on the table and remarked emotionally.

Wang Xian smiled and said, "Come, let's have a toast! It's fate that brought us together as roommates!"

"Cheers!"

Wang Xian's table had started eating without holding back. As for the table beside them, Xiao Yu and her classmates had not started at all.

Nowadays, girls like to take pictures of their food before they start eating. It was the same for some of the guys.

There were also guys who weren't into this.

However, everyone resisted the temptation of the food this time. They wanted to take photos before they start eating.

Nope! Rather, they wanted to show off to others before they started eating.

"After we upload these pictures to our circle of friends, they will definitely be impressed. Two-headed abalone and Atlantic Bluefin Marlin for this meal? Hehe... Hehe!"

"Xiao Yu, this is too extravagant!"

"Thank you, Xiao Yu, for your warm welcome!"

The group commented as they took pictures and uploaded them to their circle of friends.

Even Liu Ranran and Liu Hui, who came from well-to-do families, couldn't contain themselves and took a few pictures to show off.

"Come, let's take a group picture!" Liu Hui stood up and said to the group.

"Eh, take a look at our school forum. There are many people commenting on Xiao Yu's pink Bentley!"

"Really? Let me see!"

"It's true. There're quite a number of replies too!"

"Don't just look at the forum. Take a look at our class Weixin group! They were talking about this too!"

The few guys commented and soon everyone took out their phones to check.

In their class group chat, a student had uploaded a few pictures and added, [There's a pink Bentley beside the female dormitory block. It's so stunning!]

[Oh damn! Who's that filthy rich girl who could actually afford to drive a pink Bentley!]

[Looking at the cup noodles beside me... Haiz. Forget it, I'll add a strip of bacon!]

[Who's that girl? Is she single? I'll pursue her!]

[Comparing with others would only deflate myself. I was still considering the brand of bicycle I should get. Now...]

In the class group, the group of students were chatting raucously and sighing.

The group around the table found this to be hilarious. Su Qian laughed and uploaded the pictures she took today onto the group.

"Take a look! Who do you think this is?"

She smiled and clicked the "send" button.

The group got silent for a few seconds. However, it exploded shortly after.

[Damn!]

[What the!]

[What the hell!]

[Why does she look a little like Wang Yu?]

[She doesn't just look like Wang Yu. It's her!]

[The owner of the pink Bentley is our class goddess, Wang Yu?]

[She has hidden it too well! Wang Yu looks so approachable like the girl next door. Who would have expected her to drive a Bentley?]

[Worship, worship! I never expected our class to have a hidden Princess-level existence!]

The group exploded immediately as the students couldn't help but sigh.

Towards the end, even the school counsellor commented.

No one had expected that demure, cute and beautiful girl would be so incredible!

"Let's give them another piece of shocking news!"

One of the male students revealed a smile and uploaded a picture of their meal.

[Xiao Yu's brother is giving us a treat. First-grade Restaurant is her brother's restaurant. This meal alone costs over \$100,000!]

That male student added the comment.

Replies flooded in quickly for that comment.

Perhaps they couldn't imagine the life of the filthy rich.

\$100,000 for a meal? They wouldn't even dare to dream about it.

[This is equivalent to a Princess-level existence!]

The students sighed emotionally.

After this incident, Xiao Yu had become famous in the class. In fact, the entire school might get to know about her in the near future.

Wang Dahai and Wang Xian were chatting joyously while eating. Soon, Xiao Yu and her classmates also started.

Towards the end of the day, Xiao Yu's classmates went over to Wang Xian one after another to give a toast to him.

No matter what, they had to thank Wang Xian and Wang Yu for treating them to such a luxurious dinner.

The dinner ended at around 10 pm. Wang Xian stood up and walked over to Xiao Yu.

"You will be having your off-day tomorrow. If you'd like to tour around, take this card along. You could stay and play for free in the Summer Sun Resort with it!"

Wang Xian passed the Family membership card of the Summer Sun Resort to Xiao Yu, as he wouldn't be using it himself.

"Alright, brother. Aren't you coming with us to play tomorrow?" Xiao Yu asked while taking the card from Wang Xian.

"I'll give it a pass. I'll be a little busy for the next two days and have things to attend to. You guys could go and have fun!"

Wang Xian smiled as he replied.

"Mm. Alright then!" Xiao Yu nodded her head and didn't question further.

The group headed back towards the school with satisfied smiles on their faces.

This time, when Xiao Yu drove her car to the carpark behind the girls' dormitory block, Liu Ranran went over enthusiastically and even helped her put up the car hood.

In fact, if it wasn't for the fact that she knew that Wang Xian had rumors with Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing, she might have asked for Wang Xian's contacts from Xiao Yu!

However, after giving it some thought, she gave up on the idea.

Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue were famous goddesses of the school. They weren't something she could match up to.

When Wang Xian got back to his dormitory, he had a good night sleep. He had not slept for the last three to four days.

The next morning, Wang Dahai went over to look for Su Qian at the break of dawn.

When Wang Xian woke up, it was already 10 am.

After washing up, he went over to his Medical Hall.

He would still prefer to take a look at the renovations of the Medical Hall. Moreover, there were still some things that he had to give instructions about before buying.

Currently, Wang Xian liked to wear a pair of sunglasses while in school. It wasn't that he wanted to look cool to others, but rather that he wanted to prevent others from recognizing him!

However, when he reached the entrance of the school, he still sensed a sharp gaze looking at him.

Wang Xian looked over in the direction and was slightly surprised.

It was a juvenile that was looking at him. That juvenile from the Sacred Followers Guild.

There was also a middle-aged man beside the juvenile.

That middle-aged man was skinny and wore a white shirt and a pair of grey pants.

The middle-aged man was also staring at Wang Xian. His gaze was sharp and felt chilly.

Wang Xian didn't pay attention to it as he continued walking forward.

However, even if Wang Xian didn't want to be bothered by them, it didn't mean that they wouldn't bother him.

The two of them headed straight to him.

Wang Xian lifted his eyebrows and stopped. He looked at the middle-aged man and that juvenile.

"Hey son, how are you?" the middle-aged man walked over and said to Wang Xian.

"Do you have something for me?" Wang Xian looked at them and asked.

"Nothing." The middle-aged man looked at Wang Xian from head to toe. He shook his head and commented, "It's just..."

"If you have nothing, I have something going on. I'm not too close to you guys so don't come and disturb me!"

Seeing their attitude, Wang Xian interrupted his words directly in a sharp and cold manner.

After finishing his sentence, he turned around and left.

# Chapter 125: Medical Hall is Open

Wang Xian ignored that fellow. He was even more annoyed with the middle-aged man.

If both of them came with a good attitude, he would not have any comments.

But all they did was stare hard at him, and judge him from head to toe without any courtesy.

People would have thought that this middle-aged man was a pervert.

Wang Xian usually ignored such people. I don't care who you are.

Who cares!

The faint smile froze on the face of the middle-aged man. He darkened his expression and glared coldly at Wang Xian.

"Master, this fellow is too arrogant. Last time, he even commented that the Sacred Followers Guild is trash. Too haughty. We ought to teach him a lesson!"

The juvenile by his side stared at Wang Xian as he spoke viciously.

He bore grudges ever since what happened last time. He told his Master about this since he was here.

Yet his Master's curiosity was piqued, and that was not what he had expected. After some investigations into that young man, the outcome took them by surprise.

According to the information from the Sacred Followers Guild, he was not a disciple of the Sacred Followers Guild.

Wang Xian might have inherited the medical skills from some experts unknowingly.

Hence, his Master had a plan.

"Yes, he's arrogant. This lad probably thought he could afford to be haughty!"

Radiance flashed in the middle-aged man's eyes as he stared at Wang Xian. "He thought he could be arrogant since he has ties with Qin Family and Xue Family. Heh."

"Master, he probably didn't know what we're capable of. Should we teach him a lesson?"

Coldness flashed in the juvenile's eyes.

"Sacred Followers Guild cannot be humiliated. No spirits or God could save them if they did!"

The middle-aged man displayed a cold look. "Initially, I wanted to recruit him to the Sacred Followers Guild and get him to hand over his medical skill inheritance. Since he is so ignorant, I shall not give him any face. Hmph!"

"Master, what should we do?" Upon hearing what his Master said, the juvenile looked surprised.

"We must teach him a lesson. Didn't he open a medical hall? If that's the case..."

Radiance flickered in the middle-aged man's eyes. "Some lads don't know what's good for them. We need to teach him a lesson. Hehe."

"That's right, Master. We need to teach him a lesson!"

The juvenile showed excitement on his face.

Anyone who provokes Sacred Followers Guild is seeking their own doom.

No spirits nor Gods can save them!

"Let's go. We'll meet the people from the Yan Family. I heard that the old man in Yan Family has already attained half-step level," said the middle-aged man.

"Yes, Master!"

The juvenile nodded and followed behind his Master.



Yan Family was ranked first in the Ancient Martial Artist Family of Rivertown. They were the absolute ultimate existence in this town.

Even though Yan Family had retreated for twenty years and things had changed, they were still known as the first in the Rivertown.

The rest of the Ancient Martial Artist Families could never be comparable with the Yan Family in terms of their capabilities.

Wang Xian came to the Divine Dragon Medical Hall and suggested some ideas to the renovation workers.

Once the renovation was completed, they could use it immediately since they only used materials of the best quality.

In addition, Wang Xian also got Old Qin and Old Xue to promote his business for him.

Publicity was difficult for Wang Xian, but it was a piece of cake for them, especially Old Qin.

Old Qin pulled strings for him. In the future, those eligible patients were recommended here for treatment if they could not get themselves cured in Rivertown's hospital.

Wang Xian also fixed a price.

Cost of treatment would start from \$2 million. No money? I'm sorry. Please leave.

The Divine Dragon Medical Hall is not a charity organization. No money, no cure.

Wang Xian was not a Virgin Mary that would treat any poor man who came along.

There were too many pitiful people around the world. If all of them need treatment, wouldn't he be tired to death?

Hence, Wang Xian laid some ground rules.

1. Treatment fees start from \$2 million. Subject to conditions.
2. No money, no cure.
3. Appointments need to be made in advance.
4. Open from 9 am to 5 pm daily.

These four rules, in his opinion, were not harsh at all. They were achievable.

Time passed by, and Wang Xian just shuffled between the restaurant and Divine Dragon Medical Hall every day.

The weather was rather hot these few days. Xiao Yu had been complaining to him how hot it was during their military training.

Seeing her getting darker each day, Wang Xian decided to find a chance to strengthen her body with the Dragon Energy.

With regards to his sister's future, he had some struggles.

He wanted Xiao Yu to practice the Divine Dragon Transformation with him.

But Xiao Yu did not have the Divine Dragon bloodline.

Wang Xian could not possibly insert his blood essence into his sister.

If she did, she would be controlled by him. Then she would possess the mindset that she was under his command.

Naturally, he did not want his own sister to do that.

It was possible for her to practice Ancient Martial Arts. However, he did not have the methods.

What Mo Qinglong practiced was considered a devilish art. It was not suitable for Xiao Yu to practice.

Whereas Xue Family's Art of Cultivation could only be practiced by the men.

Hence, he did not mention too much to Xiao Yu. After the Dragon Palace was

built, there would be ways.

The Dragon Palace had a treasure known as the Dragon Evolution Fruit. After eating that, one could transform into a dragon.

When the time came, he would just need to ask his sister to take the fruit and that would do.

"Boss, all the things are ready. We can open for business tomorrow!" said Manager Huang after he checked on all the things in the medical hall on the fourth day.

"Okay, done."

Wang Xian nodded.

All the renovation was completed. The medical hall was painted in green with wood furniture.

Green represents wood attributes. Hence, Wang Xian felt that this was a suitable color.

The entire room was very simple, with three beds and four chairs in the middle.

The second floor had the exact same layout with three beds.

"I have invited those who needed to be invited. Tomorrow, the medical hall will be officially opened!"

Wang Xian smiled. If the medical hall succeeded in the future, the revenue from the First-grade Restaurant could not hold a candle to the revenue of the medical hall.

The medical hall was opened for business the next morning. There was no stage or publicity.

Wang Xian put two wooden signs on both sides of the medical hall.

One said, "May the opening be a success."

Another one had the Divine Dragon Medical Hall's rules written on it.

The rules were what Wang Xian had set.

As a Divine Dragon Medical Hall, there must be some style in it.

The two signs before the entrance were very eye-catching.

The pedestrian traffic was huge on the old street. Some of them looked at the medical hall with curiosity.

Medical halls had almost disappeared in modern times. There were only pharmacies, healthcare services, and hospitals.

But an ancient medical hall was rarely seen.

Some of the people crowded around and looked at the ancient and plain-looking medical hall.

A curious old man walked closer and read the fascia board. He then swept his gaze at the signs near the entrance and got a shock on his face.

"What does it say? Treatment fees start from \$2 million. Subject to conditions. No money, no cure. Appointments need to be made in advance. Open from 9 am to 5 pm daily. What kind of medical hall is this, with the cost of treatment that starts at \$2 million? Nowadays, people are crazy about money. Is a deity the doctor? It's so expensive!"

# Chapter 126: Challenge (1)

"That's strange! Someone actually decided to open a medical hall here."

"Medical halls are rarely seen nowadays, although there might still be some in the rural areas. Nonetheless, isn't this medical hall a little too much? Treatment starts at a minimum of \$2 million? Are they crazy?"

"This is likely just their publicity stunt. Each of its four rules gets more and more absurd!"

"They are probably just fooling around. Look, there's no one here to see the doctor. Moreover, I don't see any medicine in it."

Outside the Divine Dragon Medical Hall, a curious crowd had gathered to take a look at this new medical hall.

Looking at the notice board placed outside, every one of them shook their head.

Disregarding the other rules, treatment fees at a minimum of \$2 million could already deter many people.

\$2 million? What kind of illness would require treatment of \$2 million?

The crowd exchanged their views and quickly scattered. That old man that had joked that this medical hall was treating deities had also left after seeing the exorbitant price.

Wang Xian sat in the medical hall and smiled upon hearing the conversations outside the medical hall.

This was what he wanted to achieve. He did not wish that his medical hall would be as noisy as the wet market.

His positioning had been set to focus on the high-end market!

"Brother Wang Xian, you seem to be in high spirits!"

At this moment, Wang Xian heard Old Qin and Old Xue's voice from outside the shop. There were also some family members of the Qin and Xue Families behind the two family heads.

"Congratulations on the opening of your medical hall!"

Five to six people walked in. They were all wearing smiles as they observed the surroundings.

Xue Jing and Qin Lianhui each held onto a congratulatory gift which they eventually placed on the table by the side.

Wang Xian stood up to welcome them. "I'm still waiting for Old Qin and Old Xue to direct some business to me!"

"Haha, there's definitely business for you." Old Xue laughed heartily. "I have introduced you to a few Ancient Martial Artists. All of them had hidden injuries on them that require treatment!"

"The directors from several hospitals in Rivertown will also be coming over in a while. They could also help to introduce patients if they fulfil the criteria!" Old Qin replied.

"I really have to thank you guys then! Let's have a feast for lunch," Wang Xian smiled and replied.

Just as they were chatting, a middle-aged man and an old man arrived at the entrance.

Carrying the congratulatory gifts in their hands, they took a look at the signboard to confirm the location before entering.

"Eh, isn't that the director of the Number 1 hospital in Rivertown? I recognize him. He's incredible!"

"That... That seems to be the director of the Number 3 hospital in Rivertown!"

"They aren't the only ones. The directors of several other large hospitals are all there!"

"Who's the owner of this Divine Dragon Medical Hall? Why are there so many influential figures?"

With a dozen-plus people suddenly entering a rather unique medical hall, it immediately drew the attention of many people.

Passersby, who were initially curious about the medical hall, were all shocked by what they had seen.

Considering that the directors of several large hospitals had come, it was easy to tell that the owner wasn't someone ordinary!

"Director Li, you are here! Come in!"

As the group of hospital directors and influential people in Rivertown entered the shop, Old Qin immediately went over to welcome them.

Wang Xian smiled and followed. These were all his guests and he had to rely on them to refer business to him.

"Thank you, directors, for coming. I'm really grateful!"

Wang Xian went over and exchanged customary words.

"This must be Brother Wang Xian! Indeed, heroes are often developed from youth! May your medical hall prosper in years to come!"

"Congratulations!"

The group of hospital directors greeted enthusiastically.

Wang Xian smiled in response and exchange customary words.

He was clear that they were here because of Old Qin. Otherwise, he really wouldn't be able to invite this group of people.

"Old Xue, I hope we aren't late!"

Less than half an hour after the arrival of the hospital directors, another group of people entered the shop.

Different from the first batch of guests, this group of people had a unique disposition around them.

All of them had terrifying powers contained within their bodies.

"Not at all, not at all! Old Brother Duan, please come in!"

Old Xue immediately walked over and invited the old man at the front of the group.

Old Qin turned his head over and greeted with a smile, "Old Duan, I did not expect you to be here!"

"Hehe, just coming to take a look. For a miracle doctor that even Old Xue and Old Qin recommend, I naturally had to come and take a look!"

The old man smiled in response as his attention fell on Wang Xian.

"Old Duan, welcome!"

Seeing how Old Qin and Old Xue had acted, a thought struck him and he recalled a family.

Ancient Martial Arts Family, Duan Family. They were the third strongest family in Rivertown!

As for this old man in front of Wang Xian, he was most likely the family head of the Duan Family, Duan Guozhi! He's a Martial Artist Level Eight expert!

"This must be the young miracle doctor, Wang Xian! I will have to trouble you in a while!"

Old Duan looked at Wang Xian.

"Not at all, I'm doing this as a business after all!"

Wang Xian laughed, took a glance at Old Duan and thought to himself that Old Duan must have some hidden injuries.

"Haha. Old Duan was injured during a sparring session when he was young and has not recovered since. Brother Wang Xian, you've got to take a good look at it



in a while. The Duan Family isn't lacking in money!" Old Xue joked.

"As long as you can cure me, money isn't an issue!" Old Duan waved his hand proudly.

The Ancient Martial Arts Families in Rivertown weren't dishevelled. The seven to eight families were often not seen or known by the general public. Moreover, there wasn't deep animosity between families.

Xue Family was on the rise recently and had formed a good relationship with the Qin Family. During this period of time, things were smooth sailing for the Xue Family, and the Duan Family had chosen to maintain a cordial relationship with them.

Just as Wang Xian was entertaining his guest, a voice sounded from outside the shop suddenly.

"Divine Dragon Medical Hall? How arrogant! The divine dragon serves as our totem. Its prestige should not be encroached or infringed upon. A small medical hall dares to call itself the Divine Dragon Medical Hall? Inappropriate! It has to change its name!"

Instantly, the lively hall quietened down.

Old Xue frowned and lashed out, "Come in! You guys sure are haughty!"

"Hehe. That's because we have the strength to back it!"

The voice sounded again and the crowd immediately looked to the door. There were 5 people standing at the entrance with two middle-aged men in the middle.

There was also a juvenile and two young men by their left and right.

The group of five people walked into the shop. They looked around arrogantly before turning their attention to Wang Xian.

"Not bad. I can see that you have invited quite a number of people." The slim middle-aged man smirked and commented sarcastically, "The medical hall isn't big but there sure are quite a number of rules! As for the medical skills, it's worth looking into but you sure are arrogant!"

Wang Xian looked at the five of them emotionlessly.

He knew two of the five people and they were none other than the middle-aged man and juvenile from the Sacred Followers Guild.

"It seems like I should have added another rule for my medical hall!"

Wang Xian looked at the five of them and smirked, "Uninvited people... And DOGS are prohibited!"

"Haha, great. What a sharp tongue you have!"

Wang Xian's words immediately made the five of them embarrassed. The slim middle-aged man looked coldly at Wang Xian.

"You are the first person who dares to be so unruly to the Sacred Followers Guild!"

"There's also no one in Rivertown who dares to speak to me, Yan Zhongyuan, in such a way!" the sturdy middle-aged man beside the slim middle-aged man added in a cold tone.

"Sacred Followers Guild!"

"Yan Family!"

Exclamations sounded in the medical hall!

# Chapter 127: Challenge (2)

Sacred Followers Guild!

Yan Family!

To the people of Rivertown, each of them represented a supreme existence.

In particular, one of the two medical sacred sects, Sacred Followers Guild. Any members from the Sacred Followers Guild possessed huge influence.

"Greetings to the senior!"

Those hospital directors in the medical hall revealed an appalled expression. They hesitated before they greeted him respectfully.

No choice, the Sacred Followers Guild was influential in the medical field. They were so strong that even directors had to treat members of Sacred Followers Guild with care.

This was the power of the Sacred Followers Guild.

"Yan Zhongyuan!"

Old Xue, Old Duan and the rest of the Ancient Martial Artists fixed their gazes at the sturdy middle-aged man beside the members of Sacred Followers Guild.

A burly figure with shoulder-length hair made him look a little out of this world, but none of the Ancient Martial Artists on the spot dared to underestimate him.

Yan Family, Yan Zhongyuan. Both names were good enough to hold Rivertown in awe.

Old Duan clenched his fist as he glared at Yan Zhongyuan with hatred in his eyes.

But helplessness took over what was in his eyes.

Yan Family was too strong!

Yan Zhongyuan's reputation was domineering too.

Old Xue had mixed expressions. Eventually, he took a deep breath and spoke no more.

The group of ancient martial arts experts did not utter a word.

Upon seeing everyone's shocked and respectful manner, the slim, middle-aged man made a prideful gesture.

"Yan Family, Sacred Followers Guild!"

Wang Xian gazed at Yan Zhongyuan and that middle-aged man with radiance flickering in his eyes.

Both Yan Zhongyuan and the middle-aged man from the Sacred Followers Guild were staring back at Wang Xian with disdainful looks in their eyes.

"How reputable, Sacred Followers Guild and the Yan Family. Hah!"

Wang Xian was composed as he stared at them scornfully.

"Yes, how reputable." Old Qin swept his gaze across the directors and spoke slowly with a darkened expression.

Those hospital directors dreaded the influence of the Sacred Followers Guild.

The Ancient Martial Artist Families were afraid of the Yan Family.

But, not the Qin Family. No matter how formidable the Ancient Martial Artists were, they were still under the governance of the country. Even the Inborn Experts could not do anything they pleased.

Qin Family, the family that had a long history in Rivertown, was not afraid of the Ancient Martial Artist Family.

Of course, Qin Family would not provoke them since it would do them no good.

The middle-aged man from the Sacred Followers Guild and Yan Zhongyuan

took a glance at Old Qin without saying anything. Both of them were not afraid of Qin Family either.

"I, Fang Huazi, heard that there's a Little Miracle Doctor over here. So, I'm here to look around and spar with him at the same time."

"When I saw the fascia board on the medical hall, I thought it was inappropriate. I think the medical hall should change its name to Little Worm medical hall. Hah! That would suit it the most!"

Fang Huazi of Sacred Followers Guild jeered as he looked at Wang Xian.

Upon hearing him, Wang Xian revealed a faint, cold smile. "Does that mean that if I think that Fang Huazi is a bad name, I can call you Jiao Huazi?" [\[1\]](#)

"Asshole, you better watch your mouth. Your medical hall just opened for business today, and we are here to challenge you. If you lose, you'll have to smash your signboard and close down this place. In medical learnings, there's no first or last. But don't disgrace yourself when your skill is lousy!"

As soon as Wang Xian finished his sentence, a juvenile jumped out and pointed at him as he bellowed.

"Sacred Followers Guild is here to challenge. This is getting out of hand."

"Sigh, I never thought that this young man would have provoked the Sacred Followers Guild. We can't meddle in this anymore."

"On account of Old Qin, let's just stay and watch!"

The directors were exchanging conversations in whispers with awful looks.

If it were not on account of Old Qin, all of them would definitely support the Sacred Followers Guild.

It was all about the reputation. The reputation of the Sacred Followers Guild was like a towering mountain to them.

Hence, they were in favor of the Sacred Followers Guild.

If not for the relationship with Old Qin, they could have jumped out and reprimanded Old Qin just to fawn over the Sacred Followers Guild.

The discussion among the directors might have been soft, but Wang Xian heard everything clearly.

He frowned slightly and looked at Fang Huazi whose expression was cold. He had an idea. His eyes were smiling as he said, "Challenge? Ha, fine! Since you're here to challenge, I'll smash my own signboard and close down this place if I lose." As Wang Xian spoke, he slowly strolled to Fang Huazi and looked at him impassively. "But that would be too boring."

"What? You still want to raise the stakes?" Fang Huazi looked at Wang Xian with sarcasm on his face.

"Since you're here to challenge me, I will set the rules. If I lose, I'll close down this place. In addition, let's put a pair of arms at stake. Whoever loses will cripple their arms!"

Wang Xian stretched out his arm at Fang Huazi with a smiling face while looking at him fervently.

Wang Xian would never lose. Even if it were a dying person, he could prolong his life with Dragon Energy. It would at most consume some of his Dragon Energy.

If consuming some Dragon Energy could impair Fang Huazi, it would be worth it.

Wang Xian stunned everyone with his words. Even Fang Huazi frowned.

"Even your life is not worth exchanging my master's arms." A juvenile by the side glared at Wang Xian coldly as he growled.

"Shut up."

Wang Xian snapped at the juvenile impassively. He slowly sat back in a chair at the side, gazing at them leisurely. "Isn't Sacred Followers Guild compelling? You don't even dare to accept the challenge? Hehe, and don't tell me how precious your arms are. Accept it if you dare. Since you're here to challenge, you can't be

that chicken!"

"Do you know you're asking for your own doom?!" Fang Huazi glared at Wang Xian coldly.

"Idiot, I don't have time for you. Since you're here to challenge, you might as well place a bigger bet. Get lost if you're a chicken. You said I'm courting my own doom? Why do you have so much fuc\*ing nonsense for a challenge?"

Wang Xian stood up immediately as he spoke to Fang Huazi coldly.

Sss...

The hospital directors around them drew a cold breath as they stared at Wang Xian in surprise.

Guts, he had guts!

If that man from the Sacred Followers Guild is here for a challenge, then Wang Xian is forcing the challenge to go on.

They were unsure if challenging a Sacred Followers Guild on medical skills was considered to be brave or capable.

No matter what, Wang Xian's imposing demeanor overpowered that man from the Sacred Followers Guild.

Even Yan Zhongyuan knit his eyebrows, staring at Wang Xian doubtfully.

Old Xue and Old Qin clenched their fists as they watched quietly.

"Don't blame me for it since you want to die so much. Nobody can save you today once you compete with me on medical skills." Fang Huazi fixed his gaze on Wang Xian.

He was infuriated because of Wang Xian's challenge.

He was confident that the lad before him would never be his match. But he was angry at Wang Xian's dominating demeanor.

He should be the one who dominated the situation.

"Fine, since you agreed, let's begin now."

Wang Xian chuckled. "Everyone here will be our witnesses for the competition. The one who loses will impair both arms. I think Sacred Followers Guild would not go back on their word. Otherwise, the entire Sacred Followers Guild will be shameful!"

"You'll soon find out your outcome for offending me!"

Silver needles were flickering, giving off cold radiance when Fang Huazi rubbed his palms together. "Later, we'll impair your arms personally!"

Endnote:

[1] Jiao Huazi means beggar in Chinese [Back](#)



## Chapter 128: Challenge (3)

"Let's make everyone the judges for this contest. Does anyone have any issue with it?" Old Qin looked at the face-off of Wang Xian and Fang Huazi, and asked loudly.

"Sure. The winner of a contest of medical skills will be clear to tell!"

Fang Huazi looked past Old Qin and said plainly, "Medical skills are about the four diagnostic methods of observing, listening, questioning and feeling one's pulse followed by manipulation, medicinal herbs, and acupuncture for treatment. Since we are going to compete, let's start with these."

Observe, listen, question and feel one's pulse?

Wang Xian looked at him and revealed a faint smile. He knew nothing about these diagnosis methods and naturally wouldn't be a match in these aspects.

"Troublesome. Since we are going to compete, it's natural to cure the patient. That's the core of medical skills. No matter how great you are in these four diagnosis methods, it's useless if you can't cure the patient!"

Wang Xian spoke plainly.

The surrounding hospital directors nodded their heads silently. These four diagnosis methods were frequently used a long time ago. However, in the current era, there weren't many who specialized in these. It wasn't that these methods weren't important anymore, but it was because of the advancement of technology.

Whether a doctor was great or bad depended on if he could cure his patient. It was pointless to have other fanciful packaging.

"Alright, how shall we do it? When it comes to medical skills, you aren't a match for me either!" Fang Huazi gave Wang Xian a harsh stare and said.

"We have a few members of the underworld here today and most of them have hidden injuries that have not recovered completely. Let's see who can cure them

of their injuries. I believe this wouldn't be a problem for you, right?"

Old Xue looked at Wang Xian before turning to Fang Huazi.

Fang Huazi squinted his eyes, and looked across the people beside Old Xue before agreeing, "I don't have an issue with it."

"I'm fine with it too!" Wang Xian smiled and nodded his head.

"Since you guys are going to compete, you guys can use me for the contest!"

Old Duan walked out and stopped between Wang Xian and Fang Huazi. "I was injured by a poisonous palm strike 10 years ago. The poison has entered my bone marrow and I'll have a day each month where I'll feel worse than death."

As Old Duan spoke, his gaze swept past Yan Zhongyuan and felt a tinge of resentment.

"I'm fine with the arrangement." Wang Xian nodded his head directly.

Suddenly, Yan Zhongyuan, who had been staying at one side, spoke to Fang Huazi.

"Miracle Doctor Fang, I believe we should find another person. The poison palm strike on him was dealt by me when we sparred!"

"Oh, in that case, let's find another person. Since this reckless man was injured by you, let's forget about him." Fang Huazi nodded his head.

"YOU..." When Old Duan heard their conversation, rage welled up to his face. His eyes burned with rage as he stared intensely at Yan Zhongyuan.

"What? Do you want another fight? However, if you lose again, it won't end so well."

Yan Zhongyuan looked at Old Duan with contempt and threatened.

Puff!

Old Duan's face was seething with anger. He took a deep breath, closed his eyes and did not speak another word.

"You guys sure are asking for a lot."

Wang Xian looked to Old Duan and said, "Old Duan, I'll take care of your injuries. It wouldn't be a problem."

Old Duan's body stiffened. His eyes jerked open as he stared at Wang Xian with joy. "Brother, can you really cure my injuries?"

"Not an issue." Wang Xian nodded his head and replied confidently.

"Thank you. Thank you, brother!" Old Duan answered in agitation and his body was even trembling slightly from the excitement.

At this moment, Yan Zhongyuan said emotionlessly, "If you cure the opponent of the Yan Family, that would be equivalent to going against our Yan Family. You have to think about it."

"Oh, the Yan Family!"

Wang Xian turned his head to Yan Zhongyuan and said with contempt, "So what if I'm going against the Yan Family?"

Hehe. Hehe!

When Yan Zhongyuan saw Wang Xian's reaction, he smirked. "Interesting! Interesting! To see that there would be people willing to go against our Yan Family! You will learn about the consequences soon!"

"Is it?" Wang Xian's eyes flickered and broke into laughter. He diverted his attention to the few martial artists and no longer paid attention to Yan Zhongyuan. "Is there anyone who wants to volunteer?"

"Let me do it! My injuries were sustained during a fight in the past. My five visceral and six bowel organs were torched by the devil technique. I once sought treatment from a disciple of Medical Saint Sect but he wasn't able to cure me completely." [\[1\]](#)

A middle-aged man stepped out and flipped up his clothes. At the location of his stomach, there was a clear palm mark.

The palm mark was filled with densely packed black dots and looked horrifying.

"Black Rain Palm!"

When Fang Huazi saw the injury on the middle-aged man, he was shocked.

"Yeah, it is the Black Rain Palm!" The middle-aged man nodded his head bitterly.

"What a creepy injury!"

"That looks horrifying! What kind of injury is that? If he was sent to our hospitals, we wouldn't even know where to start!"

The few hospital directors exchanged gazes and were clearly shocked. They were discussing softly about the injury among themselves.

Fang Huazi took a few steps forward to take a closer look at the injuries.

"Your injuries must have been sustained three years ago. The one who fought you probably hadn't mastered Black Rain Palm. Otherwise, you would have died on the spot. However, looking at your current situation, you wouldn't live longer than five more years!"

"You are not able to engage in vigorous activities currently, or might not even be able to bend your back because of the injuries, which makes you feel unbearable pain!"

At this moment, Fang Huazi looked just like an intelligent old man. He stood beside the middle-aged man and explained the symptoms to him like a real master in medical skills.

"Yes, Miracle Doctor Fang is right!"

When the middle-aged man heard Fang Huazi explain all the symptoms he was facing, he became agitated. "Miracle Doctor Fang, is this curable?"

"Incredible! Just a look at it and he could tell all the symptoms of the injuries!"

"He truly lives up to the name of the Sacred Followers Guild. His medical skills

are so impressive!"

"Miracle Doctor Fang Huazi's medical skills are god-like. This young man is finished."

Fang Huazi's explanation was direct and succinct. This greatly impressed the crowd.

Everyone, including the hospital directors and martial artists, were looking in awe at the confident Fang Huazi.

This was why the Sacred Followers Guild was so powerful!

"Tsk. My master is an incredible existence even within the Sacred Followers Guild."

When the juvenile heard the exclamations of the crowd, he got pleasantly contented. He looked to Wang Xian and said, "We will cripple your arms in a while. Just accept your fate without resistance!"

Fang Huazi revealed a faint smile and looked at Wang Xian with contempt. In a proud and demeaning tone, he continued, "I can cure this guy. Brat, what about you?"

Everyone's attention had fallen on Wang Xian at this moment.

They were all here because of Old Qin and Old Xue's invitation. With regard to this young man, they weren't too confident about his capabilities. After all, Wang Xian was too young.

Now that he was competing with an expert from the Sacred Followers Guild, no one really had high hopes of his chances of winning.

It was especially so after they witnessed the medical skills of Fang Huazi a while ago. It was really impressive.

Even Old Qin and Old Xue were looking at Wang Xian anxiously and weren't too certain that Wang Xian could win.

After all, the one he was competing with was from the Sacred Followers Guild!

"If you were going to administer treatment, how would you go about it and how long would you take?"

Wang Xian didn't answer Fang Huazi directly and posed a question instead.

"I'll be using acupuncture and medicinal herbs. I'm confident of curing him completely within two days. Brat, just stretch your arms over."

"Think about it, I'll give you another option. I hate that mouth of yours. You could use your tongue in exchange for your arms. Hehe, that's a pretty good deal for you!"

Endnote:

[1] 5 viscerals refer to the heart, liver, spleen, lungs and kidneys. 6 bowel organs refer to the stomach, large intestine, small intestine, bladder, gall bladder and sanjiao (Sanjiao is a concept in Traditional Chinese Medicine)] [Back](#)

# Chapter 129: Challenge (4)

"Two days. I can cure him in two days!"

"Unbelievable. Absolutely unbelievable! The Black Rain Palm is the famous poisonous palm art. Yet, Miracle Doctor Fang could treat this in two days!"

"Is this the Sacred Followers Guild? They are really skillful!"

"Miracle Doctor Fang, I have an internal illness. Can you take a look later on?"

What Fang Huazi said evoked emotions within those Martial Artists who were suffering from severe illnesses.

If injuries sustained from Black Rain Palm can be healed within two days, that means their injuries could be treated easily.

As for Wang Xian, they did not think Wang Xian was as capable as Miracle Doctor Fang.

They were almost certain he would win the competition.

"Wang Xian, are you... are you confident?!" asked Old Qin and Old Xue with worry and mixed expressions.

Wang Xian peered over his shoulder and gave them an assuring look. He beamed at the haughty Fang Huazi and said, "I love your arms though!"

After speaking, he turned back to the middle-aged man who suffered injuries from the Black Rain Palm, "Sir, please follow me. Five minutes. Five minutes at most."

Wang Xian threw a smiley glance at the middle-aged man before he walked up the stairs.

The middle-aged man was stunned as he revealed a shocked expression when he looked at Wang Xian.

"Five minutes!"

When Old Xue heard Wang Xian, his eyes were glowing, "Gao Cheng, follow him!"

"Yes, Old Xue! "The middle-aged man's expression changed before he followed behind Wang Xian.

"What's going on? Can he really treat Gao Cheng in five minutes?"

"No way, Black Rain Palm is a vicious palm art. To survive under the attack of this palm art is considered lucky."

"What can he do in five minutes?"

Everyone was in disbelief.

Everyone knew how formidable the Black Rain Palm was. Hence, no one believed that injuries could heal in five minutes.

"He's playing tricks!" Fang Huazi stared coldly at Wang Xian.

He would never believe Wang Xian when he said he could treat the Black Rain Palm in five minutes.

Even if it were Fang Huazi, he would need to consume some precious herbs before the injuries could heal.

"If he dares to play any tricks, we can just simply break his arms!" Yan Zhongyuan said impassively, disregarding everyone in the room.

Fang Huazi smiled and nodded as he waited quietly.

Thump!

Five minutes passed very fast.

Everyone looked over as soon as they heard the footsteps coming down the stairs.

Wang Xian put on a smiling face as he walked down. Gao Cheng was following



behind him with thrill and disbelief on his face.

Incredible. It was incredible.

Fang Huazi knit his eyebrow slightly as he stared at Gao Cheng.

"What's going on?" a hospital director whispered and asked puzzledly.

"Fang Huazi of the Sacred Followers Guild, come over. Let me break your arms!"

Wang Xian widened his lips with a taunting look.

"Hur?"

Everyone was caught by surprise as they looked suspiciously at Wang Xian and Gao Cheng.

Seeing that everyone's attention was gathered on him, Gao Cheng could not hide his excitement and exclaimed loudly, "I've recovered. I'm fully recovered!"

"This is impossible!"

Fang Huazi glared at Gao Cheng and gritted his teeth. "This is totally impossible. If both of you dare to play any trick on me, don't blame me for being ruthless."

"It's somewhat impossible to recover in five minutes."

"Did they collude? Even so, they can't deceive the Sacred Followers Guild and Yan Zhongyuan!"

Not only did Fang Huazi find it hard to believe, but the rest of the people did too.

"This is great! I really recovered!"

Gao Cheng lifted his shirt up, revealing his belly where the trace of Black Rain Palm had disappeared.

"How did it happen? It really disappeared!"

"Gone. It's gone. Five minutes. Five minutes was all it took to treat the Black Rain Palm!"

Everyone was looking at Gao Cheng's belly in disbelief.

It was healed! Too fascinating.

"Haha, look. I really recovered. I finally recovered from the injury that has been torturing me for three years!"

As Gao Cheng exclaimed, he patted his stomach with excitement.

"There's no such thing as impossible. You're just a piece of trash. You still have the cheek to challenge with that petty skill of yours?"

Wang Xian sneered at Fang Huazi, "Now, can we fulfill our bet?!"

"Impossible. I don't believe you can treat the Black Rain Palm within five minutes. No way!" he exclaimed in disbelief. Seeing that Gao Cheng had fully recovered, Fang Huazi was looking dreadful.

Absolutely impossible. No way!

"Why not? Miracle Doctor Wang deserves his name. He purged the toxic of the Black Rain Palm with his hand in five minutes. Look! Look!"

Gao Cheng rebuked in a loud voice as if he was a loyal fan of Wang Xian. His body jerked as he released an imposing vibe of a Martial Artist.

"Haha, my cultivation is restoring rapidly after I recovered. Within days, I will be able to return to my peak condition!"

"He really recovered!"

"It's confirmed! He's recovered!"

"Five minutes. He used only five minutes to treat Gao Cheng. He's more formidable than the Sacred Followers Guild!"

"Where did this mysterious young man learn his medical skills from? He is highly proficient in it!"

The crowd was witnessing the entire incident with shocked faces. Some were surprised, some were exclaiming in disbelief. The rest had respect for Wang Xian from the bottoms of their hearts.

The hospital directors were looking at Wang Xian with great admiration in their eyes.

In medical learning, there is no first nor last. Whoever possesses the skill will win. Wang Xian, with a skill that surpassed the Sacred Followers Guild, was worthy of their respect.

"Let's materialize the bet now!"

Wang Xian looked at Fang Huazi and said coldly, "Given the reputation of the Sacred Followers Guild, I'm sure you will not go back on your word!"

Fang Huazi had a mixed expression with a slight tinge of fear in his eyes.

The bet was to cripple both arms.

He trembled, as he did not expect he would lose to a miserable extent.

But, Fang Huazi dared not go back on his word because of the reputation of the Sacred Followers Guild.

He believed the other party would spread the word once he broke his promise. By then, the Sacred Followers Guild would cripple him without any helping hands.

No one can humiliate the Sacred Followers Guild!

Yan Zhongyuan darkened his expression gradually. It was beyond his expectations that Fang Huazi would lose to a nobody.

He had followed Fang Huazi here because Fang Huazi saved the old man in his family.

He did not anticipate such a situation now.

"Give me face and let this matter rest."

Yan Zhongyuan lifted his chin and looked at Wang Xian, "I can forgive your ill manners just now. Give the Yan Family face."

As Yan Zhongyuan spoke, he exuded a powerful vibe from his body.

Everyone around him took a deep breath.

Yan Zhongyuan spoke for the Yan Family. He was protecting Fang Huazi.

In Rivertown, the Yan Family could not be stopped!

"Scram!"

# Chapter 130: Return of the King

"Scram!"

Wang Xian shouted and his voice exploded in the medical hall.

When Wang Xian finished his word, the entire medical hall quietened down.

They were looking at Wang Xian in shock.

The one he was chiding was from the Yan Family!

When Yan Zhongyuan heard his words, his face stiffened and his expression turned heavy gradually.

He stared at Wang Xian with killing intent!

"I... Dare... You... To... Repeat... Yourself!"

Yan Zhongyuan gritted his teeth and threatened, word by word.

"Can't... You... Understand... The... Human... Language?"

Wang Xian replied in the same manner coldly but with the intention of mocking Yan Zhongyuan!

The atmosphere in the medical hall chilled rapidly. Everyone held their breath as they witnessed this shocking scene.

Seeing this, Old Qin said with an angry expression, "A loss is a loss! Could it be that you are trying to impose your will on others?" He looked to the few hospital directors and his eyes were filled with displeasure.

The hospital directors were stunned and understood that Old Qin wasn't pleased with how they had reacted previously.

One of them gritted his teeth and said, "A contest of medical skills shouldn't be affected by age and authority. The winner has the right to decide the fate of the

loser. These rules have to be followed."

"Yes!"

The other hospital directors seconded and nodded their heads.

This group had no personal view and would go whichever way the situation dictated. Now that Fang Huazi had lost, they naturally knew where they should stand.

As for the rest of the martial artists, they didn't speak a word. Nonetheless, all of them had their attention on Fang Huazi, Yan Zhongyuan and his clique.

What they were implying was crystal clear. The rules were the rules and the Yan Family still did not possess the strength to break them.

With the Qin Family around, the Qin Family would at least have the right to speak up.

"Great, great!" Yan Zhongyuan looked across coldly before landing on Wang Xian. "Just you wait. Now that you've offended the Yan Family, I'll let you know what is worse than death!"

"Can you represent the Yan Family?" Wang Xian smiled and stared at Yan Zhongyuan.

"What I've said are the words of the Yan Family. If you dared to touch Miracle Doctor Fang Huazi today, I'd guarantee the Bohai Sea would have another corpse!" Yan Zhongyuan threatened.

"Alright, understood!" Wang Xian nodded his head.

"Brat, if you dared to touch my master, you wouldn't even know how you die!"

The juvenile behind Fang Huazi stared at Wang Xian with his bloodshot eyes.

He had also not expected his Master to have lost to this brat.

Wang Xian looked emotionlessly at the juvenile before turning to the silent Fang Huazi. He mocked, "Stretch out your arms. Otherwise, I'll publicize this

throughout the underworld and let others determine how reputable the Sacred Followers Guild is. Hehe!"

"YOU..."

Fang Huazi stared fiercely at Wang Xian. He had not expected Wang Xian to be still thinking of touching him after Yan Zhongyuan had threatened him.

Yan Zhongyuan heard Wang Xian. His expression turned even colder and he gave him a death stare.

The complexion of the juvenile by the side had turned pale.

"I guess I have to do it myself!" Wang Xian added as he stretched his hands over and placed them on Fang Huazi's arms.

Fang Huazi's body shivered slightly.

"The consequences aren't something you can bear!" Yan Zhongyuan stared at Wang Xian and reminded him.

Wang Xian was unmoved. He smiled radiantly and stared at Fang Huazi.

"You wouldn't dare. I, Fang Huazi, have cured countless experts. If you dared to cripple me..."

Fang Huazi rambled on with a hideous look. However, before he could complete his sentence, he gradually lost all feeling in his arms.

His face stiffened and fear gripped him.

"If I crippled you..." Wang Xian smiled and continued staring at him. "Then as a doctor, you wouldn't be able to use your arms anymore. In the future, you would have to use your legs to administer acupuncture for others. Yeah! That would be an incredible scene!"

Wang Xian gradually retracted his arms as he spoke. He smiled and looked across the group. "I won't be sending you guys off then!"

"How dare you really crippled my arms. How dare you!"

Fang Huazi's body shivered vigorously. To his horror, he could no longer sense the existence of his arms. It was as though they had been wiped off unknowingly.

This sent a chill down his spine.

If the arms were crippled by the common way, he still could rely on his medical skills to restore them quickly.

However, he couldn't sense what the issue was with his arms at all currently. In fact, he couldn't even sense his arms!

"Great! You are still the first one who wouldn't show respect to the Yan Family!"

Yan Zhongyuan clenched his fist tightly, smirked and stared at Wang Xian.

"Not going off? What are you still staying for?" Wang Xian looked at them and mocked.

"My arms! I'll remember this!"

Fang Huazi stared at Wang Xian. His face had turned a little pale as he turned around and left.

"You better remember it. Your arms can't be cured! Rest assured. My medical techniques in the field of osteopathy are still very good."

Wang Xian added this in bad taste as he saw the back view of Fang Huazi leaving.

Fang Huazi stumbled and almost fell to the ground if not for the juvenile beside him who held onto him.

Hehe!

Wang Xian laughed and had a satirical smile.

"Brother Wang Xian, you just offended the Sacred Followers Guild and Yan Family completely. You have to be careful from now on."

Seeing that Fang Huazi and the group had left, Old Qin reminded in a solemn



tone.

Yan Family!

Wang Xian's eyes shimmered and revealed a smirk.

"Yan Family's strength is truly terrifying. Even if all the other Ancient Martial Arts Families allied together, they wouldn't be as strong as the Yan Family. An old member of Yan Family reached Martial Artist Level 9 20 years ago. He's probably even stronger now. Now that you have offended the Yan Family, things will get troublesome.

Old Xue spoke with a heavy heart. When he had just arrived at Rivertown, Yan Family was already a great and giant force in Rivertown.

If he had to go against the Yan Family, he would have no confidence at all.

"Just a few days ago, the Yan Family announced that they would be returning. They have invited all the Martial Artists of the underworld to attend the Yan Family's banquet in two more days. Although it was said to be a banquet, it is also a form of declaration. A declaration of their return! They are announcing to all that the King of Rivertown will be returning."

"I dare to bet that during this banquet, they will show their strength and even resort to violence to warn the rest!"

"Moreover, the Ancient Martial Arts Families in Rivertown will experience a major reshuffling when the time comes. There will probably be many families who would choose to go under the umbrella of the Yan Family!"

At the side, Old Duan added with a solemn face.

He'd had conflicts with the Yan Family previously. Now that the Yan Family was returning, it would definitely be a huge blow to the Duan Family.

"Reshuffling!" Old Xue heaved a sigh. When he knew that the Yan Family would be returning, he immediately invited Old Qin and Wang Xian. This was done in the hope of strength in numbers!

And to deal with the changes happening to Rivertown in the future!

Looking at it now, everything was hard to tell!

"The day after tomorrow?"

Wang Xian heard their conversation and a faint smile appeared on his face.

Announcing the return of the King of Rivertown for the future?

In that case, Wang Xian would like to make an announcement too!

The descent of the King!

As to who would be the real King, he would really like to know!

# Chapter 131: Choice

"Wang Xian, do you want to go into hiding for the time being?" Old Qin suggested in the medical hall as he was worried when he saw Wang Xian deep in thought.

"Hur?"

Wang Xian was back from his daze. He shook his head and grinned. "Just a Yan Family. Since they are announcing the return of the King, I'll check them out the day after tomorrow to see how the King returns."

As he spoke, he widened a suggestive smile on his face.

Old Qin was startled, while Old Xue was looking at Wang Xian, stunned.

"Okay, after a morning of eventful happenings, it's noon now. I'll treat everyone to the First-grade Restaurant for lunch. Anyone who needs treatment can queue up in the afternoon!"

Wang Xian changed the subject and beamed at everyone.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, we should be the ones who buy you lunch."

"Yes, we should. Let's go. We can have our lunch first and wait to get treated. It's not urgent now!"

The surrounding Martial Artists answered readily.

All of them suffered from internal injuries. Since they'd finally met such a skillful doctor, they must show their respect and enthusiasm.

Given that they were not some powerful Martial Artists, it would be extremely difficult to invite doctors from the Sacred Followers Guild or Medical Saint Sect to treat them.

They might not have many doctors, but each of them had a strong network.

They would ignore those who did not have a background or could not afford their medical fees.

Even for Old Duan, he could not invite the Sacred Followers Guild or the Medical Saint Sect to treat his injuries.

This was also their proud capital.

"It's okay. I own the restaurant next door. I'll buy everyone lunch to thank you all in advance for referring business to me in the future."

Wang Xian chuckled and brought them to the First-grade Restaurant for a delicious treat.

A total of five Martial Artists required treatment in the afternoon.

Among them, Old Duan had the most severe injury. Hence, Wang Xian consumed much of his Dragon Energy. The other four were treated easily.

"Thanks, Wang Xian. Thank you. Let me know if you need any help in the future!"

After Old Duan recovered from his injury, he was full of gratitude.

"You're welcome. I was paid. No need to thank me."

Wang Xian waved him off.

"But sometimes, money cannot necessarily cure my injury. I still have to thank you!" Old Duan bowed and said with gratitude.

"You can come back to me again if you need any help," said Wang Xian as he lifted Old Duan up.

"Then, I shall not disturb you further."

Old Duan nodded and left after a few polite remarks.

Wang Xian was grinning as he looked at the medical hall after everyone left.

"The medical hall makes the most profitable business!" Wang Xian exclaimed.

He had received a total of 35 million for his medical fees after treating five people.

Out of that, twenty million came from Old Duan, as he consumed much more Dragon Energy.

Those who were treated, including Old Duan, wanted to befriend Wang Xian after they had seen his formidable skills.

This allowed Wang Xian to realize the benefits of being a skillful doctor.

"The Sacred Followers Guild is so prideful and arrogant because they have a powerful network. Just Fang Huazi alone can get Yan Family to strike for them...how strong can the entire Sacred Followers Guild be?"

When Wang Xian thought of the vicious look on Fang Huazi's face, he knew he had completely fallen out with him and the Sacred Followers Guild.

"Regardless of Sacred Followers Guild and the Yan Family, so long as you provoke me..."

Radiance flickered in Wang Xian's eyes. He had made a decision. First, he would get rid of the Yan Family.

"A week is over. I should be back in school."

Wang Xian was sitting down, pondering over some thoughts. When he looked at the time, it was already five o'clock. He stood up slowly and went back to school.

His one-week leave was up after spending three days in the sea and four days in the medical hall.

But still, Wang Xian could not attend school because he would have to stay in the medical hall.

When he was back in school, surrounded by students with hands full of books, Wang Xian suddenly felt that he was not of the same world as these people.

Buzz!

Buzz!

At this time, Wang Xian's phone rang. He took it out and froze after looking at it.

Two messages from two people.

One was Guan Shuqing, and the other was Lan Qingyue.

The messages had similar content, asking if he was in school and if he wanted to have dinner together.

Wang Xian hesitated as he was unsure of how to reply to their messages.

He could not possibly go out with the two of them. Should he reject both?

In that case, he would feel apologetic to the two girls.

"Hey, isn't that Wang Xian? The guy who was fancied by the two goddesses, Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue?"

"Yes, how lucky he is to have earned the hearts of the two beautiful goddesses. I wonder who he will choose."

"Should be Lan Qingyue. After all, she had an influential family background. If he marries Lan Qingyue, he can enjoy the rest of his life."

"That's true. Guan Shuqing pales in her family background. Otherwise, she's not a bad choice!"

"There's a post on the school forum about who Wang Xian will pick in the end. Guan Shuqing had more than one thousand supporters, while Lan Qingyue had over five thousand supporters. After all, Lan Qingyue has a better family background."

Suddenly, Wang Xian overheard the two girls whispering next to him.

Wang Xian was stunned.

"The school forum's post!"

He frowned deeply as he fished out his phone.

Indeed, there was a post regarding his choice between Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue.

When he saw the post, he was not feeling prideful at all. Instead, a dreadful look surfaced on his face.

He had not felt the way he did now when the people in the school forum called him a scumbag.

That was because he did not care about his own reputation. But now, two girls were involved.

Getting all the finger-pointing would upset the two girls.

In particular, Guan Shuqing. After all, he and Guan Shuqing shared a long history.

Whoo!

Wang Xian took a deep breath. He fancied Guan Shuqing. Lan Qingyue, too...

Forget it. Not many people were infatuated. Wang Xian was not one of them either.

But he knew that he had to make a choice.

Wang Xian took out his phone. He hesitated before he replied to Guan Shuqing. [Sure, where are you? I'll look for you.]

Then he looked at Lan Qingyue's message and replied, [Hey, I'm having dinner with Guan Shuqing tonight. Sorry!]

A choice. A tough decision.

But this was a choice he needed to make. If not, what else could he do? Make both of them his girlfriends?

Would they agree?

Date both of them together? Wouldn't they mind? Heartbroken?

Apparently, it was not easy to date both girls!

If he did not make the decision when he needed to, he would suffer the consequences.

So he chose Guan Shuqing, whom he was very fond of and had been together with him for a longer time!



# Chapter 132: Mr. Feng

"Did he choose Guan Shuqing?"

In one of the rooms of the girls' dormitory block, Lan Qingyue's already pale face was filled with misery.

"I just need a hug and some comforting words right now but who would have expected..."

"Although I have thought of the possibility of you choosing him, why does it have to be right now?"

Lan Qingyue was in a daze and her complexion was as white as a sheet.

Weng weng weng!

At this moment, her phone rang. She saw that it was from her dad as she picked it up in a daze.

"Qingyue, we need you back to handle the company matters. If we can't get past this hurdle, our Lan Family will be in deep trouble!"

The solemn voice of her father sounded from the other end of the phone. Lan Qingyue was hesitating.

"Dad. Why don't I just drop out of school and focus on managing the family business?"

Lan Qingyue's father pondered for a moment before replying slowly, "Alright. You wouldn't really learn anything from school anyway. It's fine if you are coming back to manage the company in advance."

"Yeah!"

Lan Qingyue was a genius. When she was 14 years old, she'd demonstrated exceptional business acumen.

At that time, she followed her grandparents and stayed within the company for the majority of the days. Gradually, through learning and understanding, her talents in business were quickly developed.

When she was 17 years old, she was already able to complete a project on her own.

Lan Qingyue's performance greatly shocked everyone in the Lan Family. Subsequently, the Master of the Lan Family decided that he would hand over the Lan Family's business to Lan Qingyue for management.

After a few years, she had further consolidated her position as the successor of the family business.

However, it wasn't that simple to manage a family corporation with a market capitalization of close to \$10 billion.

After hanging up the phone, she looked around her room blankly and flipped through some photographs in her phone gallery.

"Do I not have any chance now?"

A teardrop flowed out slowly from her eyes. Lan Qingyue rested her head and arms on the table and her shoulders were shaking slightly from sobbing.

...

"Eh, isn't that Guan Shuqing and Wang Xian? They are eating together again."

"Yeah. Look, they are really intimate. Could it be that Wang Xian has gotten together with Guan Shuqing?"

"Really? Wang Xian has chosen Guan Shuqing?"

"If he has chosen Guan Shuqing, it must be true love. After all, Lan Qingyue's qualifications are too good!"

Within the school, when the students saw Guan Shuqing eating with Wang Xian, they were all shocked.

They had not expected Wang Xian's final choice to be Guan Shuqing.

"Xiao Xian, when do you think we can go for a picnic again? I really miss the time when we had a picnic at the Eastern Hill! Hehe."

Guan Shuqing smiled radiantly at Wang Xian as she spoke.

"Picnic? That's easy! If you like, we can have it tonight!"

"Nope. I have already eaten tonight. I'll get fat if I eat again."

"In that case, let's do it tomorrow. I'll get some large lobsters, crabs..."

Wang Xian chatted happily with Guan Shuqing. After they finished their meal, the two of them took a walk around the school again.

Guan Shuqing had likely sensed something and took the initiative to hold Wang Xian's hand.

Wang Xian smiled and walked around the school with her.

The two of them were just like any couple as they strolled within the school.

The news of Wang Xian choosing Guan Shuqing was also revealed on the school forum by others, causing a huge uproar.

"I really had not expected Wang Xian's final choice to be Guan Shuqing!"

"This must be true love. Lan Qingyue's family is so rich and yet he has chosen Guan Shuqing!"

"What a man! Wang Xian has made the right choice this time!"

"If he can give up a girl with a superb family background and choose to be with Guan Shuqing, Guan Shuqing will likely be very blessed."

The news of Wang Xian getting together with Guan Shuqing was shocking to many people. However, there was still a large number of students who were impressed with Wang Xian.

The next day. Other than staying in his medical hall, Wang Xian spent all his

remaining time with Guan Shuqing. He had also thought it through. Since he had made his decision, he shouldn't try to hide the facts!

However, he sat within his dormitory room in shock on the third day.

"Old Wang, Lan Qingyue has suspended her studies and has submitted her resignation as the vice-president of the student council! I heard that she wanted to drop out of school initially but the school has retained her name in the school's name roll. Nonetheless, she is unlikely to come back in the future," Wang Dahai said to Wang Xian.

Looking at his reaction, Wang Dahai shook his head. "I had not expected Lan Qingyue to be so in love with you. You are a really lucky guy!"

Wang Xian frowned. He took out his phone but hesitated. In the end, he did not contact her.

Lan Qingyue's sudden drop out of school frustrated him a little.

Bam!

At this moment, the door of the room was kicked open suddenly with a loud bang.

"Who's that? Don't you know how to be softer!" Wang Dahai turned around and cried out unsatisfactorily.

However, when he saw the figure by the door, he was slightly surprised.

At the door, an extremely handsome man was standing there. He had a pair of eyes, which inclined upwards, and thin lips which made him look extremely beautiful.

That's right, he was beautiful. This was an extremely beautiful and exquisite looking man.

Wang Dahai opened his mouth slightly. "You are... Mr... Mr. Feng!"

Mr. Feng was a very mysterious person in the school.

All the students only knew that he was so good-looking that he made the other male students jealous, and was so beautiful that even girls envied his beauty.

His family was extremely rich and he rarely appeared in school.

Among the girls, they referred to him as Mr. Feng, a rather elegant name.

"You must be Wang Xian!"

Mr. Feng didn't pay attention to Wang Dahai and stared fervently at Wang Xian with his sharp eyes.

Wang Xian looked at the extremely good-looking guy at the door and roared impatiently, "Speak!"

"I just returned yesterday and I had not expected Lan Qingyue to have dropped out of school because of you. Therefore, I decided to investigate about you. To my surprise, you are really outstanding!"

Mr. Feng walked over slowly with his eyes fixed on Wang Xian. It was as though there were nothing and no one around him.

"I'm really surprised to learn that there is a man as outstanding as you."

Mr. Feng was observing him as he complimented Wang Xian. "However, you've made two mistakes."

He wasn't bothered by Wang Xian's silence. "First, you shouldn't have made Lan Qingyue fall in love with you. Second, you shouldn't have offended my Yan Family."

"I'd like to invite you to a place tonight," he continued. As he spoke, an invitation card appeared in his hands. He flicked it lightly and it landed on the table beside Wang Xian.

"I'll make this an unforgettable night for you. If you don't come, you better watch out for your relatives and friends."

Mr. Feng turned around and left with a huge smile after completing his sentence.

Everyone in the school knew that Mr. Feng was fond of Lan Qingyue. However, Lan Qingyue didn't have the same feelings at that time.

Subsequently, Mr. Feng, for unknown reasons, had rarely gone to the school.

Now that he had returned, he received two pieces of negative news.

He truly appreciated the fact that there was such an outstanding man in Rivertown, as he felt that there was finally someone he could relate to.

However, it was destined that one of them would disappear forever from Rivertown.

Wang Xian looked at his back view and a faint smile appeared on his face.

It's the Yan Family again? Threatening me?

His mood wasn't great to start with because of the Lan Qingyue incident.

Wang Xian took out his phone and called Mo Qinglong. He only told him four words,

"Dragon Sect, fall in!"

# Chapter 133: Craziness Before Destruction (1)

Craziness before destruction!

Whenever Wang Xian fought with someone in the past, he did not prefer talks. Instead, he struck immediately.

But this time, he wanted to have some fun.

The Yan Family had been threatening him time and time again. If he did not let them have a taste of despair, he would be letting himself down.

Wang Xian wanted them to fall, as heavy as they could when they were at the top!

"Dragon King!"

Harmonious voices sounded off in front of him. Wang Xian opened his eyes and saw 52 Dragonians gathered before him.

Mo Qinglong, his disciple Mo Yuan, and fifty Dragonians.

Mo Qinglong had already hit the Inborn Realm while his disciple, Mo Yuan, was a Level-nine Martial Artist.

The rest of the remaining Dragonians remained at Level Seven.

Level Seven was considered high in Rivertown. The current Old Xue was only a Martial Artist at Level Seven, but the Xue Family was ranked fourth in Rivertown.

Old Duan was only a Level-eight Martial Artist.

Level-seven Dragonians may not fight two levels above them, but they could easily deal with Level-eight Martial Artists. As for Level-nine Mo Yuan, he could defeat Half-step to Inborn, but he's still not a match for Inborn Expert. As

for Mo Qinglong, he's invincible to the Inborn Experts.

Wang Xian looked at the Dragonians and pondered.

The strength and defense capability of the Dragonians was not any average Martial Artist could compare with. In the future, they could even fight two or three levels above them once they activated the Divine Dragon bloodline within them.

"With such a strength, it is good enough to deal with the Yan Family!"

Wang Xian looked at the Dragonians and burst out softly, "Follow my orders today. Our target is the Yan Family. Today it's your first appearance. I hope all of you will not disappoint me!"

"Yes, Dragon King!"

All the Dragonians answered with bountiful fighting spirit.

"Follow me and wait for my orders!"

...

The Yan Family was the number one Ancient Martial Artist Family in Rivertown. They were known as the domineering giant in this place.

Twenty years ago, the Yan Family announced that they would go into seclusion to avoid chaos. They stayed low profile and ignored all underworld and society affairs.

A few days ago, the Yan Family announced their comeback.

Their comeback stirred a great commotion in the entire Rivertown.

In particular, in the Ancient Martial Art circle. Their comeback marked a huge shuffle in the rankings.

Twenty years ago, the Yan Family had three Level-nine, six Level-eight and dozens of Level-seven Martial Artists.

With such strength, the family was an invincible existence in Rivertown at that



time.

And they remained invincible at present even with their strength from twenty years ago.

Now, twenty years had passed, and the Yan Family could only be more powerful.

The comeback of the Yan Family struck fear into all the Martial Artists and the Martial Art families in Rivertown.

Today, it was the ninth day since the Yan Family made their comeback. At the same time, it was the day they declared their return formally.

The Yan Family invited all the Martial Artists in Rivertown to the Yan Family's Mountain Villa.

Everyone knew their intention.

The declaration of the King's return.

Yan Family's Mountain Villa was situated before a summit near the sea known as Mount Qingfeng.

The entire Mount Qingfeng belonged to the Yan Family. Hence, the Yan Family's Mountain Villa was worthy of its name.

The villa was extremely lively in the evening. The Martial Artists and the Martial Art families in Rivertown were not a lot, but were made up of three to four hundred people.

All the Martial Artists were moving to the Yan Family in groups. Some of them had grave expressions, some were feeling uneasy.

Some were looking thrilled.

"When will Wang Xian be here?" asked Old Duan to Old Xue in a group of more than twenty people.

"I called him just now. He should be here soon. Let's go in!" Old Xue replied slowly with a solemn face.

"Wang Xian did not give any face to the Yan Family. I'm afraid today..." Old Duan was a little worried.

"He should have his own plans!" Old Xue was contemplating too. He could not tell Wang Xian's thoughts.

Given his understanding of Wang Xian and the imposing vibe that he released occasionally, he could sense the domineering strength in Wang Xian.

Wang Xian was full of mystery. Since he dared to show up for this event, he should have some backings.

But, all these were just his conjectures.

"All the families and Martial Artists in Rivertown are here. No one dares to turn the Yan Family down. I wonder what they will be doing or what announcement they will be making at this event," Old Duan said as he tensed up.

"We'll take one step at a time. There are so many Martial Artists in Rivertown. I doubt the Yan Family can take things too far!" Old Xue pondered and answered him as he walked.

"Hur? Isn't that...?"

Suddenly, an exclamation was heard.

Old Xue and Old Duan peered over their shoulders immediately. They raised their eyebrows. "Hu Family? The one beside the Master of Hu Family is... Whirling Blade Hu Fei? Is Hu Fei part of the Hu Family?"

"This...This is possible. Hu Fei is ranked seventh in Rivertown. Hu Fei did not rise in Rivertown, but in the far North. No one has linked Whirling Blade Hu Fei with the Hu Family. From the looks of it now... Unexpected. Totally unexpected. Hu Fei is a Level-nine Martial Artist!"

"What did the Hu Family bring Hu Fei here for? To strengthen the Hu Family, or are they together with the Yan Family?"

Old Xue and Old Duan were looking even more solemn than ever when they saw the sudden appearance of the Level-nine Martial Artist.

The water in Rivertown got murkier. No one could predict what would happen at tonight's dinner.

All the Martial Artists entered the ancient-looking villa.

The villa looked retro as if it was one of those secluded villas in the martial arts movies.

Two burly, middle-aged men were standing on the left and right of the entrance.

From the vibes they gave off, all the Martial Artists that streamed in had grave expressions on their faces.

"Even the gatekeepers are Level-five Martial Artists. The Yan Family is too domineering."

"All the power of all Martial Artists in Rivertown combined may not be comparable to the Yan Family!"

People around exchanged whispers.

Stepping on the red carpet, everyone strolled into the villa.

The villa was huge, with little bridges and streams, looking picturesque.

There was an open space all the way to the back.

It was filled with tables and chairs as though it was a sect gathering from the ancient underworld.

On the tables were fruits and food.

Two striking flags were placed at the sides with words that said:

Return of the hidden dragon!

Roaming the nine skies!

The words were magnificent.

"Guests can sit according to their strengths and rankings!"

A steward-look-alike middle-aged man stood in front and gave everyone the instructions.

His hands were behind his back, with the imposing manner of a Level-eight Martial Artist.

Everyone took a look and headed to their seats after a slight hesitation.

Starting from the second family in Rivertown, Ren Family, Hu Family, Duan Family, Xue Family etc., they sat in their own seats.

Half an hour before the start of the Yan's dinner event, everyone was here early.

The steward observed the situation with a glimmer of satisfaction on his face.

This is right. When the Yan Family returns, all of them must submit to them!

# Chapter 134: Craziness Before Destruction (2)

7.30 pm. The tables set up at the Yan Family's Mountain Villa training field was filled with Martial Artists.

Martial Artists from Rivertown sat in two rows according to their strength.

Those who were at the forefront were all top-ranking families.

However, there were eight seats placed horizontally across the middle.

These seats were for the Yan Family.

The Yan Family was very particular about the setting of this banquet and was being extremely arrogant.

Two straight vertical rows for the various Martial Artists of Rivertown and a horizontal row at the front for the Yan Family.

This setting was an emulation of the local authority in ancient times.

The King would be seated in the middle.

And his officials would sit in two rows in front of him.

Everyone could tell that the Yan Family was seeing the other families in Rivertown as their "officials," while they were the King.

There was still half an hour until the start of the banquet. Seeing that everyone had arrived, the Yan Family felt satisfied.

At approximately 7:35 pm, members of the Yan Family started walking in from the entrance to the banquet one after another.

The six of them instantly attracted the attention of everyone.

In the middle of the group, an old man held a walking stick with a dragon head at the top. He had a head of grey hair but the looks of a child. One would easily mistake him for a middle-aged man of 40-50 years old.

To the side of this old man was an extremely good-looking juvenile wearing white.

The juvenile had pearl white teeth and thin, red lips which made him look extremely beautiful.

Beside the two of them were two old men. They had burly statures and looked across the surroundings as though they were far superior to the rest.

Further to each side were two middle-aged men.

"The old man in the middle must be the leader of the Yan Family, Yan Gukong. He reached Martial Artist Level 9 20 years ago. I wonder if he has taken that final step!"

"The oldest generation of the Yan Family included Yan Gukong, Yan Gufeng and Yan Gulie. Among them, Yan Gukong is the strongest!"

"Those two middle-aged men are Yan Zhongyuan and Yan Zhongwen. Both of them are Level 8 Martial Artists. Together with their Martial Artist Level 8 butler, they still have three other Level 8 Martial Artists who aren't here today!"

"They are too strong! Really too strong! Even if Yan Gukong hasn't made the breakthrough, the strength that the Yan Family has displayed is enough to overwhelm everyone here today!"

The Martial Artist Families and Martial Artists, who were seated at the side, looked at the six people in shock as they walked towards the seats at the forefront.

When the six of them reached their seats, they turned around and looked down on the surrounding crowd.

Yan Gukong was holding on to a dragon-head walking stick and shouted, "Twenty years ago, our Yan Family announced our retirement and stayed away from the matters of the underworld. On this very day, twenty years later, our Yan

Family is announcing our return!"

"The reason why we have invited everyone is to announce this. Twenty years! We have been missing from the underworld of Rivertown for twenty years. Today, our Yan Family is back!"

Yan Gukong lifted his head slightly and looked across the two flags erected at two ends.

Return of the hidden dragon! Roaming the nine skies!

As he spoke, a faint smile appeared on his face. "I'm grateful to everyone who could attend the Yan Family's banquet. Please enjoy the food and alcohol today. However, our Yan Family has a few things to announce before we start!"

It's coming!

The entire banquet hall was silent. When they heard Yan Gukong, their hearts skipped a beat.

What was coming next would affect everyone's interests.

Yan Gukong looked across the crowd and showed a faint smile.

"First, the Yan Family hasn't participated in the quarrels of Rivertown in the last 20 years. Since we are announcing our return, it's only natural for us to collect some interest. Experts rule the underworld. Our Yan Family won't rob you guys of your interest. However, we will be collecting 20% of your resources.

"What? 20%!"

Before Yan Gukong had finished his words, a middle-aged man couldn't help but exclaim.

"Wait for me to finish!" Yan Gukong stared at the middle-aged man and said plainly.

The middle-aged man immediately held his breath and did not dare to say another word.

The surrounding crowd turned solemn as they waited for Yan Gukong.

"Second, now that the underworld is changing and the competition for resources has gotten fiercer, our Yan Family welcomes any families who wish to become our affiliates."

"Third, Ancient Martial Arts Families in Rivertown have been fighting over their own interests all along. I feel that we should get together and take a common stand against outsiders for survival!"

"Anyone has any objections?"

Ruthless! Ruthless Ruthless!

Each announcement was more ruthless than the previous.

First, collecting 20% of interests from every family.

Second, recruiting affiliates to the Yan Family.

Third, becoming the King of Rivertown. In other words, it was similar to the ruler of the underworld in ancient times.

When Yan Gukong completed his announcement, the surrounding Martial Artists and Ancient Martial Arts families instantly turned solemn.

The three announcements of Yan Gukong were simply ruthless.

"Our Cao Family supports the Yan Family. Old Yan and Yan Family's strength are something that we all could see with our eyes!"

At this moment, a middle-aged man stood up and replied loudly. As he spoke, he looked across the crowd.

"Yan Family's strength is miles ahead of us. If Old Yan really wants to do a major reshuffling in Rivertown, who can possibly stop him? Old Yan is compassionate. The three conditions aren't too tough. Our Cao Family is willing to support the Yan Family!"

"I, Chang Gaoyang, am willing to join the Yan Family. I've always held Old Yan



in high regards. I'm willing to join Yan Family and be on the same boat as them!"

"Our Wu Family is willing to support the Yan Family and become an affiliated family!"

One after another, leaders of various Ancient Martial Arts Families and Martial Artists stood up and announced their desire to join and support the Yan Family.

There were more than two dozen people who stood up and pledged their loyalty to the Yan Family.

"Haha, great. Now that you guys have joined our Yan Family, our Yan Family will naturally be kind to you. All of you will be part of the Yan Family from today onwards!"

Yan Gukong looked on as he spoke to the two dozen people.

"It is obvious that these people are bought over by the Yan Family in advance!"

"20% of our interests and to follow the instructions of the Yan Family from here onwards? That's equivalent to treating us as his subordinates!"

"That's too much! The conditions of the Yan Family were truly too much!"

Some were agreeable but the majority wasn't willing to accept.

The Yan Family wants to collect 20% of our interests the moment they announce their return, and have even demanded our obedience? That's no different from treating us as their subordinates!

The few families, which were seated at the forefront, exchanged glances.

"Old Yan, aren't you too overbearing with your three conditions. Although the Yan Family is strong, aren't you a little too over yourself by demanding to collect our interests and treating us like your subordinates? Our Hu Family is just a small family. All we are looking for is to survive steadily. We will not be participating in this!"

Seated in the first row, Hu Fei, who sat beside the leader of the Hu Family, stood

up and spoke to Yan Gukong.

"The families in Rivertown have always sought their own development. Moreover, the relationships between Ancient Martial Arts Families in Rivertown are cordial. I don't think your concerns are warranted!"

The 20th generation leader of the Ren Family, who was a Level 9 Martial Artist, also stood up and made his decision known.

Old Xue, Old Duan and the leaders of a few other families also stood up.

With regard to these three conditions, they couldn't agree!

"Hahaha, great! Great! It's alright! It's only natural that you guys won't agree!"

Yan Gukong laughed out loud. However, his expression turned vicious as he looked at the remaining Martial Artists.

"However, don't forget that we are part of the underworld. In the underworld, experts rule. If you guys don't agree, the Yan Family can only suppress you guys and make you guys agree with violence!"

# Chapter 135: Craziness Before Destruction (3)

Domineering!

Confident!

Arrogant!

With his dragon-head walking stick in his hand, Yan Gukong swept his overbearing gazes across everyone.

The crowd next to Yan Gukong overlooked the rest of the people, exuding powerful aura.

"Old Yan, aren't you a bully? We're just a small family. You don't have to be so pushy. I have been in the underworld for more than ten years, and I still have some connections. The Hu Family just wants to stay out of this!" Hu Fei said to Yan Gukong and his clique sullenly.

His purpose here this time was not to fight for any status. He just wanted to ensure the safety of the Hu Family.

He had seen situations like what happened tonight in the Yan Family throughout his dozen years of underworld experience.

When a powerful family rises, the rest of the families either submit to it or be destroyed. This was the norm in the underworld.

Hence, he was here to protect the Hu Family!

"Oh? Is that so?"

Yan Gukong remained silent. But the young man next to him looked at Hu Fei with a teasing look.

"The Whirling Blade Hu Fei. I have heard of your name. It's just that I'm not

sure if you have what it takes to be a legend!"

As the young man spoke, he slowly walked down from the table.

Hu Fei frowned as he glared disgruntledly at that young man. "I'm talking to Old Yan. You're not fit to talk to me yet."

"Is that so?"

The young man swung his arms, and a belt sword appeared creepily in his hand. He lifted his chin slightly and said, "Sacred Seas of Swords, Yan Feng. I want a taste of your blade!"

"What? Sacred Seas of Swords!"

Hu Fei was stunned by Yan Feng and he looked shocked. His eyes narrowed. "You're from the Sacred Seas of Swords?"

"Heh, you can test me. Aren't you a Level-nine Martial Artist?"

Yan Feng put on a smiling face and looked as though he was someone charming. "Oh, you said you have many friends. Just nice. I have friends too!"

"Haha, good to have friends around the world!"

At the same time, a gentle and feminine voice was heard. Subsequently, a fair-looking young man stood from the back of the row.

The young man made a leap and presented himself in front of the Yan Family at an unbelievable speed.

He sat down on an empty seat there with a smile. "It's a better seat here. What a broad vision!"

"He's formidable."

"He's fast! This young man is at least a Level-nine Martial Artist."

"Gosh, this young man is actually from Sacred Seas of Swords. Sacred Seas of Swords!"

"Gone. I did not expect that young man to be someone from the Sacred Seas of Swords. The Yan Family is unstoppable!"

The Martial Artists were differentiated by levels, as were the families and clans.

In the underworld, the families and clans were split into Third-class Force and Saint-class Force.

According to this classification, the Yan Family was considered to be the second class, while the First-class Force would already have Inborn Experts.

As for the Saint-class Forces, it meant the families or clans possessed daunting influence and strength with over ten Inborn Experts.

Sacred Followers Guild, Medical Saint Sect, and Sacred Seas of Swords were colossuses.

Even Yan Feng was a member of the Saint-class force, and no average families or sects could afford to get into his bad books.

Hu Fei glared at Yan Feng with a dreadful expression. He did not expect that the young man before him was a disciple of the Sacred Seas of Swords.

The Sacred Seas of Swords headquarters was located on an island in the sea. That island was one of the sacred lands of swordsmanship.

The young man who was recruited by the Sacred Seas of Swords must be a rare talent.

"The sword vs. the saber. Show me your skill. If you can defeat me, I'll let the Hu Family leave this place. Otherwise...!"

Yan Feng lifted his chin and wielded his Belt Sword like an agile snake. The sharp edge of the sword gave off a cold radiance.

"Haha, my grandson has made himself clear. Show us what you've got so that we know if you're qualified to defy the Yan Family!"

Yan Gukong looked at his grandson and laughed out loud.

It was a great blessing to the Yan Family that this grandson of his was a disciple of the Sacred Seas of Swords.

With his grandson around, they could suppress the entire Rivertown even without him making his moves.

"Fine!" Hu Fei curled his fingers tightly and took out a sharp machete from his back. His impassive eyes were focusing on Yan Feng.

"I'm going to attack!"

Yan Feng drew his lips into a faint smile. His body made a quick move and attacked Hu Fei like a ghostly soul.

"His move is creepy. Indeed, the disciple of the Sacred Seas of Swords!"

Hu Fei narrowed his pupils and held his machete tight as he brought it down in front of him.

The blade brought a whirling gust of wind.

Piak

But when his machete came into contact with the sword, the belt sword wrapped it like an agile snake. It went for Hu Fei's hand and stabbed it.

"What a creepy sword!"

Hu Fei was appalled. He quickly drew his machete back, but even so, his palm got a wound that cut into his bone.

The victory was determined within a stroke.

"What a daunting young man. He possesses a Level-nine strength at such a young age. In the future, he can definitely be an Inborn Expert!"

"Too dominating! He's only in his twenties, he is capable of defeating Hu Fei! This..."

"Unbelievable. Absolutely unbelievable. How can we resist the Yan Family?"

Everyone was dumbfounded by the scene.

"Ah!"

At the same time, Hu Fei, who had exchanged more than ten strokes, was horrified. All of a sudden, Yan Feng had another transparent soft sword in his hand. The sword went through Hu Fei's shoulder, and his face paled after this.

"You can exchange more than twenty strokes with me. Not bad!"

Yan Feng gave Hu Fei praise.

Hu Fei's face was ashen. He stared at Yan Feng in disbelief with his body trembling.

He was already a famous Level-nine expert!

"Hu Fei!" the leader of the Hu Family, was panicked as he ran over, "We admit our loss. We lost!"

What the leader of the Hu Family said made everyone shudder.

It's over.

It's completely over.

The Yan Family is unstoppable!

"Bi Family is willing to follow the lead of the Yan Family."

"Gu Family is willing to join hands and fight along with the Yan Family!"

"I, Gu Xinghe, am willing to join the Yan Family..."

All of a sudden, some of the families and Martial Artists made their pledge to Yan Family.

The Yan Family was too strong. They were so strong that they could easily suppress everyone.

"Since the sparring has begun, let's do a few more rounds to make those who

refused to submit to us surrender!"

Suddenly, Yan Zhongyuan, who was standing in front, made his speech.

He walked out slowly and swept his cold gazes across a few people.

"He's trying to...get rid of all his enemies!"

"Beat the dog before the lion. The Yan Family is eliminating those who have offended them!"

Everyone's face was pale when they saw Yan Zhongyuan approaching them. They were praying that he would not look for them.

Old Xue and Old Duan saw Yan Zhongyuan looking over, and their faces were washed-out.

Both of them had grudges!



# Chapter 136: Descent Of The King

## (1)

The Yan Family sat there like how a King would.

Every action or word from them was watched closely by the surrounding people.

No one could stop them.

And they wouldn't be stopped!

Just like the return of the King! The return of the true ruler!

"Don't push it!"

Seeing Yan Zhongyuan approaching him, his body was shivering slightly and fear started creeping on him.

Behind him, the other Duan Family members' faces were as white as sheets as they stood there helplessly.

"What do you mean by pushing it? This is just like any other ordinary sparring. My nephew is a Martial Artist Level 9 expert and so is Hu Fei. We are both at Martial Artist Level 8!"

Yan Zhongyuan looked at Old Duan tauntingly before turning to Old Xue. "Oh right, where's that brat, Wang Xian? Why isn't he here?"

Old Xue's heart sank and had a ghastly expression. He knew that his close relationship with Wang Xian on that day had completely angered the Yan Family.

"I gave him an invitation letter but it seems like he's not here today."

Yan Feng looked around with derision. "His medical skills are so great and he has the capital to be proud. I still thought he would appear. It seems like he has disappointed me."

He shook his head gradually and looked a little disappointed. "However, I told him that if he wasn't here, he'd better watch out for his family and friends."

Yan Feng stared at Old Xue and smirked. "Those who offend our Yan Family will definitely deeply regret their actions!"

"Come, let's spar!" Yan Zhongyuan looked to Old Xuan and said plainly.

Yan Feng waved his hand to signal for a Martial Artist Level 7 expert from Yan Family to step out. He then looked towards Old Xue in contempt.

"Alright. Who's afraid of you!"

"Come!"

Old Duan's face turned solemn. He clenched his fist tightly and walked to the middle of the field.

Old Xue was equally solemn as he faced that expert from the Yan Family.

The crowd held their breath and looked at Old Duan and Old Xue with pity.

They were currently the third and fourth strongest families in Rivertown! And were extremely strong existences in the entire Rivertown! However, in the face of the Yan Family, they couldn't do anything but be manipulated by them.

They could already foresee the Duan Family and Xue Family being erased from Rivertown in the near future.

"Haha. Come, come!" Yan Zhongyuan laughed heartily before launching his attack.

This was originally a training field and there was ample space.

"Cripple him! Tell Wang Xian that this is just the beginning. If he dares to be a coward, I'll let him experience a life worse than death!" Yan Feng said to the Martial Artist from the Yan Family.

"Yes, young master!" That middle-aged man nodded his head and stared harshly at Old Xue.

"Wang Xian? Tsk!"

Contempt filled the eyes of Yan Feng.

As one that was favored by the gods, he was spotted by an expert from the Sacred Seas of Swords and had trained under him since he was young. When he was 18 years old, he was brought to the Sacred Seas Island by his master.

He had always been under the dazzling limelight when growing up.

Soon, the Yan Family would become the King of the entire Rivertown. At that time, he would be the crown prince of Rivertown.

No one would dare to go against his words.

So what if that brat has some medical skills? Crushing him would be as simple as crushing an ant.

Yan Feng smirked and stared at Old Xue. He looked to the surrounding crowd and spread his domineering aura towards them.

On the training field, Yan Zhongyuan was engaged in an intense fight with Old Duan.

Old Xue and the middle-aged man were also fighting with all they had.

Nonetheless, it was clear that Old Duan and Old Xue were on the losing end.

Since the Yan Family had chosen them for the battles, they would definitely be confident about the outcome.

"It's over. Old Xue and Old Duan are probably going to be defeated soon. Yan Zhongyuan and the other Martial Artist are ruthless with each strike!"

"The third and fourth strongest families are going to be crushed so easily? That's horrifying!"

The crowd looked attentively at the battle of these four people and discussed softly.

Xue Jing, his father and the members of the Duan Family were all watching

anxiously. Their faces were as white as sheets and their eyes were filled with despair.

Arghh!

Argh!

A piercing scream sounded and the crowd felt as if their hearts skipped a beat.

Yan Zhongyuan palm struck ruthlessly on the chest of Old Duan, causing it to sink in directly. It was an extremely brutal scene.

As for Old Xue, his four limbs were crippled and he lay on the floor motionless. Even his Elixer Field had been crushed.

A complete tragedy!

As the two old men fell, it also represented the complete destruction of the Xue Family and Duan Family.

Xue Jing and his father's eyes were bloodshot and they stared at the members of the Yan Family with deep hatred.

The members of the Duan Family were shivering in anger and clenching their fists tightly.

However, they didn't dare to retaliate.

"Undermatch! Who still dares to go against our Yan Family?"

At this moment, seeing that Old Duan and Old Xue were lying on the floor, Yan Gukong stood up slowly and shouted. He lifted the dragon head walking stick in his hand slowly.

"Who else!"

It was another angry roar. This roar was full of might, dominance and the aura of an expert.

When his dragon-head walking stick landed on the ground, a low and dull sound propagated together with an invisible airwave towards the crowd.

Instantly, everyone felt a faint sense of pressure!

"Half-step! Inborn!"

The leader of the Ren Family, who was seated in the front, instantly opened his eyes widely. His face was filled with horror.

This aura was definitely from someone who was at the half-step to Inborn realm.

He had not expected Yan Gukong of the Yan Family to make this step and achieve the realm of half-step to Inborn.

"Half-step to Inborn! Oh my gosh! He's at the half-step to Inborn Realm!"

"Old Yan is a half-step to Inborn expert! I'll surrender. I'll surrender!"

The surrounding Martial Artist were all shocked.

"We are willing to defer to the Yan Family!"

"We are willing to follow the commands of the Yan Family from here onwards!"

The remaining Martial Artists, who had not made a stand previously, immediately bowed down.

A disciple of Sacred Seas of Swords and a half-step to Inborn expert. What a horrifying family! They might very well become a First-class family in the future!

The Martial Artists bowed down to show their will to submit!

On the training field, Old Xue looked at the horrifying Yan Family in despair.

Even if Wang Xian was here right now, there would be no other way out. It's over!

"Haha, follow our Yan Family and you will bask in glory in the near future!"

Yan Gukong looked at the crowd and laughed heartily. He then added four words, "The King has returned!"

"Let's give up!" The leader of the Ren Family felt helpless. He knew that the Yan Family couldn't be stopped and they couldn't oppose the Yan Family. What was left for them would be only to surrender.

Although he was unwilling, there was no other option for him!

Just as he was about to lower his body, a voice sounded suddenly.

"The invitation letter stated that the banquet would start at 8 pm. It's 8 pm right now. It seems like someone has been impatient!"

It was unexpected and the surrounding crowd was shocked.

They turned around and looked at the entrance.

A juvenile was walking towards them with a faint smile.

There was a group of people following behind this juvenile and they had a unique disposition around them.

All of them had completely sealed their auras. One could not sense a shred of internal energy from them. It was as though they were ordinary people.

Everyone was shocked to see this group of people.

Within the Ren Family crowd, Ren Zhian saw a familiar figure. Looking at the old man beside the figure, his eyes constricted.

"He... He's here!"

## Chapter 137: Descent of the King (2)

Within the group of 53 people, a young man was walking in the center with an elderly man following beside him.

The young man put on a smile and swept his gaze across everyone in front of him casually.

But when he saw the old man who was lying on the ground, his smile slowly disappeared.

The banquet in the training field was plunged into silence as they watched the incoming group of people.

"Who are you? How dare you make a scene in the Yan Family's Mountain Villa!" a Martial Artist from Rivertown shouted at the top of his lungs.

He wanted to please the Yan Family!

"A bunch of small fries. How dare you even mess with the Yan Family!"

The leader of the Bi Family also did the same thing.

The ones who just arrived were Wang Xian and his Dragon Sect.

He swept his cold gaze across everyone and strolled to Old Xue.

"I didn't think you'd dare to come. I thought you were a coward."

When Yan Feng saw Wang Xian bring his men over, he gave a faint smile after looking at them.

Yan Feng did not take those people to heart. In fact, he felt that this was getting interesting.

"It's only eight o'clock now. I thought I was punctual, but I didn't expect the dinner to have been brought forward. You're not sticking to the time!"

Wang Xian threw an impassive look at Yan Feng, the so-called Mr. Feng in school, before he came to Old Xue and squatted beside him!

"Wang Xian, you're here. Be careful. The Yan Family... they are... just too strong!" said Old Xue with an ashen-looking face, in despair as he looked at Wang Xian.

"Don't worry, Old Xue. Leave this to me!"

Wang Xian placed his palm on Old Xue and used his Dragon Energy to treat him.

The four limbs of Old Xue had been crippled, and his Elixir Field was destroyed. His life as a Martial Artist was completely ruined.

But to Wang Xian, this was nothing.

An immense Dragon Energy repaired all his injuries.

Old Xue recovered speedily, and his expression was slightly different when he stared blankly at Wang Xian.

Wang Xian smiled at him and lifted him up from the floor slowly.

Old Xue was injured because of him. However, he was not too late.

He could still treat the injuries, and for those who hurt his friends... he could...

"Well, well...what powerful medical skills you have. No wonder the Sacred Followers Guild was defeated by you!"

Yan Feng's eyes brightened up when he saw Old Xue stand up suddenly. "I'll give you a chance to atone for your mistake. Submit to the Yan Family, and I can forgive your rude and imprudent behavior. I can also let your friends off! "

As he spoke, he was looking down his nose at Wang Xian, giving off immense confidence from within.

Yan Feng stared at him as though he was looking at his prey. As the one favored by the gods, he had never regarded Wang Xian as his match.



Wang Xian wore a smiling face and looked over. Yan Feng was overconfident such that he was arrogant.

Wang Xian ignored Yan Feng.

"Old Xue, who hurt you?"

"I sparred with a Martial Artist from the Yan Family, and I was crippled by him."

Old Xue had a bitter look on his face. After all, it was his fault for being poor enough with his skills to get eliminated by a Martial Artist of the same level.

"Sparring?"

Wang Xian looked at the Yan Family. "Since all of you like sparring, then spar with my people. Show me what the Yan Family has got as the return of the King!"

"Haha, lad. I guess you want it the hard way. I've given you a chance. If you make me angry, you won't be able to bear the consequences!"

Yan Feng looked at Wang Xian, who disregarded him with a ferocious look.

"Lad, with just these people of yours, we could destroy them without the Yan Family."

"Old Yan, we'll cripple these arrogant fellows on your order!"

One by one, the Martial Artists and the families sought permission from Old Yan as they raised their cold voices at Wang Xian.

Yan Gukong made a gesture, and all the Martial Artists went silent immediately. None of them dared to utter a word.

"You are the fellow who offended our distinguished guest from the Sacred Followers Guild, disregarding the Yan Family, aren't you?!"

Yan Gukong glared at Wang Xian, questioning him.

"Your people injured my friend, right?!" Wang Xian did not answer him. He also stared at Yan Gukong and questioned him back.

"This is what happens when you go against the Yan Family!" Yan Gukong said without any emotions.

"Very well. Since you like it this way, I'll do it your way." Wang Xian nodded impassively. He swept his gazes around and bellowed in a cold voice, "Who was the one who injured my friend. Step out now!"

"It's me, brat. I'll cripple him every time after you heal him. This is the consequence of offending the Yan Family!"

The middle-aged man who fought with Old Xue spoke impassively to Wang Xian as he looked at Old Xue scornfully.

"Well then, let's spar!"

Wang Xian beckoned, and a Dragonian walked out in wide steps.

"Level-seven Martial Artist, Mo Shisan!" The Dragonian stared at that middle-aged man.

"Haha, challenging the Yan Family? That's interesting!"

Upon seeing Wang Xian sending his people to fight with the Yan Family, Yan Gukong laughed out. "If so, it's only polite to accept the challenge. Let's play with them!"

The middle-aged man let out a cold laugh. He bowed to Yan Gukong before he stared at Mo Shisan with his chin up. "I'll destroy you!"

"Given Yan Beiyun and Old Xue's combat skills, Yan Beiyun is at his peak as a Level-seven Martial Artist. He could be even a Level-eight Martial Artist. The art that he practiced was already formidable. Among the Martial Artists at Level Seven, and he's almost invincible. Yet this juvenile actually challenged him. He's obviously courting his own death."

"Who's that young guy who dares to provoke the Yan Family? He even shows himself at this dinner today. He's asking for it!"

"This fellow wasn't here just now, so he didn't witness how formidable the Yan Family is. Now, he seems like a clown, copying the Yan Family by asking for a

spar. Hehe, what a joke!"

Everyone stared at Wang Xian with disdainful looks. The less wit, the more courage. If he dared to provoke the mighty one, his outcome would be dreadful.

Wang Xian listened to the surrounding discussion. Seeing the arrogant expression on the middle-aged man's face, Wang Xian revealed a playful look.

Boom!

Just when everyone was waiting for Mo Shisan to be abused by Yan Beiyun, Mo Shisan moved.

A faint black aura was exuded from his body as he charged rapidly at the middle-aged man like some savage beast.

"Some capability he has!"

The middle-aged man squinted his eyes. He curled his fingers into a fist tightly and darted out!

"Trash!"

Boom!

A faint voice sounded from the training ground, followed by a low groan.

The middle-aged man from the Yan Family flew out at a terrifying speed. His sunken chest could be seen in the air.

Bam!

The middle-aged man from the Yan Family landed on the table heavily and lay there without moving.

"How is this possible?!"

Everyone was taken aback. That middle-aged man was at the peak of Level Seven. But he was instantly killed by someone of the same level!

This was unbelievable!

"Brat, how dare you lie to us! Damm you!"

Seeing his clan mate being killed in a split second, Yan Zhongyuan was furious.

He would never believe that Mo Shisan was only a Level-seven Martial Artist.  
At his level, he could never achieve an instant kill.

# Chapter 138: Descent of the King (3)

"Die!"

Twisting his body, Yan Zhongyuan lifted a sword and slashed towards Mo Shisan rapidly.

"How dare you send a Level 8 Martial Artist expert to battle a Level 7 Martial Artist expert from the Yan Family! That's despicable!"

"Tsk. Just a brat courting death. This time, the Yan Family will definitely not let them off!"

The crowd looked on coldly as Yan Zhongyuan launched his attacks.

Although it was shocking that Mo Shisan had defeated the middle-aged man from the Yan Family in an instant, the crowd saw Wang Xian's action of hiding Mo Shisan's true strength as the reason for his imminent downfall.

Despite seeing Yan Zhongyuan making his moves, Wang Xian did not say a word. Instead, he simply smiled and looked on.

"Those who dare to offend our King shall all die today!"

Mo Shisan looked at Yan Zhongyuan. Around him, devilish flames were rising. His fingers turned into a claw as he swung his arm.

One could vaguely see faint scales on the hands of Mo Shisan.

Dragon scales!

"Courting death!"

Yan Zhongyuan manipulated the long sword in his hand. To his astonishment, he saw Mo Shisan intending to take the attack directly with his bare hand. Murderous intent filled his face as he slashed down ruthlessly.

Bam!

However, what happened sent chills down Yan Zhongyuan's spine. Mo Shisan had grabbed onto the long sword directly with his hand. Moreover, cracks were starting to appear on his long sword.

Rawrrr!

Mo Shisan let out a low growl as he attacked heavily with his right hand.

Yan Zhongyuan was shocked by the development and immediately raised his arm to defend against the attack!

Crack crack!

To his astonishment, he heard the bones of his arms cracking.

Bam bam bam!

Mo Shisan clenched his claws and dealt 5 consecutive punches to Yan Zhongyuan's four limbs and Elixir Field.

In less than 10 moves, Yan Zhongyuan was down on the ground.

"Martial Artist Level 9!" the crowd exclaimed, looking on in disbelief.

He is definitely a Martial Artist Level 9 expert. Otherwise, he wouldn't have defeated Yan Zhongyuan so easily!

Yan Zhongyuan could be considered as very strong even among Martial Artist Level 8 experts.

Bam!

"Great! How dare you make a fool of the Yan Family! You have completely angered me!"

When Yan Gukong saw Yan Zhongyuan crippled by Mo Shisan, the dragon-head walking stick in his hand smashed heavily on the floor. At the same time, a strong and dense aura started emitting from his body.

He stared at Wang Xian with murderous intent.

"I have made my decision. You won't be stepping out of the Yan Family's gate tonight!"

Yan Feng lifted his belt sword and pointed at Wang Xian. His belt sword was like an agile snake and had a dazzling glow.

"Let me destroy him!"

Yan Gulie, who was beside Yan Gukong, walked over slowly with a heavy look. His eyes were fixed on Mo Shisan!

"I'm really just a Level 7 Martial Artist!"

Mo Shisan pouted and looked at him with murderous intent.

"Mo Yuan, Martial Artist Level 9!"

At this moment, Mo Qinglong's disciple, Mo Yuan, walked forward and passed Wang Xian. He maintained a cold smile while observing his surroundings.

Mo Shisan bowed to Mo Yuan before leaving.

Mo Yuan nodded in response before looking to Yan Gulie.

Yan Gulie's expression changed and the crowd was stunned.

Everyone's attention was on Mo Yuan.

"It... It can't be. Mo Yuan looks so much stronger than Mo Shisan! Mo Shisan claimed to be Martial Artist Level 7 but was able to easily crush Martial Artist Level 8. Now we have Mo Yuan, who looks much stronger and is claiming to be Martial Artist Level 9!"

"How strong is this group of people?"

The Martial Artists around looked at Mo Yuan in disbelief. At this moment, they had put away their disdain and chose to take this group of people more seriously.

Yan Gukong from the Yan Family also squinted his eyes. His palm wrapped around the dragon-head walking stick tightly and he suddenly had a bad premonition.

Yan Feng's expression had also turned heavy. He looked at Mo Yuan before looking across at the group of people behind Wang Xian.

"Playing tricks!"

Yan Gulie's expression changed dramatically. He gritted his teeth and jumped towards Mo Yuan.

"You? Not good enough!"

Mo Yuan looked nonchalantly at Yan Gulie and his face was filled with contempt.

"Die!"

Yan Gulie's palm turned red, emitting dazzling and scorching light as he struck towards Mo Yuan's head.

"Dragon Claw!"

Mo Yuan was unmoved. Just as Yan Gulie's attack was about to hit him, he swung his five fingers like a claw towards Yan Gulie.

Argh!

Horror and shrieks sounded. Mo Yuan grabbed onto Yan Gulie's arm easily. His eyes were filled with contempt as he said, "You are too weak. Next!"

Bam!

Yan Gulie was sent flying back and landed heavily in front of Yan Gukong. He was throwing out blood violently.

"Instant kill! How can this be possible..."

"He can't be a Level 9 Martial Artist. Definitely not! He is at least a half-step to Inborn realm expert!"

"Half-step to Inborn! Could it be that he is really at the half-step to Inborn realm?"



"Who is that juvenile? How is he... Able to bring along such powerful people!"

Shock! Everyone was stunned.

No one had expected that juvenile to bring along such horrifying people.

What would the Yan Family do now?

At this moment, the people in the crowd who had chided them to get on the good books of the Yan Family previously were turning pale.

They would have never expected this group of people to be so powerful.

The members of the Yan Family turned solemn. Even the arrogant looks on Yan Gukong were gone.

Yan Feng had also put aside his arrogance and looked at Wang Xian in disbelief.

"Hehe. Let's continue!" Wang Xian said as he looked across the crowd at Mo Yuan.

"Yes!"

Mo Yuan nodded his head and turned his attention to Yan Gukong in the middle.  
"Only you are qualified to be my opponent!"

Yan Gukong's expression turned ghastly and his hand that was holding onto the walking stick started shivering.

"This is unexpected. Really unexpected. May I ask...where are you guys from?"

"Dragon Sect!" Mo Yuan said plainly.

"Dragon Sect? I don't think we have any deep grudges between us. If we continue with this fight, you wouldn't come out unscathed." Yan Gukong stared at Mo Yuan as he spoke.

"Since you have offended our Dragon King, it's only natural to annihilate you!"

Mo Yuan pouted. "As to whether we would come out unscathed, your Yan Family isn't qualified to say that. You are really full of nonsense!"

Mo Yuan spoke, and as he finished his words, the devilish aura around him raged fiercely as he attacked Yan Gukong.

"Fight!"

Yan Gukong was shocked. The opponent was too overbearing.

"Get back! Get back! Battles between half-step to Inborn experts could implicate a large area!"

Seeing the fight, the leader of the Ren Family quickly retreated.

All the Ancient Martial Arts Families also retreated in a hurry as they looked to the fight in horror.

They had initially thought that the Yan Family would announce the return of the King and dominate over all others. To their surprise, a juvenile brought a group of horrifying experts over that could even match Yan Family's half-step to Inborn realm expert.

"Father. That... That old man is likely to be even stronger than Mo Yuan!"

Ren Zhian and the Ren Family were dumbfounded by the fight. When Ren Zhian saw the old man behind Wang Xian, he subconsciously recalled the events of that fateful night. He couldn't hold back his thoughts as he spoke to his father.

The leader of the Ren Family was slightly shocked as he turned his gaze towards the old man in front of the group of 50 people.

The old man maintained a faint smile throughout and didn't seem to be concerned about the current battle.

"Zhian, are you sure?" The leader of the Ren Family was shaking slightly.

"I'm sure!" Ren Zhian nodded his head heavily.

Inborn Expert! Horror crept into the leader of the Ren Family.

# Chapter 139: He's the King of Rivertown (1)

Twists and turns, one after another.

The eventful twists in the Ancient Martial Arts World of Rivertown stunned everyone.

First, Yan Family declared a strong return as a King and oppressed the entire Ancient Martial Arts world in Rivertown.

Next, a mysterious young man led his Dragon Sect to challenge the Yan Family.

Everyone opened their eyes to a new world when they saw two Half-step to Inborn Experts fighting at the stage of the training ground.

But they were all waiting since their fates were closely linked to the victorious party.

All the people from the Yan Family were looking gloomy as they observed the showdown. Their arrogance and egotism were long gone.

"Too fast. We can't see their moves clearly!"

"Is this the Half-step to Inborn Experts' combat? It's horrifying!"

All the Martial Artists retreated to the edge of the field as they watched the battle in horror.

All they could see were two figures exchanging hands at a fast speed, but they could not see their strokes clearly.

Yan Feng held his belt sword tightly as he stared at the field.

"Is this the best the Yan Family can do?"

Just then, Mo Yuan's voice cut through the battle: "How dare you be arrogant

when you just became a Half-step to Inborn?"

"You're gone!"

As Mo Yuan's cold bellow passed through again, the two entangled figures separated themselves.

Puke!

Yan Gukong's figure kept going back with his hand clasping at the dragon-head walking stick.

Ka Ka Ka!

Puke!

Yan Gukong's cheeks were flushed with redness as the dragon-head walking stick slowly cracked by itself. He spat a mouthful of blood and stared at Mo Yuan with an ashen face.

"What?"

Everyone was dumbfounded by what they saw. He was defeated. Yan Gukong from the Yan Family was defeated!

"The Yan Family is defeated. Rivertown is going to change hands again. That middle-aged man is incredibly powerful!"

"Gone. No one thought that the day that the King returns would be the day they would be defeated."

The surrounding Martial Artists had mixed expressions.

"Old Yan."

"Brother!"

The people from the Yan Family held their breath as they ran towards Yan Gukong. All of them stared at Mo Yuan with an icy cold look.

Yan Gukong was panting as he glared at Mo Yuan with a gloomy look. He

gritted his teeth. "I've lost!"

"I think you can still go on!"

Mo Yuan walked towards Yan Gukong slowly with a sarcastic smile on his face.

"We admitted our loss. What else do you want?" an old man from the Yan Family asked Mo Yuan with an awful look.

"Just now, my friend was defeated. Didn't you cripple him?"

Wang Xian looked at the people from the Yan Family with a mocking expression.

He cast a look at Yan Feng. With a nonchalant face, he asked, "Now you know the consequences for threatening me."

"You..." Yan Feng stared coldly at Wang Xian without all his calmness and arrogance. "I'm the disciple of the Sacred Seas of Swords. My Master is an Inborn Expert. If you dare to lay a finger on the Yan Family, all of you will die!"

"Haha, Inborn Expert!"

Claps of thunderous laughter were heard. "Get your Inborn Expert from the Yan Family out then. Otherwise, I'll be too bored. Haha!"

Suddenly, the laughter took over the entire training ground.

Everyone was surprised as they quickly located the source of the sound.

An old man who had been standing in front of the fifty people walked out slowly.

His hair was swaying even without the moving air as he exuded immense black aura from his body.

The demonic aura lingered. Within a range of ten meters in the sky, a demonic dragon roar could be heard vaguely.

Gulps!

"Inborn... He's an Inborn!"

"An Inborn showed up. That old man is actually an Inborn..."

"Gosh, the Yan Family is finished! That old man is an Inborn Expert!"

"Indeed, just as Zhian said, he's an Inborn, and he's even more daunting than those whom I've met. That imposing deposition was invincible!"

All the people around shuddered as they sensed the imposing demeanor of Mo Qinglong, the Inborn Expert with mighty and powerful oppression.

The oppression made them tremble in their boots!

"Inborn Realm, would anyone from the Yan Family like to fight with me?!"

Mo Qinglong stood beside Wang Xian and swept his cold gaze across all the members of the Yan Family as he yelled.

"Inborn!"

Yan Gukong was shaking violently as despair flashed across his eyes.

Everyone from the Yan Family glanced at Mo Qinglong with fear and hopelessness.

Just now, they were acting like they were invincible to all the Martial Artists in Rivertown just like this Inborn Expert was doing now.

But at this moment, they were like those Martial Artists from before, feeling frightened against this group of people.

They had a deeper sense of despair and fear.

"I heard that the Yan Family was full of experts. The Dragon Sect would like to challenge them!" Mo Yuan exuded his imposing aura and strolled behind Wang Xian.

At the same time, the fifty Dragonians released their magnificent fighting spirit and disposition.

Demonic aura lingered around the fifty Dragonians. As the aura gathered, they looked like an army of demons.

"Gosh... They..."

Everybody stared at Mo Yuan and the fifty Dragonians. All of them had fear in their eyes.

"All of them possessed a similar demeanor to Mo Shisan."

"Where did this Dragon Sect come from? How could they be so terrifying? How can it be?!"

"Over fifty people who could crush Yan Zhongyuan. Hehe. The Yan Family is finished!"

"How could it be? How could it be!" Yan Gukong could not believe his eyes when he saw the demeanor displayed by the Dragonians.

Yan Feng had an extremely awful look on his face. More than fifty powerful existences with a Half-step to Inborn and an Inborn Expert.

Things had gone beyond his expectations.

"What do you want?" Yan Gukong asked in a low voice with a dreadful look.

Now, he did not even dare to raise his voice. He was no different from those families and Martial Artists just now.

"You were the one who invited me here. What do you think?"

Wang Xian looked at Yan Gukong, then turned to Yan Zhongyuan, who was on the floor, and Yan Feng. He asked playfully, "All of you said there will be another corpse in the Bohai Sea if I offended the Yan Family. You all even asked me to think of my friends. Haha!"

Wang Xian chuckled and stared at Yan Gukong. His expression turned cold. "You tell me what I should do!"

His words caused embarrassment to the Yan Family.

If anyone dared to speak to the Yan Family like this, there would be no doubt about the consequence--extermination!

When they thought about it, all of them trembled.

"I'm the disciple of the Sacred Seas of Swords. They have dozens of Inborn Experts. But this time, the Yan Family lost," Yan Feng said slowly as his body shook and he stared at Wang Xian.

His words hinted a warning and a plead.

He mentioned Sacred Seas of Swords because he wanted to protect the Yan Family!

"Why are you admitting defeat now?!" Wang Xian stared at Yan Feng and said sarcastically. "Didn't you want me to submit to the Yan Family, and think about my friends?"

"Besides, do you think I'll let you off when you mention Sacred Seas of Swords?"



# Chapter 140: He's the King of Rivertown (2)

Wang Xian's mocking voice resounded throughout the entire training field as everyone's attention fell on him.

It was this juvenile who had offended the Yan Family. Yan Family had invited him over and was preparing to teach him a lesson.

However, to the Yan Family's surprise, he had called along a group of terrifying people with him.

The disciple of the Sacred Seas of Swords was still arrogantly demanding his surrender to the Yan Family just a while ago. As of this moment, all he could do was make empty threats and beg for forgiveness.

What a huge twist of events!

At this juncture, Wang Xian wouldn't even be bothered by him.

"So what if you are from the Sacred Seas of Swords?" Wang Xian smirked and looked at Yan Feng.

"You..." Yan Feng instantly got embarrassed.

"Watch your words!"

Mo Qinglong swung his arm and dense devilish aura penetrated into Yan Feng's body directly.

He didn't even have the opportunity to react when his body stiffened.

"YOU... You destroyed my Elixir Field!"

Yan Feng's body shivered violently. His eyes were bloodshot as he stared at Mo Qinglong.

"Oh, do you think this is over? Threatening us with the Sacred Seas of Swords?"

Mo Qinglong looked emotionlessly at Yan Feng and his eyes were filled with contempt.

Yan Feng's body tensed up. He had not expected this group of people to be unafraid of the Sacred Seas of Swords, or to cripple him directly.

Helplessness and despair started welling up in his heart. This was the very first time he felt such emotions since he was born.

"Incredible. This group of people is too strong. They aren't even flinching when dealing with a disciple of the Sacred Seas of Swords."

"That old man is an inborn expert. Using Sacred Seas of Swords as a threat wouldn't be effective. Do you really expect the Sacred Seas of Swords to risk their men to fight with an Inborn expert for Yan Feng?"

"Inborn experts could easily rule over an area. Yan Feng's threat was simply a taunt to the old man. He has truly caused his own demise!"

"The Yan Family is finished!"

The surrounding Martial Artists and Families looked at this in shock as the Dragonians walked towards the Yan Family members whose faces had turned as white as sheets.

Every member of the Yan Family looked on in despair.

Wang Xian looked across Yan Feng and his family with contempt. He walked directly to Old Duan to heal his injuries before helping him up.

"Thank you! Thank you, my benefactor, Wang Xian!"

Old Duan, who was previously filled with despair, was trembling in agitation and even wanted to go down on his knees to thank Wang Xian.

Wang Xian patted him on his shoulders and replied, "It's alright!"

"I leave this to you guys. I'll be waiting for you at the pavilion by the side!"

Wang Xian said to Mo Qinglong.

"Yes, Dragon King!"

Mo Qinglong nodded his head respectfully.

"That Old Man was addressing that juvenile as Dragon King?"

"An inborn expert has to be so respectful to that juvenile? This..."

"What is his real identity to have an inborn expert obeying his commands? Can it be that he is from an even stronger Ancient Martial Arts Family?"

Upon seeing how Mo Qinglong reacted to Wang Xian, everyone around was dumbfounded.

Seeing the juvenile walking freely to the pavilion and even pouring himself a cup of tea under such circumstances, they couldn't help but have even more respect for him.

This was probably what they called the demeanor of a King.

That insufferably arrogant Yan Feng from the Yan Feng was miles apart from this juvenile, who was unfazed by the circumstances!

All he did was say a few words and smile as he watched, and he could decide the survival of your family.

This difference in demeanor was distinct.

Wang Xian sat within the pavilion leisurely. He had vented his frustration that had built up because of the Yan Family, and what was remaining could be easily dealt with by Mo Qinglong.

Mo Qinglong was from the Ancient Fiend Clan and would naturally know how to deal with such matters. This time, the Yan Family would truly be erased from Rivertown!

"Great tea!"

Despite the incessant screams and wails, Wang Xian ignored all of them and

simply focused on enjoying his tea.

The tea was fragrant and made one want more of it.

Wang Xian loved to drink tea and disliked drinking alcohol. This was because of the influence of his neighbour, Uncle Zhang.

The Yan Family's Mountain Villa had beautiful scenery. In front of the pavilion was a small stream. Enjoying the scenery while drinking tea was a great way for one to liven up.

"However, I still like to be near the seas during the spring. Moreover, I could even dive into the sea to look around when I have nothing to do. Hehe!" Wang Xian mumbled to himself.

"Dragon King!"

After half an hour, Mo Qinglong brought a group of people over as he reported to Wang Xian respectfully.

The Dragonians didn't follow over. The group of people behind Mo Qinglong were all Martial Artists and Families of Rivertown!

"Dragon King!"

All the Martial Artists and Families of Rivertown hesitated for a moment before greeting Wang Xian in the same respectful manner.

Hmm.

Wang Xian nodded his head and smiled faintly to Mo Qinglong. "Are you done?"

"Everything has been settled. Moreover, this incident won't leak out!"

Mo Qinglong smiled. This wasn't the doings of the Dragon Sect but the doings of all the Martial Artists and Families in Rivertown.

Everyone who was present wouldn't spread this incident...they wouldn't dare to.

All they had to do was to treat the Yan Family as if they had never returned.

The only possible issue would be Yan Feng's identity as the disciple of the Sacred Seas of Swords. However, the Dragon Sect wasn't fearful of them.

"Hmm!" Wang Xian nodded his head.

"Thank you, Dragon King, for breaking us free from the control of the Yan Family. If the Dragon King is to encounter any issues, you could instruct our Ren Family and we wouldn't reject your request!"

"Thank you, Dragon King! Just a word from the Dragon King and we, the Martial Artists of Rivertown, would risk our lives to complete your task in the future!"

"Thank you, Dragon King!"

The family head of the Ren Family immediately thanked Wang Xian. Currently, the circumstances of Rivertown had changed. This juvenile in front of him would be the ruler of the underworld of Rivertown.

The remaining Martial Artists and Families also expressed their gratitude immediately and made their loyalty pledges. Looking from another perspective, they had surrendered their services to the Dragon Sect.

Dragon Sect was different from the Yan Family. Dragon Sect had an Inborn expert. Even if they were restricted by the Dragon Sect, they were willing to be so.

When one's strength reached a level where others could only look up to them, they would not choose to resist, but rather to follow.

Wang Xian listened to the loyalty pledges of various Martial Artists and Families before waving his hand. "Everything will be as before. Don't cause trouble in Rivertown and stay within your area. Oh, right! I've opened a medical hall along Old Street. If you suffered grave injuries or have lingering injuries, you can come to me for treatment. I have to inform you guys that the fees are very high."

Wang Xian spoke nonchalantly. However, the Martial Artists and Families in front of them were all shocked.

What does he mean? Everything as before? Don't cause troubles? He operates a

medical hall?

What this would mean is that he will not be consolidating the underworld of Rivertown. He will not be declaring himself as the ruler and will not rob us of our interests.

And he operates a medical hall?

This... This...!

Everyone was taken aback.

Every single one of them had already prepared their pledges of allegiance, prepared to lose a large portion of their interests and prepared to make Wang Xian their leader. However, Wang Xian wanted them to carry on as before!

"Thank you, Dragon King, for your compassion!"

"Thank you, Dragon King, for your compassion!"

All the Martial Artists and Families were agitated and looked at Wang Xian with deep respect. They bowed down immediately as they expressed their gratitude.

Wang Xian smiled and waved his hand. He looked to Old Xue and said, "Old Xue, look for me at my medical hall at noon tomorrow. I'll take a look at your injuries."

"Yes!" Seeing Wang Xian talking to him caringly, Old Xue got agitated. He sighed emotionally, "Thank you, Brother Wang Xian!"

"Don't stand on ceremony. Everyone, I have to go. It's already past 9 pm and I have something in school!"

Wang Xian smiled, turned around and left.

"This compassion and demeanor! In Rivertown, he's the King!"

"If he's the king, I'm convinced!"

# Chapter 141: Mad Doctor (1)

"Wang Xian is different from other people!" Old Xue exclaimed as he looked at Wang Xian. He listened to what everyone was saying around him and felt lucky that he managed to befriend someone who valued friendship.

Old Xue knew that he was crippled by the Yan Family because of Wang Xian. Wang Xian would surely keep this in mind. From now on, the Xue Family would have a more comfortable life in Rivertown.

No one dared to mess around with them.

"Indeed. If it were the Yan Family or other families, they would get us to cough out enough interest even if they didn't rule over us."

The family head of the Ren Family looked at Old Xue and joked, "If Old Xue needs any help, you can look for me, Ren Tianhong. Since the Xue Family has such a connection with strong backing, we must have more bonding."

"Haha, the Xue Family is lucky only."

When Old Xue heard him, he chuckled and made some polite remarks. He knew that the Ren Family Head might sound like he was joking, but it was from the bottom of his heart too.

"Old Xue, you're fortunate!"

"Yes, Old Xue. Let's find a time for a martial arts sharing session."

All the Martial Artists and the families spoke to Old Xue fervently.

Given the Xue Family and that Dragon King's status now, it was worth associating with them.

Even though that young Dragon King did not rule the Martial Art circle in Rivertown, the Dragon Sect had shown their capabilities and that none of them could be matched.

Besides, they admired the Dragon King from their hearts.

At least Rivertown would stay peaceful with him around. A situation like what happened in the Yan Family would not happen again.

It's all because of the Dragon King!

They had the most heartfelt respect for him.

"The Dragon King said he opened a medical hall at the old street. Shall we pay him a visit?"

"Yes, we should. We can go over with some gifts. But there can't be too many of us. The Dragon King might find us irritating."

"Why don't we gather the gifts and get Old Xue or Old Duan or Ren Family Head to send them over?"

"This is feasible. We can prepare a huge gift as a token of appreciation under the name of all Martial Artists and families for the Dragon King. Today, the Dragon King did us a huge favor!"

"That's right!"

All the Martial Artists of Rivertown agreed.

Sometimes, that was the case. If they were being oppressed, they would put up resistance and even retaliate.

But when help was rendered to them, they would be genuinely grateful and respectful.

Wang Xian may not have gotten them to submit to him, but they would obey any orders from Wang Xian immediately!

This was the impact of a powerful and generous man.

Wang Xian, walking on the road, did not know his unintentional act had impacted the Martial Artists and the families in Rivertown.

Wang Xian had never thought of asking them to submit to him. Not that he never



thought of it, but rather, he was not interested in them.

The highest level they had was Level-nine Martial Artists. With only one or two such people, what could they do?

Too weak. They were so weak that Wang Xian had no intention to keep them for his use.

At the same time, it was not necessary to get them to surrender some of their interests like how the Yan Family had. Wang Xian disdained such intimidating practices.

As a Divine Dragon that would roam the nine skies in the future, he must have class.

He could earn money by himself, or even fish from the sea. But obtaining them through such methods? He would not stoop to it.

Wang Xian was only concerned about his future businesses of the medical hall. After tonight, he believed any Martial Artist who was injured would look for him in the future.

This could help to drive more business and make more money.

Wang Xian loved the feeling of making money by himself.

When he was back in school, it was already 9.30 pm. Wang Xian quickly headed to the Eastern Hill.

It still was not too late. He ran over with a smiling face as soon as he spotted a spark of fire lit on the Eastern Hill.

"Xiao Xian, you reached it. Have you settled all your things?"

Guan Shuqing asked smilingly, as though she was waiting for her husband to return.

"Yes, I'm here. Is the food ready?"

After he settled the Yan Family, Wang Xian was in a chirpy mood. He squatted

down and rubbed his palms while looking at the food in the cooking pot.

"It's almost done. Hehe. It still feels more comfortable to be able to cook our own food here. The atmosphere is better here compared to eating in the First-grade Restaurant."

Guan Shuqing removed the lid as she smiled, blowing the steam away.

"Really? Then we shall have all our meals here!" Wang Xian said with a smile.

"Sure!" Guan Shuqing happily nodded her head and sat closer to Wang Xian.

Wang Xian gently placed his arm over her as he smiled.

Guan Shuqing was stunned for a moment with her cheeks flushed with redness. But darkness helped to conceal her blushing face.

"It's done. Here, Xiao Xian. Let's dig in!" Guan Shuqing took the lid away happily.

"Great, I will help you with the shells!" Wang Xian smiled and nodded his head.

Eastern Hill, outdoor picnic... It was cozy and relaxed.

No one would have thought that the dominating King from just now would be having an outdoor picnic, eating seafood with a girl.

The relationship between Guan Shuqing and Wang Xian had finally been confirmed, except for not having their nuptial chamber. Wang Xian was pondering when he could proceed to the next step.

Heh heh!

The next morning, Wang Xian went to the medical hall as soon as he woke up.

He opened the door and placed the signage with the rules at the entrance.

Wang Xian made himself tea and took out the gifts sent from Old Xue and Old Qin the other time.

Old Qin gave him a box of hundred-years-old ginseng. A very precious one.

On the other hand, Old Xue gave him a secret medical manual. Wang Xian was feeling bored, so he began to read the manual.

This manual was obviously written by a doctor who practiced Ancient Martial Arts. The book recorded many case studies and treatment methods.

Wang Xian did not know the treatment methods. He treated people using his mighty Dragon Energy and the vitality of the Wood attribute.

Of course, there were pros and cons to this.

Reading some of these medical books would benefit him when he treated others in the future.

The September sun continued to shine. Wang Xian lay on the deck chair in the room with a smiling face. He sipped his tea and read his books, enjoying a relaxing afternoon.

Whoo-hoo-hoo!

Just then, the ambulance siren echoed through the road on the old street.

Wang Xian paused and put down his teacup slowly before he went outside to have a look.

"Doctor! Where's the doctor?!"

At the same time, two men barged in and raised their voices inside.

Wang Xian knit his eyebrow slightly. "There's no doctor here. If you have a patient, you can carry him to one of the chairs in the room."

"Fuc\*! What kind of fuc\*ing medical hall is this? The doctor recommended we go here. If they delayed my dad's treatment, I'll fuc\*ing kill them all!"

The middle-aged was very nasty with his words. He shouted outside, "Doctor, are you sure this is the place for treatment?"

"Yes, this is the place. Hurry! Bring the patient in!" Doctor Sun was not surprised by the poor attitude of the patient's family member.

With a large number of patients in the hospital, they'd met all kinds of weirdo family members before!

## Chapter 142: Mad Doctor (2)

"If my father doesn't recover after going through so many troubles, don't blame me for being violent!"

A middle-aged man looked furiously at Doctor Sun and roared.

Doctor Sun frowned. "Sir, you have agreed to our sending him here."

"If it wasn't because of your recommendation, why would I send my father here? No matter what, let's cure my father before speaking!" the middle-aged man said impatiently.

Doctor Sun did not pay attention to the middle-aged man and said to the group of nurses, "Come, carry the patient into the medical hall."

"Alright, Doctor Sun!"

Four nurses placed an old man on a stretcher before walking into the medical hall.

"Place him on the bed!" Wang Xian said to the nurses, seeing them carrying a patient in.

He knew that this was a referral from the hospital.

"Where're the attendants of the medical hall? Where's the doctor? Why isn't there any equipment around? Give my father the treatment right away!"

The middle-aged man followed into the medical hall, looking around and growling.

"Calm down. Since the hospital has sent the patient here, I'll be able to cure him!"

Wang Xian frowned slightly as he spoke to the middle-aged man.

"Hurry over and start the treatment for my father then. We can't afford any

delay!"

"Hurry up! My father's treatment has been delayed by over 10 hours. Even if he was fine previously, he won't be now!"

The middle-aged and 30-plus-year-old man demanded impatiently.

Wang Xian frowned and walked slowly to the patient.

Doctor Sun walked to Wang Xian and asked with eyes of admiration, "Miracle Doctor Wang, the patient's heart is failing and his situation is dire. What our hospital could do for such dire state patient is simply extending his life by a few days, but we are not able to cure him completely. Therefore, we have sought the intentions of his family members and sent him here. Do you have any solutions?"

"Let me take a look!" Wang Xian nodded his head as he stretched his hand over and placed it on the chest of the old man.

"You are the doctor? So young?"

At this moment, a few middle-aged and young men looked at Wang Xian in shock.

They had not expected the doctor of this medical hall to be a juvenile. Is he even reliable?

Wang Xian ignored them and did a sensing of the old man's body.

Treatment wouldn't be difficult.

"I can cure him."

Wang Xian lifted his head as he spoke to Doctor Sun.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, you are so incredible!" Doctor Sun said in admiration.

Wang Xian smiled and looked to the middle-aged man. His lips curved into a smile and he said, "Your father's illness is curable!"

"Really!" The middle-aged man was taken aback and a little shocked.

"Curable!" Wang Xian nodded his head.

"Can we kindly ask Doctor Wang to start treatment?"

The middle-aged man kept his temperament in check and squeezed out a smile.

"Hmm. Payment before treatment!" Wang Xian said plainly.

"I wouldn't pay you any less. Hurry up and treat my father before we talk about this!" the middle-aged man replied unhappily.

Hehe!

Wang Xian looked at the middle-aged man and revealed a faint smile. He walked to the chair beside him and said, "\$8 million for treatment. Once you've paid up, I can guarantee his recovery. If you don't pay or not have the money, just bring him out!"

Wang Xian sat on the chair and poured himself a cup of tea.

"What? \$8 million? Why don't you just go and rob?" The middle-aged man was shocked by Wang Xian. He flared up and pointed his fingers furiously at Wang Xian.

"Initially, \$2 million was enough for your father's treatment. However, you have a bad attitude. It's \$8 million now. Pay up if you want treatment. Otherwise, scram!"

Wang Xian spoke coldly to the middle-aged man and the crowd.

"YOU..."

The middle-aged man and the few young men were enraged. They stared hideously at Wang Xian, "Brat, do you know who I am. I am giving you a warning right now. Treat my father immediately or I won't be courteous with you!"

"Oh, hehe."

Wang Xian looked at them with mocking eyes. "The price is \$10 million now!"

"Brat, you must be courting death!"

Green veins lifted out of the middle-aged man's arms as he walked towards Wang Xian.

"Sir, please calm down!" Seeing the enraged middle-aged man and crowd, Director Sun quickly interrupted.

"Scram. Your hospital must be thinking of robbing us!"

A young man shouted coldly at Director Sun.

"Brat, treat my father right away. Once he recovers, I'll give you \$2 million. Don't test my patience!"

The middle-aged man walked to Wang Xian and looked down at him as he spoke solemnly.

He rolled up his sleeves and revealed his tattoos.

Wang Xian looked mockingly at the middle-aged man and said, "\$15 million!"

"F\*ck you..."

"Tsk. How dare you kick up a fuss in Divine Dragon Medical Hall!"

Just as the middle-aged man extended his arm and was grabbing towards Wang Xian's arm, a cold shout sounded from outside the medical hall.

The middle-aged man paused and stared angrily at the entrance. However, when he saw the group of people at the entrance, his face stiffened up gradually.

The middle-aged man stared at the six people, dumbfounded. His body couldn't help but shiver.

The head of the Ren Family, Hu Fei of the Hu Family, Old Xue, Xue Jing and Old Duan!

When his gaze met the head of the Ren Family, fear crept upon him.

Ren Family used to be the Number 1 Ancient Martial Artist Family in Rivertown



before the Yan Family announced their return. The Ren Family had great strength and influence in the entire Rivertown.

Moreover, the head of the Ren Family was also the Director of an organization.

The middle-aged man had met him once when his father brought him to a banquet.

His father had warned him solemnly that the family head of the Ren Family could not be offended as he could annihilate them with just a wave of his hand.

His father had also briefed him a little about the situation of the Ancient Martial Arts circle in Rivertown. This petrified him.

He had never expected that there was such a horrifying group of people that still existed in the current era.

Why would the family head of Ren Family come to this medical hall? He's the leader of the Number 2 Ancient Martial Artist Family in Rivertown! Fear crept up to the middle-aged man.

"You must be courting death!"

At this moment, the family head of the Ren Family moved his palm and two silverish beads shot towards the middle-aged man.

Argh.

All the middle-aged man could feel was intense pain on his knees as though they were broken. He couldn't resist the pain and landed on his knees directly. Cold sweat broke out on his head!

"Big Brother!"

"Big Brother!"

The few young men ran towards the middle-aged man instinctively when they saw him going on his knees suddenly.

"I'm sorry, Ren Family Head, I'm sorry. If there's something that I've done badly,

I'll definitely change!"

The middle-aged man ignored his brothers' exclamations. He immediately begged for forgiveness from the Ren Family Head while enduring the intense pain of his legs.

He didn't dare to have any sense of resistance of unhappiness.

"You must be looking for death to kick up a fuss in the Divine Dragon Medical Hall!"

Ren Family Head shouted coldly at the middle-aged man.

"I'm sorry, I'm sorry. Miracle Doctor, please forgive me this time!" The middle-aged man turned to face Wang Xian, kowtowed in a hurry and begged for Wang Xian's forgiveness.

Wang Xian looked at the middle-aged man on his knees and shook his head in contempt. He was completely different from his arrogant self just a while ago!

"To cure your crippled legs, \$5 million!"

# Chapter 143: The Miracle Doctor Chart

In the Divine Dragon Medical Hall.

A middle-aged man was shuddering as he lay on the bed next to his father.

A few juveniles were standing at the side with caution. They wailed softly and did not dare to move, let alone talk.

Scary!

They did not know that the owner of this medical hall had such a strong background.

Gazing at their elder brother and father who were lying on the beds, their faces turned pale.

Initially, it only cost two million for the treatment. Now, it had shot up to twenty million.

It's twenty million... How much can the Zhao Family's companies pay?

However, given such a circumstance now, they must pay. They had to pay.

Because of their arrogance just now, they needed to pay a painful price ten times more than before.

"Dragon King, these are some of our tokens of appreciations from the Martial Artists and families in Rivertown. I hope you can accept them!"

"Yes, Dragon King. Please accept them. Let us know if we can be of some use to you in Rivertown in the future."

The Ren Family Head, Old Duan, and Hu Fei spoke to Wang Xian fervently and respectfully.

"Your thoughts are appreciated. Just leave it aside, and calling me Wang Xian will do."

Wang Xian smiled and nodded at them.

"Yes." The group of people smiled and nodded. They looked around and said with some hesitation, "Then we'll take our leave now. Please rest well."

"Okay, I still have some patients to attend to. Thank you for your concern." Wang Xian nodded with a smile.

"You're welcome!" The group of people beamed at Wang Xian.

"Okay." Wang Xian nodded his head. Ren Family Head and the rest left, but only Old Xue stayed put.

"Old Xue, let me check your body," Wang Xian said to Old Xue with a smile.

"Thank you, Wang Xian." Old Xue thanked him as he followed Wang Xian to the second floor.

In fact, Wang Xian had already cured Old Xue's injuries. But because Old Xue got implicated because of him last night, he decided to reward Old Xue.

"Lie down. I'll unblock your meridians for you!" Wang Xian said with a smile.

"Unblock the meridians?" Old Xue hesitated as he revealed a pondering look. He lay on the bed slowly.

Wang Xian placed his hand inside Old Xue's body and injected an immense amount of Dragon Energy into his meridians.

Even though Old Xue was a Level-seven Martial Artist, his Conception Vessel, and Governing Vessel, were not unblocked yet.

He did not use the Dragon Energy to unblock them. Instead, he unblocked all the vessels before the Conception Vessel and Governing Vessel.

That is to say, if Old Xue wanted to attain Level Nine in the future, it would take him a few months to do so, and it would be a breeze for him.

Wang Xian clearly distinguished his gratitude and resentment.

Old Xue moved his body on the bed, looking shocked.

"Done!" Wang Xian smiled as he opened his eyes slightly.

"My meridians are unblocked. You actually unblocked my meridians!" Old Xue flinched as he stared at Wang Xian with disbelief.

"You had a tough time yesterday." Wang Xian shook his head and smiled.

"Compared to what I have now, the pain I received yesterday was nothing!" Old Xue shook his head and exclaimed. "Others envied that I can make friends with you. I'm also envious of myself now. Unblocking the meridians... Only the top ten miracle doctors of the Miracle Doctor Chart can do this. Your medical skill is extremely terrific!"

"Miracle Doctor Chart?"

"You didn't know about it?" asked Old Xue doubtfully.

Wang Xian shook his head.

"The Miracle Doctor Chart is an international chart that consists of the top-notch miracle doctors in the world."

"The first on the chart is Hand of God from Europe. He's recognized as the world's number one. It is said that he is capable of reviving the dead."

"The second on the chart is Medical Saint from China. He's the current Head of the Medical Saint Sect. The third one is Sacred One, the Head of the Sacred Followers Guild!"

"Fourth is Emperor Samana from India and fifth is King Sanhe from an island country..."

"It is said that each miracle doctor is highly-skilled in medicines, and they can also use special techniques to unblock the meridians to increase the cultivation speed."

"Of course, unblocking meridians needs to consume a large number of herbs. So it is tedious. Wang Xian, I'm really grateful that you can help me unblock them," Old Xue said to Wang Xian thankfully.

Wang Xian nodded his head slowly. He did not know that there was such a chart around in the world.

"Wang Xian, I'll not disturb you further. Let me know when you need any help!" Old Xue cupped his fist and said.

"Sure, Old Xue!"

Wang Xian nodded his head and sent Old Xue to the door. After which, he spun around and looked at those who were standing in the medical hall obediently. Wang Xian revealed a faint smile. He walked over and gave them treatment.

Doctor Sun stood by the side with curiosity piqued. Her eyes were full of admiration.

For the subsequent days, the Divine Dragon Medical Hall was finally made known in Rivertown. Every day, there would be two or three patients turning up at the medical hall to seek treatment.

At the same time, not only did the medical skills of Miracle Doctor Wang become famous, but also the rules of the medical hall.

Apart from the expensive fees, the patients must have a good attitude. Otherwise, no one knew how much Miracle Doctor Wang would quote for the cost of treatment.

The medical hall received two or three patients and earned about six to ten million a day.

Within a short period of ten days, his deposits hit \$150 million.

"Tsk tsk, I'm also a billionaire now."

Wang Xian lay on his deck chair and smiled to himself.

Wang Xian was delighted as he'd penniless in the first place, but now he had

\$150 million in his hand,

"Brother."

At this time, he suddenly heard Xiao Yu's voice. Wang Xian spun around and saw Xiao Yu, who was beautifully dressed.

Ever since he'd strengthened Xiao Yu's constitution with his Dragon Energy, the military training was much easier for her.

Her skin was not that tanned anymore.

"You got a break?" asked Wang Xian with a smile.

"Yes. I don't have military training tonight, and tomorrow is the last day of it!" Xiao Yu walked in happily. She grinned at Wang Xian. "Why are you lying down here like an uncle?"

"Hehe, I'm relaxing. Get me a cup of tea!" said Wang Xian smilingly to Xiao Yu.

"Sure, my brother!"

Xiao Yu walked to the side, filled the teacup, and passed it to Wang Xian.

"Brother, it's National Day soon. When are we going back?"

"National Day?" Wang Xian paused and looked at his phone. Indeed, it was almost the end of the month. "I had forgotten about it. We're not going back."

"Brother, Sister Li is getting married on National Day. Don't you want to go back?" Xiao Yu rolled her eyes at Wang Xian. Then she picked up a huge Bodhi figure from the table.

"She's getting married?" Wang Xian was stunned. "But Uncle Zhang did not tell me!"

"Sister Li told me. So I guess Uncle Zhang didn't tell you. We need to go back on National Day," said Xiao Yu. She hesitated and decided to continue, "Brother, I want to tell you something. But you must not let anyone you know. A lady asked me to be her disciple and join her sect. I agreed!"

# Chapter 144: Thistles And Thorns

## Sect

"What?"

When Wang Xian heard his sister, he stood up immediately and stared at her in shock.

"Brother, calm down. This isn't anything bad."

Seeing her brother's agitated looks, Xiao Yu explained, "This was a rather sci-fi matter. Initially, I couldn't believe it either. However, when my master displayed unbelievable abilities, I realized that there are people who can walk on walls and injure others with just a leaf in this world. Brother, I'm going to become a heroine in the future."

Wang Xian's eyebrows knitted together. "What's the name of the Sect you are joining?"

"Thistles and Thorns Sect! My master told me that our sect is very strong and is a second-class sect. Moreover, my master is incredible and is a Level 8 Martial Artist!"

Xiao Yu answered before asking curiously, "Brother, do you know about sects?"

Wang Xian nodded his head gradually.

Wang Xian had not told Xiao Yu about the matters of the underworld. Since she had joined a sect by coincidence, Wang Xian did not intend to hide further.

"Brother, you know about them too?" Xiao Yu's eyes stared, opened wide as she looked at Wang Xian in disbelief.

"Do you think your brother's medical hall is just any ordinary medical hall?" Wang Xian smiled and said to Xiao Yu.

Xiao Yu's eyes popped open and looked at Wang Xian in disbelief. She then



asked suddenly, "Brother, you are so bad. Why don't you tell me about these things? Hmm! You are really bad to hide it from me. I wanted to share this matter with you once I learn about it! You... You have changed!"

Cough cough cough!

Wang Xian started coughing violently upon hearing Xiao Yu. "Alright, alright. It's your brother's fault. I just thought that the timing wasn't right."

"Hmm!" Xiao Yu stared at him and was clearly displeased.

Wang Xian smiled and quickly walked in front of her. "Did your master teach you any cultivation arts?"

"Nope. Last night, my master said that I have great body constitution and talents. However, she said that I have to undergo examinations with other disciples tomorrow night before teaching us cultivation arts!" Xiao Yu answered.

"Tomorrow night? I'll go with you tomorrow." Wang Xian hesitated for a while before he spoke.

"Brother, you are going with me? This... This might not be acceptable!" Xiao Yu replied shyly.

"It will be fine. You can tell them I'm from the Ancient Martial Arts circle too. Moreover, since you are entering the Ancient Martial Arts circle, your master will know that you can't hide it from your family. I don't think she will say no," Wang Xian said.

"Mm. Alright then, let me ask my master!" Xiao Yu nodded her head and continued, "Brother, my master is a really, really beautiful lady."

"Is she? That's great. If your master was a guy, I might not agree to him taking you as a disciple," Wang Xian joked.

Xiao Yu rolled her eyes at him. "The main reason why I'm here today is to ask you something. Brother, now that you are so rich, should we buy some presents for Sister Li's wedding. Also, shall we get some presents for Uncle Zhang?"

Hmm.

Wang Xian nodded his head. "Let me get some gifts for Uncle Zhang and Sister Li. Uncle Zhang and his family have been taking care of us. It's about time that we repay and thank him."

Uncle Zhang had always seen them as his own family and took great care of them

For some people, although they weren't related by blood, their relationships were closer than those with blood ties.

Wang Xian and Xiao Yu had always remembered how Uncle Zhang had taken care of them and their grandmother.

It's only natural for them to return this gratitude as though Uncle Zhan was their kin.

"Hmm. I'll leave this to brother then. I'm hungry, brother. Bring me out for dinner!" Xiao Yu pulled her brother's hands as she asked him.

"What do you want to have for dinner?" Wang Xian caressed her head and asked.

"I want to have steamboat. Why don't we ask sister-in-law to eat with us?" Xiao Yu smiled and asked.

"Hmm. Alright. Before this, follow me to the upper story!"

Wang Xian brought Xiao Yu to the upper story and asked her to lie on the bed.

"Brother, what do you want to do?" Xiao Yu looked inquisitively at Wang Xian and asked. "I'm not sick."

"Just lie down. Let brother examine your health."

Wang Xian patted on her head. "I'll make you sleep for 5 minutes in a while. Close your eyes!"

"Oh!"

Xiao Yu nodded her head and closed her eyes. She knew that what her brother

was doing would be for her good.

Wang Xian tapped lightly on Xiao Yu's body and she fell unconscious immediately.

Over the last few days, he had been reading some medical books. He understood a little about how to knock one unconscious by tapping at certain spots of the body. These small techniques were still useful for him.

Regardless of whether Thistles and Thorns Sect is good or bad, since Xiao Yu will be entering the Ancient Martial Arts circle, let me strengthen her body a little!

The reason why Xiao Yu was spotted by her master was probably because Wang Xian had strengthened her body previously.

While Wang Xian was at it, he decided to help Xiao Yu open all her meridians.

He wanted Xiao Yu to be an existence that equalled one who was favored by gods no matter where she was.

Dense dragon energy entered Xiao Yu's body and into her meridians directly.

Xiao Yu's body had been strengthened previously. There were almost no impurities in her body.

And now, all eight extraordinary meridians were opened.

Based on what Wang Xian knew of the Ancient Martial Arts circle, those that were born with their eight extraordinary meridians opened were known as having an Inborn constitution.

Inborn constitution only existed within the myths. There might not be even one in a hundred million people.

However, as long as one with Inborn constitution was to start cultivating, he would definitely reach the Inborn Realm.

Horrifying!

After exhausting some dragon energy to open all eight extraordinary meridians on Xiao Yu, Wang Xian tapped on her body again.

"Hmm? Brother, it's done?"

After recovering consciousness, Xiao Yu looked at Wang Xian.

"Alright, let's go have steamboat!"

Wang Xian smiled and went over to First-grade Restaurant to get Guan Shuqing. After which, they walked to the steamboat restaurant around the corner.

8 pm. Wang Xian sent Xiao Yu back to the dormitory before returning to the medical hall to give Old Xue a call.

"Old Xue, I have something to ask you. Do you know anything about Thistles and Thorns Sect?"

Wang Xian went straight to the point.

"Thistles and Thorns Sect?" Old Xue was taken aback slightly. "I know a little about them. They are a rather good sect within the province and could be considered as a second-class sect. Nonetheless, their actions are righteous and open and they could be considered as an orthodox sect!"

"The sect leader is a half-step to Inborn expert. I heard that there are several sects who come to Rivertown to recruit disciples recently. Did Brother Wang Xian come across them?"

"My sister was selected by a member of the Thistles and Thorns Sect. Therefore, I'm just asking around," replied Wang Xian.

"Hmm. In that case, please give me some time. I'll get you more detailed information," Old Xue immediately replied.

"Alright, thank you, Old Xue."

Wang Xian nodded his head.

In less than 10 minutes, an information file was sent to Wang Xian. Wang Xian

opened it with his computer. Not only was there information on Thistles and Thorns Sect, but there was also information on other sects.

# Chapter 145: Selection of Disciples

The Thistles And Thorns Sect was an influential second-class sect in the province. They had a Half-step to Inborn Expert and dozens of Level-nine Martial Artists in the sect.

There were three sects in the southern province. One was the third-class sect, Green Lotus Sword Sect. Another one was also a second-class sect, Northern Summit Sect.

Of course, not including some substandard sects.

These three sects were recruiting disciples in the entire southern province.

However, a few sects came to Rivertown for recruitment because there were no sects in the Rivertown, except for those Martial Art families.

But the families never released their Art of Cultivation to outsiders. This meant that there was a chance of finding many talented people in Rivertown.

On top of that, the Yan Family was said to be exterminated by a mysterious expert. These sects got outrageous since the Rivertown suffered a loss in strength.

"Looks like there isn't many powerful sects or families in the entire southern province!" Wang Xian looked at the information he got and grinned.

Tomorrow, I shall check them out with Xiao Yu! Wang Xian thought to himself. He then shut down his computer and walked towards his dormitory.

The next morning, Wang Xian received a notification from Xiao Yu that her master agreed to let him come along.

At about 6 pm, Wang Xian arrived at the school entrance.

When he reached it, he spotted Xiao Yu waiting with a woman.

Wang Xian looked at her.

Referring to her as a woman sounded a little too old for her.

She should be a young woman, as she looked to be about 30 years old with a perfect figure.

This was the best figure Wang Xian had ever seen, wearing quaint clothes.

Her hair was bunned up, and she had fair and flawless skin. Her watery and bright eyes looked very beautiful.

In comparison, even Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue lost out to her as their charms were lacking.

"Xiaoyu!" Wang Xian put on a smiling face as he shouted.

"Brother!" Xiao Yu beamed as she waved her hand. She immediately turned to the woman and said, "Master, he's my elder brother!"

"Okay!" That woman nodded as she fixed her gaze on Wang Xian and began to observe him before shifting her eyes away again.

"Brother, this is my master!" Xiao Yu introduced softly.

"Hello." Wang Xian greeted the woman.

"Mmm. Follow me. It's getting late!" the woman said to them with a nod.

"Yes, Master!" Xiao Yu stuck out her tongue and beckoned Wang Xian as they followed her master to a Mercedes car.

"Elder Fang." A middle-aged driver greeted the woman respectfully in the car.

"Let's go!" said the woman.

"Yes!" The driver nodded and started the car immediately.

"Brother, my master wanted me to remind you not to speak or walk around when you're there. Just keep still and watch. There should be a lot of people tonight," Xiao Yu whispered a reminder to Wang Xian in the back of the car.

"Don't worry!" Wang Xian smiled and patted her head.

The car drove out of the city for an hour before they came to the cross-border between Rivertown and Pengzhou.

Pengzhou was Wang Xian's hometown, but they were still far from his home.

The car stopped in a somewhat remote area, where there was a small neighborhood.

When the car entered, Wang Xian realized that this district was not as simple as it seemed.

The environment in this district was pleasant. But in this neighborhood, someone could jump up to a stone platform that was as high as three to four meters.

Many weapons like machetes, spears, and rods were found in the surroundings, which seemed a little out of the world.

This must be a branch of the Thistles And Thorns Sect, or their headquarter!

Wang Xian pondered to himself when the car was parked in a parking lot.

Wang Xian looked around and realized many branded cars were parked over here.

There were a total of forty to fifty cars with Pengzhou and Rivertown's car plates around.

"Follow me!" the woman said coldly, leading them from the front.

They came to somewhere at the back with a training ground in front. But a crystal-like thing was placed in the middle of it.

The crystal was a hexagon shape, emitting a special glow that looked extraordinary, with tall and huge poplars surrounding it.

At this time, hundreds of people were standing in the field.

There was a middle-aged man in a suit with a juvenile beside him, and a well-dressed old man with his grandchild.

Based on their dressing, it was easy to tell that they were rich people.



"Both of you wait here and don't run around. The sect will begin the test later. I'll be leaving to settle some stuff now."

Xiao Yu's master reminded them of this before she walked to a room.

Xiao Yu nodded and looked around with curiosity.

"So many people? At least dozens of them want to join the Thistles And Thorns Sect!" Wang Xian observed the surrounding with a curious look on his face.

"Brother, not every one of them can enter the sect. Most of them will be eliminated," Xiao Yu said to him with pride on her face, "But my master said that I just need to go through the process. After that, I can join the Thistles And Thorns Sect for sure!"

"You're amazing!" Wang Xian smiled and said to Xiao Yu.

"Of course. I'm definitely awesome!" Xiao Yu raised her chin slightly and said in a cute voice.

"Sigh, I wonder if my child can make it into the Thistles and Thorns Sect!"

"Certainly, Director Zhao. Your son is suave and charming. He must be a talent!"

"I hope so. Director Wang, your son has an eighty percent chance. I heard he was praised by an expert!"

"Hehe, well, my son did not let me down. That expert said my son has high hopes!"

"This time, it is a rare opportunity in the last ten years for Thistles and Thorns Sect to recruit disciples in the open. I hope my son or daughter can get in!"

The discussions around Wang Xian made him understand something.

The Thistles and Thorns Sect not only sent their men to recruit disciples. Some people with resources brought their children to join too.

It would just depend on their endowment to join the sect.

"Hey, excuse me."

Just then, a voice that was louder than the discussion was heard.

Everyone was discussing at a soft volume, as they did not dare to raise their voice.

Apparently, this person did not care about it.

All the people frowned slightly and looked over with a displeased look.

"That is the Song Family!"

"It's the Song Family. I heard that someone from the Song Family joined the Thistles and Thorns Sect a few decades ago. Now, he's the elder of the sect. Each time, a member of the Song Family can join the Thistles and Thorns Sect directly!"

"Song Family of Pengzhou. They are the colossal existence in Pengzhou. No wonder they dare to raise their voice here!"

"That juvenile is Song Aowen. I heard he was selected by that elder in the Song Family when he was a child. That elder taught him cultivation art. Now, he's only eighteen, and he is already a Level-four Martial Artist with astonishing talents. He almost can join the Thistles and Thorns Sect straightaway!"

"One that is favored by God! This is the supreme talent!"

One by one, they spun around to look at the incoming person with amazed looks on their faces.

Xiao Yu also looked over with her curiosity piqued. An imposing juvenile in white had his chin up, and a haughty look on his face.

"A Level-four Martial Artist. He's awesome!" Xiao Yu exclaimed softly with a face full of envy!

"You will soon become one too. Don't worry." Wang Xian smiled. Given Xiao Yu's Inborn Constitution now, she could easily hit level four.

"Heh, do you think it's that easy to become a Level-four Martial Artist?"

At this time, a contemptuous voice was heard!

# Chapter 146: Shiver In Fear (1)

A voice that had a mocking intonation caused Wang Xian and Xiao Yu to frown slightly.

Xiao Yu turned around angrily and looked to the one who was speaking.

The voice came from a girl that was approximately 17-18 years old. She had a ponytail and looked extremely pretty. Her proud demeanor made her look just like a little swan.

"I'm talking to my brother and this has nothing to do with you. Moreover, as long as I work hard, I'll be able to reach Martial Artist Level 4 quickly!"

Xiao Yu gave the girl a harsh stare as she spoke grumpily.

"You? Let's see if you can even make it into Thistles and Thorns Sect!" The girl looked at Xiao Yu with contempt. She lifted her head proudly and said arrogantly, "I'm already a Level 2 Martial Artist and an expert has agreed to take me as her disciple."

"Alright, Yan'er. After you become a Martial Artist, you've got to be aware of your identity!"

A middle-aged man beside the girl glanced at Xiao Yu as he spoke to his daughter.

"I understand, father. I'm not an ordinary woman from here on." The girl nodded proudly, lifted her head high and ignored Xiao Yu.

Xiao Yu pouted and said angrily, "Who said I can't enter the Thistles and Thorns Sect. My master is an Elder!"

"What?" The girl beside her was slightly shocked and looked at Xiao Yu. "Your master is an Elder?"

Hmm!

Xiao Yu didn't want to entertain her. She grabbed Wang Xian's arm with both of her hands and put on an expression that seemed to suggest that she did not want to entertain her.

Wang Xian patted Xiao Yu's head. This girl looked just like a young girl from a small family most of the time but she did have times when she was very competitive.

With regard to Xiao Yu's decision to join the Thistles and Thorns Sect, Wang Xian had no objections and allowed her to do as she wished.

With Wang Xian's current strength, it would be easy for him to find her a better sect or get her an Art of Cultivation to cultivate.

However, he did not do so. Since it was similar even if she cultivated in other places, it would be fine as long as his sister was happy.

"Lies!"

Seeing Xiao Yu chose to ignore her, the girl beside Xiao Yu grumbled.

Wang Xian glanced at that girl and his lips curved up slightly.

"The Elders of Thistles and Thorns Sect are coming!"

At this moment, a voice pierced the atmosphere. Wang Xian looked over and saw the higher management of Thistles and Thorns Sect walking over.

There were a total of seven people and they wore a common uniform with a logo in the shape of a "thorn" at the chest area. At the forefront of the group was an old lady.

Xiao Yu's master, Elder Fang, was amongst the group too.

"The old man in the middle is the vice sect leader of Thistles and Thorns Sect, Old Lei. Ordinary matters of the sect were all handled by Old Lei."

"The Elders are here. The one beside Old Lei is Zhao Qingshan, an elder of the Zhao Family."

Some people who were familiar with the higher management of Thistles and Thorns Sect commented softly.

As the seven of them approached, the entire training field also quietened down. Everyone looked respectfully towards the seven higher management members of the Thistles and Thorns Sect.

"Time's up, those who aren't here don't have to come."

Vice Sect Leader Lei of the Thistles and Thorns Sect looked at the crowd before speaking to another Elder beside her.

"Yes, Vice Sect Leader Lei. Everyone is present. Let's start with their assessment!"

The other Elder nodded his head, looked at the crowd and announced, "The assessment of the Thistles and Thorns Sect would begin soon. Please get ready. Those who pass our assessment will become a member of the Thistles and Thorns Sect in the future while failures will have to leave. Now, come forward one by one!"

The Elder nodded his head in satisfaction as he saw everyone listening quietly and attentively. He signalled to a young man near him.

The young man nodded his head, brought a book with him and walked towards the transparent hexagon crystal.

"Come forward for the assessment when I call out your name."

The young man looked at the crowd and shouted, "Zhang Xing, Pengzhou!"

"Here!" a juvenile answered anxiously.

"Come up!" the young man looked at the juvenile and instructed.

"Yes, yes!"

The juvenile walked to the young man and looked at him anxiously.

"Place your hands on the assessment crystal!" the young man said to the

juvenile.

The juvenile nodded his head and placed his hands on the crystal.

A magical thing happened. To his surprise, a black and blurry human figure appeared within the crystal.

When the young man saw it, he shook his head. "Fail, you can go back!"

"Huh?" That juvenile was shocked. With a disappointed look, he lowered his head as he walked back.

"What just happened? How did he fail?"

"How does this assessment work? How do they determine success or failure?"

Below the platform, the crowd looked on with doubts.

"This is an assessment crystal. You can just see it as a piece of unique assessment equipment. When you place your hands on the crystal, dark spots will appear in the crystal. The greater the number of dark spots, the poorer one's talents are."

Below the platform, a middle-aged man from where the Song Family was standing explained to the crowd.

"That's right. Anyone who touches the assessment crystal will cause the crystal to be tainted. The level of pollution determines one's talents. The greater the black spots, the poorer one's talents are. If an image of a black man appeared, it would mean that the person has zero cultivation talents!"

The young man nodded his head and explained to the crowd.

The crowd nodded their heads slightly. The juveniles who were here for the assessment looked anxiously at the assessment crystal.

"Next, Lu Yun!"

Another juvenile walked forward. When he placed his hands on the crystal, a black man figure appeared.

The juvenile was embarrassed.

"Fail, next!"

"Fail, next!"

After four consecutive juveniles failing, the remaining crowd got nervous.

It's so hard to get into Thistles and Thorns Sect and become a Martial Artist.

"Next, Zi Yan'er"

"Tsk, I'll definitely pass."

Beside Wang Xian and Xiao Yu, that juvenile girl with a ponytail lifted her head, walked forward confidently and placed her hands on the crystal.

Some black spots appeared on the crystal gradually. However, the black spots were clearly much lesser than the previous four candidates.

When the young man saw the black spots in the crystals, he smiled and announced, "Middle-class talents, pass!"

Mm!

Zi Yan'er lifted her head proudly and walked down the platform.

"That juvenile girl actually passed! She's really lucky."

"Middle-class talents are considered to be really great talents for cultivation."

The crowd sighed emotionally and looked at the juvenile girl in envy.

The higher management members of Thistles and Thorns Sect also revealed faint smiles while watching from above.

Middle-class talents could be considered as great!

Hmm! When Zi Yan'er walked passed Xiao Yu, she lifted her head proudly and sneered.



Xiao Yu pouted.

"Next!"

The assessment carried on. There was a total of 40 plus juveniles and the assessment was carried out at a quick pace.

Approximately one out of five or six would pass. Moreover, most of them only had ordinary talents.

"Next, Song Aowen!"

When reading out this name, the young man raised his voice and looked to where the Song Family was with a radiant smile.

"Junior brother, you are still taking the assessment? With your strength, it's a done deal that you can enter our Thistles and Thorns Sect," the young man said to the approaching Song Aowen with the intention of getting on his good books.

"I have not assessed my own talents previously. Therefore, I would like to give it a try."

Song Aowen smiled radiantly and nodded his head as he walked up to the platform.

"Elder Song, your grandson is really talented to reach Martial Artist Level 4 at such a young age. I'm afraid even our disciples aren't as talented." Where the higher management members stood, a middle-aged Elder spoke to Elder Song.

"Haha, he's still fine!" Elder Song smiled. Although he might have sounded humble, his face was filled with pride.

"Elder Song's grandson's talents are at least middle-class. In fact, he might even be better!" Vice Sect Leader smiled and commented.

"At least middle-class and might be even better! Congratulations, Elder Song!" the remaining members congratulated.

"Hehe, let's take a look. Let's take a look!" Elder Song said with smiles.

On the platform, Song Aowen walked towards the assessment crystal confidently and placed his hands on it.

Tiny black spots appeared. They were few, even fewer than Zi Yan'er!

The young man was shocked and exclaimed, "High-class talents! High-class talents!"

Upon hearing the exclamations of the young man, Song Aowen smiled proudly. "Not too far-off from what I expected!"

"Junior brother Song, you might be able to reach the heights of Elder Song or even higher in the future!" the young man said with envy.

"Haha, great!" Seeing his grandson's performance, Elder Song revealed a proud look.

"Congratulations, congratulations!"

Beside him, the other Elders congratulated Elder Song.

Elder Song waved his hand and remarked, "I had not expected this from my grandson either!"

"We are really lucky to recruit a disciple of high-class talents this year," Vice Sect Leader Lei commented joyously.

"Didn't junior sister Fang recruit a new disciple? This is Junior sister Fang's first disciple! I believe her talents should be exceptional too!"

Among the seven people, there were only two female members. Suddenly, the middle-aged lady looked to Elder Fang and asked this jokingly.

"What? Are you thinking of snatching my disciple away again?" Elder Fang asked coldly, glancing emotionlessly at the middle-aged woman.

"Haha, Junior sister Fang, you are reading too much into it. My disciple also has high-class talents. She isn't much inferior to Elder Song's disciple. Why would I snatch your disciples?" the middle-aged woman said nonchalantly.

"Tsk! Would the disciple I found last month run over to you suddenly for no reason?" Elder Fang replied coldly.

"That's her own decision. New things wouldn't come if the old things aren't gone! Perhaps this disciple of yours would have top-class talents! Hehe!"

The middle-aged man mocked and embarrassed Elder Fang.

"Alright, let's carry on!"

Seeing the two female Elders quarrelling, Vice Sect Leader Lei waved his hands helplessly and interrupted.

## Chapter 147: Shiver in Fear (2)

Elder Fang and Elder Zhou shared a huge conflict all the time. A month ago, Elder Fang had found a talented disciple, but Elder Zhou snatched that disciple away.

Everyone knew about this, but none of them said anything. After all, that disciple had the final right to choose Elder Zhou.

Elder Fang could only suffer her loss in silence.

The middle-aged woman, Elder Zhou, cast a glance at Elder Fang as she straightened her body on the chair and continued looking at the field.

"Next, Wang Yu!"

One by one, the young girls and boys went up to the stage. When the youthful voice was heard again, Xiao Yu threw a nervous look at Wang Xian.

"Go on!" Wang Xian said to Xiao Yu with a smiling face.

"Okay." Xiao Yu nodded as she walked perturbingly towards the Assessment Crystal.

"She's the one you brought?" Vice Sect Leader Lei asked Elder Fang on the stage when he saw Xiao Yu walking up the stage.

"Yes." Elder Fang nodded. "She's not bad."

"Is she better than Qiu Yun?" Elder Zhou, who was next to her, said with a smile.

Elder Fang frowned and kept her silence.

Several elders around them shook their heads at this.

High-class talents were one in a million. How could it be easy for Elder Fang to seek another one again?

"To practice the ancient martial art, it's not only about being a talent, but also depends on the personal efforts and understanding!" Vice Sect Leader Lei consoled her.

"That's true. Hehe!" Elder Zhou chuckled in agreement, but her tone was full of sarcasm.

Elder Fang remained calm and fixed her gaze on Xiao Yu.

She knew that Xiao Yu was a talent, but she was still far from the disciple which she'd found a month ago.

I just ask for her to be someone of good character, unlike the previous one! Elder Fang had coldness flashing in her eyes as she thought to herself.

"Heh, I want to see what kind of talent you are!" Zi Yan'er, next to Wang Xian, glared at Xiao Yu with a smirk.

"Only that juvenile from the Song Family was better than you. The rest are not as good as you. Hehe!" the middle-aged man beside her said to his daughter as he watched the training ground with a prideful face.

"Place your hand on the crystal!" On seeing Xiao Yu on stage, the young man instructed her.

"Okay." Xiao Yu nodded as she placed her hand slowly.

Everyone's attention was fixed on Xiao Yu.

"She's quite pretty!" Song Aowen from the Song Family commented smilingly when he saw Xiao Yu.

"Hehe, you've grown up." Song Aowen's father patted his shoulder and said, "If you like her, go ahead and woo her. You are old enough!"

"Hehe." Song Aowen giggled and observed Xiao Yu from head to toe.

Xiao Yu placed her palm onto the crystal.

One second.

Two seconds.

Three seconds.

"Hur? No reaction?"

All the people were stunned as they stared at the crystal with surprise.

The crystal had no reaction at all. It was as though it was not activated.

The young man standing at the side watched in surprise. Why is there no reaction from the crystal at all?

"What's the matter?" The higher management members on the platform knit their eyebrows.

"Could the Assessment Crystal break down?" An elder raised the question.

"Impossible. The Assessment Crystal can never break down," an elder rebuked immediately.

Elder Fang knit her eyebrows. She darted out and landed beside Xiao Yu. After careful examination, Xiao Yu's palm was touching the Assessment Crystal firmly.

"Master, this... this doesn't seem to be responding!" Xiao Yu looked at the crystal under her hand with confusion. She was at a loss.

"Lift your hands!" Elder Fang said with a frown.

"Okay." Xiao Yu nodded and raised her hand.

Elder Fang stretched her hand out, and a tinge of black color appeared in the crystal.

She raised her eyebrow before she grabbed Xiao Yu's hand and placed it on the Assessment Crystal again.

"What's the matter?" Vice Sect Leader Lei stood up on the platform and asked doubtfully.

"Is she a jinx or what?" Elder Zhou said wickedly.

All of the people were watching curiously as they wondered what was happening.

Elder Fang had mixed expression when the Assessment Crystal was not responding to Xiao Yu's touch.

She hesitated before she placed her hand on Xiao Yu with flickering eyes.

Immediately, a stream of Internal Energy passed through Xiao Yu's hand and went towards the Assessment Crystal.

Om!

With a soft sound heard, the Assessment Crystal seemed to be activated as it was giving off a luster glow.

The glow continued to be incandescent under the moonlight.

"This..." Elder Fang narrowed her pupils with a trembling body. She stared at the glowing Assessment Crystal with disbelief.

She could not believe it even now. Even when the crystal was glowing, she still felt like it was a dream.

"This is...!"

Suddenly, the Vice Sect Leader Lei's eyes were agape. He could not help but exclaim with a shaking body as he looked at the glowing Assessment Crystal.

His roar was so loud that some average people found it unbearable.

"Flawless and pure, Inborn Constitution!" Elder Zhou stood up immediately as she repeated the words with a shaken and nasty look.

"Flawless and pure, Inborn Constitution!" All the elders stood up too. One by one, they darted out and showed up in front of Xiao Yu.

"What's the matter? Why are the higher management members of the Thistles and Thorns Sect so excited?"

"That young girl can make the Assessment Crystal give out a white luster glow. What's going on actually?"

"Judging from the look of the higher management members, it seems like that girl is a tremendous talent!"

"What does 'pure and flawless' mean?"

On seeing the excitement of the higher management members, everyone was puzzled as they discussed.

"Xiao Yu, you actually have an Inborn Constitution. An Inborn Constitution! But I checked on you... You!" Elder Fang could not believe it as she grabbed Xiao Yu on her shoulder and spoke with excitement.

"Master, I have no idea either!" Xiao Yu was lost as she looked at her master. Seeing all the elders and Vice Sect leaders beside her, she turned back to peer at Wang Xian timidly.

"Little girl, let...let Grandpa check your body." The Vice Sect Leader Lei stretched out his hand to Xiao Yu with a shaking voice.

Xiao Yu was puzzled as she looked back at Vice Sect Leader Lei. Did he call himself Grandpa?

Xiao Yu stretched out her hand.

With a pair of trembling hands, Vice Sect Leader Lei did not look like a vice sect leader now.

All the surrounding elders stared hard at them with heavy breaths.

Vice Sect Leader Lei placed his hand gently on Xiao Yu's hand as though he was afraid he might hurt her.

He closed his eyes, and a gentle stream of Internal Energy flowed into Xiao Yu's body. The energy went through her eight extraordinary meridians slowly.

Vice Sect Leader Lei's body was shaking as tears of excitement slowly ran down his cheeks.



Fu\*k! It's really the Inborn Constitution!

# Chapter 148: Saintess (1)

Hahaha, hahaha!

Suddenly, Vice Sect Leader Lei laughed raucously.

Without any premonition, his laughter resounded within the entire training field.

His laughter was just like that of a maniac or retarded person.

However, Vice Sect Leader Lei wasn't bothered.

"Heaven is blessing our Thistles and Thorns Sect! Heaven is blessing our Thistles and Thorns Sect!" Vice Sect Leader Lei roared out in agitation.

"She really is! Inborn Constitution!"

The surrounding Elders' eyes popped open and they were thrilled.

Inborn Constitution! Inborn Constitution! They knew clearly what this would mean.

This would mean that within five years, Thistles and Thorns Sect would have an Inborn expert as they advanced and became a first-class sect.

They would also become the strongest existence in the Southern Province.

For the entire Thistles and Thorns Sect, this was a blessing from the heavens. One could easily say that they were favored by the heavens.

"What just happened? Why would Vice Sect Leader Lei be so agitated?"

"That juvenile girl must have some incredible talents. Otherwise, Vice Sect Leader Lei wouldn't lose his composure."

"Inborn Constitution? Could it be a horrifyingly strong existence?"

The surrounding crowd was dumbfounded to see the maniac Vice Sect Leader

Lei and agitated Elders.

"Inborn Constitution!"

Where the Song Family was, they understood Ancient Martial Arts a lot more than ordinary people because of Elder Song.

When they heard those words, everyone was shocked!

Song Aowen sank into a daze as he looked at the juvenile girl on the platform as though he was retarded.

As compared to the Inborn Constitution, his high-class talents could be considered as trash!

"Inborn Constitution really exists in the world."

A few members of the Song Family were still in a daze. Inborn Constitution had been circulated as part of mythology. It had been a few hundred years since there was a human with Inborn Constitution.

"Master, is Inborn Constitution incredible?" Seeing the thrilled looks of the Elders and the Vice Sect Leader, Xiao Yu asked her master this curiously.

"Inborn Constitution! Xiao Yu, you might not know what this truly means!"

Elder Fang helped to comb Xiao Yu's hair as she explained, "This would mean that you could reach the Inborn Realm quickly and become an expert stronger than even your Master and our Sect Leader!"

"So incredible?" Xiao Yu's eyes popped open and her mouth opened slightly in awe.

"We can't let others know about the Inborn Constitution."

At this moment, Vice Sect Leader Lei turned solemn. He knew that he had been too agitated a while ago and had not controlled his emotions. As a result, everyone knew about it.

"We can't let other sects know about this. Otherwise, we would attract lots of

trouble!" Elder Song also added solemnly.

Vice Sect Leader Lei put on a stern face, turned around, looked at the crowd and announced, "Those who wish to join our Thistles and Thorns Sect today will be enrolled. Besides this, with regard to the Inborn Constitution, everyone has to forget about it and not mention it to others. Otherwise, kill!!"

Vice Sect Leader Lei's stern voice reached the ears of everyone and everyone could sense the killing intent within it.

The surrounding crowd was shocked.

As for those juveniles who had been eliminated in the assessment, they were thrilled.

Thistles and Thorns Sect had allowed them to join because of her!

"It's all because of that girl... that Thistles and Thorns Sect enrolled everyone."

Some people felt it was unreal in thinking that the Thistles and Thorns Sect would be wasting their resources to groom those without talents because of this juvenile girl.

However, the families of these juveniles knew why Thistles and Thorns Sect would do so.

It was to silence them and prevent them from leaking information about Inborn Constitution.

Now that their kids had joined Thistles and Thorns Sect, they would enjoy both the fame or obscurity that would come with it in the future. Once Thistles and Thorns Sect got into trouble, their kids would too.

Besides that, Thistles and Thorns Sect probably had another intention in mind. That was if you dared to leak anything, your kid would be dead.

Although the actions of Thistles and Thorns Sect had the intention of threats, no one was opposed to it. Instead, they were thrilled.

They did not know how incredible Inborn Constitution was but they did hear

Vice Sect Leader Lei commenting that the Heavens were blessing Thistles and Thorns Sect.

Inborn Constitution must be an incredibly horrifying existence to make the Vice Sect Leader of Thistles and Thorns Sect lose his composure.

Thistles and Thorns Sect would likely get stronger and stronger in the future.

In that case, their kids would also do better in the future.

"Thank you, Vice Sect Leader Lei. We don't know anything that happened tonight. Even if others are to place a knife by our necks, we would not speak a word about today."

"That's right. We would die before we said anything about what happened today!"

Members of each family gave their promises one after another regarding not speaking of what had happened.

"Great, great!"

Vice Sect Leader Lei nodded his head in satisfaction. He turned to the other Elder and instructed, "Inform the Sect Leader right away and ask him to get here as soon as possible!"

"Yes!"

That Elder nodded his head immediately.

Under normal circumstances, they naturally wouldn't request the Sect Leader to come over immediately. However, the Sect Leader had to rush over immediately this time.

Vice Sect Leader Lei stared at Xiao Yu intensely before heaving out a long sigh. With a friendly smile, she asked, "Is your name Xiao Yu? Hmm. Our Sect Leader will be here in a while. We will be letting the Sect Leader guide your cultivation in the future. Our Sect Leader is a half-step to inborn expert and we would provide you with the best resources. What do you think?"

Seeing how Vice Sect Leader Lei reacted, Xiao Yu pulled back. She felt a little like a big grey wolf asking a little rabbit to open the door.

Elder Fang wasn't looking pleased. She knew what Vice Sect Leader Lei meant by asking Xiao Yu to go under the wing of the Sect Leader and providing her with the best resources.

Although she wasn't comfortable, she did not speak a word. Xiao Yu had an Inborn Constitution after all.

If Xiao Yu announced she had an Inborn Constitution, even the Sacred Sects would fight over her.

She's not qualified to become the master of Xiao Yu.

"Master!" Xiao Yu lifted her head and pulled Elder Fang's arm.

Elder Fang had a bitter look. "Xiao Yu, I'm not qualified to become your master. Let our Sect Leader guide you!"

"Master, I have already seen you as my master. Moreover, it is you who brought me here. My brother also agrees to you being my master," Xiao Yu looked at Elder Fang and said.

"Xiao Yu, your master would be our Sect Leader. He's the strongest in our Sect. Elder Fang is not qualified to guide you."

Elder Zhou glanced at Elder Fang in envy before saying this to Xiao Yu with a smile.

She called Xiao Yu a jynx previously but didn't dare to do so now. Instead, she couldn't wait to get on the good books of this future Inborn expert.

"This..." Xiao Yu looked at her master, feeling indecisive.

She had already taken Elder Fang as her master from the bottom of her heart. However, Elder Fang had also wanted the Sect Leader to guide her. This made her feel a little indecisive.

The crowd below the platform saw what had happened and almost fainted.

What the... Vice Sect Leader wants the Sect Leader to be your master and yet you are hesitating?

How infuriating!

## Chapter 149: Saintess (2)

"She will continue to have Elder Fang as her teacher!" Seeing Xiao Yu growing flustered, Wang Xian slowly stepped forward from the audience.

He knew about the Thistles and Thorns Sect. The Sect Leader was a ninety-year-old man.

When he thought about Xiao Yu becoming the disciple of an old man, he preferred Elder Fang to him.

Besides, as Xiao Yu progressed with her cultivation, the Sect Leader would still be able to guide her. Moreover, Wang Xian would be around too.

"Who are you? This is not something you can poke your nose in. Hmph!" Upon hearing Wang Xian's comment, Elder Zhou frowned and shouted at him.

"Brother!" Xiao Yu spun around and called him as soon as she heard his voice.

"Hur? Is he your brother?" The Elder Zhou was stunned, and her expression quickly changed. She observed Wang Xian from head to toe. "I wasn't expecting you to be Xiao Yu's brother. Not bad. Do you want to join the Thistles and Thorns Sect too? How about this? I'll take you as my disciple and groom you."

"Eh..." Wang Xian was speechless as he looked at the middle-aged woman. What a fence-sitter.

"Eh, he is...?"

At that point in time, a young man had stepped out suddenly and declared that he was Xiao Yu's brother. All eyes were on him.

Those who wished to join the Thistles and Thorns Sect were all people from Pengzhou and Rivertown.

Among those were ancient martial artists from Rivertown who did not join any sects and they were not from any families as their strength was not strong enough. They were considered rogue cultivators.



Some of the rogue cultivators wanted their sons or grandchildren to join the Thistles and Thorns Sect for a better cultivation environment. At the same time, they could get themselves a strong backing. Hence, they brought their offspring here.

Wang Xian had been hiding in the crowd, and hence, no one recognized him.

But when he walked out, those who came from Rivertown recognized him immediately.

"He is here!"

Those rogue cultivators from Rivertown were struck by terror. Whatever happened that night was still vivid to them.

That young man led the Dragon Sect and trampled the Yan Family.

Since then, that terrifying Inborn Expert had cursed every one of them.

Whenever anyone wanted to talk about what happened that night, that person would die an immediate death.

A terrifying curse.

However, they did not mind about the curse as they had participated in that incident as well. They did it to ensure that no one would ever leak out the truth.

She's the younger sister of the Dragon King. No wonder she has the Inborn Constitution, those rogue cultivators from Rivertown thought to themselves. They walked towards Wang Xian, ignoring all the strange looks cast on them.

"Greetings to the Dragon King!" Dozens of middle-aged old men brought their children over to Wang Xian respectfully and greeted him.

The one over here is the real king. What is Thistles and Thorns Sect to him?

"Isn't he the Miracle Doctor Wang?"

Not only were those rogue cultivators from Rivertown stunned, but those wealthy people who had some connections were also stunned when they saw

Wang Xian.

They might not know what had happened to the Yan Family, but they knew the miracle doctor of Rivertown, Miracle Doctor Wang.

It was said that Miracle Doctor Wang had the ultimate skills in Rivertown, and that even Old Qin and the Qin Family had to treat him politely.

Besides, there were those affluent people who attended the Qin Family's dinner that night too.

Hence, they did not hesitate at all when they saw the rogue cultivators go up to him and greet him.

"Miracle Doctor Wang!" Another dozen people came to Wang Xian and greeted him with humility too.

This had caused the people from Thistles and Thorns Sect and Pengzhou to be dumbfounded.

"What's with those from Rivertown? Why are they so respectful to that young man?"

"Dragon King? Miracle Doctor Wang? What a title!"

"Those who are here are somewhat capable people. Yet, they are so respectful to that young man. Who is he? What sort of background does he have?"

"Mm." Wang Xian looked at those people from the Rivertown, nodded his head slightly and waved them off.

The rogue cultivators and the rich did utter a word and returned to their original spots.

"Gosh!"

"This...."

What did it feel like when some courtiers were paying their respects to their king?

Unbelievable, unbelievable.

All the Pengzhou people were taken aback as they wondered how formidable this young man was, making these people back off with just a gesture.

The higher management of the Thistles and Thorns Sect were staring at Wang Xian with disbelief too. Even Vice Sect Leader Lei showed a doubtful look in his eyes.

"Elder Song, I asked you to check on the information from Rivertown..."

"Vice Sect Leader Lei, I remember! It's him. So it's him!"

Elder Song suddenly interrupted Vice Sect Leader Lei as he continued with a shocked face. "According to the info that we got, there was a mysterious young man known as Miracle Doctor Wang in Rivertown. He defeated Fang Huazi, who was ranked 18th in the domestic Miracle Doctors Chart easily with his medical skills. At the same time, he crippled Fang Huazi's arms. Also, we found out that all the Ancient Martial Artist Families in Rivertown share a close relationship with this young man. When we wanted to dig deeper, we couldn't find any further information."

"Now he operates a medical hall in Rivertown. He charges a high consultation fee and is known as the Crazy Doctor. In Rivertown, it is said that he can treat all illnesses!"

Elder Song swept a glance at Wang Xian with radiance flickering in his eyes as he spoke with some shock.

"Miracle Doctor Wang in the Rivertown? I've heard of him. He defeated the Sacred Followers Guild, which goes to show that he is formidable!" another elder said with a solemn face.

Xiao Yu was among them as she listened to their remarks about her brother. Her lips were slightly parted, as she did not expect her brother would be so powerful.

"A miracle doctor is equivalent to a sect!" Vice Sect Leader Lei said slowly, and everyone was struck with complex thoughts.

Indeed. A miracle doctor is equivalent to a sect.

Those miracle doctors on the Miracle Doctors Chart would have a strong network. They could even get a Half-step to Inborn Martial Artist over if they asked for it.

The Inborn Experts could even owe those better doctors a considerable favor.

With the strength that could defeat Fang Huazi from the Sacred Followers Guild, and also being ranked 18th on the Miracle Doctor Chart...this was good enough for the Thistles and Thorns Sect to be wary of.

"I did not expect Xiao Yu's brother was such a famous person." Radiance flickered in Elder Fang's eyes. The disciple whom she'd discovered accidentally had a more profound and more terrifying background.

"Xiao Yu's brother is Miracle Doctor Wang. I'm sorry that I didn't recognize you!" Vice Sect Leader Lei had a change in his expression. He cupped his fist at Wang Xian and spoke politely.

"It's fate." Wang Xian smiled. "I did not expect Elder Fang to take in my sister as her disciple all of a sudden."

"You should know that Xiao Yu has the Inborn Constitution!" Vice Sect Leader Lei said hesitantly.

"Of course, I know. I thought she could begin her cultivation at a later stage. But since she's happy about it, I'll just let her be." Wang Xian nodded his head. "Besides, I also learned about Thistles and Thorns Sect. You have some good reviews."

Vice Sect Leader Lei and the rest of the elders felt uncomfortable about what Wang Xian had said.

Obviously, Wang Xian had checked on the Thistles and Thorns Sect.

However, they got over it very soon. After all, his sister had joined a sect out of the blue. As her brother, it was natural for him to find out more.

If they thought further, having Xiao Yu with such a powerful brother would be extremely beneficial to the Thistles and Thorns Sect.

## Chapter 150: Saintess (3)

In the future, not only did Thistles and Thorns Sect have a disciple with Inborn Constitution, but it had also gained the friendship of a powerful miracle doctor.

At the thought of this, Vice Sect Leader Lei exchanged glances with the Elder group.

It was clear that they couldn't hide their excitement.

For the Thistles and Thorns Sect, today was their lucky day.

Just as Vice Sect Leader Lei had shouted previously, the Heavens were blessing the Thistles and Thorns Sect.

"Does Miracle Doctor Wang have any opinion on the master of Xiao Yu. Our intention will be to let our Sect Leader guide Xiao Yu personally. After all, our Sect Leader is a half-step to Inborn expert."

Vice Sect Leader Lei lowered his stance as he asked Wang Xian once again.

"Let's stick with Elder Fang. When Xiao Yu enters the Ancient Martial Arts circle, I will also help her out in cultivation," Wang Xian replied.

"Alright. In that case, let's go with what Miracle Doctor Wang suggested!" Vice Sect Leader Lei nodded his head.

Xiao Yu smiled, looked at her master and said, "Master, I think that's better too. It's you who brought me here while my brother has been hiding these things from me," Xiao Yu added and it was clear that she was still upset with Wang Xian.

This made Wang Xian smile bitterly. "I was thinking of letting you enjoy your university life."

Tsk! Xiao Yu rolled her eyes at him before breaking into laughter.

Elder Fang was a little moved. Her previous disciple only had high-class talents

but was easily tempted and poached by other people. Now that her current disciple had Inborn Constitution, she wouldn't agree to letting the Sect Leader be her master, and chose her instead.

She was glad to have a disciple like her.

Different from Elder Fang, the surrounding Elders looked extremely displeased.

"Lei Quan, where's the disciple with Inborn Constitution?"

At this moment, an agitated voice pierced the atmosphere. Following which, an old man with a head of white hair rushed over at a horrifying pace.

Half-step to Inborn couldn't walk in the skies yet. Only by reaching the Inborn realm could one levitate in the air for short periods.

"Sect Leader!"

The Elder group and disciples immediately bowed. Vice Sect Leader Lei immediately walked to the old man and repeated the sequence of events.

"Great, great!"

The Sect Leader of Thistles and Thorns Sect was thrilled as he looked at Xiao Yu. After which, he turned to Wang Xian and greeted Wang Xian with his right fist clasped in his left palm.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, I have long heard of you!"

"Sect Leader Tang, greetings!"

Wang Xian exchanged customary words.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, are you really letting Xiao Yu join our Thistles and Thorns Sect? With Xiao Yu's gift and your ability, it would be easy for you to get her into a Sacred Sect!" Sect Leader Tang asked Wang Xian calmly.

"Since fate brought us here, let's just go with it. It doesn't matter if it is a First-class Sect or Sacred Sect," Wang Xian replied nonchalantly.

"In that case, Xiao Yu will be a member of the Thistles and Thorns Sect from

here onwards. Haha. Since Xiao Yu still insisted to let Elder Fang be her master, I'm fine with it. I could find time to guide her in her training in the future too."

Sect Leader Tang laughed loudly. His face was rosy and he was also very agitated. He hesitated for a moment before making the decision. "Members of Thistles and Thorns Sect, listen!"

"Here!"

All the disciples, including the Elders and Vice Sect Leader Lei all bowed down.

Those juveniles who had not joined Thistles and Thorns Sect also followed and lowered their bodies.

"From today onwards, our Thistles and Thorns Sect will have a Saintess position. Xiao Yu will be the Saintess of the Thistles and Thorns Sect. Her status will be equal to Vice Sect Leader Lei. No one is allowed to go against the words of the Saintess. Otherwise, he would be punished according to our sect rules. When the Saintess reaches the Inborn Realm and leads our Thistles and Thorns Sect forward, she will take over the role as the Sect Leader!" Sect Leader Tang announced to the crowd.

Everyone was shocked but no one objected.

One who had the Inborn Constitution could easily reach the Inborn Realm with cultivation. On that day, she would be able to lead Thistles and Thorns Sect to join the ranks of First-class Sects.

Even if she was made the Saintess, no one would object to it.

Upon hearing the announcement of the Sect Leader, Xiao Yu was stunned and shocked.

Wang Xian stood aside and smiled. Even with Xiao Yu's constitution, he was a little surprised that Xiao Yu was designated as the Saintess and the future successor of the Sect Leader.

The only question would be if Xiao Yu was willing to take up the role of the Sect Leader.

However, it would be fine even if she wasn't willing. In the worst scenario, Wang Xian could help to raise an Inborn expert.

Disregarding others, it would be easy for him to create another Inborn Constitution.

Wang Xian was equivalent to a "bug" like existence for the Ancient Martial Arts circle.

However, it would be difficult for him to raise someone above the realm of Inborn.

"Greetings, Saintess!"

An Elder went down on one knee in front of Xiao Yu and greeted with respect.

The surrounding Elders, excluding Xiao Yu's Master, Elder Fang, also went down on one knee.

The rest of the disciples of Thistles and Thorns Sect had also gone down on one knee as they greeted the Saintess.

Prostration was only done when Xiao Yu assumed the role. Under normal circumstances, even ordinary disciples wouldn't have to execute such prostration.

After all, modern era thinking was also affecting the Ancient Martial Arts circle.

"You guys... Get up quickly!"

Seeing everyone paying such high respect to her, Xiao Yu's blushed and spoke quickly.

Below the stage, Zi Yan'er was shivering slightly and her eyes were filled with fear.

She lifted her head and saw the girl she'd been mocking a while ago. She couldn't help but regret her action.

"Will she expel me? Or..."



Zi Yan'er was filled with horror and fear and did not move an inch while kneeling down. When everyone got up, she didn't even notice.

Where the Song Family was, Song Aowen also lowered his head. He recalled his arrogant remark previously that this girl was pretty.

If he dared to say this at this moment, disregarding others, his grandfather would kill him.

You're just a piece of trash. She's way out of your league!

"Mm. All newly enrolled disciples gather in front!" Vice Sect Leader Lei nodded his head in approval and said to the group of juveniles in front of him.

The group of juveniles immediately rushed forward and stood upright.

Vice Sect Leader Lei looked across and his attention eventually landed on Zi Yan'er.

Seeing Vice Sect Leader Lei staring at her, Zi Yan'er's expression turned as white as a sheet.

"Are you Zi Yan'er? Your talents are still commendable. From here on out, you shall follow behind the Saintess and are in charge of her living needs!" Vice Sect Leader Lei announced.

"She's so lucky to be able to stay close to the future Inborn expert!"

"She could follow the Saintess around! What a lucky girl!"

The juveniles looked at Zi Yan'er with envy.

Upon hearing the words of Vice Sect Leader Lei, Zi Yan'er's expression turned even paler. Her legs went wobbly and she almost fell to the ground.

With a little crying tone, she answered, "Yes!"

"Mm." When Vice Sect Leader Lei saw her, he thought she was just a little agitated and wasn't too concerned.

Xiao Yu looked at that girl and revealed a smile. However, she wasn't intending

to be calculative with her!

# Chapter 151: Home

"Brother, if Sect Leader Tang wants me to inherit the Thistles and Thorns Sect as the Sect Leader after four or five years, do you think I should do it?"

"Do whatever you like. Just letting your vice sect leader handle the sect's affairs will do. Didn't Sect Leader Tang do that to Vice Sect Leader Lei? Since Vice Sect Leader Lei and Sect Leader Tang will assist you, you shouldn't have much to worry about."

"But I'll be just 23 or 24 then. Am I not too young? I'm afraid they will not listen to me!"

"In the Ancient Martial Arts World, people respect those who are highly skilled. Since you possess strength at such a young age, people will be respectful to you..."

"But...But..."

"If you don't want to be the Sect Leader, you can just say no!"

Wang Xian and Xiao Yu laughed as they walked towards the carpark area near the Thistles and Thorns Sect. They walked as they exchanged conversation after midnight.

On hearing the last answer from her brother, Xiao Yu was displeased and she pouted. "But I want to become the Sect Leader. I want to uphold the righteous and help the weak, leading the Thistles and Thorns Sect to become the strongest sect. Then, I'll be the renowned Xiao Yu, a female God of War and Warrior of the Ancient Martial Art World. Hehe."

As she spoke, she seemed to be imagining herself to be the next Sect Leader, leading the Thistles and Thorns Sect and becoming a female God of War.

Wang Xian chuckled. "Well if you want to be a female God of War you must work hard. If you want to cultivate, I have ways to speed up your process in attaining Inborn Realm."

"Really, brother?" Xiao Yu asked, brightening up her eyes.

"Yes, within half a year. Half a year is good enough for you to attain the Inborn Realm."

Wang Xian smiled as he spoke to Xiao Yu. For Dragonians, Wang Xian could help them to attain the Inborn Realm within a hundred days even if they were average people. But Xiao Yu did not have the Divine Dragon bloodline. For her to achieve the Inborn Realm, half a year would be good enough.

"Half a year?" Xiao Yu parted her lips slightly. Then she nodded her head with a resolute look on her face.

Wang Xian beamed as he looked at the motivated Xiao Yu.

"Let's go home the day after tomorrow," said Wang Xian to Xiao Yu.

"Okay, Sister Li's wedding is on October 3rd. Uncle Zhang is having a wedding banquet!" Xiao Yu said with a smile.

After they sat in the car, the middle-aged driver started the engine and drove them home.

"We're fortunate this time. With the rise of the Thistles and Thorns Sect, it will be more advantageous to us!"

"That girl is quite a daunting talent. A Saintess! You must respect her when you see that girl in the future!"

"Yes, father."

"Thanks to her, you can get into the Thistles and Thorns Sect this time. Practice hard on your cultivation."

"Saintess's brother is somebody. He could even talk to Sect Leader Tang, a Half-step to Inborn Expert, on an equal status. You must find a way to befriend the Saintess. She's the future Sect Leader of the Thistles and Thorns Sect!"

When the Saintess and her brother went into the car, those middle-aged and old men reminded their children since they were following behind Wang Xian and

Xiao Yu from about ten meters away.

The Song Family was among them too. They cast their respectful and fearful gazes on the young man and girl who went into the car.

"Your grandfather wants us to please the Saintess since she will be the leader of Thistles and Thorns Sect in the future. Also, it would be best if we could curry favor with her brother too!" An old man looked around the family members and spoke slowly.

"The Saintess's brother, Miracle Doctor Wang?" Song Aowen frowned.

That young man was only older than him by a few years. In the beginning, Song Aowen had been a genius. But now, a girl appeared and surpassed him immediately. He was already feeling uncomfortable with it. If he was asked to please the Saintess, he had nothing to say. But he did not have to please the young man.

"Your grandfather is in charge of the Information Department of the Thistles and Thorns Sect. According to the information he got, he thinks that the Saintess's brother is even more daunting than the Saintess. Remember how the rogue cultivators and the rich from Rivertown were acting tonight?"

Song Aowen froze and frowned.

"Your grandfather suspected that her brother does not only possess formidable medical skills, but also has mighty strength. Of course, all these things were speculation. But whatever we saw was already good enough to give him our respect," the old man continued.

Song Aowen slightly hesitated before he nodded his head. "Grandfather, I know what to do."

"Mm!" The old man nodded slowly.

...

When Wang Xian and Xiao Yu reached Xiao Yu, it was almost 1 am. The dormitory was locked. So they had to sleep in separate rooms in the hotel.

In such a situation, Wang Xian wondered if he should get a house.

As soon as the thought was planted, he could not control it from growing. If he had a house near the sea, he would not have to stay in the dormitory anymore.

Besides, he rarely went to school nowadays. Staying in the dormitory was inconvenient to him.

If he lived near the sea, he could go directly as and when he wanted to.

Moreover, it was inconvenient to date Guan Shuqing if he stayed in the dormitory. If he got a house outside... heh heh heh!

Wang Xian burst out with kinky laughter as he thought about it. After all, he was already 20 years old. Sometimes, his underwear got wet during his sleep.

Heh heh!

A sea-view house in Rivertown would cost over ten million. But he could afford to get one now.

It was one day before the National Day holiday, and it also marked the last day of the military training.

During the last night of military training, the school held an orientation night. The programs were quite good, but Wang Xian and Xiao Yu were not in the mood for it.

Xiao Yu had started her cultivation ever since she obtained the Art of Cultivation.

Wang Xian was speechless upon seeing her overdone way of cultivating.

On the first day of the holiday, Xiao Yu drove Guan Shuqing home before they headed back to their home.

Their hometown was next to Lake Xianfeng at Feng Lake County, in Pengzhou City. The county was small with lovely scenery.

When the pink Bentley drove into the county, it drew a lot of surprise from many

people.

Such a luxury car almost did not exist in the county.

The car drove to the northern part of the county near Lake Xianfeng, which was surrounded by paddy fields.

About seventy to eighty residents were residing on one stretch of the paddy fields.

As it was far away from the city center, this area was also much of the countryside.

The road was smooth with poplar trees planted by the residents on both sides. Each poplar tree was more than ten meters in height.

During summer, those aunties and uncles who had nothing to do loved to gather under the shade for mahjong or chit-chatting sessions.

Looking around at the surroundings, Wang Xian felt a sense of belonging.

"What a beautiful car!"

When the pink Bentley was driving down the road, the surrounding people under the shade were staring at it with shock.

"This... this 'B' logo. Is that... a Bentley? Oh right, I heard their cars cost a few million each."

"Wow, a few million? We can buy a few houses in the city center of this county."

"It's a dead-end in front. I wonder who their relatives are."

"Who has such rich relatives?"

As everyone looked doubtfully at the car under the shade, the car stopped in front of the single-story house.

A young man and a young girl stepped out of the car.

# Chapter 152: In Return

"Eh? That is...?"

"Aren't they the siblings, Wang Xian and Wang Yu?"

"Yea, it's really them! This... How can this be possible? They even had trouble gathering the school fees previously? How can they afford to drive such a good car now?"

"Although these sibling are poor, they are pretty good in studies and have qualified for the first-tier university."

"Did they engage in illegal dealings? Otherwise, how can they afford such a good car?"

"I believe they borrowed it from others!"

The people of the current era were no longer as pure and honest. They had a serious mentality comparing with others.

Comparing their cars, comparing the results of their kids and comparing the conditions of the family.

Wang Xian and Wang Yu's family was the poorest among the 70-80 families in this area.

When their grandmother was still alive, she couldn't do much because of her old age. They were barely able to make ends meets by doing some farming and receiving aid from their neighbour, Uncle Zhang.

When the people tried to educate their kids, they always liked to use Wang Xian and Wang Yu as examples. Look at you! Take a look at Wang Xian and Wang Yu. Their results are so good even though they barely get enough food. What about you? You get to eat well and live in a comfortable environment and yet your results are so bad!

Although they were complimenting Wang Xian and Wang Yu for doing well in



their studies, they were also commenting on their family background.

They were really poor!

When Wang Xian heard the exclamations and doubts from his neighbour, he wasn't bothered.

Among the surrounding 70-80 families, only Uncle Zhang had been kind to them from the bottom of his heart.

As for the other families, Wang Xian didn't want to comment.

He could still remember the incident when his neighbour, who had a relatively good relationship with them, hired Xiao Yu to give tutoring to their daughter.

After giving tutoring for over a month, they only gave Xiao Yu \$300.

Each session lasted three to four hours and she was giving their daughter tutoring every day. Yet, they only paid her \$300. This left him speechless and helpless at those moments.

They knew clearly that Wang Xian's family wasn't doing well and took advantage of them. This made Wang Xian and Xiao Yu disappointed.

However, they were both young at that time and didn't speak up about it.

Since then, he finally got a clear view of the kind of people they were.

Wang Xian took out the key and opened the door.

It was a small house and it didn't have many things in it.

Other than a simple sofa and a few stools, the left and right rooms were Xiao Yu's and his bedroom respectively. As Xiao Yu had cleaned the place before he went to Rivertown for her studies, the house wasn't very dirty.

"Take out the presents! Let's go to Uncle Zhang's house!" Wang Xian said to Xiao Yu as he walked to the back of the car and took out some gifts.

Wang Xian had personally bought these gifts. Uncle Zhang liked to drink tea and therefore Wang Xian bought him some tea leaves.

Pu'er tea leaves from the 1980s! Each catty would cost \$120,000 and Wang Xian bought two boxes for Uncle Zhang.

Five sticks of premium cigarettes from "Huang Helou" and "Supreme Ruler" which cost \$18,000 in total.

Uncle Zhang didn't drink and therefore Wang Xian did not buy alcohol for him. He also bought Aunt Zhang some cosmetics and accessories which cost a bomb too.

As for Sister Li, he bought her a watch that cost over a hundred thousand.

"Let's go!" Wang Xian carried the gifts and said to Xiao Yu.

"Alright, brother!"

The two of them headed out of their house. However, when they reached the door, they saw three housewives, a middle-aged man and an old man walking towards their house.

"Eh. Xiao Xian, Xiao Yu? Did you guys... strike the lottery?"

The crowd at the door looked over inquisitively. They noticed the gifts in Wang Xian's hands and asked their question curiously.

"We did make some money!" Seeing that they were their neighbours and seniors, Wang Xian smiled and nodded his head.

"Where are you guys going?" Seeing Wang Xian carrying the gifts, the middle-aged man smiled and asked.

"We are going to Uncle Zhang's house. We got him some gifts." Wang Xian said plainly before continuing. "We'll be going over now."

"Eh, what are you carrying? Huang Helou? Supreme Ruler? Pu'er Tea?"

That middle-aged man was surprised by the gifts in Wang Xian's hands.

"Just some small tokens," Wang Xian said plainly before heading to a nearby house with Xiao Yu.

"What's Huang Helou? What's Supreme Ruler?" the housewives standing by the side asked the middle-aged man inquisitively.

"Cigarettes." The middle-aged man's eyes were still fixed on Wang Xian's gifts. His eyes were full of shock.

"How valuable could cigarettes be?" The group of housewives sneered.

"One stick costs approximately \$1,800. He had 10 sticks with him and so those are close to \$20,000."

The middle-aged man lit a cigarette from the cigarette pack that cost \$10 as he spoke.

"\$1,800 for a stick? So expensive?"

"Oh my gosh. Can it be that the Wang siblings have really gotten rich?"

"Let's go take a look!"

The crowd followed behind curiously as they headed towards Uncle Zhang's house.

When Wang Xian and Xiao Yu arrived at the doorstep, a land rover, which cost approximately two to three million dollars, drove out from Uncle Zhang's house.

Wang Xian was taken aback. Through the car window, he could see that it was a young man who was driving the car.

Uncle Zhang and his family did not send him off and this made Wang Xian a little suspicious.

"Have the wedding matters been settled?"

"Who knows? Xiao Li is marrying into a rich family but this might not be a good thing after all."

"That's true. I heard that she's getting married only because she is pregnant! Hehe!"

"Yeah. I heard rumors that the groom's family wasn't agreeable to this wedding."

Comments from the housewives sounded from behind Wang Xian and Xiao Yu.

Wang Xian frowned. After seeing that the land rover had driven off, he walked through the main door.

Once he was in the yard, he could see Uncle Zhang and his family sitting in the living room. Uncle Zhang was smoking and was clearly not looking pleased.

"Uncle Zhang!" Wang Xian shouted.

Uncle Zhang was taken aback. When he saw Wang Xian and Xiao Yu, he immediately extinguished the cigarette in his hand and revealed a smile. "Wang Xian and Xiao Yu, you guys are finally on break!"

Uncle Zhang had taken great care of Wang Xian and this might be because he did not have a son.

"Yeah, we got back once the school break started. We bought you some gifts too!" Wang Xian replied and walked towards the house.

"Why did you even bring gifts over? Are you rich now? Take them away, take them away!"

Seeing Wang Xian carrying bags of gifts with him, he reprimanded Wang Xian fiercely.

"Hehe, I really am a little rich now!"

Wang Xian chuckled as he walked in and placed the gifts on the table.

He had been to Uncle Zhang's house for meals frequently. Therefore, both Wang Xian and Xiao Yu were familiar with the place.

"Why did you go to the expense of buying gifts? Just make sure you guys can take care of yourself!" Aunt Zhang stood up and grumbled. "Take them away, take them away."

Wang Xian felt warmth from their actions. He smiled and replied, "We have already bought them and can't get a refund on these."

"You kids!"

"Old Zhang, take a look at what Xiao Xian got for you! Xiao Xian and Xiao Yu came in a luxury car just a while ago. That car is worth at least several million!"

Behind them, the neighbour who followed Wang Xian toward Uncle Zhang's family commented curiously.

"Luxury car?" Uncle Zhang was stunned. He then looked at the gifts in the bags.

10 sticks of cigarettes. These were the kind that he had never smoked before. In addition, there were two boxes of tea leaves which were his favourites.

"Huang Helou, Supreme Leader and '8582 brand Pu'er Tea Leaves."

Sister Li, who had been standing by the table, suddenly revealed a surprised look after taking a look at the gifts.

"I heard that Huang Helou and Supreme Ruler both cost \$1,800 a stick. My box of cigarettes only cost me slightly over \$100. A single stick is enough for me to get 10 boxes of cigarettes!" a middle-aged man commented with envy.

"So expensive?" Uncle Zhang was shocked.

"Dad, these cigarettes are cheap in comparison. 8582 Pu'er Tea leaves are the really expensive ones. A box will cost at least a few hundred thousand," Sister Li commented.

"What?"

# Chapter 153: The Wedding

All of them stared at the two boxes of tea leaves in shock.

Zhang Yuanli was taken by surprise too. She'd found herself a rich boyfriend. As such, she understood some of these things.

She and her boyfriend had once bought a box of Pu'er tea leaves from the 1980s for an elder.

However, she never expected this brother would gift two boxes of such tea leaves to her father. It cost more than \$200,000!

"It's just some tea leaves. Since Uncle Zhang loves to drink tea, I had to buy him some good ones!"

Looking at his surprised look, Wang Xian chuckled. No amount of money could measure the bonds they shared.

"Aunt Zhang, Sister Li, we bought you some presents too." Xiao Yu, at the side, beamed as she took out Aunt Zhang's jewelry and Sister Li's watch.

"This..."

Zhang Yuanli was taken aback when Xiao Yu passed her the Vacheron Constantin watch and the platinum jewelry to her mother.

"All these things cost at least \$200,000...?" said Zhang Yuanli in shock as she looked at Xiao Yu and Wang Xian.

"\$200,000? And these things... didn't they cost around half a million?" Uncle Zhang was stunned. His expression was slightly different than before.

"Xiao Xian, did you do something bad? Where on earth did you get the money to buy all these things? I'm telling you, we cannot do anything that breaks the law," said Uncle Zhang.

The rest of the people around them were staring at Wang Xian with doubts and

suspicions.

How can a student have the money to buy such expensive gifts?

Not to mention, they were from the poor Wang siblings.

"Uncle Zhang, when I was in college, I earned some money by chance with my own restaurant and a hospital in Rivertown. Now, I'm still quite loaded," Wang Xian explained ambiguously. "When you go to Rivertown next time, I can bring you guys to check out my restaurant."

"Restaurant? Hospital?" Uncle Zhang felt relaxed when he heard what Wang Xian said. "That's good. But the things you bought were too expensive."

"It's okay!" Wang Xian shook his head. "It's not much. Don't worry, Uncle Zhang. I'm rich enough to buy these things!"

"Oh well, you've grown up in the blink of an eye. You became more capable. That's very good!" Uncle Zhang patted him on the shoulder with consolation.

"He is rich now!" The surrounding neighbors stared at Wang Xian with a surprised look.

They were jealous when they saw the gifts that Wang Xian sent to Uncle Zhang and his family.

Almost half a million worth of gifts, yet Wang Xian gave it readily to Uncle Zhang, and they might receive more in the future.

"I didn't expect Xiao Xian to be earning big bucks now. That's incredible. He's a boss at such a young age."

"I thought so too. Xiao Xian is so clever. He will become somebody in the future. It's happening now."

"Xiao Xian is awesome at such a young age. He might become a millionaire in the future. Xiao Xian, don't forget us in the future."

The surrounding crowd praised Wang Xian with faces full of smiles as they curried favor.

Wang Xian smiled and nodded but did not utter a word.

Everyone felt embarrassed.

"Xiao Xian and Xiao Yu, have you had your lunch? It's almost noon. I'll make your lunch now!" Aunt Zhang stood up at this time as she asked them.

"Not yet. Thanks, Aunt Zhang."

"Don't stand on ceremony with me. You just arrived, right? Take a seat and chat with Uncle Zhang!"

Uncle Zhang opened up the cigarette packaging and distributed a box to each of the neighbors. He spoke with them for a while before they finally left.

"Xiao Li, brew the tea for your brother and me!" Uncle Zhang took out the tea leaves happily.

"Sure, Dad!"

"Xiao Xian, since you're doing well, I feel at ease now. From now on, don't buy these things for me anymore," said Uncle Zhang to Wang Xian smilingly.

"Okay." Wang Xian chuckled and asked with doubts, "Oh, Uncle. Who drove out just now when I was here?"

"Your future brother-in-law." Uncle Zhang was obviously unhappy when he said this. "Sigh, let's not talk about this. Xiao Xian, how's school?"

Uncle Zhang changed the topic, and Wang Xian did not continue to ask. Instead, he chatted with Uncle Zhang about other things.

"Uncle Zhang, since Sister Li is getting married, aren't you busy now?"

After lunch, Wang Xian saw Uncle Zhang sipping his tea relaxingly, and he raised his question.

"Nothing to be busy about. Since the banquet is managed by the hotel, it's much more manageable than before," Uncle Zhang answered.

"Oh, Uncle Zhang. Where's your fishing rod? Let's go fishing if you have



nothing going on later."

Lake Xianfeng was quite renowned in the entire southern province. The entire lake spanned thirty to forty kilometers, and the deepest area of the lake was more than ten meters deep.

Uncle Zhang even undertook an area at the Lake Xianfeng to rear fish.

Wang Xian had loved to fish since he was young. The fish that he caught mostly turned into food on the table.

"Fishing? We can't fish anymore. This year, weird things have happened to Lake Xianfeng. Not a single fish could be found in it. Those fish that I reared in the fish pond this year were all gone. It's very odd. All the families which reared fish incurred quite a loss!"

When Uncle Zhang talked about the fish, he frowned immediately.

"The fish were gone in all of Lake Xianfeng?" Wang Xian's curiosity was piqued.

"Yes, it was bizarre. This even went on the news, and someone was sent to investigate. But there isn't any conclusion to date. I reared more than 10,000 catties of fish, but now it's all gone." Uncle Zhang shook his head and sighed.

"Oh?" Wang Xian was even more doubtful.

Wang Xian and Xiao Yu returned to their home from Uncle Zhang's place after 2 pm.

After they came back home, Xiao Yu smiled and asked Wang Xian, "Brother, do you know who Sister Li is marrying?"

"Not sure. Uncle Zhang looks like he didn't want to talk about this, so I didn't ask much."

"She's marrying someone from Rivertown. A rich second generation! I heard Sister Li say that his family is rich!"

"Really? But why did Uncle Zhang seem reluctant about this?" asked Wang Xian

curiously.

"Brother, Sister Li told me that her future husband has some family issues."

"What issues?" Wang Xian looked curiously at Xiaoyu.

"Sister Li's husband came from a wealthy family. His family disagreed with this marriage in the beginning. But Sister Li's husband loves her so much that they got a baby. That is why they had no choice but to agree."

"Moreover, Sister Li told me that her husband's parents were going to arrange a joint marriage with an equally wealthy family. Hence, even though they agreed to the marriage, they were not happy at all."

"Simply said, they are looking down on Sister Li's family. Hmph! What snobs!"

"This time, Uncle Zhang was angry about the bride's car. Uncle Zhang's original plan was to get the groom to fetch the bride from here since it is only a two-hour car ride from Rivertown. The atmosphere would be far more lively, and Uncle Zhang and his family would look good. Yet the other party's parents turned this idea down because it was too troublesome. They wanted to ask Sister Li to set off from a hotel in Rivertown."

"The man was a weakling too. He dared not defy what his father said. What was more infuriating was that Sister Li is getting married, but the guy did not help her at all. He said he was busy with his own family work. Don't you feel angry too?"

# Chapter 154: Venomous Sea Snake

Note: The venomous sea snake within this chapter refers to a type of snake often found in historical Chinese culture that has the ability to evolve into a dragon.

Xiao Yu grumbled as she explained to Wang Xian.

After learning the causes and effects, Wang Xian also frowned. No matter how one looked at this, the groom's actions weren't right.

A wedding should be a joyous event. Since they had decided to get married, they should complete the wedding joyously. Now that it had turned out this way, it was only natural that Uncle Zhang wasn't pleased.

"Perhaps the groom's family is trying to show they are infuriated by doing so. What an egocentric family! Sister Li's boyfriend isn't helping the situation. He doesn't have a backbone," Xiao Yu grumbled and felt indignance for Sister Li.

Wang Xian frowned and commented, "Forget it. It's not appropriate for us to speak on this. Let's just follow Uncle Zhang's decision."

Since this was relating to Sister Li's wedding, it wasn't appropriate for Wang Xian to comment on it.

"Xiao Xian, Xiao Yu. Are you guys there?"

"Can it be that these kids have gone to bed?"

At this moment, a foreign voice sounded from outside their home. The voice seemed to be from a neighbour of theirs.

"Sleep!"

Wang Xian said softly to Xiao Yu before walking towards his room.

Xiao Yu also stuck out her tongue playfully as she headed for her room.

They had seen the true colors of these people and there wasn't a point to keep in

contact with them.

When one got rich, others would claim to be your relative even if you stayed deep in the mountains. On the contrary, when one was poor, no one would show concern for you even if you lived in a lively city.

That's the way things were!

"Can it be that these kids aren't at home?"

"Their car is still here. Where else could they go?"

"I guess they have gone to bed?"

Some people commented at the doorstep. Seeing that they weren't getting a response from within the house, they shook their heads helplessly as they turned back.

In this small area with 70-80 families, the news of the Wang siblings getting rich had spread within a few hours.

They drove a luxury car that cost several million and even gave Old Zhang's family gifts that cost \$400,000 – \$500,000.

This made many people jealous.

And they had come over to get on the good books of the Wang siblings in hopes of getting some benefits.

"You guys don't even take a second look at them and weren't willing to help them with the simplest thing in the past. Now, you guys are trying to curry favor from them? These kids aren't silly!"

Just a short distance away, Uncle Zhang sat at the entrance of his house. He shook his head in contempt as he saw the group of people.

Only by treating others with sincerity would you be returned with sincerity.

Wang Xian took an hour nap in the afternoon. He took out his phone to play after getting bored.

If it wasn't because of Sister Li's wedding, Wang Xian wasn't thinking of returning during the National Day holidays.

Other than Uncle Zhang's family, there wasn't anything that he felt sentimental about in this place.

After having dinner at Uncle Zhang's place, he returned to his home.

Xiao Yu continued with her cultivation enthusiastically. One could easily tell the advancements she was making as she had the Inborn Constitution.

Xiao Yu got a little addicted to the feeling of getting stronger quickly.

8 pm. The sky had turned dark. In places like the village, there wasn't anyone walking around at 8 pm.

Around the village, faint moonlight shone on the hazy world.

"I'll go take a look."

Xiao Yu was practicing her cultivation. Wang Xian was bored from having nothing to do. Recalling his conversation with Uncle Zhang in the afternoon, he got up and headed out.

Lake Xianfeng was just three to four hundred meters from his house. The lake was so huge that one could not see the end of it.

This was a naturally-formed lake. The villagers had occupied the area near the shores to rear fish. As for the deeper waters, there was a rule that limited fishing to five days a year.

During these five days, Lake Xianfeng would be extremely lively. Even people from nearby cities might come over for fishing.

Although it couldn't be compared to other large sized lakes in the country, Lake Xianfeng was still rather famous.

Wang Xian arrived at the lake and saw the glittering water under the moonlight.

He removed his underwear and jumped right into the lake.

Based on Uncle Zhang's account, the fish in Lake Xianfeng had mysteriously disappeared. This was definitely not common. Perhaps this is caused by some animals or even Ancient Martial Artists! Let's take a closer look! Wang Xian thought to himself before jumping in and swimming deeper into the lake.

As he dived into the lake, he gradually changed into a five to six meters long five-colored divine dragon.

The water near the edges was shallow. Wang Xian swayed his dragon tail as he swam rapidly towards the center of the lake.

His current speed was incredibly fast. In just five minutes, he had swum seven to eight kilometers.

The depth was over ten meters and the bottom of the lake was just mud.

Indeed, there aren't many fish in the surroundings!

Wang Xian looked around in shock. Due to restrictions on fishing in Lake Xianfeng, there should be a lot of fish. Whenever the fishing season arrived, the people had been able to catch over 100,000 tons of fish easily.

Yet, there were barely any fish left at this moment.

Wang Xian observed the surroundings carefully as he moved within the lake.

Nope, nope!

He covered the surrounding with his Dragon Power but couldn't sense any abnormality in the surrounding.

He looked across and hesitated for a moment before swimming in the East direction.

After swimming four to five kilometers, Wang Xian found that the bottom of the entire lake was abnormally ordinary. However, it was also because it was so ordinary that it was a little creepy.

Wang Xian felt like he was in a no man's land while staying under the water. There wasn't anyone around and the surroundings were serene and cold.

"Eh, this place..."

Wang Xian observed his front direction.

This place was even more desolate than the center of the lake. There wasn't even any animal in the surroundings.

Not even one or two small fish.

And at the bottom of the lake in front of Wang Xian, it was abnormally pitch dark.

He swam over and realized that it was a strange species of seagrass.

"Black seagrass?"

Wang Xian was surprised and grabbed it with his dragon claw.

Sss sss!

Wang Xian felt a corroding sensation on his dragon claw and was instantly shocked.

These seagrasses were poisonous!

Looking ahead, he noted that the areas covered by the seagrasses weren't small. It spanned approximately two thousand meters in radius.

He swam slowly above the seagrass and looked down at this strange region.

"That is...!"

Wang Xian squinted his eyes and looked at the middle of the grass.

At that place, there were nine caves. As to how deep these caves were, Wang Xian couldn't sense it.

Nonetheless, the entrance of each cave was at least one meter in width.

What's inside must be what's responsible for the disappearance of all the fish within Lake Xianfeng!

Wang Xian swam slowly above the cave entrance as he focused on the cave.

Growl!

The cave was extremely deep. Based on his senses, it should be over ten meters deep and he couldn't see what was in there.

He let out a light roar that carried the dragon power towards to cave.

Sss sss sss!

At this moment, a sound that resembled a poisonous snake hissing propagated across.

There were nine caves and nine pairs of black eyes were staring at him. Their black tongues had the shape of a triangle.

This was a species of snake. What really surprised Wang Xian was that where their heads were, there were bulging "buns."

The nine snakes only revealed their heads and stared coldly at Wang Xian.

"These are..."

Seeing the snakes that extended from nine caves, a thought came to his mind.

Venomous Sea Snake: Level 10

Extractable Dragon Energy: 235,432

Possess Wind Divine Dragon's bloodline

"Venomous Sea Snake! An animal that possesses the bloodline of the divine dragon!"

Wang Xian looked at the nine venomous sea snakes in shock. Extractable Dragon Energy from them was even higher than Roving Heavens. They must be horrifyingly strong.

Suddenly, he recalled the animal in ancient Chinese culture.



A venomous sea snake evolved into a serpent in 500 years. A serpent evolved into a dragon in 1,000 years. A dragon evolved into a horned-dragon in 500 years and into a winged-dragon in 1,000 years.

Winged-dragons had wings and were commonly known as the Wind Dragon.

This animal was an existence that had the bloodline of the divine dragon. Looking at their bulging heads, they must be evolving into serpents soon!

# Chapter 155: Nine Dragons Royal Carriage (1)

Hiss!

Just when Wang Xian was staring at the venomous sea snakes, they stuck out their tongues slowly and wriggled out from the caves. With cold and sharp eyes, they glared at him as they squeezed their bodies together.

These venomous sea snakes are thinking of devouring me!

As Wang Xian sensed the look from the venomous sea snakes, he slowly retreated.

Nine Level-Ten venomous sea snakes were something of a threat to him. Especially when these snakes were much stronger than Roving Heavens.

Wang Xian could suppress Roving Heavens, but he had to be careful when facing these venomous sea snakes.

The venomous sea snakes wanted to devour him as a lower level Divine Dragon. If they could devour him, they could turn into dragons immediately!

Gobble him up!

Just as Wang Xian's thoughts were running, the venomous sea snake at the center threw its coiled body at him at a fast speed.

The intelligent snakes decided to join forces and attack him.

Wang Xian's expression changed slightly. He swiped his tail gently, creating a muddy swamp area with streams of water currents.

But to his surprise, the nine venomous sea snakes were moving as fast as him.

"After all, they have the bloodline of Wind Divine Dragon. Even Thunder Dragon could not compare its speed with them."

Wang Xian showed a stern look on his face. Seeing the incoming attack from the nine venomous sea snakes, he swept his tail across.

All the snakes were about five meters long, and their bodies were thicker than a human thigh. But they were smaller than Wang Xian.

Bam!

The mighty Divine Dragon Power swept three venomous sea snakes more than ten meters away.

But the fourth venomous sea snake opened its bloody mouth and bit onto Wang Xian's tail with its black teeth.

The immediate numbness stiffened up Wang Xian's body.

At the same time, the other five venomous sea snakes widened their lips just to chew at his body.

Hiss!

Wang Xian felt the immense pain as he sensed the poisonous teeth sinking into his body.

"This is bad. Their intelligence is too high to have a perfect joint attack."

Wang Xian had a slight expression change. The nine venomous sea snakes seemed to know what each other was thinking such that they could achieve a perfect attack.

Drops of fresh blood were absorbed by five poisonous snakes. If they did not bite on the body part which had the most robust defense, his injuries might be more serious.

"Get lost!" Wang Xian exclaimed, and the five colors on his body were flashing violently. Finally, his body turned green.

Green, the wood attributes of the Divine Dragon with anti-poison effect.

Roar!

Wang Xian widened his mouth and spurted a gust of green gas from it.

Sss!

The intense wood attributes gave off a sizzling sound when they hit the venomous sea snakes.

Hiss!

The six venomous sea snakes were in pain as they quickly loosened their bite and retreated.

Wang Xian jerked, releasing the green gas from his body, and his injuries were slowly recovering.

Hiss!

The nine venomous sea snakes stared at Wang Xian ferociously as they surrounded him once again.

Wang Xian stared back at them with icy cold eyes. He swayed his green body and cast a glance at the black seaweed in the surrounding area.

Roar!

This time, Wang Xian decided to strike before them. The green wood attributes spread out to the surroundings.

Whoosh!

Just then, the seaweed around them began to grow exponentially. Thousands of seaweeds twisted and slid towards the nine venomous sea snakes.

Hiss!

The venomous sea snakes swished and swam rapidly towards Wang Xian for an attack again.

"Ignorant!"

Wang Xian exuded a rich and immense green gas, causing the surrounding water

plants to grow frantically.

It was as though the Wood Release\* from the First Hokage in the Naruto Manga Series. [\[1\]](#)

Even though he had yet to master the ability to trap his opponent with massive wood, he could control the seaweed growing frantically within more than ten meters.

Hiss!

The nine venomous sea snakes swirled their bodies as they avoided the seaweed. But the amount was too substantial such that they could not move.

"You can't stop us...die!"

A venomous sea snake stuck out its tongue as it quickly struggled out from the seaweed.

I'm still too weak. The seaweed cannot hold them for long!

Wang Xian's expression changed slightly. He got an idea.

"You are asking for your own death!"

As Wang Xian waved his dragon claws in the water, all the seaweed around him gathered and entwined together, trapping nine venomous sea snakes in a semi-circle.

Bam!

A snake tried to bash its way through a small hole.

They were, in fact, just poisonous snakes without any claws. As such, they would need at least ten seconds to break out from the trap.

"Now!"

Wang Xian took a deep breath. This move determined success. If he failed, he'd need to be stronger before he came back here again.

The radiance on his body flashed again before he turned into a blue marine dragon.

"Suck!"

He opened his mouth and sucked up all the lake water in the area surrounded by the seaweed.

A vacuum area was created at the bottom of the lake.

The venomous sea snakes were petrified as they quickly struggled out of the seaweed.

"Go to hell!"

With an icy cold look, he could only barbeque this bunch of ignorant fellows.

The colors on his body switched again. The Inferno Dragon was exuding blazing hot flames.

As the lake water seethed, he opened his mouth and spat out a Dragon Ball. The Dragon Ball charged and attacked the area surrounded by the seaweed.

"Cremation!"

Flames of more than ten meters were fired off and landed on the black seaweeds.

Boom!

As all the lake water was already sucked up by Wang Xian, the entire area was burning in the fire as soon as the flame landed on the seaweed.

The bottom of the lake was on fire.

From the top, the entire lake looked like a red, fiery volcano ready to erupt. It was horrifying.

Whoo-hoo!

Wang Xian returned to the Azure Dragon form as he panted slightly. After releasing a few of the high-consumption attacks in one go, it was tedious for him

too.

In Azure Dragon form, he could quickly rejuvenate himself.

The flame burned, seething the lake water. The entire bottom of the lake formed a fascinating picture.

Hiss!

Wang Xian stared coldly as he heard the dreadful cries from the venomous sea snakes in the sea.

The flame slowly reduced under the control of the Dragon Ball.

Shoo!

At this time, the Dragon Ball flew back into Wang Xian's mouth as he devoured it.

The fire disappeared. All the seaweed within a hundred meters was turned into ashes.

The nine venomous sea snakes were bound in the middle with their heads leaning against each other.

A burning smell came from their bodies as they were covered by a thick layer of blood.

What a pathetic scene.

However, they did not die. They leaned against each other and resisted the fearsome fire attack of the Dragon Ball.

Even so, they were seriously injured, hugging themselves together lifelessly.

The harshness in their eyes had completely disappeared.

Wang Xian was shocked by what he saw. The assault that he had performed was equivalent to three Level-six Divine Dragons striking out together. Yet, they were only seriously wounded.

In that case...!

His eyes glinted and he said three words slowly:

"Surrender or die!"

Endnote:

[1] A skill which allows vegetation to sprout out from the body or the surroundings. [Back](#)



# Chapter 156: Nine Dragons Royal Carriage

"Surrender or die!"

Wang Xian swayed his body and covered it with his dragon might while looking coldly at the nine venomous sea snakes.

The nine venomous sea snakes gathered together and looked at Wang Xian in horror.

As they had the bloodline of the divine dragon, Wang Xian had an innate advantage against them. However, Wang Xian's level was too low and he was too weak. Therefore, the nine venomous sea snakes had wanted to devour Wang Xian initially.

After suffering grave injuries and in the face of a real dragon, they were shivering in fear.

"Surrender or die!"

Wang Xian lifted his dragon claws and repeated himself.

"We surrender!"

Under Wang Xian's might, the venomous sea snakes lowered their heads and replied.

"Absorb these!"

Wang Xian threw out drops of divine dragon blood essence onto the heads of the nine venomous sea snakes.

The eyes of the nine venomous sea snakes lit up when they saw the blood essence. However, they were also hesitating.

Looking at the mighty Wang Xian, they chose to absorb the essence blood

eventually.

Wang Xian revealed a satisfied smile.

These nine venomous sea snakes had the bloodline of the Wind Divine Dragon and could be considered as rare existences.

Only the venomous sea snakes had the bloodline of the Wind Divine Dragon and had preserved their evolution path. Their bloodlines were extremely pure.

However, it wouldn't be easy for them to eventually evolve into the Wind Divine Dragon.

To evolve into a dragon, they required thousands of years of cultivation. If they did not have any great chance encounters, it would be hard for them to become Wind Divine Dragons.

However, the paths of these nine venomous sea snakes would undoubtedly be smoother after Wang Xian imparted them the cultivation arts of the Wind Divine Dragon.

As long as they cultivated diligently, there would be a day where they made the leap through the dragon gate and evolved into a divine dragon.

"Looking at the looks of these nine venomous sea snakes, they should be able to evolve into serpents soon!"

Wang Xian's eyes lit up as he stared at these nine venomous sea snakes. From the first time he saw them, he had an idea in mind.

Nine dragons royal carriage!

That's right. It would be to take the nine dragons royal carriage as he went on a supervision trip around the world!

The thought of nine divine dragons... No... Even if it was just nine serpents flying in the air pulling the throne, that would be an awe-inspiring moment.

Wang Xian's eyes were burning with passion as he stared at these nine venomous sea snakes. As he waved his dragon claws, dense wood attribute energy entered

their bodies, treating their wounds.

"Thank you, Dragon King!"

The injuries on the nine venomous sea snakes recovered gradually. They remained at the bottom of the lake and bowed down respectfully.

"Alright, rest well over the next few days. I'll be bringing you to the seas after that."

Wang Xian looked at them.

"Yes, Dragon King!"

The nine venomous sea snakes nodded their heads.

"Cultivate diligently!"

Wang Xian took another glance at them before swimming back into the lake.

Wang Xian was exceptionally satisfied to be able to subdue these nine subordinates from Lake Xianfeng for this trip.

These nine venomous sea snakes were even more important than a group of devil monkeys.

Within the entire group of devil monkeys, only Roving Heavens could possibly match the nine venomous sea snakes. The rest of them wouldn't be a match.

Splash!

Flying out from the lake, Wang Xian put on his underwear before getting into his room quickly.

I've got to get some clothing equipment in the future. Otherwise, it will be too troublesome to remove my clothes when turning into a dragon. It would be best if I could get celestial equipment that could freely change its size, Wang Xian thought to himself. Seeing that it was 11 pm, he went to bed without thinking further.

"Brother, time to get up!"

The next day morning, Xiao Yu tried to wake Wang Xian up early in the morning.

"Brother, let's go. Sister Li is holding a wedding banquet in a hotel in the city!"

"A hotel in the city? Are we going that far? Can't they do it within the county?"

Wang Xian changed into his clothes quickly while looking at Xiao Yu with doubtful eyes.

"This is a decision by Sister Li's husband. He said that it will look grandiose if it is done in the city and he wanted to marry Sister Li in a grand way. Uncle Zhang has the same view too. They have given a dowry of \$580,000 and it should be enough," Xiao Yu explained.

"Hmm. Alright then. Let's head to Uncle Zhang's house.

Wang Xian and Xiao Yu went over to Uncle Zhang's house. There were quite a few people in the yard when they arrived.

They were all people who were managing different aspects of the county. For example, someone who held a role similar to the village chief and there was also someone responsible for collecting and managing their common funds.

"Hey, Xiao Xian and Xiao Yu! You guys are here!"

When the crowd saw them, they quickly greeted.

Wang Xian smiled and returned the greetings. He looked to Uncle Zhang and asked, "Uncle Zhang, is there anything I can help with?"

"Nothing, nothing! Oh right, I heard that you got a car. Can you send Sister Li and Aunt Zhang to the hotel in a while? I'll inform the hotel about it."

Uncle Zhang was going to be busy.

"Alright." Wang Xian nodded his head.

9 am. Sister Li and Aunt Zhang followed Wang Xian and Xiao Yu to the yard. When she saw the pink Bentley, she was filled with shock.

"Xiao Yu, this Bentley cost at least \$4 million, right?"

"Yeah, my brother got it for me. However, they didn't charge my brother for it!"

Xiao Yu chuckled.

"No charge?" Sister Li was confused.

"\$4 million! Oh my gosh!" Aunt Zhang looked at the car in disbelief.

Xiao Yu opened the door and ushered the group in.

Aunt Zhang looked at the internal decorations of the car inquisitively.

"Sister Li, which hotel are we going to? Let me get the GPS set up!"

"Sanwen International Hotel!"

"Alright!"

Wang Xian sat beside the driver and the car drove out slowly.

The crowd that was gathered at the doorstep of Uncle Zhang's house was shocked by what they had seen.

No one had expected the Wang siblings to be doing so well.

The journey lasted 30 minutes and the car arrived at the city center.

Sanwen International Hotel was a good hotel. Pengzhou was just a small county and didn't have a five-star hotel.

The car stopped by the side. Aunt Zhang and Sister Li alighted and headed into the hotel.

"Why don't you follow Sister Li and Aunt Zhang? I'll go get some money," Wang Xian said to Xiao Yu.

"Alright, brother."

It was Sister Li's wedding and Wang Xian naturally wanted to give some

monetary gift. He withdrew \$660,000 as it was an auspicious number.

When he got back to the hotel, Aunt Zhang and Sister Li had settled the matters in the hotel.

The hotel was big and could accommodate more than one wedding. Another family was hosting a wedding besides Sister Li today.

The entrance to the other wedding was decorated in a grand manner.

As for Sister Li's side, they didn't put up much decoration as they were simply inviting relatives and friends over for a meal and weren't having any other ceremony.

When Wang Xian arrived at a temporary room in the hotel lobby, he saw Sister Li had changed into her wedding costume.

"Xiao Li, give Xiao Wei a call again. Ask him if he's coming!" Aunt Zhang told Sister Li grumpily.

"Alright, mom!"

Sister Li nodded her head, took out a phone and dialled a number.

"Tell me! He isn't even going to show up at the wedding. How am I going to face our relatives and friends in the future?"

Aunt Zhang grumbled. "It isn't that our daughter has to marry into a rich family. It's all because of their child's action..."

"Aunt Zhang, calm down. A wedding should be a joyous event. When Sister Li heads to Rivertown, my brother and I will accompany Sister Li!"

# Chapter 157: The Monetary Gift

"Mum, Xiao Wei couldn't make it as he is being held up at home," said Sister Li as she walked very quickly towards her mum. She held on to her mobile phone, and was not looking very good.

"Just what is going on? Your dad has already told him yesterday that we will have the wedding in Rivertown and we don't even need the wedding car. We are having the ceremony right here and now, shouldn't he just show up, at the very least?"

Aunt Zhang stood up with an awkward look and said, "Our relatives will be here any moment, are we going to tell them that the groom is busy and couldn't make it? Who would buy this story?"

"Mum, Xiaowei wished to be here as well, it's just that..."

"I understand, it's his parents, they're... sigh, let's forget it." Holding onto her frustration, Aunt Zhang raised her palms and did not utter a single word.

Sister Li sat at the side, looking displeased as her eyes turned red.

Wang Xian and Xiao Yu witnessed the whole incident and frowned. This brother-in-law was just too much.

"Xiao Li, please welcome the guests in at the front door. Xiao Yu, you shall help her out as well."

About half an hour later, Uncle Zhang walked in, and he knew what had happened. Looking displeased he said, "Let's manage what's here and not be bothered by the rest."

"Yes, Uncle Zhang." Xiao Yu stood up and nodded.

"I will help to welcome our guests in as well," Wang Xian said happily as he stood up.

"All right, we're counting on you kids." Uncle Zhang thought as he nodded that

his son-in-law did not live up to his expectations. Fortunately, he was proud to show that he had a promising nephew.

Everyone here had a huge sense of pride.

That included Uncle Zhang.

Wang Xian, Xiao Yu, and Sister Li arrived at the hall of the hotel.

At the entrance, another family was also holding a wedding ceremony, right beside theirs.

Both the bride and groom welcomed their guests as they stood by the reception. Judging from their guests' identities, they could tell that the families lived in Pengzhou and life could not be better.

"Uncle and Aunt-in-law, this way please!" Sister Li said with a smile as she saw her own uncle (second brother in her dad's family) and his wife.

"Oh my, you look gorgeous today, where's your boyfriend? Show him to your aunt-in-law," The lady said as she walked into the front door.

"My boyfriend has yet to arrive as he is caught in a jam on the highway," Sister Li expressed with some embarrassment.

"Oh, he should have come a day in advance. Anyway, I know you'll be busy down here so I shall make my way in." Sister Li nodded, looking awkward.

It was truly an embarrassment that her own husband was not present on their wedding day.

At this moment, another group of relatives had arrived. Sister Li welcomed them with a big smile.

Aunt Zhang also came to welcome each and every guest.

Xiao Yu also went up to welcome them with Wang Xian, who brought a smile.

"Oh my, you are really beautiful today."

"Our Xiao Li shall be enjoying her new life with her new wealthy family, but



you still have to visit your own family more often in the future!"

"Xiao Yu, I heard that you and your brother have won a fortune, is that true? Congratulations, and don't forget about your neighbors!"

Xiao Yu showed some awkwardness as the group of adoring relatives and neighbors pulled her aside and bombarded her with questions.

"Oh yes, Xiao Li, where's your future husband? I don't see him anywhere."

"He has yet to arrive as he's caught in the traffic jam." Xiao Li tried to explain boldly as she gave the look of embarrassment.

Some nodded, while some had their doubts but did not question.

The groom of the other wedding looked at them with a frown and said, "They are so rowdy!"

"Must be some villagers, such an annoyance. We shall have someone remind them to keep their volume down when our guests have arrived," the bride replied with displeasure as well.

The groom nodded his head.

Wang Xian stood at a corner, watching people starting to present their monetary gifts, many of them in the form of cash, and he walked out of the hotel after notifying Xiao Yu.

He had left the money that he had withdrawn in his car.

As he walked out of the hotel, he saw a group of more than 30 neighbors alighting from a bus.

The bus was rented by Uncle Zhang to pick up the neighbors.

"Hey Xiao Xian, where are you going?" a neighbor asked with a smile.

"I need to grab something," Wang Xian replied in their direction.

"Our Xiao Xian has just won a fortune, shouldn't you be treating your neighbors to a drink?" asked a middle-aged man.

"We need to leave tomorrow, perhaps another time," he replied. "I need to grab something, please excuse me."

"Hmph! This fellow is so full of himself!"

That middle-aged man looked displeased as he felt that Wang Xian was treating them with a perfunctory attitude.

"I could not agree more. We went to his house yesterday. Clearly, he was at home, but he didn't answer the door even when I shouted for him a couple of times."

"This fellow thinks that he is capable enough to be ignorant; he's definitely full of himself!"

"I agree, he is so insensible that he doesn't give that respect to his elders," the elder relatives whispered with criticism as they saw him walking away.

They were given the cold shoulder when they just wished to give that pleasant approach. Naturally, it sparked unhappiness.

"All right, let's get going, he might not even come back to us anymore," said a highly respected elder, as he led the group into the hotel.

Unknown to them, all that was spoken had been heard by Wang Xian.

"Hmph! Why should I give you all those benefits? I am well aware of those who treated me well, the rest is not my business."

Wang Xian felt disappointed, but he did not argue with them.

As he arrived at the hotel's parking lot, he took out the \$660,000 in cash from his car.

He knew that Uncle Zhang was holding onto that pride, so he had to uphold that pride for him. He took the money and made his way back to the hotel.

"Oh, Xiao Li, why isn't your husband here? I hope he's not looking down on us."

"That's right, Xiao Li, that is so insensible of him for not showing up."

"If he's not going to show up for the wedding, I wonder what's going to happen for the rest of your life. Sometimes, one may not be blessed with happiness even after being married to a wealthy family."

Wang Xian heard all those comments made by the people surrounding her as he walked into the hotel.

Wang Xian knew those ladies who were talking, had some conflicts with Uncle Zhang in the past.

"These people, seriously..."

Wang Xian shook his head and frowned as he watched the embarrassed looks on Uncle Zhang and Aunt Zhang.

"Please excuse me, uncle, I would like to present my monetary gift."

Wang Xian spoke as he walked towards the crowd.

"Oh, Xiao Xian has come to present his monetary gift, over here."

The middle-aged man made a path for him.

Wang Xian thanked him and made his way to the reception.

"How much are you presenting, Xiao Xian?" asked another middle-aged man who was accounting for the gifts.

"\$660,000!"

Wang Xian put the pouch on the table as he replied, and took the stack of cash out.

"What? \$660,000!"

# Chapter 158: Strength (1)

The middle-aged man taking records couldn't hold back his exclamation and this drew the attention of the crowd.

Those who were chatting and those who were waiting to give their monetary gifts turned their heads over immediately.

"Xiao Xian, you... Are you sure you would like to give all this as a monetary gift?" the middle-aged man doing recording stood up and asked in disbelief.

"\$660,000! Oh my gosh! The kid from the Wang Family is giving \$660,000 as a monetary gift!"

"\$660,000 as a monetary gift... He must be filthy rich!"

"I heard that Wang Xian just gave Old Zhang's family gifts that cost \$400,000 - \$500,000 yesterday. Today, he gave \$660,000 as a monetary gift! That would be over \$1 million in total!"

"Oh my gosh. The Wang sibling is filthy rich!"

"Old Zhang took great care of the Wang siblings and their grandmother in the past. Now that the Wang siblings have gotten rich, it's time that they start returning the kindness!"

"Isn't this a little too extravagant. Giving out \$1 million in just a few days?"

"\$660,000 as a monetary gift! That's enough to get a house in the county.

The neighbours looked over and their faces were filled with shock and envy.

Monetary gifts in the hundreds would be sufficient. Those who were closer might give a few thousand. However, Wang Xian gave \$660,000 as a monetary gift! He must be really rich!

When Uncle Zhang saw the thick stack of monetary gifts, he was taken aback slightly. He stood up and walked over immediately.

"Xiao Xian, take it back. I can't accept these. You have already spent over \$500,000 on gifts. Take it back. Save it for the time when you get a wife!"

"It's fine, Uncle Zhang. It's just a small token. It's only natural for me to give some gifts for Sister Li's wedding. Just keep it and spend as you wish. I'm not lacking this money either."

Wang Xian smiled and replied to Uncle Zhang.

"Even if you aren't lacking these, you shouldn't be giving so much. Take it back, son!"

"It's really fine. When Uncle Zhang is free, come to Rivertown and I'll bring you around."

Wang Xian waved his hand.

"This..." Uncle Zhang was hesitating. He also knew that Wang Xian was really rich now and his sister was driving a luxury car that cost over \$4 million.

However, he was still really moved to see Wang Xian willing to spend \$1 million on him.

Uncle Zhang patted Wang Xian on his shoulders and continued, "I didn't really help you guys much and the help isn't worth that much!"

"Uncle Zhang, some gratitude shouldn't be measured in monetary terms!"

Wang Xian replied to Uncle Zhang in a serious tone.

"Sigh. Alright then. Although I don't have a son, having you as a nephew is better than having a son!" [\[1\]](#)

Uncle Zhang was teary-eyed and moved.

"Uncle Zhang, you should go entertain your neighbours. You don't have to be so courteous with us!"

Wang Xian smiled.

"Great, great!"

The gloominess that hung over Uncle Zhang was gone and he revealed an excited look. This nephew of his had really made him proud!

"Don't just stand here, get a seat inside. The banquet will be starting soon. Please take a seat and wait a moment."

"Old Zhang, you are really lucky. Your daughter is marrying into a rich family and now you have such a nephew. I'm really envious!"

"Yea, Old Zhang! \$660,000 as monetary gift! I believe you could enjoy the remainder of your life."

"Haiz. Who would have expected the Wang siblings to return Old Zhang's kindness in such a way?"

"The Wang siblings are really rich now and Old Zhang is really lucky!"

"If we had..."

As the crowd was discussing, some were feeling regretful. If they had taken care of the Wang siblings previously, they might be the ones on the receiving end right now.

"Can you guys shut up and stop your babbling? Are you treating this as your house? Have you guys not seen the outside world before?"

At this moment, a cold sneer sounded from the side.

The crowd was slightly shocked and turned around.

At one end, a slightly plump and burly young man extended his arm and revealed his tattoo. He was pointing at the crowd and shouting.

"Damn you! Can't you keep your volume down?"

Seeing that everyone had looked over, he shouted at them once again.

Seeing this, Uncle Zhang's expression changed. He immediately walked over and apologized, "I'm sorry that we have gotten a little noisy. I'm sorry!"

The bride and groom beside the young man stared at Uncle Zhang coldly and

sneered, "I wonder what you guys are babbling about. The groom isn't here and yet you guys are making so much noise."

"That's right. The groom can't be seen. Perhaps he's not coming," the groom and the bride remarked sarcastically.

The young man beside them raised an eyebrow and added, "Oh, so the groom isn't here yet. Hehe. Are you guys hosting a wedding banquet with a dead person? What is there to be happy about?"

The mockeries of the bride and groom had embarrassed Uncle Zhang. When Uncle Zhang heard what the young man said, his face turned red immediately.

He was already mad that the groom wasn't here today. Now that he heard others commenting that his daughter was marrying a dead person, his body shivered in anger.

"You, you... You better watch your words!" Uncle Zhang said in agitation.

"You better clean your mouth. Have you eaten shit?"

When Wang Xian heard the young man and saw the embarrassed looks on Uncle Zhang, he walked over emotionlessly as he spoke to the young man.

"So what if I've said it? I, Fenghai, have not been afraid of anyone in Pengzhou!" the young man replied arrogantly to Uncle Zhang and Wang Xian.

"They are here, Fenghai. Don't waste your time entertaining the group of clowns!"

At this moment, the groom saw cars stopping outside and immediately reminded Fenghai.

"Tsk, trash!" Fenghai sneered at Wang Xian before turning to the groom and nodding his head. He saw people were arriving at the entrance and the three of them immediately went over.

"That's too much!" Uncle Zhang looked at their back views, feeling embarrassed.

"These young men are really rude and arrogant!"

"Yeah, they are too arrogant. Is this something a human would say?"

The surrounding neighbour commented and also looked at the back views of these young men with displeasure.

"That is!"

However, at this moment, a middle-aged man was shocked to see the group of people that these young men had gone over to receive.

Walking at the front was a middle-aged man in a suit. He was full of smiles.

Uncle Zhang and his neighbour knew this middle-aged man well. He was one of the top figures in the entire Feng Lake County.

The middle-aged man didn't have a good reputation. He had a group of underlings and no one in the entire Feng Lake County dared to offend him.

They saw the middle-aged man talking with the groom and bride while also trying to get on the good books of Fenghai.

"Du Qingshan! That's Du Qingshan! He's actually trying to get on the good books of that young man!"

"That young man must have a strong backing for Du Qingshan to be acting so respectfully!"

"Du Qingshan is here! Look at those behind him. Aren't those famous businessmen in Pengzhou? Oh my gosh. The families and friends of this family are really awesome!"

"We can't afford to offend them. Since even Du Qingshan is trying to get on the good books of them, Fenghai must be someone influential in Pengzhou too. There's no wonder why they were so arrogant!"

The surrounding crowd looked in shock as they witness the arrival of the group of people.



Uncle Zhang looked even more ghastly. He clenched his fist tightly but his expression gradually turned into a helpless look.

Endnote:

[1] Nephew and niece are often used to describe those with a close relationship even though they might not be related by blood [Back](#)

## Chapter 159: Strength (2)

"The relatives and friends of this family are really impressive, let's just go to our seats now!"

A rather esteemed elder saw that all the guests entering were reputable people from Pengzhou, and he sighed faintly.

"Let's go in!" Some people made these comments indignantly.

The young chap earlier on had not only pointed at them and scolded them, he even said nasty words to them. This made them feel very helpless.

The other person had such strong connections, even Du Qingshan from the county had to fawn on him. To find fault with that young chap? It was akin to seeking trouble for oneself.

Not to mention that there were others who seemed to have extraordinary identities in the crowd.

"Let's go in, Xiao Xian!" Uncle Zhang looked with unease as he spoke. His daughter had gotten married off, and things that went against his wishes kept happening!

"Wait a moment, let's go over, Uncle Zhang."

At this moment, Wang Xian saw the young chap walking alongside the bride and groom, showing respect as they walked towards the crowd. There was a slight smile on his face with a tinge of arrogance.

"Hmm?" Uncle Zhang looked at Wang Xian with bewilderment.

"Come with me, Uncle Zhang, I cannot take this lying down anymore!" Wang Xian gave a cold look as he turned his head towards Xiao Yu. "Xiao Yu, let's go over!"

"Mm!"

At this moment, Xiao Yu nodded her head and gave a slight smile as she looked upon the young chap and the bride and groom receiving people with respect.

"Forget it, Xiao Xian, they are mighty, and that Du Qingshan is a renowned character in the county. We cannot afford to offend him." Uncle Zhang looked on with discomfort as he tugged at Wang Xian's arm.

"No worries, Uncle Zhang, leave it to me." Wang Xian looked at Uncle Zhang and gave him a reassuring look.

Uncle Zhang frowned and shook his head. "Forget it, forget it!"

"Then I shall go over with Xiao Yu!"

Wang Xian smiled when he saw that Uncle Zhang disliked getting into trouble. Wang Xian and Xiao Yu then walked towards the direction where the young chap and the bride and groom were situated.

"Sigh, this kid, Xiao Xian!"

Uncle Zhang looked uneasily and went along, as he was afraid that Wang Xian might lose out.

As the young chap and the couple walked in, they immediately frowned and expressed displeasure as soon as Wang Xian and his company of two walked towards them.

"What are you guys here for? Are you trying to pick a fight?"

Just as Wang Xian and his company walked over, Feng Hai stared at them with aggression.

Maybe it was because he was apprehensive about the few people around, therefore he did not start yelling!

However, the few people, including a middle-aged couple, who were talking to the bride and groom were stunned. Some of them even threw curious looks over.

When they saw Wang Xian and Xiao Yu, they were visibly astonished.

"We are here to give you a slap!" Wang Xian looked at Feng Hai coldly and uttered.

"Such harsh words, what kind of upbringing did you have, hmph!"

Xiao Yu, who was also beside Wang Xian, spoke to Feng Hai.

"Xiao Xian and Xiao Yu..."

Standing behind them was Uncle Zhang, looking flustered. He immediately pulled Wang Xian and Xiao Yu back.

"What are Xiao Xian and Xiao Yu doing? Why are they trying to offend that young chap?"

"I think they are trying to dig their own graves. Even Du Qingshan has to be respectful towards that young chap. What exactly are they trying to do?"

"These two people are just fooling around, they think that just because they are rich, they are so great."

"They had better not bring it upon us. This pair of Wang siblings are just too full of themselves. Just because they have that bit of money, they never realize there are people out there who are even richer and more powerful than they are!"

Just behind them, the people of Feng Lake County were showing signs of uneasiness, as they whispered amongst each other.

"Saint..."

"Damn it, are you trying to dig your own grave! Today, my brother is getting married here, and we have elders here. While I still have a good mood, you better get out of my sight immediately. Otherwise, don't blame me for being nasty!" At this moment, Feng Hai expressed his anger after hearing what Wang Xian said.

He immediately pointed at Wang Xian and Xiao Yu, shouted angrily and threatened them boastfully. His voice interrupted an elderly man who was just beside and wanted to speak.

The elderly man was astonished, and the middle-aged man and a young man that stood beside the elder were equally astonished.

"Fu\*k!"

The middle-aged man beside the elderly man directly spoke a vulgarity and expressed his discomfort and anger.

To everyone's surprise, the middle-aged man swung his palm in full force and slapped Feng Hai hard in his face!

Smack!

Feng Hai could not even react in time, and even if he could dodge, he would not dare to do so.

The middle-aged man's palm landed on Feng Hai's face, and the sound of the slap echoed through the main hall.

This kind of force showed that the middle-aged man did not hold back his strength, and there was even a possibility that a few of Feng Hai's teeth might have fallen out.

The crowd surrounding them were astonished.

The family of the bride and groom were utterly shocked as they looked at the middle-aged man beside them.

The middle-aged man and his family were notable figures that they had gone through painstaking efforts to invite. If it were not for the sake of their grandfather, the middle-aged man and his family would not even have come.

But they could not figure out why. Why would the middle-aged man directly slap their friend's face?

However, what shocked the crowd more was the fact that the middle-aged man and the elder were going over to the side of Wang Xian and Xiao Yu immediately.

They bent their bodies, showing a great sign of respect on their faces.

"Saintess, Mr. Wang!"

These three people were not just any other people. They were the Song Family from Pengzhou. The young man was Song Aowen, a disciple from the Thistles and Thorns Sect. The middle-aged man and the elderly man were also participants of the selections conducted by the Thistles and Thorns Sect.

As they saw the future Sect leader of the Thistles and Thorns Sect, aka the honorable Saintess, as well as the Miracle Doctor Wang, even the Song family wanted to fawn over them, so they naturally did not dare to stir any more trouble.

They saluted respectfully.

As to how Feng Hai spoke towards the Saintess and Mr. Wang, they were also not going to relent.

If Mr. Wang said to slap your face, you had to do it.

"Mm!"

Xiao Yu nodded her head; she was the Saintess of the Thorns and Thistles Sect, so it would be more appropriate for her to handle the matter.

Xiao Yu looked at the astonished faces of the bride and groom's families and gave a faint smile. "Why did you all spout a vulgarity earlier on? Apologize to my uncle now!"

The bride and groom were stunned as they looked at Xiao Yu.

"Apologize. I asked both of you to apologize, you hear me?" The elder from the Song family had a sullen expression as he gave the command to the bride and groom's families.

"Director Song...we...we..."

The families of the bride and groom left their mouths open in disbelief.

"Do you need me to teach all of you? If this matter is not settled with a solution that we are satisfied with, I think the Lee family can cease to exist in Pengzhou!"

The elder of the Song family stared at the families of the bride and groom coldly. His warm expression had disappeared from his face.

The families of the bride and groom felt a shiver down their spines. When they saw how serious the face of the elder was, they were terrified.

"So...sorry, it was our fault just now."

Wang Xian and Xiao Yu did not say a word but continued to stare at them coldly.

"I am sorry; it was my fault. Please, I beg of you to forgive us!"

As they felt the icy stares of the three members of the Song family, the silence of the young man and young woman, both of their voices quivered, as if they were about to cry.

"You should apologize to my uncle!" Wang Xian spoke coldly.

"I apologize, apologize..."

The bride and groom were thoroughly afraid. Who did they offend exactly?

Why, why is the Song family treating them with such respect and falling out with us?

## Chapter 160: Strength (3)

The entire hotel lobby quietened down.

This included Uncle Zhang's relatives and friends and also the relatives and friends of the bride and groom.

The businessmen and influential figures on Pengzhou that they had invited over were looking at the development in disbelief.

They knew clearly of the background of the bride and groom. The groom's grandfather is the President of a mining organization. He could be considered as one of the earliest batches of people in Pengzhou who got rich.

Although the family business had been on a decline, the groom's grandfather had great connections throughout Pengzhou.

As long as his grandfather was still around, the majority of the people in Rivertown would be respectful to him.

Many rich men in Pengzhou were invited to the wedding. In fact, the old master had even invited members of the Song Family.

The Song Family was the strongest family in Pengzhou at this moment. Their background was mysterious but strong.

In Pengzhou, whenever the Song Family stomped its feet, the entire Pengzhou would feel the tremors.

Yet, the three members of the Song Family were bowing down respectfully to a juvenile sibling and even ordered the groom and bride to apologize.

"This... Why would the Wang siblings be so influential? Even... The guests that were invited by the other party had to be respectful to them and even slapped the arrogant young man for the Wang sibling!"

"That's incredible! How did the Wang siblings get to know those influential figures? Even these people had to be respectful to the Wang siblings!"



"Look, look! Du Qingshan is walking over."

"All the influential figures had gathered there. Oh my gosh! All of them are going over to greet those siblings!"

"This... How can this be possible?"

Behind them, Uncle Zhang and his relatives and friends were dumbfounded.

Those were people that they couldn't offend. Yet, when the Wang siblings went over, even those influential figures had to bow to the Wang siblings and even ordered the bride and groom to apologize.

In fact, even Du Qingshan, who had been overbearing in the entire Feng Lake county, just stood there like a small underling.

He wasn't at the level of those influential figures yet.

At this very moment, Uncle Zhang was completely shocked and stood there in a daze.

He saw that arrogant young man fall to the floor from the slap.

And he saw the arrogant bride and groom bowing down and apologizing in fear.

This was completely beyond his imagination.

"Xiao Yu, Xiao Xian."

Uncle Zhang opened his mouth and looked at his nephew and niece.

Wang Xian smiled at Uncle Zhang before looking coldly at that couple. "Seeing that it's your wedding today I won't be calculative with you guys."

"Thank you, thank you!"

The bride and groom had already been scared out of their wits. When they realized Director Song didn't add a word, they finally heaved a huge sigh of relief.

If he was someone that the Song Family was so fearful of, what would the

groom and bride even be in front of him?

"However, I wouldn't just let that young man off so easily." Wang Xian glanced at Fenghai who was just getting up.

Fenghai's mouth was filled with blood and his entire face had been deformed.

"I'll leave this to you guys!" Xiao Yu frowned upon seeing Fenghai, speaking to the three members of the Song Family.

"Yes, yes. We will definitely give the Saintess and Mr. Wang a satisfactory explanation!"

Three members of the Song Family replied immediately. This was the order of the Saintess!

Even if the Saintess wanted to crush the Li Family, the Song Family would not hesitate a moment.

When Fenghai heard what the Song Family members said, his eyes were filled with despair. Following which, he blacked out and fell to the ground.

Since the Song Family had spoken, he was finished. Even if he was not dead, he would be severely punished.

The faces of the bride and groom, together with the surrounding crowd, had turned as white as sheets.

"Mr. Wang, Saintess. I had not expected to bump into you guys in Pengzhou. Are you all here to attend a wedding too?"

The old man from the Song Family looked around before asking this with a smile.

"Yeah. We are from Pengzhou too. My sister is getting married today!"

Seeing how careful the Song Family was acting, Xiao Yu smiled and nodded her head.

"Oh? Is that so? What a coincidence. Since she's a relative of the Saintess, she's

also a relative of the Song Family. Hehe."

The old man from the Song Family smiled.

"She's the only relative we have in Pengzhou. Please help them along in the future."

Wang Xian placed his hands over the shoulders of Uncle Zhang as he spoke to the old man from the Song Family.

"Not a problem at all. This is just a small matter. Rest assured, Mr Wang. Just leave this to the Song Family."

The old man from the Song Family immediately gave his guarantee. After this, he smiled. "Since they are the relatives of the Saintess and Mr. Wang, they are one of us. Let's go over a while."

"Xiao Kun, prepare some gifts for them."

"Yes, father."

The middle-aged man beside the old man nodded his head. Following which, he headed towards the table that was collecting the monetary gifts.

Du Qingshan, who was standing at one corner, looked at the development in disbelief. Suddenly, he spotted a familiar figure among the crowd.

His expression changed, and he walked to Uncle Zhang and asked, "Big Brother, are you from Feng Lake County?"

"Yes, Director Du. How are you?"

Uncle Zhang heard someone speaking to him. When he saw it was Du Qingshan, he was slightly shocked and immediately replied.

"I am not Director Du. Big Brother, you can just address me as Xiao Du. Xiao Du would do. You should be a few years older than me."

Du Qingshan put on a big smile and quickly added, "I had not expected us to be from the same area."

As he spoke, he smiled radiantly and said to the old man of the Song Family, "Director Song, we are from the same hometown. I'll look out for Big Brother in the future. No one would dare to offend him."

Hmm. When the old man from the Song Family saw Du Qingshan walking over trying to curry favor, he nodded his head in satisfaction. "Come with me in a while!"

"Yes, yes!"

Du Qingshan was thrilled upon hearing the old man from the Song Family. His face turned red in agitation as he looked to Uncle Zhang. "Big Brother, we should be friends since we are from the same place. Let me just go give my monetary gift!" Du Qingshan said as he walked towards the place to give the monetary gifts.

At this moment, the middle-aged man was standing in front of the table collecting monetary gifts.

The middle-aged man who was in charge of collecting immediately stood up, smiled and asked, "Sir, how much would you like to give?"

"\$500,000!"

The middle-aged man from the Song Family smiled before taking out stacks of cash from a briefcase.

"Whose name should I record for these?" The middle-aged man's pupils shrank as he spoke.

"Just record it as the Song Family," the middle-aged man from the Song Family replied after pondering for a moment.

"Alright!" The middle-aged man nodded his head in a hurry.

At this moment, Du Qingshan also walked over with a smile and said to the middle-aged man, "Hey brother, please help to record mine too!"

"Du... Director Du... You..."

"\$300,000!" Du Qingshan smiled. "My big brother's daughter is getting married. It's only natural that I give a little more."

"Big Brother..."

When the middle-aged man heard Du Qingshan, he swallowed his saliva before replying, "Alright, alright."

One gave \$500,000 and the other gave \$300,000. Stacks of cash now filled the table.

# Chapter 161: Wedding Car Lineup

## (1)

Gulp!

Everyone around them was watching in disbelief. Subsequently, they cast envious glances at Old Zhang and his family.

They knew that Old Zhang's family had achieved a place in the sun.

Even the influential Du Qingshan had to fawn upon him with respect, and gave him \$300,000 cash as a monetary gift. From now on, who, in the entire county, would dare to offend Old Zhang and his family?

Not to mention the Song Family, who was more powerful than Du Qingshan.

"Everyone, please proceed to the function room. We'll begin our banquet soon." After Wang Xian and Xiao Yu told Song Family, they walked towards Sister Li.

Uncle Zhang was following beside them in a daze. But he was more happy and proud than ever.

"Let's go. Xiao Xian and Xiao Yu are awesome. Both of them turned into powerful people."

"That's right. Both of them just walked over and said a few words. The other party apologized immediately. The big shot they invited even struck out immediately!"

"Old Zhang, you really hit the jackpot to have such nephew and niece!"

"Old Zhang, don't forget us when you strike a fortune!" said the crowd to Wang Xian, Xiao Yu, and Uncle Zhang pleasingly.

The jealousy in them had long since disappeared. What they had were envy and fawning for Uncle Zhang.

Uncle Zhang looked at the friends and relatives around him and appeared to be standing up with his head high.

All this was because of his nephew and niece.

At the same time, the banquet struck a blow to his relatives and friends.

Most people felt regretful. If they had shown slight care and concern for the Wang siblings back then, they would be rewarded for it now.

Even if it was a small reward from the Wang siblings, they could hold their heads up in the Feng Lake County.

...

"Oh, Aunt Zhang and Sister Li, aren't you rushing down to Rivertown today?" asked Xiao Yu with curiosity. The banquet ended at about 2 pm, and Xiao Yu was driving Wang Xian, Aunt Zhang, and Sister Li back home.

"Sigh, we'll be going tomorrow instead of today. Your Uncle Zhang is going to rent a wedding car. Since they're not coming to fetch us, we'll have to send Xiao Li over."

Aunt Zhang shook her head slowly. "Even though we settled the young guy today, it also irritated your Uncle Zhang. He could not take this lying down. So he decided we should send her over ourselves," Aunt Zhang said, looking at her daughter. "Xiao Li, if Xiao Wei's family bullies you after you marry over, you can always come back. Don't endure them."

"Don't worry, Mom. Xiao Wei has been good to me. He's just too obedient to his parents!"

Sister Li pouted. Obviously, she was not very pleased with her boyfriend this time.

"Sister Li, what's the name of the future brother-in-law and his father? What kind of businesses are they into?"

Upon hearing their conversation, Wang Xian turned over and asked Sister Li.

"Your future brother-in-law is called Wei Zhiwen. His family is in the medical equipment business. His father is Wei Qingguo, who has some reputation in Rivertown," Sister Li replied. Out of curiosity, she asked, "Why, Xiao Xian? Do you know them?"

After learning of Wang Xian and Xiao Yu's strength today, Sister Li was also taken by surprise.

Compared to how they were acting in the afternoon, her husband's family might not have such a daunting influence.

Wang Xian shook his head. He took out his phone. "I'll settle the wedding car. On top of that, I'll also settle some other things for you, Sister Li."

As he spoke, he called Uncle Zhang and asked him not to rent any car. He would settle this matter.

Sister Li stared at Wang Xian with a stunned face. She hesitated before she decided to swallow her words.

Aunt Zhang quickly thanked him.

After talking to Uncle Zhang, he continued to call the head of Ren Family.

Ren Family had shares in most of the car dealers in Rivertown. Getting their help in finding a wedding car should be an effortless task for them.

When the head of Ren Family received Wang Xian's call, he was thrilled on the phone. He patted his chest and promised to prepare the wedding car.

The car reached the home of Aunt Zhang. Wang Xian and Xiao Yu went to their house and sat for a while.

In the evening, after having dinner at Uncle Zhang's place, they chit-chatted with Uncle Zhang for half an hour in front of the door.

After Wang Xian and Xiao Yu went home, Wang Xian dialed Old Qin's number with hesitation.

"Hello, Wang Xian? What's the matter?" Old Qin's voice was heard.



"Old Qin, I need to ask you something. Do you know Wei Qingguo, who deals with pharmaceutical equipment in Rivertown?" Wang Xian asked Old Qin directly.

"Wei Qingguo? Are you talking about the Wei Qingguo from the Ling Medical Equipment Group?" Old Qin asked with doubt.

"I guess so. He has some reputation in Rivertown." Wang Xian nodded. "Old Qin, does Wei Qingguo have any immediate superior in the Rivertown? Or does he need to answer to any leaders or any organizations?"

"Yes, two in the healthcare industry, and another one is Miao Zhiyong, who is cooperating with Duan Family. Wei Qingguo also needs to curry favor with the rest of the hospital directors too," Old Qin answered.

"Can you help me contact them tomorrow. I need their help!" Wang Xian said with a smile on his face.

"Haha, sure. Wang Xian, these are trivial matters. If they know you are the one who asked for their help, they will rush over here no matter how busy they are!"

Old Qin laughed out loud as he spoke. He knew about what had happened in the Yan Family. After he heard Old Xue's account, he remained shocked for a long time.

At the same time, he was glad that Qin Family was on good terms with Wang Xian.

Currently, who in Rivertown dared to defy Wang Xian?

He may not have proclaimed himself to be the king, but everyone took him as the king without saying.

Wang Xian chuckled. "Thanks, Old Qin. You can pass them my number later and get them to call me."

"This time, I will make sure Uncle Zhang is completely out of worry so that he can enjoy his life from now on!"

After hanging up the phone, a faint smile surfaced on his face. After he settled

Sister Li's matter, he would not have anything to worry about in his hometown. In the future, they could always come back to visit Uncle Zhang and Aunt Zhang once a year.

In less than five minutes, a phone call came in.

"Hello, Young Master Wang. I'm Miao Zhiyong. How may I help you?"

Back in a luxurious villa near a mountain, a middle-aged man was holding a phone with a beaming face as he asked respectfully.

"Hello, Director Miao. It's not something difficult. Are you free tomorrow?"

"Yes, speak your mind, Young Master Wang. Your matter is the most important thing now!"

"Tomorrow, my sister is marrying someone from the Wei Qingguo's family in Rivertown. I need your attendance!"

"Sure, Young Master Wang. Just send me the address, and I'll go over tomorrow."

"Mm!" Wang Xian nodded and smiled.

"Hubby, tomorrow is our 25th wedding anniversary. Where are you going?" a wealthy lady next to Miao Zhiyong asked immediately when she heard his call.

"I can't make it tomorrow. I have to accompany a big shot to do something." Miao Zhiyong shook his head with a solemn face. At the same time, his eyes were filled with surprise.

"Old Qin?" asked the wealthy lady sternly.

"Someone even more powerful than the Qin Family!"

# Chapter 162: Wedding Car Lineup

## (2)

Wang Xian made four to five consecutive phone calls. After which, he smiled satisfactorily.

Every single one of them had promised to be here on time.

What just happened to Miao Zhiyong was also happening to several wealthy and influential people in Rivertown.

They were all people who had the abilities to directly or indirectly affect the Wei Family's medical equipment company. In fact, if two or three of them were to join hands to mess with the Wei Family, they would be able to force the Wei Family to declare bankruptcy.

Wei Family's influence in Rivertown was still above average and had assets of \$700-800 million. However, it had a weakness, and that was poor connections and background.

"Let's go to bed!"

After settling all the matters, Wang Xian got on the bed and fell asleep.

The next morning, Wang Xian and Xiao Yu headed over to Uncle Zhang's house for breakfast.

There were already quite a few people who had gathered there in the morning and were chatting.

"Xiao Xian, when will the wedding cars that you got be coming? I shouldn't have troubled you with this. If I had known that you were getting the wedding cars from Rivertown, I wouldn't have asked you to."

Uncle Zhang sat beside Wang Xian and spoke while drinking Pu'er tea.

"It's fine, Uncle Zhang. I've asked them to be here by 9 am. We will reach

Rivertown by 11 and just in time!"

Wang Xian smiled.

"9 am? It's almost time!" Uncle Zhang nodded his head.

"Xiao Xian is a really great kid and knows about returning kindness. He has settled everything for you. Old Zhang, you don't have to worry!" an old man beside Uncle Zhang commented.

"Yeah, I'm really lucky."

Uncle Zhang smiled.

"Look! There are quite a number of cars heading our way!"

At this moment, a middle-aged man standing by the side saw the situation on the road. He was shocked by what he saw.

"The wedding cars are here?"

The rest of the crowd looked over inquisitively.

At this moment, Wang Xian received a message on his phone. He stood up, smiled and said, "They are here. Once Sister Li is ready, we can go set off right away!"

"Let's go, let's go!"

Uncle Zhang nodded his head and looked towards the wedding cars lined up from afar. He revealed a smile and went to the room to call Aunt Zhang and Sister Li immediately.

Sister Li changed into her wedding gown. She had exquisite makeup on and looked extremely beautiful.

"What the... What are these cars? They are simply stunning!"

"There are even sports cars. Oh my gosh! There are at least fifty to sixty cars in this line-up!"

"These cars are simply stunning!"

"Wow. Look at the car plates. Look at those car plates..."

When Uncle Zhang and his family member walked out, they immediately heard the exclamations of the crowd.

They looked over and were surprised to see 50-60 wedding cars.

The one leading the line-up was a luxurious Rolls-Royce Phantom that cost over \$10 million. Behind it were nine other Rolls-Royces.

Behind the Rolls-Royces, there were 10 Bentleys.

Moving further back, there were Lamborghini Aventadors, Ferrari sports cars, Maseratis and many others.

At the very end, six land rovers concluded the line-up of 50-60 wedding cars.

Seeing such a luxurious wedding car line-up, Sister Li's jaw dropped in astonishment.

However, what truly shocked her were the car plates of these cars.

The Southern Province cars started with "S." Cars from Rivertown would start with "SB".

The car plate number of the first Rolls-Royce was SB11111.

The car plate number for the second Rolls-Royce was SB22222.

Moving back, she even saw car plates like SB88888 and SB12345.

Due to the influence of her finance, she knew a little about the significance of car plate numbers.

An ordinary man would never be able to get numbers like SB11111, 22222, 88888.

Those who owned these car plates were undoubtedly the filthy rich and influential people of Rivertown.

"This... How did Xiao Xian get these luxury cars?" Sister Li was shocked.

"Young Master Wang, the wedding cars are here. Are you satisfied with these?"

At this moment, Ren Anzhi alighted from a car at the back and ran towards Wang Xian.

Wang Xian had asked the Ren Family to help him find some wedding cars and the Ren Family Head had decided to let his son bring them over.

"Great. I have troubled you guys!" Wang Xian nodded his head and smiled.

"Not at all, not at all." Ren Anzhi waved his hand in response.

"Alright, let's go then!"

Wang Xian looked at Sister Li and Uncle Zhang.

"Let's go, let's go. Xiao Xian, this line up is a little too extravagant!"

Uncle Zhang sighed emotionally.

Wang Xian simply smiled in response. He got onto Xiao Yu's car and the crowd headed towards Rivertown.

Summer Sun International Hotel was one of the only three five-star hotels in Rivertown. Due to its connection with the Xue Family, the Summer Sun International Hotel also had the best business.

Today, the son of Wei Qingguo, Wei Zhiwen, would be having his wedding in the Summer Sun International Hotel.

The Wei Family could also be considered as a respectable family in Rivertown. Therefore, the wedding of the future successor to the Wei Family was done in a grandiose manner.

"What? The bride's party is sending their daughter over with the wedding cars that they sourced themselves?"

Within a luxurious room of the hotel, a middle-aged woman looked bitter as she questioned the young man.

"Yes, mom. Isn't that great? She didn't have to come from the hotel. Once she arrives, we can start the wedding ceremony!" the young man explained.

"Great? How can this be great? Isn't that embarrassing? Her family will probably get cars that cost several hundred thousand as wedding cars. When they arrive at the hotel lobby, they will embarrass us. NO WAY! This won't do!"

The middle-aged woman spoke with a hideous look.

They could choose to not go to the bride's house, but their son's wedding had to be luxurious in Rivertown.

"Tell me, Qingxiu is such a fine lady! Her family background isn't any inferior to ours. Furthermore, she just returned from her overseas studies. YOU...!"

The middle-aged woman pointed at the young man and remarked angrily.

"Alright, alright. Now that they are getting married, let's not talk about these scenarios. Just get someone to escort her to the eighth floor when she arrives," Wei Qingguo interrupted.

"Dad, aren't we going to receive them at the lobby?" the young man said bitterly. He was none other than Wei Zhiwen.

"Doesn't she have legs? Is she handicapped? After this wedding, if her parents aren't satisfied, get them to look for a better family," the middle-aged woman commented grumpily.

"Mom, how can you say that? Xiao Li is my wife and your daughter-in-law." Upon hearing his mom's comment, Wei Zhiwen wasn't pleased.

"Alright, mom shall not speak of her in such a manner. I'll try to manage our relationship in the future!" the middle-aged woman replied. She still loved her son deeply.

Mm. Wei Zhiwen nodded his head with satisfaction.

At this moment, the middle-aged man added, "We are not going to receive them. Just get Xiao Li to come up directly!"

Wei Zhiwen revealed a bitter look. After giving some thought to it, he finally nodded. "In that case, I'll let Xiao Li know!"

"Sigh. It would be great if you married a girl like Qingxiu. If our families worked together, our business would reach new heights. Why did you choose a girl from a village? Sigh!"

When the middle-aged woman saw her son leave, she sighed emotionally.

"What else can we do? This child is determined to marry her. He even made her pregnant."

"Tsk. It's entirely the village girl's fault!"



# Chapter 163: The Price of Getting Off the Car (1)

A fleet of fifty to sixty wedding cars drove into Rivertown in a massive formation as they headed to the Summer Sun International Hotel.

Ten Rolls-Royces, ten Bentleys and the rest were other posh cars like Lamborghinis Aventadors and Maseratis.

This team of wedding cars, worth at least \$300 million, looked extremely lavish.

When the cars entered the city area of Rivertown, they drew the immediate attention of many people.

Such a luxurious wedding fleet was uncommon.

Uncle Zhang and Aunt Zhang were sitting in a Rolls-Royce, looking around happily.

Wang Xian and Xiao Yu were beaming as they followed behind the car fleet.

"Sister Li got married in a blink of an eye. I wonder when it'll be your turn!" Xiao Yu stared gleefully at the car fleet in front.

"You think too much. I'm only a year-two student," Wang Xian said nonchalantly as he darted a look at Xiao Yu.

"Hehe." Xiao Yu chuckled. The car fleet quickly arrived at the doorstep of the Summer Sun International Hotel.

There was ample open space for parking in front of the hotel.

Under the direction of the hotel staff, a fleet of fifty to sixty wedding cars was parked in rows. The scene was spectacular.

Wang Xian and Xiao Yu stepped out of the car. Wang Xian fished out his phone and made calls to those who had contacted him yesterday.

After he ended the call, Miao Zhiyong and the rest of them, who were waiting for him in advance, trotted over.

"Young Master Wang!" Six of them greeted him with a beaming face.

"Thank you for taking the trouble to come over here today," Wang Xian said to them with a smile.

"It's no trouble. You're welcome!"

Miao Zhiyong and the rest quickly waved their hands. "It's our honor to offer you our help. Besides, it's a small matter."

"Thank you!" Wang Xian nodded with a smile.

"What? They want us to go over ourselves? This is fu\*king too much! Our car fleet has arrived downstairs and yet, they refused to receive us personally? What is this?"

At the same time, Uncle Zhang's raging voice was heard from the front.

Wang Xian frowned slightly and walked over immediately while Xiao Yu followed behind quickly.

Miao Zhiyong and the rest who were following behind were puzzled as well.

When they received the orders from Old Qin and Young Master Wang to put up a front for the bride in Wei Family's wedding today, they thought of such a situation.

But now, it seemed more severe than they thought.

"Is the Wei Family seeking their doom?" A middle-aged man could not help but whisper.

"Let's take a look!"

"What's wrong, Uncle Zhang?" Wang Xian and Xiao Yu walked to the first Rolls-Royce and asked Uncle Zhang doubtfully.

"Wei Zhiwen is such a loser. He wants us to go to the eighth floor ourselves.

Going there by ourselves? They are not even providing the wedding car. Now that we're here, they didn't even bother to receive us? Do they know the rules? Aren't they bullying us?" Uncle Zhang raised his voice in a fit of anger. Aunt Zhang, next to him, was looking dreadful.

Sister Li was looking embarrassed.

"This is too much! What a bunch of assholes!" Xiao Yu raged after she heard Uncle Zhang's account. However, she immediately covered her mouth the moment she realized her choice of words.

"Xiao Yu, you're right. Those assholes think we're some pushovers!" Uncle Zhang immediately agreed with what Xiao Yu said.

You think it's troublesome to fetch us in a wedding car. Fine. Yesterday, you refused to show up at the wedding banquet of the bride. This is over.

And now this? Uncle Zhang could not take it lying down anymore.

When Wang Xian heard this, his face turned sullen. With a pair of cold eyes he said, "Has the Wei Family finished setting up the banquet in the hotel?"

"Yes, they are done. They invited quite a few people over. Still, their family took this wedding seriously," Sister Li replied immediately.

"Seriously? They're trying to make themselves look good. What about us? This is not the first time!" Uncle Zhang snarled. Sister Li did not dare to reply to her raging father.

"Calm down. Calm down!" Aunt Zhang comforted him.

"We'll wait over here. They want to look good, right? Get them to come over and receive us. If they don't come, we're not going up. Let's wait and see!" Wang Xian looked at Uncle Zhang and suggested.

"Xiao Xian is right. Xiao Li, you will tell Wei Zhiwen to get his butt down here to receive us with his family. Otherwise, we're not going up. Tell him this is what I said!" Uncle Zhang said directly.

Xiao Li showed a bitter expression. But when she thought of Wang Xian's effort,

getting her a fleet of luxurious cars in Rivertown, she was unhappy to walk up herself. So, she called her boyfriend.

Wei Zhiwen, who was greeting the guests, answered his girlfriend's phone immediately in the hotel.

Soon, he had an embarrassing look as he hurriedly consoled her.

"Mom, Dad, let's go down and receive Xiao Li, shall we? Xiao Li and her family have arrived!" Wei Zhiwen walked to his parents and said bitterly.

"Hur? Didn't we tell them to come up straight to the eighth floor?" the middle-aged lady frowned and said with an impatient expression.

"Mom, the father-in-law said we must receive them. Otherwise, we're not following the customary practice," Wei Zhiwen answered with an embarrassed look.

"Practice? Since they're here, they should abide by our practices. Are we going to abide by their practices from the countryside? Can they afford it?" The middle-aged woman threw out mean words.

"Get them to come up now and stop making trouble!" Wei Qingguo frowned and continued. "We still have to entertain our friends and relatives!"

"This..." Wei Zhiwen was feeling helpless. He made a call again.

However, before he could even finish what he wanted to say, an angry voice was heard from the phone.

"Wei Zhiwen, I'm telling you now! Either your family comes down to receive us, or I'll send my daughter back!"

Upon hearing this, Wei Zhiwen's face paled slightly.

He was an introvert, and he had been an obedient child to his parents since he was young. This time, he had shown great determination in marrying Xiao Li.

Now that he was in such a situation, he could not do much.

"Dad, Mom?" Wei Zhiwen came to his parents with a dreadful look.

"What's the matter?" the middle-aged lady raised her eyebrows and asked.

"Father-in-law is unwilling to come up on his own. Let's go down, shall we? We just need to receive them and bring them up," Wei Zhiwen pleaded as he asked.

"Such a trouble-maker!" The middle-aged lady sulked as she stared at her son with dissatisfaction.

"Fine. Let's go. It's not good if we insist!" Wei Qingguo frowned and said to them.

"Hmph, let's go!"

"We're going down to fetch the bride. Please take a seat, everyone!" Wei Qingguo greeted his friends, relatives, and his business acquaintances as he prepared to go down.

"Oh? Picking up the bride? Let's go and have a look."

"Yes, we're going over too. We haven't seen how beautiful the bride is!"

"Haha, yes. Let's join the party!"

The friends and relatives around them followed behind with curiosity.

They had yet to see the bride, so they wanted to check her out.

# Chapter 164: The Price Of Getting Off The Car

Seeing the group of people following, Wei Qingguo had a ghastly expression.

If I let my relatives and friends witness the bride arriving in a wedding car that costs a few hundred thousand, wouldn't that be embarrassing?

What will this tell them about us?

They probably will say we are mean to let the bride sit in such a car!

The middle-aged woman looked disgruntled.

However, she couldn't possibly send them back after seeing their enthusiastic looks.

This had made her look even more disgruntled.

"She really knows how to cause us trouble!"

Wei Qingguo mumbled softly as he headed down with a grumpy face.

"Director Wei, why didn't you ask the photographer along? There should be video coverage for receiving the bride, right?"

As the group of more than a dozen people walked out of the lift, one middle-aged man asked this.

"It's fine. We like to keep this process simple. The two kids have already taken lots of wedding photos and videos as records."

Wei Qingguo squeezed out a faint smile.

"In that case, let our groom be at the front to receive the beautiful bride and the parents behind him to welcome their daughter-in-law!" a middle-aged man joked loudly.

"Let's go!" the crowd behind him seconded. No one had noticed the looks on Wei Qingguo or the middle-aged woman.

On the other hand, Wei Zhiwen was wearing a faint smile as he walked out.

"Where are the wedding cars?"

When the crowd arrived at the lobby, Wei Qingguo looked around. He instinctively skipped the luxurious cars as he looked around him.

"Hmm? Where are they?"

The middle-aged woman also looked around. Her face darkened as she commented, "Don't tell me they are only coming in two or three cars!"

"What a huge line-up of wedding cars ahead. Wow. Rolls-Royce and sports cars! Isn't that a little too extravagant?"

"Oh my gosh! Take a look at those car plates. Which influential person of Rivertown do these belong to? What a grand line-up!"

"I haven't heard of any wealthy man in Rivertown getting married today!"

At this moment, doubts sounded from the crowd of relatives and friends.

Wei Qingguo and the middle-aged woman also saw the luxurious wedding car line-up. However, they did not believe they were from Xiao Li's family.

They knew clearly about their daughter-in-law's family.

The crowd also didn't believe that these luxury cars belonged to the Wei Family.

They knew the Wei Family well. Although they were rich, they still couldn't afford a wedding car line-up that cost \$300 million.

"Son, give them a call!"

The middle-aged woman heard the exclamations of the surrounding relatives.

If the wedding cars that arrive in a while cost just a few hundred thousand, it would be really embarrassing in comparison with the luxury cars ahead.

The middle-aged woman and Wei Qingguo weren't looking pleased.

When the phone call got through, it was Uncle Zhang who answered the call.

"We are right ahead of you guys! Can't you see us?"

Wei Zhiwen, who was making the call, was instantly shocked as he looked ahead.

There was indeed a familiar face standing in front of the Rolls-Royce.

"Father-in-law, these cars..."

"Come over!" Uncle Zhang said impatiently before passing the phone to his daughter in the car.

"Dad, mom, they are right there. Let's go over!"

Wei Zhiwen pointed to the cars ahead and led the group over.

"Where?" The middle-aged woman looked in the direction her son pointed and followed behind her son.

"There!" Wei Zhiwen pointed his finger again.

Wei Qingguo and the middle-aged woman looked over and saw two familiar figures standing beside the Rolls-Royce.

They were the parents of the bride.

"Why are they standing..."

Wei Qingguo and the middle-aged woman were shocked.

When they got closer to the wedding cars, they started seeing other familiar faces. At this moment, they couldn't help but be surprised.

They knew clearly about the bride's family and were extremely dissatisfied about it.

They were from a village.



However, they were in a Rolls-Royce luxury car right now and were surrounded by several dozens of other luxury cars.

Even the Wei Family couldn't afford such a grand line up.

"What the... It can't be! Look at those luxury cars from the bride's family and those car plates. Aren't those the cars of the Ren Family's Head?"

"And those cars right there. Aren't those the cars of several other wealthy men in Rivertown? Why are they all being used as wedding cars?"

"Isn't the bride from the village? The Wei Family wouldn't be able to afford such a luxurious line up of wedding cars too!"

The crowd of relatives and friends were commenting and felt disbelief.

Wei Qingguo and the middle-aged woman were also stunned by what they saw.

Their daughter-in-law was indeed sitting in the luxury car.

"It's really hard to get you here!"

When Uncle Zhang saw them walking over, he remarked mockingly.

"Father-in-law!"

When Wei Zhiwen heard Uncle Zhang, he greeted with embarrassment before looking towards Sister Li.

Wei Qingguo and his wife asked, "You...How did you guys get so many luxury cars as wedding cars?"

"What? I can't get other cars to send my daughter over just because you are not willing to fetch her?" Uncle Zhang replied angrily.

"Huh?"

Uncle Zhang's word surprised the crowd behind the Wei Qingguo's couple. They looked towards Wei Qingguo and his wife curiously.

It seemed that they weren't very pleased about it.

Moreover, the Wei Family seemed to have not sent wedding cars to fetch the bride.

"Alright, let's talk after we get in. Let's go upstairs. We have a number of guests waiting!"

When Wei Qingguo heard Uncle Zhang, he quickly diverted the topic out of embarrassment. Those that had come along with him were all his relatives and friends. He didn't want to lose his composure here.

"Xiao Li, let's get up together!" Wei Zhiwen said to Sister Li, who was in the car.

"Wait a minute, brother-in-law. We had a hard time sending Sister Li over. How can she just go up with you? You've got to at least give her a red packet to get her off the car. These are the rules and customs!"

Wang Xian placed his hand on the car door as he smiled and spoke to Wei Zhiwen.

Uncle Zhang looked at the Wei Family's reaction before turning to Wang Xian. He stood aside and didn't say a word.

"Red packet?"

Wei Qingguo and his wife were slightly shocked and Wei Zhiwen frowned.

They had not prepared any red packet!

However, giving a red packet to get the bride off the wedding car was also a customary thing to do. The amount wasn't the crux of the issue.

"You guys must have gone crazy from thinking about money!" the middle-aged woman grumbled softly. However, Wang Xian, who was closest to her, could hear her perfectly.

"Xiao Li, let's not kick up a fuss. Will you just get off the car? The wedding is about to start. We can't afford to miss the auspicious hour!" Wei Zhiwen said quickly.

"Hehe."

Wang Xian looked at the Wei Family's couple and revealed a cold smirk.

At this moment, a mocking voice came from the back of the crowd.

"Aiyo, a wedding should be lively. Can it be that the Wei Family didn't even prepare a red packet? How can you guys not show even this level of sincerity?"

It was from Miao Zhiwei and the group.

They could now tell that Young Master Wang had invited them over to support him and mess with the Wei Family.

Any one of the six of them could severely damage Wei Family's business. Any two or three of them together could make the Wei Family bankrupt!

# Chapter 165: Painful Price

The sarcastic tone stunned Mr. and Mrs. Wei, Wei Zhiwen, and the rest of their relatives and friends.

Anger flashed within Wei Qingguo's eyes. He bet the in-laws wanted to embarrass them.

"Our Wei Family is preparing a grand wedding...you..." Wei Qingguo lifted his head with a furious look as he traced the source of the voice.

However, he froze before he could finish his sentence as he looked shockingly at the six people in front of him.

"Director Miao, Director Li, Manager Fang, Director Zhao, Director Heng, and Director Wu!"

When Wei Qingguo saw them, his pupils could not help but constrict. All six of them were people whom he needed to fawn upon. Why? Why are they here?

"Hello, Director Wei."

Miao Zhiyong smiled at Wei Qingguo with a sarcastic look on his face. "Today, we are here to send the bride off. But, we didn't expect to wait this long. The bride came, and yet, you were slow in receiving her. You don't even have basic manners. Director Wei, you're doing things the wrong way!"

"Yes, yes. It was our oversight!" Miao Zhiyong spoke as if he was teaching a lesson to Wei Qingguo. But Wei Qingguo did not dare to be displeased about it. He hurriedly bowed and apologized.

"If you want the bride to come out of the car, you should at least prepare some red packets!" Director Zhao beside him grinned at Wei Qingguo. [\[1\]](#)

"Yes, I got it. We'll prepare them right away!" Wei Qingguo apologized with a nod, even though he was full of surprise.

Why? Why did these six people come with the bride's wedding car?

Was it a coincidence or...?

Uncle Zhang, Aunt Zhang, and Sister Li were shocked to see this. What was going on?

Why did Wei Qingguo treat those six people beside Xiao Xian with so much respect?

The relatives and friends behind Wei Qingguo were equally surprised when they saw this.

Among them, some recognized Miao Zhiyong and the rest.

All six people had a great influence on Wei Family's business.

"Yes, we'll get it done now," said the middle-aged lady quickly with a constant mixed expression.

"If you don't have the red packet, that's fine. You can always give something else!" Wang Xian smiled nonchalantly at Wei Qingguo and his wife.

"What else?"

Wei Qingguo knit his eyebrow slightly when he heard Wang Xian. Radiance flickered in his eyes as he stared at Wang Xian, unsure of his identity.

"Since it's for the bride, it's as good as switching the gift from your left hand to your right hand," Wang Xian looked at them with his lips drawn. Seeing everyone staring at him, he smiled and continued, "All the shares of the Ling Medical Equipment Group and all assets of the Wei Family can be treated as Sister Li's red packet for getting off the car!"

"What? Are you insane? What sheer nonsense is this?" As soon as Wang Xian finished his sentence, the middle-aged lady pointed her finger at Wang Xian and shrieked.

"What nonsense are you talking about?" Wei Qingguo stared at Wang Xian with a dreadful look.

Even Uncle Zhang and Aunt Zhang, next to him, were shocked.

"I think it is feasible. It's not a big deal to transfer Wei Family's assets to the bride."

"Young Master Wang is right. You'll have to pay some price for getting a daughter-in-law."

"You didn't even receive the bride when she's been here for so long. Take it as a little punishment!"

"Yes, since Young Master Wang's sister is married to the Wei Family, you can't treat her poorly. Assets transfer is not a big deal." Miao Zhiyong, Director Li and the rest persuaded Wei Qingguo in a cold tone.

To them, it was a great honor for the Wei Family since Young Master Wang's sister was marrying their son. How dare the Wei Family forego and pay no attention to the customary practice.

No wonder Young Master Wang had to get the six of them. Wei Family was digging their own grave!

"This..."

Wei Qingguo's expression turned awful immediately when the six of them expressed their opinions. He was staring at Wang Xian with a pair of disbelieving eyes.

Young Master Wang?

The six of them actually addressed him as Young Master Wang?

The middle-aged lady watched this scene, looking pale. What are Director Miao and the rest trying to do? Force them?

"You can't blame me for asking too much. Sister Li held her banquet yesterday when she married to your family. But none of you turned up. Not even the groom. Heh, I even had to look for my own wedding car. In that case, I can only ask for a bigger red packet for my Sister Li." Wang Xian beamed as he looked at the pale-looking middle-aged lady and Wei Qingguo.

The relatives and friends behind them were shocked as they stared at them. None

of them uttered a word.

"Transferring all our assets... isn't this... too much?" Wei Qingguo had a constant mixed expression as he spoke with a trembling voice.

"Nope, I don't think so," Miao Zhiyong answered with a face full of smiles. "I can tell that the Wei Family is bullying the bride's family. If you don't pay such a price, who knows if you will continue to bully the bride!"

"That's right, Director Wei. You need to reconsider it. If you don't agree with it, we have our own ways too," Manager Fang said impassively to Wei Qingguo.

"How can all of you do such things?!" The middle-aged lady had an ashen look with her body trembling violently. Her voice sounded like she was crying.

"I'm getting a safety net for my Sister Li," said Wang Xian coldly to them.

"Wei Qingguo, don't turn things ugly. Otherwise, you won't have a chance to make it up." Miao Zhiyong at the side threatened him.

A look of despair flashed across Wei Qingguo's eyes. He closed his eyes and took a deep breath, "Fine, we will transfer all our assets to our daughter-in-law. Please step out of the car."

"Great, Director Wei. You're generous. Come to us if you have any need in the future," Miao Zhiyong said smilingly to Wei Qingguo.

A stick and a carrot.

Six of them could easily make the Wei Family bankrupt, at the same time, they could bring Wei Family to the next level.

Upon hearing Miao Zhiyong, Wei Qingguo gave a smile. None of them knew if the smile was a happy one or an upset one.

Perhaps it was both.

Whatever had happened today was totally beyond his expectations.

A daughter-in-law from the countryside, whom they despised, actually had such

an influential brother.

He could get all the people whom Ling Medical Equipment Group depended on over here.

He wanted all of the Wei Family's assets to be transferred under the bride's name.

Yet, Wei Qingguo did not dare to refuse. Otherwise, Ling Medical Equipment Group would not survive for more than six months.

"This... how..."

The middle-aged lady was stupefied. Are they giving away the properties and assets that the Wei Family worked hard for in the past decades just like this?

To the daughter-in-law whom she had always looked down upon?

Uncle Zhang and Aunt Zhang were dumbfounded as they looked at Mr. and Mrs. Wei, then back to Wang Xian again.

Sister Li, in the wedding car, was looking confused. All the Wei Family's assets are going under my name?

"Xiao Wei, aren't you getting the bride out of the car on your big day?" The relatives and friends of the Wei Family quickly got this situation out of a fix.

"Yes, Xiao Wei. Pick her up and get ready for the wedding," Wei Qingguo and the middle-aged lady said hurriedly.

It was a situation that was hard for them to swallow, but nothing could be changed.

In the future, they would have to please this daughter-in-law!

Endnote:

[1] Small, red, envelope-like packets containing cash are usually given on Chinese New Year and Chinese weddings for good fortune. [Back](#)



# Chapter 166: Getting A Beachfront House

Sister Li's wedding had ended and Uncle Zhang and his wife were delighted,

After getting to know about Wang Xian's background from Miao Zhiyong and the group, Wei Qingguo and the middle-aged lady had given up on some thoughts that they were harboring.

They knew about the reputation of Miracle Doctor Wang from the Old Street. It was just that they hadn't seen him previously.

At this moment, they had truly witnessed his capabilities.

To make up for their actions for the last two days, they even wanted to head to Pengzhou to host a make-up banquet.

However, this idea was rejected by Uncle Zhang.

Now that his nephew and niece had made him really proud in Feng Lake County, he wasn't really bothered by this.

What made Uncle Zhang and his wife really contented was that they wouldn't have to worry about Xiao Li being put into a tough spot in the Wei Family in the future.

With all their assets transferred to Sister Li, the Wei Family would have to treat their daughter-in-law really well.

Otherwise, if they bullied Sister Li and she left, the Wei Family would be finished.

When the cowardly Wei Zhiwen saw how this had developed, he was thrilled instead. This made Wang Xian and Xiao Yu a little speechless.

This brother-in-law of ours... really has no desire to be in conflict with others.

"Xiao Xian, uncle really has to thank you for what you've done for this incident!"

After the wedding banquet, Uncle Zhang patted on Wang Xian's shoulders and spoke with a radiant smile.

"Uncle Zhang, these are just some small matters. Ask Sister Li to bring you guys to First-grade Restaurant to have a meal over the next two days. Sister Li should know about it. This is the restaurant that I own. As for accommodation, you guys could stay with Sister Li over the next few days.

Wang Xian smiled at Uncle Zhang and his wife.

Sigh!

Uncle Zhang patted Wang Xian's shoulders once again and heaved a sigh. With a flicker of gratitude in his eyes, he remarked, "Work hard!"

Wang Xian smiled and nodded his head.

"Uncle Zhang, Aunt Zhang, we are leaving!"

Xiao Yu waved at them before driving off.

"The returns of today are from small assistance rendered a few years ago. We are really lucky!"

Seeing the car disappearing from his vision, Uncle Zhang sighed emotionally.

Aunt Zhang who was standing by the side smiled and wrapped her arms around Uncle Zhang's arm.

"Brother, where are we heading? Back to school?" Xiao Yu asked curiously as she drove.

"Let's not return to school. It's not convenient to always stay at school. I'm thinking of getting a house outside school," Wang Xian said to Xiao Yu.

Wang Xian had made up his mind to get a house several days earlier. The dormitory room was small, squeezey and inconvenient. He definitely would like

to have a house outside the school.

Moreover, it had to be a beachfront house. One where you could see the seas once you opened the windows!

"Brother, we are getting a house?" Xiao Yu turned her head towards Wang Xian and asked excitedly.

Wang Xian nodded his head. "Let's get a beachfront house."

"Wow! Brother, let's go get a house!" Xiao Yu remarked agitatedly.

Wang Xian smiled. "Let's go to the Supreme Seas Development Zone."

Supreme Seas Development Zone was the name of a luxury development area. It was located by the Golden Supreme Coast.

Golden Supreme Coast was an extremely beautiful beach in Rivertown.

Currently, this piece of land was owned by a well-known developer. The developer had built a luxury living area on it and named it as the Supreme Seas Development Zone.

Houses within the Supreme Seas Development Zone were all beachfront houses. They were beside the seas and were sufficiently warm, so that flowers could bloom during the spring season.

The Supreme Seas Development Zone was a little far from the city area and would take forty minutes by car. It was also a half-hour ride away from school.

The car arrived at the entrance of the Supreme Seas Development Zone and they could see the golden beach illuminated by the sun from afar.

The entire beach was extremely breath-taking.

Within the zone, there were wooden huts and beautiful pools.

The villas weren't beside each other and were widely apart from one another, just like a standalone villa.

Over this piece of land, there were only thirty to forty villas.

"Let's go take a look at the sales office."

Wang Xian looked to the sales building by the side.

"Alright, brother!"

Xiao Yu nodded her head and drove the car to the front of the sales building.

The Supreme Seas Development Zone was relatively pricier than the surrounding cities. The price of the villa started at thirty million each.

From what he understood from his research online, the houses in this area weren't sold out yet.

Xiao Yu stopped her car at the entrance of the sales building. After alighting, she skipped joyously to Wang Xian and held onto his arm.

"Excuse me, is there anything I can help you with?"

There weren't many people in the sales building. Only four to five salespersons were in it and they were just sitting by the side and playing on their phones.

A beautiful saleslady asked after seeing Wang Xian and Xiao Yu walk in.

Both of them were a little too young and no one had expected them to be buying a house.

"We would like to view the houses. How many houses are left in this zone?" Wang Xian asked directly.

"We are only left with the two most expensive villas. Their prices are both above sixty million. As for the rest, they are sold out."

The saleslady smiled and replied.

"Hmm. Can you bring us to view the houses?" Wang Xian asked directly.

"Are you sure you guys are buying?" That sales lady looked at them in shock.

"Can't we view the houses?" Wang Xian frowned and repeated his query.

"Yes, you can. Of course, you can."

After taking a further look at their dressing, the saleslady nodded her head.

"In that case, bring us there!"

"Alright! Please wait a moment while I go get the keys!"

The sales lady nodded her head, took out two rings of keys before saying to them, "Please follow me."

Hmm.

When she walked out of the sales building and saw the pink Bentley parked at the entrance, she was shocked. Soon, the smile on her face got deeper.

"Sir and Miss, let's get there by cable car!"

The development area of the Supreme Seas Development Zone was huge and the separations between villas were huge.

Sitting in the cable car, the sales lady introduced the area to them enthusiastically.

"As of this moment, we still have two villas that aren't sold. These villas are also the best. The villas have three floors with an area of 1,500 square meters. There's also a carpark slot beside the houses.

The sales lady brought them to the first villa. Looking from outside the villa, the villa was exquisite.

The villa had a large yard in the middle of it with different kinds of flowers grown.

The villa had three floors with each floor spanning approximately 500 square meters.

The house was already renovated and fitted with the necessary furniture. There was a study room, individual bathroom and even a gym!

On the third floor, there was even an indoor pool.

The entire villa was extremely luxurious.

"The price for this villa is \$73 million. There's another villa a short distance away. That villa would be over \$80 million," the sales lady said to them.

"Let's go take a look at the other one." Wang Xian looked around the villa before saying this to the saleslady.

The sales lady smiled and said, "Alright, sir. The other villa has a completely different style from this. When you open the window of the other villa, the seas are just right below. The interiors are fitted with the best sound isolation materials. Therefore, you won't find it noisy at night. Let me bring you guys there to take a look!"

"Sure!"

When Wang Xian heard her words, his eyes lit up and he nodded his head immediately.

# Chapter 167: Breeding Spiritual Grass (1)

"This is the one!" Wang Xian exclaimed with excitement as he stood by the villa's window and looked down at the sea. It was a villa which was located deep within the Supreme Seas Development Zone, close to the sea.

This villa was built on a towering rock that emerged from the sea, thus having the seawater right beneath it. It was different from the other villas that were located more than a hundred meters away from the sea.

The entire villa stood at three stories, and the exterior had a swimming pool that linked to the sea and a boat placed beside the villa.

The exciting thing was the slide placed on the roof, allowing people to slide straight into the sea.

This villa seemed much more magnificent than the previous one which he had viewed.

"How much does this villa cost?" Wang Xian asked the saleswoman excitedly.

"Sir, this villa is currently selling at \$83 million. If you are able to make the full payment, you may have the property only for \$80 million. You may have the villa with all the facilities available inside!" the saleswoman replied politely.

"\$80 million..." Wang Xian nodded and said, "I'll take it, may I sign the contract and stay in today?"

"Yes, of course!"

The saleswoman nodded with enthusiasm and shook, and moved herself right beside Wang Xian.

She looked at Wang Xian with glittering eyes and brushed her breast against Wang Xian's arm.

"All right, please bring me the contract, and if possible, I shall stay here today." Wang Xian spoke as he looked coldly at her.

"Oh yes! Yes, sir!" The saleswoman nodded and walked out with some disappointment.

Wang Xian made his way up to the top level of the villa and watched Xiao Yu view the surroundings with excitement.

"Choose a room for yourself!" Wang Xian said to Xiao Yu.

"All right, brother. I'll choose the room on the second level," she replied excitedly.

"Okay, I shall have the room on the third level then."

"That reminds me, brother, my master will be coming over and staying with us later," Xiao Yu told Wang Xian.

Wang Xian nodded and said, "Sure, we can give Elder Fang the room right beside yours, when is she coming over?"

Wang Xian was not surprised that Xiao Yu's master was staying with them.

Ever since Xiao Yu had become the Saintess of the Thistles And Thorns Sect after joining the sect, Sect Leader Tang had always wanted to arrange someone skillful enough to protect her.

However, Xiao Yu turned down the offer. Fortunately, Elder Fang would be following her from now on.

Apart from giving martial arts guidance, she would also ensure Xiao Yu's safety.

"I just sent her the address, she will be here in the afternoon," said Xiao Yu.

"Okay," Wang Xian acknowledged.

At this moment, the saleswoman came back with a middle-aged man in a suit.

"Sir, we have brought all our information, and we may proceed with the transaction now."



"Sure!"

All it took was just the signing of the purchasing contract and the payment.

"Sir, if you have any needs, you may contact us via our hotline, and we will answer your needs as soon as we can!" the middle-aged man said to Wang Xian with much veneration.

"Oh yes, I really do have a need. Does your company provide purchasing services for yachts?"

Wang Xian had always dreamed of possessing a yacht.

A yacht would complete that sea view villa. It would also be a pleasure to take Xiao Yu or Guan Shuqing out to the sea for a ride.

Having a zesty life on the sea could not be more wonderful than swimming under the sea in his dragon form.

"Yachts?" The middle-aged man was stunned for a while and replied, "Well, we have a collaboration with a yacht agent who represents a well-known yacht brand in the world. If you wish to purchase, we have a booklet with the various types of yachts."

He took out a booklet and handed it to Wang Xian.

The yachts were known as the top luxury brand in Italy.

Wang Xian viewed the price of the yachts, which ranged from \$3 million to \$80 million, came in different styles and were mesmerizing.

"This yacht costs just as much as this villa." Xiao Yu was shocked as she came and looked at the different yachts in the booklet.

Wang Xian nodded, he pointed at a particular yacht and said, "How's this one?"

"It's beautiful, but it costs \$40 million, it's too expensive," Xiao Yu replied with her lips pouting as she looked at the yacht that Wang Xian had pointed out to her.

The yacht stood at 26 meters long and was able to make long-distance travels.

The interior concept was no different from a house.

It was filled with all kinds of amenities such as a dining area, a bedroom, and a living room. The double-decker yacht was grand and luxurious.

"Let's decide on this, then: the cheaper ones are too small," Wang Xian said decisively.

Both the middle-aged man and the saleswoman were astonished.

In just within a day, \$120 million had been spent.

"Sir, we will need you to pay the deposit first, and we will deliver the yacht within a week!" said the middle-aged man, in an ardoring manner.

"Sure!" Wang Xian nodded and made the payment for the deposit immediately.

"Thank you, and contact us if you have any needs."

As both the middle-aged man and the saleswoman left, Wang Xian lay on the sofa with a huge smile on his face.

Just the renovation of the entire villa alone cost tens of millions of dollars, with all appliances purchased from top brands in the world.

Xiao Yu also toured herself in their new home happily.

"Brother, my master has arrived, I'm going out to receive her."

Xiao Yu ran out of the house. By then, half an hour had already passed as Wang Xian was chatting with Guan Shuqing on his mobile phone.

"Brother, come and help me out!"

Wang Xian stood and went outside as he heard Xiao Yu's voice after a short while.

As he arrived at the courtyard, he saw a Wrangler SUV had been parked. Xiao Yu, with her master and the chauffeur, had their hands full.

What seemed peculiar to Wang Xian, were some grass and stones that were

removed from the car.

"What are these?" asked Wang Xian as he looked dumbfounded.

"These are some spiritual stones and spiritual grass that possess spiritual energy," replied Elder Fang, who looked at Wang Xian in bewilderment.

"Spiritual stones and spiritual grass that possess spiritual energy?"

Wang Xian was stunned for a while and immediately went up to pick up one of those stones.

[Dilapidated spiritual stones]

Instantly, some words flashed across Wang Xian's head.

"Spiritual stones!" Wang Xian's eyes started to fill with fire, but he shook his head.

Wang Xian needed a complete spiritual stone; dilapidated spiritual stones were totally useless to him.

He looked at the spiritual grass, but there was no sign given from his system, as the grass may have been too low in terms of level.

"These items are used as a form of support for Xiao Yu's training," said Elder Fang as she took out two tufts of spiritual grass from her car carefully.

The tufts of spiritual grass were placed in a wooden bucket of half a meter wide, which was filled with red mud and some spiritual stones.

One of the tufts appeared to be redder in color, and it glowed with red halation.

The other tuft had some green fruits which were about the size of a pinky fingernail, grown on it, and there were five to six of them.

# Chapter 168: Breeding Spiritual Grass (2)

100-year Blood Nurturing Grass: Level 1

Extractable Dragon Energy: 665

100-year Spiritual Bead: Level 1

Extractable Dragon Energy: 343

What?

When Wang Xian saw the information about these two tufts of grass, he was shocked.

He was actually able to see the level of these medicinal grasses. Moreover, dragon energy could be extracted from them.

Nope, they should be referred to as "Spiritual Medicine!"

100-year Blood Nurturing Grass! Could it be that this medicinal grass has been living for a hundred years and has evolved into a spiritual grass? Wang Xian thought to himself.

"Our Thistles and Thorns Sect had a hard time getting these two tufts of grass. This is the Blood Nurturing Grass. Consuming it would strengthen one's breathing and blood flow and strengthen one's body. This is the Spiritual Beads Grass. Consuming the spiritual beads on it could increase one's spiritual strength. However, the spiritual beads on it haven't matured and would require an additional month. Spiritual grasses like these are few even in the entire Thistles and Thorns Sect."

Elder Fang explained as she held onto the two tufts of spiritual grass.

"Master, are those stones with spiritual strength and spiritual grasses expensive?"

Xiao Yu looked at the white and translucent stones around her and asked inquisitively.

"They are naturally precious. Now that we are at the Age of Dharma Decline where spiritual energy is scarce, cultivation is extremely difficult. Not everyone has the Inborn Constitution like Xiao Yu. A small stone like this will be enough for an ordinary Ancient Martial Artist to absorb. However, each one of these is worth several hundreds of thousands." [1]

"The value of these two tufts of grass is even higher. You can't get it without four to five million. Moreover, many would see these as priceless. Even if you have the money, you might not be able to get them," Elder Fang explained to Xiao Yu patiently.

"Wouldn't that mean that the stones with spiritual energy and these spiritual grasses are worth forty to fifty million?" Xiao Yu remarked in astonishment.

There were over a hundred stones with spiritual energy that her master had brought over this time. Together with these precious spiritual grasses, the value was extraordinary.

"These resources are for your training use for the next half a year. There will be an auction in the Southern Province tomorrow. At that time, there would be spiritual grasses up for auction. I'll bring you along to get some items," Elder Fang continued.

Xiao Yu's eyes lit up as she nodded her head slightly.

The Thistles and Thorns Sect had highly valued Xiao Yu's Inborn Constitution. They weren't stingy at all when it came to various cultivation resources.

"Let me place the remaining spiritual grass in a place with ample sunlight. Xiao Yu, bring these spiritual stones into your room. I'll teach you how to absorb the energy in a while!" Elder Fang said to Xiao Yu.

"Alright, Master," answered Xiao Yu.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, I'll be troubling you for the near future," Elder Fang said to Wang Xian.

"It's alright. You are Xiao Yu's master. I should be thanking you for guiding her."

Wang Xian shook his head.

Although Elder Fang wore loose clothing, her perfect body was just like a mature peach. Looking at her was pleasing to the eyes.

Elder Fang nodded her head and smiled. After which, she took the tufts of medicinal grasses to the front yard. With the assistance of a middle-aged man, she planted them.

After watering them and placing some broken spiritual stones around them, Elder Fang finally nodded her head in satisfaction before heading back to the villa.

As for the driver, after helping Elder Fang, he left immediately.

After seeing them leaving, Wang Xian hesitated for a moment before appearing in front of the medicinal grass Elder Fang had planted.

Wang Xian knew relatively little about medicinal grasses.

Medicinal grasses and medical techniques were often highly related. However, the shame was that Wang Xian was just a pseudo Miracle Doctor.

It seems like only medicinal grasses that are over a hundred years could be considered as Level 1 spiritual medicine. Only then can I see their information and extract dragon energy.

Wang Xian confirmed the thought in his mind. From another perspective, the Devil Flowers that he met in the seas previously could also be considered as a form of spiritual medicine.

Level 1 spiritual medicine is worth four to five million. This is similar to the value of a 100-year-old ginseng. Can I breed my own spiritual grass?

Wang Xian pondered.

When he knew how precious spiritual medicine was, as well as its effects, he had a thought in mind.

As a divine dragon, coupled with the fact that he could turn into an Azure Dragon of Wood attributes, he could control all types of plants.

The most common ability and what he was most apt at in this moment was controlling plants. Using wood-attribute energy, he could make the plants grow at a rapid pace and control them for attacking.

Does this mean that I can breed spiritual medicine rapidly?

For example, making a 100-year spiritual grass grow into a 500-year spiritual grass in a short amount of time?

If Wang Xian could do it, he would be a "bug" like existence in the future. All the experts in the Ancient Martial Arts circle would be requesting spiritual medicine from him.

At that time, he wouldn't have to worry about the resources required for the Dragon Palace!

Wang Xian had spent a total of \$120 million to buy the villa and the yacht today. This left him with only thirty million. How poor was he!

Wang Xian walked in front of the medicinal grass that Elder Fang had planted.

There was a total of ten tufts of them.

These medicinal grass were all around thirty to forty years old and weren't cheap at all.

"This is the Spiritual Beads medicinal grass. However, it has not borne the spiritual beads yet!"

Wang Xian looked at the medicinal grass. It was different from those that Elder Fang had placed in his own room. This was just a seedling in comparison.

It still had some effects if consumed now. However, the effects were a far cry from those 100-year-old Spiritual Beads Grasses.

Those that were below a hundred years were classified as medicinal grass. As for those above a hundred years, they were classified as spiritual medicine.

Wang Xian bowed down and dug out the Spiritual Beads grass.

Sss!

Moving his finger slightly, a dense aura of the Azure Dragon surrounded the grass and prevented it from dying.

"Let's experiment on it!"

Wang Xian returned to the villa. When he walked past the second floor, he noticed that Elder Fang was guiding Xiao Yu with her cultivation. He headed for the third floor directly and closed the door.

"I hope it will work!"

The Spiritual Beads Grass was only about twenty centimeters tall and had the thickness of a thumb. It was of a bright green color, just like bamboo which had grown out of the earth.

It was much smaller than the one in Elder Fang's hands a while ago, which was half a meter tall.

Wang Xian held it and emitted an intense aura of the Azure Dragon. Gradually, he injected them into the Spiritual Beads Grass.

The Spiritual Beads Grass glowed in a faint green color.

Wang Xian noticed that spiritual beads were growing at a very slow pace.

"It really works!"

Wang Xian's eyes lit up as he continued injecting the aura of the Azure Dragon into it.

"This is it."

However, after ten minutes, Wang Xian could feel that all the energy in his body had been depleted. The Spiritual Beads Grass had only grown by ten centimeters.

"Indeed, it isn't that easy to create a spiritual medicine!"



Wang Xian's complexion was pale and he felt fatigued.

He hesitated for a moment before going to the top floor of the villa. After removing his clothes, he slid into the seas from that slide.

Dragon Transformation!

Wang Xian dived into the seas. He noticed that the waters directly below were only about 1.5 meters deep. Swaying his body, he swam towards the seas rapidly.

Splash!

The giant body of the divine dragon appeared. Wang Xian held that Spiritual Beads Grass between his lips and swam to the region where the waters were seven to eight meters deep. After which, he created a space that was free of water.

Wang Xian in human form was a lot weaker than when he was in the dragon form. The energy in his body in human form was also a lot lower.

With a change in thought, lights of five colors were emitted from his body and he turned into an Azure Dragon with Wood-attribute energy.

I don't believe I can't create a spiritual medicine!

Wang Xian stared at that Spiritual Beads Grass as a dense aura of the Azure Dragon was injected into it gradually.

Endnote:

The Age of Dharma Decline was referenced from the three divisions of time following Buddha's passing in East Asia Buddhism. It was said that during this period, no one would be able to attain enlightenment.

# Chapter 169: Breeding Spiritual Grass (3)

Immense energy of Azure Dragon filled itself into the spiritual bead herb, which spurred its growth.

The Azure Dragon energy had allowed the herb to grow from 20 centimeters to 30 centimeters. Gradually, the spiritual beads grew to half a meter under the irrigation of the energy.

"Hmm? Why hasn't it reached the level of a spiritual medicine?" Wang Xian stared at the spiritual beads in bewilderment and used his Dragon Energy to check its status.

"Oh my.... This spiritual bead might be at a bottleneck stage!" Wang Xian frowned. Every living thing had its shackles to unlock, spiritual grass included.

It usually required a long period of time before the spiritual grass reached the stage of spiritual medicine.

As time passed, the energy of the herb would be accumulated, and it would be able to break free from its shackles.

What Wang Xian was trying to do was to speed up the growth by force, but it was unable to break the shackles.

"Looks like it's not going to be as easy as I'd expected." Wang Xian frowned again as he realized that it was not easy to cultivate spiritual medicine.

It would be too absurd to think that any random person with a wood element energy could use their power to speed up the growth for spiritual medicine.

In fact, unknown to Wang Xian, his Azure Dragon energy contained essence of the wood element. A pinch of energy was equivalent to one hundred points of wood elements.

As he was trying to recover from the energy lost, he gave it a thought and shook.

"Since spiritual medicines are able to boost my dragon energy, does it mean that the shackles can only be broken by injecting dragon energy?"

Immediately, Wang Xian injected some dragon energy right into the spiritual bead herb.

Instantly, Wang Xian saw spiritual beads born from the spiritual bead herb.

[Spiritual Bead: Level 1]

[Extractable Dragon Energy: 432]

"Yes! I did it! I did it!"

A tuft of herb had finally been cultivated into spiritual grass after a massive amount of Azure Dragon energy and 14 points of dragon energy had been used up. Wang Xian was definitely on cloud nine.

In conclusion, compared to the energy depleted in cultivating the medicine and the amount of energy he could gain from it, he still had close to 400 points of dragon energy surplus.

However, the time taken to cultivate should be taken into consideration as well; it was not just the energy that was the crucial element.

Assuming Wang Xian took this amount of time, he would probably gain more than 400 dragon energy if he hunted in the sea.

"I shall continue and see if this can be cultivated to a higher level."

Wang Xian's heart was filled with willpower as he pumped more Azure Dragon energy into spiritual medicine.

The Azure Dragon energy allowed the spiritual bead medicine to speed up the growth upon breaking its shackles.

Gradually, as the spiritual bead medicine grew, the six spiritual beads on the stalk began to turn red.

After an hour, Wang Xian exhaled a long breath, looking exhausted.

In just an hour, he had used up all his Azure Dragon energy which only allowed the spiritual medicine to grow to about eighty centimeters, and was still far from the full evolution.

He decided to recover his energy before he carried on.

As the full recovery took place after an hour, he continued to pump the energy into the spiritual bead again.

Slowly, it grew to ninety centimeters, and to one meter.

Wang Xian sensed yet another shackle upon reaching one meter.

"Guess I have to use my dragon energy again."

The difference between the Azure Dragon energy and the dragon energy was the Azure Dragon energy contained essence of the wood element and could be replenished through recuperation upon full consumption, while the dragon energy would be gone permanently under the same circumstance.

Currently, Wang Xian's dragon energy was standing at 500,000, so it was not a big deal using just a bit to cultivate a tuft of spiritual medicine.

This time, Wang Xian used up 200 dragon energy.

[Spiritual Bead: Level 2]

[Extractable Dragon Energy: 2,312]

"It's level 2! It has reached level 2, and the six spiritual beads have turned a fiery red color. These spiritual beads might be in their 500th year."

He thought and continued to cultivate.

Since it was still early, he wanted to see how far he was able to cultivate.

One hour passed...

Two hours passed...

Eight hours passed...

Ten hours passed...

"I'm exhausted!" Wang Xian lay flat on the sea bed like a dead dragon after twelve long hours.

This was just like fighting in a war. No one would be able to stand after fighting such long hours, especially when all energy had been used up.

However, a smile was drawn across Wang Xian's face as he persevered to push the spiritual medicine to three meters with the six spiritual beads bore with yellowish fruits.

[Spiritual Bead: Level 4]

[Extractable Dragon Energy: 13,654]

A Level 4 spiritual medicine had been created after more than ten hours, utilizing more than 3,000 dragon energy.

He realized that the cultivation would get tougher and tougher. It would require at least three days to reach Level 5.

It would take half a month to reach Level 6.

The higher the level, the tougher it gets. It might even need three to four months or more in order to reach Level 7 or 8.

He had to go on without any recuperation during this period.

"I shall let Xiao Yu try on one to test its effectiveness," said Wang Xian happily as looked at the fruits and continued to recuperate.

Compared to the Level 1 spiritual beads, the current fruits were at the size of a fist and were beaming with a faint yellow light.

With a twist of his body, Wang Xian had transformed back to his human form. He then leaped to the villa's roof. In his hand he held the spiritual bead medicine which stood at the height of three meters and the circumference of an arm.

"Let's place it here then. It should not perish with a vitality of Level 4 spiritual medicine."

Wang Xian set the six fruits down as he left the Level 4 spiritual medicine on the roof.

If anyone were to know that the spiritual medicine had been left on the roof, it would invite countless powerhouses to the villa to compete for it after a day.

I guess it's past 8 o'clock, Wang Xian thought as he looked at the sky, which had already brightened up after he was gone with the cultivation for more than ten hours since the day before.

He got himself dressed and made his way down.

He peeped into the rooms at the second level. It seemed like both Xiao Yu and her master had already gone down.

When he came to the ground floor, he heard soft exclamations from outside.

He came to the front door and saw that Xiao Yu was training with a sword in her hand. Sweat was rolling down her cheeks.

On the other side, Elder Fang was dressed entirely different from her two previous outfits.

She was dressed in a complete tight-fitting gear which displayed her perfect body line.

Such sultriness to that derriere which was firm, round and big.

Such enticement with her hair tied up.

Elder Fang was standing on the other side while giving guidance to Xiao Yu's sword skills.

"All right, we shall call it a day. We need to rush to Flow City," said Elder Fang as she looked at the time.

Hu! Xiao Yu took a deep breath and replied, "Yes, Master!"

"Brother! Where did you come from? And just where were you yesterday?" asked Xiao Yu with some astonishment as she saw Wang Xian standing at the front door.

She had searched for her brother for a long time when he had suddenly disappeared.

"Oh, I went out and got something for you," said Wang Xian with a smile.

"How mysterious. I can't believe that you are starting to hide things from me already!" said Xiao Yu, with her lips pouted. Feeling unhappy, she said, "What on earth did you get for me that you had to leave without a sound. I almost called the cops after a long and wasted effort searching for you."

"Ahem ahem." Wang Xian smiled awkwardly as he was faced with his sister's complaint and said, "I went to get something for your training. Here, take this!"

As he spoke, he presented the fruits bore from a Level 4 spiritual medicine.

# Chapter 170: Auction (1)

A yellow fruit appeared in Wang Xian's hand. When Xiao Yu wiped off the perspiration on her face and saw the fruit, she was completely speechless.

"What? You went to get fruit for me?"

"Huh?"

However, Elder Fang, who was beside Xiao Yu, frowned upon seeing the fruit in Wang Xian's hand.

"This isn't any ordinary fruit. This is something your brother had to work an entire night to get for you!"

Wang Xian was speechless as he walked towards Xiao Yu with the spiritual fruit.  
"This is highly nourishing."

"Tsk. You must be lying to me. All you like to do now is lie to me."

Xiao Yu pouted and was clearly not convinced.

"This is...!"

Suddenly, excitement flashed passed Elder Fang's eyes. She had a shocked expression and her exclaim was filled with disbelief.

"Oh? It seems like Elder Fang has recognized this fruit!"

Wang Xian smiled at Elder Fang.

Puff puff!

Elder Fang's breathing was rapid. Her gaze was tightly fixed on the yellow fruit in Wang Xian's hand as she mumbled, "Spiritual Bead takes a hundred years to turn green, five hundred years to turn red, a thousand years to turn orange and one thousand five hundred years to turn yellow. This... This... This is the fruit of a Level 4 Spiritual Beads Grass!"



Elder Fang explained and her body was shivering slightly.

She looked on in disbelief. She did not have a great understanding of spiritual medicine in general but was very clear about Spiritual Beads Grass.

The Thistles and Thorns Sect had paid a huge price to get a Level 1 Spiritual Beads Grass. At that time, she had gone to find out more information about Spiritual Beads Grass.

The fruits from the Spiritual Beads Grass were known as Spiritual Beads. Based on the difference in Level, the colors would be different too.

Fruits from a hundred-year grass, five hundred-year grass, one thousand-year grass and one thousand five hundred-year grass were green, red, orange and yellow respectively.

Based on the color of this fruit, it was clear that it was the spiritual bead of a Level 4 Spiritual Beads Grass.

She had not even seen a Level 3 spiritual medicine, let alone a Level 4.

"Rumor has it that for a peak Level 9 Martial Artist, he has a ten percent chance of advancing to Half-step to Inborn if he consumes a Level 4 Spiritual Bead. If he can gather the entire spiritual medicine, he would have a sixty percent chance of advancing!"

Ten percent might seem low but it was in fact very high for a Level 9 Martial Artist, let alone sixty percent.

Elder Fang's face was turning a little red from excitement. This made her even more alluring. "The value of this Level 4 Spiritual Bead is similar to an entire city. Miracle Doctor Wang, how did you get it?"

"I did expend a lot of effort to get it," Wang Xian smiled and replied. Seeing the shocked expression on Elder Fang, he felt a little proud of himself.

It was just something he created by skipping a night of sleep!

Hehe!

"Expend a lot of effort..." Elder Fang's expression was interesting to watch. She really didn't know what else to say. Getting a Level 4 spiritual medicine just because you have expended a lot of effort? This...

"Master, is this fruit really that awesome?" Xiao Yu opened her mouth slightly and asked in astonishment.

"This is a Spiritual Bead and isn't an ordinary fruit!"

Elder Fang gritted her teeth. She felt that this pair of siblings was really strange. One managed to get a Level 4 Spiritual Bead after "expending a lot of effort" while the other asked if "this fruit is really that awesome?"

If it wasn't because of her great mental qualities, she would probably be spewing blood.

"Level 4 Spiritual Bead couldn't be bought with anything less than \$700-800 million. Moreover, even if you have the money, you need to wait for the opportunity too. The frequency of the sale of Level 4 spiritual medicine might not even be once in an entire year throughout the Ancient Martial Arts circle," Elder Fang explained.

"This... So expensive?" Xiao Yu's eyes popped open and were filled with disbelief.

"Yeah!" Elder Fang nodded her head solemnly. "More often than not, Level 4 spiritual medicine couldn't be measured using money. Under most circumstances, there have to be exchanged with other objects!"

"Oh my gosh. It's worth that much?"

Wang Xian was shocked too when he heard Elder Fang's explanation. He had initially thought that the value of this fruit to be a few dozens of millions at the maximum. It was beyond his imagination that this would worth \$700-800 million.

It seemed like he had underestimated the value of a Level 4 Spiritual medicine.

"What do you think? Xiao Yu, do you want to try a fruit that cost \$700-800 million?"

Seeing Xiao Yu's shocked expression, Wang Xian joked.

Xiao Yu swallowed her saliva and stared at the Spiritual Bead in her brother's hand, which she had previously dismissed as just a normal fruit.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, Xiao Yu's current cultivation level is a little too low. She wouldn't be able to withstand the enormous spiritual energy in it. It's better to wait for her to consume it after reaching Level 9!"

Elder Fang's mouth twitched a little as she spoke.

"Can we just cut it into smaller pieces before eating?" Wang Xian was taken aback and asked inquisitively.

"That's possible but a large portion of the energy of the Spiritual Bead would be lost," Elder Fang said.

"It's fine. Just cut it smaller and eat it. If Xiao Yu can't finish it, Elder Fang, you can have some. Although it's a little hard to get this, it is not impossible to get," Wang Xian said nonchalantly and emitted the aura of a ruler.

Seeing how he could say those words calmly, Elder Fang was stunned and didn't know how to respond at the moment.

Her Thistles and Thorns Sect had gone through mountains and seas just to get a Level 1 spiritual medicine to aid Xiao Yu in her cultivation training. In the end, Xiao Yu's brother easily took out Level 4 spiritual medicine for Xiao Yu to waste.

This...

Can it be that it's our Thistles and Thorns Sect that is too trash-like?

No, it's this juvenile who is too insane.

Elder Fang looked at this mysterious and good-looking juvenile and started to go into a daze.

That's a little beyond her imagination now!

Miracle Doctor Wang from the Old Street of Rivertown is definitely not that simple! She thought to herself and had a desire to demystify the aura around Wang Xian.

"Brother, you are really nice to me. I'm sorry for grumbling about you previously!"

Xiao Yu walked over, feeling touched.

"Haiz. All you have to know is that I've done all these things for you."

Wang Xian smiled.

"However, if you are leaving next time, you still have to inform me. Otherwise, I'll be calling the police!" Xiao Yu continued. Upon hearing her, Wang Xian's face stiffened as he patted her head.

At this moment, Elder Fang commented, "Let's not let Xiao Yu consumes the Level 4 spiritual medicine. We can head to the auction today and see if we can get some Level 1 or 2 spiritual medicine for Xiao Yu!"

"Auction?" Wang Xian was taken aback slightly and looked at Elder Fang in doubt.

"Yeah. An auction organized by the Nine Stars Auction House. Nine Stars Auction House's auction is a blend of Ancient Martial Arts and modern style. As long as you have the money, you can enter. They will be hosting an auction in the Southern Province this time. All the wealthy people and Ancient Martial Arts Sects in the surrounding two provinces will likely be sending their representatives over. The scale of this auction is pretty huge and would likely have lots of precious items."

Elder Fang looked at Wang Xian as she explained.

"Oh? If I have something to put up for auction, can I leave it there for sale?"

Wang Xian raised an eyebrow. He only had approximately \$30 million and less than one percent of the resources needed for the Dragon Palace had been gathered. It was time to get some money.

"It's a little too late to sell it by consignment now. However, there's a session after the auction that allows one to exchange items for items. Naturally, you could get money for your items. You can even save on the auction fees in this way. Consequentially, you might not be able to get a good price since you lack the publicity!"

Elder Fang explained to Wang Xian.

Wang Xian nodded his head and made up his mind.

"Brother, what are you selling?" Xiao Yu asked Wang Xian inquisitively.

"A few blood corals." Wang Xian thought about it. That heart-shaped blood coral with the other corals should be able to fetch \$100-200 million. However, it was still too little.

"And a Level 4 Spiritual Bead!"

As he spoke, he took out another yellow-colored Level 4 Spiritual Bead.

Elder Fang and Xiao Yu were instantly stunned.

# Chapter 171: Auction (2)

When Elder Fang saw another Level 4 Spiritual Bead, she suddenly felt like she was a beggar who had met a filthy rich person.

Her lips were parted slightly as she stared at the Spiritual Bead that every Martial Artist wanted to lay their hands on.

Such a Spiritual Bead was held casually by Wang Xian, who wanted to sell it for money. He dismissed this as something simple.

Xiao Yu was also stunned when her brother held out the Spiritual Bead. She hugged her brother's arm immediately and exclaimed, "My tycoon brother!"

"Enough, let's go!" Wang Xian smiled at Xiao Yu, "Get yourself washed up. You stink!"

"Okay!" Xiao Yu nodded to Wang Xian and ran back to the villa joyously.

Elder Fang stared hard at Wang Xian before she walked back to the villa.

Wang Xian went back and checked out the kitchen. He realized Xiao Yu and Elder Fang had bought a lot of food when he opened the refrigerator.

He made a simple breakfast and waited for Xiao Yu while eating it.

"Wow, brother. You made breakfast. But we can only have it on our way. The auction is about to begin!" Xiao Yu was thrilled as she took some food from the table and handed her Master some.

"Are we in such a hurry? Then let's go now." Wang Xian stood up and nodded.

"The auction starts at 10.30 am and ends at 3 pm. It will be almost 10.30 when we arrived at Flow City," said Elder Fang to Wang Xian.

"Okay, let's set off now!" Wang Xian nodded. He took out the Blood Corals and headed outside.

Flow City was the capital of the Southern Province. The prosperity of the city was similar to that of Rivertown. It was also a second-tier city.

However, Flow City was nearer to the first-tier city, Summer City. As such, the riches and the Ancient Martial Artists from the two provinces would be going to the auction held at Flow City.

"Here's a list of the auction items. Miracle Doctor Wang, you can take a look to see if anything catches your eye." Elder Fang handed an exquisite auction booklet to Wang Xian.

"Thank you!" Wang Xian nodded and took over the booklet with curiosity.

The first page was an introduction to Nine Stars Auction House.

Nine Stars Auction House was considered the First-class Force, mainly for auctioning some items that were from the ancient martial art world and the present society.

Apart from the Starry Auction House managed by the Starry Sacred Sect, Nine Stars Auction House was the top-notch auction house in the domestic country.

Each auction they held could attract many wealthy people and experts.

This auction was the same as well.

Wang Xian flipped to the second page, which showed the first item for auction.

The authentic calligraphy of Li Bai.

Li Bai, known as the Sword Celestial, was also a legendary Ancient Martial Artist and a powerful Inborn Expert.

The name, Sword Celestial, was crowned for his mighty swordsmanship.

At the same time, he had integrated his swordsmanship into his calligraphy. According to rumors, if anyone could decipher his swordsmanship from his calligraphy, he would definitely be able to obtain the inheritance of the Sword Celestial.

The first item, Li Bai's authentic calligraphy, held high value in collection and cultivation.

The bid started from \$20 million.

The second item was an antique which was not as expensive as the first one, with a starting bid of several million.

Subsequently, there were other antiques, accessories, and all kinds of jewelry.

Apart from those, there were things like renowned swords and herbs ranging from millions to billions. Many things inside the booklet stunned Wang Xian a little.

Besides that, there were a few secretive items which were unrevealed. However, the booklet claimed that these items would spur fierce competition among the experts.

Wang Xian flipped through the booklet and had some understanding of the auction.

The car drove them fast to the border between Flow City and Summer City at 10.10 am.

This area was a suburb with a pleasant environment and a beautiful lake next to it.

It was surrounded by villas too.

The car finally came to a halt in front of the auction house where various branded vehicles were parked around it.

[Nine Stars Auction House]

Wang Xian stepped out of the car and walked forward. He saw a huge stone monument standing beside the auction house as it gave off a majestic vibe.

"Let's go. It's almost time," said Elder Fang to Wang Xian and Xiao Yu.

The two of them nodded and walked toward the entrance.



"Please show your pass!" Two young men stood at each side of the entrance spoke.

Elder Fang took out a pass and handed it to one of them.

"You may enter," he said respectfully after examining it.

"Young Master Liu, you may enter." At this time, the two young men spoke to the person behind them with respect.

"Mm."

"Qingyue, Nine Stars Auction House shares a close relationship with the Liu Family. I'll get them to keep a lookout for nice jewelry from now on."

A young guy's voice was heard from the back.

"Thanks, Young Master Liu!" A girl thanked him in a monotone voice.

"You're welcome. I ought to do this," said the young guy.

Wang Xian, who was about to enter, paused when he heard the conversation between the young guy and the girl. His expression changed.

"Hey, why did you stop suddenly? Move!"

The young guy's impatient voice was heard from behind.

Wang Xian hesitated before he spun around. Xiao Yu and Elder Fang turned back with questions too.

Xiao Yu looked at the pretty girl in red and parted her lips. She quickly turned to her brother.

At this time, Wang Xian knit his eyebrow slightly when he saw that girl.

She was still the same one who liked to dress in red.

Looking ravishing as before.

The only difference was she seemed to be more aloof and tired.

The girl was Lan Qingyue.

When Lan Qingyue saw Wang Xian, she was shocked, surprised, and more... she felt a great sense of loss.

"How..." Wang Xian opened his mouth, "How have you been lately?"

He was mostly responsible for Lan Qingyue's withdrawal from school. Wang Xian had always felt guilty to her.

"I'm good. How about you?" Radiance flickered in Lan Qingyue's eyes, but her face remained expressionless.

"I'm good too." Wang Xian smiled.

Young Master Liu, who was beside Lan Qingyue, was shocked as he looked at Wang Xian and Lan Qingyue again. His expression slowly turned awful.

Everyone could tell that Lan Qingyue had some relationship with this lad.

"Qingyue, who is he?" Young Master Liu asked with a darkened expression.

"Just a classmate. Let's go," Lan Qingyue replied in a down-spirited tone and walked forward slowly.

Young Master Liu looked at the back view of Lan Qingyue with a mixed expression. He then glared at Wang Xian with a pair of ruthless eyes.

He walked over to Wang Xian and whispered a warning, "Brat, I don't care who you are. Just stay away from Qingyue. Otherwise, I'll make sure you live in a living hell."

Wang Xian was already in a bad mood when Lan Qingyue left immediately. Hence, he was impatient when he heard the young guy threatening him.

"Scram!"

# Chapter 172: Auction (3)

"Scram!"

When Young Master Liu heard Wang Xian, his face stiffened instantly.

He stared coldly at Wang Xian and revealed a hideous look. "Great. Great! You are the first person who dares to speak to me in such a manner!"

Wang Xian looked him in the eyes before walking in impatiently.

Young Master Liu stared coldly at Wang Xian as murderous intent flashed in his eyes.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, that is Little Sword Celestial, Liu Feiyun, from the Tyrannical Sword Family, a First-class family. He already possessed the strength of a Level 7 Martial Artist at the age of 27 and specialized in swordsmanship. He once defeated three Martial Artists of the same level with his swordsmanship and has since been known as the Little Sword Celestial. His talents are tremendous!"

Seeing that Wang Xian had made Liu Feiyun his enemy, Elder Fang frowned and reminded him.

Hmm.

Wang Xian nodded his head. However, he was focused on the figure in red dress ahead of him and wasn't paying attention to Elder Fang's reminder.

Seeing how he reacted, Elder Fang shook her head slightly.

The decorations within the Nine Stars Auction House were extremely grandiose. When one entered, he would see a huge hall. Tables and chairs were already set up within.

At the very front, there was an elevated platform of approximately a meter tall. There was a huge screen on the elevated platform that would be used for the auction.

The auction house could be divided into two floors. The lower floor was for the public and there was an additional floor above it.

For the second floor, they were mainly suites. There were quite a number of suites which totaled twenty to thirty.

These suites weren't VIP suites or for those with strength. Instead, it was just a very ordinary suite.

One could not see the clients that had walked into a suite from the outside.

These were private spaces that Nine Stars Auction House had prepared for their clients.

Some clients might not want to let others know that they had obtained some precious items from the auction. Therefore, they would prefer to enter into a suite.

As one of the top auctions houses in the country, Nine Stars Auction House would also ensure a hundred percent confidentiality with regards to the buyers' and sellers' information.

"Let's get into a suite!"

Elder Fang took a glance at Liu Feiyun, hesitated for a moment, and led Xiao Yu and Wang Xian to a suite on the second floor.

One could still clearly see what was happening on the ground floor from within the suite

More and more people entered the Nine Stars Auction House. This auction was clearly highly successful, with approximately two hundred people attending.

These people were largely from the Southern Province and the two other provinces neighboring it.

There were entrepreneurs, directors of large organizations and strong experts from Ancient Martial Arts Families and Sects.

The ratio of wealthy men to martial artists was roughly 1:1.

From the second floor, Wang Xian could see Liu Feiyun and Lan Qingyue sitting around a table near the elevated platform.

Liu Feiyun was explaining to Lan Qingyue enthusiastically.

Wang Xian looked away and started observing the people of the auction.

"Liu Family of the Tyrannical Sword from Hailing Province, Ancient Fist Sect, Lingyue Sect from the Dongqing Province and Demon Subduing Sect. I had not expected the First-class Forces from the two neighboring provinces to all be here."

Elder Fang looked down and spoke solemnly.

The Liu Family members who practiced Tyrannical Sword, Ancient Fist Sect, Lingyue Sect from the Dongqing Province and Demon Subduing Sect were all First-class forces.

Speaking of which, the Southern Province was relatively weaker and didn't have any First-class Forces.

"Welcome, everyone, to our Nine Stars Auction House!"

At 10 am sharp, an old man walked up to the stage and spoke to the guests.

The old man was loud and didn't require another sound amplification system. He was able to project his voice clearly to everyone's ears.

"This is Sound Transmission Art. This old man is at least a Level 8 Martial Artist!" Elder Fang explained to Xiao Yu.

"Martial Artist Level 8! Incredible." Xiao Yu revealed a shocked expression.

"Nine Stars Auction House can be considered to be in the top-tier even amongst the First-class Forces. They have five to six Inborn experts and their disciples are extremely strong. An ordinary First-class Force couldn't be compared with it!"

Elder Fang continued her explanation.

Xiao Yu nodded her head and looked down curiously.

"We have a total of forty items on auction today. Without further ado, we will be starting the auction for the first item, a real calligraphy piece of Li Bai." [\[1\]](#)

"Li Bai was known by many as the Sword Celestial and had integrated his swordsmanship into his calligraphy. If anyone could decipher his swordsmanship from his calligraphy, he would definitely be able to obtain the inheritance of the Sword Celestial and become invincible," the old man remarked. Two beautiful and employees in skimpy outfits carried a calligraphy piece onto the auction stage.

The handwriting was wild but had sharp vibes to it. Any Ancient Martial Artists would be able to tell that this piece of calligraphy wasn't ordinary.

However, it was extremely hard to decipher anything from it.

"The starting price will be \$20 million. The auction begins!"

"Ding! \$25 million!"

Just as the old man completed his sentence, the screen on the stage showed that there was someone who had upped the bid.

For this auction, one wouldn't have to raise a card. Everyone had a button in front of them. One would just need to enter the bidding price and press the button to submit one's bid.

"\$25 million from that Mister at Table 8. Is there anyone who would like to make a bid?"

The old man revealed a price after seeing the bid price.

The crowd immediately turned their attention to Table 8.

"This calligraphy piece, I'll definitely be getting it!"

Around Table 8, Liu Feiyun lifted his head proudly and made his intention clear to all.

"He's the little Sword Celestial of the Tyrannical Sword!"

"It's the Liu Family! Let's just forget about it!"

"We naturally wouldn't compete with the Little Sword Celestial for the swordsmanship!"

"Since Young Master Liu is so determined, we naturally wouldn't compete with you for something you are fond of!"

The crowd looked at Liu Feiyun. Some of them greeted him while some exchanged customary words. [\[1\]](#)

Within the auction house, the Liu Family would rank in the top four in terms of strength. Unless it was necessary, no one would like to compete with the Liu Family.

"Haha, thank you, everyone!"

Liu Feiyun revealed an excited look. He laughed loudly and greeted the crowd before turning his attention to Lan Qingyue who was beside him.

"Qingyue, if there're any jewelry related items in a while, I can win the bid for you. With the name of our Liu Family, others would still show us respect."

Liu Feiyun looked at Lan Qingyue proudly.

"Thank you, Mr. Liu. However, The Zhou Jewelry has Lingyue Sect as their support. Would I be troubling Young Master Liu?"

Lan Qingyue shook his head gradually and looked to a table just a short distance away.

"Lingyue Sect?" Liu Feiyun squinted his eyes and replied confidently, "Qingyue, our Liu Family isn't afraid of the Lingyue Sect. Let me help you. If our enemy is only Lingyue Sect, there's nothing to be afraid of!"

At this moment, the old man on the stage shouted suddenly, "A \$35 million bid from Suite 13! Is there anyone who would like to increase the bid!"

Liu Feiyun was taken aback. The smile on his face stiffened. He immediately lifted his head and looked towards the big screen.

On it, Suite 13 had just made a bid for Li Bai's calligraphy work at \$35 million.

The crowd was slightly shocked too as they looked at the enraged Liu Feiyun.

"\$40 million!"

Liu Feiyun's face sank. He lifted his head and looked to the location of the suite as he sneered.

"\$45 million!"

At this moment, Suite 13 increased the bid by another \$5 million.

The gloominess on Liu Feiyun's face was heavy.

Just a while ago, he still claimed confidently that everyone would show his Liu Family respect. Just as he finished his sentence, someone stood out and competed with him.

The action was similar to slapping him in the face.

Endnotes:

[1] Li Bai is a very well-known poet in Chinese history [Back](#) [Back](#)

[2] Greetings here aren't referring to waving to someone or a similar action. The action is similar to clasping the right fist with the left hand



# Chapter 173: Jewelry Stand-Off

"Brother, do you want to buy this painting?" Xiao Yu looked at Wang Xian shockingly in Suite 13.

"Nope!" Wang Xian shook his head.

"Then why are you bidding on it?" Xiao Yu threw him a stunned look.

"He just irks me!" Wang Xian said with a smiling face.

Xiao Yu and Elder Fang looked at Wang Xian, speechless.

"\$50 million. Does anyone want to bid any further?"

This time, an elderly man's voice was heard. Wang Xian looked and realized that many people were casting their glances over their sides.

Wang Xian gave a playful look and stopped his bid.

Since Liu Fei Yun was so determined to get that calligraphy, Wang Xian purposely raised the bid to annoy him.

Liu Fei Yun wanted to save his face. As long as the Liu Family's reputation was concerned, he would not let go easily.

Wang Xian took this as an advantage to up the price.

"Congratulations to Little Sword Celestial for winning the auction for Li Bai's authentic calligraphy. I hope Young Master Liu can obtain the Sword Celestial's inheritance!"

When the elderly man on the auction table saw that Suite 13 gave up bidding, he knocked on the table and gave a final confirmation.

Liu Fei Yun was not as thrilled as just now even though he'd won the auction. His face turned glum, and he went silent.

He might have gotten the authentic Li Bai calligraphy, but he spent an additional \$25 million and got a slap in his face. Naturally, he was in a bad mood.

One by one, the items were auctioned away.

"Next on the list, a tuft of Level 2 Spiritual Medicine Renling Leaves of 500 years. After consumption, it could enhance body strength and strengthen body skin. This was the famous Foundation Building Spiritual Medicine. The auction began from a base price of \$15 million!"

"Level 2 Spirit Medicine is beneficial to your current cultivation. I will bid on it for you!"

Elder Fang stared at the auction item again with an unwavering expression. She immediately increased the bid to \$20 million.

"\$20 million!"

"\$21 million!"

"\$22 million!"

The competition for Level 2 Spiritual Medicine was better than those antiques. The number of competitors reached a dozen instantly.

"\$30 million!"

Elder Fang was not surprised by this situation. When the bid hit \$28 million, she increased to \$30 million immediately.

"The price of \$30 million has already surpassed the value of Level 2 Spiritual Medicine."

"\$30 million? Forget it. It's too expensive."

"Spending \$30 million for a tuft of Renling Leaves is not worth it at all. After all, it's only useful to Level four and five Martial Artist!"

When the price hit \$30 million, the individual families and sects shook their heads slowly. \$30 million was beyond its own value.

Elder Fang did not feel the pain for such a price that surpassed its own value. Since it was for the cultivation of Xiao Yu, it was worth it.

"Suite 13 bid \$30 million. Is there any higher price?" the elderly man stood on the stage and asked everyone.

"Suite 13!"

Cold radiance flashed in Liu Fei Yun's eyes. He cast a glance upstairs and sneered.

"\$31 million!"

"Young Master Liu bid \$31 million. Any more bidders?"

Liu Fei Yun's bid slightly stunned the elderly man. Subsequently, he drew a smile on his face.

"The other party bid \$30 million. They should be determined to get this tuft of Spiritual Leaves. Young Master Liu is upping the price."

"Looks like Young Master Liu bears a grudge against Suite 13 from when they raised his bid just now. This is revenge!"

"People from Suite 13 were ignorant. Provoking Young Master Liu is not a wise choice!"

When the crowd saw Liu Fei Yun raise the bid for another million, they understood immediately and exchanged discussion in whispers.

Back in the suite, Elder Fang's expression was awful when she saw Liu Fei Yun bid deliberately.

Xiao Yu, at the side, raged as she glared at Liu Fei Yun, who was sneering.

"Forget it. Let him have it. It's just a lousy Level 2 Spiritual Leaves!" said Wang Xian to Elder Fang. He drew a faint, cold smile when Liu Fei Yun was competing with him.

Elder Fang was slightly stunned with a mixed expression. "Level 2 Spiritual

Leaves are not lousy!"

"Uh, heh!" Wang Xian chuckled out in embarrassment as though he spoke too haughtily. He quickly smiled and repeated, "Not lousy, not lousy."

"Any more bids?"

The elderly man's voice was heard from the auction table again. He was surprised as he looked towards the second story.

Logically speaking, Suite 13 should continue to bid if they were determined to get this item. Why are they keeping quiet?

Liu Fei Yun at Table 8 was also taken aback. Coldness slowly faded out from his face.

One second, two seconds...Ten seconds!

"Congratulations to Young Master Liu for winning the Level 2 Renling Leaves once again!"

The congratulatory voice of the elderly was heard again.

"Gosh, they people of character. Young Master Liu was obviously provoking them. They actually surrendered!"

"This is not about a man of character, but rather, that there is no need to fight anymore. For a Level 2 Renling Leaves, \$30 million is already too much."

"This... Young Master Liu is unwise. He raised the bid because the other party wanted the item out of spite. In the end, the other party withdrew while he stumbled on it."

The surrounding people exchanged their conversations in whispers as they looked at Liu Fei Yun and shook their heads.

"What a fool, Little Sword Celestial! If it wasn't for his gifted talent in cultivation, he'd be totally useless!"

"Hehe, people from Suite 13 know their limits. On the contrary, Liu Fei Yun was

too hot-headed. It's hard for him to succeed."

In the hall, people from the Ancient Fist Sect and Lingyue Sect looked at Liu Fei Yun as they commented impassively.

"Young Master, we still have to bid for the last few items. We should not overspend."

A middle-aged man frowned slightly as he reminded Liu Fei Yun.

"I know!"

Liu Fei Yun darkened his expression as he stared at Suite 13 with resentment.

Lan Qingyue, on the side, shook her head when she witnessed this.

"Next, we're auctioning the Emerald Gemstone, weighing two kilograms at a starting bid of \$200 million!"

A jade-green colored Emerald Gemstone was taken out, and it was beaming with dazzling glow under the lights.

Emerald Gemstone was considered to be the top-class jewelry. A carat would cost tens of thousands. A two-kilogram Emerald Gemstone was worth over millions of dollars.

The Emerald Gemstone could be used to make a dozen sets of jewelry.

The price of \$200 million had silenced everyone in the hall. The affluent people stopped at the sight of it while the Martial Artists would not buy ravishing but impractical jewelry.

"\$210 million!"

Just then, an aloof voice was heard. Lan Qingyue raised the price and spoke emotionlessly.

"\$220 million. Haha. The Zhou are determined to get this Emerald Gemstone and all the jewelry today!"

An arrogant voice cut the air as a middle-aged lady stood up with multiple posh

accessories hanging around her. She spoke impassively to Lan Qingyue.

"\$230 million!" Lan Qingyue said as she looked at the lady with an unchanged expression.

# Chapter 174: A Strange Stone

"\$250 million!"

Just as Lan Qingyue completed her words, the voice of the middle-aged woman sounded.

She looked at Lan Qingyue and gave a cold smirk.

"The two large jewelry companies are going against each other head-on!"

"A contest between two organizations that are worth dozens of billions each! This is going to be interesting."

"I heard that Lingyue Sect found a gemstone vein on Linyue Mountain that produces lots of precious gemstones. The Zhou Jewelry has deep connections with Lingyue Sect. After obtaining the support of Lingyue Sect, The Zhou Jewelry has been on a frantic drive to quash Deep-sea Jewelry."

"It was said that Deep-sea Jewelry's billion-dollar investment in Dongqing Province failed completely a while ago and they lost everything."

"The Zhou Jewelry has the backing of a First-class Force while Deep-sea Jewelry doesn't have the support of any Ancient Martial Arts Forces. When competing with The Zhou Jewelry, Deep-sea Jewelry is at a deep disadvantage!"

"I heard that Deep-sea Jewelry will have a political marriage with the Liu Family of the Tyrannical Sword. I wonder if that's true!"

The surrounding crowd was looking on in shock as they witnessed the contest of these two large organizations.

Deep-sea Jewelry and The Zhou Jewelry were ginormous organizations in the Southern Province and Dongqing Province. Their financial wealth wasn't something that ordinary rich people could compete with.

Despite seeing the strong stance put on by the middle-aged woman, Lan Qingyue maintained her emotionless face.

"\$331.53 million. If the Zhou Jewelry would like to continue bidding, the Deep-sea Jewelry will choose to give up!" Lan Qingyue said to the middle-aged woman plainly.

When the middle-aged woman heard Lan Qingyue's bid, she was taken aback slightly as she stared at Lan Qingyue fervently. "I finally understand why the Lan Family will let a little girl like you take over the Deep-sea Jewelry. You're indeed capable. This piece of Emerald Gemstone is worth at most \$331.53 million when made into jewelry. You can choose to ignore the cost of production but if this gets too high, it will become pointless. Nonetheless, what's important is that the Deep-sea Jewelry couldn't afford to absorb these losses!"

"But The Zhou Jewelry can!"

The middle-aged lady revealed a faint smile and increased the bid, "\$331.54 million!"

Lan Qingyue wasn't shaken. She did not increase her bid or say a word.

"Congratulations to The Zhou Jewelry for getting a precious piece of Emerald Gemstone at the price of \$331.54 million!"

The old man looked at the middle-aged woman in astonishment before glancing past Lan Qingyue.

That's what a real businessman would look like and how a fully commercialized organization should act.

The middle-aged woman from The Zhou Jewelry was incredible but the girl from Deep-sea Jewelry wasn't simple either.

The auction resumed.

Pieces after pieces of antiques, jewelry, painting, precious swords and various weapons and spiritual medicine were being auctioned off.

Elder Fang was able to get her hands on a Level 2 spiritual grass for Xiao Yu as she fulfilled her wish.

Wang Xian looked at the various items put up for auction but none really caught



his attention.

He didn't know how to appreciate antiques, jewelry and paintings, and had no need for weapons or spiritual medicine. He simply sat down and drank his tea.

"The next item is rather unique. One could see it as a piece of art. However, it has a faint mysterious energy signature and is indestructible. The consignor has placed this with us for sale at a starting price of \$10 million!"

The auction was approaching the end. The old man took a sip of tea before announcing this to the crowd.

A piece of stone was being brought up the stage on a tray. The stone was entirely red with tiny marks on it. It was the size of a fist and looked magical and beautiful.

The crowd below the stage looked inquisitively at this unknown item.

"This piece of stone was obtained by the consignor by chance in the seas. Our Auction House wasn't able to tell what this is. Even an Inborn expert couldn't destroy this stone! The starting price is \$10 million and the auction will begin now!"

The old man continued. The fist-sized stone was projected onto the screen for everyone to take a good look.

"An unknown item being auctioned at \$10 million? Isn't this a little too expensive?"

A Martial Artist looked at the stone inquisitively.

"Even an Inborn expert couldn't destroy it. It might be a treasure. Perhaps one could make a killing after buying it!"

"Even an Inborn expert couldn't tell what this is. Do you think you will know? What's the use of getting it?"

A few Martial Artists exchanged their views and the surrounding crowd nodded their heads in approval.

Since the stone had been examined by Inborn experts without results, what's the use of getting it?

"Oh? Isn't this stone pretty beautiful?"

The middle-aged lady from The Zhou Jewelry was interested. She hesitated for a moment before entering a bid price of \$10 million.

"The Zhou Jewelry is really rich. All the jewelry sold today was bought by them and they had spent approximately \$400-500 million in total. Deep-sea Jewelry isn't able to get any piece at all!"

"The rich always have the final word. For the near future, The Zhou Jewelry might just become the largest jewelry company in the country!"

The surrounding crowd was astonished. With the support of Lingyue Sect, The Zhou Jewelry might evolve into the largest jewelry company in the future.

When the middle-aged woman heard the exclamations of the crowd, she was cockily pleased as she touched the ruby in her hand.

Hmm? That stone! Why is it giving me a strange sensation?

In a suite on the second floor, Wang Xian was taken aback when he saw that stone. He had felt a strange sensation welling up in his mind.

He felt that this piece of red stone wasn't dead but alive.

Why would I get this feeling?

Wang Xian frowned deeply. However, as the distance was too far, he couldn't get any information.

"This piece of stone isn't simple!"

Wang Xian focused and made up his mind immediately. Following which, he entered his bid: "\$11 million!"

"Suite 13 has made the bid of \$11 million. Is there anyone who has a higher bid?" the old man announced loudly.

The middle-aged woman hesitated for a moment before increasing the bid to \$12 million.

"\$13 million!"

Wang Xian didn't up his bid immediately. Instead, he hesitated for a moment before shouting.

The middle-aged lady from The Zhou Jewelry didn't follow and the crowd didn't join in.

"\$13 million, deal! Congratulations Suite 13 for getting this piece of mysterious stone. I hope that you will be able to unveil the mysterious aura around this stone!"

The old man congratulated him.

"Brother, what did you buy this stone for?" Xiao Yu looked at him and asked while feeling lost.

"I feel that this stone isn't simple. I bought it to do some research on it!" Wang Xian said.

"How can a stone be so special?" Xiao Yu commented but didn't continue further.

Wang Xian also didn't answer. His eyes were fixed on the employee carrying the stone towards their suite.

Wang Xian realized that the closer the stone was, the stronger the feeling he had. That palpitation seemed to have triggered a response from the deepest part of his bloodline.

This stone is definitely not simple!

Wang Xian felt his heart tingle and he stood up gradually.

Creak!

The door was opened and the employee walked in with the red stone. "Sir, this is

the item you have bid for."

Wang Xian looked at that stone. His body froze immediately and his eyes were filled with shock!

Essence blood of the Suzaku!

# Chapter 175: Spiritual Stone

"Blood essence of Suzaku!"

Wang Xian looked at the red stone, shocked.

Suzaku was one of the five phoenixes.

They were named Red Suzaku, Yellow Ensuu, Green Ran, Purple Saku Ootori, White Hon Jun.

Phoenixes, like the Divine Dragons, were the top race in the universe.

In history and myths, the emperors were represented by dragons, and the empresses were represented by phoenixes. The Chinese idiom 'Nine and Five Reign Supreme' was originated from the nine dragons and five phoenixes.

Phoenixes had a formidable ability - Nirvana, ability to be reborn.

It was different from the Nine Divine Dragon Transformations of the Dragon Race. The five phoenixes' cultivation was known as Nine Nirvana Transformations. At the same time, it was the most formidable existence in the universe.

Wang Xian did not expect he could buy a piece of Suzaku Essence Blood with more than \$10 million.

This was hitting the jackpot!

[Suzaku Blood Essence: Level 15]

[No Dragon Energy could be extracted, but it could be used to refine medicine, weapons, and Nirvana.]

A simple message appeared in Wang Xian's brain. Such a simple blood essence was actually a Level 15. This was a total surprise to him.

A piece of Suzaku's blood essence was already Level 15. It was not hard to

imagine its mightiness.

After Wang Xian swiped his card, he could not take his eyes off the blood essence.

"Brother, what is this thing?" Xiao Yu observed it with curiosity.

"Good stuff. I'm going to study it!" Wang Xian stared at it.

Xiao Yu rolled eyes at his behavior and continued to focus on the next round of the auction. The auction had begun with the last few items' bidding. The competition remained fierce.

"How can we activate this thing?"

Wang Xian stared at the Suzaku's Blood Essence puzzledly. With a slight hesitation, his finger moved, and a drop of blood appeared.

He slowly smeared the blood on the stone, and the blood slowly seeped into the Suzaku Blood Essence.

And then, nothing happened.

Wang Xian tried to instill Inferno Dragon Energy, but soon, he realized nothing got in.

"Is it because of my low level?"

After playing it for 20 minutes, Wang Xian did not figure out how to use the Suzaku Blood Essence.

He was ignorant of refining medicines and weapons. As for Nirvana, he knew nuts about it.

Without any choice, Wang Xian could only keep the Suzaku Blood Essence for now.

"I wasn't expecting that Manjac Ji would be hiding in the crowd. Totally unexpected!"

"Master, who is he?"

"There is a saying in the Ancient Martial World. 'Be mad, be a maniac.' Do whatever it takes, Maniac Ji Yuankun!"

"What a name. I saw that Liu Family, Ancient Fist Sect, Lingyue Sect, and Demon Subduing Sect were quite wary of him. Master, how strong is he?"

"An Inborn Expert!"

Just then, the exclamations from Elder Fang and Xiao Yu drew Wang Xian's attention. He spun around with doubts and looked down.

A man was sitting at the last table at the back. His shoulder-length hair hid his face as he sat there like a dead person.

Everyone in front of him was looking at this man with fear and respect.

"Master, why do people call him a maniac?" asked Xiao Yu curiously.

"There's a reason behind it. Ji Yuankun was from an Ancient Martial Artist Family in Flow City. Back then, Ji Family was of second-class strength. His father was a Half-step to Inborn. After they provoked a first-class force, his entire family got eliminated. Both parents and his wife were killed. At that time, he fled with his five-year-old son in his arms."

"Ten years later, Ji Yuankun hunted down his enemies on his own and exterminated that first-class force. More than 1,000 people were killed. It was a shocking piece of national news. But Ji Yuankun was avenging himself, so none of them said anything."

"After which, Ji Yuankun killed the miracle doctor ranked number nine on the Miracle Doctors Chart. He did that because of his son."

"His son was saved ten years ago, but he was poisoned and remained unconscious all the time. It was Ji Yuankun who used a myriad of spiritual medicines to keep his son alive. He brought his son to seek medical treatment, but was humiliated by that miracle doctor. Hence, Ji Yuankun killed him!"

"His family demise and his unconscious son seemed to have impacted him, causing him to act eccentrically. Now, he does crazy things to cure his son's illness. With his terrifying strength, none of the forces are willing to provoke

him," said Elder Fang slowly.

"Then he's quite pathetic," said Xiao Yu.

Elder Fang chuckled, "This type of person is the most frightening."

"The strongest person in the Southern Province is Maniac Ji. He did not rebuild his family nor join any forces. By the way, the auction has ended. Let's go down. Didn't your brother wants to auction some stuff?"

Elder Fang threw a glance at Wang Xian.

"Okay, let's go down." Wang Xian nodded.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, let's detour to avoid the suspicion of others," said Elder Fang to Wang Xian as she took them on a detour.

Wang Xian knew her qualm. She was worried that Liu Feiyun would suspect they were in Suite 13.

After detouring, Wang Xian realized that no one had left the place. The wealthy people, families, and sects were still looking at the auction table.

On the stage stood a Martial Artist who was holding a Level 2 Spiritual Medicine.

"Level 2 Spiritual Medicine in exchange for 100 pieces of stone with spiritual strength. I wonder if anyone wishes to trade."

After the auction ended, Nine Stars Auction House would provide a free trading place for all the guests to trade their items.

"A Spiritual Stone!"

Just when the middle-aged Martial Artist was waiting for a reply, a cold voice cut through the air suddenly.

The middle-aged Martial Artist cast his glance over and narrowed his pupils. Immediately, he said, "Sure, Senior Ji."

Maniac Ji swung his arm from the back row, and a white, twinkling Spiritual



Stone was sent flying to the middle-aged Martial Artist.

"Spiritual Stone, a complete Spiritual Stone!"

"This deal is worth it. A Spiritual Stone is usually used by Inborn Experts for their cultivations. The value of it is more than Level 2 Spiritual Medicine!"

"I have heard that Maniac Ji has been collecting various Spiritual Medicine. Looks like the rumor is true!"

The surrounding crowd exchanged discussion in whispers.

Wang Xian looked at the Spiritual Stone falling into the middle-aged Martial Artist's hand slowly. He was stunned.

[Spiritual Stone: 100 grams]

[Can be used for cultivation!]

"Spiritual Stone. It's the real Spiritual Stone!"

When the message appeared in Wang Xian's brain, his eyes turned passionate.

He finally saw the core material required for building the Dragon Palace - Spiritual Stone!

This Spiritual Stone is 100 grams, yet its value is more than \$10 million. If he needs a ton of Spiritual Stone, that would be 1,000 kilograms. Based on the price, 10,000 of such Spiritual Stones would cost \$100 billion.

Wang Xian thought for a moment and frowned.

"I have a family sword that cut iron like mud. I would like to exchange it for Level 1 Spiritual Medicine for improving blood circulation or cash!"

After the middle-aged Martial Artist went down, another Martial Artist went up to the stage with a honed sword.

Wang Xian ignored the auction on the stage as he fixed his eyes on Maniac Ji at the back.

Since he possessed Spiritual Stone, he must have known how to obtain them.

# Chapter 176: Heart-Shaped Blood Coral

"Brother, aren't you going to auction some items? If you are, hurry up!"

Xiao Yu reminded Wang Xian as he saw him pondering. There had been five to six people who had gone up to trade their items.

Hmm!

After Wang Xian recovered, he looked forward as a well-suited magnate walked down the auction stage

Just as he was about to stand up, Liu Feiyun from Table 8 stood up before him.

It was obvious that he did not get anything he wanted from the auction previously, evident from his bleak expression

As Liu Feiyun walked up to the stage, he looked at Lan Qingyue before looking around. His gaze eventually stopped at Lingyue Sect and The Zhou Jewelry.

He took out an exquisite box from his pocket and opened it

"I believe all of you can guess what the item I'll be trading away is. Yes, this is one of the petals from the Ethereal Flower. Its value can match that of a Level 3 spiritual medicine. I want to trade this for any jewelry. Any type of jewelry will do as long as its value matches that of this petal. Those from The Zhou Jewelry and Lingyue Sect, do you want to trade?"

As Liu Feiyun spoke, he started to grin, and a slight sense of domination could be felt from him.

"Ke Ke, I did not expect that Liu's Family to come up with such a precious item to support Deep-sea Jewelry. It seems like we will be facing off against them directly in the near future." A middle-aged man from Lingyue spoke indifferently as he looked at Liu Feiyun with a smile.

Liu Feiyun looked towards Lingyue and replied calmly, "Now that the Deep Sea Jewelry has the support from our Liu's Family, no one can take advantage of them easily."

"Haha. Great. In that case, we will like to give it a try! Liu Family of the Tyrannical Sword? Tsk!" The middle-aged man from Lingyue Sect snorted.

There was tension in the air.

Liu Feiyun was undaunted. At this moment, he seemed domineering and indeed lived up to his name of the Little Sword Celestial.

"Everyone, I'll be trading Level 3 Spiritual Medicine for jewelry of equivalent value, if you have such jewelry, you may come forward to trade. If you don't have it now, you can come to the Liu Family in the future for trade.

Liu Feiyun repeated himself before turning to Lan Qingyue. After which, he left the stage with a delighted expression

He believed that his actions would definitely move Lan Qingyue.

"Lingyue Sect is supporting The Zhou Jewelry and now, the Liu Family is supporting Deep-sea Jewelry. This is going to be interesting."

"The Zhou Jewelry has the support from a First-class Force. Deep-sea Jewelry has to react and find a strong cooperation partner. Otherwise, they wouldn't be a match at all!"

"Trading Spiritual Herbs for Jewelry, from what is seems, Liu's Family is giving great support for Deep-sea Jewelry, in the future, they might just have a chance against Zhou's Family Jewelry!"

Wang Xian pondered as he overheard these conversations of the crowd. It seems that the Lan's Family might have run into some crisis.

After Liu Feiyun exited, Wang Xian stood up immediately and walked towards the auction stage.

Everyone's attention was on him as they waited in anticipation to see what he would be taking out for trade.

Below the stage, Lan Qingyue was staring at Wang Xian blankly.

Liu Feiyun looked at Wang Xian with a heavy expression on his face. Glimmers flashed in his eyes.

"I'm selling a few things."

Wang Xian smiled as he spoke, he then took out four exquisite Blood Corals.

"Blood Corals, a type of precious gemstones from the seas. There are four of them here and one of them is..."

As Wang Xian spoke, he lifted one of them to show it to the crowd. "A heart-shaped blood coral that is formed naturally. I believe that the value of this would be very high. I'm selling all of these and accepting only cash!"

"Wow, these Blood Coral are so stunning!"

"Four blood corals with two of them likely weighing four to five catties. These are valuable!"

"Naturally-formed heart-shaped blood coral! That blood coral is simply breathtaking. It also has a branch that looks just like a red line. It's beautiful!" [\[1\]](#)

"Blood corals are often regarded as precious gems that aren't inferior to diamonds. These four blood corals would likely be worth more than \$300-400 million!"

Below the stage, the crowd exclaimed.

Bang!

At this moment, a middle-aged woman from The Zhou Jewelry stood up with eyes beaming with desire as she stared at the heart-shaped blood coral.

Heart-shaped Blood Coral and one that is formed naturally!

Using just this as a marketing gimmick would be enough to bring huge fame for The Zhou Jewelry.

In fact, if the publicity was done well, the heart-shaped blood coral would enable

The Zhou Jewelry to make its way to the top rankings of jewelry companies in the entire world.

Naturally formed blood corals that had auspicious symbolism weren't something that emerald gemstone could compete.

Lan Qingyue also stared fervently at the heart-shaped blood coral in Wang Xian hands. She clenched her fist tightly.

"\$400 million. The Zhou Jewelry will be taking all these blood corals!"

The middle-aged lady from The Zhou Jewelry shouted as she stared at the Blood Corals on the stage

"\$420 million!" Lan Qingyue shouted without any hesitation

"\$450 million!" The middle-aged woman had no hesitation either.

"Give us those blood corals and our Liu Family will ensure you a life of wealth and fame!" Liu Feiyun said to Wang Xian as he saw the competition that involved Lan Qingyue.

"Do he need the Liu Family to give him a life of wealth and fame?" A middle-aged man from Lingyue Sect stood up immediately and continued, "Sell them to us and you will get the friendship of Lingyue Sect."

"I'll forgive you for offending me previously. You can also use these blood corals to exchange for Level 3 spiritual medicine from the Liu Family. I'll give you five petals of the Ethereal Flower!"

Liu Feiyun ignored the middle-aged man and remarked coldly.

"My friend, you've got to think this through. Sell it to us and the Lingyue Sect will ensure your safety. You won't have to worry about others taking revenge on you!"

Sensing the aggression towards Wang Xian from Lingyue Sect and Liu Feiyun, Lan Qingyue frowned slightly and said to Liu Feiyun, "Young Master Liu, I can compete for this on my own. I don't need the Liu Family to help me!"

"It's alright, Qingyue, leave this to me. I will definitely get those blood corals for you!" Liu Feiyun replied confidently.

Lan Qingyue frowned further as she looked at Wang Xian. She increased her bid once again, "\$500 million."

The value of these blood corals has exceeded my expectations!

Wang Xian was slightly shocked at the development. He turned his gaze to Lingyue Sect and Liu Feiyun and a cold light flashed in his eyes.

An auction is an auction. Trying to threaten me?

"We have a deal!" Wang Xian said as he looked at Lan Qingyue.

Lan Qingyue was stunned but revealed a faint smile.

"Haha. You are a smart person. This is a wise decision." Liu Feiyun laughed heartily and remarked as he saw Wang Xian selling these blood corals to them.

He then looked at Lingyue Sect with a taunting expression.

"Hmmpf!" The middle-aged man from Lingyue snorted as he looked at Wang Xian.

"Haha, you are interested in Level 3 spiritual medicine?" Liu Feiyun looked arrogantly at Wang Xian and asked.

"I didn't say I was selling them to you. Furthermore, what use do I have for those five petals? To rear bees?"

When Wang Xian saw the arrogant looks of Liu Feiyun, he wasn't pleased at all. He didn't know why he always found him extremely annoying.

Wang Xian's words shocked the surrounding crowd. What just happened?

"Brat, what are you saying? Level 3 spiritual medicine! Do you know the value of Level 3 spiritual medicine? Insolent brat!"

When Liu Feiyun heard him, his face darkened instantly.

Endnote:

[1] In Chinese culture, it is said that couples have an imaginary red line tying them together. Having a branch that looked like a red line is an auspicious sign

[Back](#)



# Chapter 177: The Impact from Level 4 Spiritual Medicine

"How arrogant. Five Level 3 Spiritual Medicines are more than enough to exchange these Blood Corals. This young man actually said it's for rearing bees? Ignorant people aren't afraid of anything."

"How dare he say he'd use Level 3 Spiritual Medicines of Liu Family to rear bees. Those were the flower petals from the Level 4 Ethereal Flower. Each of them is equivalent to Level 3 Spiritual Medicine, and they are priceless!"

"I guess he didn't know the value of Level 3 Spiritual Medicines. He was lucky to have gotten those Blood Corals."

All the Martial Artists families and sects were dumbfounded when they heard Wang Xian. Subsequently, they commented sarcastically.

Not only Level 3 Spiritual Medicines, but even Level 1 ones were also precious. Only the First-class forces could lay their hands on Level 3 Spiritual Medicines.

Liu Family could become the First-class Force because they had two stalks of Level 4 Ethereal Flowers. Hence, they had consistent supplies of Ethereal Flowers' petals.

In fact, every level of Spiritual Medicine marked a difference. Some of the Spiritual Medicine Trees could bear a lot of Spiritual Medicines. Hence, the value would be higher.

Ethereal Flower Petals were considered to be low in value among the Level 3 Spiritual Medicines. But it was not easy to obtain either.

Now, Wang Xian actually commented on using them for rearing bees. Thus, everyone felt he was too arrogant.

"Are the Level 3 Spiritual Medicines formidable?"

Wang Xian chuckled softly as he looked at Liu Fei Yun. Then he turned to Lan Qingyue and picked up the Blood Corals. "We'll deal according to the price you said!"

Lan Qingyue stared at Wang Xian with gleaming eyes. She stood up slowly, nodded, and walked over.

"I'll transfer the money immediately to you." Lan Qingyue took over four Blood Corals with surprise flashing across her eyes.

"Mm!" Wang Xian nodded and did not utter another word.

"Lad, aren't you talking big? It's better to stay low profile. The value of Level 3 Spiritual Medicine is not something you can spout nonsense about."

When Lan Qingyue took over the Blood Corals from Wang Xian, Liu Fei Yun clenched his fist with a dreadful expression.

"You are the arrogant one!"

Wang Xian glared at Liu Fei Yun with a disdainful look. He then took out a yellow fruit from his pocket slowly.

"Let's carry on with the auction. Spiritual Bead, a Level 4 Spiritual Medicine, Spiritual Bead Fruit!"

"What?!"

When Wang Xian took out the Spiritual Bead Fruit from his pocket, a faint, refreshing aroma drifted into the air.

Boom!

At this moment, people from dozens of tables stood up in the auction hall as they stared at the fruit in Wang Xian's hand with fire in their eyes.

"The fruit bore by Spiritual Bead! It's 2,000 years old...Level 4 Spiritual Fruit!"

"This can give you an additional 10% chance to attain Half-step to Inborn for Level-nine Martial Artists. This thing is a must-have. We need to get it."

"The fruit from Level 4 Spiritual Bead. This is even more valuable than the petals of Ethereal Flower. Gosh, how did this young man get Level 4 Spiritual Fruit?"

All the Martial Artists from the families and sects stared hard at the Level 4 fruit with burning eyes. They almost went short of breath.

Level 4 Spiritual Fruit was extremely beneficial to a family or a sect.

If any of the Level 9 experts from the clans or families could achieve Half-step to Inborn Realm with this fruit, their family or sects would attain huge improvements.

In particular, those Third-class Forces could upgrade their strength by a class with a Half-step to Inborn expert. And the fruit could give birth to one Half-step to Inborn expert.

"In history, Level 4 Spiritual Fruit has only appeared thrice in Nine Stars Auction House. It's totally unexpected to encounter one over here."

An elderly Level-nine Martial Artist was exhilarated as he stood up, staring at the Spiritual Fruit.

"No wonder he said Liu Family's Level 3 Spiritual Medicine was trash. He's got a better one, and he actually took it out to trade!"

"Damm, compared to the Level 4 Spiritual Fruit, Liu Family's Level 3 Ethereal Flower Petals are indeed trash!"

"Young lad, what do you want to trade this Spiritual Fruit for?" an old man from the Demon Subduing Sect asked Wang Xian with a pair of eager eyes.

"Spiritual Stones. I only want to trade for Spiritual Stones through bids!" Wang Xian said immediately. Initially, he had wanted to trade for money. But the corals fetched a price that was beyond his expectations. Besides, the Spiritual Stones appeared.

As he spoke, he turned to look at Maniac Ji at the back.

Just then, Maniac Ji lifted his head and revealed half of his head, looking at the

Level 4 Spiritual Fruit in Wang Xian's hand.

"Spiritual Stone!"

After Wang Xian revealed his trading requirement, everyone had a complicated look.

Spiritual Stones were valuable, and not any ordinary families or sects could possess them.

Besides, they did not have a large number even if they owned some.

Without seventy or eighty Spiritual Stones, it was impossible to win the auction.

At Table 8, Liu Fei Yun continued to have a mixed expression on his face. He fixed his gaze on the Spiritual Fruit in Wang Xian's hand and gritted his teeth.

He did not expect this fellow to have a Level 4 Spiritual Fruit.

Recalling what had happened just now when he asked Wang Xian if he knew the value of the Level 3 Spiritual Medicine...it was another slap in the face.

And this was not the first time today.

"Young Master Liu, Level 4 Spiritual Fruit! We must fight for it. We must win it!"

Just then, the middle-aged man beside Liu Fei Yun exclaimed excitedly, "If we can win this Spiritual Fruit, our Head of Family will be pleased."

The voice of his middle-aged steward darkened Liu Fei Yun's expression even more.

He took a deep breath and nodded with a dreadful look.

Upon seeing Wang Xian stir up a commotion with just a thing he took out, Lan Qingyue had a look of yearning.

If... If she was the chosen one, how wonderful it would be?

"70 Spiritual Stones!"

An old man from the Demon Subduing Sect bid immediately.

"71 Spiritual Stones!" a young man from Ancient Fist Sect shouted.

"73 Spiritual Stones!" Liu Fei Yun clenched his teeth and yelled.

"Hoho, why is the Liu Family participating in the auction?" The middle-aged man from Lingyue Sect looked at Liu Fei Yun and jeered at him, "Just now, I wonder who said the other party was ignorant about the value of Spiritual Medicine? And who claimed that his Level 3 Spiritual Medicine was awesome? Since it's so awesome, why do you have to bid?"

Liu Fei Yun's face turned black immediately upon hearing what he said. "If you want to bid, just offer your price. Stop saying useless shit!"

"Hmph, how arrogant for a junior, just because he thinks he's the Little Sword Celestial." The middle-aged man from Lingyue Sect had chilly eyes. He shouted out immediately, "75 Spiritual Stones!"

"76!"

"77"

"Four first-class forces are competing for it. Forget it, we are not qualified to participate in this!"

"Spiritual Stones are the hard currency for the top-notch forces. But it's too difficult to obtain them!"

"I only had three of them, and I already used them all up for my cultivation."

The rest of the people watched dumbfoundedly as Liu Family, Ancient Fist Sect, Demon Subduing Sect, and Lingyue Sect competed against each other. All of them let out a soft sigh.

They were totally ineligible to participate.

"85 Spiritual Stones!"

Just when the four first-class forces were in a heated competition, Maniac Ji's

voice cut the air once again as he raised the bid to 85 Spiritual Stones.

This was an extremely high offer.

# Chapter 178: Maniac Ji

The offer from Maniac Ji made the four main bidders hesitate.

It wasn't because they were afraid of the Maniac Ji's strength.

For a Level 4 Spiritual fruit, they would dare to continue bidding even if they were going against Maniac Ji.

However, Maniac Ji's offer was too high.

A Level 4 Spiritual fruit was worth around eighty spiritual stones. It would not be a good deal for them if the price went any higher.

"85 Spiritual Stone! Maniac Ji's offer is too high!"

"In order to cure his son, Maniac Ji is searching all over the world for all kinds of spiritual medicine. He won't be concerned about the price."

"Sigh, it seems like Maniac Ji is going to win the bid for this Spiritual fruit."

"Putting Maniac Ji aside, who is this young man? He can't be simple especially since he has a Level 4 Spiritual Fruit."

"I agree, he can't be simple. Since he dares to mock the Little Sword Celestial, he definitely has someone's backing."

Those who were around started to whisper as they witnessed the events unfolded.

Wang Xian looks satisfied especially when he saw the four main powers stopped increasing their bid. He was contented with 85 Spiritual Stones. These added up to 8,500 grams. Although it was still far from the target of one ton, at least there was progress.

Wang Xian said, "Congratulations, Senior Ji, for securing this Spiritual Fruit!"

He smiled as he looked at Maniac Ji and walked towards him with the fruit.

Maniac Ji nodded and looked at Wang Xian.

"Take this!" Wang Xian said as he put the Spiritual fruit beside him.

Maniac Ji picked up the fruit and retrieved 85 Spiritual Stones from the bag beside him. "For you, Miracle Doctor Wang!" he said.

"Oh?"

"You know me?" Wang Xian replied with surprise.

"I am familiar with all the Miracle Doctors that are ranked in the top-50s. Since Miracle Doctor Wang had defeated Fang Huazi who was ranked Eighteen, I would have definitely heard about you," Maniac Ji said with a blank face.

"I see." Wang Xian laughed. He looked at Maniac Ji and continued, "Senior Ji, do you want me to take a look at your son?"

"Your medical skills are still insufficient!" Maniac Ji commented calmly.

"Don't you want me to give it a try? After all, your son's conditions are already as such. What if I can cure him?" Wang Xian insisted with a smile on his face. There was also a tinge of excitement in his tone.

"Get out of my sight! Or die!"

At this moment, Maniac Ji lifted his head slightly with killing intent clearly directed towards Wang Xian.

Those who said such things about his son were courting death.

"What's going on? That young man offended Maniac Ji?"

"F\*ck, he must be courting death. How dare he offend Maniac Ji! That's equivalent to seeking his demise!"

At this moment, those in front of them visibly felt the intense killing intent. Everyone's heart skipped a beat and turned their attention over.

"This guy is courting death. I hope Maniac Ji kills that young man!"



A flicker of surprise flashed across Liu Feiyun's eyes as he spoke and gloated.

Elder Fang and Xiao Yu looked over hysterically.

Maniac Ji was seated in the last row and the seats in the middle were empty. As a result, many did not overhear their conversation.

However, they knew that the young man had offended Maniac Ji.

"This is Maniac Ji's style! Killing a person once he gets into an argument!"

As Wang Xian felt Maniac Ji's aura, he did not care much. He stretched his hand over to tap on Maniac Ji's shoulder.

When Maniac Ji saw the composed looks on Wang Xian, bloodthirst welled up in him as he grabbed towards Wang Xian's arm.

Pak-Pak!

Wang Xian's arm was stopped by Maniac Ji. However, he still managed to tap on Maniac Ji's shoulder twice.

"If you believe in my medical skills, you can look for me at Old street. You know it!"

Wang Xian smiled while he turned and left.

"Hmm? What's going on? Why didn't Maniac Ji strike?"

"The young man must have said something that offended Maniac Ji. However, Maniac Ji probably did not want to kill him!"

"Although Maniac Ji is eccentric, he doesn't kill the innocent. He probably has clear rules on who he should or should not kill!"

At this moment, no one saw the astonished looks on Maniac Ji hidden behind his long and messy hair.

He looked blankly at his palm which was blood-flushed, and he was in awe.

"He... How could he be so strong!" Maniac Ji mumbled to himself.

Just a few moments ago, he had felt fear trickling down his soul when his palm touched the young man's arm.

He was certain that the young man was stronger than him, and the difference was huge.

Wang Xian smiled as he walked to Xiao Yu and Elder Fang's side.

It was all his intentions to speak so much to Maniac Ji and even taunt him with words.

He had his own thoughts for providing treatment to Maniac Ji's son.

He felt that it was time that he paid more attention to the construction of the Dragon Palace. In the near future, he should try to look for the resources required.

The trading session continued to about 3 pm in the afternoon.

When the trading session ended, Wang Xian, Elder Fang and Xiao Yu smiled and exited the venue.

It had been a fruitful trip for Wang Xian today.

Suzaku's essence blood, 85 Spiritual Stones, \$500 million in cash and relevant information about Spiritual Stones!

He was thrilled.

The Ancient Martial Arts Families and Sects from the Southern Province, Hailing Province and Dongqing Province were left in bewilderment as they looked at them leaving.

Lan Qingyue looked at Wang Xian and hesitated. After a while, she quickened her pace and walked towards him. She called out, "Wang Xian!"

The voice shocked Wang Xian. He turned around and smiled.

Lan Qingyue said gratefully, "Thank you for the day!"

Wang Xian smiled and replied, "That's not necessary. We are classmates after

all!"

Lan Qingyue smiled and replied, "Still, I should thank you!"

At a few meters away, Liu Feiyun was beaming with killing intent as he thought to himself. Damn you brat! And you, Lan Qingyue! You will be marrying me in the near future and yet you are acting so flirtatiously!

He clenched his fist tightly.

Liu Feiyun was deeply embarrassed today.

Liu Feiyun looked at his butler and said with rage, "Butler Zhao! Check it out, I want to know the background of this brat and where he obtained the Spiritual Fruit from. I want him dead and I want you to bring his head to me!"

"Yes, Young Master!" Butler Zhao replied and nodded.

Liu Feiyun had a savage expression on his face and mumbled, "It will be our engagement ceremony in five days you dare to mix with an external guy right here? Lan Qingyue, I will definitely give you a surprise once we are engaged! I will make you submit to me under my crouch!"

...

After a brief chat with Lan Qingyue, the two went their own ways.

Wang Xian wasn't clear about his feelings for Lan Qingyue. Nonetheless, he knew that there was a sense of guilt.

After driving into the villa, Elder Fang brought Xiao Yu to train.

As for Wang Xian, he went to the courtyard, got a big vase, and filled it with soil before bringing the vase with soil to the top of the villa. After which, he planted various spiritual grasses in it.

He nodded with satisfaction and lay down under the sunshade umbrella by the side. He then took out his phone and called Guan Shuqing.

Wang Xian pondered about getting her to the villa and then...

Hehehe!

# Chapter 179: Invited For A Treatment?

The next morning, it was the fourth day of their seven-day holiday.

After watching Xiao Yu practice her sword in the courtyard, Wang Xian came to the Divine Dragon Medical Hall at the old street.

The medical hall had been closed for four days. Some of the calls from the hospitals were rejected by him too.

"Even though I have \$500 million now, I must continue to work hard when I think of the resources required for Dragon Palace."

Wang Xian opened the door of Divine Dragon Medical Hall, boiled a flask of hot water and poured himself a cup of tea with smiles. He lay there while waiting for patients to come to him.

In less than 20 minutes, an ambulance siren was heard outside.

Wang Xian had already called and instructed the hospitals to send those patients in need over on his way to the medical hall.

"Be careful. Careful when you shift to the bed."

"Here, no hurry!"

"Doctor, is the Miracle Doctor here that formidable?"

"If he wasn't that formidable, would I have taken you here? Speak no more after you enter. You need to abide by the rules. Otherwise, you'll bear the consequences. You should have found out about the reputation of the Divine Dragon Medical Hall these past two days."

The conversation between the family members of the patient and the doctor was heard from the outside.

One by one, three patients were brought in one shot.

Wang Xian stood up and swept his gaze across the three patients. "Payment first, and I guarantee your recovery!"

After his shout, he went to the patient and began his treatment.

"Miracle Doctor Wang. I brought my son here. Please take a look at him!"

At this point, a voice was heard.

"Bring him upstairs first. You need to queue for getting treatment!" Wang Xian did not look back at him as he spoke.

"Mm." Maniac Ji was not displeased at all. He immediately signaled to the people behind him with gestures.

The few of them nodded and carried a juvenile out from a car outside with care.

The juvenile was 14 or 15 years old with rosy cheeks, and did not seem like a patient at all.

However, the juvenile was unconscious with no signs of waking up. One could vaguely see the black bones of the juvenile.

Wang Xian was treating another three patients. To avoid being watched, he got a few curtains in the room so that no one could see him from the outside.

Maniac Ji watched everything Wang Xian was doing. Subsequently, he stood quietly at the side.

The rest of the family members were standing at the side too.

"Is this the place?"

"Divine Dragon Medical Hall... it should be here. I heard there's a new Miracle Doctor that entered the Miracle Doctor Chart. Now he's ranked 18, so he should be quite skillful."

"He beat Fang Huazi to earn his ranking, but he has no cases to prove his reputation. Let's try and see if he can cure Big Brother's injuries. If not, we'll

have to find the Miracle Doctor from the Medical Saint Sect!"

Just then, there were a few middle-aged men talking outside the door. They were dressed uniformly with a wolf embroidered on their clothes.

"Is Miracle Doctor Wang around?" asked the three of them directly. When they stepped into the medical hall, they frowned when they saw that people were standing around in silence.

"Queue up if you're here for treatment!"

Wang Xian answered impassively when he heard the voice outside.

The three of them were stunned and chuckled immediately. "Dianlang Sect would like to invite Miracle Doctor Wang to Rongzhou to treat our big brother. We'll reward you handsomely then!"

"Rongzhou?" Wang Xian was slightly taken by surprise, as no one had ever come to Rivertown to invite him for treatment.

It looked like his reputation had traveled far, which was a good thing.

"I don't have much time these next two days. You can bring him over!" Wang Xian smiled and replied. Rongzhou might not be far from here, but it would take four to five hours of traveling. He would waste a day if he traveled back and forth, which was a troublesome thing.

"Hur? The middle-aged man in the center knit his eyebrow slightly and said again, "Miracle Doctor Wang, our Big Brother's injuries are quite severe. He's not fit to travel so far. I hope you can come along with us."

"How much are you paying if I cure him?!" Wang Xian asked immediately as he frowned.

"\$20 million. So long as you can cure our Big Brother's injuries, we will pay you \$20 million. Also, we'll provide those required herbs and Spiritual Medicines!" the middle-aged man continued.

"\$20 million?" Wang Xian shook his head and declined. "I'm busy!"

"You..."

The middle-aged man was stunned as his expression turned awful. It was more than respectful for a first-class sect, Dianlang Sect, here to invite a Miracle Doctor that was ranked 18.

But the other party did not even give them any face. Besides, he did not even come out to show his face.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, we can negotiate the price again. You should at least show your face. You're not showing respect to us if you do this." The middle-aged man darkened his expression as he spoke to Wang Xian.

Wang Xian, who was treating a patient inside with his Azure Dragon Energy, frowned. Impatiently, he drew the curtain open and looked at the three of them outside.

"I'm busy. If you want to get treatment, bring the patient over. Make your choice, and stop interrupting my treatment of other patients!"

Wang Xian looked at the three middle-aged men and spoke without any patience.

"Fu\*k, it took us almost five hours to get here just to invite you over. Is this the right attitude? Your ranking isn't high, and you're fu\*king proud of it. How could you not give a face to Dianlang Sect?!"

A middle-aged man looked at Wang Xian with fury on his face. "Looking at you, I don't think you deserve your reputation. You look so young. I wonder what means you used to win Fang Huazi!"

"That's enough, Third Brother. Stop it!" The middle-aged man in the center frowned slightly and waved his hand to stop him. He then looked at Wang Xian and coldly said, "We heard about your reputation, and that you're young and promising. But you're such an arrogant fellow that you are not showing the Dianlang Sect respect, even when we came here and invited you. Heh."

"Scram if you're not here for treatment!"

Just then, Maniac Ji's voice was heard from the side before Wang Xian could reply.



He lifted his head and looked at the trio from Dianlang Sect with immense killing intent in his eyes.

The three of them froze as they spun around with nasty looks. An infuriating bellow sounded. "Fu\*k you again..."

But when they saw Maniac Ji, they swallowed whatever words they had. Their eyes were wide-open as they looked at him with disbelief.

"You... You...are Maniac Ji..."

The three middle-aged men trembled all of a sudden as they revealed frightening expressions.

Inborn Expert, Maniac Ji, was well-known for his name. They had even seen him before.

Looking at the middle-aged man whose hair was long, and who was filled with a murderous aura...who else other than Maniac Ji could be here?

They swallowed a mouthful of saliva with great fear in their eyes.

"Senior Ji, hello. We'll leave now. Like now!"

The trio was full of fear. They were well aware that Maniac Ji was a terrifying existence as he had once exterminated a first-class force all by himself.

Even though Dianlang Sect was also a first-class force, they were not that different from the one that Maniac Ji had exterminated.

If their Sect Leader knew they provoked Maniac Ji, they would get slaughtered immediately just to appease Maniac Ji's anger.

After all, Maniac Ji liked to do things based on his preferences, and he could kill anyone without batting his eyes!

# Chapter 180: The Treatment

"The trio is so arrogant! The first thing they did was to demand Miracle Doctor Wang to follow them to Dianlang Sect to treat their Big Brother!"

"That guy with long hair looks so strong! The trio was terrified by just a sentence from him. Even the middle-aged man with long hair had to queue with his son for the treatment and yet the trio dared to demand that the miracle doctor follow them to Rongzhou right away. Don't they know the rules here? How dare they still kick up a fuss here."

At this moment, those around the group started to whisper to one another.

As the trio overheard the conversations, their bodies stiffened. There was a flicker of fear in their eyes.

Even the Maniac Ji brought his son here for treatment and queued patiently for his turn. This...

Is he just a Miracle Doctor that ranked near the twenties in the ranking board? Even the Miracle Doctor that ranked 9 was murdered when he offended the Maniac Ji.

"We are sorry, Miracle Doctor Wang, we will scram immediately. Immediately!"

The trio left the place immediately with fear evident on their faces.

Looking at the trio with slight disdain, Wang Xian shook his head slowly. It was human nature to bully the weak and be fearful of the strong.

Ignoring this brief interlude, Wang Xian walked to the last person in the queue and continued with his treatment.

After five minutes, he nodded with satisfaction and walked out. "Let's go take a look at your son," he said to Maniac Ji.

"Yes."

With a flicker of hope in his eyes, Maniac Ji nodded his head and followed Wang Xian up the stairs.

At the second story, Maniac Ji walked to his son who was on the bed. His eyes were filled with love he had for his son.

With determination in his eyes, he said, "Miracle Doctor Wang, I can promise you anything so long as you can cure my son!"

Wang Xian nodded his head and looked at the young man who was on the bed. "Haven't you look for other skilful Miracle Doctors to treat him?"

Maniac Ji replied in a solemn expression, "I once approached the ranked 4 Miracle Doctor. He told me that only the 10,000-years Cleansing Elixir could cure him."

The 10,000-years Cleansing Elixir was considered to be Level 7 or 8 spiritual medicine. Disregarding the chances of finding it, whether it really existed was a question.

After hearing from the Maniac Ji, Wang Xian reached out and lifted the young man's arm. He felt a slight warmth from his arm and a faint glow emitting from his arm. However, one could also vaguely see that his bones had turned black.

The toxins had already bound with his bones. Ordinary medical techniques couldn't possibly cure it. It would require a large amount of strong spiritual herbs to purge the toxins from the bones.

While holding the young man's arm, Wang Xian injected a stream of Azure Dragon energy into his body.

Through his senses, he noticed that the young man's bones were all pitched black. It looked horrifying.

However, there was a sweet scent of spiritual medicine emitted from his body too.

If it wasn't for the vast amount of spiritual medicine in his body, he would have died long ago.

Maniac Ji told Wang Xian, "Although that Miracle Doctor did not cure Xiao Xiang's illness, he reminded me of a way to keep his life -- using the body as medicine to suppress the toxins. For every cycle, I would need various spiritual grasses and decoct them into soup to feed him. Otherwise, he would be beyond curing if the toxins toxin enters the body!"

If Wang Xian had not demonstrated the terrifying strength the previous day, Maniac Ji would not have bothered and wasted his time on a Miracle Doctor that ranked only 18th.

He wouldn't have queued patiently and wasted his time explaining all this to him.

As the energy of the Azure Dragon flowed into the young man's body, Wang Xian couldn't help but frown slightly. As he was still too weak, the energy of the Azure Dragon couldn't deal with the toxins in the body.

"These toxins are really vicious. The dosage of the toxins is horrifying too."

As the energy from the Azure Dragon contacted the toxin, the energy was being neutralized at a terrifying speed. The toxin seemed to be alive and would attack the energy from the Azure Dragon frantically once they sensed it coming.

"This venom was released by a Half-step to Inborn expert just before he died. This venom that was released was sufficient to kill ten thousand people!"

As Maniac Ji spoke, he shook with wrath. There were signs of madness in his eyes.

Wang Xian looked at Maniac Ji. With how it looked now, Maniac Ji was no doubt experiencing madness in his mind

If his son had died, Maniac Ji would likely fall into deprivation and become a real demon.

"The situation is within control," Wang Xian said as he sent Divine Dragon Energy into Xiao Xiang's body this time.

Sss sss...

Wang Xian could hear burning sounds from the body of Xiao Xiang. He realized the concentrated toxins and the divine dragon energy were neutralizing each other.

Although Dragon Energy was considered to be among the highest-tier energies, the amount was limited. On the other hand, the toxin had been inside Xiao Xiang's body for several years and was deeply rooted in his bones.

Nonetheless, neutralizing the toxins in his body was still possible with the Dragon Energy.

100, 200, 300...

The Dragon Energy was being exhausted quickly. The amount of toxins in Xiao Xiang's body far exceeded Wang Xian's expectations.

However, the expense of the dragon energy was nothing compared to what there was to gain.

"This...This..."

As he looked at the black toxin diminishing from his son's body at a pace visible to the naked eye, Maniac Ji's eyes lit up with excitement.

He crouched beside the bed, hugging his own head.

Wang Xian looked at Maniac Ji and thought to himself, Even a crazy person has a soft spot in his heart.

Wang Xian utilized both of his arms and emitted dense dragon energy from his body. At the same time, he was emitting the demeanor of a supreme Emperor.

Maniac Ji was in awe. Horror flashed in his eyes as he lifted his head and looked at Wang Xian.

This aura... This aura... It's too strong...

Puff

"Alright, the toxins in your son's body have been removed,"

Wang Xian exhaled as he spoke. He had used up more than 2,000 points of Dragon Energy to cure Maniac Ji's son. This was a huge price to pay.

Argh, argh.

Just as they spoke, Xiao Xiang started to murmur.

With the help of the vast quantity of spiritual medicine in his body, his body was recovering at a rapid pace after the toxins had been purged.

In the future, if he started to cultivate, he could easily reach Martial Artist Level 8 or 9.

"Ji Xiang, my son, my dear son!" Maniac Ji exclaimed in excitement.

Wang Xian looked back at him while walking down the stairs. He wanted to give the father and son some personal time.

As Wang Xian returned to the first story, the other three patients had left. He poured himself a new cup of tea and started drinking in his chair.

The fragrance of the tea was what he liked.

Bang Bang Bang!

About ten minutes later, footsteps were heard from above.

"Ji Xiang, wait for me outside the medical hall. I will join you shortly."

A fatherly love could be felt from Maniac Ji as he spoke. He was no longer in the state of madness.

"Yes, father," Ji Xiang nodded as he walked out.

Maniac Ji walked to Wang Xian and bowed deeply. "Thank you, Miracle Doctor Wang. I will fulfill all your requests so long as you don't send me to die. I would still like to accompany my son for some time," he promised.

As Wang Xian rose from his seat, he smiled at Maniac Ji and said, "I need an astronomical amount of spiritual stones. I need a way for me to obtain them."

# Chapter 181: Ways of Obtaining the Spiritual Stones

"I only have fifty pieces of Spiritual Stones!"

When Maniac Ji heard Wang Xian's conditions, he frowned as he did not have that many Spiritual Stones.

"Tell me...where did you get yours from?" asked Wang Xian to Maniac Ji directly.

"Underworld's missions. Spiritual Stones are very precious items for cultivation use. They are the hard currency in the underworld. Hence, some of the top-notch sects and families use them to trade," Maniac Ji explained to Wang Xian.

"Missions?" Wang Xian raised his eyebrows with doubts.

"Everyone in the world earns money to survive. It's the same for the underworld. There were many ways to do that, and it makes no difference, just like the modern world. But the underworld is more practical. You can log on to a website, and they have all kinds of missions. You can also set your own missions. All the sects and clans are gathered on the website!"

Maniac Ji looked at the computer next to him, and Wang Xian agreed.

Maniac Ji got on the computer and logged in to a special website. When he entered, the screen showed a message:

[With various sects and clans in the underworld, our heroes emerge.]

On the home page was all the various ranking charts.

Underworld's Outstanding Experts, Doctors, Spiritual Medicines, Art of Cultivation, Young Heroes, Assassins, and more.

The charts piqued the curiosity of Wang Xian.

The happenings in the underworld were much to his surprise.

He clicked the medical ranking with some interest and scrolled to the eighteenth position. A name was on it with some comments.

[Miracle Doctors Chart No.18: Wang Xian]

[Age 20. Defeated Fang Huazi on Sep 17, this year. He crippled his arm and gained his fame overnight after this match. Replaced Fang Huazi's ranking, but his competence in medical skills remained unknown. He has a Divine Dragon Medical Hall at the old street, Rivertown!]

"Hehe, this evaluation is quite to the point!" Wang Xian read the website with a face full of smiles.

"The founder of this website is Tianxiao Sacred Sect. No one can beat them in terms of information. There is a space dedicated to all kinds of missions with about 400 to 500 missions daily. Some of them are easy, some of them are difficult. Each mission has different rewards. You can also publish your mission and trade your items on the platform."

Maniac Ji introduced the website to Wang Xian formally. Then he hesitated. "Since you want the Spiritual Stones, I can collect them for you. I'll give you a hundred annually for 15 years. What do you think? Apart from that, you can command me whenever you need help. For the next 15 years, I'll obey your instructions."

With a hundred Spiritual Stones annually, that would make 1,500 pieces for 15 years. If these stones were converted into cash, it would be more than \$100 billion.

On top of that, the Inborn Expert's service for 15 years was added to the price paid.

"You can collect as many Spiritual Stones as possible. If I have other needs, I'll find you again!" Wang Xian waved his hand as he spoke to Maniac Ji.

"Yes!" Maniac Ji hesitated before he nodded. "Miracle Doctor Wang, I have some Spiritual Medicine with me. I'll get someone to send it over to you tomorrow."



"Sure. I'll give you an address later. You can deliver them to that place!" Wang Xian nodded.

"I'll take my leave now!" Maniac Ji bowed and left.

Be it because of the power that Wang Xian displayed or the ability to cure his son, Wang Xian was someone who deserved Maniac Ji's respect.

"I didn't know there was such a website. How interesting."

Wang Xian drew a smile on his face as he clicked on the Outstanding Experts of the underworld. The number one on the chart was Nie Wuhen, Sect Leader of Donghua Sacred Sect.

Number two was Hai Jiao, an island owner.

There were only twenty names on the Outstanding Experts Chart. Most of them were aces from the Sacred Sects.

There were eight Sacred Sects in the underworld which stood tall within the country.

Wang Xian read them with interest. Subsequently, he clicked on the missions page.

There were all kinds of missions including assassinations, looking for bodyguards and seeking Spiritual Medicine.

Moreover, Wang Xian discovered that many missions were related to foreign disputes such as competing against and even killing experts from other countries.

There were some group missions for competing for some treasures.

"Unbelievable. It's amazing!"

Wang Xian browsed the individual tasks to think of how he could earn those Spiritual Stones.

Currently, two ways could earn Spiritual Stones within the shortest possible time. One was to save people.

Another way was to sell Spiritual Medicine in exchange for Spiritual Stones. Both methods were the fastest ways.

Wang Xian preferred the second method. He just needed to spend over ten hours to make some Spiritual Medicine to exchange for 400 to 500 pieces of Spiritual Stone.

It should not be that difficult to get more than 10,000 pieces of them.

"Xiao Xian!"

Just then, Guan Shuqing's surprising voice was heard from the outside. Wang Xian turned around with a smile on his face.

Guan Shuqing, in a white skirt, had obviously made an effort to doll herself up.

Her skirt, at knee length, was similar to a student skirt, revealing a pair of fair and beautiful legs.

She wore a shirt on top with her curvy bust lifted by her garment.

Such an attractive beauty!

"What are you looking at?!"

When Guan Shuqing saw Wang Xian's look, she rolled her eyes. But her face had nothing but smiles.

"Hehe." Wang Xian giggled. "I haven't seen you for a long time, so I missed you. Since I missed you, I just want to look at you!"

"What a glib tongue!" Guan Shuqing pouted her lips slightly as she walked to his side.

Wang Xian shut his computer and stood up immediately. He walked to her and said, "Let's go. I'll bring you to the new house that I bought!"

"Great, let's go. I want to check out the house!" Guan Shuqing smiled and nodded.

"We need to go back to school to pick up my bike first."

"I drove today. My dad just bought me a car the other day."

"Great. Come to think of it, I'm not a good boyfriend. I haven't given you any presents before!"

"Hmph, now you know!"

"Should we go to the city center first to buy you some presents?"

"Another day. I want to go to your house and see if you're keeping a mistress!"

"Haha, how can it be?!" Wang Xian and Guan Shuqing laughed as they came to the carpark.

Guan Shuqing's dad had bought her a Maserati, which was costly too.

"Wow, it's so beautiful over here. A house with a sea view!" Guan Shuqing walked into the villa and looked around in amazement.

Wang Xian drew a smile on his face, "Let's go. I'll take you to the roof. It's more interesting upstairs!"

Wang Xian brought Guan Shuqing to the roof with enthusiasm.

"It's so beautiful here!" Standing on the roof of the villa, Guan Shuqing looked out to the sea and exclaimed with happiness.

"Hehe, it's your home from now on. How is it? Do you like it?"

Guan Shuqing blushed slightly and did not answer. She kept observing the surroundings with joy.

She ran happily on the roof, and her skirt was lifted slightly.

Pink!

## Chapter 182: My Broadsword Is...

Wang Xian expressed that his big D... was thirsty.

While admiring the beauty of Guan Shuqing, he had an idea in mind, and thoughts started flowing.

"Shuqing, let's go and swim in the sea. The weather today is the best and most comfortable for it!" Wang Xian said with a smile to Guan Shuqing.

"Sure," Guan Shuqing replied happily. However, her expression soon changed to helplessness as she continued, "I forgot to bring my swimsuit."

"I have some here. I asked Xiao Yu to buy for you when she was buying one. Come over," Wang Xian replied with a righteous smile. He then brought Guan Shuqing to the changing room.

The swimsuits were definitely not bought by Xiao Yu.

As an upright man, the swimsuits Wang Xian gave Guan Shuqing were all bikinis. Hehe.

"This..." Guan Shuqing was shocked as she replied and her face quickly turned red from embarrassment.

"What happened?" Wang Xian asked innocently.

"This...The swimsuit is too revealing. Why is it all..." Guan Shuqing blushed as she asked while pointing to the wardrobe.

"Oh? That's true. This sister of mine! Why did she get swimsuits like these? What if others see my gorgeous Shuqing in these? That will be bad! However, don't worry about that. There aren't any outsiders here. How about you just wear it now?"

Wang Xian explained while pushing the blame to his younger sister righteously.

There was a flicker in Guan Shuqing's eyes and the blush spread to her neck. She

noded her head slightly and replied, "Alright!"

She shivered as she took a swimsuit. After which, she said to Wang Xian, "Go out first..."

"Fine, I will go out, I will go out."

Wang Xian nodded and smiled. He then walked out.

"Wait."

However, at this moment, Guan Shuqing called out to him.

Wang Xian was stunned for a moment and curiously turned his head around.

He saw Guan Shuqing blushing as her eyes started to flicker. She pouted, stared at Wang Xian and asked, "Will your younger sister get this type of swimsuit?"

Wang Xian looked at the swimsuit Guan Shuqing was holding. The swimsuit was skimpy and even had a hole at the bottom.

He recalled the recommendation the boss gave when he was buying.

Wang Xian's expression changed drastically as he shouted, "Xiao Yu, I asked you to buy a swimsuit. Look at what you've bought. What is this?"

He walked out as he pretended to be angry. On the way, he closed the door!

Bam!

Tsk! Guan Shuqing snorted after she saw through Wang Xian's act. She then gave a supercilious look as she changed for another swimsuit.

"Big Brother, what are you talking about? Didn't you choose the swimsuits yesterday?" Xiao Yu asked.

"What? What are you saying Xiao Yu? Why aren't you training?" Wang Xian retorted.

At this moment, Guan Shuqing overheard the conversation vaguely.

Pft! Guan Shuqing could not hold back her laughter further. She then looked for a swimsuit that looked comparably normal.

"Wow, you're so gorgeous!" Wang Xian exclaimed.

He was lying below the sunshade umbrella. When he saw her walking over, he went up to her to welcome her.

Tsk! Guan Shuqing rolled her eyes.

She wore a black swimsuit and because the swimsuits Wang Xian bought were only able to cover the important parts, it was exceptionally appealing to the eyes.

Wang Xian's eyes lit up as he walked over, pretending that the previous events had not happened. He said, "Let's go and swim in the sea. We can slide down from the slides from the third story. It's really interesting. Come, let me help you!"

"Ok. Today's weather looks great!"

Guan Shuqing looked up at the sun happily and replied.

"Yes, the weather is great today. The seawater is very clear too. Let me help you,"

Wang Xian replied as he walked over, rubbing his hand. He then extended his arms around Guan Shuqing.

While enjoying the skinship with Guan Shuqing, Wang Xian was really satisfied with his choice of swimsuit. This is great!

"You..."

Guan Shuqing blushed suddenly as she said, "You... Can you just use your hands to help me? You don't have to hold me by the bottom too!"

Wang Xian was stunned. He looked down immediately and saw his little brother sticking out to help Guan Shuqing. Embarrassment was soon written all over his face.

"I'm in the prime of my youth! Hehe!" he replied while forcing a laugh.

After which, Guan Shuqing kept a distance from Wang Xian. She looked at the slide and sat on it enthusiastically.

Wang Xian followed behind her.

While swimming in the seas, the only shame Wang Xian felt was that Guan Shuqing knew how to swim. Otherwise, it would have been perfect.

After playing in the sea until 5 pm, Wang Xian felt hot all over his body.

"You can just stay over for the night."

At dinner, Wang Xian regained his serious looks and continued, "We have a lot of rooms here. Why don't you just stay behind for the night!"

Hmm? Guan Shuqing hesitated.

"There is a family theatre in this villa. Let's watch some movies tonight," Wang Xian replied as he saw Guan Shuqing hesitating.

Time to strike the metal while it's hot, he thought.

"Yes, it's possible, but..."

Guan Shuqing looked at Wang Xian and hesitated. In the end, she did not say what she was thinking of.

Hehe!

Wang Xian made a big grin.

Xiao Yu was eating her food at the side while looking at her own brother. She felt that her elder brother had changed and had become a pervert.

After dinner, Wang Xian left Guan Shuqing in the living room to rest while also asking Xiao Yu to chat with her.

He immediately rushed to the family theatre and made a call.

"Dahai, Dahai. Hurry up! Send me the seeds!" [\[1\]](#)

Wang Dahai, who had just picked up the call, was bewildered. He was having dinner with his family and questioned, "What seeds are you talking about? Can you be clearer?"

"Japan's seeds!" Wang Xian exclaimed. His broadsword was already thirsty beyond words. He must succeed tonight!

Suddenly, Dahai noticed silence over the dining table. He lifted his head gradually and saw his parents.

"What nonsense are you spouting? I already have a girlfriend! I have already confessed to Su Qian and she agreed to it."

Wang Dahai walked towards his room as he replied to Wang Xian.

"What a good brother you have been!" Wang Xian praised.

Wang Xian saw the few seeds that Wang Dahai sent over. He gave a vile smile on his face as he started to meddle with the player.

The family theatre was connected to the Internet. There were a few comfy sofas at the center of the room and they could fit a family.

Wang Xian slotted the files from Wang Dahai behind Detective Chinatown and selected the autoplay function.

Hehehe!

Wang Xian laughed vilely and revealed a satisfied look.

He returned to the living room and talked briefly to Guan Shuqing and Xiao Yu. At around 8 o'clock, Elder Fang pulled Xiao Yu away for training.

"Let's go Shuqing. Let's go and watch a movie!" Wang Xian said to Guan Shuqing with a smile.

"Alright. Oh! Which room will I be staying in tonight?" Guan Shuqing asked.

"Just a room on the third story will do. We have plenty of rooms here!" Wang



Xian replied with a smile.

"Let's go!" Guan Shuqing nodded with a smile as she replied. "We should sleep after the movie. Shall we go shopping tomorrow?"

"Sure. No problem! I will get some gifts for you tomorrow. This is also my duty as your boyfriend!" Wang Xian replied.

"You promised!" Guan Shuqing exclaimed.

"Naturally!"

Wang Xian smiled as he brought Guan Shuqing to the family theatre on the third story.

"Let's watch Detective Chinatown! Have you watched it before?" Wang Xian asked.

"Not yet. Let's watch this movie. The reviews for it are great!" Guan Shuqing replied.

Hmm.

Wang Xian nodded his head and the two of them sat on the sofa.

He held Guan Shuqing in his embrace lightly throughout the movie.

Guan Shuqing did not push him away and she leaned on Wang Xian. It was warm and romantic.

The movie started soon after and it was a good comedy show. Guan Shuqing was amused by it.

As the movie was ending, Guan Shuqing commented joyously, "This movie is so funny, What a great movie!"

"Yes! It was a great movie!"

Wang Xian replied while squinting his eyes at Guan Shuqing as the movie ended.

"It's already 10 pm! Time for bed!" Guan Shuqing said shyly when she noticed Wang Xian staring at her.

"Let me hug you for a while longer. Just a while more!" Wang Xian replied softly.

"Alright!" Guan Shuqing nodded and replied. She loved the current atmosphere.

"Sexy female dealer deals the card online..." [\[2\]](#)

At this moment, a familiar piece of music sounded. On the screen, a shocking movie started playing.

Endnotes:

[1] This is in reference to a torrent file [Back](#)

[2] This is the starting line of many Japanese porn movies [Back](#)

# Chapter 183: Nirvana

The cards were dealt! Totally!

Wang Xian was extremely exhilarated. Guan Shuqing did resist in the beginning, but she gave up.

She allowed him into her room.

Wang Xian was thrilled as he hugged Guan Shuqing fast and furious as soon as he came to her room.

The door was opened and closed in one go.

Subsequently, it was the most exciting moment for Wang Xian.

Even though it was his first time doing this, he had seen a few clips under the influence of Wang Dahai. At the very least, he was not a total noob.

After the shrill cries, it was the alluring moan.

At 11 pm, the moon was high in the sky, and the waves washed up onto the shores.

It was a beautiful night.

Be it outside or inside the villa, it was full of seductive glows and sounds.

However, at this time, two black figures were dashing towards the villas.

"This is the place. The one whom Young Master wants to kill is inside!"

"There are only three women and Wang Xian in the house. This lad has some luck with women!"

"Hmph, how dare a Miracle Doctor who is ranked eighteen provoke our Young Master Liu. Go to hell!" As the two black figures spoke, they moved in swift actions. With a leap, they entered the villa immediately.

"Kill them all!" A black figure looked into the villa and spoke in a murderous tone.

"Go!" The two black figures charged into the villa at a daunting speed.

Ring!

Suddenly, the bells beside Elder Fang rang without any warning when she was resting in her room.

"Someone broke in!" She immediately opened her eyes and dressed up. With a skip and an arm swing, she picked up her sword and walked out of her room.

She cast a glance at the door that was tightly closed at the side where Xiao Yu was resting. With some hesitation, she leapt to the third floor. "I should remind Xiao Yu's brother!"

But when she jumped into the room, she heard the seductive voices within the room.

Along with that, it was conversations like, "No, stop it," "I'm dying," and "Let's change to another position."

Elder Fang stared with her eyes wide open. Subsequently, her face turned red instantly.

Ring!

At this time, the bells in her hands rang again. She could not stay here any longer. With a leap, she jumped down and walked to the entrance of the villa.

"Who is it? How dare you barge in like this!" Elder Fang drew her long sword with a slightly blushed face as she spoke coldly to the two black figures in front of her.

"Hur?" I did not expect to see a Martial Artist here!" The two black figures narrowed their eyes and launched their rapid and fierce attack.

"Seeking your own death!" Elder Fang had a slight change in her expression. She wielded her long sword and darted out at the two figures.

"Level 8 Martial Artist!" Both black figures were shocked. They exchanged eye contact and wielded the daggers in their hands for another attack.

The two black figures were Level 8 Martial Artists too.

Xiao Yu, who was deep in her sleep, did not know her Master was battling with someone outside. All the more, Wang Xian was ignorant about it.

He was also battling at that moment. If he was not battling, he could have easily detected the happenings outside.

Elder Fang and the two black figures fought for twenty minutes.

Eventually, they left the place quickly with bewilderment.

The woman possessed a combat skill that was way beyond their expectations.

Whoo!

"Who are they? All their strokes were ruthless, and they were out to kill!"

Elder Fang knit her eyebrows slightly as she looked to the distance. The two black figures had long since disappeared in the dark.

She pondered for a moment and went back to the villa. In a move, she jumped directly to the second floor.

Standing outside, she could still hear some voices from upstairs. Elder Fang blushed once again. She took a deep breath and went back to her room.

Third floor, within Wang Xian's room.

An hour passed...

Two hours passed...

Three hours passed...

Guan Shuqing felt numbness in her entire body as she was almost blacked out.

"I can't go on, Xiao Xian. I... I really can't." Guan Shuqing was almost tearing up

as she pleaded.

Wang Xian was slightly stunned, "I haven't... haven't..."

"Xiao Xian, I really can't go on. My lips are swollen!" Guan Shuqing shook her head with slight terror.

He was too strong, and he lasted for too long. Simply formidable.

Wang Xian gave a bitter look on his face. He was not expecting himself to be so formidable. After almost four hours, he was still energetic.

Could it be because of his Dragon nature?

He frowned slightly. With a bitter face, he said, "Okay, Shuqing. It was my fault today."

As Wang Xian looked at the pale-looking Guan Shuqing, his heart ached as he consoled her.

"No, it was my fault. I didn't..." As Guan Shuqing spoke, her voice got softer and softer. Eventually, she fell asleep.

"Well, it's not good to be too strong either!" Wang Xian sighed as he pulled the quilt at the side over Guan Shuqing!

Bam!

What he did not notice was, something from the table dropped onto the bed as he pulled the quilt.

It was a piece of blood-red stone, and the stone landed around Guan Shuqing's thighs.

There was a trace of blood on the bed sheet. When that piece of blood-red stone fell on it, it slowly emitted a red glow.

"I shall take a shower!" Wang Xian stood up and walked to the bathroom.

When the bathroom door was closed, the red stone gave off an immense amount of glow which encompassed Guan Shuqing slowly.

A virtual image of Suzaku flashed and disappeared shortly.

The Suzaku's Blood Essence was gone too.

Guan Shuqing, who was lying on the bed, did not know that she was undergoing her Nirvana.

The next morning, Wang Xian looked at Guan Shuqing, who was still sleeping. He used his Azure Dragon Energy to heal some of her wounds. Subsequently, he came downstairs quietly.

"Brother, where is my sister-in-law? Get her to have breakfast with us!" said Xiao Yu when she saw Wang Xian walking down.

"She's still sleeping. We can have it first." Wang Xian giggled and sat down to have his breakfast.

"Oh, are you going out today?" Xiao Yu continued to ask.

"I don't think so. We should be taking a rest!" Wang Xian shook his head when he thought of Guan Shuqing.

Elder Fang, next to him, looked at Wang Xian discreetly as she ate her breakfast quietly.

After breakfast, Elder Fang suddenly instructed Xiao Yu, "Xiao Yu, go upstairs now. I have something to talk to your brother about!"

"Hur?" Xiao Yu hesitated and was confused for a while before she nodded and headed upstairs.

Wang Xian looked at Elder Fang with questions.

"Yesterday, someone snuck into the villa. They were two Level 8 Martial Artists with strong murderous intention!" Elder Fang told Wang Xian sternly. "I'm afraid there will be stronger ones next time, and I won't be able to stop them!"

After hearing what Elder Fang said, Wang Xian was stunned. With a frown, he asked, "Are they after me?"

Elder Fang nodded her head slowly. "I think so!"

Wang Xian's eyes turned cold. "Leave this to me. I hope they'll return again!"

Elder Fang was slightly stupefied as she fixed her gaze on Wang Xian without uttering any words.



# Chapter 184: The Conversation Between Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue

In one of the rooms on the third floor of the villa, Guan Shuqing's eyelashes twitched a little. She reached around her and frowned.

Her body was trembling when she recalled the craziness of last night. She started blushing as she lay on the bed, feeling weakness throughout her body.

That was too tiring. She felt that she would need two to three days of rest to recuperate.

Buzz. Buzz!

A mobile phone vibrated beside her just as she started imagining things.

She stumped for a while before reaching for the mobile phone. It was Wang Xian's phone.

When she saw the message, she was taken aback.

The message was from Lan Qingyue. There wasn't much in the message and just a sentence: [Thank you for your help at the auction the other day. If you have any jewelry in the future, could you sell it to our Deep-sea Jewelry?]

Guan Shuqing frowned slightly. She did not reply but instead quietly placed the mobile phone back.

A few moments later, Wang Xian walked into the room and saw that Guan Shuqing had woken up. He immediately said, "Shuqing, you are awake! Are you hungry? I have made some chicken soup for you. Hehe. Let me get it for you."

"Sure."

Guan Shuqing looked at her man and her eyes were filled with tenderness.

Soon, Wang Xian walked into the room again with a bowl of chicken soup in his hands. "Come have some! It helps in your recovery."

"Thank you, Xiao Xian!" Guan Shuqing replied.

She drank a mouthful before leaning against Wang Xian's legs.

"Let me feed you!"

Wang Xian expressions were full of tenderness too as he fed her slowly.

"Alright, I am full now. Let me rest a little more. It's all your fault from yesterday," Guan Shuqing said.

Guan Shuqing lay down as she rolled her eyes at Wang Xian.

"Together! Let's lie down together!"

Wang Xian tried to snuggle into the bed ecstatically after hearing what Guan Shuqing said.

"You... Stay away!" Guan Shuqing exclaimed.

She was scared of him.

Errr.

Wang Xian was slightly disappointed with Guan Shuqing's reactions. "Haven't your injuries recovered yet?"

Guan Shuqing nearly cried out after hearing him. Her external injuries had recovered, but she had not recovered from exhaustion.

"No! Get out! You are not allowed on the bed. Get out!" Guan Shuqing remarked.

Wang Xian was speechless and walked out feeling disappointed.

This...How should I deal with this!

Guan Shuqing started pondering as she looked at the back view of the leaving Wang Xian.

I cannot satisfy Wang Xian, if this continues on, he will...

Guan Shuqing was lost. She lay on the bed and fell into a daze.

After pondering for some time, Guan Shuqing made up her mind. She picked up Wang Xian's mobile phone.

On second thought, she decided to use her own phone and look for Lan Qingyue's on WeChat instead.

[Are you there!] she typed.

Guan Shuqing bit her lips as she looked at her mobile phone.

[Yes? Is there anything?] Lan Qingyue replied.

In the Deep-Sea building in the city center of Rivertown, Lan Qingyue was busily handling the paperwork. She looked drained. She was surprised when she saw Guan Shuqing's message and frowned.

[Do you like Xiao Xian?] Guan Shuqing asked after pondering for a while.

[Is there any purpose to your question at this juncture?] Lan Qingyue replied calmly while taking a deep breath.

[I believe Xiao Xian is in love with you too] Guan Shuqing continued.

[And then?]

Lan Qingyue smiled bitterly after looking at this message. She supported her forehead with her hand.

[If...What if I'm agreeable to letting you stay beside Xiao Xian... Are you willing?] Guan Shuqing replied immediately.

Lan Qingyue was stunned when she saw the message. She bit her lips and replied, [I'm already out of the picture. Besides that, aren't you there for Xiao Xian already?]

[Are you willing if the three of us stay together? The truth is that I also don't want to share him with you. However, I'm out of other options!]

Guan Shuqing sent out this message bitterly.

She didn't want to share her husband with anyone else. However, when she thought of the craziness of Wang Xian from the previous night, she was aghast.

Furthermore, as one who was born in a well-to-do family, she knew clearly. Even her own father was having an affair outside.

There were few men who were rich but loyal.

Moreover, Wang Xian was too outstanding. Even if Wang Xian didn't think about it, there would be lots of women trying to approach him.

She should be active instead of passive.

Although Lan Qingyue was once her competitor, she admired Lan Qingyue.

In the office, when Lan Qingyue saw Guan Shuqing's message, she was shocked and stared at it blankly.

"All I want now is to stay beside him..." Lan Qingyue murmured. She looked down and continued, "However, everything is too late now!"

She wiped her tears and replied, [I... I am getting engaged soon.]

"What?" Guan Shuqing sprang up upon seeing the message.

She hurriedly continued, [You are getting engaged? Do you mean it?]

[Yes, it's true. Xiao Xian and you will have my blessing. I'm really envious of you! Goodbye!]

Guan Shuqing was shocked by the last message from Lan Qingyue. She doubted, "How could Lan Qingyue be engaged? How can this be possible?"

Her expression changed and she hesitated. She then looked at the clothes that were ripped into pieces.

"Xiao Xian, Xiao Xian!" Guan Shuqing shouted weakly.

"Huh?"

Wang Xian, who was surfing the Underworld website, immediately rushed over.

"What's the matter, Shuqing? What happened?" Wang Xian walked over and asked caringly.

"Do you know that Lan Qingyue is getting engaged?" Guan Shuqing asked Wang Xian.

"What?"

Wang Xian was shocked by what he heard and his expression changed drastically.

Guan Shuqing saw the changes in his expression and asked, "Xiao Xian, do you like Lan Qingyue too?"

Wang Xian smiled bitterly while looking at Guan Shuqing. He replied, "I do feel a little sorry towards her..."

"Fine, fine! You don't have to explain it to me." Guan Shuqing rolled her eyes before continuing, "I wanted to ask her if she would like to be with you too initially. However, I had not expected her to be getting engaged. This isn't right. Based on my understanding of Lan Qingyue, she wouldn't abandon herself to despair just because Xiao Xian hasn't chosen her. Why would she suddenly be getting engaged? Furthermore, from my conversation with her a while ago, she must still be in love with you. However, she seemed to have something she couldn't tell me."

Guan Shuqing analyzed seriously. A woman understood another woman best. Furthermore, the sixth sense of woman was usually very strong.

Wang Xian was startled after hearing Guan Shuqing, and he opened her mouth briefly.

What? What does she mean?

"Ok, Xiao Xian, I am tired and I want to rest. If you can convince Lan Qingyue, I won't object."

Guan Shuqing lay on the bed, closing her eyes as she spoke.

Wang Xian's expression changed again. He looked at Guan Shuqing, walked over and gave her a kiss. He took back his phone and left the room with questions.

After looking at Wang Xian closing the door lightly, Guan Shuqing opened her eyes.

"Pff, you are a teddy, a big teddy!" [\[1\]](#)

After walking out of the room, Wang Xian started to frown. He recalled the day when he met Lan Qingyue at the auction house and the conversation of those around.

Endnote:

[1] Teddy is internet lingo that describes a sexy man that no woman can resist  
[Back](#)

# Chapter 185: Lan Family

"Mo Qinglong, check on the recent events that happened to Lan Family, and check on the Tyrannical Sword, Liu Family, too!"

Back on the roof at the villa, Wang Xian commanded Mo Qinglong over the phone.

"Yes, Dragon King!"

"What strength do we have now in the Dragon Sect?" Wang Xian continued to ask Mo Qinglong.

"Dragon King, we have 50 Dragonians at level 8 while Mo Yuan is already a Half-step to Inborn!" Mo Qinglong answered.

"Okay, I got it. Have you brought the nine venomous sea snakes back to the sea?"

"Yes, they are safe in the sea now!"

"Great!"

After Wang Xian hung up the phone, he looked at the message sent by Lan Qingyue. He immediately asked, [Are you a willing party in this marriage?]

[Sometimes, you can't get what you want, and you can't refuse to do something when you don't want to!]

About five minutes later, Lan Qingyue gave a double-edged reply.

"I'll get the things I want, and no one can force me to do something that I don't want to do. I'll have control of my own fate!"

Wang Xian stared at the sea in the distance, drawing the corner of his lips.

At the same time, two middle-aged men were standing beside Liu Fei Yun with respect in a manor at Hailing Province.

"Useless things! You've got two people, and you can't even kill a Level 8 Martial Artist," Liu Fei Yun screamed impatiently at the two middle-aged men beside him.

"Young Master, her swordsmanship is formidable, and she was at the peak of Level 8. We were afraid we might draw attention if we got into a tangle with her for too long!" Both middle-aged men explained with an awful look.

"Oh? Formidable swordsmanship?" Liu Fei Yun drew his lips slightly. "Last night, I finally deciphered the Art of Sword Celestial from the authentic calligraphy of Li Bai and obtained Sword Celestial's inheritance. Soon, I'll become a Level 8 Martial Artist. I would like to meet and spar with the lady you said to be strong in her swordsmanship. However, I'm too busy lately, and I don't have the time to play with them!"

"Young Master, you obtained Sword Celestial's inheritance. I'm sure you'll make it to the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart one day and overlook the rest of the heroes!" The two of them quickly flattered him as they were shocked.

"Haha, of course. Outstanding young heroes. My Tyrannical Sword and I will ascend to the top!" Liu Feiyun laughed.

"Congratulations, Young Master!" Both of them quickly licked his boots again.

"Hmph, he's just a Miracle Doctor ranked 18. Both of you will make a trip with Butler Zhao and Liu San the night after tomorrow. You must kill them for me. Otherwise, don't come back," said Liu Feiyun coldly.

"Yes, Young Master. We'll deliver his head to you!" the two middle-aged quickly answered.

Liu Fei Yun waved his hand and smirked. "Wang Xian, Miracle Doctor Wang, and you, Lan Qingyue. If it were not for your billions worth of assets, do you think the Liu Family would go all the way to help you out? You are just a plaything to me. Since a plaything is not obedient, I'll make sure you listen to me!"

Liu Fei Yun displayed a haughty look. With the inheritance of Sword Celestial, he would become one of the most formidable Sword Celestials in the world soon.



...

Two days passed.

These two days, Guan Shuqing had been resting while Wang Xian was waiting quietly in the villa.

The school would open tomorrow, and Wang Xian took a month's leave.

"Dragon King, the information you wanted is here!" In the afternoon, two figures jumped up to the roof like ghosts when they reported to Wang Xian under the beach umbrella.

Wang Xian reached and took the information.

It was about Tyrannical Sword Liu Family and Lan Family.

"One Inborn Expert, four Half-step to Inborn Experts and 13 Level 9 Martial Artists. No wonder they are the first-class force!" Wang Xian squinted his eyes as he read Liu Family's information.

The entire document had detailed records of the strength in the Tyrannical Sword Liu Family. The only one that could evenly match with them in the entire Hailing Province was Ancient Fist Sect.

In Hailing Province, no one dared to offend Liu Family.

When Wang Xian picked up the information about Lan Family, an invitation card was caught in between the papers.

Wang Xian opened it up. It was an invitation for an engagement party sent by Lan Family to other wealthy families.

His eyes turned cold as he continued to read.

Deep-sea Jewelry and Lan Family had taken a hammering under The Zhou Jewelry and Lingyue Sect just recently.

First, they took a loss in a billion-dollar investment project in Dongqing Province. Next, they were targeted by The Zhou Jewelry.

This caused a huge blow to the Lan Family.

In desperation, Lan Family had to join hands with Liu Family to stand up against The Zhou Jewelry and Lingyue Sect's hammering.

However, Liu Family requested Lan Qingyue to marry to their family.

"Tomorrow!" Wang Xian stood up slowly. "Liu Family will not be a concern anymore."

"You may leave!" Wang Xian gestured for them to leave and pondered quietly.

Night fell when Xiao Yu, Guan Shuqing, and Elder Fang were watching soap operas downstairs.

Wang Xian was thinking of his plan for tomorrow. Should he inform Lan Qingyue in advance? Should he ask for Lan Qingyue's advice?

At about 10 pm, Xiao Yu and the rest went back to their rooms to sleep. Guan Shuqing did not allow Wang Xian to enter her room.

Without any choice, he went to the next room.

Around 11 pm, Elder Fang woke up in her room as she looked at the bells ringing non-stop at the bedside. With a swift movement, she opened her door.

"Elder Fang, let's do it together!" Just then, a voice came from upstairs. She lifted her chin and saw Wang Xian looking over with a smile.

Elder Fang paused before she nodded.

Wang Xian made a quiet jump into the living room.

Indeed, Miracle Doctor Wang is not that simple! Looking at the way he moved, Elder Fang thought to herself. She had always believed that the mysterious Miracle Doctor Wang was not someone simple.

"Last time, they sent two Level 8 Martial Artists over here. This time, they will definitely send more formidable people over!" Elder Fang reminded Wang Xian.

"Don't worry. I've got everything prepared!" Wang Xian chuckled and looked

outside.

Voila!

The door was opened and the four black middle-aged men walked into the villa.

"I have been waiting for you guys for many days. Finally, you guys came!" Wang Xian gazed at the four people in front of him with smiles on his face.

"Hur?" The four black figures hesitated as they swept their watchful gazes around.

"Just the two of them!" a middle-aged man narrowed his eyes and said coldly.

"Kill them, and behead the man!" The middle-aged man in the middle spoke in a cold and harsh tone.

"What's the hurry? I still want to ask who sent you guys over!" Wang Xian wore a smiley face as if everything seemed like a breeze to him.

"Kill!" However, the quartet did not hesitate at all. With swift movements, they launched an attack at them.

"You are really asking for it!" Wang Xian looked at the four black figures with an icy look.

# Chapter 186: Dragon King's Order

"You guys are courting your death!"

Just as Elder Fang was preparing to pull out her long sword to attack, a voice pierced through the silence.

The four black figures wavered and looked at their surroundings attentively.

"How dare you barge into the forbidden grounds of the Dragon King! How audacious!"

The voice sounded again and a shadow appeared in front of the four black figures, staring at them coldly.

"You..."

The four black figures were shocked by the sudden appearance of an old man and instinctively staggered back several steps.

"You...Who are you?"

"Oh no, we are ambushed!"

The four black figures stared at the old man who appeared suddenly, feeling aghast.

Elder Fang also perked up and stared at the old man in front of her attentively.

To her astonishment, she didn't manage to see how this old man had appeared.

"Cough cough. The Dragon King is asking you guys a question. If you aren't answering, I'll just have to make you talk."

Mo Qinglong stretched his arms out slowly.

The four black figures looked at Mo Qinglong with heavy expressions. As Mo Qinglong stretched his arms up, a devilish force swept towards them.

"Shit! He isn't someone we can stand up against! Run! Hurry, run!"

The four black figures were petrified. At the instant the old man raised his arms, they felt the fear of death creeping upon them.

"Can you escape?" Mo Qinglong commented mockingly as waves of dark energy entered the body of the black figures.

The four froze and horrified expressions were seen on their faces.

To everyone's astonishment, the old man was able to control their bodies just by raising his arms.

Following which, their eyes were shrouded by darkness and their bodies stiffened.

This... is the Devil Path! An Inborn expert!

Elder Fang was horrified to see Mo Qinglong controlling the four men through such a terrifying method.

Devil Path!

Moreover, he was a powerful expert at the Inborn Realm.

An Inborn expert who practices the Devil Path takes orders from Wang Xian? Could it be that he also practices the Devil Path? Elder Fang thought.

"Speak! Who sent you guys here?" Wang Xian asked the four men coldly.

"It's... It's our young master!" the four black figures replied together.

"Who is your young master?" Wang Xian continued asking.

"Young Master Liu, Liu Feiyun! He wanted us to come and claim your head and kill off everyone in the villa. He wanted this as his present for his engagement ceremony the next day!" they replied.

"Liu Feiyun! Fine, fine!"

Wang Xian squinted his eyes as murderous intent flashed past his eyes.

He didn't expect these men to be sent by Liu Feiyun. Furthermore, he ordered these men to decapitate him.

"Since that's the case, I will send you a congratulatory gift tomorrow!"

"Kill them!" he said coldly to Mo Qinglong.

"Yes, Dragon King!"

Mo Qinglong waved his arms and the four collapsed on the ground.

Elder Fang's heart skipped a beat as she saw the developments. She looked at Wang Xian with her eyes flickering.

"Get everyone in Rivertown to go to the Lan Family's villa tomorrow!"

"Yes, Dragon King!"

Mo Qinglong nodded respectfully. Shifting his stance, he disappeared from sight.

Dragon King? Elder Fang thought to herself.

Elder Fang heard how the terrifying Inborn expert addressed Wang Xian. She had a lot of questions in mind but didn't act rashly.

"You are going to the Lan Family tomorrow? Tomorrow is the day the Lan Family and the Liu Family hold their engagement ceremony," Elder Fang reminded Wang Xian.

"I know," Wang Xian replied. He continued calmly, "Elder Fang, you should go get some rest!"

Elder Fang looked at Wang Xian once again. She hesitated but still went back into her room.

She pondered for some time before taking out her mobile phone and calling Sect Leader Tang.

"Elder Fang, did something happen for you to call me at this time?"

The voice of Sect Leader Tang could be heard from the other end of the phone call.

"Sect Leader, I have a very important thing for you," Elder Fang said solemnly.

"Just say it!" Sect Leader Tang got serious and answered.

"It's about Xiao Yu's elder brother, Miracle Doctor Wang." Elder Fang took a deep breath and continued, "The Liu Family from the Tyrannical Sword sent assassins to assassinate him tonight. However, a terrifying old man appeared and addressed Miracle Doctor Wang as the Dragon King. The old man uses Devilish techniques and is definitely an Inborn expert. With a wave of his hand, he murdered two Level 9 Martial Artists and two Level 8 Martial Artists."

"Furthermore, Miracle Doctor Wang is preparing to meet the Lan Family tomorrow. My guess is that he will be confronting the Liu Family."

Liu Family of the Tyrannical Sword! Inborn expert! Dragon King!

Sect Leader Tang's expression got worse as Elder Fang spoke. He replied, "I knew Miracle Doctor wouldn't be simple since he can take out a Level 4 Spiritual Medicine effortlessly. However, I hadn't expected an Inborn expert to address him as Dragon King."

"The Liu Family only has an Inborn expert. Since Miracle Doctor Wang dares to go, he should have enough confidence!"

Sect Leader Tang's eyes flickered as he continued, "Miracle Doctor Wang and Xiao Yu... I will bring some men to the Lan Family tomorrow!"

Elder Fang was stunned after hearing Sect Leader Tang. Nonetheless, she replied respectfully, "Yes, Sect Leader!"

Dragon King and an Inborn expert! Sect Leader Tang started to ponder.

Tonight was fated to be an eventful night for the people of Rivertown.

"None dare to defy once the order of the Dragon King is issued!" the Ren Family Head replied respectfully to the dark shadow.

Mm. The dark shadow nodded, his body moved and disappeared from the luxurious villa.

"The order from the Dragon King had been issued! Rivertown will be chaotic once again!" Ren Family Head said as he looked at the dark shadow disappearing. He could feel a faint pressure from the dark shadow.

However, he knew that this was just an ordinary member of the Dragon Sect.

"Tomorrow is the day the Lan Family and the Liu Family host their engagement ceremony. It seems like the Dragon King is targeting the Liu Family!"

The Ren Family Head eyes flickered and he shouted to those outside, "Come in!"

"Family Head!"

Two people rushed in and addressed him respectfully.

"Gather all the elites of the Ren Family. Follow me and obey the orders of the Dragon King tomorrow!"

"Yes, family head!" The two members were shocked and nodded their heads.

Old Duan got dressed early in the morning and gave his orders to the elites of his family.

Tomorrow, we shall obey the command of the Dragon King!

"Obey the command of the Dragon King!"

"Obey the command of the Dragon King!"

Each and every Ancient Martial Arts Family from Rivertown answered in unison and would obey the command of the Dragon King.

At the Qin Family, Old Qin dressed up and laughed heartily, "Brother Wang Xian wants to blow this up! With the Dragon Sect and everyone from Rivertown, there's no reason to be scared of the Liu Family. Haha! Incredible! Incredible! Once the order of the Dragon King is issued, no one in Rivertown dares to



disobey."

The news spread to every elite and wealthy man in Rivertown.

Old Qin from the Qin Family had told them personally. The order of the Dragon King had been issued and they shall obey the order tomorrow.

Although this group of people did not understand much about the Dragon King and some might not have heard of him, Old Qin and those wealthy men with connections with Ancient Martial Arts Families had all received the news.

Tomorrow, they shall head to the Lan Family and take orders from the Dragon King.

At night, the whole of Rivertown shook just because of a person's order.

The night passed by peacefully. However, turmoil had started to brew.

"So, the Dragon King has the Dragon Sect backing him!"

"Dragon King, I have come too!"

At the top floor of a building, a long-haired man stood there and spoke plainly.

# Chapter 187: I'm Wang Xian (1)

The next morning at Flowing Water Villa.

Flowing Water Villa was a private club in Rivertown with a horse racing track, golf course and swimming pool.

This was a high-end private club. Also, a high-end banquet venue.

Lan Family, second to Qin Family in Rivertown, was indeed a billion-dollar group.

Even though the stock price of Lan Family had fallen sharply in the recent period, they still maintained their status.

No ordinary companies or groups could easily shake Lan Family's status. Besides, they had their foundation. It would be difficult for them to fall.

Today was a rather important day for the entire Lan Family.

Lan Family would be joining hands with the Tyrannical Sword of the Liu Family from the Hailing Province. To put it bluntly, Lan Family was getting Tyrannical Sword Liu Family as their backing.

Tyrannical Sword of the Liu Family possessed formidable strength in Hailing Province. Their family assets had reached hundreds of billions.

But this was secondary. Liu Family was strong in its mighty strength.

In the entire Hailing Province, it was scarce to have someone who dared to offend the Tyrannical Sword of the Liu Family.

Hence, the political marriage of Lan Family's future heir, Lan Qingyue, and Tyrannical Sword of the Liu Family, Little Sword Celestial, was a big deal for many people.

Early in the morning, many luxury cars were parked outside the Flowing Water Villa. All elites were well-dressed as they headed to the villa.

"Second Master Liu, hello."

"Second Master Liu, hello!" A middle-aged man put on a smile as he stood at the entrance, greeting all the guests.

"Haha, thank you for traveling so far to attend Xiao Yun's engagement ceremony!" Second Master Liu laughed as he greeted the guests politely.

"You're welcome. It's Young Master Liu's engagement ceremony. We must be here for the celebration. It's our honor to be here!"

"That's right. Since Young Master Liu is of the Hailing Province, the friends from Hailing Province must join in the celebration!" the middle-aged men and elderly men quickly replied.

"Haha, thank you, everyone!" Second Master Liu cupped his fist and smiled.

Many people drove their luxurious cars with presents from Hailing Province. They were heading towards the Flowing Water Villa joyfully.

Those wealthy families, Martial Artist Families, and sects had to come and showed their support since it was a political marriage between Liu Family and Lan Family. Besides, it was the Little Sword Celestial who was getting engaged.

"That's Magnate Guo. He's in the top five tycoons in Hailing Province. I didn't expect he would be here personally."

"They are from the Hushan Sect of Hailing Province, a Second-class Sect."

"That's Wu Family of Hailing Province, another Second-class family."

"Gosh, so many people actually came to support Liu Family. If this ceremony were to be held in Hailing Province, I believe there would be more people!"

"It was the right choice to have this political marriage. Liu Family's strength in Hailing Province was too formidable!"

A few people from the Lan Family were in disbelief when they saw the stream of people who walked in.

Liu Family was simply too strong. Lan Family found themselves a strong backing with the political marriage despite making some sacrifices themselves too.

"Ah Xiu, have we sent out all our invitations?" a middle-aged man asked the woman next to him.

"Yes, we did. We sent them to all well-known people, including the Ancient Martial Artist Families in Rivertown. It's just that I don't think the Ancient Martial Artist Families would turn up since we have no contact with them!" The woman frowned.

Lan Family was considered to be widely known in Rivertown. They also invited many people since the future heir of the family was getting engaged.

Even though they could not compare their lineup with Liu Family, they should not lose out at the very least.

"I wonder if Qin Family will turn up!" The middle-aged man hesitated as he frowned and spoke while observing the guests from Liu Family.

"I think someone will come, it's just that we're not sure about that person's status," the woman pondered and said.

"Forget it. Let's not think about these things. We're still far from Liu Family. Once we finish this engagement, we will not be afraid of the Zhou and Lingyue Sect!" the middle-aged man said as cold radiance flashed in his eyes.

"The magnates from Rivertown are here. Let's receive them!"

The middle-aged man and woman were the parents of Lan Qingyue. He looked at those magnates from Rivertown and went up to greet them with smiles.

"Director Lan, congratulations!" One by one, the Rivertown magnates greeted him with smiling faces.

However, their smiles seemed to be odd and peculiar.

"Director Li, welcome. Thank you for attending my daughter's engagement ceremony!" The middle-aged greeted him with smiles.

"Hehe, you're welcome." Director Li gave an awkward smile.

"Director Lan, congratulations!"

"Thank you, Director Lan, for inviting me!"

"I must thank all of you for attending the ceremony. Please come in." Looking at the Rivertown magnates, Director Lan put on a smiling face and spoke fervently.

The group of Rivertown magnates chuckled and walked inside.

"Dragon King?"

Two magnates who knew each other went inside. One of them spoke softly to a middle-aged man.

The other middle-aged man nodded. "It was Dragon King's order. Old Duan called me personally, and said he will show up too!"

"Hu Family Head asked me to come!"

"Old Qin informed me to come over!"

"All elites in the entire Rivertown came over under an order. I bet Lan Family has yet to know about this!"

"Who dares to tip them off?"

The group of magnates went inside.

"Old Qin is here personally!"

At this time, Lan Family's people who were receiving the guests were thrilled when they saw Old Qin and other well-known magnates walking over.

"I think they are taking account of Liu Family. What a great influence for a first-class force. Old Qin actually turned up personally for our political marriage with the Liu Family!"

"Old Qin, it's our honor for you to come here personally. Thank you very much!" The parents of Lan Qingyue quickly went up and spoke to him with smiling

faces.

"Hehe, I had to come this time!" Old Qin greeted them politely with a double-edged comment.

"It's my honor to have you attend a junior's engagement ceremony. Old Qin, this way!" The middle-aged man and the lady welcomed him inside.

"Carry on with what you're doing. We can go over by ourselves." Old Qin smiled and waved them off as he led a group of people inside.

Just then, a middle-aged guy from Lan Family exclaimed, "Eh, those are the Ancient Martial Art Families, Ren Family, Xue Family, Duan Family, and Hu Family!"

"Gosh, the influence of the Liu Family is too overwhelming. All the Ancient Martial Artist Families of Rivertown are here."

"We don't have a Second-class Force in Rivertown, not to mention a first-class force. Hence, no one will dare to provoke us since we're in-laws with the Liu Family. Besides, they need to give us some face, so they are here to make peace with us today!"

"Haha, you're right. We'll enjoy a higher status in Rivertown in the future. This engagement was the right decision to make."

## Chapter 188: I'm Wang Xian (2)

The members of the Lan Family were conversing joyously. The number of people who had attended this wedding was completely beyond their expectations.

Old Qin had come personally and the majority of the Ancient Martial Artist Families in Rivertown had already arrived.

This made them feel extremely proud and lucky at the same time.

They felt lucky that they were having a wedding with the Liu Family.

This political marriage would bring the Lan Family countless intangible benefits.

"Even the Ancient Martial Artist Families in Rivertown are wary of the Liu Family and are here to show goodwill. This political marriage is worth it!" a young member of the Lan Family commented happily.

The surrounding members of the Lan Family also smiled radiantly.

As the guests entered the villa one after another, the Lan Family noticed that the majority of the wealthy men and Ancient Martial Artist Families of Rivertown had all arrived.

There were a total of three to four hundred of them. This was undoubtedly a huge number.

Together with the guests from the Lan Family and the Liu Family, the number of people attending this engagement ceremony was over a thousand.

Within a room in the Flowing Water Villa, Lan Qingyue sat in front of the dressing table without emotions.

Behind her, several maids were helping her put up exquisite makeup and adjusting her beautiful white engagement ceremony dress.

"Sister Lan, you should be a little more thrilled. Today's your big day! Do you

know how many people are out there? There are at least a thousand of them! Oh my god! I heard that the wealthy people in Rivertown have all arrived. Moreover, there are many influential figures from Hailing Province."

"The Liu Family is truly incredible in Hailing Province. Moreover, Liu Feiyun's fame has spread far and wide despite his young age, and many refer to him as the "Little Sword Celestial." Qingyue, you are really blessed!"

Beside her, a young lady commented.

Lan Qingyue's eyes flickered and were filled with fatigue and indignance. She looked at the reflection of herself in the mirror.

She was beautiful but she didn't like the white dress. She preferred a red wedding gown.

However, she did not say it out loud. This was because she wasn't a willing party to this engagement.

If it wasn't for the Lan Family, or if the person she liked had the same feelings for her, she would have never agreed to the engagement.

"Qingyue, are you done?"

At this moment, the door to the room opened. Liu Feiyun was wearing a neat set of attire.

This attire wasn't a suit but a family costume of the Liu Family.

Slightly above the chest area, the word "Liu" was imprinted on it. There was also an image of an Ethereal Flower embroidered onto the costume.

He had a sword behind him that indicated his identity as a member of the Liu Family who was known for their Tyrannical Sword.

His attire wasn't typical for an engagement ceremony but it was, in fact, the most formal costume of the Liu Family.

"I'll be done right away."



Lan Qingyue nodded her head slowly and replied without turning her head over.

Seeing how she reacted, a cold look flashed in the eyes of Liu Feiyun. As he looked at Lan Qingyue from top to bottom, vile thoughts arose in his mind.

"The engagement ceremony will begin in half an hour. Qingyue, get dressed properly. We have a lot of people that have come from Hailing Province!" Liu Feiyun said. His lips curved into a smile as he turned around and left.

"Qingyue, look! Look at how charming Liu Feiyun is! You and he are the real perfect couple!" the young lady by her side commented.

Lan Qingyue didn't respond to it and simply looked into the mirror with hollow eyes.

The golf course of Flowing Water Villa had been modified into a large engagement ceremony field.

On it, there were over a hundred exquisite tables with delicious food on them.

At the center, there was a pathway laid by the red carpet.

At the front of it, there was an elevated platform set up for the engagement ceremony. The stage was huge and the place looked just like the launch event of major popular brands.

Although it was outdoors, the surrounding decoration was luxurious with a tinge of romance.

At this moment, the guests of the Liu Family and the Lan Family were seated to the left and right respectively.

"Sect Leader Tang, please come in. I had not expected Sect Leader Tang to attend our Lan Family's wedding. It is truly our honor!"

At this moment, several members of the Lan Family welcomed Sect Leader Tang and a dozen members of the Thistles and Thorns Sect enthusiastically before leading them to their seats.

"Hehe, Director Lan! How could the Thistles and Thorns Sect stay out of today's

event!"

Sect Leader Tang looked across the crowd from Rivertown and commented with a faint smile.

"Yes, yes. Thank you for coming! Everyone, please!" the middle-aged man and the other members of the Lan Family replied joyously.

They had never expected Sect Leader Tang of the Thistles and Thorns Sect from the Southern Province to lead their members to attend this engagement ceremony.

This was a Second-class Force!

"Who would have expected the Lan Family to have so many guests? The Sect Leader of Thistles and Thorns Sect from the Southern Province is even here personally. Moreover, the Qin Family and the majority of Ancient Martial Artist Families from Rivertown have all come!"

"Haha, they aren't doing this for the Lan Family. Instead, they are showing respect to the Tyrannical Sword of the Liu Family. If the Lan Family could really invite them over, they wouldn't be so badly bullied by Lingyue Sect."

"That's true. Those people from the Southern Province and Rivertown wouldn't be here if not for the Liu Family."

To the left of the crowd from Rivertown, the guests of Liu Family were looking at the guests of the Lan Family while whispering softly.

Around the table closest to the stage, seven to eight members of the Liu Family and Lan Family sat around.

An old man with a white beard sat on the seat for the host. He looked around satisfactorily and said to the old man beside him, "The Lan Family sure has a lot of guests!"

"Haha, Old Liu. I'm sure you know that they are here mainly because of you!" the old man from the Lan Family replied courteously.

"Haha, that's true. The Tyrannical Sword of the Liu Family is still rather

influential around the surrounding provinces. Your granddaughter is really lucky to be marrying my grandson."

The old man with a white beard wasn't humble at all as he remarked arrogantly.

"Yes, yes!" the old man from the Lan Family nodded his head. A tinge of embarrassment flashed passed his eyes.

The other members of the Lan Family simply exchanged pleasantries with the other members of the Liu Family.

The difference between the strength of the two parties had determined the difference in their status.

Just as they were conversing, the guests around them consciously and unconsciously looked over.

"Who would have expected Old Liu to be here? He's the pillar of the Liu Family!"

"Old Liu rarely shows up in the Liu Family's villa. He probably rushed over for his beloved grandson's engagement ceremony!"

"Old Liu has reached the Inborn Realm for over twenty years. His strength is probably even more horrifying at this moment!"

The crowd discussed softly. With an Inborn expert sitting right there, it was hard for them to not pay attention to this area.

"It seems like I'm not too late!"

At this moment, a young man walked over slowly. He looked towards the Liu Family with a smile before walking to the location at the front.

When the Ancient Martial Artists of Rivertown saw Wang Xian, they held their breath as they saw him walking ahead...

And he sat around the table with Old Qin, Old Duan, Old Xue, Sect Leader Tang and others.

## Chapter 189: I'm Wang Xian (3)

"Thank you all!" Wang Xian said and smiled as he looked at the few people at the same table.

"Hehe, Wang Xian already called us to come, how can we not turn up?!" Old Qin smiled back at Wang Xian.

"The bride and groom are out."

"Today's main characters are here."

Just then, some voices came from the side. Wang Xian spun his head around and peered towards the back.

Everyone turned around too.

The clean-looking, white gown with a refined makeup turned Lan Qingyue into a ravishing beauty.

Every move of hers was giving off a unique vibe.

Liu Fei Yun, beside her, was in a blue suit with a long sword behind him. He looked around with a face full of smiles.

His dignified demeanor and confident appearance made him an elegant man too!

"They were made for each other!"

"The man is dashing while the lady is striking. Haha. Such a perfect match!"

The crowd was pouring endless praise when they saw the attractive couple walking on the red carpet.

"Let's welcome the couple who are walking towards their happiness!"

A renowned host was holding onto a microphone with smiles on the front stage.

"Liu Fei Yun, 28 years-old, is well-known as Little Sword Celestial who is a well-mannered and impressive gentleman. Lan Qingyue, 22 years-old. She's already the General Manager at Deep-sea Jewelry at such a young age, and she's a famous talent in Rivertown. Today, they will be tying the knot over here!"

As the host introduced the couple, soft music was played. All the guests kept quiet as they watched smilingly.

"She's still so beautiful!" Wang Xian looked at Lan Qingyue and displayed a faint grin.

Upon hearing his comment, Old Qin and Old Xue threw him a gaze as they widened their smiles. Even heroes have a weakness for the charms of a beautiful woman.

"Look, they're here!" As they were approaching, the host said with smiles, "Please face our friends and relatives. Today, they will be witnessing the couple tying the knot of a lifetime!"

Liu Fei Yun turned around as he grinned from ear to ear. Lan Qingyue followed suit too.

"Thank you for attending the engagement ceremony of Mr. Liu Fei Yun and Ms. Lan Qingyue. Today will mark a new beginning for the couple. Let's give them our most sincere congratulations."

"Today, all of you will witness the engagement of the couple!"

"Even though this is not the wedding ceremony, getting engaged is equivalent to proposing. I wonder if the fiance has prepared anything!" The host looked at Liu Fei Yun with smiles.

Liu Fei Yun returned a grin to him. "Of course!"

"Then let your show begin!" the host joked.

An engagement was different from a wedding. The fiance had to propose on the grand stage.

Liu Fei Yun drew his lips slightly. After he took two slow steps backward, he

swung his arm, and the long sword behind him was drawn into the air.  
He threw his arm up, grabbed the long sword, and began his sword dance.  
In amongst flowers with a bottle of wine,  
I drink alone for there is no one close by.  
I raise my chalice to invite the shining moon,  
the moon casts me a shadow, and we have a triad.  
Since the moon never learns to drink,  
my shadow absent-mindedly shall follow me.  
Nevertheless, I have them around me,  
enjoying the moments, just like how it should be.  
I sing, and the moon lingers,  
I dance, and my shadow whirls under.  
In my sober moments, we rejoice together.  
And we bid goodbye as soon as I am drunk.  
Such fellowship shall last despite our parted ways.  
Only heaven knows when we shall come together again.

A sword danced in front of the audience. As Liu Fei Yun wielded his sword, he recited one of Li Bai's renowned poems, "Drinking alone under the moon." His sword was gleaming with a faint and wavering glow from the moon, which was beautiful and extravagant.

The audience was taken aback by Liu Fei Yun's swordplay such that they could not hide their shocking expressions.

"Little Sword Celestial's swordsmanship seems to be much stronger than what

the rumors claimed it to be. Gosh, this is impressive!"

"His sword seems to have drawn a picture in the air. Young Master Liu's swordsmanship is getting more powerful. He lives up to the name of Little Sword Celestial!"

"Haha, awesome. It's indeed the Art of Sword Celestial. Well done!"

An elder with a full white beard was sitting in the front row, looking ebullient when he gazed at the strokes Liu Fei Yun displayed.

Liu Fei Yun was even more proud when he noticed the surprised looks from the audience. He then turned to Lan Qingyue.

"Wine and moon were the most loyal companions throughout Li Bai's entire life. I hope, Qingyue, you can become my most loyal companion in my life too. Just recently, I obtained the Sword Celestial's inheritance, and I'll rise to the highest level in no time. As my wife, you'll also enjoy a high status with me!" As Liu Fei Yun spoke, he pointed the long sword into the air, and a diamond ring appeared on the top.

He threw his long sword back into its scabbard and took the diamond ring as he gazed smilingly at Lan Qingyue.

"Qingyue, will you be my companion?" Liu Fei Yun looked at the ravishing Lan Qingyue.

"Wow, this is so romantic. If someone were to propose to me like this, I'd say yes immediately!" All the females in the crowd were falling head over heels for him.

Liu Fei Yun, who performed swordplay, was simply too romantic and touching!

"I didn't expect that Young Master Liu could obtain the Sword Celestial, Li Bai's inheritance. No wonder the sword dance was beautiful, yet ferocious. What a surprise."

"I heard that he won the auction of Li Bai's authentic calligraphy. He's such a talent to have comprehended its essence in such a short time. He even obtained the inheritance. He's such a gifted man!"

"Given Young Master Liu's talent, he will take over Old Liu's position and become the next Inborn Sword Celestial of the Liu Family."

When the audience heard what Liu Fei Yun said, they were struck by surprise. The talent displayed by Liu Fei Yun was daunting.

Lan Qingyue fell into a trance-like state as she gazed at Liu Fei Yun and the diamond ring in his hand.

A different phase of life would begin as soon as she received the ring.

Immense bitterness filled her eyes as she closed them.

"Hur?" Upon seeing how Lan Qingyue was responding, Liu Fei Yun frowned slightly. Impatience flashed in his eyes as he sounded stiff. "Qing Yue, will you say yes to me?"

"Of course not!"

Just when Lan Qingyue opened her eyes to accept her fate, a voice cut the silent air in the engagement ceremony.

Upon hearing the voice, Lan Qingyue jerked slightly as she spun around with disbelief. She stared hard at Wang Xian.

"Hur?" An abrupt voice had stunned everyone from the Lan and Liu Family.

Liu Fei Yun, on the stage, turned around immediately. When he saw Wang Xian, he was slightly taken aback. Soon after, he glared at Wang Xian with a murderous face.

"Who are you, brat? How dare you spout nonsense here. Seeking your own doom?"

A middle-aged man who was sitting beside the white-bearded old man stood up. He stared at Wang Xian with a sharp and ferocious look as he shouted at him.

The white-bearded old man swept his gaze across Wang Xian before he turned to look at the seniors from Lan Family unhappily. Apparently, he was displeased with the fact that the person who had interrupted was a guest of the Lan Family.



"I'm Wang Xian!" Wang Xian returned a smile to that middle-aged man as he replied impassively.

# Chapter 190: I'm Wang Xian (4)

"I'm Wang Xian!"

It was just three short and ordinary words but they exhibited endless confidence.

"Wang Xian? Where did this brat come from? How dare he spout nonsense here? Is he courting his own death?"

At this moment, before the Liu Family responded, a burly man among the Liu Family's guests stood up and shouted emotionlessly at Wang Xian.

"That's right. How dare you spout nonsense in Young Master Liu's engagement ceremony! You must be too eager to die!"

"I have not heard of Wang Xian. However, I'll probably be attending your memorial service the same day next year!"

"What an arrogant brat to kick up a fuss in Liu Family's engagement ceremony. You must be tired of living!"

After that burly middle-aged man stood up to reprimand Wang Xian, other ancient martial artists stood up one after another and stared coldly at Wang Xian.

Some of the ancient martial artists emitted strong auras directly as they threw their gazes filled with killing intent at Wang Xian.

In an instant, everyone's attention had fallen onto Wang Xian.

Without having to take actions or say a single word, there was already a group of guests who were willing to stand up for the Liu Family.

In fact, if it wasn't a joyous event today, they would have taken actions directly to get on the good books of the Liu Family.

"Xiao Xian... Why are you here? Get away quickly!"

Lan Qingyue was shocked to see Wang Xian. After hearing the threats of the

crowd while still being in shock, her face turned pale and she blurted out.

She knew that Wang Xian was incredible. However, the other party was the Liu Family, who was one of the top forces in Hailing Province!

Lan Qingyue's body was shivering a little and her eyes were filled with horror.

Huh?

When the crowd heard Lan Qingyue, they were stunned.

This... What does this mean?

When the female party of the engagement ceremony said those words, the meaning behind it would be great.

Is Wang Xian the old flame of Lan Qingyue?

Or perhaps he was her secret lover.

A bright green grass field slowly appeared over Liu Feiyun's head. [\[1\]](#)

You couldn't really blame them for reading too much into this. With the development of the situation, it wasn't hard for them to reach this conclusion.

In fact, those with a wilder imagination already had a few versions in their minds.

The young missy of the Lan Family is forced to marry the Liu Family. The lover of the young missy appears to snatch the bride!

The young missy of the Lan Family has an affair with a poor kid. Little Sword Celestial of the Liu Family is made a cuckold!

Wait wait wait wait!

"Lan Qingyue!"

Liu Feiyun saw the expression of Lan Qingyue and heard her words. His expression was savage and he was clenching his fist tightly.

Under such circumstances and during his engagement ceremony...

For her fiancée to be involved in a scandal with another man, this was the utmost humiliation to him.

How could he possibly face the public in the future as the Little Sword Celestial of the Tyrannical Sword!

Bam!

"Preposterous! Preposterous!"

At this moment, at the table of the host, the white-bearded old man slammed his hand heavily on the table with a solemn expression.

All the cups on the table were knocked over.

The old man from Lan Family beside him looked extremely pale. The other members of the Lan Family were also as white as a sheet. Some even stared at Wang Xian and Lan Qingyue angrily.

The burly middle-aged man from before saw how furious Old Liu was. He stood up and immediately remarked, "Old Liu, leave this to us. We can handle it!"

"Yeah, Old Liu. Just leave this brat to us!"

Those Ancient Martial Arts Families and Sects who wished to get on the good side of the Liu Family stood up one after another and requested Old Liu to let them help.

"Drag him out!"

Old Liu didn't say a word but the middle-aged man beside him did.

"Yes!"

Instantly, over ten people nodded their heads. They were from different families and sects. They stood up and stared harshly at Wang Xian before walking towards him.

"Brat, you are courting your own death!"

The burly middle-aged man stared coldly at Wang Xian with killing intent.

"Xiao Xian!"

Seeing this, Lan Qingyue's complexion turned even paler. A teardrop streamed down her cheek.

Wang Xian looked at the dozen people walking towards him and revealed a mocking smile.

He stood up gradually.

Rattle rattle!

At this moment, sounds of tables and chairs scraping the floor sounded.

To the astonishment of the Lan Family, the Liu Family and the guests, all the Ancient Martial Artist Families and wealthy men from Rivertown and the members of the Thistles and Thorns Sect together with Sect Leader Tang stood up.

They stared coldly at the dozen people walking towards Wang Xian.

The atmosphere dropped below freezing point in an instant. Everyone from the Lan Family looked at this scene with disbelief.

All the major families, Ancient Martial Artist Families from Rivertown and the members of the Thistles and Thorns Sect had all stood up with the young man.

They were shocked by the development. The Lan Family had initially thought that they were only here to show goodwill because of the political marriage with the Liu Family.

They thought that the Thistles and Thorns Sect, Old Qin and the wealthy men from Rivertown were only here in hopes of getting to know the Liu Family.

However, they realized that they were completely wrong. They weren't here because they wanted to show goodwill to them for the political marriage with the Liu Family.

And they weren't there because they were wary of the Liu Family.

They were here for that young man!

The dozen martial artists walking towards Wang Xian were stunned. They looked at the Rivertown crowd in shock as their expressions turned solemn.

Just a while ago, they were still commenting that the Ancient Martial Artist Families of Rivertown and Sects from the Southern Province were only here because of the Liu Family.

At this moment, those were just their wishful thoughts. They were here to get on the good books of the Liu Family? Nope, they were here to go against the Liu Family!

"Haha! Great, great!"

The middle-aged man beside the white-bearded old man looked hideous as he saw the crowd stand up.

He stood up gradually and fixed his eyes on Wang Xian. "Brat, I think I know who you are. To have such a huge influence in Rivertown and to be so young, you must be Miracle Doctor Wang who ranks eighteenth on the Miracle Doctors Chart. Not bad! You are pretty good, brat!"

"However, you choose to not enjoy your bright future and instead offend our Liu Family. Do you think this trash from Rivertown is sufficient to challenge our Liu Family?"

The middle-aged man shouted out the last sentence.

Rattle rattle!

As the middle-aged man completed his sentence, the guests of the Liu Family stood up immediately.

In terms of number, they weren't inferior to the people of Rivertown. When it came to strength, they were much stronger than the crowd from Rivertown.

Among the guests of the Liu Family, there were three to four Second-class

Forces.

On the other hand, only Thistles and Thorns Sect was a Second-class Force on the Rivertown side.

"Just a small Rivertown and yet you dare to challenge the Liu Family. You guys don't know where you stand! The Liu Family doesn't even need to take actions and we can easily annihilate you guys!"

"Haha, interesting! A small Rivertown that doesn't even have a Second-class Force and the Southern Province which doesn't even have a First-class Force are thinking of challenging us and the Liu Family. They must be really eager to seek their own death!"

"I'll give you guys a chance right now. Cripple that brat and throw him over. Otherwise, we will annihilate the entire Rivertown!"

The guests of the Liu Family looked down on the group behind Wang Xian.

If it was just the forces of Rivertown, they weren't wary at all. In fact, even if they included the Southern Province, they weren't afraid if they included the Liu Family too.

"I'm sorry that I'm late!"

At this moment, a nonchalant voice sounded in the ears of everyone.

Endnote:

[1] This is a metaphorical description. It means that Liu Feiyun has an unfaithful partner [Back](#)

# Chapter 191: Annihilation (1)

"I'm sorry that I'm late!"

A nonchalant voice sounded in the ears of everyone.

Everyone was stunned as they turned their attention to the entrance at the side.

It was a middle-aged man with hair that spread around his shoulders. He had a saber at his back. His fringe was concealing his eyes, but even so, a bright and fearsome radiance could be vaguely seen from his eyes.

Behind that middle-aged man, dozens of followers were trailing behind him. They had the same weapons in their hands. All of them shared an extraordinary vibe that came from someone who held high positions for a long time.

"Who is he?" A middle-aged man observed the horde of people with surprise as he displayed a puzzled look.

But everyone had the same sentiment when the horde of people emerged. All of them were staring at the long-haired middle-aged man who was leading at the front.

"We've got more than enough people to challenge you guys." The man was obviously Maniac Ji. Following behind him were all formidable people from the Ancient Martial Artist Families and sects in Flow City.

Maniac Ji might not have established any forces of his own, but he was born and lived in Flow City. He truly deserved to be the King of Flow City.

Even if he did not claim to be the King, all the families and sects in Flow City recognized him as one.

Maniac Ji's identity was similar to Wang Xian's in Rivertown.

They were Kings without having to proclaim themselves as such.

None of the people in Flow City dared to defy his orders.



Maniac Ji slowly lifted his chin and stared at the middle-aged man who remarked, "A small Rivertown which doesn't even have a Second-class Force and the Southern Province which doesn't even have a First-class Force were thinking of challenging them and the Liu Family. They must be really eager to seek their own death!"

"Maniac Ji!" That middle-aged man filled his eyes with fear as he swallowed his saliva with a trembling body when he saw Maniac Ji staring at him nonchalantly.

"Maniac Ji, he's Maniac Ji..." All the guests from Liu Family went pale in panic.

Reputation was all a person needed. Be mad, be a maniac. Do whatever it takes, Maniac Ji.

Back then, Maniac Ji stooped to any means just to annihilate the entire first-class force, and this created a stir in the Ancient Martial Arts World.

Anyone who encountered this maniac would be petrified.

Maniac Ji swept his impassive glance across those guests from Liu Family as he paced his way to Wang Xian.

With a bow, he shouted respectfully, "Miracle Doctor Wang!"

"You're not late!" Wang Xian had not informed Maniac Ji, but he was pleased to see Maniac Ji here.

Ji Yuankun might be known as Maniac Ji, but he had a strong sense of comradeship, and he was someone who kept his words.

"Glad to hear that!" Maniac Ji revealed a smile. After his son recovered, he finally found his long-lost smile. "Miracle Doctor Wang, should I annihilate Liu Family?"

Maniac Ji's voice was heard once again.

When the guests from Liu Family saw the chilly smile Maniac Ji was wearing, their foreheads broke into a cold sweat.

No doubt it was Maniac Ji. The first thing he said was to annihilate Tyrannical

Sword of Liu Family.

"Maniac Ji, do you want to set yourself against us?"

At this time, the white-bearded old man who was sitting at the front could not take it lying down. He stood up immediately with frosty radiance flickering in his eyes.

Maniac Ji ignored the white-bearded old man as he continued to look at Wang Xian, waiting for his reply.

"Do it!" Wang Xian spat out the words coldly.

"Hahaha, hahaha." Just then, the white-bearded old man laughed wildly. He stared at Wang Xian with a malevolent expression. "Brat, you are thinking of annihilating Liu Family? What an arrogant tone. Do you think Maniac Ji himself could do that by himself?"

The white-bearded old man continued as he glared ferociously at Maniac Ji. "Others may be afraid of you. But I, Liu Jingshan, am not. Do you think you can be my match?" The white-bearded old man exhibited immense confidence on his face as he spoke.

Twenty years ago, he had made a breakthrough and attained Inborn Realm while Maniac Ji had accomplished that only five years ago. Hence, Liu Jingshan was dauntless.

"Wang Xian, damn you. Today, I'll kill you with my own hands!" Liu Fei Yun felt embarrassed when he saw a horde of Ancient Martial Artist Families and Maniac Ji led by Wang Xian.

He slowly drew the sharp-edged sword with a pair of murderous eyes as he glared at Wang Xian.

Today, Liu Family had nothing to fear if a fight broke out. His grandfather could hold Maniac Ji while the rest of the guests from Liu Family could cripple Wang Xian's men.

"Kill me with your own hands?" Wang Xian stared at Liu Fei Yun coldly as he filled his eyes with an immense amount of killing intent. He swung his arm.

Whoosh!

At this time, four figures were thrown over to the side.

Everyone was appalled as they quickly turned to check on the black figures.

Bam!

Four black figures were thrown to the stage, making four thumping sounds.

"Four bodies!" All of them were aghast as they stared at the four bodies on the stage.

Liu Fei Yun fixed his eyes on the four bodies with an awful look on his face. He could even recognize them at one glance, as they were the ones who he had sent to assassinate Wang Xian last night.

"How dare you send someone to kill my family and me. Heh!"

"I must destroy Liu Family!" As soon as Wang Xian finished his words, a group of people, in black attire with a golden Divine Dragon embroidered on their chest, marched slowly towards them.

There were 52 in total including an old man and a middle-aged man at the entrance. The remaining ones were young men.

As they marched over, they exuded an intense killing vibe.

All of the people from Liu Family varied their expressions. Every one of them stared at those black-attired people as they surrounded them.

Liu Jingshan narrowed his eyes as he sensed danger brewing. He stretched out his arm and drew a honed sword as he stared at Wang Xian coldly.

With a stern look, the guests from Liu Family fixed their eyes on the fifty people who emerged out of nowhere. A small amount of cold sweat broke out from their faces.

They were already aghast that Miracle Doctor Wang could gather all the people from Rivertown.

They did not expect he could gather Maniac Ji, let alone a group of more than fifty black-attired men who surrounded the area.

They might not be aware of their strength, but they could tell that this bunch of people were not ordinary given the killing and imposing vibe they exuded.

Besides, the brave act of besieging the Liu Family already proved their strength.

On the other hand, people from Lan Family were dumbfounded and appalled as they watched the event unfold.

They did not expect that the political marriage of Lan and Liu Family would have such developments.

Dazedly, they fixed their eyes upon that young man who had apparently engaged in some entanglement with Qingyue.

Initially, they thought this young man would be easily killed by Liu Family.

Never did they expect things would turn out this way.

Experts emerged and eventually besieged them all!

They were dazzled as that young man seemed like he wanted to annihilate Liu Family!

"These must be the forces behind him. It's much more formidable than I thought!" Sect Leader Tan was stunned as he looked at Maniac Ji and the group of black-attired men around him.

But he was glad that he had made this choice.

# Chapter 192: Annihilation (2)

The crowd from Rivertown behind Wang Xian looked on silently.

Although they knew the strength of the Dragon King, they were still slightly surprised to see the sudden appearance of Maniac Ji.

Wang Xian smiled and looked towards the Liu Family and the crowd behind them.

"The Liu Family targeted me and I'm only going to target them. However, if you choose to take action, I wouldn't mind going on a killing spree!"

Wang Xian revealed a murderous look and looked at Liu Feiyun, who was on the stage. "Oh, Little Sword Celestial, who has inherited the will of the Sword Celestial. Let me see your true strength!"

Wang Xian spoke sarcastically. Behind him, a dragonian walked directly towards Liu Feiyun.

He had a young look and was younger than Liu Feiyun.

"Do you really think that this is your home ground and you can be so brazen?"

Seeing Wang Xian's confident look that seemed to have treated him as prey, Liu Jingshan revealed a cold look.

He lifted the long sword in his hands slowly and spread a strong aura towards the surroundings.

Bam bam bam!

The cups and plates on the table rattled and made a loud sound. Members of the Lan Family quickly moved to the side in horror.

The crowd behind the Liu Family was hesitating.

Looking at the current situation, it was clear that the Liu Family was the passive

side.

The strength of the fifty-odd people that surrounded them was unknown. They didn't know how to make a decision nor did they dare to make a decision.

Feeling the strong aura from Old Liu, everyone's attention turned to Maniac Ji.

As long as the battle between Inborn experts was decided, the victorious side would be clear.

"Maniac Ji, I would like to see how strong you really are. If you help him this time, you will be the arch-enemy of the Liu Family."

Liu Jingshan pointed his longsword at Maniac Ji.

"Hehe. You will be the second Inborn expert that will die in my hands!"

Maniac Ji drew his longsword slowly and wasn't wary of going toe to toe with Liu Jingshan.

"It's better if you leave this to the Dragon Sect!" A domineering voice sounded.

Bang!

A black aura exploded instantly and coalesced into material form.

"What!"

The strong aura shocked everyone as they looked at the old man standing at the entrance.

The old man lifted his head. The surrounding black aura masked his appearance but the horrifying aura he emitted suppressed an area spanning over a thousand meters.

A heart-wrenching power could be felt from the old man as the crowd shivered.

Even Maniac Ji or Liu Jingshan did not give them such a strong sense of suppression.

"So strong!"

Maniac Ji's hand was shivering. He looked in shock at the old man emitting black aura as he clenched his longsword even tighter.

"Inborn expert! It's another Inborn expert!"

A guest of the Liu Family couldn't contain himself and exclaimed. That young man had managed to summon two Inborn experts!

"Inborn!"

Members of the Liu Family felt their hearts skipped a beat. Dull clouds cast a shadow over their minds as they stared fervently at Mo Qinglong.

Liu Jingshan, who was holding a longsword in his hand, could feel perspiration breaking out of his palm as he looked at Mo Qinglong in disbelief.

Two Inborn experts! They had to face two Inborn experts while facing off against a small Rivertown.

Moreover, these two Inborn experts were both summoned by the same young man!

This...

Liu Jingshan's face sank. That horrifying old man had locked onto him with his aura.

He was sure that if he moved, the other party would definitely attack him.

Moreover, he felt that he wouldn't be a match for this old man.

This made his heart pump violently.

"Little Sword Celestial of the Tyrannical Sword? Sword Celestial's inheritance? Mo Wushi, Level 8 Martial Artist, seeking your guidance!"

At this moment, a dragonian walked up to the stage. He stared coldly at Liu Feiyun.

His voice instantly drew the attention of the crowd.

Everyone immediately turned around and looked at the stage. At that spot, a man even younger than Liu Feiyun was standing in front of Liu Feiyun.

Liu Feiyun's expressions were changing rapidly. He took a glance at the old man with terrifying aura and perspiration covered his forehead. After which, he gripped his sword tightly as he looked to the young man in front of him.

"Miss Lan, be careful not to be injured!"

At this moment, Sect Leader Tang moved and appeared beside Lan Qingyue. Using his Internal Energy to cover her, he sent her towards Wang Xian.

"Xiao Xian, you..." Lan Qingyue looked at Wang Xian, still feeling a little disheveled.

"I know that this isn't your own intention. Moreover, I will not let you marry a dead man today!"

Wang Xian smiled at Lan Qingyue and walked to her.

"Die!"

At this moment, Liu Feiyun let out a loud roar. With a hideous look, he charged towards Mo Wushi.

Mo Wushi was unmoved. Looking at the constantly changing swordsmanship of Liu Feiyun, he extended his hand to take the attack directly.

"You must be courting death!"

Seeing Mo Wushi was intending to use his body to take his attack directly, Liu Feiyun revealed a savage look. His swordplay turned even sharper!

Bam bam bam!

Sounds of metal clashing propagated. Mo Wushi used his palm to take on the sharp sword directly before pushing forward with his entire body!

This is bad!

Liu Feiyun was shocked as horror filled his eyes.



Bam!

A palm hit Liu Feiyun heavily. Mo Wushi followed up and stepped on Liu Feiyun with his feet as he stared coldly at him.

"How dare you offend the Dragon King with these meager skills!"

Mo Wushi looked down on Liu Feiyun with contempt. "Little Sword Celestial? Inheritance from the Sword Celestial? Trash!"

Liu Feiyun's eyes popped open and were filled with disbelief.

This man who was even younger than him was surprisingly able to crush him easily.

He had always been a proud person and even swore to make it to the top of the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart. However, what happened now made him feel utterly defeated.

He was one of the top 20 on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart and yet he lost to an unknown young man easily!

He tilted his head and stared at the young man who was looking at him with contempt.

He was the Little Sword Celestial who had received the inheritance of the Sword Celestial! He was supposed to become an Inborn expert in the future!

Bam!

However, an intense pain cruised throughout him at this moment as he felt his consciousness slipping away from him slowly!

"Feiyun!"

"Feiyun!"

The members of the Liu Family were aghast as they looked in horror at Liu Feiyun who was lying on the elevated stage.

Wang Xian looked at the members of the Liu Family coldly and remarked, "If

one tries to kill me, I'll definitely kill him. Liu Feiyun sent people to assassinate me and my kin. I'll be returning these right now!"

His voice propagated to everyone's ears.

Everyone in the Liu Family was horrified. What he meant was that Feiyun wanted to kill him and his family.

Therefore, he would also kill Feiyun and all his family members.

"Qingyue, it's going to get bloody. Let's leave this place!" Wang Xian said to Lan Qingyue gently.

Lan Qingyue looked at him blankly. Shortly after, tears streamed down her cheeks as she nodded her head heavily.

# Chapter 193: Annihilation (3)

The sun was shining. A gust of cool breeze drifted over, cooling the summer.

When the cool breeze came off the engagement ceremony at Flowing Water Villa, it was a bone-piercing chill.

All of them watched as the young man and girl took their leave while the black-attired men slowly closed up the blockade.

"You want to destroy Liu Family?" Liu Jingshan clenched his long sword tightly with a ghastly look as he swept his gaze across the black, imposing old man and Maniac Ji.

"Miracle Doctor Wang cured my son. You can only blame your grandson for this!" Maniac Ji drew his long saber slowly as his body gave off an immense killing aura.

"Heh, Unexpected. A mere Miracle Doctor of Rivertown could summon two Inborn Experts. What a surprise." Liu Jingshan let out distasteful laughter. Apparently, he misunderstood that the people of Dragon Sect also owed Wang Xian their favor.

He swept his gaze across all the people. "Destroying Liu Family? I'm afraid it is not that simple."

"Heh, I'll wipe out your entire family instantly." Mo Qinglong looked at Liu Jingshan with a disdainful look. As he spoke, he struck!

"Run! Get out of here! Get out of here!" Lan Family and the rest of the guests fled in all directions with fear when they saw how the situation developed.

The battle of Inborn Experts was not something they could participate in. If they got involved, they'd either get seriously injured or die.

"Why didn't you tell me when such serious things like this happened to you?" Wang Xian and Lan Qingyue strode to one of the rooms and turned a deaf ear to the devastating screams behind them.

"Why should I?" Lan Qingyue looked over her shoulder and returned a question.

Wang Xian drew a bitter smile on his face. It seemed like Lan Qingyue still bore grudges over his choice of Guan Shuqing.

"But for what you did today, I'll forgive you." Lan Qingyue hesitated as she saw his smile. "But, Liu Family..."

"Leave the Liu Family to them. Don't worry. I'm not afraid of them." Wang Xian chuckled and continued, "We'll settle your family's affairs together. When people learn about what happened today, Lingyue Sect and Zhou Family wouldn't dare to play any tricks. If they did, there's nothing to fear either!"

"Thank you, Xiao Xian!" Lan Qingyue stopped and looked at him, as she was touched.

Wang Xian grinned. "A red wedding gown would suit you better. Wear the red one next time!"

Lan Qingyue slightly blushed when she heard his comment. She reached out her hands to hug him gently.

Wang Xian revealed a thrilled expression as he hugged her tightly. He whispered in her ear, "You must be tired from the last few days. Why don't we enjoy ourselves for a few days? I'll take you out to sea."

"Sure, I'll call my parents to tell them that I'm having a break for the next few days." Lan Qingyue struggled out of his hug and stretched herself. She then ran to the room next door with a beaming face and took out her phone to call her parents.

"Hello, Qingyue? Are you okay?" Lan Qingyue's father held his phone as he watched Liu Jingshan spit out fresh blood in the air. He asked this with trepidation.

"Dad, I'm going out with Xiao Xian for a few days. These last few days have been tiring for me. I want to have a good rest!" Lan Qingyue spoke in a joyful mood.

"Sure, go and have fun with Miracle Doctor Wang. You don't have to worry

about anything!" Lan Qingyue's father quickly agreed.

Since his daughter had gotten such capable boyfriend, why the hell would they want to continue with the political marriage with Liu Family? What's more, they were almost dead now.

So long as they befriended Miracle Doctor Wang, Lan Family was not afraid of Zhou Family and Lingyue Sect.

Besides, the Miracle Doctor Wang was, obviously, much easier to get along with than the Liu Family.

"I'm done, Xiao Xian. Let's go. I want to relax for a few days!" Lan Qingyue changed out of her wedding gown and came to Wang Xian with thrills all over her face. She looked like she was a little carefree girl.

"Let's go. We'll go out to the sea. The yacht that I bought a few days ago just arrived today," Wang Xian said with a smile.

"Sure, let's go to the sea. I'm going to swim, surf and fish..." Lan Qingyue exclaimed with excitement.

"Sure, let's go!" Wang Xian held her hand and went outside.

Lan Qingyue was only 22 years old now, and she should not be responsible for the entire group. She should not endure a marriage that she hated. She should be learning and having fun in school without a single worry.

"Wow, what a beautiful villa and yacht!" They took a car to the villa that sat right next to the sea. Lan Qingyue was animated as soon as she saw the villa and the yacht.

"I'll pick up something from the house!" As Wang Xian spoke, he went into the villa and picked up swimsuits, red wine, tea leaves, and some supplies.

"Qingyue, let's head out to the sea!" Wang Xian brought her to the yacht.

"What a beautiful yacht. It's much better than the one my dad bought!" Lan Qingyue looked at the luxury yacht that was over 30 meters long with an ebullient expression.

The yacht was divided into two levels. The ground floor had a sofa, kitchen, dining area, and it was quite spacious.

There were four rooms on the second floor.

A 30-meter-long yacht had a floor area that was larger than an average house!

"Xiao Xian, can you drive a yacht?" Lan Qingyue asked as she roamed around the yacht.

"Ahem, I think there should be driving instructions. I'm quite smart, so there shouldn't be any problems!"

Driving a yacht required a license too. But Wang Xian believed he could handle it.

"Haha, let's do it together." Lan Qingyue followed behind Wang Xian with much interest.

Wang Xian took the operating manual. He was examining the brand new yacht with a beaming face.

"The oil tank is full. Let's set out now."

With a smiling face, Wang Xian began to operate the yacht as it sailed slowly out to the sea.

"Be careful, Xiao Xian. You're maneuvering it without a license!" Lan Qingyue said, grinning.

"Haha, don't worry. Leave this to me. Let's go somewhere shallow first before we go further out? We can enjoy ourselves for the next two to three days!" said Wang Xian with a smile.

"Sure!"

The yacht continued to sail across the sea. As a first-timer, Wang Xian did not dare to drive it too fast. But without knowing, he actually drove them to somewhere near the Dragon Sect island.

He hesitated and stopped the yacht. "Let's stop and check out this place!"

"Okay, I want to catch some fish. How about having fish for dinner?"

"There is diving equipment on the yacht. We can dive and catch some lobsters for dinner!"

"I don't dare to do that. Is the water deep over here? Will there be any sharks?"

"Haha, how can there be? Let's go. I'll take you out for a swim!"

Wang Xian and Lan Qingyue changed into diving suits and dived underwater freely.

Swimming, diving, and fishing.

Wang Xian even caught some lobsters and crabs for dinner.

# Chapter 194: Fish Tornado and the Ichthyosaur

Wang Xian accompanied Lan Qingyue til nine-plus at night. He had initially intended to sleep with the lady but was ruthlessly pushed out with the doors locked.

Wang Xian smiled bitterly as he walked to the first floor. Walking to the deck, he looked to the faraway seas.

He could sense that Lan Qingyue had fallen asleep on the second floor.

She had barely slept over the last two days and was finally able to get a good rest today.

It will be at least be ten hours before Lan Qingyue wakes up!

Wang Xian thought to himself. He hesitated for a moment before removing his clothes and throwing them onto the sofa.

Bam!

Wang Xian leaped into the skies and dived into the seas. Moving his body, he transformed into a six-meter-long divine dragon in an instant.

"Prime Minister Turtle and Roving Girl are just around the corner. Let's summon them over!"

Wang Xian looked around and let out a dragon roar to the surroundings.

Growl!

Growl!

Soon, replies were heard. Wang Xian could see Prime Minister Turtle, Roving Girl, Roving Lobster and Roving Heavens with his group of Devil Monkeys swimming towards him.



At the forefront, the Nine Venomous Sea Snakes were the fastest as they approached Wang Xian at an astonishing speed.

"Greetings, Dragon King!"

Prime Minister Turtle, Roving Heavens, Roving Girl, Roving Lobster and the rest bowed respectfully in front of Wang Xian.

Mm!

Wang Xian looked at the eight hundred Devil Monkeys and could sense their improvements in strength. He couldn't help but reveal a satisfied look.

Behind Prime Minister Turtle and Roving Lobster, there was a group of sea turtles and large lobsters following them.

These sea turtles and lobsters looked extremely lively. The sizes of these lobsters were all around a meter and their two huge claws looked extremely destructive.

These were all subordinates of the Prime Minister Turtle and Roving Lobster.

Let's make use of the night to go deeper into further sea regions to look for resources required for leveling up! Wang Xian thought to himself.

Wang Xian looked at the yacht a short distance away. He hesitated for a moment before ordering the Prime Minister Turtle, "Drag the yacht along!"

"Yes, Dragon King!"

Prime Minister Turtle nodded his head and swam below the yacht.

Although the thirty-meters long yacht was heavy, Prime Minister Turtle was able to easily drag it along on the water surface.

Wang Xian was a little worried about Lan Qingyue. He went to the second floor quietly and used dragon energy to calm her body and make her enter deep sleep.

If there weren't huge disturbances, she would only wake up after ten hours.

"Let's head towards the deeper sea region!"

Wang Xian dived into the seas once again and gave his orders.

Wang Xian had searched the entire Bohai Sea. Up to this point, other than the huge Level 12 Devil Flowers that weren't finished off, the other areas had been combed.

The Bohai Sea wasn't big. With their speed, they only used three hours to reach the Yellow Sea.

Wang Xian noticed a sudden and drastic change in the underwater world ahead of him.

The depth of the Yellow Sea was approximately forty meters deep on average. The deeper region could reach a depth of over eighty meters.

The entire Yellow Sea was very broad and was several times the size of the Bohai Sea. At this moment, the region where Wang Xian was at was approximately fifty meters deep.

This was the first time he came to such a deep-sea region.

Under the waters, it was pitch black at night. Seagrass was common and the variety of fish was much higher than the Bohai Sea.

"This place is much more comfortable. I always feel that I could barely move in the Bohai Sea!"

Wang Xian swayed his body within the fifty meters deep sea as he swam around freely.

"Eh, there's a school of sharks ahead!"

Wang Xian squinted his eyes and focused on the twenty-odd sharks a thousand meters away.

These sharks were all four to five meters long and gave off a violent aura as they swam domineeringly in the sea.

Wang Xian revealed a faint smile. He got moving and swam towards the school of sharks directly.

Big White Sharks: Level 5

Extractable Dragon Energy: 534

That's over 10,000 points of dragon energy from twenty sharks! Haha. This is something the Bohai Sea couldn't match up to!

Wang Xian was thrilled. Sea monsters in deep waters weren't simply a myth!

The resources in the entire Yellow Sea were at least a dozen or even a few dozen times more than the Bohai Sea.

When my subordinates and I get stronger, I'll head to the real seas for an adventure. I wonder if there will be terrifying creatures at a depth of 10,000 feet underwater? Are there other races living in the pitch-black darkness within the seas? Are ancient marine animals still surviving at the bottom of the seas?

Wang Xian was getting excited from these thoughts. The sea regions were largely unexplored by humans. In the near future, he would be exploring the entire seas and become the ruler of the seas!

Wang Xian was filled with ambition. He let out a soft roar and his subordinates swam over quickly.

"Let's explore the Yellow Sea!" Wang Xian ordered. His gaze was fixed in front of him as he led his subordinates to conquer the unknown sea region!

The seabed of the Yellow Sea wasn't too different from the Bohai Sea. Both had flat grounds and areas where it was a little more mountainous. However, the scenery of the Yellow Sea was grander and more beautiful than the Bohai Sea.

Devour, devour, devour!

There were many species of fish around him. There were little yellow croaker, hairtail fish, pacific mackerel, Spanish mackerel, yellow drum fish, slender shad fish, pacific herrings, pomfrets, codfish and many others.

Moving around, Wang Xian devoured all the fish he came across. In just two hours, he had gained more than 17,000 points of dragon energy.

Just 42,000 points of dragon energy more and I'll level up. Let's try to increase my level by the end of the night.

Wang Xian thought to himself and turned his attention ahead. The area in front of him was different from the darkness of the surrounding seas. It was full of marine animals that were glowing.

The glowing marine animals illuminated the bottom of the seas. Moving his body, Wang Xian headed towards it.

"This..."

When he approached the illuminated region, he was shocked by what he saw.

"Fish tornado! It's a humongous fish tornado!"

There were at least a few hundred thousand to a few million fish gathered here and swimming in circles like a tornado under the water.

Wang Xian squinted his eyes and stared fervently at this fish tornado.

If I devour all the fish here, I'll gain at least a few hundred thousand points of dragon energy!

Wang Xian's eyes lit up and he immediately ordered, "Surround the entire school of fish!"

The entire fish tornado spanned over a thousand meters. Wang Xian wasn't able to dominate the entire school with his dragon power.

Moreover, he noticed that there were several unique fish species in the middle of the fish tornado.

They had a terrifying size and every one of them was at least seven to eight meters. They also had flat heads with sharp mouths.

Their mouths were approximately two meters long with rows of sharp teeth exposed that gave off an eerie glow.

"What's that fish?"

Wang Xian was filled with doubt. These four to five unique fish swam in the middle of the fish tornado like the Kings of the school.

Around them, densely-packed herrings, pacific mackerel and Spanish mackerel seemed to be honoring them as their Kings.

Wang Xian swayed his tail and started his hunt.

This would be his first battle towards conquering the Yellow Sea.

Endnote:

An Ichthyosaur is a large extinct marine reptile

# Chapter 195: Ichthyosaurs

There were thousands of species hidden in the deep sea, occupying 70% of planet Earth, and the secrets were far more than any human could imagine.

The ocean has always been an unexplored area for humans.

Wang Xian stared at the fish tornado before him with fervent eyes and a relaxed expression on his face.

Eight hundred Devil Monkeys went up slowly to surround the fish tornado.

Food hunting!

This was the way for any living beings to evolve. Whoever can hunt to the last would be the most powerful being remaining.

Wang Xian jerked his Divine Dragon's body and charged out to the school of fish at a daunting speed.

"Dragon Power!"

Boom!

An invisible force encompassed the area, spanning a thousand kilometers as though the King had arrived.

The entire school of swirling fish suddenly froze.

Wang Xian opened his mouth and devoured the school of fish before him.

Herring, Pacific mackerels and Spanish Mackerels converted to Dragon Energy in his belly at a rapid rate.

Boom!

The entire fish tornado was in chaos as they fled crazily in all directions.

Located in the middle of the school of fish, another type of fish teetered their huge bodies as they stared at Wang Xian with a ferocious look.

They swayed their tails and charged towards him.

Sensing the impetus of the five odd-looking fish types, Wang Xian revealed a surprising look on his face.

The five odd-looking fish were covered with layers of palm-sized fish scales which looked heavy in the water.

[Ichthyosaurs: Level 9]

[Extractable Dragon Energy: 49,642]

"Ichthyosaurs. It's the legendary Ichthyosaurs!"

When the five odd-looking fish were dashing towards him, their information appeared in Wang Xian's mind. Ichthyosaurs belonged to an ancient fish group. According to the current historical study, they could have even existed way before the dinosaurs.

Based on the records, a large Ichthyosaurs could reach more than twenty meters long.

The current five Ichthyosaurs before him were only about ten meters.

"Five Ichthyosaurs could provide me with more than 200,000 points of Dragon Energy. Haha, not bad!"

Wang Xian was thrilled as he launched an attack at the five Ichthyosaurs without any fear.

Bam!

A Ichthyosaurs swam fast and furiously towards him with a gaping mouth that was three meters wide. Within its mouth, it was densely packed with teeth that looked terrifying.

Ka Ka Ka!

Wang Xian stretched out his metal-like dragon claw which scratched the top of that Ichthyosaurs' mouth.

Hiss!

The razor-edged dragon claw ripped the mouth of the Ichthyosaurs. Blood splattered in all directions.

Growl!

Upon seeing that Wang Xian had wounded their companion, the other four Ichthyosaurs opened their mouths and attempted to bite him.

Grooo!

Wang Xian swung his tail, shaking the surroundings violently. Soon after, four solidified water balloons appeared at his tail.

Each of them was one meter in size, giving off an emerald-blue luster in the sea.

Bam, Bam, Bam, Bam!

Four water balloons emerged in front of the four Ichthyosaurs instantly and landed in their mouths.

Boom!

The water balloons exploded, and the four Ichthyosaurs were dripping blood from their mouths. Wang Xian stretched out his dragon claw at one of the Ichthyosaurs again.

Ssss!

Another sound of a tear was heard. Given Wang Xian's current level, he possessed the same strength as an average Level-eleven marine animal. Five Ichthyosaurs were under his brutal torture!

"I don't have time to waste on you!"

Wang Xian saw millions of fish fleeing away in all directions. Even with 800 Devil Monkeys surrounding the area, many fish still managed to make their



escape.

He made a swift move and inflicted severe damage to the four Ichthyosaurs. He then moved around to devour the escaping fish.

Dragon Power encompassed the area as he swallowed the fish and converted them into Dragon Energy.

After half an hour, there were no more fish left -- only dead silence.

Wang Xian made a swift move and came to the five Ichthyosaurs.

They were bigger than Wang Xian by many times with ten-meter-long bodies.

He opened his mouth and fed on the Ichthyosaurs. He only managed to swallow them all after chewing a dozen times.

"Haha, my Dragon Energy increased by 300,000 points instantly. I still need about 100,000 points before I can hit Level 7!"

Wang Xian revealed his thrill. The higher level he got to, the better he could manage his control of the five elements. His strength would get stronger too.

A level-up was not solely about upgrading strength. It was more than that.

"Let's go. I must level up to seven by the end of today!" Wang Xian commanded his subordinates and swam forward.

The surroundings were full of kelp while some glowing jellyfish were floating around.

The sea was not as dark as it seemed at a depth of fifty-meters deep. In the ocean, those deep waters with thousands of meters of depth were the place where darkness stayed.

Sunlight could only reach hundreds of meters.

"How wonderful it would be if I could find other Ichthyosaurs."

Wang Xian had been swimming forward. Probably due to the fish tornado, the number of fish within dozens of miles was significantly reduced.

"What's that? A shipwreck? I mean a bunch of shipwrecks?"

Wang Xian was slightly stupefied by a large number of shipwrecks in front of him. The sails were broken, lying around disorderly in the sea.

Some of the ships had half of their bodies caught at the bottom of the seabed.

Furthermore, Wang Xian noticed some strange plants were growing on some of the ships. It was rather peculiar.

"There's something strange about the place before us!"

Just then, Wang Xian narrowed his eyes. He peered at the front, then to the back. Both of them gave him a different vibe as though they were two distinct regions.

"Dragon King, it's the territory of other creatures ahead of us!"

Roving Heavens took his rod to Wang Xian and told Wang Xian with wary eyes, gazing at the place before them.

"Territory of other creatures?"

Wang Xian looked at Roving Heavens with some doubts.

"There are many creatures in the ocean. They will gather and occupy a region. Based on the size of the region, it will reflect the strength of the group!"

Roving Heavens observed the place ahead and said with a stern look, "The region ahead is not any smaller than our Devil Monkeys'. Since other marine life does not dare to come close, it means that a dominant race exists in this place."

"Oh?"

Wang Xian nodded his head slowly. Most of the living creatures were living in groups. They could occupy one place and rule the land. Same logic for the ocean.

An eerie silence filled the area ahead. Obviously, it was the territory of a race.

"The battle of territory?"

Wang Xian looked behind as the Devil Monkeys gathered behind him. Prime Minister Turtle pulled the yacht to the side and came to the bottom of the sea.

Roving Girl and Roving Lobster were gazing ahead.

"We fight! Forward!"

Wang Xian was also bursting with fighting spirit as he swam slowly forward.

Roving Heavens, Prime Minister Turtle, nine venomous sea snakes, and the eight hundred Devil Monkeys were following solemnly behind him as they marched towards the region.

"Who dares to step into the Ichthyosaurs family's territory?"

Just then, a muffled voice was heard.

The voice was not human, but a unique transmission through spirits.

Wang Xian could understand such spirit waves.

He stopped and looked ahead.

Roving Heavens and the rest stopped their motions too.

A gigantic Ichthyosaur, fifteen meters long floated out from one of the shipwrecks with a domineering demeanor!

# Chapter 196: War!

"Get out of our territory or die!"

This Ichthyosaur had its attention fixed on Wang Xian and his subordinates. His gaze was cold and filled with bloodlust.

So strong. It's much stronger than the five Ichthyosaurs we met previously!

Feeling the aura from the Ichthyosaur, Wang Xian was a little shocked. This Ichthyosaur had clearly manifested intelligence and its level would definitely not be any lower than ten.

It had a huge body that spanned fifteen meters and gave off chilly vibes.

"Surrender or die!"

Wang Xian stared at that Ichthyosaur and growled.

Growl growl growl!

When Ichthyosaur heard Wang Xian, it immediately lifted his head and let out three cries. Waves emitted from his mouth and propagated to the surroundings.

At that instant, the quiet region seemed to have livened up.

In a sunken ship a small distance away, two Ichthyosaurs that were approximately three to four meters long swam out.

From a forty-fifty-meter-long sunken ship, an Ichthyosaur that spanned over ten meters swam out.

At the same time, Ichthyosaurs swam out from various sunken ships in the surroundings.

Among them, the smallest was two to three meters long while the larger ones spanned fifteen to sixteen meters.

At the very end, a seventeen to eighteen meters long Ichthyosaur swam out from the depth of the waters.

Gradually, the school of Ichthyosaurs appeared at the location five hundred meters ahead of Wang Xian.

Ichthyosaurs of various sizes added up to six to seven hundred of them.

Among them, there were 20-30 of them that were approximately ten meters long, 3 that were approximately fifteen meters and 1 that was seventeen to eighteen meters long.

"How dare you barge into our territory. I'm going to eat you!"

That seventeen to eighteen meters long Ichthyosaur stared fervently at Wang Xian.

It could feel a strong attraction from Wang Xian. Its instincts were telling him that if he could devour this strange creature, it would be able to evolve further!

"Kill!" that huge Ichthyosaur swayed its large tail and ordered.

In that instant, all the Ichthyosaurs opened their wide mouths and attacked Wang Xian.

How ruthless of them to attack us directly!

Seeing the seventeen to eighteen meters long Ichthyosaur, Wang Xian moved his tail slowly.

"Kill!"

A dragon roar burst from Wang Xian.

Growl!

Roving Heavens lifted the rod in his hand and let out a long roar.

Growl! The group of Devil Monkeys behind it also let out a loud roar while emitting their bloodlust.

Sss sss sss!

The nine venomous sea snakes lifted their heads and spat out their tongues.

Bzzz!

Prime Minister Turtle, who had been lying on the seabed, shook a little as his body was covered by the mud gradually.

Roving Lobster stood up and extended his huge claws that glowed with a metallic shine.

Bang!

Wang Xian headed for the Ichthyosaur directly ahead of him.

Behind him, Roving Heavens, nine Venomous Sea Snakes, Prime Minister Turtle and the group of Devil Monkeys also made their moves.

There were over a thousand animals from both sides but the aura they gave off seemed to be ten times their sizes.

Swish swish swish!

Wang Xian swayed his tail and two huge water balls gathered behind him. Each water ball was approximately two meters and was shot directly at the Ichthyosaur at the front of the school.

"I'm going to devour you!"

The seventeen to eighteen meters long Ichthyosaur wasn't moved by Wang Xian's attacks at all. It flapped its tail rapidly and swam passed Wang Xian's head directly.

Bam!

The water balls exploded.

Ichthyosaur: Level 11

Extractable Dragon Energy: 293,244

Level 11!

When Wang Xian saw the level of this Ichthyosaur, he wasn't surprised at all. He kept his composure as his dragon claws glowed in a metallic shine and attacked that Ichthyosaur.

The seventeen to eighteen meters long Ichthyosaur had a head that was five to six meters long. On it, densely packed teeth were the size of a fist and looked extremely sharp.

Its entire head had similar skin to a crocodile with protruding portions on the head.

Its size was more than three times that of Wang Xian.

Growl!

Bam!

Sounds of collision propagated as Wang Xian's dragon claws clashed with its mouth.

Its teeth were ripped off directly by Wang Xian's dragon claw.

The Ichthyosaur didn't let go of Wang Xian's dragon claws. In response, Wang Xian emitted flames from his claws and forced it to relax its grip rapidly.

"Take this rod from me!"

At this moment, Roving Heavens and the rest were clashing with the school of Ichthyosaurs.

Roving Heavens lifted its metal rod like The Great Sage Equalling Heaven in television shows and smashed directly at the fifteen meters long Ichthyosaur.

"Limitless Gravel!"

At the bottom of the seas, a wave of yellow earth suddenly engulfed the dozen Ichthyosaurs ahead.

Amidst the yellow earth were solid stones that were sent towards the school of

Ichthyosaur directly.

"Water Control, Water Imprisonment!"

Behind the group, Roving Girl moved her palms as ropes of water restricted the mouths of the Ichthyosaurs.

As she waved her hands, droplets of water appended themselves to the Devil Monkeys rushing towards the earth sent by Prime Minister Turtle and prevented their vision from being blurred by the yellow earth.

800 Devil Monkeys leaped and attacked towards the Ichthyosaurs.

However, the most horrifying of them all were the nine Venomous Sea Snakes. Their speed was astonishing and they used potent venom. When moving at full speed, the surrounding Ichthyosaurs couldn't keep up with their speed at all.

With every bite, venom was injected into the Ichthyosaurs that stiffened their bodies. In fact, Ichthyosaurs that were smaller than ten meters were poisoned to death directly.

The nine Venomous Sea Snakes were like assassins and were extremely frightening.

"You guys are seeking your own deaths!"

Picking up the scent of blood from the surroundings, the seventeen to eighteen meters long Ichthyosaur looked over and saw its kind being slain. Its eyes gradually turned red.

It was a creepy shade of red that had a drop of blue liquid within it.

Wang Xian was shocked to see the change in the eyes of the Ichthyosaur and increased his alertness.

Growl!

The Ichthyosaur stared at Wang Xian with bloodthirst as it attacked him.

Wang Xian kept his composure and met it with his dragon claws.



Bang!

At this moment, the Ichthyosaur initiated the attack with its tail. The swing of its tail brought strong current that was of at least several tons of force.

Wang Xian was unmoved and swayed his own tail. A huge current started forming as it smashed towards the Ichthyosaur's tail.

Growl!

Seeing that its tail attack was stopped by Wang Xian, the Ichthyosaur opened its mouth and bit towards Wang Xian's body.

"Die!"

Wang Xian waved his dragons claws downwards towards the large and extended jaws of the Ichthyosaur.

Ka ka ka!

Wang Xian's dragon claws opened a long wound on the Ichthyosaur's head. However, the Ichthyosaur managed to bite onto his tail.

An intense pain sensation cruised in his body. Wang Xian immediately broke free and swam backwards.

The Ichthyosaur felt the pain and retreated in a hurry.

"Why did the Ichthyosaur choose to bite my tail of all places?"

Seeing his dragon tail that was about to break into two, Wang Xian's face sank.

Energy of the Azure Dragon covered his wounds on his tail and he was recovering gradually.

Wang Xian looked at the Ichthyosaur and noticed the blood-red eyes were shimmering in a brighter glow as it stared intensely at him.

# Chapter 197: Victory

"The eyes of the Ichthyosaur must have a special ability."

Wang Xian stared at its eyes. Somehow he had a feeling of getting seen through by them. It was a peculiar kind of feeling.

It was as though it could see his weakness and attack it.

When the creatures hit Level 10 and 11, they will develop their own special ability. In particular, Level 11, as they would definitely possess their own ability for sure!

Wang Xian pondered. Level 10 was already an Inborn Expert while Level 11 was considered to be a realm above Inborn Realm. This was beyond an average human's scope since they possessed unique means.

The Ichthyosaur in front had a special pair of eyes which could spot any weaknesses.

Roar!

Just when Wang Xian was having his thoughts, the Ichthyosaur relaunched its attack. The gigantic mouth tried to bite his tail again.

Due to the difference in mass, Wang Xian had difficulties dodging it.

"Looking for my weakness?"

Wang Xian squinted his eyes. With a violent jerk, the colors on his body began to change. Eventually, he turned to a metallic, golden Divine Dragon.

His entire body was gold, giving off a faint metallic shine in the sea.

Metal Divine Dragon had a weaker defense, but a more powerful attack than the Earth Divine Dragon.

When the Ichthyosaur saw the transformation of Wang Xian, it revealed a shock

in its eyes.

Through its vision, it was shocked to find out that the fellow before it seemed like a piece of metal without any weaknesses. Even his eyes were golden pupils. All the body parts were indestructible.

Sure enough. This Ichthyosaur must have read the weakness on me.

Wang Xian observed the expression of the Ichthyosaur and spoke to himself. He stretched out his dragon claw, opened his golden dragon mouth, and launched an attack.

Bam!

To meet force with force was the most primitive way of combating. But as soon as Wang Xian attacked, there was a sharp radiance of one-meter long extending out from his pair of dragon claws. He slashed it at the Ichthyosaur.

Hiss!

The razor-sharp metal aura enveloped and cut the body of the Ichthyosaur, leaving wounds of a meter long on its body.

Wang Xian displayed a cold look as he stared at Ichthyosaur with wariness. His body swayed as he was ready to strike again at any time.

Roar! The Ichthyosaur roared with rage.

Growl!

At this time, devastating shrieks were heard from the side.

That Ichthyosaur was shocked as he began to observe the surroundings. Suddenly, he realized that three 15-meters long Ichthyosaurs were falling apart under the joint attack of Roving Heavens, Prime Minister Turtle and nine venomous sea snakes.

All of them were wounded, and blood was everywhere.

Those ten-meter-long Ichthyosaurs were attacked by two-meter-sized lobsters

which were gleaming with a metallic glow from head to toe. They were wielding their pincers in the assault.

Half of the smaller ones were either wounded or killed.

The bunch of Devil Monkeys gave off demonic flames, accompanied by fearsome attacks. Their bodies were covered by black scales which looked extremely creepy.

Every Devil Monkey looked more like a hideous devil.

Roar!

The 17-meter-long Ichthyosaur let out a mournful growl. His eyes got redder, and his body exuded icy-cold luster as he glared at Wang Xian.

"Hehe, I can upgrade my level after I eat you up."

Wang Xian also returned him a pair of cold stares.

"Dragon King!"

"Dragon King!"

Just then, Prime Minister Turtle swam slowly below him.

Roving Heavens came to the left while the nine venomous sea snakes were swimming around him. All of them were staring at the 17-meter-long Ichthyosaur.

"Kill it!"

Wang Xian immediately issued orders.

Prime Minister Turtle took the first move to make a group of Earth Thorns slowly surface on the water, swiftly launching an attack with it.

Roving Heavens swung his rod in his hand and smashed the Ichthyosaur.

Nine venomous sea snakes moved at a frightening speed and darted out.

Wang Xian was moving his tail as he exuded a metallic aura.

Roar!

The Ichthyosaur was petrified as it could not resist the most vigorous assault from the Dragon Palace.

Bam, Bam, Bam!

Blood splattered as Roving Heavens swung his rod hard on the head of the Ichthyosaur.

Wang Xian made a swift move and bit the Ichthyosaur's body as he swallowed it in big gulps.

A mouthful of flesh and blood turned into immense Dragon Energy.

Growl!

The Ichthyosaur let out a despairing scream before its vitality quickly disappeared.

Wang Xian swallowed the 17-meter-long Ichthyosaur, weighing dozens of tons, entirely in a minute.

His dragon claws grabbed the pair of Ichthyosaur's eyeballs and continued to devour other Ichthyosaurs around him, ignoring the system notifications and the increase in his body mass.

Dragon Energy was rising at a crazy speed.

The battle of the races often brings massive benefits to the ones who win the victory.

After Wang Xian devoured more than hundreds of Ichthyosaurs, his Dragon Energy increased to more than one million points.

Currently, his body grew to seven-meters long.

[Name: Wang Xian]

[Race: Five Elements Divine Dragon (Able to transform into a human)]

[Level: 7]

[Dragon Energy: 1,563,421/10,000,000]

[Superpower: Dominate the marine animals (Ability to rule any marine animals that are lower than the existing level)]

[Devour any form of marine animals (For extraction of dragon energy)]

[Five Elements Control]

[Art of Cultivation: Divine Dragon Transformation]

"Finally, I promoted my level!"

Wang Xian looked at his own attributes and was thrilled about it. He rocked his body as he felt the mightiness from the Divine Dragon body.

Now, it should be a lot easier to deal with that Ichthyosaur. I can even fight Level 12 creatures! Wang Xian thought to himself. He transformed himself into a five-colored divine dragon.

Wang Xian glanced around and noticed a bunch of Devil Monkeys chewing the smaller Ichthyosaurs' dead bodies. He ignored them.

This is the law of the jungle. Devouring some powerful creatures could enhance some strength and bring about many benefits.

Wang Xian swam towards the shipwrecks ahead of him. He breathed out Earth Dragon aura from his mouth, unveiling all the shipwrecks in front of him.

"Treasure!"

When he saw the chests in it, he was exhilarated. With his claw, he opened it immediately.

Unfortunately, they contained calligraphy and paintings which had already turned into scraps.

He opened another chest and found silver inside.

"Silver! Just nice, we're short on that!"

Wang Xian was satisfied with his find. Just then, the system notification arrived. He pondered before he collected all the silver.

He continued to search the rest of the shipwrecks and found silver in the chests and a small portion of gold.

"These plants..."

Wang Xian came to the plants which he had noticed when he arrived here just now.

The plants grew on the ships, glistening and looking alluring. They were very eye-catching.

Five tufts were found on the central shipwreck, another five to six tufts were located at the side.

When he arrived before these plants, a message appeared in his brain.

[Fish Secretion Grass: Level 5]

[Extractable Dragon Energy: 7,657]

"Level 5 Spiritual Medicines! They are Level 5 Spiritual Medicines! No wonder the Ichthyosaurs marked this place as their territory. It was all for the Level 5 Spiritual Medicines!"

Wang Xian displayed slight surprise as he swam forward and picked the tufts of Fish Secretion Grass up.

With curiosity, he opened up the chest under the Fish Secretion Grass and found some spoilt herbs in it.

These Fish Secretion Grasses must have been formed after the ships sank in the sea along with the gold, silver, and Spiritual Medicines a few thousand years ago.

"Dragon King, 25 Devil Monkeys died and there were 108 casualties in this battle."

At this moment, Roving Heavens came over and reported respectfully.

"We had more than ten deaths?"

Wang Xian nodded his head. In wars, death is inevitable. The deaths of 25 Devil Monkeys was considered little.

Wang Xian realized a problem after the battle just now.

It was about war formation.

Devil Monkeys were the main force as the forward. Hence, it was inevitable to have deaths and casualties during close combat. But the Clam Girl's performance surprised him.

The Clam Girl's long-range assistance could bring significant advantages to the Devil Monkeys who would engage in close combat.

In the future, the Nine Divisions of the Divine Dragon will create a formation. The Devil Division will be the forward. We need to have an auxiliary division, a long-range attack division, and a defense division, just like the assistance, tankers, supports, mages, and scouts in a game.

Wang Xian thought to himself. The Nine Divisions of the Divine Dragon would be developing in this direction!

The recruitment of subordinates would be in this direction as well.

Hence, the Ichthyosaurs with bulky attacks were not in his consideration.



# Chapter 198: Luxurious Cruise

Splash!

Emerging from the seas, Wang Xian landed on the deck of the yacht with a smile.

The sun had just risen. The rosy red sunlight shone on the surface of the seas, creating an exceptionally beautiful scene.

Since leveling up, the disposition of a supreme ruler on Wang Xian became even denser. Each action of his was filled with noble airs.

He wore his clothes and took a glance at the time. It was already eight-plus in the morning.

Sensing that Lan Qingyue was still asleep, he went to the kitchen and took out a piece of Ichthyosaur meat.

The meat was clear and had the aroma of meat. As the flesh of a Level 10 marine animal, not only was it delicious but it was also highly nourishing to the body.

Wang Xian sliced the fish and prepared some condiments. After which, he took out a bottle of red wine before heading to the second floor with a radiant smile.

"Qingyue, it's time to get up!"

"Uh? What time is it now?"

A lazy voice sounded from the room.

"It's already past eight in the morning and the sun has risen. Get up and have breakfast!" Wang Xian replied with a grin.

"Alright, Xiao Xian! I'll be down in a short while."

Mm!

Wang Xian returned to the kitchen and tidied the dining table.

"Wow, Xiao Xian! You have already made breakfast!"

When Lan Qingyue saw the food on the table as she walked down the stairs, her eyes lit up and she walked over cheerfully.

"Of course! Have some delicious sashimi. You definitely haven't eaten such delicious sashimi previously!" Wang Xian replied in a gentlemanly manner.

"Mmm. The weather is great outside. Having breakfast here is such a luxury!"

Lan Qingyue looked at the seas that were dyed red from the rays of the sun and was intoxicated by the scene.

"Have a little red wine, have some sashimi and a sunny side up!" Wang Xian passed the food over and spoke with a smile.

"Thank you, Xiao Xian! What is this fish? It tastes so much better than Atlantic Bluefin Marlin! It's so delicious!"

Lan Qingyue looked at Wang Xian heartily and bliss was written all over her face.

Wang Xian smiled and made up an answer.

After finishing her breakfast, Lan Qingyue walked to the deck and observed the surroundings. Suddenly, she asked inquisitively, "Eh, Xiao Xian. Where are we? Where's the island that was near us last night?"

"After you had fallen asleep yesterday, I steered it for a long time. Even I do not know where we are now. Let's just take things as they come!"

Wang Xian laughed and took a glance at the global positioning system through his phone.

"Uhm... This..."

When Wang Xian saw where they were at, he was shocked.

"It seems like I have steered the ship to the public seas unknowingly!" Wang

Xian commented in shock.

The public seas referred to regions that weren't supervised by any country.

"Public seas? Xiao Xian, you actually steered the ship for over a hundred miles! That's pretty incredible!"

Lan Qingyue felt a little speechless with Wang Xian.

Wang Xian laughed. It wasn't he who had steered the ship for over a hundred miles. Instead, it was Prime Minister Turtle who had dragged the ship for over a hundred miles.

However, he naturally wouldn't tell Lan Qingyue about this.

In the future, he might tell Lan Qingyue about his other identity. However, this wasn't the right time.

"The public seas aren't bad too since we are still going to tour around for another two days."

Lan Qingyue smiled and asked, "Xiao Xian, do you have a computer?"

"Hmm? What do you need a computer for?"

"I have to check on some things for the company."

"You finally got out! Why are you concerned about the company now? Have a good time and you can worry about it when we get back!"

Wang Xian walked to her.

"This wouldn't do. In a few days, Jade Nation will have a jade-betting\* festival. At that time, I have to head to Jade Nation to purchase jade stones!" Lan Qingyue explained to Wang Xian. [\[1\]](#)

"I don't have a computer. Therefore, I guess it's better if you just relax over the next two days!"

Wang Xian smiled and looked at her.

Lan Qingyue pouted. Suddenly, something caught her eyes as she exclaimed, "Eh, Xiao Xian, look! There's a huge cruise right there."

"Hmm? There really is a cruise!"

Wang Xian looked over and indeed saw a cruise five to six hundred meters away from him.

The cruise ship was approximately 150 meters long and had three floors. It also looked extremely luxurious.

What really surprised him was that the cruise ship was docked in the middle of the sea and surrounded by various yachts.

"That's the Venture, a public sea cruise of the Gambling City. I heard that they have a casino on it with all kinds of interesting games and food.

Lan Qingyue was shocked to see the cruise.

Venture? Public sea cruise? Casino?

Wang Xian looked on in astonishment.

"Yeah, I heard it from my parents. The truth is that there are in fact a lot of such gaming cruises in the public seas. Since it could cruise through the seas, it is natural that gambling is made possible on it. I heard that their services are pretty good," Lan Qingyue explained to Wang Xian.

"Oh, is it? Should we go take a look?"

Wang Xian hesitated for a moment. He looked to the surrounding yachts before asking.

"Sure. Some wealthy people steer their own yacht over since they might prefer to not follow the cruise. Why don't we go over? There should be a computer for use on the cruise!"

Lan Qingyue was also a little interested.

"Alright, let's head there and take a look!"

This was also the first time Wang Xian heard of such cruises. He immediately nodded his head and steered the yacht towards the cruise.

"Stop your yacht on the seas. We will send a small boat over to receive you!"

Just as the yacht approached, the service attendant on the cruise shouted loudly at them to remind them.

Wang Xian stopped the yacht and looked around him.

Around the cruise, there was a special area marked out by nets as a swimming area. One could swim within the area without being wary about dangers. The safety precautions were ample and well done.

What a thoughtful gaming facility! Wang Xian thought to himself. At this moment, a small boat approached them.

"Let's go, Xiao Xian!" Lan Qingyue said to Wang Xian. The two of them jumped onto the small boat and boarded the cruise.

"Welcome to the Venture Cruise!"

Once they got onto the cruise, two beautiful waitresses welcome them with radiant smiles.

The floor was layered with red carpet and looked extremely grandiose.

Wang Xian took out several hundred dollar bills as tips for the service attendants around him before heading in.

"Hi, Sir and Miss, the first floor of our cruise is the gaming area. The second floor is where various entertainment facilities are located while the third floor is where the rooms for our guests are. Once you get in, there will be guides dedicated to you!"

The service attendants smiled as they explained to them.

Wang Xian and Lan Qingyue nodded their heads.

"Why don't we go have some fun on the first floor?"

This was the first time Wang Xian was in such a place and he was thrilled as he asked Lan Qingyue.

"Mm. Alright!"

Lan Qingyue nodded her head and the two of them headed towards the entrance of the gaming area on the first floor.

Once they entered, they noticed the grand decorations immediately. The entire floor was very spacious and spanned several thousand square meters.

There were various gaming tables and machines available.

To their surprise, the first floor had three to four hundred people playing all kinds of games.

Wang Xian looked ahead and saw things that he had only seen in movies. He rubbed his hands and got a little excited.

"Let's go test out our luck!" Wang Xian smiled and said to Lan Qingyue.

"You can play. I'll just accompany you!" Lan Qingyue replied with a smile.

"Great, let's go then!"

Endnote:

[1] Jade is often hidden within stones. Jade-betting, more commonly known as stone betting, is where one buys a piece of stone without knowing if there's really jade in it [Back](#)

# Chapter 199: You're Garbage

Dice, Blackjack, Roulette, Poker, slot machines, and many more games on the cruise.

Casual betting is for fun. If it gets serious, one will lose the entire family's fortune. Wang Xian and Lan Qingyue came here to have some fun. It would be a pleasant experience for them too.

Wang Xian had never been exposed to gambling before, so he was a little curious about it. But he was not expecting he could earn money with this.

In fact, given Wang Xian's current ability, he was unable to make money with gambling as well.

He was not the God of Gamblers. He might possess a mighty strength, but this had no relationship with gambling skills.

He did not have any supernatural power to change a card, just like how they did in the movies. In the movies, the actors memorized the cards. But even if Wang Xian had a good memory, this was not a movie after all.

The bottom card could not be seen when the dealer shuffles the cards.

In reality, the casinos would not cheat, except to earn money by using a certain probability.

This probability could guarantee that they could make money out of it.

Of course, each casino would have a gambling master to prevent others from cheating or making trouble in the casinos.

Wang Xian and Lan Qingyue, with a beaming face, came to exchange one million worth of chips.

"Let's see if we can win some money!" Lan Qingyue exclaimed with a smile.

"This isn't easy. Let's go and play something simple!" Wang Xian said as he went

to the Sic Bo table. [\[1\]](#)

Sic Bo is a simple game that bets on the total scores of the dice. 4 to 10 total score will make a "Small," while 11 to 17 will make a "Big." You can even bet on specific scores, and the payouts are different.

Two of them came to the table with six people gathered around. They were placing bets, and shouting 'Big' and 'Small.'

Among them, some of the men were hugging young and beautiful women.

Some of them wore low-cut dresses. They leaned their bodies on the men with alluring expressions.

"Finalize your bets now!" the dealer said to the crowd around the table.

When Wang Xian saw the crowd placing their bets, he looked over his shoulder and said to Lan Qingyue, "Let's play this. Big or Small?"

"Big!" Lan Qingyue chuckled as she said.

"Okay, we'll bet \$50,000 and try our luck!" Wang Xian smiled and placed five chips on 'Big.'

"One, two, four. 7 points, small!"

After he placed the bets, the dealer opened the cage and counted the points before she announced the outcome to everyone.

"Oh, Xiao Xian. We lost!" Upon seeing the result, Lan Qingyue pouted and spoke grumpily.

"Haha, it's fine. It's my turn."

Wang Xian laughed as the dealer continued to roll the dice. With some hesitation, he continued, "This time, we'll still bet on 'Big!'"

"Two, two, four. Eight points, Small!"

The result was out, and Wang Xian was speechless. He'd lost again!



"Your turn next!" Wang Xian said with a bitter look on his face.

"Sure." Lan Qingyue smiled.

"Let's go somewhere else!"

After more than ten consecutive rounds, they had lost \$200,000. Wang Xian went to other gambling tables without any choices.

"Sure, you really don't have the luck. Hehe, I didn't lose that much!"

"Eh..."

Wang Xian lost his words. A loss is still a loss no matter how much you lose!

"There's a fishing slot machine over there. Let's play that!"

Wang Xian saw the fishing slot machines not far away from them. He had seen those in his hometown, but he had never tried before.

After he played those machines, Wang Xian was left with only \$200,000 worth of chips. He'd lost about \$700,000 within an hour.

He had to admit that gambling was losing more than winning.

"We still have the last 20 chips. Let's get our base money back."

Wang Xian was not too mindful about losing money. He went back excitedly to the place where they'd bet on the dice.

There were four young men and five middle-aged men at the table. Wang Xian walked over and sat at the side.

Lan Qingyue was standing and watching him play from the side with smiles.

"Finalize your bets!" The dealer's voice was heard again. Wang Xian looked around as he beamed. He then placed his bet on the Small.

"Four, five, six. 15 points, Big!"

"Haha, I told you it's Big again!" At this moment, a young man laughed out loud.

He stood up and collected all the chips with a stuck-up look.

"Awesome, you're indeed someone who uses hidden weapons!"

The few young men beside him praised him with envy.

The young man immediately revealed a conceited look. He drew his lips slightly, "It is worth it to practice for so long. Finally, I see some results!"

"If you can place your attention on your cultivation, I'm sure you can surpass your current strength today," a young man quipped at him.

"Why do people lead such tiring lives? Just have fun in the things you're interested in. No matter what, I don't have anything to worry about for the rest of my life!"

The young man was chic as he held a chip in his hand. Suddenly, he looked at Lan Qingyue, who was diagonal across from him. "Right, beauty?"

He flicked his finger, and the chip shot in a straight and precise direction to the clothes under Lan Qingyue's neck.

"Haha, gambling and beauty. How cool is Brother Zhu!" The young men beside him chuckled and commented.

Piak!

When Wang Xian saw the flying chip, he frowned and reached out to receive it.

The chip said twenty. That represented \$200,000, which was the biggest denomination chip over here.

"Do not litter!" Wang Xian narrowed his eyes and threw the chip in the garbage bin at the side.

The young man, who was laughing, drew his lips slightly when he saw Wang Xian throw his chip away after receiving it. He then sized Wang Xian and Lan Qingyue up with a face full of smiles.

"Haha, you just got a slap in your face." The rest of the young men chuckled at

what they saw.

That young man waved his hand as he was not bothered by it.

"Big or small. Finalize your bet!"

At this time, the dealer was heard again.

Wang Xian looked over and threw a few chips on the 'Small.'

"Let's just place any bets!"

That young man looked at Wang Xian. Just now, he did not listen to the sound of the dice. Hence, he just placed \$200,000 worth of chips on 'Big.'

"Three, five, six. 14 points, Big!"

"Haha, my luck is good. I can even win when I just placed my bet anyhow!"

The young man chuckled once again. With a playful look, he stared at Wang Xian. "Brat, you're out of luck today!"

Wang Xian cast a cold glance at the young man and ignored him.

"Xiao Xian, let's forget about them!" Lan Qingyue popped over and reminded him with a whisper.

Wang Xian smiled and nodded. He would not dampen his mood just because of a few pieces of garbage over there.

"It's okay. Let's carry on!"

Wang Xian saw that the dealer had rolled the dice. He took out another five chips and placed them on 'Small.'

"Tsk, Brat, you're garbage!"

At the same time, the young man sitting diagonally opposite him shook his head. He then placed his chip on 'Big' with beaming expressions.

"One, four, six. 11 points, Big!"

The dealer opened the hood and announced the outcome loudly.

Endnote

[1] Sic Bo is equivalent to Chuck-a-luck, also known as birdcage [Back](#)

# Chapter 200: Eyes Modification

Haha!

The laughter of that young man sounded again as he revealed a conceited look.

"Oh, Zhu Qian, are you here to wreck my casino? Let me tell you this: I won't be paying you the money you win."

At this moment, a good-looking young man walked over. Beside him, a middle-aged man and an old man followed closely behind.

The two of them were to the left and right of the young man.

"Hehe. If Brother Tiancheng isn't paying me my winnings, I can only make you pay for my bills on the cruise," Zhu Qian smiled and replied to the incoming young man.

"Haha. Great! Since you guys are here, it's only natural that I will be a good host!"

The young man laughed as he walked over and patted on Zhu Qian's shoulders. "Have a good time! Let me arrange the itinerary for the next few days!"

"Thank you, Brother Tiancheng!"

The surrounding group of young men answered with radiant smiles.

"Finalize your bets!"

When the dealer saw the approaching young man, he perked up. He became more serious with shaking the dice and announced loudly.

"These are the last five chips. Qingyue, I'll leave them with you."

Wang Xian handed over the five chips to Qingyue.

"Alright. Just see how I am going to win them all back!"

Lan Qingyue took over the chips and was hesitating on placing them on the "Big" or "Small" section.

"Hey, pretty! Follow me and I can guarantee your win!"

At this moment, Zhu Qian looked at Lan Qingyue and commented.

The young man that had just arrived took a glance at Zhu Qian before looking at Lan Qingyue. A thought struck him and he smiled.

"I don't care!"

Lan Qingyue glanced at Zhu Qian with contempt and still placed her bet under the "Small" section.

Hehe. Zhu Qian shook his head as he placed his chips on the "Big" section.  
"Pretty, if you follow me, I can guarantee your winnings. The brat beside you is trash!"

The other young men looked on with cocky smiles.

"Two, four, six. Twelve points, "Big" wins!"

The dealer revealed the dice and announced the result loudly.

"Don't come and disgust others," Lan Qingyue replied with disdain after hearing flirtatious comments from Zhu Qian constantly.

"Oh?" Zhu Qian raised an eyebrow and unhappiness flashed passed his eyes. Seeing that Lan Qingyue had zero chips left, he lifted his head and remarked,  
"Hey pretty, out of chips already? Here are some for you to play with!"

As he finished his sentence, he threw out five to six chips. Each chip was worth \$200,000.

His actions made the remaining young men tongue-tied. To just throw out \$1.2 million like this...that's the demeanor of a local tyrant.

"Let's go, Xiao Xian, and ignore this crazy guy!"

When Lan Qingyue saw the looks of Zhu Qian, she felt even more contempt.

She wasn't a little girl who hadn't seen the world.

She was making decisions for Deep-sea Jewelry, an organization of over \$10 billion. Zhu Qian's actions to her were those of a retard.

Hehe.

Wang Xian nodded his head and laughed lightly. He saw the embarrassed looks on Zhu Qian and felt even more like laughing.

Lan Qingyue still had a domineering character. A female CEO that helmed a \$10 billion business wasn't someone who would be tempted by money from a rich kid.

"Hey pretty, you better watch your words!" Zhu Qian saw the mocking eyes of his friends and said with a solemn expression.

When Lan Qingyue heard Zhu Qian, she replied with contempt.

"You are just another guy who feels too good about himself! In my eyes, you are... Tsk."

"You must be lacking someone to teach you!"

Zhu Qian squinted his eyes as vile thoughts and looks flashed past his mind.

Huh?

When Wang Xian heard his words, his face turned cold. He looked at Zhu Qian and the group of young men behind him before finally stopping at the young man who had just arrived.

"Is this your cruise? Does it mean that you allow your friends to spout nonsense here?"

"As long as my friends are happy, I can handle the rest!"

That young man was surprised to see Wang Xian questioning him as he replied directly.

As long as my friends are happy, I can handle the rest! A nonchalant answer

from him that showed that he wasn't concerned about what had happened.

In his eyes, there was indeed nothing to be calculative about. This was his territory and considering Zhu Qian's background, he was someone worth his protection.

"Haha, great! Interesting!"

Wang Xian heard the young man's reply and revealed a creepy grin.

"Let's go Qingyue. Let's get some more chips and have some fun with them!" Wang Xian said to Lan Qingyue before walking towards the place to exchange chips.

"Huh?" Lan Qingyue looked at him with questions in her mind.

"Just wait here a little!"

Wang Xian smiled at her before speaking to the group of young men.

"Oh?"

Zhu Qian and the group of young men looked at Wang Xian with doubts. They couldn't tell what Wang Xian wanted to do.

However, they didn't say a word and simply looked at him coldly.

Wang Xian walked to the chips exchange area, took out his card and said to the employee, "\$5 million. Get me the chips with the largest denominations!"

"Alright, sir!"

The employee smiled and nodded his head before passing him his chips.

"Xiao Xian, let's forget about it. With our skills, we will just be giving them money. Let's not be calculative with a few rich kids!"

Seeing how Wang Xian had reacted, Lan Qingyue thought that Wang Xian just wanted to do something for her. She immediately discouraged him.

"It's fine. I need to use the washroom. When I get back, I'll be the gambling



king!"

Wang Xian thumped his chest and replied with a radiant grin.

Lan Qingyue looked at him helplessly. "If we lose this money, we won't be continuing no matter what."

"Alright, alright. I understand. A gambler will lose nine out of ten times!"

Wang Xian grinned and nodded his head before heading to the washroom. As for Lan Qingyue, she waited outside the washroom.

The washroom on the cruise was luxurious and grand. Every cubicle was also tightly separated.

"Hehe, I'll make you pay a heavy price for being so cocky today!"

Wang Xian revealed a deadly smirk. He had not wanted to resort to this. However, it seemed like there would be such a need at this moment.

He took out a fist-sized item from his pocket.

The eye of a Level 11 Ichthyosaur.

Wang Xian had not devoured the eyes but had kept it instead.

As the divine dragon, he had an extremely powerful ability. Wang Xian had utilized it a little initially.

And that was modification.

Using dragon energy for modification was an extremely powerful ability. Wang Xian had earned his first bucket of gold through dragon energy modification.

Dragon Energy modification could alter an animal exterior. Based on the extent of the modification, the exhaustion of the dragon energy would differ.

At this moment, Wang Xian could even use dragon energy to alter his own body.

Other than his appearance, he could also modify his interior.

For example, his heart or other related organs. This would naturally include his eyes.

Wang Xian could modify his eyes to give them the ability to see further, but was limited to this.

This was because he did not have samples of other eyes and didn't know how to modify.

The ability to see further is simple and he could understand. If he wanted abilities like byakugan or sharingan from the popular manga series, Naruto, it would be difficult, as he did not have a sample. [\[1\]](#)

Modification couldn't be done out of the thin air.

And just a night ago, he had obtained the eyes of the Ichthyosaur.

The ability of this eye was to enable the user to see weakness. Based on his previous research, the ability of this eye wasn't as great as he had initially imagined.

Its real ability was penetration.

To put it simply, it was to see through things. The stronger the organism or object, the harder it was to see through. On the contrary, the weaker it was, the easier it was to see through.

This was also similar to the ability to identify one's weakness.

Endnote:

[1] Byakugan and Sharingan in Naruto have the abilities to see through solid objects and copy the actions of the other party respectively [Back](#)

# Chapter 201: You're Absolute Garbage

Using the eye as a sample, Wang Xian could modify his own eyes.

However, the consumption of Dragon Energy would be high to do such a modification.

He'd given it a try that morning. The system notified him that he would need 400,000 Dragon Energy to modify his eyes.

400,000. Back then, Wang Xian had hesitated for a long while before he finally gave up.

"Extract sample for modification!"

Wang Xian held up the Ichthyosaur's eyes in his hand and recited in his heart.

[Sample extracted. 400,000 Dragon Energy is required to modify the eyes. Do you want to proceed?]

When the sound of the system was heard, Wang Xian immediately nodded his head to confirm.

Wang Xian felt weaker as 400,000 Dragon Energy dissipated rapidly.

However, his eyes were flickering with blue and red radiance as they flashed consecutively.

Om!

Another abstruse feeling struck him as Wang Xian batted his eyes.

Penetration!

As the blue and red radiance flashed across his eyes, Wang Xian took a look at the side.

A red-blue world appeared before him.

With a thought, the door panel at the side slowly disappeared, revealing a middle-aged man squatting in the bathroom playing on his phone.

Wang Xian lowered his head.

"Hur? So small. It's smaller than mine by half the size. He even has hemorrhoids on his ass!"

Wang Xian exhibited a smile on his face when he saw this. He lifted his head up and looked through the wall behind him.

Gulp!

"See no evil, see no evil!"

Wang Xian batted his eyes as it was the female washroom opposite him.

A pretty lady was squatting over there.

"A beauty is not a beauty when she's pooping!" Wang Xian murmured to himself before he walked out with a face full of confidence.

"What took you so long in the washroom?" Lan Qingyue asked him as soon as he was out of the washroom.

"Heh heh." Wang Xian giggled, "Qingyue, do you have chocolate?"

"You want chocolate?" Lan Qingyue looked at him with question marks on her face.

"Yes, I'm the God of Gamblers now!" Wang Xian jokingly said. [\[1\]](#)

"You are just fooling around!" Lan Qingyue rolled her eyes at him.

"Here, take my arm!" Wang Xian extended his arm and said to her.

"Yes, God of Gamblers!" Lan Qingyue nodded and took his arm with smiles. She followed him to the gambling table where they had been just now.

"They are bold to be here. Hehe. I wonder what they are up to!"

At this moment, the young men stood in front of the gambling table. When they saw that Wang Xian and Lan Qingyue had made their return, Zhu Qian remarked without any emotion.

"They can't run away though. This is my turf. But Zhu Qian, you better restrain yourself and not kill anyone!" a charming young man next to him said as he chuckled.

"Brother Tiancheng, today I'll teach the girl a lesson in front of that brat!"

Zhu Qian stared at Lan Qingyue with a dirty and lewd look on his face as he drew his lips.

He loved money and beauties, in particular, enchanting beauties.

The young man chuckled and instructed a middle-aged man behind him, "Check on them."

"Brother Tiancheng, save the trouble. They are just two average people. Could they have a more powerful backing than we do?" Zhu Qian said with a cold smile.

"It's always good to play it safe!" the young man smiled.

"Okay, let's make a fortune before we leave!"

Wang Xian swept his gaze across the young men across the gambling table before he sat down and spoke to Lan Qingyue.

"I shall see how you can make a fortune then!" Lan Qingyue smiled as she sat next to him.

"Brat, do you want to compete with me?"

When Zhu Qian saw Wang Xian sat down, he walked over with disdainful look and looked at him with provocation.

"We'll continue with this." Wang Xian pointed with a beaming face.

"Fine. Let's have a game!" Zhu Qian nodded as he grinned.

The rest of the young men took their seats as they smiled at Wang Xian.

"Finalize your bets!" the dealer shouted at them.

Wang Xian drew his lips as he cast his glance on the hood.

He could clearly see what was inside with his vision after blue and red radiance flashed in his eyes.

Wang Xian grinned. He took out five chips worth one million dollars and placed them on "Small."

He did not finish all his chips at once because it would only be interesting if he enjoyed the process.

"Hur? You're having some luck!"

Zhu Qian gave a cold look at Wang Xian while throwing a chip on "Small."

"Just now, my luck was poor. But now, my lady of luck is back since I washed my hands," Wang Xian said impassively as he received two million dollars worth of chips from the dealer.

"Finalize your bets!" the dealer announced to everyone at the table after he shook the dice again.

"Gentlemen, follow my bet!"

Wang Xian looked at the other five middle-aged men on the same table and spoke with a smile on his face.

They hesitated as they did not believe in him since he had lost a huge amount of money just now.

Wang Xian was not bothered by this at all. He placed another million worth of chips on "Small."

"Hur?" Zhu Qian was somewhat surprised as he placed his chip on "Small" as well.

The rest of the middle-aged men could not make up their decisions. But some decided to follow Wang Xian and place a higher stake!

"One, three, three. 7 points, small wins!"

The dealer opened the cover and frowned before he declared the score.

"Looks like my lady of luck is here!"

Wang Xian smiled as he had earned two million in a short while.

"Let's continue!"

The dealer shook the dice for a longer time such that Zhu Qian frowned at it.

Wang Xian swept his gaze and saw the points clearly in it.

"I shall place a higher bet!" As he spoke, he threw five million dollars on Big immediately.

Some of the middle-aged men hesitated before they followed his bet with 10,000 worth of chips.

Zhu Qian knit his eyebrows together. Just now, the dealer has taken a longer time to shake the dice with a variety of changes made to the rhythm.

Apparently, all these dealers were specially trained to interrupt some people with special hearing.

"Small!"

He chose not to follow Wang Xian and placed a chip on "Small."

"Four, four, six. 14 points, Big wins!"

When the dealer opened the cover and saw the points in it, his expression changed slightly.

All of a sudden, this gambling table was losing a large sum of money.

Zhu Qian had a different expression as he stared at Wang Xian with an awful

look. "You're damn lucky!"

"Haha, you're absolute garbage!"

Wang Xian smiled and returned his remark.

"Bro, you're in some kind of luck today. Your Lady of Luck is here!"

"Yes, carry on with the bets. We'll place the same thing and reap the gains!"

The middle-aged men beside him laughed as they spoke to Wang Xian. Since Wang Xian had won three times in a row, his luck had proven to be good.

"Sure. Follow me, and you'll never lose out!" Wang Xian said confidently.

He did not mind people who won money because of him since they would not be a hindrance to him.

Besides, that young man seemed to be the in-charge of this cruise.

Wang Xian intended to make him cry his eyes out.

Endnote:

[1] God of Gamblers was a Hong Kong movie released in 1989 where the God of Gamblers, played by Chow Yun-fat, was known as Chocolate when he lost his memory [Back](#)



# Chapter 202: I'll Leave When I Win \$800 Million to \$1 Billion

On the gambling table, the smart-looking man started to frown when he saw Wang Xian win \$5 million in one game.

However, he didn't say a word.

In the gaming industry, it is common to see customers win money. In fact, some people even win tens of millions.

However, these people were rare. Large scale casinos like theirs wouldn't say much about it and would only attribute it to the luck of their customers.

"Let's continue!" Wang Xian looked at the dealer and said with a smile.

The dealer started to frown and looked towards the young man.

The young man gestured for him to continue.

The dealer nodded. He then covered the dice shaker and started shaking them.

This time, the dealer shook the dice for a longer period.

Pak!

The dealer put the dice shaker on the table and remarked, "Please finalize your bets!"

Wang Xian scanned through and placed \$5 million on the "Small" section.

"Follow him!"

Those middle-aged men beside him didn't hesitate to follow him. Some took out several tens of thousands while others placed bets of over a few hundred thousand.

Zhu Qian's face was gloomy and he remained silent. He could only vaguely guess the results as the dealer shook the dice for a longer time. Therefore, he didn't place his bet for this round.

Seeing chips of over \$5 million for this round, the dealer took a deep breath before opening the dice cover.

"One, one, four. Small!"

"Haha, we won. You are awesome, young brother! You are fantastic!"

"Yes, lady luck is really smiling brightly on you! We won, we won!"

A few middle-aged men beside Wang Xian's side stood up in a hurry and quickly swept the chips over and in front of Wang Xian.

The dealer swallowed his saliva. He hesitated for a moment before paying out the remaining chips.

"How is this possible! This young man was trash previously! How could he become..."

Zhu Qian expression changed for the worse as he looked at Wang Xian in disbelief.

The young man beside Zhu Qian frowned. He then waved his hand to signal to the old man behind him.

"Young Master!"

"Check if he is cheating!"

"Yes, Young Master!" the old man nodded and moved to a position opposite Wang Xian.

"Thank you for your hard work!" Wang Xian said.

Wang Xian gave a ridiculed expression when he saw the old man moving to the position opposite him to observe him.

He took up a chip worth \$200,000 and threw it towards the old man.

"What great luck you are on, son! I would like to observe for a while!"

The old man picked up the token and spoke to Wang Xian while maintaining a smile.

"As you wish!" Wang Xian replied and nodded nonchalantly.

"Let's continue!" the young man said to the dealer grumpily.

Perspiration covered the dealer's forehead. He nodded, picked up the dice shaker and started shaking again.

Wang Xian sat there nonchalantly while Lan Qingyue grabbed his hand blissfully.

"Please finalize your bets!" the dealer stuttered.

"Big!"

Wang Xian scanned through and pushed \$10 million worth of chips forward.

"Big! Big!"

"I'll bet \$1 million!"

"I believe in you, young brother. \$500,000!"

The group of middle-aged men who had followed Wang Xian with his bets previously placed all their chips forward.

Those around them saw the quantum of the bets and turned over curiously. There were also some who were attracted by the crowd.

"Open! Open!"

"Open! Big! Big! Big!"

The group of middle-aged men beside Wang Xian were already chanting ecstatically before Wang Xian said a word.

The dealer's hands trembled. He looked at the bets amounting to over \$12

million as he lifted his hands slowly.

"Four, five, six. Big!" the dealer announced as his face turned white. He had lost over \$20 million in just a few games.

The old man who was observing Wang Xian started frowning and turned serious.

"Bring more chips over!"

"Hurry up, hurry up! Give us our winnings!" the group of middle-aged men demanded.

"Give it to them!"

The young man's emotionless voice sounded as he looked at the dealer with a sullen face.

The dealer nodded and gave them their winnings.

"Haha, I've won more than \$20 million!" Wang Xian looked at the young man mockingly and laughed.

Wang Xian was typically a humble man. However, if someone was to offend him, he wouldn't be courteous to them.

"Let's continue!"

"Yes, yes! Let's continue!"

"Hurry up, hurry up!"

The group of middle-aged men beside Wang Xian were elated! They were looking at Wang Xian as if they were looking at their god of fortune.

In just two games, some people had won five to six hundred thousand. There were even some people who had won a few million.

At this moment, the old man walked over and spoke to the dealer. "Let me do it!"

"Yes, Old Gao! Please! Please!"

The dealer hurried aside when he heard Old Gao. He felt relieved.

The old man took up the dice shaker and shook it lightly for a few times. After which, he placed it on the table.

"Please finalize your bet!" the old man said calmly.

Wang Xian looked at the old man. The old man was very calm and kept his cool.

He must be an expert! Otherwise, he wouldn't have stepped in now! Wang Xian thought to himself.

He scanned through the dice shaker again and took out \$5 million. "\$5 million on 'Small!'"

"Why don't you bet more!" Zhu Qian asked Wang Xian coldly.

It was obvious Zhu Qian knew Old Gao.

"I'm not so certain for this round. Therefore, I'll just be placing a smaller bet!" Wang Xian smiled and replied.

The group of middle-aged men was slightly surprised. They hesitated for a moment when they saw Wang Xian placing a bet of only \$5 million. Eventually, they placed bets that ranged between a hundred to two hundred thousand.

As the crowd finalized their bets, they looked at the old man.

The old man smiled calmly and reached for the cover.

Wang Xian focused on the dice inside and saw the dice had changed when the old man held onto the cover.

The dice which were originally One, One, Three had changed to Six, Six, Three.

"My apologies! Six, Six, Three. Big!" the old man said with a big smile.

"Big! Haiz! We've lost!"

"It's big! We've lost!"

The group of middle-aged men standing by the sides felt their hearts aching.

Wang Xian's expression remained unchanged. He gestured to the old man, "Let's continue!"

"Okay, let's continue!" The old man smiled. The few young men beside him also grinned and were feeling confident.

The old man shook the dice shaker and placed them down slowly once again.

"Small! \$20 million!"

Wang Xian pushed all his tokens on the "Small" section and smiled confidently.

"You are really confident, young brother! I will follow you! \$500,000!"

"Me too! I placed \$1 million! Since this young brother dares to bet \$20 million, my \$1 million is nothing."

The group of middle-aged men increased their bets after seeing Wang Xian bet \$20 million for this round.

"Hehe. Fine!" The old man nodded his head with a smile. He then reached for the cover.

"Wait a minute!" Wang Xian shouted and stood up.

Hmm? The old man frowned slightly and stared at him, feeling puzzled.

"Let the dealer beside you open it. I don't trust you." Wang Xian stared at the old man with a wide grin and spoke slowly.

Old Gao's expression changed slightly as he replied with a solemn voice, "What is the difference?"

"There's no difference. However, I just want that dealer to be the one opening it. So? You can't allow it? Or are you hiding something?" Wang Xian said to the old man coldly.

The old man's expression changed and he stared harshly at Wang Xian.

"The shaking was completed anyway. It doesn't matter who's the one opening the cover. Since we are the customers, why can't you accede to our request and let the other dealer open it?"

"That's right! It is the same no matter who opens it! Let the dealer at the side open it!"

The group of middle-aged men picked up Wang Xian's suspicions and made their views heard immediately.

Their action of changing dealers in the middle of gambling had already angered some of them. The question on who should open the cover right now would also just be a small matter.

If they refused, it would only confirm the young brother's suspicions that something wasn't right.

"What's the matter? Does it matter who opens the cover? That dealer can open it right away, can't he?"

"That's right! Although their request is slightly troublesome, you are operating a casino cruise! This is just a small request!"

Those customers who had gathered to see what was happening started to comment.

The old man looked at those who were around and his face turned solemn. At this moment, he couldn't forcefully open it. If he did so, it would only prove to the crowd that they were indeed up to something.

It would be a disastrous blow to them if news of their casino cruise cheating got out.

Old Gao drew a long face and gestured to the dealer beside him.

That dealer nodded with a bitter face as he reached to open the cover. His arms were trembling.

"Two, Three, Four. Nine Points! Small!"

"Haha! We won! We won!"

"It's amazing!"

The group of middle-aged men who had just won were jubilant.

The old man walked back to the young man with a troubled face and said, "He is skilful!"

The young man looked extremely displeased and clenched his fist tightly. He stared at Wang Xian harshly and said, "Young man, it's good to know when to stop!"

Wang Xian looked back at the young man as he replied coldly, "I will leave when I win \$800 million to a billion. What's the matter? You are operating a casino cruise and you won't let your customer win? If that is the case, you might as well shut it down!"



# Chapter 203: Sunken (1)

When that young man heard what Wang Xian said, cold radiance flashed in his eyes.

"I just won more than 30 million, and you're stopping me already? What about those people who lost over more than ten million dollars? Why aren't you stopping them? Do you mean that people can only lose and not win any money here?" Wang Xian asked loudly with a disdainful look as he observed the young man's expression.

"That's right. You let us gamble if we lose our money. But how can you stop us when we're winning some money? I lost more than five million dollars last year. Are you stopping us because we're winning?"

"That's right. I saw a wealthy man lose more than 10 million just a few days ago."

The audience around them began to speak loudly when they witnessed such a situation.

Everyone knew that the chance of losing was more than winning in gambling.

But if the casino stopped you from gambling just when you were winning some money, how would you feel?

Everyone was displeased as they looked over there and commented.

People from the other side of the casino came over out of curiosity when they saw the crowd.

The young man was looking awfully embarrassed.

"Why would we stop you? Our casino can still afford to lose this bit of money," the old man turned to the crowd and said slowly. "Since you guys want to play, let's continue then!"

"Carry on!"

Cold radiance surfaced in the old man's eyes as he took the dice shaker and shook it violently.

Pak!

When the dice shaker hit the table, the old man said impassively, "Finalize your bets!"

"Interesting!"

Wang Xian saw two out of three dices stacked up together. The dice that was stacked up on top was one point while the remaining dice was also one point.

They added up to two points altogether.

But given the rules, three to ten points would make a Small. There was no betting option for two points.

Going by this, all betting options were losing options.

But Wang Xian continued to bet on the Small with ten million.

The middle-aged men and the spectators around the table were tempted as they followed his bet.

"Get that dealer to open the cover!" Wang Xian pointed at the dealer by the side and said.

Radiance flickered in the old man's eyes as he signaled the dealer to open the cover.

That dealer almost burst into tears as he lifted the cover gently.

"Two points, you lose! Haha!"

When Zhu Qian saw the dice stacking up, he exclaimed with thrills.

"Damm, why is it two points? Is this fucking possible?"

"How did the dice end up stacking up together? Is this cheating?"

"That's right, such a probability is too small."

Those customers who had lost burst out with loud voices and grumpy looks on their faces.

Wang Xian clapped his hands. "Awesome. This old man is simply impressive. I'm sure you didn't learn how to stack all the dice together or crush them into powder just like the movie, did you? Brilliant!"

As he spoke, his face was full of sarcasm. He continued, "Let's carry on. I don't believe I'll lose all the time!"

The old man stared at Wang Xian with surprise. When he saw a group of customers beginning to crowd over, his expression turned wretched.

The young man at the side noticed the issue.

This fellow obviously knew two dice were stacking on each other.

But he continued to place a ten-million bet, encouraging the customers around him to follow him.

It was okay if the dice stacked once or twice.

However, what would the customers who lost their money think when this happened again and again?

They could argue that this was absolutely cheating.

"I'm not sure who you are, but I'm paying you \$100 million for you to leave from my gambling cruise and never come back again!"

The young man had mixed expression as he gritted his teeth and whispered to Wang Xian.

'Hehe, What's the matter? Are you admitting your defeat?"

Wang Xian looked at the young man scornfully as he drew his lips slightly. "Just now, your friend made cheap remarks. I'll not leave without \$500 million. You still need to fork over another 100 million to distribute to the customers over

here. If you're unwilling to do it, we can continue with the game," Wang Xian said slowly. He did not forget about the customers around him.

He just wanted to make the young man feel disgusted. Otherwise, Wang Xian would lose out big-time if he just let this young man off after spending 400,000 Dragon Energy on modifying his eyes.

This young man had to pay some price for the 400,000 Dragon Energy.

"Brat, don't push your luck!" The young man shot up from his seat as he glared at Wang Xian with a pair of cold eyes fuming with murderous intent.

"I'm pushing my luck? I came here just to have some fun. If it were not for your friend who was rude to my girlfriend while you said you could handle me, do you think I'd be here playing along with you? You want to have a game? Then let's have fair play!" Wang Xian stood up and spoke sarcastically to the young man.

Upon hearing Wang Xian calling her "girlfriend," Lan Qingyue slightly blushed. Immediately, she rolled her eyes at him.

Zhu Qian had a rather awful expression on his face when he heard Wang Xian. He stared malevolently at him.

"Everyone saw that I lost more than a million right from the start. Since you guys taunted me, I should take this gamble seriously. Let me continue, or pay all the customers here and me. Then I'll leave!" Wang Xian continued to say nonchalantly.

I'm out to make them disgusted!

The customers around them were looking doubtful, yet hopeful. If the casino is giving away \$100 million to them, each of them could get quite a sum of money.

"Get out of here now, or else I'll make sure you regret it!"

The young man darkened his expression as he walked to Wang Xian and threatened him.

He did not care about the strange looks on the faces of the surrounding

customers.

Bam, Bam, Bam!

As the young man spoke, the security guards on the cruise ran over with electric batons in their hands. They glared at Wang Xian in a threatening manner.

"You are chasing and threatening me just because I won \$30 million at your place. Haha, you can forget about operating such a gambling cruise from now on!"

Wang Xian fixed his indifferent eyes on all the people.

The surrounding customers pondered slightly when they saw such a situation. Seeing the way that Venture handled such cases, they really had to reconsider if they should come here again in the future.

"If you dare to utter a word again, I can cripple your legs. No one dares to play punk on the turf of Jiang Family in Gambling City!"

The young man stared at him with fiery eyes and an ice-cold expression.

"Brat, you're here to make trouble, aren't you?" Zhu Qian walked over and glared at Wang Xian. "I, Zhu Qian from the Zhu Family, will make sure you have a miserable ending in the future for offending me!"

"Is this a threat?!"

Wang Xian looked at Zhu Qian and the young man before him with a trace of a smile on his face. "If that's the case, let's wait and see. You better remember what you said just now!"

After Wang Xian finished his sentence, he looked at Lan Qingyue with a smiling face, "Let's return to our yacht!"

"Okay!"

Lan Qingyue nodded her head with a stern look on her face. "Xiao Xian, I heard my grandpa mention Jiang Family of the Gambling City once before. They are a powerful family."

"It's okay. Let's go back to the yacht to enjoy the beautiful scenery!"

## Chapter 204: Sunken 2

"This rascal is courting death! How dare he be so arrogant when he doesn't have the capabilities to support it!" Zhu Qian said.

He gave a grim look as he saw Wang Xian leaving.

"Tsk, you don't know what you have gotten yourself into! I will not let things end like this!"

Jiang Tiancheng looked at the dispersing crowd with a cold face.

"Leave the girl to me," Zhu Qian said to Jiang Tiancheng with a vile expression.

Jiang Tiancheng nodded and replied, "This rascal has a yacht outside! If they aren't leaving, we shall wait till night!"

...

Heehee, a 150-meter cruise, what a pity.

After returning to the yacht, Wang Xian smiled when looking at the 150-meter cruise thirty meters in front of him.

The entire cruise, inclusive of the renovation, was estimated to be worth at least \$1 billion.

Zhu Family? Jiang Family of the Gambling City?

Wang Xian eyes lit up. With just a thought, he sent a signal into the sea.

At this moment, fifty meters under the sea, members of the dragon palace were cultivating on the seabed.

There were nearly eight hundred Devil Monkeys gathered there and Prime Minister Turtle was lying on the sand. Roving Girl and Roving Lobster remained motionless.

Only the nine Venomous Sea Snakes were swimming freely in the vicinity.

As the signal came, all of them opened their eyes. They looked up at the cruise that was a few hundred meters away.

"Leave this to me!" Roving Lobster said.

Roving Lobster's body emitted a metallic glow as it swam swiftly towards the hull of the cruise.

Roving Lobster was the second subordinate Wang Xian had gotten. Its current level was Level 9.

Roving Lobster was currently at Level 9 and had fighting power almost comparable to an Inborn expert

It swam under the cruise and struck the hull viciously with its huge pincer.

The nearly impregnable cruise was damaged instantly with a one-meter tear on its hull.

Boom!

Seawater started gushing into the cruise at a terrifying speed.

Screech!

The pincer struck again and another huge crack appeared on the hull of the cruise.

Seawater surged in crazily.

Beep beep beep beep!

On the cruise, Jiang Tiancheng brought Zhu Qian and a few young men along as they walked towards the third story. They were conversing happily.

When the emergency alarm sounded, Jiang Tiancheng was stunned.

"What is going on?"



His expression changed and he hurriedly turned towards Old Gao who was at his side.

"It must be a fault on the cruise. Young master, let's go to the control room!"

Old Gao expression changed, and he spoke in a hurry.

"Let's go!"

Jiang Tiancheng had a solemn look. "The cruise was just fine, why would the alarm go off all of a sudden!"

"What is happening? What is happening?" he asked.

"Why would the alarm of the cruise go off suddenly?"

"What happened? Don't tell me the cruise hit the coral reefs!"

The alarm rang through the whole cruise. Everyone was alarmed by it and ran out in a hurry.

"All crew members, please head to the first level deck!"

"All crew members, please head to the first level deck!"

At this moment, the cruise's warning announcement sounded.

"Oh no, there is a major accident!"

Jiang Tiancheng and his friends who were heading to the control room were shocked by the developments.

"Damn it! What's going on?"

Jiang Tiancheng was very anxious! He couldn't care about being discovered anymore and jumped towards the first level.

The old man followed behind and jumped down next. Zhu Qian and the rest followed after.

Bam!

Jiang Tiancheng pushed through the control room's door and saw the distressed crowd. He shouted towards them angrily, "Damn it, what happened!"

"Young Master Jiang, the situation is bad! Water is flooding into the cruise at a rapid pace. It will only take half an hour before our cruise sinks," the captain replied.

The middle-aged captain continued maniacally, "The rescue party from our country will need an hour to arrive! We need to get all our customers onto the rescue boat!"

"What? Why would the cruise be flooding suddenly without any premonitions? Why the hell are we flooding?"

Jiang Tiancheng was flustered after hearing the captain.

Sinking cruise? This has to be a joke.

This cruise cost close to a billion. Furthermore, this cruise had been bought for less than five years.

If the ship sank, the losses to the Jiang Family would not just be a billion. They would also lose a gold mine in the sea.

"Young Master Jiang, we have no idea either. According to the mechanics, two holes appeared on the hull out of nowhere. Seawater is surging in through the holes. The displacement rate could not match that of the water. We have approximately half an hour before we sink completely. You should hurry to the escape boat! This cruise is beyond repair!"

"This cruise is beyond repair!"

Jiang Tiancheng's expression turned gloomy as he heard the last few words of the captain. He clenched his fist tightly.

"God damn it!"

Jiang Tiancheng punched the door at the side heavily and left a hole in it.

"Brother Tiancheng, you should come to my yacht now! Let the crew handle the

situation here!" Zhu Qian said. His friend and he was shocked by the situation.

"Young Master, let them handle it!"

Old Gao, who was beside Jiang Tiancheng, spoke solemnly. He looked equally aghast.

"Let's go!"

Jiang Tiancheng gritted his teeth. The cruise that he was in charge of was sinking. He would be severely punished when he returned home.

"F\*ck! This damn ship sank when it wasn't even moving! This cruise by the Jiang family is really trash!"

"Damn it, we played here for just three days and the ship sank!"

"I heard the Venture just threw a person out because he was winning. This is freaking karma. I'm never going to a casino by the Jiang Family. What shitty luck they have!"

The group heard the customers cursing angrily just as they exited the control room.

"You guys f\*cking shut your mouth!" Jiang Tiancheng growled angrily as he heard the conversations.

"F\*ck, you won't even let us speak? Trash is trash!"

"What is this shitty place? I have to discard the things I've brought along. You better compensate me for that!"

Although Jiang Tiancheng was in a foul mood, the rest of the customers were unhappy too. They were cursing at Jiang Tiancheng right to his face.

"Young Master, don't be bothered by them. Let's go!" Old Gao reminded Jiang Tiancheng.

Jiang Tiancheng took a deep breath and barged through the crowd.

"Brother Tiancheng, let's go!"

They reached the opposite side while the customers gathered at the exit. No one was left behind.

Zhu Qian jumped off the cruise, stepped lightly on the waters and leaped onto the blue yacht at the side.

Jiang Tiancheng jumped and followed behind him. When he reached the deck of the yacht, his face was gloomy. As he looked at the sinking cruise, his heart was bleeding.

Zhu Qian and his friends remained silent after seeing Jiang Tiancheng's face.

"This scene would be truly shocking if it appeared in a movie!" Wang Xian said from a yacht not far from the scene. He was smiling brightly.

# Chapter 205: Shiver in Fear

"This..."

Lan Qingyue watched as the event unfolded before her, her eyes gaping and in disbelief.

A cruise of more than a hundred meters sank, making a shocking scene which was even more impactful than Armageddon in the science fiction movies.

"Xiao Xian, you... there are a lot of people on the cruise. Can you..." said Lan Qingyue, stupefied as she watched.

"Don't worry. The ship will take another half hour to sink completely. All of the people will be safely transferred to another place during that time," Wang Xian said as he narrowed his eyes.

"Qingyue, I still have matters to settle. Will you be watching it or...?" Wang Xian turned around and asked Lan Qingyue.

Because it could be very gruesome for what comes next!

Lan Qingyue looked at Wang Xian with hesitation. She slowly made out the words, "Xiao Xian, don't kill the innocent!"

"Don't worry!" Wang Xian knew Lan Qingyue had guessed what his next course of action was. "I will not hurt anyone unless they provoke me or hurt those people whom I care about."

"Okay, I'll cook you some fish and lobsters. We can eat it together later!" Lan Qingyue smiled as she looked at Wang Xian

"Sure!"

Wang Xian nodded as he watched Lan Qingyue enter the kitchen on the yacht. Then, he cast his gaze to the left-hand side.

Some familiar figures were standing on the deck of the blue luxury cruise.

With a thought, Prime Minister Turtle quickly surfaced on the water from the bottom of the sea. He then carried the yacht on his back, steering it closer to the cruise.

"Young Master, the family head wants us to investigate this and beg for forgiveness!" said the old man with an awful look as he hung up the phone and walked to Jiang Tiancheng on the blue cruise.

"Beg for forgiveness?!"

Jiang Tiancheng clenched his fist tightly with a hideous expression.

"Who is that? It's that rascal!"

Just then, Zhu Qian pointed to the front and shouted loudly with his eyes wide open.

"Hur?" Everyone on the deck was stunned as they followed the direction Zhu Qian was pointing at.

A yacht slowly approached them.

On the yacht, a familiar young guy raised the tea in his hand and smiled.

"It's that brat!"

Jiang Tiancheng's eyes were fuming with ferocious radiance.

"Could the sinking of the cruise have something to do with him?" Suddenly, a young man spoke.

All of them were stunned. Even the old man by the side knit his eyebrows together.

The sinking of the cruise was simply too creepy. How could a hole appear at the bottom of the cruise when it was not even moving?

No one would believe it if someone said there was nothing odd about this.

Jiang Tiancheng trembled as he fixed his eyes on Wang Xian.

The yacht approached a close distance of five meters away from the cruise.

"I detest threats and people who have filthy mouths and spout nonsense."

Wang Xian revealed a smile when he saw the six people on the cruise five meters away from him. "I told you that you could forget about operating your casino!"

He spoke with a sarcastic look on his face. "I wonder if you're regretting it now!"

Wang Xian looked at them indifferently. As he spoke slowly, he sipped tea and continued, "Look, how spectacular this is!"

"It was you!"

Jiang Tiancheng let out a low bellow from his throat as he stared malevolently at Wang Xian. "I want you dead!"

Whoosh!

At this time, Zhu Qian, who was next to him, swung his arm. Dozens of hidden weapons darted out at Wang Xian all of a sudden.

"Do you know that I hate you for littering?!"

Wang Xian gently swung his hand, and the hidden weapons fell into the water. He then gazed coldly at Zhu Qian.

"Martial Artist, you're a Martial Artist too!"

When Zhu Qian saw Wang Xian sweep his hidden weapons without any difficulties, he found it hard to believe.

Wang Xian, as a Divine Dragon, did not practice any Inner Energy. If he did not strike, no one could sense his strength.

"How dare you sink our cruise! Go to hell!"

The old man beside Jiang Tiancheng exuded murderous aura. As he struck, he displayed domineering oppression towards Wang Xian.

"Half-step to Inborn. Not bad!" Wang Xian commented with a smile.

Whoosh!

As Wang Xian spoke, Aquatic Ropes suddenly shot out from the sea!

They moved like flexible serpents as they launched a swift and fierce attack at the old man in the air.

The old man had a drastic change in his expression. His entire body jerked as he brandished his palms at the Aquatic Ropes in the sea.

Whoosh!

However, more than a hundred Aquatic Ropes surfaced again at this time.

"Oh no!"

The old man exhibited a shocked expression as the ropes wrapped around his body.

Bam!

Water splashed as the Half-step to Inborn Expert was dragged into the sea. The next moment, he was out of sight completely.

"What?"

The people on the blue cruise were shocked when they saw the old man disappearing into the sea.

"Old Gao is a Half-step to Inborn Expert. How could that be possible..."

A young man revealed an expression of disbelief as he mumbled.

Jiang Tiancheng was equally surprised. He lifted his chin and looked fearfully at the young man who was staring back at him.

"The ocean is my turf! Whoever provokes me, I'll make sure he sinks to the bottom of the sea!"



Wang Xian glared at the young men before him with a pair of icy-cold eyes.

"No, this has got nothing to do with us!"

Three young men were totally freaked out on the cruise. He could sink a hundred-meter cruise easily, and make a Half-step to Inborn Expert disappear into the sea in the blink of an eye.

Creepy Aquatic Ropes and freaky means!

They retreated to the back as they pleaded for mercy.

Zhu Qian and Jiang Tiancheng were trembling. They seemed to have seen a devil laughing when they saw that young fellow displaying a beaming face.

"Get into the sea!" said Wang Xian to them.

Boom!

After he finished his sentence, the entire cruise sank to the bottom of the sea without warning.

"I...I was wrong. Please let me off..."

"Please don't kill..."

Jiang Tiancheng and Zhu Qian blurted out with fearful voices, but they quickly came to an abrupt end.

The ocean waves surged and combed, bringing about little ripples in the sea before it restored to a peaceful state.

Wang Xian exhibited a nonchalant look.

If others leave me alone, I'll leave them alone too. But if they provoke me, I'll pay them back tenfold.

This was Wang Xian's principle.

"What a spoilsport!"

After Wang Xian dealt with the few fellows, he lost all interest. He only displayed a smile when he watched the sinking Venture.

"Constructing the Dragon Palace required a large amount of steel and metal. Just nice. This cruise, weighing a hundred tons, could provide a huge amount of resources!"

Wang Xian cast a look before he walked into the yacht.

"Xiao Xian, wait for another ten minutes. I'll be done soon!" said Lan Qingyue smilingly when she saw Wang Xian walking in.

"Sure!"

Wang Xian nodded as he sat on the sofa and waited with a beaming face.

"Here, try my cooking!"

# Chapter 206: Separating The Dragonians

"Xiao Xian, thank you! I've really enjoyed myself today. I need to go now, and don't forget our promise!"

On the beach, Lan Qingyue bade goodbye to Wang Xian joyously before leaving in a car.

Wang Xian grinned while looking at her disappearing back view. After which, he walked slowly back to his villa.

Three days. Wang Xian had accompanied Lan Qingyue on the seas for three days.

And in those three days, he had increased his level to Level 7 and gathered thirty percent of the materials required for the Dragon Palace.

He would just need seventy percent of the materials to complete the Dragon Palace.

"Let's go to the medical hall!"

Over the last two days, there had been more than a dozen people from the hospital or individuals who had contacted him for treatment. This was a lot more than usual.

As Wang Xian had been on the seas, he had rejected all of them.

After riding his heavy-duty motorcycle to the medical hall, Wang Xian opened up the shop. After which, he switched on his computer and entered the Underworld website to check out the latest news.

"Eh? My ranking on the Miracle Doctors Chart has gone up!"

When Wang Xian came across the Miracle Doctors Chart, he clicked out of curiosity.

His ranking had been eighteenth in the past. At this moment, it had risen to eleventh.

At the back of the Miracle Doctors Chart, there was a new comment. Increased ranking to eleventh, as he cured the son of Ji Yuankun from Flow City.

"So this is because I cured the son of Maniac Ji!"

Wang Xian nodded his head slowly. After which, he clicked into the interactive news page and continued his browsing.

[Dragon Sect of Rivertown!]

A surprising thread appeared on the forum page which Wang Xian clicked hesitantly.

[First-class Force from Rivertown, Dragon Sect. Maniac Ji from Flow City annihilated the Tyrannical Sword, Liu Family of Hailing Province under the invitation of Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown. Dragon Sect officially appeared in front of the public.]

[Dragon Sect of Rivertown has an Inborn expert and a dozen Level 8 and Level 9 Martial Artists. The exact strength of the Dragon Sect is unknown.]

The introduction in this thread wasn't complete and only had a few descriptions.

The annihilation of the Tyrannical Sword, Liu Family, caused a huge ruckus in the neighbouring provinces.

Among which, news relating to Dragon Sect and Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown had also attracted the attention of many people.

"It seems like the people of the underworld still don't know that I'm the one who established the Dragon Sect!"

Wang Xian was slightly surprised and continued browsing for a while.

"Miracle Doctor Wang!"

At this moment, a figure approached Wang Xian silently.

Mm!

Wang Xian turned around and nodded his head at Maniac Ji.

Maniac Ji placed a bag beside him and said, "These are spiritual stones. A total of 120 pieces!"

"Oh? So many of them?"

Wang Xian took up the bag in shock. However, when he saw the spiritual stones in it, a satisfied look appeared on his face.

"I accepted a great mission and earned some spiritual stones from it."

Maniac Ji showed a faint smile and continued, "In half a month, if everything goes as planned, I should be getting 200 more pieces!"

Wang Xian looked at Maniac Ji in astonishment. "What kind of mission is it to give 200 spiritual stones as a reward?"

"Collecting a Level 5 spiritual medicine. There's a strong guarding monster beside that spiritual medicine. As long as I can get the spiritual medicine, I will be able to get 200 spiritual stones as a reward!" Maniac Ji grinned.

"Goodbye, Miracle Doctor Wang. Feel free to instruct me as you wish."

Mm!

Wang Xian nodded his head. Looking at the spiritual stones in his hand, he hesitated for a moment.

Building the Dragon Palace would require ten thousand pieces of spiritual stones. Currently, he had over a hundred pieces.

Moreover, these were all given to him by Maniac Ji.

If I sell all my spiritual medicine, I should be able to get approximately two thousand pieces of spiritual stones. If I breed more spiritual medicine, I will have gathered ten thousand pieces of spiritual stones in one to two years. This is still too slow!

Wang Xian pondered.

Since Maniac Ji can obtain so many spiritual stones through missions, why don't I let the dragonians of Dragon Sect out to earn spiritual stones? With the current strength of the dragonians, they are easily among the cream of the crop in the underworld!

Wang Xian made up his mind. Dragon Sect was supposed to serve the Dragon Palace after all.

Letting them out to complete missions could also accelerate the process of building the Dragon Palace. Moreover, only through more battles could the dragonians get even stronger.

In that case, I should send all the dragonians out. Hopefully, they will be able to make a name for themselves!

Wang Xian thought and his lips curved into a smile. He wasn't fond of the idea of exposing his force, but the Dragon Sect had now been discovered by the public.

In that case, he should separate the dragonians and let them pursue their own paths.

It's fine if they choose to go alone or develop their own influence.

He did not want the dragonians to simply stay within the base.

If he required manpower in the future, the dispersed dragonians would return to obey his orders as he commanded.

Great, great. The dragonians are pretty strong now. It's a waste that they are staying within the base the whole time. If I let them roam the underworld, they would be even stronger in the future!

Wang Xian squinted his eyes and looked forward to the arrival of that day.

The day when various forces would gather with a command from him!

Having made his decision, Wang Xian summoned Mo Qinglong.

In less than twenty minutes, Mo Qinglong appeared within the Divine Dragon Medical Hall.

"Dragon King!"

Mo Qinglong's burley figure bowed respectfully at Wang Xian as he greeted him.

Huh?

Wang Xian was slightly shocked when he saw Mo Qinglong's left shoulder.

"Why is your arm injured?" Wang Xian asked in a solemn tone.

"It's the people from Sacred Seas of Swords. A ship came near our island the yesterday. An old man on it questioned us, asking if it was us who had killed Yan Feng. He was arrogant and therefore I killed that old fool and everyone that was with him!" Mo Qinglong replied dimly.

Sacred Seas of Swords!

Wang Xian squinted his eyes. He naturally knew about the Sacred Seas of Swords.

Yan Feng of the Yan Family was a disciple of the Sacred Seas of Swords. His master was an Inborn expert.

The news of Yan Family being eliminated and Yan Feng being killed had reached the people of the Sacred Seas of Swords. Moreover, only the newly emerged First-class Force, Dragon Sect, could possibly eliminate the Yan Family and kill Yan Feng in Rivertown.

"What good timing!"

Wang Xian hesitated for a moment. He waved his arm and instantly cured Mo Qinglong's injuries. "I happened to have an idea in mind to disperse the dragonians and let them move freely. Alternatively, they can move in teams of three to five people while roaming the underworld and collecting spiritual stones. They can establish their own Forces or rule over an area. They are free to do what they want, but are not allowed to kill the innocent!"

"Staying in the base would be a waste of their talents. Let's give them the opportunity to roam the world!"

"Yes, Dragon King!" Mo Qinglong nodded his head. "Dragon King, what about me? Let me accompany you and be your butler!" Mo Qinglong smiled.

"Alright." Wang Xian thought for a while before nodding his head. However, he soon frowned and commented, "However, many know about your appearance now. This will be a little troublesome!"

"Dragon King, I can alter my appearance!"

As Mo Qinglong finished his words, he shook his body. The wrinkles on his face slowly faded, making him look a dozen years younger.

A forty-year-old looking middle-aged man appeared in front of Wang Xian. He looked completely different from before.

"Since I have reached the Inborn Realm and obtained the bloodline of the Dragon King, I have regained my youth. It is just that I didn't think this was necessary and therefore maintained my previous appearance!"

Mo Qinglong's voice sounded a lot younger too as he explained deferentially to Wang Xian.

"Haha, great! You shall follow me in the future. Let Mo Yuan keep in contact with the rest of the dragonians!"

Seeing the appearance of Mo Qinglong, Wang Xian revealed a faint smile.

His decision to separate the dragonians now would surely allow him to summon an unstoppable force with a command in the future!

Wang Xian looked forward to that day and was interested in what the dragonians would be able to achieve.

"The seas are my world and I'll conquer it bit by bit. As for the underworld, I'll leave it to the dragonians!"



# Chapter 207: Not Any Doctor Could Be Called A Miracle Doctor (1)

"Brother, are you going out for a few days? Sister-in-law wants me to tell you that you can bring Lan Qingyue here for a gathering after you're back!"

The next morning, Xiao Yu told this to Wang Xian after her breakfast, as Mo Qinglong stood beside Wang Xian, who had a chest in his hand.

The entire Rivertown, even the Southern Province knew that Wang Xian had exterminated Liu Family.

Xiao Yu heard about it naturally. When she found out, she parted her lips slightly with a face full of surprises.

She went to chat with Guan Shuqing. Through various devious questions, she realized that Guan Shuqing did not mind about all this. She did not seem to oppose it.

Xiao Yu was speechless. Hence, she recognized that she might have two sisters-in-law in the future.

"Okay, you'll accompany Shuqing tomorrow during your break." Wang Xian had nothing to say as he nodded with a smile.

"Sure, Brother. Rest assured that I will take good care of Sister-in-law!" Xiao Yu said playfully.

Wang Xian patted her head helplessly. "I'm off. I should be back in three to four days!"

"Okay, Sister Li will be here with us tomorrow too!"

Xiao Yu waved her hand as she gave him the cold shoulder.

With Wang Xian's current status in Rivertown, Sister Li's husband, father, and mother-in-law treated her like something precious.

Apart from her owning all of their family assets, Wang Xian's current status was also one of the reasons why her father and mother-in-law dared not make things difficult for her.

Instead, they had to treat her with care.

With such a daughter-in-law in the Wei Family, the family had turned supreme in the Rivertown.

"Old Mo, can you drive?" asked Wang Xian to Mo Qinglong when he walked out of the villa.

"Yes, Young Master."

"Great, let's get a car after we're back!"

Wang Xian smiled as he spoke. They took a cab to Deep-sea Jewelry building.

"Xiao Xian!"

Lan Qingyue wore a red dress today, and it was evident that she was in high spirits. A middle-aged man was following beside her.

He was an uncle of Lan Qingyue. Wang Xian had seen him once at the Qin Family's banquet.

"You look beautiful today!" Wang Xian praised her with a smile.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, hello. Thank you for going with us!" Lan Qingyue's uncle immediately walked to Wang Xian and spoke eagerly with respect.

"You're welcome!"

Wang Xian gestured with a hand and a smiling face. He looked at Lan Qingyue. "How do we get there?"

"We're heading to the international airport at Flow City. Let's go!"

With Lan Qingyue's leading, they reached the airport. They took a private jet of Lan Family to the airport at Flow City before they transferred to the capital of Jade Nation.

"It will only take three hours from Flow City to Jade Nation. The journey is quite fast. I went there once and the scenery there was breath-taking. There are also many huge mountains!"

Lan Qingyue walked shoulder-to-shoulder with Wang Xian as she introduced Jade Nation happily to him.

"Oh, really? This is my first time going abroad!" Wang Xian smiled and said.

"I went there once with my Dad. There are a lot of mountains. One of them was Jade King Mountain Range. 50% of the world's jade stones came from there."

"It was beautiful next to the Jade King Mountain Range. They dug holes in the mountain and some reside there. Some even opened shops there. It's quite interesting. We can visit that place when the time comes," Lan Qingyue explained to him joyously.

Wang Xian smiled and nodded his head.

"Qingyue, it's our boarding time. Let's go over!"

While Lan Qingyue and Wang Xian were chatting, Lan Quanfeng came over and informed them.

"Let's go!"

Lan Qingyue smiled and nodded as she headed to the first-class cabin.

They boarded the plane. Wang Xian and Lan Qingyue were sitting far from each other due to a large number of people in the first-class cabin. One sat at the front, and the other one sat at the back.

The first-class seats were comfortable sofas with two attached together in a row.

Mo Qinglong's seat was not far away from Wang Xian, but they were not sitting next to each other.

Wang Xian came to his seat while the rest of the passengers strolled into the cabin slowly.

"I'm sure master will be able to cure the leader of Gordanway and complete his mission this time."

"I'm sure he can. Our master made a breakthrough in his medical skills recently. His rank on the Miracle Doctors Chart has seen improvements."

"A 500 Spiritual Stones reward! The Gordanway family is really wealthy!"

"Junior sister, this is your first time out with our master. If you are unsure of anything, let me know!"

At this time, conversations in whispers were heard next to him.

Wang Xian spun his head around, and he was slightly stunned to see a few young men and a pretty woman walking over.

"Hmm, it's her?"

Wang Xian's face revealed a hint of surprise.

"Junior Sister, your seat is here. Let me see if I can exchange my seat with the one beside yours!"

A solicitous voice was heard. Subsequently, Wang Xian heard, "Hey handsome, can you swap your seat with me?"

Wang Xian lifted his head as he looked at the young man beside Doctor Sun.

The young man was about 27 or 28 years old. He was wearing a white shirt, and he had an extremely fair complexion.

The young man asked and looked at Wang Xian at this time.

Doctor Sun was left without any choice. But when she saw Wang Xian, she froze for a moment. Surprise and shock flashed in her eyes.

Wang Xian put out his palm and pointed to some stuff in front of him. He declined, "Sorry!"

"Please!"

The young man flashed a smile and continued to be a gentleman. He took out his wallet before he pulled out a stack of hundred dollar notes and handed them to Wang Xian.

Wang Xian shook his head and smiled.

"Miracle Doctor Wang!"

At this time, Doctor Sun quickly sat in the seat beside Wang Xian and chatted with him. "What a coincidence. I didn't expect to see you here."

"Yes. What a coincidence. Are you heading to Jade Nation too?" Wang Xian asked Doctor Sun curiously.

Doctor Sun was a doctor in one of the city hospitals. Previously, Doctor Sun came with some patients who were sent over by the hospitals too.

However, she did not turn up in the previous two times. He did not ask for the reason either.

Now, they actually ran into each other on a flight. From their conversations just now, it seemed like Doctor Sun had gotten herself a new master.

"Yes, I'm going to the Jade Nation with my master and the rest!" Doctor Sun nodded with a smile. "What are the chances of us meeting each other here?!"

Wang Xian smiled and nodded his head.

The white-shirt man and two other young men were standing next to them with a surprised look.

When the white-shirt man saw Doctor Sun's surprised and zealous expressions, he put an annoyed expression on his face.

He tried to get into the good book of Doctor Sun in every possible way. But she remained lukewarm to him. Yet, she displayed a zealous attitude to this young fellow and even addressed him as 'Miracle Doctor Wang?'

"Junior Sister, is he a doctor too?" the white-shirt man asked with a darkened expression. "Not any doctor could be called a Miracle Doctor!"

"He is incredible!"

Doctor Sun rebutted him immediately. She had just gotten herself a Miracle Doctor as her master a few days ago. Hence, she knew nothing about the underworld.

She did not even know about the Miracle Doctor Ranking chart.

All she knew was that Wang Xian was incredible.

# Chapter 208: No Doctor Could Be Called A Miracle Doctor (2)

"Incredible? Is he as incredible as our Master? In fact, is he even more incredible than us?"

The white-shirt young man revealed a disdainful expression. How incredible can a brat be?

"What's a Miracle Doctor? Only those that ranked in the top-30s on the Miracle Doctors Chart could be called Miracle Doctors. As for the rest, they are at most renowned doctors!"

The white-shirt young man continued proudly, "Junior sister, your medical skills might be great in the hospital but are still far from average in the medical circle. When you learn more about medical techniques, you will then understand what real Miracle Doctors are. The title of Miracle Doctor shouldn't be used carelessly!"

"Only people like our Master, who ranked fifteen on the Miracle Doctors Chart, are qualified to be called a Miracle Doctor!" the white-shirt young man said to Doctor Sun in an educating tone.

Doctor Sun frowned and retorted, "Miracle Doctor Wang is indeed very incredible. Even the doctors from the Sacred Followers Guild are defeated by Miracle Doctor Wang in medical techniques.

Seeing Doctor Sun rebut him again, the white-shirt young man replied angrily, "The Sacred Followers Guild is indeed really incredible. However, they have more than two hundred followers. Among them, some followers have great medical skills. However, they will at most be considered renowned doctors. Master once said that if the few of us take part in the assessment of the Sacred Followers Guild, we have a high chance of passing it!"

"Oh!"

Doctor Sun swallowed her words and couldn't retort. After all, her experiences were too far from those Miracle Doctors or the Sacred Followers Guild. She didn't understand them well and didn't know how to rebut.

"I really didn't expect you to be a renowned doctor. Let's spar when we have the opportunity!" the white-shirt young man said coldly to Wang Xian. It was clear that he had seen Wang Xian as a rival in love.

Wang Xian maintained his smile throughout and didn't say a word. Their master ranked fifteen on the Miracle Doctors Chart, while he ranked eleventh.

Clearly, he wasn't completely convinced of the ranking on the Miracle Doctors Chart.

With his current strength, he was confident to even challenge the number one on the chart.

However, this was only his conjecture. Those who stood at the top of the ranking chart would definitely not be simple.

"Tsk. You are pretty arrogant to answer when one addresses you as Miracle Doctor!" the white-shirt young man remarked sarcastically after seeing that Wang Xian wasn't answering him.

"Why aren't you guys in your seats? What are you guys standing here for?"

At this moment, a voice suddenly sounded from the back.

An old man walked over and spoke to the group of young men.

"Master, it's nothing much. We are just chatting with Junior Sister and a renowned doctor!" the white-shirt young man immediately bowed and explained.

"Oh? A doctor?"

The old man looked confused and turned his attention to the female disciple he had just taken in.

"Master, this is a very incredible... Doctor that I met in Rivertown."



Doctor Sun could see the doubts on her Master's face and immediately explained. After getting to know more about the medical circle, she didn't dare to address Wang Xian as Miracle Doctor carelessly.

"Just an arrogant small doctor who claims to be a Miracle Doctor!" the white-shirt young man standing by the side quickly added.

"One should really not claim to be a Miracle Doctor rashly!"

The old man nodded his head slowly. "The title of Miracle Doctor represents the cream of the crop in the medical realm. Any rascal who impersonates a Miracle Doctor will suffer a terrible death."

"Rascal!" When the white-shirt young man heard his master, he looked at Wang Xian mockingly.

"Guang Hua?"

At this moment, Wang Xian recalled a name when he saw the old man.

"Huh?" The old man was taken aback and looked at Wang Xian in surprise.

The white-shirt young man also looked at Wang Xian with surprise. "Brat, you are not qualified to call my master by the name!"

"Rivertown? Wang Xian? Miracle Doctor Wang?"

The old man pondered and tried to probe further.

"It's my honor to meet you!"

Wang Xian smiled faintly and nodded his head.

He clearly knew about the Miracle Doctors Chart, as he had gone through the top-30 on the chart.

Guang Hua, 65 years old, a factionless doctor.

A factionless doctor was similar to what Wang Xian was at this moment. They were not affiliated to any Forces.

On the Miracle Doctors Chart, factionless doctors were few. The Sacred Followers Guild and Medical Saint Sect took up eighty percent of the Miracle Doctors Chart. This was also why the two Saint Sects were so strong.

Guang Hua had been a travelling doctor since the 1970s and 1980s. He had been to the majority of the country by feet.

During the journey, his medical skills achieved a breakthrough and he had reached the fifteenth spot on the Miracle Doctors Chart. One would consider him to be a Miracle Doctor with a unique background.

Wang Xian had a lot of respect for him.

"Sorry for not recognizing you. I had not expected to meet Miracle Doctor Wang here."

Miracle Doctor Guang Hua immediately greeted him and started observing this absurdly young Miracle Doctor Wang.

He was still rather curious about a twenty-year-old juvenile who had made it to the eleventh spot on the ranking chart.

The interests were exacerbated by the fact that Wang Xian seemed to be a factionless doctor too.

"Baisong, is this how you should talk to Miracle Doctor Wang? Where are your manners! Apologize to him immediately!"

Miracle Doctor Guang Hua looked at his disciple and chided him.

The white-shirt young man was stunned as he stared at Wang Xian in disbelief.

Suddenly, he felt a chill down his spine. Recalling the recent news on Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown, fear started welling up.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, I'm really sorry. It's my fault that I did not recognize a distinguished person like you. Please forgive me!"

Wang Xian simply waved his hand at him and didn't pay attention to him after.

A petty person like him wasn't worth his time.

"What a coincidence, Miracle Doctor Wang. Xiao Xiu, go and sit at my seat. I'd like to have a good chat with Miracle Doctor Wang!"

"Yes, master!"

Doctor Sun was dumbfounded. She immediately stood up and left.

The white-shirt young man also went to his seat immediately. His eyes would turn to where Wang Xian was from time to time.

That white-shirt young man's forehead was covered with perspiration.

Under no circumstance would he have expected that juvenile to be the eleventh-ranked Miracle Doctor Wang who was in the limelight recently.

This was a ranking even higher than his master.

Recalling what he had done and what he had just said, he felt a chill down his spine once again.

"Senior Brother, is Miracle Doctor Wang famous?" Doctor Sun sat in her master's seat and asked inquisitively.

The white-shirt young man didn't answer. His face had turned as white as a sheet.

The other young man sitting beside him nodded his head bitterly. "He's incredible and he currently ranked eleventh on the Miracle Doctors Chart!"

"Even higher than our master?"

Doctor Sun's eyes popped open as he looked to Wang Xian in admiration.

"Miracle Doctor Wang has also accepted the mission from the leader of Gordanway?" Miracle Doctor Guang Hua asked.

"Nope, I don't know about this mission. Could Miracle Doctor Guang Hua shed some light on it?" Wang Xian shook his head and asked.

"Hehe. Sure! This is an open mission in the underworld and everyone can see it. The leader of Gordanway, Jade Nation, ran into some issues while cultivating."

"Jade Nation has always been behind in the medical field. Therefore, he invited Miracle Doctors from all over the world to treat him. As long as you rank in the top-100 in the world's Miracle Doctors Chart, you will get ten pieces of spiritual stone even if you can't cure him."

"If you can cure him, the reward will be five hundred pieces of spiritual stone. I've brought my disciples along to give it a try!"

# Chapter 209: Gathering of Miracle Doctors (1)

After Miracle Doctor Guang Hua's explanation, Wang Xian finally understood the entire mission completely.

The leader of Gordanway led a significant family in Jade Nation. They were considered to be powerful and mighty in the Jade Nation.

The leader of Gordanway was an Inborn Expert. Something went wrong during his cultivation, so he was seeking medical treatment from the Miracle Doctors around the world.

Jade Nation was only a small and poor country.

The Gordanway Family possessed three to four Inborn Experts. Hence, they were a colossus in the Jade Nation. As they were situated at the Jade King Mountain Range, they were rich, especially with Spiritual Stones.

All the Spiritual Stones were dug out from the stone mines.

They were generous to give away ten Spiritual Stones to those top 100 doctors from the global ranking who made a trip here.

If the doctors were to sell the Spiritual Stones, they could easily fetch a price of \$100 million.

Gordanway Family had deep pockets.

"I heard that many domestic Miracle Doctors took up this mission. After all, 500 Spiritual Stones were quite attractive," said Miracle Doctor Guang Hua with a beaming face.

Wang Xian nodded in agreement. Getting Spiritual Stones was difficult.

Not everyone possessed a strength like Maniac Ji who could earn Spiritual Stones at such a fast rate. It was not easy for an average Level 7 to 9 Martial

Artists to earn a piece of Spiritual Stone.

Miracle Doctor was considered to be one of the highest-paying occupations.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, why don't you join us for fun since you're here. Even if you can't treat him, you will at least get ten Spiritual Stones as a consolation prize!" Miracle Doctor Guang Hua said with a smile.

"Sure!"

Wang Xian nodded his head slowly. 500 Spiritual Stones was attractive enough for him to work!

"Haha, we'll be going over. At that time, we can take a look at the top doctors from the world," Miracle Doctor Guang Hua said, smiling.

Wang Xian nodded and began to chit chat with Miracle Doctor Guang Hua.

Perhaps Miracle Doctor Guang Hua did not have many interactions with Miracle Doctors that were of the same level as him. Hence, he was rather chatty. Wang Xian also liked his personality. As such, both of them had a great time chatting.

The plane took off, heading to Jade Nation.

Three hours later, the plane landed at the international airport of Jade Nation's capital.

"Qingyue, I want to tell you something!" Wang Xian came to Lan Qingyue and said apologetically.

"What is it?" Lan Qingyue looked at him with doubts.

"I probably can't keep you company for today and tomorrow. I've got something going on!" Wang Xian scratched his head as he spoke.

"Hur?" Lan Qingyue looked at him with consternation.

"Just now, I met Miracle Doctor Guang Hua, ranked 15th on the Miracle Doctors Chart. He took a mission, and I wanted to check it out with him. So..."

"Hmph, you're really unreliable!"

Lan Qingyue interrupted his words as she rolled her eyes at him with a sulky face.

"I'm going to earn some money. I'll look for you as soon as I'm done, and I'll bring you some top-grade jade stones!" Wang Xian immediately promised.

"Fine!" Lan Qingyue pouted and nodded.

"Heh heh." Wang Xian let out an awkward smile as he walked Lan Qingyue out of the airport and waved to her.

"Miracle Doctor Guang Hua, let's go!" Wang Xian came to Miracle Doctor Guang Hua and said .

"A car sent by Gordanway is waiting for us outside!" Miracle Doctor Guang Hua nodded as he took the lead.

The white-shirt young man who was following behind saw Wang Xian tagging along. Hence, he was well-behaved and did not dare to utter a word.

Two luxury vehicles were waiting outside of the airport.

Wang Xian, together with Mo Qinglong, got in the car.

Instead of the city center, the car traveled towards the mountains in the distance.

Just like what Lan Qingyue had mentioned, Jade Nation had many towering and magnificent mountains.

There were endless mountains along the way.

"This is Jade King Mountain Range which stretches for a few hundred kilometers. It is the largest mountain in Jade Nation. All the jade stones in Jade Nation were mined from this mountain. The Gordanway Family is located just beside Jade King Mountain Range!"

Miracle Doctor Guang Hua introduced this place to Wang Xian, as he had some knowledge of it.

"The scenery is extravagant here!"

Wang Xian looked at the surroundings with smiles. Miracle Doctor Guang Hua chuckled. "The caves that they reside in are more interesting!"

After a 30-minute ride, the cars stopped beside a green mountain in the Jade King Mountain Range.

"Please follow me!"

The driver got out of the vehicle and led the way before them.

Wang Xian followed him as he looked ahead.

It was a large village with a stone at the entrance engraved with some Jade Nation words on it.

At the entrance, five young men were standing there with guns in their hands.

The leader of Gordanway was holding a general position in Jade Nation. Hence, they had troops stationed at this place.

Upon entering, it was a small village.

Their dressing was much of the same as the people in China.

They followed the driver to a huge mountain. Wang Xian noticed that the entire mountain had been excavated with windows on the outside, just like ordinary buildings.

"Not many people in Jade Nation reside in the caves of Jade King Mountain Range. Only a few significant families and businessmen carry on with this type of lifestyle."

Upon seeing Wang Xian's curious look, Miracle Doctor Guang Hua explained to him.

Wang Xian nodded and went into the mountain. There was a huge hall, about a thousand square meters in size.

The interior was decorated to give a luxurious vibe. Pieces of beasts' fur were hung up on the wall as ornaments.



But the lighting appliances were all in modern style.

The entire hall gave an alternative aesthetic.

"Tsk tsk, it's indeed the top family in the country!"

Wang Xian swept his gaze around and exclaimed slightly. The cave houses of Jade Nation were comparable to the castles in Europe.

At this moment, quite a number of people were gathered in the hall. They were all seated around in chairs.

Wang Xian looked around. He noticed that not only Asians were here, but there were also Europeans and Americans.

"Poison Doc. Poison Doc is here too!"

A shocked voice came out from the mouth of Miracle Doctor Guang Hua. Wang Xian looked over and saw a scrawny old man sitting on the sofa.

A black, poisonous snake was couching on his hand, which made him look frightening.

"Poison Doc!"

Wang Xian thought of the Miracle Doctor ranked 9th on the Miracle Doctor Chart.

Poison Doc Yan She was an elder of the Sacred Followers Guild. Not only was he proficient in medical skills, but he also possessed Inborn Strength.

"There is Miracle Doctor Blood Man from Europe. But I'm not sure who that is!"

"That's Holy Priest from the Holy Sect. His medical skills must be known as strong to become a Holy Priest."

"The Miracle Doctor Yin-yang from island country is here too. Looks like we have lots of compelling characters gathered here!"

Miracle Doctor Guang Hua swept his gaze around with a surprised look.

Wang Xian looked over and traced all the Miracle Doctors one by one.

Blood man of Europe was similar to a vampire. They could enhance their strength with the energy from fresh blood.

The Miracle Doctor Yin-yang from island country was a Yin and Yang Master, originating from China. The skills were developed and expanded in the island country. Miracle Doctor Yin-yang was a renowned doctor over there.

The 500 Spiritual Stones were really attractive.

Wang Xian looked around him and pondered to himself.

However, Wang Xian was determined to get those 500 Spiritual Stones.

# Chapter 210: Gathering of Miracle Doctors! (2)

"Let me express my gratitude to all Miracle Doctors from all around the world for gathering at Gordanway!"

Wang Xian and Miracle Doctor Guang Hua sat in the chairs and waited for more than half an hour. Finally, a middle-aged man walked out and expressed his gratitude to the crowd.

Just as the middle-aged man finished his sentence, a middle-aged Caucasian shouted, "Let's skip the pleasantries! Bring us to the leader of Gordanway."

"We have prepared a banquet for everyone. In that case, let's push that back. However, we will be giving out part of the remuneration first!"

The middle-aged man wasn't angered by the middle-aged Caucasian at all. Instead, he clapped his hands as he remarked.

Those that had come were Miracle Doctors from all over the world. Some of these Miracle Doctors had strength that wasn't inferior to the Gordanway Family. Therefore, they weren't acting too deferentially.

Naturally, as a powerful and influential force, the wealth of the Gordanway Family wasn't something that the Miracle Doctors could possibly match.

Various beautiful ladies carried a plate and walked towards the crowd of Miracle Doctors.

On each plate, there was a bag with ten pieces of spiritual stones in it.

After getting part of the remuneration, all the other Miracle Doctors were clearly looking more patient.

"Since everyone is so anxious, follow me!" the middle-aged man said to the crowd.

There were a total of fifteen Miracle Doctors. If their disciples or subordinates were included, there were a total of more than forty people.

The crowd followed behind the middle-aged man.

"Pervert!"

At this moment, Wang Xian heard a very soft voice from his side.

He was slightly shocked and looked to Doctor Sun, who was beside her, immediately.

He saw Doctor Sun frown and look at the two people beside her with disdain.

Wang Xian followed her gaze and noticed that the pale-looking middle-aged Caucasian was staring fervently at Doctor Sun.

At the other end, an old man was frowning and staring at Doctor Sun intensely.

The first man was Miracle Doctor Blood Man and the second man was Holy Priest.

Wang Xian was confused. Logically speaking, considering their status, even if Doctor Sun was extremely alluring, they shouldn't be staring at her so intensely.

He looked at Doctor Sun but didn't find anything strange.

"Everyone, please come in!"

At this moment, the crowd passed through a tunnel and entered a cave.

This was clearly a cave for cultivation. In the cave, an old man was sitting in the center.

Within the cave, thousands of spiritual stones were embedded in the surroundings. All the Miracle Doctors who stepped into the cave were shocked to witness this.

The cave was extremely warm. It was at least forty degrees celsius.

Within the cave, the most eye-catching thing was a pangolin beside the old man.

This was a pangolin that was close to three meters long. It had bright red scales and emitted savage vibes.

"Thank you, everyone, for coming!"

The old man opened his eyes slowly and looked at the surrounding crowd.

"Greetings, Leader of Gordanway!"

The surrounding Miracle Doctors greeted the old man.

The old man in front of them was an extremely strong Inborn expert. As the leader of the top Family in Jade Nation, his strength wasn't something that an ordinary Inborn expert could match.

"Everyone! I'm sure you guys know about my condition. I'd like to invite you to take a look right now!" the leader of Gordanway said slowly.

"Let me go first." the twenty-first ranked Miracle Doctor on the domestic Miracle Doctors Chart said.

"Please!" The leader of Gordanway nodded his head.

"Excuse me for my intrusion!"

That middle-aged Miracle Doctor nodded his head. As he waved his arm, a silver thread flew out and wrapped around the wrist of the old man.

The leader of Gordanway did not dodge and simply allowed himself to be caught by the silver thread.

The middle-aged man placed a finger on the silver and shut his eyes slightly.

Soon, he frowned. The silver thread extended and wrapped around the body of the leader of Gordanway gradually.

However, after going around him twice, he still did not discover any abnormalities.

The middle-aged man was clearly disappointed. "Please pardon my incompetence. I'm unable to help!"

"Silver Thread Inspection technique of the twenty-first ranked Miracle Doctor can accurately detect various kinds of injuries. It's surprising that he couldn't detect any abnormalities!"

Miracle Doctor Guang Hua let out a silent sigh.

Silver Thread Inspection was an extremely powerful ability in the medical techniques of China.

Doctor Sun was stunned by what she had seen. Such unbelievable techniques had truly opened her horizons.

"Let me give it a try!"

Seeing that the middle-aged man had backed down, Holy Priest walked ahead with a wooden rod in his hand.

Waving his wooden rod, pure white energy entered the body of the leader of Gordanway.

The Holy Priest frowned and commented, "My Light hasn't detected any darkness. The leader of Gordanway should be..."

"That's what many other Miracle Doctors have said!"

The leader of Gordanway looked up to the Holy Priest. His eyes were clearly fatigued as he commented, "Whenever I cultivate, I will sense my internal energy going berserk. In fact, I have to constantly restrict the powers in my body right now."

That Holy Priest frowned and shook his head. After this, he backed down.

What many people did not notice was that when the Holy Priest released his Light, Doctor Sun's body shimmered.

Let me give it a try, hehe!

The pale-looking middle-aged Caucasian took a step forward. Moving his finger, blood that emitted a black aura appeared in his hand.

"I'll have to trouble the leader of Gordanway to open your mouth!"

The leader of Gordanway nodded his head. He knew about the treatment technique of Miracle Doctor Blood Man.

The blood that emitted a black aura entered the old man's body through the mouth. Soon it entered his heart and into every part of his blood vessels.

"Huh?" The middle-aged Miracle Doctor Blood Man frowned. He stretched his hand forward and the blood flew out from the mouth of the leader of Gordanway. Miracle Doctor Blood Man shook his head, clearly looking disappointed.

Following which, another five to six Miracle Doctors stood out and exhibited their unique skills.

However, everyone ended frowning.

No one had discovered where the issue was. If they couldn't even identify the source of the illness, how were they going to devise a treatment method?

The leader of Gordanway wasn't looking great.

Miracle Doctor Guang Hua gave it a try but the attempt turned out to be futile.

In the end, only Wang Xian, the eighth-ranked Poison Doc, and Miracle Doctor Yin-yang from Japan were left.

"Let me give it a try!"

The Poison Doc took two steps forward. The black poisonous snake that was wrapped around him lifted its head and started hissing.

Sss sss sss!

The poisonous snake leaped and jumped beside the old man who was three meters away. As it stuck out its tongue, its blood-red eyes stared constantly at the leader of Gordanway.

"Poison Doc from China, I have long heard of you!" the old man said to the Poison Doc.

"That's just a superficial name!" Poison Doc replied emotionlessly while keeping his eyes on his poison snake.

Sss sss!

The black poisonous snake went around the old man. Suddenly, its vision shifted to the pangolin.

Sss sss!

Suddenly, the pangolin stuck out its tongue and emitted a horrifying aura.

Sss sss!

The black poisonous snake was shocked and slithered back to the Poison Doc in fear.

"Xiao Jia, don't move!" the old man said gently to the pangolin.

Sss~

The crowd gasped and looked at the pangolin in shock.

The aura it emitted in that instant was that of an Inborn expert!

The Poison Doc looked a little embarrassed and shook his head helplessly.

"China's medical techniques are only so!"

A mocking voice sounded which irked Poison Doc and Miracle Doctor Guang Hua.

Wang Xian wasn't paying attention to the mockery.

Within his eyes, blue and red light alternated. His eyes shifted to a direction as he revealed a faint smile.

Victory was in his hands!



# Chapter 211: Conspiracy (1)

"The Art of Yin and Yang originated from China. The so-called Miracle Doctor Yin-yang was relying on our ancestor's skills."

"Hmph, you're from a small country. Even King Sanhe would not dare to be brazen!"

"How dare Qi She, who is ranked only 49th on the global ranking, speak gibberish here."

Poison Doc, Guang Hua and the rest of the Miracle Doctors looked coldly at the Miracle Doctor Yin-yang from the island country.

"Tsk, Poison Doc is ranked 31, and my ranking is 49. But looks like someone claimed a higher position without any strength today."

Miracle Doctor Yin-yang spoke sarcastically. He turned to look at the leader of Gordanway. "Since the five to six Chinese Miracle Doctors can't identify the source of the illness. I guess you can only leave this to me!"

"Hur? Miracle Doctor Yin-yang, you've got a solution?"

The leader of Gordanway looked at the Miracle Doctor Yin-yang, who was full of confidence, with a glimmer of hope in his eyes.

All the Miracle Doctors stared at Miracle Doctor Yin-yang with doubts on their faces. Poison Doc, Guang Hua and the rest watched with darkened expressions.

"I'm 80% confident."

Miracle Doctor Yin-yang exhibited a confident look. He swept his gaze across Poison Doc, Guang Hua and the rest. With a swing, a gust of black and white air darted out from a bell.

The black and white stream of gas flew towards the leader of Gordanway.

"Hur?"

Everyone observed the cloud of black and white fog doubtfully.

Slowly, the black and white fog encompassed the leader of Gordanway.

"Leader of Gordanway, please keep a distance away from your pangolin. The heat energy emitted from its body will greatly affect my Yin Yang Cloud. After all, that pangolin is an inborn animal!" Miracle Doctor Yin-yang instructed Leader of Gordanway nonchalantly.

"Okay," he nodded. "Xiao Jia, go to that corner!"

Ssss!

The three-meter-sized pangolin nodded its head just like a human. It then went to a corner and kept still.

"Boundless Yin and Yang expel evil spirits!"

Miracle Doctor Yin-yang let out a soft bellow, and the cloud of black and white fog spun slowly around the leader of Gordanway.

"I studied a little on the Art of Yin and Yang. According to historical records, Miracle Doctor Yin-yang will use rituals, talismans, and chantings to get rid of evil spirits. This is the first time I've heard of the Yin Yang Clouds."

Poison Doc Yan She stared at the cloud of black and white air with flickering eyes.

"Hmph, ignorant people. What do you know about my medical skills?" Qi She scorned at Poison Doc and continued, "Today, I'll show you bunch of ignorant fellows!"

Ha!

The Yin Yang Clouds spun rapidly at this time. This scene was much more spectacular than the means displayed by those Miracle Doctors just now.

"My Internal Energy is no longer in unrest. Hahaha, I no longer need to suppress my Internal Energy!"

Just when everyone was in disbelief, the leader of Gordanway who was in the clouds exclaimed excitedly. He stood up immediately and looked at Qi She with thrills.

"Thank you, Miracle Doctor Qi She. You actually suppressed my Internal Energy for me. Can you provide a permanent remedy?"

"How is it possible?"

Guang Hua, Poison Doc, and the rest of the people were shocked.

This Miracle Doctor Yin-yang actually found treatment through this way!

The rest of the Miracle Doctors gazed at Qi She with surprises.

"Haha, no one can match my medical skills." Qi She stared at them with a cold but arrogant face. He turned to the Leader of Gordanway and chuckled, "Sir, give me another ten days. I'll be able to cure your illness permanently!"

"Great!" The Gordanway old man was elated. "You have saved my life. I'll never forget your kindness, and I'll reward you handsomely for this!"

"Haha, you're welcome!" Qi She laughed out loud as he turned to look at Poison Doc and the rest of the people. "I told you all. The Chinese Miracle Doctors are so-so!"

"Haha!"

Poison Doc, Guang Hua and the rest were looking grumpy. But on the other side, Wang Xian gave a creepy smile.

He did not that expect this mission would involve a conspiracy.

He gazed meaningfully at Qi She, but he did not expose him right away.

"Miracle Doctor Qi She, must I stay in the Yin Yang Clouds all the time?" asked the leader of Gordanway respectfully with smiles.

"No. I'll paste something on you."

Miracle Doctor Qi She shook his head as he took out pieces of a weird-looking

talisman. He then walked to the Leader of Gordanway and pasted them on him.

"These talismans could temporarily keep your illness under control. You should never take this down!" Qi She warned the leader of Gordanway.

"Don't worry, Miracle Doctor Qi She. No one can take it down without my permission!" the leader of Gordanway said with a beaming face.

"Alright, you're free to move now!"

Qi She had smiles all over his face. He took out the bell and kept the Yin Yang Clouds.

"Haha, I really recovered!"

Since the leader of Gordanway could move his body freely, he could not help but laugh out loud. "Thank you, Qi She Miracle Doctor. I would also like to extend my gratitude to the rest of the Miracle Doctors too. Today, I'll play a good host to all of you, and I'll send you off tomorrow!"

"Since the leader of Gordanway is cured, it's a load off our minds!"

"That's right. We're glad that you're recovering well. We're incompetent, but luckily, we've got Miracle Doctor Qi She!"

"Miracle Doctor Qi She was impressive. I believe you'll improve your ranking tremendously on the chart from today onwards."

One by one, the Miracle Doctors congratulated the leader of Gordanway and Miracle Doctor Qi She.

Poison Doc, Guang Hua, and the rest of the Chinese Doctors wore awful looks on their faces.

They had the highest number of Chinese Miracle Doctors here on this trip. Even the Poison Doc, ranking 9th, was present. In the end, the leader was cured by a Miracle Doctor from the island country. Such a disgrace!

"Let's go. It's getting late. I've gotten my people to get dinner ready!" the leader of Gordanway exclaimed happily.

All of the people followed the leader of Gordanway to the banquet cave.

There were singing and dancing performances with wine and food.

Miracle Doctor Qi She, no doubt, had become the most attention-grabbing figure in the dinner. Most of the Miracle Doctors went up to him to curry favors. Even the leader of Gordanway gave a toast to him with joy!

"Hmph, the Art of Yin and Yang originated from China. He used our medical skills to cure the leader of Gordanway, and yet, he spoke impudently to us. What a villain!"

Guang Hua drank a glass of wine angrily. Some of the Chinese Miracle Doctors also darkened their expressions.

"Why didn't Miracle Doctor Wang give it a shot just now?" asked Poison Doc Yan She all of a sudden as he held the body of a poisonous snake that licked the wine in the glass.

"Hehe, I'm not that proficient yet!" Wang Xian shook his head and smiled.

"Miracle Doctor Wang could even cripple Fang Huazi's arms, leaving all the Miracle Doctors in Sacred Followers Guild with no solutions. I think you're proficient enough."

Poison Doc looked at Wang Xian and threw him a faint smile as he spoke.

## Chapter 212: Conspiracy (2)

"Oh?"

Wang Xian looked to Poison Doc and asked plainly, "Poison Doc wants to stand up for Fang Huazi?"

"Haha! I'm not that free. Furthermore, his arms were crippled because he lost in a challenge he initiated. He's too full of himself. However, I'd just like to inform you that Fang Huazi has a master!" Poison Doc laughed heartily.

"Thank you, Senior Poison Doc, for your reminder!"

Wang Xian was taken aback but nodded his head with a faint smile.

"The Sacred Followers Guild is much better than the Medical Saint Sect."

Poison Doc made a baffling statement casually.

Wang Xian smiled and didn't say a word. He lifted his wine cup.

"Come, come, come! Miracle Doctors from China! Although you guys didn't do a thing, I'll still give a toast to you guys!"

At this moment, Qi She carried a cup, walked over proudly and laughed loudly.

No one was paying attention to him. Poison Doc was silently playing with his black poisonous snake. Guang Hua was enjoying his wine and the other few Miracle Doctors were conversing softly.

"There's a saying in China which goes along the line of this: when one reaches a certain level, he can be a tutor for the rest. There shouldn't be a geographical distinction in the medical world. It seems like you guys are still too petty!" commented Qi She sarcastically.

"Hello, everyone! Thank you for being here!"

At this moment, the leader of Gordanway also walked in with a cup of wine in

his hand. Lifting it, he announced, "Let Miracle Doctor Qi She and I give a toast to everyone!"

Hehe! Qi She, who was standing beside, lifted his cup at the crowd with a sarcastic expression.

"Thank you, leader of Gordanway, for the warm welcome!"

Poison Doc, Guang Hua, Wang Xian and the crowd stood up and lifted their cups.

"This young Miracle Doctor looks a little familiar. I didn't see you attempt previously. It must have been really easy to get these spiritual stones!"

When Qi She saw Wang Xian, he smiled.

"If I act, someone's going to lose his life!" said Wang Xian emotionlessly to Qi She.

"Haha, this is interesting! To be able to become a Miracle Doctor at such a young age, it seems like the medical circle in China has really fallen back!"

Qi She laughed sarcastically as he shook his head and walked towards the crowd.

The leader of Gordanway took a glance at Wang Xian and didn't say a word. After a simple nod, he left.

Wang Xian looked at Qi She and his lips curved into a smile.

The banquet wasn't lengthy and ended in an hour plus.

Several service attendants brought the guests to their own personal rooms.

The rooms were within a stone cave. However, the interior was luxurious.

Soon, Mo Qinglong entered and reported to Wang Xian, "Young Master, the leader of Gordanway has returned to that cultivation cave. Qi She has also left that place!"

"Let's head over then. It's really not easy to earn these five hundred pieces of

spiritual stones. I will have to ask for a pay increase from Gordanway!"

Wang Xian smiled and stood up before walking towards the cave, where the leader of Gordanway was, with Mo Qinglong.

With the strength of them, they easily avoided the patrolling guards and arrived at the entrance of the cave.

Pa pa!

Wang Xian didn't attempt to hide. His footsteps immediately alerted the leader from Gordanway who was sitting in the middle of the cave.

"Huh?"

The leader of Gordanway opened his eyes and stared at Wang Xian and Mo Qinglong, "May I know why you are here at this hour?"

"It's all because of those spiritual stones!"

Wang Xian saw a talisman on the leader of Gordanway and walked directly to him.

"Huh? Stop right there!"

Seeing Wang Xian walking directly towards him, the leader of Gordanway chided solemnly.

Sss sss!

At this moment, the pangolin in the corner got up and headed towards Wang Xian slowly with a vicious look.

"I'm here to save the leader of Gordanway!"

Wang Xian stared at the pangolin that was walking towards him and released his aura.

Sss sss sss!

The pangolin was petrified and retreated in horror.



"What?"

The leader of Gordanway was shocked and stared at Wang Xian in disbelief.

His companion was an Inborn existence and yet it was petrified with a single look. This was simply impossible!

Wang Xian grinned and continued walking towards the leader of Gordanway.

"You must be courting your own death. This is the territory of the Gordanway Family!"

The leader of Gordanway stood up and emitted a strong aura.

"Don't worry, we are here to help!"

Mo Qinglong saw a gust of aura charging towards them. With a wave of his hand, he blocked it off.

"Inborn expert!"

The leader of Gordanway became vigilant in an instant and stared closely at Wang Xian and Mo Qinglong.

"I'm here to save you. Otherwise, you wouldn't even know when others have killed you!"

Wang Xian walked in front of the leader of Gordanway and reached for the talisman on his body!

"Huh?"

The leader of Gordanway was shocked. Seeing Wang Xian lift his hands, he immediately put on his guard.

However, to his astonishment, dense droplets of water appeared and swept away the talisman on his body.

The talisman broke into pieces after being immersed in water.

The leader of Gordanway was horrified as a chill went down his spine.

He couldn't even withstand a strike from the young man in front of him when he was at the peak of the Inborn Realm!

However, he quickly recovered and looked blankly at the talisman on the floor.

"This... How is this possible?"

"What's the matter?" Wang Xian smiled and signalled to the pangolin!

Sss sss!

The pangolin stared at Wang Xian in fear. The stifling pressure he felt from Wang Xian a while ago completely petrified him.

The pangolin hesitated for a while before crawling over.

Argh!

Just as the pangolin approached, the leader of Gordanway let out a shriek in pain. He immediately sat on the floor and started suppressing the pain.

Sss sss!

The pangolin immediately came to the side of the leader of Gordanway and used its tongue to lick his body.

"Get back to the corner!"

After he released his aura once again, the pangolin felt a stifling pressure and scampered to the corner in a hurry.

At this moment, the strange feelings on the body of the leader of Gordanway also dissipated.

"What is this about...? This is...?"

The leader of Gordanway lifted his head suddenly and looked bitterly at the pangolin.

"You aren't sick at all, but there's something wrong with it!"

Wang Xian pointed to the pangolin in the corner.

Wang Xian had attempted to use his Piercing Eye to check out the injuries on the leader of Gordanway in the afternoon.

Under the supervision of the Piercing Eye, everything could be seen as energy.

He noticed faint energy emitted from the pangolin that was being absorbed by the leader of Gordanway.

This source of energy was the source of his illness.

"You are saying there's something wrong with Xiao Jia!" the leader of Gordanway asked bitterly.

"It was clear that someone did something to the pangolin and must be using another method to slowly control you!" Wang Xian explained.

The leader of Gordanway clenched his fist tightly. Taking a glance at the pangolin in the corner, he walked slowly towards it. Instantly, the feeling of losing control could be felt once again.

# Chapter 213: The Outcome of Miracle Doctor Yin-yang

The leader of Gordanway took a deep breath as he stared at the talisman that had dropped on the ground just now. He gradually calmed down.

He stood there without a word as he was pondering.

Wang Xian did not interrupt him. He believed that the wise old man before him was capable of straightening this out.

"Gosh, given Gordanway's current status after decades of dominance in Jade Nation, never did I expect that someone close to me would hurt me!"

Radiance flickered in the eyes of the leader of Gordanway. "Xiao Jia grew up with me and has been following me around. It's the closest kin that I have. But they actually found a way to control me, and eventually, the entire Gordanway Family, through Xiao Jia. Damm!"

As he finished his sentence, flashes of ferocious radiance were found in the eyes of the leader of Gordanway before he closed them.

"Thank you for your reminder. I guess Gordanway Family is now full of loopholes. Since you can spot this, I hope you can cure Xiao Jia's injuries!"

When the leader of Gordanway opened his eyes again, he bowed to Wang Xian and pleaded immediately.

The leader of Gordanway was even more respectful to the mysterious and formidable Miracle Doctor as compared to Qi She.

"Of course. I'm here for the Spiritual Stones anyway."

Wang Xian smiled and beckoned the pangolin over.

The leader of Gordanway did the same thing too.

When the pangolin walked over, the leader of Gordanway was in pain again. Wang Xian stroked its head, and the Dragon Energy in Wang Xian's body quickly neutralized the poison in the pangolin's body.

This was a unique poisonous gas that was absorbed into the body through food.

It did no harm to the pangolin, but it would bring extreme harm to those who were near it. In particular, the leader of Gordanway, who practiced his cultivation around the pangolin, and would absorb the poisonous gas directly.

"Thank you, Miracle Doctor!"

The leader of Gordanway could no longer feel the pain. With an exhilarated expression, he quickly thanked Wang Xian respectfully.

"Just giving me a handsome reward will do!" Wang Xian said nonchalantly.

"Yes, certainly!"

The leader of Gordanway nodded in haste before he knit his eyebrows. "Miracle Doctor, I'll deal with my family matters first, and I must get it done by tonight before anything happens!"

"Go ahead. I'm going back to sleep!"

Wang Xian waved a dismissive hand and went out. Mo Qinglong was following closely.

The leader of Gordanway fixed his eyes on Wang Xian, "This young man is much more formidable than me!"

Hiss!

The pangolin stuck out its tongues as it made some noises.

"Xiao Jia, are you saying that you felt oppressed when you saw him?"

The leader of Gordanway stroked the head of the pangolin as he asked softly.

Ssss!

The pangolin nodded.

"I heard from my master that there's another kind of existence apart from the realm above Inborn Realm. They are known as the Immortals of the Land. Has that young Miracle Doctor reached that stage?"

He murmured as he stared at the pangolin with flickering radiance in his eyes. "Let's go, Xiao Jia. Today, we need to get rid of the black sheep."

The night in Jade Nation was not peaceful.

The growling sound of beasts could be heard occasionally from the surrounding mountains.

It was all the more restless within the territory of Gordanway.

Wang Xian did not want to get involved in their affairs. He was here to earn those Spiritual Stones, not to meddle in family affairs.

He detested getting into more trouble.

The sun was shining brightly the next morning. The air in Jade Nation was much better than in China.

Wang Xian's mood was lifted as he breathed in the fresh air from nature.

"Sir, I'll lead you to the restaurant. The leader of Gordanway will be sending all of you off later!" a waitress said to Wang Xian.

"Sure!"

Wang Xian nodded as he came to the restaurant with Mo Qinglong.

"Congratulations to Miracle Doctor Qi She. Word about you curing the leader of Gordanway has successfully gotten out. I'm sure your ranking will improve in no time!"

"This time, Miracle Doctor Qi She can definitely rank as the top 30 in the global ranking. After all, you beat many doctors yesterday!"

"That's right. Even Poison Doc Yan She is not your match. Your ranking will

improve by a lot!"

Wang Xian overheard the conversations as soon as he entered the restaurant.

"Haha, my medical skills aren't that formidable. It's just that some people are overrated!"

Qi She raised his voice as he swept his gaze across Poison Doc and other doctors at the corner of the restaurant. He could not hide the conceited look on his face.

"Miracle Doctor Qi She, don't be modest. Your medical skills are impressive. We can't compare to you at all!"

Several people laughed and replied immediately.

"Given my medical skills, I can at most get into the top five. There are several people better than me!"

Qi She shook his head gently. "But, the Art of Yin and Yang is still compelling in our country. But the Chinese doctors who were known to be the best are getting worse with each generation. Even a young lad is on the chart!"

As he spoke, he thought it was funny when he saw Wang Xian walking in.

"That's true. That lad did not do anything yesterday. Obviously, he did not want to embarrass himself in front of us!"

"That's right. He was the only one who did nothing. Since he's so young, he might have some insider dealings!"

"He came here to enjoy free food and ten Spiritual Stones by doing nothing. What a shameless act!"

Some of the surrounding people commented with smiles just to fawn upon Miracle Doctor Qi She.

"Hehe!"

Wang Xian overheard their comments as soon as he sat down. He had a sarcastic look as he looked at the door.

The leader of Gordanway brought five to six men with him to the entrance.

Everyone could sense a vague blood-shedding aura from them.

Apparently, they had been killing people not long ago.

"Hmm? The leader of Gordanway is here. Looks like he is looking good. Miracle Doctor Qi She is really awesome!" said the people around Miracle Doctor Qi She when they saw the leader of Gordanway.

"Hur?" Miracle Doctor Qi She was slightly taken aback as he spun around.

"Leader of Gordanway, you got up early today. Why didn't you take a good rest? With my talisman, you should be able to have a good sleep!" Miracle Doctor Qi She said with a smiling face.

"I didn't sleep a wink last night!" The leader of Gordanway gave a bloodthirsty look.

"Hur? Why is it so?" Miracle Doctor Qi She asked with doubts when he observed something wrong with the leader of Gordanway's expression.

"I was getting rid of those black sheep!" the leader of Gordanway said with a ghastly voice. Soon after, everyone watched with shock as a fist struck Qi She's chest.

Bam!

"How dare you collude with those traitors and poison me, Miracle Doctor Qi She. You'll join them too!"

Puke! Miracle Doctor Qi She spat out a mouthful of fresh blood with a drastic change in his expression. He was petrified. "How did you... How did you find out?!"

"Take him away. I'll make sure he enjoys the rest of his life!"

The leader of Gordanway commanded the people behind him coldly and let out a sigh of relief.



He walked to Wang Xian and bowed. "Miracle Doctor Wang, thank you!"

# Chapter 214: Jade King Mountain Range

Shocking!

Everyone in the restaurant was dumbfounded and looked at the development with disbelief.

They looked blankly at the leader of Gordanway bowing down to the young man and thanking him respectfully.

His bow was deep and he did not have the demeanor of an Inborn expert at all. He also didn't act in a way that the leader of the top tier Family in Jade Nation would be expected to.

He was just like an ordinary citizen thanking his benefactor for lending a helping hand.

"It seems that the matter you are concerned about has been settled!" said Wang Xian heartily.

"Thank you, Miracle Doctor Wang, for your assistance. I have settled them."

The leader of Gordanway showed a faint smile and sat opposite to Wang Xian. "Miracle Doctor Wang, if there's anything you require my assistance for in Jade Nation, feel free to let me know!"

"Sure, I wouldn't stand on ceremony!" Wang Xian replied with a laugh.

"Will Miracle Doctor Wang be interested in hanging around Jade Nation for a few days? I'll let my guys bring you around Jade Nation!"

The leader of Gordanway extended his hospitality.

"I'm good. I'm here in Jade Nation to settle some other stuff. I'll be leaving after having my meal!"

Wang Xian shook his head and rejected. If he stayed in this place for a longer time, Lan Qingyue would probably "kill" him with her stare.

"Alright then, Miracle Doctor Wang. I'll get you a chauffeur later to bring you around in Jade Nation. If you ever visit the Jade Nation in the future, let me know in advance. I'll definitely be a good host!"

The leader of Gordanway smiled and stood up. "Miracle Doctor Wang, the medical techniques of China indeed have incredible effects and you are really a worthy young hero! Enjoy your meal! I'll be leaving now."

Wang Xian heard his last sentence. He smiled and bade goodbye to the leader of Gordanway.

Wow!

When the leader of Gordanway left, everyone was shocked.

They had been watching the entire development attentively.

The feeling they got was that the leader of Gordanway had put himself down a little too much. The tone he was using when talking to that juvenile was completely deferential.

Even when Miracle Doctor Qi She had found a way to treat the illness of the leader of Gordanway yesterday, he wasn't treated as such.

However, that juvenile's response was even more shocking.

He seemed to take everything as a given, acting nonchalantly.

One should know that this was a top-class Family with several Inborn experts in the clan, and it even had a strong army. They could be considered as elite even when compared with the rest of Jade Nation.

"From what the leader of Gordanway said, his illness was caused by Miracle Doctor Qi She and his clan members. The plot seems to have been seen through by Miracle Doctor Wang."

"Miracle Doctor Wang from China is really incredible to be able to see through

the conspiracy. Moreover, he seems to have cured the illness of the leader of Gordanway."

"There a saying in China that goes along with the idea that heroes are often young. Miracle Doctor Wang has such astonishing medical skills at such a young age. His future will definitely be extraordinary!"

"Miracle Doctor Yin-yang was really arrogant. He was still mocking Miracle Doctors from China yesterday. Now that his plan has been exposed, he's most likely finished!"

"No wonder Miracle Doctor Yin-yang has ways to treat the leader of Gordanway. It was all his doing in the first place!"

The surrounding group of Miracle Doctors sighed emotionally. The remaining followers and disciples of these Miracle Doctors looked across in awe.

No one had expected such a young juvenile to be in possession of such astonishing medical skills.

As for those who were still crowding around Miracle Doctor Qi She a while ago, they immediately walked out with blushing faces.

"Haha, Miracle Doctor Wang has truly made Chinese Miracle Doctors proud. This is really beyond my imagination!"

Miracle Doctor Guang Hua brought his disciples along and laughed heartily to Wang Xian.

"I guess I'm just lucky too!" replied Wang Xian with a laugh.

"Miracle Doctor Wang's medical skills are truly exceptional and much better than ours!" another Miracle Doctor walked over and said respectfully to Wang Xian.

When one reached a certain level of proficiency, he could be the tutor of others. They had not looked down on Wang Xian just because of his young age!

Through this incident, Wang Xian had also become famous.

Poison Doc walked over and asked inquisitively, "Miracle Doctor Wang, can you share with us how you diagnosed the illness of the leader of Gordanway?"

"The truth was that the leader of Gordanway wasn't sick at all, but someone poisoned the pangolin beside him. Poison Doc's poisonous snake had probably discovered this. However, it was probably fearful, and the pangolin and didn't dare to go over!" Wang Xian said heartily.

"Oh, so that's how it is!"

Poison Doc nodded his head slightly. "No wonder so many Miracle Doctors couldn't find the source of illness. The problem wasn't with the leader of Gordanway after all. Miracle Doctor Wang, you are really incredible. I'm truly convinced this time!"

Wang Xian exchanged pleasantries and smiled with them.

Doctor Sun who was standing by the side looked at Wang Xian with even more admiration. As for the white-shirt young man, his eyes popped wide open and he was clearly shaken.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, are you heading back to China in a while?" asked Guang Hua.

"Nope, I still have something to attend to and will be leaving later!" Wang Xian shook his head.

"We will also be hanging around here. Since we are here, we have plans to play for a few more days!"

After finishing their breakfast, Wang Xian bade goodbye to Guang Hua and his disciples. He boarded the car assigned to him by the leader of Gordanway and headed towards where Lan Qingyue was.

The end of the Jade King Mountain Range was the liveliest region in the entire Jade Nation.

To ensure the local customs would continue, the local government dug a lot of caves around the area to attract customers.

And for the next few days, it would also be the busiest few days of the year.

The annual stone-betting festival would be held over the next few days. During this period, stone betters, jade stones lovers and jade stones businesses would be here to bet and purchase!

Wang Xian saw a huge crowd gathered in the area they just went past.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, I'll be waiting here. If you have any instructions for me, you can give me a call!" the driver said deferentially to Wang Xian.

"Alright!"

Wang Xian nodded his head. He alighted from the car and looked ahead of him.

This was a magnificent entrance. The center of the Jade King Mountain Range had been dug through and both sides along the path had various stone caves.

Within the stone caves and at the entrance, there were various stones on display.

Some stones had a faint green shade while others had a tinge of red.

These were none other than stones for stone betting.

Wang Xian called Lan Qingyue and walked in.

Passing through the entrance, there were more exquisite caves. At the entrances of these caves, there were jade stones that had been cut open with clear prices.

Wang Xian saw Lan Qingyue standing with her uncle at the entrance of a rather luxurious-looking shop.

Lan Qingyue had a bitter look on her and stood solemnly there.

Wang Xian was confused and frowned. He walked over and shouted, "Qingyue!"

"Xiao Xian!" Seeing him walking towards her, Lan Qingyue forced out a smile.

Wang Xian could tell Lan Qingyue was unhappy and asked caringly, "What happened?"

"Nothing. It's just some matters relating to purchasing jade stones. A supplier we have been working with for a long time suddenly decided to stop working with us."

Lan Qingyue frowned slightly, "They said someone is preventing them from working with Deep-sea Jewelry. Tsk! The ones behind this must have been The Zhou Jewelry and Lingyue Sect!"

Endnote

This chapter refers to the doctor as "Qi Shan." In 212, it is "Qi She"

## Chapter 215: Stone-betting

"Qingyue, how many jade stones do you intend to procure?" asked Wang Xian to Qingyue, who was looking sulky.

"I need about 600 kilograms of Low-class Jade Stones, 100 kilograms of middle-class ones, 50 to 60 top-class ones, and more than 1,000 grams of supreme-class ones," Lan Qingyue answered.

As the top-notch jewelry company in China, the Deep-sea Jewelry had to spend more than billions annually in procurement just to support the sales of the entire group.

They worked with an established company in Jade Nation in previous years through installment payments. However, that group had refused to work with them this year.

With this, Deep-sea Jewelry would be in trouble.

Without sufficient jade stones to produce jade jewelry, there would be a severe shortage in this category.

This would be a huge blow to a top jewelry group.

"Can't you change to another supplier?" asked Wang Xian doubtfully.

"No!" Lan Qingyue shook her head and said with a depressed look. "We don't have enough capital. We only have more than half a billion liquidity in the group. Most of them were reserved for managing other risks. Currently, we can only afford to take out one or two hundred million!"

"Besides, the process will be too long to find a new working partner. By that time, the Stone-betting Festival of Jade Nation will be over."

"Qingyue, why don't we take a bank loan just to tide us over through this crisis first?!" At this time, Lan Quanfeng suggested this to Lan Qingyue.

Lan Qingyue nodded her head. "I guess this is the only way out. We cannot have



a shortage of jade stones as they are important. Otherwise, we'll suffer a significant impact from it!"

"Qingyue, don't you have some masters in Deep-sea Jewelry who are proficient in stone-betting? I believe if you purchase some jade stones through betting, it would be much cheaper than a direct procurement!" Wang Xian asked as he looked at Lan Qingyue with questions.

Stone-betting is like life-betting. One can become a millionaire or bankrupt with a single bet. But, a top-notch stone-betting master could still guarantee a profitable business.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, we had a stone-betting team in Deep-sea Jewelry in the past. But the entire team has been poached!" Lan Quanfeng shook his head as he said with a heartache.

"It's unrealistic to rely on stone-betting. Even if we have a team, we're just saving a little money."

Lan Qingyue was not concerned about the Stone-betting team that had been poached.

"Let me do it. I'll act as the Stone-betting Master for today!" Wang Xian straightened his clothes and said to Lan Qingyue as though he was some master.

"Enough, Xiao Xian. You don't have to worry about this. I'll get the group to send me all their funding!" Lan Qingyue chuckled at his funny look.

Wang Xian raised his eyebrows. "Since you're free now, you can join me in stone-betting. Let's go!"

"Xiao Xian, are you serious? If you want to bet, go ahead. I'll give you some suggestions on the side!" Lan Qingyue smiled and said.

Since they had insufficient capital as of now, they could only put a stall on the procurement.

"Stone-betting is not easy. I learned from a few masters for a long time in the past. But, I lost most of the time!" Lan Quanfeng said to Wang Xian.

"I'm good at stone-betting!" Wang Xian laughed as he spoke. He looked at Lan Qingyue. "I didn't reveal my other identity. I'm actually a Stone-betting Master."

Lan Qingyue rolled her eyes at him with apparent disbelief.

She knew better than anyone else about jade stones and stone-betting. It was not only about experience, but it was also about luck.

Wang Xian smiled with confidence. With a pair of Piercing Eyes, Stone-betting was totally chicken-feet!

"This place is known as Stone-betting street. The entire street is three kilometers long, and more than ten thousand stones can be found here. Someone used more than one million and won two hundred million worth of jade stones before over here!"

Lan Qingyue introduced this place to Wang Xian.

Wang Xian nodded as he observed the place that he'd passed by just now.

There was a variety of stalls, displaying stones and their prices.

Wang Xian walked to a stall. The stall owner was a middle-aged man. When they walked over, his eyes brightened up.

"Take a look. Just now, someone won a million worth of jade stones with one hundred thousand dollars. My stall has the best Fengshui in the entire stone-betting street." The middle-aged man raised his voice as he introduced his stall to them.

Wang Xian narrowed his eyes as he swept his gaze across the few hundred pieces of stones at the stall.

Wang Xian was speechless when he saw all the common stones in that stall. There were no jade stones at all, and he claimed he had an excellent Fengshui?

"During the Stone-betting Festival, the Jade Nation will bustle with the highest number of tourists. Some people might make use of this opportunity to gain advantages. If you are not skillful, it would be hard to win a jade stone during these few days!" Lan Qingyue reminded Wang Xian when she saw him staring at

the stones seriously.

"Got it. The Stone-betting Master never fails!" Wang Xian turned around and smiled.

He came to the second store, pointed at a stone, and asked, "Boss, how much are you selling this for?"

"There's a price tag on it!" The stall-owner looked at Wang Xian and smiled.  
"The entire Stone-betting street is clearly priced!"

Lan Qingyue, next to him, nodded too.

"Great. I'll get this!"

Wang Xian went over and picked up the stone. The stone was about the size of two fists with green dots on the outside. This type of stones was not exactly good.

It was not cheap for a price of \$80,000 either.

"Sure, do you want to cut the stone here? We can do it for free!" asked the stall-owner with a smile.

"Can I do it myself?" Wang Xian asked.

"Certainly!" He nodded.

"Oh, look who I saw? Someone from Deep-sea Jewelry! Why? Do you intend to rely on Stone-betting to support the sales of the Deep-sea Jewelry? Haha!"

At this time, a chuckle of sarcasm was heard.

Lan Qingyue and Lan Quanfeng were stunned for a moment. When they turned around and saw the group of people, their faces sank immediately.

There were more than twenty people with one lady and four middle-aged men in the center.

Several old men and young men were following behind them.

The one who spoke was a lady. She fixed her eyes on Wang Xian and the rest who were gambling with a taunting look.

"Hehe, the Zhou! What a huge line-up!"

Lan Qingyue stared at the lady and the rest of the people with a darkened expression.

"The girl from Lan Family...you've got quite an ability. You were going to marry into the Liu Family a few days ago. But now, you are sticking to Miracle Doctor Wang. How nice it is to be a youngster!"

The middle-aged lady mocked Lan Qingyue. She then turned to look at Wang Xian. "I bet you're Miracle Doctor Wang. What a young and promising man!"

"Hur?" Upon hearing what the middle-aged lady said, Lan Qingyue had a nasty look. "You're already old, so don't be jealous."

"Hehe, even if I was not old, I would not be a loose person!"

A hint of coldness flashed in the middle-aged lady's eyes as she followed up with a sarcastic remark.

# Chapter 216: Stone Betting Master?

Her remarks made Lan Qingyue uncomfortable as Lan Qingyue stared harshly at the middle-aged woman.

"Old hag, don't disturb us here!"

Wang Xian gave a cold reply after hearing what the middle-aged woman said.

"What did you call me? Old hag?"

The middle-aged woman shrieked upon hearing Wang Xian and stared furiously at him.

"I'm talking about you! Do you need me to emphasize it again?" Wang Xian remarked emotionlessly at the middle-aged woman.

"Miracle Doctor Wang! Don't think you can be arrogant just because your ranking on the Miracle Doctors Chart is high. We are not the Liu Family. You are just a factionless doctor! You should take a look at your standing!"

A middle-aged man beside the middle-aged woman reminded Wang Xian in a harsh tone.

"Oh, is it so?" Wang Xian looked at the middle-aged man mockingly.

"Tsk! It's easy to die young when you are so arrogant!"

The middle-aged man showed no signs of weakness and retorted, "A factionless doctor isn't safe anywhere. It's easy to die away from home!"

"Hehe, I'd like to give it a try!"

Killing intent flashed in Wang Xian's eyes.

The middle-aged man laughed nonchalantly. His Lingyue Sect was a First-class Force similar to the Liu Family.

Although this juvenile had annihilated the Liu Family, Lingyue Sect wasn't fearful of him at all. In fact, he didn't even see Wang Xian as equal.

Although Miracle Doctors were strong and could summon experts who owed them favors, a factionless doctor had a huge weakness.

That was that they did not have any real supporting Force or incredible individual strength.

The Sacred Followers Guild did not exist in the past. The establishment of the Sacred Followers Guild was a gathering of various Miracle Doctors.

The purpose was to ensure the safety of various Miracle Doctors.

This was because many Miracle Doctors were often threatened and slain in the past.

The ninth-ranked Miracle Doctor was also killed by Maniac Ji! And yet Maniac Ji was still alive and kicking.

The reason was because the ninth-ranked Miracle Doctor wasn't from the Sacred Followers Guild or the Medical Saint Sect.

If he had a strong supporting Force behind him, Maniac Ji would definitely not act rashly.

This was because if he did, it would be equivalent to a slap to the supporting Force behind him and a declaration of war against it.

The strong supporting Force would definitely hunt Maniac Ji down.

However, those who owed the ninth-ranked Miracle Doctor favors were fearful of Maniac Ji's strength and didn't seek revenge for him.

Other than that, experts wouldn't be at the beck and call of the Miracle Doctors they owed favors to forever. Once they had repaid the favor, they naturally wouldn't help in the future.

These were the weaknesses of a factionless doctor and also the reason why Lingyue Sect wasn't afraid of Wang Xian.

If Wang Xian dared to summon two Inborn experts to Lingyue Sect, Lingyue Sect could also invite other Sects or friends to face them.

The Liu Family just happened to be caught by surprise! If the Liu Family had made preparations, they wouldn't have been annihilated!

At this moment, a Jade Nation local beside the middle-aged man suddenly added, "This is our territory. If Brother Zhou has any need, just leave it to us!"

"Haha, I don't have to trouble Brother with this. These are some small matters and Lingyue Sect can still settle them!"

The middle-aged man from Lingyue Sect laughed heartily.

"Hey brat, I'll offer you a piece of kind advice to the Deep-sea Jewelry. It's better if you guys act honestly in the future. You guys aren't a match for Zhou Jewelry. Retreat to the second tier silently or your losses will be grave!" the middle-aged woman said to Lan Qingyue with a smile.

"You guys sure are confident!"

Wang Xian looked at them with contempt and ridicule. "Not only will Deep-sea Jewelry not retreat to the second tier, but it will also grow stronger and stronger.

Wang Xian walked to the stone cutting machine and signalled to the master stone cutter. [\[1\]](#)

The master stone cutter moved away and made a hand gesture to ask Wang Xian to continue.

Wang Xian lifted the stone cutting equipment and placed the stone on it. With a confident grin, he cut it down decisively.

The owner of the stall was shocked to see the crowd. When he saw Wang Xian cutting the stone, he immediately looked over.

"Eh! It's green, it's green! It's a gain\*, a gain! A huge gain!"

[Note: A gain in stone betting would mean that the value of the gemstone hidden within the stone is higher than the price paid for the stone]

The owner of the stall exclaimed loudly in disbelief after seeing the stone.

"It's really a gain!"

Lan Qingyue and Lan Quanfeng looked over. Their bitter expressions quickly turned to radiant smiles.

Wang Xian smiled. Everything was as he had expected. How could he not get a "gain" with his Piercing Eyes? If he had failed, he must be blind.

Using his Piercing Eye to scan the stone, Wang Xian could look past the impurities of the stone. He could already see approximately a thousand grams of Top-class Jade Stone in it.

"What a killing! Top-class Jade! This piece is worth at least \$7-8 million. That's a hundred times profit.

The stone betting owner exclaimed loudly.

The owner's voice drew the attention of the nearby crowd as they came over inquisitively.

"Wow, what a huge piece without any impurities. That's at least \$7-8 million.

"Hey brother, will you sell it for \$8 million?"

A man shouted loudly from the crowd.

Wang Xian shook his head and threw the stone to Mo Qinglong!

"Huh? You guys sure are lucky to get a gain!"

The middle-aged woman from The Zhou Jewelry looked at that piece of jadestone in shocked and remarked coldly.

"My luck has always been great!"

Wang Xian replied the middle-aged lady. After which, he turned to Lan Qingyue and asked, "How is it? As I've said, I'm a master of stone betting!"

"Even you dare to call yourself a master of stone betting? Aren't you afraid of



others cutting your tongue off?"

An old man behind the middle-aged woman spoke with disdain. He looked to the middle-aged woman and said, "Madam Zhou, leave the stone betting to us!"

"Alright, Old Feng, I'll leave this to the various masters!"

The middle-aged lady smiled and nodded her head. "Let them know that stone betting isn't just about luck, and who's a real master!"

"Hehe, just leave it to us. He's just a brat and his luck alone can't be compared with us!"

Five to six old men walked to the stall ahead. They took out professional tools and started examining each stone.

Seeing their proficiency, the owner was shocked and knew that these old men were experts.

Hehe!

Wang Xian glanced at the group of old men acting professionally. He signalled to the boss and pointed his fingers directly. "Boss, give me that stone right there, and this!"

"Alright, brother!"

The owner nodded his head and picked up two stones.

One was five to six thousand grams while the other was just the size of a fist.

Wang Xian gave the boss \$150,000. After which, he brought the stones to the stone cutting equipment.

As he swung the blade down, glorious red light was reflected off the stone.

"Bloodstone! Supreme-class Bloodstone!"

"Oh my god! It's another gain. This is a huge gain!"

"Supreme-class bloodstone! Just a small spot like this is worth at least \$3

million!"

"Oh my... Is this luck? How can one be so lucky?"

"Two consecutive huge gains! His luck is simply exceptional!"

Exclamations broke out moments after Wang Xian cut the stone. His lips curved into a smile as he looked towards the group of dumbfounded old men.

Master of stone betting? If you guys are masters of stone betting, I'll be the god of stone betting!

Endnote:

[1] "Master Stone Cutter" refers to the professional who helps stone betters cut open their stones [Back](#)

# Chapter 217: God of Stone Betting

"Sigh, Lady Luck is smiling on me!" Wang Xian sighed softly as he taunted. In just a few cuts, he cut out a piece of supreme-class bloodstone from it completely.

It was worth at least five million dollars.

Lan Qingyue and Lan Quanfeng stared dumbfoundedly at the jade stone in Wang Xian's hand with their mouths agape.

His luck is way too good, isn't it?

Madam Zhou and the rest of the people stared at Wang Xian, stunned as their expressions gradually turned nasty.

"It's too early to be happy!" Madam Zhou scorned at Wang Xian coldly.

"Let's continue!"

Wang Xian tossed the jade stone in his hand to Mo Qinglong before he picked up the stone that was the size of a head.

"This is the third one. He is not going to have a huge gain, is he?"

"How can he have such good luck? Even a master cannot guarantee he could double or triple the investment for all the stones in three consecutive rounds!"

"He has the luck of the Irish if the same thing happens again!"

The surrounding onlookers stared at Wang Xian as they discussed in whispers.

Madam Zhou and the rest of them fixed their eyes on him as well.

Wang Xian felt funny when he saw the crowd. Without much consideration, he wielded his knife.

"Oops!"

Wang Xian exclaimed with a smile when he shook his head as soon as he saw the grey stone in it.

"The first knife fails!"

"This is normal. How can one have such good luck!" the people around them commented.

"Ha, he thought that Lady Luck is always by his side. What an idiot..."

Just when Madam Zhou was gloating over his misfortune, Wang Xian brought the knife down again!

"How is this possible!" Madam Zhou swallowed her words abruptly as she shrieked.

A hint of immense green was seen.

"Gosh, he got it again. Fu\*k, it's a huge gain!"

"All three stones were huge gains. This is fu\*king awesome!"

"Gosh, boss. Did you have all the best stones?"

The green one was not too bad. Despite the value not being any higher than those two earlier on, it still could fetch millions of dollars!

"My luck is really good!"

Wang Xian shook his head slowly as he cut the stone open.

"Xiao Xian, you're simply impressive!"

Lan Qingyue ran over exhilaratingly as she gazed at him with admiration.

"Haha, I was wrong. They are the masters. I'm the God of Stone Betting!" Wang Xian chuckled. "Let's go to another stall. We'll make huge money today!"

Wang Xian tossed the jade stone to Mo Qinglong and looked at those urban masters. "Old people, good luck!"

The several old men had their cheeks flushed as they stared at Wang Xian with shaky bodies.

"Hehe!"

Wang Xian laughed sarcastically and proceeded to the next stall.

Madam Zhou and the middle-aged man from Lingyue Sect glared at Wang Xian with nasty looks. They gritted their teeth. "Let's follow them!"

Wang Xian came to another stall as he scanned the jade stones. Immediately, he knew everything.

"Boss, give me these seven pieces!"

Wang Xian pointed at seven stones as he instructed the stall owner.

"Are you buying all these? They cost a total of \$1.85 million!"

"Bring them over!" Wang Xian said immediately.

"Xiao Xian, aren't you buying too much?" Lan Qingyue hesitated and reminded him when she saw him buying seven pieces of rocks in one shot.

"Qingyue, just you watch!"

Wang Xian smiled at her as he received all the stones.

"He really thinks he can get a huge gain for all the stones he picked?" Madam Zhou looked at Wang Xian and said with a sullen look.

Wang Xian chuckled as soon as he heard that. He picked up a knife and wielded it at the jade stone.

"Tsk, ts, why is it a gain again?" Wang Xian sighed and shook his head pretentiously. Those Stone-betting Masters were totally stunned as they witnessed it themselves.

It's a fu\*king gain again! He looks at a stone, buys it, cuts it, and it's a gain! This is godlike!

Fu\*king hell...

"It's a gain! Looks like it must be a Middle-class Jade Stone that costs over a million!" Lan Qingyue clapped her hands like a kid and exclaimed.

"This...this future son-in-law of the Lan Family is too... sick!"

Lan Quanfeng widened his eyes with his mouth wide open like a fool as he watched.

"Well, this should be more than a million. Here!"

He tossed the jade stone to Mo Qinglong before he continued. Another cut was done.

"Oops, nothing. It's a loss!"

"My luck is getting poor!"

Wang Xian revealed a smile on his face. Out of seven stones, three of them were gains, and three of them were wastes.

Boom!

However, a commotion erupted around him when he cut the last stone.

"FML. Emerald Gemstone! Such a huge Emerald Gemstone that fu\*ing costs a hundred million!"

"This is insane. The first Emerald Gemstone, highest value of a jade stone, was found in this year's Stone-betting Festival!"

'It was already impressive for someone to get a glass stone yesterday. Today, someone actually got an Emerald Gemstone!"

Emerald Gemstone, the most supreme stone among the jade stones. Any one of them could easily fetch at least over ten million.

The one that Wang Xian got was worth at least a hundred million.

"Yes!"

Wang Xian exhibited satisfaction on his face. He held the Emerald Gemstone that was palm-sized and passed it to Mo Qinglong with a smile.

"Gosh, Xiao Xian. You're amazing! Really amazing!"

Lan Qingyue was so excited that she could not help but give Wang Xian a peck.

"Of course!"

Wang Xian grinned. "You don't have to procure the jade stones this year. Just leave it to me!"

"Great, then I'll leave this to you!" Lan Qingyue exclaimed with excitement.

Wang Xian nodded with a smile. "Let's carry on!"

"Okay. Let's continue!"

"How is this possible!"

Madam Zhou stared at Wang Xian with disbelief as she gritted her teeth.

"Madam Zhou, this is bizarre. He's picking up random jade stones, and he already made big bucks from them. This... this is totally illogical!" those Stone-betting Masters said with embarrassment.

They were the top-notch Stone-betting masters in China. Now, a young man had surpassed them totally. This was simply...simply...

"Yes, that fellow is bizarre to earn more than 100 million within a short period. If he continues, he can support the entire Deep-sea Jewelry!" Madam Zhou said with a sullen look.

"If that's the case, whatever plans we have to stop Deep-sea Jewelry from running their business are wasted!" the middle-aged man from Lingyue Sect said calmly.

Madam Zhou turned around slowly as she looked at the middle-aged man from Jade Nation with a malevolent face.

When the middle-aged man from Lingyue Sect saw the look on Madam Zhou, he

knit his eyebrows as a hint of ruthlessness flashed in his eyes!

"Shamala, can you settle something for us?" the middle-aged man from Lingyue Sect asked gravely.

"Brother Zhou, the jade stones are ours. We cannot do anything to them since they are not from our country!" Marain understood their intentions immediately as he smiled.

"Okay, when should we strike?"

"Haha, we don't need timing. This is the turf of Shamala. We can strike at any time!" Marain said with nothing to fear.



# Chapter 218: You Guys Are Ants In My Territory

Madam Zhou and the middle-aged man from Lingyue Sect gave a cold smirk.

Shamala was a top tier Family in the Capital of Jade Nation. The Sect Leader of Lingyue Sect met the Leader of the Shamala Family by chance while on a mission.

Because of this, The Zhou Jewelry had been able to rise up rapidly.

Just before this, to take a further step forward, The Zhou Jewelry had allied completely with Lingyue Sect.

Since then, The Zhou Jewelry and Lingyue Sect would each receive fifty percent of the profits. As for The Zhou Jewelry, it also made its way to become the strongest jewelry business in the country.

This was the territory of Shamala Family and they were in Jade Nation. It was too easy for them to deal with some external people.

"Hehe. It's a shame that Miracle Doctor Wang has to die so early despite being so incredible!" Madam Zhou said coldly with a smile.

"Deep-sea Jewelry wants to compete with us? They are still a far cry from us!"

The middle-aged man from Lingyue Sect laughed.

"Huh? This is...?"

Near the center of the Stone-betting street, Wang Xian stood in front of a stall. Beside him, Mo Qinglong was carrying a huge bag.

There were all kinds of gemstones in the bag.

Adding them together, their value had exceeded \$500 million.

And their cost was only slightly above \$10 million.

This speed of earning money was truly horrifying.

To prevent others from following them, Wang Xian stopped opening the stones after purchasing them. He was preparing to send them back to be checked in a secured place. This was also to prevent them from attracting too much attention.

Wang Xian looked at the largest stone at the stall he came across.

Using his Piercing Eye, he found the interior of the stone to be extremely creepy.

It wasn't a gemstone in it, nor impurities. It was a sapling, a jade-green sapling.

At the center of the stone, there was a blue liquid. Weird! Extremely weird!

Moreover, Wang Xian found his eyes getting tired and extremely uncomfortable when looking into the stone with his Piercing Eye.

This was the feeling he would get only when he tried to look through some immense power.

However, why would a stone have such immense power?

This might be a treasure! That sapling is able to survive within the stone. It is definitely not simple!

Wang Xian thought to himself as his eyes lit up. He immediately said, "Boss, I'm getting this stone!"

"Alright, sir. It's \$2.3 million!"

That owner was thrilled and replied immediately.

Hmm.

Wang Xian didn't say a word and simply reached his hands over to receive the stone.

This stone was much larger than a basketball and weighed thirty to forty catties.

I'll do a thorough examination when I get back! he thought to himself before placing the stone in the bag Mo Qinglong was holding.

"Hello, everyone! It seems like you're having quite a fruitful day!"

At this moment, the voice of the middle-aged man from Lingyue Sect sounded beside them.

"Huh?" Lan Qingyue and Lan Quanfeng turned around and saw that twenty-odd people had suddenly surrounded them.

"What are you guys trying to do now?"

Lan Quanfeng looked at the group of young men from Jade Nation. It was clear that they weren't friendly.

"How dare you guys steal in my territory? You guys must be really daring!"

Marain's eyes lit up when he saw the bag in Mo Qinglong's hand as he remarked sarcastically.

"Steal?"

Lan Quanfeng and Lan Qingyue were shocked. Soon anger raged up.

"Steal? Since when did we steal? Which eyes of yours caught us stealing?" Lan Quanfeng growled angrily.

"When? Just today! The loot is right in the bag you guys are carrying!" Marain smiled.

"I can attest to it!" Madam Zhou said with a smile confidently. "Why did you have to resort to stealing? How shameless!"

"Come with us!" Marain said mockingly.

"Slander! What proof do you have of us stealing? It is clear that we bought these. Moreover, what authority do you have to order us to go with you?" Lan Quanfeng said solemnly.

"The authority comes from being part of the Shamala Family!" Marain replied

arrogantly. "And based on the fact that this is our territory!"

"Shamala!"

The owner was shocked when he heard the middle-aged man. He quickly lowered his head and greeted respectfully. "Good afternoon, sir!"

"Shamala? You are from the Shamala Family?"

"Shamala is an exceptionally strong Family in the Capital. This group of people must be eager to die for them to be daring to steal the items of the Shamala Family!"

"Isn't that middle-aged man the one in charge of this place? His standing in Shamala is really high! How did this group of foreigners offend them?"

"This is the territory of the Shamala Family. No one dares to offend the people of Shamala Family in this place!"

Some passersby looked across in shock, and at Marain.

"Madam Zhou, aren't you going a little overboard to accuse us without evidence?" Lan Qingyue said coldly to Madam Zhou and the crowd from Lingyue Sect.

With the strength of their country, the Ancient Martial Arts Families in Jade Nation wouldn't dare to beat them up.

Moreover, the business circle restricted assassination of the other party.

Once a party broke the rules, the party would be penalized.

"You stole the gemstones and it's only natural that they will be confiscated. Moreover, we won't harm you. However..."

The middle-aged man looked at Wang Xian and gave a murderous stare.

"Miracle Doctor Wang is from the Underworld. Hehe. He might suffer some injuries or even death!"

"Haha, Miracle Doctor Wang is really incredible at stone betting! I'm really

convinced. However, I've forgotten to tell you that this is my territory!"

Madam Zhou laughed loudly and looked at Wang Xian.

"Shamala?"

Wang Xian turned solemn. He had not expected The Zhou Jewelry and Lingyue Sect to link up with the local forces to target them.

Moreover, they were so blatant.

"You guys are no different from robbers!"

Upon hearing them, Lan Qingyue stared coldly and chided them!

"Hehe, brat! You are now in my territory and you should watch your words. Otherwise, it's still fine to teach you a small lesson!" Marain replied coldly.

"Incredible! Incredible! To ally with Shamala Family and frame us directly!"

Wang Xian looked mockingly at Marain and remarked emotionlessly, "Are you sure the Shamala Family would want to go against us? I'm reminding you to think this through!"

"Hahahaha!" Marain laughed loudly. "Brat, I don't have to think about it. So what if we are going against you?"

"Who the hell are you? Using the words from the Chinese, this is the territory of the Shamala Family. Even if you are a dragon, you better stay down in front of us. Even if you are a tiger, you shall bow down in front of us. In my territory, you guys are just like ants!"

"Is it so?" Wang Xian revealed a cold smirk. "I don't like to remain down!"

Wang Xian turned and stared harshly at the people from The Zhou Jewelry and Lingyue Sect.

"Since you have chosen this, it's only courteous that I return the favor!"

# Chapter 219: Miracle Doctor Wang, Please Give Me Your Order

"Haha, returning a favor? Then I shall wait and see what favors you are going to return us!" Marain looked at Wang Xian and laughed haughtily.

For centuries, since the establishment of Shamala in Jade Nation, they had a strong foundation for over a hundred years. How could a foreigner crush it as he wished?

Shamala had nothing to be afraid of over here!

"Such arrogance. You're insolent when you're on someone else's turf. Seeking your own death!"

The middle-aged man narrowed his eyes and stared at Wang Xian scornfully, "This is not your Rivertown!"

"Heh, five minutes!" Wang Xian took his phone and said without any expressions.

"I'll give you five minutes. After that, you'll find out the consequences!" said Marain sarcastically. He felt funny when he heard the remarks, and could not be bothered by them.

"Xiao Xian, we..." Lan Qingyue walked to Wang Xian and looked at him with worries.

"It's okay. Just wait for five minutes!" Wang Xian beamed at Lan Qingyue.

"They are too powerful. Let me see if I can think of ways!"

Lan Quanfeng was unsure if Wang Xian could find a way to shake them off within five minutes. With panic, he took out a phone and made calls.

"Marain, what are you doing here?" Just then, an old man's voice was heard.

Marain was slightly stunned as he quickly put a smile on his face. He looked at that old man. "Gambling King, they are trivial matters. A few people stole our things, and we're here to nab them. Yet, one of them told me to wait for five minutes. Hehe!"

"Oh?" The old man smiled and nodded. "Someone actually dared to provoke you guys in your territory?"

"Some ignorant people!" Marain laughed and said. Apparently, he was fearful of the old man before him.

"Gambling King! He's the Gambling King!"

"Gambling King of Gambling City who went into seclusion five years ago. Never did I expect him to show up in Jade Nation!"

"I heard the Gambling King has been addicted to gambling his entire life. He's invincible in the Gambling City. After his gambling skill became almost godlike, he was addicted to Stone-betting!"

"Never did I expect Gambling King to be here!"

The people behind Madam Zhou looked at the old man with wonder.

"Senior Gambling King, I'm Zhou Hong from Lingyue Sect!" The middle-aged man from Lingyue Sect greeted the old man before him.

"Mm, carry on with your business. I'm here for fun. Hehe!"

The old man beamed and waved his hand before he looked at Wang Xian and the rest.

Suddenly, the old man paused and stared at Wang Xian. He narrowed his eyes. "You look familiar. You killed Gao Wen, didn't you? And the kids from Jiang Family and Zhu Clan. You did it, right?!"

"Hur?" Wang Xian froze for a moment as he looked at the old man.

The old man stared at Wang Xian with a darkened expression. "Gao Wen is considered half a disciple to me. He's now working for Jiang Family and those

kids from Jiang Family and Zhu Clan. You can take your death penalty from the Gambling City!"

"What?"

Everyone around him was stunned as they fixed their eyes on Wang Xian with disbelief.

"Hehe, you even offended the Gambling City. Ignorant fellow!"

Madam Zhou and Zhou Hong from Lingyue Sect had their eyes on Wang Xian as they gloated over his misfortune.

"Gambling King, I didn't know that this fellow offended the Gambling City. He's asking for his own death!" Marain peered over and jeered at him.

"Ignorant indeed. Didn't he stir trouble in the Shamala's territory too?" the old man said with a stern face.

"Old thing, you better watch what you're saying if you want to have a longer life."

Just then, Mo Qinglong, who was standing at the side, glared coldly at him when he heard the old man asking the Dragon King to take his death penalty in Gambling City.

"Hur?" The old man had a slight change in his expression. The aura around him began to alter as he stared at Mo Qinglong.

Mo Qinglong continued with his stare while a black and soul-catching flame flashed in his eyes.

Boom!

Boom!

At this moment, a booming sound was heard abruptly from the sky.

Everyone was shocked as they shifted their attention from Mo Qinglong to the sky.



Helicopters, armed helicopters!

Hundreds of helicopters whirled in the sky, as the sound of the engines echoed through the Stone-betting street.

Woo!

Everyone was peering at the hundreds of helicopters which were 20 meters away from the ground.

At this moment, all the armed elite soldiers slid down from the helicopters.

An old man, at the center position, slid down from the helicopters as he scanned below him with a pair of cold eyes.

When he saw Wang Xian's location, his eyes narrowed.

Pak!

All the armed soldiers landed with weapons in their hands. They were waiting for orders with icy-cold eyes.

The old man landed on the ground and walked towards Wang Xian.

Everyone around was dumbfounded and shocked to witness this.

They did not understand why hundreds of helicopters and armed soldiers were present.

"General Gordanway!"

"Leader of Gordanway!"

The crowd cried out with their eyes wide open when they saw the old man taking majestic steps.

The leader of Gordanway, General Gordanway, the founder of Gordanway Family.

The top figure in Jade Nation.

He was a legendary figure who made his way to the top of the Jade Nation from a nobody.

"Leader of Gordanway!"

Marain was taken aback as he looked at the old man fearfully.

Those who knew the inside stories would understand how powerful this legendary figure was.

Leading a congregation of buddies, this man and his pangolin had built the mighty Gordanway Family.

Over thirty years, the leader of Gordanway and his pangolin had dug up half of Jade Nation.

Less than five people in the entire Jade Nation could compare with the Inborn Experts under him.

Earlier on, he had encountered some issues with his cultivation. As such, all the experts in Jade Nation went to visit him.

Why is he here? Looks like he's fine! Marain pondered to himself.

Just when Marain, Madam Zhou and Zhou Hong were shocked by the line-up, the leader of Gordanway was already walking towards them.

Under everyone's shocking gaze, the leader of Gordanway walked to Wang Xian and lowered himself with respect.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, please give me your order!"

"What?!" Marain could not believe his eyes.

All the people around them were watching in disbelief.

The leader of Gordanway from Jade Nation was bowing to that young man with respect?!

The legendary leader?

"You're fast!" Wang Xian was shocked by his speed as he spoke with a smile.

"Your matter is my priority. I wonder which ignorant fellow offended you?!" The leader of Gordanway wore a smiling face as he spoke.

However, Marain, who saw his smiling face, was trembling in his boots.

# Chapter 220: Can't Afford To Offend, Can't Afford To Offend

"This member of the Shamala Family accused us of stealing their jadestone and wanted to teach us a lesson. What an interesting accusation!" Wang Xian said plainly to Marain who was by the side.

When Marain heard Wang Xian, his body shivered. To the astonishment of the surrounding crowd, he went down on his knees and begged, "Leader of Gordanway, I... I didn't know... I didn't know that this man is your..."

"Alright, just get that old man from Shamala Family to explain to me. If he can't explain clearly, just don't let me see him ever again." the Leader of Gordanway looked at Marain and remarked emotionlessly.

Shamala Family was powerful and a top-tier Family in the entire Capital. Claiming this to be the territory of Shamala Family wasn't an exaggeration at all.

However, this was just a city after all. It was just the Capital.

As for the Gordanway Family, one could say that they possessed a similar standing as the Shamala Family throughout the entire Jade Nation.

The differences between the two of them were huge!

"Leader of Gordanway, please forgive me. I'm begging you to forgive me. I was wrong. Please!"

Marain kowtowed to the leader of Gordanway constantly in horror.

If he were to ask the leader of the Shamala Family to explain, without a doubt, he would be sent to the leader of Gordanway as a corpse.

"Scram!" The leader of Gordanway saw Marain and chided coldly.

"No..." Marain's eyes were filled with despair. He kneeled in front of Wang Xian and begged, "Your Honor! Please let me go. Please forgive me. Ignorance isn't a

fault. I beg you!" [\[1\]](#)

"Oh, you know ignorance isn't a fault? It seems like you understand Chinese idioms pretty well. Hehe. What a shame! We are in Jade Nation and Jade Nation doesn't have this line!"

Wang Xian looked mockingly at Marain. "Didn't you say that you would show me the outcome? What's the matter now? You meant this outcome?"

"No..."

Bam!

A warrior saw Marain remain on the floor begging for forgiveness. Therefore, he walked straight over and kicked him in the head. After which, he dragged him away.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, I'll give you a satisfactory answer for this!"

The leader of Gordanway gave his promise to Wang Xian.

"I'll just leave him to you. Oh right!"

As Wang Xian was speaking, he turned to the people from The Zhou Jewelry and Lingyue Sect. He gave them a cold smirk before adding, "Leader of Gordanway, do you have a say on the jadestone trade of this place?"

"The trading of jadestone and similar activities are mainly in the control of the Shamala Family and a few other families. However, I have the same authority over these!" the leader of Gordanway replied with a smile.

"That's great. In that case, I'd like the leader of Gordanway to do me a favor by stopping all trade with The Zhou Jewelry in the future. On top of it, please help Deep-sea Jewelry get in contact with the respective families so as to discuss further collaboration!" Wang Xian said heartily.

"Not a problem. These are just some small matters!"

The leader of Gordanway nodded his head, turned to Madam Zhou and the group from Lingyue Sect and said emotionlessly, "Ban them from entering Jade Nation

in the future."

"And expel them right now!" the leader of Gordanway said and gestured to the warriors around him.

"Get out of Jade Nation immediately!"

In that instant, a dozen warriors pointed their weapons at them and shouted coldly.

At this moment, Madam Zhou and the group from Lingyue Sect was completely stunned and embarrassed.

They had never expected a phone call from that juvenile to summon more than a hundred helicopters over in less than five minutes.

Moreover, his background was so strong that it sent chills down their spines.

They had heard of the reputation of the leader of Gordanway too. Yet, an existence of such status was so respectful towards him.

How... How could this be possible?

"Banning jadestone tradesl with The Zhou Jewelry?"

Madam Zhou shivered as she got flustered and terrified.

Banning The Zhou Jewelry from the trade of jadestone would be equivalent to chopping off their arms. How were they going to compete with the Deep-sea Jewelry in the future?

"Scram! Otherwise, we won't be courteous!"

A warrior chided coldly at Madam Zhou and the group from Lingyue Sect.

"Let's go, let's go!"

Zhou Hong from Lingyue Sect turned around bitterly. To be expelled from the Jade Nation and restricted from entering ever again was the greatest humiliation he ever received.

Pfft!

At this moment, a soft voice sounded from the side.

"So powerful! So powerful!"

The Gambling King from Gambling City wiped the blood off the edge of his mouth with his arm. He looked in shock at Mo Qinglong as fear flashed past his eyes.

In the clash of aura during the exchange of gazes, he threw out blood directly from the pressure he felt.

He was the strongest existence in Gambling City and an Inborn expert. Yet he was injured in the clash of the aura.

"Hey old fool. Don't act tough when you speak. It might just cost you your life!" Mo Qinglong said emotionlessly to the old man.

The old man was surprised and didn't say a further word. He took a glance at the leader of Gordanway talking to Wang Xian and was even more shocked.

"Can't afford to offend. We really can't afford to offend. No wonder he could sink the cruise of the Jiang Family and kill that brat from the Zhu Clan of the Jiang Family without reserve!"

Puff!

He took a deep breath and looked at Mo Qinglong again. This horrifying expert that even he was wary of turned around and left briefly.

"Hey!"

The Gambling King took out his phone and made a call briefly.

"Gambling King, what are your instructions?"

The Gambling City within the country was one of the four largest gambling cities in the world. In a grandly renovated casino, an old man answered the phone respectfully.

Despite being in a different country, this old man was still very cautious and respectful. From this, one could tell the influence of the Gambling King.

"Just forget about the incident of Gao Wen and your grandson. That Miracle Doctor Wang isn't simple!" the Gambling King said emotionlessly before hanging up directly without a second word.

"Forget it?"

The old man held the phone in his hand blankly as his expression changed.

"Forget about the billion dollar cruise and the life of my grandson just like this?"

The old man was bitter. However, the instructions were given by the Gambling King and he had to be cautious with them.

"Should I just give up like this?"

The old man was unwilling to. His eyes flickered as he picked up the phone and contacted the old man from the Zhu Clan.

...

"Xiao Xian... You... You..."

When the leader of Gordanway left, Lan Qingyue stared at Wang Xian, feeling stunned and speechless.

A phone call and five minutes!

And the highest existence in Gordanway rushed over with a hundred helicopters.

A request and The Zhou Jewelry was restricted from stepping into Jade Nation and restricted from getting any jadestone.

A request and the Deep-sea Jewelry would become the most loyal working partner with the Jade Nation.

Everything seemed so simple to the point that Lan Qingyue found it unbelievable.



She recalled the Gambling King from Gambling City who left spewing blood, and the sunken cruise on the seas previously.

The man, who was younger than him, seemed to possess unrivalled capabilities!

Lan Quanfeng, who was standing by the side, was equally dumbfounded. His hand, which was carrying his phone, was shivering a little.

He made a call to look for a contact in Jade Nation. The answer he received from his contact was that he was completely helpless, and that he couldn't offend the Shamala Family, and Lan Quanfeng was on his own.

Yet, to his astonishment, the future son-in-law of the Lan Family was able to get the top-tier force in the entire Jade Nation to help him with just a single call.

This was even more shocking than annihilating the Liu Family previously!

Endnote:

[1] This came from a Chinese idiom which could be explained as: the ignorant shouldn't be faulted and punished. [Back](#)

# Chapter 221: Glowing Like a Goddess

"Who are they to summon the leader of Gordanway and his troops here personally?"

"He must have formidable backings. Could he be the Young Master of some Chinese supreme-class families?"

"How scary. This time, Shamala Family has hit a snag!"

When the spectators around them saw the departure of the leader of Gordanway, they began to peer over the other side and whisper among themselves.

"Let's continue."

Wang Xian spotted Lan Qingyue's shocked look, so he stroked her head gently.

"Gosh, Xiao Xian. You're way too impressive. You actually summoned the leader of Gordanway over."

"Without the channel in Jade Nation, the Zhou Jewelry will not be the match of Deep-sea Jewelry in the future!"

"Xiao Xian, thank you. How about this? When I go back, I'll have a board meeting, and I'll distribute you some shares!"

Lan Qingyue was animated as she grabbed Wang Xian's arm and rattled on non-stop.

Wang Xian chuckled, "Forget it. I'm not interested in this. Oh, I'll pass the jade stones to you later on. Qingyue, help me get some gold and silver bricks with that. The more, the merrier."

"Gold and silver bricks? Sure, leave this to me!" said Lan Qingyue with a smile without asking anything further.

Currently, the Dragon Palace required 100 tons of gold, 100,000 of silver, 1 million tons of bronze, 10,000 tons of fine iron, 1 million tons of coral reefs, 1 ton of five colors of gemstones each, and 1 ton of Spiritual Stones.

He had collected 23 tons of gold, around 100 tons of silver, 5 tons of bronze, and 100 tons of fine iron. No progress on coral reefs and five colors of gemstones had been made yet, but he had managed to collect one-tenth of the Spiritual Stones.

On the whole, Wang Xian lacked many things. He needed to find coral reefs and five colors of gemstones in the sea.

Coral reefs were common though.

After touring the Stone-betting street once, about 500 stones were collected in two of Mo Qinglong's bags.

If Wang Xian cut out all the stones, he believed their value would not be less than two billion.

"Let's find a hotel and rest. My uncle and I will be discussing the jade stones' partnership with a few companies tomorrow. You don't have to follow me!"

After a busy day, Wang Xian and Lan Qingyue checked into a hotel in the evening.

"Sure. I'll get some rest tomorrow at the hotel!" Wang Xian smiled and said.

"Yes, we should be departing for China tomorrow afternoon. Get some rest!"

After dinner, Wang Xian chatted with Lan Qingyue for a while before he returned to his room.

"I wonder...what's that sapling in the stone?"

When Wang Xian returned to his room, he took out the stone that he had bought from the stall and observed it with amazement.

"Let me open it!"

He held the rock in his hand and began to apply force.

"Hur? I can't even break this stone, even with my current strength?!"

Wang Xian was shocked. He thought of the time when his eyes ached after staring at it with his Piercing Eyes. He knit his eyebrows and punched hard on that stone.

The stone remained unmoved.

Buzz.

At the same time, Wang Xian's phone suddenly rang. Feeling doubtful, he placed the stone aside for the time being.

"Hello, Miracle Doctor Guang Hua? Is there anything?" Wang Xian picked up the phone and asked puzzledly.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, I'm sorry to disturb you at this hour. Where are you now?" asked Miracle Doctor Guang Hua in panic.

"I'm at the Oye International Hotel. What's the matter, Miracle Doctor Guang Hua? Is anything wrong?" Upon hearing his tonality, Wang Xian hurriedly asked.

"My most junior disciple is in trouble. It's complicated. I would like you to come over and take a look!" said Miracle Doctor Guang Hua anxiously.

"Your most junior disciple?" Wang Xian was slightly stunned as he thought of Doctor Sun. Immediately, he asked, "Where are you now? I'll be right over."

"I'll send you an address!"

"It's not far!"

Wang Xian looked at the map and rushed over to Miracle Doctor Guang Hua's place.

Wang Xian arrived at a hotel ten minutes later. He headed directly to the Presidential Suite on the highest floor.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, you're here!"

It was a disciple of Miracle Doctor Guang Hua who opened the door. When he saw his arrival, he quickly led him into the room.

Wang Xian saw Doctor Sun lying on the sofa after he entered the living room.

Guang Hua, beside her, was poking her with a silver needle non-stop.

Wang Xian noticed that Miracle Doctor Guang Hua's clothes were in bits and pieces. Apparently, this was after a fight.

"What's going on? What happened?"

Wang Xian went over and saw Doctor Sun, whose entire body was as white as snow.

Her entire body was a milk color, exuding a faint luster. Not even a drop of blood was flowing in her body.

She was as white as snow, glowing just like a goddess!

"Miracle Doctor Blood Man did this!"

Miracle Doctor Guang Hua lifted his chin and looked at Wang Xian with a worn-out face.

"Xiao Xiu went back to the room in the evening. Subsequently, I didn't find her inside, but there were signs of a struggle in the room. I traced it and found Xiao Xiu lying on the ground in a mountain. Miracle Doctor Blood Man was battling with the Holy Priest. I got her back, but I realized all her blood had been sucked!" Miracle Doctor Guang Hua darkened his expression as he spoke.

"All her blood was sucked?" Wang Xian's heart sank as he walked to Doctor Sun immediately. With his Piercing Eyes, her perfect figure was exposed under his vision.

He scanned inside Doctor Sun's body and realized there was not a single drop of blood in it. Yet, unique white-colored energy was maintaining her vitality.

"This? Her heart is not beating, yet she maintained her vitality. How did you do it, Miracle Doctor Guang Hua?"

Wang Xian was shocked as he squatted down. With all the blood sucked dry, Doctor Sun should have been dead immediately. But yet, she was still alive.

If the white-colored energy completely disappeared, she would die immediately at such a state.

"I don't have this ability!" Miracle Doctor Guang Hua shook his head bitterly, "I guess this is her unique constitution. When I first met her, I found her special, as though she was carrying bright energy with her. She's suitable to be a doctor. She gave me a similar feeling to the Holy Priest. Hence, I accepted her as my disciple."

"Miracle Doctor Wang, I asked you here to see if you have ways to treat my disciple."

"Her blood was sucked dry, and her vitality is maintained by special energy. Once this energy disappears, she will die. Besides, she would reject other blood given her current state." Guang Hua continued to say, "I can only slow down the energy consumption through acupuncture. But I don't think this will last any longer!"

Wang Xian nodded and grabbed Doctor Sun's arm. A stream of Wood Energy entered her body.

Boom!

The moment Wang Xian's wood energy entered Doctor Sun's body, the white-colored glowing energy intensified in her body.

It was as hot as the sun!

# Chapter 222: The Female Light Divine Dragon

"This... This..."

When Miracle Doctor Guang Hua saw his disciple emitting a brilliant light, he was shocked.

"Junior sister looks so holy and pure!"

The white-shirt young man by the side was dumbfounded and simply stared blankly at Doctor Sun who was on the sofa.

Her current pure and beautiful looks were similar to the records of Holy Goddesses in mythology!

Seeing Doctor Sun emitting radiant light, Wang Xian was stunned. He started observing her body carefully.

Pure and flawless, fair without impurities! Even her eight extraordinary meridians have no signs of blockage at all!

Inborn Constitution! This is what a real Inborn Constitution is!

Wang Xian looked at Doctor Sun's body in shock.

Pure and flawless! This wasn't the Inborn Constitution created using dragon energy by Wang Xian, but a naturally-formed Inborn Constitution.

And there's unique white-colored energy of the light attribute around her. No, it can't be!

Wang Xian squinted his eyes and recalled the time when he had encountered the Five Elements Stone Plate.

Five Elements Source Stone was the Origin Sources of the five attributes. The light that Doctor Sun was emitting currently was almost identical to the energy

emitted by the Five Elements Origin Sources.

Origin Source Constitution? This is comparable to the Divine Dragon's bloodline! Why would this appear on Earth!

Wang Xian's eyes popped open.

When looking at races in the universe, one could look at bloodline or constitution. The Divine Dragon's bloodline was the bloodline of the highest level. As for Origin Source Constitution, it was the Constitution of the highest level.

"I would never have expected this!"

Wang Xian's eyes flickered. However, Doctor Sun's blood had been sucked dry. I have to inject fresh blood into her. However, the Origin Source Constitution will reject an ordinary bloodline!

Wang Xian hesitated for a moment before squeezing out a drop of essence blood from his hand.

He dripped the blood onto Doctor Sun and directed it slowly into where her heart was.

Thump!

At this moment, her heart beat. A concentrated stream of dragon energy entered the heart of Doctor Sun.

Thump, thump, thump!

Not good. This won't work unless I inject all my blood into Doctor Sun's body.

Wang Xian frowned instantly. He wanted to use his blood as a starter and rely on the blood creation ability of the heart to restore blood in Doctor Sun. However, things weren't as simple as he had thought.

"Her heart's blood creation ability isn't sufficient. Although her Constitution is exceptional, she is still an ordinary person. She has not even contacted Ancient Martial Arts previously!"



Wang Xian frowned and pondered.

"How is it? Is there nothing Miracle Doctor Wang can do?"

Guang Hua saw the light disappearing and commented bitterly.

"I can give it a try but I have to get back to the country!" Wang Xian recalled something and said to Guang Hua.

"Phew! Are you confident, Miracle Doctor Wang?" Guang Hua frowned and asked.

"Rest assured, it shouldn't be a problem. I can still maintain her vitality at this moment!" Wang Xian said with a smile.

"That's great, that's great! Miracle Doctor Wang's medical skills are indeed incredible. There's nothing I could have done!" Miracle Doctor Guang Hua shook his head and sighed emotionally.

"I will also need to rely on some spiritual medicine." Wang Xian shook his head and continued, "Do you want to hand Doctor Sun to me or would Miracle Doctor Guang Hua prefer to go to Rivertown with me?"

"I'll go to Rivertown with you. Although I have just accepted this disciple, she has only encountered this catastrophe because she followed me. If I can't see her recovery, I won't be at ease!" Miracle Doctor Guang Hua replied.

"Hmm, alright. We will head back tomorrow afternoon. At that time, we can travel together."

"Alright, Miracle Doctor Wang!"

On the second morning, Lan Qingyue and Lan Quanfeng went to negotiate the details of the collaboration. As for Wang Xian, he continued his examination of that stone.

In the afternoon, the group took a plane back to Flow City.

"Xiao Xian, I have told Guan Shuqing about you helping to treat the disciple of Miracle Doctor Guang Hua. Don't harbor other ideas!"

When the two of them were about to separate, Lan Qingyue took a glance at Doctor Sun, who was on the stretcher, and warned Wang Xian.

Wang Xian was speechless and found it hilarious. Nonetheless, he nodded his head and commented, "I'm a doctor!"

Tsk!

After giving a cold sneer and rolling her eyes at Wang Xian, Lan Qingyue pouted and left.

Wang Xian shook his head and looked to Miracle Doctor Guang Hua. "Miracle Doctor Guang Hua, send Doctor Sun to my place!"

"Alright!"

After sending Doctor Sun to Wang Xian's villa, Miracle Doctor Guang Hua sat around for a little while before leaving with his disciples.

Wang Xian looked at Doctor Sun, who slept silently on the bed like a holy goddess, before taking a glance at the time.

Let's go get that thing over! Wang Xian thought in his mind.

He went to the top floor of the villa, removed his clothes and jumped into the sea.

Roar!

He swayed his tail and swam towards the coral region of Bohai Sea rapidly.

Swish swish swish!

Along the way, Prime Minister Turtle, Roving Heavens, Roving Lobster and Roving Girl joined in and followed behind him.

After half an hour, Wang Xian arrived at the coral region once again.

That was the dangerous territory of the Devil Flowers.

Devil Flowers: Level 12

Extractable Dragon Energy from the flower sac: 1,112,343

Looking at the giant Devil Flowers ahead of him, Wang Xian turned serious.

The Level 12 Devil Flowers were the strongest marine animals in the entire Bohai Sea.

Wang Xian could only choose to avoid it when he encountered it previously. However, with his current strength, he definitely could defeat it.

"Restrict all the tentacles of the Devil Flowers and kill it!" Wang Xian instructed his subordinates.

"Yes, Dragon King!"

"Attack!"

Wang Xian shifted his body and turned into a golden dragon of the metal attribute. He immediately attacked the flower petals using his razor-sharp claws.

Swish swish swish!

At the instant Wang Xian launched his attack, hundreds of tentacles wrapped towards Wang Xian.

Weng!

Boom!

At this moment, Roving Heavens and Prime Minister Turtle also acted. They immediately attacked the various tentacles.

Wang Xian grabbed towards the huge petal with his dragon claws.

With the powers from the entire Dragon Palace and Wang Xian's level increment, the Devil Flowers were slowly being ripped apart.

The tentacles were being chopped off one after another.

"It's done!"

Wang Xian reached downwards and pulled up a huge flower sac.

"I can get more than a million points of dragon energy if I devour it. It seems like I have to let Doctor Sun repay this slowly in the future!"

Wang Xian shifted and swam back towards his villa.

His subordinates dispersed to the surroundings and continued with their cultivation practice.

Splash!

Back in his room, Wang Xian noted that Xiao Yu had not returned. He went into the room where Doctor Sun was.

Extractable Dragon Energy from the flower sac is 1,112,343. It could restore and strengthen one's heart. This flower sac is equivalent to a Level 12 spiritual medicine. Its effects are definitely insane! Wang Xian thought in his heart. He looked at Doctor Sun and slowly slipped the flower sac into her mouth.

With a thought, the flower sac turned into liquid and entered her body.

In that instant, her body glowed in glorious white light and her heart started beating violently.

With Wang Xian's blood as a trigger, drop after drop of blood was being created.

Blood of the divine dragon was being created and slowly flowed into her body and limbs.

Wang Xian looked at Doctor Sun and hesitated for a moment. With a thought, he injected the Cultivation Arts of the Light Divine Dragon into her mind.

The current Doctor Sun had completely shaken off the bloodline of a human and was metamorphosing into the bloodline of the divine dragon.

This form of bloodline was not something the dragonians couldn't compete with.

A female Light Divine Dragon!

# Chapter 223: Progenitor Tree

Gagaga!

"I finally reached Prince Realm! What exhilarating and mighty energy!" [\[1\]](#)

Back on the other side of the world, Miracle Doctor Blood Man was roaring with excitement in the basement of a castle in Europe.

Massive energy including oppression, darkness, terror, and the power to conceal sun and moon exuded from his body!

...

"Brother, Sister-in-law is here too. We're here to check if you're hiding any woman!"

Just when Wang Xian was staring at Doctor Sun, Xiao Yu's exclamation was heard from the outside.

He was stunned, and the door swung open immediately.

Three girls, Xiao Yu, Guan Shuqing, and Elder Fang went inside.

"Wow!"

Three of them stared at Doctor Sun on the bed with amazement in their eyes.

Her pure and flawless face made her look just like a holy goddess.

Her perfect figure was envied by all the girls.

She was a goddess that could make countless men go crazy for her.

Even when Elder Fang looked at her, she could not hide her astonishment.

"No wonder Qingyue sent me a message to get me here!"

Guan Shuqing stared blankly at Doctor Sun as she whispered.

"Wow, Brother. Where did you get this stunning beauty from? She's so ravishing, pure and holy!"

That was her disposition. Doctor Sun, who was lying on the bed, was giving off a glow just like a goddess. This would make most of the girls ashamed of themselves.

"Eh, she's the disciple of Miracle Doctor Guang Hua and used to be a doctor from our city hospital. Something happened to her, so she needed treatment!"

Wang Xian looked at them and quickly explained.

"Hmph, you used to give treatments only in the medical hall. That's where you get your 'Mad Doctor' nickname from. But now, you brought a patient back home just because she's a beauty."

Guan Shuqing glared at him angrily.

"Ahem, this is a special case. Her sickness is quite complicated even when I'm the one treating her. I don't know when she can wake up!"

Wang Xian explained again. Immediately, he fished out pieces of jade jewelry from his pocket.

"Pigeon Blood Ruby. I bought this from Jade Nation especially for you!"

Wang Xian pressed near Guan Shuqing with a smiling face as he took out an exquisite necklace and passed it to her.

"Hehe, that's more like it!"

Guan Shuqing was pleased as she held the necklace up and gazed at it with love.

"Brother..."

At this time, Wang Xian heard Xiao Yu's displeased voice.

"Hehe, how could I forget about my beloved sister?"

Wang Xian laughed and took out another piece of jewelry. Then, he turned to Elder Fang and said, "Elder Fang, here's yours. Everyone gets one!"

"Thank you!" Elder Fang smiled as she received the jewelry from Wang Xian.

"Shuqing, you've been practicing with Xiao Yu for a few days. How's your cultivation?" Wang Xian asked Guan Shuqing with concern.

When Guan Shuqing found out about Xiao Yu's cultivation, she was tempted to try too. Hence, Wang Xian got Elder Fang to guide her as well.

"I'm a Level 5 Martial Artist now. Am I awesome?" Guan Shuqing said animatedly.

"So fast?" Wang Xian was stunned as he asked with consternation.

"Brother, you don't know how crazy Sister-in-law is. She's even faster than I am now. I started my cultivation a dozen days ahead of her, and I'm only at Level 6. It was also the Spiritual Medicine that I took which got me this far!"

Xiao Yu went along with her words with a surprised look.

Wang Xian looked over with an astonished look as Elder Fang nodded her head slowly. Apparently, she was also shocked by the cultivation speed of Guan Shuqing. She was simply too crazy.

"Are you that powerful?"

Wang Xian was somewhat surprised, as he had not unblocked all the eight extraordinary meridians in her. Yet, her cultivation was much faster than Xiao Yu.

"Heh heh, that's my ability!"

Guan Shuqing lifted her chin complacently as she replied joyously.

Wang Xian smiled and nodded. "That's true. Shuqing, you're the best!"

"You've got a wife, so you forget all about your sister!"

Xiao Yu, next to him, rolled her eyes at him.

"By the way, did you see the Spiritual Medicines on the rooftop? That Fish Secretion Grass? You can use it if it's useful for your cultivation," said Wang Xian to Xiao Yu.

"Yes, I saw it. When Sect Leader Tang sent some Spiritual Medicines to me the other day, he was dumbfounded." Xiao Yu chuckled.

After Wang Xian was gone, Xiao Yu came to the rooftop for her cultivation every day.

When she went up with her master for the first time, they were stunned for five minutes after seeing the Spiritual Medicines.

The Level 4 Spiritual Beads and the Level 5 Spiritual Medicine, Fish Secretion Grass contained immense spiritual strength.

Sect Leader Tang found Level 2 Spiritual Medicine after some hard work. Hence, he brought them over. In the end, he was so embarrassed that he put his Spiritual Medicine away when he saw the Spiritual Grass lying around on the rooftop.

Thinking back, Xiao Yu found it extremely funny.

"If it benefits your cultivation, just use it. You don't have to save it for me. Elder Fang, you can use it to enhance your strength too!" said Wang Xian to them.

Elder Fang gave a bitter smile. It was Level 5 Spiritual Medicine -- even her Sect Leader swallowed mouthfuls of saliva when he saw it. He also stared at it with a shaky body for half a day, not to mention her.

Yet, the Spiritual Medicine was placed on the rooftop just like some weed. It was a total waste of resources.

They were chatting and laughing as they came to the living room. Elder Fang went to the kitchen to cook dinner.

After dinner, Wang Xian pulled Guan Shuqing into the room for a 'chat.'

Their moaning was so loud that Elder Fang jerked her body slightly with flickering eyes on the second floor.



But Wang Xian missed the fiery flame flashing in Guan Shuqing's eyes during their intercourse.

Three hours later, Guan Shuqing pleaded with him to stop. Wang Xian came to the rooftop of the villa to enjoy the cold breeze while sobering himself up.

"I shall check out this thing then!"

Wang Xian picked up the stone beside him. It was the same stone he'd bought from Jade Nation.

There was no way he could break the stone in his human form.

Wang Xian took the stone and leaped into the sea.

Roar!

With a soft growl, Wang Xian turned into a Divine Dragon. He immediately scratched the stone with his dragon claws.

Ka Ka Ka!

Finally, the stone cracked under his mighty force.

[Ding. A sapling of a Progenitor Tree was found. Do you want to plant it in your body?]

The moment the stone cracked open, he felt a gust of green aura coming at him. The system notification prompted him at the same time.

Wang Xian was stunned for a moment. But without further ado, he agreed.

[The sapling of the Progenitor Tree is planted. You may absorb the Azure Dragon Energy!]

The system notification was heard again. At that instant, Wang Xian felt a strong suction in his body that seemed to be sucking all the vitality he had in his body.

His facial expression changed slightly as he quickly closed his eyes. He began to meditate so that he could control the suction to absorb all the Dragon Energy in the world.

One hour. Five hours. Ten hours.

Wang Xian sat with his legs crossed in the ocean quietly without moving.

"This won't do. This is a fu\*king endless pit. I must go for a retreat to suck the sapling of the Progenitor Tree dry!"

After twelve hours, Wang Xian opened his eyes and spoke with a grumpy look.

He immediately returned to the villa and quickly explained to Guan Shuqing and Xiao Yu about his plan before he went back to his room.

Retreat!

Endnote:

[1] Prince Realm is the equivalent of Inborn Realm in Europe [Back](#)

# Chapter 224: One Month

One day, two days, three days...

Wang Xian didn't know how long he had been cultivating. Only through constant cultivation practice could he barely keep up with the absorption of that damn sapling of the Progenitor Tree.

Guan Shuqing, Xiao Yu and Lan Qingyue would come over to take a look at Wang Xian, who was sitting with his legs crossed in his room, from time to time.

If it wasn't for Wang Xian emitting dense vitality and reminders from Mo Qinglong who stayed beside Wang Xian, they would probably have sent Wang Xian to the hospital.

On the 25th day, Doctor Sun woke up.

When she opened her eyes, the image of a Light Divine Dragon flickered and a horrifying pressure emitted from her body.

Xiao Yu and Guan Shuqing asked Doctor Sun to go home first but were rejected by her.

She stayed within the villa and within Wang Xian's room the entire day while looking blankly at Wang Xian.

From time to time, she would use a towel to clean his face. While doing so, she always wore a blissful expression which might have been due to having the same bloodline as Wang Xian.

Her body emitted a kind of holiness and nobility that made one feel that this woman shouldn't exist in the mortal realm.

Doctor Sun's persistence and gentleness made Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue feel a strong sense of danger. However, Doctor Sun was treating them very kindly.

This made them a little speechless.

In the room of Wang Xian a month later.

Doctor Sun stared at Wang Xian with a blissful smile while Mo Qinglong stood at his side deferentially.

When he looked at Doctor Sun, it was with respect and fear.

"Phew! It's finally not absorbing anymore!"

At this moment, Wang Xian opened his eyes and heaved a sigh.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, you are awake!"

A pleasant voice sounded beside his ears. Wang Xian was slightly stunned and looked over.

An exquisite and perfect face appeared in front of him. Her bright eyes were staring intensely at Wang Xian.

Wang Xian was taken aback. Sensing the dramatic change in her aura and the even more beautiful Doctor Sun, he revealed a faint smile and exclaimed, "Doctor Sun, you are awake!"

"Yeah, thank you, Miracle Doctor Wang. You can just call me Lingxiu. Don't call me Doctor Sun!"

Sun Lingxiu had the smile of a goddess. When she saw Wang Xian getting up, she immediately reached over to help him up.

"It's alright, I can do it myself!" Wang Xian immediately replied. However, Sun Lingxiu still kept a warm smile, looking intensely at him and helping him up.

An alluring scent floated by, making Wang Xian a little aroused.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, shoes!"

Sun Lingxiu picked up the shoes on the floor and wanted to put them on for him!

What the...!

Wang Xian looked blankly at Sun Lingxiu. She was holy like a goddess and

wore a white shirt. Her perfect figure was much better than Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue.

It was especially so for the vibes from her body. Even Wang Xian felt inferior to her in this aspect.

Someone like her was going to put on shoes for him?

"It's fine. Let me do it myself. I can do it myself!" Wang Xian interrupted immediately.

"It's alright. Miracle Doctor Wang saved my life. This is something I should do!"

Sun Lingxiu shook her head and squatted down.

Wang Xian couldn't take it. He grabbed his shoes quickly and put them on.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, let me make you some food. You have not eaten for a long time!" Sun Lingxiu replied with a smile before walking out of the room.

Wang Xian's jaw dropped and he looked to Mo Qinglong who was beside him. He felt confused and asked, "Old Mo, what happened?"

Mo Qinglong shook his head and answered, "Young Master, I don't know either. Since Miss Sun woke up, she has been staying by your side."

"Moreover..." Mo Qinglong hesitated for a moment before continuing, "Miss Sun is really strong now. In fact, she's even stronger than me. I can sense Young Master's vibes from her. I believe that this is because of the bloodline."

Bloodline!

Wang Xian sank into thought. There's a saying that goes along with the idea that blood is thicker than water. [\[1\]](#)

The blood within Sun Lingxiu was from him and they shared a common root and source.

This was similar to Wang Xian's future child who would inherit his bloodline. It was just that Sun Lingxiu had inherited it by a different method. Therefore, Sun

Lingxiu would develop a unique affection for him.

This type of unique feelings together with her admiration and love for Wang Xian from previous occasions made these feelings even stronger than before.

"It seems like things have gone beyond my expectations!"

Wang Xian had initially thought of curing her and raising her to be a great Miracle Doctor. In that case, there would be someone helping him earn money, and he wouldn't be that busy in the future.

Forget it. Let's just take a step at a time. However, Sun Lingxiu still has to stay with me at this moment, Wang Xian thought to himself. After which, he looked to Mo Qinglong and asked, "How long have I been practicing behind closed doors?"

"A month, Young Master. Some things happened during the month!" answered Mo Qinglong.

"So long? Speak. What happened?" Wang Xian asked curiously.

"First, Young Master's ranking on the Miracle Doctors Chart has increased to eighth. Many people have invited Young Master to take a look at their illnesses. Second, assassins from the Sneaky Thorn Organization were sent to assassinate Young Master recently. The Sneaky Thorn Organization has now been annihilated by seven dragonians. The seven of them have established the Abyss, an assassin organization, and returned to their previous occupations. The Abyss received news from the Sneaky Thorn Organization that the one who issued the mission was from the Gambling City. They are now assassinating the higher management of Gambling City. An Inborn expert has been assassinated by Abyss and the name of Abyss is now known throughout the Underworld!" Mo Qinglong smiled and explained to Wang Xian.

"Oh, is it? That's great. Establishing an assassination organization in less than a month! However, inform them to only kill those who deserve it. We don't have to be the embodiment of justice but we can't be too evil!" replied Wang Xian with a smile.

Based on the cultivation pace of the fifty dragonians, they should be Martial Artist Level 9 by now. Those who were diligent might have even reached the

stage of Half-step to Inborn.

Previously, the fifty dragonians could have reached the Inborn Realm if they practiced behind closed doors for a hundred days. However, they were now acting outside. Therefore, the time required to reach the Inborn Realm might have been extended a little.

Nonetheless, fifty dragonians were definitely able to cause a storm in the Underworld.

"Yes, Young Master. The fifty dragonians managed to earn 500 spiritual stones in a month!" Mo Qinglong answered.

"It seems like my previous decision was correct!"

Wang Xian smiled and stretched his body. "I haven't been out for a month. It's time to relax a little.

He had been behind closed doors for a while. Feeling the little sapling in his body, Wang Xian had the urge to spew blood.

The little sapling was known as the Progenitor Tree. The name sounded cool and the fact that it could merge with his body was impressive. However, it didn't seem to have any effects at all.

The only information about the Progenitor Tree was [The Ancestor of All Wood]. As to its effects, he had no clues at all.

This made him speechless. A month of cultivation practice behind closed doors and all he got was a little sapling that he did not know the use of.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, have something to eat!"

At this moment, the voice of Sun Lingxiu sounded from outside the room. Her voice was as sweet as a bird and made one's heart skipped a beat.

"Alright, thank you!"

Wang Xian walked out of the room. When he saw dishes of delicacies placed on the dining table, he quickened his pace down the stairs.

"You don't have to thank me. I'm just repaying the debt of gratitude!" Sun Lingxiu said to Wang Xian with a smile.

Endnote:

[1] This is a common Chinese saying that suggests that family ties are closer than social relations. [Back](#)



# Chapter 225: Back to School

"If the food doesn't taste good, let me know, and I'll do it again!"

Sun Lingxiu sat opposite Wang Xian as she looked at him with a smiling face.

There was a faint smile on a fair and flawless face. Staring at her holy look seemed almost a disrespectful act.

Wang Xian was uncomfortable with her gaze. With slight hesitation, he asked, "Lingxiu, just call me Wang Xian. How's your cultivation progress going?"

"I think I'll still call you Xiao Xian since it is more cordial," Sun Lingxiu tilted her head slightly and beamed. "I'm at the 5th Divine Dragon Transformation, but I don't think I can transform into a Divine Dragon yet."

When Wang Xian saw her adorable look that was inconsistent with her holy appearance, he received a significant impact due to the stark contrast.

"Probably, it was not the right time yet!"

Sun Lingxiu was, after all, not a real Dragon Race. If she wanted to become a dragon, she would need an evolution process.

Hence, she was not an authentic female Divine Dragon yet.

"From now on, you can just follow me. I'll leave the Divine Dragon Medical Hall in your hands!"

Wang Xian hesitated before he spoke. Part of the reason he spent tremendous effort to treat her was because of the Divine Dragon Medical Hall.

"Really, Xiao Xian?"

A hint of excitement flashed in Sun Lingxiu's eyes. "The Light Divine Dragon Transformation which I'm cultivating can cleanse any impurities through the Light Energy. It is quite effective too. Given my current strength, I'm confident in treating some terminal diseases!"

"Okay, I'm kinda lazy. I'll leave Divine Dragon Medical Hall to you from now on!" Wang Xian smiled and nodded. "But you need to let Miracle Doctor Guang Hua know about this."

"I got this. Master is very kind to me. I'll tell him about it later!"

Sun Lingxiu nodded. Miracle Doctor Guang Hua could no longer guide her in her current medical skills.

"Okay."

Wang Xian smiled and took out his phone to check the time. He realized it was noon.

In addition, he had received many messages which included some from the school counselor from the school. The counselor sent him dozens of messages.

The school counselor sounded angry and anxious in his last message.

[You'll be expelled if you don't come back to school!]

Wang Xian revealed a bitter smile. His attendance for classes did not exceed ten days ever since the new semester began.

Earlier on, he had applied for a month's vacation, but it was already over.

Besides, he may have been a well-known figure in Rivertown, but not many people in school knew about it.

All the more, the school counselors were going nuts about it. They would deduct credits as long as he was absent.

Apart from his school counselor's messages, there were dozens of Wang Dahai's calls and messages. He was asking about his whereabouts and why he was not there for classes.

Then he stopped asking ten days ago. Probably he had heard about Wang Xian's updates from Xiao Yu.

Then, it was Old Qin and Old Xue's messages. Wang Xian replied to them one

by one.

Let's go back to school!

Wang Xian pondered. No matter what, he could not be expelled from the school.

He intended to visit the principal or send some gifts to him.

"I need to go to school. I'll take you to the medical hall tomorrow!" Wang Xian told Sun Lingxiu.

"Sure, I'll look for my master later on!" Sun Ling Xiu nodded.

Wang Xian nodded. After lunch, he went outside with Mo Qinglong following behind him.

"Let's get a cab. We'll go to school."

Wang Xian instructed Mo Qinglong, who was following behind him.

"Young Master, we don't have to take a cab. I bought a car recently!"

Mo Qinglong chuckled as he told Wang Xian.

"You bought a car? What car?" Wang Xian was stunned and asked with interest.

When Wang Xian had told Mo Qinglong to buy a car some time ago, he was ready to get a Rolls Royce or Maybach.

Both of the car models were impressive, and they looked cool on the road.

"A caravan!" Mo Qinglong smiled and replied.

"Caravan?" Wang Xian was stupefied for a second. Immediately, he laughed.

"Caravan is good. It's more comfortable to take a caravan!"

Mo Qinglong fitted the role of steward quite well. No car was as comfortable as a caravan.

"Young Master, the car is over here. Come with me!"

Mo Qinglong walked towards the back of the villa where there was an open car park.

When Wang Xian came to the carpark, he saw the huge caravan parked in the lot.

The entire vehicle was painted black. It looked more like a huge truck than a caravan.

The entire vehicle was at least ten meters long.

"This is the German-made MAN 8X8 cross-country caravan. It's 11 meters long, 2.5 meters wide and almost 4 meters tall. It weighs 21 tons. After some special modifications to the vehicle, it is explosion-proof. Even Level 8 Martial Artists cannot smash the door open easily. It will not be damaged, even when hit by a rocket!"

Mo Qinglong introduced the vehicle to Wang Xian with a beaming face. "How is it, Young Master? Do you like it?"

"Impressive!"

With his eyes brightened up, Wang Xian walked to the front of the vehicle. The entire car was overbearing after the modifications.

"If this vehicle collides with another vehicle on the road, wouldn't it crush the other car?"

Wang Xian was dumbfounded as he opened the door.

The entire vehicle was like a small house with a bedroom, washroom, living room, and dining area.

It even came with a spiral staircase which led to the "second floor" of the vehicle.

The roof of the vehicle was a convertible one. Once the roof was opened, it would turn into something like the flybridge yacht that has an open living room. An electrical-adjustable table was located in the middle.

The interior of the entire vehicle was extremely luxurious.

"Great, not bad!"

Wang Xian was delighted, as this vehicle was even cooler than those Rolls-Royces and Maybachs.

From the outside, the entire vehicle looked just like a pickup. Those who had no knowledge about caravans would not know that this was a luxurious caravan.

"The car took more than half a month and more than 10 million to complete the customizations and modifications," Mo Qinglong smiled and said. "Young Master, sit tight. I'll take you to school."

"Okay."

Wang Xian nodded and sat on the sofa inside while observing the interior.

The vehicle was well-equipped with smart appliances such as a TV and computers.

When the car hit the road, he could not feel any bumps from the inside. It was very quiet inside as the sound-proof walls were quite effective.

Gee!

Wang Xian giggled as he lay on the sofa with a cup of tea. He sipped the tea with a beaming face.

"Young Master, the school guard forbade us from entering, as our vehicle is too big!"

Mo Qinglong's voice was heard after half an hour.

Wang Xian was stunned for a second as he was speechless. "I'll get down. You'll wait for me here."

"Yes, Young Master!"

Wang Xian opened the door and stepped down from the car.

"A bunch of students were driving sports cars a few days ago. This is even better, it's a pickup. Students are really full of ideas nowadays!"

As soon as Wang Xian walked out of the car, he heard the muttering of the school guard.

Wang Xian smiled and walked into the school as the school guard watched him curiously.

# Chapter 226: Exchange Student

Wang Xian looked at the time and sent Wang Dahai a message. Soon, he got a reply.

[The lesson just started, hurry up and come over!]

Wang Xian quickened his steps to the classroom after reading the message.

When he reached the doorstep of the classroom, he heaved a sigh of relief after realizing that the lecturer wasn't the strict one. Instead, this lecturer, who was teaching Information Technology Engineering, was funny.

"I am here to report!" Wang Xian shouted at the doorstep when he saw the lecturer didn't notice him.

"Woah, isn't this the famous student, Wang Xian? How many lessons have you skipped? I reckon you will need to retake the module!" the middle-aged lecturer said mockingly while looking at Wang Xian.

Wang Xian smiled but remained silent.

"Come on in. There is still a seat in the first row. Listen attentively!" said the Lecturer while pointing to an empty seat in the first row. The lecturer didn't question further.

Wang Xian smiled bitterly while walking to the first row.

The tables of the classroom were all arranged in rows of four and there happened to be an empty seat in the first row of the room. Wang Xian went over to sit down. However, when he looked to the side, he was shocked.

He did not know any of his classmates in the first row.

There were two rather good looking girls who looked like twins, and a lean and modest guy wearing a pair of glasses.

Wang Xian truly couldn't recognize them. There weren't that many people in the

previous classes.

He looked around and was surprised to find more than ten unfamiliar faces

While Wang Xian observed his classmates, they were observing him too.

The current Wang Xian was well-known throughout the entire school. Not only was he chosen by two goddesses, but he was also filthy rich.

He was the owner of First-grade Restaurant and had bought a luxurious car for his sister, which was worth about \$3-4 million. Furthermore, he possessed formidable individual strength.

One could say that he was the most eye-catching student in the University of Rivertown.

Even those whom Wang Xian did not know were looking at him.

Wang Xian was about 1.8 meters tall and well-dressed. His handsome face also had a unique quality.

With his smiling face, his disposition and his handsome looks, many male celebrities weren't as attractive as him.

Being handsome would naturally attract more attention.

If he was not in a lesson, there might be some students who would surround him.

Wang Xian looked and smiled at the beautiful twins beside him before looking forward.

The lesson started and the lecturer was lecturing like usual. With Wang Xian's current memory and comprehension skills, he could easily catch up with the progress simply by flipping through the contents taught previously.

Wang Xian came to understand where these new joiners had come from while listening to the lecture.

They were exchange students from University of Modu.

The discipline of Information Technology Engineering in the University of



Rivertown was top notch in the entire country and attracted various exchange students who would come to the University of Rivertown each year.

Similarly, some students from the University of Rivertown would also head to the University of Modu for exchange.

Often, the exchange would last two semesters, which equated to a year.

"Class has ended!" announced the lecturer.

An hour later, the bell that signalled the end of the lesson rang. The lecturer knocked on the table and left.

"Brother Xian, you are finally here, I thought you had died from a mishap and wouldn't be returning!"

"Wang Xian, you still know you have to come for lessons? Even the school counselors couldn't reach you! Incredible!"

"You should bring some things to bribe the school counselor, after skipping classes for so many days!"

"Big boss, when are you bringing our class to your restaurant for a meal?"

Wang Xian was surrounded by his classmates immediately after the class had ended. Wang Dahai and Zhang Wen even ran over while questioning him.

"Uhm, I was busy for the last few weeks and hence I didn't attend the classes!" Wang Xian explained with a smile.

He continued, "Just wait a few more days. I will definitely bring everyone to my restaurant a few days from now!"

"We've got to hug his thigh tightly! Wang Xian, you have the thickest thighs in our class!" the students joked. [\[1\]](#)

The beautiful twins were looking at the crowd around Wang Xian, feeling puzzled.

"Hey, can you guys stop pushing around!" A displeased voice sounded at this

moment. Instantly, the commotion around Wang Xian died down substantially.

"I'm sorry, Hua Zeming."

"We are sorry, we are sorry!"

The classmates quickly apologized. Wang Xian looked over to check what was happening.

Four people were sitting there and every single one of them was wearing a branded outfit and a branded watch.

The one that spoke was the guy sitting in the middle. He was good-looking and his hair was slightly long. He looked just like a rich young man often portrayed in dramas.

"Dahai, Zhang Feng and Zhang Wen, let's go outside," Wang Xian said to Wang Dahai, Zhang Feng and Zhang Wen. As they walked out, the trio laughed.

The four guys sitting at the back stared at Wang Xian as he left. The one guy who was seated closest to the door asked a girl beside him, "Who is that?"

"Han Junming, that is Wang Xian. He's the most well-known person in the school currently. He established his own business and is now very rich. Oh, right, the restaurant where you gave the class a treat a few days back belongs to him. Two goddesses in school openly declared their love for him. Even the coach of the Taekwondo club, Yan Hu, said he was not his match. He's incredible!" replied the girl with a bright smile.

"Oh, is it so? A well-known person?"

Han Junming laughed and looked at Hua Zeming.

Hua Zeming snorted and showed contempt.

"There are lots of unfamiliar faces in class!" Wang Xian said to Wang Dahai and the group when they walked out.

"Yes, there are quite a number of them. The four that came to our class are relatively influential. They were all born with silver spoons in their mouths. A

few days back, they brought the whole class to your restaurant and spent more than \$500,000 after discount. Furthermore, Hua Zeming defeated Xu Qingcheng with a single strike. He is really strong. Although they just came to our school, they are quite well-known. All of them drive supercars and are a little arrogant!" replied Zhang Wen enviously.

"I think the most incredible exchange student is the girl named Mu Wanwan. You might know about her, but she is simply stunning. She's comparable to Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing. More than ten rich second generation guys have confessed to her since she came. I heard she's the reason why many other rich second generation guys from Modu came here for exchange. Tsk Tsk. Our school is rather famous now!" Wang Dahai continued.

"Really?" Wang Xian replied with a smile. "The twins in our class are pretty good looking too."

"Those twins are a pair of internet celebrities with a few million fans online. They are pretty incredible but I already have Su Qian. They are destined to not be able to be with me," Wang Dahai exaggerated.

He continued, "Oh yes, Old Wang! Lan Qingyue has returned to school and she was seen with Guan Shuqing each time. Brother, what's your view on this? Is there something fishy going on?"

"Errr, is there?" Wang Xian shook his head slightly and said.

Wang Xian was stunned as the trio stared at him. Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue clearly had some agreements between them. He was probably going to be penalized if they caught him looking at other girls.

"Let's go, Old Wang. We can continue our chat at the back of the class!" Wang Dahai said to the rest as the bell that signalled the start of class rang.

Wang Xian nodded and the four of them headed back to class.

Huh? When they were at the back of the class, Wang Dahai, Zhang Wen and Zhang Feng were surprised to see their seats taken.

There were four more seats at the back but these seats were also taken by the beautiful twins.

"Hey, friends, these are our seats. Our books are still on the table too!" said Wang Dahai as he frowned at Hua Zeming, Han Junming and the group.

Endnote:

[1] Hugging one's thigh is Chinese lingo which means getting close to someone influential and rich to obtain benefits. [Back](#)

# Chapter 227: Donating \$50 Million to the School (1)

"Can you move to the front seats?"

Han Junming took the books and put them on the side of the table with a beaming face. He then turned to Wang Dahai and spoke with a smile.

"No, we're not used to sitting in the front seats since we're a bunch of slackers!"

Zhang Feng smiled. Only the straight-A students would prefer to sit in the front seats. People like them would find it torturous to sit at the front.

Besides, if the four of them were four beauties, probably Wang Dahai, Zhang Feng and the rest would not have any comments. But since they were hunks, all the more they would not agree to it!

"Hur?" Han Junming narrowed his eyes as he stared at the quartet standing at the side.

All the students in the class were back. Some of them looked at Wang Dahai, Zhang Feng, and the rest with surprise.

"Hey guys, since Han Junming said they want to sit here, you should just let them be. They bought everyone lunch a few days ago. Can't you just give in to such a simple request?"

Before Han Junming and his clique could answer, the beautiful twins at the back spoke.

They were playing with their phones as they peered at Wang Xian and his clique through the corners of their eyes.

"Just because he bought us lunch doesn't mean he can take someone's seats!"

Zhang Wen frowned as he stared at the beautiful twins. "Besides, do you know that we had a 50% discount when we were at the First-grade Restaurant? Have

they ever given a discount before? Do you think the food you had at that time only cost half a million?"

"That's right. This is a separate issue. Didn't you hear Guan Shuqing say she will give us a 50% discount? We really have nothing to say if you're taking this matter as your bargaining chip!" Wang Dahai shrugged and told the beautiful twins frankly.

"It's not much. We don't need a discount anyway." Han Junming smiled with no intention of leaving his seat.

The remaining three people disregarded them completely as they continued playing on their phones with arrogant and aloof looks.

"Ha!" Wang Xian found it funny upon seeing their attitudes. "Do you think my roommates need your treat when they come to my restaurant? Get out of the way and stop embarrassing yourself!"

"Hur?"

Four of them knit their eyebrows as they lifted their heads and stared at Wang Xian with dissatisfaction. Their gazes were cold.

"Chey, such petty men. We will give our seats to you!"

The beautiful twins sitting at the back were furious as they stood up, glaring at Wang Xian and his clique.

"This is none of your business. Trying to seek attention?"

Wang Xian frowned as he looked at the beautiful twins with impatience.

"You..." The twins revealed a hint of anger on their faces.

"Enough. Both of you can stop your nagging. That's just annoying." Wang Dahai told the twins off and turned to the four guys: "Get out of the way!"

Bam!

Han Junming, Hua Zeming, and the other two guys stood up slowly. With their

chins up, they glared coldly at Wang Dahai, Wang Xian and the rest.

"We're starting our class. Why are you guys still standing there?"

Just then, an old man with a pair of spectacles walked in. He gazed at the back of the class and spoke in a stern voice.

"Brat, you're arrogant. Just you wait!" Han Junming stared at Wang Xian with icy-cold eyes.

"The well-known figure in school? Haha!" Hua Zeming gave a vague smile, and the four of them walked to the front with an expressionless face.

"This is the University of Rivertown!" said Wang Xian impassively.

"Back to your seats now!" The professor raised his voice and said to everyone in the class.

The rest of the classmates looked at Wang Xian first, and then Hua Zeming's clique.

"What a show-off!" Wang Dahai whispered as he looked at him with an unhappy look.

Wang Xian smiled and sat down. He did not care about the quartet. If they were to seek trouble, he would teach them a lesson - learn to stay low in Rivertown.

The class began, and the four people at the back exchanged communication in whispers when the professor was not paying attention to them.

Wang Dahai, Zhang Wen, Zhang Feng were hopeless students. They only studied at the last minute when it was time for examinations.

Wang Xian used to be alright, but now, he had also caved in.

"Bring your girlfriends for dinner tonight. I'll go to the counselor's office first thing after school." Wang Xian began to cram after he said this.

"Old Wang, we'll wait for you at the school entrance!" Wang Dahai, Zhang Wen, and Zhang Feng said to Wang Xian when the dismissal bell rang.

"Okay, I'll look for the counselor now!"

Wang Xian nodded and went to the teaching building with a beaming face.

"That fellow is super arrogant. Should we teach him a lesson?"

"Any hidden talents in this small Rivertown are totally incomparable to us. How dare he act snobbish in front of us. I can't stand it!"

"Hehe, we'll have our chance to play with him!"

Hua Zeming and the rest of the three stood up slowly in the class. The pair of beautiful twins immediately joined in.

...

"Hey, get this board up and draw some pictures on it. It must be perfect this time!"

"Yes, then we will take some photos and post in the forum. Let's see if we can get some donations for Wu Juanjuan!"

The teaching building was located in the center region of the school. Wang Xian went in and saw some students from the student council working on the campus board for the school on his way.

He swept a glance at it and pondered.

Wang Xian recognized the University of Rivertown as a good school, and the counselors were helpful too. When he was just admitted to the university, his results were excellent. When the counselor found out about his family situation, he even applied a tuition grant for a semester from the school for him.

Even though every school had such vacancies for assisting the needy students, Wang Xian was very grateful as a beneficiary.

The few thousand dollars was a considerable sum of money to him back then.

"Why don't I repay the school, and, at the same time, settle the problem of skipping school in the future!"



Wang Xian smiled as he continued on his way to the teaching building.

The counselor's office was located on the third floor. Wang Xian went up and knocked on the office door.

"Come in!"

A voice was heard from the room. He opened the door and realized that many teachers were having conversations inside the room.

With some embarrassment, he noticed that all subject teachers were inside.

"Mr. Lee!"

Wang Xian looked at his counselor and walked towards him.

"You, you're here for classes? Come, let me check how many days of lessons you have missed!"

When the counselor saw Wang Xian, he beckoned him over with slight frustration.

"I couldn't get through to your phone, and you don't reply to my messages. I thought you went to outer space!"

Wang Xian giggled. Counselor Lee was a kind-hearted person in the eyes of every student. He was thirty years old, and he was responsible at his work.

Hence, Wang Xian had a good impression of him and did not mind his reprimanding.

After all, he was in the wrong. He would not go against the counselor just because he was much more powerful than before.

"Mr. Lee, I've been a little busy recently. My phone has some issues. Hence I didn't receive your call!"

# Chapter 228: Donating \$50 million to the School 2

"Spare me your excuses. This isn't a valid reason for you to skip classes. Look at how many lessons you've missed and the academic credits that will be deducted! If your exam results aren't satisfactory, you will have to repeat the year!" Counselor Lee reprimanded.

He stared at Wang Xian, walked to the side and took out a notebook.

"Oh, Wang Xian, you've missed five of my lessons! I will deduct it from your academic credits. If your credits aren't sufficient, you will have to repeat my classes next year!"

An old professor turned to look at Wang Xian and said, "Young man, you shouldn't be skipping classes and not studying hard. You are only in your second year. Now is the time to be studying and working hard!"

"Wang Xian! You didn't come for any of my political classes this semester! You can't continue like this."

A few lecturers that taught Wang Xian commented directly.

"You little rascal missed over fifty lessons. Under such circumstances, we will have to serve you a warning," the counsellor held the notebook and said.

"It's okay to not serve you a warning. However, you must promise me that you will be present for every lesson from now on. On top of that, you must guarantee that you will not fail any modules!" the reputable professor said to Wang Xian.

"Professor Guo has spoken for you. It's alright for me to not serve the warning, but I'm sure you will have also heard what he said. Can you achieve it?" said Counselor Lee.

The school's warning would be reflected in the transcript. If one was served a warning, it would have a negative influence on his job prospects in the future.

The old professor was also giving Wang Xian a chance.

"This..." Wang Xian hesitated.

Having heard what the old professor and Counselor Lee had said, he sank into a dilemma.

It was hard for him to promise he would not skip class in the future.

After seeing Wang Xian's expression, Professor Guo said sternly with a solemn face, "What's the matter? You aren't willing? I will have to give you a warning then. You've got to think it through. Don't be arrogant just because of the little achievement you accomplished. The curriculum of the University course isn't that tight after all!"

"Cough, Cough, it might be a little hard for me to not skip classes," Wang Xian replied shyly.

"Huh?" professor Guo raised his volume, and Counselor Lee, who was beside him, also stared at Wang Xian.

"Professor Guo, Counsellor Lee, I love the University of Rivertown deeply. Furthermore, our teachers have also taught us to be useful people to society. This... I just saw Wu Juanjuan from our school raising money for her leukaemia. Now that I have accomplished something, let me pay for her medical fees," Wang Xian said righteously to professor Guo and Counselor Lee.

"Medical Fees?" Professor Guo, Counselor Lee and the rest of the lecturers were taken aback by Wang Xian's response. The medical fees for the treatment of leukaemia weren't cheap at all.

It could range from \$500,000 to a few million!

"Brat, you must be thinking of using this to convince us to let you pass by the back door!" Professor Guo stared at Wang Xian and remarked.

"Hehe, Professor Guo, I don't have such intentions. I just feel that this is something I should do. When I first came to the University of Rivertown, I had nothing. My tuition fees for my second semester were only exempted thanks to Counselor Lee. Since I have achieved something now, it's only natural for me to

pay it forward!" Wang Xian smiled and looked at Counselor Lee.

"The sum could reach as high as a million!" Counselor Lee reminded him after pondering for some time.

"I know," answered Wang Xian with a nod before continuing. "Besides that, to thank the school for waiving my fees for a semester, I would like to donate some money to the school. I hope the money can help those poor students in need!"

"Hmm! Brat, you are a kind guy!" Professor Guo remarked as his stern face relaxed a little.

As someone who was known throughout the school, the lecturers know a little about Wang Xian. They were glad that Wang Xian knew to repay the gratitude he received.

"Great! I will report to the principal about your intentions to donate. Tell me a figure. I will inform the principal about it when we have a meeting later in the day. If he knows that you have such intentions, he will be overjoyed!" Counsellor Lee said with a smile.

"Alright, Counselor Lee! I will donate \$50 million then!" Wang Xian nodded.

Pff!

"What?"

One of the lecturers who was drinking choked on his water and spat. He was completely shocked.

Counsellor Lee and Professor Guo looked at Wang Xian with disbelief and were a little stunned.

"You...Wang Xian, how much did you say?" Counselor Lee jumped up directly and asked loudly.

"\$50 million. Together with Wu Juanjuan's medical fees, it would be \$51 million. At that time, please help to transfer \$1 million to Wu Juanjuan!" Wang Xian answered with a bright smile.

"\$50 million!"

"What the...!"

The lecturers around exclaimed. \$50 million! This wasn't a small sum.

The University of Rivertown was an elite school with many successful alumni who had donated to the school as gratitude. However, a donation of \$50 million could easily rank in the top five of all time!

"Wang Xian, are you sure?" Counsellor Lee asked in disbelief.

"Yeah, I am!" Wang Xian replied and nodded.

"I will give Principle Lee a call and get him to come over!" Professor Guo said with his eyes wide open. After which, he took out his phone and dialled a number quickly.

Wang Xian laughed and added, "Counselor Lee, there is nothing much I can do. I'd just like to go a little further and thank the school for its teachings!"

"Brat, you sure are successful now!" Counsellor Lee was shocked.

"I guess I'm doing fine. I have been busy with my business recently and therefore have neglected my studies. Erm... Counselor Lee and various lecturers, regarding the classes I might miss in the future, do you think you can...?" Wang Xian smiled and asked.

"Alright, alright. You are thinking of slapping us with money! However, it sure feels great. The school is where we educate our students. As your teachers, we are glad to see what you have done. However, even though you've earned some money, you must not forget about learning. Try your best to come to our lessons. If you have questions, you can come and look for us directly!" Professor Guo hung up the phone and said to Wang Xian using an educating tone.

Wang Xian smiled, nodded his head and said, "Yes, yes! Professor Guo is right! I will try my best to not fail any modules!"

"Hmm! Wait for a little longer. The principal is coming over soon. Oh, our celebrity student, find a place and have a seat. Hehe!" Professor Guo said with a

smile.

Wang Xian nodded and started chatting with a few lecturers.

Soon, the principal arrived. With excitement written all over his face, he pushed the door open and asked, "Where is Wang Xian? Come over!"

Wang Xian smiled and stood up. After discussing the donation with the principal, he left the office.

"This brat has a kind heart. There aren't many students who have such a sense of responsibility nowadays. \$50 million isn't a small figure!" Professor Guo exclaimed after Wang Xian had left.

"This student is pretty capable to be able to donate \$50 million at such a young age. In addition, he has a caring heart!" Counselor Lee added proudly.

"Since the \$50 million is donated by Wang Xian, let's set up a department to manage this disbursement for needy students. We shall keep this transparent and can't disappoint our students!"

"I hope our school will nurture more students with such a sense of responsibility!"

# Chapter 229: Bulldozed Through (1)

"Our school nurtures talents. Wang Xian may have been wrong in skipping classes, but his sense of responsibility was stronger than anyone else. Let's just close one eye in the future!"

"This is the most positive and encouraging matter at the University of Rivertown. Why not this? We can cut some of the expenses from this year's budget and pay for Wu Juanjuan's medical bills. The \$51 million donated by Wang Xian will be used in assisting the needy students. We cannot let the students think that the school is not doing as much as a student!" the principal of the University of Rivertown said with excitement.

"Great!"

"Agree! We can cut some of the welfare from the teacher's day!"

Some of the old professors and teachers in the office discussed with smiles emerging all over their faces.

As part of the education industry, they were all top intellectuals, and hence, they had stronger moral and social responsibilities than the average people.

The world is still filled with kind-hearted people.

Wang Xian walked out of the office with smiles as he was in a chirpy mood.

He could have made a call to the school and gotten them to turn a blind eye on his absence. He could have even graduated easily without going through examinations.

But he did not do that.

He could simply be cocky or even crush some of the people. However, he still had his own principles for some of the things.

Wang Xian did not think he was a good-natured person, but he tried not to be a villain.

He would treat others the same as how others would treat him.

With a chirpy mood, Wang Xian headed out of the school. He came to the entrance and saw Wang Dahai and the gang waiting for him there.

"Have you settled it, Old Wang? Did the counselor say anything?"

Wang Dahai yelled to Wang Xian as soon as he saw him walking out.

"Everything is settled!" Wang Xian nodded with a smile. "Let's go and have our dinner!"

"Let's go. Follow the 'thigh' and we get to enjoy it!" Zhang Feng and Zhang Wen joked along with their girlfriends.

Buzz!

Just then, the booming sound of the sports cars was heard at the school entrance.

"Wow, it's Hua Zeming and the other three hunks!"

"Lamborghini Aventador, Aston Martin - Vanquish, Ferrari FF, and Ferrari F12 berlinetta. All the cars cost more than five million each. These four people from Modu are filthy rich!"

"They are rich and handsome. How fu\*king unfair is the world!"

"Wow, so cool! They are cool sports cars. Four cars add up to more than 20 million!"

"Hua Zeming and his gang are so cool. How nice it would be I could be one of their girlfriends!"

All the students exclaimed in awe at the entrance. The guys were jealous while the girls looked into the cars with admiration.

The four cars lined up in a horizontal row, heading out. The four of them had smirks on their faces.

Honk!



Suddenly, Hua Zeming, in the center, honked his horn with a taunting look when he saw the people in front of them.

The other three at the side looked in his direction. Hua Zeming, with a smile, gestured ahead and asked, "Let's have a game, shall we?"

Han Junming and the rest froze for a second and peered ahead.

"Sure, let's have a game then!" all of them looked at each other and said.

"Three, two, one!"

Han Junming, whose car was on the exterior side, began his countdown with a taunting look.

When he counted to one, the engines of the four sports cars roared.

Superior sports cars like these had terrifying speed when their engines powered up. They charged forward as though they were irritable bulls.

Vroom!

Eek!

The vrooming engine sounds and the shrieks from the tires rubbing on the ground cut through the air at the same time.

Wang Xian and his clique ahead were slightly stunned when they heard the car engines behind them.

Ah!

When the girlfriends of Zhang Wen, Wang Dahai, and Zhang Wen saw the four sports cars charging at them at high speed, they screamed in horror.

Wang Dahai and the rest had drastic changes in their expressions. Their faces paled instantly.

However, four of the sports cars swerved and made a drift around them.

Wang Xian and the rest were surrounded by the cool-looking drifts.

Waves of air hit Wang Xian and the group, bringing about dust in the air.

Four supreme sports cars were drifting uniformly together. Such skills and visual impacts struck awe to everyone.

"FML, that's so cool!"

"Drifts! They look stunning when four cars drift together. Not even a racer has such skills!"

"Cool, so freaking cool!"

The surrounding students and onlookers watched with their mouths open as the four sports cars did their drifts. Thrills were climbing all over their faces.

"Fu\*k you!"

Wang Dahai, who was in the center, hugged Su Qian and scolded furiously. His face was a little pale.

Zhang Wen, Zhang Feng, and their girlfriends were looking bad.

When the cars charged and drifted around them, they got the shock of their lives.

Wang Xian, who was standing in the center of the group, narrowed his eyes as his expression sank.

Vroom!

After making four to five rounds of drifts, the four sports cars lined up in a row again. Four faces appeared before Wang Xian and his clique.

"Wow, that's so cool. Junming, you're amazing!"

A thrilled voice was heard from the sports car.

Wang Dahai and the rest opened their eyes and looked over with awful expressions.

Hua Zeming, Han Junming and the rest were driving a sports car individually while the beautiful twins were sitting in Han Junming and another guy's car

respectively.

At this time, the twins were shouting excitedly as they threw a glance at Wang Xian and the rest with mocking expressions.

"Hehe, Brat. This is Rivertown. But, so what?"

Han Junming opened the roof of the car. With a pair of sunglasses, he placed his arm on the car door. He looked provocative as he asked Wang Xian.

"Hey, I don't care where this place is, but you better watch yourself. Otherwise, the game is on!"

"How do you find our driving skills? Want us to do it again?"

Another two guys looked at them with smiling faces.

"Don't ever provoke us again. You guys can't bear the consequences after that!"

Hua Zeming, in the middle, lifted his chin as he taunted Wang Xian and his clique disdainfully.

"Fu\*k you!"

Upon hearing the insults, Zhang Feng, Zhang Wen, and Wang Dahai were furious. Wang Dahai, who was as impatient as always, almost wanted to charge at them.

"Dahai, no! We can't afford to mess with them!" Su Qian quickly held him back.

"Forget it, let's ignore them!"

Zhang Wen and Zhang Feng's girlfriends were all pale. "None of them look simple. Let's not offend them!"

Each one of them was driving a sports car that cost more than five million.

They could not afford to mess around with people who could afford to drive cars like this.

In their opinion, even Wang Xian was far from them!

"Trash, don't be too cocky next time!"

The beautiful twins showed their middle fingers in the sports cars with contempt.

## Chapter 230: Bulldozed Through (2)

"Oh, freak! How did that group offend Hua Zeming and his friends?"

"That's right, how did they offend Hua Zeming and his friends? They are really unlucky. I heard that Hua Zeming and his other three friends are really fierce!"

"Hua Zeming, Han Junming and the other two guys come from very strong families. They are also formidable themselves. The drift just now was simply stunning!"

"They are just humiliating them!"

"Eh, isn't that Wang Xian?"

"Yeah! That's Wang Xian, the most well-known person in our school. He went missing for some time. How did he offend Hua Zeming and his friends?"

The surrounding students conversed and gathered over inquisitively.

"It really is Wang Xian! He is easily one of the more incredible students in the school and is earning big bucks at such a young age. However, he's still not comparable with Hua Zeming, Han Junming and his group of friends!"

"Wang Xian bought a Bentley worth \$3-4 million for his sister and is also powerful. However, it is clear that Han Junming and his group of friends are more incredible. They each own a supercar that is worth at least \$5 million! "

"I heard their families are all filthy rich with assets worth over hundreds of trillions. They are also influential in Modu, the place where the rich gather!"

The crowd discussed softly.

Although Wang Xian was great and owned the First-grade Restaurant, a restaurant known throughout the country, he was still a far cry from these people with filthy rich parents. Just take a look at the supercars they are driving. Every single one of them cost more than \$5 million.

The crowd in the school didn't think that Wang Xian would be as rich and influential as them.

Furthermore, Hua Zeming and the group were powerful. They had challenged Xu Qingcheng a while back and defeated him with a single move. This was something that even Coach Yan Hu couldn't do.

Although the four of them were exchange students who had just come to the University of Rivertown, their fame and strength had seemingly edged past Wang Xian's.

Wang Xian walked towards the supercar with a cold expression amidst the arrogant looks of the group. The twins even showed him their middle fingers with contempt.

"Old Wang, let it go. Let's not be calculative with them!"

Wang Dahai stepped forward and spoke to Wang Xian as he saw Wang Xian walking over.

"Yes, Old Wang. Let's not be calculative with them. Damn it! They are just exchange students here and yet they are already so arrogant!"

Zhang Feng and Zhang Wen walked over and tried to convince Wang Xian while holding back their anger.

Wang Xian waved his hand at them and walked to the supercar closest to him. He stepped on the bonnet with his right foot.

"The four of you sure are arrogant!" Wang Xian remarked coldly.

"Get your foot off!" Han Junming replied coldly when he saw Wang Xian stepping on his supercar.

"Put it down! You can't afford to pay for this car!" the beautiful twins said to Wang Xian with contempt.

Bam bam!

Wang Xian smiled coldly and stepped a few times on it. He looked at them and

warned, "Let me tell you this again: you are in Rivertown right now! If you want to play, I'll play with you! Driving skills? Let me show you what driving skills are! And I would love to see if the outcome is something I can endure!"

Wang Xian answered coldly in response to what the four of them had said to him!

"F\*ck, I'm asking you to lift your damn feet! Can't you hear me?" Han Junming shouted. Not only did Wang Xian ignore him, but Wang Xian also stepped a few more times on the bonnet. Han Junming got out of the car furiously. Following which, the other three also alighted.

"Damn it! Wang Xian is trying to go head to head with Hua Zeming, Han Junming and their friends!"

"He is not being rational! It is clear that Wang Xian couldn't handle all four of them at the same time!"

"Will a fight start between them?"

The crowd was shocked by the development of events and started whispering.

"Put your foot down! Can't you hear me!" Han Junming stared harshly at Wang Xian while Hua Zeming and the other two guys walked over with a gloomy expression.

Wang Xian smiled and replied, "Since you want to play, I'll play along with you!"

He moved his feet away as he finished his line before walking to the side of the car.

"Rascal, I'm warning you! Don't test my patience!" Han Junming said coldly to Wang Xian while pointing at him.

"Interesting! No one dares to talk to me like this in Rivertown!" Wang Xian remarked.

He looked back and waved his hand slightly. "The driving skills you have shown me aren't impressive at all. Let me show you something fancier!"

Vroom Vroom!

As Wang Xian spoke, the sound of the engine revving roared loudly from a short distance away.

The revving of the engine resembled that of the roar of a beast.

To the astonishment of the crowd, a huge black car charged towards them as the crowd scampered in a hurry to get out of the way!

"Oh f\*ck, is that a lorry?"

"MAN! That's a caravan! That's a caravan!" [\[1\]](#)

"What a domineering car! It looks just like a military vehicle!"

The crowd looked towards the black monster in shock as it charged ahead.

It was closed to four meters tall and over ten meters in length. Its tire alone was already half the height of a person.

MAN, as its name would suggest, is a brand of cross-country caravan. It was incomparably domineering.

The domineering car that resembled a huge beast charged forward directly.

"This is...!"

"Oh my god! What is that big car trying to do!" Exclamations from the crowd erupted.

When Han Junming, Hua Zeming and their friends saw the huge car charging towards them, their expressions changed abruptly.

Boom!

To the disbelief of everyone, the domineering caravan charged directly towards the four supercars.

The huge tires were almost as tall as the supercars. To the astonishment of the crowd, it bulldozed through.



A premium cross-country caravan could easily manage a forty-degree slope. A supercar which had a low body would seem miniature in front of it.

The gigantic caravan weighed over twenty tons. It is easy to imagine the outcome if it rammed over a supercar that weighed just over a ton.

It was just like what everyone had witnessed.

To everyone's amazement, the first supercar collapsed the moment the giant caravan went over it.

When the rear wheels rolled over, the supercar sank and almost hit the ground.

One should note that the giant caravan had eight wheels.

The supercar was totally deformed and white smoke rose from it.

Soon, the second supercar followed the fate of the first.

Lamborghini Aventador, Aston Martin Vanquish, Ferrari FF, Ferrari F12 Berlinetta. One after another, they were flattened.

The cracking sounds were eerily sharp in the silent crowd.

This made the crowd's breathing quicken a little!

Bam!

When the black giant caravan crushed the last supercar, it came to an abrupt and heavy stop.

Just like how beasts stopped after besieging a city.

Crack crack!

The doors to the black giant caravan opened. From it, a middle-aged man walked down with a bright smile. He looked at Wang Xian and asked, "Young Master, how were my driving skills?"

As he spoke, he looked at the four cars as though he was enjoying his masterpieces.

"I'll leave the judging to the four of them," Wang Xian replied happily.

Endnote:

[1] MAN is a German mechanical engineering company which provides different kinds of commercial vehicles [Back](#)

# Chapter 231: Show Me What You've Got For You To Be Cocky in Rivertown

Boom!

"This..."

"Gosh..."

Shocking. Every moment unfolding before them struck horror into everyone.

Four super sports cars became four piles of useless metal now.

The cars were in a disastrous state and were almost scraps. Everyone found it incredible.

"These are sports cars worth more than \$20 million!" a guy could not help but exclaim.

Each of these four sports cars was like a dream car to them. Yet, they turned to scraps of iron before them!

The exclamations brought the dumbfounded quartet to their senses.

All their expressions recovered from their shock and turned extremely awful and hideous as they looked at Wang Xian.

"YOU ARE ASKING FOR DEATH!"

Words came out as a soft growl from Hua Zeming's mouth as he glared at Wang Xian with a pair of murderous eyes.

"How dare you crush our cars!"

The other three held their fists tightly as they fixed their bloodthirsty eyes on

Wang Xian.

"Aren't you giving any comment? How were my driving skills?"

Mo Qinglong was the one who drove. He looked at Hua Zeming and the rest with a taunting look as he walked over.

"You're fu\*cking digging your own graves!" Han Junming gave Mo Qinglong a death stare as he said fiercely.

"Hehe!" Wang Xian looked at them and revealed a cold smile. "This is Rivertown. Show me what you've got for you to be cocky here. I'll be right here waiting for you!"

"Gosh, this is damn awesome!"

"He's too domineering. He just bulldozed with his car and crushed the four super sports cars. That's just overbearing!"

"Scary! He dared to turn four super sports cars that are worth \$20 million into something like this!"

"Is this Wang Xian? He's more domineering than what we imagined. Such an imposing demeanor. No wonder the two goddesses from our school took a fancy of him!"

"Impressive. I'm convinced by his overbearing demeanor!"

"This is too shocking. Senior Wang Xian is so cool, so domineering!"

"Show me what you've got for you to be cocky here. I'll be right here waiting for you!" Senior Wang Xian sounded so cocky, but I like it! I worship him!"

"Wang Xian has nothing to fear. He just crashed those sports cars that are worth \$20 million, just like toys!"

The surrounding crowd exploded into commotions. They pointed and commented excitedly. All of them were impressed by Wang Xian, who was standing at the center impassively.

Given his guts, and the things he did and said, he was invincible!

"Damm, I feel so good now! How dare the outsiders play punks at our place. They drove their sports cars everywhere as if they were afraid that no one knows they are rich!"

"That's right! Well done! I hope Junior Wang Xian can totally suppress them!"

Some of the guys felt good about it. They were already unhappy with the quartet for being flashy and arrogant.

"Looks like we can have a good game. I hope you are ready to bear the consequences for being arrogant!"

Hua Zeming clenched his fists tightly. He took out his phone slowly with an icy cold face.

"If you can't compensate us for our car repair fees by ten fold, I'll make sure you get it from me!"

Han Junming squinted his eyes. With a blackened face, he took out his phone too.

"Half an hour. I'll just wait for half an hour!" Wang Xian said sarcastically when he saw them taking out their phones.

"You'll regret it soon!" a guy swept an angry glance at Wang Xian and said coldly.

The surrounding spectators frowned when they saw Hua Zeming and Han Junming take out their phones.

"Hua Zeming and the rest had strong backings!"

"Senior Wang Xian seems confident. I don't think he's afraid of them!"

"If it was just one or two of them, there'd be nothing to fear. But it is hard to say when four of them come together!"

"Nonetheless, I'm still supporting Senior Wang Xian!"

As the surrounding people were commenting, more and more people crowded over and joined in on the discussion with disbelief.

"Wanwan, it's Hua Zeming, Han Junming, and his clique. They seem to have some conflicts with that Wang Xian. Their sports cars were rolled over by that large cross-country caravan!"

"Oh? Really? Hua Zeming and his clique are really high-profile!"

"The four of them just want to act haughty in Rivertown. Would they dare to be this arrogant back in Modu?"

"But given their strength, no one is their match in Rivertown. That Wang Xian was courting his own doom!"

"That's right. Apart from a Miracle Doctor in Rivertown, the rest of the people and families are nothing to them!"

"Hehe, I bet they have nothing to do to show off their strength in this small place."

Five people were letting out soft laughter as they gazed at the crowd.

Out of the five people, there was a pretty girl with makeup and tight-fitting clothes that exhibited her curvy figure altogether.

She was a little haughty as she overlooked the spot before her with faint disdain.

"Quick, Young Master Ren ordered us to send these four super sports cars for repairs."

"Director Qin, is it a car accident? Four super sports cars were hit?"

"I think so. The one who called Young Master Ren has strong power. Just get over here now!"

In less than 20 minutes, several trailers parked on the side. About eight men came down from the cars and headed towards the crowd.

"Gosh, these four cars are in bad shape. Looks like they were rolled over by that

huge pickup. The repair cost would be at least a few million dollars!"

"Yes, what a disaster. Why didn't they call the insurance company to settle this?"

Director Qin squeezed himself into the crowd, and he was surprised when he saw the four sports cars.

Each of them cost \$5 million and above. No wonder they called Young Master Ren and Director Qin to rush down and settle this.

"Who is Young Master Luo?" Director Qin asked carefully as he stared at the group.

"You were the one sent by Ren Anzhi? Tow the four sports cars away and quote me a price for the repair fees!"

One of them from the quartet looked at Director Qin with cold eyes as he spoke immediately.

"Yes, Young Master Luo. Got it!"

Director Qin quickly nodded. Young Master Ren had reminded him to treat them respectfully. Hence, they must be some big shots.

"What if you can't afford the repair fees by ten fold? Haha!"

Young Master Luo glared at Wang Xian coldly. He asked as he narrowed his murderous eyes.

Director Qin was curious as he traced the direction Young Master Luo was looking at.

"Hur?"

All of a sudden, Director Qin froze and his body stiffened with shock flashing in his eyes.

With a stiff neck, he turned around and saw the black, gigantic pickup not far away. He swallowed his saliva.

Without any hesitation, Director Qin walked to Wang Xian and put on a sincere

and pleased smile.

"Young Master Wang, how do you find the modified MAN 8x8 cross-country caravan from Germany? It's absolutely domineering! Look at how it crushes four supercars easily! Young Master Wang, let me send someone over to check if there are any scratches."



# Chapter 232: Your Son Has Gotten Into Trouble

"Young Master Wang, how do you feel about the modified MAN 8x8 cross-country caravan from Germany? It's absolutely domineering! Look at how it crushes four supercars easily! Young Master Wang, let me send someone over to see if anything is scratched."

Director Qin's voice pierced the silence and shocked everyone in the vicinity.

What's the situation now? What is happening?

Hadn't Director Qin still talked deferentially to Luo Zhiyu about the cars a while ago? Why did he say such things now? Moreover, why is he acting so deferentially toward Wang Xian?

Director Qin's puzzling actions shocked everyone in the vicinity.

Luo Zhiyu, who stood there with his head lifted up high and had demanded ten times compensation a while ago, was stunned.

Seeing Director Qin asking two maintenance workers to check the caravan that just rammed over their cars, Luo Zhiyu's expression turned gloomy.

"Asshole, what are you doing? What did Ren Anzhi, that idiot, ask you to do here?" Luo Zhiyu stared harshly at Director Qin and shouted loudly.

"I naturally know what I'm supposed to do here? Do I need you to remind me?"

When Director Qin heard Luo Zhiyu, he lifted his chest and retorted with contempt. He didn't have the same respectful attitude towards Luo Zhiyu at all.

The look in his eyes was full of taunts.

Young Master Ren had instructed him here to handle this matter. At the same time, Young Master Ren emphasized that he had to be respectful.

However, the moment he saw Wang Xian and the modified cross-country caravan at the side, he knew what he should be doing instead.

As a confidante to Young Master Ren, he knew a lot of things.

This included how Young Master Ren had to be respectful to Young Master Wang as though Young Master Wang was his grandparent.

This included how the father of Young Master Ren, who was also the Ren Family Head, had to be respectful when dealing with Wang Xian.

This included the fact that Wang Xian, who was a devil-like existence in his eyes, had annihilated the Yan Family and Liu Family!

Within the circle of the most influential and wealthy people in Rivertown, all of them knew that you could offend anyone in Rivertown, but not Young Master Wang, who was also known as Miracle Doctor Wang.

He was truly the most horrifying person in Rivertown.

Today, Director Qin believed that even if Young Master Ren had come personally, he would probably choose to offend Luo Zhiyu instead. In fact, Young Master Ren might just pick a fight with him.

If Young Master Ren knew of his actions, not only would Young Master Ren not be angry, but he would also have a better appraisal of him.

At the thought of this, a faint smile appeared on the face of Director Qin.

He glanced at the four supercars that had been crushed, smiled lightly and remarked, "It's your honor to have Young Master Wang crush your cars!"

"YOU...!"

Luo Zhiyu was shivering a little from anger. He stared coldly at Director Qin and clenched his fist tightly!

"What the...? What's the situation now?"

"I'm totally confused? What is happening? Isn't that Director Qin someone Luo

Zhiyu had called over?"

"That middle-aged man addressed Wang Xian as Young Master Wang! That's not a common address nowadays!"

The surrounding crowd was shocked and confused by the development as they whispered among themselves.

Screech, screech, screech!

At this moment, several luxurious cars drove towards the school and stopped by the side.

The crowd was surprised and immediately knew that those were people Hua Zeming and his friends had summoned over.

"There are ten Benzes! Moreover, their car plate numbers are in running order! Who are they?"

When the crowd saw the ten black Benzes lining up neatly, their minds were blown away.

"Look! There are more at the back!"

At this moment, a teenager couldn't help but exclaim. He was pointing to the back as he shouted.

"Land rovers! There are eight land rovers! Oh my god! They are of the same model!"

"Those are cars from the Enterprise Alliance Security Group! Oh my god! Enterprise Alliance Security Group is the largest security company in Rivertown. It is said that everyone in it is an expert!"

Cars drove over and stopped one after another. There were a total of thirty to forty cars.

"Someone is alighting!"

The crowd looked in shock at the people who were alighting from the cars.

They were all young men wearing black attire. At the very front, the driver, who was wearing a pair of white gloves, opened the door of the car in a hurry.

From the car, an old man with a walking stick alighted. From him, one could feel the vibes of a really successful man.

"Chen Hu! That old man resembles Chen Hu!" someone from the crowd exclaimed loudly in disbelief.

"Who is Chen Hu?"

"Chen Hu is the director of the East City Group. He's a billionaire in Rivertown. Many people have to address him as Master Hu when they see him!"

"A billionaire?"

"Wow, there are over twenty young men in suits following behind Chen Hu. This line-up is so stunning!"

"People are alighting from the land rovers too. Who are they?"

"Oh my god! The director of Enterprise Alliance Security Group has come personally. Oh my god! He has actually come personally!"

"There are so many people!"

"Hua Zeming, Han Junming and their friends only made a call and yet so many people have come. Moreover, they are all influential figures in Rivertown! This..."

Every single person in the crowd looked on in disbelief at the group of people who had just arrived.

At the very front were three people. They were the director of East City Group, the director of Enterprise Alliance Security Group and a middle-aged man giving off strong vibes.

At this moment, the crowd looked to Wang Xian before looking at Hua Zeming, Han Junming and their friends.

"Hehe. They have all arrived. I hope you will be able to take the consequences!"

Han Junming looked at the group approaching them. His lips curved into a smile as he stared coldly at Wang Xian.

"We are starting the game now! I hope you could entertain us!"

Hua Zeming stretched his neck a little as he revealed a cold smirk.

When the crowd saw the approaching group of people, they couldn't help but gasp.

"It's over, it's over! Senior Wang Xian is over!"

"Damn it! I had not expected Hua Zeming and Han Junming to be so incredible. They are able to call upon these influential figures with a single call!"

"Uncle Hu!"

"Chen Hu!"

"Ah Wu!"

Hua Zeming, Han Junming and their friends smirked and greeted the approaching group of people.

"Who dares to bully Zeming? Let Uncle Hu teach him a lesson. There's no one to be afraid of in Rivertown!"

"Young Master Han, who's the one who doesn't understand his position? Leave him to me!"

"Young Master Zhou, I hope I'm not late!"

The middle-aged man, director of East City Group and director of Enterprise Alliance Security Group met the greetings from Hua Zeming and his friends with radiant smiles.

"Sss! This...!"

When the crowd heard how the three leaders addressed Hua Zeming and his

friends, they gasped.

They did not know about the middle-aged man, but Chen Hu was the director of a large group and had assets of over a billion. The other man was also the director of a strong group.

Yet, they were so deferential in front of them.

"Have they all arrived? Are there more?" Wang Xian looked at the three men that had walked over with dozens of subordinates. He gave a gentle smile.

"Death is knocking at your door and yet you acting so cockily!" the beautiful twins remarked coldly.

Huh?

Huh?

"That is...?"

However, when Hu Fei, Chen Hu and Gong Wu saw Wang Xian, their bodies froze.

Their stiff bodies shivered a little as they stopped in their tracks.

At the same time, the three of them took out their phones and made a call.

"Brother Hua, your son has gotten into trouble."

"Director Han, your son has gotten into trouble!"

"Second Master Zhou, your son has gotten into trouble!"

# Chapter 233: Known Throughout the University of Rivertown

Your son has gotten into trouble!

Three of them said the same thing at the same time.

"What's going on?"

"This..."

Everyone was stunned when they saw three well-known figures pulling out their phones for calls.

Hua Zeming, Han Junming and the rest froze for a moment as a bad feeling suddenly rose in their hearts when they heard their conversations.

"Uncle Hu!"

Hua Zeming's expression sank gradually as he called out to Hu Fei.

Hu Fei peered at Hua Zeming through the corner of his eyes and ignored him. After he spoke to the person on the phone, he quickly walked towards Wang Xian.

"Young Master Wang, I didn't know that one of my big brother's sons had offended you. He said he will leave it to you as long as his son's life is spared!"

"Young Master Wang, Director Han wants me to apologize to you. His son, Han Junming, is at your disposal!"

"Young Master Wang, Second Master Zhou hopes you can spare his useless son's life!"

After Hu Fei went over, Chen Long and Gong Wu walked to Wang Xian immediately and spoke respectfully.

"Gosh, what's this situation now?!"

"God dammit! This..."

None of the surrounding spectators knew what to say as the event unfolded before them.

Their shock was beyond words as they lacked the vocabulary to describe it!

Hua Zeming, Han Junming, and the rest had called a group of people here. The staff member from the 4S car service who had just arrived ignored them as soon as he saw Wang Xian. He even mocked them.

Another three big shots arrived, and they called their parents to tell them their sons had gotten themselves into trouble!

Subsequently, the three big shots walked to Wang Xian and addressed him as Young Master Wang with respect.

The three big shots even told Wang Xian that he could do whatever he liked as long as he spared their lives.

Oh gosh!

Hua Zeming, Han Junming, and the rest parted their lips slightly, as they could not help but tremble for a moment.

They gazed at Hu Fei, Chen Long and Gong Wu in disbelief.

"Uncle Hu!" Hua Zeming opened his mouth and called out once again.

"Shut up. Get over here now and make your apology. Your dad told me to break your legs if you can't settle this today!" Hu Fei yelled at Hua Zeming, "If you can make it back home, you'll be punished by the house rules!"

"What?"

Hua Zeming trembled with a stupefied expression and fear flashed in his eyes.

If you can make it back home!



If you can make it back home! What if he couldn't? The answer was clear.

"Get over and apologize now!" Hu Fei shouted at him once again with a stern face.

"I..." Hua Zeming was filled with trepidation.

"Forget it. Just giving them some punishment will do. And I don't want to see them in Rivertown!"

Wang Xian looked at the four of them disdainfully before he spoke to Hu Fei, Chen Long and Gong Wu.

"Thank you, Young Master Wang. Their families will definitely give you a satisfactory answer!" The three of them hurriedly replied.

Wang Xian waved a dismissive hand and said to Wang Dahai and the rest, who were dumbfounded, "Let's go for our dinner. Don't let some trash spoil our mood!"

"Let's go!"

Wang Dahai and the rest stared with their wide and round eyes before they followed Wang Xian to the First-grade Restaurant.

"You guys are asking for trouble! Of all the people in Rivertown, why did you have to provoke Young Master Wang?"

Hu Fei looked at the quartet and shook his head gently. He looked at the figure who had just left with fear and respect.

"Young Master Han, go back to Modu now and never come back to Rivertown again. At the same time, your family needs to give a satisfactory answer to Young Master Wang!"

Chen Long looked at Han Junming and said solemnly, "You guys are lucky today. Young Master Wang gave us some face!"

Han Junming, Hua Zeming and the rest were still in a daze as they stood there with ashen faces.

At this time, all their phones rang. When they saw calls from the leaders of their families, their faces got as white as sheets!

What kind of people were they messing with?!

"How formidable is Senior Wang Xian!"

"He's simply too awesome!"

"Is this Wang Xian's strength? Hua Zeming and Han Junming were already so impressive. But now, their families are begging him to spare their sons' lives!"

"My idol! Senior Wang Xian is my idol! I heard he was penniless when he was in year one. Yet he has climbed to such a domineering position within a year!"

Hundreds of people broke into a commotion when Han Junming and Hua Zeming got into the cars like some walking zombies after Wang Xian disappeared.

All of them were discussing in shock.

Today, Wang Xian had exhibited an appalling and domineering strength.

If Wang Xian was just a well-known figure in the school in the past, he would become the legendary figure of the University of Rivertown from today onwards.

"Brother Xian, Brother Xian, you'll be our leader from now on!"

Wang Dahai called out to Wang Xian with admiration in one of the rooms in First-grade Restaurant.

"Brother Xian, you're so awesome and cool! I'd want to marry you if I was a girl."

"Get lost!"

Wang Xian pushed Wang Dahai away out of disgust. "Xiao Yu and the rest are here. You guys just go over there and sit!"

Wang Dahai, Zhang Wen, and Zhang Feng were talking excitedly after Wang

Xian went out.

"Shuqing, Qingyue!"

Wang Xian walked out and saw Xiao Yu and Elder Fang. His eyes swept across Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue as he called out with a smile.

Apparently, he'd run away from some problems perfectly during a month of retreat. He felt the retreat was worth it!

"Looks like someone took good care of you!"

Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue sized him up with their eyes as they implied.

"Thanks to both of you for taking care of me during my retreat. You have worked hard. Let's have dinner!"

Wang Xian feigned ignorance as he spoke to Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue with sincerity.

"Heh, I'm glad you know it!"

Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue revealed smiles on their faces and headed to the private room.

Wang Xian immediately followed behind them. He saw Xiao Yu giving him a thumbs up with admiration.

Wang Xian patted his chest proudly, looking impressed with himself.

When Wang Dahai and the guys saw Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue entering the private room at the same time, they were taken aback.

During dinner, all of them dropped their jaws when Wang Xian was taking food for Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue eagerly.

This situation... Gosh!

"Brother Xian, I'm impressed. I'm totally impressed. You're simply awesome!"

When the four of them came to the washroom, Wang Dahai, Zhang Wen, and

Zhang Feng immediately spoke to Wang Xian with great admiration.

"Heh, that's nothing!" Wang Xian chuckled with some haughtiness!

"Let me check how 'impressive' you are!"

Wang Dahai and the guys stretched their necks and checked out in between Wang Xian's legs.

"Gosh, formidable!"

"Invincible!"

# Chapter 234: Sacred Sect Flame Palace

"Good morning, Senior Wang Xian!"

"Good morning, Wang Xian!"

"Good morning, handsome!"

When Wang Xian and Xiao Yu arrived at school the second morning, they were greeted by the students on the way enthusiastically.

"Morning!" Wang Xian nodded and replied with a smile.

"Brother, your actions have truly shocked the entire school. I had never expected you to accomplish something so shocking. That's totally incredible!"

Seeing students from the school greeting Wang Xian one after another, Xiao Yu looked at her brother with admiration.

"I am still just your brother!" Wang Xian joked. He smiled and added, "Alright, I'm going to my classroom now."

"Go ahead!" Xiao Yu replied, and the two went their separate ways.

"Good Morning, Wang Xian!"

"Good Morning, Brother Xian!"

When Wang Xian arrived at the classroom, everyone's attention was focused on him. A flicker of surprise flashed across their eyes and they quickly greeted him with a smile.

"Morning!" Wang Xian nodded and replied with a smile.

"Wang Xian, you have really hidden what you are capable of too well! The incident that happened yesterday in the afternoon has erupted in the school

forum! Your actions are really too domineering!"

"You are my idol! I had never expected you to have such abilities!" some of the classmates with whom Wang Xian was closer with joked as they tried to get on the good books of Wang Xian.

Wang Xian smiled and chatted with them for a while. Soon, the school bell rang.

However, during the short intervals between the lessons in the morning, an announcement was made through the school's broadcasting system.

"Year-two student, Wang Xian, has donated \$50 million to help students in need. The school will be setting up a Department to help needy students financially."

When the announcement was made, the school erupted with raucous discussions.

Wang Xian! It's Wang Xian again!

Together with the details of the incident the day before that were being spread at a crazy speed, Wang Xian was now known by everyone in the University of Rivertown.

"Thank you, Wang Xian for the donation to the school! Thank you, Wang Xian for helping out students in need!"

"The counselor approached me today and informed me that Wang Xian had donated a sum to the school to set up a fund that helps needy students. The school has now exempted my tuition fees for a year. I am deeply grateful to Wang Xian!"

"Positive energy! Wang Xian donated \$50 million, and this could help a lot of people! Thank you, Wang Xian!"

"Wang Xian is really noble to donate \$50 million to help the needy students! Thank you, Wang Xian!"

The school also posted the announcement on its official school website. At the same time, they publicized the assistance plan.

In the comment section, countless students were discussing the donation. Most

of them were thanking Wang Xian for his donation.

In the end, the four words of [Thank you, Wang Xian] were up-voted the most, and soon reached over ten thousand.

After seeing the messages on the school forum and hearing the broadcast in school, Wang Xian smiled and left for the Divine Dragon Medical Hall in a joyous mood.

There were only two classes in the morning. After his classes, it was only ten in the morning.

When he reached the doorstep of the medical hall, Sun Lingxiu, who was wearing white, was already standing there.

She stood there quietly and wore a gentle smile on her face. This attracted the attention of many passersby.

"Xiao Xian!"

When Sun Lingxiu saw Wang Xian walking towards her, she walked forward and welcomed him with a beautiful smile.

"Have you been waiting?" asked Wang Xian as he opened the doors to the Divine Dragon Medical Hall.

"Nope, I've just arrived!" answered Sun Lingxiu.

When Sun Lingxiu entered the medical hall, she looked around attentively. "Xiao Xian, you might not know about this, but when I sent patients here for treatment in the past, I imagined becoming a Miracle Doctor as incredible as you. I would think about how great it would be if I could cure them of their illnesses! Although I'm not as great as you are at this moment, I'm at least able to treat patients here!"

She spoke happily, as this was something she had been hoping for ages.

"I'll leave this medical hall to you from now on. I won't meddle with the business anymore!" Wang Xian commented.

"Rest assured! Now that you have left this to me, you will be my boss from now onwards. I'll be earning money for you!" Sun Lingxiu smiled as she went to boil some water.

"Mm. I've brought you here today to take a look first. You can start seeing patients starting tomorrow! I might just stay around here when I have nothing to do," Wang Xian nodded his head and said.

"Alright, Xiao Xian. However, can I change the rules of the Divine Dragon Medical Hall?" Sun Lingxiu asked.

Sun Lingxiu made Wang Xian a cup of tea with the boiled water and brought it to him.

"The rules? Just change them as you wish. I won't be getting involved with the business here in the future after all. Oh yes! It would be best if we could collect spiritual stones from treatments to Ancient Martial Artist," Wang Xian nodded and replied in a nonchalant tone.

"Yes, Boss Xiao Xian, I'll just follow your instructions!" answered Sun Lingxiu with a radiant smile as she lifted the cup of tea and placed it in front of Wang Xian with both hands.

Wang Xian was not used to her behaving this way.

This reminded him of the nurse and maid cosplay.

"This is the place! Divine Dragon Medical Hall that is helmed by the eighth-ranked Miracle Doctor on the Miracle Doctors Chart!"

When Wang Xian and Sun Lingxiu were chatting, an old man and a young man arrived by the doorstep and commented after taking a look at the signboard.

"Master, will he agree to join our Flame Palace?" the young man asked curiously, looking into the Medical Hall.

"Rest assured, he will agree!" the old man said with confidence. "Our Flame Palace is a newly crowned Sacred Sect and we are at the stage where we are recruiting various experts. This is also the best time for the experts to join us!"



"Miracle Doctor Wang is a factionless doctor. Although he is ranked eighth on the Miracle Doctors Chart, he is still a factionless doctor after all. He now has a chance to join a Sacred Sect and become our personal Miracle Doctor within the Sect. Tell me! Will he reject and let this opportunity slip?"

"Hehe, he will definitely agree to join. This is a chance encounter for him and the best opportunity available. He wouldn't get the same treatment and status that Flame Palace is offering if he chooses to join another Sacred Sect," said the old man confidently as he walked in with his head lifted up high.

The young man nodded in agreement and followed behind.

"Hey there, you guys are...?"

Sun Lingxiu was tidying up things in the medical hall when the old and young man entered. She looked at them and asked them this, feeling a little baffled about their purpose.

"Wow, she's so beautiful!" the young man exclaimed when he saw Sun Xiuling.

The old man smiled and looked at his disciple before turning his attention to Wang Xian, who was resting on the reclining chair, and asking, "You must be Miracle Doctor Wang!?"

Huh? Wang Xian lifted his head and saw the old and young man. "Yes, I am. Do you have something for me?"

"Miracle Doctor Wang is indeed as young as rumored. I am an Elder of the Sacred Sect, Flame Palace. I would like to invite Miracle Doctor Wang to join our Sacred Sect as our personal Miracle Doctor!" said the old man heartily.

"Sacred Sect, Flame Palace?" Wang Xian was baffled. "Is there a Flame Palace among Sacred Sects?"

The old man was shocked to hear Wang Xian's reply and displeasure flashed in his eyes. Although Flame Palace had just become a Sacred Sect, it was already known throughout the world.

"Flame Palace has just become a Sacred Sect. We sincerely hope Miracle Doctor Wang can join us!" The old man repeated his invitation.

"I'm sorry. I have no intention to join any forces!"

# Chapter 235: A Slave

"I'm sorry. I have no intention to join any forces!"

When Wang Xian declared his stand indifferently on his chair, the old and young men froze immediately.

The old man was slightly embarrassed when he saw Wang Xian sipping his tea in a relaxed and casual manner. Wang Xian was looking calm as he dismissed them as someone unimportant.

Wang Xian did not take Sacred Sects seriously at all!

"Miracle Doctor Wang, the Flame Palace was promoted to a Sacred Sect. If you can join us, you'll be one of our members, and we'll protect you!"

The old man continued making his point to Wang Xian with a sunken expression.

"I'm sorry!" Wang Xian sat up and put his tea aside. He looked at the old man and repeated himself again, "I don't have the intention to join any forces, and I may not be practicing medicine anymore!"

"It's your honor that we invited you to join the Sacred Sects. How dare a factionless doctor treat us rudely!" said the young man coldly. The young man spotted Wang Xian's lukewarm expression, and the fact that Wang Xian disregarded them totally irritated the young man who had been received with flatteries recently.

Wang Xian was stunned and surprised. He looked at the two haughty people and found them funny. "So what if you are from the Sacred Sects? Are you forcing me to join against my will?"

"Hmph, since Miracle Doctor Wang is unwilling to join us, how can we force you to do so? The Flame Palace will be recruiting heroes and disciples at Wuduan Mountain two days from now. I hope to see you there!" the old man said coldly. With a palm move, a fiery red invitation card appeared in his hand.

Shoo!

He swung his palm gently, and the invitation card was inserted into the wall behind Wang Xian like a hidden weapon.

It was not hard to imagine the strength he possessed for pushing a paper invitation into the wall.

The old man got up and walked out. When he was approaching the door, he paused and said sternly, "A factionless doctor who does not join any force is unsafe!"

The old man left immediately upon completing his sentence. The young man glowered at Wang Xian before he glanced at Sun Lingxiu with passion flashing in his eyes.

"Hehe!"

Wang Xian put on a smiling face as the old man left. He reached out his hand, and the invitation card embedded in the wall flew to his hand.

If that old man saw this just now, he would be appalled!

Wang Xian flipped the fiery red invitation card and saw prominent characters printed on it.

Pilgrimage: Sacred Sect, Flame Palace!

"Pilgrimage?"

Wang Xian chuckled. Sects that could become one of the Sacred Sects were domineering existences.

They must have more than ten Inborn Experts and enough influence.

The fact that Flame Palace could be promoted to Sacred Sect meant it must have possessed a dominating presence.

In the last decades, Flame Palace was also the only force that had been promoted.

After they were promoted, the Flame Palace would need to expand their sect by recruiting underworld experts and disciples.

Wuduan Mountain was about a hundred kilometers away from Rivertown. It was not near, but not far either.

"What has Sacred Sect got to do with me?!" Wang Xian chuckled the invitation aside and continued with his relaxing tea time.

After Sun Lingxiu came to the Divine Dragon Medical Hall, he finally relaxed completely.

He could swim in the sea, rest in the medical hall, go to school every day. The thought of it was just satisfying.

"Oh, Lingxiu. If you want to have lunch or dinner, you can go to First-grade Restaurant next door."

Wang Xian relaxed and lay down for more than 30 minutes before he stood up and spoke to Sun Lingxiu, who tidied up the medical hall.

"Yes, Xiao Xian." Sun Lingxiu nodded and sat beside him smilingly.

"I'll go back to school now. Go back and rest if there's nothing to do!"

Wang Xian looked at the time and headed to the school.

"Mm!"

Sun Lingxiu stood up and gazed at Wang Xian's back view with a faint smile.

"If this place is going to work like I want, I would be swamped. This might prevent Xiao Xian from making money too!"

Sun Lingxiu observed the entire Divine Dragon Medical Hall while she was deep in her thoughts.

She was a kind-hearted person. When she witnessed life and death, and many helpless families in the hospital, she always thought about how wonderful it would be if she were more skillful.

Hence, she was impressed by Wang Xian and admired him a lot.

She always wanted to help those people who suffered from illness or had no money to see expensive doctors when she improved her medical skills.

She knew she was acting a little like a Holy Mother, but it had always been her dream.

Now, she finally had a chance.

However, she would need to overthrow the rules set by Wang Xian previously if she wanted to do that. It would bring more work to the medical hall in the future too.

"Let's get a helper!"

Sun Lingxiu thought of a person as she wore a radiant smile on her face. She closed the medical hall and walked upstairs slowly.

Sun Lingxiu sat with her legs crossed and her eyes closed. The smile disappeared from her face as she looked like a noble and holy goddess.

"My blood!"

She parted her red lips gently as she exuded a faint white glow from her body. The white and bright energy eventually illuminated the entire room.

Pure, elegant, holy!

At the same time, in a castle in faraway Europe...

The night was dark. A middle-aged man, in his red tuxedo and a tall hat, raised his wine glass as he roamed around in the ballroom full of flashes.

Various middle-aged men and ladies in refined and luxurious dressing were exchanging conversations with the middle-aged man in a tuxedo.

"Prince!"

When the middle-aged man in a tuxedo went on the front stage, all the audience cheered for him.

"Hehe, thank you for coming!"

The middle-aged man in a tuxedo exhibited an imposing demeanor as he raised his wine glass, overlooking the people like a ruler.

All of them in the ballroom bowed to him in respect and held up their tall wine glasses.

The thick bloody color in the tall wine glasses was eerie-looking under the faint and gloomy lighting.

"Hehe!"

The middle-aged man in a tuxedo lifted his chin, looking thrilled.

At that moment, his excited face stiffened with shock, fear, and despair showing in his eyes.

"No!"

He let out a sharp shriek and disappeared on the spot. He then appeared on the top of the castle, as he looked far in one direction!

"No, it can't be. This is impossible!"

He was trembling badly as desperation filled his eyes.

Ah!

All of a sudden, the middle-aged man in a tuxedo rolled his body on the rooftop of the castle in pain, looking to be in agony.

"Master...I surrender. Master, please. I beg you! I was wrong. I was wrong!"

"I'll come to you now, Master. I'll be at your disposal from now on!"

He knelt on the ground and pledged his loyalty loudly.

There was no one around him, but he was unusually respectful and fearful.

"How dare you feed on my blood. Hmph!"

Sun Lingxiu opened her eyes with radiance flashed across them.

She stood up slowly with a smile on her face.

Miracle Doctor Blood Man is now a slave!



# Chapter 236: Disciples Of The Flame Palace

Wang Xian didn't know what had happened in the Divine Dragon Medical Hall.

"Hurry up. Let's go get some crockpot rice. That stall has great business. We've got to hurry!"

At this moment, Xiao Yu was rushing Wang Xian, Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing.

"Alright. It has been a long time since we have eaten in the school canteen. Let's go!"

Wang Xian nodded his head with a faint smile before looking to Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing. "Do you guys still have lessons in the afternoon?"

"I have two more lessons in the afternoon!"

"I have two lessons too!"

The two girls smiled and returned the question, "Why? What's the matter?"

"Nothing, nothing. I'd just like to ask if the two of you will be staying in the dormitory tonight?"

Wang Xian smiled sheepishly. After practicing behind closed doors for a month, he had a hard time holding it in. He wanted to release some of it.

"I'm staying in the dormitory."

"I'm going home!"

The two girls stared at him at the same time and answered.

"Oh, in that case, come to my villa after school tomorrow! Let's have a good gathering and get something nice to eat!" continued Wang Xian without a pause.

Huh? The two girls were a little interested. After hesitating for a moment, they nodded their heads.

Wang Xian was thrilled and started looking at Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue from top to bottom.

Both of them were around 1.7 meters tall with perfect figures. The two of them together...

Wang Xian was in ecstasy at the thought of it. His imagination ran wild and he was wondering if he should get some new clothes for them.

Schoolgirl costume? Stockings? Female teacher costume?

"Wow! There are so many people waiting for it!"

When they arrived at the canteen, Xiao Yu was clearly displeased when she saw the long queue in front of the stall that sold crockpot rice.

"Let's go. We have nothing going on anyway. Let's just queue for it!"

Wang Xian smiled and walked over as he spoke to Xiao Yu.

"Alright!"

Wang Xian had visited this crockpot rice stall with Lan Qingyue once. It was indeed tasty and could be considered as one of the most patronized stalls in the University of Rivertown.

Wang Xian, Xiao Yu and the group walked towards the end of the line.

"Eh? Wang Xian, are you eating in the school canteen too?"

"Hello, Wang Xian!"

"Hello, senior Wang Xian!"

When Wang Xian and the group walked over, those who were queueing immediately recognized him and greeted him.

"Yeah, I'm here for lunch. Hello, everyone!"

Wang Xian smiled faintly. After what had happened yesterday and the news of him donating \$50 million to the school had spread, he was now known by even more people than the number of people who knew Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing.

"Are you here for the crockpot rice? Come, you can queue in front of me!"

"Oh yeah, Wang Xian. Come, you can go to the front. You don't have to queue!"

"To the students ahead, are you all fine with letting Wang Xian queue in front of you guys?"

"Not a problem at all. Oh right, Wang Xian, what would you like to have? I'll order for you!" the students in the queue smiled and said to Wang Xian.

Wang Xian saw the enthusiastic looks on the students. He simply smiled, waved his hand and replied, "It's alright. I'm not in a rush. I can just wait behind!"

"This won't do. You are someone we really respect in the entire school. We aren't in a hurry either. You have done so much for the school and this is just a way the students are trying to express their gratitude. Do you guys agree with me?"

"That's right, that's right!" all the students replied loudly.

"How many servings of crockpot rice do you want? It will be all free if you visit here again!"

The boss of the stall heard what the students were saying. With a face full of smiles, he stretched his head out of the window.

"What a great boss!" the students laughed and commented.

"Haha, it's just some rice. Hey, Wang Xian, how many servings would you like? I'll start preparing right away!" the boss laughed heartily.

"In that case, thank you, boss. I'd like to have four servings!"

Wang Xian saw the enthusiastic looks of the students and replied with a faint smile.

"Alright, it will be done right away!"

The boss nodded his head.

"Hehe. Xiao Xian, you are really incredible now. You don't have to pay for your meal and can just use your face!"

"Yeah! You are getting even more compliments than us currently!" Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue smiled and said to Wang Xian.

"Perhaps it's because I'm too good looking!" Wang Xian said cheekily. "Let's find a place to sit. I'll bring it over to you guys in a while!"

"Alright, brother, thank you!"

Xiao Yu, Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue walked to a bench a short distance away and sat down.

"Brother, can you get another serving? My master is coming too!"

Less than two minutes had passed when Xiao Yu shouted to Wang Xian.

"Alright!" Wang Xian nodded his head and ordered an additional serving.

After five minutes, the boss placed five servings of crockpot rice on a tray and passed it to Wang Xian with a smile.

"Thank you!"

Wang Xian thanked the boss before carrying the tray towards Xiao Yu and the group.

"Tsk. You are just a Martial Artist Level 8 Elder from the Thistles and Thorns Sect and yet you dare to speak to me in this manner? You must be courting death!"

When Wang Xian walked over, he instantly heard a clear voice sound. He was taken aback and lifted his head to look over.

It was from a girl, a very beautiful girl. In terms of looks, she wasn't inferior to Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue.

Around her, there were three to four other teenagers.

Opposite the girl, Elder Fang and Xiao Yu were standing.

At this moment, Xiao Yu's face had turned red from anger. She stared harshly at the girl as she remarked, "Tsk! Is your Flame Palace that impressive that it gives you the confidence to speak so loudly? Are you the Saintess or Sect Leader of Flame Palace?"

"Hey, girl, you better watch your words. Flame Palace isn't something you can insult. A small Thistles and Thorns Sect is nothing in the eyes of our Flame Palace. Just a few attendants from the Flame Palace would be enough to annihilate you guys!"

The young man standing beside the girl looked at Xiao Yu with contempt and issued a stern warning.

As for the girl, she was as proud as a peacock and looked plainly at Xiao Yu and Elder Fang.

The Flame Palace again?

When Wang Xian heard that name, he looked to the boy who spoke with disdain.

"You better watch your words in front of me too. Those who dare to speak like this to my sister in Rivertown will suffer a terrible death!"

Wang Xian carried the tray and walked over directly. He placed it on the table by the side before looking at that boy.

Huh?

The boy was first stunned, but quickly turned his head over to meet the eyes of Wang Xian.

However, he soon frowned when he saw Wang Xian. The aura on his body dissipated immediately.

Wang Xian looked at that boy and demanded coldly, "Apologize now!"

"I..."

That boy was shocked. The proud girl was also slightly stunned as she looked confusingly at Wang Xian.

That proud girl restrained her arrogance and exclaimed, "Miracle Doctor Wang!"

Wang Xian did not pay attention to her and had his eyes fixed on that young man.

"I'm a disciple of the Flame Palace!" the young man gritted his teeth and said with a heavy tone.

He had not expected the one who he had reprimanded to be the sister of Wang Xian.

They had long heard about the incident of Hua Zeming and Han Junming in the morning. After investigating further, they found out that Wang Xian was, in fact, Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown.

He was now facing the eighth-ranked Miracle Doctor on the Miracle Doctors Chart, someone who could summon several Inborn experts to annihilate a First-class Force.

Therefore, all he could do was to brace himself and throw out the title of Flame Palace.

# Chapter 237: Trouble

Wang Xian narrowed his eyes as coldness flashed in them while looking at the young guy.

"Apologize now!"

When the girl beside him noticed the change in Wang Xian's expression, she quickly instructed the young man.

That guy hesitated, looking embarrassed. He then gritted his teeth and lowered his head slightly. "Sorry, Miracle Doctor Wang. I didn't know she's your sister!"

"Scram!"

Wang Xian spat out a word emotionlessly again. This time, he was staring at all of them.

"Miracle Doctor Wang... We..."

"I don't want to repeat myself again!"

That pretty and haughty girl was about to say something again, but Wang Xian glared at her coldly.

Her expression changed drastically as she stared at Wang Xian with an awful look. Subsequently, she turned her back on him and left.

"Hmph! Such arrogance!" Xiao Yu glared at them and said with anger.

The haughty girl darkened her expression while the rest of the people following her were looking sulky.

"Wanwan, why are we afraid of him? He's just a factionless doctor. We..."

The boy who had apologized just now asked Mu Wanwan with a sullen look.

"He's not someone whom we can provoke!"

Mu Wanwan's expression sank as she took a look at him. "Flame Palace is trying to recruit the factionless doctor ranked eighth on the Miracle Doctors Chart. If he becomes the dedicated Miracle Doctor in Flame Palace, his position is equivalent to an elder's position!"

"Wanwan is right. Even if he is not joining Flame Palace, we can't afford to offend him. The Flame Palace would not offend a Miracle Doctor like him without any reason," another guy beside him said with a gloomy look.

They were only average disciples of Flame Palace. Even though they had Sacred Sect as their backing, they did not dare to provoke Wang Xian.

"Are we swallowing this down just like this?!" that boy asked, as he felt humiliated.

Mu Wanwan was looking ahead without uttering a word.

...

"What's going on?" Wang Xian looked at Xiao Yu and asked her when that group of people had left.

"It was because of Thistles and Thorns Sect!" Elder Fang frowned as she answered Wang Xian.

"Thistles and Thorns Sect?" Wang Xian paused slightly as he asked doubtfully, "Do Thistles and Thorns Sect and Flame Palace have any conflicts?"

"Mm, sort of!" Elder Fang nodded. "Sect Leader Tang and one of the elders of Flame Palace shared some grievances. Hence, it involves the entire Thistles and Thorns Sect!"

"Let's talk while we eat!" Wang Xian sat at the table as he said to Elder Fang.

"It's a long story, and it involves the Sect Leader's wife!" Elder Fang took a seat and said to Wang Xian.

"Hur? Sect Leader Tang and that elder from Flame Palace had a fight with a girl? In the end, Sect Leader Tang won the heart of beauty? Such drama like this?" asked Wang Xian, shocked.



"Something like that!" Elder Fang nodded her head bitterly, "I'm not sure about the details, but Sect Leader Tang's foe made a breakthrough to Inborn Realm and was promoted to the elder of Flame Palace. Besides, the Flame Palace was just promoted to become a Sacred Sect not long ago."

"This time round, Flame Palace is recruiting experts and disciples at the Wuduan Mountain. Given the influence of Sacred Sects, formidable families, sects around the provinces will be there on a pilgrimage."

"Many people knew about the old scores between Sect Leader Tang and that elder from Flame Palace. The Thistles and Thorns Sect might be in danger, as we're afraid they may make things difficult for us!" Elder Fang said with a helpless look on her face.

A Second-class Force against a Sacred Sect was as good as an ant fighting an elephant. Thistles and Thorns Sect could not resist them.

"What's so great about Sacred Sect? Give me a few more months, and I will also become an Inborn Expert!" Xiao Yu pounded her bowl with her chopsticks out of anger.

"The Flame Palace invited me to join their them, but I turned them down today!" Wang Xian stroked Xiao Yu's head as he laughed.

"Hur? Brother, did they?" Xiao Yu was slightly stunned as she asked to confirm again.

"Yes, they wanted me to become their dedicated Miracle Doctor." Wang Xian laughed as he spoke. "Extremely haughty old and young men!"

"You did the right thing by rejecting them!" Xiao Yu pouted her lips and nodded.

Elder Fang shook her head. "Given Miracle Doctor Wang's strength, you could be at least an elder in Flame Palace after you joined them."

"Master, will something happen to Thistles and Thorns Sect this time?!" asked Xiao Yu with concern.

"According to Sect Leader's speculations, we will get humiliation at most. Their old scores were not as serious as fighting it out with their lives. It's just that it

would be difficult for Thistles and Thorns Sect to develop in the future!"

Elder Fang slightly knit her eyebrows as she looked at Xiao Yu. "Thistles and Thorns Sect will have to depend on you."

"Don't worry, Master. I will become a formidable expert so that no one can bully Thistles and Thorns Sect!" Xiao Yu said with motivation.

Wang Xian chuckled as he found it interesting to see his own younger sister growing up.

He was not sure if this was considered to be a heroine cultivation story for his sister.

After lunch, Wang Xian accompanied Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue for a stroll in the canteen.

Xiao Yu went back to her cultivation, feeling spurred on by Elder Fang.

She was already a Level 8 Martial Artist, the same level as Elder Fang.

However, she was still far from Elder Fang in terms of combat experience.

Even so, Elder Fang was astonished by Xiao Yu's growth too!

After school, Wang Xian took the comfortable caravan back to the villa.

Sun Lingxiu greeted him with a smiling face while making tea. She even cooked for him.

Upon seeing such a pure and beautiful goddess serving him, Wang Xian was not used to it, but at the same time, he felt extremely satisfied.

Sun Lingxiu continued staying in the room not far away from him, and did not mention leaving.

Wang Xian woke up early the next morning. He came to the yard and noticed Xiao Yu and Elder Fang's startled looks as they gazed ahead.

"Master, I was wrong. I was ignorant the other time. It was all my fault. I will be serving you by your side from now on. Please give me a chance!"

A middle-aged man, who wore a vibrant red tuxedo, was kneeling at the entrance with an ashen look. He was kowtowing to Sun Lingxiu without stopping.

His broken Chinese sounded quirky.

"What's your name!" Sun Lingxiu looked at Miracle Doctor Blood Man and asked without any emotions.

"Master, I'm the maid... No... I'm the slave, named Scarlet Vince Vladimir."

Miracle Doctor Blood Man answered respectfully. His broken Mandarin and the term 'maid' were very funny.

"Okay, I shall call you Xiao Hong from now on!" Sun Lingxiu put on a smile as she spoke to Miracle Doctor Blood Man. [\[1\]](#)

"Yes, you can call me anything you want, Master. Xiao Hong sounds nice!" Miracle Doctor Blood Man quickly agreed.

"Okay, get up now and follow me from now on!" Sun Lingxiu said with a smile.

"Yes, Xiao Hong vows...to follow Master for anything you want me to do. My loyalty to the Master is as much as the sea..."

Miracle Doctor Blood Man--no, Xiao Hong--told Sun Lingxiu with determination.

"Gosh, what a talent!"

Endnote:

[1] Xiao Hong means Little Scarlet [Back](#)

# Chapter 238: Pilgrimage (1)

A very interesting person arrived at the villa.

He was known as Miracle Doctor Blood Man in the past and Xiao Hong currently.

When Wang Xian saw Miracle Doctor Blood Man, he immediately realized why he would be under the control of Sun Lingxiu.

The reason lay in the bloodline.

Miracle Doctor Blood Man had sucked and consumed the blood of Sun Lingxiu previously. Initially, Sun Lingxiu was supposed to die because of this. However, Wang Xian managed to save her, and imparted the Cultivation Arts of the Light Divine Dragon Transformation to her.

Together with a Level 12 flower sac and her incredibly strong constitution, her cultivation level reached Level 6 of the Divine Dragon Transformation and her strength wouldn't be inferior to an Inborn expert.

As for Miracle Doctor Blood Man, his strength had improved by leaps and bounds after consuming Sun Lingxiu's unique blood.

However, there was a hidden issue with it. The blood belonged to Sun Lingxiu after all.

Using the method Wang Xian developed to control the dragonians, she had gained control of Miracle Doctor Blood Man directly.

Just like the dragonians, Miracle Doctor Blood Man would have developed an innate submission and obedience to Sun Lingxiu.

Sun Lingxiu could also give Miracle Doctor Blood Man an experience worse than death through her unique technique.

"Young Master, Xiao Hong is really strong. My senses are telling me that he isn't any weaker than me!" Mo Qinglong found it hilarious to see Miracle Doctor

Blood Man, or Xiao Hong, standing there deferentially.

"He's indeed strong, but he has gone for wool and come home shorn. He definitely had not expected himself to end up like this!" Wang Xian said with a face of smiles.

"Hello, everyone, my master has prepared breakfast. Please come and have a try!"

Sun Lingxiu brought out the breakfast she had prepared. Miracle Doctor Blood Man immediately went over to help and brought out the breakfast like a gentleman.

Miracle Doctor Blood Man was from a top-tier noble family in Europe. Every past generation in his family was part of the nobles. Therefore, he exhibited noble airs in every action he did.

This was definitely not something waitresses in western food restaurants could match.

The only negative about him would be his broken Mandarin.

"It's time for breakfast!" Sun Lingxiu sat to the side of Wang Xian happily and remarked. "Try some!"

"Yeah!" Wang Xian nodded his head and commented. "So tasty!"

"Great! Oh right, Xiao Xian. I might not be opening the medical hall today. Xiao Hong has a lot of books on medical techniques. I'd like to take the day off to take a look at them!" said Sun Lingxiu.

"Sure, you don't have to be in a rush!" Wang Xian nodded his head.

"Yeah, yeah. With Xiao Hong helping out at the medical hall, it will get a lot easier in the future!" Sun Lingxiu smiled and nodded her head.

Miracle Doctor Blood Man saw how his master looked at Wang Xian. He immediately thought to himself that this would also be someone he had to treat with respect in the future.

After a day of classes, Wang Xian brought Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing back to the villa excitedly.

Eh?

However, when he arrived at the villa, he saw a familiar figure sitting on the sofa.

"Sect Leader Tang, why are you here?"

Wang Xian signalled to Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing before walking to where Sect Leader Tang was.

"Miracle Doctor Wang!"

When Sect Leader Tang saw him, he immediately stood up and greeted him.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, sorry for intruding. There's something I have to tell Miracle Doctor Wang and Xiao Yu!"

"Have a seat, Sect Leader Tang. You can be frank about it!" Wang Xian smiled and walked over.

"It's regarding the pilgrimage!"

Sect Leader Tang sat down and spoke with a heavy expression.

"Pilgrimage?" Wang Xian was taken aback and recalled the Flame Palace.

"This is an invitation card from them!"

Sect Leader Tang nodded his head and placed two invitation cards beside Wang Xian before opening them.

Its contents were the same as the invitation card he had received from an old man. [Pilgrimage: Sacred Sect, Flame Palace]

Five very domineering words!

And below the seven words, there was a line of words.

[Sincerely inviting Sect Leader Tang of Thistles and Thorns Sect]

And on the other invitation card, it read [Sincerely inviting Saintess of Thistles and Thorns Sect]

Saintess of Thistles and Thorns Sect?

Wang Xian squinted his eyes to catch a better look.

"Someone from Thistles and Thorns Sect might have leaked out the news. Now, the Flame Palace knows about the existence of a Saintess in Thistles and Thorns Sect!"

With a heavy expression, he continued, "Therefore, the Flame Palace has sent out two invitation cards!"

Within the Underworld, once a sect established the position of Saintess or Saint, it would mean that they had extremely high regards for that disciple.

To a large extent, the Saint or Saintess represented the future successors of the position of Sect Leader and they had a high chance of reaching the Inborn Realm.

The Elder from Flame Palace heard about this and was clearly interested to find out more about the Saintess of the Thistles and Thorns Sect.

As to what he really had in mind, no one else would know.

Wang Xian frowned slightly. The Flame Palace had sent two separate invitation cards. In that case, Xiao Yu as the Saintess had to go. Otherwise, it would be signalling that she looked down on the Flame Palace.

This might result in grave consequences in the future.

Sect Leader Tang didn't dare to reject.

"Pilgrimage?" Wang Xian was feeling a little contemptuous. "I'll accompany Xiao Yu tomorrow."

Huh? Sect Leader Tang was slightly shocked. He immediately stood up and said

respectfully, "I'll be troubling Miracle Doctor Wang then. This is all because of me after all."

"It's alright, Sect Leader Tang, you don't have to worry about it!" Wang Xian smiled and shook his head.

"In that case, I shall not disturb Miracle Doctor Wang further. I'll get going. Our Thistles and Thorns Sect still has to make some preparations," said Sect Leader Tang.

"Alright!"

Wang Xian nodded his head. Seeing off Sect Leader Tang, he glanced at the invitation card on the table. "Pilgrimage? Interesting!"

Pilgrimage to the Flame Palace would suggest Flame Palace wanted others to revere them!

Soon after, Xiao Yu and Elder Fang returned to the villa. Clearly, Xiao Yu and Elder Fang had learnt about the matter.

When Xiao Yu got back, she immediately went to practice and swore to become an Inborn expert as quickly as possible.

At night, the thrilling night Wang Xian had envisioned did not come into fruition. Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing stayed in a separate room.

Moreover, they locked their door when they went to bed.

This made him feel helpless.

"Young Master, I have a piece of good news!"

On the second day, when Wang Xian walked to the living room, Mo Qinglong walked over and reported to him joyously.

"What's the good news?" Wang Xian stretched his body a little and asked.

"Mo Yuan has made the advancement to the Inborn Realm!" Mo Qinglong answered with a smile.



"Oh? That was pretty fast!"

Wang Xian revealed a satisfied expression. Mo Yuan was Mo Qinglong's disciple and had a foundation in cultivation. It wasn't too huge of a surprise that his cultivation level had now reached the Inborn Realm.

"Oh, right." Wang Xian thought about it and continued, "Call Mo Yuan along too. The Flame Palace has organized a pilgrimage. Let's go over and take a look!"

"For the pilgrimage to the Flame Palace, I heard that all the second-class and above forces in the four to five neighbouring provinces have to attend."

"The main objective of the Flame Palace is to recruit experts and take in outstanding disciples."

Mo Qinglong knew more about the pilgrimage than Wang Xian and added, "I'll get Mo Yuan over right away!"

"Let him hurry over. We will be rushing there after breakfast!" said Wang Xian.

At this moment, Miracle Doctor Blood Man, who had noble blood, carried the breakfast to the dining table. "Hello everyone, it's time for breakfast."

"Lingxiu, why don't you guys follow us to Wuduan Mountain today?" Wang Xian said to Sun Lingxiu, taking a glance at Miracle Doctor Blood Man.

"Alright, Xiao Xian, I'll listen to whatever you say!" Sun Lingxiu answered obediently.

Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing, who happened to be coming down the stairs, heard her.

## Chapter 239: Pilgrimage (2)

"Shuqing, watch over him. I'm going back to the office to settle some stuff!"

Before Lan Qingyue was gone, she cast a death stare at Wang Xian and urged Guan Shuqing.

"Don't worry. I'll watch over him!"

Guan Shuqing nodded.

"Hmph!"

Wang Xian gave a bitter smile when Guan Shuqing threw him a warning look after Lan Qingyue left.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, let's go. It will take more than two hours to reach Wuduan Mountain from here!"

Elder Fang looked at Wang Xian and spoke casually, thinking he was a sex poodle to herself.

"Let's take the caravan. Just right. All of us can fit into it!" Wang Xian told them as he swept a glance at the group and headed to the car.

Xiao Yu, Elder Fang, Guan Shuqing, Sun Lingxiu, Miracle Doctor Blood Man Xiao Hong, Mo Yuan, Mo Qinglong and Wang Xian made eight people in total.

Miracle Doctor Blood Man was in his usual vibrant red tuxedo. His face went pale as he observed the group with surprise.

Needless to say, his master was an Inborn Expert.

In addition, that Miracle Doctor Wang and his two other servants were Inborn Experts.

Counting him in the group would make five Inborn Experts in a group of eight.

Such a lineup surprised Xiao Hong.

If we had a few more experts, we could form a royal family! Xiao Hong thought to himself.

"Young Master, this is the information about Flame Palace researched by Mo Yuan!"

Mo Qinglong handed a document to Wang Xian in the car.

"Oh?" Wang Xian took it with surprise. Xiao Yu and Elder Fang looked over with curiosity too.

"They have 13 Inborn Experts, more than 30 Half-step to Inborn Experts, around 80 Level 9 Martial Artists, and their Saint and Saintess were on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart. They were ranked 17 and 14 respectively!"

Xiao Yu and Elder Fang read aloud the information on the document as they stared with their eyes agape.

"They are strong. They actually have 13 Inborn Experts!" Xiao Yu could not help but exclaim, "Is this how strong a Sacred Sect is?"

"According to the information Thistles and Thorns Sect got, Flame Palace only has 11 Inborn Experts, and they don't have so many Half-step to Inborn Experts and Level 9 Martial Artists!"

Elder Fang knit her eyebrows slightly.

"This information is accurate!" said Mo Qinglong to Elder Fang

"Looks like Flame Palace has concealed their actual strength. They are among the Sacred Sects indeed!" Elder Fang exclaimed.

As compared to such a domineering Flame Palace, Thistles and Thorns Sect was nothing.

"Master, will the Flame Palace bully Thistles and Thorns Sect?" Xiao Yu looked at her master with concern.

"Don't worry!" Elder Fang squeezed a smile on her face, but she was, in fact, worried sick!

"Relax. I'm here, aren't I? With me around, what can the Flame Palace do?!"

Wang Xian smiled and stroked Xiao Yu's head.

"Yes, I still have a formidable brother!"

Xiao Yu lifted her chin and showed a smile on her face.

The car was driving fast on the road.

Wuduan Mountain was situated in the North City of Dongqing Province.

Wuduan Mountain was made up of five 100-meter peaks, surrounding a special scenic area in the center.

This scenic area only opened in the spring, and tourists were prohibited from entering during other seasons.

Wuduan Mountain had five entrances. Wang Xian and the rest began to observe the environment after the car was parked at the entrance.

The floor around the 100-meters towering peaks was covered by marble.

All kinds of luxury cars were parked in the carpark, while the imposing experts strolled inside.

Many Martial Artists were standing around the entrance.

They were dressed in uniforms with huge flames embroidered in front of their chests.

"Even the entrance guards are Level 7 Martial Artists. They are simply domineering."

"No wonder Flame Palace can be the only force that rose to become a Sacred Sect within decades. We can tell how strong Flame Palace is just by a glimpse of it."

"Sacred Sects... When can we be promoted to the Sacred Sects? Sigh, I guess we're hopeless!"

The few influential families and sects from the surrounding provinces exclaimed softly when they saw the guards at the entrance.

They walked in with awe, just like what the invitation of Flame Palace had written: Pilgrimage!

"Flame Palace did not dispatch all their people here for this recruitment. It's not even a third of their total strength!"

"I heard there will be four Inborn Experts from Flame Palace here. With them around, they can suppress everyone on the spot!"

As Wang Xian and the group headed inside, the discussions were heard from the surroundings again.

"Your invitation card, please!" the guards of Flame Palace asked them coldly when they came to an intersection point.

Mo Qinglong placed two invitation cards on the table. The guards took a glance and gestured for them to enter.

"Wow, what a huge square!"

When they walked into Wuduan Mountain, a vast square unfolded before their eyes.

Guan Shuqing was shocked as she looked inside.

A large cauldron, five meters tall, was situated in the center.

An immense flame was burning in it, making it look magnificent.

Dozens of Level 8 Martial Artists from Flame Palace were surrounding the cauldron.

The entire square was about two to three kilometers in radius.

A field that was similar to the ancient martial arts field was located in the center.

At this time, more than a thousand people were gathered here. Even though thousands of people sounded like a huge number, it looked like a few in the spacious square.

The entire square looked like an ancient underworld with the surrounding pine trees.

"Master, Sect Leader and the rest are over there!"

Just then, Xiao Yu pointed to the entrance on the right after she scanned the surrounding environment.

"Let's go over there!" said Elder Fang as she looked at Wang Xian before she walked to Thistles and Thorns Sect.

"Sect Leader!"

Xiao Yu and Elder Fang walked over and greeted Sect Leader Tang.

"Saintess!"

Thistles and Thorns Sect had sent more than 20 people, including several elders. The elders, along with the attendants, greeted Xiao Yu.

Since the Flame Palace already knew Xiao Yu was their Saintess, there was no need for them to hide anymore.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, thank you for being here."

Sect Leader Tang bowed to Wang Xian, expressing his gratitude.

Wang Xian waved a dismissive hand. "When will Flame Palace start their pilgrimage?"

"Noon. They will start the recruitment of experts and disciples at noon!" Sect Leader Tang answered.

"We're still early then!"

Wang Xian looked at the time and sat on a stone bench with nothing to do.

Guan Shuqing sat with him on the stone bench beside him.

Sun Lingxiu found a seat nearby with a smiling face while the Miracle Doctor Blood Man stood beside her respectfully.

More and more people gathered in the square. Most of the Martial Artists carried their swords and sabers.

The atmosphere began to liven up.

The crowd was distinguished by their uniforms. From their attire, it was easy to tell which sect or family they came from.

"I saw five first-class forces. All of them were led by Inborn Experts. That's formidable!"

"Quite a number of second-class forces are here too. No one dared to defy a word from Sacred Sect!"

## Chapter 240: Pilgrimage (3)

Voices from a few attendants and Elders of Thistles and Thorns Sect sounded from the side. Wang Xian looked briefly across the crowd before continuing his casual chat with Guan Shuqing.

"The one heading towards us is from the Fengyang Family and the one at the forefront is Fengyang Lie, an Inborn Realm expert!"

"Fengyang Family is one of the strongest families in Feng City. They have a lot of descendants. The entire family has over 2,000 members and they are a huge family with more than a hundred years of history!"

"That young man right there is Fengyang Cai. He used to be the ranked twentieth on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart!"

"Greetings, family head of Fengyang Family!"

"Yeah, hehe!"

Several people beside the Thistles and Thorns Sect were whispering among themselves. When Sect Leader Tang saw Fengyang Family walking in his direction, he immediately stood up and greeted them.

Fengyang Lie, who was walking at the front, looked coldly at Sect Leader Tang before giving a forced smile.

Sect Leader Tang was a little embarrassed. However, he didn't say a word and sat to the side.

"Thistles and Thorns Sect is really unlucky to offend an Elder from the Flame Palace. The future development of Thistles and Thorns Sect will become tough!"

"It's their fault, offending those they shouldn't have. They only have themselves to blame!"

Two young men walking at the front of the Fengyang Family crowd were chatting. They were quite loud and weren't concerned about the Thistles and



Thorns Sect who was just beside them.

This made the crowd from Thistles and Thorns Sect embarrassed.

Wow!

"Eh, it's that beautiful girl!"

At this moment, the young man who was talking opened up the folded the fan in his hand while staring intensely at the position beside Wang Xian.

"Looking at the clouds reminds me of her clothes. Looking at the flowers reminds me of her looks. The spring breeze blows and the flowers bloom. If I haven't seen her at the foot of the mountain for immortals, I'll see her under the moonlight by the abode of immortals." [\[1\]](#)

The young man recited a poem as he fanned himself. He was staring at Sun Lingxiu fervently.

When Fengyang Lie saw his son, he smiled and said, "Let's just sit here while waiting!"

"Father, your son is going to get you a daughter-in-law!" the young man with a folded fan smiled and said to his father.

Fengyang Lie returned a faint smile before looking to Sun Lingxiu. "She's indeed beautiful and befitting of our Fengyang Family!"

"Haha!" the young man laughed loudly.

"Brother Cai, that girl is really stunning. I just wonder if she has a boyfriend!"

The young man beside him was stunned by Sun Lingxiu's beauty and commented enviously.

"She sits with her legs closed together and the distance between her eyebrows is short. She's definitely still a virgin!"

Fengyang Cai moved his folded fan as he continued, "Rare! Rare! Holy and noble! Let me go over and get to know her!"

As he finished his words, he walked directly to Sun Lingxiu. "Hi, I'm Fengyang Cai from the Fengyang Family. I am greatly attracted by your looks. May I know the name of this beautiful lady?"

Fengyang Cai fanned himself lightly and gave off the vibe of a scholar from Jiangnan.

Sun Lingxiu sat beside Wang Xian with a medical book from Miracle Doctor Blood Man in her hands. She simply sat there quietly while reading.

As she flipped through the book, the stunning disposition she displayed was similar to that of a deity who had descended to the mortal realm.

Sun Lingxiu ignored Fengyang Cai's question completely. As an Inborn expert, she could hear his conversation with others previously and had chosen to completely ignore him.

"Sun Lingxiu is really attractive. There's actually someone trying to pick her up!"

Guan Shuqing, who was beside Wang Xian, was a little envious while speaking to Wang Xian.

"You are equally attractive!" Wang Xian smiled and pinched her cheeks. He then turned around and looked towards Sun Lingxiu.

When the crowd from Thistles and Thorns Sect saw Fengyang Cai greeting the beautiful girl who came with Wang Xian, they looked over inquisitively.

Huh?

Seeing Sun Lingxiu completely ignoring him, Fengyang Cai was slightly shocked.

"Brother Cai, what's the matter? Why don't you let me, your brother, give it a try?"

The other young man by the side spoke with a smile when he saw Sun Lingxiu completely ignoring his brother.

Fengyang Cai looked a little embarrassed. He leaned towards Sun Lingxiu again and asked, "Hey girl, it's rude to be ignoring others, right?"

"My master is already ignoring you. Don't be so thick skinned and keep coming over!"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man, Xiao Hong, who was standing beside Sun Lingxiu, lifted his head slightly and spoke with contempt.

His broken Mandarin sounded a little quirky.

Huh?

Upon hearing Miracle Doctor Blood Man, Fengyang Cai was shocked. He squinted his eyes and stared at him. "An underling has no right to speak here!"

"Hey, girl. I, Fengyang Cai, am talking to you. Are you not going to show me any respect?"

His face sank as he stared at Sun Lingxiu, who was still going through the book. In his eyes, fury was raging.

However, Sun Lingxiu still didn't say a word. Miracle Doctor Blood Man, Xiao Hong, walked forward and stared at him with disdain. He then remarked, "Get... Lost!"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man's quirky Mandarin coupled with the disdain look on him was hilarious.

"Shut up and get lost!"

Pa!

When Fengyang Cai heard Miracle Doctor Blood Man, his already embarrassed look sank further. He waved the folded fan in his hands and a crisp noise sounded instantly. The fan was in fact made of metal and wasn't any ordinary fan.

"Hey girl, you have gone a little overboard!" He looked coldly towards Sun Lingxiu once again.

Huh?

Some members from the Fengyang Family also frowned and looked over, feeling confused about what was happening.

"F\*ck your mother! You asking me to shut up? Asking me to get lost? Hey, brat, I'm telling you to scram now. Can you hear me? Brat!"

When Miracle Doctor Blood Man heard Fengyang Cai, he immediately chided him.

Pfft!

"What the!"

"This... This..."

Wang Xian, Xiao Yu and the crowd who was watching silently from the side couldn't help but break into laughter. The crowd of Thistles and Thorns Sect was also shocked as they looked at Miracle Doctor Blood Man.

A well-dressed and good looking foreigner was hurling vulgarities in Mandarin. His voice and expression at that moment were truly hilarious.

Even Sun Lingxiu who was reading a book silently couldn't help but break into laughter.

"YOU..."

In that instant, Fengyang Cai's expression turned violent and savage as he stared at Miracle Doctor Blood Man!

When Fengyang Lie heard Miracle Doctor Blood Man, killing intent flashed in his eyes. F\*ck your mother? Wouldn't that be f\*ck his wife?

"You must be tired of living!" Fengyang Cai's eyes turned cold as he swung his folded fan towards the chest of the Miracle Doctor Blood Man.

"Brat, I can kill you with a swing of my hand!"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man, Xiao Hong, was extremely pissed. He waved his

hand casually and slapped Fengyang Cai in the face before anyone reacted to it.

"What?"

Fengyang Cai was horrified. Following which, a strong force sent him falling to the ground.

Bam!

His body smashed onto the floor and blood was oozing out from his mouth!

"Filthy blood! You've dirtied my hand!"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man saw a drop of blood land on his fingers. He took out a piece of tissue impatiently and wiped it off with contempt.

"You are such an ugly guy and yet you dare to flirt with my master. Trash! Trash!"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man stepped on Fengyang Cai's face with his feet and remarked with disdain.

"You must be tired of living!"

Endnote:

[1] This was a poem by a famous Chinese poet. [Back](#)

# Chapter 241: Pilgrimage (4)

Boom!

Fengyang Lie and Fengyang Family stood up together. Their icy-cold faces were crawling with murderous intent as they stared at Miracle Doctor Blood Man.

"This..."

Everyone from Thistles and Thorns Sect was dumbfounded at the scene. Darn, this foreigner was definitely a supreme talent.

"He's at least a Half-step to Inborn Expert!"

When Sect Leader Tang looked at Miracle Doctor Blood Man, he was stunned. However, he frowned immediately when he saw the people from Fengyang Family.

"How dare you injure my son! You must be tired of living!"

Fengyang Lie jerked his body and exuded a strong and intense aura from it. He glared at Miracle Doctor Blood Man with a pair of emotionless eyes before he stretched out his hand, taking a sword from a middle-aged man next to him.

"Inborn!"

The surrounding Martial Artists within a radius of a few hundred meters away were drawn by the immense aura exploded by Inborn Expert immediately. Everyone looked over in shock.

"It's the Fengyang Family. That's Fengyang Lie. Who's the one who offended them?"

"Another first-class force? Otherwise, who dares to offend them?"

The crowd looked over with doubt. Even people from the Flame Palace in the middle turned their attention over here.

"Heh, old freak. Since you can't even teach your son well, I'll have to do it for you. Why?"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man's expression remained unchanged. He maintained his disdainful look when he looked at Fengyang Lie.

However, the scarlet tuxedo that he was wearing got darker as he released bloody aura from his body.

"Eh, this is...? Inborn!"

Sensing the demeanor of Miracle Doctor Blood Man, Fengyang Lie sharpened his eyes as he fixed them upon him.

"Hehe!"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man widened his mouth, "How dare you disturb my master. Count him lucky that I didn't kill him!"

"Master!"

Fengyang Lie heard that word again. Radiance flickered in his eyes as he peered at Sun Lingxiu who was sitting there with a darkened expression.

"But..."

At this time, Miracle Doctor Blood Man made a move at a frightening and daunting speed. A red figure flashed immediately.

"Even if I'm tired of living, can you kill me? Old freak!"

When the Miracle Doctor Blood Man reappeared, he was already a half-meter away from Fengyang Lie's left-hand side. Scarlet radiance blinked in his eyes as he fixed his cold eyes on Fengyang Lie.

"You..."

Fengyang Lie was appalled as he gazed at Miracle Doctor Blood Man with his blood run cold.

In fact, he did not even capture the trace of his opponent's movement.

Realizing this, the hand that was holding the sword trembled slightly.

The surrounding crowd from Fengyang Family also gazed frightfully at Miracle Doctor Blood Man. They swallowed their saliva and clung to their weapons tightly.

"So...Sorry. It was my son's fault!"

Fengyang Lie apologized with an embarrassed look.

"That's right. Hiak hiak. Be good. I'll kill all of you if you continue to infuriate my master."

Miracle Doctor Blood Man broke out in ghastly laughter before he flashed back to Sun Lingxiu.

He straightened his clothes and stood by her side, just like a British steward.

By ignoring them, he acted as though nothing had happened.

No one thought that such a person could be a daunting Inborn Expert.

And no one would have thought the pretty girl reading her book quietly was the master of this Inborn Expert.

"Take Cai'er over for treatment!"

Fengyang Lie spoke to the members beside him with a vile expression.

"Yes, Chief!"

Fengyang Family gazed at the foreigner in a scarlet coat with a stern look. Eventually, they turned their attention to the pretty girl who was reading a book.

What background does she have to have an Inborn Expert as her slave?

Everyone pondered the doubt to themselves.

"How daunting!"

The people from Thistles and Thorns Sect also peered at Miracle Doctor Blood



Man with shocked looks.

"People around Miracle Doctor Wang are not any average people!" Sect Leader Tang was stunned, but he heaved a sigh of relief to himself.

The sects and families far away shook their heads eventually as they wondered.

"Chief, who is that girl and that middle-aged man in a scarlet coat? How could they be so domineering?"

An old man squatted beside Fengyang Cai and proceeded with his treatment. His face was solemn as he swept a glance towards the other direction and asked in a low voice.

"I don't know. A master of Inborn Expert is definitely not an average person!"

Fengyang Lie clenched his fist tightly with a vile expression. He felt a slap on his face when he recalled what he said just now -- a girl that was befitting of the Fengyang Family.

Given what happened just now, he had to succumb to that mysterious existence despite the fact that he was an Inborn Expert!

Regardless of the backings they had, he was unable to deal with that foreigner in a scarlet coat.

"Could they be from the Thistles and Thorns Sect?" a young man suddenly asked.

"How is that possible? Where on earth did Thistles and Thorns Sect get such domineering experts? Besides, only that terrifying scarlet man made his move just now!"

...

Wang Xian peered casually at Fengyang Family as he revealed a smile on his face upon hearing their conversations.

He did not make his move just now because Miracle Doctor Blood Man was around. Given Sun Lingxiu's ability, she did not require his help either.

Without three or four Inborn Experts, no one could really take Sun Lingxiu and Miracle Doctor Blood Man down.

An average first-class force was nothing to them.

"Those are...? Disciples from Flame Palace! All of them are young talents!"

"They have large numbers of talented people. No average first-class forces can be comparable to them!"

"I must join Flame Palace and become one of their members today!"

At this time, a commotion broke out not far away. All the attention was turned to that side as everyone witnessed the young disciples from Flame Palace. They walked out, wearing uniforms with flames embroidered on them.

There were about thirty to forty disciples aged thirty and below. All of them were considered young talents.

They made an impressive presence with haughty looks on their faces, giving off immense self-confidence on their own.

The core disciples from various families and sects felt inferior when they saw them.

"The Flame Palace will be recruiting outstanding disciples today. Please get ready if you wish to join us. We'll have assessments later on," the disciples from Flame Palace said in a low voice as they swept their gazes around.

"Child, you must work hard to get into the Flame Palace later on!"

"Dad, I'll become the disciple of the Flame Palace!"

"Once you join the Flame Palace and become a disciple of Sacred Sects, you'll have a strong backing in the future. There would be no need to worry for the rest of your life!"

The surrounding crowd was thrilled with what the disciples of Flame Palace had said. All of them turned to their children and reminded them.

They would be extremely lucky if they could join a Sacred Sect.

"Hey, disciples from Flame Palace are heading towards us!"

Just then, Guan Shuqing was looking ahead as she told Wang Xian.

Wang Xian spun around and exhibited a smile as soon as he spotted the disciples walking towards them.

Wang Xian had seen the leader before. It was the young man who came to the Divine Dragon Medical Hall with an old man the other day.

The rest of them were Mu Wanwan and her clique, who they had seen in the school canteen.

# Chapter 242: Pilgrimage Or Tearing Down The Place (1)

"Brother Wanshuai, who would have expected that Miracle Doctor to be so brazen to reject our Flame Palace's invitation to become our dedicated Miracle Doctor? How arrogant is he?"

In the field of the Wuduan Mountain, Mu Wanwan lifted her head slightly and gave off an arrogant vibe while speaking to the young man beside her.

"He's just a brazen factionless doctor. When I went with my master to invite him, he was so arrogant and didn't have any respect for us at all!"

The young man's eyes turned chilly. He looked ahead of him and smirked.

"He didn't give us face even when Elder Liu went to invite him personally. Brother Wanshuai, why are we still trying to invite him? He's just a factionless doctor who we, the Flame Palace, could easily crush!"

Beside him, a young man remarked vengefully.

"That's not how it works. Although our Flame Palace has advanced to become a Sacred Sect, we are still too weak among the Sacred Sects. We need to recruit various experts and Miracle Doctor Wang is rather capable!" answered the young man plainly. However, he added with a chilling expression, "However, if Miracle Doctor Wang chooses to remain arrogant, our Flame Palace wouldn't let him off easily. Our Flame Palace has yet to establish our prestige!"

"This is the last opportunity we will be offering him!"

"Brother Wanshuai, hasn't the Palace Master invited the powerful Miracle Doctor Shenghua? Miracle Doctor Shenghua's strength could even rank in the top five in our country. Why do we still need to invite that Miracle Doctor Wang?" the young man who spoke earlier frowned and asked.

"Miracle Doctor Shenghua couldn't remain in our country all the time. Moreover,

it's a good thing for us to have another Miracle Doctor joining us!" the other young man answered plainly. "This will be the last invitation. If he doesn't accept it, our Flame Palace wouldn't be bothered either!"

The group of Flame Palace disciples discussed among themselves before walking towards where Wang Xian was.

"Oh? I had not expected people from the Thistles and Thorns Sect to be here. Miracle Doctor Wang seems to have a good relationship with the Thistles and Thorns Sect."

When the young man saw the crowd from Thistles and Thorns Sect beside Wang Xian, his eyes flickered. Nonetheless, he walked directly towards Wang Xian.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, my master, Elder Liu, would like to extend the invitation to you once again and invite you to join our Flame Palace. This will also be our last invitation!" said the young man plainly after getting ahead of Wang Xian.

"It's still the same answer." Wang Xian looked at the young man, smiled and shook his head.

"Since Miracle Doctor Wang isn't willing to give our Flame Palace face, we shall forget about this. I hope Miracle Doctor will conduct yourself well in the future!"

The young man revealed a cold smirk before leaving.

"He's just a small factionless doctor and yet he rejected the invitation from the Flame Palace. How foolish is he!"

Mu Wanwan looked coldly at Wang Xian before following behind the young man and leaving.

Dang!

At this moment, the crisp sounds of a bell were heard throughout the entire Wuduan Mountain!

Dang!

Those Ancient Martial Artist Families and Sects who were here stood up and headed towards the central location.

Swish swish swish!

At this moment, four figures landed on one of the mountain peaks before approaching the large cauldron on the central area.

Three old men and a middle-aged man stood on the four corners of the large cauldron respectively.

Boom!

At this moment, the flames in the large cauldron below them raged up and rose over ten meters into the skies.

The aura of the four men connected and a strong disposition filled the entire field of Wuduan Mountain.

"So strong!"

"What stifling pressure!"

The surrounding Ancient Martial Artist Families and Sects were shocked. All of them lowered their heads slightly as they walked towards the central location.

Swish swish swish!

At the five entrances of Wuduan Mountain, disciples of Flame Palace entered. Each entrance had approximately two hundred disciples.

All of them wore neat attire and gave off extraordinary vibes.

The four Flame Palace Elders who were standing on the large cauldron showed satisfactory smiles. Looking at the approaching Ancient Martial Artist Families and Sects who had their heads lowered, they raised their heads proudly.

This was what pilgrimage was supposed to be!

"This is deserving of a Sacred Sect. The strength of their Inborn experts isn't something that could be matched by ordinary Inborn experts. Eh? Isn't that

Wushi?"

Mo Qinglong squinted his eyes and took a glance at the four Inborn experts on the large cauldron. When he looked ahead, he spotted a familiar figure.

"It's Wushi! This kid chose to roam alone and has made a name for himself!" Mo Yuan looked over and commented.

Wang Xian saw Mo Wushi but acted nonchalantly as he walked towards the central location.

"Three days ago, our Flame Palace invited various heroes, families and sects over. Today, everyone has come. I'd like to express my gratitude to everyone for your recognition of our Flame Palace!"

Seeing the crowd around them, an old man announced this with a smile and directed his voice to the ears of everyone.

"Our Flame Palace was established 230 years ago. Now that we have advanced to become a Sacred Sect, we would like to recruit all heroes and talented disciples to join us so we can grow stronger together. Here, I'd like to announce the entire First-class Force, Fire Origin Sect, joining our Flame Palace and becoming disciples of Flame Palace!"

The old man looked ahead of him and revealed a smile.

"I, Yan Guangwen, shall lead all the disciples of Fire Origin Sect to join the Flame Palace. From today onwards, Fire Origin Sect shall no longer exist!"

From the center of the crowd, an old man walked forward and shouted.

Rumble!

"First-class Sect, Fire Origin Sect, has joined the Flame Palace. This is shocking!"

"That's an entire First-class Force! For them to all join the Flame Palace, this is truly shocking."

"Incredible, Flame Palace has managed to convince the Fire Origin Sect!"

When the shocking news was announced, the surrounding martial artists were clearly astonished.

"Other than that, rogue cultivator and Inborn expert of Combustion Palm, Cao Haokong, will also be joining our Flame Palace!" the voice of the old man sounded once again.

"I'm Cao Haokong of the Flame Palace!"

An old man walked slowly ahead. Clasping his right fist in his left palm, he greeted the crowd ahead of him.

Between his hands, flames were raging furiously.

"Cao Haokong! Cao Haokong of the Combustion Palm has joined the Flame Palace! Oh my god, two Inborn experts have joined them!"

"Who would have expected these experts to join the Flame Palace?"

"The Flame Palace has gotten substantially stronger. Even if all the other forces here allied together, we wouldn't be a match for Flame Palace!"

The crowd looked towards Cao Haokong in shock once again.

"Twenty-third ranked Miracle Doctor on the Miracle Doctors Chart, Miracle Doctor Tai Mingshou, will be joining the Flame Palace!" The old man wasn't finished with his announcement as he continued with a smile.

"I'm Tai Mingshou of the Flame Palace!" an old man walked forward and shouted.

"And for the final announcement, let us welcome Miracle Doctor Shenghua, whom our Palace Master has invited over personally!"

When the old man finished his words, an old man with a foreigner's looks walked to the side of Tai Mingshou.

He had a faint glow emitting from his body which gradually shrouded an area that spanned a hundred meters.



The entire space turned to be similar to an immortal realm. Tai Mingshou greeted Shenghua deferentially.

"Top-tier Miracle Doctor Shenghua from Europe! Who could have expected Flame Palace to be able to invite Shenghua to the Flame Palace!"

"Insane! This is insane! They are truly deserving of the name, Sacred Sect Flame Palace!"

# Chapter 243: Pilgrimage Or Tearing Down The Place (2)

The experts who were recruited by the Flame Palace stunned everyone.

They stared dumbfoundedly at the two Inborn Experts and two Miracle Doctors who were sitting there.

"One of the Miracle Doctors is a top-notch European Miracle Doctor, Miracle Doctor Shenghua. I heard he possessed a strength of Inborn Realm."

All the surrounding spectators gazed at the disciples of Flame Palace with more respect.

This has spurred all the disciples of Flame Palace to look proud. They lifted their heads up slightly with pride.

"The Flame Palace will be recruiting another batch of elites today. Those who wish to join the Flame Palace, you may participate in the assessment later."

"For those who wish to join the Flame Palace of Sacred Sects, you must have outstanding abilities. For 20 years old and below, you must be at least a Level 5 Martial Artist. For 30 years old and below, you must be a Level 6 Martial Artist and Level 7 for those who are between 30 to 40 years old. For 50 years old and below, you'll need to be a Level 8 Martial Artist. For Level 8 and above, you're eligible to join us. However, we can't promise you'll be recruited even if your level of cultivation meets all the requirements. We still need to test your combat ability!"

"At that time, our disciples will be testing you!" The old man continued with a smile, "We'll start from those Martial Artists below 30. Once you have passed the test, you'll become a disciple of Sacred Sect. The glory is waiting for you."

"Elder, I want to join Flame Palace and become a disciple of Sacred Sect!"

As soon as the old man finished his sentence, a young guy took an eager step

forward as he exclaimed loudly.

"No hurry." The old man drew a smile on his face when he saw the eager young man. He cast a glance at the disciples by the side. Softly, he shouted, "Where are the disciples aged 30 and below?"

"Present!"

About 70 disciples stood out in a row and answered at the top of their lungs.

Every one of them was exhibiting a prodigious amount of self-confidence.

At the very front stood a guy and a girl with blazing eyes and extraordinary demeanors.

"Our Saint and Saintess will be doing the assessment. Those who pass will be recruited by the Flame Palace!"

The old man made his speech slowly. The rest of the elders moved swiftly and sat beside the huge cauldron.

The flame rose, exhibiting domineering outward bearing force.

"Luan Fanghua, Saintess of Flame Palace!"

"Mo Canghai, Saint of Flame Palace!"

The Saint and Saintess of Flame Palace took two steps forward as they overlooked the surroundings with haughty looks.

"Greetings to Saint and Saintess!" The Martial Artists around the area immediately clamored.

The status of Saint and Saintess of Flame Palace were just after the elders. Hence, the two of them were young talents from the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart!

"If you want to join us, show us what you've got. Don't assume that you are a talent. Our Flame Palace has no room for mediocrity. Show us everything you've got!"

Saintess Luan Fanghua turned to the people around her and said, "Those young people who want to join the Flame Palace, step forward now!"

Wow!

Once Saintess Luan Fanghua finished her talk, hundreds of young people walked out with excitement on their faces, staring at the front.

There were two kinds of forces in the underworld. One was the Sacred Sects, while the rest made up the other one.

Joining Sacred Sects was as good as achieving great success in life. It was something of the utmost glory.

Even those disciples from first-class forces also wanted to join Sacred Sects very much.

And all the families and sects supported their offspring in joining the Sacred Sects and becoming an expert there.

"Level 5 Martial Artists, please line up in a row. Same goes for Level 6, 7, and 8. Please line up in your respective levels!" Saintess Luan Fanghua gazed at everyone and said nonchalantly.

Level 6 Martial Artists who were 30 years old and below were known to be gifted people in any sects or families. Level 7 was considered to be a supreme talent. Level 8 Martial Artists could make it off to the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart!

Hundreds of young people lined up in rows.

There were only about seven to eight Level 5 juveniles who were below 20 years old. Becoming a Level 5 Martial Artist at such an age was considered to be something of extreme talent.

Level 6 Martial Artists had the most number with more than 80 people.

There were only three Level 7 Martial Artists, and no Level 8 Martial Artists were below the age of 30!

"Song Sheng from Flame Palace, 19 years old. I will be testing two Level 5 Martial Artists!"

"Zhao Wu from Flame Palace, 27 years old. I will be testing two Level 6 Martial Artists!"

...

Just then, disciples from Flame Palace stepped out and spoke to those juveniles and young people who were here for the assessment.

Wow!

"They are very confident to challenge two people of the same level as them at the same time."

"Impressive to challenge two people of the same level as them right away. The Sacred Sect really lives up to their name!"

"The Flame Palace is exhibiting their strength!"

When the sects and families noticed each Flame Palace disciple was going to test two Martial Artists of their same level, they were overwhelmed by shock.

The four Flame Palace elders on the stage wore faint smiles.

They wanted to exhibit the power of the Flame Palace through this method.

"Me!"

"After you!"

"Me!"

The juveniles and young people around were not convinced.

"Bring it on!"

Yet the Flame Palace disciples displayed confident looks. With a simple move, they leaped to vacant space at the side.

Two juveniles immediately followed.

"Do it!"

A disciple placed his hands behind his back and spoke impassively.

"Sure!"

The two juveniles exchanged a glance before they launched an attack at that Flame Palace disciple.

However, the outcome blew everyone away.

That disciple exuded a faint glow in red and fired off explosive and ferocious assaults that forced his two opponents of the same level back!

"The Sacred Sect disciple indeed. They are domineering!"

"They are formidable! Is this the power of a Sacred Sect?"

Everyone was stunned while the ones fighting with Flame Palace disciple had cold sweat breaking out from their foreheads as they were appalled.

Bam!

At this moment, that disciple of Flame Palace sent one of the juveniles flying with a punch. The other juvenile had a drastic change in his expression with wariness all over his face.

"Enough!" The Flame Palace disciple stopped and shook his head as he looked at the two of them who he had exchanged blows with.

"Poor in actual combat. Fail!" Saintess Luan Fanghua said with a calm voice.

"Fail? Both of them were Level 6 Martial Artists at such an age, yet they could not make it to the Flame Palace!"

"Such a strict test. But what they did was right. After all, it's the Sacred Sect!"

"The disciples of Sacred Sect are just too formidable!"

Everyone around the field watched in awe.

"The Art of Cultivation in Sacred Sects is definitely better than those average sects. They can easily attain the realm above Inborn Realm."

Radiance flickered in Mo Qinglong's eyes as he sat below.

"Easily attain the realm above Inborn Realm? What do you mean?" Wang Xian asked doubtfully when he heard Mo Qinglong.

"Master, the Art of Cultivation is divided into many grades. Some of the mediocre ones would find it difficult to reach the Inborn Realm, while some of them can easily do it. To achieve the realm above Inborn Realm, you must practice an Origin Source, a.k.a. an attribute. But there aren't many of these techniques around, yet the Flame Palace is practicing one!"

## Chapter 244: Pilgrimage Or Tearing Down The Place (3)

"The realm above the Inborn Realm is often regarded as a myth. However, such a realm really exists. I can already feel it. However, it will be a little difficult to achieve the breakthrough," said Mo Qinglong to Wang Xian.

Wang Xian nodded his head slightly. The realm above Inborn Realm was referred to as Immortals of the Land by the people in the Underworld. However, Inborn Realm experts would refer to it as Dan Realm.

That would involve compressing Internal Energy within the Elixir Field into a Dan so as to achieve an advancement! [\[1\]](#)

However, it's extremely hard to compress one's Internal Energy into a Dan. The first issue lies in the Art of Cultivation.

Art of Cultivation has to have an elemental attribute. For example, Dan formed with metal, wood and water Art of Cultivation would give Metal Dan, Wood Dan and Water Dan respectively.

While Wang Xian was chatting with Mo Qinglong, the assessment was going on quickly.

Soon, only twenty-five qualified candidates emerged from an initial number of over a hundred and ten candidates. The twenty-five candidates remaining would gain the qualification to join the Flame Palace.

There were plenty of genius-level talents in First-class Forces that failed to make the cut. From this, one could tell how stringent the Flame Palace's assessment was.

At the same time, it demonstrated how powerful the Flame Palace was!

For ordinary sects, the Flame Palace was incredible and almighty!



"The selection of disciples below thirty years old had now ended."

Saintess, Luan Fanghua, looked across the crowd of qualified disciples. Seeing their excited faces, she smiled and looked to the crowd below the stage.

"Before we carry on with the subsequent assessment, I have something personal to settle!"

As she spoke, her gaze looked down and eventually landed at where Thistles and Thorns Sect was.

"My master, Elder Duan, has had a little personal animosity against Sect Leader Tang of the Thistles and Thorns Sect in the past. This has to be settled first!" said the Saintess, Luan Fanghua, as she smirked.

Rumble!

When she finished her sentence, the surrounding families and sects erupted into discussions.

Thousands of people from the entire field looked towards where Thistles and Thorns Sect was. Sympathy, contempt and expressions of pleasure in others' misery was written across their faces.

"A small Thistles and Thorns Sect has offended an Elder of Flame Palace. It's over! They are completely finished!"

"Based on the strength that was demonstrated by the Flame Palace, annihilating the Thistles and Thorns Sect will be just like killing an ant!"

"Thistles and Thorns Sect is going to be annihilated!"

"My master is an Elder of a Sacred Sect and will naturally not lower her status by bullying a second-class force!"

Saintess, Luan Fanghua, opened her mouth again and the crowd went silent immediately.

"Our Flame Palace will also not lower our status by targeting you. In that case...!"

Luan Fanghua paused for a moment and looked to where the Thistles and Thorns Sect was. "Send your best disciple forward. Based on my understanding, the Thistles and Thorns Sect seems to have assigned a Saintess. Let our disciples take a look at her. If your Saintess' cultivation level isn't bad, we might just spare you. However, if she can't make it, you guys can start disbanding!"

You guys can start disbanding!

When the last five words of the sentence ended, she emitted a faint aura towards where Thistles and Thorns Sect was.

"Domineering! This is the might of a Sacred Sect. They aren't killing you because they are afraid of staining their hands. However, they could force you to disband directly!"

"The Flame Palace is indeed deserving of the name of a Sacred Sect. Domineering, with contempt for everything else! Although they aren't taking actions themselves, they can make you disband directly!"

"Incredible and mighty!"

The surrounding crowd sighed and looked towards Thistles and Thorns Sect.

At this moment, everyone in the Thistles and Thorns Sect was embarrassed. Some of them were even shivering from anger.

The face of Sect Leader Tang, who was standing in front of the group, was as white as a sheet. Asking me to disband the Thistles and Thorns Sect?

That would be the greatest humiliation ever! He would be letting down his ancestors and would bear the insults and shame for life if he had to disband the sect!

Elder Tang looked bitterly at an Elder of Flame Palace.

Elder Duan looked down at Sect Leader Tang with scorn and disdain.

The two of them weren't on the same level at this moment. A word from him and he could make the Thistles and Thorns Sect disband.

"Sect Leader, didn't they want me to step forward? Tsk! I'll show them what I'm capable of!"

Xiao Yu saw the crowd looking at them with scorn and saw how the disciples of the Flame Palace looked down on them. At this moment, she was filled with rage.

"Xiao Yu, Sect Leader has let you down!" Sect Leader Tang looked bitterly at Xiao Yu.

"Rest assured, Sect Leader. Thistles and Thorns Sect won't disband. Didn't they want to see my strength? I'll show them how incredible I am!" Xiao Yu clenched her small fist and answered angrily.

"Yeah!"

With the Flame Palace identifying Xiao Yu specifically, Sect Leader Tang had no ways to go against the Flame Palace. He could only nod his head slowly and turn to glance at Wang Xian.

Wang Xian didn't say anything.

Letting Xiao Yu fight would be an important trial for her.

If she wanted to become an expert, she had to be able to face some of the issues.

If Wang Xian had kept her protected under his wing, Xiao Yu would never be able to spread her wings and fly in the vast skies.

There are some things that she had to face alone!

"Saintess, Wang Yu, of the Thistles and Thorns Sect seeking guidance from the disciple of the Flame Palace!" [\[2\]](#)

After obtaining the approval of the Sect Leader, Xiao Yu stepped forward and stared coldly at Luan Fanghua.

"Pfft! Just a little brat! The Saintess of Thistles and Thorns Sect is just a little brat!"

"What the... How old is this Saintess? Eighteen or nineteen? My guess is she's not even twenty and yet she was already made the Saintess of the Thistles and Thorns Sect?"

"Could it be that she's the illegitimate child of Sect Leader Tang? Haha? She's so young and she's already the Saintess of the Thistles and Thorns Sect!"

"It seems like Thistles and Thorns Sect is really going to be disbanded. They shouldn't have offended the Flame Palace! What a group of reckless people!"

When the crowd saw Xiao Yu step forward, almost everyone was waiting to see her get destroyed. A little brat who wasn't even twenty could become the Saintess?

This was probably a joke!

Tsk!

Xiao Yu could hear the mockeries of the crowd who weren't even trying to mask it. She clenched her hand tightly over her treasured sword and stared ahead furiously.

"A little brat!"

When Luan Fanghua saw Xiao Yu, she didn't see her as a threat at all as she commented plainly.

"Who would like to educate the Saintess of the Thistles and Thorns Sect!"

Luan Fanghua looked in the direction of the disciples of Flame Palace and asked loudly. She had also intentionally chosen to use the word "educate."

Her contempt for Xiao Yu was clearly evident in her choice of words!

"That's the sister of Miracle Doctor Wang!"

"Who would have expected her to be the Saintess of the Thistles and Thorns Sect!"

At this moment, among the disciples of the Flame Palace, Mu Wanwan and the

few other young men around her saw Xiao Yu and were a little surprised.

"Saintess? Let me educate this Saintess from the Thistles and Thorns Sect!"

Mu Wanwan's lips curved into a smile. Recalling the day when Wang Xian had embarrassed them in the school canteen, her expression turned as cold as ice.

She was fearful of Miracle Doctor. However, that Miracle Doctor Wang had rejected the invitation of Flame Palace consecutively.

Under such circumstances, with Flame Palace as her backing, she wasn't fearful, even if she was to face Miracle Doctor Wang.

The embarrassment on that day shall be returned to your sister here!

Mu Wanwan walked forward. She held a belt sword in her hand and looked down on Xiao Yu arrogantly.

"I'm Mu Wanwan from Flame Palace. Let me educate you a little, Saintess of the Thistles and Thorns Sect!"

As she spoke, she lifted one of her hands before continuing, "Seeing that you are just a little brat, I shall just use one hand!"

"Tsk! As to who's going to educate who, this isn't set in stone yet!"

Xiao Yu gritted her teeth, stared at Mu Wanwan and gradually drew her long sword.

"Give this Saintess from the Thistles and Thorns Sect a lesson she wouldn't forget!" remarked Saintess, Luan Fanghua, emotionlessly.

Endnotes:

[1] Dan is a common concept in martial arts novels. It typically takes the form of a spherical pill within the human body [Back](#)

[2] This is just a customary and polite thing to say before fighting [Back](#)

# Chapter 245: Pilgrimage Or Tearing Down The Place (4)

"A second-class force actually has a Saintess? How interesting!"

"I bet that lass from Thistles and Thorns Sect couldn't take more than three strokes."

"That Mu Wanwan from Flame Palace seemed to be a Level 7 proficient. I guessed she can beat her in just one or two strokes!"

"Judging from what the Saintess said, they want to teach this lass from Thistles and Thorns Sect a lesson!"

Everyone stared at the field and exchanged views about it.

The elders and attendants from Thistles and Thorns Sect were overwrought. Despite knowing that Xiao Yu had a domineering Inborn Constitution, they were worried, as she was going to face a disciple from Flame Palace.

After all, it had not been long since Xiao Yu began her cultivation, and she did not have any combat experience.

Elder Fang and Sect Leader Tang at the side looked relieved though.

"Hehe!"

Elder Liu revealed a faint smile as he looked at his apprentice with a satisfied look under the large cauldron.

"I'll let you have a go first, lass!"

Mu Wanwan scorned Xiao Yu with one hand behind her back and another hand holding her belt sword. She raised her eyebrow at her!

"Fine!"

Xiao Yu took a deep breath, grasping the sword in her hand.

This was her first fight and her first real combat experience.

She closed her eyes and recalled the sword movement taught by her teacher and Sect Leader Tang.

"Poot, what is that lass doing? Is she too nervous?"

"Haha, the Saintess of Thistles and Thorns Sect is funny. She is so nervous that she closed her eyes!"

"If such a lass can become a Saintess of Thistles and Thorns Sect, I think they can really disband!"

The spectators around them chortled when they saw how Xiao Yu was behaving.

The Saintess from Thistles and Thorns Sect was amusing!

"I'm going to attack!" Xiao Yu opened her eyes and looked fixedly at Mu Wanwan without any emotion!

"Hehe, lass!" Mu Wanwan shook her head disdainfully.

However, Xiao Yu held her sword and thrust forward with a sharp radiance on her sword edge and a swift movement just like the wind.

Xiao Yu had completely adjusted herself to her peak condition in terms of her speed and strength.

This blow was almost at the peak of an attack from a Level 8 Martial Artist.

"Hur?"

The moment Xiao Yu struck, Mu Wanwan felt as though a lion was coming her way when she looked at the sword propelled at a breakneck speed. Her expression changed abruptly as she quickly put up her block!

Ah!

A horrified shriek cut the air in the field. Mu Wanwan stared with a ghastly look

at the sword that had slashed her belly.

A honed sword had slit her clothes, and blood was oozing out from it.

If Xiao Yu had not altered the course of the sword slightly, she could have killed Mu Wanwan instantly!

Shocking!

Everyone watched the stage in disbelief as they could not believe their eyes.

They were stupefied when they witnessed Xiao Yu's sword slashing the disciple of Flame Palace.

With just a stroke, Xiao Yu had almost killed Mu Wanwan, a Level 7 Martial Artist from Flame Palace, in a split second.

"Swift and mighty move!"

"Her speed and her power are equivalent to a Level 8 Martial Artist!"

"Gosh, the Saintess from Thistles and Thorns Sect is a Level 8 Martial Artist? Unbelievable!"

"An instant kill within one stroke. This young girl is domineering! Incredible!"

"She's at least a Level 8 Martial Artist. Well, a juvenile who is not even 20 years old possesses a Level 8 strength? Such an intimidating talent!"

"Level 8 Martial Artist! She could jolly reach Inborn Realm in the future. No wonder Thistles and Thorns Sect conferred her as the Saintess of Thistles and Thorns Sect. She has dominating endowment!"

"Her talent is intimidating. Even the Saint and Saintess from Flame Palace were not as gifted as her!"

The atmosphere got heated instantly. They stared in disbelief at Xiao Yu, who had slashed the disciple from Flame Palace in a split second.

Just now, they were still mocking and scoffing at her. The next moment, she made an instant kill. This...



The intimidating talent!

"How is this possible!?"

Even the disciples stared at Xiao Yu with shock.

With a Level 8 strength, she already surpassed many other Flame Palace disciples. The most surprising thing was her endowment!

The faint smile on Saintess Luan Fanghua's lip slowly disappeared. Her eyes glittered as she fixed her eyes at Xiao Yu with surprise.

The four elders below the large cauldron were taken aback as they looked at Xiao Yu.

A Saintess of Second-class sect at the age of 18 or 19 actually possessed the strength of a Level 8 Martial Artist.

Her endowment was even better than their Saint and Saintess.

"Did I win?" Xiao Yu fixed her eyes on Mu Wanwan, who was horrified, and asked impassively. Her voice was heard throughout the field.

Everyone halted their breathing for a moment and stopped their conversations.

It was so quiet that everyone could hear a pin drop.

"Well, well. What a wonderful Saintess of Thistles and Thorns Sect and Tang Linglong!"

Elder Liu sat under the large cauldron and muttered in a low voice with a gloomy look.

"Elder Liu, she's just a lass with extraordinary talents. Before she's a grown-up, she's still a lass!"

Upon hearing what Elder Liu said, he answered with a dismissive expression.

He stood up slowly and cast a look at Xiao Yu. With a beam, he said, "Very good. The young lady has such an outstanding talent to achieve Level 8 at such a young age!"

"Hur?"

"What's going on? An elder of Flame Palace praised her personally?"

"Don't tell me that this elder is fond of talents?"

The surrounding crowd was puzzled as they watched the elder of Flame Palace stand up.

"Wang Yu, right? Well done," the old man continued his praise. "It would be a waste for this supreme talent to stay in Thistles and Thorns Sect. But after all, you're a Saintess. Why not this? I'll make an arrangement today."

"Since the Saintess of Thistles and Thorns Sect is such a gifted person, we have a disciple who is a descendant of a highly ranked member in Flame Palace. I've decided to let Saintess of Thistles and Thorns Sect marry the descendant of Attendant Peng!"

The old man stood beside the giant cauldron and announced this right away.

"What? Does the Flame Palace want to have an allegiance marriage with Thistles and Thorns Sect?"

"If she marries the descendant of a highly ranked member in Flame Palace, wouldn't Thistles and Thorns Sect be affiliated with Flame Palace. This would be a blessing in disguise!"

Everyone below the stage froze for a moment before they began their discussion frantically again. Some of them envied Thistles and Thorns Sect for having a blessing in disguise.

Yet, the elder's words stunned the disciples of the Flame Palace.

"The descendant of Attendant Peng? Isn't he Peng Fengyun? That ugly idiot?"

"To betroth the Saintess of Thistles and Thorns Sect to that idiot, Peng Fengyun, he must be in luck!"

"Tsk ts, that Saintess of Thistles and Thorns Sect looks pretty. That ugly and silly idiot is really lucky!"

Disciples of the Flame Palace paused for a while before they whispered.

Even though their voices were soft, all the Martial Artists around them could hear them.

When they heard the whispering of Flame Palace disciples, they froze immediately.

To betroth the Saintess of Thistles and Thorns Sect to an ugly and idiotic disciple was obviously an insult!

Nothing was more humiliating than this!

# Chapter 246: Are You All Worthy?

## (1)

"What?"

Xiao Yu, who was standing on the stage, was shocked to see the Elder who stood up and decided her marriage suddenly.

Her marriage wasn't something that could be casually determined by others.

Moreover, she was asked to marry a mentally challenged guy?

Were they trying to humiliate her?

Below the stage, Sect Leader Tang and Elder Fang looked aghast upon hearing the Elder of the Flame Palace.

"Elder, you don't have to worry about the marriage of a disciple of the Thistles and Thorns Sect. Moreover, we are just a small second-class force. There's no way we deserve someone from the Flame Palace!" Sect Leader Tang immediately stood up and said bitterly.

"As long as I say it can, it can. This matter is settled!"

That old man looked nonchalantly at Sect Leader Tang and spoke in a definitive tone.

"It's over, the future of that genius girl is ruined!"

"Marrying an idiot? So what if he's the descendant of a highly ranked member of the Sacred Sect?"

"What a humiliation! Thistles and Thorns Sect finally found a genius young girl. Yet, she has to marry an idiot from the Flame Palace. What a huge insult!"

"This young lady has chosen the wrong sect. It will be easy for her to join a First-class Force or even a Sacred Sect. She might very well make it to the

Outstanding Young Heroes Chart one day and become an Inborn expert!"

Around them, voices of discussion didn't stop. However, they did not mock the Flame Palace or say a single word that suggested Flame Palace was wrong.

This was a manifestation of the influence Flame Palace possessed.

"Interesting! Trying to humiliate us?"

Below the stage, Wang Xian saw the old man acting like his words were the decree of an Emperor. Instantly, murderous intent flashed in his mind.

"Even an idiot wishes to marry my sister. Is the Flame Palace crazy?" Wang Xian remarked emotionlessly, stepping forward and staring at the old man.

Huh?

Wang Xian's voice shocked the surrounding crowd.

"Who dares to retort the Elder of the Flame Palace?"

"Are you seeking death?"

The crowd followed the source of the voice and looked over. The Elder from the Flame Palace was shocked. He squinted his eyes, stared at Wang Xian and was shocked.

"So it's Miracle Doctor Wang. I had not expected this genius young girl to be your sister!"

The Elder of Flame Palace looked ahead as he commented.

"Miracle Doctor Wang?"

"Miracle Doctor Wang? There's only one Miracle Doctor that is so young. He must be the eighth-ranked Miracle Doctor, Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown!"

"So this young girl is the sister of Miracle Doctor Wang!"

"An eighth-ranked Miracle Doctor on the Miracle Doctors Chart! There's no

wonder his sister is so strong. I was still wondering how a small Thistles and Thorns Sect could nurture such a talented young girl!" the crowd looked towards Wang Xian and exclaimed.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, isn't this a great thing?"

At this moment, Elder Liu stood up slowly. A ruthless light flashed in his eyes as he continued, "Our Flame Palace wished to invite you to join us but was rejected. If this goes through, although Miracle Doctor Wang couldn't join our Flame Palace, you can become related to us. That's a good outcome too."

Elder Liu's word shocked the crowd as they looked at Wang Xian.

"Who could have expected Miracle Doctor Wang to reject Flame Palace's invitation?"

"We are talking about an invitation from a Sacred Sect! As a new Sacred Sect, if Miracle Doctor Wang joins them, he would definitely be treated generously. Who would have expected him to reject the invitation?"

"Hehe. Asking my sister to marry a retard?" Wang Xian looked emotionlessly at Elder Liu.

"He's not a retard. He's the descendant of someone who has contributed much to the Flame Palace! His standing in the Flame Palace won't be low!"

Elder Liu's lips curved up slightly.

"Is it so?" Wang Xian laughed mockingly. A light flickered in his eyes as he looked in the opposite direction.

At that place, an expressionless young man stood there. He had short hair and a devilish aura around him.

The young man felt the gaze from Wang Xian, bowed respectfully and nodded his head.

Following which, the young man looked to the central location coldly.

"A retard of the Flame Palace wishes to marry a girl favored by the gods. Isn't

the Flame Palace a little too indulged in your own fantasies? Are you guys deserving of her?"

He walked slowly ahead with a cold smirk without a tinge of fear that he was facing a Sacred Sect.

Huh?

The crowd was surprised by the voice and looked in the direction of it.

"Who's that young man? Is he courting death?"

Everyone looked over and was confused by the young man in front of them.

Elder Liu also turned around immediately and stared coldly at the young men.

Before the Elders of Flame Palace said a word, the Saintess, Luan Fanghua, remarked coldly, "A descendant of one of the contributors of Flame Palace isn't someone you can comment on casually. You are digging your own grave by insulting the disciples of the Flame Palace!"

Hehe!

The young man gave a sarcastic smile and continued, "Can it be that trash disciples of Flame Palace can't be criticized by others? Just because you are from a Sacred Sect?"

"Exactly! It's because we are from a Sacred Sect!"

Saintess, Luan Fanghua, stared domineering at the young man. She waved the long sword lightly in her hand before continuing, "If you say another word, I'll definitely slay you!"

Haha!

At this moment, the young man burst into laughter. "I'm Wushi. Since the Saintess of Flame Palace wishes to slay me, it's only natural that I take on the challenge!"

Wushi was a name used by Mo Wushi in the Underworld.

Mo Wushi leaped and descended onto the field. He looked at the four Elders at the central location and smirked. "I'm guessing the Elders of Flame Palace wouldn't fight with a junior! Am I right?"

"Diamond Bone Wushi! He's the nineteenth-ranked Wushi on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart!"

"Wushi was one favored by the gods, who emerged from nowhere half a month ago. As a rogue cultivator, he made it to the nineteenth position on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart at the young age of twenty-six years old!"

"Wushi from the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart? What is he trying to do? Challenge the Saint and Saintess of Flame Palace?"

"I heard that Wushi has been going around challenging various geniuses. Just a while ago, he defeated the nineteenth-ranked genius and replaced him on the chart.

When the crowd heard Mo Wushi reveal his name, they were slightly shocked.

At the central location, the Elders of Flame Palace squinted their eyes and fixed their gazes on him.

"YOU!"

Saintess, Luan Fanghua, stared coldly at Mo Wushi and remarked, "A nineteenth-ranked guy on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart isn't qualified to make our Elders take you on. Since you want to kick up a fuss today, I just have to cut you down!" said the Saintess.

She handled the long sword in her hands slowly and said, "Diamond Bone? I'll turn you into a corpse today!"

"Haha, just you alone? Oh, little Saintess of the Flame Palace, you are just trash to me! Come forward with that Saint!" shouted Mo Wushi brazenly as he stared at Luan Fanghua.

His arrogance was through the skies.

The surrounding crowd stared at the brazen Mo Wushi in disbelief.



"Is there something wrong with his head? How is he so daring to taunt the Saint and Saintess of the Flame Palace here?"

# Chapter 247: Are You All Worthy?

## (2)

Everyone stared at the extremely arrogant Mo Wushi.

In their eyes, this Wushi might be a retard.

How dare he taunt the Saint and Saintess of Flame Palace. He was obviously digging his own grave.

The Flame Palace would never let him off!

"I'll kill him!" said Saint of Flame Palace indifferently. He had been keeping his quiet. As he spoke, he gazed at Mo Wushi.

"No you don't. How dare a nineteenth-ranked guy on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart speak impudently? Let me slaughter him!"

Saintess Luan Fanghua cast a glance at Saint Mo Canghai. With an arm swing, she held her sword in her hand.

She fixed her eyes on Mo Wushi and said coldly, "You'll pay for your brazen words with your life!"

As soon as she finished her words, she dived out like a dancing swallow on fire. Her body was glowing with red radiance as she darted towards Mo Wushi.

"What light, flexible footwork and fiery attack!"

"Saintess at the peak of Level 8 has such mighty attacking power. Even I, as a Level 9 Martial Artist, would be terrified by her assault."

"Too formidable. Since average disciples of Flame Palace are capable of beating someone of their same level, the strength that Saintess possesses will be more intimidating!"

"A moth that flies into the flame!"

Mo Wushi was emotionless when he saw the light and fast figure attacking him. He stretched out his arm with black aura exuding from his body.

"Show me what the Saintess of Flame Palace has got!"

Both of his arms danced in the air as the sword of Luan Fanghua approached him.

"Go and die!"

Luan Fanghua's eyes were filled with killing intent. She jerked her arm, and the sword burst into flames. She aimed and thrust her sword at Mo Wushi's arm.

Bam, Bam, Bam!

However, a crisp and clear sound was heard when the honed sword fell on Mo Wushi's arm.

The golden blade aura could not win against the mortal flesh and bones!

"What?"

Saintess Luan Fanghua made a different expression as she wielded her sword with a stern face.

The battle of the sword and physical body was actually on par.

"The Diamond Bone lives up to his name. He's so formidable that even Saintess Luan Fanghua could not break through his defense!"

"Isn't he impressive? Saintess is in the top 50 on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart!"

All the spectators were stunned as they placed their attention on the fight between the two people.

Saintess Luan Fanghua wielded her sword, aiming all the vital parts of Mo Wushi. His face was looking colder than before.

Shoo!

A flash of red light darted straight in his eyes. Mo Wushi jerked his arm and Divine Dragon scales emerged on his hand.

Pa!

His palm grabbed the sword immediately while he moved his body closer to Saintess Luan Fanghua, who was shocked by it. Mo Wushi charged at her with almighty physical strength.

Bam!

"Weak. Too weak. Saintess of Flame Palace is just so-so!"

Mo Wushi struck a heavy blow to Luan Fanghua's chest. She puked a mouthful of blood and looked pale.

He laughed loudly as he retreated ten meters away from her. With a pair of eyes that shone like torches, he glared at Saint Mo Canghai. "Next!"

Boom!

Mo Canghai's body quaked, and a faint flaming aura encircled him. He stared at Mo Wushi coldly. "Die!"

"He's formidable!"

Luan Fanghua could not help but puke a mouthful of blood at the side. With a pale-looking face, she warned Mo Canghai.

She was macabre as she looked fixedly at the arrogant figure.

"What? Saintess was already defeated?"

"Dominating. Diamond Bone Wushi's assault was overbearing. His powerful defense vanquished her in all aspects. His strength is definitely higher than his ranking on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart!"

"Saintess is defeated! Gosh!"

The surrounding crowd got the shock of their lives. The four elders of Flame Palace sitting in the central position had a slight vile expression.

A rogue cultivator defeated their Saintess of Flame Palace at this time. If word about what happened today got around, the Flame Palace would definitely be embarrassed.

"Haha, I made myself clear. Only when two of you join hands can you qualify to fight with me. One is just... a long way to go!" Mo Wushi scoffed at Mo Canghai.

"Stop your arrogance!"

Mo Canghai showed signs of embarrassment on his cool-looking face. He made a shift move and struck Mo Wushi.

"Haha!"

Mo Wushi cackled as his body was shrouded within a demonic aura. "I'm capable of doing that in front of you!"

Audacious and boundless arrogance.

The disciples of Flame Palace around exhibited extremely dreadful looks. Their expressions sunk as they fixed their attention on Mo Wushi.

If it were not for the presence of the various sects and families from different provinces here, they would have besieged and whacked that arrogant fellow.

However, they could not do it now. Even if they dared to do it, the reputation of Flame Palace would be ruined.

The four Flame Palace elders sat in the field with darkened expressions as they gazed at the fight with cold faces.

Mo Wushi and Mo Canghai's battle broke out instantly.

Mo Canghai, ranked fourteenth on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart, was the Saint of Sacred Sect Flame Palace.

He was a Level 9 Martial Artist before he turned 32. Hence, his endowment was intimidating.

But even so, Mo Canghai was at the total losing end when he battled with Mo Wushi.

Everyone was stupefied as they watched Mo Wushi suppressing Mo Canghai with his fearsome steel bones and iron muscles.

The Saint was powerless to put up a resistance.

"Saint of Sacred Sect is just so-so!"

Mo Wushi rolled his five fingers into claws. Black aura wrapped around his hands and his hands took the form of dragon claws!

"You lose!"

He burst out a clap of laughter and ripped the person in front of him with a claw.

Mo Canghai was horrified as he quickly raised his arm to block the blow.

When the terrifying crash was felt, his face went grisly.

Ah!

Mo Wushi gripped and scratched the arm of Mo Canghai with five fingers. Five deep and bloody marks were left on it with wounds that went deep into the bone.

Blood dripped as Mo Canghai stared at Mo Wushi, who withdrew his arm slowly. Mo Canghai was looking vile.

Mo Wushi was ostentatious.

He had a disdainful face, and was full of arrogance.

"Even the Saintess and Saint of Flame Palace were defeated. I wonder if there are other outstanding young people from Flame Palace?"

Mo Wushi swept his gaze across the disciples of Flame Palace with a sneer. Finally, he looked at the four elders in the field.

"Elders, given the strength of your disciples, how can the Flame Palace be worthy of this girl who is favored by God?"

"Darn!"

"This Wushi is such a braggart. He's asking for death!"

"That is simply taking the disciples of Flame Palace as trash!"

"That's right." Wang Xian looked at Mo Wushi with satisfaction. Talking about flaunting, Mo Wushi was still very good at it.

He took a glance at the injured Saintess and Saint before he sneered. He turned to the elders of Flame Palace. "Elders, since anyone can beat the hell out of the Saintess and Saint of Flame Palace, I think you can forget about this marriage."

"Since your Saintess and Saint turned out to be this way, whichever descendant of that highly-ranked member... heh... does he deserve it?" Wang Xian scorned and sneered at them.

The one who humiliates others can be humiliated too.

Since Flame Palace wanted to show off the strength of their younger generation, then they would just vanquish the Saint and Saintess!

# Chapter 248: All Rounded Suppression

The line, "Are you deserving?" resounded throughout the entire field.

Everyone was dumbfounded as they turned to Wang Xian and the Flame Palace.

Are you deserving?

This had shamed the members of the Flame Palace.

"You aren't deserving!" At this moment, Mo Wushi, who was standing in the middle of the field, made a shocking remark.

His remark seemed to be a response to Wang Xian's question. After which, he walked to Xiao Yu and did something that made the crowd into disheveled.

Mo Wushi went down on one knee in front of Xiao Yu. With his head lowered slightly, he said, "Saintess, if there's anything Wushi can do to be of help to you in the future, please give me your orders!"

Rumble!

Everyone in the field looked at them in disbelief.

The one favored by the gods, Wushi, questioned if Flame Palace could merit a girl like Xiao Yu.

Miracle Doctor Wang questioned whether Flame Palace was deserving of Xiao Yu.

Also, the proud son of Heaven, Wushi, kneeled respectfully in front of the Saintess of the Thistles and Thorns Sect like a servant.

This...

Together, this was equivalent to openly questioning if Flame Palace was



qualified to match with the Saintess of the Thistles and Thorns Sect.

A slap! A tight slap to their faces.

A while ago, Flame Palace declared with dominance the marriage of the Saintess of the Thistles and Thorns Sect with a retard from the Flame Palace.

The next moment, a Miracle Doctor and a proud son of Heaven questioned their qualifications through a display of strength.

Do you guys merit her? Are you deserving?

The entire field had quietened down. At this moment, no one dared to say a word.

The four Elders of Flame Palace in the middle of the field were aghast and stood up coldly.

Rumble!

Strong flames raged on from the large cauldron behind them as the sounds of fire burning resounded in the field.

Their eyes fell gradually on Wang Xian and Mo Wushi.

Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown!

At this very moment, a middle-aged man, who was wearing attire with a large mountain embroidered on it, stared at Wang Xian with a vengeance from the corner of the field.

"It's all because of him that our Lingyue Sect suffered such great losses!" said the middle-aged man to the old man beside him.

Hmm!

The old man nodded his head as his eyes turned cold. He squinted his eyes and looked towards Mo Wushi who was in the field.

"This rascal is clearly standing up for Miracle Doctor Wang. In that case..."

The lips on the old man slowly arched into a smirk. Since Lingyue Sect was at deep enmity with Miracle Doctor Wang, he might as well get on the good books of Flame Palace at this moment.

The old man stepped forward and shouted, "Rascal, how dare you be so brazen to the Sacred Sect, Flame Palace? Are you courting death?"

Are you courting death?

The voice of the old man broke the silence in the field and resounded in the ears of the crowd.

"Huh? This voice?"

"That's the aura of an Inborn expert!" Just as the old man opened his mouth, everyone was shocked and looked over quickly.

"It's the Sect Leader of Lingyue Sect!"

"Lingyue Sect! Is he...?"

An old man walked towards the middle of the field amidst the gazes from the crowd. He was staring coldly at Mo Wushi. The crowd was slightly shocked and soon understood what was happening.

The Sect Leader of Lingyue Sect was intending to take on Mo Wushi.

As a Sacred Sect, the Elders of the Flame Palace couldn't act as they wished when Mo Wushi defeated their Saint and Saintess.

If they did, the Flame Palace would bear the name of a bully and one who didn't follow the customs and rules.

Although Mo Wushi was arrogant, his challenge to the Saint and Saintess of the Flame Palace was official after all. The Flame Palace couldn't possibly kill him just because he defeated the Saint and Saintess of the Flame Palace.

As a new Sacred Sect, they had to pay a lot of attention to their reputation.

However, even if the Flame Palace couldn't act, themselves, it didn't mean others

couldn't act on their behalf.

The Sect Leader of Lingyue Sect was attempting to get on the good books of the Flame Palace.

Seeing the approaching Sect Leader of Lingyue Sect, the four Elders of Flame Palace revealed a gratified look.

As a Sacred Sect, there would be times when they wouldn't have to handle some matters themselves because others would volunteer to do it for them.

"Rascal, you must be eager to die for being so arrogant to the Flame Palace. I'll give you three minutes. Get lost or... Die!"

The Sect Leader stared at Mo Wushi as he spoke emotionlessly. At the same time, he sent the aura of an Inborn expert towards Mo Wushi directly.

Mo Wushi was surprised. He covered himself in a devilish aura as he tried to withstand the aura of the Sect Leader of Lingyue Sect.

"This... If Wushi still chooses to act rashly, he is likely to be killed!"

"He's too arrogant. Under such circumstances, even if the Flame Palace doesn't act, there would be people jumping out to teach Wushi a lesson!"

Although they were slightly surprised by Wushi initially, they weren't exactly surprised to see an Inborn expert targeting Mo Wushi.

"Tsk! How dare you be so arrogant in the territory of our Flame Palace? Even if we don't do a thing, others would step forward to put you down!" When the group of disciples of Flame Palace saw an Inborn expert stepping forward to target Mo Wushi, they smiled cockily.

They wouldn't need the Elders to do anything and there would naturally be experts who would step in.

Everyone looked at Mo Wushi who was in the middle of the field. At this moment, he probably couldn't be arrogant.

"He's just a junior. As an Inborn expert, why are you so calculative?"

However, just as everyone thought that the Sect Leader of Lingyue Sect would act to suppress Mo Wushi, a cold voice sounded.

An invisible aura blocked the stifling pressure of an Inborn expert from Lingyue Sect directly.

"What?"

"An Inborn expert! There's an Inborn expert who wants to stick up for Wushi!"

"Is this an open confrontation with the Flame Palace?" Everyone was shocked and immediately turned their head over.

At the corner where the people from Flow City gathered, a middle-aged man held a long sword in his hand, his hair covering his face.

"Maniac Ji!"

The crowd was stunned and so was the Sect Leader of Lingyue Sect. He stared intensely at him as his expression turned solemn!

"Maniac Ji!" The Elders and disciples of Flame Palace looked over coldly.

"Maniac Ji of Flow City!" The Sect Leader of Lingyue Sect stared harshly at him and chided, "This is a matter of Lingyue Sect. You can't stop me!"

"I'd love to give it a try!" Suddenly, an emotionless voice sounded from the crowd. A strong aura swept towards the Sect Leader of Lingyue Sect directly.

The strong approaching aura shocked the Sect Leader of Lingyue Sect.

"What!"

Everyone in the crowd immediately looked over.

It was another middle-aged man standing beside the Thistles and Thorns Sect. He was staring harshly at the Sect Leader of Lingyue Sect.

"Get back to your sect. Otherwise, Lingyue Sect won't have a single peaceful day!"

The middle-aged man was none other than Mo Yuan, who demanded coldly.

"F\*ck! Two Inborn experts! Two freaking Inborn experts!"

"What is he trying to do? Challenging the Flame Palace openly? Oh my god! There are two Inborn experts now!"

"This is too terrifying. The Sect Leader of Lingyue Sect tried to suppress the proud son of Heaven, Wushi. To his astonishment, two Inborn experts stepped forward to safeguard him!"

"What a domineering appearance. Who is that middle-aged man standing beside the Thistles and Thorns Sect? What a terrifying aura he has? Why haven't I heard of such an Inborn expert!"

The surrounding crowd was shocked to witness the development of events!

# Chapter 249: All Rounded Suppression (2)

Sect Leader of Lingyue Sect warned Wushi, the outstanding young hero, to get lost within three minutes or die!

Then, two Inborn Experts appeared immediately.

Maniac Ji, who possessed the strength to annihilate a first-class force by himself, showed up.

An unknown middle-aged man who exhibited domineering appearance with similar overweening tonality.

He just said, "Get back to your sect. Otherwise, Lingyue Sect won't have a single peaceful day!"

Overbearing to the max!

Sect Leader of Lingyue Sect's expression turned vile instantly. With a darkened expression, he stared at Mo Yuan who had a murderous look on him.

Two Inborn Experts. One was Maniac Ji who was both ruthless and righteous.

Another one was a middle-aged man who proclaimed Lingyue Sect would not have a single peaceful day.

Sect Leader of Lingyue Sect dared not take what the two Inborn Experts said as jokes.

Hence, he was extremely embarrassed as he was stuck in a difficult position! A difficult one!

With a sullen look, he swept his gaze across Maniac Ji and Mo Yuan, then to the surroundings.

Unless another Inborn Expert helped him out at this time, he would have to grit

his teeth and scam.

He looked at all the Inborn Experts of first-class forces and finally stopped at his good friend.

Fengyang Lie, the leader of Fengyang Family. So long as he had his good friend's help at this moment, and the backing of Flame Palace, so what if it were two Inborn Experts?

Fengyang Lie, who was standing below the stage, sensed the gaze from the Sect Leader of Lingyue Sect. He was hesitant for a moment before he nodded his head slowly.

If he stepped forward at this point in time, he would befriend the Flame Palace and Sacred Sect.

"What? Not a single peaceful day? Hehe. Do you think you're qualified to do so to Lingyue Sect?"

Fengyang Lie held a sword and strode out slowly.

"Another Inborn Expert!"

"Is this going to be the battle between Inborn Experts?"

"Gosh, the leader of Fengyang Family is here. Another Inborn Expert!"

Hiak hiak!

The entire quiet square bustled with the voice of Fengyang Lie.

Another Inborn Expert, another one. Forget about others. Just the lineup was good enough to thrill anyone!

However, Fengyan Lie, who was striding forward, suddenly froze.

He heard a familiar voice.

A voice that could tremble him.

That 'hiak, hiak' with the foreign accent was annoying to his ears, but at the same

time, it left a deep impression on him.

His body froze as he peered to his left.

He saw the foreigner in a scarlet tuxedo staring at him coldly, licking his lips.

Seeing this, he was unsure if he should swear.

"Damm. Are they from the same gang?"

Fengyang Lie had a drastic change in his expression. Three Inborn Experts! Fu\*k, these three Inborn Experts are obviously from a gang.

Fu\*k, the Fengyang Family was not Flame Palace. Three Inborn Experts could annihilate not only the Fengyang Family but also Lingyue Sect. It was a piece of cake for them.

Is it worth it to fawn over Flame Palace and be offend the three Inborn Experts? Fu\*king no!

Fengyang Lie froze suddenly as he had a mixed expression.

The Sect Leader of Lingyue Sect in the middle was stunned slightly as he looked at Fengyang Lie with consternation.

Everyone was staring at Fengyang Lie with questions. What's going on? Why did he stop half-way?

Flaunt it! Why did you stop being ostentatious?

"Hehe!"

Fengyang Lie put on a different expression. He spun around, looking awkward yet polite as he headed to his original position.

Just like that!

Fengyang Lie's series of actions stunned everyone around him.

What's going on? What does this Inborn Expert mean?



Everyone was taken by surprise. He asked if they thought they were qualified to bring turmoil to Lingyue Sect.

Then he went back. What the hell was that?

"What's going on?" What is this leader of Fengyang Family doing? Why did he suddenly retreat?"

"I have no idea. His action was perplexing. We can't guess the thoughts of an Inborn Expert."

The crowd commented in astonishment.

However, Sect Leader of Lingyue Sect had a dramatic change in his expression on the stage. He found himself in a difficult position as he looked at the two Inborn Experts who were staring back at him.

Bam!

"Stand back, everyone. Are you courting your own doom to seek troubles on our territory?"

When Elder Liu noticed such a situation, he slammed his hand on his chair with a vile expression and bellowed in a low voice.

He swept his cold gaze over Maniac Ji and Mo Yuan.

"Yes, Elder Liu!"

Sect Leader of Lingyue Sect felt relieved as he quickly answered.

Elder Liu looked at Wang Xian indifferently. He observed the people around him with a grave expression.

The elders of Flame Palace could tell that Maniac Ji and the middle-aged man beside Thistles and Thorns Sect were here because of Miracle Doctor Wang.

"How dare you embarrass the Flame Palace!?"

Several elders of Flame Palace were looking inhospitable. One of them cast a glance at Shenghua at the side.

"Hehe!"

Shenghua revealed a faint smile on his face as he stood up slowly and walked to the center spot. His attention was on Wang Xian.

"I've long heard of your name, Miracle Doctor Wang. I thought we could be buddies of the same sect and exchange our medical skills. Never did I expect you would turn down the invitation. I guess I can only use this opportunity to learn from you!"

Shenghua spoke to Wang Xian with a beaming face. "I also want to see if Miracle Doctor Wang lives up to his name as the young Miracle Doctor!"

"This is...!"

"The way Miracle Doctor Wang handed this obviously pissed Flame Palace off. Hence, they were going to teach him a lesson."

"That's right. After all, they cannot get humiliated as a Sacred Sect. They must restore their dignity!"

"Miracle Doctor Shenghua is renowned overseas. I wonder how he will do it!"

Everybody felt it was all imposing as they watched quietly. The impact that they got today was overwhelming.

"Shenghua, that cheap old man!"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man stared daggers at Shenghua as he whispered.

"Hur? Do you know him?" asked Sun Lingxiu, looking at him.

"Yes, he's a lecher. Fu\*k. He stole a woman from me and even lectured me."

Miracle Doctor Blood Man glared at him and said coldly, "But master, my strength has improved tremendously. I'm not afraid of Shenghua now!"

"Really?" Sun Ling Xiu smiled.

"I used to be afraid of this cheap old man. But now, I'm not!" Xiao Hong patted his chest and acted as though he was formidable.

"Go on!" Sun Lingxiu said impassively.

"Yes, master. Today, I'll get a good game in with that cheap old man!"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man was elated as he stared at Shenghua and chuckled.

"Shenghua, you cheap old man. How dare you challenge my master's friend in medical skills. I think I will be the best person to do it!"

Just as when Shenghua was staring daggers at Wang Xian, Miracle Doctor Blood Man's broken Mandarin was heard again.

As arrogant as ever!

As broken as ever!

# Chapter 250: Just This Level?

"Damn it, they really are!"

When the arrogant voice sounded, Fengyang Lie's mouth twitched a little.

His face darkened at the sight of the middle-aged man in a bright red tuxedo.

Although his actions previously were a little embarrassing, he felt that his decision was a brilliant one when he heard this arrogant voice.

These people are indeed together!

"Who is that foreigner? Why is he so arrogant?"

"What an arrogant guy! However, the phrase 'cheap old man' and 'this old man' became really hilarious in his tone!"

"Who is that middle-aged man in a red tuxedo? How could he still be so arrogant to Miracle Doctor Shenghua?"

The surrounding crowd looked in shock at Miracle Doctor Blood Man who stepped forward.

"How dare you speak like this to the Miracle Doctor of the Flame Palace! You must be courting death!" an attendant from Flame Palace looked at Miracle Doctor Blood Man and chided.

Hehe!

Miracle Doctor Blood Man did not pay attention to the attendant and simply stared at Shenghua. "Old man! Not doing so well in Europe? Why are you here?"

"Oh, little blood man!"

Upon hearing Miracle Doctor Blood Man calling him an old man, Miracle Doctor Shenghua was clearly displeased. He stared harshly at Miracle Doctor Blood Man as he remarked with contempt.

"Hehe. You better be careful when speaking. I've reached the Prince Realm now and an old man like you isn't at the same level as me anymore!"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man stared at him with contempt before adding, "Let's compete with medical techniques. Let me see what you are capable of!"

Prince Realm!

Shenghua squinted his eyes upon hearing him. Although he was a little surprised, he still remarked coldly, "Do you want me to purify you?"

"Haha, old man. Do you think I, Miracle Doctor Blood Man, am still the same as before? Why don't we fight it out?"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man smiled sheepishly but gradually restrained his smile. On his red tuxedo, black and viscous blood started circulating.

The scent of blood and raging aura emanated from his body.

"For blood cultivators and light cultivators like us, strength also represents the level of our medical techniques. Hehe. My raging blood is making me really excited now."

Hehehehe!

Miracle Doctor Blood Man lifted his head slowly. To the astonishment of the crowd, a pair of blood-red wings appeared behind him.

This symbolized the strength of a Prince Realm expert and an incomparably noble existence.

"Come, come! Since I have advanced to the Prince Realm, I haven't experienced a battle that has made me tremble. My blood is now raging and calling out to you!"

Hehehehe!

Miracle Doctor Blood Man laughed hysterically. From him, an invincible vibe started to form around him.

His devilish blood wings extended behind him as the scent of blood covered him.

Miracle Doctor Blood Man had turned completely red. His eyes were even glowing in blood-red light and two huge fangs were exposed from his mouth.

"What horrifying aura!"

This is the Vampire from Europe! He's a Prince Realm Vampire! Oh my god! What a terrifying aura!"

"He's too strong! Get back, get back!"

The crowd was shocked. The stifling aura that Miracle Doctor Blood Man had exhibited sent chills down the Sect Leaders and Family heads of various First-class Forces.

Those Inborn experts stared fearfully at Miracle Doctor Blood Man, who was flapping his blood wings.

"Too strong. He's too strong! I'm so glad I did not mess with him previously!"

Fengyang Lie looked at Miracle Doctor Blood Man suspended in the air and his heart was thumping violently. The strength that Miracle Doctor Blood Man had exhibited at this moment was even more frightening than before.

Fengyang Lie was sure that it would be difficult for him to escape if they ever fought.

"This vampire...!"

The four Elders of Flame Palace, who were sitting in the central location, were dumbfounded.

Inborn experts could be distinguished by their battle prowess and could be separated into four tiers. The four tiers were Exploratory Inborn, Small Mastery Inborn, Great Mastery Inborn and Pinnacle Inborn.

The four of them had the strength level of a Small Mastery Inborn expert. Together with the unique Art of Cultivation of the Flame Palace, they could fight

with a Great Mastery Inborn expert.

However, Miracle Doctor Blood Man made their hearts shiver in fear.

The four of them exchanged gazes as fear gripped them.

"I had not expected a small blood man could improve to this extent!"

Shenghua looked in shock at the impetuous Miracle Doctor Blood Man in the air.

"I could crush you easily in the past and I still can do it now. We are your natural nemesis!"

Shenghua's expression was glum. Waving his hand, a staff appeared in his hand.

He held the staff with both of his hands and a dense Light attribute energy emanated from his body.

Light, Illuminate!

A pair of wings made up of Light energy appeared behind Miracle Doctor Shenghua. He had a holy glow around him and looked just like the angel in the legends.

"Light will definitely annihilate darkness!"

Miracle Doctor Shenghua held the staff in his hand as he gradually levitated towards Miracle Doctor Blood Man.

"Hehe, darkness has already fallen!"

Carrying his bloody aura along, Miracle Doctor Blood Man charged towards Miracle Doctor Shenghua directly. "Die!"

"Holy Slash!"

At this moment, Miracle Doctor Shenghua had an imposing look on him. The Light energy around him masked the details of his face, making him look a little holier.

He waved the staff in his hand and a cross-shaped slash flew towards Miracle Doctor Blood Man.

"My blood is raging!"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man stretched out his arms. Thick fresh blood surrounded him as he ripped apart the cross-shaped slash.

Huh?

However, the moment the cross-shaped slash impacted his hand, it mysteriously entered into the body of the Miracle Doctor Blood Man. This shocked him a little.

To his surprise, he felt his blood become exceptionally excited when the Light energy entered into his body. It was as though they were cheering.

"This... This...!"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man was thrilled. Light had always been the counter against blood cultivators. However, he was no longer affected by Light.

In addition, he had a warm feeling when the Light landed on him.

Hehe! Hehe!

Miracle Doctor Blood Man started laughing hysterically. "My master! My master is indeed incredible! Hahaha!"

He screamed excitedly as he looked fervently at Shenghua.

"Old man, have a taste of the powers of darkness!"

Moving his body, he charged towards Shenghua at an astonishing speed.

In the air, Miracle Doctor Blood Man looked just like a curtain made of blood that descended towards Shenghua.

"Darkness shall expel Light!"

Miracle Doctor Shenghua was unmoved. The powers of Light had always been a



good counter against blood cultivators. Even if the cultivation level of Miracle Doctor Blood Man had reached the level of Prince, it would still be highly effective.

He held his staff with both hands as he chanted, "Holy Light Illumination! Slash!"

Blinding rays appeared in front of him. The dense white light was just like the daytime sun that shrouded towards the approaching Miracle Doctor Blood Man.

"I rise from the darkness but I revel in the Light!"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man opened up his blood wings as he charged into the Holy Ray Illumination.

"Foolish!" Seeing Miracle Blood Man charging in directly, Shenghua remarked with contempt.

"Hehe. You are the foolish one. Trash! You dare to play hero here with just this level of strength? A Miracle Doctor of an Emperor-class Force is just at this level?" [\[1\]](#)

Vulgarity and insults sounded at this moment, shocking everyone!

Endnote:

[1] Emperor-class Force is equivalent to a Sacred-class Force in Europe [Back](#)

# Chapter 251: Never See A Pretty Girl Before?

Boom!

As the voice of Miracle Doctor Blood Man trailed off, the Holy Ray Illumination displayed by Miracle Doctor Shenghua was suddenly flushed with blood.

The Holy Light encompassing a radius of five meters was stained with a bloody color.

Hiak hiak!

Miracle Doctor Blood Man let out a clap of wild laughter as he charged swiftly and ferociously towards Shenghua.

"How did this happen?"

Shenghua was horrified as he watched the Miracle Doctor Blood Man charging at him with disbelief.

"Cheap old man, you lost!"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man was thrilled. His nails were long, exuding a glistening bloody mist.

"Why weren't you punished by the Holy Light?"

Shenghua was appalled as he raised the staff in his hand and struck heavily at the Miracle Doctor Blood Man.

"Because you're too weak!"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man slashed at Shenghua's staff.

The absence of the limiting effect from two different attributes freaked Shenghua out.

Logically speaking, the Holy Light emitted from his staff should have dissolved the blood in Miracle Doctor Blood Man. But nothing happened.

On the contrary, he realized the other party was undaunted by the power of Holy Light.

"Incredible, that Miracle Doctor Blood Man is incredible!"

"Domineering. Both of them are simply domineering!"

"Shenghua lives up to his name with his daunting combat ability. That Holy Ray Illumination looked like it could purify me in one go!"

"That vampire was more formidable. Wasn't the Holy Light supposed to suppress vampires? Why is he badly beaten up now?"

Everyone around spectated the duel with disbelief.

This was another kind of combat of medical skills.

"Interesting. the battle between Xiao Hong and Shenghua felt like combat between two mages!" said Wang Xian with a smile, as he could tell that Miracle Doctor Blood Man had suppressed Shenghua completely.

"Young Master, the Art of Cultivation in Euramerica is like this. In ancient Europe, they have knights, mages, and witches just like our ancient Martial Arts Experts. They may have different cultivation systems, but they are ultimately similar too!"

Mo Qinglong explained to Wang Xian, "They have mages and knights in Euramerica. Shenghua and Miracle Doctor Blood Man were more of mages who attack with elements. However, Miracle Doctor Blood Man had a stronger physique."

"Besides," Mo Qinglong paused for a moment. "Euramerica has the most comprehensive cultivation system. They have many experts that are much more formidable than our side."

"Really?" Wang Xian was slightly taken aback as he looked at Mo Qinglong.

Mo Qinglong nodded. "The Ancient Martial Artist Families in the underworld like to keep to themselves. They don't share their skills with outsiders. Hence, many secret manuals that contained powerful skills were lost."

"However, they have a more complete inheritance system in Euramerica. Take Shenghua's Holy Light for instance. If he has a chance to practice a higher level of cultivation, Miracle Doctor Blood Man has an equal chance too. But such Cultivation Arts can only be found in Sacred Sects here in the underworld."

Mo Qinglong spoke as though he was reminiscing. "When Spiritual Treasures were spotted in spiritual mountains in the underworld, the news was leaked, drawing many powerful forces from overseas to compete for them. In the end, we lost them to someone else in our territory!"

Wang Xian nodded his head slowly. He may not have understood other places, but not many experts were found in the underworld. Most of them were concentrated in Sacred Sects. Like Flame Palace who just got promoted, they already had dozens of Inborn Experts. Those long-standing Sacred Sects should be even stronger. Maybe they possessed a more high-class combat ability!

"You're gone!"

At this time, the haughty voice of Miracle Doctor Blood Man was heard. Wang Xian looked over. He saw Miracle Doctor Blood Man tearing Shenghua with a bloody claw, leaving deep bloody marks on him.

Shenghua was pale-looking. Immense bright energy healed the injuries on his body.

But his face was grim as the thick blood was constantly absorbing the energy from his body.

"Haha, Shenghua, are you convinced now?!"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man stood in front of him with a cocky face. He looked just like a villain when he stood tall and high, overlooking Miracle Doctor Shenghua.

Upon seeing his stance, Shenghua had a dreadful expression. Even his body was jittery.

"Geez, that's too strong. That vampire was tough! I think even the two Inborn Experts may not be a match for this vampire!"

"Their Art of Cultivation is compelling. Given our techniques, Inborn Experts can only take flight in the sky for a short moment. Yet, they can form wings, and even battle in the air with their cultivation arts!"

"What they practiced was magic, using a special way to perform remote attacks with their spiritual strength. The experts in the underworld are more proficient in using weapons such as swords and sabers. Each has their own strengths!"

The crowd including Inborn Experts exclaimed too.

"By the way, the vampire seemed to mention that his master is a friend of Miracle Doctor Wang. He has a master?"

Suddenly, some people realized something. That vampire had said he has a master before his fight just now.

His master? Such an existence like him as a master?

Everyone was stupefied. Does such a daunting existence actually have a master?

Then how domineering could his master be? Beyond imagination!

Back at Fengyang Family, Fengyang Lie could not believe it. He was wiping cold sweat that broke out on his forehead with a tissue paper.

"I admit defeat!" Shenghua said with a low voice and grave expression as he clenched his fist tightly.

"Haha, great that you admit defeat. Don't be arrogant, and keep a low profile. Do you get it?"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man educated Shenghua with a conceited face.

Hiak hiak!

Subsequently, Miracle Doctor Blood Man burst out laughing. With a swift movement, he darted to Sun Lingxiu like a bloody shadow.

"Master, how did I do? Am I not impressive?"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man lifted his chin and asked Sun Lingxiu just like an elementary student who just got first in his class.

"Not bad!" Sun Lingxiu praised him without much emotion except drawing a faint smile on her face.

Gulp!

All the people, including the disciples from Flame Palace, cast their glances over there in disbelief. They could not help but gulp.

"That pure and holistic girl is the master of the vampire?"

"Gosh...this!"

"What a pure and holy goddess. Her demeanor is impressive!"

"Given the temperament she exhibited, she seems like a fairy from Heaven. Is she a princess from some Sacred Sects or Sacred Clans?"

"Gosh, she's the master of the vampire. Given her demeanor, she doesn't seem to be groomed by any average forces. Besides, the fairy doesn't seem to be weak!"

"The super cocky and domineering vampire is acting like a child, waiting to be praised over here. This..."

Everyone was shocked to see this. Even the four elders from Flame Palace looked at Sun Lingxiu with grave expressions.

What kind of backings did she have for the mighty vampire to be a slave to her? Or what strength did she possess?

"What are you looking at? Never see a pretty girl before?"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man stared and chided those people who were staring at them.

# Chapter 252: Conduct Yourself Well

Shocking!

Everyone looked at them with shock and disbelief.

Seeing how arrogant and savage Miracle Doctor Blood Man was, the crowd quickly averted their gazes.

Only the four Elders in the central location continued staring. However, they were clearly embarrassed and infuriated.

The Flame Palace had truly been embarrassed today.

A disciple of Flame Palace was completely thrashed by a Saintess of a Second-class Force.

The Saint and Saintess of Flame Palace were easily crushed by a rogue cultivator.

The one who had defeated them was extremely arrogant. Flame Palace couldn't do anything, as they were concerned about how others would view them. Inborn experts tried to stick up for them but were forced to back away by two other Inborn experts.

And now, Miracle Doctor Shenghua, whom the Palace Master had invited personally, was defeated by an unknown vampire.

In quick succession, one after another...

Initially, Flame Palace wanted to make use of this opportunity to recruit disciples and experts while displaying their might. However, the outcome was beyond their expectations as they were humiliated consecutively.

This made the four Elders of the Flame Palace unusually furious.

"It's all because of that guy!"

The four Elders looked at Wang Xian who was below the stage. Strong killing intent leaked out from their gazes.

If it wasn't for Miracle Doctor Wang, how would Flame Palace be humiliated as such?

How would their disciples and Miracle Doctors be defeated in quick succession?

"He deserves death for tarnishing the reputation of Flame Palace!" Elder Liu directed his voice softly to the other three Elders around him.

"Our Flame Palace shouldn't just take this humiliation. There's only one outcome for him for offending us!"

"Kill! He's just a small Miracle Doctor no matter how many strong experts surround him."

"The reputation and name of Flame Palace aren't things that can be infringed upon!"

The other three Elders replied coldly immediately.

What Miracle Doctor Wang had done today was deserving of ten thousand deaths in their eyes.

"Call upon a few other Elders tomorrow. We shall announce the Flame Palace's Killing Order and we must definitely kill him!"

Elder Liu was filled with killing intent. His gaze swept across Maniac Ji, Mo Yuan, Wushi and the crowd.

If it wasn't for the fact that they were wary of how others might view them, they would have struck right away.

"For those who wish to join our Flame Palace, Level 8 Martial Artists and above can apply for direct enrolment."

Elder Liu looked to the surrounding crowd and said solemnly with an expressionless face, "Today, the selection of disciples for Flame Palace shall end here."



"What? It's ending so quickly?"

"It's just been two hours and they are ending it now...? This..."

The surrounding crowd was taken aback as they had not expected the Elder of Flame Palace to announce the end so quickly.

"This might be due to..."

Some people looked to where Wang Xian was as their eyes lit up.

Flame Palace wanted to display the might and authority of a Sacred Sect today. In the end, they got a tight and ruthless slap from Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown.

Their disciple, Saint, and Saintess were defeated. Even the Miracle Doctor that their Flame Palace had invited personally was defeated.

Nonetheless, the connections that Miracle Doctor Wang had displayed greatly shocked the crowd.

In fact, even Flame Palace did not act hastily and swallowed their grievances.

However, Flame Palace won't just let this go. As a newly crowned Sacred Sect, they will definitely return the humiliation they suffered ten folds over. Otherwise, their authority would be non-existent! the surrounding crowd thought to themselves.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, our Flame Palace will remember the incidents of today!" As many had expected, the voice of the Elders of Flame Palace sounded at this moment.

Elder Liu stared coldly at Wang Xian with fervent killing intent. He gritted his teeth and remarked with a gruesome expression, "Miracle Doctor Wang, I hope you conduct yourself well in the future!"

As he finished his sentence, his eyes swept across Maniac Ji, Mo Yuan, the vampire, Sun Lingxiu and the crowd of the Thistles and Thorns Sect.

"Indeed!"

When the crowd saw the cold looks of Elder Liu, they immediately understood a feud had broken out between the Flame Palace and Miracle Doctor Wang.

Moreover, Miracle Doctor Wang would most likely encounter a mishap soon!

"Oh?"

Wang Xian revealed a smirk and replied to the Elder from the Flame Palace, "You can remember it if you wish. As to how I should conduct myself, I don't need you to remind me!"

"Haha, great. I'm impressed by your courage! Tsk!" Elder Liu laughed loudly and stared harshly at Wang Xian before turning around and left.

The other Elders also gave Wang Xian cold looks before heading towards the depths of Wuduan Mountain.

In the middle of the field, the disciples of Flame Palace also looked fiercely at Wang Xian.

"Cultivate diligently when you get back! Those who offend the Flame Palace will definitely die!"

The Saint, Mo Canghai, glanced at Mo Wushi sternly and sneered.

In the middle of the field, Mu Wanwan gritted her teeth as she looked to Xiao Yu before rejoining the group of disciples of Flame Palace shamefully.

The group of disciples of Flame Palace left shortly after.

Around them, everyone intentionally and unintentionally looked towards Wang Xian as they whispered among themselves.

Within Lingyue Sect, the Sect Leader of Lingyue Sect, was looking extremely displeased.

Not only did they fail to get on the good books of the Flame Palace, but they had also offended strong enemies today.

"Luckily, the Flame Palace will eliminate Wang Xian and the other two Inborn

experts. Otherwise, we would be in trouble!"

The Sect Leader of Lingyue Sect glowered at Wang Xian before leading the crowd of Lingyue Sect and leaving.

Around them, various Sects and Families also started leaving one after another.

The outcome of today's pilgrimage was something they had not expected.

They were shocked to see someone humiliating a Sacred Sect during their pilgrimage.

"Look out for news on Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown for the next few days. I believe Flame Palace will strike within the next two days!"

"He should be dead soon. Even if he has great strength and can summon three to four Inborn experts, it would be futile if a Sacred Sect wished to target a factionless doctor like him."

"This Miracle Doctor Wang isn't rational to go against an entire Sacred Sect. He's likely going to be dead soon."

Around them, some sects and families whispered softly as they left.

...

"Brother!" Xiao Yu walked towards Wang Xian with a blushing face and greeted him softly.

"Your performance was pretty good!" Wang Xian caressed her head and gave his compliments.

"King!" Mo Wushi walked over and greeted Wang Xian respectfully.

"Yeah!" Wang Xian looked at Mo Wushi and nodded his head. "Just continue with your own journey!"

"Yes, King!" Mo Wushi nodded his head. After paying respects to Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan, he turned around and left.

"Miracle Doctor Wang!" At this moment, Maniac Ji and Sect Leader Tang had

also walked over and greeted him solemnly.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, Flame Palace will definitely not let the events of today rest. I'm afraid of what's coming next..." Sect Leader Tang frowned and reminded Wang Xian.

"I understand!"

Wang Xian nodded his head and a cold flash of light blitzed past his eyes. "Sect Leader Tang, you don't have to worry about this!"

Conduct myself well? I naturally will do as I see fit!

Wang Xian's eyes flickered.

Considering what Flame Palace would do next, if he wished to do as he deemed fit, it would be to strike first.

Sacred Sect, Flame Palace! Let me show you what I'm capable of!

# Chapter 253: The Autumn Wind Blows And The Flames Extinguished (1)

"Shuqing, you'll return to the villa with Elder Fang and Xiao Yu," said Wang Xian to Shuqing and Xiao Yu when the sects and families gradually dispersed from the square in Wuduan Mountain.

"Xiao Xian, you..." Shuqing bit her tongue. "Be careful!"

"Don't worry!"

Wang Xian caressed Guan Shuqing's head with confidence. He beamed at Sect Leader Tang. "I hope Sect Leader Tang can send them back!"

"Rest assured, Miracle Doctor Wang!"

Sect Leader Tang cupped his fist and assured him.

Wang Xian nodded and waved goodbye to Guan Shuqing and Xiao Yu.

"Brother, come back soon!"

"I'll be back tomorrow morning. Don't worry!"

Wang Xian smiled and nodded.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, do you intend to strike Flame Palace?"

After Xiao Yu and Guan Shuqing were gone, Maniac Ji looked at Wang Xian and asked with a solemn expression.

"Even if we don't, they'll still strike at us." Wang Xian smiled impassively. He turned to Mo Yuan. "Where is the basecamp of Flame Palace? We'll exterminate them today."

"At the foot of Fiery Rock Mountain which is more than a hundred kilometers away from here!" Mo Yuan answered.

Maniac Ji was a little taken aback when Wang Xian took it so easily when he said they were going to exterminate them.

"Let's go over there!"

Wang Xian did not have the slightest hesitation. Since he decided, he would execute immediately.

"Yes!" Mo Yuan nodded. "Shall we gather the disciples of Dragon Sect?"

"No need. We're good enough!" Wang Xian smiled, and Mo Yuan nodded. He immediately went to look for a vehicle.

"Master, just a few of us are going to strike an Emperor-class Family? Isn't it too few of us?" Miracle Doctor Blood Man at the side whispered his question to Sun Lingxiu.

"Following Xiao Xian will do!" said Sun Lingxiu nonchalantly.

Miracle Doctor Blood Man pouted and kept quiet. He stood respectfully by the side as he sized up Wang Xian and the rest.

They had one more Inborn Expert, which made it six in total.

To exterminate an Emperor-class force with six Inborn Experts was wishful thinking.

The vehicle drove to Fiery Rock Mountain, which was a renowned mountain range of Dongqing Province.

Fiery Rock Mountain was a colossal active volcano.

One could see the rising smoke in the sky from far away. The temperature was higher than in other regions by a few degrees.

Volcanoes did not necessarily have magma rumbling underneath. In fact, many volcanoes had now turned into tourist attractions.

Flame Palace Sacred Sect did not turn into one such scenic spot, but the scenery was not any inferior to the rest of the beautiful scenic spots.

"The basecamp of Flame Palace is situated on the main peak. The surrounding mountains were for the elders and some disciples. There are 23 peaks in total, out of which, only the main one is connected to the underground volcano. I heard it is the sacred ground for the cultivation of their disciples."

Mo Yuan did an introduction to Wang Xian as the vehicle entered the Flame City. As soon as they arrived in the city, they saw the volcanoes far away.

"Let's find a place to have dinner. We'll go over after sunset," Wang Xian said with a smile after looking at the time.

"Yes, Dragon King!"

Mo Yuan nodded as he instructed the driver to drive them to the best restaurant in Flame City.

Flame City may have been a small city, but it came with a rich historical heritage.

Flaming Flower Restaurant was the best restaurant in Flame City. All their dishes were put together with the various wild animals hunted from the volcano mountains.

The group of six people went into the restaurant and sat in the main hall of the restaurant.

Flaming Flower Restaurant may not have been big, but it looked posh.

"Sir, we serve the tastiest wild vegetables and meat here. Please try it!"

Wang Xian and the rest sat down, and the service staff served their dishes warmly not long after.

"Chinese cuisine is impressive!" Miracle Doctor Blood Man sat beside Sun Lingxiu and put a thumb up to compliment.

"Hehe, that's true. Chinese cuisine is the best in the world." Mo Yuan chuckled.

"Not only do we have delicacies, but we also have pretty girls too!"

At this time, a quirky voice was heard. It was a distinctive voice that sounded frivolous and dissolute.

"Hur?"

Mo Yuan and Miracle Doctor Blood Man raised their eyebrows as soon as they heard the remark. They immediately turned to look over to their side.

Ten odd-looking men.

The two tables beside them sat queer people with seven old men, two middle-aged men, and one young man. They were all foreigners.

The seven old men had big builds and wore oversized clothes. They exuded an extraordinary demeanor.

The old men seemed to be people who had just come out from seclusion.

The two middle-aged men were ordinary-looking. The young man who spoke was a blonde hunk.

"Eat your food, and shut up. Stop disgracing the foreigners!"

When Miracle Doctor Blood Man noticed the blonde hunk was staring at his own master, he glowered at him.

"Hehe." The blonde hunk did not mind him and giggled, "Chinese girls, good skin!"

"Boss, bring all your best dishes here!"

Just then, a sharp voice was heard from the outside.

"Coming. Gentlemen, this way please!"

Immediately, a middle-aged man in a suit greeted them quickly with reverence.

"Gentlemen, please have a seat here!"



The restaurant manager quickly ushered the four people inside.

"I heard the news from Wuduan Mountain that a fellow ruined our pilgrimage this time!"

"Yes, several elders already rushed over here. Even Palace Master found out about this."

"Hehe, looks like someone is digging his own grave!"

The four gentlemen had outstanding bearings. They lifted their chins as though they were condescending someone as they discussed this briefly.

Wang Xian and the group's attention was drawn by the conversations between the four young men. They turned around and ignored the young blonde foreigner.

"Boss, get us some wine!"

A young man instructed the middle-aged man in front of him. "If he dares to offend us, he will need to pay a heavy price. We can establish our reputation at the same time!"

"That's right. Who within the five provinces dares to provoke us? He's obviously asking for it. I heard he's a factionless doctor. Haha!"

The four young men continued their conversations at a table beside Wang Xian and the rest who smiled as they exchanged glances.

The four young men must be disciples from Flame Palace.

They enjoyed their drinks and exchanged conversations booming without any restraint.

"I heard our Mu Wanwan was wounded. We must check her out tonight. Hehe!"

"This fellow is up to no good again. But Mu Wanwan was too haughty. She's difficult. You should find yourself other targets!"

The young men were exchanging conversations when one of them spotted Sun

Lingxiu suddenly. He was slightly stunned as a tinge of passion flashed in his eyes.

The saying, "women are like disasters" was right. This was especially true for pretty ladies.

That young man stood up in amazement. "Pretty, are you from Flame City?"

# Chapter 254: The Autumn Wind Blows And The Flames Extinguished (2)

Just as Sun Lingxiu was eating, a young man walked over and asked her a question directly. This made her knit her eyebrows a little.

"Scram and go eat while you can, rascal!" Seeing others offending his master again, Miracle Doctor Blood Man lifted his head and chided coldly.

Huh?

The response of Miracle Doctor Blood Man immediately stunned the Flame Palace disciple who came to strike a conversation. A cold light flashed in his eyes.

He was a disciple of a Sacred Sect. Furthermore, the group was in their territory. How dare he call him a rascal?

"You better choose your words wisely, foreigner! Otherwise, I'll make things difficult for you!" The young man stared harshly at Miracle Doctor Blood Man and pointed at him. "You guys better be honest here. Otherwise... I'll let you know whose territory you are in!"

"Hehe! At this moment, an appropriate thing to say in Chinese would be 'rescuing the damsel in distress!'"

A voice with a similar accent to Miracle Doctor Blood Man's sounded once again.

Following which, a palm suddenly appeared on the shoulder of the young man from Flame Palace.

"Hey beauty, this guy is a crook. Now that I have taught him a lesson your behalf, are you going to pledge to marry me in gratitude?"

The good-looking guy with blonde hair smiled and looked towards where Sun Lingxiu was. His lips curved into a smile as he gave Sun Lingxiu dirty looks!

"You must be courting death!"

The young man from Flame Palace, whose shoulder was being held, growled angrily. He clenched his fist tightly and charged towards the good looking guy with blonde hair.

Argh!

However, just as the young man threw a punch, his body suddenly started trembling violently. He stared at the good looking guy with blonde hair in front of him with disbelief and shock!

"What the... How dare you cause troubles in our territory?"

"Damn it! There are more and more people who wish to die here!"

The other disciples of Flame Palace stood up immediately and gave the good looking guy with blonde hair an icy glare.

"Hehe! Just a few trash and yet you dare to speak to me like this?" the good looking guy with blonde hair turned over and said mockingly. A strong aura swept quickly towards the four young men from Flame Palace.

"YOU..."

The four disciples from Flame Palace choked from the stifling pressure. Their faces turned red quickly as they could only stare at him with their eyes wide open.

"Scram!"

With a light push from the good looking guy with blonde hair, the young man from Flame Palace was knocked back onto the chair behind him.

The four disciples of Flame Palace were filled with fear and anger instantly as they could only stare with deadly looks at the good looking guy with blonde hair.

"I love to see your angry looks." The good looking golden-hair looked at the four disciples of Flame Palace as though he was admiring a piece of art. In a light-hearted tone, he continued, "But I'd love to see your despairing looks even more!"

"Oh! This should be quick!"

"Heng Wang, it's time to go!"

At this moment, an old man a short distance away spoke plainly to the good looking guy with blonde hair.

"Haha. You don't even allow me to enjoy myself a little."

The good looking guy with blonde hair smiled at them, turned around and said to Sun Lingxiu, "Hey beauty, I saved you a while ago. Aren't you going to pledge to marry me?"

As he spoke, he tapped once at the void space between them before leaving with the group of old and middle-aged men.

Behind them, the four disciples of Flame Palace glowered at them but didn't dare to give chase.

The stifling pressure they felt from the young man with blonde hair had made them experience fear.

"Interesting!"

Wang Xian looked at the ten foreigners before turning to Sun Lingxiu.

Sun Lingxiu's eyes lit up as she lifted her right hand and grabbed something off her body. A red flame appeared in her hand.

"Do you recognize them?" She looked to Miracle Doctor Blood Man beside her and asked.

"This mark?" Miracle Doctor Blood Man frowned slightly and answered, "Flame... There are a few Emperor-class Forces internationally that specialize in flames. From how they addressed the young man with blonde hair, he must be

Heng Wang from the Fire God Denomination!" [\[1\]](#)

He frowned and squinted his eyes at the disappearing figures of old and middle-aged men.

"They are all Inborn Realm experts!" commented Wang Xian plainly.

"What?"

Mo Yuan, Maniac Ji and the others were shocked.

All of them are Inborn Realm experts? There are ten of them!

"What are they here for?" Mo Qinglong frowned and mumbled.

Wang Xian looked at the embarrassed and furious disciples from Flame Palace leaving with gloomy expressions before he smirked and said, "It should be related to the Flame Palace. Moreover, they aren't friendly!"

They aren't friendly!

Mo Qinglong and the rest were shocked and quickly sank into thoughts.

"I know a little about the Fire God Denomination. They aren't any weaker than our Sacred Sects. In fact, they are a lot stronger than the newly crowned Sacred Sect. They are here for..."

Doubts surfaced on Mo Qinglong's face.

"Perhaps... Tonight will be an interesting night!" replied Wang Xian with a laugh.

"How dare he place a tracking flame on my master! If I see the blonde rascal again, I will kill him!"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man spoke with intense killing intent.

...

Night. The summer had passed and the autumn wind was sighing.

The Fiery Rock Mountain was still glowing in a faint light.

It was especially so at the main peak. At night, the volcano was shrouded in a red glow that made it exceptionally beautiful.

Six figures descended on a tree a thousand meters from the entrance silently and waited patiently.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, it's already 9 pm. Let's split up to ambush and kill the Elders on each peak before they guard against us. Even if we can't annihilate the Flame Palace, we can also make them suffer grave losses!" Maniac Ji looked at Wang Xian and suggested.

"No rush. Let's wait and see!"

"Wang Xian waved his hand at him. He continued standing silently while staring at Flame Palace.

Maniac Ji was confused but still waited patiently.

Time passed slowly and it was soon 10 pm. Suddenly, ten figures appeared from afar.

They were moving rapidly like a gust of wind and carried with them an intense and violent aura.

"It's them!"

"The ten Inborn experts from the restaurant!"

"They are indeed here!"

Maniac Ji looked solemnly across at the ten Inborn experts.

The ten of them didn't attempt to hide themselves at all. Each of the ten figures was glowing and approaching the Flame Palace like a meteor.

"How arrogant of them to charge into the Flame Palace so openly! What are they trying to do?" Mo Qinglong frowned and asked.

"Huo Yu of Flame Palace and Shenghua! Get here right away! How dare you

guys steal the treasure of our Fire God Denomination! Today, we will definitely annihilate the entire Flame Palace!"

A majestic voice propagated throughout the entire Flame Palace and resounded within the Fiery Rock Mountain.

"A small Flame Palace stole the treasures of Fire God Denomination to become a Sacred Sect in the East. Hehe. Today, we will annihilate you!"

A brazen voice sounded once again. In the skies above the main peak, the figures of the ten Inborn experts from the Fire God Denomination were well illuminated by the flames they emitted.

Wings made of flames sprouted behind their backs.

Ten of them had completely sealed off the entire Flame Palace.

They weren't concerned about Flame Palace having more Inborn experts than them at all.

Neither were they fearful of Flame Palace.

An arrogant, domineering and majestic voice and aura shrouded the entire Flame Palace.

Endnote:

[1] Emperor-class is the equivalent of Saint-class in Europe [Back](#)



# **Chapter 255: The Autumn Wind Blows And The Flames Extinguished (3)**

"Who is it? Who dares to play punk in Flame Palace?"

"Who is it? Who dares to clamor at Sacred Sect?"

The resounding voice shook up the entire Flame Palace. All the disciples walked out of their rooms as they bellowed in anger.

They enjoyed the utmost glory after they were promoted from a first-class force to a Sacred Sect.

Everyone treated disciples of Flame Palace with respect, and none of them dared to be rude to them.

Now, someone dared to talk big at the Flame Palace. That was as good as digging their own graves.

"Gosh, there are ten people in the air!"

"Air...?"

Every Flame Palace disciple was surprised as they looked up towards the main peak.

"It's true. Ten people with huge flaming wings on their backs!"

"They...they are Inborn Experts!"

"Ten Inborn Experts. Gosh, ten of them!"

"So what? We have 14 Inborn Experts guarding the Flame Palace now!" all the disciples said with trepidation as they looked over.

"Who dares to play punk in Flame Palace?"

"Fire God Denomination? How dare you barge onto the sacred ground of Flame Palace. You guys definitely have a death wish!"

One by one, figures sprouted out from each of the peaks, shouting at the ten Inborn Experts of Fire God Denomination in the sky.

"Fire God Denomination, any capable man can retrieve the Spiritual Treasures. How dare you barge into Flame Palace with just ten people? I guess you're here to die!"

An old man's voice cut the air from the main peak. He had a pair of enormous wings behind him, and he held a flaming spear as though he was a flame warrior.

"I didn't think you guys would chase all the way here. Looks like you're not giving up!"

Shenghua's voice was heard too. He flapped the glowing feathered wings and glowered at the people from Fire God Denomination. He then flapped towards the Palace Master of Flame Palace.

Flame Palace experts arrived at the back of their Palace Master.

Instantly, 14 Inborn Experts stood at the back and glared at the Fire God Denomination in front of them with sharp and cold eyes.

"Get out of Flame Palace now. Otherwise, leave your bodies here!"

Palace Master of Flame Palace who was in the center spot glared with a pair of cold eyes. He fixed his eyes on the ten people with seriousness climbing all over his face.

"We'll leave after we annihilate you people."

One of the old men from the Fire God Denomination in the middle chuckled with a ghastly sound. "How dare you steal our things and kill a Prince Realm expert. Today, I'll use your flesh and blood as offerings to him!"

"I see. You're here to offer us your lives. Do you think you can annihilate us with

just ten people? The Flame Palace is fearless even if you send the entire Fire God Denomination over!"

Palace Master of Flame Palace looked fixedly at them with a darkened expression.

"Haha, all of you are trash. Five Exploratory Inborn Experts? I can kill two without any problem. Why do we need the entire Fire God Denomination here?"

The blonde-haired young man at the side was looking cool. He stared at the elders of Flame Palace insolently.

"Kill them all and reclaim our treasures!"

The old man in the lead stopped the useless talking and made a swift move. His movement was accompanied by a powerful flame that struck directly at the Palace Master of Flame Palace.

"Kill!"

Palace Master and Shenghua had awful looks when they saw ten experts charging at them.

They knew the strength of Fire God Denomination. Therefore, they had grave expressions.

"Besiege and wipe them out!"

The Palace Master bellowed and made a move. His body was shrouded in flames as he darted out to attack the old man at the center.

"How dare an insignificant Pinnacle Inborn create a Sacred Sect. Die!"

The old man in the middle jerked, and a virtual image of a Fire Demon appeared on him.

The Fire Demon that was formed with flames encompassed the old man who grew three meters tall.

"Go to hell!"

The old man swung his enormous fist with daunting strength at the Palace Master.

"So strong!"

He raised his Flaming Spear to block, but he was pushed back a dozen meters.

Palace Master had a sharp change in his expression as his eyes were filled with horror.

Ah!

Yet a desperate scream was heard from the side in that instant.

A blue flame shrouded a Flame Palace elder.

The creepy blue flame burnt that elder immediately.

The elder tried to use his flaming ability to counterattack. But his fiery red flame seemed like a stimulant that ignited a bigger blue fire.

A horrifying scream struck consternation in all the people in Flame Palace.

In an instant, an elder of Flame Palace was seriously wounded or probably dead. All these things happened in a split second.

"How is this possible? How could they kill an elder in an instant?"

"It's a raid. They are sneaking an attack. When our Palace Master realizes it, they can wipe us out even if it's 10 against 13!"

All the disciples of Flame Palace exclaimed from below. They found it unbelievable that a dozen Inborn Experts of Flame Palace could not defend the other party with ten Inborn Experts.

"Heavenly Flame!"

Palace Master was shocked as his expression turned grave immediately.

"How dare you steal our Spiritual Treasures. I'll make sure the Flame Palace is wiped out today!"

The old man who displayed the Heavenly Flame was looking cold. The blue-colored flame was burning around him.

Even the air gave off a loud sound.

"Make it quick and kill them all!"

An old man from Fire God Denomination shouted as he burst into a giant ball of fire. His entire body was on fire.

He swung his arm and blasted a basketball-sized fireball at the Flame Palace elder in front of him.

The Flame Palace elder wielded his machete and hacked the ball of fire.

Bam!

However, metal-like fire droplets fired off a radius of hundred meters from the exploded ball of fire.

Ah!

At the same time, the disciples of Flame Palace screamed in horror from below.

The fire droplets penetrated Level 7 and 8 Martial Artists, and the mightiness of the fire struck terror into them.

The spillover fire from the combat burned the surrounding woods.

"Oh, no!"

Palace Master and the elders had the shock of their lives. The moment their opponent struck, their hearts already skipped a beat.

"Go to hell!"

The blonde-haired young man held a red scepter, firing off tongues of blazing flames at the elders of Flame Palace.

Terrifying stance!

Ho!

Flame Palace elders held their weapons and slashed those flames.

"Haha, kill them all! How dare a reserved place snatch Fire God Denomination's staff. Die!"

At this time, one middle-aged man from Fire God Denomination picked up his Flaming Spear and sprinted over.

The blazing fire was burning atop Flame Palace. Such a sight was spectacular from afar.

"The gap is huge. As a force for hundred years, Fire God Denomination is definitely far more powerful than the Flame Palace!"

"These ten experts from Fire God Denomination were Inborn Experts with a strong foundation. Those Exploratory Inborn Experts from Flame Palace could not hold a candle to them."

"The Flame Palace is going down soon!" said Maniac Ji and Mo Yuan shockingly as Wang Xian and the rest witnessed this from far.

"Heavenly Flame... looks like we have a lot of good stuff here!"

A tinge of red sparks flashed in Wang Xian's eyes as he was ebullient.

I haven't struck for a long time!

# **Chapter 256: The Autumn Wind Blows And The Flames Extinguished (4)**

Argh!

"So strong! How could this group of people be that strong?"

"The heat emitted by that blue flame is really spooky."

"Shit! Elder Liu is hit and injured!"

"Should we run? Should we..."

Fiery Rock Mountain, Flame Palace. At this moment, it was as though Armageddon had descended on Flame Palace.

In the skies, Inborn experts were engaged in intense battles. Flames were raging and illuminated the skies.

The shockwaves from the battles of Inborn experts affected the entire Flame Palace. Sparks were fluttering.

Scorching hot fire dripped down like melted metal. Even a Level 7 and 8 Martial Artist had to dodge carefully.

Blue flames were shot out from the sky. Once in contact, it would quickly reduce everything to ashes.

In the air, the Elders of Flame Palace were injured one after another. The disciples watched from below in shock and disbelief.

They were from the Sacred Sect! A newly-crowned Sacred Sect. They were supposed to be the strongest and the highest tiered existence around.

However, a group of foreigners had barged in and was slowly annihilating them.

This... How could this be happening!

"Fire God Denomination! Get lost from our Flame Palace immediately or none of you are getting away!" The Palace Master of Flame Place stared intensely at the group in front of him and growled loudly as he started noticing his Elders falling one after another due to grave injuries.

"Huo Tu, you have to pay the price for stealing the spiritual treasure of the Fire God Denomination. Not letting us leave? You aren't that capable yet!" Opposite the Palace Master of Flame Palace, the old man covered in three-meter-tall flame remarked coldly. "Today, I'll not let anyone in Flame Palace get away!"

Argh!

While the old man was speaking, another shriek of pain sounded from the side.

The Palace Master of Flame Palace looked bitterly to his left.

"You guys deserve death!"

Anger filled his eyes as he witnessed an Elder hit by the blue flame and slowly reduced to ashes.

In just ten minutes, three Elders were severely injured and one was killed.

If this went on, the Flame Palace may very well be annihilated.

The Palace Master of Flame Palace gritted his teeth and the long spear in his hand shivered with his body. He declared solemnly, "Since you guys are eager to die, I shall grant you the wish!"

Swish!

A human head-sized ball flew out of the Flame Palace suddenly. In the night skies, it was just like the scorching hot sun.

"None of you are getting away after killing an Elder from the Flame Palace!"

The human head-sized Flame Ball flew above him and emitted a scorching hot radiance.



"Spiritual Flame Ball! It's the Body Refining Spiritual Flame Ball!"

The group of experts from the Fire God Denomination stared at the Spiritual Flame Ball above the Palace Master of Flame Palace fervently.

"Body Refining Spiritual Flame Ball! It could refine the bodies of Fire Cultivators and trigger resonance. It could also increase the battle prowess of Fire Cultivators! Huo Tu, this is the spiritual treasure you have stolen from the Fire God Denomination!" The old man opposite the Palace Master of Flame Palace stared at that Body Refining Spiritual Flame Ball intensely.

"Haha, spiritual treasures can be possessed by any capable person." The Palace Master of Flame Palace laughed wildly before staring coldly at the group.

"Killing a Prince Realm expert from the Fire God Denomination, stealing our Spiritual Flame Ball... Do you think we will let you off?" The old man shrouded in giant flames smirked and remarked, "Do you think we have come unprepared?"

"Haha, a Sacred Sect that has been established for over a hundred years isn't something a small Flame Palace like yours could imagine. You are digging your own grave!" The young man with blonde hair laughed hysterically. He opened up his palm and a fist-sized ball was revealed on his palm.

The ball seemed to have been sealed by a lava-like object.

Dense flames flooded into the ball. At this moment, cracks started appearing on the exterior layer of the ball and a violent aura started emanating from it.

"Lava Ball! This is a lava ball that was formed a hundred meters below the lava. Today, I will reduce you to ashes with it!"

Heng Wang revealed a thrilled look. There seemed to be lava flowing on the surface of the Lava Ball. In an instant, the surrounding temperature increased by several dozens of degrees.

Luckily, everyone around was a Fire Cultivator. If they were ordinary men, they would likely be roasted to death by the high temperature.

"Die!"

Heng Wang waved his hand and the Lava Ball was thrown towards the Palace Master of Flame Palace at an astonishing speed.

Huh?

When the Palace Master of Flame Palace saw the ball that was emitting astonishing heat, his face sank and he growled loudly, "Break!"

His body shivered and flames started flowing into his body through his head from the Body Refining Spiritual Flame Ball.

Flames circulated in his body before appearing in his hands. A four to five meters thick fire pillar shot towards the Lava Ball.

"Kill!"

The instant the Palace Master of Flame Palace stopped the Lava Ball, the old man opposite him immediately attacked.

"Kill! Kill! Kill!"

The group of experts from the Fire God Denomination launched their attack once again as strong and horrifying powers shrouded the skies.

Flames were raging, and dangers were everywhere.

"Run, we've got to run!"

"Our Flame Palace... Our Flame Palace might really be finished!"

On the ground, seeing that the Palace Master of Flame Palace was being besieged once again, the faces of the group of disciples turned as white as sheets and perspiration started streaming down their faces.

Some disciples who weren't as brave had already started fleeing silently.

Argh!

Argh!

Suddenly, two shrieks pierced the atmosphere. When the disciples looked over,

fear gripped them immediately.

Miracle Doctor Shenghua and another Elder were slain.

Four Elders were severely injured and on the brink of death while three others had been killed. The Flame Palace's situation was perilous.

If it wasn't for the Spiritual Flame Ball above the Palace Master's Head that allowed him to fight with three experts at the same time, Flame Palace would have likely been defeated by now!

"The Palace Master can't hold on for much longer!"

An attendant of the Fire Palace shivered in fear upon seeing his Palace Master being besieged by several experts.

"Run!"

Shrieks of horror sounded from everywhere. He gritted his teeth and started fleeing.

"Run!"

When the first person started fleeing, more and more followed.

This made the group of Elders of the Flame Palace extremely embarrassed.

However, they couldn't say anything. Battles between Inborn experts weren't something they could interfere with.

"Haha, all of you shall die!"

In the skies, an expert from the Fire God Denomination flapped his fire wings rapidly and violently. Flames started dripping down towards the escaping disciples.

Argh argh argh!

In just an instant, more than a dozen disciples were hit as they cried out pitifully.

"Run! Quick! Run!"

The entire Flame Palace was thrown into turmoil. Everyone was trying to flee and cries could be heard everywhere. It was as though it was the end of the world.

In the skies, the Elders of the Flame Palace shivered in fear.

They weren't a match for their opponents at all.

"Palace Master! Who have you offended?"

The Elders of the Flame Palace were devastated.

"Palace Master Huo Tu, we have joined Flame Palace for protection, not to seek our doom. Please forgive us for not being able to stay with the Flame Palace!"

At this moment, two Inborn experts started fleeing, to the astonishment of Flame Palace.

"Scumbags!"

The Palace Master of the Flame Palace shivered in anger as he witnessed two Inborn experts that had joined them previously fleeing.

"Flame Palace is finished!"

# Chapter 257: Dragon Ball vs Flames

## (1)

"Flame Palace is finished!"

The group of six remarked softly when they saw the chaotic Flame Palace and the fleeing disciples from afar.

"This could be the most tragic Sacred Sect, since they got annihilated as soon as they were promoted."

Miracle Doctor Blood Man gloated over their misfortune: "Fire God Denomination is much more domineering than Flame Palace."

"After all, they are just a newly promoted Sacred Sect. If they were long-time Sacred Sects like Sword Celestial, Bodhimanda, or Medical Saint, Fire God Denomination would not dare to barge in like this," said Mo Yuan at the side.

"Fire God Denomination wouldn't dare to storm in with arrogance like this if they were Medical Saint sects, not to mention sects like Sword Celestial and Bodhimanda. I bet they would be killed by all the poisonous stuff at the doorstep before they even entered. Flame Palace is still too weak. Otherwise, they wouldn't have recruited experts and disciples through pilgrimage," Mo Qinglong commented nonchalantly.

Sacred Sects had a mixture of strong and weak sects. Medical Saint Sect was one of the strongest ones.

Without any guidance from the Medical Saint disciples, anyone who wished to enter the basecamp of Medical Saint Sect, Medical Saint Mountain, would be eliminated by their defense at the door. Just that alone was good enough to kill dozens of Inborn Experts.

In comparison, a Sacred Sect like Flame Palace that had no foundation would not have set up any defense at the entrance. Any Inborn Experts could enter easily.

"Palace Master of Flame Palace is in danger!" Just then, Maniac Ji was slightly shocked, looking ahead.

Comparing himself with the people in combat, his strength still differed by a lot.

He was not a match for any experts from Fire God Denomination.

"He's doomed!"

Wang Xian looked over. After the two new Inborn Experts members of Flame Palace escaped, they were left with five people. Five against ten, and they were not a match even when it was one on one.

Five Fire God Denomination experts besieged the Palace Master alone.

"The Palace Master is indeed formidable as he managed to survive for so long under the attacks of five experts. It is no wonder that he could bring Flame Palace a step higher to become a Sacred Sect!" Maniac Ji exclaimed.

With the Spiritual Flame Ball above the daunting Flame Palace Palace Master, his combat ability was domineering to fight one against five.

But it was only a matter of time before the defeat.

"I cannot accept it. Flame Palace was just promoted to become a Sacred Sect. I cannot accept this!"

All of a sudden, the Palace Master's despairing and unwilling voice was heard from Flame Palace.

Boom!

An intense explosion resounded in the earth. The Palace Master, who was putting up fierce resistance, suddenly burst into flame.

A Fire God Denomination expert did not manage to dodge in time and got hit by it.

Immense fire shredded the body of that expert into pieces instantly.

"Alpha!" [\[1\]](#)

A Fire God Denomination expert was looking gloomy.

"Take that Body Refining Spiritual Flame Ball with us. That thing is of great use to Fire God Denomination."

"Search around and see if they have other treasures in the Flame Palace."

"Darn it. We lost a Prince Realm expert!"

The group of Fire God Denomination experts bellowed with a nasty look as their voices traveled several kilometers.

"Run now!"

"Even the Palace Master is dead now. We're finished. The Flame Palace has completely fallen!"

"How did this happen? I just joined Flame Palace Sacred Sect. How can a Sacred Sect be annihilated?"

Some of the Flame Palace disciples could not believe it as they fled frantically.

The group of Fire God Denomination experts darkened their expressions as they swung their arms. Tongues of intense flames fired off at the surrounding Flame Palace disciples.

Miserable voices were heard again. The end of Flame Palace had finally arrived.

Wang Xian and his people did not strike at all. They were here to exterminate Flame Palace, but someone had done the job for them.

"Let's go. How dare they came to our territory and play punk. I'll make sure they are buried under this ground forever!"

When Flame Palace was utterly destroyed, Wang Xian saw a group of experts from Fire God Denomination rounding up the treasures within Flame Palace. He then jumped down from the tree with a smile.

"Young Master, there must be a lot of treasures within Flame Palace. I bet those Fire God Denomination experts have good stuff with them too!"

Mo Qinglong chuckled as he followed behind.

"What? Are we striking at the nine people from Fire God Denomination? We're not their match!"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man quickly remarked after hearing Mo Qinglong.

"I can handle at most one person. My master can handle two. What about you guys?"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man looked at Mo Qinglong, Mo Yuan, Maniac Ji as he said, "We can't beat them!"

Maniac Ji frowned slightly as he cast a glance at Wang Xian with doubts.

"Leave it to me. I haven't fought for a long time!"

Wang Xian smiled as he headed to the entrance without haste.

They came to a path where Wang Xian stood in the middle. He opened his mouth slightly, and a fiery red fireball appeared in his hand.

"I wonder which is stronger, my Dragon Ball or their flame?"

He arched his lips. This fire Dragon Ball was nurtured all the time. Hence, its power could kill an Inborn Expert.

"If I can absorb the Lava Ball of Fire God Denomination and Body Refining Spiritual Flame Ball of Flame Palace, the power of Dragon Ball will increase another level!"

Wang Xian revealed a smile on his face as he stood and waited for them to be out.

When Miracle Doctor Blood Man and Maniac Ji saw Wang Xian spit out a ball of fire, they were taken aback. They gasped when they sensed the daunting amount of energy contained in the flame.

"Miracle Doctor Wang is a cultivator of flame too?" Miracle Doctor Blood Man asked with radiance flickering in his eyes.



"Run. Let's flee now! We need to get out of here!"

Just then, a few figures rushed towards their side with haste.

Fear and panic were all over their faces.

"Hur? There's someone ahead?"

"Get lost, you people!"

"Darn, get out of my way. Do you want to die?!"

About eight or nine Flame Palace disciples were looking frightful and malevolent. When they saw the six people blocking the path, they took the weapons in their hands and hacked at them immediately.

"Get out of my way!"

Several people bellowed with no signs of reducing their speed.

"Oh? Seem like someone we know?"

Wang Xian cast a glance over and saw the four young men they had met in the afternoon. At the same time, Mu Wanwan and a few of her friends were following beside them.

"Hiak hiak, a bunch of losers digging their own graves!"

Upon seeing them charging over, Miracle Doctor Blood Man found them funny. With an arm swing, he fired thick blood at them.

"It's them!"

"Oh no, Inborn Experts!"

The bunch of people who were charging over froze for a moment. Instantly, they were struck down on the floor by the blood. Fear was the only thing left in them.

"How is this possible. Why... are they...?"

The moment they fell onto the ground, their eyes were filled with remorse.

"Trash!" Miracle Doctor Blood Man said indifferently.

Wang Xian cast a glance at the Flame Palace deep in the mountain with a pair of abstruse eyes.

After fifteen minutes, nine figures showed up, walking towards them without haste.

Wang Xian held his Dragon Ball in his hand, drawing his lips slightly.

Endnote:

[1] A bible term which refers to the first and the last. [Back](#)

# Chapter 258: Dragon Ball vs Flames

## (2)

"Flame Palace is really trash! They only have a thousand plus spiritual stones!"

"They have spent all their spiritual stones on increasing the ability of the Body Refining Spiritual Flame Ball! They barely have any spiritual medicine left!"

"For a Sacred Sect to be this poor... Hehe, they are really trash!"

At the entrance of Flame Palace, a few mocking voices sounded. The nine of them each carried something as they walked out slowly.

Huh?

Suddenly, the nine of them stopped. They squinted their eyes and looked ahead of them.

Six people! Six figures were standing at the entrance and seemed to be waiting for them.

"Eh? Isn't that the beautiful girl from the restaurant?"

Heng Wang, who was standing at the right of the group, saw Sun Lingxiu and was surprised.

"Hehe, pretty. Are you here to offer yourself to me? Haha. Look! Take a look at how attractive I am!"

An arrogant voice sounded from Heng Wang as he scrutinized Sun Lingxiu from head to toe with vile eyes.

"Those are the people we met in the afternoon!"

An old man looked at the group of people in front of him and was baffled. Eventually, his gaze landed on Miracle Doctor Blood Man.

Due to the cultivation arts, he wasn't able to tell the level of Wang Xian and the group. However, he was able to get some clues from Miracle Doctor Blood Man.

"This... He seems to be a vampire!"

"As such, the remaining people shouldn't be ordinary either."

"How dare they wait for us here..."

The group of people from the Fire God Denomination squinted their eyes and looked at Wang Xian's group coldly.

"Since you dare to kill on our land, are you all prepared to be buried here forever?"

Wang Xian looked plainly at them while scrutinizing the nine of them.

"To wait for us here after seeing us in action! It seems like you guys are pretty brave!"

The old man in the center of the group stared emotionlessly at Wang Xian and flames had started flowing in his hands.

"Hehe. We aren't as brave as you guys to come to our land and annihilate an entire sect!"

When Wang Xian saw them carrying something in the back, his smile grew deeper. "That's nice of you to pack the treasures nicely for us!"

"Brat, you must be seeking your own demise!" the old man in the middle growled angrily. A ball of flames appeared in his hand as he launched his attack towards Wang Xian.

Wang Xian was unmoved. With a flick of his finger, the Dragon Ball appeared in front of him.

Rumble!

The flames were absorbed immediately by the Dragon Ball the instant the flames landed on it.

"Huh? A fire attribute spiritual treasure!"

When the old man saw the Dragon Ball that absorbed the flames, his eyes lit up.

"Spiritual treasure! Haha! It's a fire attribute spiritual treasure! It seems like we are really in luck!"

Heng Wang saw the Dragon Ball suspended in the air and got excited immediately.

"Flame Palace has few treasures. This spiritual treasure would make up for it nicely!"

The old man stared at it fervently. Stretching his hand forward, flames shrouded over.

The flames formed a claw made of fire as it grabbed towards the Dragon Ball.

"Annihilate all of them!"

A middle-aged man beside the old man charged ahead enthusiastically and attacked the group.

"Haha, leave that beautiful girl to me. I've got to teach her a good lesson!"

Heng Wang's eyes lit up with enthusiasm. The next instant, he charged towards Sun Lingxiu with desecrating eyes.

"Interesting. How arrogant are they!?"

Wang Xian was clearly getting excited. "Stay behind, guys! Let me handle this!"

Wang Xian was currently Level 7. In his human form, his strength could match Dan Realm experts, which was above the Inborn Realm.

Up to this point, he had never fought with any human Inborn experts. Nonetheless, he could easily kill Inborn level creatures in the sea with a single strike.

Wang Xian stood there without moving. The Dragon Ball in front of him started glowing dazzlingly under his control.

"Xiao Xian, leave that young man with blonde hair to me!" Sun Lingxiu shouted to Wang Xian suddenly.

"Alright!"

Wang Xian was slightly shocked initially. However, eventually, he simply nodded his head as a response to Sun Lingxiu.

It seems like that young man with blonde hair has really infuriated Sun Lingxiu!

"What a strong spiritual treasure!"

When the group from the Fire God Denomination saw the dazzling glow and felt the scorching heat from the Dragon Ball, they were shocked.

"We must definitely get it. Don't let them escape!" an old man from Fire God Denomination reminded the group loudly and enthusiastically.

"Rest assured. None of them are getting away!"

An old man flapped his blue fire wings behind him and shifted to the side.

The other experts of the Fire God Denomination also flapped their wings at the same time, forming a circle around Wang Xian.

In their eyes, they were the hunters. The other party was simply their prey.

"How arrogant and brazen!"

Wang Xian revealed a cold look upon seeing the experts from Fire God Denomination getting ready to hunt him.

Roar!

At this moment, a dragon roar pierced through the atmosphere.

The surrounding experts from the Fire God Denomination looked on in disbelief.

The Dragon Ball that was glowing dazzlingly was transforming slowly into a Fire Divine Dragon! A Fire Divine Dragon from the legends of the Chinese!

The Divine Dragon was five meters long and vivid. At the same time, it was emanating horrifying dragon aura.

"What? This is...?"

"What a horrifying spiritual treasure! What a powerful fire attribute spiritual treasure!"

"Oh my god! It can transform into a divine dragon!"

All nine experts from the Fire God Denomination stared fervently at that Fire Divine Dragon!

It was no different from a living thing. Even its eyes were extremely lively.

Maniac Ji and Miracle Doctor Blood Man, who were standing beside Wang Xian previously, were greatly shaken as they stared blankly at the Divine Dragon.

"Haha! Kill! Kill it!"

The experts of the Fire God Denomination weren't wary at all. Instead, they charged over hysterically.

"We must definitely get that spiritual treasure!" Heng Wang clenched his fist tightly and charged ahead.

"Your opponent is me!" A soft and crisp voice sounded from Sun Lingxiu. Dense Light energy emanated from her body.

An arrow made of Light energy appeared out of nowhere and shot towards Heng Wang.

Swish!

The speed of the arrow was incomparably fast. The speed of Light attacks could easily match or exceed the speed of Wind.

The Light attack disappeared in the blink of an eye.

"What?"

Heng Wang, who was shrouded in flames, was completely caught by surprise as the arrow made of Light energy appeared right in front of him in an instant.

He crossed his wings rapidly in front of him.

Argh!

However, the arrow made of light pierced through the fire wings and into his body directly.

He let out a cry in pain.

"How is this possible?"

Heng Wang couldn't believe what had happened. Blood oozed out from the edge of his mouth as he stared with a deadly look at Sun Lingxiu.

"Blonde trash, how dare you taunt my master. You really don't know where you stand!"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man was cockily satisfied upon seeing his master severely injuring Heng Wang with a single blow.

"Be careful! Kill!"

The old man in the center looked at Sun Lingxiu before reminding the group solemnly.

Roar!

At this moment, the Fire Divine Dragon roared. Its five-meter-long body flew in circles in the air as it attacked the group of experts from the Fire God Denomination.



# Chapter 259: Dragon Ball vs Flames

## (3)

"Do you think you can stand against us with just that Spiritual Treasure of yours?"

With a pair of icy-cold eyes, the old man who was giving off blue flames jerked as soon as he saw the imposing Fire Divine Dragon.

His blue flames formed into a long spear, bursting with fire and fiery edges.

"Let me slay the dragon!"

The old man wielded his spear and thrust at the Fire Divine Dragon.

When Wang Xian saw the old man striking at the Dragon Ball, he sneered.

The Dragon Ball was almost part of his body after his nurturing.

As such, the Dragon Ball possessed part of the mightiness from Divine Dragon under his control.

The Fire Divine Dragon did not only have the look of a dragon, but it possessed the soul of a Divine Dragon.

Roar!

The Fire Divine Dragon stared at the old man in blue flames with a disdainful look in the corner of its eye. Immediately, it swept its tail at him.

"Hmph, an illusory Divine Dragon will only restore into its original form with my sapphire flame!"

Blue flames continued to flicker in the eyes of the old man. He hurled the long navy spear in his hand at the dragon tail immediately.

Pop, pop, pop!

Suddenly, loud crisp sounds were heard. The navy Flaming Spear fell onto the tail like an egg bashing itself on a rock.

The mighty dragon tail broke the spear instantly, sweeping at the old man forcefully.

"What?"

That old man was appalled.

"Oh no, block it!"

The rest of the Fire God Denomination experts around him were looking slightly surprised. They fired off tongues of flames at the Fire Divine Dragon.

Two of the experts even charged at Wang Xian.

Roar!

Fire Divine Dragon exhibited a contemptuous look in its eyes as it swept its invincible dragon tail.

Bam!

The strong fire dragon tail hit the old man with blue flames. The daunting dragon energy immediately sent him flying off, along with his agape eyes.

"What?!"

The rest of the Fire God Denomination experts were horrified.

Roar!

But before they could react, the Fire Divine Dragon spun around and hurled dragon flames at the two experts who tried to assault Wang Xian.

"What a daunting flame!"

The two Fire God Denomination experts were aghast as they quickly dodged to somewhere far away.

The tongues of flame hit the ground, causing the ground to have a five-meter-long crack with dragon flame ignited everywhere.

"What a terrifying Spiritual Treasure. Is this...even possible?!"

The two Fire God Denomination experts who escaped had a dreadful look as they looked at the fissure on the ground.

"Penetrating Light!"

Just then, a gentle and noble voice was heard.

"What?"

Heng Wang's horrified voice cut the surrounding air, attracting all the attention of the Fire God Denomination experts.

They saw that Heng Wang had the Lava Ball in front of him. He was holding the Lava Ball with both his hands, forming a flaming shield with immense fire on it.

The shield was blocking the beams of lights that looked like the aurora.

The light rays were like inexhaustible domineering lasers passing through the flaming shield.

The shield was quickly dissolving at a rate visible to the naked eye.

"What a formidable lady!"

Every Fire God Denomination expert was aghast.

Heng Wang might have been the weakest among them all, but with the Lava Ball in possession, his strength was equivalent to the strongest one in the group.

Yet, Heng Wang was forced to use Lava Ball as a defense in such a short time. Moreover, he was completely suppressed now.

"Die!"

Wang Xian cast a glance at Sun Lingxiu with a smile. With the Fire Divine Dragon under his control, the dragon scratched one Fire God Denomination

expert with its dragon claws.

Mighty dragon claws about half a meter long seemed like they were tearing the void.

Boom!

"Die!"

That Fire God Denomination expert wrapped himself with a pair of fire wings. The flame burst into a sword, thrusting at the dragon claws.

Ka Ka Ka!

However, the sword was grabbed by the dragon claws tightly.

Ah!

A horrifying shriek was heard. Before any blood could drip, it was already dissipated in the air.

Boundless might struck unlimited terror in them!

"This...No way!"

The Fire God Denomination experts were in disbelief.

The guy only had a Spiritual Treasure which had transformed into a Fire Divine Dragon. But the dragon severely injured and killed two of their men.

They were top-notch Inborn Experts!

Moreover, there were another five people from their group who had not yet made their moves.

"Besiege and kill that Divine Dragon first!"

An old man bawled and wrapped himself with flames. Subsequently, he turned into a three-meter flaming giant.

Another five Fire God Denomination experts surrounded the Divine Dragon

immediately.

The fireballs they fired were absorbed by the Fire Divine Dragon immediately.

The fire rings that they chained on the neck of the dragon were melted straightaway!

"Hehe, the Dragon Ball was nurtured by the Origin Source of Flame. No ordinary flames can destroy it. The blue flame just now was able to counter the Fire Divine Dragon, but he is simply too weak!"

Wang Xian watched with a smile.

Miracle Doctor Blood Man and Maniac Ji by his side were stupefied by what they saw.

A Fire Divine Dragon transformed from a ball spat out from Wang Xian's mouth could easily fight against eight experts from Fire God Denomination.

Is he still a human?

"God dammit. He's domineering. No wonder my master is fond of him. He's too strong!"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man muttered as he was dumbfounded. He turned around and looked at his master.

"Screw this golden haired lad. How dare he tease my master? Haha, now he's scared stiff!"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man yelled with a contemptuous face as he saw Heng Wang holding his Lava Ball in defense of the Penetrating Lights, sweating.

Upon hearing Miracle Doctor Blood Man, terror surfaced in Heng Wang's eyes.

He could not have imagined that this holy and beautiful-looking girl would be such a terrifying person.

He had wanted to follow his tracker later at night to abduct her and make her his concubine after annihilating Flame Palace.

But now, he only had fear and despair.

If it were not for the Lava Ball, he could have been penetrated by those daunting lights and been completely purified!

"Purify!"

However, he heard a pleasant voice when his thoughts were running wild.

The voice sounded like a devil's call from hell.

He stared with wide open eyes. Suddenly, the beams of light in front of him quickly gathered and formed into the head of a Light Divine Dragon.

The enormous head of the Light Divine Dragon bit him straight away!

"No!"

Terror and remorse were heard from his scream as Heng Wang was swallowed by it.

The fist-sized Lava Ball fell onto the ground.

The head of the Light Divine Dragon and Heng Wang disappeared.

Heng Wang was completely purified!

"Dragon Incineration!"

At this time, Wang Xian let out a soft bellow.

The Fire Divine Dragon in front rolled its body with immense fire encompassing a radius of more than ten meters.

The entire region turned into Fire Divine Dragon's territory as it rolled itself.

Shrieks and screams of disbelief were heard.

The ten of them had annihilated dozens of Inborn Experts of Flame Palace. Yet they were exterminated by one person with a Spiritual Treasure.

Since when did China have such a formidable existence?!

# Chapter 260: Generous Spoils of War

Flames raged and a Fire Divine Dragon flew in circles around them.

The surrounding grass and trees had all perished.

Roar!

The Fire Divine Dragon let out a roar, turned over gradually and looked to Wang Xian.

Moving his huge dragon body, he flew towards Wang Xian directly.

Wang Xian stretched out his hand. The Fire Divine Dragon turned back into the Dragon Ball and landed on his hand.

Silence returned to the surroundings once again.

The autumn wind was sighing and the Flame Palace had been annihilated.

Only an old man among the group of experts from the Fire God Denomination was left lying on the floor. As for the rest, they had been reduced to ashes.

At a location a short distance away, there were various bags. Inside the bags were treasures that the Fire God Denomination had looted from the Flame Palace.

"My master is incredible! The idol of my master is domineering and imposing!"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man chanted loudly. No one knew where he had learnt these phrases from.

"Young master, let us go get the treasures!" Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan commented before moving forward to grab the bags.

Even if the Dragon King could shatter the sky or crush the land, they wouldn't be surprised.



In their hearts, the Dragon King was invincible.

Wang Xian nodded his head as he looked at the Lava Ball that had fallen to the ground in front of him.

The Dragon Ball in his hand flew above the Lava Ball and sucked it up.

The Dragon Ball was devouring the Lava Ball gradually as they slowly fused.

The glow of the Dragon Ball grew even brighter and one could vaguely sense a Divine Dragon moving around him.

Under the control of Wang Xian, the Dragon Ball flew to where the old man with blue flames was.

Flames spewed over and the body of the old man was reduced to ashes.

However, a fist-sized blue flame remained suspended in the air.

"This blue flame is really powerful!"

Wang Xian hesitated for a moment before drawing the blue flame towards himself with the Dragon Ball.

Heavenly Flame, Tranquil Blue Flame: Level 9

"A Level 9 Flame! No wonder it could resist the Level 10 Dragon Ball!"

When Wang Xian looked at the ball of Heavenly Flame, he was slightly shocked. He hesitated for a moment and didn't let the Dragon Ball absorb it.

If the Dragon Ball absorbed it, it would vanish completely. This wouldn't bring much incremental increase in strength to the Dragon Ball.

Its effectiveness would be even worse than the Lava Ball.

When the Dragon Ball fused with the Lava Ball, it would retain the effects of the Lava Ball. However, absorbing the Heavenly Flame wouldn't be the same.

The flames of the Dragon Ball were very similar to the Origin Source. All other types of flames could be absorbed by it.

"Young master, we found quite an amount of treasures!"

Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan carried over the treasures that had been gathered by the group from the Fire God Denomination.

"Approximately 1,500 spiritual stones, three tufts of Level 6 spiritual medicine and ten tufts of Level 5 spiritual medicine. All the spiritual medicines are of fire attribute."

"Besides these, the most precious of all should be this!" said Mo Qinglong before handing the basketball-sized Body Refining Spiritual Flame Ball to Wang Xian.

Body Refining Spiritual Flame Ball: Level 9

Inject flames into the body to refine one's physical body.

When Wang Xian looked at the Body Refining Spiritual Flame Ball and received its information, he was shocked.

Injecting flames to refine the body was an extremely powerful effect. For cultivators with fire attributes, this would bring great benefits.

Through this cultivation treasure, a Martial Artist could increase his affinity with flames and thus the speed of cultivation.

It could even allow one to break through to the Inborn Realm quickly, and thus was incomparably valuable.

"It's no surprise that the Palace Master of Flame Palace stole it away despite risking him incurring the wrath of the Fire God Denomination. For the Flame Palace, this is too valuable."

Wang Xian heaved a sigh. It was also because of the Body Refining Spiritual Flame Ball that the Flame Palace could quickly nurture several Inborn experts and push the Flame Palace to the level of a Sacred Sect.

However, there was a huge weakness in them becoming a Sacred Sect through this method, and that was the fact that their foundation couldn't keep up.

This was also the reason why the Flame Palace was easily annihilated.

"This Body Refining Spiritual Flame Ball could be absorbed by the Dragon Ball. After absorbing it, the Dragon Ball would also possess the ability to refine one's body!"

A faint smile appeared on Wang Xian as he placed the Dragon Ball above it.

Suddenly, the Dragon Ball ejected a layer of flames that gradually surrounded the Body Refining Spiritual Flame Ball and started fusing with it.

"Take all the treasures along. Let's go!"

Wang Xian looked around before instructing Mo Qinglong and the group.

"Yes, young master!" Mo Qinglong and the group nodded their heads.

Sun Lingxiu smiled and followed behind Wang Xian. As for Miracle Doctor Blood Man, he quickly followed behind Sun Lingxiu.

Maniac Ji looked at Wang Xian in astonishment. Nonetheless, he caught up with him quickly.

In the middle of the night, six figures gradually disappeared from view.

No one had expected the experts that annihilated the Flame Palace were in turn killed easily.

At this moment, figure after figure were heading towards Flame Palace at high speed.

Some were strong experts at the Half-step to Inborn Realm while others were horrifying Inborn experts.

All the experts in Flame City and the surrounding cities were heading there.

"Flame Palace has been annihilated!" The voice of an old man pierced through the silent night.

"How can this be? Flame Palace had just become a Sacred Sect. How can they be annihilated?"

"A Sacred Sect was annihilated? How can this be?"

"Oh my god! Flame Palace is on fire! Flame Palace has really been annihilated!"

"Based on Flame Palace disciples that managed to escape, it was the ten experts from the Fire God Denomination that annihilated their Flame Palace!"

"Fire God Denomination is a powerful Force internationally with a deep history. No one would have expected them to deploy so many experts to annihilate the Flame Palace!"

"Ten Inborn experts easily annihilated the Flame Palace. This..."

"Flame Palace's history is still too short..."

Shocking! Astonishing! All the experts that had rushed over stared at the burning Flame Palace in shock.

A Sacred Sect had been destroyed right in front of them.

"Great. Since the Flame Palace had become a Sacred Sect, their disciples had been extremely arrogant. They deserved to be annihilated!"

"Damn! Those absurdly arrogant Flame Palace disciples had been oppressing all the Families in Flame City. They deserved it!"

While some were shocked, others were cheering.

Flame Palace disciples had been too arrogant recently and had totally disregarded the other Ancient Martial Arts Families and Sects in Flame City.

When they saw disciples of Flame Palace, they had to lower their head.

Now that the Flame Palace was annihilated, although they were shocked, they felt gratified.

From this, one could easily tell that the reputation of Flame Palace wasn't too favorable.

Their behavior was similar to a man who got rich overnight.

"Let's find a place for tonight before heading back tomorrow!"

It was already midnight. Wang Xian, Sun Lingxiu and the group were walking towards the city center of Flame City.

Flame City was a small city. It was serene with beautiful landscape.

Some places in the city had preserved the buildings from ancient times. They were arranged neatly in a row and looked beautiful and dignified.

However, as they were in a small city, there was no one around them at midnight.

Pa pa pa!

Just as Wang Xian and the group approached a small street, they heard rapid footsteps.

Two small figures were running quickly while turning back worryingly from time to time.

They were agile and one could easily tell that they were Martial Artists.

"Rascals, you two sure can hide! I can't believe you managed to hide from us for a month. You have no one to blame except yourself. You guys won't be getting away this time!"

Behind them, more than a dozen middle-aged men were chasing them while mocking them.

# Chapter 261: Be Your Teacher?

"Little Sister, run now. Hurry! Let me handle them!"

A little boy was holding a girl's hand as they raced across a serene path.

Upon hearing the taunting voices from behind, the little boy had a hopeless look on his face before he stopped and shouted at the little girl.

"No, brother. I'm not leaving. I'm staying with you!"

The eyes of the little girl were flushed with redness as she shook her head with stubbornness. She bit her lip as she stared at her elder brother.

"Mengxin, be good. Go now. If not, none of us can escape!"

As the little boy spun his head and looked at the dozens of middle-aged men, he pleaded with his sister anxiously.

"Hiak hiak, none of you can escape!"

A dozen middle-aged men gazed at them with a teasing look and approached them just like how a cat would play with a rat.

"You people...stop right there!"

The boy glared at the group of people with anger.

He put out his arms and stood firmly in front of the little girl, protecting her with a pair of determined eyes.

"Wow, this little fellow is great since he knows how to protect his sister. I wonder if you will want to kill us when we kill your sister before you later on. I'm so scared!"

A middle-aged man who was leading the team stared at them playfully as he revealed a ghastly smile on his face.

"You villains, I'll never let you off even if you kill me!"

The little boy gritted his teeth until traces of blood were seen. He stared at the man with a pair of obstinate and vengeful eyes.

"Hehe, what a pair of fierce eyes!"

The middle-aged man stared at the juvenile coldly. "I wonder if you can be fierce when I dig your eyes out!" said the middle-aged man as he approached the two children, looking ruthless.

"Little sister, run now!"

The little boy gritted his teeth. He turned and pushed the little girl away before he took out a sharp dagger from his waist and thrust it at the group of middle-aged men.

"Hehe, you're already a Level 4 Martial Artist at such a young age. You are talented. But it's your fault for coming to this world!"

The middle-aged man raised the sword in his hand with a cold face. Along with the scabbard, he wielded his sword at the little boy.

Bam!

When the sword scabbard hit the young body, the little boy was thrown five meters away from his spot like a doll. He even spat out a mouthful of fresh blood.

"Brother!"

When the little girl saw her brother spit out blood after being knocked down on the ground, tears rolled down from her cheeks immediately. She quickly ran to the boy and threw herself on him.

"Don't kill my brother!"

"Hehe. Lass, don't worry. You'll soon be joining him!"

The middle-aged man put on a creepy smile.

"Hur?"

Wang Xian and the rest walked over slowly. When he swept his gaze across the boy and girl, he felt odd as his eyes glistened.

Seeing them reminded him of himself and his sister, Xiaoyu. They were so similar.

The group of middle-aged men paused slightly when they saw Wang Xian and his gang walking over. With a cold bellow, one said, "Get lost now!"

Sun Lingxiu looked at the pair of children and frowned as she strode towards them.

"Poking your nose around? I guess all of you are digging your own graves!"

The middle-aged man threw Sun Lingxiu and Wang Xian death stares while the rest of the middle-aged men watched them coldly from behind.

Sun Lingxiu ignored the middle-aged man as she continued on her way to the two kids with an unwavering expression.

The little boy gazed at Sun Lingxiu and Wang Xian as his eyes were seeking for help. Subsequently, he turned and stared daggers at the middle-aged man.

"Do you want to die? How dare you come over?"

The middle-aged man stared at the approaching Sun Lingxiu with a ruthless expression as he drew his sword with his right hand.

Boom!

Before Sun Lingxiu and the rest could strike, Wang Xian swung his arm, sweeping blazing flames at the dozen of middle-aged men.

"What?"

All of them stared with wide and round eyes. That was the only word that appeared in their minds before they lost consciousness and vanished in the air as though they had never existed before.



"He's...formidable!"

The little boy who fell on the ground was shaken as he turned to look at Wang Xian in a stupor.

Whoo!

Sun Lingxiu came to them. With an arm swing, a white-colored light entered the little boy's body and healed his injuries straightaway.

The little girl parted her lips slightly as she lifted her head and looked at Sun Lingxiu with tears all over her face.

"Let's go!"

Wang Xian took a look at the siblings and spoke impassively to Sun Lingxiu.

Sun Lingxiu paused for a moment before she nodded to Wang Xian.

The group of people made their way forward once again.

"Thank you, big brother and sister!"

The little boy quickly got up and went to Wang Xian.

"You're welcome. You're pretty good too!"

Wang Xian gave him a faint smile and continued on his way to the hotel ahead.

"Brother, I would like to become your disciple!"

The little boy hurriedly followed beside him and shouted with passionate eyes and a face full of anticipation.

Wang Xian looked at him and shook his head slowly.

"Brother, please. I beg you to take me as your disciple. I will practice hard, and I'll become an expert!"

The little boy was desperate as he pleaded loudly again.

Wang Xian kept his silence and strode ahead.

"Brother, please! I beg you to accept me as a disciple!"

The little boy's voice was shaking and he was almost in tears. He went down on his knees immediately, with a knocking sound coming from the ground.

"Big brother, please accept my brother as your disciple!"

The little girl ran to her brother and knelt down to Wang Xian, just like how her brother did.

Wang Xian paused for a moment. He shook his head gently before he went ahead.

Disciple? You've got to be kidding me. He was not in the mood to be taking in any disciple. Besides, he did not know how to teach one even if he did.

Sun Lingxiu spun her head and looked at the siblings with pity.

"Brother, please accept me as a disciple!" the little boy shouted again.

Wang Xian ignored him and walked into the hotel along with the rest.

The little boy's expression darkened as he stood up slowly. He gritted his teeth while he watched Wang Xian entering the hotel.

"Let's go, sister. I must ask him to be my teacher and master formidable martial arts so that I can protect you in the future. We will not be hunted by someone else, and we'd be able to avenge our mother!" said the little boy with determination as he wiped the tears on his sister's face.

"Okay, I'll follow you!"

The little girl nodded as she reached for her brother's hand.

"Let's go over!"

The little boy followed behind Wang Xian and came to the entrance of the hotel.

He stood at the door and knelt on the ground with a pair of resolute eyes.

The girl followed suit beside him.

"Sister, I'll not let you suffer with me again!"

The boy stroked the head of his sister when she knelt together with him.

"Okay, I trust you. I'll be happy if I can be together with you from now on!"

A smile surfaced on the little girl's face.

Two children were kneeling in front of the hotel without moving an inch!

# Chapter 262: Taking In A Disciple

The morning in Flame City was shrouded by faint fog, making this little city look a little like an immortal's realm.

Wang Xian opened the window of his hotel room and gave Xiao Yu and Guan Shuqing a call on his mobile phone.

Eh?

At this moment, Wang Xian squinted his eyes and looked towards the entrance of the hotel.

There were two figures. They were skinny but stubborn and looked familiar to him.

Both of them kneeled in front of the hotel, not moving an inch. The boy and girl looked a little pale and seemed like they might faint at any moment.

"They are really stubborn!"

Wang Xian looked at the boy and girl. The boy was at most fifteen years old while the girl might have been just twelve or thirteen years old.

From the two of them, he seemed to have seen Xiao Yu and his shadows.

However, he was generally luckier. He wasn't hunted by others and didn't have to wander the world.

"They probably have been kneeling here for the entire night!"

Wang Xian was a little moved as his resolve wavered.

He had never thought of taking in a disciple, let alone guiding one's cultivation.

At 7 plus in the morning, the boy and girl kneeling at the entrance of the hotel attracted the attention of many people. Some hotel guests that were leaving stared at them, feeling baffled.

"Two beggars? Why are they begging at the entrance of the hotel early in the morning? How unlucky we are to witness this!"

"They are so young and yet are begging here. I really wonder what their family members are thinking. They must have gone crazy from thinking about money."

As the guests from the hotel walked out one after another, they saw the dirty and skinny boy and girl. They couldn't help but frown and critique.

"These two kids are really pitiful."

Only a city cleaner walked towards the two kids after seeing them. From his pocket, she took out a crumpled ten dollar note and said, "Hey kids, get yourself some breakfast!"

The boy looked at the old woman and shook his head.

"Take it. I still have to work. Get yourself something to eat!"

The old woman threw the ten dollar note on the ground before moving to the side and starting to clean the streets.

The boy and girl didn't say a word and simply kneeled there. They were clearly fatigued but still looked attentively towards the entrance of the hotel.

"Wah! Master, there are two beggars right there!"

At this moment, a group of seven to eight people walked out from the hotel. Among them, a little boy pointed at the boy and girl kneeling at the entrance of the hotel as he exclaimed.

He ran towards the boy and girl excitedly while scrutinizing them.

"My servants, you may rise!"

The little boy was roughly thirteen to fourteen years old. He stood in front of the boy and girl and shouted mockingly while imitating what he had seen on television.

"I have already told you to rise. Why are you still kneeling down? Disobedient!"

The little boy tucked his hands on his waist and was clearly displeased. He continued shouting, "Your young master is asking you to rise! Can't you hear him?"

Hahaha!

The little boy broke into laughter while speaking. He looked to the girl beside and extended his hand over to pinch her face.

"Get lost!"

Seeing that the little boy was reaching towards his sister to pinch her face, the boy that was kneeling down was furious and pushed him away.

That little boy staggered and almost fell.

"How dare you push me! I'm going to beat you to death!"

The little boy was furious to have been pushed away. He lifted his leg and kicked towards the head of the other boy.

Although the little boy was young, he was extremely agile and fast while striking. The force and speed of his kick was even stronger than an ordinary hunk.

The boy that was kneeling on the floor was enraged. He lifted his hands and pushed away the little boy again.

The little boy had the strength of a Level 2 Martial Artist at most. He was still a far cry from the other boy.

Even though the other boy was kneeling down, the little boy was still pushed away.

Argh!

That little boy fell to the ground and let out a cry.

"Xiao Qiu!" A middle-aged man from the group of seven to eight people shouted worryingly and walked over from the carpark slot outside the hotel.

"Master, that beggar hit me!"

The little boy was furious. His face was flushed as he stared at the boy on the ground.

"It's alright. Xiao Qiu, master will teach him a lesson on your behalf!"

The middle-aged man caressed the little boy's head lovingly. His attention then moved to the boy and girl on the ground.

"You two are just beggars and yet you dare to hit someone. You guys really do not know where you stand!"

The middle-aged man stared harshly at the boy kneeling on the floor before turning to his disciple and saying, "Xiao Qiu, hit him the same way he hit you. If he still dares to retaliate, master will teach him a lesson!"

"Yes, master!"

The little boy stared at the boy on the ground and remarked, "With my master here, I'll be the one hitting you!" He clenched his fist and threw it towards the boy on the ground immediately.

The boy that was kneeling down could sense the ill intents of the surrounding people. He gritted his teeth and used his hands to protect himself while the little boy attacked him. However, he didn't dare to retaliate!

"Huh? You are pretty good at taking a beating!"

Seeing that his disciple's fist was blocked, the middle-aged man was surprised and looked at the boy on the ground.

"You're just a beggar! A beggar without parents! Yet you dare to hit me! I'm going to beat you to death! Tsk!" As the little boy spoke, he threw punch after punch at the boy on the ground.

"Don't hit my brother. You are a bad guy!"

The girl beside the boy on the ground was furious as she grabbed the little boy's hand.

"How dare you scratch me? I'm going to hit you! Hit you!"

Seeing that the girl left a scratch wound on his arm, the little boy kicked towards the girl furiously.

"Don't kick my sister!"

The boy on the ground pounced towards the little boy once again.

"How dare you retaliate?"

The middle-aged man threw a kick towards the boy on the ground after seeing him retaliate.

Bam!

The middle-aged man's kick landed on the boy and sent him lying on the ground, grimacing in pain.

"Brother!"

Beside them, the exclamation of the girl sounded.

"Die!"

Within the hotel, while Wang Xian was still hesitating, he saw the incident at the entrance of the hotel. A cold look flashed in his eyes.

He moved like a phantom and jumped down from the sixth floor of the hotel without catching the attention of anyone.

"I'll ask my master to beat you to death for hitting me!"

The arrogant voice from that little boy sounded once again.

"Alright, Xiao Qiu. Don't be so calculative with a beggar. He's not qualified yet!" the middle-aged man smiled and said to the little boy.

Wang Xian looked coldly at the middle-aged man, the little boy and the group that came with them. He walked ahead towards the boy on the ground.



"Brother, are you alright?"

"I'm fine, your brother is fine!"

The boy shook his head and forced out a pitiful smile.

"You are pretty good!"

At this moment, an emotionless voice sounded. The boy turned around and was instantly overwhelmed by joy.

He looked agitatedly at Wang Xian as excitement filled his face.

# Chapter 263: Beat Him Up

"Will you accept me as a disciple?"

The boy's face was filled with thrill. He immediately knelt beside Wang Xian with a pair of eyes filled with anticipation.

"Stand up!"

Wang Xian looked at him and patted his shoulder gently.

"Master, if you don't take me as your disciple, I...will not stand up!" The boy said to Wang Xian with some obstinacy.

"That would depend on your performance!"

Wang Xian looked at the boy with a smile on his face. He repeated, "Stand up now!"

With some hesitation, the boy stood up slowly. He supported his numb feet with his hands before he picked his sister up from the ground.

Wang Xian nodded and turned to the middle-aged man and the other boy. Then, he told the boy beside him, "Duel him. Hit him just like how he did to you!"

"Master...he..."

The boy looked at the middle-aged man and hesitated.

"It's okay!"

Wang Xian shook his head and continued, "He has a backing, so do you!"

"Yes, Master!"

The boy brightened up his eyes as he nodded his head with force. He looked at the other boy and walked towards him.

"I, Xiao Ran, want to challenge you!"

The boy walked towards the other boy and spoke with seriousness.

"Hur?"

The boy who was talking to the middle-aged man was slightly stunned. That middle-aged man was also taken aback as he looked at Xiao Ran.

Xiao Ran was earnest as he repeated to the boy again, "I want to challenge you!"

"Haha, a little beggar wants to challenge other people. I think you can get lost and return to your begging!"

The middle-aged man found Xiao Ran funny as he teased him.

"You're an adult. Don't meddle around in the kids' affairs!"

Wang Xian looked at the middle-aged man as he spoke coldly.

"Oh?" The middle-aged man spun his head and looked at Wang Xian with coldness flashing in his eyes.

"Is your disciple afraid to answer his challenge?" Wang Xian looked impassively at the middle-aged man.

"Ha! Just a beggar. I'm afraid my disciple will kill him by accident!"

The middle-aged man threw a disdainful look at Wang Xian. He then looked at his disciple. "Xiao Qiu, show them your Kungfu that you learned from me. Teach that little beggar a lesson!"

"Yes, Master!"

The boy nodded as he straightened his body and got into his ready stance.

Xiao Ran's expression turned cold. Despite his young age, his eyes were sharp when he stared at the boy. "I'm going to attack!"

"Show them what you've learned from me!"

The middle-aged man smiled and spoke to the boy.

"Hehe, what a spoiled child!"

Wang Xian looked at that boy with an aloof expression.

"Lad, watch your mouth!" said the middle-aged man to Wang Xian.

Whoo!

HA!

Just then, Xiao Ran launched his attack at that boy with a frail-looking body.

The young boy let out a cry as he attacked Xiao Ran in his stance.

Bam!

However, the boy was obviously not of the same level as Xiao Ran in terms of their strength and experience.

Bam!

Xiao Ran's fist punched forcefully on the boy, sending his teeth flying out as he landed on the ground.

He did not put up any resistance at all. It was a combat of different classes.

"What? How dare you hurt my disciple. You're asking for your doom!"

When the middle-aged man saw his disciple landing on the ground instantly, he was infuriated.

He reached out his arm to grab Xiao Ran.

Standing at the side, Wang Xian narrowed his eyes and stretched out his hand to grab the middle-aged man by his arm!

Ah!

The middle-aged man let out a scream. He turned his head and stared at Wang

Xian in horror.

"Do...you want to die?!"

"I think it is you who wants to die!"

Wang Xian looked at him indifferently.

"Master!"

Xiao Ran walked over with a thrilled face when he saw Wang Xian stopping the middle-aged man's attack.

"If someone hits you, just fight with him. Don't be afraid!" said Wang Xian to him impassively.

"Yes, Master!"

Xiao Ran nodded his head with force.

"Let me go!" the middle-aged yelled in embarrassment. Wang Xian was still gripping his arm. No matter how he tried to shake him off, he could not struggle out of his grip.

Ka Ka Ka!

Wang Xian looked at the middle-aged man emotionlessly. He moved his arm, and a bone-cracking sound was heard.

Ah!

The middle-aged let out a painful cry.

"Fang Liang!"

"Junior Brother!"

At this time, six middle-aged men who heard the scream turned their heads immediately. They were waiting to fetch someone when they realized the boy was lying on the floor and the middle-aged man was in pain. All of them were exasperated.

"Xiaoqiu!"

"Junior brother, are you all right?"

Six of them walked over and asked with nasty looks.

"How dare you cripple my arm!"

The middle-aged man was shaking as he glared daggers at Wang Xian with a darkened expression. His eyes were filled with killing intent.

"What?!"

"You want to die?"

The group of middle-aged men turned and glared at Wang Xian immediately.

"No, I think you guys are asking for it!"

Just then, a cold voice suddenly cut the air. Daunting oppression enveloped the group of middle-aged men instantly.

"This..."

For a moment, terror struck the middle-aged men. They turned around with shaken bodies.

Several people walked over from the hotel entrance. Two middle-aged men were leading at the front as one of them was giving them cold stares.

Daunting oppression exuded from his body.

"Such oppression. This is...Inborn!"

"Inborn Expert! He's an Inborn Expert!"

A hint of terror flashed across their faces while looking extremely dreadful.

"Hehe!"

Wang Xian cast a contemptuous glance at them. He then turned to Xiao Ran and

his sister and gestured for them to walk away.

"They... turned out to be..."

The middle-aged man whose arm was crippled was shivering. He stared angrily at Wang Xian.

"Sect Leader is here!"

"Sect Leader and Vice Sect Leader are here!"

At this moment, the group of middle-aged men looked into the distance with shaken bodies and embarrassed looks. Faint glimmers flashed in their eyes.

They looked at Wang Xian and his clique with ruthless expressions.

"Stop right there, all of you!"

"You're leaving after you wounded Xiao Qiu and my junior brother. I'll make you pay a hefty price for this!"

"Inborn Experts. Do you think you can bully us just because you're an Inborn Expert? It's not going to work today even if you have Inborn Experts!"

Several middle-aged men bellowed coldly at Wang Xian and his clique with radiance flashing in their eyes.

"Oh?"

Wang Xian drew his lips when he heard their cold bellows.

He spun around, gazing at them with a smile on his face.

Mo Yuan and Mo Qinglong threw them emotionless glances with impatient looks.

"Qing Mu Sect is not afraid of you. If you do not give us an explanation today, you'll not leave this place easily!"

Several middle-aged men's barking drew the attention of another group of people who were walking towards them from a short distance.

They wore green uniforms with two elders walking in the middle of the group.

The old man took a majestic gait as he exuded imposing demeanor.

Their eyes were sharp as they turned their attention over here.



# Chapter 264: Comparing Number Of Inborn Experts?

"Oh?"

Wang Xian and the rest stopped and stared coldly at the few middle-aged men who shouted at them.

"You can't possibly leave like this today. How dare you cripple our junior brother's arm? We will definitely make you pay twice!"

The group of middle-aged men stared harshly at them after catching sight of their Sect Leader and members walking over.

"Oh? Hehe!"

Mo Yuan looked at the group of middle-aged men and noticed another group of people from Qing Mu Sect walking towards them. His expression turned callous.

Just as the group of middle-aged men was feeling pompous while waiting for the Sect Leader, Mo Yuan suddenly moved.

He disappeared from his original location suddenly as one could only see a black shadow sweeping by.

Argh!

Shrieks of pain propagated through the air.

"You guys... You dare..."

All the middle-aged men were stunned. They looked blankly at Mo Yuan, their eyes filled with horror and disbelief.

"What?"

The group from Qing Mu Sect that was walking towards the incident was

shocked. The two old men walking at the front of the group were clearly infuriated.

"How dare you injure the disciples of our Qing Mu Sect! You must be seeking your own demise!" shouted the old man as he led the group over swiftly with his eyes fixed on Mo Yuan.

"How dare you show arrogance in front of us? Do you guys believe you are qualified to do so?" Mo Yuan had completely ignored the approaching group of people from Qing Mu Sect while staring at the few middle-aged men that he had crippled completely with contempt.

"YOU... You..."

The few middle-aged men were gripped by fear. They had never expected themselves to be crippled because of some brazen words. Moreover, they were crippled right in front of the experts from their own sect!

Feeling their crushed Elixir Field, they were desolated.

With their Elixir Field crushed, they would become ordinary people. This made them feel despair.

Swish swish swish!

At this moment, the people from Qing Mu Sect had surrounded Wang Xian and the group. Two old men standing in the middle of the circle looked extremely gloomy.

"Sect Leaders, he... He crippled all of us! He..."

A middle-aged man reported to the two old men while grimacing in pain.

"If you say another word, I'll slaughter you!" said Mo Yuan coldly as he stared at the few middle-aged men.

"YOU..."

The few of them were immediately frightened.

"You guys aren't even going to show us, Qing Mu Sect, the slimmest of respect! Great! Great!"

The two old men turned their heads over and stared at Mo Yuan. From them, strong killing intent and the aura of Inborn experts shrouded towards Mo Yuan.

To attack their disciples right before their eyes...this was completely disrespectful to Qing Mu Sect.

As experts, they would naturally want them to pay a huge price for their actions!

"Sect Leaders, you have to back us up. We have two Inborn experts while they only have one. Yet, they dare to mistreat us!"

Beside them, a middle-aged man pointed at Wang Xian and the group angrily while remarking.

"We will definitely back you up on this incident. Since they dare to cripple you, I'll let them pay a price a hundred times more!"

The two old men glowered at Mo Yuan. "If you don't give us a good explanation today, we will put you down forever even if you are an Inborn expert!"

"Two Inborn experts?" Wang Xian looked towards the two Sect Leaders of Qing Mu Sect and smiled mockingly.

"Are you guys comparing the number of Inborn experts?" asked Wang Xian in a ridiculing tone.

"Within the Underworld, the strong rule. Those who die because they offend the strong will not be pitied!"

One of the old men stared at Wang Xian coldly and demanded strongly, "I'll give you five seconds to give us a satisfactory answer. Don't you ever harbor the idea that you could offend the Qing Mu Sect just because you have an Inborn expert with you!"

The two old men put on an arrogant front as they stared gloomily at them.

"You want a satisfactory answer?"

Mo Qinglong smiled at them mockingly. Suddenly, the atmosphere around him changed. A horrifying and stifling aura shrouded towards the Sect Leader of Qing Mu Sect.

Mo Yuan also released his aura as he pushed back.

"Are you satisfied with this answer?" Mo Qinglong looked plainly at the old men with disdain.

"Hehe! If you still aren't satisfied...!"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man walked out slowly and stared coldly at the group from Qing Mu Sect. "Let's have a fight, and your death will really not be pitied by anyone!"

As he spoke, blood started flowing throughout his tuxedo. A strong scent of blood propagated towards the two old men from Qing Mu Sect.

"What?"

When the two Sect Leaders saw Mo Qinglong and Miracle Doctor Blood Man stepping forward and directing their strong aura towards them, they were horrified.

Rumble!

At this moment, another violent aura shot over.

"This is bad!"

Facing the pressure from four Inborn experts, the two old men were petrified and this was clearly evident in their expressions.

Perspiration covered their foreheads suddenly as they staggered back subconsciously.

As for the disciples that had surrounded them, their bodies had completely gone stiff.

The pressure from the four Inborn experts made them feel like there was a

mountain weighing down on them. Their bodies couldn't help but shiver slightly.

Bam! Bam!

A few weaker disciples couldn't withstand the horrifying and dense pressure as they fell to the ground.

"I'm... sorry. If our Qing Mu Sect has offended you guys, please forgive us!"

The two Sect Leaders of Qing Mu Sect were flushed while looking at Mo Qinglong, Mo Yuan, Maniac Ji and Miracle Doctor Blood Man with horror.

They had never expected the other party to have four Inborn experts! Four of them!

They still thought they could have easily suppressed the other Inborn expert, as there were two of them. However, to their surprise, the other party had four Inborn experts!

That's twice theirs.

This... Who the hell did these disciples offend?

The two Sect Leaders of Qing Mu Sect immediately begged for mercy. Four Inborn experts could easily annihilate their Qing Mu Sect.

"Hehe. Since we have given you a satisfactory answer, should you give us a satisfactory answer too?" Mo Qinglong said mockingly while staring at the two Sect Leaders.

"We..."

The two old men looked conflicted as they gritted their teeth while withstanding the aura from the four Inborn experts.

The surrounding disciples of Qing Mu Sect were horrified.

As for those few middle-aged men, they were completely dumbfounded and lay flat on the ground.

They had never expected themselves to draw such horrifying enemies because of

a spoilt child.

Four Inborn experts!

"I'll give you five seconds to consider!"

Mo Qinglong returned the words back to the two old men.

Bam! Bam! Bam!

The two old men were bitter. They gritted their teeth, exchanged glances and waved their hands.

Streams of energy fell on the few middle-aged men that were previously crippled.

Argh!

Shrieks of horror sounded once again. The few middle-aged men shivered violently. Their eyes were filled with despair and desolation.

Their Elixir Fields were crushed previously and now their limbs were crippled by their Sect Leaders.

This made them feel like they had fallen into hell in a day.

If only we had not halted them arrogantly!

Remorse and regret overwhelmed the group of middle-aged men.

If they had not halted this group of horrifying people, neither their Elixir Field nor their limbs would be crippled.

Misery filled their faces.

The strong ruled the Underworld after all.

If you offended an expert when you did not have the strength, your outcome would be devastating.

# Chapter 265: Sacred Clan

The crowd gathered before the hotel drew the attention of many people.

In particular, today, when the news of Flame Palace getting annihilated had spread around. Numerous powerful families and sects in the surrounding rushed over here.

Those who arrived early were surprised by what they saw at the hotel entrance.

"Hur? Isn't that Miracle Doctor Wang? And a few Inborn Experts around him?"

"Sure enough. I've said Miracle Doctor Wang's subordinates were those who were pit against Flame Palace during their pilgrimage. Looks like it's the truth."

"Miracle Doctor Wang seems to be on good terms with those Inborn Experts!"

"That is Qing Mu Sect. Why did they provoke Miracle Doctor Wang and his people. Are they digging their graves? Didn't they know that Wang Xian and his people were good enough to go against the Sacred Sect?"

"Seems like some Qing Mu Sect disciples offended Wang Xian and his group. Sigh, Qing Mu Sect is really courting their own doom. Given the strength of Miracle Doctor Wang and those few around him, they are comparable to a first-class force!"

"Miracle Doctor Wang has a strong network. Qing Mu Sect only has two Inborn Experts, and yet they actually provoked him?"

Most of those who arrived early had attended the Pilgrimage of Flame Palace. The group of spectators whispered their comments among themselves when they saw what happened.

When the Qing Mu Sect disciples vaguely overheard the surrounding conversations from the center spot, their faces went green.

Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown.

They might not have paid attention to this name before. But after what had happened yesterday, this name had already propagated around the surrounding provinces.

He was the Miracle Doctor who dared to pit himself against the Flame Palace, to the extent of embarrassing them.

Now, the Qing Mu Sect actually offended such an existence?

Damm, he could even pit himself against a Sacred Sect, not to mention a Qing Mu Sect.

Five to six Qing Mu Sects could not even match up to a Flame Palace.

"Gentlemen, are you satisfied?"

The two Qing Mu Sect Leaders were looking dreadful. They lowered their heads and asked this with respect.

"Hehe, why go to such extent?"

Wang Xian was sarcastic as he walked ahead, "Let's go!"

Wow!

The rest of the surrounding Qing Mu Sect disciples hurriedly gave way as they saw them off with fear and respect.

"You'll be my unofficial disciple from now on!"

Wang Xian spoke to Xiao Ran indifferently.

"Thank you, master. My name is Xiao Ran. This is my sister, Liu Mengxin!"

"Oh? Is she your biological sister?"

"Yes, master. I followed the last name of my father while my sister followed my mother's!"

"Sister, the white-colored light you released the other day was impressive. Can you teach me? I want to become your disciple!"



Xiao Ran and Liu Mengxin were elated as they talked to Wang Xian and Sun Lingxiu.

The group of figures and their voices slowly diminished.

Qing Mu Sect disciples heaved a deep sigh of relief behind them. They were gasping for breath.

The two Qing Mu Sect Leaders also wiped the sweat from their foreheads.

"How did they even provoke such a domineering existence!"

They looked at the middle-aged men who were lying on the floor with cold eyes.

Everyone was commenting on it.

...

A large luxury bus was driving from Flame City to Rivertown at a rapid speed.

Wang Xian was hugging manuals in the car.

These manuals were taken from those Fire God Denomination people which included Cultivation Arts of Flame Palace and Fire God Denomination.

They were the top-notch manuals.

But they were of no use to Wang Xian. He cast a glance at Xiao Ran who looked reserved while standing beside him.

"I think you also practiced fire-attributed manual? Your Art of Cultivation is great!" said Wang Xian, looking at him.

"Yes, master!" Xiao Ran answered as he nodded. But he quickly lowered his head. "It was from my father's family."

"Family?" Wang Xian nodded. "Where did you stay?"

"Shang Jing; Xiao Family of Shang Jing. We came from a huge family known as the Sacred Clan!" Xiao Ran answered without the slightest hesitation or concealment.

"Shang Jing Sacred Clan?"

An unexpected radiance flashed in his eyes.

Shang Jing, the capital of the country, used to be the ancient city where Emperors lived. Now, it had become one of the cities with the strongest foundations in the country.

Shang Jing, a place known to have gathered hidden talents and experts.

In this country, Sacred Sect did not represent a sect, but rather, a Sacred Clan.

However, Sacred Clans were rather scarce as compared to Saint-class sects.

Besides, every Sacred Clan was a powerful family with hundreds of years of legacy. The disciples in the clan could hit more than thousands!

Sacred Clans were not any weaker than Sacred Sects, they were even more united and stronger.

"Memorize these fire-attributed Cultivation Arts!"

As Wang Xian spoke, he grabbed Xiao Ran's arm and examined him.

His physique was considered good, but it was still far off compared to Inborn Constitution.

But Wang Xian did not unblock his eight extraordinary meridians with his Dragon Energy. He had his own plan.

Xiao Ran was only his unofficial disciple, and he would not turn him into a dragon. So Xiao Ran was just a human disciple.

"Yes, master!"

Xiao Ran was showing his excitement as he nodded his head hard to Wang Xian. He took the manuals and began his reading at the side.

Wang Xian nodded with satisfaction. He fidgeted his finger with a ball of blue flames dancing on it.

Even though you're just an unofficial disciple, I'll make you rise above the Sacred Clans. As an incompetent master, this flame is my gift for you!

Wang Xian pondered to himself as he looked to the other side.

Liu Mengxin was sitting beside Sun Lingxiu, watching her with a pair of watery eyes.

This lass wished to possess magical power so that she could treat her brother's injuries in the future.

Sun Lingxiu examined her body before she finally agreed to it.

The bus quickly came back to the city. Maniac Ji bid goodbye to Wang Xian with respect.

After witnessing Wang Xian's capabilities and strength, he was in complete awe.

He could not imagine how Wang Xian could transform a ball into a Divine Dragon and kill eight powerful Inborn Experts.

"Old Mo, there's another villa not far from here. Go and buy that villa, so that Xiao Ran, his sister, and you guys can stay over there," Wang Xian said to Mo Qinglong.

"Yes, Young Master!"

His villa was getting crowded. Wang Xian did not want too many people to disturb his happy sexual life.

"Lass, I roamed around the world for nearly a century. Anyone who sees me must address me as "Sui Huang" in respect. After you marry into the Sacred Clan Sui Family, no one will dare to bully you. All the guys in the Sui Family are outstanding. You can take your pick then!"

"You can marry anyone you like. I'll make the decision for you. In the future, everyone in the Sui Family will treat you with respect!"

"Also, I'll let you have a taste of my strength. Don't be alarmed. Haha!"

Just when Wang Xian and the group of people were approaching the villa, an old man's elated voice was heard from it.

Subsequently, overspreading oppression exuded from it.

# Chapter 266: A Powerful Old Man

Rumble!

A strong aura formed a field around the surroundings.

The field was incomparably frightening with immense energy that sent chills down their spines.

Wang Xian and the group were shocked to experience such a powerful field the moment they approached the entrance of the villa.

Mo Qinglong, Mo Yuan and the group instantly sharpened their vigilance as they walked in carefully.

Wang Xian frowned slightly and was shocked by what he was seeing.

At this very moment, the entire space in front of him seemed to be inside a huge furnace. Standing on the outside, he could still sense a scorching sensation.

"This aura... Could it be a Dan Realm expert?"

Mo Qinglong was astonished as his gaze fixed on the person in front of him.

"How is it? Do you know how powerful I am now? Hey, girl, if you marry into my Sui Family, not only will I give you huge authority, but I will also give you powerful strength! Do consider it!"

The voice of an old man sounded once again. From his tone, one could tell the arrogance and haughtiness.

Standing outside, Wang Xian heard that voice as he walked slowly into the villa.

Once he was in the backyard, he saw an old man in a yellow robe standing in the middle of the backyard.

In front of him, Xiao Yu, Guan Shuqing and Elder Fang were standing there, looking at the old man in shock.

The old man stared intensely at Guan Shuqing and it was clear that his previous words were for her.

"Xiao Xian!"

Seeing Wang Xian walking in, Guan Shuqing immediately ran towards him with joy.

Huh?

The old man frowned upon seeing how Guan Shuqing reacted. He turned around and started scrutinizing Wang Xian.

"What's the matter? Who is this old fogey?"

Wang Xian glanced emotionlessly at the old man in a yellow robe before asking Guan Shuqing.

Guan Shuqing stuck her tongue out playfully and answered, "This man is our benefactor."

"Benefactor?" Wang Xian was taken aback as he knitted his eyebrows.

"I didn't tell you about this when you called in the morning because I was afraid you would be worried about us. I'll tell you the details in a while," mumbled Guan Shuqing softly.

"Hey kid, you better choose your words wisely."

The old man squinted his eyes and observed Wang Xian. He was displeased about Wang Xian's use of "old fogey." He looked to Guan Shuqing and continued, "Hey girl, is he your boyfriend? He has nothing that stands out. Any kid from my Sui Family would be more outstanding than him. Hmm. I'll get my kids over the next two days for you to take a look!"

"Grandpa, I already have Xiao Xian. Please don't try to matchmake me with others or I will really be angry." Upon hearing the old man's comments, Guan Shuqing replied discontentedly.

"Girl, I'm doing all this for your own good. With your talents, you would not be

at the same level as him in the future. You guys belong to separate worlds," the old man reminded Guan Shuqing immediately.

"Alright, old fogey. If you are to call the members of your Sui Family over, I'll let them remain in Rivertown forever!" Wang Xian heard the old men and remarked emotionlessly.

If it wasn't for Guan Shuqing saying that he was their benefactor, Wang Xian would likely have turned this old fogey into a dead fogey.

Tsk!

The old man was taken aback by Wang Xian's remarks. His smile disappeared slowly as he stared at Wang Xian.

A scorching hot and terrifying aura that resembled a furnace gathered above Wang Xian and shrouded him.

With a single thought, the old man could let it fall.

An ordinary person would melt under such an aura.

Even so, Wang Xian still felt as though there was a sun above him and the pressure was incomparably scary.

He frowned slightly and stared coldly at the old man. A stream of dragon power pierced through the furnace above his head and towards the old man.

"It seems like this old man is seeking his death!"

Mo Qinglong, Mo Yuan, Sun Lingxiu and Miracle Doctor Blood Man surrounded the old man and locked down on him with their aura.

"What?"

The old man was shocked and looked at Wang Xian in disbelief. Following which, he glanced at Mo Qinglong, Sun Lingxiu and the rest.

His expression was constantly changing.

The aura emitted by the young man in front of him had smashed through his

field easily. This greatly impressed him.

Field... This was his field! And the aura from this young man... This, this...

Besides Wang Xian, four people were surrounding him. Not a single one of them was weak either.

This is just a small Rivertown... How can this be!

The old man was thinking constantly as his expression changed. After tens of seconds, his mouth twitched a little and a smile appeared on his face once again. "Haha, I never expected a small Rivertown to be hiding so many experts. I'm Sui Huang. Sorry for the intrusion! It's fate that brought us together!"

As the old man spoke with smiles and in a light-hearted tone, the aura around him changed.

It was as though the intense atmosphere from before had not existed at all.

Wang Xian looked emotionlessly at the old man and retracted his aura.

"Haha, girl. You are indeed someone I have high regard for. Even your boyfriend is so incredible. I can tell that you two are truly in love with each other and will definitely live together for an entire lifetime."

The old man laughed and maintained a sincere smile. "However, I really think highly of your talents. I, Sui Huang, sincerely hope to take you in as my disciple."

Guan Shuqing was taken aback but was more shocked by how fast the old man's attitude had changed.

Wang Xian took a further glance at the old man before saying to Guan Shuqing, "Let's go. Back to the room!"

Hmm.

The old man stood in the middle of the backyard. Seeing them walking into the villa, his mouth twitched a little.



Damn it! How can a small Rivertown have someone so horrifying. Moreover, he's still so young. Did I live my hundred years in vain?

The old man's eyebrows twitched constantly.

I had thought of getting this girl to marry into the Sui Family. Blood ties and family relationships are always better to tie her down. Now, I can only go for the best alternative. I must definitely take her in as my disciple!

The old man revealed a determined look. The next moment, he smiled and followed the group into the villa.

"What kinds of danger did you guys encounter yesterday?" Wang Xian asked Xiao Yu, Guan Shuqing and Elder Fang caringly.

"A few Half-step to Inborn Realm experts ambushed us. Sect Leader Tang conjectured that they might be from the Flame Palace," answered Elder Fang.

"They practiced Fire attribute Art of Cultivation and are likely to be experts at the Half-step to Inborn Realm!"

At this moment, the voice of the old man sounded once again. He looked to Wang Xian and continued with a smile, "Oh brother, you might not know about this. The situation was really perilous."

"Four to five Half-step to Inborn experts cornered them. That Sect Leader of a small sect couldn't even deal with one Half-step to Inborn expert. Just as they were all about to be killed, I happened to be nearby. I stepped in immediately and saved them. If it wasn't for me, this matter would have been more dangerous."

Elder Fang nodded his head speechlessly. The incident was just as the old man had described.

"Flame Palace?"

Wang Xian frowned slightly and looked to the old man to thank him. "Thank you for extending your help to save them!"

"Aiyoh, you don't have to. If you would like to express your gratitude, let your

girlfriend...in other words, that girl...be my disciple!"

"Brother, please don't take this the wrong way. I'm talking about simply taking her as a disciple. My kids could never match up to you. Let me take the girl as my disciple and I'll guide her diligently and groom her to be an expert!"

This old man was trying to get something by harping on his previous assistance!

# Chapter 267: Death of Dragonians (1)

Guan Shuqing, Xiao Yu, and the rest of them looked at the old man speechlessly.

The old man came with domineering strength; he was prideful and acted like a child.

When he came to their rescue, he marked Guan Shuqing, saying he would find a boyfriend for her so that she could marry into the Sui Family.

Yet, he wanted to take her as a disciple now. His frequent inconsistency was a mismatch with his image as an expert. Hence, they were speechless about it.

Yet, he was rather cute.

After all, this old man was their benefactor.

Wang Xian also looked at the old man with nothing to say.

The old man had no dignity and temper like an expert. Instead, he seemed more like a rogue by trying to gain returns from the debt of gratitude.

But Wang Xian could not comment on anything.

"I don't think she needs your guidance," Wang Xian said without any excitement in his voice as he did not have a good first impression of this old fellow.

"Why not? I have decades of teaching experience. Several of my disciples are now experts in some regions. I have vast teaching experience, and you can't compare me to any average person."

"I have all the resources and treasures for cultivation. Oh right," the old man said as he fished out something from his pocket with smiles. "Lass, look...what's this? Look!"

"This is the elixir that I refined, Muscle Flex Elixir. After taking a pill, your skin will be as smooth as a baby. Back in those years, the pretty girls in all of Shang Jing were crazy about my Muscle Flex Elixirs. They are priceless. Come, try it!"

As the old man spoke, he took out more pills and handed one each to Elder Fang, Xiao Yu, and Sun Lingxiu.

Sun Lingxiu held it in her hand as the bright energy flashed across. With smiles on her face, she said, "Thank you!"

"You're welcome. My forte is refining elixirs. Refining elixirs is putting various spiritual grasses together to refine more effective elixirs. Lass, if you accept me as your teacher, you can refine Muscle Flex Elixirs and beauty elixirs!"

The old man boasted to Guan Shuqing.

"Really?"

Guan Shuqing's eyes glimmered as she was tempted.

Every girl pursues a youthful appearance.

"Of course. Why would I cheat a bunch of lasses? Become my disciple, and you can have as many elixirs as you want in the future. You could even maintain your current beauty even at the age of fifty to sixty years old."

The old man continued to encourage her with eagerness.

He did not hesitate to reveal what he was capable of just like how he wanted Guan Shuqing to be married into the Sui Family.

Wang Xian smiled at the side. He had also discovered the uniqueness of Guan Shuqing's physique in recent days.

He was speculating whether this had anything to do with mating with his dragon body.

"Shuqing, you can decide on your own!"

Wang Xian did not make any decision for her since the old man, Sui Huang, had formidable strength.

Judging from his look, he seemed genuine in offering to take Guan Shuqing as his disciple.

"Eh..."

Guan Shuqing hesitated.

"Lass, what are you waiting for? An invincible and caring teacher is right before you!"

The old man stared at Guan Shuqing and spoke anxiously.

"Eh, I don't want to leave Rivertown..."

"You don't have to leave Rivertown. This is a trivial matter. I'm used to roaming around. I can settle down in Rivertown from now on."

"But...I still have to go to school."

"It's okay. Given your talent, it will be sufficient if you cultivate after school every day.

"I...I..."

Guan Shuqing continued to hesitate as she could not make up her mind.

"Lass, this is the gift from your master. You'll accompany me to Shang Jing a few days from now for a formal ceremony of disciple acceptance. Don't worry. It will take at most two days!"

Upon seeing the hesitating Guan Shuqing, the old man took out a bangle from his pocket.

The bangle was fiery red in color with a phoenix on it.

"This is the Flaming Phoenix Bangle and is activated by fire attributions. It can form a fire ring during attacks. If you struck unexpectedly, an Inborn Expert would be bound to be seriously injured. Disciple, wear this on your hand!"

The old man self-proclaimed himself as the master when he handed the gift over.

Guan Shuqing took it without realizing it.

"Haha, lass. Now you have to address me as your master," the old man shouted

with excitement.

Wang Xian smiled with no comments. He looked at Xiao Ran, "Come over here. As my unofficial disciple, I'll also gift you a thing."

"Yes, Master!"

Xiao Ran nodded and walked over immediately.

Wang Xian flicked his finger, and a sapphire flame emerged from his hand. He encompassed it with Dragon Energy and injected it into Xiao Ran's body.

"This is...!"

The old man stared with eyes agape. He watched the sapphire flame in Wang Xian's hand with disbelief.

"Heavenly Flame. It's the Heavenly Flame!"

The Heavenly Flame entered Xiao Ran's Elixir Field. Wang Xian moved his palm slightly, and the Dragon Ball emerged as it slowly suspended itself above Xiao Ran.

"We will be using spiritual inferno to refine your body. You'll circulate your Internal Energy to integrate with the blue flame. Use the blue flame to replace other fire elements. Hence, it will be painful for you, so bite through it!" said Wang Xian to Xiao Ran impassively.

Xiao Ran nodded his head with force. "Master, I'm not afraid of pain!"

"Good. Sit on the floor with your legs crossed," said Wang Xian. The Dragon Ball grew to be basketball-size slowly as it suspended above Xiao Ran's head.

Steams of fire energy flowed into his body to remove its impurities!

"This...is Body Refining Spiritual Flame Ball!"

The old man opened his eyes wide with shock on his face. His expression changed drastically.

"Such a badass!"

The old man looked at Wang Xian and blurted out the words uncontrollably.

Everyone around him was speechless when they heard it coming from an expert.

"Disciple, this sapphire flame is not suitable for refining elixirs. I'll get you Heavenly Flame that is suitable for it. We also have such a Body Refining Spiritual Flame Ball too!"

The old man peered at this other person's disciple and assured Guan Shuqing.

"Using spiritual inferno to refine the body is way too painful. I have a way. You don't even have to look for Heavenly Flame because I have my own plans next time!"

As the girlfriend of Guan Shuqing, he would make her turn into a dragon in the future.

Once she became a dragon, the Heavenly Flame would not be of much use to her.

This was the reason why he did not pass Guan Shuqing the Heavenly Flame.

The old man twitched his mouth as he glared at Wang Xian with dissatisfaction. He muttered, "She's my disciple!"

"Master, he's my boyfriend!" Guan Shuqing whispered softly beside the old man.

The old man's face turned black and he made no further remark as he was indignant.

The thing is, the entire Shang Jing would get excited if Sui Huang declared he was going to accept a disciple. But now, not only did he have to coax his disciple, he also had to consider her boyfriend's opinion.

Damm, if it were not for her boyfriend being such a badass, would he be humiliated?

"Xiao Xian, is he the disciple you just accepted?" asked Guan Shuqing with her curiosity piqued. She came over to Wang Xian and observed Xiao Ran whose cheeks were flushed with redness as he endured the tremendous pain.

"He's not bad."

Wang Xian nodded with a smile as he explained briefly to them.

On the other hand, Mo Yuan's expression changed as soon as he answered a call.



## Chapter 268: Death of Dragonians (2)

The villa got livelier with more people in it and Xiao Ran was still undergoing the baptism by the Dragon Ball.

He would at least be a Level 6 Martial Artist after being baptized by the energy of the Dragon Ball combined with the Heavenly Flame, Tranquil Blue Flame.

For a teenager of fifteen years old to be a Level 6 Martial Artist, the talent could easily be considered demon-like.

Even the Saints and Saintess from the Sacred Sect or Sacred Clans might not have such capability at this age.

Sui Huang dragged Guan Shuqing aside to explain to her about cultivation and refining elixir pills.

Mo Yuan respectfully walked to Mo Qinglong and reported an incident.

"We couldn't get in contact with them. They might have encountered a mishap?"

Mo Qinglong frowned upon hearing Mo Yuan. He looked at Wang Xian who was talking to Xiao Yu before replying, "Investigate this matter thoroughly. If they encountered mishaps, find the culprit!" A tint of brutality flickered across Mo Qinglong's eyes as he spoke.

At noon, the whole group had lunch together. Sui Huang unabashedly sat down together with them. He even requested that Wang Xian provide him with a room in the villa so he could stay for a long while.

Naturally, he was mercilessly rejected by Wang Xian. Instead, Wang Xian allowed him to stay with Mo Qinglong and the rest in the neighboring villa.

There's no way he would let an old guy live in his villa and disrupt their lives.

In the afternoon, the group went to the top of the villa to take a break. Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan walked to Wang Xian and reported solemnly, "Young master, something bad has happened to two of our dragonians!"

"Huh?" Wang Xian, who was lying under the umbrella and looking at Guan Shuqing and Xiao Yu on the yacht a short distance away, was taken aback and sat up.

"What happened?" His eyebrows knitted a little as he looked at the duo and asked.

"Young Master, although the dragonians split off to roam the Underworld, we have been maintaining communication. The norm would be to communicate once every three days," said Mo Yuan.

He looked at Wang Xian before continuing. "Yesterday, we weren't able to contact two brothers of ours. The dragonians who are in charge investigated the matter and confirmed that they were met with an accident!"

"Two dragonians were met with an accident?"

Wang Xian was a little gloomy, and solemnness gleamed in his eyes.

The fifty dragonians were his most loyal subordinates. They had stayed with him since his rise.

And now, two of them had died.

Although asking them to roam the Underworld was risky to a certain extent in the first place, Wang Xian was still furious to learn about their deaths.

"Who killed them?" asked Wang Xian glumly.

"We don't know. We have not found out who the culprit was, but what we know is that they died during a mission." Mo Yuan shook his head and continued, "We have found the mission. It was a protection mission and the rewards were great."

Mo Qinglong handed Wang Xian a mobile phone.

Wang Xian took the phone and looked at the mission.

It looked just like any ordinary protection mission. The protection period was just two months but the reward was \$200 million.

The reward was really handsome but the requirement for the strength of bodyguards was really high too. It requested Level 9 or stronger Martial Artists and there would be no reward if the mission failed.

A protection mission where a Level 9 Martial Artist would die in mission? Furthermore, with the capabilities of the dragonians, they wouldn't have to fear Half-Step to Inborn Realm experts! Wang Xian frowned as he read through the details of the mission.

"Considering the strength of Mo Ersan and Mo Sanyi, there's no way they could have been killed unless there were five to six Half-Step to Inborn Realm experts attacking them together, or an Inborn expert involved," Mo Qinglong continued. "According to the information we have gathered, there are two more Level 9 experts who accepted the mission. All of them died. My guess is that an Inborn expert is involved!"

"Do we have nothing on the enemy?" asked Wang Xian with a frown.

"We do not know yet. Perhaps the issuer of the mission and the one being protected might know something. We are currently investigating," replied Mo Qinglong.

"Investigate it thoroughly. We must definitely find the culprit and take revenge for our brothers!" Wang Xian ordered.

He didn't care who the enemy was or why they killed the two dragonians. This feud must be avenged.

"Yes, Young master!" Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan nodded their heads and left immediately to investigate the matter.

Wang Xian looked at the mission on the mobile phone again. The issuer of the mission wasn't hiding at all. His name was Tang Jiuchao, the richest man of Gui Province with assets of approximately \$70 billion.

He was a hugely successful businessman. However, this mission wasn't protecting himself but his daughter.

Wang Xian sank into deep thought while reading about the mission. He noticed that Tang Jiuchao had issued a new mission yesterday.

He was hiring Half-Step to Inborn experts and the rewards were \$500 million.

\$500 million in rewards for two months was an exceptionally attractive mission.

Wang Xian had never had \$500 million.

This amount might even tempt some Inborn experts.

"Master!" At this moment, Xiao Ran and his sister came and respectfully greeted Wang Xian.

"It's done?"

Wang Xian observed Xiao Ran's body attentively from head to toe as he revealed a satisfied look.

Level 6 Martial Artist! After undergoing the refining by the dragon ball, he now had the strength of a Level 6 Martial Artist.

Although his body was still lean, his complexion had changed substantially. His pupils had a tint of blue and his body had a drifting disposition.

Wang Xian smiled faintly and said, "Have something nutritious for the next few days."

"Oh yes," exclaimed Wang Xian as he looked at Sui Huang who was beside him. "Old man, aren't you well-versed in refining elixir pills? Take care of my disciple and refine some elixir pills for him. Feel free to use the spiritual grasses and medicine in the small garden. Make some for Shuqing too. Don't attempt to keep some for yourself!"

Sui Huang, who happened to be in the small garden observing the various spiritual grasses and medicines, was taken aback. The edge of his mouth twitched a little subconsciously.

"These spiritual medicines aren't to my liking!" replied Sui Huang.

"This..." The moment Sui Huang completed his previous sentence, he asked, "Brother, I'd like to ask you something. The attributes of these spiritual medicines are totally different. How did you manage to plant them together

while ensuring they survive?"

Sui Huang was an alchemist and he knew a lot about spiritual medicines.

The Sui family also had a garden with spiritual medicines and grasses. There were even Level 6 spiritual medicines in his garden. However, the breeding of spiritual medicine was extremely troublesome with extremely stringent requirements for the environment.

However, spiritual medicine with fire attributes could be planted with spiritual medicine with water attributes in this place. That was darned amazing to him!

"I don't know. They just survived after I planted them there," answered Wang Xian emotionlessly before lying back on the chair.

Spiritual Medicine indeed had stringent requirements for its environment. However, Wang Xian just needed to inject them with Azure Dragon energy regularly for them to survive. Moreover, their growth would also be quicker with the nourishment of the Azure Dragon energy.

"If you have nothing to do, just rest or cultivate. As for the matter regarding cultivation, follow your master's girl. Also, listen to the teachings of this capable old man. He's someone with decades of experience," Wang Xian said to Xiao Ran.

Xiao Ran looked at his own master and the old man at the side before replying, "Yes, master!"

Damn it!

Sui Huang's face turned gloomy. You didn't answer my question when I asked you about breeding spiritual medicines. Yet, you are pushing your responsibilities of teaching your disciple to me?

# Chapter 269: Vengeance

Wang Xian did not know how to teach at all. He did not have the capability, and he had a different cultivation system. Hence, he could not teach even if he wanted to.

Since a formidable expert was here, Wang Xian simply got Xiao Ran to follow Guan Shuqing's lessons.

He believed it would be better than teaching Xiao Ran himself.

After a relaxing afternoon, Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan rushed back in the evening.

"How did it go?" Wang Xian asked as soon as he saw them enter.

"Young Master, it's a little tricky!"

Mo Qinglong frowned slightly. "According to the updates we've gotten, the richest man of Gui Province, Tang Jiuchao's, daughter seems to be a disciple from one of the Sacred Sects, Heavenly Sound Sect. They are now selecting their Saint and Saintess. As the Saint and Saintess, they have to experience the outside world and accumulate enough strength and experiences before they can become a Saint and Saintess."

"While Tang Jiuchao's daughter was roaming around, someone attempted to assassinate her. It may have been sent by her rivals from the same sect, or Tang Jiuchao's. After all, the more power his daughter gained, the lesser obstacles he had in his business!"

"So many parties are involved in this?"

Wang Xian frowned as it would be more complicated if Sacred Sect was involved.

Heavenly Sound Sect, unlike the newly promoted Flame Palace, had so many experts that even Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan had to be cautious.

"The assassins may not be from the Sacred Sect. They may be from some assassination organizations," Mo Qinglong added as he knit his eyebrows slightly. "If we want to take our revenge, we need to obtain some news from the daughter of Tang Jiuchao. Otherwise, it will be difficult to know who our enemies are!"

Radiance flickered in Wang Xian's eyes. "We must avenge them."

"Young Master, there's a way now. Mo Yuan and I accepted Tang Jiuchao's mission. We'll get close to his daughter for more information." said Mo Qinglong.

"I'll go with you guys!"

Wang Xian hesitated slightly before he made the decision. "Get the rest of the Dragonians to be careful. No more accidents."

"Yes, Young Master. I'll accept the mission tonight. Tomorrow, we'll rush to Gui Province." Mo Qinglong nodded.

"Great!"

Wang Xian nodded too. "We'll set off tomorrow."

"Yes!"

Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan left while Wang Xian had his thoughts.

At night, Wang Xian gave a heads-up to Xiao Yu and Guan Shuqing that he would be busy for the next few days. He left Xiao Ran in Sui Huang's hands.

Hence, Sui Huang was indignant.

Damm you for taking me as your babysitter.

But the thought of having a formidable talent as his disciple stopped him from complaining after his mumblings.

The next morning, Wang Xian, Mo Qinglong, and Mo Yuan took a flight to Gui Province.

Sun Lingxiu, along with Miracle Doctor Blood Man, had officially started their business in Divine Dragon Medical Hall.

Gui Province was about a thousand kilometers away from Rivertown. It was a rather far and less economically-developed province.

There were more mountain ranges within the Gui Province. It was important to have mountains in terms of geographical location.

Tang Jiuchao was the richest man in Gui Province. The provincial capital of Gui Province was a not-so bustling second-tier city, Wu Mountains City.

Even though the city was not bustling, it was beautiful for a provincial capital.

"Young Master, according to the mission's instruction, we need to go to Tang Jiuchao's villa for a test!" said Mo Qinglong to Wang Xian.

"Do we still have to get tested?" Wang Xian was unsure as this was his first time accepting a mission.

"Yes, Young Master. They wanted to test if we're capable of the mission. After the test, there's another round of selection too!"

Mo Qinglong nodded. "A total \$500 million commission for four selected candidates each. That's a total of \$2 billion. Such a huge sum of money could tempt some of the first-class forces."

"Perhaps, some of the Inborn Experts will be here too."

\$500 million commission was not a small amount to Level 9 or Inborn Experts. Hence, it was worth it for some of the disciples from powerful forces to take up this assignment.

Wang Xian nodded, and the trio took a cab to the Wu Mountains villa district within the city.

Wu Mountains City was named after the mountains. Dozens of huge mountain ranges were surrounded by luxurious villa zones.

Tang Jiuchao lived in one of the biggest villa zones in the region surrounded by



lush trees and beautiful scenery.

The villa occupied half of the mountain top, and it could be considered a manor house.

The trio arrived at the villa entrance and identified themselves.

Seven to eight bodyguards dressed in black were inspecting everyone at the entrance.

Their waists seemed to be bulging with things.

Guns were still a threat to average Martial Artists. Even Inborn Experts could not block out intensive artillery bombardment.

Only those that were known as the Immortals of the Land, Dan Realm experts, could ignore those weapons.

But if it were a nuclear bomb, even Dan Realm experts would be blasted to death.

Wang Xian had no idea if there were any other special weapons to attack individual experts.

The security guards grew in numbers as they entered the villa. It was a huge villa that was seven to eight times larger than the one Wang Xian had near the sea.

"Only the richest man in the province could own this!"

Wang Xian sized the place up with a tint of shock on his face. This portrayed a true-blue rich man.

"Please come with me!"

The bodyguard in black led the way in front and came to the front of the villa.

There was a huge pool and an open space in front of it.

At this time, there were twenty to thirty people at the open space.

"Please wait over here. There are more people to come!" the bodyguard in black

told them before he left.

"All of them are Half-step to Inborn Experts!"

Mo Qinglong swept his gaze around and spoke in a deep voice.

Even Half-step to Inborn Experts could not be free of this money temptation."

Wang Xian smiled and waited quietly at one corner.

"A lot of people came!"

Just then, another four men entered. As soon as they looked at the people around them, they had a taunting smile on their faces.

"Don't waste your time over here. We are clinching the mission. You guys...can go back."

Out of the four, one of the middle-aged men swept his gaze around and spoke with a beaming face.

Each one of them was holding a blade in his hands, dressed like a minority race as they exuded harsh and furious auras.

"Hur?"

The cocky voice drew the immediate annoyance of many people around.

Everyone was a Half-step to Inborn Expert...what was there to be afraid of?

"The Four Heavenly Blades?"

An old man spun his head around with impatience. But when he saw the four of them, he was slightly stunned, with trepidation in his eyes.

"What? The Four Heavenly Blades. They're the Four Heavenly Blades!"

"Never did I expect their arrival. Aren't they from the far Beifeng Province?"

"The Four Heavenly Blades, what a familiar name!"

All of them looked at the incoming four people with solemn expressions!

# Chapter 270: Who Else?

"The Four Heavenly Blades are four well-known Half-Step to Inborn experts from Beifeng Province. They once killed an Inborn expert together!"

"What? They are that strong?"

"The four of them can kill an Inborn expert? Under normal circumstances, it would be hard for ten Half-Step to Inborn experts to kill even a single Inborn expert."

"What horrifying strength!"

Those Half-Step to Inborn experts in the crowd pulled a long face.

In the Underworld, there was a common saying. Your existence was similar to an ant until you entered the realm of the Inborn. Although Half-Step to Inborn experts were strong, they were nothing compared to Inborn experts.

However, these four men had once killed an Inborn expert. This... was incomparably terrifying.

"When these four men use their Heavenly Blade Techniques together, the strength is incredible. They are widely known and even First-class Forces wouldn't trifle with them recklessly," the crowd whispered.

Their expressions changed when they saw them carrying a curved blade each and walking towards them.

"There are quite a number of experts here!" remarked Wang Xian with a smile.

Any one of these people could be considered an expert in today's world.

"Aren't you guys leaving yet? In that case, you guys better be careful when facing us in a while!" the Four Heavenly Blades Looked across the crowd and remarked coldly.

At that moment, everyone felt that the pressure on them had increased. They

frowned and looked bitterly at the four men.

The sudden appearance of these four experts had lowered their chances of getting this mission substantially.

"Is everyone here?" A clearly fatigued voice sounded.

At this moment, three people walked out from the villa.

One of them was a middle-aged man. He was approximately fifty years old and slightly plump.

An old man and a gorgeous lady followed closely behind him.

The old man had scars all over his face and looked intimidating.

As for that beautiful lady, she wore a long white dress and was carrying a green zither behind her. Her long hair was tied up in the same manner as those heroines in dramas about the past.

Her temperament resembled that of an immortal. She seemed out of the world and was very attractive. This kind of beauty was rare in modern times.

Eh?

Wang Xian looked at the beautiful lady and found her to be familiar.

Tang Yinxuan!

When he was in the hostel, Wang Dahai often talked about her. In fact, this rascal even went to another city just to have a look at her.

Tang Yinxuan was a singer and a musician who specialized in zither. She had quickly become known by many since last year.

Although her fame had not spread nationwide, many had a strong impression of her.

Tang Yinxuan had never taken up endorsements or attended any variety shows.

She gained popularity after working with a piano master. Subsequently, she

released an album and the songs on it became widely popular.

Her popularity was on par with second-tier celebrities and she had held several concerts.

I heard from Wang Dahai that when he attended Tang Yinxuan's concert, he was so moved that he teared up after hearing her voice and her playing of the zither. It was as though she could sing into his heart!

If she could make Wang Dahai, who is nearly tone-deaf, cry after listening to her music, there are likely other factors on top of her zither skills.

Heavenly Sound Sect used musical instruments as their weapons. By playing and using the attributes of metal and water energy, they could influence their opponents and kill them.

According to records, when disciples of Heavenly Sound Sect played the war instruments on the battlefield, it had the incredible ability to lift the spirits of the soldiers, making them fearless and causing them to forget about fatigue.

Wang Xian looked at the beautiful lady and thought to himself.

"Mr. Tang, those who should be here are already here. Those who aren't here are unlikely to be coming!" an old man said to Tang Jiuchao.

"That's right! Those who should be here are already here. I'd like to thank everyone for coming!" Tang Jiuchao said.

He took a quick glance through the crowd in front of him. There were nearly thirty people and every one of them had a strong disposition.

"Everyone, I believe you all know clearly that I have issued a mission in the Underworld to look for four bodyguards for my daughter. The period shall be for two months. After two months, I will reward each of you with \$500 million."

"Now, I need to select four people from you guys. The selection process will be simple. The strongest four will be chosen. Does anyone have any objections!"

"No!"

The crowd of Half-Step to Inborn experts nodded their heads. Some of them were gloomy after catching sight of the Four Heavenly Blades.

"Those who believe they are stronger, please step to your right. Anyone can challenge them but please don't take anything personally!" the scarred old man, who was beside Tang Jiuchao, remarked at this moment. He looked across the crowd and started emitting an aura.

"Inborn expert!"

The crowd was astonished! They looked at the old man in awe and nodded, "That's a given. In the Underworld, the strong rule."

"Haha, that's right! In the Underworld, the strong rule!"

After a peal of loud laughter, four men walked towards the right.

Waving their arms, they held the blades in their hands and their eyes gleamed with arrogance.

"WE are the Four Heavenly Blades and we will be taking these four slots!" the middle-aged man in the middle of the group announced.

"Four Heavenly Blades!"

The crowd looked at the four men who walked out straightway and their expressions were gloomy. Some of their eyes were flickering.

"Four Heavenly Blades?"

Tang Jiuchao and the old man beside him looked over. They were surprised but gradually revealed smiles.

The beautiful lady who was carrying the zither, looked at the Four Heavenly Blades and she nodded her head slightly in approval.

Clearly, they had heard of the Four Heavenly Blades. They were the pinnacle among Half-Step to Inborn experts.

"This mission is mainly for protection and isn't for the four of you to fight

together. What's more important is your individual strength. I'd like to challenge!" An old man stepped forward and had his eyes fixed on the Four Heavenly Blades.

"That's right! A protection mission wouldn't possibly allow the four of you to fight together. Hence, individual strength is the best gauge!" a middle-aged man seconded.

The Four Heavenly Blades were strong together but once they were separated, the rest weren't necessarily afraid of them!"

"Haha, fine! Even if it is just one of us, you are no match for us. Old man, I'll fight you!" one of the Four Heavenly Blades said.

A middle-aged man stepped forward and showed his curved blade. The next moment, he charged and attacked the old man.

"Hah!" the old man roared.

He stretched his arms and he had a pair of long metal gloves over them.

"Mountain Suppressing Palm Strike!" The old man shifted his arm and met the attack from the middle-aged man with his palm.

The battle between Half-Step to Inborn experts was not only powerful but also highly destructive.

If those around them weren't Half-Step to Inborn experts, they would likely have backed off.

"Haha, Succession Heavenly Blades!"

The middle-aged man was ecstatic. Holding the blade with two hands, his body turned like a spinning top. The slashes of the blade were incomparably fast and the attacks were relentless.

Bam bam bam!

In a span of just a second, the curved blade had collided with the palm of the old man over a hundred times.



"What!"

The old man was flushed and shocked. His opponent's attacks were relentless, pushing him back constantly.

Bam!

"Scram!" the middle-aged man shouted loudly as he came down hard with his last strike. The old man was knocked back directly.

Splash!

The old man fell into the pond, sending up a huge splash of water.

"What fast swordsmanship!"

"How swift and horrifying! The attacks were relentless. If the four of them combined forces, wouldn't they be just like a meat grinder?"

"Such horrifying swordsmanship combined with agile movements. It's no surprise that they managed to kill an Inborn expert. That's simply too strong!"

The Half-Step to Inborn experts in the crowd looked at the Four Heavenly Blades in awe.

At that moment, the atmosphere seemed to have been frozen. No one dared to step forward.

With the previous display of strength that seemed invincible amongst the Half-Step to Inborn experts, no one seemed daring enough to launch a challenge.

"Haha, who else?" the Four Heavenly Blades looked at the crowd and lifted their heads proudly.

The four released their aura at the same time and shrouded everyone in it.

The combined pressure imposed by the four men was shockingly on par with an Inborn expert.

Once again, they had managed to impress the crowd as a gloomy atmosphere shrouded the crowd.

"Hmm. Don't forget about the three of us!"

"We will be taking three slots then!"

An emotionless voice broke the silence of the room!

# Chapter 271: Everyone Here is Trash!

"We'll be taking three slots then!"

An emotionless voice resounded through the open space. Wang Xian, Mo Qinglong, and Mo Yuan were striding to the right with beaming faces.

"Hur?"

"The three of them?"

The voice cut the silence in the courtyard of the villa. All the Half-step to Inborn Experts were slightly taken aback as they looked over doubtfully.

"Three slots for you?"

The Four Heavenly Blades turned to the trio with arrogance on their faces. They revealed a hint of sarcasm. "You don't take the slots. You fight for them with your own strength!"

"There's a lad among them. If you want three slots, you should get on your knees and beg us for it!"

The four of them mocked the trio, especially when they saw Wang Xian.

How dare a lad ask them for a slot?

"Hehe, beg you guys? You better scram!"

Mo Yuan cast his icy-cold gaze at the Four Heavenly Blades. With a swift movement, he attacked them directly.

He did not exhibit his imposing demeanor as an Inborn Expert. Nor did he fully display the strength of an Inborn Expert.

"Seeking your own death!"

Upon seeing Mo Yuan's assault, one of the middle-aged men of the Heavenly

Blades' eyes were cold. He picked up his machete, slashing away.

Mo Yuan had no expression. He reached out his hand slowly with his palms opened with glimmering dragon scales.

Whoo-hoo!

With creepy body movements and serial wielding of blades, the middle-aged man of Heavenly Blade struck ferociously again.

An air-rending sound was heard.

The surrounding spectators wore grave expressions as they witnessed the middle-aged Heavenly Blade man's assault.

One after another swift and non-stop slashes. No one could react in time.

"That middle-aged man is blocking with his palms!"

"What? Isn't that a suicide move? His palm could be hacked in a single move!"

The people were astonished by Mo Yuan as he received the blades with his bare palm.

Receiving the Heavenly Blade with a bare palm? That was as good as suicide.

Bam, Bam, Bam!

However, what amazed everyone was the sound of a metal collision that kept coming through.

Mo Yuan's palms continued to slam against the machete, and his speed was even faster than it.

But a weapon was, after all, a weapon. The Four Heavenly Blades had not reached the stage where they could wield their weapons just like parts of their bodies. Wielding weapons was greatly different from using the limbs.

Bam, Bam, Bam!

At this time, Mo Yuan was so fast that the machete could not keep up with it.

He struck his palms on the body of middle-aged Heavenly Blade man. The forceful impact caused him to spit out mouthfuls of blood.

Puke!

He had a drastic change in his expression as he staggered back with eyes full of fear.

"Three of you can strike together!"

Mo Yuan was expressionless. He did not feel anything about defeating the middle-aged Heavenly Blade man.

After all, he was an Inborn Expert, and he was concealing his cultivation level. Hence, there was nothing to brag about.

"Seeking your own death!"

The remaining three middle-aged Heavenly Blades saw Mo Yuan charging at him, and they were infuriated at once.

None of them hesitated. They picked up the machetes uniformly and slashed at Mo Yuan.

"Let's stay harmonious!"

An old Inborn Expert standing beside Tang Jiuchao reminded them when he saw three of them striking together.

"He's too cocky. How dare he challenge the other three Heavenly Blades!"

"That middle-aged man has a formidable physical body that can actually block the offense of the Heavenly Blades."

"The combined force of the three of them was on a totally different level as compared to a solo attack. Gosh, look! The frequency of their strikes matches each other perfectly."

"That is to say, each one of them will attack three to four times at the middle-aged man in a second. Even Inborn Experts have to handle such intensive blade

moves carefully!"

"Scary! This is the Four Heavenly Blades' forte!"

Seamless serial attacks. No wonder they could kill an Inborn Expert!

Mo Yuan remained unwavering. He jerked his arm, darting out towards one of them.

Slash!

Slash!

Slash!

"I don't believe you can defend against our full blow!"

Upon seeing Mo Yuan focusing his attack on one person, the three middle-aged Heavenly Blades switched their techniques, bringing their machetes from the top with tremendous force.

Like a crescent moon, their machetes were smeared with cold radiance.

"So what if I did?"

Mo Yuan's expression remained unmoved as he quickly raised his arm to block the machetes.

Bam, Bam, Bam!

Three machetes slashed Mo Yuan's arm, and the imposing force field caused rings of ripples in the pool next to them.

"What?"

"How is this possible!"

Everyone around them drew a cold breath as soon as they witnessed it. Even the three Heavenly Blades were stunned, with a hint of horror in their pupils.

"That physique is formidable. It's absolutely invincible!"

"That's just scary. With such a physical body, I don't think he would get hurt from bombings either!"

Mo Yuan looked at the three middle-aged men impassively. He swung both his arms and assaulted two of them.

Bam!

The two of them were unable to react in time. Both got a hit in their chests. They staggered about a dozen steps back with trembling bodies.

"Do you want to continue?"

Mo Yuan threw an emotionless gaze at the last middle-aged man and asked nonchalantly.

Gulp!

That middle-aged man swallowed his saliva with horror in his eyes. Slowly, he shook his head.

"I want all three slots. If anyone is unhappy about this, you'll have to defeat me first!" said Mo Yuan without a doubt as he swept his overbearing gaze across everyone.

Tang Jiuchao, Tang Yinxuan and the old man beside them were looking doubtful, but they did not refute him.

With such an expert around, it did not matter, even the other two were weaker.

He was domineering and was almost on par with an Inborn Expert.

"Is there any Half-step to Inborn Expert that is as strong as him?"

"He must be practicing some unique cultivation techniques. Even without unblocking his Conception Vessel and Governing Vessel, his physical body is as good as an Inborn Expert!"

Everyone gulped.

He was so strong that he could beat the Four Heavenly Blades easily, even when

three of them combined their power.

He was really invincible among Half-step to Inborn Experts.

"Invincible among Half-step Inborn Experts!"

"Invincible! He's invincible!"

Everyone was aghast at the prowess exhibited by Mo Yuan, and none of them had the desire to battle.

Dominating!

"Not bad. You're impressive and almost invincible in the world!"

Suddenly, everyone heard a praising voice.

"But three is too much. You can take one at most!"

An old man spoke casually from a corner of a crowd. Beside him stood two middle-aged men.

With his chin lifted up, the middle-aged man looked prideful.

They looked at everyone.

"We also want three slots."

They swept their gazes across Wang Xian and the rest and eventually halted, looking everyone.

"Honestly, everyone here is trash!"

As he spoke, the old man beside him was serene-looking.



# Chapter 272: It's You Who Are Not Worthy

"Everyone here is trash!"

When this sentence was said, those who were around were stunned and outraged.

"Arrogance! You are indeed arrogant! Who do you think you are?"

"Hey, pals, don't be too arrogant. You will regret it!"

"We are trash? Who do you think you are?"

"You are talking big without even showing your strength? How arrogant are you!?"

The crowd looked at the three of them and criticized coldly.

Hehe!

When the old man saw the crowd staring at him angrily, he gave a faint smile.

"Although what my disciple has said is a little crude, you guys are indeed trash in my eyes!" said the old man as he turned his attention to Mo Yuan and eventually Tang Jiuchao.

"Presumptuous! How presumptuous!"

"Arrogant and conceited! Old man, since you are so arrogant, show us if you have the capital to back your words!"

The old man's words had once again enraged the crowd as the crowd stared harshly at the trio.

"Shut your mouth!"

The old man shouted and changed the aura around him suddenly.

Boom!

The terrifying aura of an Inborn expert erupted and swept towards the crowd of Half-Step to Inborn experts with reserves.

"What?"

"Inborn Expert!"

"This... He is an Inborn expert!"

"Inborn expert! It's no surprise that he was so arrogant and disregarded everyone!"

"I hadn't expected this mission to attract an Inborn expert!"

The crowd was shaken. They looked at the old man in awe and exclaimed in fear!

Once the Inborn expert had stepped forward, he dominated the area!

The old man looked at everyone proudly and asked, "Does anyone have any opinion if I take three slots?" His aura was domineering and weighing down on the crowd.

"Would anyone still like to object?" The middle-aged man beside the old man smirked and said, "Since an Inborn expert is here, I guess you guys should be on your way back now!"

"We will be taking three spots. As for the last spot, you guys can fight it out!"

The arrogant voice sounded again but the crowd lowered their heads bitterly and didn't say a word.

Once the Inborn expert had appeared, they had already lost the contest.

"I believe the last spot should go to this person. He's pretty strong and worthy to be with us for the mission," commented the other middle-aged man with a faint smile.

Hehe!

Mo Yuan broke into laughter and turned to look at Wang Xian.

Wang Xian replied with a nod.

They had wanted to keep a low profile initially. However, there were always some who wouldn't let this happen.

If that was the case...!

"However, you guys aren't worthy to do the mission with us!" Mo Yuan looked at the middle-aged man and replied.

Huh?

Huh?

Upon hearing Mo Yuan, the old man and the two middle-aged men were stunned and glowered at Mo Yuan.

The crowd also turned and looked at Mo Yuan with disbelief.

To speak to an Inborn expert in such a manner, that's too cocky!

"I guess you are courting death!" the old man remarked calmly as he looked at Mo Yuan and stretched out his arms.

Shifting his body, he charged towards Mo Yuan like a bolt of lightning.

"It's over! That middle-aged man has offended an Inborn expert!"

"This... He must be too eager to die to offend an Inborn expert!"

"I guess you are the one courting death!" Mo Yuan remarked coldly to the astonishment of the crowd.

Mo Yuan moved too. His palm turned into a claw as he grabbed forward towards the old man's fist.

"Die!" The old man shouted.

His eyes were cold and his punch struck much more violently towards Mo Yuan.

Bam!

As the punch and the claw collided, the situation of Mo Yuan being sent flying back didn't happen. Mo Yuan stood firmly in place, staring emotionlessly at the old man.

A black aura started circling his body. It was an aura from the strong, the aura of an expert.

"What?"

The old man was astonished, his pupils enlarged as he stared at Mo Yuan in disbelief.

"Just someone who has just reached the Inborn Realm, and yet you dare to be so arrogant!"

Mo Yuan didn't speak and the voice was from another person. All the crowd could see was a series of blurred images.

A figure appeared beside the old man suddenly.

Following which, to the astonishment of the crowd, that figure raised his leg and kicked the old man.

The old man was surprised. However, the kick was too fast and terrifying.

Bam!

The old man flew back like a kite with a broken string towards the far end of the area.

Boom!

The old man smashed into the pond heavily.

Psst~

Everyone gasped and stared in disbelief at the events that unfolded.

Their eyes popped wide open and they were speechless.

Wah!

The old man stood up in the pond. His body was still trembling as he stared at Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan.

"Inborn, two Inborn experts!"

A coarse voice sounded from his throat as he walked out from the pond with a gloomy expression.

"Indeed! They are really Inborn experts!"

"Horrifying, this is too horrifying!"

"Two Inborn experts vying for this mission! I wouldn't have come if I knew earlier!"

The crowd was flabbergasted. Even Tang Jiuchao and the other two were shocked.

The scarred old man squinted his eyes and looked at Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan solemnly.

A while ago, Mo Qinglong had sent an Inborn expert flying with a single kick. This wasn't something any ordinary Inborn expert could do.

Mo Qinglong was probably stronger than the scarred old man.

"These three experts will do. These three experts shall share the \$2 billion reward!"

Tang Jiuchao was flabbergasted. Happiness gleamed in his eyes as he announced this quickly.

\$20 billion to hire two Inborn experts as bodyguards was definitely a great deal.

With them around, they could easily match dozens of Half-Step to Inborn experts.

"Fine!" Mo Qinglong nodded in agreement.

Tang Yinxuan, who was carrying the zither behind her, frowned slightly and started to observe the three of them.

"Everyone, we will be handing this mission to these three experts. Thank you for your time here!"

Tang Jiuchao put his hands together and thanked the crowd.

"Let's go, let's go!"

"A mission that attracted three Inborn experts! Sigh. It seems like I have made a wasted trip!"

"Let's go, there are two Inborn experts. Even if they didn't make up the four slots, it wouldn't be unfair for them to split it evenly among themselves!"

The crowd didn't comment further. They shook their heads slowly and headed out.

Some of them looked at the two dumbfounded middle-aged men with ridicule.

They thought that their master was incredible. Yet, their master was easily defeated by others.

Those who were arrogant wouldn't get a good ending.

"Let's go!" the old man said to his two disciples bitterly after giving Mo Qinglong and the group a harsh stare.

The two middle-aged men pulled long faces as they followed behind the old men and left.

"Haha! Please come in, experts!"

Seeing that the crowd had left, Tang Jiuchao went forward and spoke enthusiastically to Wang Xian and the group.

# Chapter 273: Tang Yinxuan

"Let's sign the contract!"

Upon entering the magnificent and resplendent villa, Tang Jiuchao told the trio with a beaming face.

"Sure!"

Wang Xian nodded. Mo Yuan examined the contents in the contract and signed after the confirmation.

"Seniors!"

Just then, a clear voice that was pleasing to the ears like birds was heard.

Such a voice. No doubt she's from Heavenly Sound Sect. Wang Xian pondered to himself as he looked at Tang Yinxuan, who had the zither on her back.

"You possess great and outstanding skills. No average Inborn Experts could ever be compared with you."

Tang Yinxuan looked at them indifferently. Her eyelashes were long, and they moved gently when she talked. It was as though her eyes spoke.

Her voice was a pleasure to the ears, and no one looked as beautiful as her. She was a ravishing beauty.

Sensing their doubts, Tang Yinxuan continued to say, "Just now I saw your moves. Somehow, they seemed familiar. Besides, there is no need for you to take on this task given your strength!"

As she spoke, her eyes flickered with intelligent radiance.

"Hur?"

Tang Jiuchao was stunned for a moment as he fixed his eyes on the trio.

"Hehe, a babe like you is indeed smart. No doubt you're one of the strong contestants for the Saintess of Heavenly Sound Sect!"

Mo Yuan looked at Tang Yinxuan with smiles. They were not surprised when their identities were revealed.

When they decided to expose their real prowess, they had already taken that into consideration.

Tang Yinxuan narrowed her eyes as a tint of surprise flashed in her eyes.

Not many people knew about her identity as the disciple of Heavenly Sound Sect.

"Do you know who killed Ji and Mu?"

Ji and Mu were the fake names Mo Ersan and Mo Sanyi used.

"Ji and Mu?" Tang Yinxuan suddenly understood everything. Subsequently, she shook her head with bitterness. "Honestly, I don't know who killed them!"

"The selection of Heavenly Sound Sect's Saint and Saintess is rather cruel. During the two years, the one who proves herself to be the strongest or has the highest number of subordinates will become the Saintess!"

"During this period, our sect prohibits killings between disciples. But there are always people who cross the line. On top of that, the killer might be the rival of my dad's business."

As she spoke, her eyes were filled with helplessness. "I still have two months before the time is up. My cultivation has reached a bottleneck. Hence, I need to find a way to break through it within these next two months. Hence, we hired bodyguards with a handsome reward. I'm sorry about Ji and Mu too!"

When Tang Yinxuan was talking, Mo Yuan and Mo Qinglong were staring at her.

"We don't blame you for their deaths. But we want the killer to die!" Wang Xian said coldly. Regardless of the reason that caused the death of Mo Ersan and Mo Sanyi, the killer must pay for it with his life.



"From the way they did their job, they seemed to be from an assassin organization. But I can't say for sure!"

Tang Yinxuan shook her head slowly.

"Since they failed the last time, they will definitely strike again. We just need to wait for the killer to appear!" Mo Qinglong said with a calm face.

Tang Yinxuan thought for a moment. "I'm not sure now. After all, I have the protection of two Inborn Experts now, and word has already gotten out."

The trio knit their eyebrows.

"Then we'll wait. Since we took up this mission, we'll protect you for the next two months!" said Wang Xian after weighing his options.

If the killer did not show up after the long wait, he could leave first and let Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan complete the task.

"Okay, thank you. I'm afraid you guys will be busy with me in the upcoming period!"

Tang Yinxuan put on a smile.

"It's okay. We'll ensure your safety. You can rest assured!" Mo Qinglong promised her.

"Thank you!" Tang Yin Xuan nodded.

"Haha, we prepared lunch for you guys. Since you've traveled a long way here, we should grab a bite!"

Tang Jiuchao stood up and invited the trio with a smile.

The three of them nodded and came to a ballroom in the villa.

After lunch, a maid walked over and handed them a schedule.

It was the upcoming itinerary for Tang Yinxuan.

"She has four concerts in the next two months. Looks like it will pose troubles to

our protection mission!"

Wang Xian looked at Tang Yinxuan's schedule and shook his head.

Four concerts in four different cities.

This could make things difficult for them in between.

"Looks like she is trying to make a breakthrough in her cultivation through the concerts!" said Mo Qinglong after some pondering.

Heavenly Sound Sect integrated their cultivation with the musical instruments, which was a tedious way of cultivating.

Not only did one need to have the strength, but one also needed to master the musical instrument at a certain level.

Drawing their own spiritual strength as the media, they could attack with instruments as their weapons.

If the cultivation level was not high, it was still manageable. But when one's cultivation level got higher, one could pursue interfering with the mind of anyone through music.

A powerful Inborn Expert from the Heavenly Sound Sect could challenge two people of the same level at the same time.

This was also the domineering part of Heavenly Sound Sect.

"We're setting off tomorrow. Let's follow her around in the meantime, and it'd be better if the killers came for her!"

Wang Xian stood up and headed to the guest room, arranged by Tang Jiuchao.

When he was at the door, he heard a faint zither, playing from upstairs.

The sound was pleasing, and the notes struck his heart. Somehow, he was in a daze.

"What great music!"

Wang Xian was slightly shocked as he looked up and narrowed his eyes.

The wall in front of him slowly disappeared. Tang Yinxuan was playing the zither in the music room before his eyes.

He saw a myriad of musical instruments hanging in the music room.

Wang Xian withdrew his gaze and returned to his room.

The next afternoon, Wang Xian, Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan took a flight with Tang Yinxuan to Lian City.

Lian City was a second-tier city with a higher population. It took them two hours by plane to reach it, and it was a few hundred kilometers away from Rivertown.

Like other celebrities, Tang Yinxuan wore a pair of sunglasses and a cap. Given her capability, it was hard for foreigners to recognize her.

"Oh Yinxuan, you're finally here!"

After walking out of the airport, a young man who was gorgeously dressed scurried fervently over.

"Let's go, Yinxuan. We need to make a trip to the concert hall, and have dinner with the sponsor tonight!"

The young man spoke in a high-pitched voice as he looked at Wang Xian and the rest.

"Are these three the bodyguards? Take the back seats, okay? Yinxuan, we need to hurry. Our time is tight!" the young man said anxiously.

"Qingqing, don't be in such a hurry!" Tang Yinxuan said without any emotions. "Turn down the dinner with the organizers."

"No way, Missy. You're now in their turf. They specifically asked you to have dinner with them. If you don't go, they might play some tricks just to ruin your concert!" Qingqing said hurriedly.

Tang Yinxuan frowned before she said, "Alright then!"

# Chapter 274: No Idea Of Death Or Danger? (1)

The stage for the concert was in the Lian City Center Stadium. It was a stadium that could accommodate eighty thousand people.

Wang Xian, Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan followed behind Tang Yinxuan.

This made Wang Xian feel a little speechless, as he was just following behind a girl instead of finding the culprit that had murdered the two dragonians. However, that's all he could do at this moment.

The young man, who was a little feminine in his actions, was instructing and telling Tang Yinxuan about some matters.

It was clear that this young man was most likely the manager of Tang Yinxuan.

"Yinxuan, the representatives of the organizers will, at most, request that you play a few songs on the zither and ask you for photos during dinner. At that time, please don't reject them. The dinner will last an hour at the most. After dinner, you can return and have a good rest!"

The young man repeatedly reminded Tang Yinxuan. Apparently, he knew about the indifferent attitude of this girl.

"Rest assured. As long as they don't go overboard, everything will be fine!" answered Tang Yinxuan plainly.

"They wouldn't, they wouldn't... I'll be with you and will keep an eye on them!" replied the young man in a hurry.

It was already past seven at night when they walked out of the stadium. The group boarded the car and headed towards a five-star hotel in Lian City.

Qing Mu International Hotel was the best hotel in Lian City and was situated in the city center. The owner also had widespread influence.

When they reached the entrance of the suite of the hotel, four young men in suits stood beside the door emotionlessly.

"Do you all want to look for another place in the hotel to eat? I'll give you a call later," Tang Yinxuan turned around and said to Wang Xian, Mo Qinglong and Moyuan.

Tang Yinxuan knew that there were two Inborn experts among them. Even though they were her bodyguards now, she didn't dare to be rude, and she asked politely.

"Alright. We will be waiting at the entrance for you after we have our dinner!" Mo Qinglong nodded his head. Moving his palm, a ball of black aura fell onto Tang Yinxuan.

"Don't worry. The moment you trigger your spiritual strength, we will be able to sense it!" Mo Qinglong smiled and explained to Tang Yinxuan, who looked a little confused about what had happened.

"Hmm. I'll be troubling you guys then!" Tang Yinxuan nodded her head.

The group of young men at the entrance looked at Wang Xian, Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan, feeling puzzled. Tang Yinxuan's attitude towards them was a little strange in their eyes.

Isn't she a little too nice to her three bodyguards?

Tang Yinxuan entered the suite with a young man. Wang Xian took a glance inside and noticed there were four to five young men with two middle-aged men inside the suite. There were Ancient Martial Artists among them, but they weren't very strong nor were they a match for Tang Yinxuan.

"Let's go!"

Wang Xian, Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan headed towards the public restaurant in the hotel.

"Don't you guys have eyes!"

Just as the three of them made a turn, they crashed into a group of a dozen

people.

A young man from the group didn't manage to dodge in time and knocked into Mo Qinglong. As a result, he was knocked back and staggered several steps before recovering.

Huh?

Mo Qinglong turned around impatiently and stared harshly at the young man.

"What the hell are you staring at me for...?"

"Shut up!"

Bam!

When the young man saw Mo Qinglong staring harshly at him, he berated him immediately.

However, before he could even complete his words, the voice of a middle-aged man interrupted him.

Not only did the middle-aged man shout at him, but he also gave the young man a tight slap on the head.

Instantly, the young man was knocked into a light trance, and he felt the world around him spinning.

"Master..." The young man was initially furious but such emotions were quickly overwhelmed by fear.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, we are really, really sorry about this. This rascal failed to recognize you. If he has offended you, please forgive him. We are sorry, we are sorry!"

"Sirs, we are sorry. Please accept my apologies on behalf of Qing Mu Sect. We have failed to teach him well!"

"We are sorry. Please forgive us!"

At this moment, the young man found that his master had completely ignored

him. Instead, he was apologizing incessantly to the three men in front of him.

The fear written over his master's face greatly shocked him.

This was their territory. Yet, his master and an Elder beside him looked so petrified!

Who are they?

"Be careful next time!" Mo Yuan remarked emotionlessly at the group of Qing Mu Sect disciples before leaving directly.

"Yes, yes. We will definitely be careful. We will definitely be careful!"

The group nodded their heads profusely, lowered their bodies and were being as respectful as they could.

Wang Xian and the group weren't paying any attention at all as they left without taking a further look at them.

"Why would we encounter them here?"

Seeing that Wang Xian and the group had left, the few middle-aged men in the group of disciples from Qing Mu Sect wiped the sweat off their foreheads. Their eyes were still filled with horror.

"Master... Master, they are... Who are they?" That young man that knocked into Mo Qinglong previously was baffled as he asked cautiously.

"Who? Rascal! You better not be that arrogant in the future!" When the middle-aged man looked at the young man, he chided furiously.

"They aren't people we can afford to offend. Keep a low profile from now onwards. Don't be so arrogant. Otherwise, you won't even know when you will be slapped to death by an expert."

The middle-aged men chided coldly and stared solemnly at the young man in the black shirt.

"I never expected them to be in Lian City. Relay this information. All disciples

of Qing Mu Sect must not offend them. Otherwise, I'll debilitate their cultivation and expel them from the Qing Mu Sect!" the middle-aged man in a black shirt instructed seriously.

Not long ago, they had to apologize in fear to such a horrifying existence even when they were with their Sect Leaders. At this moment, their Sect Leaders weren't around. They had to be even more careful and cautious of them.

If any disciples had no idea of death and danger and offended them, Qing Mu Sect would really be finished.

"What?" The young man was completely dumbfounded.

What kind of horrifying existence would warrant the Qing Mu Sect relaying such orders to the disciples?

"It didn't come into my mind that Qing Mu International Hotel belongs to the Qing Mu Sect. So their nest is in Lian City!" remarked Wang Xian plainly with a faint smile.

"Qing Mu Sect could be considered a respectable sect. They are also one of the strongest forces in this province!" Mo Qinglong added.

However, an existence like this still didn't dare to be arrogant in front of Wang Xian and his group.

The three of them arrived at the restaurant and ordered some dishes.

After dinner, the three of them headed towards the suite. Wang Xian took a quick glance and noted that they were still eating. Therefore, he simply stood by the side and waited.

After waiting for an hour plus, Wang Xian felt extremely bored.

Rattle rattle rattle!

At this moment, sounds of things crashing came from the suite.

"F\*ck! How dare you really start a fight!"



A furious roar erupted from the suite. The four bodyguards at the entrance exchanged gazes before pushing the door open and entering.

"You are just a second-tier bitch and yet you dare to act pure and lofty in front of me? Look at your disdainful attitude when drinking with us! You must be tired of living!"

"Let me tell you this! If you can't make us happy tonight, don't even think of leaving Lian City!"

An arrogant voice sounded once again as the four bodyguards entered the suite and stared harshly at Tang Yinxuan.

Wang Xian, Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan exchanged glances before looking into the room.

# Chapter 275: No Idea Of Death Or Danger? (2)

Tang Yinxuan stood in the room coldly as she fixed her eyes on the people before her with a calm and aloof expression.

The young man was anxiously pacing beside her.

"Gentlemen, Director Yuan, Yinxuan has always been like this. She doesn't know how to get along with others. Why don't you just forget about what happened today, and I'll make remedies with all of you tomorrow?!"

"Tomorrow? Are you thinking of leaving without entertaining us today? If you can't finish this bottle of wine, you can forget about leaving this place!"

A young man stared at Tang Yinxuan with a pair of cold eyes. He looked at her disdainfully. "Trying to act like someone noble? Haha!"

"This fine gentleman over here, I'll drink this up. Yinxuan has a concert tomorrow. She needs to protect her voice. Let me do it!"

The young man picked up the bottle of red wine from the table and apologized with smiles all over his face.

"Scram! Who do you think you are? Such a pervert!" That young man scowled at Tang Yinxuan's manager coldly.

When he heard what the young man said, the manager blushed immediately as he was super embarrassed.

"Hehe!"

Tang Yinxuan looked disdainfully at all of them. "So what if I'm not giving you any face?"

"Haha, how conceited you are. Even a first-tier celebrity wouldn't speak to us in such a cocky way. How dare you, a worthless second-tier singer, talk to us in

such a manner!"

Everyone's expression turned cold and they fixed their eyes on him after hearing his remarks.

"Such a pretty girl. Would it be exciting if I just strip you down and post pictures of you on the internet?"

A young man exhibited a lustful look as he threatened Tang Yinxuan with a flat voice.

"Gentlemen, this isn't a joking matter!"

The young man paled after hearing it. He quickly squeezed out a smile as he waved his hands.

He felt difficult, at the same time, he looked at Tang Yinxuan with dissatisfaction.

Tang Yinxuan was a talented and pretty singer spotted by him two years ago.

The moment he saw her for the first time, he had a premonition that she would be popular.

The fact was that Tang Yinxuan had been a total hit as soon as she debuted just as he'd thought.

However, the subsequent developments left him powerless, as Tang Yinxuan refused to accept any invitations from varieties or other programs. Sometimes, he did not know her whereabouts.

Hence, he felt helpless and as if he was being treated unfairly.

If she had focused on the entertainment industry, she would have become one of the first-tier stars with his resources.

"Yinxuan, just drink some with them. It won't hurt to drink a little!"

The young man looked at Tang Yinxuan and persuaded her.

Tang Yinxuan looked at her own manager, looking aloof as before. "Whatever, if

they refuse to hold our concert here, we can go to another city!"

"How can we do that? All that we need for the concert is ready. How can we cancel it? This will be a huge loss! How can we do this?" the young man asked anxiously.

"The loss is theirs since they are the sponsors!"

Tang Yinxuan did not care as she looked at the people around her impassively. "We'll just put an announcement on the bulletin board that someone is giving us trouble then. Anyway, they can refund their tickets!"

"I guess you want us to be rough, don't you?"

A young man stared at Tang Yinxuan coldly.

"Whatever!"

Tang Yinxuan threw cold gazes at them as though they were a bunch of garbage. She picked up her zither and walked out!

Bam!

At this time, a bottle was hurled and smashed against the wall beside Tang Yinxuan.

"If you dare to step out, I'll make sure you're famous throughout the country as someone erotic!"

A young man glared at Tang Yinxuan with a darkened expression.

They had invited a second-tier singer for dinner today. Given their identities as the rich gentlemen of Lian City, all they had received throughout was cold treatment.

Even a handshake was a brief and aloof one. Hence, all of them were pissed off.

How dare a second-tier singer put on airs?

The people present here were the richest sons in Lian City.

"What a bother!"

Witnessing the event from the door, Wang Xian and the rest shook their heads.

"Babe, let's go!" said Wang Xian to Tang Yinxuan immediately.

"Okay!"

Tang Yinxuan nodded without looking at those young gentlemen in the room as she walked out.

"Stop them now!"

Several bodyguards at the door responded to the low voice by blocking Tang Yinxuan's way while looking at her coldly.

"If you can't make us happy today, you'll never walk out of this room. We call the shots in Lian City!"

That young gentleman stared at Tang Yinxuan before he looked to the trio outside.

"Get rid of the three of them and lock the door!"

He yelped and raised his glass of red wine while swirling it. "I just want to see how cocky an insignificant second-tier star can get!"

"Hehe, she's my type!"

Next to him, another gentleman did the same thing by picking up his wine glass. He sized up Tang Yinxuan from top to bottom with an interesting look.

"Comparing to those obedient and gentle little sheep, I'm more interested in such a savage horse. Tsk tsk, it must be a sheer pleasure to tame her!"

"Haha, you're right too. We can have a switch of taste today!"

Those gentlemen raised their wine glasses as they observed and made their comments about Tang Yinxuan without the slightest scruple.

The four young bodyguards at the side turned their heads over and looked at

Wang Xian and the rest.

"Are you getting lost over here, or do you want me to throw you out?" the young man said to them with a poker face.

The four burly bodyguards gave off an inhospitable aura.

But Wang Xian felt funny with their looks.

The four bodyguards were just ordinary people who were not even Martial Artists. How dare they peer disdainfully and say such a thing to them?

"You're tired of living!"

Mo Yuan extended his arm and slapped them gently.

An ordinary slap that did not take 1 percent of his strength.

Bam, Bam, Bam!

When the four rich gentlemen were teasing Tang Yinxuan in the room with their wine glasses, the four bodyguards were sent flying off.

They smashed hard into the dining table in the middle of the room.

The wine and dishes on the table spilled all over on the four gentlemen with their red wine.

Their elegant yet teasing expressions froze on their faces. All of them sulked as they noticed the four bodyguards who were lying beside the table.

"Very well, you have pissed us off completely!"

"Today, I'll teach you the outcome of provoking us in Lian City!"

One of the young gentlemen darkened his face as he checked the mess on his clothes. He then looked slowly at the group of people.

"Hehe, interesting. It's been a long time since someone dared to offend us in Lian City!"

"Tired of living?"

# Chapter 276: Crippling Your Own People

The four young men stared harshly at Wang Xian, Tang Yinxuan and the group. Their lips slowly curved into smirks as they sneered.

Tang Yinxuan reached for her zither as she looked coldly at them.

"Ancient Martial Artists. Hehe!"

One of the young men looked at Mo Yuan. From the way he had defeated four bodyguards in an instant, the young man had determined that he was most likely also a martial artist. He squinted his eyes a little and started observing Wang Xian and Mo Qinglong attentively.

"I'll play along with you!"

The young man took out his phone and dialled a number directly. "Suite 3302. Get everyone here!"

"Oh? They are martial artists?" A young man by the side looked at Mo Yuan and chuckled. "Brother Cong! They dare to hit our guys. You have to teach them a good lesson for me!"

"Rest assured! I'll cripple their limbs and cultivation so they will remember it vividly!" The young man remarked plainly and clearly had no respect for Wang Xian and the group.

Their vision turned to Tang Yinxuan, and a young man from the group said plainly, "How should we handle her then?"

"She will naturally be rotated among us!" a young man revealed a desecrating smile before continuing, "Let me go first."

"F\*ck! Can't we just go at the same time? I don't want to be the last!"

"Haha, you sure have strange taste. However, going together is something I'm



fond of too! Haha!" The few young men broke into laughter and openly insulted Tang Yinxuan.

"What's the matter, Junior brother Li? Why did you call Xiao Liu and the rest from the hotel?"

At this moment, a voice interrupted their laughter. Another group of four to five young men arrived at the entrance of the suite with the management of the hotel. From the group that had just arrived, one of them stepped forward, smiled, and asked one of the young men that was in the room.

"Oh, Senior brother? Why are you here too?" That young man was taken aback and surprised by the crowd at the entrance of the suite.

"We are here with Elder Liang. I heard that you called Xiao Liu and therefore came over to take a look. What's the matter? Who's the ignorant fool that has offended you?" The one who had just arrived took out a cigarette as he walked towards the young man in the suite.

"Just some rascals who have no idea of death or danger. I was just thinking of teaching them a lesson!" the young man in the suite answered with a chuckle.

"Haha! Those who offend Junior brother Li do deserve to be taught a good lesson!"

The young man that had just arrived saw the four bodyguards on the table in the suite. He smiled faintly and entered the suite.

"I'd like to see who the brazen one is... "

As he spoke and entered the suite, he spotted a few familiar figures. He immediately stopped and his expression change drastically.

"There they are! They are some bodyguards for a second-tier star. A bunch of death-seeking rascals!"

The young man who was addressed as Junior brother Li smirked and pointed to Wang Xian and the group.

He looked to the management team of the hotel that had come with his senior

and remarked, "Cripple their limbs and cultivation before throwing them to the streets."

"Cough cough cough... Junior brother Li, your jokes aren't funny at all!" When the young man heard what his Junior brother had said, perspiration broke out on his forehead and his teeth chattered.

"Call the Elder over!" he immediately shouted to the people behind him.

"Yes!"

Those people that had followed him into the suite also noticed the severity of the problem when they saw the three men.

Their faces were covered with perspiration as they ran out, feeling panic-stricken.

"Huh? Senior brother, what's the matter?"

Junior brother Li was taken aback and looked baffled as he stared at his Senior brother.

The young man didn't respond to him. His gaze swept across Wang Xian and the group but he didn't dare to look them in the eyes.

In fact, he was so flabbergasted that he did not dare to speak a word, or even know what to say. Even his legs were trembling a little.

"Senior brother Zhao, take a look at that beautiful girl. If she meets your expectations, we are willing to let you have the first round! Hehe!"

At this moment, the other few people in the suite also felt that Senior brother Zhao was behaving a little strangely.

Their comments instantly infuriated Senior brother Zhao. He shook his head and stood there, clearly flustered and distracted.

Junior brother Li was confused over why his Senior brother was acting this way. The atmosphere seemed to have frozen at that moment.

Tang Yinxuan was baffled. She saw the horrified looks of the young man before looking to Wang Xian.

"Wang... Miracle Doctor Wang... Miracle Doctor Wang...!"

An exclamation sounded from outside the suite. From the voice, one could sense a tinge of bitterness.

At this moment, all the people in the suite looked in shock at the Elder who ran here and was staggering into the suite. His face was as white as a sheet.

At this moment, the Elder could only feel darkness shrouding his eyes as he couldn't help but curse why he was so unlucky.

A disciple of his had bumped into the three of them previously. Luckily, he was around and stopped his disciple on time.

However, another disciple came to report that another disciple of Qing Mu Sect had offended these three distinguished men soon after.

Could it be that fate is screwing our disciples? How the hell did they offend them?

"Miracle Doctor Wang, may I know which insolent rascal has offended you?" the middle-aged man asked loudly the moment he entered the suite.

Anger and misery were clearly evident in his tone. Since fate was screwing his disciples, he might as well be the one punishing the disciple.

"I guess you have to ask the people from Qing Mu Sect?" Wang Xian looked plainly at the crowd from Qing Mu Sect and smirked.

The upper management of Qing Mu Sect would die before offending him. However, disciples of Qing Mu Sect offended him one after another. That's really interesting!

"Miracle Doctor Wang, I don't have to ask. I'll just cripple all those rascals!"

The Elder from Qing Mu Sect remarked furiously and domineeringly. His gaze turned to the rest in the suite and was cold as ice.

"Damn rascals!"

All the young men in the suite were dumbfounded as they witnessed the developments of the incident with disbelief.

The next instant, the Elder from Qing Mu Sect struck.

He expended almost the entirety of his strength as he moved like a phantom through the suite, attacking the four young men and two middle-aged men.

Argh!

Shrill cries resounded in the suite and Junior brother Li was completely petrified.

"Elder Liu, I'm Li Cong! My father is Elder Li!" he screamed in horror loudly.

"In that case, I'll just have to cripple an insolent brat like you for your father!" the Elder of Qing Mu Sect growled angrily as he appeared by the side of that young man. After which, he placed his palm against that young man's limbs and Elixir Field!

"What?"

Argh!

That young man was horrified. His eyes popped wide open and were filled with disbelief.

An Elder from Qing Mu Sect had crippled his limbs and cultivation.

This was an Elder from his own Sect! Why would he do this?

He stared with his eyes wide open at the three men standing by the entrance.

At this moment, the Elder from Qing Mu Sect, who had struck and crippled the six people, walked towards Wang Xian in fear.

"Miracle Doctor Wang... I have crippled them. These insolent rascals have all been crippled. Please don't spill your anger onto the Qing Mu Sect!" the Elder of Qing Mu Sect remarked fearfully and wiped the cold sweat off his forehead.

The few young men wailing in pain on the ground were gripped by fear by what they had just witnessed.

It was no surprise now that the Elder of Qing Mu Sect would cripple their own men!

# Chapter 277: Breakthrough Assistance

Even their elder was afraid to offend Wang Xian and his group, let alone allowing his own people to provoke them.

They were simply digging their own graves!

The young men lying on the ground were despondent.

Sensing their crippled limbs and the immense pain, they blacked out immediately.

Wang Xian waved his hands in dismissal when the elder of Qing Mu Sect apologized to him profusely. He then turned to Tang Yinxuan.

"Let's go!"

"Mm."

Radiance flickered in Tang Yinxuan's eyes as she sized up Wang Xian from head to toe. She quickly followed behind him after some ponderings.

Initially, she thought that this youngest man among the group was only the disciple or junior of the other two Inborn Experts.

However, she recalled something. Along with the attitude from the elder of Qing Mu Sect, she thought of someone.

Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown.

In that case, he isn't a disciple or junior. He was the pivot point among the three of them.

Tang Yinxuan pondered to herself as she fixed her eyes on Wang Xian, who was walking in the middle.

"He was ranked eighth on Miracle Doctors Chart at the age of 20, and several Inborn Experts are at his disposal!"

Tang Yinxuan was stupefied as she followed behind.

The sissy young man sulked as he followed behind her. He looked at the three men who were walking in the front with awe.

Initially, he thought they were just three bodyguards. But now, it was completely bullshit.

Can the bodyguards be that dominating?

Besides, he noticed that he had offended Tang Yinxuan, who seemed to be displeased with him.

"Qingqing, you may go back now."

At this time, his expression changed because Tang Yinxuan's emotionless voice came from ahead.

"Yes, Yinxuan!"

He looked sullen, stopped, and headed in the other direction.

"Oh!" Just then, Wang Xian, who was walking in front, suddenly halted. He whirled around and looked at Tang Yinxuan.

"Hur? May I know what's wrong, Miracle Doctor Wang?" asked Tang Yinxuan respectfully after learning Wang Xian's identity.

"Is there a better way to lure the killer out?"

"Lure the killer?"

Tang Yinxuan froze for a moment as she pondered.

"That's right. Lure the killer so that he can strike again!"

Wang Xian nodded. He realized that he could not keep following Tang Yinxuan around passively.

What if the killer didn't show up. Their two-months' effort would be in vain.

Most importantly, they probably would lose the killer if they could not locate him in the meantime.

Mo Ersan and Mo Sanyi would have died in vain.

They could never have died for nothing.

And they could not sit back and wait for the killer.

Tang Yinxuan knit her eyebrows slightly as she walked beside Wang Xian. "One thing that I'm very sure of is that the killer must have tried to assassinate me just to stop me from being the Saintess of Heavenly Sound Sect."

"If the mastermind feels that I'm a huge threat, I might be assassinated again. It's just that I'm unsure if they will take the risk after knowing I have two Inborn Experts beside me."

Wang Xian frowned as he fixed his eyes on Tang Yinxuan. "So you mean the killer will strike again if you have a higher chance of becoming the Saintess?"

"That's right. I'm looking for a breakthrough now. I have the confidence to do so within two months. I can probably take the risk to help you guys then," said Tang Yinxuan to Wang Xian.

"That's too slow. What's your current level now?" asked Wang Xian immediately.

"Peak of Level 9. I'm a half step away from Half-step to Inborn. Once I reach the Half-step to Inborn realm, I'll have a 70 percent chance to become the Saintess of Heavenly Sound Sect!" Tang Yinxuan answered.

"Really?"

Wang Xian nodded his head slightly as he looked elsewhere. "There's a park by the lake. Let's go there, and you can play me a song!"

"Hur?"



Tang Yinxuan was a little doubtful. She hesitated with a nod, but she did not pose any further questions.

It was 9 pm at that time, and the park was almost empty.

Tang Yinxuan sat on a stone bench in a remote corner near the lake.

She looked at Wang Xian and placed her zither on her lap.

"I practice music notes that are water attribution, using the flexibility of water to make a penetration attack."

As she spoke, she placed her slender and fair fingers on the zither.

Dingdong~

As the pleasant sound of the zither played, cool and moist air surged. Wang Xian narrowed his eyes slightly.

He observed the surroundings with his Piercing Eyes.

With his vision, he saw faint water-elemental energy gathering in the air. Tang Yinxuan was controlling the energy movement.

She could make these water elements condense into liquid arrows for assaulting or binding people.

On the surface of the lake, the water ripples began to ripple outwards in the opposite direction.

Fish surfaced out of the lakewater with their mouths open, waiting to be fed.

The entire situation formed a picture of a fairy playing zither with fish paying respect to her.

"You lack something!"

As he gazed upon Tang Yinxuan's petite figure, he froze for a moment as he hurriedly checked her eight extraordinary meridians.

With a tint of sapphire radiance flickering in Wang Xian's eyes, a blue water

current encircled him.

The surrounding fish were excited as they leaped out of the water like they were jumping across it.

Tang Yinxuan, who was playing her zither, opened her eyes and looked at Wang Xian with disbelief on her face.

Marine Divine Dragon was swimming inside Wang Xian's eyes, and the surrounding water elements in the air were bouncy and spirited!

"Ready to make a breakthrough!" said Wang Xian to Tang Yinxuan.

Tang Yinxuan was slightly stunned. As she sensed the immense water elements in the air, a sharp radiance flickered in her eyes.

She immediately closed her eyes and stopped the music.

Wang Xian slowly extended out his arm as he guided the Water Spiritual Energy from his hand to Tang Yinxuan's body.

As soon as the Water Spiritual Energy entered her body, her cheeks flushed. She quickly focused, making use of the immense energy to make a breakthrough.

As the water energy kept pouring into her body, the energy in the surrounding air slowly disappeared.

Wang Xian frowned. He walked to Tang Yinxuan and placed his arm on her back.

Marine Dragon Energy streamed in.

Boom!

For a moment, intense and high-class energy was injected into Tang Yinxuan's body. She made a breakthrough immediately since she was already at the peak of her level.

Vague water flowed and circulated in her body rapidly.

"Thank you!"

She opened her eyes with a glimmer of excitement. She tilted her head slightly and thanked Wang Xian with a beaming face.

"You're welcome. I just want to find the killer as soon as possible!"

Wang Xian shook his head gently.

"Me too!"

Cold radiance flicked in Tang Yinxuan's eyes. After all, the target was her.

"I'll display all my power at tomorrow's concert. I'm sure they won't be able to sit around after that!"

Tang Yinxuan regained her aloof look as though nothing could affect her. Her personality was as calm as a millpond.

"Well, don't worry. You will be alright even if your enemy is an Inborn Expert!"

Wang Xian nodded.

"Thank you once again, Miracle Doctor Wang!"

# Chapter 278: Draw The Snake Out Of The Hole

A shocking scene appeared in the eighty-thousand-person stadium in Lian City.

A beautiful girl was on the stage and singing in a soft and alluring voice. Fair and slender fingers were playing on the zither while a heart-touching voice resounded throughout the entire stadium.

Several tens of thousands of people stood in the spectator zone silently. They were completely engrossed in the beautiful voice and music.

In a corner of the spectator zone, a few people looked in shock at the stage.

"The music covers a thousand meters and is soothing the souls of everyone. There's also water spiritual energy gathering in the atmosphere! Half-step to Inborn! She has reached the Half-step to Inborn Realm!"

"This is bad. Things are getting complicated. Tang Yinxuan has reached the Half-step to Inborn Realm but missy hasn't. There's only a month left!"

"Now that Tang Yinxuan has two Inborn experts protecting her, we would need at least 500 spiritual stones to hire the Dark Conjurer to assassinate her! That's going to cost us 500 spiritual stones!"

"Let's get back and look through our plans again. Missy must become the Saintess no matter what, and we can't tolerate any mistakes!" a few people whispered softly among themselves before leaving silently.

In a stadium of several tens of thousands of people, no one had noticed their departure.

Wang Xian stood backstage and was watching the performance by Tang Yinxuan. A smile was revealed on his face.

This is what a real singer should be! Her voice is beautiful and she's at the level

of a master in zither!

If she was to cry with this voice... Hehehe!

Wang Xian couldn't help but think licentiously for a moment. Following which, he revealed a light smile.

Soon, the concert ended after more than an hour. Tang Yinxuan returned backstage, smiling radiantly.

"Any strong martial artist would be able to tell my current cultivation level. If they are going to make a move, they would likely do so in the next few days!" Tang Yinxuan smiled and said.

"Thank you!" Wang Xian nodded his head at her.

"Yinxuan, your performance was perfect! It is simply stunning and more successful than your previous concerts! Oh my god! You are like a goddess on the stage that captures the hearts of your crowd. I believe that your fame will greatly increase after this concert!"

At this moment, the manager of Tang Yinxuan walked in and complimented her.

Upon hearing the compliments, Tang Yinxuan didn't smile at all. She looked plainly at her manager and said, "This will be my last concert. I won't be appearing in front of the public anymore."

"What? Yinxuan? What are you saying? Please don't joke about this!" The young man was flabbergasted upon hearing her and remarked hurriedly.

"Alright, from now on, you aren't my manager!"

Tang Yinxuan shook her head at him. Becoming a star was just a trial for herself. It was to train her to stand in front of an audience of over ten thousand while honing her zither skills and strength.

Now that her goals were reached, she naturally wouldn't continue being a singer.

The young man's face sank. However, he knew that Tang Yinxuan would not change a decision she had made.

"I'll be staying around Lian City for the next two days. I believe they will strike within the next two days if they are going to do something."

Tang Yinxuan ignored the young man, looking at Wang Xian as she spoke.

"Hmm. Alright. In that case, we shall stay in Lian City for two more days." Wang Xian nodded his head.

...

Lianfeng Lake was a well-known scenic location in Lian City. It was a lake that spanned several dozens of meters and flowed through ten huge mountains. There was a trekking path on the mountains and one could reach the peak by taking it.

There was also a shallow water stream below the peak with beautiful scenery.

As it wasn't a holiday, there weren't many people on it.

Wang Xian, Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan arrived at the location below the peak with Tang Yinxuan.

The place was a little deserted and had a few benches along the way. Therefore, the group went over to take a seat.

Tang Yinxuan placed her zither on a stone table and took a look at Wang Xian who was beside her.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, I had not expected you to be a cultivator with water attribute. I believe your strength must be at least at the level of Inborn Realm!" Tang Yinxuan commented curiously.

She was thirty years old this year and her cultivation level had finally reached the Half-step to Inborn Realm. Even when compared to her peers in the Sacred Sects, she could be considered one of the most outstanding disciples.

However, Wang Xian had not only attained the eighth rank on the domestic Miracle Doctors Chart but had also reached the Inborn Realm by the age of twenty. Such talents were exceptional and rarely seen.

This made her a little curious about him.

Wang Xian shook his head, smiled and replied, "Nope, I'm only Level 7 currently!"

"Level 7 Martial Artist?" Tang Yinxuan was taken aback and wasn't convinced. From what he had demonstrated the previous day, how could he only be Level 7?

However, she soon recalled that some Miracle Doctors had extraordinary means. Therefore, she simply nodded her head.

"If there are really assassins later, Miracle Doctor Wang, you've got to be careful."

Tang Yinxuan took a glance at Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan before reminding Wang Xian with a smile.

"Rest assured. It won't be a problem. The two of them can go against four or five Inborn experts at the same time!"

Wang Xian smiled and didn't divulge his true strength.

Moreover, his current Level was indeed still just 7.

Time passed gradually and it was noontime soon. The group got some fish from the stream and was roasting them.

Tang Yinxuan was chatting with Wang Xian until noon.

Pleasing music sounded from below the mountain peak. Wang Xian sat by the side, smiling and watching the beautiful girl in front of him playing the zither.

Tang Yinxuan smiled back at him.

The sound of water flowing formed a perfect melody with the music from the zither. Hearing the perfect melody, one's mood instantly improved.

"Hehe! How fearless is she to be playing her zither leisurely in this place!"

"She must be emboldened by the fact that she has two Inborn experts as bodyguards. After all, that's quite an impressive lineup!"

"The sun is setting and the mountain peak is dyed blood-red from the sun rays. Let's make the red a little brighter with their blood!"

At this moment, eight people stood at the peak and edge of the mountain, looking at the four miniature figures below them while conversing casually.

"Two Inborn experts! Hehe. Leave the two Inborn experts to the four of us. The four of you shall go and slay Tang Yinxuan. Once you guys have killed her, we will leave immediately."

"As for the third person, just kill him if he doesn't know what's good for him!" said an old man with a faint smile.

On his arm, a centipede that was approximately twenty centimeters long was crawling constantly.

"500 spiritual stones! It is worth the time and effort for the four of us to strike!"

An extremely ugly old man lowered his stance slowly.

Rustle, rustle, rustle!

Weird sounds came from all directions and one could see countless poisonous bugs appearing in the surroundings.

There were lots of poisonous bugs as they filled the area.

Spiders, scorpions, centipedes, crickets...

"Hehe, surround them and let the hunting begins!"

An old man let out a heart-wrenching cry and countless snakes charged down the peak at an astonishing speed.

The eight people at the peak of the mountain leaped into the air at the same time, seemingly unconcerned by the fact that they were on the peak more than a hundred meters high.

Below the peak, Wang Xian, who was watching Tang Yinxuan play the zither, sensed something and immediately looked up.



Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan stood up, lifted their heads and squinted their eyes.

Tang Yinxuan's stopped playing her zither abruptly as her expression turned cold.

"Is it them?" Wang Xian asked Tang Yinxuan.

"From their clothing, it looks like them. However, I'm not entirely sure!"

Tang Yinxuan looked at the eight people pouncing towards them and was instantly shocked.

"This is bad. They have four Inborn experts!"

# Chapter 279: Killing an Inborn Expert With a Single Palm-strike (1)

Looking at the four nimble Elders, there was a huge change in Tang Yinxuan's facial expression, which began to look awful.

"Little did I expect four Inborns from the other party to deal with me! This..." Tang Yinxuan uttered in disbelief, for these were four Inborns.

To her, to have three Inborn experts coming was itself an overstatement, given their status.

It was the norm to have two Inborns followed by a group of seven to eight Half-step Inborns.

Just two of her top-notch bodyguards handling a couple of the Inborn experts would have more than sufficed.

Yet, they were now faced with four Inborn experts with another four Half-step Inborns.

This had far exceeded her expectations.

Who is it? Paying such a huge price just to have me killed.

Tang Yinxuan wondered with a tinge of paleness across her face.

Given the situation upfront, there was no doubt about the impending danger.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, we'd better make our escape now," Tang Yinxuan shrieked in panic. The assassins sent by the opponent were indeed beyond her expectations.

"Trying to escape? Tsk tsk. Can you now?" the Elder smirked.

With one swift leap, he hopped onto the water's surface in front. He gradually lowered himself upon touching the surface.

Venomous snakes slithered out from his sleeves, slowly hissing and slithering their jet-black bodies into the water.

Heads raised and tongues sticking out, the snakes peered at Wang Xian and the gang with ice-cold stares.

More than a score of snakes had slithered out from the sleeves.

It was terrifying to think that an Elder had that many snakes hidden on him.

"Tang Yinxuan, targeted by us Dark Conjurers. Scram now should you three want to live. Otherwise, we'll kill all of you," the hideous Elder told Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan while standing in front of them.

Smack, smack, smack

While the two Elders spoke, a group of eight surrounded the trio, eyeing them coldly.

"You're the same group that tried to assassinate us previously," Tang Yinxuan blurted out. Her face had gone a tad paler as she gripped onto her zither.

"Hah! Your bodyguards back then were pretty good, causing serious injury to two of our Dark Conjurers. But you won't be so lucky today, young lass!" said the Elder with no intention to hide anything, while standing atop the water's surface.

To them, no concealment was necessary, for it already appeared to be mission accomplished this time. Such was the confidence of the experts.

Which was also owing to the prowess of the Dark Conjurers.

"Dark Conjurer," Mo Qingling and Mo Yuan muttered as they swept their gazes across the four Inborn experts coldly, their eyes slightly squinted.

Dark Conjurers, renowned for half a century, were amongst the apex of assassination groups in the underworld.

The group had tried to assassinate experts from the Sacred Sect in several attempts. They even managed to silence a Sacred Sect Elder once.

The same Scared Sect had once made an order to kill, vowing to annihilate the Dark Conjurers, which ended up having been in vain. For they had no clue as to the whereabouts of the Dark Conjurer's hideout.

Since then, the fame of the Dark Conjurers had spread far and wide. Only the Hidden Assassins could be considered on par with them.

"The audacity to kill my Dragon Sect disciples! I shall annihilate you Dark Conjurers," Mo Qinglong hollered as he turned his gaze towards the Elder. His eyes were overwhelmed with a murderous look.

"Dare you to retaliate," the Elder challenged.

"This is interesting," Mo Qinglong rebutted.

"Kill, kill them all," ordered the Elder. With a shift, the few Inborn experts lunged directly towards Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan.

With not a word further, the killings came down swift and decisive as expected of assassins.

What's more, these were explicit attempts made by powerful assassins!

"All of you shall die," roared the duo. With one shrug, an immense demonic aura oozed out of both Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan, rampaging above their heads like an evil dragon.

Their arms were slowly covered by scales, piece by piece. They resembled the arms of a wild beast.

Boom!

Emboldened in a powerful stance, the duo pounced straight for the four Inborn experts with swirling devilish aura.

"Oh? Such a formidable stance," the four Dark Conjurers yelped. Their faces grew heavy at the sight of the duo's stance, slightly taken aback.

"The four of you, kill Tang Yinxuan," ordered one of the Dark Conjurers, who proceeded straight for Mo Qinglong following one swift move.

Venomous worms spilled out from under his feet and followed in his attack.

"Claws of the Devil Dragon!" Mo Qinglong roared.

Looking on coldly, Mo Qinglong extended his arms. The devilish aura scampered from above his head and wrapped itself around his arms. A dragon's claw two meters long was formed, and it began to attack.

"Slaughter," the Elder ordered. With the twitch of an arm, a bone-blade appeared, which he aimed straight at Mo Qinglong.

Below him, venomous worms leaped in masses. They aimed straight at Mo Qinglong for a bite.

However, within two meters from Mo Qinglong, all the worms began to twitch and shiver. They sprawled on the ground, not daring to move.

As Mo Qinglong swept his Claws of the Devil Dragon across, the look on the Dark Conjurer's face changed drastically. He retreated meters back.

"Pinnacle Inborn, he is an expert of the Pinnacle Inborn," one Dark Conjurer yelled.

"Joint attack," another shouted, and together, the two sieged an attack at Mo Qinglong.

Meanwhile, another two went straight for Mo Yuan.

"Just the two of you?" Mo Qinglong said smugly. As he lifted his head slightly, bouts of devilish aura circled and eyed the two, overwhelmed with an urge to kill.

The audacity of them to kill members of the Dragon Sect!

For that they shall be annihilated!

"How formidable!" Tang Yinxuan glanced over at Mo Qinglong in shock.

Yet, upon seeing the four Inborns as they made their attack on her, a subtle change of expression flicked across her face. She strummed her zither gently.

Once the zither was suspended in mid-air, Tang Yinxuan began strumming rapidly.

The melody from the zither switched from its usual lighthearted tune to that of one filled with chill and bloodthirst. Like a thunderstorm, it plucked at heartstrings and pricked at the core.

"Stay right behind me, Miracle Doctor Wang. I'll deal with them!" Tang Yinxuan said to Wang Xian with a heavy look.

Zoom, zoom!

Streaks of water began to form above the tune before transforming almost immediately into four sharp arrows. They darted straight for the four Half-step Inborns.

After the arrows were formed, Tang Yinxuan strummed again.

Voom, voom, voom!

Suddenly, ice needles formed from the water appeared alongside the four Dark Conjurers, surging past.

"Such a powerful melody, no doubt a disciple under the Heavenly Sound Sect. A target worthy of so many top assassins from us!" the quartet claimed.

They were slightly surprised upon seeing the attack but managed to recover quickly with smiles.

"A greenhorn in the world of the Half-step Inborns, regardless of power, shall die," they smirked.

Piercing daggers held by the quartet sliced through the ice pricks before coming straight for Tang Yinxuan.

"Such speed!" Tang Yinxuan said and closed her eyes briefly as they narrowed involuntarily.

Swish, swoosh!

Eerily, water from the stream behind her began ascending towards the sky.

"Oh no," Tang Yinxuan exclaimed. It was at this instant that the black snakes hopped into the water streaks. It forced Tang Yinxuan to open her eyes instantly, where a tinge of embarrassment had flashed across.

Ding!

With the flick of her finger, a water streak transformed into a sword and cut straight at the snakes behind her.

Then came another ambush from the back.

"Hmph, meet your doom!" the four Dark Conjurers claimed. In an instant, they snuck like ghosts and shot over with their piercing daggers!

# Chapter 280: Killing An Inborn Expert With A Single Palm Strike (2)

"Heavenly Sound Acute Strike!"

Seeing four assassins approaching her, perspiration broke out on Tang Yinxuan's beautiful face.

Her fingers moved quickly on the zither and dense water attribute energy shot out like a waterfall.

Ding!

"Shit!"

Suddenly, Tang Yinxuan was shocked to notice that a string on her zither broke.

She slammed both of her hands heavily on the zither and a dense layer of water appeared in front of her.

The layer of water that spanned five to six meters and possessed immense energy swept towards the four approaching assassins.

"Haha, there's a saying in Heavenly Sound Sect that goes, 'One perishes or thrives with his instrument!' What an apt saying!"

When the four Half-step to Inborn experts saw the string on Tang Yinxuan's zither break, they smiled with bloodthirst.

The four assassins waved their daggers heavily. Dazzling glow shot out from the daggers and split the layer of water.

Bam!

Crack crack crack!

The four daggers landed on the zither, breaking it. Cracking sounds broke out.



"Let's go!"

Seeing her broken zither, tears welled up in Tang Yinxuan's eyes. Nonetheless, she turned around rapidly and, to the astonishment of Wang Xian, carried him up and fled in the opposite direction.

Uhm...

Wang Xian was shocked to be carried by a beautiful girl.

"This..."

Picking up the scent of Tang Yinxuan, Wang Xian was slightly embarrassed. He had wanted to make his move previously. However, he had not expected Tang Yinxuan to carry him away.

Do I need a woman to protect me?

Wang Xian was speechless. However, he felt a little apologetic when looking at Tang Yinxuan.

She chose to carry him away while sacrificing her beloved zither. This made Wang Xian a little touched.

"Escape? If you can escape from the hands of us, the Dark Conjurers, we wouldn't be known as the Dark Conjurers!"

An arrogant voice propagated, and soon, four hidden weapons shot towards them.

"Shit, hidden weapons!"

Tang Yinxuan was shocked. She immediately stopped in her tracks and dodged the hidden weapons by landing on the water surface.

She had Wang Xian carried in one hand as she was worried he would fall into the water. As she turned around, her face turned as white as a sheet as she saw the four assassins approaching.

Pa pa pa pa!

The four assassins surrounded Tang Yinxuan and stared mercilessly at her.

"Escape? You've got to ask if we, the Dark Conjurers, agree to it!" the four assassins said mockingly while staring at her.

"It's over!"

Tang Yinxuan's pale face stared intensely at the four Half-step to Inborn experts from the Dark Conjurers.

She turned her head to Wang Xian and remarked with a bitter expression, "I'm sorry. I had not expected these assassins to be this strong. Sorry for implicating you in this."

Seeing her apologizing to him, Wang Xian shook his head in embarrassment.

Luring the culprits out was his request and now they were stuck in such a situation.

Wang Xian felt that he had gone overboard by acting weak.

"It's alright. We will be fine too!"

Wang Xian smiled plainly at Tang Yinxuan before scanning across the four Half-step to Inborn experts from the Dark Conjurers.

Huh? Tang Yinxuan was confused to see Wang Xian smiling.

However, Wang Xian's voice sounded at this moment and disrupted her thoughts.

"This... Although my strength is that of Level 7, killing them is still an easy task for me!"

As she heard Wang Xian's response, she saw Wang Xian smiling at her.

Argh!

Four cries sounded around her. Tang Yinxuan was astounded as she looked around her immediately.

Her eyes popped wide open as she looked on in disbelief.

The four Half-step to Inborn experts were being held by water streams. Horror filled their faces as they desperately tried to break free with all their strength.

However, their attempts were futile and their bodies sank below the water's surface. Their eyes were filled with desolation and horror as they slowly sank below the surface.

"Sink!" said Wang Xian light-heartedly.

"Cough, cough... This... How... is this possible?"

The four assassins' eyes widened as their bodies sank gradually towards the bottom of the water bed.

"YOU..."

Tang Yinxuan turned her head around immediately and stared at Wang Xian in awe.

Feeling her arm still wrapped around his body, Tang Yinxuan immediately let go.

"Hehe. I wanted to make a move previously but you... Suddenly..."

Wang Xian shrugged his shoulders as he saw the expression on Tang Yinxuan changing and her eyes shimmering.

"Why didn't you make a move earlier? Tsk!" Tang Yinxuan sneered, turned around and dashed for the shore rapidly.

A poisonous snake attempted to bite her but was sent flying away with a wave and died horribly.

When she reached the shore and saw the zither that had cracked, she took a deep breath, slowly lowering her body and looking desolate.

She picked the pieces up one after another.

Wang Xian smiled bitterly and looked at the battle between Mo Qinglong, Mo

Yuan and the other four assassins. A cold murderous light flashed in his eyes.

Mo Qinglong was pinning down two Inborn experts. He was just like a devil dragon in human form as he swung his dragon claw around.

The two experts from the Dark Conjurer battling him looked wretched. On the floor, the poisonous bugs weren't moving at all. Some were dead while others were shivering in fear.

"Finish that guy quickly and help us out!"

That ugly old man was trying to defend himself bitterly as he shouted to the two experts from the Dark Conjurers fighting with Mo Yuan.

"Damn it!"

The other two experts from the Dark Conjurers were engaged in a bitter battle too. Although they had the upper hand against Mo Yuan, Mo Yuan's horrifying physical body didn't allow them to take advantage at all.

It would be extremely hard for them to defeat Mo Yuan.

How could they be so strong! the four experts from the Dark Conjurers thought to themselves bitterly.

They were planning to flee the moment Tang Yinxuan was killed.

"You shall pay with your lives for killing the people from our Dragon Sect! We will definitely eradicate the Dark Conjurer!"

"Eradicate!"

Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan shouted in unison as they launched a fearsome barrage of attacks.

"I'll definitely eradicate the Dark Conjurers!"

Wang Xian walked over and locked onto the four Inborn experts from the Dark Conjurers. The next moment, he struck!

"Shit! Where are An Ying and the rest?"

When the old man that was engaged in an intense battle with Mo Yuan saw Wang Xian attacking him, he was shocked.

A bad feeling welled up in him.

"Just a brat and you're thinking of interfering. Let me kill you first!"

The old man broke free from his battle with Mo Yuan instantly. Moving like a phantom, he attacked Wang Xian.

Bam!

As an assassin, his movement techniques and speed were definitely top class.

The old man was extremely fast as he attacked Wang Xian. However, the speed he was knocked back at was also very fast. It was as though he was hit by a cruising airplane!

A black figure was knocked back!

Bam!

The body of the old man was entrenched into the mountain directly, his eyes still opened wide and filled with disbelief.

"What?"

The other three old men from the Dark Conjurers were completely dumbfounded as they looked across.

They saw... that young man brushing off the dust from his hands casually.

Killing an Inborn expert with a single strike!

"This..."

A short distance away, Tang Yinxuan, who was picking up the pieces of her broken zither, saw it too. Her eyes opened wide and were filled with astonishment. She wasn't as composed and calm as she used to be at all.

"This rascal!"

# Chapter 281: Crushed the Dark Conjurer with the Abyss (1)

Finding it hard to believe, Tang Yinxuan gritted her teeth in anger.

How could this fellow have not taken a strike, given his incredulous powers? The fight would have ended long ago had he done so.

Moreover...

As she looked at her zither, she felt more enraged.

To the Heavenly Sound Sect, the destinies of the zither and its owner are intertwined. To make matters worse, this zither had been gifted to her by her mother.

Although this zither was no longer on par with her standards, she could not bear to have it replaced.

In the absence of her mother, the zither helped to alleviate some of her longings.

But now, the zither had been ruined.

...

"You... how is this possible. Just how could this be!" the three Dark Conjurers fighting with Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan shrieked in astonishment. Fixing their gaze at Wang Xian in disbelief, their faces changed drastically.

"All followers of the Dark Conjurers shall die!" Wang Xian proclaimed. Despite his somber expression, he let out a glimpse of a smile.

Since it was an assassination group that had murdered Mo Ersan and Mo Sanyi, they shall be annihilated.

"Spare one, so we can find out about the Dark Conjurer's hideout," Wang Xian said dully.

"Trying to locate our base? Dream on! You're never going to find it, even at the cost of our lives!" the hideous Elder snapped with a grimace. His body was showing patches of crimson.

To which, all surrounding venomous worms were drawn to him. As they flew over, they attached themselves onto his body.

Buzz, buzz, buzz!

The worms penetrated through his skin and into his body, forming patches of blood puss. The fact that they came in shades and hues made them appear all the more grotesque.

"We will seek revenge for us Dark Conjurers. All of you shall perish, including your loved ones!" said the nasty-faced Elder. Meanwhile, the attire on him started to melt rapidly as it gave off buzzing sounds.

A foul smell, with a mix of stale blood and whiffs of venomous liquids, was emitted from his body.

Soon enough, a monster-like creature emerged right before their eyes.

With a swerve, the monster lashed directly for Mo Yuan.

"Run!" two Dark Conjurer experts shouted, a drastic change of expression striking across their faces. With a swift turn, they tried escaping to further grounds.

"Trying to escape? Can you?" Mo Qinglong challenged them as he gave chase.

"Venomous creature?" Mo Yuan quizzed. He looked on coldly as the monster approached, about to attack.

As a member of the bloodline of the Divine Dragon, and one who practiced the Devil Powers, he showed no fear in the face of venom.

"How disgusting!" Wang Xian yelled. As he looked at the creature, which was oozing with the corpse fluid of venomous worms, he flanked his arm.

Streaks of water flowed from the riverbank and gathered over to his side.

Seizing the opportunity, Mo Yuan swept his dragon's claw past and smashed the claw into pieces.

Following the attack, Mo Yuan shifted his stance and chased after the two Dark Conjurer experts with lightning speed.

Given the capabilities of Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan, it took them little effort to apprehend the duo who were seriously battered.

Bam!

Appalled, the two Elders were flung onto the ground, faces overwhelmed by pain and despair.

Raising their heads, they saw Wang Xian and the others approaching, and greeted them with grimaces.

Never in their wildest dreams had they expected to fail this mission.

Prior to this attempt, it had appeared to them that nothing would go wrong, having dispatched four Inborn experts.

Nonetheless, they still failed.

On the other hand, killing them appeared so effortless, thanks to the existence of this formidable trio.

From what they could recall, the only time they'd had to face such formidable experts was more than a decade earlier. During which, the Sacred Sect had sent out orders to exterminate the Dark Conjurers.

The entire Sacred Sect was deployed, and it was only then that the Dark Conjurers felt a looming sense of crisis.

Yet, this trio had given them the same impression this time round.

"Force it out of them. Make them spill out about the Dark Conjurers' hideout," Wang Xian told Mo Qinglong as they stood beside one another.

"Yes, Young Master!" replied Mo Qinglong while nodding. Slowly, he walked



over to one of the Dark Conjurer experts and stared coldly in his face.

"Hah! Trying to make us spill on our hideout? Dream on!" the two Elders snapped. They glared on, eyes filled with bloodthirst; and as they turned, they were ready to end their own lives.

Bang!

With quick reflexes, Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan reacted swiftly. Kicking at one of the Elder's Elixir Fields, they managed to stop them from attempting suicide.

After all, they had been trained assassins!

"Trying to end your life? How could we let you have it that easy?" Mo Qinglong snorted with a dismissive face.

"Hah! Hah!" laughed the two Dark Conjurer elders. Despite looking miserable, their gaze remained prickly cold.

Extreme disdain swept past their faces.

"You won't get any information from us; not even the Sacred Sect could manage. What's more, you people amongst all?" asked the two elders.

"Seems like there has been some serious brainwashing going on for these Dark Conjurers!" Mo Qinglong responded, slightly embarrassed. With a fling of his arm, he emitted a bout of devilish aura. The aura circled the duo's noses, eyes, and ears; before making its way into their bodies and entering their minds.

In an instant, the duo went into a daze, appearing as though their minds had gone blank.

"Out with it! Reveal your hideout," Mo Qinglong questioned flatly.

"Haha! Haha! Ah, ah, ah!" the two elders laughed goofily. Suddenly, this was followed by a loud cry.

This made Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan uneasy.

"Just kill them," Wang Xian replied, jaded.

Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan nodded as they looked on awkwardly.

"Little wonder why they remained in existence, despite the Sacred Sect issuing the order to kill. Each member of the Dark Conjurers has been hypnotized with a mental block. There's simply no way of learning about their base from them!" they said in realization.

"That remains to be seen," Wang Xian interrupted. Looking towards the river flow, he spotted a few of the black venomous snakes and peered at them coldly.

"Oh? Do you have a plan in mind, Young Master?" Mo Qinglong asked, somewhat stunned by the remark.

"There's a way," Wang Xian answered with a faint smile. He wanted to achieve what the Sacred Sect could not.

"This time, we'll wipe out the Dark Conjurers. We'll get ahold of the one who gave the order to kill us, and get rid of them altogether!" Wang Xian proclaimed placidly. As he did so, he stretched his arm out slightly, pointing in the direction of the river flow.

Instantaneously, the snakes shivered. As they lowered their heads, they swam towards Wang Xian, cowered in fear.

Tsk ts. Tsk ts.

Three snakes hissed as they lay beneath his feet, overwhelmed by fright.

"You happen to know where the Dark Conjurers are hiding?" Wang Xian asked the snakes composedly. Meanwhile, a message was being transmitted into their brains.

While the snakes were not bright creatures, they still knew a thing or two to say the least.

The three snakes nodded their heads, as if in response.

"Good!" Wang Xian returned with a toned smile. While the Dark Conjurers could induce a mental block on their assassins, they could not do the same on snakes.

Never would the Dark Conjurers have expected that as a Divine Dragon, Wang Xian could command other living creatures; even understanding them in their language.

Prowess of the Divine Dragon rules the entire animal kingdom indeed!

"Old Mo, summon those Dragonians from the Abyss as well. We should challenge those seniors since they too have founded a similar group. Let's see if we can pick up some of their skills!" Wang Xian instructed Mo Qinglong as he broke out in a radiant smile.

"Yes, Young Master. We'll contact the Abyss right away," Mo Qinglong answered while nodding. "To think that these seven founded the Abyss without a single henchmen. How absurd!" he chuckled.

"Let them be. The Abyss doesn't need much manpower anyway, so long as they're able to helm control over the world!" Wang Xian laughed back.

With the Abyss, we shall crush the Dark Conjurers!

# Chapter 282: Crushed the Dark Conjurers With The Abyss (2)

"Tang Yinxuan, for the next month, let me arrange a safe place for you. We have some matters to attend to!"

Walking back from Lianfeng Lake, Wang Xian looked at Tang Yinxuan, who was hugging her broken zither, and spoke to her awkwardly.

"It's alright. I'll go back to my Sect. I will be extremely safe there!"

Tang Yinxuan took a glance at him and soon turned her head back. "I'll tell my father that your mission has been completed."

Hmm!

Wang Xian nodded his head and the group found a hotel within the city center.

On the second day, the four of them took a plane to Ning City. This was the sacred ground of the Heavenly Sound Sect.

Having sent Tang Yinxuan safely into her sect, Wang Xian looked at Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan and asked, "Have they arrived?"

"They are all waiting at the Dong Ling Mountain Range!" answered Mo Qinglong as he nodded his head.

Dong Ling Mountain Range was the largest mountain range in the country and spanned over a thousand kilometers with a width reaching two to three hundred kilometers. It was also the largest primitive mountain forest in the country.

Within this primitive mountain range, there were various kinds of wild animals and a Dong Ling River that was several hundreds of kilometers long.

Famous mountains and huge streams were known to be the breeding ground for monsters.

At the edge of the Dong Ling Mountain Range, Wang Xian, Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan approached rapidly.

There were few people in this area and they were surrounded by pine trees, red spruce trees, white birch trees, poplar trees and many other kinds of plants. Every single tree was huge and over ten meters tall.

Between the trees, there was a small path that led to the mountain ranges.

At this moment, barely anyone was using the path.

"Young master, they are in one of the mountain peaks ahead!"

Mo Qinglong pointed to the highest mountain peak in front of him.

Wang Xian nodded his head. Moving off, he was like a huge roc spreading his wings as he leaped several tens of meters in a single jump. Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan followed closely behind him.

"Dragon King!"

At the peak of one of the mountains, seven figures in black attire stood on seven different trees. Seeing that Wang Xian had arrived, the seven of them immediately went on their knees.

"Not bad!"

Wang Xian scanned across the seven people and revealed a smile. Among the seven people, three of them had reached the Half-step to Inborn Realm while the other four were Level 9 Martial Artists.

This was a remarkable improvement.

"Let's go to the nest of the Dark Conjurers!" Wang Xian said to the seven people.

"Yes, Dragon King!"

The seven people lifted their heads. To Wang Xian's surprise, all of them put on masks.

They were masks made of metal with the design of a horrifying and savage

devil.

At the location of the forehead on the masks, there was the word "Kill" in red. The mask together with their black attire made them look extremely dangerous!

"That's pretty cool!" Wang Xian smiled as he looked at the seven stunning masks.

"Dragon King, we have a few more here!"

A dragonian took out three more masks and passed them to Wang Xian, Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan respectively

"Haha, just right! Ten of us!" Wang Xian laughed as he put on the Abyss Mask.

The mask felt a little cold but was comfortable. It also didn't affect one's breathing and speech. Wang Xian didn't know what material it was made of.

Together with the black casual sports attire he was wearing today, it was quite a good match.

Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan also received the masks and wore them.

In that instant, a faint silent killing aura surrounded the group.

"Let's go!"

Moving his arm, a black poisonous snake appeared on Wang Xian's hand. The head of the poisonous snake pointed in a certain direction.

The ten of them moved rapidly as they pivoted off the mountain peaks that were five to six hundred meters tall.

They were just like figures in mythology who could cover several tens of meters with a single leap.

"What a majestic view!"

Wang Xian landed on the tip of a tree on the mountain peak as he looked around and was slightly shocked by the scene.

Within the primitive mountain ranges, there were wild boars, rabbits, chickens and all kinds of animals running around.

As the poisonous snake did not have its intelligence manifested, it couldn't express an exact location. Therefore, the group could only search for the location.

Nonetheless, their speed was incredibly fast. When moving at full speed, they could reach a hundred kilometers an hour.

Splash!

After moving through the mountain ranges for four hours, a huge waterfall appeared in their sight. Below it was a huge river.

This must be the Dong Ling River! Wang Xian thought to himself before taking a glance at the surroundings.

"Let's take a break here. Go get some wild animals to eat!"

"Yes, Dragon King!"

The dragonians nodded their heads and dispersed to the surroundings to look for food.

Wang Xian walked to the edge of the river and looked at the waterfall.

Soon, the dragonians returned with wild chickens, rabbits and some fish.

Wang Xian opened his mouth, took out the dragon ball and placed it on the floor like a piece of roasting equipment.

The wild animals were delicious and more fragrant than typical meals. The aroma of the meat could whet one's appetite.

Wang Xian sat on a stone bench while observing the surroundings with a faint smile.

Rattle rattle rattle!

"There's water ahead. We finally found a water source! This mountain is really

dirty. Wash up and let's have lunch!"

"I wonder if we could find that spiritual treasure. Eh! There are people here!"

At this moment, a group of over a dozen people walked out from the forest. The group was made up of men of different ages.

They had uniform style longswords in their hands and everyone wore identical yellow attire.

The group walked out from the forest of the mountain and looked inquisitively at Wang Xian's group.

When their eyes fell on the masks on their faces, they were baffled.

"What a strange group of people!"

"They are most likely martial artists!"

They whispered softly among themselves and headed towards where the river was.

"Xiao Yuan, get a few people with you to hunt some wild animals and start a fire here. We will be taking a break!" a middle-aged man instructed a few young men.

"Yes, master!"

The group of young men nodded their heads before dispersing. Some went into the forest while others went into the river to catch fish.

"I guess they are here to capture that spiritual animal too. It seems like there will be several sects and families who will be here!"

The middle-aged man took a glance at where Wang Xian and the group were before whispering to the two old men beside him.

"Hehe! We certainly must get the spiritual animals. Within this vast mountain range, there are really lots of treasures!" an old man commented confidently as he observed the surroundings.



The middle-aged man beside him smiled and revealed an equally confident look.

"Wandong, come over. Lend me your sword to start a fire!"

Beside them, a young man shouted at the other man.

"Don't use my sword! We can just start a flame by getting a spark from the others."

That young man pouted and directed his eyes at Wang Xian and the crowd.

"All of them are wearing masks and are likely not very sociable!" the young man saw Wang Xian's group wearing mask and reminded softly.

"Haha, we are just getting a spark from them. Moreover, they have to remove the masks at some point to eat! Otherwise, they will have to tear their food into shreds before eating!"

The young man chuckled and walked towards Wang Xian directly.

# Chapter 283: Crushed the Dark Conjurer with the Abyss (3)

"Gentlemen, could you spare us a fire to start ours?" a young man said to Wang Xian and the gang as he approached. But soon enough, he was stunned by the sight of the Dragon Ball on the ground.

Emitting a gentle flame, the Dragon Ball helped to roast the peasants and hare caught in the wild.

"Gentlemen, this fire-starter of yours, what... what is it?" the young man asked as he expressed his shock.

"There's no fire to lend. Off you go!" a Dragonian replied to the young man apathetically as he raised his head. Donning a face mask from the Abyss and speaking indifferently, the Dragonian appeared strikingly aloof.

As he saw the Dragonian's icy gaze, the young man turned and stepped away. "Just say so if you don't wish to spare. No need to say there's none when it's just right there!" the young man pouted.

When he returned, he was received by another young man in sarcasm.

"Ah ha! Why did you fail? Like I said, one look and you can tell that group of men is difficult to get along with," the latter remarked snidely.

"Humph, just a few who can't even show their faces! What's so great about them?" the young man complained in resentment.

"Though I have to admit, their fire-starter looks pretty amazing. It's a bead colored bright crimson. And the bead emits fiery red flames from the top!" the young man continued.

"A Flame Bead?" this fellow asked with a face full of doubt, slightly taken by surprise.

To which, the young man replied, "Yeah, a bead. One which emits streaks of flames from the top!"

"A bead?" came a questioning voice. The conversation between the young men was overheard by several middle-aged elders nearby.

Astounded, one of the elders sporting crimson hair began to shift his gaze. He looked over in the direction where Wang Xian and the gang were.

When he spotted the Dragon Ball on the ground, a glow flickered over his eyes as they narrowed.

"What is it, Old Huo?" a one-eyed elder asked. He had a look of doubt on his face, as if sensing something amiss.

"That's a Flame Bead!" the red-haired elder exclaimed while turning his head. As he said so, his eyes squinted into a deep gaze.

"Flame Bead, huh? That's a Spiritual Treasure of the Fire Element!" the one-eyed elder said in response.

"To think that they're using such a gem to feed a fire. What a waste!" the red-haired elder continued.

To which all the middle-aged elders sitting around turned their heads and looked over with sparkling eyes.

Every Spiritual Treasure has its strengths. Those of exceptional powers can even help their owner challenge someone to a class-superseding fight.

The crowd fixed their gaze on the Spiritual Treasure which was sustaining the fire with a glow in their eyes.

After exchanging glances, the elders said "Come on!" in unison and slowly made their way over.

"Greetings, I am Leng Wujian from the Guang Shan Sword Sect!" The red-haired elder introduced himself.

While walking over, he eyed Wang Xian and the gang; but his eyes were mainly

fixated on the Dragon Ball.

"Speak!" Mo Yuan answered sparingly.

"Everyone, it's a waste to be using this Flame Bead for a fire. I would like to buy this Flame Bead with fifty Spiritual Stones. What do you say?" the elder offered.

Although Spiritual Treasures such as the Flame Bead and Water Bead were not exceptionally rare, an ordinary Flame Bead would have cost anything between sixty to seventy Spiritual Stones.

Fifty Spiritual Stones, as offered by the elder, was a price much lower than usual rates.

"No, we're not selling. Leave us alone," Wang Xian rejected outright as he looked over at the five.

"Are you not?" the red-haired elder inquired again, completely unaffected by the response.

He briefly skimmed past the people around.

Stretching his hands, ten Steel Beads appeared in each of his palms, each the size of a thumb.

Which thereafter, went straight for Wang Xian and the gang, and began to attack.

But each one of the Steel Beads had not struck them at their vital points, which made it obvious that this was merely a test.

Bang, bang, bang!

A Dragonian swung his arm, and the stones lying around began swerving towards the Metal Beads in counterattack.

Scores of stones had managed to intercept the Steel Beads mid-air.

"Eh?" the red-haired elder exhaled. His eyes dimmed wearily, seeing how one person was all it took to intercept the attack by his ten Steel Beads.

Standing next to the red-haired elder, the one-eyed elder waved his arm at Wang

Xian and gang.

"Haha! Such Kungfu skills you have, gentlemen! I'm in awe!" he praised. [\[1\]](#)

Meanwhile, the one-eyed elder exuded a mild but powerful Inborn aura, which could not go unnoticed.

"Sorry to have disturbed you, gentlemen!" the elder excused himself and gave a wide smile. As he turned around to take his leave, the rest in his company followed quietly and left with glistening eyes.

"Huh?" A few Dragonians gestured as they eyed the elder and company, before turning towards Wang Xian and the gang.

"Kill!" Mo Qinglong ordered in a single word when he saw Wang Xian remaining silent.

"The masked man who stopped my Steel Beads earlier. He's rather capable, a Half-Step Inborn expert to say the least. But the abilities of the other nine are unknown," commented the red-haired elder.

"We'd better not antagonize them since we don't know what they're capable of!" the others chipped in.

"Such a pity though. I wonder what level that Flame Bead of theirs is!" the group of middle-aged elders trailed off as they went.

It was very common for people to kill and loot within these deep mountains and meandering streams.

But they were more alert in comparison, having tested the abilities of the other party.

Zoom, zoom, zoom!

Just then, they heard the sound of stomping coming from behind. The faces of the five intensified and they turned around immediately.

They saw a group of masked men coming straight at them. They were closing in for a fierce attack as ferocity filled their faces.

"What?" the elders screeched, mildly shocked.

"They have a death wish. How dare they attack us!" hollered the red-haired elder. With an unyielding face, he drew his long sword.

"Hah! Do you realize your foolishness for testing an assassin from the Abyss earlier!" a Dragonian ridiculed unsparingly. As bloodthirst filled their eyes, the Dragonians charged directly at the elders.

Mo Yuan too made his move, and he targeted straight for the one-eyed Inborn elder. Whereas the other three Half-Step Inborns focused on the red-haired elder. After all, Mo Yuan was an Inborn Expert as well.

"Assassins from the Abyss?" blurted the crowd from Guang Shan Sword Sect, slightly startled. Faces dimmed as they drew their swords immediately.

"I don't care who you guys are. By attacking us, you're asking for doom!" the red-haired elder and one-eyed elder bellowed in unison. In a change of stance, the duo imposed a terrifying Inborn aura, which surged ahead toward Mo Yuan's group of eight.

"Tsk tsk, I'll send the bunch of you to the Abyss!" a Dragonian remarked.

"Send them to the Abyss!" the rest of the Dragonians chimed in and charged ahead with bloodthirst.

"Send us to the Abyss..." one of the middle-aged elders mumbled.

Little by little, his face was overcome by shock. "You are... Assassins from the Abyss!" the elder shrieked in realization.

"What! Assassins from the Abyss!" five elders yelped in a state of panic.

Assassins from the Abyss, or the Abyss in short, was a group of powerful killers that had newly emerged in the underworld.

The Abyss became known after having wiped out another assassination group within the underworld. In addition, they had risen further in fame when they assassinated an Inborn Expert from the Gambling City within a short time span.

This powerful force had made their mark despite its recent establishment. This no doubt made it a force not to be reckoned with.

Assassins, one of the most haunting existences in the underworld.

Faces on the members from the Guang Shan Sword Sect grew bleak. Never had they expected to incur the wrath of the Abyss Assassins with a mere test.

As for the assassins, they would show no mercy. Incur their wrath, and endless killing awaits!

Endnote:

[1] Kungfu refers to "Martial Arts" [Back](#)

# Chapter 284: Crushed the Dark Conjurer With The Abyss (4)

"I'll send you guys into the abyss. What a catchy slogan!"

Wang Xian sat by the side and watched the seven dragonians chanting the slogan. On his face, a smile was revealed.

The seven dragonians created the Abyss and wore the Abyss Masks. Together with the slogan of "I'll send you guys into the abyss," they looked extremely attention-grabbing and cool.

He looked plainly at the seven dragonians battling the crowd from the Guang Shan Sword Sect.

These five people from the Guang Shan Sword Sect were rather interesting too. They were probing and trying to find out the strength level of Wang Xian's group initially. When they realized Wang Xian's group were stronger, they immediately wanted to leave.

Wang Xian was sure that if the other party found them to be weaker, the other party would definitely kill them and plunder their valuables.

"A group with no idea of death or dangers! What a stupid way to die!"

Assassins wouldn't be merciful. When the Guang Shan Sword Sect wanted to probe about their strength level, their outcome had been decided!

"Shit! Master, Elders and the Vice Sect Leader are fighting with them!"

At this moment, the disciples from Guang Shan Sword Sect, who were starting the fire and returning from their hunting in the forest, were shocked to see their people engaged in battle.

"I'll send you guys into the abyss. That's the slogan of the Abyss!"

"Assassins from the Abyss! They are assassins from the Abyss!"



"How did Vice Sect Leader and our Elders offend them?"

The group of Guang Shan Sword Sect's disciples were flabbergasted. They immediately grabbed their longswords and stared worryingly at the battles.

The young man, who had gone to borrow a light, was breaking out in cold sweat. Looking at the group of people in black attire and wearing the Abyss Masks fighting with his Vice Sect Leader and Elders, he couldn't help but swallow his saliva.

Luckily, he had not made rude remarks about them. Otherwise...

However, he soon recalled that he seemed to have mocked them previously.

Argh!

At this moment, three cries resounded.

The old man with red hair and the old man with a single eye were surprised as they looked to the side immediately.

"It's time to enter the Abyss!"

A cold and deep voice sounded as the three middle-aged men lay on the floor. Their eyes were wide-open and their expressions were filled with disbelief.

"Die!"

The savage-looking masks appeared in front of the old man with red hair and the old men with a single eye. Feeling the powerful and intense attacks, the two old men were horrified.

"We... Why did we offend them?"

The despair that originated from the abyss slowly crept upon them. Their eyes were wide open as they narrowly withstood wave after wave of horrifying attacks.

Bam!

In less than twenty seconds, two figures smashed heavily towards the waterfall.

Signs of life had completely slipped off their bodies.

"Just two Exploratory Inborn experts and yet you dared to mess with us?"

Mo Yuan looked at the corpse being carried away by the waters with contempt before returning to the side of Wang Xian.

The other dragonians also turned their heads over and returned to their initial position.

However, one of the dragonians paused and looked towards that young man.

"No, no... Don't kill me. Don't kill me!"

That young man, who had mocked them previously, was shivering and flustered as he noticed the assassin from the Abyss that had easily killed his Vice Sect Leader and Elder looking at him.

The other disciples of Guang Shan Sword Sect were also horrified as they stumbled back constantly.

"Your tongue is a little loose. Let me send you into the Abyss!"

That dragonian stared at the young man. The next moment, he moved.

"No... Don't!" The young man waved the longsword in his hand and was screaming with desperation.

Argh... Cough, cough!

Soon, the cries died down. He landed on his knees before falling flat.

Sss.

The dragonian walked back to his position emotionlessly, ignoring the remaining members of the Guang Shan Sword Sect.

The remaining disciples of the Guang Shan Sword Sect were shivering in fear at this moment as they witnessed the development of events.

"Run, run now! They are... They are the devils of the Abyss!"

The group glanced at the ten people wearing masks before running away in the opposite direction in horror.

"We will move out after eating!"

Wang Xian looked plainly at the corpses around him and didn't say another word.

The Abyss wasn't the embodiment of justice. If one had no idea of death or danger and offended them, his outcome would be identical to what the seven dragonians had said.

I'll send you guys into the abyss.

"Let's go!"

After finishing the meal, the group dashed towards the depths of Dong Ling Mountain Range again.

"We are almost there!" After an hour, Wang Xian slowed down abruptly and spoke to the dragonians around him.

He landed on the peak of a mountain and placed the poisonous snake on the ground.

Sss sss!

The black poisonous snake flicked its tongue out before crawling forward rapidly.

Wang Xian and the group followed closely behind.

Sss sss!

Just as the poisonous snake surmounted three peaks, it stopped and flicked its tongue out rapidly. Wang Xian and the group who had been following it were taken aback.

Ahead of them, countless small poisonous bugs lay on the ground.

The black poisonous snake flicked its tongue and these poisonous bugs seemed

to have picked up the scent of their kind as they moved aside and opened a path.

"Poisonous bug! This mountain has lots of poisonous bugs!"

Wang Xian squinted his eyes and looked around him. On one of the branches, there was another black poisonous snake resting. If they were careless and were ambushed by it, they would likely die on the spot.

On a stone a short distance away, a scorpion lifted its tail up high. A faint green glow was shimmering on its tail.

"We are likely nearing the nest of the Dark Conjurers."

Wang Xian smiled faintly and commented, "The surrounding defenses of the Dark Conjurers are much stronger than the Flame Palace. Even an Inborn expert could fall and lose his life here if he was careless!"

Wang Xian waved his arms and the grass below the group grew at an astonishing speed.

The grass slowly surrounded them and prevented the poisonous bugs from attacking them or leaking the information of their arrival.

If the assassins of the Dark Conjurers could breed such poisonous snakes, these poisonous bugs would definitely be able to tip the Dark Conjurers off secretly.

Their bodies were almost entirely covered in grass as they followed behind the poisonous snake.

After surmounting two additional mountains, they noticed more and more poisonous animals. In fact, Wang Xian even saw a terrifying poisonous snake that was over six meters long.

The fangs of that poisonous snake were as huge as a person's fingers and looked horrifying. It would likely be able to kill experts below the Inborn Realm.

"Dangers are really lurking everywhere!"

Wang Xian observed the surroundings attentively. When they arrived at the peak, a huge mountain valley surfaced in front of him. Within the valley, there was a

lake.

The lake was connected to the Dong Ling River.

The entire lake within the mountain valley was shrouded in fog. Heavenly rocs were flying over the lake and trees were grown around the lake. It was a majestic view.

"Huh? Who would have expected the center of what the poisonous animals were guarding to be such a beautiful lake."

Wang Xian looked down and saw the poisonous snake still crawling quickly. Its target seemed to be the lake in the middle of the valley.

Wang Xian wiggled, released himself from the grass that surrounded him, and followed behind the poisonous snake.

Grr... Woof, woof!

At this moment, an angry roar propagated and shook the atmosphere. The surrounding trees rustled from the shockwave.

"What?"

Wang Xian was taken aback and looked to his left.

# Chapter 285: Heavenly Hound

It was a hound, about half a meter long.

It had a really long tail, where its yellow fur was especially luscious, extending for scores of centimeters.

A patch of fur concentrated on its upper front legs was exceptionally long, measuring up to half a meter.

With a full body of thick and rich fur, the hound exuded an overwhelming elegance.

Just then, the hound ascended more than a hundred meters with one leap, ending up on a tree.

Arching its head, the hound roared and howled like a fox. Its sharp eyes fixated on what lay behind.

"Over there. It's over there!" the crowd shouted.

As Wang Xian looked over, he saw hundreds of men chasing after them.

These men were from more than a dozen forces. Amongst them was a group whose attire had a huge "sheng" character written in the middle. [\[1\]](#)

This symbolized the Sacred Sect, one of the great powers.

Meanwhile, this group of men looked terrible. Many of them had even gone stale in the face, aided by others.

It was obvious they had been attacked by the venomous objects lurking around.

Astonished, Wang Xian looked on. He recalled what was said by members of the Guang Shan Sword Sect in their meeting earlier.

They had come to capture the Spiritual Animal, and it appeared that the hound up front could be it.

It was an exceptionally formidable hound. One whose abilities were that of Inborn-level, to say the least.

Yet, as Wang Xian swept his gaze across the multiple forces, he spotted Inborn Experts in every one of them. This made them no less powerful.

A young man looked fixated on the majestic hound as it stood atop the tree. He was wearing the attire with a "sheng" character on it.

"Still trying to escape? Try that again, and we'll make dog soup out of you once we've got you!" the young man boasted with a smug look.

An elder skimmed past the various forces.

"This creature will make a good Sacred Animal, guarding the doors for us Sacred Soul Sect. Therefore, take your leave everyone," he claimed squarely. His face exuded an air of dignity, which tolerated no defiance.

"The able shall own the Spiritual Creature. Even if a Sacred Sect is around, we're not going to make wasteful trips! Otherwise, we'll suffer huge losses," another elder retorted in a low pitch.

Behind him stood several young men. They had been poisoned, their faces a bluish hue and covered in bandages.

"That's right, fair competition. Should your Sacred Sect win by merit, we'll concede defeat wholeheartedly," another elder continued, expression dimmed.

Having expended so much effort, the loss incurred would be great should they simply back off. They simply could not take this lying down. As a display of their determination, all the forces remained where they were.

While the Sacred Soul Sect pored over the various troops, the faces on their members grew darker. "Alright then, it's decided," they replied coldly.

"Charge! Capture the Heavenly Hound, and bring it back to our Sect for taming!"

With the Sacred Soul Sect members nodding resignedly, an elder charged forward. He went straight for the Heavenly Hound, which stood in front of the

lake.

"Charge everyone! Charge!" shouted multiple voices while the crowd pressed on.

Upon hearing the commotion, Wang Xian questioned, "Heavenly Hound?" Pondering, he glanced over at the dignified creature.

At the same time, he realized that the venomous snake had made its way into the lake. It was swimming towards the lake floor.

Wang Xian showed little interest in this Heavenly Hound. Instead, he went after the snake in a shift of position. "Come on, we need to catch up with the snake," he hurried.

Yet, as they made their dive and suspended in mid-air, they were suddenly attacked. "Scram!" the opponents shouted. Bouts of counter-attacks came at Wang Xian and the gang.

"Don't block our path. We, Sacred Soul Sect, are bent on this Heavenly Hound", the attackers demanded. As they warned, they continued attacking Wang Xian and the gang.

"Huh," Wang Xian said and squinted his eyes briefly. He paused and landed on the ground immediately.

"Courting death!" Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan snapped. They looked on with savageness in their eyes, as the experts from the Sacred Soul Sect chased after the Heavenly Hound.

They had merely wanted entry into the lake. Yet, they were met with counterattacks and forced to retreat.

"Make way and scram! You bunch of masked men who can show no face!"

Three Inborn Experts from the Sacred Soul Sect darted across the sky. A group of Half-step Inborns and Level 9 Martial Artists followed closely beneath.

They scowled at Wang Xian and gang who were standing in their way.



The power and prestige of a Sacred Sect were obvious to all.

Wang Xian knitted his brows. "Come on. Let's get within the lake first!" he continued with glistening eyes.

Wang Xian paid no attention to the crowd that had gone all green-eyed as they fought for the Heavenly Hound. In one move, he dived straight into the lake.

Casting one final glance at the disciples from the Sacred Soul Sect, Mo Qinglong and the Dragonians followed closely behind Wang Xian.

Splash!

The group of ten plunged into the water.

A handful of disciples from the Sacred Soul Sect stared at Wang Xian and gang, mildly astonished. But they recovered quickly and regained focus on the Heavenly Hound.

Wang Xian and the gang had entered the waters. As Dragonians with the bloodline of the Divine Dragon, they were able to breathe with complete ease underwater.

Even their combat powers would not be the least bit hindered should they battle underwater.

Wang Xian was shocked by the snakes as he saw them swimming towards deep waters.

"Don't tell me the Dark Conjurers' hideout is situated at the floor of this lake?" Wang Xian commented.

The entire lake measured an area of about five square kilometers, making it very large. And the snakes were swimming deep into it.

But, the snakes had not swum towards the center. Instead, they advanced closer to the direction where a mountain range lay.

"Huh? That's..." Wang Xian exclaimed and narrowed his eyes. Looking ahead, he could see a Stone Gate standing three meters below the lake floor.

Behind the Stone Gate lies the mountain peak. To think that the Dark Conjurers have their hideout located within a mountain peak. What's more, their entrance is located in a lake. How covert. Little wonder why they could not be wiped out by Sacred Sects, even with full manpower! Wang Xian thought to himself.

Peering over at Mo Qinglong and the rest, he signaled to them briefly.

The group nodded in acknowledgment and arrived at the Stone Gate.

Wang Xian looked at the Stone Gate which was completely sealed. He extended his arm, and gradually his palm turned gold in color.

Pat, pat, pat!

As he stuck his palm in, it broke the Stone Gate and forced an opening in the shape of a human silhouette.

Shrugging his body once, Wang Xian isolated the lake waters surrounding them.

Boom!

The Stone Gate burst open and glowed from its interior. Wang Xian showed himself in.

He swung an arm and left the Dragon Ball at the Stone Gate. As the Dragon Ball glowed with red lights, it prevented the waters from entering.

"Come on. Let's head inside!" Wang Xian said to Mo Qinglong and the gang. With no further words, Wang Xian peeked over and headed inside.

The entire cave was winding, like a giant staircase, spiraling down as it went.

There were no guards standing watch along the walkway. There was no need for them it seemed, with such an intricate base.

They descended along the staircase. When they reached the end of the path, Wang Xian was shocked by the sight ahead of him.

Everything was beyond his expectations. In fact, it was way beyond.

As it turned out, the Dark Conjurers' hideout was not within the mountain peak,

but rather it was beneath the lake.

The entire surface above resembled a marine life park. Transparent glass of unique composition was placed right above the hideout. This prevented the lake waters above from seeping in while allowing sunlight to pass through.

Within the entire base of the Dark Conjurers' hideout, houses of moderate height sprouted in lines. They looked no different from the housing landscape on the ground above.

"So that's how it works!" Wang Xian exclaimed in gradual realization. The base of the Dark Conjurers is located within the mountain valleys.

They had their base built within the mountain valleys, before setting off an explosion at the mountain peak, creating a channel. Linked to the Dong Ling River, the channel allowed the river waters to enter the region, forming a gigantic lake. A perfect camouflage was thus formed.

What a flawless Dark Conjurers' base it is!

Endnote:

[1] Sheng here refers to "sacred" [Back](#)

# Chapter 286: I'll Send You Guys Into The Abyss (1)

Wang Xian looked ahead. The base under the lake spanned three to four kilometers. It was just like a small town with some poisonous plants planted around it.

In the central location, the words "Dark Conjurer" were engraved forcefully over the entrance.

A blue light shimmered in the eyes of Wang Xian as he looked ahead of him.

Huh?

However, he spotted two humongous animals resting at the two sides of the entrance.

Two huge pythons over fourteen to fifteen meters lay to the left and right of the entrance.

The pure black eyes of the anacondas emitted a soul-wrenching aura. When curled up, they were still three to four meters tall.

Blood Python: Level 10

Extractable Dragon Energy: 15,432

Two Inborn Realm Blood Pythons guarding the door! How extravagant. It seems like the Dark Conjurers are much stronger than the Flame Palace, Wang Xian thought to himself. As one of the top two assassin groups in the Underworld, the strength of the Dark Conjurers was unquestionable!

Wang Xian looked through the entrance and saw assassins living in different rooms.

In this place, there were all kinds of equipment. However, the people in it didn't show any emotions on their faces at all.

Some assassins were raising different poisonous animals in their rooms while others were sitting cross-legged in their rooms and cultivating diligently.

In the middle of the base, there was a huge training ground. The training ground could be separated into three regions.

In one of the regions, a group of teenagers were undergoing gruesome and bloody training. All of them looked younger than twenty years old.

These teenagers had a savage demeanor. Clearly, they could no longer be seen as innocent teenagers.

Addressing them as executioners might be more appropriate.

The savage and cold vibes emanating from them indicated that they had definitely killed humans previously.

This is what a real assassin group is like. Nurturing and training people into killing machines without any personal thoughts.

Wang Xian heaved a sigh when he saw the group of teenagers. Everyone in this place had murderous and savage vibes surrounding them.

Compared with Mo Yuan and the rest before they had become dragonians, the differences were stark.

No matter whether they were male or female, they were now all killing machines.

Close to the middle of the base, there was a relatively large room. Wang Xian took a closer look and saw a group of elders in the room.

There were a total of six elders. They stood in the room and were all looking towards a position above them.

"Huh? They are able to see what's happening above the lake from their room!"

Wang Xian was slightly shocked. The lake was seven to eight meters deep and wasn't exceptionally clear.

Looking down from above the lake surface, one wouldn't be able to tell what was below it. However, the Dark Conjurers were able to supervise the situation above the lake with another method.

Clearly, the sudden arrival of a group of powerful forces had made them feel a little anxious.

However, the few elders didn't show it on their faces. They were very confident about their base and were convinced that no one would find them here.

Even if the group of experts were in the vicinity of the lake.

"The entire Dark Conjurers' base has more than a thousand assassins and six Inborn experts. Furthermore, there are countless poisonous animals and two Inborn Realm huge pythons guarding the entrance!"

Wang Xian squinted his eyes and explained to Mo Qinglong and the group about what he had seen.

"From now onwards, let's send them into the Abyss!" Wang Xian realized that he was in love with this cool slogan as he remarked plainly.

Mo Qinglong and the crowd smirked. Under the disguise of the Abyss Masks, they looked extremely creepy.

"Attack!"

Moving off, Wang Xian shrouded his dragon power towards the two Blood Pythons.

Mo Qinglong, Mo Yuan and the seven dragonians also struck as they dashed into the base of the Dark Conjurers.

Sss sss sss!

The moment Wang Xian stepped into the base of the Dark Conjurers, the two Blood Pythons lying at each side were instantly triggered.

They stared coldly at Wang Xian with the blood-red pupils.

"I wouldn't want to kill you guys. Keeping you guys alive would be beneficial to me!"

Wang Xian waved his arms as the dragon power weighed on the two huge bodies of the Blood Pythons.

Beside the Blood Pythons, there was a tuft of red poisonous grass. A dense stream of Azure Dragon Energy was injected into it directly.

The poisonous grass started growing frantically and wrapped towards the two huge Blood Pythons.

Wang Xian increased his speed to the maximum and landed two punches on the heads of the two Blood Pythons, knocking them unconscious before they could react.

"Kill!" shouted Wang Xian. He didn't attempt to hide their arrival at all as he shrouded the entire base under his powerful aura.

"Kill. We will send the Dark Conjurers into the Abyss!"

Seven dragonians let out a mechanical-like voice from behind their Abyss Masks which resounded in the entire base of the Dark Conjurers.

"What's the matter?"

Stifling pressure and the cold voice spread to every corner of the Dark Conjurers' base. The upper management of the Dark Conjurers, who were observing the situation above the lake from the room in the central location, were taken aback and instantly turned gloomy.

"Someone has infiltrated our base!"

"This is bad. Our base has been found!"

The six elders were shocked. Moving off, they jumped out from the room through the roof as they looked around them.

"Ten people!"

"Over there! Ten people who are wearing the Abyss Masks!"

"They seem to be the newly emerged assassins from the Abyss!"

The six elders looked across and saw Wang Xian and the crowd at the entrance. Instantly, their expressions turned solemn.

"I had not expected anyone to be able to infiltrate our base. They must die!"

"Ten of them! Kill them immediately!"

The voice of two elders propagated throughout the entire Dark Conjurer base. The next instant, the entire Dark Conjurers base seemed to have come alive. Assassins emerged from various rooms and corners of the base.

Every one of them had bloodshot eyes and was staring at Wang Xian and the group harshly as they emerged from their rooms. They jumped to the roof and looked down on the ten people.

Some poisonous animals also crawled rapidly out of the room.

Poisonous snakes, scorpions, spiders, blood-red ants and large centipedes.

On the ground, poisonous gas shrouded the paths. An ordinary person would die instantly from just a sniff of it.

On the roofs, over a thousand assassins were in position.

Wang Xian and the group paused and stood in a single row in front of the entrance.

The seven dragonians looked solemnly across all the assassins.

Dark Conjurers had lots of experts, including thirty to forty Half-step to Inborn experts. Moreover, these top-class experts specialized in killing and risking their lives. Any single one of these Half-step to Inborn experts would be at the pinnacle of the same level when placed in the outside world.

Together with these poisonous animals, they were incomparably horrifying.

The six elders moved like phantoms as they quickly made their way to the row



of houses before the entrance. From above, they looked down coldly at Wang Xian and the group.

"You guys managed to find our base by yourself?" an old lady questioned.

What was horrifying about her was the poisonous snakes above her head. When the old lady spoke, they were hissing and spreading their horrifying mouths.

This made Wang Xian recall a horrifying movie he had once seen.

The old woman's face was full of wrinkles and her voice was coarse. When she spoke, it sounded like the pitiful cries of a ghost. Her eyes were staring at Wang Xian and the group just like how a poisonous snake stared at its prey.

"Yep, just the few of us!"

Wang Xian looked at the thousand assassins and countless poisonous animals in front of him and spoke plainly.

"Alright then. You guys can die now!"

# Chapter 287: I'll Send You Guys Into The Abyss (2)

"You guys can die now!"

A ghastly voice was heard from the base of Dark Conjurers underwater. All the surrounding Dark Conjurer assassins raised the daggers in their hands as soon as they heard the voice.

Daggers, the sharpest weapon for assassination.

Deadly and fatal at the sight of the blood.

"Kill!"

Thousands of assassins spun into quick action under the old lady's order. They moved like a gust of wind, stone cold looks in their eyes.

Murderous and savage aura, filling the entire Dark Conjurers' base, could almost make any average person suffocate to death.

The thousands of top-notch killers were simply terrifying.

"I'll leave them to you guys!"

Wang Xian told the rest of the nine Dragonians, including Mo Qinglong and Azure Dragon. He did not make his move as he stared coldly at the six elders in front of him.

These six elders were the most powerful existences of the Dark Conjurers.

In particular, the old lady in the middle, who posed a slight threat to him.

Even though this old lady is not at the same level as Sui Huang, that old thing, it's just a mere difference.

Wang Xian looked at the old lady and pondered to himself.

"Go to hell. You'll become the food of the Dark Conjurers for barging in!"

A Half-step to Inborn Expert of the Dark Conjurers bellowed coldly and attacked them with a swift move.

"Hiak hiak, I'll send you guys into the abyss!"

Seven Dragonians yelped as they stared at the outspreading Dark Conjurer assassins charging at them with bloodthirsty faces.

"Kill!"

Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan sprang into action too. Nine of them exuded immense clouds of devilish aura that masked their figures. Only a malevolent and cold-looking Abyss Mask was vaguely seen.

"Claws of the Devil Dragon!"

Mo Qinglong, Mo Yuan, along with the seven Dragonians, revealed their maximum strength. Faint dragon scales could be seen on their arms.

The dragon claws formed with demonic aura exhibited black luster and were as sharp as razors.

Bam!

Nine of them knocked against thousands of Dark Conjurer assassins!

Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan swept their dragon claws and slashed dozens of Dark Conjurer assassins straightaway.

They were already Pinnacle Inborn to begin with. Hence, they could easily slaughter anyone who was not an Inborn.

Countless poisonous animals who just made their way before them on the ground were trembling with fear. They did not dare to strike. Deep down in their souls, the poisonous animals were fearful of the Dragonians who had Divine Dragon bloodlines.

Dozens of assassins had been killed after a moment of close-quarters fighting.

"Hur?"

Six elders, standing in the middle of a rooftop, swept their icy gazes across Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan.

"Kill them all!"

The old lady in the center gave orders to two Inborn Experts beside her after observing the situation with an indifferent look.

"Yes!"

Bloodthirsty looks surfaced on their faces as their eyes turned red, giving off a violent vibe.

"Ha, I'm your opponent!" Wang Xian said in a cold voice when he noticed that the Inborn Experts on the roof were about to strike.

His voice came through his Abyss Mask, which sounded robotic and cold.

No one could tell the speaker's age by his voice.

"Hur? Then kill this fellow first!"

The old lady looked at Wang Xian with lifeless eyes that seemed offish. The poisonous snake on her head was lifting its head, staring at him with a pair of dark eyes.

"I'll slay you first. How dare a worthless Abyss assassin barge in on the Dark Conjurers!"

As the two old men spoke, they rushed down from the roof, side by side, with daggers in their hands.

The daggers were reflecting green radiance as they were smeared with venom. No one could survive a cut!

Wang Xian quirked his lips at the corner when he saw the two Dark Conjurer Inborn Experts assaulting him.

He reached out his arm, sending a fiery-red ball flying out with rapid speed.

The Dragon Ball emerged ahead of him with sounds of water gushing in.

"Damn you!"

Upon hearing the sound from the entrance, the old lady's expression changed. She grabbed the poisonous snakes on top of her head and hurled them at the entrance.

Hiss!

Only after they were being thrown out, one realized they were three-headed poisonous snakes.

It was terrifying looking with three heads sharing a body.

The poisonous snakes exhibited imposing might as they opened their mouths and spurted out an ink-colored toxic mist.

The toxic mist lingered around the entrance, blocking the incoming flux of the water.

Wang Xian was not bothered by it at all. He looked disdainfully at the two Inborn Experts who darted towards him.

Boom!

The Dragon Ball suddenly exploded into flames, encompassing the two Inborn Experts immediately.

"What a strong Flame Bead!"

The two Dark Conjurer Inborn Experts were appalled. They dodged to the side swiftly.

Roar!

At this time, a soft dragon roar was heard coming out of the Dragon Ball. Soon after, two Dark Conjurer Inborn Experts watched in disbelief as daunting dragon claws emerged from the Dragon Ball.

The dragon claws seemed to be solid, formed out of magma. Drops of magma

seemed to be dripping from them.

Boom!

They came down and attempted to claw at the two Dark Conjurer Inborn Experts' heads.

The solid claws were about a half-meter in size each, giving off scorching temperature.

Two of them were aghast with a drastic change in their expressions as they quickly raised their daggers to block them.

Ka Ka Ka!

However, the sound of something breaking was heard when the solid dragon claws tore them with daunting might and temperature.

Ah!

Two painful shrieks were heard, and the two Dark Conjurer experts turned into liquid as soon as the dragon claws struck them.

The Dragon Ball jerked gently as it slowly formed a head, body, and tail of a dragon before Wang Xian.

The Fire Divine Dragon was even more realistic than the one during the fight with Flame Palace. Its mightiness was stronger after absorbing the Spiritual Flame Ball and Body Refining Spiritual Flame Ball.

It was almost a Level 11.

"What?"

A Fire Divine Dragon, seven meters long, had appeared in front of the Dark Conjurer experts and killed their two Inborn Experts in a split second.

All four Dark Conjurer experts on the roof had dreadful looks instantly.

"How can this Divine Dragon be possible?"

Radiance flickered in their eyes as they warily watched the Fire Divine Dragon that hovered in the air above Wang Xian.

The Divine Dragon seemed to be a living dragon. They could not have believed it was transformed from a Flame Bead if they had not seen it with their own eyes.

Ge ge ge!

Hiss!

All the poisonous animals were lying on the floor in the base of the Dark Conjurers. Some of them even tried to flee to the distance in horror as they lost all their fighting spirit.

All the Dark Conjurer assassins in the base were taken aback with a tint of shock flashing across their inhospitable faces.

"Today, we'll send Dark Conjurers into the abyss!"

Wang Xian stood there and spoke to the four Dark Conjurer experts with an emotionless voice.

"Abyss Assassins caught me by surprise. I wonder...how did we offend you guys!"

The old lady on the roof squinted her eyes into lines, just like snakes.

"The Dark Conjurers killed two of our people."

"So, the entire Dark Conjurers must be annihilated."

# Chapter 288: I'll Send You Guys Into The Abyss (3)

"You... are really brazen!" the old lady stared intensely at Wang Xian and said with her coarse voice.

She looked to the Inferno Divine Dragon but wasn't flustered at all.

"It's still an Inborn Realm existence after all. Today, I'll destroy it. After which, I'll make you into a puppet," the old lady shook her head as she said. She had a rather long neck that made her look rather creepy.

"Kill him!" the old lady said casually. The moment she gave her orders, all the people on the roof disappeared from sight.

"Kill!"

The other three men didn't hesitate at all. They had a hundred percent confidence in the strength of the old lady.

"Hehe, you are also an Inborn Realm existence!"

Within Wang Xian's vision, the old lady had appeared above him, carrying two daggers made of bones in her hands. Her speed was astonishingly fast and her strength wasn't something that Mo Qinglong could match.

However, she was still just an Inborn-level expert. If one was considering her cultivation realm, she was probably at the Half-Step to Dan Realm.

Wang Xian lifted his head slightly and the Inferno Divine Dragon above his head did the same.

Rumble!

A stream of dragon flames spewed forward.

"What a strong spiritual animal!" the coarse voice sounded from the void space.



A faint shadow shimmered and appeared three meters ahead of Wang Xian creepily.

"How quick!" Wang Xian commented plainly about the old lady.

The moment the old lady charged towards him with the two bone daggers, the tail of the Inferno Divine Dragon swept towards her.

Rumble!

The old lady sank the two bone daggers on the tail of the Inferno Divine Dragon. However, she was still knocked back several steps.

Shock gleamed in her eyes as she turned solemn.

"Let me hold this spiritual animal back while you go and kill him. This spiritual animal requires his manipulation to move!"

The old lady quickly noticed the crux of the situation.

She deduced that the Inferno Divine Dragon was a dead thing after all and required the manipulation of a human.

Just as she had expected, the Inferno Divine Dragon required Wang Xian to control it.

Hehe.

Wang Xian smirked and looked towards the old lady and three Inborn experts from the Dark Conjurers attacking him.

"Use all your trump cards!" the old lady added plainly. She extended her hands and stroked her hair, which was tied up.

Her hair was long and could almost reach the floor. When she released the knot, her hair turned completely green.

Although having green hair was a hilarious idea, the old lady in front of him at this moment was definitely frightening. [\[1\]](#)

Her hair was green and was even emitting a faint green mist. Every strand of her

hair was like a poisonous snake as it stood up.

Her hair pointed directly at where Wang Xian and the Inferno Divine Dragon were at and it swayed.

A green tinge of light was cast on the old lady's face due to her hair. This made her look just like a vengeful spirit.

The other three Inborn experts from the Dark Conjurers took out small bottles, gritted their teeth and poured the contents into their mouths.

Gulp, gulp, gulp!

A nauseating voice sounded from them. The three experts looked ferocious and emitted strong decadent vibes from their bodies.

It was as though they had transformed from a human into a rotting corpse.

They wouldn't feel pain but would have a substantial increase in defense and potency of attacks.

"Arghhh! I'm going to bite you into pieces!"

The three experts from the Dark Conjurers seemed to be in intense pain in exchange for the horrifying strength from their rotting bodies.

"Haha, this is interesting!" Wang Xian looked enthusiastically at the old lady and three experts. The four people had increased their strength to a horrifying level by using creepy methods.

Even Mo Qinglong wouldn't be a match for any single one of them.

Wang Xian laughed loudly and opened his mouth.

Roar!

The Inferno Divine Dragon flew above Wang Xian before turning into the Dragon Ball and returning to Wang Xian's stomach. After which, Wang Xian stretched his body a little.

Rumble!

At this moment, a one-meter-long divine dragon circled around Wang Xian constantly.

In the end, the divine dragon rested its head on Wang Xian's shoulder.

"Let's fight!"

Taking off, Wang Xian revealed an arrogant and unyielding expression. This was the first time he was able to fight without worries with all he had in his human form.

"I'll let you bring along your assassins from the Abyss to hell!"

The old lady attacked Wang Xian like a poisonous snake.

The three experts from the Dark Conjurers with decadent vibes also attacked at the same time.

"I'm the Dragon King! Now die!"

Wang Xian threw his claws forward. The Inferno Divine Dragon's instantly wrapped around his arm, covering his dragon claws with flames.

Sss sss sss!

The old lady met Wang Xian's claw with the two creepy bone daggers. At the same time, her hair charged towards Wang Xian like a nest of snakes.

Her green hair was rapid and cold like poisonous snakes. Facing her hair was similar to facing thousands of poisonous snakes.

"Rot!"

The daggers of the other three experts from the Dark Conjurers were shrouded in a decadent aura. Above the daggers, a unique liquid was flowing. The moment the liquid dripped onto the ground, it corroded the ground and left a hole, approximately half a meter deep.

Incomparably horrifying!

"Is this witchcraft?"

Wang Xian squinted his eyes. The old lady used the blood and essences of a thousand poisonous snakes and witchcraft to grow her own hair. This allowed her hair to possess horrifying attacking potency and poison.

"How could some poisonous snake essences be compared with a divine dragon?"

Roar!

Wang Xian growled loudly. The moment the soundwaves hit the old lady's hair, her hair instantly lost its attacking ability.

"The dragon rules the world!"

Wang Xian extended his arms and the Inferno Divine Dragon around him moved quickly on his arms accordingly.

Dense flames gathered and shot towards the old lady and the other three experts.

Rumble!

The horrifying flames dried the land completely once again. The old lady's hair was caught in the flames and was sizzling.

Horrifying cries that resembled the cries of a hundred ghosts sounded from the head of the old lady.

Bam! Bam! Bam!

The old lady and the three experts from the Dark Conjurers were sent crashing back directly.

Rumble!

Wang Xian waved his arm once again. Scorching hot flames immediately swept towards their bodies.

Argh!

When the flames landed on them, they cried pitifully.

It was as though they were being corroded by acid.

"So powerful. How can you be so powerful? Have you reached the Dan Realm? No, it can't be!"

The old lady looked savage. Only half of her hair remained as she looked on in shock.

The flames had also burnt away part of her clothes, revealing her green body.

She didn't seem to be a human anymore.

Ge ge ge, ge ge ge!

"Kill, kill, kill! I'll send you guys into the Abyss!"

At this moment, Mo Qinglong and the group let out a loud roar. They were drenched in blood by now. Within the short time frame, they had already slain hundreds of Dark Conjurer experts.

If it wasn't for the fact that they had the bloodline of the divine dragon, even Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan would have died under the besiegement of the crowd of experts from the Dark Conjurers.

"You want to annihilate the Dark Conjurers? Let me tell you this! Even a Sacred Sect wouldn't be able to do so!"

Endnote:

[1] Wearing a green hat (having a head of green hair) is symbolism for being made a cuckold. [Back](#)

# Chapter 289: I'll Send You Guys Into The Abyss (4)

The old woman's voice was hoarse.

She wiped away the blood at the corner of her lips before she jumped onto a roof.

The three Dark Conjurer experts retreated with malevolent faces.

Those fearless Dark Conjurer assassins who were besieging Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan stopped.

All of them moved back uniformly with their usual coldness in their eyes. There was no fear in them.

"Why? Trying to escape?"

Wang Xian glared at those Dark Conjurer experts as he approached them slowly.

Mo Qinglong, Mo Yuan and the rest moved together beside Wang Xian. All of them had their Abyss Masks on while casting them death stares.

They gave off a bloody, daunting, bloodthirsty and conceited aura.

As the group of Dark Conjurer experts retreated, they followed them slowly.

All of them moved as though they were ferocious men, entering a tiger's den.

"May the Master Conjurer of the Dark Conjurers arrive!"

"May the Master Conjurer of the Dark Conjurers arrive!"

The voice of the old woman was heard while the rest of the Dark Conjurer assassins were yelling at the top of their lungs with overwhelming passion in their eyes.

"May the Master Conjurer of the Dark Conjurers arrive!"

Hiss!

Those poisonous insects that were alive crawled slowly to a position on the middle of the ground.

Eek!

A coffin slowly rose to the ground.

Ka Ka Ka!

Everyone heard the sound of a coffin opening.

"I said not to disturb me if there's nothing important."

An old but clear voice that sounded like metal was heard. The voice was so cold that it did not sound human.

Pa!

A palm slowly reached out. But no, it was not a palm... It was a set of bones.

Stickman. He was totally a stickman.

His arm was almost twice as long as an average person's.

A black layer of skin wrapped around its bones.

"Master Conjurer, please exterminate the enemies for us!"

The old woman immediately knelt down.

"Master Conjurer, please exterminate the enemies for us!"

All the surrounding Dark Conjurer assassins knelt and shouted loudly.

"Someone broke into our base? Just kill them off then!"

The old and clear voice was heard again. Soon after, a figure slowly stood up.

A boney old man rose from the coffin without any flesh and blood on him.

His eyes were protruding out, and his mouth could not cover his teeth. No vitality could be observed from him.

However, this old man that was left with an almost skeletal body turned to look at Wang Xian and the rest.

"Kill them!"

The old man was slow in all his reactions as he had been in his sleep for an unknown period. He only managed to spit out two words softly.

Yet, he disappeared as soon as he finished those two words.

"Someone who is as strong as Sui Huang?"

Wang Xian drew a deep breath at the sudden sight of a coffin that rose from the ground. His pupils narrowed as an old man came into his line of sight in a split second.

"Master Conjuror, please kill them all. They have killed many of our members!"

When the old woman and the Dark Conjurers witnessed the disappearance of the old man, they exhibited immense confidence.

All of them were prideful as they lifted their chins. He was their Master Conjuror.

Invincible Master Conjuror! Their only faith! The founder of Dark Conjuror!

"Oh, serves them right for interrupting my sleep. Their consequences... Let them forever rest in their sleep!"

The ancient and aloof voice cut the air.

All the Dark Conjurers' eyes had fires burning fervently in them. They could not take their passionate eyes away as they watched the Master Conjuror annihilating their enemies!

The scrawny old man's eyes were cloudy as though he was unawakened.



Yet, his speed and prowess were terrifying.

While his voice still lingered in the air, the Master Conjurer was already standing beside Wang Xian.

He raised his palm and aimed for Wang Xian's neck.

Rough and straightforward with a speed that none of the Inborn Experts could match up with.

Invincible posture. Overlooking stance. He had it all.

Pa!

Yet Wang Xian raised his arm and contacted with the old man's arm just when every Dark Conjurer thought their Master Conjurer could easily squeeze him to death.

"You shouldn't come out of your coffin again, and act cocky, especially in front of me!"

Wang Xian's indifferent voice resounded in the entire Dark Conjurers' base.

"What?"

All the Dark Conjurer assassins were shocked to see this.

That Abyss Mask man had blocked the assault of their Master Conjurer. But that was their Master Conjurer!

Even in the beginning when they were taken out by the other party, all of the Dark Conjurers were almost certain they could win when the Master Conjurer was summoned.

They had no doubt that there were no enemies that the Master Conjurer could not eradicate.

They stared at that arm that had collided with the arm of Master Conjurer.

No, that could not be called an arm. That was a monster's arm that seemed like some kind of dragon's claw.

"You're the first person that has forced me to display my full prowess in human form!"

Wang Xian stared at the skinny old man. At the same time, his arm had already turned into a complete dragon claw.

The fleshy dragon claws were not transformed from the Dragon Ball.

It was part of his Divine Dragon's body.

"You..."

The protruding eyes of the Master Conjurer regained clear vision as a tint of surprise was revealed in them.

"Are you surprised?"

As Wang Xian spoke, another arm began to transform into part of the dragon. Slowly, he stretched out his other arm.

"I did not expect I would meet another expert at the same level!"

The Master Conjurer had already regained his clear vision with flesh and blood recovering creepily on his body. He jerked his arm, exuding murderous aura.

"You're still weaker than me!"

Both Wang Xian's arms had turned into dragon claws that were about a meter long. He grabbed both of the Master Conjurer's arms easily.

Terror was flashing in Master Conjurer's eyes. Just now, he had tried to struggle away with his full might, but he could not move a single inch.

This struck fear into him. How...was this possible!

"Since you don't want to stay underground, I'll send you to Heaven!"

Wang Xian scorned even though the old man was in Dan Realm.

However, his strength and body condition were the weakest in the Dan Realm.

How could such a fellow like him dare to crawl out of the coffin and boast that he could destroy him?

Wang Xian raised his dragon claws slowly.

"No!" Sensing that he was in complete confinement, the Master Conjurer panicked.

He lost all of his calm, relaxed, and casual look.

Bam!

A dragon claw was brought down from the top, sweeping up daunting earth-shattering power that hit the Master Conjurer.

Instantly, his body and bones were crushed.

Boom!

His body was sent flying in the air.

The Master Conjurer no longer made any sound.

Ka Ka Ka!

At this time, the unique glass on the top cracked and gave way as the Master Conjurer continued to fly up into the sky.

"This...No way!"

The husky voice of the old woman sounded petrified as she looked on in disbelief.

The Dark Conjurer assassins around looked up, as they were surprised and fearful.

Their faith, the founder of the Dark Conjurers, was sent flying off.

This time, they were all in a total panic as fear loomed over them.

# Chapter 290: I'll Send You Guys Into The Abyss (5)

As the creator and strongest expert in the Dark Conjurors, the Master Conjuror had not fought for a long time.

However, the invincible image of the Master Conjuror was vividly etched into their minds.

He was their god and their belief.

Just a while ago, they were at peace and confident to see the Master Conjuror stepping out from his coffin.

As long as the Master Conjuror was around, the Dark Conjurors wouldn't face any grave dangers.

In their eyes, the Master Conjuror could kill many of their enemies in a single strike, even if the enemies might seem very powerful.

However, what really happened greatly tilted their long-held beliefs.

They looked in shock and horror at that Abyss' assassin whose hand had turned into a monster claw.

"Is this his true strength? Just... He didn't even utilize his full strength previously!"

An expert from the Dark Conjurors shivered and his eyes were filled with horror. His rotting body was gradually leaking fresh blood after having consumed the drug previously.

"No... This can't be possible. Our Master Conjuror won't lose!" the old lady cried out in disbelief with her coarse voice.

Defeat wasn't possible. Yet, they had lost so completely. The Master Conjuror had just stepped out, said a few words, took some actions and he was then

defeated!

It was as though the Master Conjuror was just a small existence that the assassin could crush easily. The stark differences made it hard for them to accept.

Crack!

Just as the old lady completed her words, the glass above them cracked slowly and the lake water gushed down on her head.

It was as though fate was reminding her that the Dark Conjurers were finished.

"Kill them!"

Wang Xian's emotionless voice resounded within the Dark Conjurers' base once again. This time, they were really going to "send you guys into the Abyss."

...

"Hahahahaha! I said that this Heavenly Hound belongs to our Sacred Soul Sect. You guys are still thinking of snatching it from us?"

At this moment, on the surface of the lake, the group of Sacred Soul Sect experts and disciples had surrounded the Heavenly Hound.

The Heavenly Hound stopped on the surface of the lake while barking indignantly.

A middle-aged man from Sacred Soul Sect stood beyond the encirclement. He looked down coldly at the several forces around and spoke.

The surrounding martial artists felt indignant but could only look helplessly at the crowd from the Sacred Soul Sect.

The Heavenly Hound had been tightly surrounded by them. Moreover, they were just First-class Forces and wouldn't dare to snatch the items of Sacred Soul Sect.

If it were something that had no owner, they might still put up a fight and compete with the Sacred Soul Sect. However, now that the Sacred Soul Sect had surrounded the Heavenly Hound, it was equivalent to the Sacred Soul Sect

owning it.

If they still tried to snatch it from them, it would be identical to going against the Sacred Soul Sect.

Sacred Soul Sect was a Sacred Sect with a deep history. It would require all other forces currently around to work together to have a shot against them.

However, how could a heap of loose sand compete with a Sacred Sect?

The disciples of Sacred Soul Sect looked cockily and coldly at the dozen-plus forces in front of them.

The Heavenly Hound was their belonging now!

Bam!

At this moment, a loud explosion sounded from the bottom of the lake. Following which, a figure shot out and flew into the sky.

The sudden appearance of this figure from the bottom of the lake gave everyone in Sacred Soul Sect a scare.

Some Sacred Soul Sect disciples immediately dodged to the side.

"What's that?"

"A human figure?"

"Why would something charge out from the bottom of the lake?"

Everyone was baffled. The disciples of the Sacred Soul Sect and the experts from the dozen-plus forces were shocked to witness the sudden change.

They seemed to have seen a human figure shoot out from the surface of the lake to a height of over a hundred meters before falling heavily towards the surface of the lake.

Everyone looked in shock at that figure.

Bam!

The figure sank into the lake once again, causing a huge splash.

"What's the situation?"

"Is that a human? It can fly freely?"

Everyone looked on in shock.

"Charge! Capture the Heavenly Hound!"

At this moment, an old man shouted enthusiastically as his eyes lit up.

The crowd of the Sacred Soul Sect was shocked. Following which, they realized that the Heavenly Hound, which they had previously surrounded, had charged out of the encirclement while they were distracted.

A young man looked at the Heavenly Hound and shouted angrily, "Shit! That Heavenly Hound belongs to our Sacred Soul Sect!"

Once the Heavenly Hound charged out of the Sacred Soul Sect's encirclement, it no longer had an owner. The surrounding forces had once again gained the rights to compete for it.

"The Heavenly Hound belongs to our Sacred Soul Sect!"

The three Inborn experts from the Sacred Soul Sect released their aura. Without consideration for the surrounding people, a horrifying aura shrouded towards the surroundings. An old man took out a white bead from his chest gloomily.

"Under the illumination of the Sacred Soul, everyone will be enlightened. Everyone will have to kneel down!" mumbled the old man as the white sacred bead glowed in dazzling light.

Carrying the light, he charged ahead of all the forces. With a haughty and cold look, he looked down on everyone as though he was passing judgement.

"Everyone, do not take a further step forward!"

The domineering voice of the old man sounded. The dazzling light shrouded an area of a hundred meters. Within this space, what was left was just endless

white.

Even sunlight couldn't shine through it.

"What? Sacred Soul Bead!"

"Shit, who would have expected the Sacred Soul Sect to have brought along the Sacred Soul Bead!"

"Damn it! Although the Sacred Soul Bead isn't that powerful, it could still temporarily halt four to five Inborn experts in the hands of an expert of the Sacred Soul Sect."

The surrounding crowd looked indignant once again. They had not expected the Sacred Soul Sect to be hiding their strength all along.

Once again, they experienced how terrifying Sacred Soul Sect was.

Unfathomable! Their trump card was something they could never match.

"Imbecile! If you still dare to run, I'll slaughter you!"

An Inborn expert from Sacred Soul Sect looked furiously at the Heavenly Hound who was shrouded in strong aura.

"Run? You've got to ask if we, the Sacred Soul Sect, agree to it!"

The disciples of Sacred Soul Sect surrounded the Heavenly Hound once again and locked their eyes on it.

Grrr, woof, woof~

The Heavenly Hound growled and stared furiously at the surrounding crowd.

"Haha! If we let you escape this time, our Sacred Soul Sect would let down the name of a Sacred Sect! You are just an imbecile! Don't even think about becoming a demon!"

The disciples of the Sacred Soul Sect stared harshly at the Heavenly Hound.

"Huff! Forget it. I give up. We can't possibly win against the Sacred Soul Sect!"



"This Heavenly Hound is now the belonging of the Sacred Soul Sect. We have no more hope!"

"It would be hard for the Heavenly Hound to escape this time!"

The surrounding crowd sighed one after another.

Boom boom boom!

Just as the crowd was whispering, more figures flew from the bottom of the lake and into the skies once again.

This time, it wasn't just a single person.

Everyone was shocked once again and this included the disciples of the Sacred Soul Sect.

The crowd's attention fell on the human figures that were dashing out from the water surface.

However, the location they came out from happened to be where the Heavenly Hound was.

The disciples of the Sacred Soul Sect immediately moved aside. As for the Heavenly Hound, it found another opportunity to escape.

"F\*ck! Who the hell are they? Are they seeking death?"

An Inborn expert from the Sacred Soul Sect shouted furiously when he saw the Heavenly Hound escaping once again.

# Chapter 291: Terror Strikes Amongst the Heroes

The Sacred Soul Sect had gone through pains before they managed to entrap the Heavenly Hound. It would not be long before they finally captured it.

Alas, a black shadow emerged from the bottom of the lake and soared into the sky, before plunging back into the waters. This allowed the Heavenly Hound to escape.

When they exhausted all means to entrap the Hound a second time, another Black Shadow came zipping past yet again.

This time, it was not just one, but up to ten shadows coming up simultaneously.

This gave the Heavenly Hound another chance to escape.

Members from the Sacred Soul Sect were fuming in anger over the constant harassment. It was akin to offending the sect by tugging at the dragon's beard. To which, the offender was courting death.

An Inborn Expert of the sect glared coldly at the ten who landed on the waters. As he did so, he scowled. "How dare you antagonize the Sacred Soul Sect time and again! You're courting death!"

The ten, each wearing a black mask from the Abyss, looked grubby and possessed an air of bloodthirst.

"Ten masked fellows who cannot even show their faces! You've pushed the limits to our tolerance. Should you not come up with a perfect explanation, you'll sink in the lake forever!" an elder warned.

Holding the Sacred Soul Bead in hand, the elder stared at the ten masked men with a somber face.

Upon hearing the commotion, Wang Xian, Mo Qinglong, Mo Yuan and the

seven Dragonians frowned. "Huh?" they quipped, before looking in the direction of the Sacred Soul Sect.

"A bunch of lawbreakers. Now take your masks off!" a disciple of the Sect snarled. With a face of fury, he attacked Wang Xian and the gang who were standing near him.

Fancy launching an attack without knowing the details. How overbearing!

"This group is about to meet their doom for disrupting the plans of the Sacred Soul Sect!" said the sect members.

"The Sacred Soul Sect has blown their top. Let's retreat!" The forces standing around panicked.

Bang, bang, bang!

It was at this moment that something more shocking happened right before everyone's eyes.

Figures shrouded in austerity had flung themselves out of the water, from the bottom of the lake.

In no time, more than twenty had emerged.

One could sense the desolation that the group evoked as they remained in utter silence. The old lady standing in the middle was even shivering.

Upon emerging, another old woman let out a blood-curdling shriek, which chilled everyone to the bones.

"It's Heaven's will that we Dark Conjurers are wiped out. But you, Abyss; even if I should turn into a vengeful ghost, I'll never let you off!" she screeched.

Prior to this, the glass shield which defended the Dark Conjurer's base from the top had cracked. From which waters were gushing in at alarming speeds.

Meanwhile, Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan had led the seven Dragonians into a massive wipeout of the Dark Conjurers underwater.

Within minutes, only a little over twenty Dark Conjurers were left. Disheartened, they were left in panic and fear.

This was so, even as the most formidable amongst Wang Xian's group of ten, also the one to have killed their Master Conjurer in a single palm-strike, had yet to make a move on them.

As the entire Dark Conjurers' base collapsed, the masked men from the Abyss made a dash for the lake surface. Left with no solution, rushing out was all they could manage.

"Whoever provokes us from the Abyss will be annihilated, even if you're the Dark Conjurers. For which, you shall be banished into the Abyss!" Mo Yuan turned to the remaining Dark Conjurers and said, all apathetic.

Among the twenty left were four Inborns, while the remaining were all Half-Step Inborns.

"Hah! To think that we Dark Conjurers have actually fallen by the hands of the rookie Abyss, after dominating for half a century. Hah! How unexpected. Truly unexpected!" the group ridiculed. Since the assassination of their Master Conjurer, they had lost all will to retaliate.

"I'll send you all to the Abyss!" the Dragonians warned. In one shift, the seven charged forth at striking speed. Along with Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan; they made their way towards the remaining Dark Conjurers.

The surviving Dark Conjurers showed no signs of struggle. They had given up on fighting back. Knowing that the formidable masked man was amongst their opponents, any form of struggle would only prove futile.

Raising their heads, their faces were overcome by insanity and grimacing. Turning towards the sky, they let out a spooky laugh.

"Hah! Even if I should transform into a vengeful spirit, I'll never let you people off!" they vowed.

While they laughed, they exuded an eerie albeit overpowering aura.

Even in death, they would meet their maker smiling with pride.

The atmosphere began to fill with gore, tyranny, brutality, and bloodthirst, which took the people around by surprise.

At that very moment, they could not help but feel shivers down their spines.

Bam, bam, bam!

Soon enough, the remaining Dark Conjurers turned into corpses. As they dropped into the lake, their bodies gradually sunk to the bottom.

"What... What's the catch now?" the crowd asked, in shock as they looked on.

This was abruptly followed by a group of experts emerging from the waters. It was the ten masked men from the Abyss.

To think that those horrifying and tyrannical experts had been slaughtered by these masked men easily...

And the onlookers could still remember the sense of despair in the eyes of those slaughtered.

It was not a case of unwillingness, but rather the sense that it was no longer necessary for them to retaliate. They had felt unfit to put up a fight.

All of this despite the fact that they had a group of twenty, which included several Inborn experts amongst other Half-step Inborns.

Just what sort of experts are those masked men, to be able to force the surviving Dark Conjurers into giving up?

At the thought, the Inborn experts and disciples of the Sacred Soul Sect could not help but gulp.

As for those twenty, the stance they displayed right before they perished was simply horrifying. It was more than what would be needed to wipe out all members of Sacred Soul Sect present.

Everyone began to look over in the direction of the ten masked men.

"Earlier ... just earlier ... The old woman seemed to have said that they're the

Dark ... Dark Conjurers..." some stuttered.

"That's right, those killed were the Dark Conjurers. Goodness, so the Dark Conjurers have been annihilated! Wiped out!" others chimed in.

"The Dark Conjurers have been destroyed. How ... how could this be? They're the most formidable assassin group in the underworld. Even the Sacred Sects have found them hard to remove!" a middle-aged elder squeaked.

Meanwhile, the faces on everyone scrunched in utter disbelief, along with shock.

The Dark Conjurers have been annihilated!

Once again, everyone focused on the ten masked men.

"I'll send you to the Abyss! Aren't they the Abyss who have just risen in fame within the underworld?" one questioned.

"The Abyss. The ones with the signature masks, and who will roar confidently before they kill. I'll send you to the Abyss! It's them. It's got to be them!" another replied.

"To think that it's the Abyss who've wiped out the Dark Conjurers. Goodness. Oh, goodness!" more chipped in.

"Frightening. How frightening!" the rest commented.

"The rise of yet another threatening force in the underworld!" the rest concluded.

The multiple forces chirped as they looked at the ten masked men. Overwhelmed by shock, their eyes gushed in fear.

The annihilation of the Dark Conjurers was a feat even the Sacred Sect could not achieve.

"That is not filth on them. That's fresh blood!" one of the Inborn experts mumbled as he stared at the masked men.

Even as an Inborn expert himself, seeing the blood and gore on the ten gave him chills.

"Did you say you're going to let us remain under this lake forever?" Mo Qinglong asked. To which, he turned his head back briefly to look at the crowd from Sacred Soul Sect.

Blop, blop, blop!

While he spoke, the base of the Dark Conjurers collapsed in complete destruction. The surface of the lake started to cave in, and as it did, the waters started bubbling.

Suddenly, dead bodies flushed out of the lake waters from the bottom.

One by one, slow but steady.

Just gazing over, one could spot corpses numbering in the thousands!

# Chapter 292: Invincible

"You are going to let us remain under this lake forever?" the voices from the ten people who wore Abyss masks sounded.

The waters in the lake were in turmoil and bodies were moving in the lake. The scene was astonishing and everyone was shocked.

All the people looked at the ten men who wore Abyss masks and couldn't help but gasp.

"Can it be that these ten people have annihilated all the Dark Conjurers?"

"This... This... I didn't expect the nest of the Dark Conjurers to be under a lake in the Dong Ling Mountain Range. What's more surprising is that they were annihilated by the Abyss, who just emerged"

"Sacred Soul Sect... What will they do? Continue to be domineering? Do they dare?"

The group of forces was discussing fervently. Eventually, their attention slowly fell in the direction of the Sacred Soul Sect.

The disciples and experts of the Sacred Soul Sect were breaking out in cold sweat. Fear gleamed in their eyes.

At this moment, they did not have the airs of a Sacred Sect or the dominance they had displayed towards all the other forces previously.

Facing the ten unknown experts who were able to destroy the Dark Conjurers, even those from the Sacred Soul Sect didn't dare to be brazen.

At the thought of the twenty-odd experts who were killed without putting up resistance, they felt a chill down their spines.

There were four Inborn experts and over twenty Half-step to Inborn experts among the group!



The group was powerful enough to warrant special attention from the Sacred Soul Sect.

"Misunderstanding, it was just a misunderstanding. We were wrong previously. It's our mistake and we will leave immediately!"

The expression of one of the experts from the Sacred Soul Sect changed rapidly. He took a deep breath and bowed. Subsequently, the expert gestured to the disciples of the Sacred Soul Sect and left immediately.

Wang Xian watched them leave without saying a word.

"Damn, the Sacred Soul Sect left! That's equivalent to admitting defeat!"

"What else did you expect? For them to fight these people? This is a group that can annihilate the Dark Conjurers. Even the Sacred Soul Sect needs to be careful when dealing with them!"

"That's right, even a Sacred Sect had a hard time dealing with Dark Conjurers previously. When the killing order from the Sacred Sect was issued, the entire Sacred Sect was activated to attack the Dark Conjurers. Even though the Dark Conjurers didn't dare to show themselves, two Elders from the Sacred Sect were assassinated during the siege."

"The Sacred Soul Sect was still acting high and mighty previously. Right now, they can only admit defeat and even give up on the Heavenly Hound!"

"I don't know if the Abyss has the strength that matches those of a Sacred Sect!"

The crowd looked at the Sacred Soul Sect who was leaving and then at the ten people with the Abyss masks, and eventually the Heavenly Hound.

The Heavenly Hound stood in the lake without moving as it was surrounded. It didn't dare to escape. It stood on the lake, licking its wounds and staring at its surroundings coldly.

"Come here!" Wang Xian shouted to the Heavenly Hound.

He looked across the crowd before looking towards the Heavenly Hound, which was not far away. After which, he spread his dragon power over the Heavenly

Hound.

"Woof woof!"

The Heavenly Hound let out a deep howl before looking at Wang Xian fearfully.

"His intelligence has manifested!"

Wang Xian looked joyously at the Heavenly Hound and revealed a smile.

"Woof!"

The Heavenly Hound barked again and walked slowly towards Wang Xian.

"Not bad!"

Wang Xian smiled and caressed the Heavenly Hound's head. At the same time, he injected the energy of the Azure Dragon into it to treat its wounds.

"Woof woof!"

The Heavenly Hound stuck out its tongue and licked Wang Xian's hand before rubbing its head against him.

"Damn! Comparing only makes one feel inferior. We worked so hard in the Dong Ling Mountain Range for over a week and couldn't subdue it. Yet, he simply waved his hands and the Heavenly Hound ran over to him!"

"Everyone here feels the same way. Even the Sacred Soul Sect worked hard for a long time for it!"

"This Heavenly Hound is also fearful of the strong. We tried to lure it and it simply ignored us. Now, it ran over to that guy who just waved at it!"

The crowd was speechless. For this Inborn Realm level Heavenly Hound, they had worked hard for several days and paid a huge price. In the end, they only got a few strands of dog's fur.

However, the masked man just waved his hands and the Heavenly Hound ran over. Comparison indeed made one feel inferior.

"Search the information! Also, comb the base of the Dark Conjurers!"

Wang Xian tapped the Heavenly Hound's head and ordered Mo Qinglong and group.

"Yes, Young Master!"

The group nodded and replied. Wang Xian moved and arrived at the bottom of the lake with the Heavenly Hound.

The glass under the lake had broken and the base was flooded. Only the outline of the base remained.

The Heavenly Hound was protected by the water attribute energy. It looked curiously around him and barked a few times.

Wang Xian let out a smile as he moved to the two blood pythons.

The two Inborn Realm blood pythons were bred by the Dark Conjurers through witchcraft.

They didn't have intelligence and only had bloodthirst. This type of animal did not have potential and it would be hard for them to evolve again.

However, once they were able to manifest their intelligence and cleanse their bloodline, they could evolve again.

From blood pythons into serpents, and finally into divine dragons.

Wang Xian kept the two blood pythons mainly to subdue them to become his subordinates.

"Submit!"

Wang Xian moved his finger and two drops of essence blood fell onto the head of the blood pythons for them to absorb.

The two blood pythons were severely injured and couldn't resist it as they absorbed the essence blood directly.

Sss sss sss!

As they absorbed the essence blood into their bodies, the pythons spat balls of blood out. This blood was dark and sticky with corrosive nature.

Pythons have the attributes of Earth. I shall impart to you the cultivation method of the Earth Divine Dragon!

Wang Xian thought to himself as he etched the cultivation arts directly into the minds of the pythons.

Afterwards, Wang Xian looked at the Heavenly Hound and forced out a drop of his essence blood too.

Woof Woof!

The Heavenly Hound barked. It stared hard at the drop of blood on Wang Xian's finger before flicking out its tongue and absorbing it.

"This rascal!" Wang Xian smiled but frowned shortly after. He was bewildered as he looked at the Heavenly Hound.

"What's going on?" He was astonished as he stared at the Heavenly Hound.

Woof!

In the beginning, the Heavenly Hound was still staring at Wang Xian. However, its body started to shiver violently as if it was experiencing a seizure.

Woo woo woo!

Deep cries of agony sounded. Its fur became more lustrous and had a faint glow to it.

Gradually, the Heavenly Hound stopped crying. The Heavenly Hound shook its head lightly and rubbed his head against Wang Xian enthusiastically.

"This is...?" Wang Xian realized that when the Heavenly Hound moved, its fur stood up like wings.

He touched the Heavenly Hound's body and realized that there was flesh growing in places where the fur was longer.

A hound with wings? This rascal assimilated my bloodline to strengthen its bloodline!

Wang Xian was shocked as he looked at the hound and fell into deep thought.

# Chapter 293: To the Fore, On a Python!

During this period, Wang Xian had gained some understanding of his essence blood; blood of the Divine Dragon.

The essence blood was able to assimilate the bloodlines of most living organisms.

But it also had a limitation. It was unable to assimilate bloodlines with a grade higher than itself, or those coming from an organism with stronger powers.

Amongst all living organisms, the bloodline of the Divine Dragon was considered as the apex. Yet, as the current abilities of Wang Xian were still too weak, the energy stored in his essence blood remained low.

Hence, the attempt to replace bloodlines of a relatively high grade would impose some difficulty.

As for the experts whose abilities far supersede Wang Xian's, not only would his essence blood be unable to evolve the party's bloodline, it would be absorbed by the party for energy intake.

For the Divine Dragon which leads the Pinnacle, a drop of its blood was enough to turn an ordinary creature into a powerful monster instantly.

"It appears that this Heavenly Hound possesses an extraordinary bloodline!" Wang Xian exclaimed as he stared at the Hound, slightly taken aback. This Heavenly Hound happened to be the first, which was able to absorb Wang Xian's essence blood and convert it as energy intake.

But even so, the essence blood contained the consciousness of Wang Xian. Hence this Heavenly Hound would still be under his control, having absorbed his essence blood.

The abilities of the Heavenly Hound would have to reach a substantial level

before it could free itself from Wang Xian's control.

By which, Wang Xian's abilities would also improve immensely as well.

"Young Master, we've got hold of the information. But most of the things have been completely destroyed, along with the death of the Dark Conjurers!" Wang Xian was told, as Mo Qinglong approached together with Mo Yuan and others.

"Did you find information on the missions as ordered by the Dark Conjurers?" Wang Xian asked in response.

After all, they had come to annihilate the Dark Conjurers for a reason. Mainly to find the culprit who ordered to have Mo Ersan and Mo Sanyi killed.

"Yes, we did," Mo Qinglong and the rest replied.

"Good. Let's return then!" Wang Xian nodded back. In quick shuffles, they surfaced from the lake.

Swoosh!

Two giant pythons, each reaching between fifteen to sixteen meters in length, followed closely behind. With thick and muscular bodies, the serpents imposed terror.

"Come on. Let's head for the seaside!" Wang Xian gestured to Mo Qinglong and the rest. As he did so, he hopped onto the crown of a python's head.

The head of one giant python measured two meters across, which could hold a person standing atop comfortably.

Whereas Mo Qinglong, Mo Yuan and the remaining stood on the python's body instead.

Measuring between fifteen to sixteen meters, these giant pythons would more than suffice in transporting the ten men.

On the other hand, the Heavenly Hound appeared somewhat fearful, as it skipped gently over to Wang Xian's side.

"Go!" Wang Xian instructed the two pythons.

Tsk, tsk!

The serpents hissed, tongues of over a meter sticking out as they did. Nodding their heads in acknowledgment, they glided at charging speeds.

By then, the troop forces who were previously at the lake's side had long gone. There was no one in sight.

The giant pythons were no less imposing in size even as they glided amidst vast mountains. Bringing down trees seven to eight meters in height, they eventually went past mountains and across rivers.

And they continued surging forward in an imposing strike.

Impressive yet domineering all at once.

Meanwhile, disciples of the various forces who had just left chatted casually, as they walked on the mountain.

"Sigh. It would've been great if only we'd gotten hold of the Heavenly Hound. Imagine riding on it for leisure. How impressive would that be!" one imagined.

"You riding the Heavenly Hound? Hah! Why don't you check on your powers? Even if it was captured, do you think a Heavenly Hound of the Inborn level would allow itself to be ridden at will? Even if an Inborn expert wished to have a ride, the hound may not concede to it!" another retorted.

"Then should I wait for the Heavenly Hound to give birth, and ride on one of the puppies after raising it myself? Ha ha!" the former teased.

Upon hearing the disciples' conversation, a few experts walking in front laughed.

"When Inborn beings reproduce, the bloodline of its off-springs will thin. Even so, its abilities would not weaken significantly. Should it display symptoms of reversed evolution, it may even grow up to become an Inborn," one explained.

"Which explains why so many powerful forces are out to vie for one Inborn-level creature. Mainly to get hold of them for their off-spring!" another chipped



in.

"But, Inborn beings possess an innate arrogance. Unless one has been raised from youth, it would be very tough for anyone who wishes to ride on one!" a third added.

Boom, boom!

The elders had just finished, when a series of sounds echoed from a distance behind them.

It sounded horrifying, as though a tank had bulldozed past the grounds and was charging towards them.

"Watch out!" an expert amongst the sects warned. His forehead trickled cold sweat as he sensed the force of terror coming for them.

"Out of the way, quick! Out of the way!" the crowd shouted. They spun around and looked behind with vigilance.

Just then, two gigantic creatures appeared. Crowned with hideous heads and creepy eyes, they stuck out barn-red tongues from their wide mouths.

"Goodness!" a female disciple cried out. She looked on, eyes wide. With a stupefied face, she yelled, "Up there ... There're people up there!"

"Giant pythons. Terrifying giants. Out to trample everything!" some of her fellows lamented.

"This is unbelievable!" more said.

"The Abyss. It's the Abyss! And the Heavenly Hound!" they continued.

The two giant pythons were charging at top speed, along with the ten men riding on them.

As Wang Xian heard the ruckus, he turned around, revealing a faint smile.

Meanwhile, the Heavenly Hound exuded an air which overpowered the nearby crowd. "Woof, woof. Howl!" it barked excitedly at the on-looking crowd, even

mimicking a fox and ending off with a howl.

How awe-inspiring.

Filled with envy, the crowd of disciples looked on at the group of python riders that just went past.

"What the... That's so awesome! Riding to the fore on a python, how cool is that!" an onlooker squealed.

"When will it be that I achieve that!" another yelped.

"Those are no doubt true experts!" sighed the experts amongst the crowd, even as they were of the same status themselves.

Hence, with ten people on board, the two giant pythons raced straight ahead, towards the Dong Ling Mountain Range.

Along the way, Martial Artists from different sects simply stared when they came across the spectacular sight, faces filled with astonishment.

Carrying all aboard, the giant pythons dived into the sea. Wang Xian transformed into a Divine Dragon, and together the group made their way towards Rivertown.

After five hours, Wang Xian arrived at the villa's doorstep.

Overwhelmed in excitement, the Heavenly Hound shook off the seawater on its body and proceeded to check out its surroundings. Despite its moderate size, the Hound boasted greater intelligence.

"Let's go!" Mo Yuan said. He then took his leave with the seven Dragonians, leaving Wang Xian and Mo Qinglong to return to the villa.

"Young Master, let me go look up information on the murderer!" Mo Qinglong reported.

With a hard drive in hand, he proceeded to enter a computer room. All information on the Dark Conjurers was stored on a desktop.

Wang Xian nodded in approval before plonking onto the sofa, looking all laid back.

Woof, woof!

As it strolled around, curious about its surroundings, the Heavenly Hound let out a bark.

"Come over, over here. Could you transform your appearance a little?" Wang Xian said to the hound as he waved to it.

The appearance of the Heavenly Hound was known by many. Should it be discovered here, it would be easy for others to figure out its ties with the Abyss.

Woof, woof!

The Heavenly Hound barked in response before its fur started to change in color, turning all gold.

# Chapter 294: Hold The Plane And Move (1)

"Xiao Xian has been away for several days and is finally back."

"I wonder...did he bring any beautiful girls back this time? Every time he returns, he brings one back!"

At 5 in the evening, Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue's voices sounded from outside the house. Wang Xian, who was drinking tea and lying on the sofa in the living room, was speechless.

"Brother!" Xiao Yu shouted as she entered through the door.

"Your brother is here!" Wang Xian stood up and answered with a smile as he saw the four beauties walking in.

"Wah!" Xiao Yu and the girls shouted in amazement and hurried over.

Wang Xian smiled gently as the side of his mouth lifted. He thought his charm had gotten stronger!

"What a beautiful dog. It is so cute!"

"Look at its eyes! They're glittering! It must be a smart dog!"

"Its fur is so smooth and feels so great!"

The three of them were surprised and delighted as they caressed the Heavenly Hound. Even Elder Fang bent down and was looking at the dog lovingly.

"I..."

Wang Xian felt aggrieved. He didn't expect to be less popular than a dog.

Woof Woof!

Heavenly Hound barked twice and squinted its eyes. It remained stationary and allowed the girls to touch him.

"Cough cough! Did you guys miss me?" Wang Xian coughed as he squeezed out a smile.

"Hehe! Brother! You have been running around every day. It's great that you still know to come back!"

"Perhaps the world outside is much more exciting!" Xiao Yu and Guan Shuqing mocked at him.

Wang Xian laughed it off and said, "I went out to settle some things. Look at this big family! I need to work hard to feed all of you."

"Tsk, excuses!"

Although Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue were still mocking and grumbling about him, it was clear that they had missed him after not seeing him for several days.

The group sat on the sofa and chatted.

"My dear disciple, has school ended?"

Soon, the voice of Sui Huang came from outside. After which, the group saw him walking in with Xiao Ran.

"Master!" Guan Shuqing greeted with a bright smile.

"Oh? Brother Wang Xian is back!" Sui Huang greeted Wang Xian when he saw him.

Sui Huang had a bright smile on his face.

"Yeah," Wang Xian replied with a nod.

"Master!" Xiao Ran greeted and walked over joyously.

Eh? At this moment, Sui Huang was shocked to see the Heavenly Hound lying in a corner.

"Hey, brother, it seems like you got something good on this trip? Inborn Realm Heavenly Hound has only appeared once in history!" He stared at the Heavenly Hound and spoke with a smile.

Woof Woof!

The Heavenly Hound barked at him ferociously when it heard his words. It was apparent that the Heavenly Hound, who had intelligence, disliked what the Sui Huang had said.

"I was just lucky!" Wang Xian replied with a smile.

Xiao Yu and the group were shocked as they looked at the Heavenly Hound. Their eyes widened as they asked, "This dog is an Inborn Realm existence?"

"Yes!" Wang Xian smiled and replied with a nod.

He then looked at Xiao Yu and Guan Shuqing and said, "The dog is an Inborn Realm existence and I won't be giving it to you guys. Instead, I will give it to Qingyue and let the Heavenly Hound stay by her side!"

At this point, Xiao Yu's strength was considerably good. As for Guan Shuqing, she had Sui Huang with her and thus wouldn't be in any danger.

As for Lan Qingyue, even though her eight extraordinary meridians were cleared, she was still rather weak. Having the Heavenly Hound to protect her would make Wang Xian feel more assured.

"Is it true?" Lan Qingyue was ecstatic when she heard Wang Xian. She looked at Wang Xian with affectionate eyes.

"Of course!" Wang Xian smiled.

Xiao Yu and Guan Shuqing both smiled and didn't say anything. Among the three of them, only Lan Qingyue needed to be protected.

"That's great! What's its name? Heavenly Hound isn't a good name. I will call it Tian Tian. Hehe! Not bad, not bad!"

Lan Qingyue walked beside the Heavenly Hound happily and started rubbing its

head. She was overjoyed!

"Oh yes, disciple! Now that Brother Wang Xian is here, could you go to the capital with me!" asked Sui Huang.

The objective of going to the capital was to hold the disciple acceptance ceremony for the Sui Family.

As a family with a deep history, taking in a disciple was a matter of importance. The ceremony was also seen as extremely important.

It was especially so for someone of Sui Huang's level. At the same time, this would be a significant event for the Sui Family.

The strongest man in the Sui Family would be taking in his last disciple.

Seeing Guan Shuqing looking at him, Wang Xian nodded in agreement. Since Sui Huang would like to have a disciple acceptance ceremony, he had no qualms with it.

"I will go with you when the time arrives," said Wang Xian. He looked at Xiao Yu and Lan Qingyue who were at the side and asked, "Do you all want to go to Shang Jing to have fun for a few days?"

"That would be great! That was what we are thinking too!" Xiao Yu and Lan Qingyue nodded in agreement immediately. They had smiles written all over their faces.

"Alright, Old Sui, when will we go over?" Wang Xian asked with a smile.

"Tomorrow? I have chosen an auspicious time and date. Let's head to Shang Jing first!" replied Sui Huang with a bright smile.

"Alright. In that case, we will set off tomorrow morning. I haven't been to Shang Jing before. Let's enjoy ourselves in the capital!" said Wang Xian while nodding his head.

"Haha! In the capital, you guys can play all you want. That's my territory and everyone will have to show me some respect. Xiao Qing! As my disciple, you can do whatever you wish in Shang Jing!" Sui Huang said with dominance.

He looked at Wang Xian and lifted his head slightly. It's about time he showed this rascal what he was capable of!

The group was conversing happily as Wang Xian brought Xiao Ran to the side to assess his strength.

To his astonishment, Xiao Ran had reached Level 8 Martial Artist over this period of time.

That was an astonishing pace! However, when he heard that all the spiritual medicine was used by Sui Huang, he felt a little speechless.

As an alchemist, Sui Huang had made use of elixir pills to help Xiao Ran and Guan Shuqing improve their level.

"This old man still has his own methods!"

Wang Xian was glad. Even he could not improve a person's strength this rapidly.

...

The next day morning, Wang Xian, Guan Shuqing, Xiao Yu and Lan Qingyue followed Sui Huang to the capital.

"The ceremony will be held tomorrow. Xiao Qing, you should get ready. The process is simple and is mainly to announce to the rest that I'll be taking a disciple. When you reach Shang Jing today, you can enjoy yourself as you want. There are a lot of interesting places in Shang Jing."

Sui Huang happily lay down on his seat in the plane as he smiled and spoke to Guan Shuqing.

He was glad to be able to take a disciple like her. Finally, he had someone to pass his skills down to. This was also a form of insurance for his Sui Family.

"Yes, master!" Guan Shuqing smiled and answered.

The distance between Rivertown and Shang Jing wasn't far. It would just take two hours by plane.



Boom!

However, when the plane was approaching the Shang Jing Airport, a loud explosion erupted.

# Chapter 295: Hold The Plane And Move (2)

Boom!

Dee, dee, dee!

Wang Xian and the gang were lying down, taking a rest on the plane when a buzzing sound was heard unexpectedly.

Soon after, the emergency alarm went off on the plane.

"What's going on? What happened?"

"What happened? Why did the alarm go off suddenly? Did we meet with some extreme weather?"

The passengers stood up immediately, looking panicky as they asked the air stewardess beside them as loud as they could.

"Fasten your seat belt. Please, fasten your seat belt and stay calm!"

There was slight anxiety in her eyes, but she calmed herself down and yelped at the top of her lungs.

Bam, Bam, Bam!

Ah!

At this time, a louder grinding sound was heard while the plane rocked twice again.

"Please fasten your seat belts. We're in an emergency situation, and we're in the midst of resolving it. All passengers, please stay calm!"

Just then, the entire plane was filled with the voice of the flight attendants.

"Hurry, stop them now!"

At the same time, four to five security personnel on the plane sprinted past Wang Xian and the gang's seats, looking appalled.

"What's the matter, hijacking? Or?"

Wang Xian sat up puzzledly as he peered towards the back.

They were sitting in the first-class seats, and there should be more first-class seats in the back.

He looked over his shoulder at Sui Huang.

Boom!

Just then, another booming sound was heard again.

"Ah, are we going to be alright?"

"What the hell is going on?"

The passengers were screaming in horror from the front.

"Someone is fighting on the plane!"

When Sui Huang heard the sound, his expression changed slightly as he unfastened his seat belt immediately with a sullen face.

"You guys stay here while Old Sui and I will check it out!"

Wang Xian immediately stood up and spoke to Xiao Yu and the rest.

"Okay!"

Those girls were wondering as they peered at the back.

"Gentlemen, please go back. We'll take care of this, and we'll settle it soon."

When the air stewardess saw them standing up, she quickly told them this anxiously.

"We'll just take a look!"

Old Sui took out an identification card emotionlessly and showed it to the air stewardess.

She was stunned as soon as she saw the identification card. "Yes, Chief Leader!"

"Hur?"

Wang Xian peered over with a bizarre look. That red identification card seemed terrific!

"If you want one, I can get you one next time!"

Upon seeing Wang Xian's puzzled look, a smile surfaced on Sui Huang's face.

"Let's go!"

Wang Xian shook his head and continued his way in.

"Get lost, I must kill him today!"

When they arrived at another first-class cabin, a figure suddenly flew over.

There was no change in Wang Xian's expression. He even reached out to catch the security personnel who spat out blood from his mouth.

"Thinking of killing me? Since I dared to kill your son, I can even kill you now. Haha, come over and kill me!"

A bossy voice, accompanied by daunting oppression, was heard.

Ah!

Another pained shriek was heard.

Boom!

Another loud bang was heard, sending the entire plane rocking violently.

An air stewardess even stumbled to the side.

There was a slight change in Sui Huang's expression. When the two of them went in, they realized two experts were fighting on the plane.

The entire first-class cabin was in a disastrous state. Two commoners were knocked down on the floor at the side with their faces covered in blood. No one was sure if they were dead or alive.

The security personnel on the plane were all lying on the floor.

There were another seven to eight men around the two experts, confronting each other.

On one side of the plane, a strong gust of wind was entering through two fist-sized holes.

It was looking the worst in the cockpit. Both the pilot and the co-pilot were flying the plane in extreme fear.

Boom!

As they entered, the two Inborn Experts started another round of intense fighting again.

Ka Ka Ka!

The plane could not take the magnitude of the power exhibited by two Inborn Experts. As such, the hole began to tear even wider.

It became a 2.5-meter wide hole with strong wind rushing in, causing the entire plane to shake violently.

Back in the cockpit, several flight attendants fell to the ground.

The mightiness of an Inborn Expert was not something an average person could withstand.

"Stop it!"

Sui Huang swept his gaze across everyone in the plane with a somber expression. He encompassed the duo with his Inborn oppression.

"What?"

The duo in the battle was taken aback as they quickly spun around and looked at Sui Huang.

"How dare you duel on the plane. Are you tired of living?"

Sui Huang walked over to the duo with darkened expressions.

"Scram!"

One of the middle-aged men bellowed at Sui Huang with bloodshot eyes. Soon after, he turned to another middle-aged man, "If I'm going to die today, I'll make sure to drag you down along with me!"

"You alone? Trying to drag me with you? Hehe, since you struck on the plane this time, you're doomed!"

Another skinny middle-aged man quirked his lips and looked at him soberly.

"You struck too. Even if I cannot kill you, you'll die too. So long as you're dead, my revenge is made!" the middle-aged man said as he revealed a bitter smile on his face. A blood feud they had!

"Heh, my dad will not die. You'll die a horrible death instead. This trivial matter can be easily taken care of by the Feng Family! Haha!"

The other middle-aged man did not reply, but a young man with a conceited look behind him spoke.

"Xiao Jing, he's a dying man. Ignore him!"

An old man spoke nonchalantly behind that skinny middle-aged man. Beside him stood another two elders. Three of them turned and looked at Sui Huang.

"Haha, fine. I'll not mind a lunatic. If you continue, the entire plane is going down. Then I'll advise you to commit suicide by jumping off the plane!"

The skinny middle-aged man nodded with a smile as he stared at the middle-aged man in front of him without fear.

"Old Sui, I thought you were cocky? Why is everyone ignoring you?"

Wang Xian swept his gaze across the group of people. The two middle-aged men in a duel were Inborn Experts. Three old men behind the skinny middle-aged man were also Inborn Experts.

"I only return to Shang Jing twice or thrice in twenty years. Many people have forgotten about me!"

Eyes turned cold. Sui Huang had not displayed his full mightiness just now because he was afraid he might affect the electronic equipment in the aircraft.

He slowly swept his gaze across the skinny middle-aged man and his gang.

"Feng Family of Shang Jing. I have heard of it before. I'll deal with this lad. But the rest of you deserve to die!"

Sui Huang looked at the five of them and spoke slowly. He had announced their sanctions immediately.

After Sui Huang finished his sentence, the skinny middle-aged man turned to Sui Huang and said, "Hur? Old fogey..."

Before he could finish his words, Sui Huang extended out his arm.

Five fiery palms immediately reached out and grabbed the skinny middle-aged man and the rest of the people behind him.

"For a long time, no one has dared to call me, Sui Huang, that!"

# Chapter 296: Hold The Plane And Move (3)

"For a long time, no one dared to call me, Sui Huang, that!" Sui Huang remarked emotionlessly. After which, five palms made of flames grabbed their necks tightly.

"What?"

The skinny middle-aged man and the several old men behind him were instantly petrified.

The palms made of flames appeared on their necks suddenly. They did not have any time to react to it. To their horror, they realized they couldn't break free from the palms.

However, what really frightened them the most was what the old man had just said.

Sui Huang... Sui Huang... He said his name was Sui Huang!

All large Families and Sects would know what this name represented.

That name belonged to one of the most horrifying old men in Shang Jing.

"Sui Huang, how did... I... We..."

"Spare me your nonsense!"

Coldness gleamed in Sui Huang's eyes. When he moved his arm, the palms made of flames moved.

Crack crack!

The five men's eyes widened and were filled with disbelief. Their bodies trembled violently as they fell to the ground.



They weren't even feeling remorseful at all.

Bam!

"Sui Huang, Sui Huang..."

The other middle-aged man mumbled. Suddenly, his eyes widened and he kneeled in front of Sui Huang.

"Thank you, Sui Huang. Thank You, Sui Huang. They are finally dead! I can now die without regrets!"

The middle-aged man was very agitated and his face was filled with tears. After which, he gritted his teeth and was about to smash his palm on his head.

Bam!

Sui Huang kicked his arms away to prevent him from committing suicide. He then said, "Whether you deserve death will be determined later. For now, seal the two holes for me!"

"Yes, yes! Even if you want me dead now, I wouldn't grumble about it!"

That middle-aged man kneeled and kowtowed before Sui Huang. He stood up and waved his arms. Instantly, a stream of energy blocked the cracks of the plane.

"Brother Wang Xian, you are a miracle doctor. Can you help to treat the injured?" Sui Huang asked Wang Xian after shooting the middle-aged man a death stare.

"Alright!" Wang Xian smiled and replied with a nod.

This old fogey, Sui Huang, is pretty domineering. Wang Xian looked around him, squatted down and injected streams of Azure Dragon energy into those with injuries. Soon, they recovered.

"Chief Leader, can you take a look at the pilots? They... They have lost consciousness!!"

An aircrew member spoke to Sui Huang frantically. At this moment, the alarm system of the plane continued to sound.

"Let me take a look!" Wang Xian replied as he walked over to the cockpit.

The cockpit was damaged by the fight between the two sides and a large hole was left in it.

The pilots had collapsed inside the cockpit.

Wang Xian walked over and was stunned. He frowned, turned to Sui Huang and said, "They're beyond hope!"

"What?"

Sui Huang was shocked and turned solemn.

"What? Sir... Sir... Are they really beyond hope?" the aircrew members and security asked in fear.

"They are gone!" Wang Xian replied and shook his head.

One of the aircrew members rushed to the controls and picked up the radio.

"Mayday! Mayday! Flight Number A934J from Rivertown towards Shang Jing. The pilots on board have encountered danger. Requesting immediate support!"

"Mayday! Mayday! Flight Number A934J from Rivertown towards Shang Jing. The pilots on board have encountered danger. Requesting immediate support!"

The aircrew member was sweating as he called for help.

"This is bad!"

Soon, that aircrew member pressed a few buttons and realized something had gone wrong. He shouted frantically, "The radio is out! The radio is out!"

"There are problems with other action keys too. It's over! It's over!" That aircrew member became even more flustered as he shouted loudly.

"What's the matter?" Sui Huang frowned and shouted, "Calm down!"

Hu hu hu!

The aircrew member took a few deep breaths and replied, "The pilot is dead, and so is the secondary pilot. There's no one who can control the plane now! Furthermore, some equipment is damaged! We.... We..."

Tears streamed down from his eyes as he spoke.

"Let me ask, let me ask," an air stewardess said fearfully.

She picked up the announcement system and said with a trembling voice, "Calling for all passengers. Our plane has encountered a major incident. Is there anyone who knows how to fly a plane!?"

She continued, "If there is, please come over to the cockpit immediately. This concerns the lives of everyone!"

The air stewardess repeated the announcement several times and her voice sounded throughout the plane.

"What? Who knows how to fly a plane? Who knows how to fly a plane!? Get to the cockpit immediately!"

"Oh gosh! The plane is diving downwards! Mum, I don't want to die!"

"It's finished, it's finished! Who knows how to fly a plane! Please get to the cockpit quickly! The plane has deviated from its path and is slanting down now!"

"I don't want to die, I still have a family! My children!"

When the passengers heard the air stewardess's announcement, panic broke out.

However, no one stood up. In this era, a pilot wasn't common.

"Is there anyone who knows how to fly a plane? Please come to the cockpit immediately. We are facing a major crisis!"

The announcement sounded again. However, there was still no one who stood up.

Panic started sprouting in everyone's heart.

"Make a call! Contact the headquarters to see if there are any signals!" Sui Huang frowned and said.

Mobile phones were prohibited on the plane. However, at this moment, he couldn't care less.

"The high-speed movements will affect the signals. Nonetheless, we can give it a try!"

One of the aircrew members replied hurriedly. He then took out his phone and called.

"We are flight number A934J, we are experiencing a major incident, requesting for headquarters aid!" the aircrew member called and shouted hurriedly.

Bzz! Bzz!

From the other end of the phone, an unstable buzzing noise sounded.

"It's not working. The signals are unstable when flying at high speeds. The message isn't getting through. This isn't working!"

"It's over, it's over. We are just three minutes away from the airport. However, the plane is totally out of control and we can't possibly land it properly. The plane is going to crash!"

"The emergency equipment is malfunctioning as well!"

Fear gripped the members of the aircrew as they shouted frantically.

They were out of their means. Based on the current trend, the plane would be crashing.

At this moment, the command center of Shang Jing airport had also realized that they had lost contact with Flight A934J.

"Leader, Flight A934J is still uncontactable. According to the normal flight schedule, they are just three minutes away from landing!"

"Leader, we have turned on satellite tracking. We found a plane flying abnormally!"

"Leader, we received an emergency call from flight A934J. However, the voices were constantly interrupted and we couldn't hear anything."

"Hurry up! Lock down on their position with satellite and identify the problem they are facing. Continue to contact them. We definitely must establish contact with them!"

At this moment, the various leaders from the airline were commanding frantically.

If something was to happen to the plane, the repercussions on the airline would be grave.

If there were a lot of casualties, even the higher management of the airline would need to bear the responsibilities.

"Oh gosh! Flight A945J is totally out of control and is spiralling down," one of the staff members shouted desperately at this moment.

All the management members from the airline looked up. A plane was barreling towards the ground at an astonishing speed.

Everyone trembled and was frightened.

"Dear passengers, I would like to inform you of an unfortunate piece of news. The plane will crash in three minutes. We will try our best to force an emergency landing. Please pray for us!"

At this moment, a desolating piece of news was broadcasted through the announcement system.

"No... No... Don't!"

"How did this happen? How did this happen? I don't want to die!"

"I want to make a call! I still have words for my wife and my children!"

The passengers screamed in fear. Some passengers turned on their phones and tried to convey their last words to their loved ones.

The air stewardesses did not stop them. Instead, they did the same and started drafting their messages.

They were in complete despair.

Everyone felt hopeless. If the plane crashed, how many of them could possibly survive?

Everyone in the cockpit squatted down in despair and their bodies couldn't help but tremble.

"These few rascals! Only causing troubles for others!"

Sui Huang was gloomy and clenched his fist tightly.

"How far are we from the airport now?" Wang Xian frowned and asked one of the aircrews at the side.

"We are roughly fifteen kilometers away."

Boom!

As the aircrew spoke, the plane started turning. The group fell and rolled towards the far end.

"Over ten kilometers."

Wang Xian had a gloomy expression as he looked at the control system. He then pulled the red valve on the end.

Rumble!

With the propulsion system stopped, the plane fell straight down.

"Haiz, Old Sui! Let's give it a try!"

Wang Xian smiled as he spoke calmly to Old Sui who was beside him.

Huh? Sui Huang was stunned. Soon, he nodded and smiled, "If I was alone, I wouldn't be confident in doing this. Since it is the both of us, I am confident!"

"Haha! Alright then! Landing in Shang Jing in this manner wouldn't be a great thing to look back at!" said Wang Xian while shaking his head. After which, he smashed the window in front of him and jumped out of the plane.

"Haha, Landing in Shang Jing in this manner will be the best way for you to remember your trip here!" Sui Huang laughed and followed behind him.

The two of them came to the bottom of the plane. They exchanged glances, smiled, stretched out their arms and slowly pushed against the plane.

# Chapter 297: Like God, Like Devil

Boom!

The plane whistled in the air as the entire forty-meter long aircraft started crushing down uncontrollably.

A booming, air-rending sound and the screams from passengers on the plane were heard all over the entire aircraft.

Ha!

Yet two soft bellows were coming from the bottom of the plane.

Boom!

Wang Xian and Sui Huang jerked their bodies, and two large pairs of wings sprang into action on their backs.

Fiery red just like the color of the blood. Sui Huang's pair of wings that resembled lava stones emerged from both sides.

As the two gigantic wings spread out, they spanned across around ten meters which looked terrifying.

A gentle flap would bring about freaky high temperatures. If it was not for his intended protection, the aircraft could have burst into flames.

The wings behind Sui Huang were totally out of their league, compared with those experts of Fire God Denomination back then.

Behind Wang Xian was a pair of fiery-red wings too.

The energy of the Dragon Ball could transform into a pair of dragon or phoenix wings. The huge wings may not be as big as Sui Huang's, but they had also reached seven meters.

Besides, the wings behind Wang Xian were more agile and flexible. Flapping



them gently would exude the domineering power of Divine Dragon.

Boom, boom!

Both men raised their hands and exchanged a glance with smiles on their faces.

Another booming sound from the aircraft was heard. But this time, the plane stopped itself from crashing down.

With the help of the two powerful forces, the plane came to an abrupt halt and eerily suspended itself in the air without moving.

"Ah, what's going on? Why did the plane stop moving?"

"Did the plane recover? Is it fixed?"

"Is the danger over? Is it over?"

At this moment, the flight passengers had no clue about what was going on under the plane when they witnessed such an incredible scene.

Their eyes were agape. Some of them had tears on their faces as they asked in a panic.

Even the staff on the plane was puzzled.

"Could it be that Chief Leader and that young man?"

Some of the staff were in a daze back in the cockpit. When the two of them had jumped out of the plane, they were feeling hopeless and had lost all concerns.

Yet, the plane had come to a halt strangely in the air. All of them could not help but gulp.

"We still have hope. The Chief Leader and that young man were powerful ancient Martial Artists!"

A glimmer of excitement flashed in the eyes of a staff member as he spoke, quivering.

"Yes, we're safe! We're safe! That's wonderful! Bravo!"

The staff in the cockpit began to look animated.

"Dear passengers, the plane is now stable. Do not panic, keep calm. We'll be landing safely!"

A flight attendant quickly consoled all the passengers in the cabin through the sound system.

"What?"

"The plane is stable? Great! I thought I was going to die!"

"Haha, wonderful. Wonderful! We're still alive!"

When the passengers heard the voice of the staff on the plane, they were zestful.

The excitement of the aftermath was reflected in everyone's faces.

"Wow, strong and domineering prowess. Is this the strength of Sui Huang?"

The middle-aged Inborn Expert was using his power to block the hole in the first-class cabin. When he witnessed the gigantic fiery wings, he was astounded.

Using their physical bodies, they lifted and secured the entire plane!

"Another ten kilometers away. Let's go!"

With a shout from Wang Xian, Sui Huang made a swift move as he gazed ahead, flapping his wings slightly.

"Haha, go!"

The two of them carried the plane and slowly flew off.

With the two people carrying an aircraft that weighed nearly a hundred tons in the air, their speed was not fast, but maintained forty to fifty kilometers per hour.

"Oh my god!"

"Incredible!"

"Crazy! This is crazy!"

All the staff stopped their work at the headquarters of Shang Jing airport as they were shocked to see what the satellite had captured on screen.

Everyone, with their eyes wide open, stared at the monitor in disbelief.

Two people with gigantic wings were carrying the entire aircraft in the air.

Such a breath-taking scene that seemed god-like struck everyone dumbfounded.

They were flying at an incredible speed even with the plane on their backs. Were they even humans?

They were simply like a God or Devil.

The executives of high management of the airline back at the headquarters were staring blankly at the screen.

"Quick! Organize all the planes at the airport now to allow ample time for that plane to land. Hurry, get the staff to settle this. Also, get the security personnel and seal off the landing area of that plane!"

One of the executives quickly ordered the surrounding staff.

"Yes!"

"Great! How wonderful to have powerful experts to carry the entire plane with their physical bodies. We managed to tide through this crisis. That's great!"

Some of the executives exclaimed elatedly and continued to give orders, "Keep the radio on. Since the plane is now landing, get hold of A934J and ask what was going on, and contact the two mighty experts!"

"Yes!"

The plane was propelled by the powerful force of Wang Xian and Sui Huang. Ten minutes later, Shang Jing airport appeared in front of them.

"People are guiding us below. Let's go down."

Sui Huang peered somewhere below and saw a few staff members waving red flags, signaling to them!

"Go!"

Wang Xian made a swift move, and the wings behind his back disappeared. If his wings were still around at this time, he would be in the limelight.

Sui Huang also withdrew his pair of wings as they lifted the plane while walking in the air.

Gulp!

The surrounding security personnel and the airline executive below swallowed their saliva.

Two experts supported an aircraft, walking in the air. That seemed just like what deities would do.

Boom!

An aircraft that weighed a hundred tons was put down gently on the runway by two experts as everyone watched astoundedly.

"Gosh, they're god-like humans!"

The airline executives ran towards them with fear and respect. They bowed their bodies as though they had met deities.

"Hello, two... two experts! Thank you very much!"

They did not know how to address them as they spoke frightfully.

"Okay, I'll leave you guys to handle the remaining matters!"

Sui Huang was impatient as he saw the people from the airline. He took out his red identification card and waved to them!

"What!"

When they saw that card, their eyes could not help but narrow. All the more

respect they had for him.

"Yes, Chief Leader!"

The group of airline executives responded loudly in fear and trepidation.

# Chapter 298: Too Senior

"Xiao Xian!"

"Master!"

Beside the plane, Xiao Yu, Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue had just alighted from the plane when they saw Wang Xian and Sui Huang. They immediately called out to them.

"Xiao Xian, what happened to the plane?" the group of girls walked over and asked Wang Xian.

"Two Inborn experts had a quarrel and implicated the pilots in the process," Wang Xian explained in a simplified manner.

"So that's what happened! I thought someone hijacked the plane!" said Xiao Yu with a smile.

"Sui Huang!"

At this moment, the middle-aged man, who'd had a conflict with the other Inborn experts on the plane, rushed over and greeted Sui Huang with horror.

"I'll investigate this matter clearly. You can go back and wait for my updates!" said Sui Huang plainly.

"Yes, Sui Huang!" the middle-aged man nodded his head respectfully before leaving.

"Master, why is everyone calling you by your name?" Guan Shuqing walked to her master and asked inquisitively.

"Hehe! There's only one Sui Huang!" Sui Huang chuckled proudly. Although his name was Sui Huang, his title was also Sui Huang.

Most people would address him by the title!

"Alright, now that you are in your master's territory, have a good rest and time here. Tell me if there's anything you'd like. Haha!" Sui Huang smiled and led the group to the exit.

"Grandpa!"

When they left the airport, two old men immediately walked over and greeted Sui Huang deferentially.

"Yeah!" Sui Huang revealed a faint smile. He looked at the few black luxury cars ahead before turning to Wang Xian and asking, "Brother Wang Xian, are you guys going with me or...?"

Wang Xian pondered for a moment before answering Sui Huang.

"We would like to walk around the streets of Shang Jing first. We will go to your place in the afternoon tomorrow!"

"Alright." Sui Huang nodded his head, turned to Guan Shuqing and said, "Disciple, if you encounter any problems in Shang Jing, just give me a call. Enjoy yourself!"

"Alright, master! Thank you, master!" Guan Shuqing smiled and nodded her head.

Hehe! Sui Huang responded with a smile. After which, he looked to the two old men by the side and instructed, "Leave a car behind for them. Let's get back."

"Yes, grandpa."

The two old men nodded their heads immediately. After which, they looked to Guan Shuqing and said, "Martial Senior Aunt, feel free to instruct us if you have any needs in Shang Jing!"

Huh? Argh!

When Guan Shuqing heard how the two old men addressed her, she was instantly stunned.

The two old men were at least seventy years old. Although they had taken great

care of their looks, one could still see signs of ageing. And now they were addressing her as Martial Senior Aunt.

This instantly shocked Guan Shuqing.

"Haha, my dear disciple. Based on seniority, these two kids should indeed address you as Martial Senior Aunt. It will be fine once you get used to it. I'll give you a good introduction tomorrow," Sui Huang laughed loudly and remarked after seeing Guan Shuqing's reactions.

"Alright, master." Guan Shuqing smiled bitterly and forced a smile at the two old men.

"Brother Wang Xian, we will leave that car for you. I'll be getting back now for the preparations!" commented Sui Huang heartily.

"Alright, Old Sui! Go and handle your matters. I'll walk around the streets with them!" Wang Xian smiled and nodded his head.

Hmm!

"Goodbye, Martial Senior Aunt!" the two old men said deferentially to Guan Shuqing once again.

"Mm, mm. Goodbye!" Guan Shuqing replied quickly.

As Sui Huang and the two old men left, Wang Xian was speechless. He turned to Guan Shuqing and asked, "Shuqing, how old is Sui Huang, that old fogey? His grandsons are already so old!"

"That's my master! How can you call him an old fogey!"

Guan Shuqing rolled her eyes at Wang Xian before replying, "I've asked my master previously. He told me he has lived for more than two jia-zi." [\[1\]](#)

"Oh my god! It's no surprise then. He's still so powerful after two jia-zi. He should be able to live for another few dozens of years."

Wang Xian was shocked. One jia-zi was equivalent to sixty years. Two jia-zi would mean that Sui Huang was over 120 years old.



It's no surprise that the two seventy-plus-year-old men were calling him grandpa.

"Incredible!" Wang Xian joked. If he could live for another few dozens of years, he would really be a living buddha. "It seems like there won't be people with higher seniority than you in the Sui Family in the future!"

"I don't want to have such high seniority. A couple seventy, eighty-plus old men just addressed me as their Martial Senior Aunt!"

Guan Shuqing looked devastated to be called Martial Senior Aunt by seventy, eighty-plus year old men. If that was the case, those of similar age as her would be calling her Great Martial Nanny!

At the thought of this, Guan Shuqing felt her world was spinning. Sometimes, having too high seniority would be extremely embarrassing!

"Hehe, Shuqing! I think that's pretty cool. Just imagine a group of old men behind you and having to greet you with respect!" Lan Qingyue chuckled as she commented.

"Yeah, sister-in-law! I heard from my master that Families with deeper history typically have lots of rules. Considering your seniority, those middle-aged and younger generations might have to kneel down before you. Hahaha! It feels incredible just thinking about it!"

Xiao Yu was visualizing the scene in her mind as she laughed out loud.

"Forget it. That's not what I want. If you guys like it, you can take my place!"

Guan Shuqing rolled her eyes at the two girls who were deriving joy from her misery.

"Haha. Let's go. Let's see where the interesting places in Shang Jing are. Hmm. For lunch, let's go get the roasted duck!"

Wang Xian was laughing at the girl's conversation but interrupted at this moment.

"Let's go!"

Xiao Yu and the group walked towards the car excitedly.

It was an extended Bentley with six seats, a rather luxurious car.

They weren't surprised that a Sacred Clan could easily come out with cars like this.

Mo Qinglong drove the car and brought the group to famous places in Shang Jing.

Shang Jing was known for their roasted ducks. Therefore, they naturally would like to taste it since they were here. At noon, the group toured the Imperial Palace.

The group was still full of energy and enthusiasm at night despite having played the whole day.

All of them were Martial Artists. They wouldn't be tired even if they had been touring the whole day.

"What would you like to have for dinner? Should we eat in the hotel or head out?"

The Bentley drove on the streets of Shang Jing. Wang Xian smiled and asked the few girls around him.

As he spoke, he started observing Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue from top to bottom.

Oh, Lan Qingyue, I haven't gotten my hands on you. Today will be a good opportunity!

"We aren't going back to the hotel yet! We have to go to the night market in Shang Jing. After visiting the night market, we still have to go to the famous Wang Fu Shopping Street! Haha! I'm going to go on a frenzy of a shopping spree!" Xiao Yu, Lan Qingyue, Guan Shuqing and Elder Fang were thrilled and spoke loudly.

"Erm. We have been shopping for the entire day. Aren't you guys tired?" Wang Xian felt a little speechless at their responses.

"Fatigue is non-existent. We should be enjoying ourselves fully since we are in Shang Jing. Xiao Xian, don't think of lazing around. We still need you to carry our bags!" Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing looked at Wang Xian and gave their orders directly.

Wang Xian was speechless. It seemed like he wouldn't be getting his way again tonight.

Endnote:

[1] Jia-zi is a unit of measurement of time in ancient China. One Jia-zi is equivalent to sixty years. [Back](#)

# Chapter 299: Call Daddy! (1)

"Haha, this is nice. Shuqing, try this. This is not bad!"

"Sister-in-law, this is not bad either!"

"Master, have a try!"

Shang Jing, the richest city with the most robust foundation in the country had the most lively nightlife.

Wang Xian was left without a choice except watching the four of them buying snacks from various stalls non-stop. They looked happy as they chatted.

Yet, they drew attention from countless people along the way.

Four beauties who were the top-notch existences.

Xiao Yu, Lan Qingyue, Guan Shuqing, and Elder Fang were all Martial Artists with perfect figures.

The four of them were rather tall, and they gave off a unique vibe. Even in Shang Jing, a city never short of pretty babes, the four of them could easily overtake any one of them when they walked in a row.

"Let's go shopping."

When the four of them arrived at a renowned shopping center in Shang Jing, they went in with excitement.

Shopping and taking care of their own looks were women's innate tendencies. Even the female Inborn Experts would not lose this born ability.

Finally, they unleashed their born ability by exhibiting an endless amount of energy in shopping.

Clothes, accessories, bags, one after another.

Soon, Wang Xian and Mo Qinglong were following behind with hands full of bags. They were like henchmen, tagging behind the four babes.

Wang Xian shook his head. Imagine him and Mo Qinglong being the dignified experts...and they were downgraded to people who carried shopping bags for others for now.

The four of them shopped til 11 pm before they finally had no choice but to stop. They even agreed to go to another shopping mall the next morning for more shopping.

Wang Xian, who was behind them, stumbled as he almost fell to the ground.

Not that he was feeling tired, but it was too boring for him.

He could not understand this kind of pleasure.

"Here, Xiao Xian. Wear this watch tomorrow. Men must have a watch of their own!"

Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue took out one thing that they bought for him as they spoke with beaming faces.

"Sure."

Wang Xian took it over with a smile. The two of them had bought a nice and luxurious watch that cost over two million.

But he really had no love for the watch. You could imagine that he had to remove his clothes every time he transformed into a dragon. Now, he had another watch that hindered him.

If he forgot to take off his watch, that watch would be gone as soon as he transformed.

However, he could not turn them down.

"Let me find a hotel!"

Xiao Yu fished out her phone and searched for hotels.

The hotels in Shang Jing were quite popular. By this time, some of the hotels might have been fully booked.

The group went into three hotels before they found one on the street.

"Hur? This is the street with the famous pubs of Shang Jing!"

Xiao Yu was puzzled as she looked ahead. This street was the most lively place in Shang Jing during the night.

Women in sexy dresses with pretty and exquisite makeup were all over the street.

Sports cars were parked on each side of the road. The rich people in Shang Jing were far superior to those in Rivertown.

Not even ten Rivertowns could compare with one Shang Jing city.

"Let's go back to our room and sleep!"

Xiao Yu swept a glance around and headed to the hotel ahead without much interest.

It was a five-star hotel which was also rather well-known.

Wang Xian and the gang walked in. As they neared the entrance, Xiao Yu suddenly came to a halt. She looked at the person who stepped out of the sports car with astonishment.

"Hur?" What's wrong, Xiao Yu?" asked Wang Xian in surprise.

"She's Ling Yi. Ling Yi!"

A reply that sounded surprised. Wang Xian was slightly stunned as he turned his attention over and saw a pretty girl. She was surrounded by another three young men and babes as they walked into the hotel.

"She's really Ling Yi. I love her song, "Flying." It's motivating!"

Guan Shuqing and the girls spoke with amazement after they saw her.

"You shouldn't be too surprised if you see some actors and singers. After all, the best art academy is situated here."

Wang Xian smiled.

"I love her songs!" Xiao Yu smiled as she looked at the pretty girl.

Wang Xian chuckled as he nodded. "Are you going on a star hunt? Let's go. We better get back to our room and sleep. It's late!"

"Fine!"

Xiao Yu nodded, but she could not stop looking at that pretty girl with curiosity.

That singer, Ling Yi, also overheard Xiao Yu's conversation. She exhibited a faint smile as she spoke while leaning on a young man affectionately.

"Two presidential suites!"

Mo Qinglong came to the reception and spoke to the front desk staff.

"I'm sorry, Sir. We're only left with one presidential suite!"

"Just one? Then just nice. The girls can take the room. Hehe. Both of you can stay in standard rooms!"

Xiao Yu chuckled as she spoke to Wang Xian.

"Hmm, actually I think I can squeeze in!"

Wang Xian said with a slight contemplation.

"Fat chance!"

Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing blushed as they spoke to him.

"One presidential suite and two suites!" Mo Qinglong told the front desk staff.

"Sure, Sir. That will be a total of \$130,000!" the staff said with a smile. Mo Qinglong handed his card over immediately.

"No more presidential suite?"

Just then, a young man's voice was heard.

"Sorry, Sir. The last one has just been booked," the receptionist said with a smile.

"Oh, really?" The young man raised his eyebrow as he pulled out a card and placed it on the reception counter. "The diamond membership card of your hotel. The diamond members have priority over others when the room is booked at the same time!"

The young man spoke indifferently as he smiled at the people beside him.

Wang Xian and the gang were stunned as they spun around and looked at the young man.

He was around thirty years old. Beside him was the pretty singer, Ling Yi, whom Xiao Yu had mentioned just now. They were the people who had come into the hotel at the same time as them.

"This..." The front desk staff was placed in a difficult position. Apologetically, she said to the young man, "Sorry, Sir. I have already swiped their card. So, I'm really sorry!"

"Hur?" That young man was taken aback with a grumpy look on his face.

"Babes, can you let us have your room? I can agree to some of your requests, such as autographs and taking photographs."

Ling Yi knit her eyebrows slightly as she peered at Xiao Yu, Guan Shuqing and the rest.

Xiao Yu also frowned. She looked at Guan Shuqing and shook her head slowly. "I'm sorry, Ling Yi. We have already booked our room."

Ling Yi was slightly caught by surprise as bewilderment flashed in her eyes.

"I can pay for your room as long as you let us have this one!"

The young man by the side continued to speak.



"Sorry!" Guan Shuqing and the girls shook their heads at the side.

## Chapter 300: Call Daddy! (2)

As Xiao Yu, Guan Shuqing and the group rejected them, Ling Yi and the young man beside her instantly showed their displeasure.

"Hi, beautiful ladies, can you do your idol a favor?"

Ling Yi frowned and asked this to Xiao Yu, Guan Shuqing and the group.

Huh? Ling Yi's response made the girls feel speechless and they found it hilarious.

Xiao Yu and Guan Shuqing shook their heads and replied, "We aren't overzealous fangirls. We are sorry, we're going back to our rooms."

As they finished their words, they took their room cards from the front counter and prepared to head towards their rooms.

Ling Yi was shocked and embarrassed by the actions of these two fans.

"Wait a minute!"

At this moment, the young men standing by the side got serious. He tilted his chin up slightly, looked at Xiao Yu and the girls and said, "The rooms aren't yours yet!"

After commenting, he took out his phone and made a call.

"Let's go back and sleep!"

Wang Xian had been standing by the side, watching them silently. He found the whole incident hilarious and shook his head as he spoke to the girls.

Carrying their trophies of the day in his hand, Wang Xian and the group walked towards the elevator.

"I said, stand right there!"

Seeing that the group had totally ignored him, the young man's face turned gloomy. "I'm calling the manager of this hotel. If you wish to be chased out of your room, feel free to go up right now."

Wang Xian stopped in his tracks, turned to the young man and remarked, "Are you a dumbass? Embarrassing yourself over a room?"

He couldn't understand how this young man thought. Perhaps he felt he was a notch above others and must stay in the best room!

"What did you say?"

The hand of the young man holding the phone stiffened as he glared coldly at Wang Xian.

"I'm calling you a dumbass. Is there something wrong with your ears?"

Xiao Yu pouted, looked at this young man and was speechless about his conduct.

"Haha! You dare to reprimand me in Shang Jing?" The young man was so angry that he laughed instead. With a sinister smile, he pointed at Wang Xian and shouted loudly.

"Indeed, he's just another brat who is too used to being arrogant in Shang Jing!" commented Wang Xian as he looked at the young man.

"Arrogant? Let your daddy tell you this. In Shang Jing, your daddy can be as arrogant as he wants!"

The young man glowered at Wang Xian before looking across the crowd and saying, "These few girls are rather pretty. I'll give you a way out now. Get out of here or... Your daddy will show you what is meant by arrogant!" He pointed at the group.

"Young Master Yuan, Young Master Yuan. Who is the one who has offended you...?"

Suddenly, a voice broke the standoff. A few middle-aged men walked in through the entrance of the hotel. From the group, a middle-aged man in a suit was shocked to see what was happening in the hotel as he dashed forward and

shouted.

"Manager Sun, the service of this place is getting worse and worse. I can't even get a presidential suite here."

Seeing Manager Sun running towards him, the young man remarked harshly.

"How can this be? How can this be? As long as you want it, we will definitely reserve a room for you unless all the rooms are sold. Otherwise, we would definitely not hold them back or not give them to you."

Manager Sun ran forward with a smile to please the young man.

"Is it so? In that case, why did your guys give the presidential suites to others when we arrived at the same time? Could it be that this card you gave me is useless?"

Young Master Yuan looked at Manager Sun and the corner of his lips curved into a smirk.

"How can this be? How can this be? We will give it to Young Master Yuan even if it means not letting anyone else stay in it!"

Manager Sun put on a pleasing smile once again. Following which, he turned around, stared at the front desk attendants and shouted, "What are you guys doing? Can't you handle something so simple? If Young Master Yuan wants the presidential suite, give it to him then! Do you guys still want your job?"

"Manager... We..." The two attendants stammered and felt bitter. However, they could only swallow their pride as they lowered their heads.

"Did you see this? Get out of here now!" the young man chided with contempt, looking at Wang Xian and the group.

"Scram! Since Young Master Yuan wants you to scram, you guys better scram!" seconded Manager Sun.

"YOU... You guys..."

Xiao Yu, Guan Shuqing and the girls stared furiously at the young man and

Manager Sun beside him.

They had not expected the manager of the hotel to give away the rooms they had booked to others.

Wang Xian's eyebrows knitted together. Mo Qinglong, who was standing by the side, stared at them coldly and clenched his fist lightly.

"Good evening, Sirs and ladies!"

Just as Mo Qinglong was about to strike, a rather desolate figure saw Wang Xian and the group. He was shocked and stunned for a few seconds. After which, he immediately rushed ahead.

Deep fear gleamed in his eyes.

Huh?

When the voice of the middle-aged man sounded and he appeared in front of the crowd, the crowd was taken aback. Manager Sun's eyes popped wide open and he was flabbergasted.

"It's you!" Guan Shuqing looked at the middle-aged man and exclaimed.

The middle-aged man looked decadent just like how he had appeared beside the plane in the day.

"Miss, good... Good evening!"

The middle-aged man greeted her in fear once again and looked at Guan Shuqing respectfully.

He was still on tenterhooks about what had happened on the plane earlier in the day. After recalling the entire incident, all he felt was fear.

His enemies had taken advantage of his easily angered personality as they forced him to strike on the plane. In the end, he almost lost all his rationality as he was shrouded in the desire for vengeance.

Subsequently, that horrifying old man, Sui Huang, appeared and killed his arch

enemies with a single strike. Those were four Inborn experts!

As for him, he was still awaiting judgement from the old man after he broke the rules on the plane by fighting.

Whether he lived or died fell solely on the words of that old man.

With a whole afternoon to calm down, fear started welling up. If he was dead, what would be the outcome for his family and disciples?

They probably would be killed by his past opponents.

However, just as he was pondering how he could ask the old man to spare his life, he happened to meet this girl.

When they alighted from the plane, his mental state was dishevelled. Nonetheless, he still remembered clearly how that old man had looked at this girl dotingly.

He even called her his disciple.

She's the disciple of that old man and that old man had not taken in any disciple for several dozens of years.

If he could convince the disciple of that old man to put in a word for him, his life might be spared.

He greeted Guan Shuqing anxiously and bowed sincerely.

"What? Good evening, Director Zhou!" Manager Sun looked at this boss in shock.

To his astonishment, the boss was bowing down to one of the girls that he had just tried to chase out of the hotel a while ago...

Bam!

The middle-aged man swung a slap over and chided, "You better watch your words closely next time. This is my last warning for you!"

"I... Yes! Yes, Director Zhou!" Manager Sun staggered back a few steps. His face

swelled up instantly as he answered in horror.

"And you guys! Get out of my hotel and you are banned from entering in the future!"

The middle-aged man looked coldly at Young Master Yuan.

"Hehe! You guys deserve it!"

When Guan Shuqing, Xiao Yu and the group saw the situation, they smiled.

## Chapter 301: Call Daddy! (3)

"Zhou Qingkong, are you sure you want me to scram?!"

The middle-aged man slapped cold words on that young man, embarrassing him instantly.

The young man looked malevolent as he glared at Zhou Qingkong.

"Hur?" Zhou Qingkong squinted his eyes slightly as he peered at that young man with flickering eyes. Subsequently, he clenched his teeth to show his determination. "I said, get lost, and you better do it now!"

"Fu\*k you, Zhou Qingkong. Do you think I'm scared of you just because you're an Inborn Expert? Feng Family didn't annihilate you, so you want Yuan Family to do it?"

The young man burst into outrage as soon as he heard Zhou Qingkong. He pointed at him and chided with an extremely arrogant attitude.

Even though he knew Zhou Qingkong was an Inborn Expert, he did not show the slightest fear. Obviously, his backing was somewhat powerful.

"Hehe, I want you to get out now. You jolly well should do so. Annihilate me? Stop bragging, lad!"

Zhou Qingkong spoke to the young man with a sullen face. He knew which side he should be on by now.

"Fine, you..."

The young man was morose and his face was flushed with redness. He pointed at Zhou Qingkong with constantly changing expressions. "Zhou Qingkong, you better watch out. If I don't destroy your hotel today, I, Yuan Fei, will tarnish my own reputation in Shang Jing!"

"Didn't you hear me asking you to get out?"



Zhou Qingkong gradually turned gloomy when he saw Yuan Fei's behavior, encompassing him with a tyrannical oppression.

"Five minutes. Just you wait."

Yuan Fei felt the magnitude of Zhou Qingkong's imposing demeanor. His face paled, he gritted his teeth, and spoke ferociously.

Then, he turned to Wang Xian and his gang with icy-cold eyes. "And you guys too. Just you wait. I'll show you what it takes to provoke me!"

"Let's go!"

He then turned and spoke to Ling Yi and the other two people next to him while he dug out his phone exasperatedly.

"Hmph!"

Zhou Qingkong was slightly embarrassed. He took a deep breath and turned to look at Guan Shuqing again. "Miss, it's my honor that you stay in our hotel. I hope you have a pleasant rest today!"

"Thank you, Director Zhou!"

Guan Shuqing was delighted on her face as she expressed her gratitude when Director Zhou went all out to offend the young man in their defense.

"You're welcome. Miss, which room are you staying in? I'll show you the way!" Director Zhou said quickly.

"It's okay. We can go over ourselves!" Guan Shuqing shook her head.

"It's nothing. It's my pleasure to serve you!"

Director Zhou shook his head in a hurry as he led them ahead.

Manager Sun, behind him, was a little dumbfounded as he stared at his boss with doubts on his face.

Who was that girl such that his boss did not hesitate to offend Yuan Family?

Wang Xian, Xiao Yu, and the rest went into the president suite.

Boom boom!

After Wang Xian placed his things on the table, Elder Fang opened the window for ventilation, and they could hear the roaring of engines outside.

Smash!

Subsequently, the shattering of the glass window was heard.

"Hur?"

Wang Xian, Guan Shuqing, Xiao Yu, and the rest were slightly stunned as they went to the window immediately.

"What a line-up!"

Elder Fang looked outside with a surprised look. "It's Shang Jing, indeed, with daring people stomping over the hotel of an Inborn Expert!"

At this time, more than a score of supercars were gathered at the hotel entrance.

Each of the supercars was vrooming loudly with unruly young men standing in front of them. They were gazing at the hotel before them with arrogance.

The engine sound from earlier had been from one of the supercars crashing into the hotel rampantly.

Arrogance above anyone else!

"Zhou Qingkong, you son of a bitch. Get your ass out here. Those whores, too!"

A familiar conceited voice was heard, stunning Wang Xian and the rest as they exchanged gazes.

"Let's go down together," Wang Xian told Xiao Yu and Guan Shuqing immediately with a stern face.

"How dare he scold us!"

The girls were infuriated with that young man's cockiness and swollen head.

They put down their stuff and headed downstairs.

Bam!

However, when they reached the lobby, a figure was sent flying to their faces.

He spat out a mouthful of blood with a face as white as a sheet.

"Director Zhou!"

Guan Shuqing was aghast as she exclaimed. She hurriedly walked over and checked on him.

"I'm fine!"

As soon as Director Zhou saw Guan Shuqing arrived at the lobby, he revealed a smile on his pale-looking face. At the same time, a hint of doubt flashed in his eyes.

"Haha, how dare you agitate my buddy? Zhou Qingkong, are you sick of living?"

A disdainful and complacent voice was heard.

The hotel door was knocked down entirely, with a sports car crashing into the sofa in the lobby.

Yuan Fei stood beside it, and he did not feel sorry for the luxurious car that had crashed.

With his chin lifted up, he stared at Zhou Qingkong disdainfully. When he noticed Wang Xian and his gang were walking out, his face turned cold with a taunting look.

All the luxury sports cars had already blocked the entrance of the hotel.

More than a score of cars were parked at the entrance. A young man was sitting in a limited-edition sports car at the center, and he had crossed his legs with a smile as he remarked just now.

Beside that young man stood a domineering middle-aged man. Obviously, he was the one who had struck just now.

Apart from that middle-aged man, in every sports car sat a young man with taunting looks.

They wore branded goods, drove branded cars...the typical rich second-generation who had strong backings.

Other than this group of affluent young men, several middle-aged men and elders were around with several Inborn Experts amongst them.

Such a force was daunting.

"You guys came out. Haha, I'll make sure you kneel over here for the entire night!"

Yuan Fei took a look at Wang Xian and the gang with a stone-cold face.

He was so conceited that, in his eyes, he had high regard for no one.

"He's quite something. No wonder he was such a rich idiot in Shang Jing. They really must have some backings if nobody dares to go against them."

Wang Xian observed Yuan Fei and turned his attention to the rest of the young men and two Inborn Experts at the door. Finally, he fixed his eyes on the young man at the center who had spoken just now.

"His last name is Sui? Is he from Sui Huang's family?"

Upon recalling what that young man had said, he whispered to Xiao Yu, Lan Qingyue, and Guan Shuqing next to him. All of them froze for a moment.

"If that's the case, it'd be interesting!"

Xiao Yu exhibited a teasing look as he looked at the young man in the sports car at the center position. With a smile, he said, "Hey, lad in the middle. Your nanny is here. If you're not paying your respects, then what are you waiting for?"

Boom!

Xiao Yu's words struck all the young men in the sports car dumbfoundedly almost immediately.

How dare a lass speak to Sui Ao in such a manner. Tired of living?

The young man in the middle was slightly stunned as he looked at Xiao Yu, Lan Qingyue, Guan Shuqing, and Elder Fang. With a smirk drawn at the corner of his lips, he sneered.

"Tell me. What do you think of asking them to crawl over to lick my shoes and call me daddy?"

# **Chapter 302: Crawl On Your Knees Here And Pay Respect To Great Martial Nanny (1)**

"Tell me. What do you think of asking them to crawl over to lick my shoes and call me daddy?" Sui Ao looked around him as he commented casually with disdain.

However, just as he completed his sentence, he broke into laughter and answered his own question, "I think that's a pretty good suggestion."

After which, he stood up.

The surrounding group of young men naturally saw him as their leader and got out from their cars.

"Brother Ao, those girls over there are pretty good-looking. Licking shoes might be a little too much. Let me remove my shoes instead!"

"Haha, Gu Zai! Are you trying to stink them to death with your size forty-five feet?"

"I can't imagine the stench of his feet after he removes his shoes. You are too cruel!"

The few young men broke into laughter and joked as they walked towards the hotel.

All of them were swollen with inordinate arrogance.

They were all from elite tier families in Shang Jing. Each one of them possessed considerable strength. Moreover, they had now gathered together and had Sui Ao who came from the highest tier existence in Shang Jing. Therefore, the group was fearful of nothing.

When the crowd walked into the hotel, a middle-aged man and an old man stood to the left and right of Sui Ao respectively. Both of them gave off horrifying vibes.

Sui Ao, who was standing in the middle, looked at Wang Xian and the group with contempt. He walked towards a chair at the side and placed one of his legs on it.

"I, Sui Ao, typically wouldn't argue with girls. However, you guys have offended my brother and therefore you guys have offended us."

Sui Ao squinted his eyes and shouted, "Come here and kneel down!"

"Come and kneel down immediately. Otherwise, we will toy with you till you die!" Yuan Fei stared at Wang Xian and the group and chided before walking to the side of Sui Ao.

"Hehe. You guys are so incredible!" Wang Xian looked at the group of twenty to thirty young men coldly.

"Who are those people? Why are they so noisy?"

"Yeah! Why are they still kicking up a fuss in the middle of the night and disrupting our rest!"

At this moment, some guests arrived at the lobby of the hotel. Clearly, the commotion caused when the car crashed directly into the hotel had alarmed many people.

Seven to eight middle-aged men were in their pajamas. They had tattoos on their hands, with fat drooping down their face. But they looked extremely fierce.

They bemoaned unhappily. However, when they saw the group of young men in the lobby, they were taken aback. Their gaze fell on some of them as their pupils constricted.

"Young Master Zhen, Young Master Feng, Young Master Li!"

The few of them immediately went over to the group of young men to greet them.

However, the group of young men wasn't paying attention to them. Their eyes were still fixed on Wang Xian's group.

"Tsk! You guys must be eager to die to offend Young Master Zhen and his friends!"

A middle-aged man chided Wang Xian and the group to get on the good books of Young Master Zhen.

"Scram!" Mo Qinglong looked at the group of middle-aged men and shouted. Horrifying aura and killing intent swept towards them.

"You are..."

Plop!

The group of middle-aged men couldn't withstand Mo Qinglong's aura fully as they were knocked unconscious and fell to the ground.

After which, Mo Qinglong turned to Sui Ao and the group. Contempt and disdain were written all over his face as he said, "Can you afford the consequences for making us kneel before you?"

"Inborn expert? It's no surprise that you guys are acting so presumptuously!"

Sui Ao squinted his eyes and stared coldly at Mo Qinglong as he continued. "From your accent, I believe you must have come from somewhere other than Shang Jing. Haven't you heard of the saying, 'In Shang Jing, even Inborn experts have to keep a low profile. Otherwise...'"

The middle-aged and old men beside him stepped forward at this moment. The aura of Inborn experts immediately shrouded towards Mo Qinglong as they continued the sentence for Sui Ao: "Otherwise, you will die too!"

"Haha! I wonder who gives you the guts to be arrogant in our territory. Right now, I'll give you five seconds to get here and kneel before us. Otherwise, you guys can forget about leaving Shang Jing. Not even an Inborn expert could escape!"

Yuan Fei's haughty voice sounded once again.



"Don't be so imperious!" When Guan Shuqing saw the arrogant looks of Sui Ao, she was infuriated and continued, "You are Sui Ao? This has nothing to do with you. Stay out of this and don't be arrogant. Otherwise, I'll let my master know!"

"Haha! Imperious?" Sui Ao burst into laughter. "A few foreigners dare to offend my brother. It's only natural that I'll be involved now. Let your master know? Even if your master was here, he would have to kneel before me like you guys. All of you here have to kneel before me today until the sun rises. Otherwise, I'll strip you guys and throw you on the street. You girls are pretty good-looking. I believe there would be lots of people interested!"

"Hehe! Brother Ao, these girls are really beautiful."

"Haha! They are pretty good. However, I still prefer to see the horrified looks of beautiful girls!"

"What a pervert you are!"

As Sui Ao completed his words, the group of young men around him joked and conversed casually. This group of young men wasn't concerned about the strength that Mo Qinglong had demonstrated, or Wang Xian and the group.

"YOU... Great, great. I'll convey what you said to my master!"

Guan Shuqing was referring to Sui Huang when she talked about her master. She had asked Sui Ao to stay out of this but he started insulting them instead.

This infuriated her and made her pull out her phone right away.

"Aiyoh! She's really calling her parents now! Haha, this is interesting!"

When Yuan Fei saw Guan Shuqing take out her phone, he looked at her with ridicule and mocked loudly, "I'll let you call anyone you wish. In Shang Jing, there's really no one we are afraid of."

"Get your master here! I'll let him kneel down in front of me too!" said Sui Ao disdainfully.

Hearing what Sui Ao and his friends had said, a cold light flashed in her eyes.

"Hello, master! Someone is bullying me!"

Guan Shuqing's voice sounded. When she called through the phone to Sui Huang, she immediately spoke bitterly.

"Huh? There're people who dare to bully you when Brother Wang Xian is with you? Where are you? I'll send my guys over!"

In a Siheyuan in Shang Jing, Sui Huang sat with his legs crossed, cultivating. When he heard his disciple, he was taken aback initially. [\[1\]](#)

"His name is Sui Ao. He brought many people with him and they surrounded us. After which, he demanded that we kneel before him and even wanted to strip us and throw us to the streets. I told him that I'd be informing you and he said he would make master kneel in front of him if master was here!"

Guan Shuqing snitched to Sui Huang as she repeated everything Sui Ao had said previously.

"Haha, you really called your master? In that case, tell him to get right here, kneel before us and apologize!"

Sui Ao heard what Guan Shuqing said over the phone and responded loudly with disdain.

Endnote:

[1] Siheyuan is a historical type of residence that was commonly found in Beijing. It is also the basic structure and pattern used for residences, palaces, temples and many others throughout Chinese history. [Back](#)

# Chapter 303: Crawl Here On Your Knees And Pay Respect To Great Martial Nanny (2)

Sui Huang, with the phone in his hands, froze, standing in the room.

He was stupefied with what his disciple had told him just now. Upon hearing the haughty voice from the phone now, his expression darkened immediately.

The other party wanted him to go there and kneel in front of him. On top of it, it was the descendant of the Sui Family who had said it.

For a moment, Sui Huang's face sank with a cold expression. Not only had his descendant bullied his new disciple, but he even wanted him to go over with his knees on the ground.

This unfilial descendant may have not known the truth, but it was still disgraceful and unforgivable.

"Looks like some of the younger fellows of Sui Family are accustomed to arrogance."

Sui Huang darkened his expression. As the pillar and founder of Sui Family, he fought with his life such that they could become a Sacred Clan and achieve their current status.

Now, he was old. He could only have a few decades of life span left. For the future of Sui Family, he had spent twenty years roaming around the country just to find a successor.

He wanted to find a disciple who could take over for him and inherit his prowess.

Nothing is impossible for those who try. He finally found a fantastic disciple, and he was sure that this disciple would be extraordinary. Her strength could

reach his realm easily.

When he turned old, his disciple could still maintain the prosperity of Sui Family for another century.

Yet, a lad from Sui Family had dared to provoke his own elders, and even acted arrogantly in front of him.

Sui Huang had a nasty and cold look. "Disciple, where are you now? Someone will be there in five minutes!"

"I have not been meddling with family affairs for twenty years. It looks like some people have forgotten about how their ancestors worked hard for the family!"

Sui Huang hung up his phone and made several calls. "Get your ass to Fenghuo Love Hotel now. My disciple is surrounded by a lad from Sui Family. He was so arrogant that he asked me to kneel and apologize to him. You better get over and settle it for me now!"

A phone call was made to the current Sui Family leader.

The leader of Sui Family, age 75, was the grandson of Sui Huang. When he heard his grandfather's exclamations, he was so frightened that he almost peed in his pants.

That's right. Almost peed in his pants. His grandfather was a god-like existence to him.

In his impression, his grandfather may have been a mild person, but anyone who provoked him would be as good as digging his own grave.

"Yes, grandfather. I'll bring my men over and check out who that is. I'll ensure Martial Aunt's safety."

A film of cold sweat covered that old man's forehead instantly. As one of the three Sacred Clan's leaders in Shang Jing, when had he ever being so panicky before?

"Ensure her safety? Get it done in five minutes!"

Sui Huang hung up the phone immediately as soon as he finished.

"Yes, yes!"

Despite hearing the dial tone, the old man continued to answer and nod in fear.

Subsequently, he called his siblings one by one with a darkened expression.

"Grandfather is angry. Check who the trouble-maker is now!"

A phone call got all the third generation of Sui Family to put on their clothes and set off in a panic. They were the current headmen, running the family.

If their grandfather was angry, this was serious.

All the cars, one by one, drove out from siheyuan at late hours.

Sui Family had a score of third-generation members, and the number increased when it came to the fourth and fifth generations. Currently, the Sui Family had over thousands of members, blooming with offspring.

"Haha, you finished making your call? Interesting. Let's see who your master is. It'd be good if she was a pretty woman. No fun having an old man."

Sui Ao chuckled loudly.

"Brother Ao, you have unique taste!"

"Haha, what do you know? Brother Ao is growing rapidly. From Lolita, young girls, young ladies to pretty women... we should learn from him!" the bunch of young men remarked with a smile.

"Hmph, I hope you can laugh five minutes from now!"

Upon seeing their cocky faces, Guan Shuqing spoke with disgust.

"All of you will be kneeling before me in five minutes!"

Yuan Fei stared at them with disdain.

"Hmph!"

Xiao Yu, Lan Qingyue, and the rest stared at them coldly. We'll wait and see if you can laugh later.

The bunch of young men smiled and commented on Xiao Yu and the rest, looking at them from head to toe.

Wang Xian and his gang kept quiet.

"Your five minutes are up. It looks like your master is late. In this case, why don't you guys just kneel down now? I don't have the time for you!"

Sui Ao looked at his watch after five minutes and commanded them with contempt.

"Hur?"

At this time, luxurious cars were parked at the hotel entrance with old men walking out from them.

"Brother!"

"Brother!"

"Clan Leader!"

All the elderly people looked over and greeted the old man who was dressed as a clan leader with two golden words, "Sheng, Sui" on his clothes.

"Let's go!"

The old man swept a glance at the rest before he frowned at the sports cars in front of the hotel. A cold smile surfaced on his face.

As soon as he was at the door, he heard the arrogant voice.

The clan leader immediately pulled a long face and walked in.

Those elders behind him were also looking stern.

This incident not only enraged the clan leader, but it also incensed their grandfather.

That man was the fundamental reason for Sui Family to be standing firm.

"Do we need to kneel before you too?"

A voice resounded in the hotel lobby, stunning the group of young men.

Sui Ao was puzzled as the voice sounded familiar to him.

"Who? Get in here!"

He turned around with some impatience in his soft bellow.

"This..."

When the young man at the door turned around, his entire body stiffened up.

All of them parted their lips with wide and round eyes in disbelief when they saw the group of old men arriving at the door.

A total of twenty old men were walking into the hotel with eye-catching family uniforms.

There was another old man with an expensive-looking walking stick standing to the side.

The bunch of young men at the door unconsciously stepped aside with trembling bodies when they walked in.

The atmosphere was so still that they could even hear their own breaths clearly.

"Clan...Leader!"

Sui Ao opened his eyes wide when he saw that all the third-generation members of Sui Family, including his grandfather, were here. All he had was a surprised look.

"Clan Leader, Grandfather, why are you... why are you guys..." asked Sui Ao fearfully as uneasiness surged. But he did not dare to think further.

The Clan Leader cast an indifferent look on Sui Ao, the current most outstanding offspring of Sui Family.

He did not reply to anything as he swept his gaze across Wang Xian. Eventually, he fixed his eyes on Guan Shuqing, and quickened his pace.

The elders behind him sped up at the same time.



# Chapter 304: Crawl On Your Knees Over And Pay Respect To Great Martial Nanny (3)

An old man with a walking stick walked at the back of the pack. When he walked to Sui Ao, his body shivered a little as he glowered at him.

"Grandpa, what happened...?" asked Sui Ao cautiously. At this moment, the experts of the Sui Family of his grandpa appeared with him.

"What happened?" the old man growled while trying to keep his anger in check.

To the astonishment of the crowd, he waved his walking stick ruthlessly toward Sui Ao's legs.

Bam!

Crack crack!

Without holding back at all, the walking stick swung heavily on Sui Ao's legs. Sounds of his bones snapping instantly propagated throughout the lobby.

"Argh... Grandpa..."

Sui Ao shrieked in pain. However, the physical pain he felt from the body wasn't what he was most concerned with right now as he looked in horror at the grandpa who had always doted on him dearly.

To his surprise, the old man with the walking stick didn't even pay attention to him after hitting him and simply walked past him.

"This.."

The surrounding group of young men held their breath and they were terrified.

The current clan leader of the Sui Family and every member who held

considerable influence in the clan were all here. These twenty people represented the Sacred Clan, Sui Family.

Moreover, they were the ones with speaking rights in the Sui Family currently.

Every single one of them had extremely large authority and influence. Sui Ao was just one of many grandsons when compared to these true big shots in the Sui Family.

Regardless of seniority or standing, Sui Ao was nowhere close.

However, the crowd was soon stunned and horrified by what was to come.

The clan leader of Sui Family and the third generation of Sui Family walked towards the girl that made the call directly and lowered their heads respectfully.

"Greetings, Martial Senior Aunt!"

"Greetings, Martial Senior Aunt!"

...

"Martial Senior Aunt! The clan leader of the Sui Family and the third generation of the Sui Family are addressing that girl as their Martial Senior Aunt!"

"Oh gosh... This... This..."

"The clan leader and a member of the upper management of Sui Family are calling that girl their Martial Senior Aunt. She... She... What's her real identity?"

The surrounding group of young men looked on in horror and disbelief.

When Sui Ao saw his grandpa and the clan leader lowering their heads in front of the girl, his body couldn't help but shiver in fear.

"Martial Senior Aunt... Martial Senior Aunt... Martial Senior Aunt..." He was in a daze as he mumbled. Slowly, fear and horror gripped him.

If that girl was the Martial Senior Aunt of his grandpa, wouldn't that make her the disciple that his great great grandfather was taking in?

Oh gosh! His great great grandfather was an immortal-like existence in Sui Family and the true sole pillar of the Sui Family.

That phone call from before...

At the thought of this, his body started shivering violently. He didn't dare to think about the consequences.

"It's over, it's over!"

At this point, Guan Shuqing was once again embarrassed by the group of old people addressing her as their Martial Senior Aunt. The age differences between them were too huge.

"That... Guys... Get up now! You don't have to be so courteous!"

"It's our fault that Martial Senior Aunt had to suffer such grievances in Shang Jing!"

The clan leader of the Sui Family continued deferentially. The disciple of their grandfather was deserving of them acting deferentially towards her.

The old men with the walking stick turned around, glared coldly at Sui Ao and demanded, "Crawl here on your knees and pay respect to Great Martial Nanny!"

"Yes, yes!"

When Sui Ao heard his grandpa's voice, he immediately crawled over. His forehead was covered in cold sweat.

"Great Martial Nanny, this is all my fault. I failed to recognize you. It's my fault. Please give me another chance!"

Sui Ao had completely lost his pride and arrogance as he kneeled there, apologizing constantly.

The group of young men behind him was paralyzed with fear.

Yuan Fei felt his whole body go numb as he lost all control of it and collapsed onto the floor. After which, he quickly went on his knees.

"I was wrong. I was wrong!"

When the group saw Yuan Fei go down on his knees, they also knelt down in horror.

Sui Ao was the leader of this group. Now that even Sui Ao had to kneel down, they could only do the same in front of the Sui Family.

Tsk!

Guan Shuqing sneered at Sui Ao who was horrified and lost.

You were still so arrogant a while ago! Why are you acting like a wimp now?

"Martial Senior Aunt, grandpa instructed us to handle this matter. We will definitely give you a satisfactory answer!"

Seeing that Guan Shuqing was clearly still displeased, the clan leader of Sui Family spoke immediately.

"Hmm. In that case, I leave this to you. Thank you for rushing here at this hour!"

Seeing the group of old men being so respectful to her, Guan Shuqing spoke gently as she would feel bad if she continued to be demanding.

"It's alright, it's alright. Martial Senior Aunt, do you want to return with us to have a good rest?" the clan leader of the Sui Family asked, revealing a smile.

"No, thank you. I'll just stay here for the night. I'll see you guys tomorrow!"

"Alright. In that case, we shall not disturb Martial Senior Aunt!" said the clan leader of the Sui Family. After which, he looked to the group of old men that had come with him.

"Grandpa is dissatisfied with the current state of Sui Family. Aren't some of our disciples from Sui Family getting too arrogant outside? It's time to teach them a lesson."

"Perhaps some of these juniors have forgotten about the sweat and tears our grandfathers and fathers shed to give us what we have today. It's time we do

something!"

As Sui Ao heard what the few old men said, his face turned as white as a sheet.

"Clan disciple Sui Ao has offended his senior and broken the rules of the clan. Your identity as a core disciple of the clan will be taken away and so will the benefits bestowed upon you. You shall now be deployed to manage the company!" The clan leader of the Sui Family gave his orders immediately.

Upon hearing this, Sui Ao felt desolated.

With all his rights as a disciple of Sui Family taken away from him, he could only be an ordinary member of the Sui Family and would have to work for the family. His future might end up even worse than ordinary Sui Family's disciples.

All the young men around him were shocked and horrified.

Sui Ao was the most gifted in the current generation of the Sui Family. He was also ranked tenth on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart.

Yet, everything would be taken away from him as he would be shifted from the core of the family to the fringe businesses.

It would likely be difficult for him to make a comeback even if he made it to the Inborn Realm.

Or rather, without the resources provided to him by the Sui Family, how could he possibly reach the Inborn Realm?

His magnificent life could now be declared as completely finished.

Guan Shuqing looked plainly at Sui Ao. After bidding goodbye to the group of old men from the Sui Family, she followed Wang Xian and the group back to their rooms.

The clan leader of Sui Family looked at the middle-aged men standing beside their Martial Senior Aunt.

"We have investigated the matter in the day. If you do it again, our Sui Family will come and annihilate you!"

"Yes, yes! Thank you! Thank you, Clan Leader Sui!"

When Zhou Qingkong heard Clan Leader Sui, he was thrilled.

His meager life had finally been kept.

His gaze fell on the desolated Sui Ao as he couldn't help but sigh.

You must be too eager to die. As a junior in the Sui Family, you stood up for others and humiliated the disciple of your great great grandfather. If this isn't courting your own death, what else is?

# Chapter 305: Arts of Refining Elixir Pills

A storm was over just like that.

However, it did not affect the ebullient mood of the girls at night.

The next day, the four ladies knocked on Wang Xian's door at 4 am or 5 am as they dragged him to see the flag-raising ceremony, all in high spirits.

Wang Xian was speechless. Sometimes, women's energy was beyond imagination.

After watching the flag-raising ceremony, they went to the famous bun shop in Shang Jing to have some buns.

Subsequently, they went shopping again. Wang Xian could only help to carry their shopping bags behind them as he watched the four pretty ladies walking into stores, one after another.

It was only after just past 3 pm in the afternoon that they stopped after receiving Sui Huang's call.

"This is insane!"

Wang Xian let out a brief sigh. The group took a car and came to an ancient district in Shang Jing.

This place was known to be old and ancient because it was filled with Siheyuan.

In Shang Jing, an ancient Siheyuan could easily cost a few hundred million. It was not easy to get a place here even if one was wealthy.

However, there was a mountain known as Shengsui Mountain just right behind the Siheyuan.

Many people did not know why it was named Shengsui Mountain. Only those

who knew called it Sui Family, Sacred Mountain. [\[1\]](#)

There were three Sacred Mountains in Shang Jing, which represented three powerful Sacred Clans in Shang Jing.

When Wang Xian and the rest drove a car to somewhere near, someone from the Sui Family Sacred Clan would guide them around.

"Great nanny, please follow me!" said a middle-aged man to Guan Shuqing respectfully as he led the way ahead into Shengsui Mountain.

"Okay!"

Guan Shuqing nodded as she looked around with curiosity.

They were surrounded by Siheyuan. Most of them were connected, and the doors were not closed within.

Groups of well-dressed Sui Family members were either dressing up or exchanging conversations.

Most of them were talking about Sui Family's Laozu accepting a disciple. [\[2\]](#)

They were in awe of it when they were talking about it.

From there, one could tell Sui Huang's status in Sui Family.

"Does the entire region belong to Sui Family?"

Xiao Yu was surprised as she looked around. There were hundreds of Siheyuan around them, spanning an area of several kilometers. This seemed like a small village.

"Yes, this is Sui Family's territory. Our sacred mountain is just ahead!"

The middle-aged man smiled and nodded. He was a little proud, as this was the strength of Sui Family.

"Impressive!"

Xiao Yu, Lan Qingyue, and the rest were slightly stupefied. Just these Siheyuan



of Sui Family were worth close to \$100 billion. Besides, not everyone could get Siheyuan even if they had the money.

The gang followed the middle-aged man into the mountain.

The entire Shengsui Mountain was landscaped. The peak stood at about forty to fifty meters tall, which was not very high. A cave was found at the center of the mountain.

A domineering flame seemed to be coming out from that cave.

There were quite a number of houses on the mountain that resembled ancient buildings.

"Laozu is staying in this room. You may go in!"

The middle-aged man pointed to a house.

"Sure!"

Guan Shuqing nodded, and the group walked into the room.

"Master!"

"Come in!"

Sui Huang's voice was heard. After Wang Xian entered the room, they saw him sitting in a chair, reading a book in his hand.

"My disciple!"

Sui Huang put down his book and smiled. He was wearing the uniform of Sui Family, with no hair out of place. Every move that he made exuded the superior vibe of an expert.

He looked very different from how he had looked back in Rivertown.

"Master!" Upon seeing Sui Huang, Guan Shuqing walked to him and beamed, "Master, you became more good-looking!"

"Haha, well, I was even more handsome when I was young. Many girls in Shang

Jing carried a torch for me!"

Sui Huang chuckled as he stroked Guan Shuqing's head. "Xiao Qing is also a pretty girl. You need to change into Sui Family's uniform later in the disciple acceptance ceremony tonight. I already got them ready for you. Since there's nothing much going on now, go and change your clothes now."

"Yes, Master!"

"Take Xiao Qing in to change her clothes!" Sui Huang instructed a servant in the house.

"Yes, Old Master!" The old servant nodded and looked at Guan Shuqing, "Miss, please follow me!"

"Okay!"

Guan Shuqing nodded.

"Let's follow them and check it out!"

The three ladies went to join in the fun, leaving the rest behind.

"Old Sui, your Sui Family is quite impressive!"

Wang Xian sat down at the side bluntly and began to sip his tea.

"Haha, of course. After all, this is the Sacred Clan, which I founded!"

Sui Huang was very proud as he praised himself shamelessly.

Wang Xian quirked his lips and did not answer him.

Ever since they had towed the plane together yesterday, both of them were less awkward, and their relationship was closer than before.

Besides, Sui Huang may have been old, but he acted like a child. Hence, he was someone easy to get along with.

Wang Xian had a rather good impression of Sui Huang.

"I can tell that you have quite a number of good things in this Sacred Mountain. Old Sui, I want to check it out!"

"Haha, sure. I'll take you around. I've been managing this place for a hundred years!"

Sui Huang stood up with pride. He signaled for Wang Xian to go out with him.

"This is the Sui Family's Sacred Mountain, and it's not just a name!"

Sui Huang gazed at the surroundings and smiled when they were outside.

"What treasures do you have inside that cave?" asked Wang Xian with a smile.

"Let's go. You'll find out when you get there!"

Sui Huang chuckled and brought Wang Xian into a cave in the Sacred Mountain.

They were swamped by the heat as soon as they went in. The temperature inside was at least a hundred degrees.

Any ordinary people would be incinerated the moment they entered. The entire cave was glowing in red.

Wang Xian looked up and spotted two giant Flame Spiritual Beads embedded in the top.

Below it was fuming magma and a few tables for the use of cultivation.

There was a red door deep inside, but he did not know what was behind the door.

"This is our cultivation area. What do you think? Two Spiritual Flame Balls, and one of them is Body Refining Spiritual Flame Ball. Not bad, is it?" Sui Huang said with slight contempt as he had spent quite a lot of effort to obtain these two Spiritual Flame Balls.

"Not bad!"

Wang Xian did not rebuke him this time. The two Spiritual Flame Balls were all Level 10, one level higher than the Spiritual Flame Ball he had gotten the other time.

Never underestimate the difference between levels. It marks a significant difference between Inborn or non-inborn.

"Let's go. I'll show you my alchemy room!"

Sui Huang was beaming as he walked inside and opened a door. More than 330 square meters of space popped out in front of them.

In the middle of the room was an alchemy furnace.

Endnotes:

[1] "Sheng" means "Sacred" [Back](#)

[2] Laozu is a title usually referring to the founder/strongest of a school or sect in Taoism [Back](#)

# Chapter 306: Cai Lu Fa Di

Triangular alchemy furnace.

Below the alchemy furnace was tumbling lava. The entire alchemy furnace was green and looked like it was from a long time ago.

Despite being within a cave of a scorching hot volcano, Wang Xian didn't feel the heat at all.

"This is my Triangular Green Alchemy Furnace. I found it from an ancient ruin. As for the Arts of Refining Elixir Pills, I got it from the same place. This is also the root of my ascension!"

Sui Huang smiled and looked at Wang Xian. "I don't know how a demon like you can reach this horrifying realm at such a young age. You probably have your own chance encounter!"

Hehe.

Wang Xian smiled and nodded his head. Subsequently, he turned and looked at the alchemy furnace inquisitively. "I had not expected the alchemy recorded in history to really exist. I wonder if I could concoct elixir pills that grant a person eternal life!"

"Elixir pills that grant eternal life? Haha! That might be possible. Records of emperors in history searching for all kinds of elixir pills to extend their lives weren't just myths. They truly existed," Sui Huang said in a definitive tone. When it came to refining elixir pills, he maintained a confident and reverent attitude.

"Is it really that incredible? Could it be that there were real immortals on Earth in the past?" Wang Xian was surprised and asked as his eyes beamed.

"Perhaps. However, there might not have been!" Sui Huang sank into deep thought and couldn't give a definitive answer this time. "Based on some records, there were definitely more experts in the past than current times. As for the

existence of immortals recorded in mythology, I can't be sure."

Wang Xian nodded his head slightly. The world is too mysterious. Based on mythology, there were ghosts and demons that roamed the world and immortals that flew in the air. However, these claims couldn't be verified.

As to whether there were real immortals, no one could be sure. It was especially so for Ancient Martial Artists.

After all, their arts of cultivations had all originated from the past.

"The path of refining elixir pills is vast and deep. If you can become a powerful alchemist, you will gain huge benefits too. As for the value of elixir pills, they are typically valued ten times more than spiritual medicine of the same level," explained Sui Huang.

"Really?" Wang Xian was taken aback as he asked in shock.

"Definitely. The effects of Level 1 elixir pills could match the effects of a Level 2 spiritual medicine," Sui Huang explained as if he was explaining a known fact. "Spiritual medicine in the world is just simple elemental energies and effects. If you could mix them with other spiritual medicine to form elixir pills, the effects of the elixir pills would be several times better!"

"Naturally, refining elixir pills is an extremely difficult thing. It requires great talents and control over fire. At my current realm, I am only able to refine up to Level 5 elixir pills!"

"A Level 5 elixir pills made by me can allow a Half-step to Inborn Realm expert reach the Inborn Realm directly without obstructions!"

"Level 6 elixir pills can allow an Inborn expert to reach the Half-Step to Dan Realm. Level 7 elixir pills can allow a Half-Step to Dan Realm expert to reach the Dan Realm!"

"Wow, that's incredible!" Wang Xian was shocked.

"The path of cultivation requires 'Cai,' 'Lu,' 'Fa,' 'Di.' Based on this sequence, 'Cai' is the first requirement. It represents resources. What's the most important resource for cultivation? That is spiritual medicine!"

"'Lu' represents cultivators who cultivate together. It is about interaction, cross verification and helping each other understand. 'Lu' could also refer to one's master and receiving guidance from one's master. Naturally, it could also refer to couples."

"'Fa' refers to the cultivation method. In other words, it's the secret art of cultivation!"

"As for 'Di,' it's about the location of cultivation."

"'Cai,' 'Lu,' 'Fa,' 'Di' together are a train of thoughts that any cultivators, past or present, can agree to. Resource is the first requirement and therefore you should be able to see the importance of spiritual medicine and spiritual grass!" Sui Huang explained to Wang Xian.

Wang Xian pondered.

As a divine dragon and having the Divine Dragon system, the system could substitute for "Lu." For "Fa," he had the Divine Dragon Transformation. For "Di" he had his Dragon Palace.

He was only lacking in "Cai!"

If the system was similar to the Divine Dragon Cultivation System, would "Cai" appear in the system in the future?

Only by having all four requirements could he become a powerful divine dragon.

As for the notification from the system, he had only learned about the Dragon Palace after subduing three marine animals.

Could it be that I need to reach a certain condition to have the "Cai"?

If that's the case, what should I do?

Can it be that I need...?

Wang Xian's eyes beamed as he looked to the Triangular Green Alchemy Furnace.

Since he had obtained the system, there were few notifications. Moreover, this system was different from common novels he had read.

The system did not issue him a mission or a main path to follow. He had to do the discovery of most things by himself.

"Old Sui... That..." Wang Xian's eyes shimmered and smiled. "Old Sui, can you let me take a look at your Arts of Refining Elixir Pills?"

When Sui Huang heard him, he was taken aback. His expression turned gloomy and looked at Wang Xian with ridicule. "Rascal, you have pretty thick skin!"

"Passable, passable." Wang Xian pressed on and continued, "I'd just like to take a look as I'm interested in it. If I can become an alchemist, I'll send some Level 6, 7 and 8 pills to you after I refine them in the future."

Pfft!

Sui Huang was a little annoyed upon hearing Wang Xian. "Level 7, 8? Do you think the Arts of Refining Elixir Pills is that simple? Disregarding refining elixir pills, can you find Level 7 and 8 spiritual medicine and grass? You sure know how to brag!"

"Hmm! In that case, tell me what I have to do for you to show me your Arts of Refining Elixir Pills?" Wang Xian asked directly.

"You, little rascal!" Sui Huang wasn't pleased when he heard that Wang Xian wanted to learn about alchemy. This was his trump card and the reason for his ascension. However, he recalled that his wife would be his disciple.

He couldn't guarantee that his disciple wouldn't let this rascal know.

"I'm fine with you taking a look at the Arts of Refining Elixir Pills. However, in the future and as long as you are alive, if my Sui Family is in trouble, you have to help them. Besides that, give me some treasures that interest me. Otherwise, don't even think about it!" Sui Huang said with a little disdain.

"I'm fine with helping out but I can't be forever guarding your Sui Family, right? Three times. Three times at the maximum. As for treasures...?"



Wang Xian frowned. He didn't seem to have any treasures at all. Even his spiritual medicine was used up by this old man.

"I'll give you the treasures when I find them."

"In that case, let's continue this conversation when you have something that interests me!" After finishing these words, Sui Huang continued impatiently, "Go, go. I'm not bringing you around anymore. If something interests you, you might just take it away from me considering how thick skinned you are!"

"Damn! Old man! Am I a person like that?" Wang Xian was speechless and asked him this directly.

"You aren't? You just asked me for my trump card. You are not a person like that?" sneered Sui Huang.

"You didn't even give me anything, right?" Wang Xian choked and his voice softened.

"I'm not silly! Who would give you this the moment you demand it!" Sui Huang shot him a deathly glare.

"Alright, I shall not argue with a petty guy like you. When I find the treasures that can interest you, I'll exchange them for your Arts of Refining Elixir Pills," answered Wang Xian shamelessly.

After which, he changed the subject rapidly. "Hehe. Let's go. Old Sui, show me around the place!"

"Tsk. Not calling me an old man anymore?"

"Old Sui, please!"

Endnote:

Cai Lu Fa Di is a phrase used in Taoism to describe the four requirements of Cultivation.

# Chapter 307: Getting Something With Nothing (1)

"Sui Huang really lives up to his name. A Sacred Clan, indeed. Impressive!"

Wang Xian saw Sui Family's spiritual medicine garden in a cave and praised Sui Huang.

The space before them was filled with various Spiritual Medicine, and most of them came with fire attribution.

All of the Spiritual Grass was glistening, and all of it ranged from Level 3 to Level 5.

Right in the middle was Level 6 Spiritual Grass.

All the different varieties added up to a few hundred tufts of Spiritual Grass in total with an inestimable value!

"Hmph, stop your bootlicking. Even if you do so, I'll not hand over my Arts of Refining Elixir Pills to you."

Sui Huang snorted with eyes full of haughtiness.

He remembered that this lad had exploded domineering oppression to compete with him when they first met.

Obviously, Wang Xian had wanted to overwhelm him on their first encounter.

Now, he finally gained back some face.

"Heh heh."

Wang Xian was not embarrassed at all despite the fact that his trick was discovered. He laughed, "Didn't you ask me how I managed to raise my Spiritual Grass so easily the other time? This has got something to do with my physique, and I'm a doctor."

As Wang Xian spoke, he walked and put his hand in the garden.

All the Spiritual Grass was glowing with faint luster as it absorbed the immense Azure Dragon Energy injected into the garden.

Whoo!

Wang Xian pretended to be tired as he wiped the film of sweat he purged from his forehead. Then, he smiled at Old Sui. "How is it? Look at the spiritual medicine garden. Don't you think their vitality has increased?"

"That's...true!"

Old Sui was taken aback as he looked at the spiritual medicine garden. The Spiritual Grass grew livelier after Wang Xian placed his hand in the garden. Even those that were dying came back to life completely.

"You're welcome!"

Wang Xian smiled and waved his hands.

Old Sui's face turned black as soon as he heard him. Who wants to thank you?

"All right, it's almost time. Tonight's disciple acceptance ceremony will begin soon!" said Old Sui to Wang Xian.

"Okay, I'll observe from the side and see how you guys hold the ceremony," Wang Xian said with a beaming face as he followed behind.

"Laozu!"

"Great grandfather!"

"Grandfather!"

As soon as they walked out of the cave, they saw the descendants of Sui Family walking toward the Sacred Mountain. They were slightly taken aback when they saw Sui Huang walking out. Immediately, they bowed to him with respect.

"Okay!"

Sui Huang nodded and entered the same room that he had come out of just now.

Sui Family members gazed at Wang Xian with doubts. They did not understand why a young man was standing beside Laozu.

"Master!"

Guan Shuqing, who was waiting in the room, came out immediately as soon as Wang Xian and Sui Huang stepped in.

"Mm, beautiful. Beautiful!"

Sui Huang looked at Guan Shuqing with a satisfied expression on his face and chuckled.

Guan Shuqing was wearing some vintage wear that resembled those uniforms from before the 1950s. Her clothes were all-black with a flower embroidered at the chest.

On it was written, "Two."

This represented the second-generation of Sui Family, and also the disciple of Sui Huang.

Sui Family's uniforms looked the same except for the numbers at the chest to distinguish the generations.

"Yes, you're quite pretty!"

Wang Xian smiled at the side, as the design of Sui Family's uniform was beautiful.

"Let's go. It's almost time," Sui Huang said to them as he looked at the wall clock that was almost striking 5 pm.

Guan Shuqing nodded. The group of people followed Sui Huang to the mountain summit.

There was a small square, half the size of a stadium, on the summit. It did not seem crowded even with more than a thousand people standing there.

On the summit were some tables with food.

The dishes were simple, just like the home-cooked food of any ordinary families.

Back in the center were nine cauldrons. The one in the middle was the biggest, about five meters in size, with flames burning in it. It was surrounded by another eight smaller cauldrons!

The cauldron in the middle was known as the Emperor Cauldron. Starting from the north in a clockwise direction, the eight cauldrons were known as Bao, Du, Cang, Gang, Tong, Fu, Jing, and Kui cauldrons.

Nine cauldrons represented prosperity for the nation and family. This meant that Sui Family would prosper forever.

There was a central seat and two accompanying seats just below it at both sides.

The three seats were empty at the moment. All the members of Sui Family aged five and above were all present. They turned their attention to Sui Huang as soon as they arrived.

"Wang Xian, you shall sit beside me. Disciple, you shall stand at the center position!" Sui Huang said to Wang Xian and Guan Shuqing.

Allowing Wang Xian to take the accompanying seat was a form of recognition of his ability, as though he was on par with Sui Huang. Therefore, he was fit to sit in that seat.

The other accompanying seat was saved for today's main highlight, Guan Shuqing.

Wang Xian and the rest nodded. Lan Qingyue and Xiao Yu took the seats at the furthest end.

Following Sui Huang to the central position, Wang Xian smiled as he took the accompanying seat.

Sui Family members were surprised to see a young man sitting over there. All of them found it unbelievable.

How could such a young fellow deserve to sit on that accompanying seat? What ability did he possess? All the second-generation members were seated below them.

But since Laozu did not make any comment, the rest of the people did not dare to say a word.

"I'm sure you know why we're gathered here today. I, Sui Huang, have taken a new disciple. She will be my last disciple..."

Sui Huang stood up slowly as he overlooked everyone on the stage as he spoke.

Wang Xian did not pay attention to the cumbersome ceremony procedures of the Sacred Clan. Instead, he observed the people below him.

The entire Sacred Clan, Sui Family's, strength was gathered in this place. All the experts in the Sui Family were present.

"23 Inborn Experts. Tsk tsk. Sui Family possesses quite a formidable strength. An alchemist, indeed. He can nurture experts at a rapid speed!" Wang Xian exclaimed. He recalled that the number of Inborn Experts that Flame Palace had, including those who joined at a later stage, was only about 16.

A single Sui Family already had 23 of them. With such a strong expert like Sui Huang around, the Flame Palace was never a match.

The ceremony was usually cumbersome for ancient families. Kneeling and bowing, serving tea, and paying respects took around ten minutes.

"Okay, disciple. Come over!"

After the procedures, Sui Huang beckoned Guan Shuqing over with a beaming face.

"Yes, Master!"

Guan Shuqing smiled and took a seat by his side.

"Congratulations to father for accepting an outstanding disciple. Junior Sister, how are you? These are some gifts. I hope you like them!"

At this time, several elders who were sitting in front stood up on both sides. They bowed to Sui Huang and took out their gifts one by one.

"All of you have put in the effort. Xiao Qing, accept them. They should give you gifts!"

# Chapter 308: Getting Something With Nothing (2)

"Yes, master!"

"Guan Shuqing nodded her head. After which, she walked over and said, "Thank you, Martial Senior brothers, for your gifts."

"Hehe, you are welcome. We will be one family in the future. If there's anything we can help you with, feel free to let us know!"

Several ninety-plus-year-old elders replied with smiles.

Although they were old, they were in the pink of health. This might be because they were all Inborn experts.

"Junior Sister, this is a defective Flame Ball. It's a shame that I can't find a complete one. I have been using it for more than ten years and have little use for it now. I'd like to give this to Junior Sister as something you can use to protect yourself!"

"Junior Sister, this is the highest level elixir pill I can refine right now. It's a Level 3 elixir pill and highly nourishing for a girl's skin!"

"I don't know what kind of weapons Junior Sister uses. Therefore, I'd like to give this jade dagger to Junior Sister!"

A few old men took out their gifts and handed them over to Guan Shuqing.

"Thank you. Thank you, Martial Senior brothers!" Guan Shuqing thanked them immediately.

"Hehe, you're welcome. I heard Junior Sister reached Level 9 Martial Artist after just a month of cultivation. We are really embarrassed in comparison. You might just be able to reach the level of our father in the future!"

The five sons of Sui Huang exchanged pleasantries with Guan Shuqing. Clearly,



they knew what the Junior Sister in front of them would become in the future.

"Thank you for all your gifts. I really like them!"

Guan Shuqing felt spoilt by the gifts she received. The gifts from them were truly valuable and she really fancied the gifts.

Wang Xian stayed by the side and smiled. The people of the Sui Family were generous and the gifts were all highly valuable.

"It's been close to ten years since I have gathered everyone here. The oldest of the fifth generation children are already twenty-nine years old. Let me see the strength of these kids!" Sui Huang looked plainly at the last row of disciples and shouted.

"Yes, grandpa. Fifth generation of the Sui Family, step forward now! Show your strength to your Laozu."

The current clan leader of the Sui Family stood up and shouted at the crowd of fifth generation disciples.

A group of young people and teenagers stood up immediately. Surprisingly, there were close to a hundred of them.

"Lift the cauldron!" shouted the clan leader.

The group of young people and teenagers nodded their heads and stepped forward to the large cauldron in the middle of the room.

Ha!

A young man shouted as he grabbed a large cauldron. Expending all his strength, he lifted the large cauldron up. His face was flushed as a result.

Ha! Ha! Ha!

One after another, the young people and teenagers grabbed cauldrons of various sizes and lifted them up.

Wang Xian noted that the weight of each cauldron was different. One could tell

the strength of them by looking at the cauldron they lifted.

Level 5, Level 6, Level 7, Level 8, Level 9.

Wang Xian looked across inquisitively. Other than a young man who had managed to lift the Level 9 cauldron, the rest were all weaker than this level.

It's pretty impressive for a twenty-five, twenty-six-year-old young man to lift a Level 9 cauldron. However, for a Saint-class force, that's not really acceptable, Wang Xian thought to himself.

At this moment, Sui Huang, who was sitting in the middle, was clearly not very pleased.

As the surrounding people noticed the displeasure on Sui Huang's face, they also started feeling a little fearful.

"The most outstanding disciple in this generation was Sui Ao and we spent lots of resources on him. He has even reached the Half-step to Inborn Realm. It's a shame that he courted his own demise..."

Seeing the displeasure on Sui Huang, the other members of the Sui Family whispered softly among themselves.

"To be only at this level when they are in such a good environment and enjoying such great resources, it seems like this generation couldn't match the previous ones at all!" Sui Huang gave his comments emotionlessly. Saying that this generation couldn't match previous generations was harsh but factual.

"Grandpa, this is my failure. It's all my fault!"

The current clan leader of Sui Family immediately went on his knees and asked Sui Huang for forgiveness. Cold sweat covered his face.

"Please calm down, father!" the group of old men immediately stood up and said.

"You guys must be getting more and more complacent and must have lost the drive from before. The most outstanding disciple actually gathered a group and behaved like a group of thugs against my disciple in the middle of the night!"

Who's the one that gives them the right to be so imperious?" Sui Huang said plainly.

All the other members of the Sui Family felt their hearts skip a beat. The current generation of the Sui Family was disappointing him.

If their Laozu was angry, the whole Sui Family would be shivering in fear.

No one in the field even dared to breathe loudly, for fear of drawing the rage of their Laozu.

Sui Huang's current aura. Hehe!

Wang Xian showed a mouth of teeth as he smiled. He looked at the group of a hundred people standing in the middle of the field. Suddenly, a thought struck him and he revealed a smile.

"Sui Huang, your Sui Family has gotten worse by the generation. When I visited the newly crowned Sacred Sect, Flame Palace, a while back, they had two outstanding disciples who are on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart. It appears that your family doesn't even have one!" Wang Xian said with a mocking tone and his voice resounded in the field.

Everyone could hear him clearly.

The surrounding crowd was taken aback and looked at Wang Xian in shock. They were furious but embarrassed.

A young man said right in the face of their Laozu that the descendants of the Sui Family were all trash. This was equivalent to openly mocking and criticizing them.

It was especially so on this occasion!

When Sui Huang heard Wang Xian, his face turned gloomy instantly. He also knew that his descendants weren't great at all. However, he didn't need an external person to point it out so blankly.

"Please choose your words carefully, young man. Our Sacred Clan isn't something that anyone can look down on!"

"Comparing us with Flame Palace who has been annihilated, you have gone overboard. Rascal! Apologize immediately!" Two old men from the third generation of the Sui Family looked solemnly at Wang Xian and demanded.

Saying this in the face of the entire Sui Family infuriated the members of Sui Family even though Wang Xian was sitting next to Sui Huang.

"Hehe. The mentality of you guys isn't right. You should be ashamed instead of angry over what I've said. Perhaps you guys have lost yourself under the halo of the Sacred Clan!" Wang Xian sat on the elevated platform and spoke to them in a tone as though he was educating them.

Looking at how Wang Xian was behaving, all the other members of the Sui Family felt embarrassed. Sui Huang, who was beside Wang Xian, also pulled a long face.

"What rights do you have to criticize us? What kind of strength do you have?" a young man from the Sui Family stood up and shouted angrily.

"That's right! What rights do you have?" Another young man stood up and questioned Wang Xian bitterly.

If it wasn't for Wang Xian being close to their Laozu, the Inborn experts of the Sui Family might have struck and annihilated him.

"Just four people? That's too few. Come! It's not that I'm looking down on you guys. All the fourth and fifth generation disciples step forward. I'll show you what qualifications I have to say that!"

Wang Xian's lips curved into a smile. Shaking one of his legs while sipping on tea, he looked down on all of them as he spoke. His behavior was like suggesting everyone here was just trash in his eyes.

His arrogant words and brazen expression immediately aroused the anger and fury of all members of the Sui Family!

# Chapter 309: Succeed

Boom!

"You're tired of living. How dare you insult Sui Family?"

As soon as Wang Xian finished his sentence, hundreds of disciples of all ages and generations stood up and glowered at Wang Xian.

"Lad, watch how you're talking. Who are you to speak to us like this? Apologize now or else...!"

An outstanding middle-aged Inborn Expert stared at Wang Xian coldly as he spoke.

Hundreds of Sui Family's disciples exploded with immense heat as they gathered like a furnace trying to melt Wang Xian away.

"Just two Inborn Experts?"

Wang Xian shook his head slowly and took a sip of tea before he placed it on the table.

Roar!

A soft dragon bellow came from Wang Xian's mouth. Subsequently, he spat out a Dragon Ball.

Roar!

Once the Dragon Ball came into sight, it turned into Fire Divine Dragon immediately. The seven-meter long Divine Dragon dived towards the fourth and fifth generation of Sui Family's disciples rapidly.

Imposing demeanor and domineering oppression struck fear into all the people around the area.

"What?"

A second-generation old man from Sui Family was aghast as soon as he saw the domineering oppression exploded from the Fire Divine Dragon. He quickly stood up and faced the Fire Divine Dragon.

"Hur?"

Wang Xian frowned slightly as he looked at the old man.

"Sit down!"

As Wang Xian shouted softly, the old man, who was about to stand up, grimaced. His body was trembling violently.

He turned his head with disbelief as he gazed at Wang Xian with astonishment.

The rest of Sui Huang's sons who were around were also shocked as they looked at Wang Xian.

A soft bellow and the imposing demeanor that was exuded was able to trap their leader.

They were dumbfounded by the domineering strength. They swallowed saliva in disbelief.

Could it be?

They looked at Wang Xian in horror, and then back at their father again.

At this point, Sui Huang was knitting his eyebrows at Wang Xian. He could not make sense of what Wang Xian was doing.

But Sui Huang did not make any comment as he, too, realized that the Sui Family members had such a good life that they had forgotten to stay vigilant.

Roar!

Just then, the Fire Divine Dragon arrived above the fourth and fifth generations of Sui Family in the field. Daunting Dragon Power encompassed them over their heads, and the blazing flame struck fear on their faces.

"That's scary..."

A fifth-generation disciple was appalled as he quickly fled to a far distance.

"Divine Dragon, this is the legendary Divine Dragon!"

More disciples collapsed immediately onto the ground, as they were aghast.

Roar!

Another dragon roar was heard. Five to six hundred fourth and fifth-generation disciples let out a sharp and painful shriek as intense flames swept across.

Most of the disciples of different ages were injured as fear crawled all over their faces. They were crying in pain as they rolled on the floor.

Only a handful of people, five or six, stood below with determination as they gazed at the dragon in the sky with pale faces.

"Child, my child!"

"Child, stop it!"

The elders from Sui Family broke out heart-wrenching pleads.

The situation turned chaotic on the Sacred Mountain of Sui Family.

Yet, not only Sui Huang, but the second and third-generation elders also darkened their expressions upon seeing such a situation.

They were not furious at Wang Xian, who had made a joke out of their descendants. Instead, they were outraged by the performance of their younger generations.

"Coward, coward!"

A second-generation old man of Sui Family gritted his teeth. He lowered his head with shame.

Sui Family's Clan Leader was so ashamed that he shook his head.

"Sigh!"

Just then, Wang Xian let out a sigh on the stage. He was looking upset as he took out six glowing beads slowly from his arms.

Six of them were giving off a mixture of sapphire and red glow, which made them look creepy.

Sui Huang was astonished as he stared at the six beads in Wang Xian's hand.

"Old Sui, these are six Meridians Clearing Beads, which I obtained, almost at the expense of my life!"

Wang Xian pretended to be distressed as he spoke. With a swift movement, he appeared in the center of Sacred Mountain.

Only six people were standing in the square at this time, with two middle-aged men, young men, and juveniles each.

Roar!

The Divine Dragon above them let out a roar and enveloped them with six individual flames.

They were the Body Refining Flame from Body Refining Spiritual Flame Balls.

Painful looks were left on the six faces as the flames were injected into their bodies.

The six beads that were glowing in a mixture of sapphire and red colors in Wang Xian's palm went directly into their mouths.

Bam, Bam, Bam!

Wang Xian walked to a middle-aged man and jerked his arm. He injected a gust of Dragon Energy into the middle-aged man and unblocked his last Conception Vessel and Governing Vessel!

Boom!

An immense Inborn power came from him.

Subsequently, Wang Xian swung his arm and came to another middle-aged man



and repeat his actions!

Boom!

Another inborn oppression was felt.

At this time, those Sui Family members who had been screaming in pain on the floor, or had been distressed over the scene, were stupefied. All of them watched in shock at what had just happened.

"This...this... "

Two middle-aged Half-step to Inborn Experts had stepped up to Inborn Realm.

At this time, Wang Xian did not stop. He came to the remaining young men and juveniles and repeated what he had just did.

"My...My meridians have all been unblocked..."

An excited voice came from a young girl who was the only female standing in the field.

She looked to be at most nineteen. She was trembling with joy as she sensed the changes in her body.

"Mine too. I have made a breakthrough to Half-step to Inborn!"

Another young man was exclaiming excitedly at the top of his lungs too.

"All eight extraordinary meridians have been unblocked? Made it directly to Half-step to Inborn?"

All the people around were stunned by the six persons as they looked shocked on their faces.

Everyone slowly turned their attention to that young man who had a casual smile as if nothing in the world bothered him.

Wang Xian smiled as he swung his arm. A gust of Azure Dragon seeped into the bodies that were lying around on the floor, whose injuries recovered swiftly.

In a move, Wang Xian leaped to his seat, picked up the teacup on the side, and took a sip.

"We...we recovered from our injuries!"

"Yes, that's true. What amazing medical skills!"

Those people who picked themselves up from the ground were shocked as they observed their bodies.

Suddenly, a young man muttered, "We seem to have missed an opportunity!"

All of them were stunned as they quickly spun around and looked at the six people.

Only they had persisted up to the very end. Now, their eight extraordinary meridians were all unblocked.

This was the opportunity, a big opportunity!

"Thank you, young master, for your kindness!"

"Thank you, young master, for your kindness!"

The second and third generations of Sui Family quickly stood up from their table and greeted respectfully.

They were no longer enraged or infuriated as before, instead showing a high level of respect for this young man since he had done so much for the good of Sui Family!

# Chapter 310: Spiritual Island On The Sea

"Thank you, young master, for your kindness!"

Beside the cauldron, the six disciples of Sui Family, whose eight extraordinary meridians had been cleared by Wang Xian, kneeled on the floor respectfully and expressed their gratitude.

Around them, after seeing their seniors had stood up to thank Wang Xian, the other members knew that they had to do the same.

Therefore, they stood up one after another and said loudly, "Thank you, young master, for your kindness!"

Wang Xian who was sitting beside Sui Huang waved his hand plainly. Following which, he turned to Sui Huang and said, "Old Sui, those are Meridian Clearing Beads that I went through great lengths and dangers to get!"

"Alright, alright. I know what you are after, rascal!" Sui Huang gave him a glare before continuing, "Follow me back after this. I'll let you take a look at the Arts of Refining Elixir Pills."

"Thank you, Old Sui!"

Wang Xian smiled, as he'd gotten something he wanted without giving up anything. Nope! He did give up something. Other than putting up a show, he exhausted some dragon energy.

Hehe!

Wang Xian was thrilled. By showing kindness to the Sui Family in this manner, Sui Huang wouldn't be stingy considering his personality.

After all, he had increased the numbers of Inborn experts in Sui Family by six. This wasn't a small gift.

"Alright, I believe you guys have seen the problem today. I don't wish to see this again!" Sui Huang instructed the members of the Sui Family.

The performance of the fourth and fifth generation of the Sui Family was really terrible. This had infuriated Sui Huang.

However, the gift Wang Xian took out was indeed able to make up for some of these weaknesses. This was also the reason why Sui Huang agreed directly to allow Wang Xian to take a look at the Arts of Refining Elixir Pills.

"Who's the young man with our Laozu? He's really incredible. The ball he spat out from his mouth could actually turn into a divine dragon that even Inborn experts couldn't withstand!"

"The ability to heal the injuries on everyone with a wave of his hand is really amazing. If he can sit beside our Laozu, he must be at the same level as our Laozu!"

"At the same level? Oh gosh! He's so young and yet he's already at the same level as our Laozu?"

"Unbelievable superpower! That's what a real expert is!"

As the ceremony ended, the group saw their Laozu leave with Wang Xian. The disciples of the Sui Family were whispering fervently and were clearly in awe.

Even the second generation of the Sui Family had to look at the figure in fear and respect as they sighed.

Wang Xian could hear the constant compliments and worship of the Sui Family's disciples behind him. Subconsciously, he revealed a faint smile.

He followed behind Sui Huang and arrived at a cave enthusiastically.

"This is the book recording the Arts of Refining Elixir Pills. I'm only allowing you to read for a night!"

Within a cave, Sui Huang took out a simple looking book made of parchment paper. On the parchment paper, dense ancient text was written all over.

Luckily, what was comforting was that there were various papers slotted in between the parchment sheets. These were the explanations for the ancient text.

"Alright. Thank you, Old Sui. I'll give you a godly elixir pill after I refine them!" Wang Xian laughed. After informing Guan Shuqing, Xiao Yu and the rest, he took up the Arts of Refining Elixir Pills and started going through them.

Puff!

I hope it works!

Wang Xian took a deep breath.

If he could extract dragon energy from spiritual medicine, he should be able to do the same for elixir pills. Going further based on what Sui Huang had explained, an elixir pill had ten times the effects of spiritual medicine.

That would mean that the dragon energy within the elixir pill was at least several times that of the spiritual grass.

In that case, refining an elixir pill could also allow him to increase his strength level quickly.

Furthermore, although he was able to raise dragonians rapidly to the Inborn Realm, it would be extremely difficult for him to raise them to the Dan Realm.

Even if he wished to help, it wouldn't work.

Therefore, if he could refine powerful elixir pills and if he had the ability to breed spiritual grass and medicine, he could raise the strength level of dragonians to the Dan Realm rapidly or even to a higher level.

Wang Xian flipped through the Arts of Refining Elixir Pills slowly as he memorized each word on it.

[Ding! Grasped the Arts of Refining Elixir Pills.]

After five hours, the notification of the system sounded in his mind. Wang Xian revealed a faint smile.

Name: Wang Xian

Race: Five Elements Divine Dragon (Able to transform into a human)

Level: 7

Dragon Energy: 1,963,421/10,000,000

Superpower: Dominate marine animals (Ability to rule any marine animals that are lower than your own level), Devour any form of marine animals (For extraction of dragon energy), Five Elements Control

Art of Cultivation: Divine Dragon Transformation

Arts of Refining Elixir Pills: Alchemist Apprentice (Refine All Elixir Pills In The World With The Origin Source Flame)

Wang Xian looked at his personal attributes through the system and noticed a new "Arts of Refining Elixir Pills" under his "Art of Cultivation."

Moreover, the introduction of his Arts of Refining Elixir Pills looked much stronger.

Refine All Elixir Pills With The Origin Source Flame!

I wonder how strong the Arts of Refining Elixir Pills is. However, I'm just an Alchemist Apprentice at this moment. Should I try to refine some elixir pills?

Level 3 elixir pills and below would not require an alchemy furnace to refine. However, it would still require a fire attribute cultivator.

It's a shame that I do not have any spiritual grass or medicine with me currently. I'll find time to give this a try after I get back! Wang Xian thought to himself.

The entire Arts of Refining Elixir Pills was written on thirty to forty pages of parchment paper. Other than the first few pages which introduced the method of refining elixir pills, the rest were all elixir pill recipes.

An elixir pill recipe was very important to an alchemist. Without an elixir pill recipe, it would be extremely difficult for one to refine elixir pills by self-

discovery.

Wang Xian looked through it for the entire night. Along the way, he visualized the process. Finally, he had completely memorized all the contents on the parchment paper.

"Brother Wang Xian, how are you doing?" The next morning, Sui Huang smiled radiantly as he walked into the cave and asked Wang Xian.

"Understood and digested completely. A grandmaster alchemist is about to surface in this world!" Wang Xian smiled and answered Sui Huang in a joking manner.

"Oh, is that so? It seems like Brother Wang Xian's Arts of Refining Elixir Pills will be surpassing all that comes before you and you will soon rule the world with it!" Sui Huang replied with a little sarcasm.

Hehe.

Wang Xian smiled and handed the parchment book back to Sui Huang. "We will be returning back home today. Old Sui, do you want to go back with us?"

"I'll return tomorrow. I still have some family matters to handle!" Sui Huang answered and shook his head.

Wang Xian nodded his head, exchanged some casual words and left the cave.

"Young master!"

At this moment, Mo Qinglong came to him and reported, "Young master, it's about the dragonians."

"Oh, what's the matter?" Wang Xian asked immediately.

They had found the real culprit behind the incident of Mo Ersan and Mo Sanyi previously. However, Wang Xian had instructed Mo Yuan to investigate the source instead of taking revenge immediately.

"One of our brothers found a piece of spiritual land on the sea!" said Mo Qinglong enthusiastically.

"Spiritual land?"

Wang Xian was shocked and felt confused.

"Mo Shiwu found a well-hidden island in the sea. The island has dense spiritual energy on it. Based on his conjecture, it should be the remains of an ancient sect and there should still be treasures on it!"

"However, the island was surrounded by strong marine animals guarding it. The island was also extremely mysterious. Mo Shiwu didn't find the island by himself. Those that were with him have already informed their families and sects!"

If that was really the ruins of a sect, there might be quite an amount of spiritual medicine in it. It might even have more spiritual treasures!



# Chapter 311: Patrolling Yaksha (1)

The ruins of the ancient sect, is the Spiritual Island? Wang Xian wondered with a tinge of fervor.

Since meeting the Sui Family yesterday and having witnessed their possession of countless Spiritual Grasses and treasures, Wang Xian had realized his destitution.

He had two billion dollars cash on hand as capital. But he had since handed all of this to Lan Qingyue, in request that the Lan Family help with the procurement of gold and silver.

The construction of the Dragon Palace was forty-percent complete. Based on estimates, he predicted that the palace would be completed within two more months.

Aside from these two billion dollars, he possessed no treasures otherwise.

He also paled in comparison to the Sui Family when it came to forces and manpower. Currently, the Sui Family had more than twenty Inborn experts. Meanwhile, of the Dragonians in the Dragon Sect, the only Inborn experts were Mo Yuan and Mo Qinglong.

Given their speed of cultivation, it would take another month before the remaining Dragonians could set foot in the Inborn realm.

By then, the abilities of his forces would be rather prominent, with fifty Inborn experts as his henchmen.

The Dragon Palace will need upgrading after its completion. Which means the consumption of resources will be even greater. I'd better prepare beforehand. Would be best if I had the means to earn Spiritual Stones in the long run, Wang Xian thought to himself.

He would have to go all out for these ruins of the ancestral sect, given that he had way too few resources on hand. So much so that even a Level-one force was

richer than him.

"Where's the Spiritual Island located? Let's head right over today!" Wang Xian exclaimed to Mo Qinglong without the slightest hesitation.

"It's about five hundred kilometers away from Rivertown, in the open sea!" Mo Qinglong replied. "Young Master, should we gather the Dragonians from the Dragon Sect?"

"Dragonians? That's not necessary!" Wang Xian shook his head.

Since the henchmen from the Dragon Palace are always standing by in combat mode, there was no need for the Dragonians when it came to ocean battles.

Moreover, based on their current combat abilities, the Dragon Palace would, in fact, be far superior to the Dragon Sect.

"Bring Mo Yuan along. The three of us shall rush over from Rivertown," Wang Xian said to Mo Qinglong.

"Yes, Young Master!" Mo Qinglong nodded in response.

Wang Xian came to the Siheyuan and found Guan Shuqing, Lan Qingyue, Xiao Yu, and Elder Fang. He proceeded to inform them about the plan.

"Returning so soon? I'd planned to have fun for another two days!" Xiaoyu whined.

"Here's the deal. Isn't winter break arriving around the corner? When it does, I'll take you out for some fun!" Wang Xian pacified with a smile. Thereafter, he purchased flight tickets, and together, everyone made their way to Rivertown the same afternoon.

At mid-afternoon, Wang Xian and the group arrived at the villa. Wang Xian boarded the yacht with embarrassment as Guan Shuqing, and Lan Qingyue gazed in dismay.

"Young Master, we'll have to rush over at the soonest time possible. Mo Shiwu has reported sightings of three major Forces gathering around Spiritual Island," Mo Yuan reminded Wang Xian.

"Yep." Wang nodded in acknowledgment. As he stood on the deck, his heart stirred.

Shoom, shoom, shoom!

In the nearby waters, creatures surfaced one by one. As they emerged, they opened their eyes and gathered around a gigantic turtle.

"Follow the Dragon King!" Prime Minister Turtle commanded members of the Dragon Palace. As he did, he shook the mud off himself and opened his eyes slightly.

"Yes, Prime Minister Turtle!" The members nodded in acknowledgment. The force was comprised of Roving Heavens, Roving Girl, Roving Lobster, and Nine venomous sea snakes; they were also followed by Devil Monkeys from the Devil Division, led by Roving Heavens.

Together, the devilish creatures followed closely beneath the yacht as it pressed on.

After a period of cultivation, all members of the Dragon Palace had undergone massive changes.

The appearance of Roving Girl had become increasingly human-like. So much so that an outline of her nose and eyes formed and became more defined, with droplets lining their edges.

As for Roving Lobster, its physical size grew up to three meters. It shimmered in a body of gold, while its two mammoth pincers added to its majestic air.

Being the first two under Wang Xian's wing, the combat abilities of both Roving Girl and Roving Lobster had reached Level 10.

These two aside, the ones with the next most changes were the Devil Monkeys.

Right now, scales had grown on the bodies of nearly eight hundred of them as they glowed in the flames of the Devil Dragon, while their claws and teeth sharpened by the day.

Other than Roving Heavens, whose combat powers had reached Level 11, three

of the eight hundred Devil Monkeys had also hit Level 10. The majority of the rest had also reached between Level 8 and Level 9.

It would not be long before all Devil Monkeys could conquer ocean battles, armed with a Level 10 prowess!

The yacht soared ahead, making a dash for the open sea.

Close to seven hours later, Wang Xian and gang finally closed in on where Mo Shiwu was.

"Over here?" Wang Xian asked with squinted eyes as he surveyed the area ahead.

Just then, as it descended at the far end of the horizon, the last rays of the evening sun shone upon the sea surface.

But Wang Xian soon discovered, to his astonishment, a thick fog surrounding the areas in front.

And just up ahead, the misty fog continued to ascend.

The ocean is a magical place, where mystical seas are filled with miraculous creatures.

Wang Xian recalled reading a book; it introduced the oceans as vast seas which held secrets far exceeding man's imagination.

For one, there was the most renowned Bermuda Triangle with its magnetic field. The fields were so unique, they resulted in aircraft malfunctions and the sinking of ships. In addition, there was also the continent which had disappeared in history.

The various mysteries which were yet to be unveiled...

"It's right ahead. Mo Shiwu is on a yacht over there!" Mo Qinglong exclaimed as he pointed to a location on the left.

Wang Xian gazed over. Up ahead, more than twenty yachts had docked in the seas, along with two huge fishing vessels.

On the deck stood many Martial Artists, each staring at the fog ahead.

Vaguely, an island appeared amidst the misty fog.

Yet none of the ships around had dared to make a dash for the island, as if out of fear of something.

As the yacht approached, the arrival of the group drew immediate attention from the nearby crowd.

"Huh?" Some onboard the other ships frowned as they looked over.

"It's my seniors!" Mo Shiwu said to the rest of the crowd. He was on another yacht with more than a dozen onboard.

"Are these the people you've gathered? We've made a pact. Everyone must go all out in order to make it inside. Otherwise, you are not qualified to enter the Spiritual Island!" a young man said bluntly to Mo Shiwu.

"That's for sure. All based on merit!" Mo Shiwu chirped as a smile lifted his face gently. In one move, he hopped onto the yacht which ferried Wang Xian and gang.

"Hmph! Just those few? I'm afraid they're going to perish in the sea," the young man said indifferently while he looked at Mo Shiwu from behind.

To which, another young man swept his gaze across the yacht which had just arrived. He then looked back at his ship, where the yacht flag bearing a thunderbolt logo flew high.

"Mo Shiwu's a formidable one. His seniors are likely Inborn experts, not to be reckoned with. But, regarding this Spiritual Island, the Lei Family is bent on making it ours!" he continued.

"Haha! It remains to be seen who will be the final one to make it inside!" A group of young men sneered at the side.

As Mo Shiwu leaped onto the yacht, he knelt down immediately to pay respects to Wang Xian. "Dragon King!" he greeted.

"Hmm. How're things going right now?" Wang Xian smiled in response and asked as he glanced at the fog ahead.

Just then, a strange creature began to emerge briefly.

With an elongated fishtail, it bore a grim face. It had a long front claw that resembled a two-pronged fork, measuring about three meters long.

A petrifying yet bizarre sea creature, perhaps?

# Chapter 312: Patrolling Yaksha (1)

Hu Hu Hu!

At this moment, that creature let out a howl that propagated several thousands of meters.

"What is that creature?" Wang Xian asked Mo Shiwu as he looked at the vague silhouette of a marine animal within the mist.

"Dragon King, that's the Patrolling Yaksha, a creature that existed in mythology." Mo Shiwu looked ahead and continued, "According to records, there were immortal islands in the past. Some of these immortal islands could move above the sea, some could hide themselves and some even had divine beasts guarding them!"

"Patrolling Yaksha is a type of guardian beast in these records. They stationed themselves in a sea region and patrolled the surrounding waters. Their intelligence is extremely high and they possess horrifying strength."

As Mo Shiwu spoke and looked at the Patrolling Yaksha, his expression turned gloomy. "Many Patrolling Yakshas are surrounding this Spiritual Island. Their strength is horrifying. When they are in the seas, even Inborn experts have to be careful."

"Moreover, based on my discovery, this island isn't ordinary. It could be moved. Although the movements aren't significant, there's no doubt that it could be shifted. Some experts estimate that this was a floating island."

"Floating island?"

Wang Xian was taken aback and revealed a shocked expression.

Floating island... This wasn't an island that floats in the skies but on the surface of the seas.

A stone would still sink when thrown into the sea. Yet, an island could actually float on the surface of the sea. That's truly magical.

"The entire island spanned several dozens of kilometers. A cruise sank after trying to enter the white mist but was wrecked by the Patrolling Yakshas around the island. The number of Patrolling Yakshas wouldn't be less than thirty." Mo Shiwu continued his introduction of the island.

"What's the situation now? It's going to be night time soon. What are they waiting for?"

Wang Xian looked at the sky before turning to the twenty-odd ships a short distance from him.

"Based on what an expert has said, when night falls, the surrounding white mist will disappear. Entering at night is far safer than trying to enter during the day!"

Mo Shiwu continued, "When the moon rises and the white mist dissipates, all the ships will charge forward. At that time, occupying an area will be dependent on one's strength and luck."

Wang Xian nodded his head slightly. He looked to the Patrolling Yaksha and a thought struck him suddenly.

"When you receive my order in a while, enter the Spiritual Island immediately. I'll go handle the Patrolling Yakshas," Wang Xian said to them. He removed the watch from his wrist and dived into the sea.

"Yes, young master!"

Bam!

When Wang Xian dived into the sea, he noticed the members of the Dragon Palace were hiding in the depths of the sea.

He turned to his left and looked over.

He saw several human figures within the sea and they were looking at the Spiritual Island.

Huh? They must be water attribute cultivators! Wang Xian thought to himself. Therefore, he did not turn into a dragon immediately and instead swam deeper towards the bottom of the sea.



When he reached a depth of approximately a hundred and ten meters, night had fallen. Below the surface, it was completely dark. Looking down, one would feel that the seabed was within an abyss.

However, day or night had no difference for Wang Xian considering his current strength.

He swam and met up with the members of the Dragon Palace. After which, he stood on the Prime Minister Turtle.

"Greetings, Dragon King!"

The group of Dragon Palace members greeted him respectfully.

"Let's go!"

Wang Xian gestured for the Prime Minister Turtle to swim forward. Standing on the back of the Prime Minister Turtle, he looked at the Spiritual Island.

Rumble!

Prime Minister Turtle moved his huge body and swam slowly towards the seabed.

Soon, they entered the region that was previously shrouded in white mist.

The moment he entered this region, Wang Xian instantly felt some marine animals staring at them.

What horrifying senses. They discovered us the moment we entered this region!!

Wang Xian squinted his eyes and looked above him.

From above, savage and fearsome Patrolling Yakshas charged towards them one after another. There were a total of ten Patrolling Yakshas and the largest of them all was approximately four meters.

One of their arms resembled powerful weapons and was even longer than their bodies. Water flowed rapidly past their bodies.

Hu Hu Hu!

"Scram!"

A cry sounded. From the cry, Wang Xian understood that they were asking him to scram.

Ten Patrolling Yakshas stood in a row. Savageness gleamed in their eyes as they stared at Wang Xian and the group without fear.

Patrolling Yaksha: Level 9

Extractable Dragon Energy: 38,756

Patrolling Yaksha: Level 10

Extractable Dragon Energy: 155,434

"A level 10 and nine Level 9 Patrolling Yakshas!"

Wang Xian showed contempt on his face as he stood on the back of Prime Minister Turtle, looking down on the Patrolling Yakshas. "Let us into the island or die!"

Rumble!

As Wang Xian spoke, Prime Minister Turtle, Roving Heavens and other members of the Dragon Palace stared harshly at the Patrolling Yaksha ahead of them. From them, horrifying vibes started emanating.

"Everyone is forbidden from entering!"

The ten Patrolling Yakshas did not back off. At this moment, one of the Patrolling Yakshas drew a conch out suddenly.

Hu Hu Hu!

A faint but rapid voice sounded and propagated several kilometers through the sea. One could even hear it from the surface of the sea.

"What's that sound?"

On the sea surface, the crowd heard the rapid voices on their ships and were

baffled.

"Look! The Patrolling Yakshas within the white mist have disappeared!"

"They have dived into the sea. Patrolling Yakshas are highly intelligent. Can it be that they knew we would be charging in and therefore are thinking of ambushing us?"

The crowd was doubtful and turned solemn.

At this moment, the moon had risen. Faint moonlight shrouded the sea surface, revealing the mysterious Spiritual Island gradually.

With their enhanced sight as martial artists, they could vaguely see an exceptionally beautiful island bristling with life that was surfacing on the sea surface.

All of their eyes were burning with thrill and desire. Nonetheless, they didn't dare to charge forward at this moment.

At this very moment, approximately a hundred Patrolling Yakshas had gathered in front of Wang Xian below the sea.

At the forefront was a six-meter-tall Patrolling Yaksha.

His arms acted like powerful weapons. When he stood up, one could see he had a long fishtail. Water flowed above his arms as horrifying vibes were emitted from it.

"Get out of here or die!" the powerful Patrolling Yaksha at the forefront glowered at Wang Xian and said.

Wang Xian smiled and looked at the crowd of Patrolling Yakshas. Among them, there were ten Level 10 while the rest were Level 9.

"Patrolling Yakshas! Not bad, not bad!"

Wang Xian scanned across the hundred Patrolling Yakshas as he rubbed his chin.

Based on mythology, Patrolling Yakshas were responsible for patrolling the

vicinity of the Dragon Palace.

Since the Dragon Palace was about to be built, these Patrolling Yakshas appeared at the right time as they could become the patrolling guards for the Dragon Palace.

Nope! When I build my Dragon Palace, they should be called Patrolling Dragon Sha... Hmm, the name still sounds a little weird!

"Surrender or die!"

# Chapter 313: Yaksha Subdued, Off to the Spiritual Island!

As Wang Xian's voice blasted through the sea, an overwhelming aura of Dragon Power buried the crowd of Yakshas beneath.

Powerful forces from Roving Heavens, Prime Minister Turtle, Roving Girl, and Roving Lobster aided in the overwhelming aura.

"Scram, or perish!" the centermost Yaksha warned. Waving its weapon-like arm, the Yaksha carried forth a powerful surge of water and aimed it straight at Wang Xian and gang.

The Yaksha showed not the slightest fear towards them!

"Scram, or perish!" the Yaksha warned again.

In synchronized movements, the remaining Yakshas and their leader aimed the weapons in their arms directly towards Wang Xian and gang.

With actions so uniform, they could pass off as an army.

"Good. Splendid!" Wang Xian complimented. Admiring their discipline, he looked on at the Yakshas with increasing satisfaction. As he did, he swung an arm and ordered, "Get a hold on them, before subduing them all!"

"At your command, Dragon King!" replied Roving Heavens along with the rest of the Dragon Palace members. With an electrifying aura, they lunged directly at the Yakshas.

Wang Xian had no regard for the Yakshas, even with the presence of a Level 11 expert amongst their group of a hundred.

Based on the current abilities of the Dragon Palace members, the Devil Division led by Roving Heavens along with the Nine Venomous sea snakes would suffice in wiping the Yakshas out.

"Intruders shall die!" the Yakshas roared once again in unison. With knifelike coordination, they attacked Roving Heavens and the gang head on.

"Hah!" the group of Yakshas jeered as they swung their arm weapons at the same moment. A water swirl formed atop the forks on their arms and spiraled at frightening speeds.

Vroom!

Roving Heavens let out a roar. With a baton in hand, he charged at the Level 11 Yaksha standing at the center in a bid to attack.

Bam!

Unfazed, the Yaksha struck back at Roving Heavens head on with his weapon-like arms.

Ack, ack, ack, ack! screeched the crowd of Devil Monkeys. As they maneuvered underwater, darting like bouts of Devil Shadows, they seized at the hundred or so Yakshas.

But the Yakshas responded with neither panic nor confusion. Instead, they stood single file like experienced warriors and extended their arm-like weapons.

Boom!

A terrifying force from their weapons surged like massive currents and headed straight for the Devil Monkeys.

They condensed the flows into a mass, and as the sea waters tumbled, a Sea Spear was formed. As it emerged, it struck at the Devil Monkeys like an impending crisis.

"Water Veil! Restore peace to the seas!" a spirited voice commanded. It was Queen Clam. As she flapped the shells on her sides and swung her arms, streaks of blue water flow gathered in front of the Devil Monkeys.

Her shell was slowly turning sapphire, and it appeared more translucent than before.

"Let there be calm seas and fair winds!" the Nine Venomous sea snakes ordered. Rattling their tails, they opened their nine mouths wide. Suddenly, a gust of wind blew amidst the ocean and surged towards the waves which were crashing toward the Devil Monkeys.

Swoosh!

Together, the Water Veil and powerful gale managed to combat the attacks by the Yakshas.

But even so, the facial expressions on the hundred-odd Yakshas remained constant.

Under the leader's command, the Yakshas initiated another attack, with the group changing stance in one swift movement.

Brandishing their weapons, and aided by a strong force from the waters, the Yakshas charged forth at Roving Heavens and the Devil Monkeys.

In one sweep, the force glided through the seas. Like a giant halberd, it scoured through everything in its path.

"Such a powerful attack. To think that a hundred Yakshas can make defense this hard for the Devil Division," Wang Xian uttered in shock as he continued watching the hundred-odd Yakshas.

The Yakshas had attacked in a very synchronized manner. As they did, they induced the surrounding waters along to aid in attack. This heightened their terrifying prowess.

With only a couple more Level 10 experts than the Devil Division, the group of hundred-odd Yakshas had curbed the attack of the Division which had a strength of eight hundred.

Had it not been for the help from Queen Clam and Nine Venomous sea snakes, many Devil Monkeys would have been seriously injured from the attack earlier.

"You have a death wish!" Roving Heavens snarled. As he watched his suppressed juniors, he snapped in a grimace. Baring his fangs, his body lit up in appalling Devil Flames as he flung himself towards the Yakshas.

Roar! Roar! Roar!

The Devil Monkeys howled as the ferocity in them was ignited. Hair standing on end, they flashed their sharp claws and pounced along.

Tsk, tsk, tsk! hissed the Nine Venomous sea snakes nearby, slithering with increasing speed as they did. Staring coldly at nine Level 10 Yakshas with their eyes, they charged forth at them in a flash.

With one leap, Roving Lobster joined in on the attack. Using both of its giant pincers, it snipped away at the Yakshas.

All manpower from the Dragon Palace was out in full force. In an instant, the surrounding seas cowered under the majestic awe of the Divine Dragon.

Schools of fish nearby swam far away, scrambling for safety.

As they cleared the area, the sea appeared all the more vast and deep, which added on to the spookiness.

"What's happening? Why are there bouts of terrifying forces surging from the sea? It's giving me the shudders!" one shrieked.

"Such threatening force. What exactly is happening up front?" another quivered.

"Didn't they say that this is the historical site of a Level-one ancient sect? Why would there be waves of such terrifying forces otherwise?" a third gulped.

On the boats in surrounding waters, all people onboard cast their glance towards the waters.

With the horrendous force surging and the irregular waves, it set everyone out in fear and trepidation.

On the deck of a large fishing vessel stood several elders. As they looked down at the seas, their eyes began to fill with dread.

"To think that a tidal wave had reversed in direction. This tremendous force is no doubt terrifying. As for the creature beneath, it must be from the Dan Realm at the very least! The ocean, how appalling!" An elder shook with a heavy look.



"What should we do, then...are we still vying for this Spiritual Island? Don't forget that this is an ancient First-class island we're looking at. Who knows, the Spiritual Medicine from its garden could even be on par with those from Spiritual Medicine Gardens of the Saint Class!" another elder reminded.

With burning desire in his eyes, he continued, "What's more, given that this is a First-class force, they're bound to possess treasures."

"In ancient times, all the sects and clans were either located within famous mountains and rivers, or on peninsula islands. Idolized by all as the Land of the Sacred. An ancient First-class force is now on par with a current Sacred Sect. Hence we cannot give this Spiritual Island up. Just wait awhile longer!" another elder concluded.

Despite the apprehension owing to the force surging from the deep waters, no one was willing to give up in the face of such an alluring Spiritual Island.

Waiting in silence, they were all bidding for their opportunity.

"Young Master has given his orders. Charge!" a voice shouted. Meanwhile, Mo Qinglong, Mo Yuan and Mo Shiwu were on a yacht when they heard the command.

Hearts raced, and the trio locked eyes for a split moment before glancing ahead. With one leap, they dashed for the Spiritual Island.

"Someone made their move!" one shouted.

"Having a death wish. It's akin to courting doom. Such terrifying forces are coming from the seas. Yet they still dare to charge over. We'll see. They'll be killed by the marine creatures soon enough!" a second mocked.

"It's Mo Shiwu and the gang he has called. Hmm, this fellow fights pretty well, but it appears he's not very good with his intellect!" the third commented.

"Just as well, someone to help us lead the way!" another bystander cheered.

As the trio charged forward, the crowd looked on with astonishment, but continued nonetheless in anticipation.

In moments, however, they were met with surprise and bewilderment as their faces dimmed. "Huh?" they managed faintly.

With racing speed, the trio flew inside the island parameters, eventually landing on the island without the slightest impediment.

# Chapter 314: The Spiritual Island That Was Overrun By Monster

"They got in! They actually got in!"

"How can this be? Where are the Patrolling Yakshas? Why didn't the guarding animals under the sea surface appear?"

"This is bad! Now that three men have entered, should we follow them in?"

At this moment, the three other forces that had gathered in the vicinity were stuck in a dilemma. Three men had charged towards the Spiritual Island. In the end, they were able to get in easily without any obstruction.

This embarrassed the other three forces.

These three forces were all First-class Forces. They were Lei Family from Modu, Wind God Sect from Dafeng Mountain and Water Separation Island from the Sea Islands.

When they saw Mo Qinglong and the other two men enter the Spiritual Island, they were bitter and furious.

"We can't continue to wait like this. Otherwise, all the good stuff will be taken away by those three people. We have to get through too!" On a huge fishing boat, several old men's eyes shimmered.

"In that case, who will test it out first?"

Another old man seemed conflicted. He looked down at the sea surface and still felt heart-wrenching powers from the bottom of the sea.

"Since the three of them got through without any trouble, we shouldn't be in danger either."

"Elders, we can first test it out with a yacht. If the yacht isn't wrecked, we will not be in any danger!" said a middle-aged man while frowning.

Under such circumstances, no one had the guts to charge forward despite seeing others entering the Spiritual Island.

"Try it out immediately!" the old man from Lei Family ordered. Subsequently, a yacht charged towards the Spiritual Island.

When the other two Forces saw it, they frowned. They were also waiting. Once their safety could be verified, they would charge ahead immediately.

"Charge!"

When the yacht reached the Spiritual Island, the surrounding crowd could no longer hold back their urge as they charged rapidly towards the Spiritual Island.

In an instant, a few hundred men flew over directly.

At this very moment, Mo Qinglong, Mo Yuan and Mo Shiwu who had entered the Spiritual Island first were carefully observing the ruins of an ancient sect. All of them were shocked.

White flowers were grown around the entire Spiritual Island and these flowers were producing a faint mist.

The surrounding white mist had all originated from these flowers.

The entire Spiritual Island was beautiful. However, weeds had overrun some places as no humans had lived on it for a long time.

On a stone path, Mo Qinglong, Mo Yuan and Mo Shiwu looked in shock at what was before them.

A footprint! It was a huge footprint that was approximately four meters long and was deeply imprinted on the ground.

"What kind of animal would have left this footprint? How can it be so horrifying?"

Mo Qinglong and the group looked ahead and discovered other huge footprints that were all around the entire Spiritual Island.

Around the footprints were several sets of human remains. Some had decomposed, leaving only bones behind.

Many of these bones had cracked. It was clear that this was caused by huge physical impacts.

"Can it be that this Spiritual Island on the sea encountered an attack by terrifying animals in the sea, leading to the annihilation of the entire sect?"

The three of them were baffled. They looked to the side and found several collapsed brick houses around them. Some were even more than fifty percent destroyed.

It was clear that these houses were knocked down by a terrifying animal.

Mo Qinglong and the group turned their attention ahead.

In the middle of the island, there was a huge training ground. Before the training ground was a row of buildings.

These buildings were fifteen to sixteen meters tall. However, even the tops of these buildings had large holes.

"Who would have expected the entire Spiritual Island to actually be wrecked by a horrifying animal in the sea?"

Mo Qinglong was shocked. He moved and approached the central region of the island rapidly.

Based on common understanding, the central location was where most treasures were kept.

Moreover, spiritual medicine gardens would typically be placed in the central region.

"Split up and search for treasures!" Mo Qinglong instructed Mo Yuan and Mo Shiwu before diving towards a building.

No one knew how long ago the sect on the Spiritual Island had been annihilated. All the buildings had clear signs of weathering.

When they entered the room, they immediately started searching it.

"This is... a depository of books. All the books here are really precious and valuable!"

Mo Qinglong scanned across the room. After which, he headed for another room.

A depository of books wasn't particularly useful for them.

"This must be the accommodation of the higher management of the sect!"

Mo Qinglong entered another room. After looking around, he immediately started searching the room.

At this moment, Mo Yuan shouted, "Master, the spiritual medicine garden is here!" Mo Qinglong moved and charged over immediately.

Spiritual medicine gardens typically contained the most precious resources of a sect.

The spiritual medicine garden was located at the back. At that place, there was a pond that spanned approximately a dozen mu. Within the pond and around the pond, various spiritual medicines were planted. [\[1\]](#)

Beside the spiritual medicine garden were several sets of remains.

There were four huge footprints in the spiritual medicine garden. A substantial number of spiritual grasses were dead but there were still several hundred tufts of spiritual grass that were still emitting spiritual energy.

It was especially so for the huge lotus flower in the middle of the pond. The lotus flower was the size of a basin. Amidst the darkness of the night, it was still glowing in white light.

The middle of the lotus flower was an entirely white lotus seedpod with countless lotus seeds in it.

One could easily tell that the lotus flower, lotus seedpod and lotus seeds weren't ordinary.

Mo Qinglong looked across the spiritual medicine garden and his eyes lit up.

"Plucking these spiritual medicines away will be a waste. The best option is to let them continue growing here before plucking their fruits."

Mo Qinglong looked around him. The most precious of them all should be the white lotus flower in the middle of the pond and a spiritual tree beside it.

That spiritual tree had already reached a height of six to seven meters. Based on Mo Qinglong's understanding, this spiritual tree was known as Green Fruit Tree. This spiritual tree should have reached Level 5 or 6.

Therefore, it shouldn't be called a spiritual medicine but a spiritual tree instead.

Other than that, there were at least fifty to sixty tufts of Level 4 and 5 spiritual grass and over a hundred tufts of Level 3 and below spiritual grass.

Perhaps it was because this Spiritual Island had been deserted for five to six hundred years or for an even longer time. With no one harvesting these spiritual grasses, there were a lot of them around.

The value of these spiritual grasses alone is astronomical! Mo Qinglong and the group thought to themselves.

"I found it first. Get lost!"

"I held it in my hands first. Scram or I'll kill you!"

"Do you think my Lei Family is afraid of your Water Separation Island?"

At this moment, noises came from behind them.

Several hundred people from Water Separation Island, Lei Family, and the Wind God Sect had dashed over. The quiet Spiritual Island became raucous instantly.

Although they were shocked by the humongous footprints that were left behind, they were getting frenzied over the treasures they were seeing.

"The spiritual medicine garden is here!"

At this moment, a few young men dashed over. Seeing the spiritual grass in front

of Mo Qinglong and the group, they were thrilled.

Endnote:

[1] Mu is a unit of measurement for area. 1 mu = 0.0667 hectares or 666.67 square meters. [Back](#)



# Chapter 315: Joining Forces

"The spiritual medicine garden is here!" a voice boomed. As it sounded across the entire Spiritual Island, all bickering and commotion elsewhere came to a standstill.

In an instant, figures could be seen darting over at electrifying speeds.

Across the sky, nine Inborn experts soared through the air. When they saw the various treasures in the Spiritual Medicine Garden, their eyes blazed with desire.

With a shrug, they hopped onto the fringes of the garden.

"A Level 6 Spiritual Medicine, goodness! To think it's the Level 6 White Valley Lotus. Ah hah! A ripe White Valley Lotus!" one exclaimed in elation.

"A Green Fruit Tree! Such a Level 6 Tree can produce six Level 5 Spiritual Fruits in a year. While the over-ripened fruits have fallen and turned into compost!" another said excitedly.

"Dozens of Level 5 Spiritual Grasses, and plenty more of those of Level 3 to 4!" a third cheered.

A crazed look swept across the nine Inborn experts. As they scanned their surroundings, their cold stares were overcome by burning desire at the sight of the Spiritual Medicine aplenty.

Should they be able to obtain these Spiritual Medicine, it would no doubt double the prowess of their clans right away.

What's more, they may even attain Sacred Sect status given long-term cultivation of this entire plot, but only if they could possess it.

This was especially so, as this Spiritual Island happened to be a rare floating island. This meant that the island was able to move along the ocean, making it an ideal Spiritual Land.

In addition, there were white flowers growing along the perimeters which

emitted a misty fog. Aside from camouflaging effects, the flora could also help gather Spiritual Energy.

Amidst the oceans, this piece of land was surrounded by unpolluted air. Hence its concentration of Spiritual Energy definitely outweighed those from the cities.

The Inborn experts pondered as their eyes twinkled. Meanwhile, disciples of the various forces gathered behind their clan experts, keeping a vigilant watch over the surroundings.

In the brief fight earlier, some of these disciples had already sustained injuries.

"To compete based on merits?" a middle-aged elder asked blandly.

With a glum face, he cast his glance towards the six Inborn experts from the Lei Family and Water Separation Island.

To which, the Inborn experts kept mum, as they continued eyeing each other in order to assess one another's abilities.

The strengths of the Lei Family, Water Separation Island, and Wind God Sect were neck and neck. This time around, each of them was represented by three Inborn experts.

Perhaps variations existed between individual Inborn experts. Yet, should they really start fighting, the outcome remained to be seen.

But one thing was certain: some of them would perish.

The nine Inborn experts continued to observe each other, and in an instant, tension filled the atmosphere.

Meanwhile, the disciples crowding behind gripped their weapons with a heavy look.

A fight could break out any moment now.

"I don't think it would do any of us any good should we start battling it out now. Unless any of you are confident in annihilating the other party. Otherwise, it's bad news to all even if only one should escape!" an elder from Water Separation

Island chipped in as he surveyed the six Inborn experts.

When the three leveled forces really started fighting, it would not be surprising should they end up with a Pyrrhic Victory.

Whereas if only one party should win marginally, and should information about the Spiritual Island be divulged, then they would be bound to be attacked by other sects and clans. Who knows, they may even face being seized by Sacred Sects.

All this for one floating island, given its high value. In fact, it was so superior it could make a good Sect ground.

Giving thought to his analysis, the Inborn experts from the Lei Family and Wind God Sect agreed with the elder from Water Separation Island.

"An equal division then?" an elder from the Lei Family asked as he squinted, testing the reaction of others.

"How are we going to do that? This floating island is one huge gem!"

Smiling, the elder from Water Separation Island replied, "How about this? We from the Water Separation Island will take the floating island alone, while you can have everything else!"

"Wishful thinking!" an elder from the Lei Family snapped.

The worth of the entire floating island was no less than the Spiritual Medicine Garden, the secret manual it held, and the like combined.

Just then, the Elder from Water Separation Island who spoke earlier uttered, "Ever thought of establishing a Saint-class force?"

As he finished, the Inborn experts from Wind God Sect and Lei Family could not help but flinch.

They took one look at the crowd around them before turning towards the Spiritual Grass which was nestled in the garden, and breathed somewhat heavily.

Should the three parties join forces, and give it a little more than a decade, they

could really end up setting a Saint-Class force for all we know.

A Sacred Sect! One immensely massive entity!

But, to have three forces coming together to set up one Sacred Sect is a huge matter, where interests are complicated and stakes are high. It would take days to sort everything out.

"What we'll have to do now, is to hide this Spiritual Island. To keep it away from the other forces. As for its allocation, the three forces shall discuss it thereafter!" an elder from the Lei Family suggested steadily.

"Alright!" one nodded.

"Agreed!" another seconded the thought.

"Instead of fighting and vying ourselves to our deaths, we might as well join forces!" The nine Inborn experts laughed. To them, this was the best choice possible.

"Gentlemen, it appears that you've yet to ask for our take," Mo Qinglong interrupted. He was with Mo Yuan and Mo Shiwu meanwhile. As he spoke, the trio frowned and scanned the crowd.

"Haha! Oops, we've forgotten about the few outsiders!" an elder joked as he surveyed the trio.

"Outsiders? We made a pact back then. To inform the forces that joined later, and split the share of this Spiritual Island!" Mo Shiwu rebuked while peering at a few young men from the three forces.

"True enough. We've indeed made a pact. To vie for the treasures based on our own merits!" a voice argued.

"That's right. And the treasures are right here. Take them with you if you've got what it takes!" another challenged.

"Haha! Mo Shiwu, if you've got what it takes, you may take all the treasures here with you right away. But if you don't, hah!" a third gloated.

Thereafter, several young men from each of the three forces stepped out and smirked as they eyed Mo Shiwu.

"Show us what you've got. Otherwise, you're not fit to get an equal share of the treasures as us!" a young man provoked once again, this time annoying Mo Shiwu.

"You ingrates. Had I not rescued the few of you at the start, you fellows would have died at the hands of the Yakshas long ago!" Mo Shiwu snapped as he glared at them.

"Humph, weren't you also protecting yourself by saving us? Don't take the moral high ground!" a young man criticized as he stared right back.

"Folks, how would you suggest we handle these three?" an elder of the Lei Family asked the Inborn experts sarcastically.

"Vying for the treasures with us leaves us with no choice but to strike!" an elder announced as he stepped forward with a faint grin.

Gradually, three experts from the Lei Family and Water Separation Island began to follow suit. They had their eyes fixed on Mo Qinglong and gang with a deathly stare.

To which, Mo Qinglong and the gang responded with a burdened look.

# Chapter 316: The Roar of The Devil Monkey

On the Spiritual Island, one Inborn expert from Lei Family, Water Separation Island and Wind God Sect respectively stepped forward and looked at Mo Qinglong, Mo Yuan and Mo Shiwu with contempt.

They walked over slowly with their weapons in their hands, glowing in a chilling light.

"You guys must be courting death!"

Mo Qinglong's eyes were filled with killing intent as he stared at the three Inborn experts walking towards them. Devilish aura started circling around his body.

Mo Yuan transformed his fingers into claws and stared at the approaching group harshly.

"Hehe! Devilish cultivators! It seems like we are going to eradicate devils for the benefit of the world!"

An old man turned solemn after noticing the dense devilish aura being emitted from their bodies.

"Kill the three of them!" an old man shouted. Subsequently, he jumped ahead and charged towards Mo Qinglong, Mo Yuan and Mo Shiwu.

The three Inborn experts reached Mo Qinglong and the group in an instant. The stifling pressure of an Inborn expert was mixed with their dense killing intent. The three Inborn experts had no plans to hide their aura and killing intent at all.

...

At this moment, Wang Xian, who was on the seabed, did not know about the intense battle that was going on at the Spiritual Island. Wang Xian smiled faintly and looked ahead.

In front of him, a hundred Patrolling Yakshas were pinned down on the floor with grave injuries under the attacks from the Devil Division, nine Venomous Sea Snakes, Roving Lobster, and Roving Girl.

"Surrender to me or die!"

Wang Xian stood on the back of Prime Minister Turtle, shrouded his dragon power towards all the Patrolling Yakshas and spoke coldly.

"I surrender!" The leader of the Patrolling Yakshas looked at Wang Xian and the group in horror. Gradually, he lifted his head.

"Great. This will be the wisest choice you make in your lifetime."

"The Dragon Palace shall be separated into nine divisions in the future. The Devil Division has since been established. Today, I shall confer on you, leader of Patrolling Yakshas, as the Dragon Guard Division. You shall patrol the four seas and guard the Dragon Palace. I shall also bestow upon you the name of Roving Yaksha!"

As Wang Xian spoke, he waved his hands. Drops of essence blood entered the Patrolling Yakshas' heads as Wang Xian smiled.

Devil Division was the main battle strength against the enemies. As for the Dragon Guard Division, they would be responsible for patrolling the surroundings of the Dragon Palace and protecting it.

Although there were only a hundred Patrolling Yakshas, the strength and battle prowess they demonstrated when they worked together were incomparably horrifying.

Moreover, they could move extremely fast in the water. Even Wang Xian was astonished at their speed.

In water, they possessed a speed that even the Nine Venomous Sea Snakes couldn't match.

However, if the Nine Venomous Sea Snakes were above the sea surface, their speed would be a lot faster than it was in the seas.

"Thank you, Dragon King. Greetings, Dragon King!" The leader of the Patrolling Yakshas bowed down in a unique manner as he remarked.

"Greetings, Dragon King!" the surrounding Patrolling Yaksha followed, kneeling down respectfully as they remarked.

"This is the cultivation art for the Water Divine Dragon. Cultivate diligently in the future!"

A thought was sent into their minds. Subsequently, Wang Xian looked at the floating island.

"Eh? Bring me to the bottom of the floating island to take a look!" Wang Xian said to Roving Yaksha immediately.

"Yes, Dragon King!"

After absorbing the essence blood of the divine dragon, a flash of energy beamed from the eyes of the Roving Yaksha. The speed of water flowing on his body became even quicker.

"Dragon King, this is our old nest. We have been living under this island!"

After arriving at the side of the island, the Roving Yaksha pointed to the bottom of the island.

Wang Xian looked across inquisitively. The base of the floating island wasn't connected to the seabed. Moreover, a type of plant was growing on the bottom of the island.

This plant was black in color, similar to the color of the Patrolling Yakshas. They were densely packed and covered the entire bottom of the floating island.

Moreover, this type of plant wasn't just a layer. Instead, there were several layers of them which formed empty spaces each layer.

Wang Xian was surprised to see a one-meter-tall Yaksha moving within these spaces.

"This is...?"



"This is our nest and also our food."

Roving Yaksha swam over, scraped a part of the plant using his weapon-like arm and handed it to Wang Xian.

Wang Xian received it and realized it had strong buoyancy!

"So this plant is the reason why the island floats and can even move!"

Wang Xian was in awe of the mysterious things of the seas. There were all kinds of strange animals in the sea.

"If I convert this island to my accommodation, wouldn't it be...!"

Wang Xian's eyes lit up. He just had to modify this floating island a little to convert it to a mobile base. In fact, he could even pull this floating island to the Bohai Sea.

If he wished to go to other areas, he could also shift it to the Pacific Ocean or the Indian Ocean.

A mobile fortress and base!

Wang Xian's eyes burned with enthusiasm. "You guys, wait for me here. I'm going to take a look at the Spiritual Island!"

After finishing his words, Wang Xian moved and swam towards the Spiritual Island.

As the ruins of an ancient sect, there should be lots of treasures on it. Moreover, he had informed Mo Qinglong and the group to search for treasures while he was under the water.

Wang Xian believed they would have obtained lots of spiritual treasures by now.

"The rewards this time are indeed handsome!"

Wang Xian revealed a faint smile and arrived on the Spiritual Island.

Rumble!

"Tsk! How dare you guys injure our Lei Family's people! Trying to grab these spiritual medicines and spiritual treasures with just the three of you? You guys must be courting death!"

However, he heard a furious roar that propagated through the entire Spiritual Island the moment he landed on shore.

After which, the sounds of collision erupted. Wang Xian squinted his eyes and his expression turned cold.

"Cough cough. All of you shall die!" A weak voice sounded. It was the voice of Mo Qinglong.

"Haha! Kill us? We will kill you right now!" A brazen voice sounded once again. "Still thinking of getting the treasures? Wishful thinking! Even if you were a Pinnacle Inborn expert, we would still kill you!"

"It seems like someone can't wait to die!" Murderous intent gleamed in Wang Xian's eyes. Based on what Mo Shiwu had said, all treasures found should be obtained through their respective strengths.

This was the agreement for the split of treasures on the Spiritual Island.

In Wang Xian's opinion, no one in the three Forces would be a match for Mo Qinglong or Mo Yuan.

Based on the voice of Mo Qinglong, he was clearly injured now. In that case, there was only one possibility. A group of people had attacked them together.

Rumble!

Wang Xian tapped lightly on the water surface. Roving Heavens immediately raised his head above the surface.

"Follow me!"

Roving Heavens gave his orders before jumping onto the shore of the Spiritual Island.

Below him, eight hundred devil monkeys followed closely behind. They were

like savage beasts from the bottom of the water as they surfaced from the seas. Every single one of them had an intense devilish flame emitting from their body.

Roar!

Roving Heavens walked beside Wang Xian and let out a cry.

With his six-meter tall figure, he was a towering figure beside Wang Xian. He held a golden rod in his hand.

Behind him, eight hundred devil monkeys jumped onto the shores of the Spiritual Island. The horrifying auras from them masked the moon in the sky.

"Let's go!"

Wang Xian stood up gradually. The group of devil monkeys spread out before charging forward rapidly with Wang Xian.

Grr grr grr!

As the devil monkeys growled, the entire Spiritual Island trembled!

# Chapter 317: By Merits?

Grr grr grr!

The Devil Monkeys growled. The entire Spiritual Island trembled as their voices blasted through the air.

Wang Xian narrowed his eyes briefly as he headed towards the center of the Spiritual Island.

With him was Roving Heavens. With a wooden rod measuring five to six meters resting on his shoulders, he followed alongside Wang Xian with a ferocious look.

"What's that noise?" a voice quivered.

Just then, Inborn experts from the Lei Family, Water Separation Island, and Wind God Sect were at the Spiritual Medicine Garden, when they heard the growling of the Devil Monkeys. To which, their faces winced as they darted their eyes around hastily.

"Seems like animals growling, and in large numbers!" one panicked.

"Don't tell me monsters have ascended on Spiritual Island?" the second guessed.

"That can't be. How could sea monsters get on the island? They must be growling in the waters, but do not approach" another reassured.

"Those hair-raising footprints on the island...could they have come from the same monster?" a voice asked.

As it was nighttime, other than the casting of faint moonlight, they were surrounded by pitch-dark on this lone island in the middle of the sea.

Peering into the distance around them, it felt like they were situated amidst an abyss. Given such circumstances, disciples of the three forces could not help but shiver.

Especially with the growling earlier; the way it sounded and felt had petrified them all the more.

"Something's approaching!" an Inborn expert cried out, jerking his head to the right while doing so.

"Many of them!" another Inborn expert added as he turned right as well.

"What?" the rest of the disciples behind exclaimed. Taking one deep gulp, they too looked in the same direction in utter panic.

They were not being timid. Instead, having witnessed the Yakshas around the Spiritual Island, along with the alarming footprints inland, it became too overwhelming.

They were already in fear of the creatures out at sea.

"Haha! Like I've said, all of you shall die. All of you!" voices laughed. It was Mo Qinglong, Mo Yuan and Mo Shiwu who were lying at a side, resting. They shot up excitedly upon hearing the growls.

Bearing with their physical pains the best they could, they swept their glance coldly across the three forces ahead.

"Shut up!" an Inborn expert snapped as he eyed the trio. With the swing of an arm, he blasted a bout of energy towards the trio.

Bam, bam!

The energy struck directly at Mo Qinglong and gang, which sent them flying seven to eight meters back, before crashing on the floor.

Had it not been for their strong constitution, they would have long been killed by the blows!

"Who are you trying to scare? Fear not, even if the sea creatures should ascend on the island. Their combat abilities would diminish greatly!" an Inborn expert assured. As he did, he raised his long sword, which was flickering with laser lights.

Inhaling deeply, the disciples crowding around clutched onto their weapons.

Grrr, grrr!

As faint, deep growls which sounded like panting approached closer by the second, they sent a faint tremor across the grounds.

Several hundred from the three forces gazed intently at the area ahead.

Boom, boom, boom!

"It has appeared!" someone announced.

"It's coming!" another yelled.

With a murderous demeanor, all men from the three forces braced themselves. They looked ahead at the shadows, which were gradually emerging.

Swish!

Waving an arm, an Inborn expert lit up the sky ahead with a blinding flame.

Boom!

The flame also revealed what was in front of them. At the sight of the figures ahead, everyone stared with eyes wide, in shock.

Under the bright lights, a group of creepy but human-like creatures emerged from about five hundred meters ahead. They were moving towards the crowd, slowly and steadily.

They were mammoth-like in size, reaching beyond two meters in height, with the tallest standing at almost six meters. They were also surrounded by balls of black gases winding around their bodies.

"What ... what are those?" an Inborn expert muttered in a low voice, as he looked ahead with a cringing face.

There were too many of these black human-like creatures, so much so that they had way over-numbered the crowd of disciples.

"Some of them look like monkeys!" an Inborn expert commented. While he squinted at the creatures for a closer look, he gripped his weapon more tightly.

"Fear not. They're just creatures similar to the Water Monkeys!" an Inborn expert from the Lei Family signaled to the disciples behind.

As the two sides were closing in at about two hundred meters, Wang Xian could see Mo Qinglong and gang lying by the side.

"Who is it? Who gave you the audacity to attack my men?" Wang Xian asked the group of three forces as he eyed them indifferently.

Surprised by the noise, the crowd immediately threw their gaze over in Wang Xian's direction.

"Huh? There's someone in there?" a voice questioned.

"To think there's someone across, who's controlling the group of creatures?" another asked.

Only the unknown would be feared. They were actually more relieved than not, when they realized that the group of creatures was under the control of a human.

An Inborn expert from the Lei Family swept his gaze past the group of Devil Monkeys. With eyes narrowed, he tightened his fists.

"Brother, this is Elder Lei here. I think there must be some misunderstanding between us. I seek your understanding, should we have offended you in any way!" the elder said to Wang Xian.

"I'm asking you. Who gave you guys the courage to attack my men?" Wang Xian questioned again, ignoring Elder Lei, this time in an eerily low pitch.

With a change of stance, three Devil Monkeys scrambled over to Mo Qinglong and gang, and lifted them off the ground.

"Young Master, the three forces here have made an alliance. They challenged us to take the things here away, based on merits!" Mo Qinglong reported to Wang Xian with a pale face.

"Hmph!" Wang Xian nodded in acknowledgment. This was followed by a powerful bout of the Azure Dragon's Energy which was channeled into the trio's bodies, healing them as it went.

"By merits, huh? If that's the case, we'll go by merits then!" Wang Xian concluded. He looked casually at the three forces as he nodded, and continued, "If that's the case, we'll play by your rules!"

"Huh?" the crowd from the three forces frowned.

An elder from Water Separation Island contemplated, while his facial expression changed in tandem with his thoughts. He trailed off, "Brother, you possess strong powers, so you're qualified to a share of the Spiritual Treasures on this island..."

"That's right, we're willing to share the Spiritual Treasures here with you!" another added.

"We acknowledge your powers, so that makes you qualified..." a few elders patronized.

"But you guys are not!" Wang Xian cut them off even before they could end their sentences. With that, he ordered swiftly, "Kill them!"

Ack, ack, ack!

Just as Wang Xian concluded his sentence, Roving Heavens lifted his head and roared towards the sky. The long rod which rested on his shoulders crashed onto the ground.

Boom!

With a low rumble, Roving Heavens stared ahead with its eyes bloodshot. Slowly but steadily, it uttered in human language, "Kill! Kill!"

All around, the Devil Monkeys complemented loud growls, followed by a gust of demonic aura purging out of their bodies.

Boom!

As they transformed into numerous black shadows, they swooped straight at the



hundreds from the three forces.

# Chapter 318: Zhan Lu And Hao Zhong

"What horrifying vibes!"

"This... They are so powerful!"

When Roving Heavens led his Devil Division in the charge, the eight Inborn experts and the injured old Inborn expert were shocked.

The violent aura sent chills down their spines.

Behind them, the disciples of the three forces trembled. Looking at the devil monkeys that were charging towards them, they felt as though they were facing a ten thousand strong army.

"Shit! They have multiple Inborn Realm existences among them!"

The Inborn experts were shocked and felt fear grip them.

"Kill!"

An Inborn expert gritted his teeth and swung the longsword he was holding upward. The glow of the sword spanned several meters and clashed towards Roving Heavens who was at the front of the pack.

Bam!

Roving Heavens smashed his long metal rod towards that Inborn expert domineeringly.

The rod and longsword clashed. However, it was an exercise in futility as the horrifying strength of Roving Heavens instantly broke the longsword in the hand of the Inborn expert.

Rumble!

That Inborn expert also exploded into pieces without putting up much resistance.

"What? How can this be possible?"

Seeing their companions being crushed into pieces, the group of Inborn experts were petrified.

"How horrifying!"

Behind them, the crowd of disciples had witnessed what had just happened. None of them could help but shiver and take steps back.

Roar!

However, the group of devil monkeys charged into the crowd of the three forces.

Argh!

Soon, incessant cries sounded. Without putting up much resistance, they were completely crushed.

Some of these Inborn experts retreated in fear. Seeing how Roving Heavens killed several Inborn experts with a single strike each, they were desolated.

"No... Don't kill me! Please! Don't kill me!" shouted a desperate Inborn expert.

"Just like what you have done, this is the consequences of being weak!" Wang Xian glanced coldly across them and remarked emotionlessly.

Since they had established these rules, they should follow them even if the rules led to their death.

Roar!

Roving Heavens jumped and charged ahead of the group of Inborn experts in a horrifying manner.

Crushing!

Soon, cries started going quiet. Wang Xian looked around him.

"Young master!"

At this moment, Mo Qinglong, Mo Yuan and Mo Shiwu, who were recuperating, had recovered. They walked deferentially to Wang Xian and explained, "This is the spiritual medicine garden on the Spiritual Island. There are two Level 6 spiritual medicines in it. One of them is White Valley Lotus and the other is Green Fruit Tree.

Mo Qinglong pointed at the two spiritual medicines while looking towards the buildings behind.

"We have not searched the buildings. However, I believe there will definitely be lots of spiritual treasure in them."

"Let's go take a look!"

Wang Xian looked gleefully at the garden of spiritual medicine and grass.

Two Level 6 spiritual medicines were more than what the Sui Family had. As for the remaining Level 4 and 5 spiritual grass and medicine, Wang Xian was just a little worse off than the Sui Family.

I'll be able to refine lots of elixir pills from these spiritual medicine and grass. At that time, I'll sell them in exchange for resources for the Dragon Palace. I should be able to gather most of the required resources.

Wang Xian thought to himself. After a quick walk around the spiritual medicine garden, he headed towards the row of buildings behind it.

Ka Ka Ka!

When they entered the first room, the decayed wooden door fell to the ground instantly. Wang Xian looked around the room before pulling out different drawers enthusiastically as though he was on a treasure hunt.

"Huh? This is a bottle for elixir pills?"

Wang Xian picked up a porcelain bottle. After opening it, he found that the elixir pills in it had already become scraps. He shook his head slightly and continued his search.

Within the rooms, there were all kinds of weapons and jewelry made of jade. Wang Xian even found two hairpins made from top tier jade.

As they combed through the different rooms, Wang Xian and the group found a substantial amount of precious treasures.

"Young master, there's an entrance leading underground here!" At this moment, Mo Qinglong spoke to Wang Xian.

"Huh? Leading underground?"

Wang Xian's eyes lit up. He looked over and saw stairs leading underground, which he walked down immediately.

"This is...? This is the treasure room of the Sect!"

When Wang Xian entered, he immediately saw various exquisite weapons and precious antiques. His eyes lit up instantly.

There were paintings and calligraphy pieces hung on the walls. However, they had decayed and were thus valueless.

"This is...?"

Looking ahead, Wang Xian saw a sword hung on the wall. Below it, there was a zither on the table and a box made of jade.

The three items were in a prominent position in the treasure room. Clearly, they were also the three most precious objects in this treasure room.

Wang Xian's attention fell on the treasured sword hung on the wall.

Weng!

Just as Wang Xian contacted it, the treasured sword seemed to tremble. This gave Wang Xian a shock.

He held the sword scabbard tightly. The entire sword was over a hundred kilograms. For a long sword, this was really heavy.

Wang Xian's eyes burned fervently. Holding the hilt of the sword lightly, he drew

it out slowly.

Ka!

A crisp voice sounded. A dazzling gold light shimmered and the sharpness of the sword made Wang Xian's arm tremble a little.

"Great sword! What a sharp sword!"

Wang Xian stared at the long sword. Suddenly, a message appeared in his mind.

Zhan Lu: Level 10

"Spiritual sword! This is a spiritual sword!"

"Zhan Lu! Oh gosh! This is Zhan Lu!"

Wang Xian was shocked and thrilled. Zhan Lu was one of the ten famed swords and regarded as the best among the five unparalleled famed swords.

It was said that it was forged over three years using the best metal and within a cold spring.

"I had not expected this to be Zhan Lu, one of the ten famed swords in history. This historic sword was forged by Ou Yezi. In that case, Ou Yezi must be a grandmaster blacksmith. Otherwise, he wouldn't have been able to forge a famed sword classified as one of the ten famed swords." [\[1\]](#)

Wang drew the famed sword out of its scabbard completely. The bronze shade and the sharp aura around it were dazzling.

Wang Xian moved his arm and injected Metal attribute energy into it. Instantly, a sharp glow covered the sword.

From a far place, one could already sense the sharpness of the sword.

"Great, great. Zhan Lu is known to be the Sword of Benevolence or the Sword of the King. I can use this!"

Wang Xian laughed and put the sword aside. After which, he looked to the zither below it.

A zither that could be placed with Zhan Lu would definitely not be ordinary.

"Hao Zhong?"

The zither was made of wood. However, Wang Xian noticed that the wood showed no signs of decay despite the passing of a few hundreds of years. Moreover, it looked just like a new zither.

Wang Xian moved slightly and the information on the zither appeared in his mind too.

[Hao Zhong: Level 10]

It's another Level 10 spiritual object! This zither wasn't simple but Wang Xian had no use for it and didn't know how to use it.

Looking at this extremely stunning zither, Wang Xian picked it up to take a closer look.

"Eh? There's another long sword below the zither! Enchantment Sword? It seems like the sword and the zither come in a set. This sword is Level 9? What a great treasure!"

Endnote:

[1] This is a real character that forged Zhan Lu in Chinese history [Back](#)

# Chapter 319: The Wood Dragon Ball

Wang Xian was pleasantly surprised by the two Spiritual Treasures, namely the Ancient Sword of Zhan Lu, and the Zither of Hao Zhong.

Wang Xian had no use for the zither. On the other hand, he was very fond of the sword.

He was not versed in swordplay. Nonetheless, the childhood dream of venturing the world and helping the underprivileged as a chivalrous swordsmen remained rooted at the back of his mind.

Knights looked suave as they wielded their long swords, their main choice of weapon.

Swish, attack at lightning speed!

Swosh, take the counter-strike!

Wang Xian grinned as he roleplayed with the sword, before his sight landed on the remaining Jade box.

"A container carved out of Emerald. Just the container alone is worth hundreds of millions!" Wang Xian exclaimed as he picked it up for assessment. It was not particularly heavy, glowing in emerald-green translucence. It looked incredibly invaluable.

"What's this?" Wang Xian quizzed. As he opened the container, he was stunned at the sight of a jade-green orb. A message flashed across his mind.

[Golden-rain Tree Wood Spiritual Bead: Level 10]

"Spiritual Bead of the Golden-rain Wood. A Level 10 Wood Spiritual Bead!" Wang Xian exclaimed with an astounded look.

Wang Xian had come across many Spiritual Beads. For instance, the two Spiritual Flame Balls of the Sui Family, the two Spiritual Beads which he received from Flame Palace and Fire God Denomination, as well as the ones



which he had obtained right from the beginning.

But this was the first time in which he came across a Spiritual Bead of another element.

"I can totally refine this Level 10 Spiritual Bead and transform it into a Dragon Ball. A Wood-element Dragon Ball!" Wang Xian uttered to himself. Picking it up gently, Wang made a light swirl of the Spiritual Bead on his palm. Drops of his essence blood seeped into the bead as it brimmed with life.

Soon after, he opened his mouth and absorbed the Spiritual Bead into his body.

Given the nourishment from his Dragon Energy, the Wood-element Spiritual Bead would transform into a Wood Dragon Ball. Which would also possess incredible powers.

Furthermore, a Wood Dragon Ball is able to improve land arability. By placing it on a Spiritual Medicine Garden, it would greatly boost the growth of Spiritual Medicine within the area.

"A huge profit we've made this time!" Wang Xian cheered as he admired the Ancient sword of Zhan Lu, Wood-element Spiritual Beads, along with other Spiritual Medicine and treasures of the like.

This included the invaluable floating island. To him, these were priceless treasures.

Thereafter, he flipped through the treasure trove once more, but could no longer find anything more valuable than the things which he had on hand.

Wang Xian exited the treasure trove, and continued searching in the neighboring rooms.

As they came to a room within one of the Central Grand Halls, Wang Xian and gang discovered the name of the Sect which had settled on this Spiritual Island.

The island was named Wood Mirage, eponymous to the Sect which had settled on it.

Stone tablets lined the rooms of the Grand Halls. Based on records carved on

one of them, it stated that there were more than two thousand disciples on this Wood Mirage Island.

Amongst them was a Laozu, who had attained abilities of the Dan Realm.

"An ancient First-class Sect would be on par with a current Sacred Sect," Wang Xian said, trailing off. He sighed as he looked at information on the stone tablet. While making his way out, he was surprised by the giant footprint ahead which measured close to four meters.

A footprint up to four meters in length. The monster with this footprint must tower over twenty meters in height. It's enough to topple houses hovering at sixteen meters, Wang Xian thought to himself as he assessed the extent of the damage around him.

It was no surprise for a monster of over twenty meters in length to exist within the oceans.

After all, the blue whale measured more than thirty meters, while a sperm whale could reach over twenty meters.

And these were known mammoths on Earth, so it only meant that there were still many out there which were yet to be discovered.

While a blue whale may be gigantic, its combat abilities were much weaker, which made it an ordinary species.

Dawn had arrived by the time Wang Xian completed his tour around the island. As he arrived at the sea, deep in thought, he was immediately received by Roving Yaksha.

"Dragon King!" Roving Yaksha greeted.

"How do we go about moving this island? What's the fastest speed at which it could move?" Wang Xian asked Roving Yaksha in response.

Now that he owned the island, Wang Xian was preparing to put the island through a series of refurbishments.

Turning the entire island into his ideal wonderland, for some future fun, seemed

like a good choice.

In this way, there was no future need for cruise ships, for he could simply ride on the island.

That sounded really cool just by the mere thought of it.

"Dragon King, moving the island requires aid from an external force. This can either be a powerful source of wind or tidal energy, or physical strength," Roving Yaksha explained.

He continued, "The island isn't too heavy, given that it's currently floating on the sea. Even we Yakshas are able to move it."

"That said, our moving speed will be very slow, as we can only shift it between the time of sunrise to sunset. Hence the distance moved will not be significant!" he ended.

Nodding in acknowledgment, Wang Xian gave a faint smile. So long as the island can be shifted quickly, he thought.

There were only a hundred Yakshas. But, with the addition of the Devil Monkeys, Prime Minister Turtle and gang, it would definitely speed up the rate at which the island was shifted.

"Prime Minister Turtle!" Wang Xian called out, to which the former immediately moved over.

Bowing his head, Prime Minister Turtle swam over to meet Wang Xian. "Subject here, at your command!" Prime Minister Turtle greeted.

"Bring Roving Heavens and the rest along. We'll shift this island over to the one where the past Dragon Sect base stood!" Wang Xian ordered Prime Minister Turtle.

It would be good camouflage to have the island shifted over, which would make it easier for Wang Xian to order its refurbishment thereafter.

"Yes, Dragon King!" Prime Minister Turtle nodded. Following which, he gathered all the Dragon Palace members to set off immediately, as they prepared

to shift the floating island over to the Bohai Sea.

Wang Xian assessed the speed at which the island was shifting. He was very pleased even though it was moving at less than half the speed of a speedboat.

As the Dragon Palace welcomed more members, or with rising abilities of their manpower, moving the floating island would also become much faster.

To the extent where one day, perhaps Prime Minister and Roving Girl alone would possess enough strength or prowess to move the island at hasty speed.

With that, Wang Xian returned onto the island and headed for the Spiritual Medicine Garden. He wanted to test his abilities in the art of refining elixir pills.

He had just arrived in the garden when he bumped into Mo Yuan and Mo Qinglong.

"Young Master!" the duo called out.

"What is it?" Wang Xian asked.

"Young Master, the Dragonians have come with an urgent report. It's regarding the murderers of Mo Ersan and Mo Sanyi. We've got information," Mo Yuan updated.

"Have they been found?" Wang Xian questioned as he lifted an eyebrow.

"We've been informed that the selection day for the new Saint and Saintess of the Heavenly Sound Sect has been brought forward. The ceremony will be held tomorrow and the day after, outside their sect ground entrance in the mountains. During which, the murderers will appear!" Mo Yuan answered.

"But many of their sect experts will be present then. The possibility of the Abyss to carry out a successful assassination is nil," Wang Xian said doubtfully.

"According to the rules of the Sect, once the candidates for the Saint and Saintess have been confirmed, they'll be protected by Inborn experts. It's only when the Abyss has surpassed the Inborn status that they will be able to succeed," Mo Qinglong elaborated.

"Dragon King, should Master and I strike together right away, or should we continue waiting?" Mo Yuan asked.

"Since they've been found, we'll make our move!" Wang Xian replied as his eyes narrowed. "The venue for the selection of the Saint and Saintess by the Heavenly Sound Sect, you say? The one who's able to order the mission is presumably a strong competitor for the Saintess," he continued.

"Let's exact our revenge today!" Mo Yuan and Mo Qinglong chimed in together.

## Chapter 320: A Zither As A Gift (1)

Wang Xian didn't like things to drag on in whatever he did. Since he had verified where the culprit had appeared, he would want to resolve this matter quickly.

"Heavenly Sound Sect?"

Wang Xian pondered for a while before asking, "Among the Sacred Sects, what's the strength level of the Heavenly Sound Sect?"

"Among the eight Sacred Sects, the strength of the Heavenly Sound Sect is ranked fifth in the Underworld. It isn't particularly strong but definitely not weak," replied Mo Qinglong.

The eight Sacred Sects and five Sacred Clans were the thirteen strongest forces in China. Every force had a peerless expert that could send tremors to the entire underworld with a stomp of their foot.

Heavenly Sound Sect was located in Ning City. Wang Xian and the group had been there once.

There wasn't any direct flight from Rivertown to Ning City. If they were to travel by car, it would take at least eight to nine hours.

"It's already past 2 in the morning. When we get to Ning City, it will be close to noon!"

Wang Xian looked at the time on his watch and had no intention of wasting any time. "We will head there right away. Both of you, come with me. Let Mo Shiwu attend to the matters of the Spiritual Island. Besides that, get the Abyss along!"

This time, he was prepared to do this under the identity of the Abyss.

Wang Xian still did not wish to enter into direct confrontation with a Sacred Sect. Moreover, with his current strength, he wouldn't be a match for a Sacred Clan unless they were in the seas.

On land, his battle prowess was similar to a Dan Realm expert.

After witnessing the strength of Sui Huang from the Sui Family, Wang Xian conjectured that there would also be Dan Realm experts within these Sacred Sects and clans.

Moreover, a Sacred Sect had a lot more Inborn Realm experts than Wang Xian.

Since the Abyss was already known throughout the Underworld, it didn't matter if their name got a little more publicity.

Wang Xian revealed a faint smile.

Since eliminating the Dark Conjurers, the Abyss was widely recognized as the strongest assassin group in the Underworld.

There were even some members of the Underworld who believed that they possessed the strength of a Sacred Sect and was the most horrifying uprising force at this moment.

"Let's return immediately!" Wang Xian said to Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan.

"Yes, young master!" The two of them nodded their heads.

Wang Xian hesitated for a while, returned to the treasure room and took Zhan Lu and Hao Zhong with him.

"Her zither was destroyed because of me previously. I shall compensate her with this!"

At the thought of the cold expression of Tang Yinxuan with her broken zither, he shook his head slightly.

Holding Zhan Lu and Hao Zhong, Wang Xian headed towards the shore.

A short distance away, a yacht awaited him in the middle of the sea. Other than his yacht, there were over twenty ships in the surroundings.

Wang Xian jumped into the air and landed on one of the ships. He collected it as resources for his Dragon Palace before doing the same for the rest of the ships.

Wang Xian felt it was a little wasteful to convert these ships directly into

resources.

When he returned to his yacht, Wang Xian placed the zither in his room. Lying on the bed, he soon fell asleep.

The yacht moved rapidly. When he arrived at Rivertown, dawn had broken.

Wang Xian hesitated for a moment. In the end, he did not make a trip back home first. Instead, he got Mo Qinglong to drive the caravan towards Ning City directly.

When they arrived at Ning City, it was already noon. The seven dragonians from the Abyss had arrived before them.

Wang Xian took out his phone, hesitating for a moment before dialling a number.

"Hello! You..."

From the other end of the phone call, a pleasing voice sounded. It was clear that she was shocked too.

At this moment, Tang Yinxuan was in a five-star hotel in Ning City.

Around the hotel, the disciples of the Heavenly Sound Sect were hosting a banquet. A 1.8-meter tall young man stood in the middle of the field. He was wearing a set of exquisite and traditional clothing, just like a prince in ancient times.

He stood proudly with his chest up and a cup of red wine in his hand.

A group of good-looking men and ladies surrounded him and were constantly showering him with compliments and pleasantries.

The young man was the Saint of the Heavenly Sound Sect. He had just emerged victorious from the selection today and would likely become the future Elder or even Sect Leader of the Heavenly Sound Sect.

Tang Yinxuan took a glance at the Saint in the banquet before walking to a corner of the banquet.



That young man had actually called her! She could still feel the palpitations and shock at the thought of the news she came across two days after she returned to the sect.

At that time, the strength that the young man had demonstrated greatly shocked her. However, all her attention was on her broken zither.

When she heard that the Abyss had annihilated the Dark Conjurers, she stared blankly into space for over ten minutes.

She knew that the young man was taking revenge for his subordinates. After luring out the assassins of the Dark Conjurers and getting some clues, he went to annihilate the entire Dark Conjurer organization.

In that case, the assassin group, the Abyss, was most likely his.

Even a Sacred Sect had to be careful when dealing with the Dark Conjurers. However, the Dark Conjurers were easily annihilated by the Abyss.

And now, the Abyss was classified as one of the existences that one shouldn't mess with.

Recalling that young man and the Abyss, which was in the limelight recently, she felt conflicted.

"Erm... Tang Yinxuan, I'm in Ning City. Are you free now? I'm sorry about your zither previously. Therefore, I brought you something this time!"

The voice of that young man sounded from the other end of the phone. This shocked Tang Yinxuan.

She frowned, hesitated for a while and nodded her head before answering, "Yeah, where are you now?"

"LZZ International Hotel!"

"LZZ?"

Tang Yinxuan was taken aback. That's the hotel she was in currently! "Tell me about your exact location. I'll look for you immediately."

"I'm in a corner of the restaurant lobby!"

"Alright, wait there for me. I'll be right there!"

Tang Yinxuan didn't reject Wang Xian. She was still curious about that mysterious and insanely powerful young man.

Now that he said he had something for her, she would like to take a look.

Tang Yinxuan hung up the phone. She hesitated for a moment before heading for the exit.

"Junior Sister Yinxuan, where are you going?"

At this moment, a voice sounded behind her. Tang Yinxuan frowned slightly but forced a faint smile out.

"Saint!"

She bowed respectfully and continued, "I have some urgent matters and have to go out for a while!"

"Oh? What urgent matters does Junior Sister have to leave in such a hurry? Are you worried about the selection tomorrow?"

The young man had a cup of wine in his hand and exhibited strong confidence. The vibes around him were something that even famous male stars couldn't match.

"Yeah!" Tang Yinxuan nodded her head customarily. "There are some things I have to get prepared."

"Junior Sister, if you agree to what I've suggested, I'll lend you the Sky Devil Zither!" The young man stared at Tang Yinxuan intensely.

"Thank you, Saint, for your kind intentions. I have some urgent matters to attend to and shall leave now. Once again, let me congratulate you on becoming the Saint!"

Tang Yinxuan frowned slightly, gestured and left.

"Saint, hasn't Tang Yinxuan agreed to be your girl? What an arrogant girl! With her current standing, she's not qualified to be with you!"

"That's right. Our Saint is exceptional and will definitely become the management of the Heavenly Sound Sect in the future. For that Tang Yinxuan, her chances of becoming the Saintess tomorrow couldn't exceed ten percent."

"Senior Sister Hu has over an eighty percent chance of becoming the Saintess. Moreover, Senior Sister Hu is the daughter of our Vice Sect Leader and is interested only in you. I feel that Senior Sister Hu is a better match for our Saint!"

Behind them, a group walked forward and spoke to the Saint after hearing his conversation with Tang Yinxuan.

"Enough!"

The Saint's eyebrows knitted together and he was clearly displeased.

Senior Sister Hu? That woman comes from a great background. Her looks and talents are also exceptional. However, she has already lost her chastity and couldn't be compared with the demure and pure Tang Yinxuan.

## Chapter 321: A Zither as a Gift (2)

Seeing that the Saint had turned restless, the crowd went silent in an instant. Some of the female disciples looked at Tang Yinxuan from the back with faces of envy.

How does a lass like you with no prominent background deserve favor from the Saint?

With curiosity in mind, Tang Yinxuan walked towards the reception of the hotel restaurant. In favor of the Saint's kindness, she paid no attention to the commotion behind. She had not been supported by such strong backing at Heavenly Sound Sect. She had been discovered by a Half-step Inborn from the Sect by chance, and taken in as a disciple from there.

Through her own efforts, she had ascended to become one of the top disciples in a short span of just over a decade.

Yet, despite having achieved her current status as a Half-step Inborn, she was not very confident in the face of the assessment today.

Given that even the granddaughter of the Vice Sect leader also had to vie for the position of Saintess these days, her Master too had little confidence in her becoming one.

She was bound to lose, should there be a competitor whose natural abilities were paralleled with hers, but came supported by rich resources and strong backing. This was something Tang Yinxuan had found hard to concede.

"Where are they?" Tang Yinxuan asked as she came to the restaurant entrance. She swept a glance inside and saw a familiar figure at the far end.

Walking over, Tang Yinxuan looked at the party's surroundings. He was seated alone.

Whereas another two familiar figures sat at a table nearby.

"Our lovely Tang Yinxuan, to think you made it here so quickly!" Wang Xian

greeted with a smile, waving as he saw Tang Yinxuan approaching.

The delicacies on the table had remained untouched. Alongside lay a precious sword and a box, where the latter resembled a zither casing! Somewhat doubtful, Tang Yinxuan looked at Wang Xian and asked, "Young Master Wang, may I know the purpose of you asking me over?"

With a warm smile, the current Wang Xian appeared gentlemanly and dashing. In fact, he looked much more elegant than the current Saint.

But Tang Yinxuan knew better. This young man standing before her was highly likely to be the leader of the Abyss, the organization feared by many.

"Mainly to apologize over the issue of the zither from before!" Wang Xian explained. He noticed that Tang Yinxuan was not carrying any zither on her back. Likely to say, she had not found another one worth bringing around, after the one gifted by her late mother was ruined.

"You don't have to," Tang Yinxuan declined upon the mention of zither. With a cold expression, she remained standing instead of sitting down.

Seeing her slightly glum face, Wang Xian shook his head. "I went to Ning City to settle some matters. It so happened that I obtained a zither yesterday, but I've got no use for it. So I'm giving it to you!" he chirped.

As he explained, he retrieved the Zither of Hao Zhong and placed it in front of Tang Yinxuan.

"I don't suppose you'll want to chat with me while standing. I was the reason why your zither was ruined. So here's one to make it up to you!" he added.

Tang Yinxuan hesitated for a moment, before she seated herself across from Wang Xian and nodded. "I'll decline the zither. Since you've helped to elevate my cultivation, we're even!" she said in return.

"Erm ..." Wang Xian muttered as he rested his back on the chair. "Take it. Having accepted two billion dollars from you and being your bodyguard for several days. We're actually more indebted to you, to be exact!" Wang Xian persuaded.

Tang Yinxuan procrastinated briefly, and looked at the zither on the table before shaking her head. "I've already got one," she rejected again.

"Just take it as you're told. Accept it so we can call it even!" Wang Xian persisted.

With a tinge of dominance, Wang Xian placed the zither at a spot nearer Tang Yinxuan. "We may not be close. But even so, I don't wish to owe anyone anything," he continued.

After which, he gestured towards the food on the table. "Have you eaten? If you haven't, let me give you a treat!" he invited.

Lifting an eyebrow, Tang Yinxuan nodded in reply, "Sure!"

She picked the zither up and placed it on her side, before picking up the cutlery and starting to eat.

Wang Xian took a look at her before starting on his meal.

Neither Tang Yinxuan nor Wang Xian had uttered a word then.

It was an admiration of aesthetics which Wang Xian had towards Tang Yinxuan and her melodic voice. Other than that, he had no ulterior motives.

As Tang Yinxuan was a very slow eater, she had yet to be done even long after Wang Xian had finished eating.

He played on his mobile phone, and had no interaction with her.

It was a rather rare sight. A handsome man and beautiful lady seated together in a corner, having a meal, but with no interaction throughout otherwise.

"I'm going off," Tang Yinxuan said to Wang Xian upon finishing her meal.

"Sure. It's already after ten. Time for me to head back and turn in as well!" Wang Xian replied, smiling.

Tang Yinxuan looked at him with doubt before picking up the zither on her side. Carrying the zither on her back, she headed for the exit.

Wang Xian walked alongside Tang Yinxuan while holding his long sword. Once again, there was no interaction between them whatsoever.

Both of them had just stepped out of the restaurant, when they heard a few shocked voices coming at them.

"Oh? It's Junior Sister Tang!" a voice called.

"It's Junior Tang indeed. Junior, didn't you say you were leaving early for an urgent matter?" another asked.

Tang Yinxuan stood dazed for a moment as Wang Xian remained by her side. Slightly taken aback, he too looked over at the crowd with gleaming eyes.

A figure emerged in his mind, which stood in contrast to the group ahead.

"There's a guy with her. Hey, look everyone. Junior Tang's carrying a new zither on her back!" someone in the crowd exclaimed.

"Who's that young man?" another asked.

The group of disciples from the Heavenly Sound Sect stared at Tang Yinxuan in utter confusion.

Tang Yinxuan had left the Saints' Feast earlier in a hurry. Little would anyone expect to see her meeting a young man here.

There seemed to be more than meets the eye with what was going on.

Upon seeing Tang Yinxuan's look of shock which was soon followed by a frown, the Saint, who was walking in the middle, withdrew his smile.

He scanned Wang Xian over before turning to Tang Yinxuan, and asking coolly, "Junior Yinxuan, didn't you say you had something urgent going on?"

"I did, my friend wanted to give me this zither as a present. So I'm here to collect it!" Tang Yinxuan explained and met them with a calm look.

"Oh? What zither is that? Senior's curious now, junior. You've even rejected my Sky Devil Zither. I'm curious to find out which zither your friend has gifted you

with!" the Saint refuted.

As he smiled coldly, the Saint turned to look at Wang Xian. He raised his head slightly and stared down at Wang Xian snobbishly. "Who's this friend of yours here? I'm the Saint of the Heavenly Sound Sect!" he announced.

"Just a nobody, here to present a zither as a gift!" Wang Xian replied plainly as he looked at the Saint.

"Haha! No names mentioned, huh. By all means. I won't remember it anyway!" the Saint smirked.

"Junior Sister, what good zither can a nobody gift you with? Consider my offer. After all, it's your most crucial selection test tomorrow!" he advised Tang Yinxuan.

Dismissing the Saint's words, Tang Yinxuan looked on with a face of dismay and annoyance. She turned to check on Wang Xian, to see if he had been offended.

A nobody? This gentleman here is most likely the leader of the Abyss. How does that make him a nobody?

Right now, she was more afraid of Wang Xian, for fear that he may strike at this Saint any moment and finish him off. After all, she was not sure if Wang Xian would be mindful towards a Saint from the Heavenly Sound Sect.

"There's no need for that. But I'm thankful for your kind intentions, Senior. As for tomorrow, I'll leave it to my own fortunes to see if I can make it as the Saintess!" Tang Yinxuan excused herself graciously.

"Junior Tang, you accepted a gift zither from a nobody right away, but kept turning down the help offered to you by a Saint. Isn't this too much?" a female disciple snapped. She resented Tang Yinxuan with a face green with jealousy.

"That's right. How can a lousy zither from a nobody compare to the Saint's Sky Devil Zither? Junior, is there something going on between you and this lad?" another questioned.



# Chapter 322: Saint? One Strike

Several female disciples of the Heavenly Sound Sect mocked Tang Yinxuan. They looked at her before turning to Wang Xian.

When the Saint heard what the other disciples had said, he was clearly displeased.

He was the Saint of the Heavenly Sound Sect and had been wooing Tang Yinxuan for some time. All the gifts he wished to give to her were rejected. For the Saintess selection the next day, he disregarded the possibility of incurring the displeasure of the Vice Sect Leader by wanting to lend his Sky Devil Zither to her.

In the end, Tang Yinxuan rejected all his kindness and accepted a zither from an unknown person. Even he would not believe if one said there was nothing between them.

Tang Yinxuan heard the ridicule of her peers and was a little embarrassed.

Cough cough!

At this moment, Wang Xian coughed twice. He looked to the disciples of the Heavenly Sound Sect and said, "I'm sorry. If you guys don't know anything, please choose your words wisely. I'm a married man!"

Wang Xian continued, "A gift from an unknown person might not always be a shitty item. Besides, I have not heard of all your names either."

Huh?

Wang Xian's response made the crowd of Heavenly Sound Sect's disciples raise their eyebrows. They looked at him and started scrutinizing him from top to bottom.

"You have not heard of our Saint's name? You must be cut off from the world. You can go look him up, the ninth-ranked youth on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart. Hehe! You must not have seen the world!" a young man said with

contempt.

"He's just another frog in a well. The only question is which sect he's from. Tell us about it or let us see what you're capable of!" The other young men lifted his head slightly and looked mockingly at Wang Xian.

"Haha, if there's time, you will naturally be able to see it!" Wang Xian smiled and replied with hidden meaning.

"It seems like we have someone who is really confident about his strength. Instead of waiting for another day, why don't we do it today? Show us a little!"

Seeing how casual and relaxed Wang Xian was, the Saint revealed a smirk. Moving his arm slightly, a long flute appeared in his hand.

The metal flute spun in his hand and pointed at Wang Xian. Metal attribute aura circled the flute, giving off a sharp glow in the process.

"This is my secondary weapon, Golden Imperial Flute."

"Saint, this rascal is clearly acting tough in front of us. How could he possibly compare with you? He's just a nobody who talks louder than what he's capable of. I, your Junior brother, can easily defeat him!"

A young man smiled and looked at Wang Xian when he saw the Saint take out his weapon. At this moment, he smiled mockingly and gradually placed both of his hands before his chest.

"

Suddenly, he chanted some music notes. The devilish music headed towards Wang Xian's ears.

Suddenly, strong winds started blowing around them. The chilling cold wind turned into musical notes and struck towards Wang Xian.

The young man stared at Wang Xian with a mocking smile. Clearly, he wanted Wang Xian to make a fool out of himself.

The surrounding disciples of the Heavenly Sound Sect also looked on with

ridicule.

As disciples of the Heavenly Sound Sect, their methods of attacking were creepier than other sects.

They could integrate their attribute energies into sounds. A strong Inborn expert with high music attainments could even make one lose his sense of direction and self.

In their view, an unknown rascal tried to act tough in front of them. That would be equivalent to asking them to humiliate him.

Crack!

At this moment, a crisp sound of a sharp weapon propagated.

A stream of metallic energy disintegrated all the wind attribute musical notes and headed for the young man's palm.

Argh!

The young man cried out pitifully and immediately moved his hands aside. Looking at his own palm, he was horrified.

Long and deep wounds had appeared on his palms. They were so deep that one could see the bones. Fresh blood was oozing out from the wound.

"You dare to attack me!"

The young man revealed a pained expression. He held onto his arm and stared solemnly at Wang Xian.

Sss!

When the disciples of the Heavenly Sound Sect saw the injuries on the young man's hands, they gasped. Their pupils constricted as they stared at Wang Xian.

Huh?

The Saint frowned and murderous intent gleamed in his eyes. He looked at the treasured sword in Wang Xian's hand and commented, "You are pretty strong but

you must be courting death to injure the disciples of the Heavenly Sound Sect!"

As he spoke, he moved the Golden Imperial Flute in his hand and pointed directly at Wang Xian. The next moment, the metal attribute energy shot out.

It was the disciple of the Heavenly Sound Sect that had started this. However, they ended up chiding Wang Xian. How domineering and unreasonable!

"Saint, this is a friend of mine!"

Tang Yinxuan was shocked. She quickly moved to stop the Saint from attacking.

She was really afraid that the Saint would offend Wang Xian and Wang Xian would kill the Saint on the spot.

Besides that, she was a little surprised by Wang Xian's attribute.

If she had remembered things correctly, he was using water attribute attacks while fighting with the assassins from the Dark Conjurer. However, he was using metal attribute attacks currently.

"Your friend?"

Seeing Tang Yinxuan blocking his attack, the Saint's expression turned gloomy.

"He dares to attack the disciple of the Heavenly Sound Sect. As the Saint, I have to stand up for them. I'll cripple anyone who dares to injure us. Could it be that you, Tang Yinxuan, wish to stop me?"

As he spoke, he stared harshly at Tang Yinxuan. The anger in his heart raged even fiercer.

"Hehe! You started the fight and yet tried to stop me from retaliating. Saint? I've really not heard of the Saint of the Heavenly Sound Sect or the ninth-rank existence of the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart!"

"In my eyes, Saint? Hehe! One strike is enough!"

Seeing the young man before him trying to attack him, Wang Xian's expression turned chilly. He lifted Zhan Lu in his right hand.

Dang!

"Tsk. I'll let you know the consequences of being arrogant and talking big in front of me!"

Seeing that Wang Xian wanted to retaliate, murderous intent gleamed in the Saint's eyes. He waved the Golden Imperial Flute in his hand.

Wu wu!

As the air entered the long flute, rapid notes were made. A sharp metallic edge shot towards Wang Xian.

Dang!

However, Wang Xian drew Zhan Lu partially out at this moment. The intense metallic edge on it formed a razor-sharp golden sword.

Before the sword left the scabbard, the glow of the sword had already been shot forward as an attack.

The metallic edge from the Golden Imperial Flute vibrated a little in the air before disintegrating rapidly.

As for the sword glow of Zhan Lu, it slashed towards the Golden Imperial Flute in the Saint's hand.

Pa Pa!

Before the Saint could react to it, the sword glow had split the Golden Imperial Flute and was striking towards his shoulders.

"What?"

The Saint was horrified. He immediately dodged to the side.

However, the razor-sharp sword glow still landed on his shoulders. Instantly, his clothes were dyed red from blood.

Pa!

The Golden Imperial Flute split in the middle and fell to the ground, giving off a crisp voice.

One strike was enough to split the weapon of the Saint of the Heavenly Sound Sect and injured the Saint.

"Trash!"

Wang Xian kept Zhan Lu away and looked nonchalantly at the crowd. Without having to pull Zhan Lu completely out of the scabbard, their Saint was already injured by it.

"We will meet again if fate dictates!" Wang Xian looked at Tang Yinxuan and spoke with a smile. After which, he turned around and left, as he felt disinterested.

Tang Yinxuan stood rooted to the ground. After which, she turned to look at the figure behind her.

# Chapter 323: Appearance of Hao Zhong and The Soundless Instrument (1)

Insolence, blatant insolence!

"How dare you injure me! How dare you do this to a Saint of the Sacred Sect!" the Saint growled. With a deathly stare, he glared ahead at Wang Xian, who was leaving.

The contempt, and the look of disregard, made Wang Xian appear all the more indifferent.

"Leave your name. In no time, I'll slaughter you, with my own bare hands!" the Saint called out harshly as he watched Wang Xian from behind.

Upon hearing the Saint, Wang Xian stopped short and turned around to look at the young man. "You've lost your chance!" he mocked.

In a fit of anger, the Saint snapped in a grimace as his eyes filled with bloodthirst. He took a quick look at his arm and called out, "I'll kill you soon enough!"

Wang Xian looked back at the Saint. Smiling, he beamed with a glimmer in his eyes before turning to leave.

"Saint, are you alright!?" a voice asked.

"Saint, let me have a look at your injuries. I have some elixir pills with me!" another called out in concern.

The crowd of disciples had barely recovered from shock. To think that the Saint had been injured by a nobody with one mere strike. Just how could this be!

"I'm alright!" the Saint brushed them aside. With a glum face, he took one look

at the injuries on his shoulders.

As he watched Wang Xian leave, a young man tried to appease the Saint. "Saint, had the lad not snuck an attack, and had you brought your Sky Devil Zither along, you would've maimed such a lad easily!" he flattered.

"Hmph!" the Saint replied impassively. Displeased, he looked at Tang Yinxuan and pressed her for an answer. "Who is he? Which Sect or Clan is he from?"

Upon hearing the Saint's words, Tang Yinxuan furrowed her brows and shook her head. "Saint, I have something to attend to. I'll return to the Sect now!" she replied before making a direct exit.

"Hold it right there, Tang Yinxuan. The Saint is asking you a question!" a female disciple of the Heavenly Sound Sect yelled at Tang Yinxuan.

Ignoring the call, Tang Yinxuan excused herself again. "Apologies, Saint. I'm feeling unwell. So I'll head back to rest!" she said before hastening her steps. Feeling helpless, she sighed softly as she rushed back to the Sect.

"Well, well, this Tang Yinxuan!" the Saint rebuked. As he watched Tang Yinxuan disappear gradually, he headed straight for the exit with a steely expression.

"Saint!" a few disciples called out with unease.

"Go, get me details of the lad's identity!" the Saint ordered one of them as he turned his head back.

"Yes, Saint!" the crowd of disciples replied hurriedly, shocked by the comment.

The Saint of a Sacred Sect is not someone to be trifled with.

Offenders shall die!

...

As Wang Xian entered the Presidential Suite, he was immediately welcomed by Mo Qinglong, Mo Yuan and seven Dragonians. "Young Master!" they greeted respectfully.



"Hmm. Just place the information you've got over there!" Wang Xian replied. Acknowledging the gang with a wave, he picked up the documents and headed for the bedroom.

"Noted!" Mo Qinglong and gang nodded, before they headed outside.

Meanwhile, a worn out Tang Yinxuan returned to her room, located atop the ninth summit of Ning City's Nine Peaks Mountain.

As she placed the zither on the desk, she looked to the side, where two zithers rested. One of them was covered in cracks, and bore obvious signs of repair.

But repaired zithers could no longer be used.

As for the other zither, it boasted an all-green body which exuded both extravagance and beauty. This was a zither gifted to her by her Master.

This Green Zither had been obtained by her Master at an overly exorbitant price. According to her Master, it was a Level 6 Zither.

As with all things in life, even weapons are classified by levels, as they are graded similarly to humans. In fact, where grading is concerned, only the classification of Spiritual Grasses and Elixir Pills differ vastly from the others.

Weapons are graded in ascending Levels. And where a weapon has surpassed Level 9, it would then be named a Meta-mortal Spiritual Weapon, also known as an Inborn Spiritual Weapon.

Inborn Spiritual Weapons possess a spirituality of their own. When a weapon ascends to such a level, it gains unimaginable powers.

Take the Ancient Sword of Zhan Lu which Wang Xian now owned, for instance. It is no sword to be owned by mere mortals, given that it possesses Energy of the Gold Summit. An average Martial Artist could even be killed by the sword simply by holding it.

Similarly, an expert Martial Artist of Level eight or above could challenge someone at superseding levels, simply by wielding the sword.

So much so that a Level nine Martial Artist could kill a Half-Step Inborn with

the Zhan Lu Sword in hand, which is what makes an Inborn Spiritual Weapon so formidable.

That said, Inborn Spiritual Weapons were few and far between in the current world, as there were barely any blacksmiths left. Along with the Art of Equipment Refining being long lost, all current renowned weapons were the ones passed down from ancient times.

Thus, this Level six Green Zither gifted by her Master was incredibly rare.

Tang Yinxuan looked at the casing which held the zither from Wang Xian. Its appearance was very common, and it even bore a trademark.

"Ling-Yin!" Tang Yinxuan chimed, giggling as she looked at the trademark brand. Ling-Yin was currently one of the top zither brands.

An exquisitely customized zither could cost tens of thousands, while the pricier ones could even fetch more than a million dollars.

Yet, in her eyes, these supposedly branded zithers were no different from the ordinary ones.

They could not compare to the Green Zither gifted to her by her Master, which currently rested by her side.

"To think an invincible expert of his times is this insincere. How miserly!" Tang Yinxuan pouted, looking really adorable.

It appeared she would only reveal this endearing side of her when she was alone.

"How ordinary it is! It's also an ordinary zither which Mother gifted me!" she presumed. She had been prepared to reject this gift from the start, and hence gave little thought to Wang Xian's intentions.

As she opened the casing, a simple yet classic-looking garnet zither emerged before her. Written on it were several traditional characters.

On the center of the zither were two enlarged characters. Stupefied, Tang Yinxuan stared at the two characters in a daze.

"Hao Zhong, Hao Zhong!" she mumbled, repeating the name. Astounded, her face twitched in shock.

She placed her hands on the zither immediately.

Zing, ring, ring!

Suddenly, a melodic note rang through her mind. She shuddered as though she had heard heavenly music.

In an instant, she felt as though she was bursting with energy. Her vision became crystal clear, while the Spiritual Energy in her circled frantically.

"Hao Zhong! To think it's the Zither of Hao Zhong!"

Tang Yinxuan shook at the thought. She caressed the zither with trembling hands, sensing each chord as she went, her eyes filled with disbelief.

"Hao Zhong, the world's number one zither. Used by the Top Zither Artist in history, Master Boya. Subsequently passed on to Duke Huan of Qi, leader of the Five Hegemons during the Spring and Autumn Period. Deafening as it plays, the zither chimes clear like a bell and trumpets like a blowing horn. Legend has it that the Duke played music on the zither during a war to boost morale. And because of that, he emerged victorious and rose to become Leader of the Five Hegemons!" Tang Yinxuan murmured incessantly with burning passion in her eyes. [\[1\]](#)

"Hao Zhong, the legendary Inborn Spiritual Weapon. To think that this..." she uttered under her breath. Gradually, she began to recollect herself as she continued to caress the zither.

Just then, a thought came to her mind, and she flipped the zither over immediately. On the bottom hung an exquisite, long scarlet sword.

It was known as the Enchantment Sword.

Tang Yinxuan bit her lip, blushing as her eyes glinted.

"To think that a married man would do something like this?"

Endnote:

[1] Spring and Autumn period refers to 770 to 476 BC [Back](#)

# Chapter 324: Appearance of Hao Zhong and the Soundless Instrument (2)

Enchantment Sword, as its name suggested, was a sword of love.

According to the latest historical records, Hao Zhong was given to a woman from her husband. Moreover, the husband had included the Enchantment Sword below the zither for his wife for protection.

The Enchantment Sword was one of the famed swords in history. Although it wasn't as well-known as the ten famed swords, its strength was still well-regarded and known by many.

This was a sword for the ladies and was featherlight. It was forged from frost metal and the water from a frosty pond.

The elemental attribute of the sword was water. It was said that it was just a tinge inferior to an Inborn Spiritual Weapon.

As it was kept with the Hao Zhong zither, it was recorded as Hao Zhong Enchantment Sword by historians.

Recalling the information regarding Hao Zhong and the Enchantment Sword, Tang Yinxuan couldn't help but pout.

She removed the Enchantment Sword from the bottom and unsheathed it.

Shingz!

As the sword was unsheathed, the sound it made was pleasing to the ears, like flowing water.

The entire sword was red other than the edge of the blade. It looked extremely stunning.

The sword was light but exceptionally sharp. It was as though there was water flowing on it.

Tang Yinxuan waved it lightly and the water energy raged. She wasn't well versed in swordsmanship and only knew a little about it.

She looked at the bottom of Hao Zhong. Just as she had expected, there was a sword manual in it.

The sword manual recorded the Enchantment Swordplay.

Hao Zhong is an Inborn Spiritual Weapon while the Enchantment Sword is a weapon exceptionally close to the level of an Inborn Spiritual Weapon.

Tang Yinxuan held them dearly and was really satisfied with them.

However, at the thought of the meaning behind these weapons, her expression changed.

"Since I have accepted them, just forget about the hidden significance behind them!"

She smiled gently and placed the Hao Zhong back into the cover carefully. Looking at the bright moon outside her room, her mood greatly improved. She walked back to her bed and started her rest.

The next morning, the entire Nine Peaks Mountain was shrouded in a festive liked atmosphere. Beautiful music could be heard and the surrounding birds were dancing in the skies.

Other than the alluring music, calls of various birds formed a beautiful melody.

Thousands and thousands of birds were flapping their wings and moving with the music.

All the disciples of the Heavenly Sound Sect had to practice their musical instruments and cultivate in the morning.

It was especially so for today as the entire Nine Peaks Mountain was filled with all kinds of music.

The selection of the Saint had ended yesterday and the selection of the Saintess would start today.

Tang Yinxuan carried Hao Zhong and arrived at the backyard just like any other morning. She gently cleaned the place where she would be placing her zither.

Placing her zither on the table, the surrounding music had not affected her emotions.

Tang Yinxuan's eyes lit up as she looked at Hao Zhong before her. She placed her slender and fair fingers gently upon it.

Ling!

A musical note sounded. At this moment, this note resounded rapidly throughout a radius of a thousand meters.

"What happened? Why did my zither go soundless?"

"This is strange. What is happening? That musical note previously erased all other sounds!"

"What is this about? What's the issue? Why is my Erhu not making any sound!?"  
[1]

At this point, raucous discussion broke out around her. Exclamations and questions came from disciples of the Heavenly Sound Sect in all directions.

Tang Yinxuan was taken aback. She stared with her eyes wide open at Hao Zhong, which was placed in front of her. With a bitter smile on her face, she kept it away and returned to her room.

At this very moment, a woman on the main peak of the Nine Peaks Mountain opened her eyes abruptly.

"What's that sound? Could it be the Heavenly Sound Zither?"

"It doesn't sound like... It doesn't sound like...!"

The woman stood up, closed her eyes and wanted to listen attentively. However,

the same sound did not come again. In the end, she sat back down, feeling baffled.

...

"Fang Tianhua became the Saint yesterday. I wonder who will become the Saintess today!"

"Do you even need to ask about this? It will definitely be Senior sister Hu. Senior sister Hu is now a Half-step to Inborn Realm expert and possesses the Level 7 Ancient Temple Zither. Among the female disciples, she tops in terms of strength."

"It's still hard to tell. Tang Yinxuan, Fang Jiuhua and Ouyang Yan have all reached the Half-step to Inborn Realm. They are also strong contenders!"

"In my opinion, Senior sister Hu's chances of winning are at least eighty percent. Strength is just one aspect and you should consider their influence too. Many people are supporting Senior sister Hu now. Moreover, Senior sister Hu has two Half-step to Inborn Realm subordinates. One of them even made it to the top 20 of the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart!"

When the sun had risen, the disciples of the Heavenly Sound Sect made their way towards the main training field.

On their way there, the disciples were discussing fervently. However, they weren't too concerned about what had caused their musical instruments to go soundless.

Tang Yinxuan carried two zithers as she made her way to the main training field. Along the way, the other disciples greeted her respectfully.

There were also some disciples who simply gave her a cold glare.

The main training field of the Heavenly Sound Sect lay in the middle of the Nine Peaks Mountain. The Heavenly Sound Sect didn't particularly have lots of disciples. For young men and women, there were only approximately a thousand of them.

They had exceptional demeanors and were either handsome or beautiful. In



terms of looks, the disciples of the Heavenly Sound Sect were all outstanding.

Despite that, Tang Yinxuan still shone brightly with her exceptional vibes and exquisite looks.

The disciples of the Heavenly Sound Sect arrived at the training field one after another. They stood in an orderly fashion around it while waiting patiently.

The arrival of Tang Yinxuan had drawn the attention of many people.

Other than her, there were also a few other girls who were exceptionally attention-grabbing.

"Senior sister Hu is here!"

At this moment, a scream came from the crowd. Everyone looked over and saw an alluring young lady with an enchanting figure walking towards the training field.

She was dressed in black and looked just like a succubus in the night. Every action of hers drew the attention of all the men in the field.

A large number of male disciples couldn't help but swallow their saliva.

She was one of the few disciples that practiced the Fei Fei Demonic Note.

Two young men followed behind the young lady proudly. Despite being surrounded by outstanding disciples of the Heavenly Sound Sect, they were still carrying a slight sense of superiority.

"Eh, take a look! Senior sister Hu didn't bring her Ancient Temple Zither along but another zither instead."

"That's true. It looks a little ordinary. However, with Senior sister Hu's strength, others wouldn't be a match for her even if she used an ordinary zither!"

"The Saint is here!"

At this moment, the Saint, who was dressed in elegant Heavenly Sound Sect's traditional costume, walked out proudly. Over a dozen disciples followed behind

him deferentially.

The Saint's face looked devoid of expressions and seemed exceptionally cold, callous but exceptional.

"Saint!" the surrounding crowd greeted the Saint respectfully.

The Saint nodded his head faintly, walked to a seat below the stage and sat down.

This was a seat reserved for the higher management of the Heavenly Sound Sect and the Saint naturally was qualified to have a seat too.

Soon, the Elders, Vice Sect Leader and Sect Leader of the Heavenly Sound Sect arrived at the training field.

Endnote:

Er Hu is a two-stringed bowed musical instrument. It is sometimes referred to as the Chinese Violin

# Chapter 325: Appearance of Hao Zhong and The Soundless Instrument (3)

"Greetings, Sect Leader!" the disciples greeted as they bowed to an Elder who was gradually making his way to the central seat.

As he lifted an arm, the Leader of the Heavenly Sound Sect swept his glance across everyone present, and began to speak.

Meanwhile, ten masked men from the Abyss emerged in a secluded corner just outside of the Nine Peaks Mountain.

These ten men were none other than Wang Xian and his gang.

The information which Mo Yuan and the rest had obtained did not seem out of the ordinary. In addition, as a Sacred Sect, the Heavenly Sound Sect had managed to cover their tracks well enough. Hence, the group could only sneak their way in by means of their incredible abilities and combat powers.

"The Heavenly Sound Sect is unlike the Flame Palace. As a long established Sacred Sect, their defense is no doubt more complicated than one can imagine!" Wang Xian explained.

After which, Wang Xian and gang peered at the nine gigantic summits with heavy looks on their faces.

Yet, other than its impressive heights and majestic beauty, one could barely detect any sense of danger from the nine summits.

They seemed to be nothing more than nine ordinary mountains.

Yet, it was the seeming mediocrity of the mountains which cautioned the group.

After all, the Heavenly Sound Sect was not the Flame Palace, hence its defense

was anything but simple.

Wang Xian gazed at the nine typical mountains ahead as he narrowed his eyes. In a quick movement, he changed his position and hopped onto a tree along the fringes of the mountain.

Tweet, tweet!

Just then came a chirp from a tree branch beside Wang Xian. It was a bird, staring intently at Wang Xian as it called out. Soon after, the little bird flew towards the Nine Peaks Mountain and within its vicinity.

"Huh?" Wang Xian frowned in confusion. With quick reflexes, the Power of the Divine Dragon oozed out of him and overshadowed the surroundings.

Tweet, tweet!

The little bird flapped its wings as hard as it could, before it flopped onto the ground.

"So that's how they work!" Wang Xian exclaimed in realization. With a grin, he continued, "No doubt a Sacred Clan. Even the mode of defense is beyond expectations."

Wang Xian observed his surroundings, and noticed an overwhelming number of nests. These bird nests came in all sorts, and had settled on the branches of trees all over Nine Peaks Mountain.

He even briefly spotted a nest which spanned about six to seven meters across, located thousands of meters away.

With such a gigantic nest, one can easily imagine the size of the bird settling in it.

"It must be a flying bird of the Inborn level. The Heavenly Sound Sect has resorted to using flying birds as implicit sentinels numbering up to the tens of thousands. Perhaps even the millions. Seems like there's no way of hiding any entry into the Sect grounds," Wang Xian assessed.

He was mildly impressed by the Sect, which no doubt deserved its sacred status.

By using millions of birds as surveillance, even a mosquito flying in would be clear for all to see.

"That said, these birds can't be that intelligent. They also possess obvious shortcomings!" Wang Xian exclaimed with a faint smile, while Mo Qinglong and the rest scurried over.

"Let's go!" Wang Xian directed. But, as he was about to make a move, a bunch of tree branches clung onto Wang Xian and gang, twining them in like saplings.

In one leap, he sprung forward. The birds around looked over in curiosity. But they soon became indifferent once again, and continued to chirp incessantly while resting on the branches.

They were, after all, ordinary birds with low intelligence.

To the extent that some of them had no idea as to why these few saplings could actually move.

The ten men shot through the Nine Peaks Mountain at lightning speed, and in no time arrived at the peak of one of the mountains.

"Over there!" Wang Xian pointed as he narrowed his focus. In a flash, he landed mid-mountain on one of the nearest summits, and stared coldly at the training field.

Meanwhile, at the training field, a girl dressed in all black was suspended in mid-air with a black Devil Zither. Across from her stood another girl with a refined and graceful face.

Panicking while cold sweat trickled down her forehead, the young maiden clung onto her Pipa as she battled the girl dressed in black. [\[1\]](#)

Standing beside Wang Xian, Mo Qinglong looked at the training field, where Hu Qingqing was.

"That's the girl, Hu Qingqing. Based on the most confidential information from the Dark Conjurers, she's the one who issued the assassination orders." Mo Qinglong pointed out coldly.

"Not only did she order to have Tang Yinxuan killed, she's also involved in two other missions, alongside that young man standing at the fringe. The other two assassinations were carried out successfully!" he added.

Wang Xian surveyed the girl in black, who boasted a charming face and a glamorous figure.

"How unscrupulous. Resorting to killing a fellow Sect member for the Saintess' position. Vile is a woman's heart, more poisonous than a viper's bite or a hornet's sting!" Wang Xian said coldly as he observed.

Thereafter, he swept his gaze across and counted silently.

"There are a total of seven Inborn experts, with more absent. They've either hidden themselves within the Nine Peaks Mountain, or gone travelling!" Wang Xian contemplated in silence. Just seven Inborn experts alone was a handful.

Moreover, members of the Heavenly Sound Sect were known for their incredible combat powers and powerful attacks.

However, Wang Xian and gang had not come to annihilate the Heavenly Sound Sect. Rather, they were just here to kill Hu Qingqing. In addition, they need not clash with the Sect.

"Young Master, should we just charge over and slaughter her right away?" Mo Qinglong asked as he stood beside Wang Xian.

"Kill!" Wang Xian ordered. He had just uttered the word, when he looked below and froze in his tracks. "Hold on!" he shouted.

"Yep!" Mo Qinglong and the rest nodded in response, and hid away quietly.

"Senior Sister Hu's too powerful. She's holding the legendary Copperhead Viper Zither in her hands. That's a Level nine zither! Goodness, where did she get that from!?" An audience member gasped from amidst the crowd.

"A Level 9 zither, plus Senior Hu's prowess as a Half-step Inborn, in addition to the unique Art of Cultivation of our Heavenly Sound Sect; Senior Hu's almost unrivaled amongst the Half-step Inborns!" another added.

"Seems like it's more or less decided that Senior Hu will become the Saintess. She's too powerful. To think that Senior Sister Fang Jiuhua's totally defenseless against her!" one more chipped in.

"It feels like Senior Hu's prowess is about to overpower the Saint's!" a last commented.

And there was Hu Qingqing, standing on the stage. With a charming smile, she fought on without a care in the world. Around the training field, the crowd of disciples watched on in shock and admiration all at once.

The senior management of the Heavenly Sound Sect also gazed at Hu Qingqing, pleased with her performance.

The prowess she displayed was simply impressive.

"The Copperhead Viper Zither's a Level 9 zither. It's enough to qualify as the third most powerful zither within our Heavenly Sound Sect. To think that Qingqing managed to obtain it!" a senior praised.

"I'm taken by surprise too! The Copper Viper Zither along with Qingqing's Fei Fei Demonic Note. She'll be unrivalled in the world of Inborns!" another commented.

"Congratulations, Vice Sect Leader! You've found a successor!" a third cheered.

On the stage, several Elders chatted in whispers to the Vice Sect Leader. Seated in the middle, the Vice Sect Leader responded with a hearty laugh.

His granddaughter would soon ascend to become the Saintess.

On the training field, Hu Qingqing eyed Tang Yinxuan coldly. A look of disdain swept across the former's eye as she glanced at the latter's Green Zither.

"Tang Yinxuan, just concede defeat. You're no match for me. Nor are you qualified to exchange blows with me!" Hu Qingqing gloated.

Tang Yinxuan had been in another battle earlier, where she had defeated Ouyang Yan using her Green Zither. And although her skills were up to par, it had taken her a long time before she emerged victorious in the battle.

This was a huge contrast to Hu Qingqing's easy win.

"Let's have a fair competition, where both of us will use an ordinary zither!" Tang Yinxuan suggested to Hu Qingqing in a composed manner.

""Haha! Fair competition, using an ordinary zither. Tang Yinxuan, are you kidding me?" Hu Qingqing laughed.

Endnote:

[1] A Pipa is a four-stringed Chinese musical instrument [Back](#)



# Chapter 326: If The Abyss Wants You Dead, You Definitely Will Be (1)

A peal of hysterical laughter broke out from Hu Qingqing. Although her laughter was exaggerated, her alluring voice with her trembling enchanting figure made it hard for one to find it annoying.

Instead, seductive vibes came from her.

Hu Qingqing laughed loudly before looking to Tang Yinxuan again and saying, "Tang Yinxuan, you must be acting naïve. Strength includes weapons, cultivation arts, and cultivation realm. You want a fair battle? Hehe! What a joke!"

As she completed her words, she played her Copperhead Viper Zither lightly. Instantly, several demonic snakes appeared before it.

"I have gone through great lengths to get this Copperhead Viper Zither. You want me to compete fairly with you without it? Hehe!"

Ridicules sounded and the surrounding people looked at Tang Yinxuan with doubts.

"Cough cough! Tang Yinxuan is really something to raise a request like this. She's really... She's really shameless!"

"Haha, that's right. This is the most interesting request I have heard. A fair battle in her view is to restrict her opponent from bringing out a powerful weapon?"

"I'm really impressed. The thickness of Tang Yinxuan's skin is something we couldn't compare with. She's simply shameless!"

"I'm speechless. To obtain the position of the Saintess, she actually raised such a hilarious condition. This Tang Yinxuan must be crazy! She couldn't make it!"

"I have long heard that Tang Yinxuan rarely interacts with others. It will seem

like she's most likely an idiot to raise such a request!"

Around the training field, the disciples of the Heavenly Sound Sect didn't attempt to hide their ridicule after hearing Tang Yinxuan's request.

Based on the current situation, Senior sister Hu would be certain to inherit the position of Saintess. Therefore, the surrounding disciples weren't wary of Tang Yinxuan at all.

Furthermore, they might be able to get on the good books of Senior sister Hu by doing so.

"Haha! Tang Yinxuan, you are really interesting. Weapons are naturally a part of one's strength. You want a fair battle? You are really hilarious!"

At this moment, the Saint who was seated commented. He looked mockingly at Tang Yinxuan and continued, "You don't have a good zither and so you want to restrict others from using one. Tsk! This thought is shameless!"

"That's right. What a naïve thought. Senior sister Hu has a Level 9 unique zither and yet you want her to compete with you on an ordinary zither? In a life and death battle, will one put aside such a unique zither and compete with you on an ordinary zither?" A young man standing beside the Saint seconded and piled on the ridicules.

The Saint's expression turned callous. He mumbled softly, "If I lend you my Level 7 Sky Devil Zither, you might still have a slimmer of hope. If you use that Level 6 zither, your chances of becoming the Saintess are zero. Oh, Tang Yinxuan, you really don't know what's best for you!"

"When I get the information on the brat that gave you the zither, I'll let him experience pain worse than death!"

"The selection of the Saintess is to show the wisdom, strength, guts, and means of the future Saintess. You can keep such a laughable request to yourself!"

The Vice Sect Leader seated on the stage looked proudly at her own granddaughter before glancing coldly at Tang Yinxuan.

"If you know what's best for you, admit your defeat immediately. If you

continue, I'll defeat you. You aren't qualified to compete for the position of Saintess with me!" Hu Qingqing said to Tang Yinxuan with contempt.

When Tang Yinxuan heard the ridicules from the surrounding disciples, she was taken aback. A cold light flashed in her eyes.

"In that case, I would like to seek guidance about your strength!"

Just as she finished her words, she placed her Green Zither aside. Carrying the other zither, she jumped and landed in the middle of the training field.

She stood in the middle of the training field, tapped her arms lightly and the zither box behind her appeared in front of her.

"What? Look at the logo on the zither box. Isn't that just an ordinary brand available everywhere?"

"It is! Could it be that Tang Yinxuan has given up on using the Level 6 Green Zither and is choosing to use an ordinary zither instead?"

"She's probably worried that the Copperhead Viper Zither will destroy her Level 6 Green Zither. After all, that was the best zither Tang Yinxuan could come up with!"

"That's highly likely!"

When the surrounding crowd saw the logo and brand on Tang Yinxuan's zither box, they started looking at her with mocking eyes, insulting her.

"Hehe! What a waste of my time!"

Hu Qingqing looked at the zither box in front of Tang Yinxuan. Coldness gleamed in her eyes as she said nonchalantly, "Within five moves, I will destroy your zither!"

"I hope so!"

Tang Yinxuan was nonchalant about the ridicules from the crowd and Hu Qingqing. She tapped the box lightly and sent it flying down.

"Please enlighten me!"

When Hao Zhong appeared before Tang Yinxuan, her entire demeanor underwent huge changes. Cold, prideful with a tinge of holiness.

She placed her slender fingers on Hao Zhong. The zither her mother had given her was where she deposited her longing for her mother.

As for this dull red Hao Zhong, it was the zither she really liked.

"Hehe. I'll let you witness the might of this legendary zither and hand you a convincing defeat!"

Hu Qingqing's expression changed as she appeared to have become one with the Copperhead Viper Zither.

On her arms, music notes coalesced from the demonic aura that was circulating and flowing constantly.

"How many strikes do you think Senior sister Hu will need to defeat Tang Yinxuan?"

"Within ten strikes. Although Tang Yinxuan also possesses Half-step to Inborn Realm strength, the might of the legendary zither isn't something an ordinary zither could possibly match."

"Haha, my guess is within five strikes. Didn't Senior sister Hu say she would at most take five strikes?"

Seeing that the battle was about to start soon, the surrounding crowd was thrilled.

The Saint looked at the middle of the training field and Tang Yinxuan emotionlessly. "Using an ordinary zither from an unknown and insignificant character against Hu Qingqing with a legendary zither, she must be asking to be shamed!"

Sss sss sss!

At this moment, Hu Qingqing started playing. Her five fingers appeared to have

become demonic claws as they moved rapidly on the Copperhead Viper Zither.

At that instant, a venomous snake made of eerie and cold energies swept towards Tang Yinxuan rapidly from the Copperhead Viper Zither.

As Hu Qingqing moved her fingers even more quickly, thousands of venomous snakes appeared. They emitted horrifying aura and attacked forward in a wave.

"Senior sister Hu's attacks are too strong!"

"Tang Yinxuan is likely going to be defeated by this strike."

When the surrounding disciples saw what happened, they couldn't help but gasp in awe.

Tang Yinxuan wasn't flustered at all despite facing a large wave of venomous snakes.

She placed her hands on Hao Zhong. Just as the venomous snakes were about to hit her, she played Hao Zhong lightly.

Ling~

At this instant, the surrounding crowd felt as though a downpour had fallen on them.

Sounds of rain resounded in their minds.

That wave of demonic snakes was flushed towards the floor and dissipated as though it was made of ink!

# Chapter 327: If The Abyss Wants You Dead, You Definitely Will Be (2)

Ding-a-ling!

The zither began to play, where the notes earlier were just the opening of a tune.

Yet, when the music resumed, the crowd realized that the rain they were surrounded by had begun to trickle like a gentle river flowing.

A mystifying image appeared in everybody's minds.

Just then, Hu Qingqing stood across from the crowd with her eyes wide. Her facial expression changed drastically, as she watched the sight before her in utter disbelief.

Her body began to tremble as her face grew dark and gnarly.

Her demon claws frantically strummed chords on her Copper Viper Zither, and bouts of demonic aura slithered on the instrument. Hurriedly, the aura gathered and transformed into a demonic snake.

Yet, Hu Qingqing was appalled to discover that her recital using the Copperhead Viper Zither had produced not a single sound.

As though the flowing waters were the only existence around right there and then.

Her face showed an unwillingness to concede defeat. Demonic aura then oozed out from her, forming numerous demonic snakes on the Copperhead Viper Zither.

"Ah!" Hu Qingqing snarled while she arched her head skywards, and puffed out demonic breaths.

The demonic breaths too transformed into snakes, and within a short two minutes more than a thousand of them had formed.

The demonic snakes exuded a chilling and steely demeanor, and began to attack in Tang Yinxuan's direction.

Just then, the streams of flowing water glowed in sapphire and surged straight ahead for the snakes.

Once again, the demonic snakes were rendered defenseless. They resembled ink paintings which were watered down and swept clean, as though they had never existed.

"What's the situation? How ... How did I get immersed in another world?" Hu Qingqing shrieked in surprise. Soon after, the crowd of disciples from the Heavenly Sound Sect recovered as though they had just regained consciousness. They gazed towards the arena, looking somewhat lost.

"It's the realm of music! Goodness, to think we've been dragged into a Mirage of Music!" one exclaimed.

"How is this possible? This can only be achieved if one is an Inborn expert of the Ancestral Clan. Otherwise, who's able to ..." a second doubted.

"This sound...goodness, to think Senior Sister Hu's been totally suppressed!" the third gasped.

It was then that everyone focused their attention on the ongoing battle in the training field.

They could see Hu Qingqing strumming away at the zither like a prancing maniac, and yet they could not hear the slightest sound.

On the contrary, Tang Yinxuan rested her fingers on her zither with a look of tranquility while standing across from Hu Qingqing. In a state of serenity, she started playing, and streaks of water flowed gently down the instrument.

The snakes released by Hu Qingqing were wiped out by these gentle flows. The crowd also discovered in shock that the training field had been unknowingly submerged in blue waters. The streaks of sapphire flowed like a stream. Meandering its way over, it moved over to Hu Qingqing and began to circle, as though to envelope her.

"What's ... what's this situation? Why can't I hear Senior Hu's melody? There's only the sound of flowing water I hear. What's going on?" a voice questioned.

"Suppression. It's the legendary Absolute Suppression. The Copperhead Viper Zither's been absolutely suppressed. To the point where its melody has been completely overpowered by that of another zither's!" another explained in astonishment.

"Suppression? How's this possible? The Copperhead Viper's regarded as a legendary Level 9 zither!" another argued.

A look of disbelief swept over the crowd of disciples. To think that a Level 9 zither was unable to produce any notes. This ...

"Inborn Spiritual Weapon. To think it's an Inborn Spiritual Weapon!" a voice blurted out.

Meanwhile, on stage, the senior management of the Heavenly Sound Sect was startled. Even the Sect Leader stood up flabbergasted, as they all turned their eyes to the zither alongside Tang Yinxuan.

"What?" one gulped.

"How's this possible?" another gasped in disbelief.

"A zither that's of the Inborn Spiritual Weapon level. How's this possible! Our entire Heavenly Sound Sect has only got one zither of the Inborn level. The Heavenly Sound Zither. To think ... To think Tang Yinxuan has got one too!" the third uttered.

"If it isn't a zither that's classified as an Inborn Spiritual Weapon, how could it have suppressed the Copperhead Viper Zither like this?" the disciples exclaimed at the top of their lungs. Overwhelmed by shock, they stared at the zither in Tang Yinxuan's hands with glistening eyes.

"That's the Zither of Hao Zhong!" one of them yelled.

To which, Tang Yinxuan began playing once again. She strummed her fingers against the strings gently. In an instant, the surrounding waters flowed over in Hu Qingqing's direction, ready to strike.



"A zither that's classified as an Inborn Spiritual Weapon. An Inborn-level zither!" one shouted.

Hu Qingqing's face soured when she heard Tang Yinxuan's melody. She cringed upon seeing that the water flow was coming at her and, with a quick shift, darted for cover.

It was then that she looked down at her legs in shock.

She was horrified to discover that unbeknownst to her, her legs had been entwined by the water flow.

As though caught in a swamp, she was unable to free herself from the entanglement of the water no matter how hard she resisted.

"Such powerful binding force. Senior Hu's losing! She's actually losing!" someone choked.

"It's only been under a minute, and Senior Hu's about to be defeated!" the second voiced in shock.

"Hao Zhong. Isn't that the Zither of Hao Zhong, the number one zither amongst the Legendary Top Ten?" the third exclaimed.

"To think it's the Hao Zhong, the one regarded as the most powerful of all zithers. Its ranking is even above the Heavenly Sound Zither!" another added.

"Hao Zhong! To think it's the Zither of Hao Zhong!" the last choked.

Upon hearing her words, and seeing for themselves the attack which Tang Yinxuan launched, the crowd was overwhelmed by shock.

On stage, the senior management from the Heavenly Sound Sect eyed the zither intently while it lay in front of Tang Yinxuan. "Hao Zhong, to think it's the Hao Zhong; the Leading Zither of all!" they muttered.

A horrid look was plastered across the Vice Sect Leader's face, while his heart ached like it had been stabbed and was dripping blood, as he watched his granddaughter cocooned in the streaks of water.

"You've been defeated!" Tang Yinxuan announced before she stopped strumming with her fingers. To which, the sound of flowing water disappeared.

The crowd turned their heads immediately, and saw that Hu Qingqing had been wrapped up tightly by the streaks.

And even though Hu Qingqing struggled till her face turned crimson, the wrap remained entirely unaffected.

Such is the horror of the Hao Zhong, along with its prowess!

The crowd watched on dumbfoundedly as the scene unfolded before them. Hu Qingqing had been defeated. Furthermore, the defeat had struck upon her so easily and thoroughly.

It was as though Tang Yinxuan had barely used any of her combat powers, and delivered a sweeping attack with such ease. Like an adult sparring against a child.

Yet, everyone was well aware that Tang Yinxuan owed her prowess and dominance to the formidable zither.

Zither of Hao Zhong, an Inborn Spiritual Weapon.

At the same moment, the crowd recalled the request made by Tang Yinxuan prior to the start of the competition, whereby they would compete fairly using only ordinary zithers.

Back then, everyone had mocked Tang Yinxuan for having lost her senses. They also ridiculed her for being thick-skinned by asking her competitor to use an ordinary zither instead of a formidable one, simply because she had none herself.

It appeared now that the truth was, in fact, the complete opposite.

She had in her hands an Inborn-level Zither, and had been out to compete fairly with Hu Qingqing after all.

At the thought, the faces in the crowd sizzled in red.

They had gauged the kindness and nobility of others using their own mean

measures.

"How could this be? How could that chap, with nothing to his name, have gifted Tang Yinxuan with an Inborn-level zither? This can't be. It's impossible," the Saint uttered as though in a daze. As he did, he focused on the zither that rested in front of Tang Yinxuan, remaining seated right behind.

# Chapter 328: Killing Openly

"I... admit defeat!"

On the training field, Hu Qingqing mumbled out three words bitterly.

Everyone around could hear these words clearly. As she admitted her defeat, the water flow around her dissipated completely.

The surrounding disciples of the Heavenly Sound Sect were shocked as they witnessed what had happened.

Similarly, members of the higher management of the Heavenly Sound Sect were dumbfounded. They looked intensely at the Hao Zhong zither in Tang Yinxuan's hands and took a deep breath.

"Tang Yinxuan wins and will succeed as the Saintess through her own strength. If anyone isn't satisfied, you may step forward now!"

The Sect Leader looked across the crowd and her attention eventually fell on Tang Yinxuan and the powerful zither.

The surrounding disciples had all quieted down. No one was speaking at this moment.

The qualities and strength Tang Yinxuan had demonstrated had made these disciples speechless. In fact, she had won many over.

At this very moment, the surrounding disciples felt more embarrassment. Recalling the ridicule and mockeries that they made about her previously, they felt flushed. There's no way they could still step forward to object to the outcome.

Puff!

Hu Qingqing took a deep breath bitterly. "I'm not convinced. The selection of the Saintess also involves influence and respect from others on top of one's strength.

Just as she spoke, the two young men who had been standing beside her previously moved and came to Hu Qingqing.

A strong aura emanated from them.

Hu Qingqing looked at the two young men behind her and revealed a faint smile. While I was cultivating diligently for the last two years, these two Half-step to Inborn Realm experts have followed me. Moreover, they have established a Second-class Force. Currently, I can mobilize..."

As Hu Qingqing spoke, she seemed to have regained her confidence of before her defeat. She lifted her chin up and spoke loudly to the crowd.

Hua la!

However, another voice sounded from above when she was still speaking.

All the disciples of the Heavenly Sound Sect were taken aback and lifted their heads in shock.

Hu Qingqing was caught by surprise too as she turned towards the source of that voice.

The higher management of the Heavenly Sound Sect was surprised and looked coldly towards the sky.

A book flew down from the sky and towards the Sect Leader of the Heavenly Sound Sect.

At the same time, ten men in black uniforms and the Abyss Masks leapt down from the mountain peak.

When the disciples of the Heavenly Sound Sect saw the Abyss Masks, they were stunned.

These masks...?

"They are from the Abyss! They are assassins from the Abyss!"

At that instant, the same name flashed across the mind of the disciples. Some

even exclaimed out loud.

"Dressed in black and wearing Abyss Masks. They are assassins from the Abyss!"

All the disciples were shocked. The Abyss was the most horrifying assassination group currently. After annihilating the Dark Conjurers, they were widely regarded by the Underworld as being closest to a Sacred Sect. In fact, many regarded them as a horrifying organization that possessed equivalent strength to a Sacred Sect.

Why would the people from the Abyss appear in the Heavenly Sound Sect?

All the disciples were alerted. They held their weapons tightly in their hands and observed the ten assassins that had landed in the training field attentively.

Rumble!

At this moment, all the members of the higher management of the Heavenly Sound Sect, who were seated at the elevated stage, stood up. Among them, there were seven Inborn experts. They immediately released horrifying aura and glowered at the ten assassins from the Abyss.

Hu Qingqing felt suffocated as she looked in horror at the ten assassins from the Abyss that were standing around her. She didn't dare to say a word at this moment.

The two young men standing beside her were petrified. They no longer had the arrogant vibes from before and were on alert.

Pa!

The Sect Leader of the Heavenly Sound Sect caught the book that was thrown towards him and glanced at Wang Xian and his group. He squinted his eyes and coldness gleamed in them.

"Assassins from the Abyss, what are you guys here for!?" asked the Sect Leader of the Heavenly Sound Sect coldly.

"Obviously, to kill someone!"

Wang Xian looked at the Sect Leader of the Heavenly Sound Sect and didn't attempt to hide his intention at all.

"Presumptuous! You dare to barge into the sacred grounds of the Heavenly Sound Sect to kill? The Abyss is really brazen!"

When an Elder heard Wang Xian's brazen claims, he picked up the long flute weapon coldly and glowered at Wang Xian and the group. Murderous intent gleamed in his eyes.

"How arrogant and brazen!"

The Sect Leader of the Heavenly Sound Sect turned gloomy. He held the book and asked coldly, "What is this?"

"Take a look and you will know the person we are killing!" replied Wang Xian emotionlessly.

When his voice came through the mask, it became mechanical and cold. This made the surrounding disciples of the Heavenly Sound Sect anxious.

"Ten days ago, two of our disciples accepted a mission and were assassinated by the Dark Conjurers. The Dark Conjurers were naturally acting according to the orders of their employer. Therefore, we, the Abyss, have annihilated the Dark Conjurers and found the mastermind. Now, we are here to kill her!" Wang Xian stared right at the Sect Leader of the Heavenly Sound Sect and spoke emotionlessly.

However, his response made the surrounding disciples gasp.

Finally, they understood why the Abyss had annihilated the Dark Conjurers.

It was to take revenge against the Dark Conjurers for killing two of their disciples.

To find the mastermind, they had annihilated the Dark Conjurers.

Domineering, horrifying and unable to assess with common sense.

The Sect Leader of the Heavenly Sound Sect could feel his eyebrow twitch.

Clearly, he found this answer too shocking and chilling. The Abyss was too domineering and brazen.

The remaining Inborn experts of the Heavenly Sound Sect had all picked up their musical instruments and placed them in front of them. They were all prepared to engage in battle with the imperious Abyss instantly if required.

The Sect Leader of the Heavenly Sound Sect looked at the book in his hands. After going through the information in it, his face sank gradually.

The information in the book was printed out. There wasn't any concrete evidence.

"This couldn't be considered as evidence and can't prove anything!" replied the Sect Leader of the Heavenly Sound Sect after looking through the information.

"Our Abyss isn't interested in falsifying evidence. We are just letting you take a look. We are still going to kill the mastermind!" Wang Xian remarked coldly before turning to Hu Qingqing.

Mo Qinglong, Mo Yuan and the dragonians also turned to Hu Qingqing. Their eyes were filled with killing intent.

"You deserve death for engaging the Dark Conjurers to kill two of our disciples!" Wang Xian stared at Hu Qingqing and remarked coldly. Just as he finished his words, Mo Yuan struck.

Overwhelming killing intent surrounded him. It was so dense that it appeared to have materialized.

Turning his five fingers into claws, he struck towards Hu Qingqing.

At this moment, Hu Qingqing's face was as white as a sheet. Cold sweat covered her forehead and horror filled her eyes.

She no longer had the same flirtatious looks, arrogance and confidence as before.

When she saw the approaching Mo Yuan, she screamed in horror. "No! Why are you guys killing me?"



"How dare you kill my granddaughter! The Abyss must be courting death!"

Murderous intent gleamed in the eyes of the Vice Sect Leader of the Heavenly Sound Sect. Moving his fingers across the zither, demonic aura turned into sharp edges and attacked towards Mo Yuan.

Rumble!

At this moment, Wang Xian waved his arm. A fireball flew towards the Sect Leader of the Heavenly Sound Sect and exploded.

Ka Ka Ka!

The zither broke after a single strike!

# Chapter 329: Indomitably Haughty

"No! Ah! Save me, Grandpa!" a scream shrieked from the training field of Heavenly Sound Sect.

Along with the blood-curling scream came an explosive blast.

The zither of the Vice Sect Leader had been destroyed with a single palm-strike. When the crowd saw what had happened, they gasped and cringed in fear.

The faces of the six Inborn experts fumed with rage when they saw the Abyss assassins approaching.

"Courting doom!" one of them hollered.

Zing, zing, zing!

As melodies began to play, countless wind blades, water droplets, demonic snakes and golden needles were fired out from the musical instrument.

Howl!

Right then, a growl from the Divine Dragon came blasting through the air. Following which, an Inferno Divine Dragon situated itself in front of the six Inborn experts, blocking them.

Flames torching like molten lava came spewing out of the Inferno Divine Dragon, which put a direct stop to all the attacks.

In the same moment, Hu Qingqing gazed ahead at Mo Yuan in utter despair. "Ah!" she cried while taking steps back.

While the two Half-step Inborns beside Hu Qingqing broke out in a cold sweat, neither of the young men dared to take a step forward.

"Die!" Mo Yuan roared. Without the slightest hesitation, his fingers transformed into Claws of the Devil Dragon, as he struck at Hu Qingqing in a bid to attack.

Ack, ack, ack!

As Hu Qingqing landed on the ground, she coughed with a weak voice void of hope while she stared, eyes wide in terror.

Even on the brink of death, she didn't have the slightest clue as to who from the Abyss she had killed, and why they got rid of her so menacingly.

She had been radiating with glamour on the stage of the training field just a while ago, with high hopes of vying for the position of Saintess. And yet, the same Hu Qingqing now lay motionless and lifeless on cold ground.

"Abyss, you're goners. I'll get rid of you all!" the Vice Sect Leader of the Heavenly Sound Sect roared. As he burst with fury, bouts of demonic aura gushed from the training field and shot skyward.

Clang, clang, clang!

Just then, a frantic melody started to play and it boomed throughout the Nine Peaks Mountain. It had come from the musical instrument held by the Leader of Heavenly Sound Sect.

Tweet, Tweet! Tweet, Tweet!

Upon two chirps, two birds swooped over from individual mountain peaks, surging as quick as fighter planes as they flapped their gigantic wings.

"Trespassers in the Heavenly Sound Sect shall die!" a voice hollered, as numerous shadows came darting out of the Nine Peaks Mountain. Upon emerging, they flew over short distances.

It was seven Elders who had flown out, each gripping onto a musical instrument and exuding a terrifying aura as they did.

Especially so for the elderly lady who emerged atop the most central peak, who displayed an air of dignity with a sparkling zither in her arms.

Leaving their mountain peaks, the experts landed on the training field. They were joined by the two giant birds, which measured up to five meters with wings spread open, as they gazed down upon Wang Xian and gang.

With icy stares and gnawing claws, the birds were ready to attack any time.

"Abyss assassins, you guys are indeed savage. With guts to barge into the sacred grounds of our Heavenly Sound Sect, you can forget about leaving here today. For you shall be buried within our grounds for eternity!" said the elderly lady flatly. With her zither in hands, she swept her gaze across Wang Xian and gang.

"Haha! Seems like the Heavenly Sound Sect's bent on keeping us here till our deaths, with no means to compromise huh?" Wang Xian asked. In a cold demeanor, he surveyed the fourteen Inborn experts.

"Did you think you could leave, after killing our Sect members?" the elderly lady asked without the slightest cringe on her face. She remained expressionless despite being face to face with the renowned Abyss.

So what if they are the Abyss? The Heavenly Sound Sect hath no fear!

"Haha! With just the few of you?" Wang Xian let out a laugh. With a deathly stare, he continued, "Those with the guts to kill members of the Abyss must be prepared for death. Should the Heavenly Sound Sect dare to intervene, then let's have a fight. We'll see who's to be wiped out first!"

As Wang Xian's obnoxious statement trumpeted throughout the entire Heavenly Sound Sect, the entire senior management could not help but narrow their eyes in fear.

They took a look at the formidable seven-metered Inferno Divine Dragon, which currently stood in front of the Abyss assassins. Thereafter, they eyed the particular Abyss member, recalling how he had just destroyed the Vice Sect Leader's zither with a single palm-strike. To which, their faces stiffened in vigilance.

They were obnoxious beyond tolerance for challenging the Sect to see which party would first perish. This made them either lunatics or powerful opponents.

All around, the Heavenly Sound Sect disciples watched on in silence, as cold sweat trickled down their foreheads.

"Huh?" the elderly lady expressed out of perplexity. She frowned upon hearing Wang Xian's words.

"Supreme Elder!" the Leader of Heavenly Sound Sect greeted as he walked over to the elderly lady, placing a booklet in her hands.

Her face twitched as she scanned through the records in the booklet. Her slight surprise was now replaced with anger in her eyes. "Is this information reliable?" she asked.

"It was the Abyss who tossed them over!" the Sect Leader replied.

"Check! Deploy all manpower from our Heavenly Sound Sect, and check thoroughly on this matter! Check, even if it should cost any lives!" the elderly lady snapped in a rage.

To think that a candidate had resorted to employing assassins to get rid of competitors, in order to vie for the position of Saintess... This was a taboo to the Heavenly Sound Sect.

Utterly shocked, the rest of the sect disciples stared at the Supreme Elder. They were clueless about what had caused such anger from the Supreme Elder.

"Even should our disciples from the Heavenly Sound Sect have erred, it'll be up to us to handle it. By stepping onto the Sacred grounds of our sect to commit murder, you Abyss really have no regard for us, have you!?" the elderly lady rebuked blatantly, tossing the booklet at the Sect Leader.

"Haha! Let me tell you, old fogey. We've already killed your men. Should you dare stop us, we'll let the Heavenly Sound Sect run in a bloodbath!" Wang Xian fired back at the elderly lady. Slightly agitated, he glared at the rest of the Sect.

On the other hand, Mo Qinglong, Mo Yuan and the rest of Wang Xian's gang were oozing with bloodthirst. Having massacred over a thousand Dark Conjurers previously, each of them had come with blood-stained hands.

When their thirst for blood was unleashed, it was more than enough to spark terror.

As for Wang Xian, he too was exuding a strong aura of the Divine Dragon, which shot straight ahead for the senior management of the Heavenly Sound Sect.

With his prowess on full display this time, even the air had intensified as it began to sizzle.

The ground below Wang Xian's feet began to crack apart, and as it did, the crack widened and extended northwards.

Roar!

The Inferno Divine Dragon let out a growl before it descended in front of Wang Xian and transformed into a smaller, one-meter dragon.

The dragon rested its head on Wang Xian's shoulder while staring right ahead at the crowd with its cold and emotionless eyes.

The air of invincibility was enough to spook the senior management from the Heavenly Sound Sect.

"Such stance!" the elderly lady panicked in a brief moment of fear. She could feel an element of fire sizzling up all around her. She even had the hunch that the surrounding air would begin to burn, should that particular one from the Abyss will it to.

"Dan Realm, he must be an expert from the Dan Realm!" an elder standing not too far away mumbled with a burdened look.

"They're unrivalled, given that Laozu's currently away!" the Leader of Heavenly Sound Sect squeaked softly. Having figured out Wang Xian's abilities, a tinge of fear flashed across his eyes.

"What is it? I've already killed your men. Aren't you going to strike?" Wang Xian asked as he gazed past all the Inborn experts from the Heavenly Sound Sect.

# Chapter 330: Kill the Saint, Leave With Ease

The taunt resounded within the Heavenly Sound Sect. However, the entire Heavenly Sound Sect quietened down after Wang Xian's voice died down.

No one dared to make a move. The expressions on the Inborn experts from the Heavenly Sound Sect were changing rapidly.

The atmosphere instantly chilled.

Around them, the disciples of the Heavenly Sound Sect were shocked and horrified.

Feeling that unrivalled aura, their bodies were shivering in fear. They were surprised to see that the members of the upper management of the sect did not react to the taunt.

There were fourteen Inborn Realm experts and two Inborn-level Sacred Birds from the Heavenly Sound Sect right now!

However, they didn't dare to attack the ten assassins from the Abyss.

This...

It's him! It's definitely him!

At this moment, Tang Yinxuan stared intensely at Wang Xian from the side of the training field.

Even though he was wearing the Abyss Mask, she could still recognize him. That familiar figure was his!

The amiable young man who had brought her an Inborn Spiritual Weapon as gift yesterday was currently in their Sacred Sect and had killed the granddaughter of her Vice Sect Leader.

The scene of Wang Xian standing upright and facing off against the experts of the Sect greatly shocked her.

What incredible strength and imposing stance!

Tang Yinxuan couldn't match the figure of the person she had met and had a meal together with yesterday with the one in front of her eyes currently. However, she was certain that it was him!

"Haha! If you guys aren't going to fight, we are leaving then!"

Wang Xian laughed out loud and looked haughtily at the group. Behind the mask, he revealed a faint expression of ridicule.

"Oh right!"

At this moment, Wang Xian turned his head around.

The experts of the Heavenly Sound Sect stared bitterly at Wang Xian. Murderous intent and shame filled their eyes.

"Old hag, you were too arrogant previously. Moreover, the disciple of the Heavenly Sound Sect have killed two disciples of ours. I have to kill another one!"

As he finished his words, his figure disappeared from sight instantly. The next moment, Wang Xian appeared before the Saint of the Heavenly Sound Sect.

"Don't you dare!"

When the old lady saw Wang Xian appearing before the newly crowned Saint in an instant, she was infuriated.

She played the Heavenly Sound Zither instantly and sharp wind blades shrouded towards Wang Xian.

Wang Xian didn't even look back. Waving his hand back, the dragon head around him enlarged.

Rawrr! A wall of flames neutralized all the wind blades.



Seeing this, the experts of the Heavenly Sound Sect gasped. This was how horrifying and invincible a Dan Realm expert was.

At this moment, Wang Xian stared coldly at the horrified Saint of the Heavenly Sound Sect.

He was the young man who provoked him the previous day.

"No. We have no qualms. No... Please don't kill me..."

At this moment, Wang Xian could no longer see the arrogance and haughtiness from the Saint.

He pleaded for mercy in horror and his face was filled with cold sweat. He almost wanted to kneel on the floor.

"Didn't you say you were going to kill me personally?" Wang Xian looked mockingly at the Saint of the Heavenly Sound Sect and repeated the ruthless words he had said to Wang Xian the previous day.

"What?"

The Saint was lost in the instant. However, a figure quickly flashed in his mind.

His eyes popped wide open and were filled with disbelief.

It can't be! How can this be possible?

His inner self was screaming in despair. That rascal from yesterday, that insignificant guy from before...

He's actually the leader of the Abyss! He's the horrifying existence that all the experts in the Sect didn't dare to go against!

Yet, he had actually made a bold claim to kill him the previous day.

He felt strength being sapped away from his body as he slumped onto the chair behind him. His eyes were filled with despair.

Tsk!

Contempt gleamed in Wang Xian's eyes. Waving his arm, intense flames shrouded the Saint.

Ashes to ashes, dust to dust.

"Abyss!"

A deep growl came from an Inborn expert of the Heavenly Sound Sect. Wang Xian turned over and laughed, "Now that we have taken our revenge, the Abyss shall no longer have any feud with you guys. Obviously, if you guys aren't satisfied, our Abyss wouldn't mind playing with you!"

The hysterical laughter resounded throughout the training field. Subsequently, Wang Xian jumped and left rapidly.

Behind him, Mo Qinglong, Mo Yuan and the other dragonians followed closely behind and left the Heavenly Sound Sect.

The members of the upper management of the Heavenly Sound Sect pulled long faces and looked bitterly at the rapidly disappearing figures.

They couldn't help but feel helpless.

"If our Laozu was here, we wouldn't have had to suffer such grievances!" the Sect Leader of the Heavenly Sound Sect growled bitterly, clenching his fist tightly.

Ten assassins of the Abyss had barged into their Heavenly Sound Sect and killed two of their disciples right in front of them. One of them was the granddaughter of the Vice Sect Leader while the other was their Saint.

They showed no regards and killed them in a domineering manner.

Puff!

"I'll report this to Laozu. Besides this, settle this matter as soon as possible!"

The old lady took a deep breath. She stared at the book in the hands of the Sect Leader and instructed coldly.

The Abyss had killed their disciples! This was something they would want to make them pay for!

However, the one who had offended the Abyss and resulted in them killing the disciples of the Heavenly Sound Sect would receive punishment too, regardless of whether she was already dead.

Nonetheless, they wanted to investigate this matter thoroughly. If there were people supporting these people in the dark, they shall not be forgiven either!

The old lady took a glance at the Vice Sect Leader before leaving.

The surrounding few Inborn experts also pulled long faces as they moved towards the main peak to discuss the matter.

"That's too horrifying!"

"The Abyss is simply too strong. They actually managed to intimidate our experts from taking actions!"

"Their strength has definitely reached the level of a Sacred Sect. Otherwise, our Heavenly Sound Sect wouldn't be that wary!"

"Perhaps it's because our Laozu isn't around and the Supreme Elder didn't dare to act rashly. The assassin from the Abyss is too strong. Look at our training field. Even the tough flooring of the training field has cracks of over ten meters long. Is he still human?"

"Our Saint was killed directly. He's really unlucky!"

"The Abyss is indeed incomparably horrifying and domineering, just as the rumors said. The Saint hadn't offended them but was still implicated in this."

The surrounding disciples exchanged glances and whispered softly among themselves.

For the disciples of the Heavenly Sound Sect, it was as though they had experienced a 10.0 earthquake.

The self-proclaimed invincible Sect was invaded directly and the invaders even

killed on the ground.

This had doused their arrogant attitude with a cold basin of water.

"How did Senior sister Hu offend the assassins of the Abyss? From what their leader said, it appears that Senior sister Hu had employed the Dark Conjurers to assassinate their disciples!"

At this moment, the disciples of the Heavenly Sound Sect thought of a question when they looked at the corpse on the stage.

The crowd was confused, baffled, surprised and shocked.

"Who would have expected things to develop like this?"

Tang Yinxuan looked at the Hao Zhong in his hands before looking in the direction where the Saint had been reduced to dust. At this moment, she couldn't help but sigh.

She knew why Hu Qingqing had been killed and also the reason why the Saint had eventually been reduced to dust.

"All of these things were simply the consequences of their actions. The pride of an expert isn't something they could offend. They were too arrogant!"

Tang Yinxuan shook her head slightly and placed Hao Zhong back into the box.

After today's incident, the position of the Saintess was almost certainly hers.

# Chapter 331: To Refine All Elixir Pills In The World With The Origin Source Flame

"Young Master, Mo Shiwu has sent word. The floating island is now beside the Bohai Sea. A group of Dragon Palace members is now guarding it!" the Dragonians updated Wang Xian.

After exiting from the Heavenly Sound Sect, seven Dragonians from the Abyss parted ways with Wang Xian, while he rushed over to Rivertown on his caravan.

The original plan was to transform the Bohai Sea island into a base, but it had since been aborted due to the emergence of the Sacred Seas of Swords.

Construction on the island was also left to waste, while the group of Dragonians was given free rein to develop on their own.

As of now, the Bohai Sea island was of minimal use to Wang Xian and gang. On the other hand, the floating island had taken over as the optimal base.

"We'll transform the floating island, and refurbish a part of it into the future base of the Dragon Sect. In addition, we'll refurbish another part of the island into a scenic spot. Yes, and the area shall also serve as a place for residence, fun, and leisure!" Wang Xian elaborated with a radiating smile.

"Yes, Young Master!" Mo Qinglong nodded in acknowledgment.

The caravan sped its way ahead and arrived at the villa before nightfall.

Wang Xian walked into the villa beaming, only to realize that there was no one in the room.

He gave Xiao Yu a call and was told that the group of girls had gone out for a meal and shopping.

"Let's go. Let's head over to the floating island," Wang Xian said, shaking his head.

With one quick shift, Wang Xian dived into the sea and hurried over in the direction of the floating island.

As he was nearing the floating island, Wang Xian could see his group of Dragon Sect henchmen patrolling around the island.

Under their protection, the floating island would never be seized, even if it should be discovered.

For three Level 11 creatures and close to another thirty Inborn-level fighters had spaced themselves out around the perimeter of the island. This made the island impregnable, even if it was attacked by two Sacred Sects at once.

Whereas Mo Shiwu had seen to the clearing up and sorting out of the treasures on the island single handedly, keeping them stored in a room.

After these treasures were sold for cash, there would be more than sufficient funds to commence construction on the island.

Under Wang Xian's orders, the leisure area was to be constructed in resemblance to famous beaches, so it would be very ideal as a relaxation spot in the times to come.

As he arrived at the Spiritual Medicine Garden, Wang Xian saw that the Spiritual Medicine plants were growing well and healthy.

Let's test out my Art of Refining Elixir Pills, Wang Xian suggested to himself. He'd had no opportunity to try it out ever since he had gained the technique.

The Art of Refining Elixir Pills was an ability which Wang Xian now prioritized. His intention was thus to master it as soon as possible.

The most ordinary of Elixir Pills would be Level 1 Elixir Pills. Amongst which, the Qi Accumulation Pill's considered the elementary Elixir Pill. Level 2 to 3 Martial Artists would take them to upgrade a level directly. In addition, the Qi Accumulation Pill's able to help strengthen one's constitution when taken, which would greatly benefit even Level 5 to 6 Martial Artists!

As he stood in front of the Spiritual Medicine Garden, he began to recall individual Elixir Pill recipes.

"Qi Accumulation Grass, and Water Flower!" Wang Xian exclaimed. He remembered that only two types of Spiritual Grasses were required in the refinement of a Qi Accumulation Pill. Whereas there was only one formula to abide by in the refinement of an Elixir Pill.

A Level 1 Elixir Pill would be attained using flame refinement, along with the combination of two types of Spiritual Grasses in a perfected ratio. While a Level 2 Elixir Pill would require the combination of four Spiritual Grass types during refinement, and nine types in the case of a Level 3 Elixir Pill, and so on and so forth.

Hence, a Level 4 Elixir Pill would take up sixteen Spiritual Grass types, given that the formula was the square of the Pill Level in question.

Meanwhile, a stalk of Qi Accumulation Pill and a Water Flower could produce more than one Elixir Pill after refinement, where powerful alchemists could even produce up to three pills in one go.

And these several pills would be worth more than ten times the original value of the Qi Accumulation Grass and Water Flower combined.

Thus the occupation of an alchemist was a very lucrative career. Yet, at the same time, it was one which required substantial investment. Hence, many alchemists ended up losing money as the refinement of Elixir Pills did not come with guaranteed success.

According to Sui Huang, only several forces within the underworld had mastered the Art of Refining Elixir Pills, thus controlling its industry; which makes alchemists even rarer than Miracle Doctors.

The Medical Saint Sect was the best when it came to the Art of Refining Elixir Pills, given that they possessed the most Elixir Pill recipes. Using these Elixir Pills to help save and treat patients, they were thus ranked amongst the top three of all Sacred Sects.

Next came the Medical Tripod Mountain Sect. Not only were they a First-Class Force, but the apex of all, one which even other Sacred Sects maintained close

ties with.

There were barely any existing alchemists within the underworld, which explained why Elixir Pills became even rarer.

Wang Xian walked into the Spiritual Medicine Garden, and plucked a stalk of Qi Accumulation Grass and a Water Flower. As the two were Level 1 Spiritual Grasses, there were plenty of them growing in the garden.

To which, he began to recollect the composite ratio of the Qi Accumulation Pill along with the essentials of refining one.

"Based on the Manual on the Art of Refining Elixir Pills, an alchemy furnace is not required for the refinement of Pills below Level 3. It'll only be necessary for Pills of higher Levels. Under stabilized flames, melt the Qi Accumulation Grass and Water Flower. At the moment when they melt, mix the two together in ratios of 1.035 to 2.312 respectively. Thereafter, simmer the mix in mid-fire until the two blend together perfectly," Wang Xian recited.

This involved the melting and ablation points.

As the name suggests, melting points concern the melting of composites. As for ablation, this involves the composite turning into ash.

Where the flames are too strong, the Spiritual Grasses would turn directly into ash, and render the refinement a complete failure.

In addition, there were the opportune moments of blending, and timings to be considered, making it all the more complicated!

Hence, the Art of Refining Elixir Pills was not as simple as it seemed. It would take hundreds, even thousands of practice attempts before one could become an alchemist.

"Humph, let's give it a go!" Wang Xian willed himself as he took in a deep breath. By inhaling deeply, he helped to calm himself down as he sorted his thoughts out.

First came the controlling of the flame temperatures, which had to be neither too high nor too low.



Next came the composite ratios of the ingredients.

The controlling of flames was a piece of cake to Wang Xian. With the Origin Source Flame in his possession, he could therefore change the temperatures of the flame at will.

As Wang Xian stretched his palms out, a ball of flames appeared on both. At his will, he transformed the flames into two small objects which resembled ramequins. Glowing, the two Flaming Bowls seemed to brim with life.

"First, let's try to control and adjust the flames!" Wang Xian said as he looked at the two Flaming Bowls. At his will, the flames on the left bowl darkened in color, while the one on the right remained constant.

"Alright, the two Spiritual Grasses need to be mixed together within one second after they've melted. Plus, they have to be blended according to the perfect ratio. Otherwise, the Elixir Pill will end up as poison instead of medicine!" Wang Xian cautioned.

With one swift toss, Wang Xian emptied the two Spiritual Grasses into the Flaming Bowls.

Just then, the notification came.

Ding!

[Are you intending to refine all Elixir Pills in the world with the Origin Source Flame?]

To which, Wang Xian was mildly startled as his face twitched briefly.

"Yes!" Wang Xian nodded immediately, as his eyes glistened.

Suddenly, Wang Xian noticed changes in the flames in his hands. They turned red, crimson red to be exact, and as the two Spiritual Grasses landed upon the fiery surface, they melted into drops of liquid.

The liquid appeared very eye-catching as it swirled within the Origin Source Flame. None of the liquid had dissipated, as though it had been protected by the flames, which meant that the medicinal effects had not weakened either.

"Tsk! At this rate, it seems like we can bypass many steps in the refining of Elixir Pills!" Wang Xian gasped in excitement.

Controlling the liquids of the two Spiritual Grasses once again, he willed them, this time causing them to commence mixing.

"Blend!" Wang Xian commanded with a glow in his eyes, looking at the four liquid masses.

# Chapter 332: The Horrifying Effects Of Refining Elixir Pills

The Origin Source Flame was the ultimate source of flame.

Flame represented succession, life and civilization. On the other hand, it could also signify destruction.

Refining elixir pills with the Origin Source Flame was a perfect display of life.

The flame wouldn't destroy the spiritual grass violently. Instead, it would fuse it perfectly into a new form.

It was just like the sun that emitted flames. Only sunlight could enable better growth of many other living things.

As the Origin Source Flame melted the spiritual grass and enveloped it perfectly, it was able to prevent the loss of the medical effects.

This process had also skipped the most important step of controlling the temperature of the flame.

At the thought of Wang Xian, the liquid of Qi Accumulation Grass and Water Flower fused together into a sphere slowly.

As the Origin Source Flame dissipated gradually, four elixir pills were slowly forming. A glow shimmered on the surface of these pills.

Wang Xian was thrilled and stared intensely at the four elixir pills in his hand.

The elixir pills were white and looked glossy. They were the size of a thumb and perfectly shaped.

At the thought of Wang Xian, the information of these elixir pills popped up in his mind.

Qi Accumulation Pill: Level 1

Extractable Dragon Energy: 2,322

When he saw his first batch of elixir pills, Wang Xian was thrilled. He had succeeded! He had succeeded on his first try!

Eh?

At this moment, Wang Xian's attention fell on the last elixir pill and he frowned.

Broken Qi Pill: Level 1

Couldn't extract dragon energy.

"Broken Qi Pill? Why is there a Broken Qi Pill? Furthermore, I can't extract dragon energy from it!"

Wang Xian's eyebrows knitted together. Suddenly, he recalled that when fusing the two spiritual medicines together, the liquid of the Water Flower wasn't sufficient for the last elixir pill.

Although it wasn't enough, he still managed to gather the remains into an elixir pill.

In the end, he got a Broken Qi Pill.

"When refining elixir pills fail, the product will be poisonous!" Wang Xian sighed emotionally. However, he also discovered a horrifying aspect of refining elixir pills with his Origin Source Flame.

Just as the introduction of the system said, he could refine all elixir pills in the world with the Origin Source Flame.

Even if the elixir pill recipe was wrong, he could still concoct elixir pills. The difference was that the product might be poisonous.

Spiritual medicine could complement and counter each other. When fusing water attribute spiritual medicine with Fire attribute spiritual medicine, an explosion could be caused by an error in the process.

However, this wouldn't happen with the Origin Source Flame. The Origin Source

Flame would ensure they fused together.

"It would be great if all the pills made by the Origin Source Flame were elixir pills." Wang Xian laughed delusionally.

"Using the Origin Source Flame to refine elixir pills would be much easier for me!" Wang Xian was ecstatic. He waved his hand and collected all the Qi Accumulation Grass and Water Flower.

He waved again and the Origin Source Flame appeared. After which, he threw the spiritual medicine into the two red flames.

Soon, all the spiritual medicine had been turned into liquid.

Wang Xian looked at the two bowls of spiritual medicine liquid. Focusing on them, he started fusing them according to proportion.

For him, allocating the proportion was the only thing that he needed to pay attention to.

Explosions, temperature, control of the flame and the loss of medicinal effects weren't issues for him.

In the hands of Wang Xian, refining elixir pills had become a process of squeezing the spiritual medicine into the shape of the elixir pills.

The fusion of two types of spiritual medicine was very easy for him. Soon, droplets of spiritual medicine liquid coalesced together.

Within the spiritual medicine garden, all the Qi Accumulation Grass and Water Flower had been made into elixir pills.

There was a total of approximately 150 elixir pills made.

"A Qi Accumulation Grass with a Water Flower would give four elixir pills. This is one to two more than what Sui Huang told me! Hehe!" Wang Xian smiled and revealed a satisfied expression.

150 Level 1 elixir pills were equivalent to having 150 tufts of Level 2 spiritual medicine.

Currently, the price of a Level 2 spiritual medicine is between \$7 million to \$10 million.

If all 150 elixir pills are sold, it would be over a billion!

"Haha, refining elixir pills is a really lucrative business. If I can refine all the spiritual medicine in the garden into elixir pills, I wouldn't be far from being able to build the Dragon Palace."

Wang Xian looked at the spiritual medicine around the garden. Based on the recipes in his mind, he started refining.

Level 1 elixir pill, Body Strengthening Pill, could be consumed even by ordinary humans. When an ordinary man consumed it, his strength would increase by one to two times. For cultivators, these effects were weak.

However, Wang Xian wasn't concerned. There would definitely be people who would buy these elixir pills.

Level 1 elixir pills were made quickly.

Soon, he had over thirty Body Strengthening Pills.

"Time to refine Level 2 elixir pills!"

After completing the refining of Level 1 elixir pills, Wang Xian started recalling the recipe for Level 2 elixir pills. After which, he started refining rapidly.

Level 2 elixir pills had strong positive effects for Level 6 and 7 Martial Artists. Level 2 elixir pills that strengthen one's strength could help Level 5 and 6 Martial Artists increase one level directly.

The value of Level 2 elixir pills could reach \$3 million to \$4 million each.

Level 3 elixir pills had extremely huge benefits for Level 8 and 9 Martial Artists.

Level 4 elixir pills could help a Level 9 Martial Artist break through to the Half-step to Inborn Realm.

As for Level 5 elixir pills, they could help a Half-Step to Inborn Realm expert

break through to the Inborn Realm.

Currently, Sui Huang was able to refine Level 5 elixir pills. It was also because of this that the Sui Family had so many Inborn experts.

Level 2 elixir pills required four types of spiritual medicine. However, it wasn't difficult at all.

Level 3 elixir pills required the combination of nine types of spiritual medicine. Similarly, Wang Xian didn't face any difficulty in it.

"Huh? I can't carry on. I don't have sufficient Origin Source Flame!"

When Wang Xian was prepared to refine Level 4 elixir pills, he suddenly found himself in an awkward situation.

He had only managed to get his hands on a small amount of Origin Source Flame. The Origin Source Flame converted from the Five Elements Stone Plate couldn't form sixteen small cups of flame.

"At this point, there was only one way to solve this issue, and that was getting an alchemy furnace!"

Wang Xian recalled something Sui Huang had told him. If he wished to refine elixir pills above Level 3, he would require the use of an alchemy furnace.

The effects of an alchemy furnace were huge. It could reduce the amount of flame needed and increase the success rate of getting elixir pills. At the same time, it could protect him.

When high level elixir pills exploded, the destructive force would be exceptionally horrifying.

"An alchemy furnace is really rare and hard to find."

Wang Xian frowned and looked at the elixir pills before him.

Level 1 elixir pills: 150 Qi Accumulation Pill and 30 Body Strengthening Pill

Level 2 elixir pills: 20 Bone Grinding Pill and 15 Channel Nourishing Pill

Level 3 elixir pills: 20 Soul Enhancement Pill

These were the elixir pills that Wang Xian had refined thus far. Refining Level 3 elixir pills would require nine different types of spiritual medicine. Wang Xian only managed to find spiritual medicine required for the Soul Enhancement Pill in the spiritual medicine garden.

The effects of the Soul Enhancement Pill were extremely potent. It could increase a Level 9 Martial Artist's chance of breaking through to the Half-step to Inborn Realm by twenty percent.

The effects were equivalent to consuming a Level 4 Spiritual Bead.

"Since the Spiritual Bead was sold for \$800 million previously, wouldn't that mean that these 20 Level 3 elixir pills would be worth over \$10 billion? Together with the other elixir pills, the value would be approximately \$20 billion!"

Wang Xian was thrilled and excited.

"Selling elixir pills is indeed lucrative. For now, I need to find a way to sell these elixir pills. At the same time, I need to get an alchemy furnace. Level 4 and 5 elixir pills are the ones that are really valuable and lucrative!"



# Chapter 333: Holy Goddess

Wang Xian was now rich; in fact he was now a parvenu.

He was in a great mood, as he hugged onto the porcelain vase which held more than twenty billion dollars' worth of Elixir Pills.

"In the next couple of days, I'll have some rest, and cultivate my Spiritual Grasses." Wang Xian grinned with satisfaction.

He took a look at the time and realized that it was past nine at night. In quick moves, he dashed for the villa.

As he arrived at the villa, Wang Xian saw Guan Shuqing, Xiao Yu, Elder Fang, Xiao Ran and his younger sister practicing swordplay together in the courtyard.

Sui Huang was lying at a side while giving guidance to those at practice.

Currently, Guan Shuqing and Xiao Yu had attained status as Half-step Inborns, which meant Elder Fang was no longer qualified to mentor Xiao Yu. While she may have been Sect Leader of the Thistles and Thorns Sect, Elder Fang's prowess was still below a Half-step Inborn.

Rather than letting Elder Fang take her leave, Xiao Yu decided that she should stay on with her to practice cultivation.

Naturally, Wang Xian did not treat Elder Fang shabbily either, but gifted her with a continual supply of Spiritual Grasses and Spiritual Medicine.

Which had eventually helped Elder Fang to attain the status of Half-step Inborn that she was today.

As for Xiao Ran, his abilities were only that of a Level 8 Martial Artist. Nonetheless, it was a formidable feat considering that he was only in his early teens. Meanwhile, he was accompanied by his little sister, Liu Mengxin, who practiced with him. Having been accepted by Sun Lingxiu as an apprentice, Mengxin not only cultivated herself by practicing the Divine Dragon Transformation, but also the Art of Cultivation by Miracle Doctor Shenghua.

Both of which were attributed to the Light Element.

"Brother!" Xiao Yu cheered.

"Xiao Xian!" Guan Shuqing called out.

"Master!" Xiao Ran greeted.

The group did not stop their practice even as they saw Wang Xian and gang approaching, but continued as they welcomed them with a beam. Wang Xian reciprocated with a smile while he stood in the courtyard and watched briefly.

"You guys continue practicing!" Sui Huang ordered while he continued to lie down on the bench, eyeing Wang Xian with slit eyes as he spoke.

"I've only taken in one disciple, yet I'm here guiding an entire group through their cultivation!" Sui Huang resigned himself to his fate, with his sighs obviously meant for Wang Xian.

"Formidable Sui Huang, a good master who's so rare even in ten thousand years!" Wang Xian laughed as he headed towards his bedroom.

"Not the slightest sincerity in your compliment!" Sui Huang nagged before he continued to guide Guan Shuqing and the group.

Inside the villa, Sun Lingxiu was busy working away in the kitchen. Upon seeing her from the back, Wang Xian smiled as he passed by.

The current Sun Lingxiu was truly impeccable.

When dawn broke the following day, Wang Xian gazed at Guan Shuqing who was still in bed. She had gone back to sleep smirking after she managed to apply for leave.

As Wang Xian walked down the villa, a thought came to mind. I'll take a look at the Divine Dragon Medical Hall! Wang Xian decided, before he hastened his pace over.

He had not been to the Divine Dragon Medical Hall even once since placing it under the care of Sun Lingxiu. But the latter had given him a card just the day

before.

The card had held a value of more than two hundred million dollars, which were the takings of the Medical Hall for the past ten days.

This translates to more than twenty million dollars in daily takings, which was much higher than what he had seen during his days over there.

As Wang Xian arrived at the main entrance of the Divine Dragon Medical Hall, he was astonished by the sight before him.

It was just around ten in the morning, but more than twenty people had gathered at the main entrance.

It was a group clad in ordinary wear, consisting of both young and old, many of whom looked like villagers.

They were standing at the main entrance and queuing quietly, no one daring to create a ruckus.

Wang Xian was rather surprised but continued to head inside.

As he walked past the main entrance, he discovered that the interior had been flooded by people. The Miracle Doctor Blood Man was also inside, treating patients and giving consultations.

Several elderly people were lying on the sickbeds. With their shabby attire, it was clear that their conditions back home were less than ideal.

Wang Xian turned to look at the surrounding walls, only to discover that they were covered in all sorts of pennant flags.

On some of them were messages thanking Doctor Sun for her selfless dedication to helping and saving lives.

While others complimented her as "Female Miracle Doctor of Great Chinese," as an expression of gratitude for her contributions.

Pennant flags of all varieties hung on the walls, covering them almost to the brim.

Wang Xian continued to look at the sides and realized that the rules which he had set previously had all been changed.

"To save the dying and aid the injured: Kind-hearted but poor patients shall receive treatment free-of-charge!" one of the rules read.

"Martial Artists of rich families will be charged no less than five million dollars for treatment!" another said.

"This is no doubt befitting of Sun Lingxiu's character!" Wang Xian exclaimed as he saw the amended rules by the doors. He was not the least bit angry over the amendments but instead admired Sun Lingxiu for her benevolent nature.

Having witnessed many life and death situations, and getting accustomed to such partings in the hospital, she had seen for herself countless patients who were unable to afford treatment due to poverty.

Therefore, she chose to treat for free.

Which, of course, was meant solely for the impoverished, the kind but poor people.

All of whom would be placed under the care of Miracle Doctor Blood Man.

While he appeared to be a middle-aged man, Miracle Doctor Blood Man was in fact in his eighties and was able to determine people's character through certain means, which meant no one could go undetermined.

That said, no one had dared to visit in disguise as a poor person, for the Miracle Doctor Blood Man was not a kind soul himself.

After some who had dared to risk it suffered as a result, none had made further attempts.

The first level was meant for treatment of the ordinary folks, while the second level was set aside by Sun Lingxiu for the treatment of the affluent Martial Artists.

With this, Wang Xian made his way up to the second floor.

Just as Wang Xian arrived at the second floor and was about to walk further inside, he was hauled to a stop.

"Hold it right there. Queue up if you're here to seek treatment. Wait at the side," the voice ordered him.

"Huh?" Wang Xian said in shock, as he looked to the side.

It was a young man who had called out to Wang Xian coldly, as he sat at the side with his head tilted slightly skywards.

Beside him were two other middle-aged men.

Aside from the trio, there were two other young men, each with a sword in hand. It was clear that they were from the underworld.

In spite of their air of arrogance, the three young men were very handsome-looking.

There were also two fresh flowers which lay beside side the young duo, looking really gorgeous.

"This? What's with this situation?" Wang Xian questioned, slightly confused. He continued to walk inwards while brushing the young men aside.

"Don't you know the rules here? Access is strictly prohibited when Miracle Doctor Sun's attending to patients!" the young man who had called out to Wang Xian earlier scolded again when he saw that he was being ignored.

"Who are you?" Wang Xian asked indifferently as he eyed the young man.

"You're not qualified to know who I am. Wait here if you're seeking treatment. Otherwise, if you have designs on Doctor Sun, then scram!" the young man hollered at Wang Xian, taking a domineering stance.

"Here to court the Holy Goddess? Identify yourself, and we'll decide. If you're not qualified, then get out at once!" one from the young duo chipped in snobbishly as he raised his head.

Wang Xian found it a tad amusing as he looked at the three obnoxious young

men.

Holy Goddess, huh? That must be the title meant for Sun Lingxiu.

"Given Sun Lingxiu's beauty and elegance, ninety-nine out of a hundred men would be attracted. It's only natural that she has suitors!" Wang Xian laughed as he continued making his way inside.

"Stop there. Didn't you hear? Are you courting death?" the three young men threatened as their faces darkened when they saw Wang Xian's dismissal.

As they stood up composedly, they fixed their focus on Wang Xian.

The two middle-aged men glared at Wang Xian with icy stares.

"Eh?" Sun Lingxiu frowned. She was treating a patient inside the consultation room when she heard the commotion outside.

Turning her head over, she looked on in surprise but walked over to Wang Xian with all smiles immediately after.

"Xiao Xian, what brings you here at this hour?" Sun Lingxiu beamed like a blooming flower, which was enough to make hearts flutter.

"I'm here to take a look!" Wang Xian smiled back in response.

"The three wastrel disciples outside haven't been rude to you, have they?" Sun Lingxiu asked blatantly. As she walked to Wang Xian's side, she swept her glance past the three young men.

"No, they haven't. These three look rather professional, they're pretty good!" Wang Xian evaluated with a laugh.

"Haha! I'll make you tea!" Sun Lingxiu giggled. She hurried back into the room to retrieve the teacups and started brewing Wang Xian's favorite Longjing Tea.

[\[1\]](#)

"This ... This ...," the three young men outside the room uttered as they stared at their goddess in astonishment.

"This ... How is this possible ... This can't be, my goddess ..." Their voices trailed off.

Endnote:

[1] Literally translated as "Tea from the Dragon's Well," this is a type of pan-roasted Green Tea from Longjing Village in Hangzhou, Zhejiang Province of China [Back](#)

# Chapter 334: Mission At The Yellow River

The three young men at the door looked blankly at this scene.

Sun Lingxiu was their goddess and was referred to as the Holy Goddess from Jiang Bei by the entire medical world. At this moment, she was acting so lovingly with a young man!

Even an idiot would be able to see in her eyes her love and interest for the young man.

Moreover, what Miracle Doctor Sun had said had crushed their hearts.

In their faces, she called them three good-for-nothings.

She even asked the young man if the three of them had offended him. If they had, would she throw them out?

On top of it, the response from the young man infuriated them further. The three door guards are pretty good?

Door guards?

The trio pulled a long face, stood there and were shivering a little from anger.

When they saw their dream goddess pouring tea for that young man enthusiastically while treating them coldly, they even had the thought of dying.

"Who's that guy? Why is our Holy Goddess treating him so warmly?" a young man growled in a low voice. He stared bitterly into the medical hall and clenched his fist tightly.

However, he didn't dare to charge in or question.

The reputation of the Divine Dragon Medical Hall was known throughout the Underworld. The title of Holy Goddess and Miracle Doctor Sun wasn't just



approval for her medical skills. It was also a recognition of the strength she possessed.

Five days ago, an Elder of a First-class Force had come to seek treatment. The Elder agreed to pay six spiritual stone but refused to pay up after treatment.

The Elder from the First-class Force was then finished off by the Blood Man at ground floor.

The First-class Force was infuriated and sent two Inborn experts to take revenge on the Divine Dragon Medical Hall.

In the end, the two Inborn experts never left the place.

From that day onwards, everyone was shocked to realize that not only did the Holy Goddess, Miracle Doctor Sun, have incredible medical skills, but she also possessed horrifying strength.

She would at least be at the Inborn-level.

Since then, no one dared to kick up a ruckus in the Divine Dragon Medical Hall.

As for the Holy Goddess, Miracle Doctor Sun, she made it to the fifth rank on the Miracle Doctors Chart, an extremely high ranking, within ten days!

The expressions on the three young men changed rapidly. In the end, they walked out bitterly.

"The business is really good!" Wang Xian looked at Sun Lingxiu and commented with a smile.

"Yeah, it's pretty good. We have patients from all over the world coming here to seek treatment each day." Sun Lingxiu revealed a joyous smile. "However, we rarely get payments with spiritual stones!"

Wang Xian didn't mind and shook his head as he replied, "It must have been tough on you."

"Not at all. I'm really happy with the way I'm living now!" Sun Lingxiu replied contentedly. "Xiao Xian, wait a minute for me. Let me treat a patient in the

medical hall first!"

Looking at Sun Lingxiu's sincere expression, Wang Xian was taken aback and quickly looked around him.

There was an isolated space near the window. Wang Xian walked over and saw a pink bolster.

He smiled gently and switched on the computer by the side.

After entering the Underworld website, Wang Xian started browsing.

He had various types of elixir pills and wanted to sell them.

One couldn't put things up for sale on the Underworld website. If one wished to sell something, he had to find the buyer himself.

Wang Xian did find people looking to purchase elixir pills. However, these buyers were only looking for a single pill. Therefore, he ignored the request.

When he clicked into the Miracle Doctors Chart, he was surprised to find Sun Lingxiu reaching the fifth rank on the Miracle Doctors Chart.

"Doctor Sun, this is our invitation letter. Our guys will be here to receive you two days from now!"

At this moment, the voice of a middle-aged man came from outside the medical hall.

"Alright, I'll be there on time!"

"Thank you, Doctor Sun!"

The middle-aged man left quickly and Sun Lingxiu walked in with an invitation letter.

Wang Xian looked at it inquisitively.

"This is an invitation letter from our country. They discovered a strange creature and a virus on a plain beside Huangqi City near the Yellow River. If one were bitten by the creature, he would definitely be dead. Furthermore, they found

strong venom within the river water!"

"Several hundreds of people had died and the place is now cordoned off. There's a need to find the reason for it soon or the virus might spread to other places!"

"Three days ago, the representatives of our country came to invite me. Once this incident is settled, they will give me a Light Attribute Spiritual Ball," Sun Lingxiu explained to Wang Xian.

"Oh? Strange creatures and viruses?"

Wang Xian was surprised.

"You can't really call them strange creatures or viruses. Instead, the creatures there have undergone a horrifying mutation. Currently, the top mission in the Underworld is also regarding this. If one could help resolve this matter, he could enter the National Treasury and choose two items to his liking.

Sun Lingxiu looked at Wang Xian and continued, "Xiao Xian, are you interested in going to take a look?"

"I can enter the National Treasury and choose any two items?" Wang Xian was shocked to hear Sun Lingxiu.

If there was ever a place with lots of treasures, it was the National Treasury. Considering that the country had issued the mission on the Underworld website, it would mean that there were things useful for Martial Artists.

It wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that there would be lots of Inborn level weapons in the National Treasury.

It was said that there were two to three of the ten famed swords kept within the National Museum.

Besides weapons, there should be other powerful artifacts. These artifacts would likely draw the fervent attention of Inborn experts.

Wang Xian was dumbfounded.

There should be alchemy furnaces in the National Treasury. Moreover, the level

of the alchemy furnace I can find there should be pretty high! Wang Xian thought to himself. He immediately clicked into the thread of the mission on the Underworld website.

Just as Sun Lingxiu had explained, the country had issued a mission regarding an incident that happened at Huangqi City near the Yellow River.

Anyone who could identify the cause of the incident would be allowed to take one item from the National Treasury.

If one could resolve the incident, he could take any two items of his liking.

The reward for this mission could be considered really handsome. Wang Xian was almost certain that the reward for this mission would be an object at the level of an Inborn Spiritual Weapon.

Naturally, no one would stop you if you did not wish to take any of these priceless treasures after entering the National Treasury.

Even the experts in the Sacred Sects will likely be attracted by this mission. Moreover, the country even invited and promised various Miracle Doctors various items on top of issuing the mission to the Underworld. This mission is likely not as simple as it might seem, Wang Xian thought to himself. However, after pondering, he still decided to give it a try.

If he could succeed and get a powerful alchemy furnace, it would be much easier for him to refine higher level elixir pills.

"Alright! Let's go together!" Wang Xian said to Sun Lingxiu.

"Alright, let's go together. Xiao Xian, these are some pictures and information on the situation of the sealed village near the Yellow River. You can take a look first.

Sun Lingxiu took out a file by the side and handed it to Wang Xian.

"Alright!"

Wang Xian nodded his head and opened up the file. When he saw the pictures in the file, he was taken aback.

# Chapter 335: The Arrogant Young Man from Medical Saint Sect

They were strange, even eerie, and yet ordinary creatures.

There was an ant, a very huge one, and its head held a mass which resembled a mushroom.

Then there was an all-black leech. With a mouth which was entirely split open, its claws stuck out with countless sharp pricks.

Next was a white leech. With teeth on its head, its entire body was smudged in a sticky blood-colored liquid.

While the last was a mosquito, a blood-sucking mosquito with a ghostly face and crimson body.

These were four ordinary creatures, and yet they appeared so gruesome in the photos, as if they had gone through some terrifying mutation.

Furthermore, each of these four otherwise tiny creatures were now the size of a human palm. Which made them all the more horrifying.

Each record was captioned by numerous sentences below.

The four creatures moved at accelerated speeds. Unless one had the abilities of a Level 7 to 8 Martial Artist, it was impossible to dodge their attacks.

In addition, once bitten by such creatures, a person would turn maniac. They would start biting others like a walking corpse and spread the virus to the remaining unaffected.

According to the records, there were currently plenty of these creatures over there, within a radius of thirty kilometers.

"Little wonder why the Miracle Doctor has been asked to order for such a mission!" Wang Xian exclaimed in shock as he read through the records.

Given that only Level 8 to 9 Martial Artists can ensure their own safety in such a place, there would be great hazards should these creatures be able to spread the virus further.

To the extent where irreversible damages and losses were inevitable.

"There'll be someone fetching me in the morning, the day after tomorrow. We'll head over together then!" Sun Lingxiu said cheerfully.

"Sure!" Wang Xian nodded back. He had attended two classes at the university, after hanging around at the Divine Dragon Medical Hall for a while.

When night came, he returned to the villa together with Guan Shuqing and Xiao Yu.

Lan Qingyue had been busier lately, as she was expanding Deep-Sea Jewelry at astonishing speeds.

Moreover, the Zhou Jewelry had been sold to Deep-Sea Jewelry for an astronomical price.

Since the Pilgrimage incident, the Lingyue Sect had been completely scared out of their wits. They were afraid that Wang Xian might really lead a team of experts over to have their Sect annihilated.

Since the Zhou Jewelry had been acquired by Deep-Sea Jewelry, the two had merged to become the nation's largest jeweler.

After which, the company's market value had since doubled.

Thus, Lan Qingyue had been busy handling company matters.

The rest enjoyed a day of thorough relaxation at the villa.

At dawn the following morning, a military Jeep arrived at the villa's doorstep.

A plain clothed militant saluted Sun Lingxiu.

"Sit tight. We'll set off right away!" the militant said.

Wang Xian, Sun Lingxiu and the Miracle Doctor Blood Man got in the Jeep, and

in no time arrived at the military airport nearby.

Immediately after, a helicopter flew the trio in the direction of the Huangqi City.

Huangqi City was a Tier 3 to 4 small city, situated near the plains where the Yellow River flowed past.

This time, their destination was set for a region by one of the tributaries of the Yellow River.

The aircraft landed on a makeshift helipad within the plains. As Wang Xian and the rest alighted, they saw many soldiers who had gathered around.

The region was now cordoned off by high-voltage wires, in order to prevent creatures from escaping.

But the method had yielded few results.

Numerous temporary tents were also pitched up front.

The area was also surrounded by many people, accompanied by tens of stationery aircrafts.

"This way please, Miracle Doctor Sun!" a middle-aged man directed as he led Sun Lingxiu and the rest. They ended up at a gigantic tent which stood in the central location.

With one look, it was clear that the tent had been set up as a temporary military command center. It was massive, and would not overcrowd even if it contained more than a hundred.

In fact, the group could already see more than a hundred inside when they first arrived.

Wang Xian squinted his eyes briefly as he swept his gaze across.

The tent was thronging with experts. There were more than a dozen Inborn experts, while the remaining were all Miracle Doctors.

There was a bald Elder who stood out from the crowd. And Wang Xian

recognized in an instant that he was Buddhist Physician, who was ranked sixth on the Miracle Doctors' Chart.

Their arrival had turned many heads. Like a firefly which sparkled in the night, Sun Lingxiu shone in a pristine air which could not go unnoticed.

"It's the Holy Goddess, Miracle Doctor Sun!" a group of young men in the tent exclaimed as their eyes glistened. To which, even the middle-aged men could not help but take a few more glances.

"Miracle Doctor Sun, this way please!" said a middle-aged man dressed in military uniform when he saw Sun Lingxiu.

"Sure!" Sun Lingxiu nodded as she walked into the tent.

Inside the tent, there were close to thirty seats which were mostly occupied.

Seated amongst them were people including all the Inborn experts as well as several top-ranking Miracle Doctors.

As Sun Lingxiu had been invited along, it was only natural that she be qualified to sit at the front.

Furthermore, she had the means to, given her current reputation.

"Ack ack! It's rather crowded, but there aren't that many seats!" Miracle Doctor Blood Man joked. As he laughed, he flopped onto a seat and looked around in relaxation.

"The room capacity is limited. Plus people will not gossip when the Miracle Doctors and experts are being seated here!" the middle-aged militant explained with a smile.

Indifferently, Wang Xian also sat down in a seat he found.

He had just settled down when he felt a wave of cold stares surging towards him. Slightly taken aback, Wang Xian turned to take a look.

Beside him, an aged Elder looked on with burning stares. Beside him was a familiar figure - Yan She the Poison Doc.



When Yan She sensed Wang Xian looking in his direction, he acknowledged him with a friendly nod.

"The Sacred Followers Guild!" a voice announced. As it did, Wang Xian saw a group dressed in a synchronized outfit, and felt a slight stir in his heart.

Whereas the Elder smirked as he looked on dryly.

It must be the Master of Miracle Doctor Guang Hua! Wang Xian speculated to himself as he revealed a faint smile, brushing the elder's smirk aside.

"Fellows from the Medical Saint Sect, this way, please!" a voice greeted respectfully at the main entrance. Immediately, the crowd scrambled to give way, freeing up the path.

A young man emerged in the middle of the crowd, with two other Elders walking beside him. Exuding a fragrance of medicinal herbs, the arrogant trio made their way in with their heads held high.

In particular, the young man who was walking in the middle, giving a dry smile while his gaze swept past all who were seated.

With chest puffed out and head held high, the young man stopped briefly when he spotted Sun Lingxiu. Pausing for a moment, a glow flickered across his eyes.

As he hurried his way over, he checked on the sides and looked towards Wang Xian.

"Young lad, could you move over to the seat by the side!" an Elder beside the young man said to Wang Xian flatly, while gesturing with his head low. Meanwhile, the young man remained silent.

"Medical Saint Sect. Even the Medical Saint Sect's here, and with three representatives!" one chirped.

"I know those two Elders. They are the Poison Duo of the Medical Saint Sect. Inborn level experts, highly renowned!" another squeaked.

"Who's that young man? How is it that he's able to stand in between the Poison Duo?" the third asked.

"Can't you tell by looking at his attire? The Medical Saint Sect regards the Hua Family and the Bian Family as their core. There's a Bian character on the young man's attire. He's likely the Core Disciple of the Bian Family!" another explained.

# Chapter 336: Insignificant Being!

## Scram!

At this moment, the surrounding crowd started whispering. Medical Saint Sect was one of the three strongest Sacred Sects. Every action of theirs could draw the attention of the crowd.

Although most of the people here were from powerful forces, few could match the Medical Saint Sect.

Wang Xian heard the old man. He frowned, lifted the cup by his side and took a sip.

"Aren't there seats right there?" he replied coldly.

Hehe!

The young man laughed upon hearing Wang Xian. He ignored Wang Xian and looked to Sun Lingxiu who was beside Wang Xian.

"I believe this beautiful lady must be the Holy Goddess, Miracle Doctor Sun. I have long heard of your name but I'm still surprised to finally get to see you. You are indeed deserving of the Goddess title!" The young man extended his hand, smiled and greeted, "I'm Bian Yaoquan from the Medical Saint Sect!"

"He's Bian Yaoquan? He's the core disciple of the Bian Branch of Medical Saint Sect and has a high chance of becoming the successor of the Sect Leader of the Medical Saint Sect!"

"The Hua Family and Bian Family of the Medical Saint Sect don't have many descendants. However, every single one of them is part of the core or a member of the higher management of the Medical Saint Sect!"

"Hehe! It appears that even the core disciples of the Medical Saint Sect couldn't resist the charm of Miracle Doctor Sun. The name of Holy Goddess is indeed apt!"

When the surrounding crowd heard the young man's introduction, they began whispering softly among themselves.

Sun Lingxiu lifted her head and looked coldly at the young man. She then looked towards Wang Xian.

There was an old man with lots of scars on his face beside Bian Yaoquan. At this moment, he revealed a horrifying smile.

"You aren't qualified to sit here!" said the old man emotionlessly to Wang Xian.

"Who's that young man?"

When the crowd heard the Poison Duo, they looked towards where Wang Xian was.

Wang Xian had a young face and many people did not recognize him.

Only a few people frowned and sank into deep thought after looking at Wang Xian.

"Oh?" Coldness gleamed in Wang Xian's eyes. The young man and two old men in front of them were incomparably imperious.

"Who is qualified then?" Wang Xian asked emotionlessly while tapping lightly on Zhan Lu with his finger.

"A brat like you is indeed not qualified!" the old man with lots of scars said plainly. Waving his hand slightly, a faint gas shrouded towards Wang Xian.

"Ugly old man, keep your small tricks away!"

At this moment, a faint blood figure flashed across Wang Xian and the voice of Miracle Doctor Blood Man resounded throughout the entire tent.

Huh?

Huh?

Two displeased voices sounded. One was from Bian Yaoquan. Seeing that Sun Lingxiu had completely ignored him, he was annoyed. As for Wang Xian, he

wasn't paying attention to him at all. The Poison Duo would settle him.

The second voice came from the old man with lots of scars. When he saw Miracle Doctor Blood Man move, he frowned.

"That is Miracle Doctor Blood Man, a famous Miracle Doctor in Europe. He is now following the Holy Goddess, Miracle Doctor Sun, and sees her as his master!"

"That young man must be... He must be that Miracle Doctor from Rivertown."

"They actually dared to go against the Medical Saint Sect. That's not a wise decision!"

When the surrounding crowd witnessed the developments, they were all shocked.

"Scram! Bring your men along and get lost!" Sun Lingxiu's expression turned cold immediately after seeing that ugly old man attacking Wang Xian with intoxicating poison.

Even if others had attacked her, she wouldn't be this furious.

In her heart, Wang Xian was someone that couldn't be offended. No one was allowed to do so.

A flash of light gleamed in her eyes as she stared harshly at Bian Yaoquan.

Sss!

The surrounding crowd gasped upon hearing Sun Lingxiu. They had not expected the Holy Goddess to chide the people from the Medical Saint Sect.

"YOU..."

When he heard Sun Lingxiu's emotionless remarks, Bian Yaoquan instantly felt embarrassed.

He had been courteous to her and yet she chided him and demanded that he leave!

Bian Yaoquan was really embarrassed and furious to be chided by someone he was fond of in front of the public.

"Die!"

When the Poison Duo heard Sun Lingxiu, their expressions changed as they turned around and glowered at Sun Lingxiu.

"Scram! Is there something freaking wrong with your hearing? Acting all high and mighty when you have just arrived. Which mother f\*cker raised you? You guys even attacked others with poison! Bastards, are you courting death!?"

Sensing the two old men staring coldly at his master, Miracle Doctor Blood Man slammed his fists on the table heavily, stood up immediately and went on the offensive verbally with a string of vulgarities in English.

He was in a tuxedo and looked just like a gentleman. However, what he said greatly contrasted his appearance.

Rumble!

The moment Miracle Doctor Blood Man finished his words, the Poison Duo turned green from anger. Horrifying aura started being emitted from them.

"What? You guys want a fight? Hehe! This is going to be interesting!"

Sensing the two old men releasing their aura, Miracle Doctor Blood Man stared at them coldly. Blood mist circulated around him.

"Everyone, please don't start a fight here!"

At this moment, a voice broke the standoff. The middle-aged man in a military uniform walked out and warned them.

"Hey, did you see what they have done. This ugly old man attacked us with poison. How presumptuous of them! They must be treating this as their backyard!"

Hearing the middle-aged man, Miracle Doctor Blood Man released his bloody aura, pointing at the old man with lots of scars as he spoke.

The Poison Duo felt their eyebrows twitching a little as they stared intensely at Miracle Doctor Blood Man with dense killing intent.

"What right do you have to sit here?" Bian Yaoquan looked furiously at Wang Xian and asked plainly.

"He's the ninth rank on the Miracle Doctors Chart, Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown! He's also the youngest of the Miracle Doctors!"

At this moment, the voice of Poison Doc, Yan She, sounded from a corner. He was playing with the poisonous snake in his hand as he made the remark in a light-hearted tone.

When Bian Yaoquan heard him, he was taken aback and started feeling embarrassed.

"Bian Yaoquan?"

Wang Xian lifted his head, looked at the young man and said, "What are you then? You are just an insignificant being. You might have your parents giving in to you in Medical Saint Sect, but you are in the outside world now. Who's going to give in to you? Questioning me? Just get lost!" Wang Xian chided.

The surrounding crowd looked at Bian Yaoquan with ridicule.

There were lots of people here who were from Sacred Sect. Even if they weren't from Sacred Sects, they were Inborn experts.

They might fear the Medical Saint Sect, but if they were afraid of a disciple from the Medical Saint Sect, they would have let down their efforts to reach the Inborn Realm.

"Haha, rascal! Take a look around you. Who dares to act cool if he doesn't have the strength to back it. Take a look at yourself. Among those that are seated, who is a second-generation good-for-nothing? All of them are here because of their strength. The one who isn't qualified here is you!" Miracle Doctor Blood Man mocked coldly.

"YOU..."

Bian Yaoquan's eyes were bloodshot as he stared furiously at Wang Xian and Miracle Doctor Blood Man.

This was the first time his parents had let him out to experience the outside world. Yet... Yet...

"I'm a Level 3 Alchemist! Just wait and see!"



# Chapter 337: Horrifying Creatures

## (1)

Bian Yaoquan's soft growl resounded in the tent, stunning everyone as they looked amazed.

An alchemist was a valuable occupation by itself. On top of that, he was a Level 3 Alchemist.

Today, most Martial Artists consumed Spiritual Grass directly.

There was a saying in the Ancient Martial Art World: it's easy to obtain Spiritual Grass, but not Elixir Pills.

Spiritual Grass could be found in most of the deep mountain areas or along the riverbanks. They could also be grown through various unique techniques.

However, Elixir Pills were uncommon. Firstly, not many people could master the Art of Refining Elixir Pills. Even Sui Huang viewed the art as an heirloom. Hence, its value was evident.

Secondly, the consumption of the Spiritual Grass was way too overwhelming to cultivate an alchemist within average Forces that possessed the Art of Refining Elixir Pills.

The consumption could reach at least a hundred to thousands of tufts.

An average Force would not be able to afford to consume thousands of tufts of Spiritual Grass, even if the grasses were Level 1.

Hence, an alchemist was a rare occupation with high status.

"I did not expect Young Master Bian to turn out to be a powerful alchemist. What a great talent at such a young age. You're truly someone from Medical Saint Sect."

"You're a Level 3 alchemist at such a young age. You must be gifted. That's a

rare talent!"

After Bian Yaoquan finished his sentence, the two Inborn Experts praised him from their chairs.

"Thank you!"

Upon hearing two Inborn Experts expressing their admiration for him, Bian Yaoquan felt he had regained some of his pride. He slightly lifted his chin and snorted to Wang Xian.

"Perhaps some people have forgotten about the saying that all medical skills in the world originated from Medical Saint Sect. Heh, heh!"

The Poison Duo at the side swept their cold gazes across Wang Xian, Sun Lingxiu and Miracle Doctor Blood Man.

"Enough, people. Everyone's here!"

At this time, the middle-aged man in military uniform at the side called out. Bian Yaoquan brushed his gaze coldly at Wang Xian and the rest before he sat down at the side.

"I believe everyone has read the file that I have sent over," said the middle-aged man as he looked at all the people around him.

Everyone sat there quietly as they did not dare to interrupt him. This middle-aged man before them was also an Inborn Expert, backed by the state.

"You should have some understanding about the creatures stated in the file. We invited all the Miracle Doctors here to find out how these creatures turned out to be such terrifying beings!"

As the middle-aged man spoke, he beckoned to the door where several soldiers brought out transparent boxes immediately.

In the boxes were several palm-sized creatures.

They were all the common insects like ants, leeches, and mosquitoes.

Just like the photos in the file, each of them looked terrifying and hideous.

Bam, Bam!

The leeches in the transparent box were leaping violently, causing banging sounds.

The power they exhibited was so huge that it was simply unbelievable.

"Miracle Doctors, come over and take a look!"

The soldiers placed the boxes on the floor while the middle-aged man spoke to the Miracle Doctors.

Without hesitation, Wang Xian stood up, followed by Sun Lingxiu and Miracle Doctor Blood Man. They all came to the boxes.

The rest of the Miracle Doctors also crowded together.

This time, there were less than a score of Miracle Doctors. Amongst which, those ranked fifth to thirteenth on the Miracle Doctors Chart were present. The remaining ones were elders of Sacred Followers Guild, and the Poison Duo from Medical Saint Sect.

The two elders from Sacred Followers Guild were about a hundred years old. They were no longer practicing medicine in public. Hence, they were not ranked on the chart.

However, their strength was not to be underestimated. No one knew how formidable they were.

Thirteen Miracle Doctors stood in front of four glass boxes, as they fixed their eyes on four horrifying mutated creatures.

"Hur?"

Wang Xian stared at the creatures and revealed a baffled expression on his face.

[Cadaveric Ant: Level 7]

[Unable to extract Dragon Energy]

[Cadaveric Leech: Level 8]

[Unable to extract Dragon Energy]

[Cadaveric Black-leech: Level 7]

[Unable to extract Dragon Energy]

[Cadaveric Mosquito: Level 8]

[Unable to extract Dragon Energy]

"Cadaveric? Why is this word showing up in the names of all the creatures?"

Wang Xian observed the creatures with uncertainty, looking surprised.

"These creatures had been sucking fresh blood to maintain their life. They were also evolved with an ability to survive in the water."

The middle-aged man said with a solemn look, "Their combat ability is equivalent to a Level 7 or 8 Martial Artist which is very powerful!"

"What could it be that turned the ants into such horrifying monsters?"

The Miracle Doctors were puzzled by the ants which possessed the prowess of Level 7 or 8 Martial Artists. Ants can indeed kill an elephant now!

"Let me take a look!"

The Buddhist Physician, ranked fifth on the Miracle Doctors Chart, walked to the glass box with the ants and turned on the switch on the box.

Hiss!

As soon as the switch was turned on, a Cadaveric Ant revealed its gigantic teeth as it let out a shriek while biting down on the arm of Buddhist Physician.

Buddhist Physician remained unwavering. He reached out and grabbed the ant with ease.

"A rancid smell. No signs of vitality and pain. They are similar to the legendary

zombies!"

Buddhist Physician examined the Cadaveric Ant in his hand and commented indifferently.

"Zombie?"

The surrounding Miracle Doctors were slightly stunned. Zombies did exist, just like the vampires in the western countries.

However, there was a huge difference between zombies and vampires. Zombies were dead before they were resurrected. They had no intelligence, with a natural instinct to suck blood.

But vampires were considered to be humans who had a unique way in Cultivation Arts. They were drastically different.

Zombies had been prone to show up in ancient times. But most of the people tend to incinerate bodies in the modern days. Thus, no such creatures appeared anymore.

Even if there were any, they were easy to deal with too.

"They are really almost like zombies. They are blood-suckers that can't feel any pain. But humans will die after zombies suck their blood. If they suck the blood of humans, they will eventually turn into one of them!"

The middle-aged man added on, "Anyway, we took them to the lab for some tests. These creatures aren't really dead. Some form of energy keeps them alive so that they can continue growing, which marks a big difference from zombies!"

The surrounding Miracle Doctors knit their brows slightly.

"Ack ack, let me see!"

At this time, Miracle Doctor Blood Man was curious since he was a vampire himself. Hence, it was natural for him to feel intimate with such creatures.

The rest of the Miracle Doctors looked at him as they shared the same thought too.

Miracle Doctor Blood Man stared at the box with the leeches. He reached out to the box and opened it, putting his palm inside.

Pa!

Instantly, a leech attached itself onto the palm and crawled up to his arm rapidly.

Miracle Doctor Blood Man did not hinder it as he watched the leech without a word.

The palm-sized leech raised its head, revealing a set of horrible teeth as it threaded its way into the Miracle Doctor Blood Man's arm.

The younger ones who followed the Elders out for experience could not help but shiver when they saw the palm-sized leech squeezing itself into the arm of Miracle Doctor Blood Man.

## Chapter 338: Horrifying Creature (2)

"Hehe! It does have the characteristics of a vampire. It requires fresh blood to evolve. When sucking fresh blood, it would inject venom into the body of the host. This venom is really potent and could corrode one's body!" Miracle Doctor Blood Man shut his eyes lightly and allowed the leech to move along his arm. It was an extremely gory scene.

"It appears to be a bloodline cultivator and could evolve quickly by absorbing sufficient fresh blood. This is also an exemplification of a high level bloodline," Miracle Doctor Blood Man explained while showing a shocked expression. In the end, he opened his eyes slowly, looked at his arm and added, "This creature is really horrifying."

Sss sss sss sss!

Wiggling his arm, a leech was forced out. He extended his finger and sliced open the body of the leech.

Networks of red blood vessels connected throughout the body of the leech.

The leech seemed devoid of the sense of pain. It had already extended its teeth and wanted to leech onto the body of Miracle Doctor Blood Man.

"Filthy creature!"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man waved his arm and flicked it into a glass box. Waving his hand again, drops of brownish liquid appeared.

"This is the venom within their body and the cause of their mutation," Miracle Doctor Blood Man said to the middle-aged man in military uniform.

Huh? The eyes of the middle-aged man in military uniform beamed. He said gratefully to Miracle Doctor Blood Man, "Thank you, Miracle Doctor. You can collect an item from the National Treasury after this incident!"

"Hehe! That's generous of you!" Miracle Doctor Blood Man's eyes lit up when he heard the middle-aged man in military uniform.

The surrounding Miracle Doctors were all looking enviously at Miracle Doctor Blood Man.

"Let me take a look at that venom!" An old man from the Sacred Followers Guild said. He tapped on the venom with his hand and stared coldly at it.

"Assimilation! This venom could assimilate one's bloodline. Those who are weaker would be assimilated directly!" the old man explained and his eyebrows knitted together.

"How can we guard against this venom then?" asked the middle-aged man in military uniform anxiously.

"Dark Blood Grass, a Level 4 spiritual medicine. With the effects of the Dark Blood Grass, the venom would be rendered completely ineffective even if it entered the body of a human!" answered the old man.

"Dark Blood Grass?" The middle-aged man in military uniform frowned and asked, "For those who have been infected by the venom, can Dark Blood Grass help in their recovery?"

"Yes!" answered the old man as he nodded his head.

"Level 3 elixir pill, Blood Cleansing Pill, could do the same!" At this moment, Bian Yaoquan lifted his head proudly and spoke plainly.

"Blood Cleansing Pill?" mumbled the old men. He wasn't familiar with it. "Since Young Master Bian is confident, it couldn't be wrong."

"We have over forty soldiers who are infected by this venom and are currently being tied down. Young Master Bian, could you help us with the refining of these elixir pills? We will provide you with the spiritual medicine required. After refining the elixir pills, Young Master Bian can head to the National Treasury to pick a treasure too!"

The middle-aged man in military uniform continued, "Besides that, we will be diving deep to search for the source of this virus. Based on our observation, there might be stronger mutated animals there. At that time, we would like Young Master Bian to refine more elixir pills as prevention."



"Rest assured. Leave this to me! Refining elixir pills is my specialty!"

Bian Yaoquan revealed a confident smile and looked cockily across the crowd. His attention eventually fell on Wang Xian as he smirked coldly.

"Everyone, please wait for me here. I'll prepare your accommodation. I'll leave these four creatures here. Everyone can take a closer look, but please be careful!"

The middle-aged man in military uniform spoke to the crowd before turning to Bian Yaoquan. "Young Master Bian, please write down the spiritual medicine you need. We will prepare it right away!"

"Alright!"

Bian Yaoquan nodded his head and walked to the side to write it down. After which, he handed the list to the middle-aged man in military uniform.

"Young Master Bian, do you require any other items?" asked the middle-aged man in military uniform after taking a look at the list.

"I'm good. I can refine Level 3 elixir pills even without my alchemy furnace!" Bian Yaoquan smiled confidently. Subsequently, he flipped his hand and a green flame appeared on his palm.

"Heavenly Flame! Oh gosh! It's a Heavenly Flame!"

When the surrounding crowd caught a glimpse of it, they were shocked.

"Firmament flame, an exceptional flame for refining elixir! It could also increase the success rate of refining elixir pills!" Bian Yaoquan explained plainly with pride.

"Incredible!" the middle-aged man in military uniform wasn't stingy with his compliments.

"Medical Saint Sect indeed lives up to his name. Even a core disciple has a Heavenly Flame. They must be really rich!"

The surrounding crowd was shocked.

"Young Master Bian, we will send the spiritual medicine over in half an hour," the middle-aged man in military uniform said with a gentle smile.

"In that case, I'll just wait here!"

Bian Yaoquan nodded his head and turned to Wang Xian. He lifted his head slightly and remarked, "All the medical techniques in the world originated from the Medical Saint Sect. However, the Medical Saint Sect isn't just focused on medical skills. We also delve into the Arts of Refining Elixir Pills. The Arts of Refining Elixir Pills is of a higher status than medical skills.

As he completed his words, he turned to Sun Lingxiu before continuing in a cold tone, "Don't be so arrogant just because others are calling you the Holy Goddess. In my eyes, you are just an average woman! Tsk!"

Bian Yaoquan walked to a chair after speaking.

The surrounding Miracle Doctors frowned but didn't say a thing. Even the group from the Sacred Followers Guild didn't retort what Bian Yaoquan said.

There were bases to the claim that all medical techniques originated from the Medical Saint Sect.

The Hua Family and Bian Family of the Medical Saint Sect were descendants of Hua Tuo and Bian He. They were the founding fathers of medical techniques in Chinese history. 99 percent of medical techniques had originated from them. [1]

The medical techniques of the Miracle Doctors around had all originated from the Medical Saint Sect.

The Medical Saint Sect had a long history that stretched back four to five hundred years.

For the Medical Saint Sect, they were more interested in the Arts of Refining Elixir Pills instead of medical techniques.

Only direct descendant disciples of the Hua Family and Bian Family were allowed to learn the Arts of Refining Elixir Pills. As for the external disciples, they were only taught medical techniques.

All the Miracle Doctors and even the medical techniques of the Sacred Followers Guild were leaked from ex-external disciples of the Medical Saint Sect.

Therefore, even though the Sect Leader of the Sacred Followers Guild ranked higher than the Sect Leader of the Medical Saint Sect on the Miracle Doctors Chart, the sacred grounds of medical techniques were still at the Medical Saint Sect.

From their names, one could also tell their intertwined origins.

"The path of elixir pills is the greatest path!" The Buddhist Physician held a string of buddha beads in his hands as he mumbled to himself.

Miracle Doctors saved lives but alchemists could strengthen oneself and others.

Saving and strengthening were different in nature.

The crowd of Miracle Doctors looked enviously at Bian Yaoquan. However, they soon kept such feelings to themselves and started researching the mutated animal in the glass box.

Wang Xian glanced disdainfully at Bian Yaoquan, who believed he was better than the rest!

# Chapter 339: I Know How to Refine Elixir Pills Too!

"Brat, tell me how to recover Guang Hua's arm. I can forget about everything in the past!"

Just as Wang Xian was studying the four mutations, an icy-cold voice was heard.

Without looking up, Wang Xian knew it was the elder from Sacred Followers Guild who had been eyeing him the moment he entered.

"Since he lost the bet, he has to bear the consequences. What now? I crippled the young one, and an old one is here to seek revenge?"

Wang Xian spun around slowly as he looked at the Sacred Followers Guild Elder ridiculously.

"Heh, I'm just going to ask you once. Are you telling me or not?" the elder from Sacred Followers Guild asked Wang Xian emotionlessly.

"500 Spiritual Stones, and I'll treat your disciple's arm. Otherwise, forget it!"

Wang Xian stared at him with a smile.

"Fine. I hope you always remain firm like you did now!" Sacred Followers Guild Elder quirked his lips and revealed a cold smile.

Wang Xian turned around and ignored him as he placed his focus once again on those mutated creatures.

He reached out and grabbed a Cadaveric Ant, sensing its internal structure and the blood vessels within it. After doing so, he sank into deep thought.

Based on his speculation, the mutation that occurred on these creatures was not caused by any virus. It was caused by some form of powerful blood.

These creatures had evolved due to the blood and transformed into Level 7 or

Level 8 existences.

His deduction surprised him. If a drop of blood could allow ants and mosquitoes to evolve into such a daunting stage, how domineering could that blood be?

What kind of existence is it?

At least, it was much stronger than Wang Xian.

"I must be careful if there's such a daunting bloodline around!"

Wang Xian was slightly stern as such a formidable existence was not something he could deal with at the moment.

"Young Master Bian, the Spiritual Grasses have arrived."

After an hour, the middle-aged man walked in and spoke to Bian Yaoquan.

"Oh? That's pretty fast? How many tufts did you bring for the nine different types of Level 3 Spiritual Grass?"

Bian Yaoquan stood up and asked this with a beaming face.

"We brought 100 tufts per type. How many pills can you refine?" the middle-aged man asked with expectation.

"100 tufts per type?"

Bian Yaoquan was slightly taken aback. Instantly, he answered confidently, "I may be a Level 3 alchemist, but my success rate of refining the pills can hit 20 percent. I can refine about two to three Blood Cleansing Pills at one time. With 100 portions of ingredients, I can refine at least 40 to 50 pills."

"40 to 50 pills?"

The middle-aged man in uniform was looking surprised.

40 to 50 Level 3 pills were equivalent to 40 to 50 tufts of Level 4 Spiritual Grasses.

The value of 900 tufts of Spiritual Grass had increased by more than ten fold.

Only alchemists could achieve such formidable results.

"Wow, that's scary. Using those Spiritual Grasses alone, he could obtain 40 to 50 Level 4 Spiritual Medicine. The alchemist is indeed powerful!"

"He's just too formidable. No wonder Medical Saint Sect did not care about losing out in medical skills, and only wanted their core disciples to practice the Art of Refining Elixir Pills!"

"A formidable alchemist is scary!"

The surrounding crowd exclaimed with shocked faces.

The power of alchemy struck horror in everyone present.

Level 3 pills were extremely useful to a Level 9 Martial Artist. With sufficient Spiritual Grass, an alchemist could quickly enhance the strength of a Level 9 Martial Artist, and even allow them to make a breakthrough to Half-step to Inborn.

Medical Saint Sect was insurmountable due to powerful Art of Refining Elixir Pills.

"The power of Art of Refining Elixir Pills is far from what you can imagine!"

Tints of envy flashed in the Poison Duo's eyes as they looked at the crowd with a disdainful look.

"Young Master Bian, could you help to refine some pills for us if we prepare enough Spiritual Grass? We will, of course, pay you handsomely!"

An Inborn Expert could not help but say this respectfully to Bian Yaoquan.

Initially, all of them had thought that Bian Yaoquan was just some playful and hedonistic disciple. No one had ever felt that he could be such a talented and powerful Alchemist.

So everyone was shocked.

"We can discuss it next time!"

Upon seeing an Inborn Expert speaking to him with respect, Bian Yaoquan curled his lips slightly and spoke impassively.

"Sure, Young Master Bian. Please carry on with refining these pills."

"Young Master Bian, can you show us your Art of Refining Elixir Pills?"

Some experts around him were gazing at Bian Yaoquan with faces full of expectations. Even the Miracle Doctors had glistening eyes.

They wanted to witness the amazing art as well.

"I'll permit you to watch if you keep absolutely silent when I'm refining the pills!" Bian Yaoquan answered proudly.

"Of course. We won't make a single noise. Just hoping you'll broaden our horizons," a Miracle Doctor replied with a beaming face.

Bian Yaoquan nodded with a smile as he gazed at the Spiritual Grass by the side, "Watch closely then!"

Bian Yaoquan was not keeping any secrets at all. Even if he had to refine elixir pills in front of a crowd, they would not be able to learn the art.

Refining pills was harder than becoming a Miracle Doctor.

Moreover, every pill has its own recipe. Without the recipe, one could not possibly refine the pill.

Bian Yaoquan flung his arm and grabbed tufts of Spiritual Grass.

He spread out his left hand, and a greenish flame appeared before him.

The flame was giving off bouncy vitality. Firmament flame of Heavenly Flame was a flame that was suitable for refining elixirs. His father had gone through hardships to obtain it.

Using Firmament flame to refine pills could increase the success rate by 10 percent.

Bian Yaoquan focused and squinted his eyes slightly, giving off a vibe similar to

a great master.

In sequence, he hurled the various Spiritual Grasses at the Firmament flame as they began to melt slowly.

All the Spiritual Grasses melted into Spiritual Liquid after approximately thirty seconds.

Bian Yaoquan was looking all serious as he matched the recipe bit by bit.

When the crowd saw Bian Yaoquan refining the elixir pills on the spot, they tried to hold their breath as they watched with full attention.

Hah!

After five minutes, Bian Yaoquan exclaimed with a stern-looking face as three pools of liquid slowly coalesced together.

He shouted out with a film of cold sweat breaking out on his forehead.

"Elixir Pill!"

"Form!"

He yelled again as the flame grew intense before him.

The greenish flame cast a shadow on Bian Yaoquan that made him look like some great masters.

Boom!

Just then, a thud was heard, and the greenish flame exploded in different directions.

The Poison Duo at the side was prepared for it as they swung their arms and suppressed the exploding sparks.

"Done!"

Bian Yaoquan was flushed with redness on his cheeks. With a glistening radiance in his eyes, he said, "Haha, I got two pills. Not too bad!"



When the two pills showed up in front of him, he was looking prideful. He had succeeded on his first try. Such talent made him a peerless genius.

"Marvellous!"

"He just refined the pills in ten minutes, bravo!"

"Young Master Bian is a rare talent. His Art of Refining Elixir Pills is formidable. At his age, he's insurmountable!"

"The most talented youth in this world is you, Young Master Bian!"

All the experts and Miracle Doctors marveled and praised Young Master Bian.

"HA, HA!"

Young Master Bian exhibited an invincible look with hearty laughter. "Talking about Art of Refining Elixir Pills, if I, Bian Yaoquan, proclaim myself to be second among the younger generation, I'm sure no one will claim to be first!"

"Besides, when I improve my Art of Refining Elixir Pills, I can simply use elixir pills to make up for the absence of medical skills. By then, I'll be unrivaled in terms of medical skills and Art of Refining Elixir Pills!"

Bian Yaoquan exhibited from within himself an immense confidence that was commonly seen in heroes.

Poof!

At this time, Wang Xian could not help but give a half-suppressed laugh.

# Chapter 340: Frog In The Well

A harsh, disdainful voice sounded and shocked everyone.

The crowd looked towards the source of the voice, trying to determine who the one mocking was, and if he was qualified to do so!

Huh?

When Bian Yaoquan heard this voice, he immediately turned around. When he saw Wang Xian, he squinted his eyes.

The surrounding crowd also looked at Wang Xian in shock.

"Oh, Miracle Doctor Wang, what rights do you have to ridicule me? Who gave you the courage?"

Before Bian Yaoquan even spoke, an Inborn expert stared at Wang Xian and questioned him harshly.

"That's right! The Arts of Refining Elixir Pills are profound. Young Master Bian's Arts of Refining Elixir Pills could already be considered to be grandmaster class. You are a far cry from Young Master Bian," another Inborn expert said with contempt, glowering at Wang Xian.

"Tsk! You better watch your mouth! Otherwise, I'll do it for you!"

Bian Yaoquan's lips curved up slightly as he stared coldly at Wang Xian.

"Hehe! It's nothing much. I just saw an explosion and found it hilarious!" Sensing that everyone's attention had gathered on him, Wang Xian replied with a smile.

"Huh? Brat, do you even know what refining elixir pills is? Do you know the steps of refining elixir pills? Do you know what is meant by elixir formation rate?"

Bian Yaoquan pulled a long face upon hearing Wang Xian. He questioned

harshly, "You are just a brat who doesn't know anything and yet you dare to question me? If you don't know anything, just shut your mouth."

"For an alchemist, achieving an elixir formation rate of ten percent could be considered outstanding. Pill explosion is a really common occurrence!" a Miracle Doctor took a glance at Wang Xian and commented plainly.

"Oh? Is it?"

Wang Xian looked mockingly at Bian Yaoquan, turned to the few Inborn experts who spoke up for him and remarked, "I know a little about refining elixir pills too. Moreover, it happens that I know the elixir pill recipe for a Blood Cleansing Pill."

As he spoke, he walked towards the place where the spiritual medicine was placed. He looked at the two elixir pills in his hands, shook his head and commented, "What a waste! In my eyes, your refining skills are too trash!"

Huh?

Wang Xian's arrogant words shocked the surrounding crowd as they all turned towards him.

"Shut up! Do you even know anything about the Arts of Refining Elixir Pills?"

Bian Yaoquan pulled a long face and glowered at Wang Xian. "As a factionless doctor, there's no way you would know about it. Yet, you dared to criticize my Arts of Refining Elixir Pills?"

"I do know a little and am definitely better than you in it!" Wang Xian smiled plainly. After which, he looked to the spiritual medicine beside him and said emotionlessly, "Step aside!"

After completing his words, he moved his arm.

Rumble!

Dull red flames appeared on Wang Xian's hand instantly.

Waving his hand once again, tufts of spiritual medicine flew towards him.

Huh? Seeing that Wang Xian was starting to refine elixir pills, Bian Yaoquan instantly turned gloomy. He looked at the flames on Wang Xian's hand and revealed a mocking smile. "That's just an ordinary flame. Even if you know about refining elixir pills, your elixir formation rate will be less than ten percent. That will be a total waste of spiritual medicine!"

"Look closely! Frog in the well!" Wang Xian remarked plainly. His remarks infuriated Bian Yaoquan as he clenched his fist tightly.

"In that case, I would like to see what you are capable of to be so brazen here!"

The surrounding experts and Miracle Doctors looked at Wang Xian, baffled.

"How would a factionless doctor be capable of getting in touch with the Arts of Refining Elixir Pills? He's just trying to garner attention!" the Elder from the Sacred Followers Guild said, pulling a long face.

Just as the Elder from the Sacred Followers Guild finished his words, Wang Xian waved his arm and nine small cups made of flames appeared before him.

The appearance of nine vivid flame cups shocked the crowd.

"His control of fire is so incredible! He can actually form replica objects with flames. This Miracle Doctor Wang is definitely not weak."

The eyes of an Inborn expert constricted as he looked at the nine small cups.

"He's actually capable of forming replica objects with flames!" Bian Yaoquan shivered in anger but was shocked by what Wang Xian was capable of.

Puff!

In this instant, tufts of spiritual medicine were thrown into each cup as Wang Xian moved his arm again slightly.

The spiritual medicine melted at an unbelievable speed.

"How can this be possible? How could he melt them so quickly?"

Bian Yaoquan couldn't help but exclaim after witnessing the speed at which the

spiritual medicine was turned into liquid.

When Wang Xian heard his voice, he remarked emotionlessly.

"Shut up, frog in the well!"

"YOU..."

Bian Yaoquan opened his eyes widely and gave Wang Xian a deathly stare.

Wang Xian didn't pay attention to him. He was focused on the spiritual liquid and gradually fusing them together.

One, two, three.

In a short span of ten seconds, three balls of liquid had coalesced together.

"Elixir pills, form!" Wang Xian shouted. As the flame dissipated, he grabbed the three green pills with his hand.

The green was the same shade as a jadestone and the pills had an alluring glow to them.

"Three elixir pills. Given a hundred sets of spiritual medicine for the Blood Cleansing Pill, I can probably get three hundred Blood Cleansing Pills. Yeah, that's it!"

Wang Xian smiled faintly and handed the Blood Cleansing Pill to the middle-aged man in military uniform.

The middle-aged man in military uniform was shocked to see the elixir pills Wang Xian had handed to him. He took up the elixir pills made by Bian Yaoquan and made a comparison.

To his astonishment, the glow and luster of Bian Yaoquan's elixir pills were a little inferior.

The surrounding crowd was shocked too. The whole process appeared to be too easy and casual. Bian Yaoquan had taken approximately ten minutes to make two elixir pills previously. Moreover, he seemed cautious throughout the whole

process.

On the other hand, this Miracle Doctor Wang had made three elixir pills within a minute. Furthermore, he looked casual and relaxed throughout the same process. From this, one could tell the difference in their strengths.

They were on a completely different scale.

"Three hundred elixir pills... This... How could this be possible...?"

A Miracle Doctor felt disbelief and gave a deadly stare at the Blood Cleansing Pills in the middle-aged man in military uniform's hands.

"A hundred percent success rate? Nine hundred tufts of Level 3 spiritual medicine for three hundred elixir pills? This can't be possible!"

"Three tufts of Level 3 spiritual medicine for an elixir pill with effects of a Level 4 spiritual medicine? This is crazy! This is crazy!"

"This can't be. It definitely isn't possible. How can he do this so quickly?"

Bian Yaoquan's eyes had popped wide open. Disbelief was written all over his face. "Even a Level 5 and 6 Alchemist couldn't attain a hundred percent success rate. This couldn't be possible," shouted Bian Yaoquan.

"Nothing is impossible!"

Wang Xian revealed a mocking smirk upon seeing how Bian Yaoquan had reacted. "With your level of expertise, how could you even claim to be unrivalled? What a joke!"

Wang Xian laughed and looked at the middle-aged man in military uniform. "Leave this spiritual medicine to me. Three hundred elixir pills shouldn't be a problem."

"Really? Even if you give us two hundred or a hundred, it would be fine. As long as Miracle Doctor Wang can do it, you can enter the National Treasury to pick a treasure!" the middle-aged man in military uniform said with beaming eyes.

"Alright!"

Wang Xian nodded his head and continued, "I'll need a quiet room!"

"Sure, we will arrange for it immediately!"

The middle-aged man in military uniform agreed without any hesitation. As for Bian Yaoquan, who was standing next to him, he had completely forgotten about him.

For the same amount of materials, one could only give forty to fifty pills while the other could give three hundred.

The two men weren't on the same scale. Therefore, he naturally knew how to choose.

As for that Bian Yaoquan, he could just stay away.

It wasn't that the middle-aged man in military uniform was ruthless. It was just that the difference in their expertise in refining elixir pills was too great!

# Chapter 341: The Appalling Yellow River

"How is this possible!"

As the middle-aged man in uniform left with Wang Xian, Bian Yaoquan stood in the same spot with full and round eyes. Those eyes were filled with utter disbelief as he stared at their backs.

He clenched his fist. To think he was the most talented and outstanding disciple of Medical Saint Sect; a Level 3 alchemist at age 30. He had been told that he was a rare genius.

His parents had even told him that he would be the most attention-grabbing genius as soon as he walked out of Medical Saint Sect. He was unrivaled in the younger generation.

Yet, he had received blows one after another today.

In particular from someone who actually knew Art of Refining Elixir Pills, and was so proficient in it. His incredible refining speed and one hundred percent success rate were totally unbelievable.

How could a factionless doctor be so dominating?

Bian Yaoquan was totally stupefied. This blow was extremely harsh for someone who was prideful.

"Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown must have met a good opportunity. Otherwise, it would be impossible for him to achieve such a formidable stage at age 20 with proficient medical skills and Art of Refining Elixir Pills!" an Inborn Expert could not help but exclaim.

"A Miracle Doctor who is only 20, ranked ninth on the chart. This is already shocking. Who could have thought that he is such a powerful alchemist? Miracle Doctor Wang has unlimited potential!"



"He's great. No wonder I heard that Miracle Doctor Wang is strong in his networking with several Inborn Experts helping him. He's actually a powerful alchemist!"

A few experts were discussing in whispers. Some of the surrounding young men and middle-aged men were looking at Wang Xian with faces full of envy.

How could someone be so outstanding?

"Good opportunity?"

The elder from Sacred Followers Guild stood by the side with radiance flickering in his eyes. He squinted his eyes slightly with a glimmer of greed flashing in them.

At the same time, a few experts were deep in thought.

"Young Master!"

The Poison Duo walked to Bian Yaoquan and called out softly. The three of them headed out.

An innocent man gets into trouble because of his wealth.

Wang Xian, a rogue cultivator, did not know that people speculated he could have obtained a great possession because of his performance just now.

Somebody was up to no good now.

"Phew, it's all done!"

Wang Xian had finally refined a total of 330 pills at night.

There was an extra thirty pills.

"Chief, here!"

Wang Xian walked out of the tent and saw the middle-aged man in uniform waiting for him at the door. He smiled and tossed the bag of elixir pills to him.

"Here's 300 of them. I'm keeping some of the extras," Wang Xian said with a

smile.

"Hur?" The middle-aged man was slightly taken aback, but soon, he was thrilled. He cast a glance at the elixir pills in the bottle with excitement in his eyes.

"300 was already beyond our expectations. We would be satisfied even if you gave us 200!"

The middle-aged man in uniform smiled, but he was hesitant as he looked at Wang Xian. With a grin, he asked, "Miracle Doctor Wang, are you interested in joining us? I guarantee you that the remuneration would be more than you expect!"

"Sorry, I'm used to being solo."

Wang Xian shook his head and declined.

"If that's the case, we'll not insist on it. I hope we can work together again in the future!"

The middle-aged man in uniform stretched out his hand and replied with a smile.

"Sure!" Wang Xian beamed. Working with the state would benefit him greatly, after all.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, let me take you to your resting place. We'll be entering the zone tomorrow morning," said the middle-aged man in uniform as he looked ahead.

The pitch-black darkness in front looked like an enormous devouring monster at night.

Wang Xian cast his gaze and narrowed his eyes slightly.

When he was back in the tent that he was residing place, someone sent food over. Not long later, Sun Lingxiu and Miracle Doctor Blood Man walked in.

"Xiao Xian!"

Sun Lingxiu sat beside him with a beaming face.

"How did it go, Lingxiu? Did you make any discoveries?" asked Wang Xian to Sun Lingxiu.

"No, I don't specialize in this!"

Sun Lingxiu shook her head slowly as she turned to Miracle Doctor Blood Man.

"Master, there is an appalling bloodline power in them. We must watch our back tomorrow!" Miracle Doctor Blood Man answered with a stern-looking face.

Upon hearing his words, Wang Xian was even more certain about his speculation. "Yes, let's be careful. There must be some domineering things inside. But of course, there's a chance that it's dead. Otherwise, the other creatures would not have mutated!"

Wang Xian guessed that the domineering existence with a daunting bloodline must be dead. When other living creatures fed on its body and blood, they mutated and evolved.

"Okay!"

Sun Lingxiu nodded. They went on to chat a little longer before they turned in.

Wang Xian walked out of his tent and gazed ahead. He hesitated and called off the idea of scouting alone at night.

The next morning, everyone gathered at the same place after breakfast.

Approximately 150 people gathered with 20 Inborn Experts, the weakest ones being Level 8 Martial Artists.

"Today we're going to investigate the situation inside the zone. It's going to be dangerous. Please watch out. Before that, please have a Blood Cleansing Pill each!"

The middle-aged man in uniform from yesterday stood in front of the group and spoke while looking at them.

They nodded and took a Blood Cleansing Pill from the soldiers.

Glances were cast at Wang Xian as he had really refined 300 elixir pills. His Art of Refining Elixir Pills was formidable.

"Let's go. If you meet any danger, stay united and work together!" said the middle-aged man in uniform as he led the group inside.

The group followed behind him, passing through the electric fence.

They came to flat land at this time. One could look far in just a glance with houses vaguely visible in the distance.

There was nothing unusual around the grassland. Everyone was looking around without looking tense.

Given the strength of this group, it was almost comparable to a weak Sacred Sect. Hence, it was a piece of cake having to deal with some Level 7 or 8 creatures.

The group sped up as they continued walking. According to the investigation done by the middle-aged man in uniform, those mutated creatures were likely coming from the Yellow River.

The first thing they had to do was to check the tributary, spanning ten kilometers long and 1,000 meters wide.

The soil was not swampy, but the grass was almost up to their knees.

"Watch your step!" an Inborn Expert suddenly shouted.

All of them were surprised to see a daunting leech heading toward a Miracle Doctor for a bite with its enormous teeth.

Swish!

A sword came in a flash, slaying the leech and cutting it in half.

"Be careful. They can remain hidden in the grass very well with their small sizes. Those who are not Inborn Experts yet must pay extra attention."

The middle-aged man in uniform made a reminder again.

In the past, he had already lost thousands of soldiers in this patch of grassland.

However, it should be slightly easier with all these experts around.

Croak!

Just then, a rapid and coarse croaking sound was heard from far off, stunning everyone!

# Chapter 342: Blood Sucking Toad

The sudden sound emanated from afar and surprised the crowd.

The rapid and coarse sound wasn't that of a frog. Instead, the sound was low and deep.

The sound emanated from at least several thousand meters away.

"What's making that sound?"

Everyone was taken aback as they looked towards the source.

This sound had made their hearts skipped a beat.

Several meters ahead of them was a branch of the Yellow River. For a sound to come from such a far place, the one making it would definitely be horrifying.

"Are there other mutated creatures?"

The expression on the middle-aged man in military uniform had stiffened with dismay. He looked ahead with his deep eyes before turning back and speaking to the crowd, "There might be unknown and powerful creatures ahead. Everyone, please be careful!"

The crowd kept their nonchalant attitude in check and started observing their surroundings attentively.

"Let's go! Let's quicken our pace!"

As the middle-aged man in military uniform finished his words, he dashed ahead at astonishing speed.

The crowd followed closely behind and headed towards the Yellow River.

Bam! Bam! Bam!

The crowd was really fast. The leeches and ants along the way were alarmed and

attacked them directly.

However, the fighting capacity of the crowd was incredible. As they waved their weapons and shot out sword rays, these leeches and ants were split into halves.

"These mutated creatures are everywhere!" said Sun Lingxiu.

The crowd had encountered over fifty mutated animals while dashing for a thousand meters.

Hmm.

Wang Xian nodded his head and looked to the side.

There was a dilapidated village beside him with roughly over two hundred houses. At this moment, there were some dull red blood stains all around this small village.

There were no longer any humans within the village. What was left were corpses of some reared animals.

"We are approaching the Yellow River. Everyone, please be careful!" the middle-aged man in military uniform reminded the crowd.

The crowd slowed down and looked towards the Yellow River ahead of them.

Screech, screech, screech!

The crowd gathered at a dilapidated house with an area marked out for rearing pigs.

Suddenly, all of them picked up dense buzzing sounds. They were shocked and instantly looked to their side.

"Those are mutated mosquitoes. Be careful!" an Inborn expert turned over and shouted with a serious expression.

"F\*ck! There are so many of them!"

Everyone was alarmed. Each mosquito was the size of a human's palm. As they charged out of the house by the thousands, the razor sharp edge of their mouths

had a strong scent of blood.

At least a thousand mutated mosquitoes were attacking them.

Wang Xian squinted his eyes and looked at the nest of mutated mosquitoes before him. They were known as Cadaveric Mosquitoes. Among them, there was a Level 10 existence.

On top of that, there were many Level 9 Cadaveric Mosquitoes.

"Be careful. Some of these mutated mosquitoes are as strong as an Inborn Realm expert!"

An Inborn expert shouted and reminded the crowd. He was shocked to hear a clang collision sound when he slashed his sharp sword at a Cadaveric Mosquito.

Rumble!

The group of Inborn experts immediately gave their all and did not hold back their strength.

"Aurora!"

"Blood Mist!"

Sun Lingxiu struck at the same time as Miracle Doctor Blood Man. Flashes of brilliance cut through the skies, illuminating the day even more brightly.

As for Miracle Doctor Blood Man, he shrouded over a hundred mutated mosquitoes with his Blood Mist.

Soon, these Cadaveric Mosquitoes fell to the ground like raindrops.

"So strong!"

When the surrounding crowd saw Sun Lingxiu and Miracle Doctor Blood Man's attacks, their pupils constricted unconsciously.

The range of their attack had eliminated one-fifth of the total Cadaveric Mosquitoes.



The group of Miracle Doctors also looked at them in awe. As Miracle Doctors, their battle capacities were much weaker than ordinary Inborn experts.

However, the Holy Goddess and Miracle Doctor Blood Man were completely different from them. Their fighting capacities were off the charts!

The middle-aged man in military uniform also took a glance at Sun Lingxiu and Miracle Doctor Blood Man. After which, he shouted, "Go!"

The crowd was on high alert. Among the thousand mutated mosquitoes they had encountered previously, there was an Inborn level mosquito!

Logically, the center of the source of the virus might have even stronger animals.

It was especially so considering the sound they had heard previously that made their hearts skip a beat.

The crowd approached the Yellow River carefully. The water of the river was incomparably muddy. There was no way one could see the situation below the surface. On the surface, there were floating corpses of ducks and birds.

As this wasn't the main channel of the Yellow River, the river water wasn't flowing. Faint ripples were formed only when faint wind disturbed the calm surface.

The breadth of this segment of the Yellow River was over a thousand meters. It wasn't particularly broad but wasn't narrow either.

The crowd arrived at the edge and carefully observed their surroundings.

"It would seem that the sound from before should have originated from this vicinity," an Inborn expert commented with a solemn expression.

"Let me take a look!" Poison Doc, Yan She, moved his arm and a green poisonous snake dived into the Yellow River.

He still had a black venomous snake with him. Clearly, he wasn't willing to risk the black snake.

"Let me take a look at the river water!" An old man waved his hand and a ball of

water flew towards him.

"The center of this part of the Yellow River can reach a depth of fifteen. It is relatively deep compared to other areas," the middle-aged man in military uniform explained to the group.

Wang Xian squinted his eyes. A blue and red light flashed in his eyes.

In his view, the muddy water gradually turned transparent. The situation under the surface gradually appeared in his sight.

"There aren't any fish at all! Not even one!"

Wang Xian was slightly surprised that there wasn't even a living fish in the huge and broad Yellow River.

"That is a Cadaveric Leech!"

Wang Xian turned his head around and looked to his right. A palm-sized leech was resting at the bottom of the riverbed.

Suddenly, that Cadaveric Leech suddenly accelerated and attacked towards the direction of that green snake.

Sss sss!

The green snake was clearly not any ordinary snake. Sensing the Cadaveric Leech, it immediately lifted its head and stared coldly at it.

Swish!

The Cadaveric Leech charged furiously ahead but the green snake wasn't flustered. It opened its mouth and revealed two huge fangs which it sank into the leech. After which, it swam rapidly towards shore.

Croak!

At this moment, a water bubble appeared before the snake. A huge and dreadful toad-like creature was swimming towards the green snake at an astonishing speed.

The toad-like creature extended its tongue. On its tongue, there were various suction cups that looked frightening.

The green snake didn't even have the time to retaliate when it was wrapped by the tongue. After which, the dense suction cups instantly started wiggling.

At a pace visible to the human eye, the green snake was sucked dry. As for that Cadaveric Leech, it managed to survive and fled rapidly.

Huh?

The commotion within the water also attracted the attention of the crowd on shore as they looked on.

Splash!

At this instant, the toad-like creature appeared to have picked up the scent of the humans on shore and jumped out of the water directly.

Bam!

A one-meter huge horrifying mutated creature stared coldly at the crowd.

It had dense, bulging meat balls all around its body and was dull yellow in color. Subsequently, it opened its mouth and revealed its horrifying tongue, which it stuck out and pointed to the sky.

# Chapter 343: Corpse (1)

"A mutated toad?"

Everyone was shocked by the toad that suddenly leaped out. They staggered two steps back as they stared at the mutated toad with vigilance.

Croak!

The toad let out a low cry with its tongue moving slowly while it glared coldly at the group of people.

[Cadaveric Toad: Level 10]

[Unable to extract Dragon Energy]

A message popped out in Wang Xian's mind. But he realized that this toad was much stronger than those usual Level 10 creatures.

In particular, the long tongue in its mouth looked terrifying.

"A toad that actually grew to a meter in size? What is this? What caused such a horrible transformation in them?"

A middle-aged man was observing the toad.

"Kill it and dissect it!" a Miracle Doctor holding on to his silver needles announced to the group.

Croak!

Just when that Miracle Doctor finished his sentence, the mutated toad moved.

As its four limbs moved, it charged at one Inborn Expert at a terrifying speed.

"Beast, go to hell!"

Those Inborn Experts standing in front were looking cold as they wielded their

swords at it.

Four Inborn Experts struck immediately at it while the rest observed the enormous mutated toad from behind.

Bam, Bam, Bam!

"Oh, no!"

As the sharp radiance from the sword struck the body of the mutated toad, not a single trace was left on it.

This caused a drastic change in the expressions of four Inborn Experts who were attacking it.

Hiss!

At this moment, that mutated toad suddenly extended its tongue from two meters to five meters long.

The overcrowding mouthparts were horrifying.

Poof!

The Inborn Expert was appalled when the toad struck at him. He crossed his arms in front of his chest, defending himself with mighty strength.

However, his defense energy was penetrated just like a piece of paper.

At a speed visible to the naked eye, that Inborn Expert's body shrunk.

Croak!

That terrifying toad was enjoying itself.

"Oh no, that toad has reached Half-Step to Dan Realm!"

The middle-aged man in military uniform was horrified. He quickly waved the saber in his hand, aiming at the tongue of that mutated toad.

"Half-Step to Dan Realm?"

All the Inborn Experts were taken aback by horror. Those experts who had not reached the Inborn Realm quickly stepped back.

"Let's strike together!"

The middle-aged man in the military uniform shouted immediately when his saber bounced off as soon as it hit the mutated toad's tongue.

"Attack!"

All the Inborn Experts were surprised by the power of the mutated toad, which had instantly killed an Inborn Expert.

An Inborn Expert had been killed in a split second with no hope for treatment.

Boom, boom!

The sharp radiance from the swords, fiery whirling weapons, and powerful strikes bombarded the mutated toad.

Croak!

Yet, it ignored all the attacks, assaulting only the middle-aged man in the military uniform.

Boom, boom!

All their strikes left only slight traces on the mutated toad.

"What a dominating defense!"

The surrounding people were horrified. A film of cold sweat was covering the forehead of the middle-aged man in military uniform. "Azure Dragon Saber, slay!"

With both his hands gripping his saber, he blasted a full-blown attack at the mutated toad.

Bam!

The razor-sharp saber, accompanied by Energy of the Gold Summit, only left a

half-meter long blood trace on the toad.

Hiss!

The middle-aged man in military uniform leaped and staggered back as he gasped.

"Level 8 weapon and my full-force attack could only leave a slight injury on the mutated toad. What a domineering defense it has. Everyone, watch out!"

"Just now, when my sword hit that fellow's eyes, it only left a faint trace on it. The defense is simply appalling. There's no weakness at all!"

Another Inborn Expert stared at the mutated toad with a sword in his hand, looking nasty.

"What a strong mutated toad!"

Bian Yaoquan and the rest of the young and middle-aged men who were not Inborns yet were horrified as a score of Inborn Experts was staring at the mutated toad.

"We'll trap it. The rest, attack!"

At this time, Sun Lingxiu squinted her eyes as she lifted her palm slowly.

"Ack, ack, let's kill this thing off now!"

At the same time, Miracle Doctor Blood Man stepped forward with streams of blood flowing down from his feet, spreading rapidly towards the mutated toad.

"Holy Light Trap!"

"Blood Confinement!"

After the soft groan from Sun Lingxiu, Miracle Doctor Blood Man followed suit with a bellow.

White-colored lights criss crossed each other. Crimson bloody aura attached to each light ray, trapping the mutated toad in a red-colored cage.

Bam!

The mutated toad seemed to have no other emotions except banging itself into the cage.

However, the double-binding powers caused the toad to bounce off from the cage.

"Attack!"

The surrounding twenty Inborn Experts grabbed their weapons and wielded them at that mutated toad with strong forces.

Boom, boom!

Every attack the Inborn Experts made seemed to be firing a violent explosion.

Bam, Bam, Bam!

Yet, the mutated toad did not seem to feel the pain as it knocked itself against the surrounding trap violently.

"Oh no, the trap can't hold any longer!"

At this time, Sun Lingxiu had a change in her expression. The brightness around her intensified as she looked even more like the Goddess of Light.

"Its defense is too domineering. More than a score of Inborn Experts could not inflict serious injuries on it!"

Those people who were not Inborns were appalled when they saw the light injuries on the mutated toad's body.

"Prison Duo, take my Level 9 weapon, Sky Splitting Blade!"

When Bian Yaoquan saw this from the back, he swung his arm, and a half-meter long weapon appeared in his hand. He yelled at Old Du and flung it.

"Level 9 weapon?"

The surrounding Inborn Experts had a slight change in their expressions. Some



of them looked over fervently. Level 9 weapons were incredibly sharp and fearsome.

"Sure!"

Old Du revealed a smile as he reached out his arm and took the Sky Splitting Blade. Drawing a sword radiance that was a few meters long, he encompassed himself in poisonous smoke with a swift move.

Swish!

As the Level 9 weapon cut across, it left an inch-deep wound on the mutated toad.

"Such a sharp weapon. That's a formidable Level 9 weapon!"

Everyone was astonished by the wound left on the mutated toad, which was deep into the bones.

"Awesome. He carried a Level 9 weapon around with him. Is this how affluent and resourceful Medical Saint Sect is?"

"Young Master Bian's self-defense weapon is actually a Level 9 weapon. I really envy him!"

"Even for weapons that are seemingly like decor, his weapon is Level 9. We really can't compare with him at all!"

The rest of the crowd slightly lifted their chins and looked at Bian Yaoquan whose face was full of smiles. They were all envious of him.

Their backings might have been strong, but they were nowhere near this Young Master Bian.

## Chapter 344: Corpse (2)

"A level 9 weapon is incomparably valuable. Even an Inborn expert would find it hard to obtain a Level 9 weapon!" Bian Yaoquan remarked proudly. Having a Level 9 weapon was also an exemplification of one's standing. He had something that even Inborn experts didn't have!

"I'll use my weapon to slay this creature!" He looked emotionlessly at the ongoing battle as his lips curved into a smile.

"It's going to get away. Old Du, we will pin it down while you attack it with the Level 9 weapon!" the middle-aged man in military uniform shouted loudly after seeing the mutated toad breaking out of the restraints of the cage.

"Leave it to me. I'll definitely kill it within ten strikes!"

Old Du held the Sky Splitting Blade in his hand and spoke confidently.

"Holy Goddess, be careful!"

At this moment, the mutated toad charged towards Sun Lingxiu. It shot its horrifying tongue at her while fixing its gaze on her.

Sun Lingxiu was slightly surprised and instantly emitted dazzling light.

Swish!

However, a longsword with a golden shine slashed towards the mutated toad while it was in mid-air.

Before the sword reached it, the glow of the sword had slashed it.

All the surrounding experts with weapons in their hands could feel the resonance from their weapons.

Bam!

To the astonishment of the crowd, the golden longsword cut into the head of the

toad directly.

The mutated toad fell to the ground.

"What?"

"This..."

The surrounding experts who were getting ready to attack were taken aback and shocked.

That golden longsword was actually able to cut into the body of the toad!

How could that be possible? Despite having it surrounded and attacking it for some time, they were only able to inflict minor injuries to it previously.

"Not bad, it's pretty sharp." A peal of light-hearted laughter resounded and the surrounding crowd instantly looked over.

Sensing the crowd's attention, Wang Xian smiled and pointed the scabbard of Zhan Lu ahead of him.

Bzz bzz!

Zhan Lu, which had pierced the mutated toad, vibrated violently. After emitting a crisp buzzing sound, it flew back into the scabbard.

No blood was left on the razor-sharp blade at all.

"This... That is an Inborn Spiritual Weapon!"

Seeing this, an Inborn expert couldn't hold back and exclaimed. He stared intensely at Zhan Lu in Wang Xian's hand.

"Inborn Spiritual Weapon! Oh gosh! It's an Inborn Spiritual Weapon!"

The surrounding crowd was greatly shocked.

Inborn Spiritual Weapons were weapons often regarded as only appearing in legends. Even though they were Inborn experts, they rarely saw one, let alone possessing one.

Blacksmith and alchemist were both occupations taken up by few. The most powerful and known grandmaster blacksmith was only Level 7.

He could forge Level 7 weapons. However, that's still a huge difference from an Inborn Spiritual Weapon.

An Inborn Spiritual Weapon could be the Treasure of the Clan for a Sacred Clan or Sect.

The reason why they were so horrifying was because they possessed spirituality and the ability to suppress ordinary weapons.

If a Half-step to Inborn expert used an Inborn Spiritual Weapon, he could even slay an Inborn expert.

An Inborn Spiritual Weapon was incomparably sharp and could easily break through the defense of an Inborn expert.

Around Wang Xian, most of the Inborn experts had Level 6 or 7 weapons. A few had Level 8 weapons while only Bian Yaoquan had the Level 9 Sky Splitting Blade.

A Level 9 weapon had already greatly surprised them, let alone an Inborn Spiritual Weapon.

One should note that the Inborn level Hao Zhong had previously surprised the entire Sacred Sect, Heavenly Sound Sect!

"This is Zhan Lu!"

Wang Xian could tell everyone's attentions were fixed on the longsword in his hand. He smiled, lifted it and explained to the crowd.

"Zhan Lu? It's actually Zhan Lu! The top-3 weapon in history!"

"Inborn Spiritual Weapon, Zhan Lu. How incredible! Our combined all-out attack only managed to inflict light injuries on the mutated toad. Yet, Zhan Lu killed it directly. Zhan Lu is so much stronger than Level 9 weapons!"

"Before the Inborn Spiritual Weapon, everything else is just scraps. Even a Level

9 weapon couldn't possibly be a match for it!"

The surrounding Inborn experts exclaimed in shock as they turned and looked at the dead mutated toad.

Behind them, the rest of the crowd stared fervently at Zhan Lu. They were shocked and dumbfounded.

"Inborn Spiritual Weapon! Miracle Doctor Wang's weapon is the Inborn Spiritual Weapon, Zhan Lu!"

"Oh gosh! I thought Young Master Bian was incredible to possess a Level 9 weapon! Who would have expected the sword of Miracle Doctor Wang to be an Inborn Spiritual Weapon?"

"Just a simple wave of his hand and the Inborn Spiritual Weapon killed the mutated toad. What horrifying sharpness!"

"I thought that the sword was just for decoration. I would have never expected..."

"It would appear that Miracle Doctor Wang actually has deeper pockets than Young Master Bian! Powerful medical skills, an alchemist and now his weapon!"

The strength that Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown had demonstrated over the past two days was too shocking.

Even the core disciple of a Sacred Sect with hundreds of years of history couldn't be compared with him.

Bian Yaoquan's jaw had dropped and he was in disbelief. Following which, his expression turned gloomy as he stared bitterly at Wang Xian.

He clenched his fist tightly. This rascal was going against him in all ways.

Murderous intent gleamed in Bian Yaoquan's eyes.

The surrounding Inborn experts consciously and subconsciously looked at Zhan Lu fervently.

"Let me take a look at that mutated toad to see why it has such a powerful defense!"

A Miracle Doctor walked to the mutated toad and started examining it.

"Be careful, everyone. This matter is more severe than a few days ago. Even Half-Step to Dan Realm creatures have appeared!"

The middle-aged man in military uniform spoke with a solemn expression. Now that such a horrifying creature had appeared, would there be stronger creatures?

If there was, he could only invite the Laozus of those Sacred Clans.

He heaved a sigh and ordered his men to handle the corpses of the Inborn experts. After which, he looked to the muddy Yellow River.

Wang Xian was also looking into the Yellow River. He wasn't concerned that he had exposed his Inborn Spiritual Weapon, Zhan Lu.

If the mutated toad had not attacked Sun Lingxiu previously, Wang Xian wouldn't have struck.

Everyone's attention was on the Inborn Spiritual Weapon, Zhan Lu. No one actually noticed Wang Xian's strength level.

Wang Xian glanced at the corpse of the Cadaveric Toad before looking into the depths of the Yellow River.

The breadth of a thousand meters was all within Wang Xian's sight as he used his Piercing Eye.

He walked to the edge of the shore and looked right down.

Sun Lingxiu looked at Wang Xian and came to him. Miracle Doctor Blood Man followed closely behind her.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, be careful!"

Seeing that Wang Xian was about to break away from the group, the middle-aged man in military uniform reminded him.

Wang Xian turned to him and nodded his head. A blue and red glow flashed in his eyes as he continued looking into the river.

Huh?

After walking along the river bank for over two thousand meters, he stopped in his tracks and looked in shock ahead of him.

"That is...?"

Wang Xian stared intensely at the middle of the river.

A group of mutated creatures had gathered there. There were Cadaveric Mosquitoes, Cadaveric Leech and Cadaveric ants that were half a meter in size.

There were also toads that were two meters in size.

A total of approximately thirty horrifying creatures lay there and seemed to be protecting something in the middle of the river.

## Chapter 345: Corpse (3)

Wang Xian was slightly taken aback as he saw something in the middle of the Yellow River. He pondered hard.

Those terrifying creatures were far more domineering than those mutated beings they had met just now.

The one-meter Cadaveric Toad just now possessed a strength of Half-Step to Dan Realm.

Yet, the two-meter Cadaveric Toad before him now had already hit Dan Realm.

Two meters in size with faint greyish aura circling around its mustard body, exhibiting domineering demeanor.

The rest of the Cadaveric Ants around were also giving off the same domineering vibe. They quietly lay in a circle.

"More than a score of Level 11 appalling creatures are keeping guard over something in the middle. What's that?"

Wang Xian was stunned as he looked around. Some of the low-level Cadaveric Ants and Cadaveric Toads were loitering around without a mind of their own.

Just then, he saw Cadaveric Leeches and Cadaveric Mosquitoes rapidly swimming towards the opening of the Yellow River.

There were approximately 20 to 30 of them, all looking bloated as they swam towards the Cadaveric Ants and Cadaveric Mosquitoes.

Croak!

They spat out traces of thick and crimson blood that flowed towards the center location.

"This is...?"



Wang Xian stared with his eyes wide open, looking shocked.

They were feeding. Those creatures were feeding on the blood they sucked up from the thing in the center.

"Is that the terrifying existence? Is it nursing itself? With the fresh blood from other living beings?"

Wang Xian was amazed.

If he guessed correctly, this creature was simply too scary as it could produce numbers of Level 11 creatures even when it was injured.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, did you make any discoveries?"

At the same time, there were dozens of people approaching from behind, asking him with smiling faces.

Yan She was right in the middle, accompanied by some Miracle Doctors and Inborn Experts.

"No!"

Wang Xian shook his head. He did not reveal to them what he saw as he knew this bunch of people was not good enough to deal with these appalling creatures.

"The water in the Yellow River is not contaminated at all. According to what we found out, these creatures should be coming from within the river."

As Yan She spoke, he cast a glance towards the Yellow River by the side. "But the water is too murky. My green snake got devoured after entering it. It's too quiet over here without any life forms."

"Yes, there are no life forms here. Not a single fish in such a huge river bank," another Miracle Doctor exclaimed.

"What is the military army going to do with this place?" asked Wang Xian to Yan She with some curiosity.

"They'll kill all the mutated creatures on the grassland before cordoning off the

entire riverbank."

As Yan She answered, he looked over in another direction where armed soldiers were rushing in.

The group of Inborn Experts followed the soldiers around, helping them to eliminate those mutated creatures.

Wang Xian looked over as they combed the area inch by inch, wiping out all the mutated creatures. Then they proceeded to search the Yellow River.

However, it was not easy due to the murkiness of the water.

Most importantly, they would sound off those group of terrifying creatures if they ventured into the river. It would be a severe loss until then.

Wang Xian frowned slightly as the group of people began searching along the riverbank.

Just before the sun was setting, the group finished walking around the tributary. Wang Xian had a better idea about the creatures within the river.

"I wonder if you have any findings?" the middle-aged man in military uniform asked all the Miracle Doctors at night.

"According to our understanding, the mutated ants have evolved with special organs that allow them to swim freely in the water. The source of the problem is almost certainly coming from the Yellow River!"

The group of Miracle Doctors shook their heads as not much information had been obtained.

The middle-aged man in military uniform knit his eyebrows slightly and made a decision. "Tomorrow, we'll check the Yellow River. After which, everyone will receive a handsome reward for it."

Miracle Doctors and Inborn Experts nodded their heads.

Everyone witnessed how dangerous it was at the tributary of the Yellow River, especially when the Half-Step to Dan Realm creature slew an Inborn Expert.

Without remuneration, many Inborn Experts would not want to risk their lives.

After dinner, everyone went back to their tents for a rest. Wang Xian stood outside of his own tent and gazed in the direction of the Yellow River. Thoughts were flying around in his head.

There were no stars nor moon in the sky. The weather was somber, and rain was expected tomorrow.

At 12 midnight, a figure disappeared from the temporary base. It flitted like a phantom towards the tributary of the Yellow River.

No one noticed that figure even though experts were all around.

"Let's check it out!"

Wang Xian decided to explore the Yellow River. He'd had his apprehensions in the day, and therefore did not rise above the Yellow River in the air.

With a swift move, he flew a thousand meters high and looked down at the river.

"This is...?" His vision from Piercing Eyes was blocked by a layer of dark energy.

In the air, Wang Xian had a slightly different expression from before as he fixed his eyes on something below.

The grayish energy was similar to the water in the Yellow River, blocking his Piercing Eye's vision in the air.

However, those Level 11 mutated creatures were seen clearly in the surroundings.

"There are more than a score of Level 11 creatures. Unless I turn into a dragon, I won't be a match to them!"

With some hesitation, Wang Xian made a quick move and dived into the Yellow River.

Splash!

When Wang Xian entered the water, there were no water ripples at all. With a thought, he allowed the murky water stream to encompass him completely.

With a swift movement, Wang Xian approached that location.

1,000 meters, 500 meters, 100 meters...

Soon, Wang Xian was 50 meters away from the mutated creatures.

Looking ahead, Wang Xian stared with eyes agape.

A three-meter human-like being was quietly lying in the middle among the mutated creatures.

His body was giving off a disorderly vibe, but the energy it possessed trembled Wang Xian.

"Blood, Suppression from the blood!"

Wang Xian was staring with his eyes wide. The being that was lying without a sound in the water seemed to be suppressing Wang Xian.

Wang Xian may have been weak now, but it was horrifying to find something that could suppress his Divine Dragon's bloodline.

The bloodline of this being is not any inferior to mine. Perhaps it's also a supreme bloodline.

It was an eye-opener to Wang Xian as there were less than five bloodlines that could be on par with that of the Divine Dragon.

Before his eyes now, he had met one on Earth.

"He has no breadth, but his blood is still alive. He has a chance of resurrecting!"

Wang Xian recalled that if he mastered the seventh Divine Dragon Transformation, he could be revived with a drop of blood.

Terrifying!

# Chapter 346: Ancient God Kun

## Breeder

The lingering will of the blood in the corpse is actually able to control the surrounding creatures instinctively. In this process, it mutates the surrounding creatures to protect itself. At the same time, it is absorbing the fresh blood of these creatures to revive itself. What a horrifying ability!

Wang Xian couldn't believe what he was seeing. He stared blankly at the corpse and his expression was changing violently.

There are lots of living creatures in the Yellow River. However, this corpse only controlled those smaller creatures like ants, mosquitoes and leeches. Why didn't it control the fish? Especially those bigger ones which are around a meter?

Even till now, the biggest living creature it controlled was a toad the size of a palm!

It's because...!

He squinted his eyes and a thought struck him. It's because this corpse is already dead. Even though there is lingering vitality in its blood, the blood does not have sufficient energy. Thus, it can only control those smaller creatures like ants and mosquitoes. Perhaps the creatures it controlled have grown stronger recently and thus it is now able to control toads!

In reality, this corpse does not possess any combat capacity. It instructed some of the creatures to go search for fresh blood required for its revival while leaving behind the strongest creatures to protect itself from being discovered by other living creatures. Once it is discovered, the chances of it reviving would be close to zero!

At the thought of this, Wang Xian's eyes beamed.

This was an existence with a bloodline that ranked in the upper echelons throughout the universe. It was also a horrifying existence that could match a

divine dragon. The corpse before Wang Xian currently was a huge trove of treasure!

Wang Xian's eyes were beaming. From this corpse, he gradually emitted the might and aura of a divine dragon.

Psst!

Croak!

At this instant, those Level 11 mutated creatures that were surrounding the corpse noticed Wang Xian and stared at him immediately. Their gazes were cold without any emotions.

Roar!

A soft growl of the dragon emanated suddenly.

Splash!

A five-colored divine dragon appeared in the Yellow River.

This location was just slightly over ten meters deep. For Wang Xian's huge body that spanned approximately seven meters, it was just like a small pond.

Croak!

Buzz Buzz Buzz!

Just as Wang Xian turned into a divine dragon, those twenty-odd formidable mutated creatures charged towards Wang Xian without hesitation.

These creatures couldn't feel the slightest fear or pain. They opened their mouths, revealed their sharp teeth and attempted to sink these teeth into Wang Xian.

Their speed was astonishingly fast and the sharpness of their teeth was comparable to Level 9 weapons.

"Die!"

Wang Xian saw twenty-odd creatures charging towards him and swung his razor-sharp claws at them in response.

Sss sss sss!

Horrifying and densely packed streams of Metal attribute energies instantly covered an area of over ten meters before him.

Boom Boom!

Horrifying clashes rang! These mutated creatures did not have any elemental attributes. However, they did have incomparably tough defenses.

Unfortunately for them, they were facing Wang Xian this time. Wang Xian's current strength level could match a Level 12 creature!

Razor-sharp streams of Metal energies fell on more than ten creatures, leaving behind long wounds.

Even the sharpness of the Inborn Spiritual Weapon, Zhan Lu, couldn't match the dragon claws of Wang Xian

As the pinnacle existence in the entire universe, the toughness of the body of the divine dragon would be among the top three. Together with their elemental attribute attacks, they remained the pinnacle of all existences in the universe.

"Divine Dragon Tail Whip!"

Wang Xian controlled his tail and swept towards the mutated creatures.

Boom boom!

Sounds of explosions propagated throughout the surrounding area spanning ten kilometers.

"What's that sound?"

"What's that sound? I faintly heard a roar!"

"Is there any explosion in the vicinity?"

At the temporary base four kilometers away from the Yellow River, the experts and Miracle Doctors walked out of the tent and exclaimed in shock.

Croak croak croak!

Buzz buzz buzz!

Sss sss sss!

At this instant, a deafening sound that sent chills down their spines rang loudly. Everyone could hear it clearly.

"What? What is that sound?"

"It must be from the mutated creatures. The deep croak was from the mutated toad. However, it's more terrifying than the one we heard in the day!"

"The other sounds were from the mutated mosquitoes and leeches. Oh gosh! What happened?"

Hearing the deafening and rapid cries of these creatures, the group of Inborn Experts was startled.

Ka ka ka!

At this moment, all the lights in the temporary base lit up, illuminating the surroundings and turning it as bright as the day.

The soldiers walked out of their tents and the middle-aged man in military uniform leapt onto biggest tent and stared in the direction of the Yellow River.

The group of Inborn experts exchanged glances before levitating into the air and looking in the direction of the Yellow River.

Boom!

At this instant, they heard a loud explosion that resembled something smashing onto the surface of the river.

Roar!



A frightening roar erupted once again. Looking from afar, they could vaguely see a huge tail sweeping forward.

"What a terrifying aura. I could even feel the threat of death from this distance!"

"What's happening at the Yellow River to cause such horrifying explosions? Moreover... What kind of creature is making that frightening roar?"

The group of Inborn Experts widened their eyes as they looked in the direction of the Yellow River in shock.

Feeling the dominating powers, their hearts were filled with horror.

"There is a powerful creature fighting there. It's so strong that it appears unbelievable!"

The middle-aged man in military uniform stared in that direction and his body was shivering a little in awe.

The cries of the mutated creatures and the mighty roar of the powerful existence had both frightened the group.

They were no match for the creatures in the Yellow River.

"Fight?"

The crowd swallowed their saliva. It was especially so for those who had not reached the Inborn Realm. Every sound that came from there filled them with horror.

They were certain that if they were any closer, they couldn't even stand.

To them, the creatures there were equivalent to gods and demons.

"Could it be that the creature that caused the mutation is fighting other living creatures?" the surrounding crowd conjectured.

At this very moment, Wang Xian, who was in the Yellow River, released a green dragon ball from his mouth.

The surrounding seagrass grew rapidly to the thickness of a human's arm with

thorns. Subsequently, these seagrasses wrapped towards all the mutated creatures.

Wang Xian extended his dragon claws and gripped the Level 11 Cadaveric Toad tightly.

Bam!

The Cadaveric Toad was squashed into a heap of flesh instantly. Despite having an incredible defense, it was still killed instantly.

Around Wang Xian, the mutated creatures were all trapped by the thorny seagrasses. The creatures struggled vigorously and were starting to break out of the hold of these seagrasses.

"Just a group of meager Level 11 creatures! Die!"

Wang Xian looked up and opened his mouth widely as the river waters retreated quickly from Wang Xian.

Lava-like flames shrouded towards and covered these mutated creatures.

Endnote:

A Kun is a fish-like creature recorded in Chinese mythology. It is extremely huge and can evolve into a creature that can fly in the sky

# Chapter 347: Ancient God Kun Breeder (2)

Boom, boom, boom!

As the flames ascended, they lit up the areas above. The sky above the Yellow River was now covered in flames as though it was raging in a firestorm. It was clearly visible even to those situated more than a dozen kilometers away.

Within the temporary base, the crowd of experts looked on in shock at the burning flames. The monstrous fire resembled those started by fallen meteorites which crashed into Earth.

Despite being several kilometers away, they could still feel a surge of heatwaves coming at them.

Under the lights of the flames, they could somewhat make out a mammoth figure as it flashed past.

"That ... what was that?" a voice asked.

"These destructive flames are so terrifying. Should they land on us, they're more than enough to melt our bodies directly!" another said, shivering.

"What exactly is that battling creature? How is it so powerful? Since when did such a menacing creature exist within the Yellow River?" the third questioned.

Dumbfounded, the crowd of Inborn experts looked on with heavy hearts.

Needless to say, the rest who had yet to attain the Inborn Realm status were overwhelmed by more shock, as their legs nearly turned to jelly.

"Everyone, let's take a look over there," the middle-aged man in military uniform said in hesitation as he surveyed the crowd, while his face twitched with mixed emotions.

"This...", the Inborn experts replied with flickering eyes.

"Given our combat abilities ... We would be lucky if that powerful creature ignores us as we approach. But what if it attacks us ...," an Inborn expert trailed off in a low tone. Even though he had left his sentence hanging, his intentions were already clear.

"Everyone here knows the creature over there. It's not a little tamed animal. Aren't we courting doom by going over?" another Inborn expert asked blatantly.

To ask them over for viewing right now? How could that possibly be? They were never going over, even if one threatened to kill them.

For such risky behavior, no amount would convince them to go over.

Meanwhile, the young militant stood at a side, taking everything in silently, as his face turned glum.

He dared not to risk it.

"Each of their defensive powers is insane!" Wang Xian exclaimed in shock. He was in the Yellow River, facing more than a dozen creatures. In spite of their now charred bodies, they continued to eye Wang Xian emotionlessly.

Their defensive powers were exceptional, even in the face of Wang Xian whose combat abilities were a level higher. Slaying them would require use of the Dragon Claws, and even then this would remain a difficult task.

"You beasts. How dare you stop me!" Wang Xian snapped. In a split second, Wang Xian transformed into a dragon covered in a body of gold. A Golden Dragon of the metal element was most adept at killing.

"Kill!" Wang Xian shouted as he charged ahead, and lunged onto the creatures which feared no death.

Two enormous Dragon Claws swung forward and tore mercilessly.

Zap, zap, zap!

In the air were sounds of tearing made by metallic materials.

Within a radius of five hundred meters, bouts of metallic energy surged through

the region and penetrated through all creatures standing in its path.

Having been seriously injured previously, the dozen or so mutated creatures eventually disintegrated into pieces, and fell into the river.

"Phew! That was troublesome!" Wang Xian panted. He looked at the dismembered body parts which drifted amidst the waters, before turning his Dragon Head towards the center of the river. He stared coolly at the corpse which measured up to three meters.

While it had a human form, its body was entirely mustard in color, coupled with a grisly facial appearance.

As opposed to humans, it had neither a nose nor a mouth, although it also possessed a pair of eyes and ears.

On the top of its head, there were two relatively short horns the color of mustard.

Wang Xian did not approach it, nor did he want to do it so flippantly. After all, it was a terrifying creature, hence caution must be exercised at all times.

The corpse lay silently in the water, as though it was in an individual space of its own. A spot on its thigh which was missing some flesh and blood revealed the ivory bones within.

[Ancient God Kun Breeder: Level unknown]

[Unable to extract Dragon Energy]

"The Ancient God Kun Breeder?" Wang Xian said, stunned after reading the message. His face filled with shock.

"The Ancient God Kun Breeder. To think ... it's the Ancient God Kun Breeder!" Wang Xian gasped with his mouth gaping open as his eyes flooded with bloodthirst. This was a murderous intent which stemmed from his bloodline.

"Hmph!" Wang Xian snorted with a heavy look. He calmed himself down the soonest he could, while information on the Ancient God Kun Breeder appeared in his head.

As the Divine Dragon Transformation read, it was the only Pinnacle existence to have ever been recorded, and also the only arch-nemesis of the Divine Dragon to have ever existed.

That said, based on the records in the Divine Dragon Transformation, the Ancient God Kun Breeders were already extinct. Little did he expect to meet one in person.

The Ancient God Kun Breeder, as the name suggests, was a breeder of Kuns.

Hence these so-called Kun Breeders were also the owners of Kuns, giant monsters of the galaxy.

Whereas the Kun, also known as Kun Garuda, were creatures whose existence was almost on par with that of a Divine Dragon.

It was a fish in the sea, but a bird on land and in the air.

The physical size of a Kun could stretch up to thousands of kilometers, making it one of the largest creatures to exist under the sky.

As a bird, the combat abilities of a Kun were more powerful than that of a Golden-winged Suparnin, making it a rare hegemon both on land and underwater.

A creature as domineering as the Kun, which managed to attain status as a Pinnacle, had achieved this due to neither its bloodline nor physical constitution. Its existence was, in fact, thanks to the breeding efforts of one particular clan.

That is, the Ancient God Clan, otherwise known as the Ancient God Kun Breeders.

These Ancient God Kun Breeders reared Kuns by capturing existences of the top bloodlines with the best physical constitutions within the galaxy, and feeding them to the Kuns thereafter.

Amongst the main targets of these Ancient God Kun Breeders were weaker and smaller Divine Dragons, which were hunted and killed.

Based on records in the Divine Dragon Transformation, these Ancient God Kun

Breeders were annihilated after they offended many top-class clans and sects for having killed their descendants.

Their existence was a perverse one, one which was feared and scorned by all.

Wang Xian's face contorted along with his swirling emotions as he looked at the corpse of the Ancient God Kun Breeder.

He reverted to his human form before walking slowly over to the corpse.

With a body size stretching up to three meters, this Ancient God Kun Breeder was not a huge one. Void of any signs of life, the corpse now crumbled in decay, as though it had been dead for thousands of years.

As Wang Xian looked at the corpse, he began to show signs of hesitation.

This corpse must not be left on its own. These Ancient God Kun Breeders are a top-class existence which even Wang Xian was unable to contain.

He did not know if it would bode well or if it would mean evil should this Ancient God Kun Breeder manage to regain consciousness.

It would be too late for regrets for him, should this fellow kill him and feed him to the Kuns, upon seeing that he was a pure-bred Divine Dragon.

"Destroy!" Wang Xian decided without the slightest hesitation. As he spoke, a Dragon Ball appeared in his hand, which he then placed gently on top of the corpse.

The corpse was soon engulfed in flames.

However, Wang Xian was startled with a burdened look; despite the flames raging from the Dragon Ball, the corpse of the Ancient God Kun Breeder did not seem the least bit affected.

Flames from a Level 10 Dragon Ball had not done the least bit of damage to this corpse.

"To think a corpse which has been long dead can still be this menacing!" Wang Xian shrieked in astonishment. With a sudden thought, he placed his arm on the

area where the heart of the corpse lay beneath.

"It's the bloodline; his body is still flowing with remnants of their clan's bloodline. I need to obtain it so that this Ancient God Kun Breeder can never come back to life," Wang Xian analyzed.

Zoom!

Through Wang Xian's telepathic sensing, he detected the scarlet fluid the size of fingernails, which was located in the heart of the corpse.



# Chapter 348: National Treasury

"Come out!"

As Wang Xian waved his arm, streams of dense dragon energy flowed towards the heart of Ancient God Kun Breeder and surrounded the drop of blood.

A drop of fiery red was pulled out of the corpse.

The drop of blood was moving vigorously as if it was in fear and horror.

Wang Xian looked at the small drop of blood from the Ancient God Kun Breeder. This could very well be the last of its kind.

"There is still the presence of intelligence in the blood! Are these the memories of this corpse?"

Wang Xian looked at the shimmering drop of blood. He moved his hand and ejected dragon energy to erase the lingering spirit in it.

"Argh! This is the only bloodline of the Ancient God that remains! I'm not convinced! Our clan shall live on for eternity!"

A wretched voice rang in Wang Xian's mind suddenly. He was stunned.

"How terrifying!" Wang Xian sighed as he looked at this droplet of blood.

Rumble!

At this instant, the corpse beside him started cracking and was eventually reduced to ashes

[Essence Soul of The Ancient God Breeder: Level ???

Extraction of dragon energy not possible.]

"Essence Soul? "When Wang Xian received information about this drop of blood, he was taken aback. Essence soul?

"An Essence Soul is a combination of the essence blood and the soul. In other words...!"

A thought struck Wang Xian suddenly and he was thrilled.

Inheritance, this is an inheritance!

Wang Xian's body couldn't help but tremble with excitement. This was the inheritance of the Ancient God Kun Breeder. If one was to absorb this drop of blood, one would have a high chance of becoming a member of the Ancient Gods and the last Ancient God Kun Breeder in the entire universe.

"It's no surprise that the last words of the voice were 'Our clan shall live on forever!' So this explains it!"

Wang Xian mumbled to himself as he was filled with anticipation and excitement.

Consuming this Essence Soul will allow one to inherit the bloodline of the Ancient God Kun Breeder and become a member of the Ancient Gods. It's a shame that I already have the bloodline of the divine dragon and hence cannot consume it. I can give this...

Wang Xian started considering who he should give this to.

This was a priceless item. Therefore, he would only give it to his closest kin or friends or his subordinates like the dragonians.

"Let's leave this place first!"

Wang Xian put the Essence Soul away and moved like a phantom towards the temporary base.

"Huh? Why is everyone gathered here?"

From afar, Wang Xian noticed that the temporary base was brightly illuminated. All the experts were either standing on top of the tents or levitating in the air.

Wang Xian made a detour and appeared beside Sun Lingxiu.

"Why is everyone gathered here? What are they looking out for?" Wang Xian asked Sun Lingxiu with a bright smile.

"No one dares to head in that direction. The tremors from the battles ahead were too shocking. Xiao Xian, you are really incredible! Have you settled everything?" she asked.

Sun Lingxiu also possessed the divine dragon's bloodline currently and practiced the Light Divine Dragon Transformation. She knew that Wang Xian had been involved in the battle previously.

"It's settled. I believe we should be able to head back tomorrow!" Wang Xian smiled and looked around him.

The crowd of experts gathered to discuss the battle ahead of them. Even though the commotion had died down, no one dared to head over.

Although this happened at midnight, no one was feeling sleepy. They had gathered and were discussing the situation fervently.

On the other hand, Wang Xian was very relaxed and wasn't tense like the others. He returned to his room to take his rest.

On the next morning, Wang Xian learned that the middle-aged man in military uniform had led some soldiers to recce around the Yellow River in the wee hours of the day.

In the end, he brought back the good news that all the mutated creatures had vanished, including those that might be hiding within the Yellow River.

They found the corpses of some mutated creatures in the river.

This shocked everyone in the base but they were relieved at the same time.

The crowd recalled the horrifying battle that had occurred at midnight. Perhaps other creatures had killed those mutated creatures or chased them away.

"Miracle Doctor Sun, this is your reward!"

"Miracle Doctor Blood Man and Miracle Doctor Wang, thank you for your

assistance in this mission! Both of you will get entry into the National Treasury!"

At noon, a soldier entered the tent and spoke to them.

"Thank you!" Sun Lingxiu received a jade box and smiled. As for Miracle Doctor Blood Man, he stood by the side and laughed out of ecstasy.

The soldier handed Wang Xian a gold medal and his personal information was recorded on it. With this medal, he would be able to enter the National Treasury to pick an item of his liking.

"Master, this item is my tribute to you!"

Miracle Doctor Blood Man received the gold medal and handed it over to Sun Lingxiu respectfully.

"Xiao Xian, you can have it!" Sun Lingxiu received the gold medal and gave it to Wang Xian.

"You can hold it now. When the time arrives, we can enter the National Treasury together. There might be something you need in there!" Wang Xian looked at her and said with a bright smile.

"Oh, alright! Let's enter the place together!" Sun Lingxiu smiled radiantly as she played with her hair.

Wang Xian was taken aback slightly, smiling as he left the tent.

Sun Lingxiu looked at Wang Xian with adoration and respect. Subsequently, she followed behind Wang Xian.

"Miracle Doctor Blood Man and Miracle Doctor Wang, let me get my guys to bring you to the National Treasury."

When the trio walked out of the tents, the middle-aged man in military uniform walked over with a relieved smile.

Although the incident of the Yellow River had ended abruptly, he was relieved.

"Alright!" replied Wang Xian with a nod.

"National Treasury! You could at least get an Inborn Spiritual Weapon in it."

"Only Miracle Doctor Wang and Miracle Doctor Blood Man are allowed to enter the National Treasury. This mission must have been a great deal for them!"

"Miracle Doctor already has an Inborn Spiritual Weapon. If he gets another, he would have two! This is already comparable to a Sacred Sect!"

"Miracle Doctor Blood Man is clearly the servant of the Miracle Doctor Holy Goddess and she has an ambiguous relationship with Miracle Doctor Wang. After their trip to the National Treasury, they will have three Inborn Spiritual Weapons. Oh gosh!"

The crowd heard the conversation between the middle-aged man in military uniform and Wang Xian's group. They couldn't help but be envious of Wang Xian and Miracle Doctor Blood Man.

"Damn rascal!"

A short distance away, Bian Yaoquan clenched his fist tightly. The rights to enter the treasury would have been his. However, it was snatched away by that rascal!

He stared at the trio, including Sun Lingxiu, with a vengeance. He had noted down his hatred in his mind!

That woman was the first who dared to chide him and chase him away.

"They are going to have three Inborn Spiritual Weapons among them!"

Dense murderous intent gleamed in Bian Yaoquan's eyes. He pulled a long face and turned to the Poison Duo beside him.

The Poison Duo shifted their attention from Wang Xian and saw the expression of their young master. They immediately understood his intentions.

"Their group is rather strong. We will need at least six Inborn experts to be safe!" the Poison Duo commented coldly after pondering.

"Young master, should we ask our men from the sect?" asked Old Du with a sinister expression.

"Our guys from the sect? No, this won't do. I must definitely achieve something to show my parents for this training trip!"

Bian Yaoquan sank into deep thought. As he turned and looked across his surroundings, he noticed many other experts staring greedily at Wang Xian and his group. A thought struck him immediately.

# Chapter 349: Two Treasures

"There's more than one eyeing the treasures which he has on hand!" Bian Yaoquan jeered as he swept his gaze across coldly.

The Elders looked over with hesitation. "How do we allocate the treasures with the outsiders?" they asked.

"We'll give them enough Elixir Pills after we inform them prior. I believe they'll agree to it!" Bian Yaoquan replied.

As he spoke, he lifted his head slightly, before glaring at Wang Xian and Sun Lingxiu with bloodthirst in his eyes. "I want that fellow dead. I want that bitch pleading for mercy while kneeling between my legs!" he snapped with a grimace.

As they looked at Bian Yaoquan, the Poison Duo hesitated briefly as their hearts stirred, before nodding in agreement.

"Leave this matter to us!" the Poison Duo replied. As they spoke, they looked across at the crowd before making their way towards them.

...

The National Treasury was located in Shang Jing. Wang Xian and the rest flew over to Shang Jing in the military helicopter, and arrived at the military airport by evening.

"Please follow me!" a stern drill instructor said to them while he led the way.

The trio boarded a military Jeep with the drill instructor, and together they drove towards the Palace in Shang Jing.

Upon arrival at the main entrance of the Palace, two gatekeepers handed four eye masks to the quartet. "Put on the eye masks!" they ordered.

Including the drill instructor who had fetched them over, everyone complied.

Upon receiving the eye masks, Wang Xian and group tied them over their eyes, and began to make their way inside under the directions of two soldiers.

Eye masks were useless on Wang Xian.

They kept walking inwards, and made countless turns, and after many rounds of checks conducted by numerous personnel, the group finally arrived at their last location within the Palace.

Over here was a small mountain.

Constant roars could be heard from the small mountain. In front of the mountain was a boulder, which Wang Xian could clearly see split open, opening up to a staircase which descended to the underground.

"How stringent," Wang Xian exclaimed. The National Treasury was after all, situated in Shang Jing, which was backed by the strongest military manpower. Furthermore, it was located within the Palace.

It was literally impossible for anyone to attempt to trespass.

"Remove the eye masks, and hand them to me!" a voice could be heard from beneath them.

As Wang Xian and the rest followed suit, they looked down the stairs.

A scholarly and poised Elder dressed in Tang Suit welcomed Wang Xian and the rest with a gentle smile. [\[1\]](#)

"You've got only two Gold Medallions, so you can only choose two pieces of treasures!" the Elder explained. To which, he continued, "Follow me!"

Wang Xian and the rest nodded, and together they entered with curiosity.

"Is there anything which you have in mind?" the Elder asked amiably as he led the way ahead.

"Elder, are there any Alchemy Furnaces in the National Treasury?" Wang Xian asked straightforwardly. His main purpose this time was to get into the National Treasury to lay hands on one!



"An Alchemy Furnace? Young man, are you an alchemist?" the Elder asked out of curiosity, while he paused briefly and turned his head over to face Wang Xian.

"Yes," Wang Xian answered with a nod.

"How regretful, we've run out of Alchemy Furnaces. The last one's been taken by the Medical Saint Sect!" the Elder explained as he shook his head lightly.

"Alchemy Furnaces are few to begin with. There were previously three in the National Treasury, but they have since been taken by the Medical Saint Sect and the Medical Tripod Mountain Sect," the Elder continued.

"All taken?" Wang Xian quizzed.

"Not exactly taken. But traded in exchange using Elixir Pills, ha-ha!" the Elder laughed. "If there's anything else you have in mind, I can bring you over directly. That'll speed things up!" he added.

Wang Xian furrowed his brows. To think there were no Alchemy Furnaces at the National Treasury.

"The Secret Manual of the Art of Cultivation, Elixir Pill recipes, Weapons, Spiritual Stones, and cash!" the Elder listed. With a laugh, he continued, "This Gold Medallion is worth twenty billion dollars. Haha! That's two thousand Spiritual Stones!"

"We'll look around ourselves!" Wang Xian acknowledged with a nod.

"Sure, but no browsing of the Secret Elixir Pill recipes. As for the rest, help yourselves!" the Elder said before they went down the last flight of stairs and arrived at a huge space.

Wang Xian and group were shocked by the sight before them.

"My, oh my, this place is a gold mountain!" the Miracle Doctor Blood Man gasped as he peered inside with glowing eyes.

Up ahead was a massive area measuring a radius of two kilometers. It held objects of all sorts, where each and every one of them shone in shimmering light.

"Not that many per se. Many of our nation's treasures have been snatched by some of the international forces!" the Elder shook his head with a tinge of dismay in his eyes.

"True. Thirty years ago, major international forces treated this place as a treasure trove. They went on a mad spree, looting all sorts of valuable resources from here. Spiritual Medicine, weapons, relics ... Had it not been for the emergence of the Guardian Divine Beasts... Tsk tsk!" the Miracle Doctor Blood Man said dryly, clearly aware of some of the history.

"The Guardian Divine Beasts?" Wang Xian asked.

"That's a Nation-guarding Divine Beast!" the Elder emphasized as he stuck his chest out, beaming with a sense of pride.

"The world's most formidable, the Nation-guarding Divine Beast!" the Miracle Doctor Blood Man called out, slightly spooked, as he recalled the legends.

"The Nation-guarding Divine Beasts," Wang Xian uttered under his breath, but did not question further, as he continued to survey the surroundings.

"The Secret Manual of the Art of Cultivation's over there, while this is the Weaponry area. The Elixir-related items are over here along with some miscellaneous pieces. Take your pick over here!" the Elder said to them in a bid to digress from the earlier topic.

Wang Xian nodded in acknowledgment and stepped forward.

As he swept his gaze across, several messages popped up continually in his head.

[Space-shattering Sword: Level 9]

[Giant Watchtower Sword: Level 10]

[Huyang Blade: Level 8]

...

Weapons of varied levels were hanging within a crate, along with Inborn

Spiritual Weapons of Level 8 to 9.

"It's no doubt the National Treasury, there're so many treasures in here!" Wang Xian exclaimed. He was uninterested in the weapons, and harbored few intentions with the Secret Manual of the Art of Cultivation. Thus he made his way over to the area of Elixir-related items.

There were no Elixir Pills in the area, but only Elixir Pill recipes and manuals on the Art of Refining Elixir Pills.

As Wang Xian scanned past, he realized that the area held less Elixir Pill recipes than Sui Huang's, while he knew many of the ones here.

"Huh? A Flame Bead!" Wang Xian called out. He was on his way out of a messier storage area, when he caught sight of the object which was encased in a crystal.

[Barraging Blaze Ball: Level 10]

"A Level 10 Flame Bead," Wang Xian said in excitement. His current Dragon Ball had peaked at Level 10. It would take him several years of cultivation before it could upgrade to Level 11.

Yet, by absorbing this Barraging Blaze Bead, his Dragon Ball would ascend to Level 11 immediately.

Once the Dragon Ball reached Level 11, it could transform into an Inferno Divine Dragon, killing Inborn experts and dealing with Dan Realm experts with ease.

"I'm taking this Flame Bead!" Wang Xian decided. Stretching out his hand, he grabbed onto the Flame Bead.

"One more item to go!" the Elder said casually as he stood at a side. The Flame Bead was an extremely precious treasure. When acquired, it could help an Inborn expert of the Fire element to double their combat abilities.

Wang Xian nodded as he glanced ahead at the voluminous objects.

Strange-looking stones, shimmering bangles, rings, bizarre robot puppets, and

wares of all sorts.

A look across, and one could see many items with powers of Level 7 to 8, even up to Level 9.

Especially the strange-looking human stone sculpture, which was, in fact, a Level 9 ancient war marionette.

Zing, zing!

Just then, an unexplained force of attraction came surging over, and Wang Xian felt something inside of him tugging.

He looked over, slightly taken aback.

[Soul-Returning Branch: Level 9]

Endnote:

[1] Tang Suit, or Tang Zhuang, is a type of Chinese Suit Jacket created by overseas Chinese after they left China. It was created towards the end of the Qing Dynasty (1644 – 1911 AD) instead of the assumed Tang Dynasty (618 - 907), where Tang also means the Chinese [Back](#)

# Chapter 350: Level 11

Weng weng weng!

Wang Xian was shocked as he stared at the branch which had only been the size of an arm previously.

"This is...? In my body?"

Wang Xian felt the desire within his body and an object flashed in his mind. This was something which he had nearly forgotten.

It was the Progenitor Tree, the object that was extracted from the stone-betting rock from Jade Nation.

The Ancestor of All Wood, the Progenitor Tree.

When the Progenitor Tree was first absorbed into his body, Wang Xian had tirelessly practiced for an entire month to provide the Azure dragon energy for it to absorb.

However, it didn't show any signs of movements after taking root within his body.

It did not bring him any major benefits or any changes.

All it did was remained silently in his body.

But now, the Progenitor Tree was reacting rigorously and desired to absorb that Soul Returning Branch.

Wang Xian recalled seeing records of the Soul Returning Tree in an ancient book.

The Soul Returning Tree was a magical thing. If one was to latch a small part of his soul with the Soul Returning Tree, the person's soul would be absorbed by it when he died.

After absorbing the soul, the tree would bear the soul fruit. Through a special method, one could be revived.

This was a divine tree with unimaginable powers that was recorded in the mythology.

He didn't expect he would find a branch of the Soul Returning Tree.

However, this branch has almost lost all its vitality. Furthermore, this is just a Level 9 item and is a far cry from other Inborn Spiritual Weapons.

Wang Xian was having second thoughts.

He was not sure about the truthfulness of the records on the Soul Returning Tree. Furthermore, it wouldn't be a wise choice to get a Level 9 item when there were so many Inborn Spiritual Objects around.

Just as Wang Xian was hesitating, the desire from the Progenitor Tree within his body grew even stronger.

Let's hope that the Progenitor Tree would bring better changes after absorbing this branch. Otherwise, I would have made a dumb decision!

Wang Xian felt a little gloomy. He picked up the Soul Returning Branch and said, "I'll be getting this!"

Eh?

The old man was a little surprised to see Wang Xian pick up a wretched branch.

Although that branch wasn't ordinary, it was at most a Level 8 or 9 item based on his experience. It was still a far cry from an Inborn Spiritual Object.

Nonetheless, he wouldn't mind Wang Xian choosing a wretched branch.

"You can't reverse your decision once you have chosen!" said the old man plainly with a gentle smile.

"Naturally!" replied Wang Xian as he nodded his head.

Subsequently, he looked at the old man and asked, "I heard that Medical Saint

Sect and Medical Tripod Mountain Sect could exchange items here with elixir pills. Is this still allowed now?"

"Exchange? That will depend on the elixir pills you are offering and the item you would like to get. If we have the need, we could do the exchange!" the old man smiled and replied.

"I'd like to get some Spiritual Stones!" Wang Xian replied instantly.

At this point, Wang Xian had five thousand spiritual stones. This included spiritual stones gathered by the dragonians and those from the floating island.

He was still short five thousand to have enough to build the Dragon Palace.

Besides that, he had gathered close to sixty percent of all other resources required. As long as he had enough spiritual stones, the construction of the Dragon Palace was in sight.

"If it is just spiritual stones, we can purchase your elixir pills based on the market rates," the old man replied.

"Alright. For Level 1 elixir pills, I have 150 Qi Accumulation Pills and 30 Body Strengthening Pills. For Level 2 elixir pills, I have 20 Bone Grinding Pills and 15 Channel Nourishing Pills. For Level 3 elixir pills, I have 20 Soul Enhancement Pills."

Wang Xian took out some pills of each type as he explained to the old man.

"Wow, so much?" The old man gasped in shock.

The old man beamed and started counting the value of these elixir pills silently. "Two thousand spiritual stones. We can offer you two thousand spiritual stones. If you want more, this deal is off."

"Two thousand spiritual stones!" Wang Xian nodded his head slightly and continued, "These pills are in Rivertown currently? How shall we do the trade?"

"I will give you a number later. You can call this number when you are back in Rivertown. Someone will contact you about the details for the trade!" the elderly man said with a big smile.

"Alright!" Wang Xian replied with a nod.

After exiting the National Treasury, Wang Xian and Miracle Doctor Blood Man put on the eye masks again as they walked out.

Night had fallen and the moon hung high up in the skies when they left the palace.

Wang Xian looked at the time and realized it was already past 9 pm. However, as a city that never sleeps, Shangjing was still well lit.

The skyscrapers around and the shops were still operating. Wang Xian looked at Sun Lingxiu and asked, "What would you like to eat?"

"Hmm? I would like some authentic roasted duck of Shangjing. Speaking of which, this is my first time in Shangjing." Sun Lingxiu looked around her before turning towards Wang Xian and replying with a beautiful smile.

"This is just my second time here. Let's go have some roasted duck!" exclaimed Wang Xian.

Subsequently, they called for a hired car to bring them to the famous roasted duck restaurant.

Miracle Doctor Blood Man saw his master with Wang Xian. Therefore, he pretended to be invisible and followed behind them silently. At the same time, he was observing this prosperous city inquisitively.

After dinner, the trio found a hotel to rest at before heading back to Rivertown the next day.

In the hotel, Wang Xian took out the Barraging Blaze Ball and Soul Returning Branch.

"Devour!"

He spat out the Dragon Ball and watched it slowly devour the Barraging Blaze Ball. The Dragon Ball was the size of an egg but emitted a scorching high temperature.



Wang Xian hurriedly isolated the flames by sending in streams of dragon energy before continuing his observation solemnly.

The Dragon Ball had now devoured the Lava Ball, Body Refining Spiritual Flame Ball and the Barraging Blaze Ball.

The three different Spiritual Flame Balls each had their own unique effects. The Lava Ball was dense and highly penetrative, the Body Refining Spiritual Flame Ball was gentle, and the Barraging Blaze Ball was violent.

On the Dragon Ball, a faint but vivid image of an Inferno Divine Dragon materialized and appeared savage.

Roar!

When the dragon fully absorbed the Barraging Blaze Ball, faint cries of a dragon emanated from it.

The Dragon Ball started rotating slowly.

Dragon Ball: Level 11.

Witnessing the evolution of the Dragon Ball, Wang Xian was ecstatic.

A Level 11 inferno Dragon Ball could exhibit the power of a Dan Realm expert under his control.

With the support from the Inferno Divine Dragon and while he was in his human form, there would be few Dan Realm experts who could match him.

Wang Xian then turned his attention to the Soul Returning Branch. He picked it up and started to inspect it.

Besides the mysterious energy in it, the branch was no different from any other withered branches.

Wang Xian's eyebrows knitted together. Dense streams of Azure Dragon energy started to flow into the branch.

Weng!

At this moment, the branch seemed to be activated and started to emit a greyish glow.

Weng!

Suddenly, Wang Xian felt as though the Progenitor Tree had extended out a needle-thin extension that penetrated through his body and into contact with the Soul Returning Branch.

To his astonishment, the Soul Returning Branch was pulled into his body.

A sapling the size of an index finger was wiggling in Wang Xian's body. Subsequently, the first branch grew out of the sapling.

The branch was different from the jade green Progenitor Tree. This branch was greyish and it was emitting a greyish glow.

It looked incomparably mysterious.

Wang Xian was astonished as he stared at the Progenitor Tree in his body.

"What is this damn thing? Other than growing a branch, there are no other changes after absorbing the Soul Returning Branch!"

# Chapter 351: Ambush

Wang Xian assessed the Progenitor Tree in his body with a heavy look. Yet, he had neither discovered the use of it, nor observed any physical changes to the tree after studying it for the day.

It remained rooted and swaying within Wang Xian's body, completely indifferent about him.

"Forget it. If a young sapling of the Progenitor Tree, which is also regarded as the Origin of All Trees, is able to enter my body, then it should be pretty formidable!" Wang Xian consoled himself. Which was also all that he could do for now as he lay on the bed to rest.

At dawn, Wang Xian, Sun Lingxiu and Miracle Doctor Blood Man rushed for the airport in a rented car after having breakfast at the hotel.

As the airport was located in the suburbs, there were no neighborhoods within a radius of several kilometers.

"Dear guests, how many visits have you made to the Shangjing?" the middle-aged driver asked. As he spoke, he looked through the rearview mirror and smiled at Wang Xian and Sun Lingxiu, while they sat behind.

"Just a few!" Wang Xian replied with a smile.

"Oh!" the driver acknowledged with glee. Just then, his phone rang.

"Hey, Old Wang, what's up?" the driver said as he answered the call.

"The bridge is congested due to a traffic incident? I'm in a rush to the airport. Aye, what rotten luck. Sure, I got it!" the driver replied to the caller before he looked at Miracle Doctor Blood Man who was sitting beside him.

"There's been an accident on the road at the bridge. My coworker said a muck truck has been overturned and toppled on top of a smaller car. The entire car's flattened. How terrible," the driver informed.

"For now, it'll be tough to drive over. I can only take you through a shortcut!" the driver continued, chatting conversationally with the Miracle Doctor Blood Man.

"We're catching the morning flight at 10 am. So long as we don't miss it, it's fine!" the Miracle Doctor Blood Man replied to the driver nonchalantly.

"Relax, not to worry! I guarantee we won't be late. Besides, it's only an additional three to four kilometers of driving," the driver assured with a laugh as he accelerated.

Wang Xian and Sun Lingxiu were not the least bit bothered either, as the two continued chatting softly in the backseat.

Holding onto Sun Lingxiu's Illuminating Pearl, Wang Xian assisted in cultivating it using his Dragon Energy.

This Illuminating Pearl was a mere Level 9, which was a tad too low given Sun Lingxiu's powers.

But, with her physical constitution and Light Divine Dragon Transformation, it would not be long before she could upgrade this Illuminating Pearl to Level 10.

"This Illuminating Pearl would make a piece of pretty good jewelry!" Sun Lingxiu joked gleefully, as she placed it on her neck and gestured to Wang Xian.

"That's because you're pretty!" Wang Xian smiled back.

Sun Lingxiu blushed.

Screech!

"Apologies! Sorry, I need to go relieve myself!" the driver apologized as he stopped the car.

The car was parked along a narrow pathway, where remnants of demolished houses remained on its sides.

There was not a soul around.

Excusing himself briefly, the driver got out of the car before running to the back,

as if it was really urgent.

Wang Xian and others remained unbothered.

Pit, pat! Pit, pat!

Suddenly, at that moment, a sound came from underneath the car.

"Oh no!" the Miracle Doctor Blood Man shouted with a contorted expression upon hearing the noise. Wang Xian and Sun Lingxiu were taken by surprise.

Boom!

In the next moment, they felt a powerful wave of energy surging from beneath the car towards them.

With a shudder on his face, Wang Xian picked Sun Lingxiu up and dodged immediately, as the Earth Dragon Energy surrounded the air with the color of custard.

However, Miracle Doctor Blood Man was not as lucky.

Boom, boom, boom!

As the explosions continued, the entire rental car blew into pieces. To the point where more than half of the car turned into ashes due to the blasts.

These terrifying explosions were more powerful than a single all-kill strike by an Inborn expert.

Swoosh, swoosh, swoosh!

The explosions had just ended when a gush of thick, green smog came blowing in their direction.

Tsk, tsk, tsk, tsk!

In the air, the green smog was sizzling, and as droplets of liquid fell to the ground, they began to corrode the land.

As the land eroded, it opened up many little holes the depth of a finger along the

pathway.

If a drop of the liquid was this horrifying, imagine the terror of this poisonous green smog which now covered the area of a hundred meters in radius.

Death was almost guaranteed if one remained within.

"The Divine Lightning Column, how powerful. It's almost as deadly as the attacks by one from the Dan Realm," a voice commented.

"Haha! Young Master Bian, we, the Xiao Family, have made this Divine Lightning Column by enduring huge risks, while gathering lightning and thunder. Of course it's very formidable," another replied.

"The poisonous liquid from Old Du really kills without warning. Such potent poison can kill hundreds of thousands. Even an Inborn expert will surely die by coming into contact!" a third voice exclaimed.

"Ack ack! One must use their brains in order to lay an ambush to kill. With so many destructive weapons, slaying three Inborn experts would be such an easy feat!" the last voice boasted.

Right then, on the dilapidated buildings of houses which were soon to be demolished, several figures stood.

There was a total of seven of them.

There was a young man, watching emotionlessly with hands resting on his back. It was Bian Yaoquan.

On his sides stood the Poison Duo.

Alongside the trio were four Inborn experts. Amongst them was a middle-aged man with specks of lightning zapping all over his body.

The second was a thin and frail old man with a dark stare.

And the remaining two were chubby Elders with striking resemblance.

The group of seven were watching the scene below with satisfied smiles.

Meanwhile, the area below was covered in green smog within a hundred-meter radius.

The sizzling noise kept coming, and the area looked like a living hell.

As drops of green liquid fell onto the ground, it gave form to numerous deep narrow holes.

A giant pothole was formed within a twenty-meter radius due to the explosion earlier.

The pothole was five meters deep, and looked absolutely horrendous.

"Seems like inviting you guys over was the right choice." Bian Yaoquan smirked as he looked at the area below.

"Haha, why of course!" the ominous and feeble-looking Elder laughed with a wide grin, revealing his stained teeth.

"Sigh. It's such a pity that the Holy Goddess should die just like this. Truly a pity!" Bian Yaoquan said dryly as he stared at the clouds of green gases which loomed over the area.

"Haha! Young Master Bian's a true gentleman who treasures the ladies. I hope Young Master Bian will not forget to pay us for this mission after!" the two chubby Elders teased as they roared in laughter.

"That's for sure. I, Bian Yaoquan, am a man of my word!" Bian Yaoquan replied conceitedly.

"Ah!" a voice shouted.

"You bunch of jerks!" the voice continued.

Just then, a figure flew out from the explosions and poisonous smog.

The Miracle Doctor Blood Man was drenched in blood. As the fresh coagulated blood soaked him thoroughly, it made him look really pathetic.

He flew out from the poisonous smog, before falling onto the ground in

excruciating pain.

The cries from Miracle Doctor Blood Man attracted Bian Yaoquan, who raised an eyebrow.

"Oh? There's a fellow who survived!" Bian Yaoquan exclaimed in excitement as he looked over.

"Haha! He's shed a few layers of skin!" the Poison Duo added as they watched Miracle Doctor Blood Man, as though they were assessing a dead body.

"Tsk ts, are the other two completely dead? How upsetting!" Bian Yaoquan commented. He was somewhat disappointed, upon seeing the Miracle Doctor Blood Man on the floor, crying in pain after flying out from the rubble.

"I even prepared to have some fun with them!" Bian Yaoquan continued, as he raised his brows in a face of discontentment. Whoever offended him shall die!

But, just as he ended his statement, a voice came from amidst the poisonous smog.

"You won't be disappointed!" the voice assured.



# Chapter 352: Killed In Ten Seconds

Within the poison fog, an emotionless voice emanated. Following which, traces of light shone out from it.

Sss sss sss!

The surrounding poisonous green fog was vanishing at a rapid pace.

Light gradually illuminated the surroundings.

"What?"

At this point, Bian Yaoquan and the other six men stood on a dilapidated house. Seeing the gradually strengthening light, they were shocked.

"Inborn Spiritual Weapon, It must be a defensive type Inborn Spiritual Object!" the emaciated old man stared at the two figures with his gloomy eyes and said in a definitive tone.

"That's right. It must be defensive Inborn Spiritual Armor or something similar. Otherwise, they would definitely not be able to avoid the explosion of the Divine Lightning Column!" the middle-aged man seconded with a definitive tone.

"Inborn level defensive armor?"

Greed gleamed in Bian Yaoquan's eyes. "First, it was Inborn Spiritual Weapon, Zhan Lu, and now an Inborn level defensive armor? There must be another Inborn level item with him. If I can get all of them...!"

As Bian Yaoquan spoke, he got enthusiastic and agitated.

If he had three Inborn Spiritual objects, he could kill an Inborn expert despite only being at the Half-step to Inborn Realm.

"If I can get three Inborn Spiritual objects, the position of the Sect Leader of the Medical Saint Sect in the future will definitely be mine!"

Ecstasy welled up in him. He looked below him and started laughing, "Haha! Great! You have not disappointed me! You have not disappointed me! It's only interesting this way!"

"All the Inborn Spiritual objects you have are all mine. Miracle Doctor, Holy Goddess, I'll dote on you dearly in the future." Bian Yaoquan laughed hysterically.

"What gives you the courage to assassinate us here!"

Green poisonous fog slowly dissipated under the illumination of Sun Lingxiu's dazzling rays. Wang Xian stood up, lifted his head and stared at the seven figures on the roof of a dilapidated house.

He focused on Bian Yaoquan, who was in the middle, and stared at him with murderous eyes.

If he had not reacted in time to the horrifying attack previously, Sun Lingxiu would likely have suffered grave injuries.

Moreover, even he had suffered some light injuries in the previous explosion.

Fixing his gaze on the seven figures he wanted to slay, Wang Xian slowly opened up his palms.

"That's right! We are going to kill you!"

Bian Yaoquan looked down at Wang Xian from higher ground and revealed an eerie smile.

He looked across at the severely injured Miracle Doctor Blood Man, showed a bloodthirsty expression and shouted, "You shall die today! Kill them!"

The Inborn experts around him quickly exchanged glances.

"Let's attack him together. He has three Inborn Spiritual objects with him!" the Poison Duo said to the other four men.

"Even if he has three Inborn Spiritual objects, he will still die by the hands of the six of us. The youngest Miracle Doctor and a powerful alchemist... What a

shame! I just love to kill geniuses!"

Two identical fat old men squinted their eyes and moved in unison towards Wang Xian.

"Die!"

The other four Inborn experts also struck at the same time. From above, they shrouded Wang Xian in their powerful Inborn auras.

Wang Xian lifted his head slightly and saw six Inborn experts approaching him. Contempt was written over his face.

"Since you guys are interested in what I have, I guess I should show it to you guys!"

As he finished his words, Wang Xian opened his palm and the Dragon Ball that emitted violent lava-like heat slowly floated up.

"Spiritual Flame Ball! Haha, that's a good one!"

When Bian Yaoquan, who was on the rooftop, noticed the Dragon Ball in Wang Xian's palm, he was thrilled.

"Spiritual Flame Ball is highly useful in refining elixir pills. Great! I like this treasure!"

Tsk!

Wang Xian sneered upon hearing his laughter.

At this moment, the two fat old men drew large axes from their backs. The axes were entirely black and looked incomparably heavy.

They slashed them towards Wang Xian directly.

"Die!"

Roar!

The voices of the two old men sounded. However, what they received in return

was a dragon roar.

A rampaging dragon roar.

"What?"

To the astonishment of the six Inborn experts, the Dragon Ball turned into an Inferno Divine Dragon that spanned close to ten meters.

In the instant the divine dragon appeared, the air in the atmosphere started becoming violent.

The surroundings were filled with violent molecules.

The Inferno Divine Dragon was as real as it could get. Its surface was like lava and flames were raging furiously on it.

The Dragon Ball had assimilated the attributes of the Barraging Blaze Ball.

Roar!

The Inferno Divine Dragon moved and swung its claws towards the two approaching fat old men.

The dragon claws were one meter long and emanated powerful energies.

The two fat old men could feel the powers of the dragon claws and turned solemn.

"Die!"

Moving almost in sync, the two old men lifted the huge axes in their hands. A layer of metal glow shrouded the giant axes, doubling their size to two meters.

Boom!

The dragon claws clashed with the axes.

Ka Ka Ka!

However, the huge, two meter axes were easily pushed back and started breaking

apart.

Boom!

As the Inferno Divine Dragon exerted some strength, the giant axes started melting rapidly.

The two fat old men were horrified.

However, the momentum of the dragon claws didn't slow at all as they grabbed onto them.

Argh!

Two pitiful cries propagated. In less than a second, all cries had stopped.

"What?"

The four Inborn experts that were following closely behind were petrified. The Double-faced Heavenly Axe duo had been in the Inborn Realm for more than ten years. Moreover, their combination strike was widely known to be extremely powerful.

Yet, they were killed in an instant.

Fear gripped the four men's hearts.

Before they could react, the Inferno Divine Dragon was already right before them.

"Kill!" the four men gritted their teeth and growled.

Poison Duo waved their hands and balls of poison were hurled towards the Inferno Divine Dragon directly.

However, these poison balls were reduced to dust before they could even reach the Inferno Divine Dragon.

A middle-aged man filled with electric energy held a metal hammer in his hand. He smashed his hammer heavily towards the void space.

Bolts of lightning fell onto the body of the Inferno Divine Dragon.

However, the attacks were still futile.

This petrified the four Inborn experts.

Boom!

The Inferno Divine Dragon swayed its huge tail towards them. The horrifying dragon tail brought with it a force of over ten thousand pounds.

Bam! Bam!

Poison Duo, who were at the forefront of the group, didn't even have the time and space to react.

Their bodies were smashed towards one of the dilapidated houses by the side as though they were rubber balls.

After smashing through a dozen-plus houses, they finally landed heavily on a wall.

Roar!

The Inferno Divine Dragon stretched its head in a motion towards the other two Inborn experts.

The next moment, it spewed flames on them.

Argh!

Raging flames fell onto their bodies and the two Inborn experts felt as though they had landed through the opening of a volcano.

Their eyes were filled with desperation and fear. Looking at the young man standing before them, hatred welled up in them.

The whole process lasted less than ten seconds. Six Inborn experts were killed.

# Chapter 353: Boundless Seas, The Choice Of Location For The Dragon Palace (1)

"I haven't disappointed you, have I?"

As the last of the screams dissipated, the Inferno Divine Dragon circled in the air before it leaped in front of Wang Xian, reverting to its form as a Dragon Ball.

Wang Xian stretched his hands to receive the ball before raising his head to face Bian Yaoquan who was standing atop a dilapidated house.

Eyes wide, the current Bian Yaoquan was shivering as he looked below in disbelief.

On his face, drops of perspiration trickled down his forehead, not caused by heat but rather from a chilling fear.

"How can this be? This can't be. It's impossible!"

He could not believe the sight before him. To think six Inborn experts were finished off in the blink of an eye.

That was one destructive Inferno Divine Dragon, along with the formidable Spiritual Flame Ball.

"That's the Dragon Ball for you. How is it?" Wang Xian asked with a faint smile. "I wonder if you've prepared yourself for death, before laying an ambush to kill me?" he continued.

"You ... You can't kill me ... You can't kill me," Bian Yaoquan stuttered as he retreated involuntarily, eyes filled with fear.

He had considered endless possibilities, but the current scenario before him was one which he had not expected at all.

To think a Spiritual Flame Ball would be able to wipe out six Inborn Experts.

Prior to this, they expected that six Inborn Experts would more than suffice in getting rid of the trio.

Yet... But...

"You would be better off dead!" Wang Xian cut off Bian Yaoquan, unwilling to waste more time on him. As he spoke, he fired the Dragon Ball to attack Bian Yaoquan.

"No ... My Father's the Sect Leader of Medical Saint Sect. If you kill me, my father will never let you off ...," Bian Yaoquan shrieked in terror as he saw the Dragon Ball flying in his direction.

"If the Medical Saint Sect should dare come after me, I'll annihilate them!" Wang Xian rebuked with an expressionless face.

Bam!

Bian Yaoquan retreated in fright. Yet, in a flash, the Dragon Ball punctured through his body.

"This... You... For my sake, my father will...," Bian Yaoquan muttered. Eyes wide, he looked at the little hole in his chest, which gradually opened up before it started to burn.

Bian Yaoquan looked on as his eyes filled with a mix of indignation, remorse, and hatred.

"Courting doom!" Wang Xian cut him off indifferently. He looked backward, and saw Sun Lingxiu attending to Miracle Doctor Blood Man and treating his wounds.

The Miracle Doctor Blood Man was in huge trouble, given that Wang Xian had been unable to fend for him when the blast occurred.

Marred with severe injuries, he managed to survive all thanks to his formidable combat abilities.



"A Level 9 weapon's pretty good stuff!" Wang Xian let out a faint smile when he spotted the weapon on the ground. With one leap, he hopped over to the weapon.

"Eh?" Wang Xian uttered while he picked up the Sky Splitting Blade.

As he assessed the body, Wang Xian spotted an elixir bottle made of porcelain around Bian Yaoquan's waist belt. He proceeded over and retrieved the bottle for a look.

"Level 4 Elixir Pill, To think that there are four Level 4 Elixir Pills here!" he cheered in excitement when he opened the porcelain bottle.

"It's a Soul Enhancement Pill, which is one Level higher than a Soul Breaking Pill. By consuming one, a Half-step Inborn can raise the possibility of elevating themselves to the Inborn status by twenty percent!" Wang Xian exclaimed with a tinge of passion in his eyes. The value of one Soul Enhancement Pill was the same as a stalk of Level 5 Spiritual Grass, which would fetch between seven hundred to a thousand Spiritual Stones.

Which was to say, the Soul Enhancement Pills over here were worth close to four thousand Spiritual Stones.

"Given the Elixir Pills I have, together with these four Soul Enhancement Pills, I'll have enough Spiritual Stones for the construction of the Dragon Palace once they are sold!" Wang Xian cheered excitedly. Aside from Spiritual Stones, Wang Xian was also running short on some gold and silver; though not by huge margins.

Besides, they could be bought with money.

And while he was currently broke, Wang Xian could first advance payment from Lan Qingyue's end or even borrow for the time being.

Moreover, he still had more Spiritual Grasses on the floating island.

"Spiritual Stones are the most important when it comes to constructing the Dragon Palace, which will be completed faster when there are enough Spiritual Stones. And as for now, they're sufficient!" Wang Xian grinned. With a swing of his arm, he cremated the body.

"These four Soul Enhancement Pills should be meant as payment for the four Inborn Experts. Seems like I've gained favor then!" Wang Xian chuckled before he came to check on the remaining bodies.

As Inborn Experts, there were bound to be treasures on them, which could easily fetch hundreds of millions when sold.

After a search, some venom and more than a hundred Spiritual Stones were found.

"Is everything alright?" Wang Xian asked as he returned to check on Miracle Doctor Blood Man, who had gone pale.

"It'll take more than half a month to recover. Dammit, they almost squeezed my blood dry!" Miracle Doctor Blood Man cursed weakly, while all color had gone from his face.

"It's good that you're alright," Wang Xian nodded. To which, he turned to face Sun Lingxiu. "Let's go!" he gestured to her.

"Sure!" Sun Lingxiu nodded back, and together the trio made their way to the airport on foot.

Along the way, Wang Xian made several calls. He asked Lan Qingyue, Old Qin and Old Xue to assist him in gathering the final materials needed to construct the Dragon Palace.

Ordinary materials such as steel were a piece of cake for them.

It was already afternoon by the time they arrived back at the villa by air, while Xiao Yu and the others were attending classes.

Miracle Doctor Blood Man headed right back to the other villa to nurse his injuries.

Whereas Wang Xian turned to Sun Lingxiu and said, "Come, let me take you to a place!"

"Oh? Where are we going?" Sun Lingxiu asked in surprise.

"Follow me, and you'll see!" Wang Xian beamed, in a great mood. They arrived by the seaside before they sped over in the direction of the floating island.

"The island upfront is a floating island. It'll be considered as our marine base in times to come!" Wang Xian introduced. Thereafter, he hopped onto the island with a leap.

As Sun Lingxiu followed behind, she surveyed the entire island with wide eyes.

"The floating island...to think it's the legendary floating island. Goodness, Xiao Xian. To think you actually managed to obtain a floating island!" Sun Lingxiu cried out in astonishment.

"I'm planning to start building the Dragon Palace within the next couple of days!" Wang Xian said coolly.

"What? Build a Dragon Palace?" Sun Lingxiu was shocked.

As one with the bloodline of the Divine Dragon, it was only natural that Sun Lingxiu knew about the Dragon Palace and its significance.

It symbolized the real standing of a Divine Dragon Race.

"That's right!" Wang Xian admitted without the slightest concealment, given there was no need for him to hide anything from Sun Lingxiu.

"I plan to construct a stately Dragon Palace amidst this boundless sea!!" Wang Xian shared with passion in his eyes.

"I'll always be by your side, Xiao Xian!" Sun Lingxiu exclaimed. Looking upon a high-spirited and lofty Wang Xian, she let out a faint smile, as if vowing in her heart never to leave till death do they part.

"It won't be long before I, Wang Xian, conquer the seas and this entire galaxy!" Wang Xian asserted while overwhelmed with fighting spirit.

And thus began the conquest of the oceans.

Soon, the Divine Dragon would officially set foot into this boundless sea!

# Chapter 354: Boundless Seas, The Choice Of Location For The Dragon Palace (2)

"Currently, I'm only able to build a Level 1 Dragon Palace. However, even a Level 1 Dragon Palace wouldn't be any weaker than the base of a Sacred Sect!"

"A Level 1 Dragon Palace can be established in the depths of the sea. The area of the Dragon Palace could cover a radius of ten kilometers!"

"This is just a preliminary Dragon Palace. In the future, I'm going to build more structures."

Wang Xian didn't know much about the preliminary Dragon Palace. However, he was sure that the Dragon Palace couldn't be built in the Bohai Sea.

Bohai Sea was just a small piece of the seas with a depth of several tens of meters. Wang Xian wasn't certain of the exact height of the Dragon Palace.

However, it would definitely be more than several tens of meters.

The location where he would build his Dragon Palace would at least have to be four to five hundred meters deep.

The location of the Dragon Palace wouldn't stay stationary forever. A Level 2 Dragon Palace would be able to move. In fact, when the Dragon Palace reached a higher level, it could even become a Dragon Nation.

A Dragon Nation could fly in the air directly and would be incomparably powerful.

Wang Xian brought Sun Lingxiu around the floating island. Subsequently, he dived into the sea.

"Prime Minister Turtle, follow me to look for a region in the seas to build the

Dragon Palace."

Wang Xian transmitted his orders to Prime Minister Turtle.

"Yes, Dragon King!"

Prime Minister Turtle's huge body floated rapidly. Wang Xian stood on it as they moved rapidly towards the deeper seas.

The sea was beautiful, majestic and unfathomable.

Standing on the back of the giant Prime Minister Turtle, Wang Xian looked around him.

Regions that were tens of meters deep wouldn't be in consideration.

Prime Minister Turtle was astonishingly quick. His current strength had now reached the pinnacle of Level 11. In just a few months, he would be able to reach Level 12.

"We will be entering the Eastern Sea soon. There's a trench in the Eastern Sea that reaches a depth of over seven thousand meters. Moreover, the Eastern Sea isn't too far from Rivertown!"

Wang Xian stood on Prime Minister Turtle and looked ahead of him.

The sea ahead was much deeper. Barely any sunlight could reach this depth.

The density of fish around was also higher.

Wang Xian didn't devour the schools of fish. Instead, he ordered Prime Minister Turtle to swim forward rapidly.

"Huh? That is...? What a huge shark! It's over fourteen meters long!"

Wang Xian looked to his left and his pupils couldn't help but constrict.

That huge shark was looking in the direction of Wang Xian attentively with his cold-looking eyes.

That is clearly the territory of a race!

Wang Xian thought to himself. In the depths of the sea, different races would occupy different territories. If one entered into their territory, the person would suffer horrifying attacks from the race.

Continue ahead!

This was the first time Wang Xian had toured such a huge area of the seabed. This experience also allowed him to understand how horrifying the seabed was.

There were underwater monsters with four huge limbs and looked just like a dinosaur.

There were creatures that spanned over two meters, had countless legs and a tail with spikes that glowed in a dull glimmer.

There were powerful fish that resembled tanks and had horrifying-looking heads.

And there were fish that resembled bats with sharp heads and poison stings.

These species were horrifying creatures that Wang Xian had not seen previously. They loitered within their own territory on the seabed and emitted horrifying auras.

Wang Xian didn't clash with them. Even when these horrifying creatures charged towards him, he simply ordered Prime Minister Turtle to get away rapidly.

"Soon, I'll be competing with you guys for supremacy in the seas!"

Wang Xian's lips curved into a smile as he looked ahead.

"This is...?"

Right ahead of Wang Xian, there were multiple towering underwater mountains.

Each mountain was approximately two hundred meters tall.

Among them, the largest mountain was over two hundred meters tall.

These mountains were densely packed. In an area that spanned several tens of meters in radius, there were twenty mountains.

Other than the mountains, what caught Wang Xian's attention was the faint glow of the surroundings.

The glow came from the jellyfish. In this region, there were lots of jellyfish. They were densely packed and illuminated the area as though it was the day.

"Magical and beautiful! Together with the surrounding mountains, this would be a great location to build the Dragon Palace!"

Wang Xian looked around him and revealed a satisfied expression.

The tallest mountain in the center could become his resting place or the accommodation for the Dragon King.

As for the surrounding mountains, it could be allocated to Roving Heavens and the others.

"This shall be it..."

Wang Xian looked around him in satisfaction. However, just as he made up his mind, he squinted his eyes and looked attentively towards a far place.

Right there, a bloom of humongous jellyfish was swimming towards the various mountains.

Although their speed wasn't fast, their terrifying bodies made Wang Xian worried.

In the middle of the bloom, there was a jellyfish with countless tentacles. It was almost the size of the entire mountain.

It was shaped like an oval and spanned over ten meters. As for its tentacles, they were fifty to sixty meters long.

The densely packed glowing tentacles covered an area over a hundred meters.

"How could there be such a huge jellyfish?"

Wang Xian was shocked. Other than the largest jellyfish, there were multiple jellyfish with tentacles of thirty to forty meters.

The twenty-odd jellyfish together illuminated the entire region.

Before the eyes of Wang Xian, these jellyfish landed on the peak of each mountain.

Their tentacles scattered between the mountain peaks. When looking from afar, the region resembled mountains that were glowing.

"This is the territory of these huge jellyfish!"

Wang Xian's eyebrows knitted together. Clearly, this place had been occupied by this powerful jellyfish race.

"Let's go take a look."

Wang Xian directed his thoughts to Prime Minister Turtle and commanded him to move closer towards one of the jellyfish.

When Prime Minister Turtle was approximately a hundred meters away from a jellyfish, the tentacles of the jellyfish, which were resting on the mountain, moved abruptly.

It was as though they had eyes. Those soft tentacles were covered in razor-sharp needles and pointed towards them.

Swish swish swish!

At the next instant, the densely packed needles that covered the surrounding fifty meters swept towards Wang Xian.

[Aurora Jellyfish: Level 11

Extractable Dragon Energy: 254,433]

"A Level 11 Jellyfish!"

When Wang Xian saw the information about this jellyfish, he wasn't too surprised.

Boom!



At this moment, Prime Minister Turtle made a move. A wall of earth rose from the seabed and completely blocked off the needles from the jellyfish.

"Let's go!"

Wang Xian instructed Prime Minister Turtle after seeing other jellyfish in the vicinity starting to move.

Prime Minister Turtle moved its limbs and left this region rapidly.

The bloom of jellyfish did not give chase upon seeing Wang Xian and Prime Minister Turtle leaving. They slowly landed back on the peak of the mountain.

"The largest jellyfish must be Level 12 while the rest are Level 11."

Wang Xian frowned slightly. Among his subordinates, only Prime Minister Turtle, Roving Heavens and Roving Yaksha were Level 11. It would be difficult to deal with this bloom of jellyfish.

"There are still too many terrifying creatures in the seas. The Dragon Palace still isn't sufficiently powerful!"

Wang Xian felt a little bitter!

# Chapter 355: Evolution

Wang Xian stood on the sea surface with a burdened look, after cruising the Eastern Sea for quite some time.

The sky was now dark. As the surrounding area was consumed by pitch black, it seemed like an endless abyss.

"Within the seas, every region is inhabited by a powerful race which controls the best and most scenic spots within their area. Unless we're able to seize hold of a territory, we'll have to construct the Dragon Palace in a corner!" Wang Xian uttered to himself. It was only natural that he was unwilling to have his Dragon Palace built in a corner.

Yet, by not wanting to have it in a corner, he would then have to fight for territory.

With a flicker in his eyes, Wang Xian began to recall the various regions which had interested him earlier.

He was most pleased with the area inhabited by the Aurora Jellyfish. However, it would be hard for the Dragon Palace members to win over the Jellyfishes for now, for they were simply too powerful.

That said, there was one other location other than the ones with the Aurora Jellyfish.

It was an area with coral reefs, inhabited by giant cuttlefish. Each of them measured more than ten meters in length, and had numerous tentacles. Amongst which, there was a Level 12 Cuttlefish, five Level 11 Cuttlefishes, along with scores of Level 10.

The area they covered was filled with coral reefs and looked very stunning, which Wang Xian considered as his second choice.

Aside from this, there was still one more area which was located in an underwater canyon fissure.

Stretching up to tens of kilometers, the fissure was located at about two thousand meters below sea level, amongst the deeper regions of the Eastern Sea.

But the canyon fissure had a shortcoming. It was a little narrow, as it only stretched slightly over a thousand meters across, which made it less suitable as a location for the Dragon Palace.

Moreover, the fissure was inhabited by a group of bat-like creatures which were highly ferocious.

Just earlier, dozens of them had chased after Wang Xian and gang over tens of kilometers.

I'll head back for now. If it doesn't work out, I'll explore other territorial waters, Wang Xian thought to himself.

Wang Xian had no wish to base his Dragon Palace within the four major oceans, as it was not a region which the Dragon Palace could venture into for now, given its current abilities.

Ferrying Wang Xian on his back, Prime Minister Turtle hurried over to Rivertown. It was over ten at night by the time they had arrived.

Back in the villa, Xiao Yu, Elder Fang and the rest had already turned in.

Knowing that Guan Shuqing was also in the villa, Wang Xian crept into the room stealthily before he made his leap.

To which, Guan Shuqing gave him a killer stare when she saw him coming in.

But it was not the first time that this had happened, and soon enough dulcet sounds could be heard from the room.

Although Guan Shuqing was now a Half-step Inborn with a much improved physical constitution, she was still no match for Wang Xian whose powers were simply too formidable.

"Seems like I really have to rope Qingyue into the team soon!" Guan Shuqing wondered to herself in a dreamy state, before lying on the bed and falling into a deep sleep.

At dawn, the sky was somewhat overcast. It was predicted on the phone's weather forecast that downpours would be expected for the next couple of days.

While Xiao Yu and the others went to school, Wang Xian dialed the number as provided by the Elder when they were previously at the National Treasury.

In less than half an hour, three middle-aged men arrived at the villa.

The trio had not spoken much, but merely handed their Spiritual Stones over to Wang Xian in purchase of all the Elixir Pills which he had in hand.

In the next couple of days, resources arrived one by one, which Wang Xian wasted no time in keeping away. He was in an exceptionally good mood, as more than ninety-percent of the materials needed to construct the Dragon Palace had been gathered.

But one issue still bugged him: the choice of location for the Dragon Palace.

It was difficult to snag a good location, given that the combat abilities of some Dragon Palace members were still weak.

By day three however, two pieces of good news came along.

[Ding! The collection of materials for the construction of the Dragon Palace is complete. Please select your construction site!]

At last, the collection of materials meant for the Dragon Palace was completed. The construction could now commence immediately.

While the second piece of good news came from the Dragon Palace members.

As he stood amidst the seas, Wang Xian looked ahead where the nine venomous sea snakes had gathered.

Pieces of long skin were shedding off their bodies as they slithered in quick rhythms, while the pairs of horns on their heads began to grow out.

There were also changes to their heads. They were no longer rounded like that of a snakehead. Rather they had gotten more pronounced and dimensional, which made them appear more sophisticated and majestic than before.

Four small bumps had also emerged from their abdominal area, while their bodies had grown up to around ten meters as they began to fade in color, gradually turning white.

"They've evolved, and upgraded to Level 11! But they've still got more to go if they wish to evolve into Serpents!" Wang Xian cheered in excitement.

The nine venomous sea snakes had always been the stronger of powers amongst the Dragon Palace members, given that they possessed the bloodline of the Wind Divine Dragon. When they joined forces, killing a Level 11 creature became a breeze for them.

Now that they had upgraded to Level 11, their abilities are already beyond formidable even though they had yet to evolve into Serpents.

"The powers within the Dragon Palace are still inadequate. Now that the nine venomous sea snakes have evolved, it has since raised the overall powers of the Dragon Palace by two to three times!" Wang Xian laughed contently.

The nine venomous sea snakes, each measuring ten meters long, were as thick as an adult human thigh. And when they glided in the waters, optical illusions would form along with their trails due to their shocking speeds.

"These nine venomous sea snakes have evolved to Level 11. Now's the time to seize the territory of the Aurora Jellyfish!" Wang Xian said with a glow in his eyes.

Although there were over twenty Level 11 Aurora Jellyfishes, they could well handle a little over a dozen of them with their current prowess.

Together with Prime Minister, Roving Heavens and Roving Yaksha, their chances of success were high.

"Make preparations. We're constructing the Dragon Palace!" Wang Xian ordered cheerfully, before heading for his villa.

As of now, construction workers engaged by Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan had begun with the transformation works on the floating island. Based on estimates, it would not be long before the works were completed.

As Wang Xian stepped into the villa, he saw a group of girls and walked over with a wide smile.

"Qingyue, have you finished settling the company matters?" Wang Xian asked with a grin, before he shamelessly squeezed himself into the seat in between Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue.

"Yep, it's settled!" Lan Qingyue replied as she leaned against Wang Xian's body briefly. "As for now, I can relax for a short period!" she continued.

"Yep. And all of you can follow me to a place tomorrow!" Wang Xian said to them after a moment of hesitation.

He planned to bring them around the Dragon Palace after it had been completed.

Some things cannot be kept in the dark, and Wang Xian had no intention of hiding it either.

It was easy to explain why he could transform into a Divine Dragon; he could attribute this to having succeeded the Divine Dragon's legacy.

During the cultivation on earth, there were bloodline cultivators who would transform into beasts. Hence, although his becoming the Divine Dragon would be astonishing, it would not be considered too atypical to say the least.

"Can't do, we have classes to attend tomorrow!" Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing shook their heads to decline.

"You have to make this trip. I have something to show all of you. Xiao Yu...," Wang Xian refuted.

"Brother, I can't make it tomorrow. I'm making a trip back to Thistles and Thorns Sect with Mentor. The Youth Tournament's commencing soon. I've got to make preparations!" Xiao Yu rejected Wang Xian's offer without waiting for him to finish his sentence.

Wang Xian smiled and nodded back.

# Chapter 356: Territory Of A Sect

"Where are we going?"

The next morning, Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing stood on the deck of the yacht, stretched their bodies lazily and asked Wang Xian.

They took a glance at Sun Lingxiu, who was standing by the side, as they pouted discontentedly.

Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue no longer felt any separation between them. However, they weren't very comfortable with the idea of including Sun Lingxiu.

They stared at Wang Xian and made their displeasure clearly known through their expressions.

Wang Xian smiled bitterly and pretended to not have noticed the displeasure. Instead, he hugged both of them and said, "Let me bring you to a magical place, a place you guys would never have imagined!"

"Oh? Where are we going?"

The two girls beamed and weren't particular about this pervert hugging them both at the same time.

Although Wang Xian had not taken down Lan Qingyue over this period of time, he had taken all kinds of advantages of her. After some time, the two girls became used to it.

"It's a secret. You will know once we are there!"

Wang Xian revealed a mysterious smile. The Dragon Palace hadn't been built. However, the system allowed it to be built almost instantly. Therefore, all he had to do was to take down the territory that was occupied by the jellyfish before building the Dragon Palace.

After its establishment, the Dragon Palace would have multiple powerful abilities. At that time, the Dragon Pool, Dragon Gates and other structures would

appear.

"Come, let's have some delicious fish and some red wine. How romantic is this!?" Wang Xian smiled radiantly and brought the girls to the restaurant on the yacht.

After this, he went to the fridge to retrieve a piece of fish that was shimmering in a lustrous glow.

This piece of fish was the flesh of an Inborn level fish. The energy in it wouldn't be any less than a Level 2 spiritual medicine.

The flesh of powerful creatures was incomparably delicious. By dipping it in a little sauce, even the Atlantic Bluefin Marlin couldn't compare to it.

Delicious food and wine with beautiful girls as companions!

Sun Lingxiu stood by the side and looked at them with a gentle smile. She didn't appear to be fighting to be with Wang Xian.

This made Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing a little embarrassed. Therefore, they invited her over to chat and eat.

The yacht moved quickly and the members of the Dragon Palace followed closely below the water's surface.

At the forefront, Roving Heavens, Roving Yaksha, Prime Minister Turtle and the Nine Venomous Sea Snakes led the way.

Twelve Level 12 existences!

At the back, there were Roving Girl, Roving Lobster, two Blood Pythons and the Inborn experts from the Devil Division and the Dragon Guard Division.

That was an additional twenty-three experts.

Behind them were a group of Level 8 and 9 existences.

Based on Wang Xian's illustration, Mo Qinglong steered the yacht towards the territory of the Aurora Jellyfish.



The Eastern Seadistrict was vast. Based on the information on the map, the region where the Aurora Jellyfishes were was part of the public seas.

The landscape of the Eastern Sea was extremely complicated, like the mountainous seabed that the Aurora Jellyfishes occupied.

There were lots of mountains in the Eastern Sea. Counting small islands alone, there were more than six thousand.

Occasionally, one could see the islands on the sea from afar.

Some islands were deserted while some were brimming with vitality.

Wang Xian looked into the distance and knew that on one of these islands, there might be powerful Sects or Families.

The yacht steered rapidly forward. Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing had a great time on the deck.

Boom!

Just as they were about to reach the territory of the Aurora Jellyfish, a horrifying explosion erupted.

Wang Xian was shocked and immediately looked to his left.

"Huh? That is...?"

There were three ships that looked distinctly different from ordinary ships.

The bodies of these ships were black and looked incomparably tough.

On the ship, there were many Martial Artists. Every single one of them held a sharp longsword in their hands.

They were attacking the surface of the sea.

In the sea, a horrifying sea creature that spanned several dozens of meters long was tumbling furiously. Several Martial Artists were dashing across the sea with their longswords and slashing the creature.

"That is...?"

Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue were surprised and looked in shock.

"This is...? Hunting strong marine creatures?"

Wang Xian sank into deep thought. The essences of powerful creatures in the seas were all hidden within their flesh.

The value of an Inborn level creature could match a Level 5 spiritual medicine.

In fact, if you encountered unique Inborn level creatures, the value would be even higher.

On land, various experts from different sects hunted sea creatures in various places just to obtain their flesh.

The yacht continued forward and slowly approached the region where the commotion erupted.

Huh?

At this moment, an old man standing at the forefront of the black ship turned his head over, took a glance at the approaching yacht and waved his hand.

On the boat, a black ball appeared in the old man's hand before the old man threw it towards the yacht.

Wang Xian stared at the black spherical object flying towards him. He frowned instantly and waved his hand.

Boom!

An explosion resounded in the air and caused a mushroom cloud.

Seeing his Thunder Clouds Boom exploding in mid-air, the old man on the black ship raised an eyebrow.

"Scram! This is the territory of the Sacred Seas of Swords!" A cold voice emanated from his mouth.

Upon hearing his voice, Wang Xian squinted his eyes.

"Sacred Seas of Swords?"

He raised an eyebrow. Mo Qinglong, who was behind the steering wheel, changed the direction of the yacht immediately.

Wang Xian took a long stare at the old man but did not attack them.

His main priority would be to build the Dragon Palace. He had no time to play around with other forces.

The bottom of the sea is occupied by powerful creatures and the surface of the sea is also occupied by some powerful forces! Wang Xian thought to himself.

Powerful forces could occupy the seas and islands and hunt powerful creatures within the seas.

This jolted his memory about the floating island and the Sect that was annihilated by some horrifying creature.

The seas are not as peaceful as I imagined!

Wang Xian showed a faint smile. It would only be interesting if this was the case.

The yacht continued moving forward. At night, they arrived at the region where the Aurora Jellyfish resided.

This place was roughly two hundred kilometers away from land.

After having dinner with Lan Qingyue, Guan Shuqing and Sun Lingxiu, Wang Xian chatted with them for a while.

Huh?

Seeing that Wang Xian wanted to return to his room to rest, Lan Qingyue was a little surprised.

I'm prepared today but you... Tsk...

She pouted and headed back to her room.

Wang Xian didn't know he had missed a great opportunity.

At this moment, he was at the bottom of the yacht.

"Dragon transformation!"

Without hesitation, Wang Xian dived deeper into the seas. He turned around and looked at the members of the Dragon Palace.

He released his dragon power and looked towards the region before him.

In that region, twenty-odd mountains stood within the depths of the sea. Each mountain was glowing brightly, making the entire region resemble the day.

Around it, countless jellyfish were swimming slowly within the sea.

"This place shall become the base of the Dragon Palace."

Wang Xian revealed a faint smile. From here on out, the Dragon Palace would start from the Eastern Sea and move towards conquering all the oceans!

# Chapter 357: Immortal Jellyfish (1)

Boom, boom, boom!

Pat, pat, pat!

The sky above the seas was capricious. As a thunderstorm raged without the slightest warning, it poured rain water on the entire ocean.

Within the ocean somewhere along the Eastern Sea, Wang Xian was maneuvering his huge body underwater, while staring coldly at the world before him.

As the rain continued to rage, it sent crashing waves while throwing the world above into darkness. Yet, underwater, all was still and calm.

The waves had not been tidal, hence they did not give rise to any ripples underwater.

Somewhere ahead, the entire sea had been brightly lit by the jellyfish, which came in colors of all sorts and appeared very dreamy.

Alongside were numerous seamounts, looking all vast and imposing.

Wang Xian looked on with narrowed eyes as he swept his gaze back. "Occupy this place, and build the palace!" he ordered.

"Yes, Dragon King!" the group of Dragon Palace members replied as they gazed off in preparation.

"Let's go!" Wang Xian gestured. With quick reflexes, he shifted himself and charged forward, oozing a dignified air of the Divine Dragon as he did.

Following behind, Prime Minister Turtle and other members displayed a menacing stance as they charged like an imposing army troop.

Pat, pat, pat!

Before Wang Xian and gang could approach, sounds of gushing water emerged. Jellyfishes began to rise above the more than twenty seamounts, swaying their countless tentacles along.

Their pace was somewhat slow, but visually aesthetic, as each tentacle shimmered with lights.

The sloshing of water had come from the largest jellyfish located in the center, and as it swayed, all remaining jellyfish followed in tandem.

As they ascended, their countless tentacles began to reach out towards Wang Xian and gang.

Besides these twenty-over Aurora Jellyfishes, another jellyfish with a tentacle of over ten meters slowly emerged from the back of other seamounts.

Within a radius of tens of kilometers, all the jellyfish began to ascend and fill the sea like a star-studded sky.

However, while the jellyfish had come in astonishing numbers, their fighting abilities were relatively weak.

Their movements were slow, especially the smaller jellyfish, and did not pose the slightest threat to Wang Xian and gang.

Howl, howl!

Together with the rest, Wang Xian, Prime Minister Turtle, Roving Heavens made low growls before they gradually approached.

Zoom, zoom, zoom!

When the gang was about a thousand meters away from the swarm of jellyfish, 23 of them shot their tentacles out. From which, countless Aqua-needles darted towards the gang.

Each jellyfish had more than a hundred thousand tentacles to say the least. With twenty three of such terrifying creatures, there were more than a million Aqua-needles shooting past the waters and coming for the gang at once.

Howl, howl!

Behind the gang, the Yaksha clan from the Dragon Guard Division hollered in unison. As they raised their weapon-like arms, all the Yakshas filed out in a single line and charged ahead towards the opponents.

Waters began to tumble, as they crashed towards the flood of Aqua-needles.

Howl!

Prime Minister Turtle glided gracefully to the seabed, before pieces of the seabed floor were uprooted and thrust in the direction of the Aqua-needles.

"Dragon Journeys the Four Seas!" Wang Xian shouted as he swished his tail. To which, the surrounding waters began to tumble violently.

Boom, boom, boom!

The sea waters began to surge and crash at each other. The battle could break out at any moment.

"Kill!" Wang Xian commanded with no hesitation. With quick shifts, he charged forth at the largest and centermost jellyfish.

The rest of the Dragon Palace members swooped over towards the remaining giant jellyfish.

When they saw Wang Xian and gang coming at them after intercepting their Aqua-needles, the swarm of jellyfish began to wiggle their tentacles.

They stormed up front to meet Wang Xian and gang face-to-face.

[Aurora Jellyfish: Level 12]

[Extractable Dragon Energy: 1,322,321]

Wang Xian took in the information as he narrowed his eyes. They were Level 12 Jellyfish, just as he had expected.

Shoo, shoo, shoo!

The tentacles lashed at Wang Xian like Aqua-whips.

Grr!

Wang Xian let out a dragon's roar, which opened up a vacuum area of around a hundred meters ahead, where the surrounding seawater had repelled beyond.

Wang Xian stared at the tens of thousands of tentacles coming at him, before widening his mouth.

Boom!

A streak of flames appeared within the ocean.

The flames scorched furiously as they lit the underwater into a sea of red.

Tsk, tsk, tsk, tsk!

Tentacles by the tens of thousands sizzled in torching flames.

Zing!

Just then, blue light flickered atop the heads of the Aurora Jellyfishes, which was then dispersed into the tentacles.

Shoo, shoo, shoo!

Sounds of the tentacles sizzling in flames disappeared in a flash, as they began to glow in blue before lashing out at Wang Xian once more.

Pat, pat, pat!

Wang Xian's face cringed when he heard the sound. It resembled droplets dripping onto a stone, eventually hollowing it.

It was petrifying to think that these tentacles, thin as needle thread, could actually cause lacerations on Wang Xian's body.

"No doubt a Level 12 creature," Wang Xian commented. With quick reflexes, he raised his Dragon Claws and tore at the tentacles.



The Dragon Claws flashed with a metallic shine, as they emitted the Energy of the Gold Summit which cut straight ahead, slaying the tentacles along their path.

Tsk, tsk, tsk!

Sounds of sizzling could be heard once again, as the blue light in the tentacles disappeared in the blink of an eye.

Wang Xian soon discovered that the tentacles of these Aurora Jellyfishes were highly resilient, and could not be sliced off easily. Once the blue lights were gone, the tentacles drifted motionlessly as though all energy had been depleted from them.

However, the thousands of tentacles were literally just a drop in the ocean to the mammoth jellyfish, completely negligible; given its physical size, which was comparable to a mountain.

"Be gone, die!" Wang Xian hollered as he looked at the giant Aurora Jellyfish with icy stares, while his own body began to change.

"Roar!" Wang Xian growled. As he swayed to and fro, his body began to emit greyish bouts of the Earth Dragon Energy.

In the Five Elements, Earth repels Water!

As a Dragon of the Earth Element, he was able to repel all creatures of the Water Element.

As he swung his Dragon Claws, greyish bouts of Earth Dragon Energy transformed into smaller, individual Earth Dragons.

Zing, zing, zing!

Within the waters, splashes of mud attached themselves onto the small dragons before wrapping them up. This eventually transformed them into physical Earth Dragons, each measuring up to two meters.

With mouths gaping open, the dragons lunged at the Aurora Jellyfishes, ready to attack.

Shoo, shoo, shoo!

Countless tentacles of the Aurora Jellyfishes shot back at the greyish Earth Dragons in retaliation.

"Dragon's Crunch!" Wang Xian ordered as his eyes looked on in slits. In response, the transmogrified Earth Dragons opened their mouths wide and sank their teeth into the tentacles.

The tentacles withered away, as though devoid of life.

In an instant, several hundred transmogrified Earth Dragons had drained all vigor from the tens of thousands of tentacles.

Zing, zing, zing!

From its gigantic head, the jellyfish let out a soft spurt before shooting blue rays in Wang Xian's direction.

Shoo, shoo, shoo!

"That's ... the Sapphire Aurora Jet!" Wang Xian gasped at the sight of the blue rays cutting straight at him. As he flinched his face, Wang Xian bared his teeth.

Boom!

A bout of energy the color of custard surged forth, thrusting and coagulating to form a gigantic shield. Measuring ten meters in length, the shield looked substantial and heavy.

Shoo!

A streak of the Sapphire Aurora Jet pierced through the shield, and took Wang Xian by surprise.

"Roar!" Wang Xian growled, this time emitting yet another bout of the Earth Dragon Energy which landed right in front of the shield. In an instant, the shield thickened to tens of meters.

The most formidable defense by an Earth Dragon!

# Chapter 358: Immortal Jellyfish (2)

The most primitive battle was also the most spectacular battle.

In the sea, Wang Xian was constantly wiggling his huge, seven-meter body.

He constantly ejected Earth dragon energy from his mouth to strengthen the defense of the Earth Dragon.

Densely packed streams of blue Aurora jets shot towards Wang Xian.

Drips of water could penetrate the toughest of objects in the natural world given time. The penetrative force of the Aurora jets would only be even stronger.

If Wang Xian had not transformed into the Earth Divine Dragon, he wouldn't be able to withstand these horrifying Aurora jets.

Grr grr grr!

At this point, Wang Xian heard pitiful cries erupting from all around him.

He immediately turned his head over.

A short distance away, an Aurora Jellyfish also shot identical blue Aurora jets at the Devil Monkeys that were surrounding it.

Streams of Aurora jets penetrated the bodies of these weak Devil Monkeys and they were crying out in pain.

However, these Aurora jets were minute. As long as they didn't hit a vital organ when piercing through the bodies of these Devil Monkeys, they wouldn't kill the Devil Monkeys. This made Wang Xian a little more relieved.

In fact, with the regeneration speed of the Devil Monkeys, they could even recover from these attacks almost instantly.

"Die!"

Roving Heavens stared intensely at the Aurora Jellyfish ahead of him. He was furious and was revealing his pair of incisors. Around him, horrifying devilish aura circulated.

He spun the metal rod in his hand rapidly before him to defend against the streams of Aurora jets.

When the wave of attacks ended, Roving Heavens immediately leapt forward. A mirage of a Devil Monkey appeared behind him as he smashed heavily towards the Aurora Jellyfish.

Swish swish swish!

The Level 11 Aurora Jellyfish reacted by sending its tentacles towards Roving Heavens.

Grrrr, grrr!

Vengeance gleamed in the eyes of the Devil Monkey image behind Roving Heavens. Over a hundred Devil Monkeys leapt forward and attacked the tentacles of the Aurora jellyfish.

The majority of the tentacles of the Aurora Jellyfish were stopped by the Devil Monkeys.

"Die!"

Roving Heavens roared furiously as he went down hard on the Aurora Jellyfish.

Weng!

A huge patch of the blue light on the Aurora Jellyfish instantly dissipated.

Ci ci!

Roving Heavens gritted his teeth and landed another heavy strike on the Aurora Jellyfish.

Bzz bzz!

Another huge patch of blue light on the Aurora Jellyfish subsided once again.

Wang Xian noticed that as the blue glow dissipated, the strength of the Aurora Jellyfish weakened substantially.

Although there wasn't any sign of injuries on the jellyfish, its attack had softened substantially.

At the other end, Wang Xian was shocked to see Roving Girl and Roving Lobster holding their ground against a Level 11 Aurora Jellyfish.

The intensity of their battle surprised Wang Xian.

Roving Lobster stood at approximately three meters tall and had a metal glow throughout his body. He was standing ahead of the Aurora Jellyfish with its razor-sharp pincers pointing towards the Aurora Jellyfish.

Behind him, Roving Girl was constantly manipulating the water around her by moving her arms. She sent streams of water towards Roving Lobster to aid him in battle.

These streams enabled Roving Lobster to accelerate, defend and even allow the formation of tentacles extending from his back.

With these tentacles, she completely neutralized the tentacles of the Aurora Jellyfish.

As for Roving Lobster, he stood face to face with the Aurora Jellyfish in a brutal and direct confrontation.

Streams of blue Aurora jets were shot towards Roving Lobster. In response, Roving Lobster used his two huge pincers to guard himself.

On the surface of its pincers, there was also a thick layer of water shield.

As the Aurora jets pierced through the water shield and landed on Roving Lobster's pincers, sounds of metal clashing could be heard.

These pincers were the toughest parts on Roving Lobster. They were even sharper and tougher than Inborn Spiritual Weapons.

Swish swish swish!

When the Aurora Jellyfish noticed that its attacks were futile on Roving Lobster, it changed its target instantly and attacked Roving Girl instead.

Pa!

However, the Aurora Jellyfish was shocked to see its attacks landed on the clamshell instead.

The Aurora jets didn't leave any marks on the heavy clamshell that had a blue glow. The defense of the clamshell was even more insane than the pincers of Roving Lobster.

Ka Ka Ka!

In this split second, Roving Lobster swung its huge razor-sharp pincers towards the Aurora Jellyfish.

Beside Roving Girl and Roving Lobster, Prime Minister Turtle went against two Aurora Jellyfish at the same time and easily crushed them.

When the blue Aurora jets landed on the heavy shell of Prime Minister Turtle, all they left were small white dots.

Other than having a horrifying defense, the Prime Minister Turtle also had incredible Earth Control ability.

Roving Girl, Roving Lobster and Prime Minister Turtle were the first three subordinates Wang Xian had taken in. The time they had to practice their cultivation arts of the divine dragon was also the longest.

At Level 10, Roving Girl and Roving Lobster could go against a Level 11 Aurora Jellyfish.

As for Prime Minister Turtle, he could even crush two Aurora Jellyfish.

Prime Minister Turtle's strength was also the strongest among all the other members of the Dragon Palace.

Even the Nine Venomous Sea Snakes, which possessed the bloodline of the Wind Divine Dragon, were slightly inferior.

On the other end, the Nine Venomous Sea Snakes were equally incredible in battle.

Although they had not evolved to the serpent stage, they already possessed some strength and might of a serpent.

When moving within the sea, they were just like phantoms. Despite having huge bodies, it was still hard to catch sight of them.

One could really describe them as moving with wizardly elusiveness.

The bodies of the Nine Venomous Sea Snakes shimmered as they approached the Aurora Jellyfish rapidly. At the same time, they carried razor-sharp wind blades that penetrated the Aurora Jellyfish directly.

Complete domination.

For the strongest Dragon Guard Division of the Dragon Palace, Roving Yaksha led a group of Yaksha warriors to fight against three Aurora Jellyfish.

Their attacks were potent and destructive. While fighting and defending together, they were able to kill an Aurora Jellyfish in an extremely short period of time.

However, Wang Xian was shocked to notice no signs of injuries on the jellyfish that had been killed and sank into the bottom of the sea.

The dragon energy within it had already dissipated and it was definitely strange.

After taking a quick glance, Wang Xian turned his attention to the Aurora Jellyfish ahead of him and revealed a smirk.

He suspended himself in the sea and slowly swayed his dragon tail.

Below him, clumps of earth started rising and coalesced into one.

Boom boom boom!

Subsequently, a huge piece of earth flew over, combined and quickly condensed together.

Gradually, a huge twenty-meter-tall earth mountain appeared on Wang Xian.

Roar!

Wang Xian opened his mouth and ejected a stream of Earth dragon energy that surrounded the earth mountain.

Rumble rumble!

The earth mountain condensed further and emanated heavy and horrifying aura. With a movement, the earth mountain appeared above him and was directed towards the Aurora Jellyfish.

Swish swish swish!

Fifty-meter-long tentacles of the Aurora Jellyfish moved rapidly like thousands and thousands of ice needles towards Wang Xian.

Roar!

Wang Xian lifted his head and directed the earth mountain above him to shield his head.

Subsequently, Wang Xian manipulated the earth mountain and pushed it towards the Aurora Jellyfish ahead of him.

The earth mountain carried incredible momentum as it crashed towards the Aurora Jellyfish.

Pa pa pa!

The Aurora Jellyfish wrapped its tentacles around the earth mountain. On the surface, dullish yellow energies clashed directly with the blue glow on the Aurora Jellyfish.



# Chapter 359: Vastless Sea, Establishment Of The Dragon Palace (1)

Boom!

Following the crashes due to the violent collision, the huge mountain of earth blew into pieces.

The lights on the tentacles of the Aurora Jellyfish began to flicker, before it eventually disappeared completely.

Atop the jellyfish, its gigantic head measuring ten meters in diameter was lit brightly in blue.

The rays were shielding against the surging earth bits as a result of the explosion earlier.

The entire mountain of earth measured twenty meters in height. Hence its impact during the explosion was powerful enough to send waters as far as a thousand meters away on a violent tumble.

Huge waves billowed even in the deep seas a thousand meters below.

Tsk, tsk, tsk!

Eventually, all remnants of blue light on the giant Aurora Jellyfish blew out.

This caused its surrounding area to dim in an instant.

Meanwhile, within the territorial waters nearby, the area began to darken as the huge jellyfish began losing their glow one by one.

Out of fear and shock, the smaller jellyfish nearby dispersed themselves as they began to scramble for safety. In spite of this, a huge proportion of the jellyfish

swam over to the carcass of the Aurora Jellyfish, as they glowed alongside the body which had lost all luster.

Wang Xian smiled briefly as he swept his glance across.

The battle nearby ended quickly, as Prime Minister Turtle and the rest swam over to Wang Xian's side.

"Reports, Dragon King. The Devil Division has lost fifty men, while there are no further casualties from the rest of our men!" the voice of Prime Minister Turtle drifted from behind Wang Xian, as the former made his update.

Wang Xian nodded in acknowledgment, before turning his head over to face the Devil Division.

Casualties were inevitable, since the Devil Division had been the weakest within the Dragon Palace in terms of combat powers; seven hundred or so Devil Monkeys remained out of the initial eight hundred.

That said, the remaining survivors were all Level 8 to 9 combatants.

The weaker ones had all perished in the battle earlier.

"They're still too weak. If only they hadn't died..." Wang Xian sighed. But he soon recovered with a satisfied smile as he surveyed the territorial waters, unable to contain his excitement.

With a change of stance, he swam over to a nearby seamount with no delay. As he rested atop the seamount, he scanned the surrounding areas.

"This is the place," Wang Xian said as he inhaled deeply.

"Construct the Dragon Palace!" he uttered the words with a surge of emotions.

[Ding! The collection of materials for the construction of the Dragon Palace has been completed. Scanning the territorial waters around to assess its suitability for the construction. Do you want to build the Dragon Palace? An elementary Dragon Palace will come with a Dragon King Hall, Dragon Transformation Pool, Dragon's Gate, Sea Stabilizing Immortal Column, Dragon Cave, Dragon Field and Dragon Array.]

The sound from the system explained while Wang Xian listened with stirred emotions.

"Construct!"

Boom!

[Constructing the Dragon Palace!]

The voice, which seemed like it was calling from both Heaven and Earth as well as the primeval era, called out to Wang Xian within his head.

This was then followed by rays of pre-cosmic light which shone in front of him.

The pre-cosmic rays began to scatter out, and shone over an area ten kilometers in radius.

While endless energy began pouring in over an even bigger area a thousand miles in radius.

The weather began to evolve. Energies from the entire ocean, Earth elements, and Water elements including those from aquatic plants, Metal Elements from rocks and stones, as well as Spiritual Energy of all sorts were sapped.

Together, the energies gathered over and grew immensely in strength, as if to split sky and shatter earth, as the pre-cosmic rays continued to shine over the area of ten miles in radius.

Under Wang Xian's astonished gaze, major changes began to take place from beneath his feet.

The entire seamount was going through major transformations at alarming speeds which could be captured by the naked eye.

A majestic Dragon King Hall emerged below Wang Xian.

The majority of the seamount, which measured two hundred meters in height, had been transformed; a huge hole had been dug out from its lower area.

The upper area of the seamount was now supported by two titanic pillars.

Thereafter, a Royal Residence Hall emerged in the middle of the seamount, and appeared absolutely extravagant.

Down below, a golden Dragon Throne measuring three meters in length appeared.

While underneath the Dragon Throne lay the mesmerizing Dragon King Hall, decked in silver and gold.

As coral colonies lined the sides of the hall, shimmering in different hues, numerous sedimentary rocks were placed and spaced out as seats for guests.

The entire Grand Hall occupied a space measuring two thousand meters in radius, making it appear incredibly spacious.

Creak, creak!

[The Dragon King Hall has been completed!]

Right then, behind the Dragon King Hall where three seamounts stood, a giant crater measuring a thousand meters in radius appeared in the centermost region of the seamount range.

Following which, several colorful pillars rooted out, which were gradually embellished by multiple Divine Dragon motifs.

There were nine pillars in all, each measuring fifty meters in length and three meters wide. They were accompanied by Divine Dragon motifs of nine different elements. As the dragons sprawled across the pillar surface, their heads pointed towards the direction atop the giant crater with their mouths gaping open.

The Divine Dragons belonged to the nine elements of Metal, Wood, Water, Fire, Earth, Wind, Thunder, Light, and Darkness.

Yet, there was nothing in the giant crater.

[The Dragon Transformation Pool has been completed!]

Creak, creak, creak!

Immediately after, on the sides of the Dragon King Hall, more than a dozen seamounts began to shift unimaginably.

On the right of the hall, the lower regions of the seamounts began to hollow, where it was replaced by pillars which now supported the entire structure.

The giant hole that was created stretched diagonally underground, reaching up to five thousand meters in depth.

While numerous luxurious caves emerged within its interior, there was one main cave followed by other remaining chambers.

[The Dragon Cave has been completed!]

Boom, boom, boom!

Along with the loud blasts and continuous booms, a Dragon Field measuring two thousand meters wide and six thousand meters long appeared in the middle of the seamount range.

Pop, pop, pop!

The sides of the Dragon Field were lined with multiple weapon racks, although there were no weapons on them.

[The Dragon Field has been completed!]

Zing, zing, zing, zing!

Just then, Wang Xian sensed an object sprouting out from the ground beneath. True enough, a titanic pillar surfaced then and there.

The pillar was located at the back of the Dragon King Hall, measuring five meters wide and two hundred meters long.

On the pillar, the characters "Sea Stabilizing Immortal Column" were embossed in giant gold font.

The appearance of the Sea Stabilizing Immortal Columns caused energies from the area of within a thousand-meter radius to begin surging over. As they poured

in, the Sea Stabilizing Immortal Columns began to shine with a brilliant sheen.

It looked majestic beyond comparison.

[The Sea Stabilizing Immortal Columns have been completed!]

Creak, creak, creak!

Beyond a series of gold shimmers, at the four corners of the Dragon Palace, several Dragon's Gates measuring a hundred meters tall and two hundred meters wide appeared.

On the four Dragon's Gate were two words written in giant gold font, which read "Dragon Palace."

A blue ripple appeared in the middle of the gates, as if to create a nebulous divider.

[The Dragon's Gates have been completed!]

Boom, boom, boom!

As the final touch, a formidable energy swirl appeared above the Dragon Palace.

Like raging floodwaters upon the release of the barrage crest gates, underwater energies within the area of a thousand miles in radius began to surge into the Dragon Palace.

The energy surge resulted in the shimmering of the more than twenty seamounts, as though they were brimming with life.

The entire Dragon Palace and its surroundings underwater were brightly lit up, while corals of assorted colors gleamed with radiance.

[The Dragon Array has been completed!]

The energy from the skies continued to be injected into the Dragon Palace, but eventually came to stabilize.

The Dragon King Hall, Dragon Transformation Pool, Dragon's Gate, Sea Stabilizing Immortal Columns, Dragon Cave, Dragon Field, and Dragon Array

had all been completed!

[Ding! The Progenitor Tree in the Dragon King has been detected. Should this be transferred into the Dragon King Hall?]

The voice from the system inquired.

"Transfer!" Wang Xian answered with no delay, despite his slight surprise.

# Chapter 360: Vastless Sea, Establishment Of The Dragon Palace (2)

Ding!

Just as he finished his words, the jade-green Progenitor Tree that he had no use for and which had always been in his chest area in his body flew out.

The green glow that was emanated from the Progenitor Tree was brimming with vitality. For the entire tree, there was only a single branch which glowed in a greyish light.

Rumble!

The moment the Progenitor Tree appeared, the entire Dragon Palace shook. The Dragon Array was activated and intense energy was extracted from the surrounding radius of a thousand meters.

A vortex of energy formed above Wang Xian's head once again. Feeling the dense energy within the vortex, Wang Xian was certain that if this vortex of energy were to land on him, he would be crushed to death.

All the energy flushed towards and into the Progenitor Tree. The intense energy instantly made the Progenitor Tree glow in a more dazzling green.

As the glow shone brighter, the Progenitor Tree that was just the size of a palm initially was now growing at a speed visible to the naked eye.

Gradually, the Progenitor Tree grew to approximately five meters tall and the only greyish branch on it had also reached two meters. This made the entire Progenitor Tree look a little unique.

The Progenitor Tree remained suspended in the sea while rotating. Eventually, it flew towards the Dragon Throne and entrenched itself behind the Dragon



Throne.

As for the branch, it was directly above the Dragon Throne.

Wang Xian was shocked to witness the change to the Progenitor Tree.

[Ding! Dragon Palace Established!]

Rumble!

At this point, peace and silence returned to the entire sea after a loud rumble propagating through the seas and the notification of the system.

However, horrifying images and scenes erupted in Wang Xian's mind.

The majestic Dragon Palace surfaced gradually from the water surface and a Water Divine Dragon that was over several thousand meters long stared solemnly before it.

Behind it, there were countless Crawfish Soldiers, Crab Generals and various species of Dragon Palace members.

Before it, countless humans stood on a large and vast piece of land.

"Kill!"

A wave of sky shaking murderous intent filled with bloodlust swept across.

As the horrifying battle began, the Water Divine Dragon swayed its body and incited a tsunami that swept forward.

Countless incredible humans took it directly and fought with the countless members of the Dragon Palace in a gruesome battle.

At this point, the scene in Wang Xian's mind changed.

Countless humans with incredible auras and majestic armor stood on clouds and were staring into the sea.

A green dragon and countless Dragon Palace members were waiting in the sea. Once again, an intense battle erupted between the two factions.

Fresh blood dyed the entire sea red.

In the vast sea, an Inferno Divine Dragon was swaying its huge body that spanned over ten thousand meters. Behind it, there were various fearsome looking Dragon Palace members.

Before them, there were densely packed groups of wild beasts.

Rawr! The cries of the dragon and wild beasts signalled the beginning of another bloody battle.

The scenes in Wang Xian's mind constantly changed. Each scene was filled with blood and violence.

Among which, this blood was shed by divine dragons, dragon palace members, humans and wild beasts.

There were corpses of densely packed Zergs and a corpse of a divine dragon that was over ten thousand meters long.

There were creatures with wings that emitted light.

There were races with wings that emitted black auras and looked devilish.

There were strange creatures that were burning in flames.

There were various powerful races that roared on land, whistled in the seas and growled in space.

Other than battles, all Wang Xian could see was blood.

[Survival of the fittest! There's no right or wrong in battles between races and battles for resources. To become an invincible divine dragon, you have to experience battles. The path to invincibility is to be laid with countless corpses.]

[The strong rule and the winners take all. Invincible divine dragon shall stand on top of the universe!]

As the images dissipated, the two messages resounded in Wang Xian's mind and shocked him.

Amidst the images that were shown to him, some were regarding divine dragons attacking other races while others were about other races hunting and killing divine dragons.

Survival of the fittest. Resources and survival belonged to the strong. Weaklings had no right to live. They could either choose to drag out an ignoble existence or die.

Every King's throne is built on the corpses of countless living creatures. Blood, war and destruction are inevitable!

Wang Xian's mental state had undergone a huge transformation. The scenes and images shown to him had given him huge thoughts and feelings.

Divine dragons were the highest tier existence within the universe. At the very beginning, divine dragons had been born with destructive forces.

However, the divine dragon race had been shrinking at a horrifying pace.

The top tier bloodlines in the universe were usually few in number.

Creatures like divine dragons were powerful. However, there were also humans in the universe that could get together, Zergs that were huge in number and demon race that were made up of various wild beasts.

When their numbers reached a certain level, they could still slay a dragon.

They could still eradicate top tier bloodline existences.

This had led to the rapid extinction of many creatures with top tier bloodline in the universe.

To prevent themselves from being annihilated, divine dragons had built Dragon Palaces and developed the marine animals. Through this, they had once again regained their status as the most elite race in the universe.

A Dragon Palace was extremely important to a divine dragon.

Dragon Palaces were the reasons why divine dragons could compete for supremacy in the universe.

Wang Xian's eyes beamed and faint majestic aura emanated from his body. He looked at the Dragon Palace below him and the information on the Dragon Palace surfaced in his mind.

Dragon Palace: Level 1

Dragon King: Wang Xian (Level 7 Five Elements Divine Dragon)

Structures:

Dragon King Hall: Level 1 (Increase Cultivation and Regeneration Speed of The Dragon King by 300%)

Dragon Transformation Pool: Level 1 (Absorb Dragon Blood to Transform into Divine Dragon, Dragon Blood: None)

Dragon Gates: Level 1 (Leap Through the Dragon Gates to Become a Dragon. Effective for Level 12 and below Creatures!)

Sea Stabilizing Immortal Column: Level 1 (Main Pillar of Dragon Palace. Ensure Stability Ten Miles Around Dragon Palace. Increase Fighting Capacity of Dragon Palace Members by 50%!)

Dragon Cave: Level 1 (Possess A Thousand Dragon Caves. 200% Cultivating Speed Within Dragon Caves!)

Dragon Field: Level 1 (Increase 100% Enlightenment Rate When Practicing In Dragon Field!)

Dragon Array: Level 1 (Level 1 Spiritual Energy Gathering Array: Increase Spiritual Energy Gathering by 100%; Water Region Array Level 1: Could Resist Attacks From Level 12 Creatures and Below)

Spiritual Item:

Progenitor Tree: Level ?? (Can Revive Level 12 and Below Creatures!)

The information on the Dragon Palace was displayed fully in the mind of Wang Xian. Level One Dragon Palace was the most preliminary Dragon Palace.

The preliminary Dragon Palace was just the model of a Dragon Palace established by the system.

Wang Xian could strengthen the preliminary Dragon Palace and build more structures.

For example, he could build a spiritual medicine garden, an elixir refining room and others.

Other than that, the Dragon Palace could only increase in level after all the structures in it had been increased to Level 2.

When Dragon King Hall increased to Level 2, cultivation speed would increase by 600%.

The materials required would be ten thousand spiritual stones and a ton of spiritual grade metal.

For the Dragon Transformation Pool to increase to Level 2, it would require ten thousand spiritual stones and a hundred tonnes of blood from spiritual level creatures.

For Dragon Gates to increase to Level 2, it would require ten thousand spiritual stones and a ton of spiritual level water attribute materials.

For each level, the effects of the structure would increase by a fold. However, the materials required greatly shocked Wang Xian.

Spiritual level materials and spiritual grade metals would mean materials and metals above Level 10.

The few requirements stated above were already insane. However, it got worse for the remaining structures.

For example, to increase the level of the Dragon Field, it would require a thousand Inborn Spiritual Weapons.

For the Dragon Array to increase in level, it would require ten Level 12 arrays.

# Chapter 361: Horrifying Creatures Besieging The Dragon Palace (1)

A thousand pieces of the Inborn Spiritual Weapons, and the Level 2 Dragon Array? I haven't heard of them before!

With regards to the Spiritual Grade Metal and materials...we do have some Spiritual Grade Metal for now, which is the rod owned by Roving Heavens, which weighs 500 kilograms!

Next comes the formidable Spiritual Stones. A hundred thousand of them are required in order to upgrade a building. Are there even that many Spiritual Stones on this entire Earth?

Wang Xian listened with a burdened look. But, as the Dragon Palace came into sight, he cast all doubts to the back of his mind and dived excitedly towards the Dragon King Hall.

Bam!

However, he was resisted by a powerful force as he was descending into deeper waters. In fact, the resistance propelled Wang Xian's body backwards.

"Oh, to think I've forgotten about the Dragon Array's effects!" Wang Xian squeaked in embarrassment. The Level 1 Dragon Array consisted of two Formations, namely the Spiritual Energy Gathering Array and the Water Region Array.

The Water Region Array could prevent trespassing of creatures below Level 12.

Now that the Formations had been activated, even Wang Xian would only be able to enter via the Dragon's Gate.

Should creatures below Level 12 wish to enter the Dragon Palace, they could only do so by leaping over the Dragon's Gate. And for those which succeed, they would either possess the bloodline of the Divine Dragon or other powerful

forces, or display innate talent.

Hence, the Dragon's Gate had the gift of being able to sieve out innate talents of creatures. However, as a Level 1 Dragon's Gate, it was only effective in handling creatures below Level 12, while those beyond would be able to barge through based on their combat capabilities.

Moreover, as the Dragon King, Wang Xian held control over the choice of creatures which could make it past the Dragon's Gate.

Upon arrival at the eastern Dragon's Gate, the gate appeared sturdy and majestic, given its massive size of a hundred meters tall and two hundred meters wide.

Wang Xian leaped across the gates excitedly.

Behind him was a crowd of Dragon Palace members, who looked on with zest as though they were worshipping him, while they followed along.

This place would soon become what they called home, and also the territory which belonged exclusively to them.

As all Dragon Palace members possessed Wang Xian's bloodline, they too were able to enter the premises, unhindered by the Dragon's Gate.

Once in the palace, Wang Xian looked around at the pillars which stood at a hundred meters tall, and noted the Divine Dragon motifs of various elements on them.

Despite his body length of seven meters while in dragon form, the place looked nonetheless spacious and awe-inspiring.

Along the left and right were the multiple seamounts which had shifted over earlier, now beautified by the assorted corals growing on them.

The only pity was that most of these seamounts were merely ornaments, as only two out of all of them had been transformed into Dragon Caves.

The grounds of the Dragon Palace were made up of one massive sturdy rock. As Wang Xian willed in his heart, he reverted to his human form.

Now that he had transformed back into a human, the entire palace seemed all the more colossal and regal, enough to impress and shock.

This was no doubt the most sublime Palace to ever exist in the world.

As Wang Xian took in a deep breath, he could feel a boost to his Dragon Energy. The entire Dragon Palace brimmed with ample Spiritual Energy, thanks to the effects of the Spiritual Energy Gathering Array.

As he walked further inwards, he arrived at the Dragon Field. Over here, one could double their efficiency of cultivation regardless of technique practiced.

Multiple weapon racks lined the left and right of the Dragon Field. It remained a pity though, as there were currently no weapons on them.

Wang Xian proceeded further inwards and walked for a whole ten minutes, before he sighted the Dragon Cave on the right.

The Dragon Cave was meant as the place of residence and cultivation for the Dragon Palace members. Living inside could help them reduce the time required to evolve by two-thirds.

Hence, it was the place to accelerate the combat abilities of the Dragon Palace members.

"There are only a thousand rooms in one Dragon Cave. Ten thousand Spiritual Stones will be required for the addition of another Dragon Cave while a hundred thousand will be required to upgrade the cave's level!" Wang Xian contemplated to himself.

The Dragon Cave was no doubt pivotal to the Dragon Palace members. However, given that there were currently less than a thousand members, one Dragon Cave would suffice for now.

That said, there was still a need to construct more Dragon Caves, should the number of henchmen increase in the future.

Wang Xian continued forward. The Dragon King Hall, also the largest building within the Dragon Palace, emerged right ahead.



To enter the Dragon King Hall, one must climb up nine steps, where each was half a meter tall.

With one leap, Wang Xian entered directly into the Dragon King Hall. With a heated gaze, he looked intently at the golden Dragon Throne which stood at three meters tall.

And although it stood at a moderate three meters, the golden Dragon Throne spanned an overwhelming fifteen meters wide. This was enough for Wang Xian to rest atop in his Divine Dragon form, or even lay spread out.

Step by step, Wang Xian walked ahead. On both sides of the hall were many stone benches about five meters wide, meant as the seats for the Dragon Palace members.

As he arrived at yet another nine steps, Wang Xian eyed the Dragon Throne ahead before making his way up and sitting on the center of the throne.

"Greetings, Dragon King!" the crowd of Dragon Palace members behind called out to Wang Xian respectfully, as they remained below the steps.

"Umph!" Wang Xian acknowledged with an air of prestige. As he sat on the throne, all the Dragon Palace members came into clear sight within a single glance.

Thereafter, he stood up to look at the Progenitor Tree behind him. The fresh and green Progenitor Tree brimmed with life while it exuded mysterious powers.

With a faint smile, Wang Xian cast his gaze further back.

It was where the titanic Sea Stabilizing Immortal Column had rooted itself within the Dragon Palace. At a staggering two hundred meters, it bore the words "Sea Stabilizing Immortal Column" in huge gold embossments, which shone in gold flickers.

Whereas towards the far end of the Dragon King Hall were nine pillars, each with a Divine Dragon motif, belonging to the nine elements respectively.

The heads of the dragons were all pointing to the same direction below, where a huge crater stood empty without a single trace of dragon blood.

An area further behind had been sealed off by a range of seamounts.

All in all, the Dragon Palace occupied a space of ten kilometers in radius. Filled with endless miracles, it boasted the utmost extravagance and radiated magnificence.

Wang Xian returned to the front of the Dragon Throne, where he stood with a stirring of exalted emotions.

This was his very own Dragon Palace, a Dragon Palace of the Divine Dragon!

The Dragon Palace has been built using merely ten thousand Spiritual Stones, along with some other materials. This is no doubt a benefit provided by the system. The ten thousand Spiritual Stones aside, the structures within the Dragon Palace would have required at least hundreds of thousands of Spiritual Stone alone.

Wang Xian thought to himself as he looked around. The construction of a Level 1 Dragon Palace was considered a benefit by the system.

That said, given that the system emphasized consistent upgrading of combat abilities through one's own means, this could also be the one and only time when it granted such a benefit.

However, Wang Xian had no clue as to the disasters which this benefit would bring him.

The construction of the Dragon Palace had sapped all energy within the surrounding area of a thousand meters in radius.

Meanwhile, along the surface of the seas, a huge island sat, surrounded by four other islands.

Surprisingly, the archipelago could not be seen from the outside, as if it had been hidden in another dimension!

In the center of the island were numerous cultivation rooms. The experts residing inside were startled when the Dragon Palace was being constructed.

Flying hurriedly out of their rooms, they suspended themselves in mid-air with

heavy looks on their faces, as they stared in the direction of the Dragon Palace.

"What's that? Why does it possess such a threatening stance?" one asked.

"Such powerful energy, how terrifying. What exactly has happened? A creepy sea monster? Or a formidable treasure?" the second added.

"Or the emergence of another Ancient Clan?" the third suggested.

As the rain fell on them, it splattered off in reflex; their eyes glistened as they looked on in disbelief.

"A horrifying underwater creature, or...?" another uttered.

At the same time, within the area of a thousand miles in radius, on the floating island of the Sacred Seas of Swords, an elder balanced atop a Spiritual Sword. As he stood, he looked on in the same direction as the others with a face of utter astonishment.

They were completely shocked by the sheer force of energy!

Howl, howl, howl!

Within the same moments and parameters, the various formidable clans, each with a territory of their own, had also experienced a loss of energy while detecting the prominent Spiritual Energy which had gathered in the direction of the Dragon Palace.

To which, the creatures menaced as they growled in the seas.

With their mammoth bodies and perilous stance, the creatures dashed for the Dragon Palace underwater with icy stares.

The newly constructed Dragon Palace was about to welcome its first crisis, a huge calamity in fact.

The system had brought along a major challenge to the Dragon Palace, though assisting with its construction as a benefit.

Guarded against harm, the Dragon Palace shall remain. Failing this, the Dragon

Palace shall perish.

# Chapter 362: Horrifying Creatures Besieging The Dragon Palace (2)

The vast oceans were over two times the size of the land and filled with mysteries.

The area of the Eastern Sea reached over 770,000 square meters. It was even larger than some countries.

When the Dragon Palace was established, it absorbed the spiritual energy and other energies from the surroundings that spanned a radius of a thousand meters. This attracted the attention of all the creatures in the vicinity.

Within the thousand meter radius, there was a region filled with coral reefs. It was the territory of a ginormous octopus race with huge tentacles.

From that region, a horrifying octopus that was over twenty meters long swam swiftly towards the Dragon Palace by swaying its huge tentacles.

To its left and right, there were four to five huge octopuses that were over fifteen meters long. Behind them, there were twenty-odd giant octopuses.

They were entirely red in color with huge and bright eyes. Below them, their rows of razor-sharp teeth gave off an eerie glow.

This type of ginormous octopus was also known as King Cuttlefish.

There were myths recorded about these King Cuttlefish in the history of the Western world. They were the famous Krakens who were able to easily capsize a ship.

The squadron of King Cuttlefish approached the Dragon Palace at high speed. Subconsciously, they felt that there would be treasures beneficial to them in that place.

This originated from the instincts of living creatures.

A hundred miles away from the King Cuttlefish, a group of enormous sharks were also swimming towards the Dragon Palace.

Sharks were known to be at the top of the food chain in the sea. However, great white sharks that were known to many were just small animals compared to these enormous sharks.

The shark that led the pack had a huge head that took up one-third of its entire body.

However, the most terrifying part of it was its teeth. It was incomparably large and each tooth was the size of a small child.

Its mouth was exposed and one could easily see the shreds of meat that remained between the teeth.

This shark was over eighteen meters long with a layer of thick fish scales. It constantly emanated strong barbarous and remote vibes.

Other than this huge shark, there were a dozen-odd more sharks around it.

Among which, the most attention grabbing one was a shark with a single eye. Its eye was incomparably huge and was half a meter in size.

The single eye was right above the mouth and made the shark look dreadful and eerie.

The eye was completely black as though it was the depth of the abyss.

The Cyclops Shark swam in the middle of the school with the largest Mega Teeth Shark.

To the East of the Dragon Palace, there was only a single organism swimming rapidly towards it.

However, this creature possessed horrifying wings. That's right! Those were wings! With just a slight movement, it was propelled forward by several thousand meters.

What was most dreadful about it was its size. The body was approximately thirty

meters long and could match the largest creature in the seas, the blue whale.

An ancient barbarous and remote vibe emanated from this horrifying body. It appeared to be from a long time ago and possessed a terrifying aura.

The ancient creature, Pliosaurus!

The Pliosaurus wiggled its wings and dashed over two thousand meters forward. Right ahead of him, a school of tiger whales appeared suddenly.

Tiger whales were the strongest known race on Earth. They were daring enough to attack any creatures including the blue whale.

For the portion of the seas that humans knew about, they were the strongest existence.

However, when this school of tiger whales felt the horrifying aura from behind them, they immediately swam away in horror.

Crack crack crack!

However, the Pliosaurus accelerated at this instant. Its huge seven meter mouth bit onto one of these tiger whales and swallowed it whole.

Ka ka!

In another bite, it devoured another tiger whale before swimming in the direction of the Dragon Palace once again.

To the North of the Dragon Palace, creatures with huge heads and armor-like exteriors were approaching. Instead of having teeth, they had two long bony blades that extended from their jaws.

These bony blades were just like the scythes of a reaper. They were razor-sharp and could cut, tear and crush any objects.

They were the Dunkleosteus race from historical times.

Different races were swimming towards the mysterious Eastern Sea due to the appearance of the Dragon Palace.

Other than these creatures, there were also Anomalocaris that spanned two meters and had two huge front limbs. [\[1\]](#)

Over a hundred Anomalocaris were moving rapidly on the surface of the sea.

There were also huge sea pythons that were over twenty meters long. The skin of these huge sea pythons appeared incomparably tough.

There were also swordfish that were over two meters long and gave off a metallic shine. At the tip of their heads, there was a long and sharp edge that appeared extremely unique.

In addition, there was also an extremely huge blue whale that was swimming towards the Dragon Palace.

An ordinary blue whale could grow to over thirty meters long. It was the largest known creature across the land and seas. Some of these whales could even reach the size of some ships.

However, the level of this blue whale was still a long distance away from other marine races.

At this instant, Wang Xian wasn't aware that these creatures were swimming furiously towards the Dragon Palace from all directions.

He was standing within the bedroom for the Dragon King, or his personal room.

The bedroom of the Dragon Palace was situated on the main peak. It was carved out from the peak that was over two hundred meters above the bottom of the sea.

The entire bedroom was huge and spanned over two thousand square meters.

Among which, Wang Xian was most satisfied with that large bed.

As the most elite race that existed, the divine dragon had naturally witnessed countless cultures. The bedroom of the Dragon Palace would naturally have a bed.

Moreover, this bed was extremely huge, luxurious and soft.



The entire bed spanned thirty meters and was round in shape.

Other than the bed, the bedroom had almost everything other humans would require.

This greatly piqued the interest of Wang Xian.

Based on the legacy of the divine dragon, Wang Xian learnt that human-form creatures were the largest race in the entire universe. Many races and creatures could transform into human form.

Gradually, they would pick up some habits of humans!

What a big bed! This is going to be great!

Wang Xian looked at the incomparably huge bed. He sat on it and was satisfied with how soft the surface was. If this...

Wang Xian beamed. At the thought of Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue who were still above the sea's surface, he revealed a thrilled expression.

Hehe!

Wang Xian couldn't hold back his laughter. I'll bring them over tomorrow and we definitely must make the best use of this bed to have an enjoyable night!

Grr grr!

However, just at Wang Xian closed his eyes and let his imagination run wild, a roar propagated throughout the Dragon Palace.

He was taken aback.

"Dragon King, there's another marine race approaching our Dragon Palace."

At this moment, the voice of Prime Minister Turtle reached Wang Xian. Wang Xian raised an eyebrow, got up and headed towards the highest point of the main mountain peak.

At this place, there was a platform with a radius of a hundred meters. Standing there, he could overlook the entire Dragon Palace.

"Huh? That is...?"

At this instant, Prime Minister Turtle and the Dragon Palace members were standing on top of their Dragon Caves and looking in the direction of the Southern Gate of the Dragon Palace.

In the Southern direction, a huge group of King Cuttlefish were wiggling their huge tentacles as they swam towards the Dragon Palace.

Endnote:

[1] Anomalocaris was a shrimp-like organism that went extinct. [Back](#)

# Chapter 363: Horrifying Creatures Besieging The Dragon Palace (3)

"What's the King Cuttlefish race doing here?" Wang Xian frowned in suspicion. He was surprised at the sight of close to thirty King Cuttlefishes at about a thousand meters away.

At the center of the school was the Level 12 King Cuttlefish, accompanied by five Level 11 at its sides, while the remaining were all Level 10 creatures.

"How timely. I couldn't obtain any Dragon Energy from the Aurora Jellyfish earlier, given that it disappeared from its body as soon as it died. With these tens of King Cuttlefishes, they'll bring me much Dragon Energy." Wang Xian smirked with temptation.

This was the Dragon Palace, the territory of the Dragon King. By battling within an area of twenty kilometers in radius around the Dragon Palace, all Dragon Palace members engaged would have their combat abilities raised by fifty percent.

Moreover, there was another advantage by battling within the grounds of the Dragon Palace, which was the speed of recovery.

Be it the recovery of energy or wounds, they would do so at a much faster rate as compared to other places.

An increase of fifty percent was already considered very high to Wang Xian.

"Go out, and kill all of them!" Wang Xian ordered with a smile. With a change of stance, he prepared himself to exit through the West Gate.

Roar, roar!

However, just as Wang Xian had begun to shift himself, a series of growls could be heard from up front at the North Gate.

The growls came consistently and frequently, sending tremors to the nearby area of tens of kilometers in radius.

This was followed by a series of massive water surges which was coming straight at the Dragon Palace.

Wang Xian frowned with a burdened look as he turned immediately to look in the direction of the North Gate.

And there they were: sharks. Schools of menacing giant sharks.

"It's the Mega-Teeth Shark race!" Wang Xian shrieked with narrowed eyes at the sight of them.

Several days ago, Wang Xian and Prime Minister Turtle had also bumped into this horrifying race of Mega-Teeth Sharks, while they were out selecting the location to construct the Dragon Palace.

Within the entire Mega-Teeth Shark race, there were two Level 12 members along with a crowd of Level 11, making them a much tougher force.

Howl, how, howl!

More groans could be heard, along with a force of terror.

To which, Wang Xian flinched as he looked hastily in the Northeast direction, where he sighted a group of close to fifty terrifying creatures.

They looked horrendous, especially with the megalodon teeth in its mouth. Its all-black body was wrapped in what seemed like body armor.

"It's...the Dunkleosteus! All of which are of the Inborn level or even higher!" Wang Xian gasped with a heavy look.

Yet, this was far from the end, as they were followed by a troupe of over a hundred Anomalocaris, each measuring two meters.

Along with twenty or more horrendous Deep-sea Pythons, as well as a school of Swordfish, each shining with a metallic sheen.

To top it off, there were even more than a thousand Level 8 to 9 Pterygotus, along with another thousand or so bizarre-looking fish.

Gradually, within ten minutes, the area was flooded by close to five thousand frightening creatures.

Each and every one emitted a horror-striking aura.

Howl, howl!

The school of brutal sharks roared as they swayed their large bodies, staring intently in the direction of the Dragon Palace.

The leading Mega-Teeth Shark and Cyclop Shark looked on with glowing eyes as though they were on fire.

They could sense that the energy which gathered here was much stronger than their territory's, which made them very pleased. Hence, they would like to make this space their own.

With a growl, the duo led the rest of their race and dived straight ahead for the Dragon Palace.

Boom!

Suddenly, as the school of sharks arrived above the Dragon Palace, they were resisted with a sheer force of defense.

Bobbing their heads, the leading Mega-Teeth Shark and Cyclop Shark glanced ahead with a confused look.

Howl, howl!

The two sharks growled again. This time, all accompanying sharks crashed ahead with the duo.

Bang, bang, bang!

That said, the defense of the Dragon Array sent them spinning in circles once more. In response, the sharks bared their jaws and stared darkly.

Besides the Mega-Teeth Shark race, the school of Dunkleosteus also came crashing using their bodies, which were as powerful as war machinery.

Tens of Dunkleosteus dived ahead, charging straight at the Dragon Palace, which resulted in successive loud crashes as they collided with the Dragon Array.

Pat, pat, pat, pat!

Loud and crisp smashes could be heard, as the giant King Cuttlefishes lashed their extended tentacles against the Dragon Array.

However, the Dragon Array merely gave off several ripples under the constant bombardment by the respective forces.

"Why have so many powerful underwater races gathered here at the Dragon Palace?" Wang Xian asked. He was puzzled by the tens of thousands of terrifying creatures which had gathered around, amongst which were about eight Level 12 combatants.

In addition, there were even more Level 11 creatures, hovering at about forty.

There were also more than a hundred Inborn level creatures.

The creatures, each with a threatening stance, were dying to enter the Dragon Palace.

Wang Xian looked on with a burdened look while the past flickered in his head.

"There was probably too much commotion during the construction of the Dragon Palace. They were likely attracted over by the two energy swirls!" Wang Xian speculated to himself, as he inhaled deeply.

"Thank goodness for the Dragon Array's protection!" he exclaimed.

The Dragon Array was able to defend against the attacks by creatures of Level 12 and below.

Hence these surrounding creatures would not be able to overcome the defense of the Dragon Array.

Unless they were able to enter through the Dragon's Gate.

That said, the Dragon's Gate was erected to help sieve out outstanding members for the sake of the Dragon Palace. One who wishes to go past the Dragon's Gate must possess extraordinary wisdom, talent and bloodline.

As for these groups of creatures, any attempts to enter through the Dragon's Gate would be immensely tough.

Howl, howl!

Another growl could be heard, just as Wang Xian heaved a small sigh of relief after checking out the surroundings.

This growl was brimming with the utmost austerity and immense compulsion.

And as the growl surged past, all surrounding creatures, including the races gathered here, trembled briefly.

A tinge of fear flashed across their eyes.

The respective races and formidable organisms turned their heads towards the east.

Earlier, there hadn't been anyone at the eastern entrance of the Dragon's Gate.

But now, a ginormous creature gradually swam its way over.

It was a truly magnificent mammoth, as it was over ten meters bigger than the largest creature which had gathered here.

Its physical size was beyond shocking along with its four giant wings. As it inched its way over briefly, it sent the surrounding waters on a violent tumble.

Like a victor which had transcended from the past, its body boasted a rustic and dull aura.

"This...", Wang Xian muttered in astonishment at the sight of the creature.

"Pliosaurus. It's a Level 13 Pliosaurus!" Wang Xian let out a low growl while his face grew heavy at the sight of the Level 13 creature.

After all, this was a Level 13 Pliosaurus.

Wang Xian was currently a Level 7 Divine Dragon. In addition, he possessed the pure bloodline of the Divine Dragon, which was touted as the apex of all bloodlines. Hence, he was able to supersede five levels during combat, in the face of ordinary creatures.

That said, a five-level transcendence would mean that Wang Xian was only able to handle a Level 12 creature. To think that a Level 13 creature had now appeared...

"How... How did it attract such a threatening presence!" Wang Xian choked in trepidation, as his gaze remained fixed on the Pliosaurus.

As the Pliosaurus flapped its wings gently, it ascended above the Dragon Palace.

It then narrowed its eyes and peered at the surrounding creatures with contempt.

Formidable as they were, even the Mega-Teeth Shark, Cyclop Shark and Dunkleosteus had a tinge of fear in their eyes.



# Chapter 364: Horrifying Creatures Besieging the Dragon Palace (4)

Roar!

The Pliosaurus lifted its huge head and looked down on the entire Dragon Palace. Eventually, his gaze landed on Wang Xian.

Roar roar roar!

Excitement gleamed in the eyes of the Pliosaurus as he roared loudly.

A message was transmitted to Wang Xian.

"Devour me?"

When Wang Xian heard the Pliosaurus, he was infuriated.

He moved and transformed into a seven-meter-long divine dragon immediately.

Roar!

He let out a furious roar. Extending his mouth to the fullest, he growled, "Scram!"

Roar roar roar!

Prime Minister Turtle and the other members of the Dragon Palace growled in unison and shot cold looks at the surrounding marine races.

"Little thing, I'm going to devour you. I'll be able to evolve further after consuming you!"

The Pliosaurus lowered its head, fixed its gaze at Wang Xian and growled loudly.

The Level 13 creatures had long had its intelligence manifested. From Wang

Xian, it could feel a tremendous amount of energy.

It had the premonition that if it could devour this little thing, it would be able to evolve further. After which, it would be able to enter the broader seas.

Wang Xian's eyes lit up and his heart palpitated violently upon hearing the Pliosaurus.

Roar!

At this moment, the Pliosaurus extended one of its huge wings and slapped it on the Dragon Array.

Crack crack crack!

In just a single strike, crisp cracking sounds came from the Dragon Array. Wang Xian looked up and saw cracks appearing at the location where the Pliosaurus attacked.

These cracks were healing at a very slow pace.

However, Wang Xian was certain that if the Pliosaurus were to attack again, the Dragon Array would definitely shatter.

This won't do. The Dragon Array wouldn't be able to withstand the attacks of the Pliosaurus. Once the Dragon Array is shattered, the Dragon Palace would be destroyed and I wouldn't be able to escape!

Wang Xian's expression changed constantly. At this point, he saw the Pliosaurus moving its wing once again.

"Kill!"

A deep growl came from Wang Xian. He moved and charged out of the Dragon Palace through the Eastern Gates.

He couldn't allow the Pliosaurus to attack again. Otherwise, all of them would die.

Rumble!

A five meter blue ball of water formed before Wang Xian and was shot towards the Pliosaurus.

"Roar! Little thing, you are finally out!"

The Pliosaurus wiggled its huge wing in response to the attack from Wang Xian.

Pa!

Under the dreadful strength of the Pliosaurus, the water ball shattered instantly.

"Die!"

Wang Xian swung his dragon claws towards the wing.

"Roar! Kill!"

Behind him, Prime Minister Turtle, Roving Heavens and the crowd followed Wang Xian closely as they charged out of the Dragon Palace and attacked the Pliosaurus.

Roar!

The Pliosaurus looked in contempt as he saw Wang Xian swinging his dragon claws at it.

The Pliosaurus was almost five times the size of Wang Xian at over thirty meters long. When facing this little thing, it wasn't wary at all.

Once again, it wiggled one of its wings towards Wang Xian.

"You must be courting death!"

Seeing the contempt in the eyes of the Pliosaurus, Wang Xian underwent a transformation. His body turned golden in color as his dragon claws glowed dazzlingly.

Pliosaurus: Level 13

Extractable Dragon Energy: 21,112,344

"Break!"

The glow of the metal extended over a dozen-odd meters in an instant. This strike was the best strike Wang Xian could put up.

Prime Massacre!

The strongest strike!

Ci ci!

Roar!

The dragon claws struck the seven meter wing and spewed blood everywhere.

The entire wing was ripped off under the attack from Wang Xian.

Grrrr, grrr!

The Pliosaurus grimaced in pain. He stared furiously at the broken wing and bloodthirst filled his eyes.

"How dare you injure me! Little thing, I'm going to devour you!"

The Pliosaurus extended its other huge wing and stretched its huge head towards Wang Xian.

"Get lost!"

Wang Xian swung his giant claws from the top to bottom.

A huge five meter dragon claw left five trails of blood across the face of the Pliosaurus.

"Roar! Roar! You shall die! You shall die!"

Having been injured once again, the Pliosaurus tried to knock Wang Xian with its head.

Bam!

Wang Xian was prepared for it. The color of his body changed into that of the Earth Dragon and he used the shield of the Earth Dragon to withstand the attack.

However, the strength of the Pliosaurus was incomparably powerful. Wang Xian was knocked back several hundred meters and fresh blood oozed out from his mouth.

"How dare you injure the Dragon King! Die!"

At this instant, Prime Minister Turtle, Roving Heavens and other members of the Dragon Palace growled in unison. Huge earthy thorns with horrifying wind blades were launched towards the Pliosaurus.

Countless devilish snakes and the huge fork formed from the combined attack of the Yaksha using water streams landed heavily on the Pliosaurus.

"Ants!"

The attacks of the members of the Dragon Palace were much stronger under the 50% buff from the Dragon Palace.

Previously, if it weren't for the buff from the Dragon Palace, Wang Xian wouldn't have been able to injure the Level 13 Pliosaurus.

All the attacks from the Dragon Palace members landed on and wounded the Pliosaurus, infuriating it further.

This group of ant-like existence had actually injured the mighty Pliosaurus.

"With the buff from the Dragon Palace, we stand a chance in the battle!"

Wang Xian licked away the blood from his mouth. A cold light flashed in his eyes and he turned into the Metal Dragon once again. Carrying a powerful and sharp edge, he dashed forward.

"Assist the Dragon King!" Prime Minister Turtle shouted out loud. Members of the Dragon Palace glowed in a gold, blue, black and dullish yellow glow as they attacked in unison.

The physical body of the Pliosaurus was extremely tough. However, it was just

an existence with a lowly bloodline. Moreover, it didn't have any cultivation arts.

As for the members of the Dragon Palace, they had all practiced Divine Dragon Transformation. The Devil Division practiced the Devil Dragon Transformation, Roving Lobster practiced the Metal Dragon Transformation and the Prime Minister Turtle practiced the Earth Dragon Transformation. All of them were better in close combat than the Pliosaurus.

Nonetheless, their range attacks weren't any weaker.

Countless elemental attacks exploded on the Pliosaurus.

"Alright!"

Wang Xian beamed. With the strength of all the members of the Dragon Palace, they might just be able to kill a Level 13 Pliosaurus with the assistance of the Dragon Palace.

Roar!

Wang Xian growled loudly. Revealing his razor-sharp teeth, he bit towards the Pliosaurus.

The Pliosaurus, who was defending against the attacks from the members of the Dragon Palace, instantly felt an intense pain cruising through his body.

To the right of his body, a three-meter-long wound was ripped open.

The wound was a meter deep. If it wasn't for its huge body, this strike may very well have been fatal to it.

However, a three-meter-long and one-meter-deep wound on a thirty-meter-long body wouldn't be considered too grave.

Rawr rawr!

The Pliosaurus was infuriated. It wiggled its huge tail and swept towards Wang Xian.

Swish!

Wang Xian's color changed as he turned into the Earth Dragon once again and relied on the earth shield to guard him.

Bam!

Earth Dragon had the strongest defense among all other attributes. However, Wang Xian was still knocked back and threw out blood from the impact.

Wang Xian wiped off the blood from the edge of his mouth and stared coldly at the Pliosaurus.

"Roar roar! All of you here! Kill these ants-like existences for me!"

At this moment, the Pliosaurus turned to the other creatures around him and gave his orders.

# Chapter 365: Brutality and Death (1)

Wang Xian's face contorted as he heard the echoes from the Pliosaurus. He spun his head around to check his surroundings.

Meanwhile, up to five thousand terrifying creatures which formed several formidable clams surrounding Wang Xian looked on by the sides with icy stares.

But their eyes glistened at the sound of the Pliosaurus.

The leaders of each clan possessed extreme wisdom, and they could tell that this Pliosaurus, though horrifying, was no match for them.

And yet, amongst all of them, no one except the Pliosaurus was able to break through the defense up ahead, to make it inside the space which they so desired.

Howl, howl!

The Mega Teeth shark, which measured eighteen meters long, roared at its neighboring Cyclop Shark, as though the two were communicating.

Howl, howl!

Immediately after, the two giants let out another growl, before they attacked in the direction of the Dragon Palace members, including Prime Minister Turtle and Roving Heavens.

The school of Dunkleosteus hesitated as they looked on by the side. However, when they saw the Mega Teeth Shark race attack, they too joined in the fight.

As the two powerful races joined forces, the creatures of the remaining races procrastinated no further. In an instant, the looming crowd of haunting creatures sieged towards the Dragon Palace.

While two other weaker clans, namely the Swordfish, which glowed with a metallic sheen, as well as the Anomalocaris, did not join in the siege. Instead, they stared at the Dragon Palace with glistening eyes.



Given that their toughest members were but Level 11 combatants, these two races thus could not compare to the stronger Mega Teeth, Dunkleosteus and King Cuttlefish!

All Dragon Palace members, including Prime Minister Turtle, Roving Heavens, Roving Yaksha, Roving Girl and Roving Lobster, responded with a heavy look, at the sight of the formidable creatures which were coming at them from all sides.

"Kill!" Roving Heavens growled in a low pitch. As he did, he raised his rod and glared fiercely in the direction of the Dunkleosteus.

There were three Level 12 combatants amongst the school of Dunkleosteus.

Howl, howl!

Roving Yaksha roared. "Kill them!" he continued. Raising his weapon-like arm, he lashed out at the Mega Teeth Sharks with an apathetic look.

Slithering their thick bodies, the Nine Venomous Sea Snakes looked on indifferently at the bunch of Deep-Sea Pythons, of which four had made their way over to Roving Yaksha and Roving Heavens.

With a heavy look, Prime Minister Turtle landed on the seabed floor, as the surrounding crust began to tremor.

And so did Roving Lobster and Roving Girl.

"Charge!" they shouted. Right now, with no room to retreat, they could only battle it out. And it was either kill or perish.

Even though there were eight Level 12 creatures amongst the terrifying mass, Prime Minister Turtle and gang would nonetheless battle them the best they could, putting their abilities to the test. After all, they were now boosted by the energy from the Dragon Palace as well as the Divine Dragon Transformation.

Boom!

Howl, howl, howl!

The real battle would break out at any moment, as the opponents lurked. The giant sharks, each measuring over ten meters, the Deep-Sea Pythons, measuring over twenty, the King Cuttlefish as well as the school of Dunkleosteus, which all spanned over a dozen.

Every one of them was a lot larger than the Dragon Palace members.

On the other hand, the Devil Monkeys oozed a devilish aura, and at this moment their population of seven hundred did not appear to be too many.

Moreover, most of the Devil Monkeys were below the Inborn level.

"Be off and die!" Roving Heavens roared. Thereafter, his body mushroomed and grew up to about seven meters. He looked on emotionlessly, while his body blazed with devilish aura.

As he swung his metallic rod, Roving Heavens took aim before striking it at the Level 12 Dunkleosteus with no holds barred.

More than a hundred Devil Monkeys behind him leaped forward and thrust themselves onto the Dunkleosteus.

Bang!

Surprisingly, as the huge rod landed forcefully on the head of the Dunkleosteus, it clanged as though metals had crashed against each other.

The head of the fish was merely dented as it looked up at Roving Heavens with icy stares. Swaying its tail, the fish opened its mouth the widest it could before charging at Roving Heavens with frightening speed.

"Scram!" Roving Heavens scowled as he stabbed his rod towards the Dunkleosteus' mouth.

Creak!

However, in that instant, the Dunkleosteus bit into Roving Heavens' rod using its powerful Megalodon teeth.

Face sullen, Roving Heavens tried to withdraw his rod, only to discover in shock

that it had been gnawed on deeply, and would not budge.

The biting force of the Dunkleosteus was no doubt unrivaled.

Howl, howl, howl!

Just then, the tribe of Devil Monkeys started to battle the tens of Dunkleosteus behind.

The sharp claws of the monkeys mauled the bodies of the fish.

As for the weaker monkeys, they could only manage several bloodied scratch marks on the fish.

Creak, creak, creak, creak!

Suddenly, with a shift in stance, several Level 11 Dunkleosteus sank their teeth into a couple of Devil Monkeys.

A clear crisp sound came crackling, as the bunch of Devil Monkeys were bitten in two.

In an instant, blood splattered everywhere, dyeing the surrounding waters crimson.

Howl, howl!

Roving Heavens snarled with a grimace, having lost several descendants in the flick of an eye. As he snapped, he let go of his rod and dived straight at the Dunkleosteus.

It was all or nothing!

Howl, howl!

The Dunkleosteus released the rod and raised its head before it started to chew at Roving Heavens' arm.

The Megalodon Teeth had barely bitten onto a small piece of Roving Heavens' arm but managed to tear off a huge chunk of flesh in the blink of an eye.

To which, Roving Heavens glared with bloodshot eyes.

Creak, creak, creak!

Howl, howl, howl!

Chilling screams and sounds of spines breaking hovered in the waters. All around, tens of weaker Devil Monkeys had perished upon the initial collision.

Only two of the Dunkleosteus had gone belly up after getting mobbed by the Devil Monkeys.

Alongside that, the Yaksha Clan too had met with a formidable opponent. Even as they joined forces, tackling the Mega Teeth Sharks remained no easy feat.

This was especially so in the case of the Cyclop Shark, which proved to be a handful. As its eyes darted shots of black Demonic Aura, it pierced right through the bodies of two Yakshas.

Blood spurted everywhere. In retaliation, Roving Yaksha howled in an angry outburst and led a group of Yakshas with their Sea Spears, before charging at the dozen or so Mega Teeth Sharks.

It was miserable, utterly anguishing.

Within a mere one minute of exchanging hands, more than a hundred Dragon Palace members had lost their lives.

This placed the Devil Division and the Dragon Guard Division at a blatant disadvantage.

The Nine Venomous Sea Snakes were the only ones with the upper hand amongst all Dragon Palace members.

With the bloodline of the Wind Divine Dragon, their combat abilities were naturally much stronger than ordinary creatures.

Their fighting skills only got better, aided by the energy boost by the Dragon Palace.

They moved quick as lightning, forming shadows as they slithered amidst the battlefield while attacking the Deep-Sea Pythons.

Boom!

Suddenly, the bodies of the Nine Venomous Sea Snakes briefly twitched while they were thrashing it out with the twenty-plus Deep-Sea Pythons.

To which, twenty of the pythons froze for a moment as they struggled. Soon after, they turned around and began sinking their fangs into their five Level 11 and 12 comrades.

[Nine Venomous Sea Snakes: Level 11]

[Art of Cultivation: Wind Dragon Transformation]

[Superpower: Ability to manipulate snake clans of Levels lower than oneself, and the ability to control the winds]

The ability to manipulate and control, as descended from its bloodline, had finally revealed its miraculous effects at this instant.

Never had two Level 12 and three Level 11 Deep-Sea Pythons ever expected to be attacked by their own underlings.

In an instant, blood spurted on all ends!

# Chapter 366: Brutality and Death (2)

Sss sss sss!

The five Deep Sea Pythons were attacked by five Venomous Sea Snakes. Together with the surprise attacks from their subordinates, the bodies of these five Deep Sea Pythons were ripped apart.

Blade after blade of Wind sliced through them.

Bam!

The five horrifying Deep Sea Pythons finally met their end as they sank to the bottom of the sea.

Leading the twenty-odd remaining Deep Sea Pythons, the five Venomous Sea Snakes swam towards the Dunkleosteus race and the Mega Teeth Sharks.

The pressure on the Devil Division, which had suffered heavy losses, was finally relieved a little.

However, the battles were still extremely brutal. Devil Monkeys were falling each moment.

The Dragon Guard Division that was fighting the Mega Teeth Sharks was also facing the same predicament.

For every shark they killed, they would have to sacrifice several Patrolling Yakshas.

Below them, the King Cuttlefish race had surrounded Prime Minister Turtle.

Streams of poisonous fog had completely shrouded the Prime Minister Turtle and their horrifying tentacles had gripped tightly onto Prime Minister Turtle.

However, Prime Minister Turtle had retracted his head and limbs back into his turtle shell. He lay on the seabed and still maintained his attacks by controlling earth and using Earthy Thorns.

At the same time, he manipulated the earth below him and was digging a huge hole.

Prime Minister Turtle constantly released Earthy Thorn and his aura to suppress the King Cuttlefish.

This squadron of King Cuttlefish was infuriated. They were determined to kill Prime Minister Turtle after receiving the orders from their leader of the King Cuttlefish.

Sss sss sss!

At this moment, the three leaders of the Dunkleosteus race started noticing the number of their kind dwindling rapidly. Subsequently, they let out a furious cry.

The strange fish that had gathered around acted like they had received an order as several thousands of Level 7 and 8 strange fish charged towards the battles frantically.

They were just like piranhas that had picked up the scent of blood as they went on a rampage.

Far away from these battles, the Swordfish race that had a metallic shine and the blue Anomalocaris race retreated further.

They appeared to possess extraordinary intelligence.

Other than these two races which had not entered the battles, all the other races and horrifying creatures were killing the members of the Dragon Palace.

Fresh blood had dyed the region before the Eastern Gate of the Dragon Palace red.

Chunks of flesh and corpses were falling towards the bottom of the sea every second.

The advantage that the Dragon Palace gained from the Nine Venomous Sea Snakes had completely disappeared. Although those Level 7 and 8 creatures were relatively weaker, their numbers were far superior.

Four hundred out of the seven hundred Devil Monkeys had perished within the short time frame.

Only sixty of the hundred Patrolling Yakshas were left. Moreover, deaths were still piling up each second.

Brutality and death had descended upon this region of the sea.

Even so, not a single member of the Dragon Palace had retreated. They had disregarded death and weren't fearful of it.

Battles! Killings!

Roving Heavens was in a complete state of insanity. A Dunkleosteus had ripped a part of his flesh off of him. One could even see the bone from the wound on his arm. Despite that, he still held the metal rod tightly and attacked the Level 12 Dunkleosteus before him with even more fervor.

Roving Lobster moved away from the battle with the Dunkleosteus and started killing the Level 7 and 8 strange fish around him.

With every strike with its pincers, one of these strange fish would die. At this point, the golden surface of Roving Lobster had been dyed red.

These strange fish were too numerous. Gradually, the metal body of the Roving Lobster was being chipped away.

It was especially so behind his back. His shell was broken and his flesh was exposed.

The battle continued for another five minutes.

The surrounding sea region had been dyed red from the blood.

Two-thirds of the members of the Dragon Palace had fallen!

The bottom of the sea was now filled with the corpses of the Devil Monkeys, Patrolling Yakshas and other creatures.

Argh!



Roar roar roar!

At this moment, Wang Xian was bitten again by the Pliosaurus before the Eastern Gate. He was thrown aside and smashed heavily on the Dragon Array.

Despite turning into the Earth Divine Dragon, his body was still covered in fresh blood. Seeing the deaths of the members of the Dragon Palace around him, Wang Xian's face was flushed with anger.

His cold eyes were now filled with frenzy.

Behind Wang Xian, Roving Girl was constantly manipulating water streams to heal Wang Xian's injuries.

The blue Roving Girl was as white as chalk at this moment as she had almost exhausted all her water attribute energy.

"Stubborn ants! I'll devour you!"

The Pliosaurus glanced at the wounds on him once again as it flared up.

Within these few minutes, this ant was attacking without concerns of getting injured. When the razor-sharp dragon claws landed on its body, a deep wound would appear instantly.

And when he attacked, that ant-like existence would undergo a huge transformation and turn into tough earth. This greatly pissed him off.

"I have to kill it. Otherwise, all the members of the Dragon Palace, including me, will be dead. I have to kill it!"

Wang Xian's eyes were bloodshot. As long as he could kill the Pliosaurus, they could retreat back into the safety of the Dragon Palace.

Therefore, he attacked without concern about getting injured in the hope of returning to the Dragon Palace to recuperate after killing it.

However, the Pliosaurus was too huge. Even if it couldn't use elemental attacks, the power was still tremendous.

A swing of its tail could severely injure Wang Xian. If it bit Wang Xian, it could penetrate the scales on his body.

Rumble!

All of a sudden, a dull explosion erupted from the bottom of the sea.

Wang Xian took a quick glance and was greatly shocked.

Below them, the Prime Minister Turtle controlled the earth and created an incomparably huge hole. The next instant, he buried with him the King Cuttlefish race that he was battling.

Over twenty King Cuttlefish were buried below the seabed with the Prime Minister Turtle.

Wang Xian eyes were red with anger. He glared at the Pliosaurus, transformed into the Metal Divine Dragon and shot towards it at extreme speed.

"Kill!"

He was just like a sharp longsword. The dragon claws were like the edge of the long sword while the body of the divine dragon supported the strike.

Desperation. Wang Xian was completely desperate.

At this point, he could only risk his life to gain an opportunity to survive. Despite being covered in wounds, he still had to attack desperately.

"Dragon Spear!"

Wang Xian growled loudly and pierced towards the Pliosaurus.

"Get lost!" the Pliosaurus grunted. Its horrifying tail swept towards Wang Xian.

The tail of the Pliosaurus was over ten meters long. While sweeping rapidly through the water, it brought along unimaginable strength.

Wang Xian was bitter. He gritted his teeth, didn't stop and instead accelerated across.

Crack crack crack!

Just as Wang Xian was about to risk his life to clash with the Pliosaurus, the surface of the seabed suddenly cracked.

Prime Minister Turtle spun upwards and crashed into the tail of the Pliosaurus.

Rumble!

Horrifying collision sounds propagated throughout the vicinity.

"Dragon King, kill it!"

A weak voice resounded. Wang Xian looked over and was desolated to see the shell of Prime Minister Turtle cracking at a rapid pace.

Bright red blood instantly dyed its huge dullish yellow body.

Prime Minister Turtle looked at Wang Xian as its body was swept away.

The tail of the Pliosaurus had been stopped after Prime Minister Turtle gave up his life.

Tears of blood oozed out of Wang Xian's eyes. Burning through the dragon energy in his body, the metal shine of his body glowed even stronger as he accelerated towards the Pliosaurus.

"You are just an ant! Die now!"

The Pliosaurus wasn't concerned that his tail had been stopped. It extended its seven meter mouth and revealed rows of razor-sharp teeth as it tried to bite towards Wang Xian's dragon head.

"Dragon King, I'll stop its attack!"

Suddenly, Wang Xian heard a fatigued but pleasing voice. Following which, he saw a sea clam flying towards the mouth of the Pliosaurus.

The sea clam enlarged to four meters while ascending before landing in the middle of the Pliosaurus' mouth.

Ka ka!

The Pliosaurus bit onto the shell of the Roving Girl. It was taken aback slightly but soon crushed down with all its might.

The clamshell cracked slowly.

The Roving Girl had bought less than a second for Wang Xian.

"I'm going to kill you and devour you!"

In this split second, Wang Xian flashed across like a golden ray of light. His dragon energy had now been completely exhausted.

Bam!

Wang Xian pierced the body of the Pliosaurus like a sword.

However, he was only able to pierce two meters into the horrifying defense of the Pliosaurus and this wasn't fatal.

Luckily, Wang Xian's head was now within the body of the Pliosaurus.

He opened his huge mouth and started devouring the flesh and blood of the Pliosaurus from inside.

Argh! Argh! Argh!

The Pliosaurus grimaced in pain. It spat out the crushed clamshell, extended its huge mouth and bit onto Wang Xian's tail.

At that instant, Wang Xian felt as though his dragon tail had been ripped off of him.

Despite that, he had forgotten the pain in his body, as he was entirely focused on devouring the flesh and blood of the Pliosaurus.

The location Wang Xian attacked was none other than the throat of the Pliosaurus.

He struggled to devour all the flesh and blood and didn't stop for a single instant.

Rawr rawr!

The Pliosaurus cried out in pain. Soon, it lost the strength to hold onto Wang Xian and its voice was softening slowly.

Wang Xian could vaguely hear the screams of Roving Lobster, Roving Heavens and the pitiful cries of the Devil Monkeys.

The King of the Devil Monkey had fallen.

He could hear the gruesome screams of the Yakshas and the sorrow of Roving Yaksha.

Wang Xian's eyes had turned red from anger. He was still devouring frantically. He wanted to completely consume the Pliosaurus as revenge for Prime Minister Turtle, Roving Girl, Roving Heavens and all his subordinates.

The sea before the Eastern Gate of the Dragon Palace had been completely dyed red with blood. The seawater had now become blood.

At this instant, within the Dragon Palace.

On the Progenitor Tree behind the Dragon Throne, the Soul Returning Branch was emanating greyish energy.

In front of the Eastern Gate, the corpses of Prime Minister Turtle, Roving Girl, Roving Lobster, Roving Heavens, Roving Yaksha and members of the Devil Division and Dragon Guard Division flew towards the Progenitor Tree within the Dragon Palace as blurry and greyish shadows.

At the same time, the heads of the nine elemental divine dragon statues around the Dragon Transformation Pool had lit up suddenly.

Before the Eastern Gate of the Dragon Palace, the flesh and blood that harbored dense energy slowly fused into the seabed.

Streams of dragon blood started flowing into the Dragon Transformation Pool from the heads of the nine divine dragon statues.

# Chapter 367: Levelling Up And Revival (1)

Aw, aw!

Tsk, tsk, tsk!

Blood-curdling screams resonated throughout the vast seabed. As they did, mammoth carcasses sprawled all over outside the majestic Eastern Gate of the Dragon Palace.

Carcasses of menacing sharks and Dunkleosteus, each over a dozen meters, as well as Deep-sea Pythons stretching close to twenty meters.

But, given their huge physicality, they continued to emit a sheer force of terror even as their now fragmented bodies lay dead on the seabed.

At the same time, their bodies began to dissolve into the seabed bit by bit before vanishing altogether eerily.

Within the area, the strong metallic stench which ran with the blood drifted amidst the waters, before heading towards the Dragon Palace.

The phenomenon was overlooked by Wang Xian, while the only remaining members of the Dragon Palace, the Nine Venomous Sea Snakes, had not noticed it either.

Meanwhile, the battle was yet to be over, as the Nine Venomous Sea Snakes were battling it out with the remaining few Dunkleosteus and Cyclop Shark, aided by the five Deep-Sea Pythons.

At the Eastern entrance of the Dragon Palace, these dozen or so creatures were the only survivors left, while the rest had all perished within the territorial waters.

While the only surviving Nine Venomous Sea Snakes were already bloodied and

battered, they still moved at unrivaled speeds and possessed telepathy. Time and again, they managed to dodge the killings thanks to their joined forces.

Howl, howl, howl!

Growling, the remaining Dunkleosteus and Cyclop Shark looked on with fear in their eyes. Since the battle and killings, they were the only survivors of their clan.

As of now, they had lost all ferocity. As they looked at the countless carcasses which were either suspended amidst the waters or lying motionless on the seabed, they intended to run away.

But savagery had been forced out of the Nine Venomous Sea Snakes from the fight, as they rounded up the last of their enemies with bloodthirst in their eyes, vowing to get rid of them.

In revenge for their comrades' death...

Dub-dub, dub-dub!

At a side, the mammoth Pliosaurus which spanned over thirty meters sprawled across the floor motionless, with only the area above its heart still bobbing.

On its head was a large appendage which continued moving about.

The gold appendage had many teeth on it and was on the verge of breaking into several smaller pieces.

Barely hanging, the appendage was merely attached with a dangling bit of skeleton.

The appendage was being tucked and dragged inwards into the Pliosaurus' body.

Wang Xian's body was completely within the Pliosaurus' carcass. He was currently surrounded by a pool of blood, and could not make out anything else around him.

All that he could manage now was to devour instinctively.

In one bite, Wang Xian had engulfed about four to five hundred catty worth of flesh. Bite after bite he chewed, without the slightest pause.

Howl, howl!

Outside of the carcass rang the chilling screams of the Dunkleosteus and Cyclop Shark, before the last of their corpses flopped onto the seabed with a loud thud.

The Nine Venomous Sea Snakes were overwhelmed with fatigue as they swam towards each other and licked the wounds of their buddies before looking around at their surroundings.

One of the Nine Venomous Sea Snakes glided over to the carcass of Prime Minister Turtle. It circled around the corpse before gently bumping its head with its body.

Swish!

The carcass of Prime Minister Turtle began to disintegrate. Eerily, its sturdy shell dissolved slowly into ashes, before the entire body completely vanished.

The rest of the Nine Venomous Sea Snakes swam over to the bodies of Roving Heavens and Roving Yaksha and looked on.

They watched as their bodies made their spooky disappearance.

Finally, the exhausted Nine Venomous Sea Snakes glanced over in the direction of the Pliosaurus' carcass, where their King was also at.

Sensing Wang Xian's physical state, the Nine Venomous Sea Snakes glided over steadily and lay around the giant carcass. Thereafter, they peered about their surroundings.

Beyond the Dragon Palace's parameters were two remaining races.

Namely the Anomalocaris at the Southern Gate and the Swordfish at the Northern Gate.

All in all, the two races totaled over three hundred members. They looked on in trepidation at the harrowing sight of the battlefield.



The Anomalocaris, each a length of two meters, had two walking legs which were flashing with occasional flickers of lightning bolts, as they grew along their all-blue bodies.

The Swordfish, each measuring between two to three meters, had a meter-long sharp thorn growing on each of their bodies.

The creatures gazed at the Eastern Gate, which was now thronging with carcasses. Swaying their bodies along gently, the creatures eventually set their sights on the Dragon Palace.

They stared intently at the entrance of the Northern and Southern Gates. As their race leaders succumbed to temptation, they charged towards the gates.

Their hearts were yearning with a burning desire.

Bam, bam, bam!

The troops of the Anomalocaris and Swordfish surged forth at frightening speeds. However, as they arrived beneath the Dragon's Gate, they felt as though they were being sucked into a marsh, making it hard for them to enter the premises.

That said, this was different from their attempt earlier via another spot. They had tried diving into the Palace by descending from above but were repelled as though they had collided with a solid mountain.

As a result, it sent the Anomalocaris and Swordfishes to violently writhe before they tried to burrow their way in.

Blop!

Alas, one of the Swordfishes had managed its way into the Dragon Palace. Dumbfounded, the fish tried to grasp hold of the Energy within the Dragon Palace with excitement.

Following which, it spun its head over while waving its tail to its other members, sending message after message.

This sent the Swordfish clan into a swirl of exhilaration, as they burrowed

furiously, in a desperate attempt to get in.

The same went for the Anomalocaris at the Southern Gate. As one member finally managed its way in, the rest followed along and poured in frantically.

[Ding! Consumption of the Pliosaurus. 21,112,344 Dragon Energy extracted!]

[Ding! Level ascension. Upgrading into Level 8 Five Elements Divine Dragon!]

Right then, just outside of the Eastern Gate, the ginormous carcass which was once the Pliosaurus had now disappeared. As Wang Xian devoured the tail of the carcass, he heard the update from the system before he eventually flopped onto the floor.

"Woohoo!" he cheered. At last, he had devoured the entire body.

Just then, Wang Xian felt excruciating pain all over his body. The pain seared on as if tugging at his heart, to the point where he thought his tail had disappeared.

As he calmed his heart, he tried to make a mental assessment of his physical condition.

"This...," he uttered with a bitter smile. He looked at his battered and bruised body, while his insides were covered in wounds.

The injuries were especially severe at his tail region, where the appendage had almost split open entirely.

He flinched briefly, as the piercing agony caused him to inhale one cold breath.

This was the first time Wang Xian had been bashed up so badly since becoming the Divine Dragon.

"Thank goodness I've upgraded!" Wang Xian exclaimed in relief.

[Name: Wang Xian]

[Race: Five Element Divine Dragon (Able to transform into a human)]

[Level: 8]

[Dragon Energy: 22,563, 21 / 100 000,000]

[Superpower: Rule over the Marine animals (but only those of lower grade than itself), Ability to devour (for Dragon Energy extraction), and Control over the Five Elements]

[Art of Cultivation: Divine Dragon Transformation]

Upon hearing the updates of his current attributes, Wang Xian heaved a sigh of utter relief. As he willed it in his heart, the Dragon Energy within his body started to circulate before it began to heal his wounds.

"Eh? The Dragon Energy's depleting so quickly!" Wang Xian yelped in shock. As his body underwent healing and restoration, the Dragon Energy was being exhausted by the hundreds of thousands.

"Tsk, why is the usage so exhaustive!" Wang Xian complained.

[Your body is in utter ruin. Complete restoration would require five million Dragon Energy!]

At the same moment, the voice from the system explained, which made Wang Xian gasp. Five million, and even the ascension to Level 7 only took ten million.

[The Divine Dragon possesses formidable powers in self-restoration. You may opt to heal naturally on your own, where your body will be restored in a month's time]

The voice from the system elaborated. Wang Xian hesitated for a moment before he paused the restoration process in his body after some brief fixes.

He was somewhat unwilling to part with five million Dragon Energy. After all, he still lacked more than seventy million Dragon Energy for his ascension to Level 9!

# Chapter 368: Levelling Up And Revival (2)

"Ahh... I'm finally feeling better after exhausting a million points of dragon energy!"

Wang Xian returned to his human form and stood up gradually on the seabed.

"Dragon King!"

The Nine Venomous Sea Snakes turned around and greeted him deferentially.

Hmm!

Wang Xian looked around him. When he realized only the Nine Venomous Sea Snakes were still alive, he couldn't help but feel sorrow welling up inside him.

He looked further and was shocked to see the surrounding seawater to be in a beautiful shade of blue. There weren't any corpses around or the scent of blood. It was as though the brutal battle previously had not happened at all.

Wang Xian's eyebrows knitted together as he asked, "What happened? Where are Prime Minister Turtle, Roving Girl, Roving Lobster and the others?"

"Dragon King, they have all disappeared. All their corpses fused into the seabed and all the blood flowed in the direction of the Dragon Palace!" one of the Nine Venomous Sea Snakes answered.

"Huh? They disappeared? All the blood flowed towards the Dragon Palace?"

Wang Xian was puzzled and looked in the direction of the Dragon Palace.

"Let's go back!"

Wang Xian headed in the direction of the Dragon Palace. His injuries made him feel extremely weak. Although his level had increased to Level 8, his strength level was similar to where he was before. In fact, he might just be a little weaker

than before.

He would require a month of recuperation in order to slowly recover his strength.

"There are still other living creatures?"

When Wang Xian arrived at the Eastern Gate of the Dragon Palace, he was surprised to see two other races of creatures.

He squinted his eyes and a cold light flashed in his eyes.

"Huh? The swordfish race and the Anomalocaris race have entered the Dragon Palace?"

Wang Xian was surprised.

It wasn't easy for a marine creature to leap through the dragon gate. Based on Wang Xian's conjecture, those who could make it past the dragon gate would likely possess tremendous potential.

Divine dragons were creatures with the most elite tier of bloodlines. Their criteria for choosing the members of the Dragon Palace would be highly stringent. Talent, bloodline, intelligence and willpower. None of this could be missing.

Without exaggeration, those who could make it past the dragon gate would all have a high chance of becoming an existence that ranked among the most elite echelons of the universe.

It was beyond Wang Xian's expectation that almost half of the Anomalocaris and Swordfish races had made it into the Dragon Palace.

Wang Xian's eyes beamed. After entering the Dragon Palace and looking across the Anomalocaris and Swordfish race, he waved his arm. Dense streams of dragon energy entered the Nine Venomous Sea Snakes, completely healing their injuries.

"When all of them are in, control them!" Wang Xian ordered the Nine Venomous Sea Snakes. After which, he looked in the direction of the Dragon King Hall.

He moved and headed towards it at a speed half as fast as before.

When he arrived at the Dragon King Hall, he looked curiously at the Progenitor Tree behind the Dragon Throne.

At this point, the Soul Returning Branch on the Progenitor Tree was glowing in an eerie greyish light. On this branch, grey flowers had grown.

The grey flowers were extremely small and covered the entire branch.

Agitation welled up in Wang Xian. He immediately jumped onto the Dragon Throne and looked at the grey flowers in anticipation.

[Soul Returning Flower: Level 12

Each petal represents a soul. Reforge the body and one shall be revived! ]

A message surfaced in Wang Xian's mind. Wang Xian was taken aback but soon got excited.

Reforge the body and one shall be revived... This... Prime Minister Turtle, Roving Girl, Roving Lobster and the others can still be revived!

Wang Xian was shivering in excitement.

"Soul Returning is indeed an insane ability! Who would have thought it could revive the dead?"

"I must definitely revive the Prime Minister Turtle, Roving Girl, Roving Lobster and the others as soon as possible!"

At the thought that Roving Girl, Roving Lobster and the others had died for him, Wang Xian became overwhelmed with guilt. They were his subordinates, his most loyal subordinates!

Whoosh!

At this instant, Wang Xian could vaguely hear the sounds of flowing water.

He looked across and realized that a small pool of dragon blood had filled the Dragon Transformation Pool.

The blood red dragon blood was giving off a faint aroma. Wang Xian jumped and arrived at the edge of the Dragon Transformation Pool.

"This is...?"

Wang Xian opened his eyes widely and stared at the Dragon Transformation Pool.

The Dragon Transformation Pool spanned twenty meters and reached a depth of thirty meters.

At this point, the Dragon Transformation Pool was approximately 5% full. Within this pool of dragon blood, there were drops of highly distinguishable golden blood.

These drops of golden blood were in the shape of a turtle, lobster, Devil Monkeys and others.

There were roughly seven hundred of these drops of golden blood. They were immersed in the blood pool and seemed to be in a state of suspension.

"This is the essence blood I injected into Prime Minister Turtle, Roving Girl, Roving Lobster and others. Now that they have been absorbed by the Dragon Transformation Pool, they were not dissolved. Instead, they are feeding off of the other dragon blood!"

Wang Xian's eyes lit up and he was ecstatic. He went over to the Progenitor Tree and plucked out all the flowers on the Soul Returning Branch.

Based on the soul on the Soul Returning Flowers, he placed them onto the corresponding drop of golden blood.

Bzz bzz!

The dragon essence blood emitted light of all colors. From the essence blood of Prime Minister Turtle, it gave off a dullish yellow glow and an image of a turtle flashed past quickly.

From the essence blood of the clam girl, it gave off a blue light and, similarly, the image of a blue clam girl flashed across.

Roving Lobster's essence blood...

[Would you like to grow and nurture the dragon species?]

At this moment, the voice of the system sounded.

"Grow and nurture!" Wang Xian agreed immediately.

[Growing and nurturing the dragon species would require twenty days!]

The voice of the system responded again. Wang Xian revealed a faint smile. After twenty days, Prime Minister Turtle and the rest would be revived!

Wang Xian looked at the Dragon Pool and the nine divine dragon statues around the pool.

Luckily, he'd gotten his hands on the Progenitor Tree and Soul Returning Branch previously. It was also luck that there was something like the Dragon Transformation Pool.

Otherwise, Prime Minister Turtle and the rest would have really died.

"Although it was a brutal battle, the outcome was still acceptable!"

Wang Xian heaved a sigh of relief.

He dragged his fatigued body towards the bedroom of the Dragon King. He was too tired and exhausted.

When he lay on the incomparably huge bed, Wang Xian instantly fell asleep.

At this very moment, he wasn't aware how anxious Guan Shuqing, Lan Qingyue and Sun Lingxiu were above the sea surface. In fact, they were a little petrified as they stood on the deck of the yacht and looked into the sea.

There was a storm on the surface. As the raindrops fell onto the yacht, large sounds that resembled ripened nuts falling on a metal sheet resounded.

The three girls didn't care about their safety as they attempted to stare into the depths of the sea.



"No. I want to take a look down there. I want to take a look down there!"

Guan Shuqing shook her head and spoke with a flustered expression. She wasn't concerned about getting drenched by the rain. Her eyes were red but filled with resolve.

"Shuqing, I'll go with you. Xiao Xian will be fine. He will definitely be fine!"

Lan Qingyue gritted her teeth and held tightly to the arm of Guan Shuqing.

"Young ladies, young master isn't in any danger now. Please wait here!"

Behind them, Mo Qinglong, who was steering yacht, tried to dissuade them.

# Chapter 369: Blue Whale

After the massive and powerful race siege against Wang Xian, the terrifying oppression and the aftermath of the battle had risen to the sea surface.

Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing, who were in deep sleep, were awakened immediately.

They called out to Wang Xian, but they never found him. Out of panic, they got Sun Lingxiu, and Mo Qinglong, who heard their commotions, walked out.

Mo Qinglong and Sun Lingxiu knew what Wang Xian was doing under the sea. As the terrifying impetus, oppression, and roarings came from the sea, they were all aghast.

However, they sensed that Wang Xian was safe.

After a long time, Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue could not stand still. The screams and bellows coming from the deep abyss of the sea were too horrifying.

The two girls were wearing anxiety all over their faces. As time passed, they were overwhelmed with panic!

Even Sun Lingxiu at the side could not remain calm. She looked towards the bottom of the sea with trepidation, ignoring the pouring rain from the sky.

Rumble!

At this time, a bolt of lightning flashed across the sky, bringing a glimmer of light to the darkness in the ocean.

Boom boom!

"That is...?"

At this time, a horrifying shadow showed up before the four of them. The gigantic shadow was more than 30 meters long.

It was domineering.

"It's an ocean monster. Xiao Xian must be in danger now!"

Upon seeing the appalling figure diving into the sea, Guan Shuqing exclaimed in anxiety and fear. Tears rolled down her cheek immediately.

"Don't worry, that's only a blue whale. It may look huge, but an Inborn Expert can just kill it!" Mo Qinglong explained from the side.

"No way, I want to have a look. I must enter the sea!"

"Me too!"

As Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue spoke, they looked at the pitch-black sea with consternation, striding slowly towards it.

"I'll go with you girls!" said Sun Lingxiu to them. This time, Sun Lingxiu did not halt them.

Mo Qinglong was frowning at the side as he knew he could not stop them either.

"Come with me!"

Mo Qinglong made a swift move and jumped into the sea directly.

Without the slightest hesitation, the girls followed suit and leaped into the sea.

Sensing the whereabouts of Wang Xian, Mo Qinglong swam rapidly towards him.

The ocean was rather deep, and this was the first time these three girls had entered such an appalling ocean. But fear had not taken over them as they only felt worry for someone else.

As they dived rapidly to the bottom of the sea, the slightly weaker Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing almost could not cope when they were a thousand meters below the sea.

Sun Lingxiu, on their side, waved her hand, wrapping them with her Light Energy.

For one who was practicing Light Divine Dragon Transformation like Sun Lingxiu, the ocean was no different from land.

Gulp!

Just then, they saw that gigantic blue whale and swam deeper to the bottom of the sea.

"There's light over there!"

After diving another two to three hundred meters deeper, the group of them stared with their wide-open eyes. They were shocked by what they saw at the bottom of the sea.

"That's a Dragon Palace!"

Excitement flashed in Mo Qinglong's eyes as he fervently looked below. That was his sacred ground.

"Dragon Palace!"

Both Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing were surprised as they turned to look at Mo Qinglong.

"Xiao Xian obtained a Divine Dragon heritage. This is the Dragon Palace that he built underwater. He brought us here to let us visit the Dragon Palace!"

With a pair of glistening eyes, Sun Lingxiu stared at the Dragon Palace below as she explained slowly to Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing.

Lastly, she added, "Xiao Xian wanted to give you two a surprise!"

Both Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing were overwhelmed as they stared dumbfoundedly at the miraculous Dragon Palace in the sea.

The entire Dragon Palace was extravagant, spectacular, and towering, so much so that no other buildings in the world could compare to it.

It was bright within the Palace with all kinds of glowing corals.

There were huge mountains with columns, giving off a golden radiance.

All these struck a deep impression on them.

They swam downwards above the Dragon Array, but they ended up knocking themselves against it.

They were taken by surprise as they touched the array.

Ssss!

At this time, a venomous sea snake sensed something and looked over at Mo Qinglong and Sun Lingxiu. The snake felt a similar aura from them.

"Is the Dragon King around?" Mo Qinglong asked that venomous sea snake directly.

Since they shared the same Divine Dragon bloodline, communication was not a problem.

Ssss!

That venomous sea snake rolled its tongue and reported to the Dragon King Hall after some hesitation.

"That is...? What was that?"

Guan Shuqing stared at the horrifying-looking venomous sea snake and asked this while gaping.

Whatever had unfolded before her was too shocking for her to speak.

"One of the members of the Dragon Palace!" Mo Qinglong answered.

"Dragon King, there are two humans with Divine Dragon bloodline outside."

When Wang Xian was sleeping soundly, the voice of a venomous sea snake came through the Royal Residence Hall.

He patted his muzzy head. "Two humans?"

"Dragon King, it's four humans," the venomous sea snake replied.

"Four?"

Wang Xian froze for a moment, but he quickly thought of Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing. In a swift movement, he darted out.

Wang Xian saw the gang as soon as he walked out of his bedroom.

Making a rapid move, Wang Xian swam towards them.

He peered at the Southern Gate and Northern Gate and spotted eight venomous sea snakes crouching not far away from him. They were staring coldly at the two races.

The two race leaders seemed to be having a conversation with them.

Wang Xian did not have the energy to care about it. He showed up before the girls after walking out of the Western Gate.

"Xiao Xian, you frightened us!"

When the two girls saw him coming over, their eyes were red as tears could not stop flowing down their cheeks. They immediately sprang on him.

Cough, cough!

"I'm fine!"

Wang Xian felt pain all over his body with the knock as he quickly assured them.

"Xiao Xian, are you all right?"

Upon hearing his severe cough, Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue were worried as they looked at him.

"I'm fine. I sustained minor injuries just now. I'll be all right after a recuperation!"

Wang Xian shook his head.

"Hur?"

Sun Lingxiu quickly paced to Wang Xian, and a beam of light entered his body.

"You call these minor injuries?" Sun Lingxiu had a change in her look as beams of Light Energy were cast into Wang Xian's body.

"It's nothing. I'll recover after a month of rest!"

Wang Xian shook his head and threw them an assuring smile. "I wanted to give you two a surprise. Little did I expect some other circumstances to occur. Sorry to make you worry. I'll show you around my Dragon Palace!"

Wang Xian spoke with a smile as he held the hands of the two girls.

"Xiao Xian, are you really all right?" the two girls asked with concern again.

"Yes, look at me. I can fly, I can jump. Do I look like something is wrong with me?"

Wang Xian beamed to them and pulled them towards the Dragon Palace.

# Chapter 370: Female Dragon Riders

After leading Guan Shuqing, Lan Qingyue and the rest into the Dragon Palace, Wang Xian looked at the huge blue whale above him. However, he wasn't too concerned about it.

The blue whale was just a large creature. Its attacking capacity was very weak and it wasn't even in the Inborn Realm.

"The Dragon Palace has four entrances. The Eastern Gate, Western Gate, Southern Gate and Northern Gate. What do you guys think? Aren't the dragon gates majestic?"

Wang Xian smiled and introduced the place to Guan Shuqing, Lan Qingyue and the rest.

"It feels like we are entering the giants' world. All the structures here are so huge!"

As the girls entered the Dragon Palace, they wrapped their arms around Wang Xian and were dumbfounded by what they were seeing.

Each pillar was at least fifty to sixty meters tall. Some were even over a hundred meters tall.

On both sides, there were majestic mountains. Each step was over half a meter tall.

The path of the Dragon Palace was extremely broad. All these things were new to the girls and they were observing their surroundings carefully.

While the group looked on in awe, Wang Xian stayed by the side and maintained a gentle smile. After walking for ten minutes, they arrived at the Dragon King Hall.

"This is the Dragon King Hall and that's the Dragon Throne. The two rows by the side are for the officials of the Dragon Palace!"



"Dragon Throne!"

"Oh gosh! What a huge Dragon Throne!"

This golden column is really huge. It must be the Sea Stabilizing Immortal Column! Oh gosh! This must be the Sea Stabilizing Immortal Column in the legends!"

"Every engraving of the divine dragon looks so vivid. It is as though they could come alive at any moment!"

Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue pointed at different areas as they exclaimed.

"Behind the throne is the Sea Stabilizing Immortal Column and Dragon Transformation Pool. If one undergoes baptism in the Dragon Transformation Pool, he receives the bloodline of the divine dragon and could evolve into a dragon in the future." Wang Xian continued his introduction.

"Can one really turn into a dragon?" Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue stared at him and asked inquisitively.

"Yeah, it's possible!" Wang Xian nodded his head and continued, "Let's go. I'll bring you guys to the highest point to see the entire Dragon Palace!"

Wang Xian moved and a stream of water surrounded them and brought them to the peak rapidly. Pointing forward, he said jokingly, "Look! This is the empire I have conquered for you!"

Looking down at the entire Dragon Palace, the group was even more in awe.

This place was just like a place of miracles! The sacred ground that only existed in legends!

"Xiao Xian, it's better if you take a break to recuperate!" After looking around for some time, Sun Lingxiu reminded him of this.

"I'm fine. The injuries will heal gradually!" Wang Xian shook his head.

"Where are your wounds? Let us take a look!" asked Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue caringly.

"Uhm... Let's go! I'll bring you guys to the last place! My bedroom!"

Wang Xian chuckled. Moving again, he brought them to his bedroom below.

When Mo Qinglong heard that it was the bedroom of the Dragon King, he didn't follow. Therefore, he continued observing the entire Dragon Palace!

"Wow! What a huge room!"

When they entered, Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue were shocked by how big the bedroom was. The bedroom was over a thousand square meters with incomparably luxurious decorations.

It was especially so for the middle of the room. There was a huge bed that spanned fifty meters. This could very well make it to the Guinness World Records.

"What a huge bed! Why is it so big?"

The three girls were dumbfounded.

Wang Xian chuckled, jumped and landed on the bed. The soft bed was exceptionally comfortable.

"Oh right! Xiao Xian, how did you get yourself injured. Are your injuries serious? Let us take a look!"

Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue walked over and asked caringly.

"Although the injuries are serious, I'll be able to make a full recovery in a month or so," Wang Xian replied with a laugh.

"Let us take a look!" Guan Shuqing kneeled on the bed and pouted. "You don't know how worried we are!"

"Uhm, alright!" Wang Xian hesitated for a while before releasing his top.

His clothes were made from water streams. Therefore, they disappeared with just a thought.

Sun Lingxiu, who was standing by the side, blushed in embarrassment. She took

a glance at Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue before heading out.

With the top gone, the wounds on Wang Xian were revealed. Those wounds were still bright red and looked a little horrifying.

Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue gasped and expressed their concerns. "Xiao Xian, does it hurt?"

"It's still alright!" Wang Xian chuckled. He wasn't willing to expend a huge amount of dragon energy to heal his injuries and therefore he still had lots of wounds on him.

Moreover, they looked extremely serious.

"Are there other wounds?" Guan Shuqing tapped lightly on the wounds of Wang Xian, frowning as she asked.

"I have some injuries on my legs too!" Wang Xian chuckled, rolled his eyes and the pants that were formed from the water disappeared, leaving only underwear.

"This..."

The wounds on Wang Xian's legs were even more serious. The two girls tapped lightly on the wounds while shivering slightly in fear.

A sizzling and numbing sensation cruised through him and aroused Wang Xian.

Pop!

At this instant, the underwear that was formed from the water was poked through by something.

Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue were taken by surprise. Soon, their faces were blushing in embarrassment.

Wang Xian looked at them kneeling on the bed. Those alluring figures... He could no longer hold himself back.

He didn't seem to have noticed that something had popped out.

"Argh, I'm hurting. I need treatment!" Wang Xian growled softly.

"Huh?"

The two girls were surprised. They shifted their gazes away and asked, "What happened, Xiao Xian? Where are you hurting?"

"I have a treatment method!"

Wang Xian continued mumbling and started his explanation.

The treatment method required the cordial combination of Yin and Yang and neutralizing the desires of one.

Wang Xian held the hands of the girls and was constantly luring and acting pitifully.

Perhaps it was because Wang Xian was injured. Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue eventually became noble dragon riders.

Real female dragon riders!

Wang Xian was exhilarated to do so with Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing at the same time on the lare, fifty meter bed.

Despite being the proud and noble divine dragon, he didn't feel aggrieved after being ridden. All he hoped for was more instances of such experiences.

After two hours, the three of them slept on the bed.

When Wang Xian woke up, the two girls were already awake and were wearing their clothes

When they saw Wang Xian opening his eyes, they gave him a harsh stare.

Wang Xian chuckled and pulled Lan Qingyue over. "Qingyue, let your hubby give you a present!"

"What's the present? Don't be so touchy!" Lan Qingyue said in a coquettish tone as she fell on the soft bed and covered her body.

"It's really a present and not the billions I gave you last night!"

Wang Xian smiled bitterly. Waving his hand, the drop of Essence Soul from the cabinet beside the bed flew towards him.

"What's this?"

Lan Qingyue turned over. Seeing that it wasn't the billions that he'd given her the previous night, she heaved a sigh of relief and looked over.

Guan Shuqing also stared curiously at the Essence Soul which harbored incredible energy.

"This is an Inheritance from the Ancient God Kun Breeder, a powerful race!" explained Wang Xian plainly.

# Chapter 371: Goddess Kun Breeder

"Inheritance? From Ancient God Kun Breeder? What's that?" asked Lan Qingyue to Wang Xian with surprise.

"Take it, and you'll know!"

Wang Xian chuckled. "Shuqing possesses the fire-elemental talent in her cultivation because she has the Suzaku Blood Essence. Towards the later stage of her cultivation, she can evolve into one of the great races in this universe - Suzaku! This Ancient God Kun Breeder's inheritance is as good as Suzaku!"

"Suzaku? Ancient God Kun Breeder?"

Lan Qingyue was filled with disbelief. She did not know about Ancient God Kun Breeder, but she knew about Suzaku. That was the most powerful Divine Beast among the myths, the legendary Phoenix!

"Blood essence of Suzaku?"

Guan Shuqing was taken by surprise. Wang Xian did not shed light on the Blood Essence of Suzaku to her.

But when she thought of the mighty and domineering Phoenix she sometimes dreamt of, all her doubts were finally answered.

"So I have the Blood Essence of Suzaku. No wonder I've noticed I have the natural ability to control fires ever since...that time. I don't even feel the pain when boiling water is spilled on me. My cultivation speed is breakneck. Even Master told me that I'm a rare genius in cultivation!" Guan Shuqing said, enlightened.

"This is the effect of the Blood Essence of Suzaku. It is most likely because you obtained the Inheritance of Suzaku that your strength is boosted." Wang Xian was uncertain as he spoke.

Guan Shuqing had absorbed the Blood Essence of Suzaku. Still, he was unsure if she had obtained the Inheritance of Suzaku.

However, Lan Qingyue would get the Inheritance of Ancient God Kun Breeder after she absorbed the Essence Soul. She would learn all the secrets about the Art of Cultivation from the Ancient God Race!

"Mm!"

Lan Qingyue took the Essence Soul of Ancient God Kun Breeder from Wang Xian and popped it into her mouth.

As the Essence Soul entered her body, immense energy was exuded from her body.

A bout of quaint, dignified, vintage aura slowly dispersed to the surroundings from her body.

With a thought, Lan Qingyue sat on the bed with her legs crossed as she accepted the Inheritance of Ancient God Kun Breeder.

"Her strength is rapidly improving. Within seconds, she has attained Half-step to Inborn Realm. If she possesses the entire inheritance, her strength can hit Level 11!"

Wang Xian was also shocked as he observed the increasing power of Lan Qingyue.

A drop of almost-diminishing Blood Essence, yet, contained such domineering energy. No doubt, the Ancient God Clan was powerful. That was why supreme-class races and clans had to join hands in wiping them out.

"Let's go. We shall leave Qingyue alone!" Wang Xian climbed out from his bed and whispered to Guan Shuqing.

"Mm!"

When they walked out of the bedroom, Sun Lingxiu threw a beaming face as she stared at Wang Xian and Guan Shuqing.

"Xiao Xian, you better pay attention to your health!"

"Hur?" Wang Xian was slightly stunned as Sun Lingxiu sounded as if she

intended more than what she said.

"Mm." He smiled. He did not have to move, so there was absolutely no problem.

"Dragon King, the Anomalocaris, and Swordfish races are willing to join the Dragon Palace!"

At this time, a Venomous Sea Snake swam over to Wang Xian and reported respectfully.

"Did they agree to join?"

A trace of happiness was exhibited on Wang Xian's face. He quickly asked, "Have they all jumped over the Dragon Gate?"

"Yes, all of them did. So we gave them two choices. Either we kill them, or they join the Dragon Sect. They chose the latter!"

The voice of the Venomous Sea Snake continued to be heard.

Wang Xian giggled. During the battle, he had already taken notice of those two strange races.

From their eyes, he could see intelligent radiance.

Moreover, Wang Xian felt the power of thunder from the Anomalocaris.

As for the Swordfish race, they had the metallic radiance.

Both races possessed elemental attacks.

Out of those races that had besieged them yesterday, only Anomalocaris and Swordfish race came with attack properties.

Even as mighty as Pliosaurus, Dunkleosteus, and Mega Teeth Shark were, they did not have it.

All they had was a powerful bloodline.

"Bring them over!"



"Yes, Dragon King!"

The venomous sea snake made a swift movement and swam out of the Dragon King Hall.

Wang Xian smiled as he sat on the Dragon Throne.

Guan Shuqing and Sun Lingxiu witnessed the amazing scene with flickering eyes as they stared at Wang Xian with admiration.

"Greetings to the Dragon King!"

Soon, a Level 11 blueish Anomalocaris, with flashing radiance of thunder at its two front limbs, led about two hundred Anomalocaris over. They swam over and bowed on the floor with respect.

Hundreds of Swordfish were floating above the ground as they shouted in synchrony.

"Mm!"

Wang Xian swept his gaze across them with a satisfying expression.

The prawn species was a compelling race. Just take the most common Mantis shrimps, for example. Their two massive forelimbs could strike with great power.

It was so powerful that they could break the aquarium glass.

The Anomalocaris before him had similar forelimbs as the Mantis shrimps. In addition, they had terrifying thunder attribution.

Beside them were Swordfish, a very common marine species. But the Swordfish race before them was very different.

They had a protruding part on their heads, which seemed like razor-sharp swords, giving off a metallic radiance. Any creatures would be killed if they were to be pierced by it.

"Count yourself lucky to join the Dragon Palace. After the other members of the

Dragon Palace are resurrected, I'll assign your departments. Now, here's your opportunity!"

Wang Xian slowly stood up and imparted upon them the Cultivation Arts of Metal Dragon Transformation and Thunder Dragon Transformation. After this, he looked towards the Nine Venomous Sea Snakes.

"Take them to the Dragon Transformation Pool for Dragon Blood Baptism."

"The nine of you will guard the Dragon Palace now. After Prime Minister Turtle and the rest are resurrected, you'll also have your Dragon Blood Baptism in the Dragon Transformation Pool!"

"Thank you, Dragon King!"

The Anomalocaris and Swordfish were looking excited as they quickly replied at the top of their lungs.

"Go on!"

Wang Xian waved them off.

"Wow, Xiao Xian. You looked so impressive just now. Dragon King, that's so cool!"

When Guan Shuqing saw the majestic-looking Wang Xian, she walked over with admiration and smiles as she spoke.

"Hehe, of course!" Wang Xian chuckled. "What do you want to eat? You must be hungry. Let's get some food!"

...

For the next two days, Wang Xian recuperated in the Dragon Palace.

Lan Qingyue, who had been receiving her inheritance, suddenly opened her eyes when Wang Xian was sleeping after Guan Shuqing rode on top of him.

A huge beast flashed across her eyes.

A torrent of controlled and terrifying energy was filling her body.

The majestic, quaint, and magnificent aura surrounded her.

But as soon as she spotted Wang Xian and Guan Shuqing by her side, she rolled her eyes.

She walked out of the bedroom with a beaming face. But she knit her eyebrows slightly as soon as she saw the Anomalocaris and Swordfish races.

But after she lifted her chin and saw the blue whale swimming above the Dragon Palace, her eyes were filled with a pleasant surprise!

# Chapter 372: Whale Kun

Kun was one of the five strongest and most fearsome monsters in the universe.

Its body could grow to over a few thousand miles. When in the water they could swim. When in the air, they could transform into a roc and fly. It was truly an existence feared by many.

Kun were bred to be warring creatures by the Ancient God race, one of the most elite races in the universe.

The breeding and nurturing of Kun was also the core secret in the Ancient God race and their biggest reliance.

Lan Qingyue's eyes were filled with excitement as she stared at the blue whale that was swimming above the dragon palace.

"The breeding of a Kun will require a great amount of energy. From birth till it grows to a few thousand miles in size, the amount of energy required is beyond imagination. In the breeding of Kun, the most important aspects would be energy extraction and bloodline refining. The more the Kun eats, the faster its power could grow. Therefore, a Kun is also commonly referred to as a Devouring Kun."

"A blue whale needs to consume four to eight tons of food each day. This amount of energy is just sufficient for its daily usage and doesn't include the extraction of energy and refining the blood of what it consumed. Moreover, the bloodline of the blue whale is very pure. It does not possess any tinge of bloodline from strong races and therefore won't face the same limits that were imposed in some bloodlines. Through the Arts of Kun breeding, it can grow into an exceptionally powerful Kun in the future!"

Lan Qingyue mumbled to herself as she stared hard at the blue whale. Her eyes were shimmering with a strange glow and she seemed capable of seeing through the blue whale.

"Let's try breeding it!"

Lan Qingyue looked at the dragon blood in the Dragon Transforming Pool and was filled with excitement. Soon after, she left the Dragon Palace through the Southern Gate.

Lan Qingyue was fast and she faced no resistance in the water. She had a mysterious aura around her and this made her, who was already beautiful, even more elegant.

Oooooo!

When Lan Qingyue approached the blue whale, the gigantic blue whale seemed to have felt something. It turned its gigantic head towards Lan Qingyue instantly.

Oooooo!

The blue whale ejected a stream of bubbles from its blowhole. It wanted to be closer to Lan Qingyue using its head as it could feel a sense of familiarity and closeness with her.

Lan Qingyue smiled when she saw this. As an Ancient God Kun Breeder, she had a disposition about her that made all beasts feel close to her.

"The energy in the blue whale is comparable to an Inborn expert. However, it did not activate it. As a result, even though it has an enormous body, it is still very weak!" Lan Qingyue said softly as she places her hands onto the blue whale's body.

A drop of blood from her hand landed on the blue whale's head. Immediately, a stream of decadent and greyish energy started flowing from Lan Qingyue's hand and encompassed the entire whale.

Oooooo!

The blue whale was swaying its body slightly, causing turbulence in the water. Within his body, huge transformations were ongoing.

The skeletal structure of the blue whale wasn't very strong. As the greyish energy flowed into its body, its body started to decay fast.

Its bones, flesh, organs, and skin started to be mortified.

The energy in its bones, flesh, organs, and skin were extracted and this enormous amount of energy flowed into the blue whale's blood.

Its blood was being refined rapidly and the red and viscous blood started to emit a faint glow.

Soon after, the glowing blood started to flow throughout the blue whale's body.

The whole process lasted for about an hour and the blue whale's skin now looked tougher.

A decadent scent could be picked up instantly.

It was just like a zombie that had died a few thousand years ago.

"Breeding Kun has some similarities with zombies!" Lan Qingyue exclaimed as she witnessed the drastic changes happening to the whale.

Zombies were simply from the corpses of ordinary people. When one died, it could be transformed into an invincible zombie through special rituals.

The current conditions of the blue whale were similar to a zombie, but also had differences. The whale still possessed strong intelligence and vitality.

Ancient God Kun Breeder had been making use of such tough methods to breed a creature with a normal bloodline into an exceptionally strong Kun.

"The strength of the blue whale is now only at the Inborn Realm. I will get some dragon blood from Xiao Xian later. In this way, I can raise the level of the blue whale to Level 11!"

Lan Qingyue squinted her eyes. Through this, she would be able to help Xiao Xian in the future.

Oooooo!

"Master!"

At this moment, the blue whale which was beside Lan Qingyue let out a soft moan.

"Alright! It seems like you have fully received the cultivation arts of Kun. From now onwards, I shall be calling you Xiao Lan!" Lan Qingyue said to the blue whale with a bright smile.

"Yes, master!" Xiao Lan nodded its head and replied. Its gigantic body remained behind Lan Qingyue as a display of deference.

"Xiao Xian is awake! You can just hang around here now!"

Lan Qingyue looked in the direction of the Dragon Palace and saw Wang Xian. The next instant, she went over to the Dragon King Hall rapidly.

"Xiao Xian!"

"What's the matter, Qingyue?"

Wang Xian knew Lan Qingyue had woken up as he did not see Lan Qingyue when he opened his eyes. He then started to scrutinize her from head to toe.

"Hehe, I'm fine!"

Lan Qingyue pounced into the embrace of Wang Xian ecstatically. "Xiao Xian, I have reached the Dan Realm currently after accepting the inheritance of the Ancient God race. Look there! Xiao Xian, that is Xiao Lan, my first Kun!" She pointed at the blue whale which was outside the Dragon Palace as she spoke.

"Is it?"

Wang Xian was astonished! She could start breeding a Kun right after accepting the inheritance of the Ancient God race. These Ancient God Kun Breeders were indeed terrifying!

"Yeah. Xiao Lan is now in the Inborn Realm. It also has a strong defense, so strong that even Dan Realm creatures couldn't injure it. Xiao Xian, can you give me some dragon blood? With it, I can strengthen it to Level 11!" Lan Qingyue remarked with a sense of accomplishment.

"You could bring it to Level 11 with just some dragon blood?"

Wang Xian was dumbfounded. This speed of leveling was a little insane!

"Yeah!" Lan Qingyue nodded her head heavily.

"Alright! Follow me! I'll go get some for you!" Wang Xian nodded his head. After which, he carried Lan Qingyue as he flew towards the Dragon Transforming Pool.

"How much do you need?" Wang Xian looked at the dragon blood inside the pool and asked with a bright smile.

There was lots of dragon blood in the pool but the dragon blood was just Level 11.

The level of the blood was dependent on the blood of the creatures it was absorbed from. The stronger the creatures, the higher the level of the refined dragon blood.

"About a thousand catties will suffice!" Lan Qingyue said with a smile. The next moment, she waved her arm and extracted a stream of dragon blood.

Wang Xian nodded his head. A thousand catties of dragon blood wasn't much. The Dragon Transformation Pool had over ten tons of dragon blood.

These were the refined products of the corpses and blood of creatures that had previously attacked the Dragon Palace.

"Let's go! I'll like to take a look at the Kun you are breeding!"

Wang Xian and Lan Qingyue moved and arrived beside the blue whale.

With a wave of her arm, Lan Qingyue directed the dragon blood she extracted previously into the body of the blue whale directly.



# Chapter 373: Immortal Substance

Roar!

Above the Dragon Palace, the blue whale let out a roar like an overlord. Its gigantic body looked even more robust than ever.

The biggest change was found at its head and mouth.

After swallowing the dragon blood, its head became sharper with enormous teeth growing out from its mouth.

The head of the blue whale was huge, occupying two-fifths of the entire body mass. That meant that its head could reach a dozen meters when it was more than thirty meters long.

Each tooth was about three or four meters. All of them were grey, creepy-looking, and extremely durable.

"What a huge change. If it has enough blood, wouldn't we be able to nurture a powerful Kun rapidly?"

[Whale Kun: Level 11]

[Unable to extract Dragon Energy]

When Wang Xian read the information, he was appalled by the speedy evolution process. It was even faster than those members from the Dragon Palace who went to the Dragon Transformation Pool.

"Xiao Xian, the level of the Kun has got something to do with my ability. The Kun that I raise cannot exceed my own level!"

"Moreover, I can only keep one now with my current ability. I'll need to reach a higher level before I can raise another one," Lan Qingyue explained to Wang Xian.

Wang Xian nodded slightly. The speed of raising a Kun, if raised by the Ancient

God Kun Breeder, was unbelievable, but it had a lot of limitations.

A supreme-class Ancient God Kun Breeder could at most rear ten Kuns.

Through Lan Qingyue's explanation, the rearing of Kun required feeding of the bloodline. In other words, even if other races got hold of the rearing techniques, they could not rear one.

Now that Lan Qingyue was the last Kun Breeder in this universe, the Ancient God Kun Breeder Clan could only flourish when Wang Xian and her gave birth to their offspring.

"Back at the Yellow River the other time when those creatures were zombified, their sizes actually grew by multiple times. Why didn't this blue whale grow too?" Wang Xian asked with curiosity.

If the size of the blue whale were enhanced by more than tenfold, it would be crazily huge. A creature that was a few hundred or even up to a thousand meters was nowhere to be seen in history!

"The size of Xiao Lan is just nice now. Any bigger will reduce its defense. When it reaches Level 12, it will double its size to seventy meters!" Lan Qingyue explained.

"Level 12 can grow to seventy meters. When it's Level 13, it can grow to more than a hundred meters. That means, it can grow to a few thousand meters when it's Level 17 or 18?"

Wang Xian did some math and stared at the blue whale, "He will become a gigantic warring beast in the future!"

A picture was formed in Wang Xian's mind. Members of the Dragon Palace stood close to one another before this domineering Kun of unknown size.

Conquer the universe and the millions of clans and races!

"Impressive!"

Wang Xian's eyes were brightened up while Lan Qingyue rolled her eyes at him. "Xiao Xian, I want Xiao Lan to enter the Dragon Palace so that he can cultivate

here and guard the palace for you!"

"Sure, of course. Haha. Are you hungry? Let's go and have something!"

Wang Xian let out hearty laughter and hugged Lan Qingyue before he swam towards the Dragon Palace.

"Dragon King!"

As soon as he entered, Nine venomous sea snakes swam over with something in their mouths.

"Hur? This is...?"

Wang Xian looked at the Nine Venomous Sea Snakes with a stunned look as he checked out several large bodies.

"The bodies of the Aurora Jellyfish weren't absorbed by the Dragon Transformation Pool?"

He was slightly surprised!

[Immortal Jellyfish: Level 11 (Substance Form)]

[Soul-less State. Resurrect it with another soul.]

"No, even the names have changed. They have become Immortal Jellyfish. I can revive them with another soul!"

The message in Wang Xian's mind reminded him of another thing which was recorded in the Divine Dragon Transformation.

Immortal Substance.

Just as suggested by its name, it was non-perishable. Unless the substance was reduced to ashes, it would live forever.

This referred to vitality, which had a significant difference from stones and soil.

Once a soul entered into one of these Immortal Substances, it could share an eternal life together with it.

Wang Xian had a hesitant look on his face as he looked at the bodies of those Immortal Jellyfish.

If he put some souls into the bodies of these Immortal Jellyfish, they could be revived. Since they would be strong, with powerful assaulting capabilities, they could make excellent subordinates.

However, it was hard to upgrade the Immortal Substances' levels. They could only upgrade when they absorbed another Immortal Substance.

Humans discovered that *Turritopsis nutricula* can have eternal life. That is to say, Immortal Jellyfish are evolved from *Turritopsis nutricula*.

"Dig a cave in one of the mountains and place them inside!" Wang Xian ordered the Nine Venomous Sea Snakes.

The Immortal Substance was a powerful existence. Coupling it with Soul Returning Branch, Wang Xian could build an undying jellyfish race.

As such, this was an extremely precious resource that could come in handy in the future.

Back in his bedroom, Wang Xian ordered a Venomous Sea Snake to hunt for food so that he could enjoy a table of seafood delicacy with Guan Shuqing, Lan Qingyue, and Sun Lingxiu.

The ingredients were made up of high-level marine creatures. If he brought it to First-grade Restaurant, someone would buy it even it was priced at ten million dollars.

Subsequently, Wang Xian stayed in the Dragon Palace for another two days while waiting for Prime Minister Turtle and the rest to resurrect.

On the third day, however, Lan Qingyue received a series of messages on her phone when she returned to the yacht to pass instructions for some development issues in Lan Family.

"What?"

When she read the messages, she was stunned. Immediately, she frowned and

leaped into the sea back to the Dragon Palace.

"Xiao Yu, bad news! Xiao Yu is in trouble!"

"What?"

Wang Xian was enjoying his time on his bed when he heard the anxious voice of Lan Qingyue. He shot up and responded with a growing sullen expression on his face.

"Xiao Xian, these are the messages that Sect Leader Tang used to send with Elder Fang's phone!"

Lan Qingyue handed the phone to Wang Xian with a stern look.

There were over ten messages with the first few talking about Xiao Yu and Elder Fang's situation. They had been poisoned when they were sparring with someone. The injuries were severe, and Wang Xian was wanted as soon as possible.

The fact that the messages had been sent two days ago caused Wang Xian to darken his expression rapidly.

"Let's go back now!"

Wang Xian could not wait for Prime Minister Turtle and the rest to resurrect. He quickly walked out of the Dragon Palace and headed for the yacht.

Guan Shuqing, Lan Qingyue, Sun Lingxiu, and Mo Qinglong all followed behind.

When Wang Xian went back to the room in the yacht, he picked up his phone on the table immediately.

He realized the phone had run out of battery, so he quickly connected it to the charger and turned it on.

There were over dozens of missed calls in which most of them were made by Sect Leader Tang. Wang Xian's expression was even more sullen.

He quickly called back Sect Leader Tang of Thistles and Thorns Sect

"Miracle Doctor Wang, you finally...return my call!"

Sect Leader Tang's old and tired voice was heard from the phone.

# Chapter 374: Xiao Yu Met With A Mishap!

"Sect Leader Tang, what happened to my sister?" Wang Xian took a deep breath before asking Sect Leader Tang directly.

"Xiao Yu and her master were poisoned by strange venom. Both of them are currently unconscious. Miracle Doctor Wang, where are you? It would be best if you can come over and take a look immediately!" answered Sect Leader Tang hurriedly.

"Alright. I will return immediately and will reach you by night. Where is Xiao Yu now?" Wang Xian asked with a gloomy face.

"She is in the villa. We have asked Sui Huang for help but there's nothing much he could do!" Sect Leader Tang sounded flustered when she spoke.

"I get it... Please take care of Xiao Yu and Elder Fang. I will head back immediately!" Wang Xian pulled a long face as he hung up the phone.

"What's the matter, Xiao Xian? What happened to Xiao Yu? I got a phone message from Elder Fang too!" Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue walked in and asked anxiously.

They had been in the Dragon Palace over the last few days. At a depth of over a thousand meters, there was no reception at all. As such, they had left their phones on the yacht.

If it wasn't for Lan Qingyue wanting to settle some company matters, they wouldn't have known something had happened to Xiao Yu.

"She sparred with someone and was poisoned in the process. Elder Fang was poisoned too. The message was likely from Sect Leader Tang!"

Wang Xian's expression turned gloomy. Poisoned while sparring? Sui Huang couldn't do anything with the venom?

Although Sui Huang was not a miracle doctor, he was a Dan Realm expert and an experienced alchemist. His understanding of poison wouldn't be shallow.

If there's nothing he could do about this venom, it must be something extraordinary.

"To be severely poisoned when sparring?"

Wang Xian's expression turned gloomier. Dense killing intent gleamed in his eyes.

Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue saw his expression. They immediately tried to comfort and calm him down.

The yacht steered swiftly towards Rivertown.

Their location was rather far from Rivertown and it would take approximately ten hours.

When the yacht arrived at the villa, it was already 8 pm.

Wang Xian leaped out of the yacht and into the villa.

"Young master!"

When Wang Xian entered the villa, Mo Yuan immediately greeted him.

Mm!

Wang Xian didn't speak much and headed for the room directly.

"Young master, Xiao Yu is in the room on the second floor!" remarked Mo Yuan instantly.

Mm!

Wang Xian nodded his head. He didn't take the stairs but instead jumped to the second floor directly and quickly made his way to the door.

Bam!



"Miracle Doctor Wang, you are here! Xiao Yu and her master are still unconscious!" Sect Leader Tang stood up immediately the moment he saw Wang Xian and spoke in a fatigued tone.

"Let me take a look!"

Wang Xian turned his attention to Xiao Yu and Elder Fang. Their faces were as white as chalk without any signs of blood. Around them, a deathly aura was shrouding over them.

Wang Xian reached his arm out and placed his hand on Xiao Yu solemnly. Dragon energy was injected into Xiao Yu directly.

"This is...?"

The moment the dragon energy flowed into Xiao Yu, Wang Xian had a grasp of what was happening inside Xiao Yu.

Densely packed black dots were scattered all over her body. It looked dreadful.

These black dots were slowly absorbing the life energy of Xiao Yu and seemed to have fused with her.

"Cleanse!"

Wang Xian pulled a long face and attempted to cleanse the black dots away with dragon energy.

Ugh!

As the dragon energy cleansed one of the dots, Xiao Yu grimaced in pain. Cold sweat broke out and streamed down her forehead.

Wang Xian turned gloomy. A female disciple from Thistles and Thorns Sect immediately used a tower to wipe away the sweat from Xiao Yu's body.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, Sui Huang said Xiao Yu and her master suffered from the Black Bone Venom and the poison is now deeply rooted and fused with their bodies. Using brute strength to cleanse the poison would be equivalent to scrapping their bones with knives. The pain is still secondary. The main issue is

that the Black Bone Venom has fused into their bodies and is absorbing eighty percent of their life energy. Cleansing them will kill only Xiao Yu and Elder Fang!"

Sect Leader Tang was bitter as she spoke. She knew about what Sui Huang was capable of from Elder Fang.

He was an existence that only existed in records. If an expert that was above the Inborn Realm said that they had no hope of recovering, that would almost be equivalent to...

Upon hearing Sect Leader Tang, Wang Xian pulled a long face. He slowed down and used dragon energy to inspect the venom.

Just like Sui Huang had diagnosed, Wang Xian realized how thorny the situation was after inspecting Xiao Yu's body.

This was the first time he'd encountered venom that couldn't be cleansed with dragon energy.

The Black Bone Venom in Xiao Yu had fused with her. Furthermore, the venom was absorbing eighty percent of her life energy.

This resulted in Xiao Yu losing consciousness. If he was to cleanse the venom, he would kill Xiao Yu in the process.

"What a sinister venom! This is equivalent to letting Xiao Yu and Elder Fang spend the rest of their lives in bed!"

Dense killing intent leaked out from Wang Xian's body. He caressed Xiao Yu's head and injected streams of Azure Dragon energy into her body.

When the Azure Dragon energy entered Xiao Yu's body, Wang Xian was shocked to see the black dots absorbing the energy too.

"Sect Leader Tang, did Sui Huang give any other information on the Black Bone Venom?" Wang Xian asked with a gloomy face.

"Nothing else! The so-called Black Bone Venom is also just a name coined by Sui Huang, himself. I have been researching this venom for the last few days and

haven't come across anything," Sect Leader Tang said in a dismal tone.

"No information?"

Wang Xian clenched his fist tightly. He looked at Xiao Yu and Elder Fang's pale expressions and was thinking hard for a solution.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, do you have any solutions?" Sect Leader Tang looked at him and asked anxiously.

Xiao Yu was the hope of the Thistles and Thorns Sect and Elder Fang had now reached the Half-step to Inborn Realm. It would just be a matter of time before she reached the Inborn Realm.

If something were to happen to them, it would be a huge blow to Thistles and Thorns Sect.

Wang Xian did not reply. At this moment, Guan Shuqing, Lan Qingyue and Sun Lingxiu entered the room.

When they saw Xiao Yu and Elder Fang lying on the bed, and the gloomy Wang Xian, their hearts skipped a beat.

Sun Lingxiu was surprised to see Wang Xian's gloomy expression. She waved her arm and dazzling rays shrouded Xiao Yu and Elder Fang.

Huh?

Sun Lingxiu's eyebrows knitted together and she used her Light attribute energy to inspect them again.

When the Light energy shone on their bodies, it was absorbed immediately. Sensing the conditions, she frowned more deeply.

"Dragon Transforming Pool! That's the only potential option now!"

Wang Xian thought hard about this option. The Dragon Transformation Pool had the effect of cleansing one's physical body. With the power effects of the Dragon Transformation Pool, there was a chance the Black Bone Venom could be removed from their bodies.

"Before that, let's try to help them regain their consciousness. After that... "

Wang Xian's eyes were filled with killing intent. He was determined to find the culprit. If the culprit had the antidote, it would be best. Otherwise...

Annihilate the entire clan or sect!

Or perhaps the outcome would be the same with or without the antidote.

# Chapter 375: Bloodbath (1)

Zing!

Wang Xian ejected the Wood Dragon Ball of the Wood element from his mouth and into his hand after looking at Xiao Yu and Elder Fang, who were lying in bed.

As he bent forward, Wang Xian placed the Wood Dragon Ball into Xiao Yu's mouth, which proceeded to enter her body.

Instantaneously, the Energy of the Azure Dragon transferred itself from the Wood Dragon Ball into Xiao Yu's body. This returned some blush to her otherwise pale face.

"Xiao Yu, I'm your elder bro!" Wang Xian called out to Xiao Yu softly.

"Huh?" Xiao Yu uttered before she opened her heavy eyelids to look at Wang Xian.

"Elder bro, you're here. That's wonderful. I thought...I'd ever see you again!" Xiao Yu struggled while managing a smile.

"That won't happen, Xiao Yu. If you want to see me, you can do so anytime!" Wang Xian coaxed as he rubbed Xiao Yu's head gently.

"Elder Bro, I won't die, will I?" Xiao Yu asked Wang Xian weakly.

"You won't. With elder bro around, you'll always be safe and sound, Xiao Yu!" Wang Xian assured Xiao Yu with a determined look. "Rest assured, I'll help you recover!" he affirmed.

"Hmm! You're the best elder bro!" Xiao Yu smiled before she turned over to look at Elder Fang who was beside her.

"Elder Bro, please treat my master as well. She was injured because she tried to save me. So you have to treat her!" Xiao Yu pleaded with Wang Xian as she looked back.

"Don't worry, both of you will be fine!" Wang Xian promised confidently.

After a brief moment of hesitation as she stood by the side, Sun Lingxiu ejected the Illuminating Pearl, which she'd obtained prior, from her mouth, and placed it into Elder Fang's mouth.

As both the Wood Dragon Ball and Illuminating Pearl possessed formidable healing powers, they could help the duo in regaining consciousness.

"Huh?" Elder Fang awoke gradually. As she did, she looked on at Wang Xian and the rest in confusion, while her delicate face beamed with a smile.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, Sect Leader, Xiao Yu!" Elder Fang called out.

"Prepare some food!" Sect Leader Tang instructed immediately as he spoke to a female disciple of the Thistles and Thorns Sect.

"Don't worry, I'll make sure you recover!" Wang Xian promised Elder Fang while facing her.

"I believe in your medical skills, Miracle Doctor Wang!" Elder Fang accepted with a beam.

"Hmm!" Wang Xian nodded with ease.

As the exchanges between Wang Xian, Xiao Yu and Elder Fang ended, the female disciple of the Thistles and Thorns Sect came back with two bowls of porridge.

Wang Xian watched as the duo finished their food before he stepped out with a burdened look.

With Sect Leader Tang following behind, the two came to the living room situated at the level below.

"Sect Leader Tang, could you elaborate on the details?" Wang Xian asked with a dull expression as he sat on the sofa alongside Sect Leader Tang.

"Four days ago, Xiao Yu and Xian Fang were back at the Sect Ground to discuss some matters. They happened to receive news about the discovery of an ancient

tomb. Interested, they went over to see if they could recover any treasures. In the end, they were attacked by the young master of the Nine Lotus Sect, and struck by lethal poison!" Sect Leader Tang explained.

"According to the information I've obtained, it was the young master of the Nine Lotus Sect who made lewd remarks towards the duo, which led to Xiao Yu exchanging counters with him. In the end..."

"Nine Lotus Sect?" Wang Xian uttered with a cold stare, as savage intention flashed across his eyes.

"They're a First-class Force, with five Inborn experts within their Ancestral Sect, renowned throughout the Liuyun Province. I am to blame for my inability...I couldn't exact revenge for them. So I could only wait for your return, Miracle Doctor Wang!" he explained in humiliation.

This was the sorrow of small Sects, where they could only bow down in silence after having suffered at the hands of the big Sects. They could only swallow the humble pie, even if their disciples were being murdered by the latter. Otherwise, the entire Thistles and Thorns Sect would be wiped out, should they offend the big Sects.

This was also the reason why Sect Leader Tang had hoped for the Thistles and Thorns Sect to ascend and become a First-class Force. Should there be an Inborn expert within the Ancestral Sect, the situation would no doubt improve by leaps and bounds.

"Where's the Sect Ground of the Nine Lotus located?" Wang Xian asked Sect Leader Tang with a heavy look.

"It's within the First-level divisional area of the Liuyun province. But right now, members of the Nine Lotus Sect are all gathered at the ancient tomb of Sky City. It's the burial ground of an expert, where highly treacherous traps have been laid. They're still there!" Sect Leader Tang explained. "There are currently numerous experts from several Ancestral Sects and Clans who've gathered there!"

"Hmm!" Wang Xian nodded in acknowledgment before turning to look at Mo Yuan, who stood at the side.

"Young Master, this is the information I've gathered over the past two days!" Mo

Yuan said as he proceeded forward. At which point, Sect Leader Tang made his exit mindfully.

"Here's the information on the Nine Lotus Sect, Young Master! As you were not around, I did not proceed with anything on my own!" Mo Yuan continued.

Wang Xian took a look at the information on the Nine Lotus Sect before asking, "As of now, how many amongst the Dragonians have attained Inborn status?"

"There are four, excluding my master and myself. Four Dragonians have ascended to reach the Inborn status. Within another month, all members of the Dragon Sect will be able to attain Inborn status!" Mo Yuan answered. "Should I get them over, Young Master?" he asked.

"No need, I'll see to this personally!" Wang Xian declined flatly. He wanted those with the guts to hurt Xiao Yu this badly to know the meaning of trepidation and despair.

Mo Yuan's heart skipped a beat upon hearing Wang Xian's words.

Young Master rarely acts personally. He would never trouble himself if matters could be delegated to us. Seems like someone is going to be down with very bad luck.

When nightfall came, Wang Xian returned to Xiao Yu's room to check on the duo.

They may have regained consciousness under the sustenance of the two Dragon Balls. But while they were awake, sitting up was the most they could manage, as their limbs remained entirely immobile.

Wang Xian's heart ached at the sight of Xiao Yu's plight, which added to his fury.

At dawn the next morning, when the sun had just risen, Wang Xian came into Xiao Yu's room. His heart ached again as he brushed her head gently while looking at her as she woke with a dazed look.

"Xiao Yu, would you like to come along with me? I'll exact revenge for you!" Wang Xian asked.



"Elder bro, he tricked me. He said he'd only use one hand, given his prowess as an Inborn. But, after he started fighting with me, not only did he use both hands, but he attacked me with poison!" Xiao Yu said with a face of spite.

"Silly lass!" Wang Xian exclaimed as he caressed Xiao Yu's head. "Elder bro will exact revenge for you. Come, follow me!" he continued. Thereafter, he bent over to scoop Xiao Yu up before turning to face Elder Fang and asked, "Elder Fang, will you be joining?"

"No, I'll pass. Bring Xiao Yu along!" Elder Fang declined with a smile.

"Sure!" Wang Xian nodded before he proceeded downstairs with Xiao Yu in his arms.

Mo Qinglong had a wheelchair placed at the foot of the stairs.

"You'll have to move around in a wheelchair for the next couple of days. It'll be fine once Elder Bro has neutralized the poison in your body!" Wang Xian consoled Xiao Yu with a smile as he sat her in the chair.

"Hmm, no issue Elder Bro. Other than being unable to move my body, I don't feel hurt anywhere!" Xiao Yu assured Wang Xian with glee. She was obviously in much better spirits now.

"Great. Let's go!" Wang Xian signaled as he pushed the wheelchair from behind, accompanied by Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue on either side.

Sun Lingxiu did not follow along, but instead remained behind to take care of Elder Fang. Whereas Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan followed behind the quartet.

At the same time, the Heavenly Hound tagged alongside Lan Qingyue.

After carrying Xiao Yu into the caravan, the group set off with Mo Yuan driving in the direction of Sky City.

## Chapter 376: Bloodbath (2)

The car was moving rapidly and the girls never stopped talking in the car. They were explaining about the Dragon Palace to Xiao Yu and Xiao Yu was constantly amazed by what she heard. She was filled with anticipation to visit it one day.

She had long forgotten about the fact that she had been poisoned. This trip felt just like another tour as she chatted constantly with the other girls.

Xiao Yu spoke about the battle she'd had with the young master of the Nine Lotus Sect.

The young master of Nine Lotus Sect was an Inborn expert. Therefore, Xiao Yu wasn't that dumb to challenge the authority of an Inborn expert.

However, that young master constantly insulted her. He even declared that he could only use one hand to fight Xiao Yu. As a result, Xiao Yu fought with him out of anger.

Although Xiao Yu had not cultivated for long, she was already at the Half-step to Inborn Realm. Moreover, Sui Huang had been guiding her recently. Therefore, she was much stronger than normal Half-step to Inborn experts.

When the young master fought Xiao Yu with only one hand, he wasn't gaining any advantage over Xiao Yu after ten moves. Furthermore, he was pushed into perilous situations constantly.

In the end, he used both his hands and even heavily injured Xiao Yu with the poison. When Elder Fang witnessed it, she attacked with rage and was caught in the venom too.

"Brother, you must teach that rascal a lesson on behalf of me. It would be best if you could abolish all his cultivation so he can't act arrogantly in the future!" Xiao Yu said grudgingly.

Wang Xian smiled plainly and nodded his head.

After witnessing the scenes of the war during the establishment of the Dragon

Palace and the defense of the Dragon Palace subsequently, Wang Xian's mindset had experienced a drastic change.

War and death were what he would have to experience in the future.

He thought of the millions and billions of deaths, the annihilation of entire races and the fall of countries.

This taught Wang Xian that by being strong and powerful, one could have a better living.

If someone were to offend him, he would kill them!

War, to a great extent, had no right or wrong. It was especially so for wars between races and wars for resources.

None of the parties were wrong but billions of lives would be lost in the process.

At this moment, Wang Xian was a lot calmer when facing life and death situations.

When he came across resources, he would compete for them. If others were to compete with him, then a battle would be imminent.

If someone were to offend him or bully the people close to him, it would be the same response. Kill them!

The basis of the universe was as such unless he could become the strongest in the universe and no one dared to offend him.

Wang Xian wouldn't kill the innocent but wouldn't be soft to others either.

He would annihilate the Nine Lotus Sect and everyone affiliated with it would be killed!

This was because he couldn't be sure that the remains of his enemies wouldn't deal a fatal blow to his back one day.

The war between races would usually lead to the annihilation of one side. The side that survived would be the correct side.

Thrones were built upon the corpses of the people.

Sky City wasn't far from Rivertown. The journey took just six hours and the group reached Sky City at around 3 pm.

The car drove towards a suburban area of Sky City.

"Young master, we have arrived!" The car stopped and Mo Yuan spoke.

"Let's alight!"

Wang Xian stood up and carried Xiao Yu to a wheelchair before pushing the wheelchair down from the car.

"Brother, this is the place!"

Xiao Yu pointed at the location in front of them and said, "Those mountains are known as the Sky Mountains. There's a lake there and the scenery is breathtaking. The Ancient Tomb is located right there!"

"Let's go Xiao Yu. I will avenge you!" Wang Xian said with a smile as he pushed Xiao Yu forward.

Mo Yuan and Mo Qinglong were leading the way. Beside the wheelchair, the Heavenly Hound followed closely behind Lan Qingyue.

It kept looking at Lan Qingyue in awe and regularly rubbed against her to show affection.

Six people, a dog and a girl who was in a wheelchair. No matter how one looked at the group, they would conclude that Wang Xian and the group were tourists.

"Stop right there!"

When the six people arrived at the entrance of Sky Mountain, two young men stared at them coldly.

The two young men wore identical white uniforms with black lotuses embroidered on them.

"This area is out of bounds for ordinary people. Leave at once!"

The two young men looked across the group of six. Their attention remained on Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue for a little longer before shouting.

"Nine Lotus Sect?" Wang Xian looked at the two young men and asked emotionlessly.

"Brother, it's them! They are from the Nine Lotus Sect!" Xiao Yu frowned and said to Wang Xian.

"Huh? You know we are from the Nine Lotus Sect?" The two young men lifted their heads when they heard Wang Xian. One of the young men lifted his head slightly, looked down at them and asked, "Which Family or Clan are you guys from? Since you know we are from the Nine Lotus Sect, you should also know the Ancient Tomb of Sky Mountains is now controlled by us. If you want to enter, you need to prove your worth!"

"Eh? That young brat?"

When the young man finished his sentence, the other young man looked curiously at Xiao Yu who was in the wheelchair.

"She's the young girl who was crippled by our young master!"

"Eh! It's really her! What gives you the guts to come again? Are you interested in becoming the concubine of our young master?"

"Haha! She courting her own demise to challenge our young master!" The two young men recognized Xiao Yu and started mocking her.

Upon hearing them, Xiao Yu was infuriated! It was apparent that the young master of the Nine Lotus Sect had insulted her countless times on that day.

"Kill them!" While the two young men were laughing, Wang Xian caressed Xiao Yu's head and spoke plainly.

Huh?

Wang Xian's voice was cold and emotionless and surprised the two young men. They stopped laughing and gave Wang Xian a harsh stare.

"Rascal, do you know this is..."

Before they finished their sentence, Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan had already struck.

A palm appeared on their necks tightly.

When the two young men realized what was happening, their eyes widened and they were filled with fear.

"You guys..."

Crack crack!

Boom!

The sounds of the necks cracking resounded. Soon after, cold demonic flames appeared on Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan's hands, burning the two young men.

The two men vanished immediately, leaving only some ashes behind as evidence of their existence.

"Argh! Brother!" Xiao Yu exclaimed when she saw the two men turning into ashes. Her eyes widened as she lifted her head and stared at Wang Xian.

"The path to becoming strong is filled with blood. Showing mercy to the enemies would be showing cruelty to ourselves." Wang Xian caressed Xiao Yu's head and spoke softly. He continued pushing the wheelchair forward and headed deeper towards the mountains.

This was just the beginning!

Xiao Yu's expression changed and she remained silent. After ten seconds, she lifted her head, revealed a smile and commented, "I will listen to you, brother!"

Since a young age, her brother had been taking good care of her. In her heart, everything her brother did was right.

Even if it meant killing and committing arson.

"Yeah!" Wang Xian smiled and replied. He wanted to let Xiao Yu know that this

world was cruel and bloody. This was to prepare her for the long journey ahead.

However, he did not require her to change her behavior. The job of an executioner could just be left to him.

Behind them, Guan Shuqing felt a little discomfort. However, she recovered quickly.

Lan Qingyue's expression did not show any changes.

When she accepted the inheritance of the Ancient God Kun Breeder, she learnt about the cruelty of the universe.

In fact, the Ancient God race was the evil side in her opinion. All she wanted to do was just ensure she wouldn't go against her own nature!

## Chapter 377: Bloodbath (3)

As part of the sightseeing area of Sky City, the architecture around the Sky Mountain was mesmerizing.

At a staggering 142 meters above the sea level and stretching three kilometers in length, there were nine meandering passes along Sky Mountain laid with treacherous paths. At the foot of the mountain lay the famous Great Stone Buddha Statue, Cliff Inscriptions, Crane-flying Pavilion, Crane-coming Pavilion, Crane-drinking Fountain, Xinghua Zen Temple of the Ming Dynasty, Great Scholar Rock of the Qing Dynasty, Shanxi Assembly Hall, Water Pavilion and Yubei Pavilion, among others.

The place seemed particularly quiet, given that there was no one at the Sky Mountain, which otherwise was usually bustling with life.

"It's up ahead, behind this mountain crest," a voice could be heard saying. Meanwhile, a young man was pushing a wheelchair with a young maiden in it while they were accompanied by four others and a dog.

It was Wang Xian's group of six.

"It's been three days since the excavation of the Ancient Tomb. To think that the objects inside have yet to be retrieved. Seems like what's stored within could be very valuable items," Xiao Yu exclaimed with a smile as she looked ahead.

"Hmm. Let's go take a look. Perhaps we might even obtain a few treasures!" Wang Xian replied with a grin. As he did, he pushed the wheelchair along, which seemed rather effortless, much thanks to the tiled floor laid neatly in brick patterns within the Sky Mountain regions.

They passed by one of the pavilions while on their way up the mountain crest.

"Members from three Ancestral Sects and two Clans have entered. I wonder who the treasures inside will belong to?" a voice asked.

"The Nine Lotus Sect is the most formidable amongst them. Plus they have two



Miracle Doctors from the Sacred Followers Guild. So that makes them the most likely!" one guessed.

"But the Liuyun Family is no weaker in abilities. With two Inborn experts, they are also very likely to obtain the treasures once they're inside!" another speculated.

"Tens of people have died, one after another, in the past few days. Including five Half-step Inborns. Those must be some really precious items inside!" the third exclaimed.

"The treasures inside belong to us, Nine Lotus Sect!" the last boasted.

As Wang Xian and the group arrived behind the mountain crest, they heard the commotion from the crowd. Wang Xian looked to the front.

A group of close to eighty people had gathered around. From time to time, they would peer into the underground cave which was situated right in the middle where they hovered.

The underground cave measured more than a dozen meters wide as it extended all the way down, making it hard to see how deep the cave actually stretched.

Along the opening of the underground cave stood about twenty people, who wore synchronized outfits from the same Ancestral Sect. As they stood watch, they fixed their gaze on the nearby crowd to prevent anyone from entering.

The arrival of Wang Xian and the gang had not drawn any attention. As he looked across, his focus eventually landed in the direction of the group which donned the Nine Lotus Sect attire.

In comparison to the rest who had gathered around, the location occupied by the Nine Lotus Sect was obviously much more comfortable.

More than a dozen chairs and tables were lined out beneath numerous parasols which stood by the sides of the members.

Meanwhile, several people were seated while having tea by the tables as they waited in silence.

"Huh?" Wang Xian uttered as he glanced over in a particular direction, with eyes narrowed.

It was a familiar figure, an enemy of the past.

Miracle Doctor Fang Huazi.

Upon the sight of this figure, a look of confusion and suspicion swept across Wang Xian's face.

Fang Huazi was currently seated beside a young man, while his arms, which had been previously maimed by Wang Xian, were now dangling aimlessly.

Yet, the Fang Huazi of now was all smiles while he sat, as though having lost mobility in both arms was something to rejoice about.

"Elder bro, that's the young man!" Xiao Yu pointed out. She glared at the young man who was seated beside Miracle Doctor Fang Huazi with eyes of fury. He was the young master of the Nine Lotus Sect.

"Let's head over!" Wang Xian gestured while looking at the young man. He seemed to be in his thirties, as he exuded an aura of the experts while projecting an image of confidence and arrogance.

Well-loved and highly respected, he was the renowned young master of the Nine Lotus Sect.

The term "Young Master" was rarely coined within Ancestral Sects, while it was more common in clans.

And this position was much more esteemed than that of Saint and Saintess.

"Young master of the Nine Lotus Sect, born with gifted talents. Having achieved the Inborn status at the mere age of thirty-four. It is acclaimed that he will be able to surpass that in his surviving years. Ranked the fifth on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart, his prowess is reputed as a notch above that of the Saint and Saintess from the Sacred Sects!" Wang Xian explained. As he spoke, he wheeled Xiao Yu along towards the location of the Nine Lotus Sect members.

"Huh? Who's that?" a voice asked.

"Is that...?" another trailed off.

In that instant, Wang Xian's voice drew the attention of everyone nearby. They looked the group up and down, after turning over in surprise.

"That's the young maiden from several days ago!" someone pointed out.

"It's her indeed. I heard that she's a Saintess from a Second-class Force, although her gift in cultivation is very astonishing. She's already a Half-step Inborn at such a tender age!" another gasped.

"Pity though. No matter how gifted, she exchanged hands with the young master of the Nine Lotus Sect. The prowess of a Half-step Inborn is still very far off from an Inborn. She's since been completely maimed by him," another sighed.

At the sight of Xiao Yu, who was now in a wheelchair, along with Wang Xian and the rest who stood behind them, the crowd looked on in a state of bewilderment.

"What are they doing here?" the crowd of experts whispered amongst themselves.

The attention of the young master from Nine Lotus Sect and Fang Huazi, both of whom were currently seated beneath the parasols, was drawn over.

"They're really here. Haha. Haha!" Fang Huazi laughed upon seeing Xiao Yu in a wheelchair. This was followed by his intense gaze of animosity when he spotted Wang Xian pushing the wheelchair.

"Miracle Doctor Fang Huazi, so that's Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown?" the young master of Nine Lotus Sect asked. He had not been too surprised by the appearance of Wang Xian and the group, but returned them a condescending look.

"That's right, he's the one!" Fang Huazi replied with hatred in his eyes. His face darkened when he saw Xiao Yu in the wheelchair. "To think he's really got some skills, being able to mitigate the effects of such lethal poison!" he snorted.

"Haha! Miracle Doctor Fang, although she's regained consciousness, it appears she's now incapacitated!" the young master of the Nine Lotus Sect mocked, as he

laughed at Xiao Yu.

"I see," Wang Xian uttered in realization, looking at them. They were laughing away in a discussion of Wang Xian and the group without the slightest regard.

It was because of Fang Huazi that this Nine Lotus' young master had resorted to attacking Xiao Yu with such lethal poison.

Fang Huazi was exacting revenge for those maimed arms of his.

"The antidote!" Wang Xian uttered the words coldly, as he demanded it of Fang Huazi with an indifferent look.

"Antidote? Haha!" Fang Huazi laughed before he stood up. "You want the antidote? It was a fair exchange, and the loser should bear the consequences. What about it? And yet you're here for the antidote?" He gloated with a grimace.

"When you maimed my arms and when my master spoke to you back then, why didn't you mention antidotes?" Fang Huazi fired back. "And now, you're here for the antidote? Young lad, this is what you call 'treating others the way they have treated you,' don't you know?" he added.

"Let me be clear. Even if there's an antidote, you're not getting it. Moreover, this poison does not come with one haha!" he continued thereafter.

"Do you know that we, the Sacred Followers Guild, obtained this poison by chance? It's a poison that no one in this world can neutralize. Not even our Sect Leader of the Sacred Followers Guild, nor the world's most formidable Miracle Doctor. This poison comes with no antidote!" Fang Huazi concluded. And then he sneered, "Haha! Haha!"

## Chapter 378: Bloodbath (4)

Fang Huazi was laughing hysterically without reservation, as he felt he'd gotten his revenge.

He used to have a bright future but had to sever both of his arms to undergo long term treatment.

Over this period, he had been living in anger and fear. Now that the kin of his enemy had to suffer the same misery or be thrown into even greater despair, Fang Huazi was exhilarated.

A distorted sense of excitement.

"Miracle Doctor Fang Huazi, your arms could still grow out gradually. However, she can forget about standing up in the future!"

The young master of the Nine Lotus Sect revealed a faint smile as he looked at Miracle Doctor Fang Huazi laughing hysterically.

"Haha, you are right! This is the price for messing with me!"

Fang Huazi stared at Wang Xian with a hideous expression. He licked his lips and resumed his laughter.

"It's my mistake for not killing you the last time!" said Wang Xian emotionlessly.

"A factionless doctor dares to kill one from the Sacred Followers Guild? Hehe! How brazen are you?" the young master of the Nine Lotus Sect chuckled in disdain. He scrutinized Wang Xian from head to toe before continuing, "Now that I have seen the youngest Miracle Doctor, you don't look that special to me!"

Subsequently, he lifted his head proudly and turned to Xiao Yu. "What's the matter, wild brat? Why are you here in a wheelchair? Were you missing me already? Hahaha!"

"YOU..."

Upon hearing the young master of the Nine Lotus Sect, Xiao Yu was furious and glowered at him.

"For hurting my sister, you shall die. Everyone in the Nine Lotus Sect will follow you shortly!"

Wang Xian released his grip on the wheelchair, stared at the young master of the Nine Lotus Sect and Miracle Doctor Fang Huazi and walked towards them.

"Oh? You are going to kill all of us?"

When the young master of the Nine Lotus Sect heard Wang Xian, he squinted his eyes and observed the group of six. "With this group? Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown? Hehe! Are you under the perception that we are just an ordinary First-class Force?"

"What are they here for? Courting their own deaths?"

"Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown is indeed famous. A factionless doctor that is said to be able to call upon three to four Inborn experts. However, he's still a far cry from the Nine Lotus Sect and the Sacred Followers Guild. He wants to get revenge? That's courting his death!"

"How full of himself is he? Is the Nine Lotus Sect something that a factionless doctor could go against? Moreover, there's still the Sacred Followers Guild!"

Around them, the crowd saw Wang Xian but were discussing loudly without reservation.

A factionless doctor would just be a meager factionless doctor even if he possessed extraordinary medical techniques. When compared with the Nine Lotus Sect or the Sacred Followers Guild, it wouldn't even be a meaningful comparison at all.

The young master of the Nine Lotus Sect stared at Wang Xian nonchalantly. No matter how incredible a Miracle Doctor was, he couldn't be stronger than him.

Wanting to kill him? What a joke!

Pa!

Wang Xian stretched out his hand emotionlessly. From his side, Mo Qinglong threw Zhan Lu into his hand.

"Today, I'm going to start a bloodbath with the Nine Lotus Sect!" Wang Xian wasn't paying attention to the discussion of the crowd as he remarked coldly.

"He's going to do it on his own? Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown must be dumb. The young master of the Nine Lotus Sect is ranked fifth on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart and is an Inborn expert. This isn't a contest of medical techniques. What a dumbass!"

From the crowd, a young man spoke loudly in contempt as he saw Wang Xian receiving the longsword.

Wang Xian revealed a chilling smile and glanced at the young man.

"Hehe, since you are courting death, kill him!"

The young master of the Nine Lotus Sect looked at Wang Xian with ridicule. He picked up the cup of tea beside him, took a sip and ordered the disciples of the Nine Lotus Sect around him.

"Yes, young master!"

A middle-aged man nodded his head before turning to Wang Xian. He said, "You are just a meager factionless doctor and yet you dare to mess with our Nine Lotus Sect? Today, I'll let you be like your sister forever!"

Just as he finished his words, Wang Xian moved.

Although Wang Xian was nursing grave injuries at this instant, he still could match a Dan Realm expert.

His speed was incomparably fast. Just as the middle-aged man finished his words, he suddenly sensed a shadow appearing before him.

His expression changed greatly. Turning his palm, water circulated around it as he shouted loudly, "Now die!"

He slapped his palm forward directly.

Pfft!

"Too weak!"

At this instant, a cold and emotionless voice propagated.

The middle-aged man stared in disbelief as he turned his head over stiffly.

He saw that the young man had his back facing him. It was as though he had not struck previously.

However, when the middle-aged man looked down, he saw a longsword being pulled out of his chest gradually. Instantly, he was filled with shock.

Cough cough! "You..."

The middle-aged man was dumbfounded. Before he could complete his words, he fell to the ground.

Wang Xian pulled the longsword out of the middle-aged man's chest. Without taking a second look, Wang Xian continued walking towards the young master of the Nine Lotus Sect and Miracle Doctor Fang Huazi.

He wasn't walking quickly but brought with him stifling pressure.

"What?"

"What incredible speed and sword!"

"How can this be possible? That middle-aged man from the Nine Lotus Sect is a Half-step to Inborn expert!"

"How could a factionless doctor be so insanely strong?"

That single strike had shocked the crowd as they stared at Wang Xian with disbelief.

The young man who called Wang Xian a dumbass was in a daze. His expression changed constantly as fear gleamed in his eyes.

Huh?



The young master of the Nine Lotus Sect and Miracle Doctor Fang Huazi were taken aback as their mood turned solemn.

"How dare you kill our people from the Nine Lotus Sect!"

When the surrounding disciples from the Nine Lotus Sect saw the middle-aged man killed, they quickly surrounded Wang Xian without waiting for the orders of their young master.

"Kill him!" instructed the young master of the Nine Lotus Sect coldly.

Poof poof poof!

The instant the young master of the Nine Lotus Sect finished his words, Wang Xian struck. It was still that insanely quick speed.

The move was simple as Wang Xian simply slashed across the bodies of the eight disciples from the Nine Lotus Sect.

This time, none of them had reacted to Wang Xian again. Their eyes opened wider and their bodies shivered as they saw their waists.

"So... So strong!"

"Sss! What incredible strength. He's definitely an Inborn expert! He's definitely..."

The crowd gasped and was shocked by what they had just witnessed.

In the previous instant, he had killed a Half-step to Inborn expert. The next instant, he killed another eight Level 9 to Half-step to Inborn disciples from the Nine Lotus Sect. This strength was completely beyond their expectations.

Wang Xian turned to the young master of the Nine Lotus Sect and Fang Huazi as he remarked, "As I've said, I'm going to slaughter every single one of you!"

Bam! Bam! Bam!

Wang Xian finished his remarks as the eight disciples of the Nine Lotus Sect fell to the ground. The eyes of the surrounding crowd had all constricted upon

witnessing the development.

The young master of the Nine Lotus Sect pulled a long face and glowered at Wang Xian. He gritted his teeth and said, "Great... Great... I did not expect you to be an Inborn expert. What a surprise! However, even if you are an Inborn level expert, you will still pay the price for messing with us!"

The young master of the Nine Lotus Sect no longer had the same composure as before. He stood up and put on a set of blue gloves beside him.

Fang Huazi sat to the side, eyes shimmering, watching Wang Xian cautiously.

Wang Xian held Zhan Lu and continued walking towards them.

## Chapter 379: Bloodbath (5)

"Be off and die!" the young master of the Nine Lotus Sect snarled as he leaped over to attack Wang Xian in a single shift of stance.

His face darkened while the blue gloves he wore shone in sapphire rays with a lotus motif embroidered in the middle.

A lotus mirage had formed above the palm with the glove, as it emitted bouts of ominous energy.

"Ranked the fifth on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart. An Inborn expert with a bright future. Why then, are you courting doom!" Wang Xian called out as the young master of the Nine Lotus Sect lunged at him. To which, he raised his Zhan Lu Sword and slew over with ease.

"Humph, a renowned Miracle Doctor at such a young age. Why, then, are you courting doom!?" the young master shot back with an icy gaze. As he did, a sound resembling that of tidal waves crashing blasted from his body. Suddenly, the lotus in his palm ballooned.

"How dare you kill our disciples of the Nine Lotus Sect! For that, you all shall remain here!" the young master snarled.

Whoosh!

The long sword in Wang Xian's hand went straight for the young master's palm.

As the Zhan Lu Sword slew right above the Lotus mirage, it emitted sound which mimicked flowing water, while the aura of the young master only seemed to gain strength.

Yet, the Zhan Lu Sword sliced through the water Lotus in his hand, and continued to slay toward the blue glove.

"Such a sharp long sword!" the young master shrieked in surprise as his face flinched, although he continued his attacks using his palm.

This Lotus Glove of his was a Level 9 weapon, which feared no sabre or sword.

Blob!

However, at the very instant his palm came into contact with the long sword, the young master gasped in fear while his face contorted.

Bam!

"Ah!" a blood-curdling scream rang in the air.

This made everyone in the crowd look on with wide eyes as they stared at the young master's palm, utterly disturbed.

The palm had been split completely, as the cut extended all the way towards the arm. It almost caused the entire arm to be mutilated into two halves, and looked utterly appalling.

"One move, one move and the Nine Lotus' young master has been seriously injured!" one cried out.

"What sword is that? How could it be this sharp? The blue glove worn on the young master's hand is no mediocre weapon," another yelled.

"To think a factionless doctor's able to take the Nine Lotus' young master down with a single strike. How's... How's this possible!" the third squawked.

"To think you've maimed my arm. To think you've cut my arm up...," the young master cried with piercing screams. Eyes wide, he looked at his right arm which had been split apart, and roared as he trembled.

"Behaving like you're all high and almighty. Your fate was sealed the moment you injured my little sister!" Wang Xian rebuked. As he did, the movements of his arm showed no signs of stopping as the Zhan Lu sword he held slew once again, this time aiming straight for the limbs of the young master.

"You dare to...," the young master snarled in fright. In reflex, his body shuffled backwards for retreat while his desire to escape accelerated his speed.

In the end, like the many disciples of the Nine Lotus Sect earlier, one strike of

the sword was all it took.

The esteemed young master of the Nine Lotus Sect stood rooted with eyes wide, as they filled with despair.

Bam, bam, bam!

While the arms detached themselves, the legs gave way and broke; and the entire body just slumped onto the floor.

"To think you... To think you dare, dare to..." the young master muttered. He was still in disbelief at such an outcome.

Just a minute ago, he was still the esteemed young master of the Nine Lotus Sect, one who had been placed on a pedestal.

But now, his body had been dismembered.

How does he possess such formidable prowess?

"Stop! The experts from our Sect will be coming out from the ancient tomb shortly. If you dare kill our young master, all of you will die!" several disciples from the Nine Lotus Sect warned as they circled the entrance of the ancient tomb. They shouted in fear upon seeing their dismembered young master.

Wang Xian did not heed their warnings, but instead glanced over at the young master who was now trembling violently.

The once dashing young master was now staring with hopelessness, having lost all the confidence and prestige of the strong from before.

Fresh blood gushed out of his body.

Wang Xian then raised his long sword, and turned to look at Fang Huazi who was sitting at a side. The latter was now overwhelmed with fear and shock.

"How dare you... maim the young master of the Nine Lotus Sect!?" Fang Huazi snapped as he supported his arms on the table beside him while glaring intensely at Wang Xian.

"I'll let him live a while longer, so he can watch the wipeout of the Nine Lotus Sect!" Wang Xian replied indifferently as he looked back at Fang Huazi.

"Previously, I made a mistake by not killing you. But this time, I won't give you another chance!" he added.

"You... You dare to kill me? I'm from the Sacred Followers Guild, you dare to kill me?" Fang Huazi grimaced while he glowered at Wang Xian. "If you dare kill me, the Sacred Followers Guild won't let this slide. No matter how powerful you are, if you dare to kill me, the Sacred Followers Guild will hunt you down and kill you!" he continued.

"So be it. I'm guessing that your master is here as well. So, I'll let you watch your master die before I slaughter you!" Wang Xian dismissed the warnings. He then wielded his sword and struck in Fang Huazi's direction.

"Don't you dare!" Fang Huazi shrieked while his face contorted. His abilities were nowhere near the Inborn-level. Moreover, given his now handicapped body, his combat powers were merely that of a Level 3 to 4 Martial Artist.

With him having absolutely no means of resistance, Wang Xian went straight in and chopped off Fang Huazi's legs!

"You... The Sacred Followers Guild won't let you off. How dare you hurt me, the Sacred Followers Guild won't ever let you off!" Fang Huazi let out an ear-piercing scream.

"If the Sacred Followers Guild doesn't give me an explanation on this matter, I'll wipe the Sacred Followers Guild out!" Wang Xian hollered with murderous intent.

"Tsk, how savage!" a voice from the crowd yelped.

"To think he said he'll wipe the Sacred Followers Guild out. He's simply too impudent!" another gasped.

As the crowd heard Wang Xian's words, their hearts stirred. Annihilating the Sacred Followers Guild? Even Sacred Sects would not dare to make such frivolous comments.

To think a factionless doctor would have the guts to face the Sacred Grounds of a

Medical Sect...

The hearts of Nine Lotus Sect Disciples quivered. To think the young lad standing in front of them was savage enough to talk about annihilating the Sacred Followers Guild.

Little wonder he had maimed their young master, given such unrivalled impudence.

"When the Ancestral Sect experts are out, this insolent lad will end up in a plight worse than death!" one of them scowled.

The disciples stared apathetically at the insolent lad, as they kept vigil over him.

Just then, the disciples heard an utterance coming from the insolent lad. "Kill all of them, every one of the Nine Lotus Sect disciples!" he ordered.

"What?" the crowd around screeched, utterly taken aback. There were slightly over thirty remaining disciples of the Nine Lotus Sect around. But they had not made their moves earlier, as most of their combat abilities were below Level 8.

To think that this Miracle Doctor Wang was about to begin his massacre right now!

Boom, boom!

Two bouts of daunting forces surged right at them just as they ended their words.

Immediately, the crowd snapped their heads back in horror, and looked in the direction of Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan.

The two Inborns projected a stance that far exceeded one of an ordinary Inborn expert. Whiffs of devilish aura circled about their bodies along with their ferocity. This mortified the martial artists, and they held their breath for a split moment with apprehension in their eyes.

Mo Qinglong began to make his move. But he did not attack the disciples of Nine Lotus Sect. Instead, he arrived alongside a young man who stood further away.

Just earlier, this young man had called Wang Xian a dork, sneering with much sarcasm.

He thus deserved death!

Meanwhile, the young man nearly peed in his pants as he looked at the aggressive and sadistic Mo Qinglong.

"No, don't kill me...", the young man pleaded in fear, as he retreated backwards.

"Die!" Mo Qinglong hollered as he lashed his Dragon Claws, and struck directly at the young man.

"Stop right there, how dare you hurt our Mortal Sect disciples!" a voice ordered.

Everyone who had made it into the cave were from First-class forces, while this young man had belonged to the Mortal Sect. The other voice belonged to an Elder of the same sect, as he stood in the center of the rest.

The Elder possessed Inborn-level powers. He hollered when he saw Mo Qinglong blatantly slaughtering his sect disciple, striking a counter-attack with his palms at the former as he did.

Bam!

As the Elder's palm met with Mo Qinglong's claw, his face twitched before he receded.

"You dare block our path, then I'll have to wipe all of you out first!" Mo Qinglong snarled as his body oozed with a murderous vibe.

Behind him, Mo Yuan lunged forth at the Mortal Sect Elder in a single leap, and began to attack.

"What? Annihilating them over a mere disagreement in exchange!" the crowd gasped.



# Chapter 380: Bloodbath (6)

"You guys... You guys..."

When the Inborn expert from Mortal Sect saw Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan charging towards him brimming with killing intent, fear flashed across his eyes.

He was aghast and looked to be filled with fear.

The two men before him were too domineering. They attacked his disciple out of nowhere. When he tried to stop them, they wanted to kill him.

Domineering and arrogant!

"If you can't stop the mouth of your disciple from spouting nonsense, we can only let him shut up forever. If you dare to stop us, we'll just have to slaughter you!"

Mo Qinglong swung his Claws of the Devil Dragon rampantly. Dreadful and strong devilish aura was mixed with his bloodlust. This caused the Inborn expert from the Mortal Sect to be overwhelmed with fear.

This momentum was something he could never withstand.

Moreover, there was another incredible expert beside him. This expert also had an identical devilish aura and wasn't someone he could stop.

"I... I'm just trying to protect my own disciple..."

Fear flashed across the eyes of the old man. Facing two experts who were determined to kill, desperation slowly crept in.

Rumble!

In the second strike, Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan attacked together.

"Arghh! I'll fight it out with you guys!"

Incredible aura erupted from the Inborn expert from the Mortal Sect as he growled loudly.

Bam!

However, the all-out attempt from the Inborn expert only managed to stop the attack from Mo Yuan.

Mo Qinglong's claws of the devil dragon penetrated through the body of the old man from Mortal Sect and smashed him heavily onto the ground.

The old man from Mortal Sect was killed on the spot.

Just because the disciple from his Sect was vulgar and he tried to protect his own disciple...

The surrounding crowd shivered in fear. Even the Inborn experts of these sects and families felt horrified.

"What incredible strength! Within the Inborn Realm, they have likely reached the Pinnacle. It is especially so for that middle-aged man. He has likely reached the Half-Step to Dan Realm!"

"Sss. Our disciples previously..."

Several Inborn experts turned solemn. They recalled their disciples criticizing Wang Xian previously. Although they didn't use any vulgarities, the two men before them couldn't be judged with rationality.

Domineering and brutal. Because of a single comment, they had killed the old man.

"No... Don't... Don't..."

At this instant, the young man who had been rude previously crumpled on the floor in fear. He looked at the corpse of the expert from his sect as fear and desperation slowly overwhelmed him.

Rumble!

As Mo Yuan waved his arm, a stream of monstrous devilish flames fell onto the young man.

The young man stared, opening his eyes wide as his body was reduced to ashes before the astonished crowd.

Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan turned their attention towards the Mortal Sect.

"No. Don't kill us... We have nothing to do with them. Don't kill us..."

When the disciples from the Mortal Sect felt their gazes, their eyes were filled with horror as they begged for mercy.

The disciples from the Mortal Sect were truly terrified. The Mortal Sect only had two Inborn experts and one of them was killed right before them. Moreover, he wasn't even able to put up a fight at all. This petrified them with fear.

It's all the fault of that damned brat! He shouldn't have mocked that young man.

Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan looked across them. Seeing the spineless disciples of the Mortal Sect, all they felt was contempt.

Moving again, they attacked the group of dumbfounded disciples of the Nine Lotus Sect.

Argh!

In an instant, pitiful cries resounded within the Sky Mountains. None of the disciples of the Nine Lotus Sect had managed to escape from this massacre.

The fresh blood and pitiful cries resulted in a heavy and solemn atmosphere around the crowd.

"They are going to annihilate the entire Nine Lotus Sect!"

An Inborn expert looked on in shock as the young man with the longsword walked towards the back of the wheelchair and pushed the girl towards the cave.

"This way, please..."

At this moment, the disciples of a few other forces, who were guarding the

entrance of the cave, immediately opened a path upon seeing Wang Xian approaching.

Woof woof!

The voice of the Heavenly Hound resounded. It wagged its tail as it moved beside the young master of the Nine Lotus Sect. After which, it bit him and flung him towards the side of the cave.

It did the same to Fang Huazi and threw him beside the young master of the Nine Lotus Sect.

"You... You..."

The young master of the Nine Lotus Sect lifted his head and looked around him. Seeing that all the disciples from the Nine Lotus Sect had been killed, he couldn't help but feel petrified.

"Our Sect Leader won't let you off!" He gritted his teeth as he remarked bitterly.

"I'll not let the Nine Lotus Sect have another day of peace. Moreover, I'm going to let you witness it!"

When Wang Xian heard the young master of the Nine Lotus Sect, he lowered his head and said this coldly.

Cough cough!

The young master of the Nine Lotus Sect shivered in fear. Fresh blood oozed out from his severed limbs as vitality was slowly leaking from his eyes.

No matter what the outcome would be, his future had been determined.

From the high and mighty young master of the Nine Lotus Sect, who held extremely great powers, and an Inborn expert, he had become just a handicapped person now.

Furthermore, he might very well die from these injuries.

This made it hard for him to swallow the truth as he slouched on the floor,

feeling hopeless.

Why did I offend a death reaper like him?

"The Sacred Followers Guild won't let you off. They will definitely not let you off..."

From the side, Fang Huazi cursed incessantly.

Wang Xian responded with a cold and mocking smile.

Around them, the corpses of the disciples of the Nine Lotus Sect were scattered all around, filling the Sky Mountains with the scent of blood.

Wang Xian stood at the entrance to the cave and waited silently for the people of Nine Lotus Sect and the master of Miracle Doctor Fang Huazi to return.

Around him, all the other forces were hesitating and eventually chose not to leave.

They wanted to witness the outcome.

The sun set gradually.

It was already into the winter season. As a gust of chilling wind blew past, the surrounding Martial Artist unconsciously pulled their clothes closer to their bodies.

The chilling sensation they felt wasn't just from the chilling wind. It was also from the situation around them.

Corpses were scattered around them and the scent of blood filled the atmosphere.

Ta ta ta!

"They are back!"

The sounds of footsteps broke the silence of the surroundings. The crowd felt their hearts skip a beat as they stared attentively at the cave.

"Hahahaha! An Inborn Spiritual Weapon and the Ancient Spiritual Sword Technique. My Nine Lotus Sect shall kindly accept them this time!"

"The Ancient Spiritual Sword Technique is extremely powerful. Among all the known sword techniques, it could easily rank among the top three. It is said that it is comparable to the Sacred Seas Sword Technique of the Sacred Seas of Swords. With this sword technique, the strength of the Nine Lotus Sect will increase substantially!"

"Brother Wan, can you give me the Nine Lotus Ossein as soon as possible? My disciple still requires it for treatment!"

"Rest assured, Brother Feng! Since Brother Feng has asked, I would naturally not reject!"

From the cave, the sounds of a conversation propagated out. Soon, a group of people emerged from the cave.

The group that came out wore black attire. At the forefront of the group were two old men and they looked a little exhausted.

The raiding of the ancient tomb had brought them substantial rewards this time.

"Scent of blood?"

When the two old men picked up the smell, their eyebrows knitted together instantly.

## Chapter 381: Bloodbath (7)

"What's the situation, Clan Leader?" a middle-aged man asked with a frown. He was currently standing behind the crowd, dressed in all black, and raised the question upon smelling the blood stench like the rest.

"This...," the Clan Leader and Elder of the Liuyun Family trailed off.

They had been walking at the front of the group while looking around to assess the situation. They were astonished by the sight ahead.

They glanced across the ground, in the face of tens of dead bodies dressed in white with a black lotus motif. It was obvious that these were members of the Nine Lotus Sect.

When their sight landed on the area beside the cave exit, their faces twitched in shock.

Two grotesque looking bodies lay next to the cave opening. One of them was wearing a white robe embellished with a black lotus motif, and appeared very familiar.

While the other also resembled a close acquaintance.

"It's the young master of Nine Lotus Sect, plus Fang Huazi, disciple of Elder Feng!" the duo cried out with a heavy look. They scanned around once more. There was no one from the Nine Lotus Sect in sight, only dead bodies of their members.

"These few here?" a voice quizzed.

In reflex, the group looked ahead immediately, and saw a young man pushing a wheelchair while he hovered outside the cave entrance.

He was accompanied by a young maiden in the wheelchair.

The pair was standing by the cave entrance in silence, as if waiting for those inside to come out.

"A sanguinary vibe?" one asked.

"Move along, Liuyun Clan Leader!" the rest of the forces hurried in confusion, as they were further inside the underground cave and hence oblivious to the scene ahead.

With their gazes fixed on Wang Xian and company, the two Elders who donned all-black attire leaped into the air with one move. As they landed above the cave entrance, they guarded against the surroundings in vigilance.

"Clan Leader!" several voices greeted. It came from the members of various forces, as well as several middle-aged men dressed in black robes, as they hurried their way over to meet the Clan Leader.

The disciples of the remaining forces also ran over to receive the experts from their Ancestral Sects.

"What's the matter?" the two Elders of the Liuyun Family asked their disciples with a burdened look, after a brief glance at Wang Xian and company.

"Clan Leader!" the disciples called out. They eyed Wang Xian and the group in fear, before continuing with their updates on the situation.

"What happened?" one questioned.

"What's the matter with Nine Lotus' young master and Miracle Doctor Fang Huazi?" the others chimed in.

Right then, the rest of the forces who were following behind had managed their way out. They shouted at the horrifying sight.

The disciples who had been waiting for them outside the entrance hurried over to narrate what happened.

"What's the situation? Make way for the Nine Lotus Sect!" an Elder demanded, while his voice boomed with dominance beneath the cave opening.

Hastily, all the forces stepped back to the sides. With a burdened look, they eyed Wang Xian's group of six. But as they turned back to look at the experts from the Nine Lotus Sect, their eyes glowed. The experts were walking over from the



furthest edge of the underground cave.

The news delivered by the group of disciples had simply overwhelmed them.

To think that Miracle Doctor Wang, a mere factionless doctor from Rivertown, had the guts to come all the way here in order to wipe out the Nine Lotus Sect.

They knew that a battle would break out this time, at the tragic sight of the Nine Lotus' young master and Miracle Doctor Fang Huazi.

"Eh? How come there's blood stench coming from above? Why? Did some reckless fellow attempt to barge in?" a chubby middle-aged man asked. He had just emerged from the underground cave with all smiles.

"Sect leader!" a weak voice called out. The chubby Elder was slightly puzzled as he turned over. Yet, when he lifted his head to check, the smile on his face vanished.

He looked forth in the direction where the voice had come from.

In an instant, a murderous aura filled the air.

"Shaoling, you ... why have you become like this?!" the plump Elder cried out with a contorted expression. With a single leap, he dashed to the side of the Nine Lotus' young master as his eyes fumed with fury.

"What happened?" the plump Elder demanded.

"What?" another voice started to ask, upon hearing the commotion.

"Who was it? Who has the audacity to kill my Nine Lotus Sect disciple!" the plump Elder continued.

"Huazi!" The voice who had asked a question before shrieked this time.

As all members of the Nine Lotus Sect emerged from the cave, they were followed by Fang Huazi's master, the Elder from the Sacred Followers Guild, as well as another Miracle Doctor from their Sect.

When they saw the surrounding scene, their eyes went bloodshot with bellicose

howls.

As he growled, the plump Elder turned to face the Nine Lotus' young master who was on the ground. "Shaoling, who did this? Tell me, who did this? I'll make sure to tear him to pieces!" he cried with an awful look.

"They're out!" Wang Xian exclaimed with a smile, as he saw that all members of the Nine Lotus Sect had stepped out from the cave.

"Huh?" the crowd asked in bewilderment as they looked over at Wang Xian, whose voice had drawn their attention.

Elder Feng, who was beside Fang Huazi at the time, looked over immediately upon hearing the voice.

"Rivertown's Miracle Doctor Wang!" Elder Feng called out in recognition.

Elder Feng's focus landed on Wang Xian after scanning his group of six. "Is this your doing?" he asked with a narrowed gaze, as it filled with savagery.

"Yep. This is just the beginning. You guys are next!" Wang Xian nodded, before he proceeded to draw his sword.

"How dare you kill my Nine Lotus Sect disciples. I'll make you wish you were dead!" an Elder snapped upon hearing Wang Xian's words. He darted over with one leap and began to attack.

With few questions asked, and few details fussed over.

He with the guts to kill the Nine Lotus Sect disciples, and the audacity to land the Youth Leader in such miserable plight, shall die!

"Nine Lotus Sect? I wonder who gave you the courage and audacity to harm my little sister!" Wang Xian retorted. Taking a stance, he sprung forth to meet the Elder heads-on.

"You're courting doom!" the Elder hollered. With his Inborn-level prowess, he exuded a chilling force of dominance.

"Hmph!" Wang Xian grunted sarcastically, as his sword flashed past.

Pfft!

One strike of the sword. Again, one strike of the sword was all it took. The Elder smacked in Wang Xian's direction with his palm. But, after the sword struck right back, the Elder's attack halted to an abrupt stop.

"And the wipeout begins!" Wang Xian announced as he withdrew his sword. With one quick shift, he bolted towards the crowd from the Nine Lotus Sect and began to strike.

"Huh?" the Nine Lotus Sect members uttered with a puzzled look, as they looked on at the Elder who had initiated the attack.

Why had the Elder's attack halted so abruptly?

Bam!

Under the astonished gaze from the Nine Lotus Sect members and the rest, the Elder's body crashed onto the floor, while he looked on with enlarged pupils.

Blood gushed out from his neck in copious amounts.

"Killing the Elder with one strike of the sword?" one uttered.

"Oh no!" another cried out in realization.

Upon realizing that their Elder had actually died, everyone from the Nine Lotus Sect looked over at Wang Xian, who was now coming for them as they shrieked in panic.

"Kill him!" the Nine Lotus' Sect Leader ordered, as he glared at Wang Xian with eyes wide.

"Kill!" all the experts from the Nine Lotus Sect chimed in unison. As they aimed at Wang Xian, they lunged forward with their palm-strike.

Pat, pat, pat!

Wang Xian wielded his long sword, and slashed away at the bodies of the Nine Lotus Sect experts with incredible speed.

While he was not versed in swordplay, Wang Xian was backed by his formidable combat powers. Coupled with the boost from his Inborn-level weapon, it was a piece of cake for him to slay those whose abilities were a level below his.

Which made killing the Inborns as easy as slaughtering livestock.

"What? How can it be? How can he be this formidable?" the onlookers gasped. They were astonished by the ease of the young man as he killed an Inborn expert with one strike of his sword.

The ease of defeating the Nine Lotus' young master may have taken them by surprise. But, given that he had just achieved his Inborn status, defeating him in one move was not impossible.

Yet, right now, even the experienced and reputed Inborn expert had been slain with one strike of the sword.

And in particular, it was the long sword which the young man wielded, which had also begun its massacre on the numerous experts of the Nine Lotus Sect!

Taking them down one after another, one strike at a time!

# Chapter 382: Total Annihilation

"So powerful! So powerful!"

"A person in a single strike. All of them were killed in a single strike. How could Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown have such insane strength?"

"He's just twenty and yet ranked ninth on the Miracle Doctors Chart and has the strength that easily kills Inborn experts. What kinds of insane talents does he have to reach this level?"

Amidst the Sky Mountains, the surrounding crowd looked in shock.

A young man with a longsword in his hand was slaughtering the entire Nine Lotus Sect without reservation.

A person in a single strike. All the experts from the Nine Lotus Sect, including Inborn level experts, were all falling with a single strike.

"His strength is incredible!"

When the Sect Leader of the Nine Lotus Sect saw the experts in his sect being killed easily, he felt a chill running down his spine. Staring coldly at Wang Xian, he clenched his fist tightly.

"How dare you kill our people from the Nine Lotus Sect. Die now!"

Seeing Elders and attendants of the Nine Lotus Sect falling one after another, the Sect Leader of the Nine Lotus Sect was burning with anger. He moved and attacked Wang Xian directly.

The aura around him was no inferior to Mo Yuan. As he moved his palm, his aura had the momentum of a deluge and swept towards Wang Xian.

The surrounding martial artists, who weren't at the Inborn Realm, immediately retreated.

"What an incredible Miracle Doctor! He has hidden his strength too well

previously. A master alchemist, a Miracle Doctor and now he's also an Inborn expert!"

Elder Feng stood by the side and witnessed the horrifying acts of Wang Xian. He couldn't help but feel a chilling sensation as his expression turned exceptionally bitter.

"For a person like him, even if we can't become friends, we can never become his enemies. Otherwise..."

Elder Feng clenched his fist tightly. A razor-sharp weapon that resembled a surgical knife appeared in his hand.

"We must definitely kill him. Otherwise, there will be countless troubles in the future!"

Ruthlessness gleamed in the eyes of Elder Feng.

If Miracle Doctor Wang were just a master alchemist or a Miracle Doctor, he wouldn't be wary of him at all.

As an Elder of the Sacred Followers Guild, a Miracle Doctor or an alchemist wouldn't concern him, even if this person was a genius.

However, if the same person possessed insane strength, he couldn't just overlook him any further.

In the Underworld, strength dictated everything!

An insanely talented young man like him would likely have an eighty percent chance of entering the Dan Realm in the future. He could never allow a person like him to get stronger.

"Kill!" Elder Feng shouted coldly. Horrifying aura erupted from his body.

The Miracle Doctors around him followed closely behind him. In their hands, they had identical surgical knives.

"The Elders of the Sacred Followers Guild are taking actions!"

"Oh gosh? Why would the Sacred Followers Guild wants this young man dead?"

"That Miracle Doctor Wang crippled the disciple of the Elder in the Sacred Followers Guild. It's only natural that they want to kill him. In fact, the entire Sacred Followers Guild might just attack him!"

When the surrounding crowd saw Elder Feng attack, they were shocked.

Wang Xian's eyes were chillingly cold. Seeing Fang Huazi's master and the Sect Leader of the Nine Lotus Sect approaching him, he waved his arm.

A dazzling golden glow emanated from Zhan Lu.

"That sword is emanating dazzling golden light?"

"Why am I feeling the treasured sword in my hands trembling violently? What is happening?"

"Inborn Spiritual Weapon! That sword is an Inborn Spiritual Weapon!"

The crowd exclaimed and stared fervently at Zhan Lu in Wang Xian's hand.

"Inborn Spiritual Weapon. It's no surprise why it's so sharp and could kill an Inborn expert in a single strike!"

The Sect Leader of the Nine Lotus Sect gritted his teeth and shouted, "Die!"

A huge, five-meter palm struck towards Wang Xian with the momentum of a deluge.

Boom!

"How dare you injure my disciple! Today, I'm going to annihilate you!"

Elder Feng pierced his weapon towards Wang Xian coldly.

On the weapon, a chilling light gathered into a point and seemed capable of shooting through all objects.

Hehe!

Seeing over ten people attacking him from all directions at the same time, Wang Xian plunged Zhan Lu into the ground coldly.

Bzz bzz bzz!

At that instant, the surrounding crowd felt as though they were being dragged into a dazzling gold world.

Rays of golden light coalesced into sharp weapons and attacked in all directions from Wang Xian within a radius of twenty meters.

"What? This is a Sword Domain?"

Elder Feng, the Sect Leader of the Nine Lotus Sect, and the rest, who were charging towards Wang Xian, were in shock to notice the razor-sharp weapons that appeared from nowhere.

"That's a powerful sword, but you will still die!"

The Sect Leader of Nine Lotus Sect drew a circle around him with his palm. The next instant, a water screen appeared around him.

The water screen was just like taichi as it rotated gradually around him.

Using minimal force, he swept aside the razor-sharp swords.

Ha!

Elder Feng let out a loud cry. At the same time, metallic aura emanated from him and surrounded him completely.

It was as though he had turned into a golden Vajra. As the sword energies fell on him, sounds of metal clashing resounded.

"This is really glamorous and cool!"

Wang Xian looked around him. With the energy of the Metal Divine Dragon, he incited the razor-sharp edge of Zhan Lu and coalesced them into countless razor-sharp sword energies. After which, he attacked in all directions within a twenty meters radius around him.



At that instant, he felt as though he was controlling thousands and thousands of swords.

"However, you guys are still going to die!"

Wang Xian placed his hand on Zhan Lu and smiled gently as he gripped it.

"Die!"

At this instant, the palm of the Sect Leader of the Nine Lotus Sect was already above Wang Xian's head. With a gruesome expression, he smashed down heavily.

However, the golden light on Zhan Lu shone even brighter. Strong and dazzling golden rays caused everyone to tear.

Everyone in the surrounding crowd had now looked away as a painful sensation cruised in their eyes.

Roar!

Suddenly, everyone heard a horrifying roar.

The golden rays coalesced into a five-meter-long divine dragon that met the palm of the Sect Leader of Nine Lotus Sect directly.

The Metal Divine dragon emanated bone piercing rays. He opened his huge jaws and attacked the Sect Leader of the Nine Lotus Sect directly.

"What?"

The Sect Leader of the Nine Lotus Sect was horrified to see Wang Xian's head turning into a horrifying divine dragon.

Retracting his palm, the taichi water screen around him emitted strong blue light and circulated even quicker.

Bam!

The Metal Divine Dragon swung its claws towards the water screen directly.

Bam!

Dreadful energy of the Metal Dragon split the defense of the Sect Leader of Nine Lotus Sect easily and the claws struck heavily into his body.

Fresh blood spattered everywhere.

Bam!

Having knocked the Sect Leader of the Nine Lotus Sect down in a single strike, Wang Xian swung his tail towards Elder Feng and the rest.

Boom!

Strong and powerful dragon energy landed on the bodies of the surrounding people.

"What?"

Elder Feng was greatly shocked and immediately pierced the razor-sharp weapon in his hand towards the dragon tail.

Dang!

What he heard was the sounds of metal clashing. Following which, tremendous force fell on him.

Boom!

As the dragon tail swept across, all the people fell to the ground.

Whoosh!

The divine dragon disappeared and countless long metallic sword energies appeared once again.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh swoosh!

Countless sword energies struck towards the people on the ground.

Argh!

Pitiful cries filled the atmosphere as the surrounding crowd felt their hearts palpitating violently.

# Chapter 383: Top Of The Outstanding Young Heroes Chart

"What happened? To think the piercing rays of the Metal Element have stretched over an area of twenty meters in radius!" one gasped.

"It's too petrifying. Is this the combat prowess above the Inborn level?" another squeaked.

All around, the crowd quivered at the endless stream of spine-chilling cries. The area, which was now concealed by the metallic sheen, had made it impossible for them to check out the combat situation inside.

Suddenly, the crowd was taken by storm.

As the golden sheen disappeared gradually, they began to peer in its direction.

Slowly, a figure emerged. It was a young man with a long sword in his hands, while the weapon was rooted upright into the ground.

Countless scratch marks marred the surrounding ground's surface.

Alongside lay the corpse of the Miracle Doctor and Elder from the Sacred Followers Guild, together with several bodies of the Nine Lotus Sect experts.

"To think that one person can take down four Inborn experts!"

"Such formidable capabilities. So that's the prowess of Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown? Simply wicked!" the crowd murmured at the sight, and looked on in disbelief.

A young man in his twenties, who was also a Miracle Doctor ranked ninth amongst all within the underworld, had such formidable powers to add. Singlehandedly, the young man had defeated all experts within the Nine Lotus Sect as well as the Elder and Miracle Doctor from the Sacred Followers Guild.

"Such an extraordinary gift is unrivalled and unprecedented, be it in the past or

future. Even the first on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart would pale very much in comparison!" the two elders from the Liuyun Family commented as they exchanged glances. Both of them could sense the intense astonishment from the other party.

Such a character was deemed to have unparalleled achievements, as though a dragon had managed to ascend to the highest of skies.

"Phew, flamboyant moves which expended too much energy, especially with my serious injuries, are gaudy and impractical!" Wang Xian commented while raising his head, before he pulled the Zhan Lu Sword out from the ground and looked around.

Ahem, ahem!

Ahem, ahem!

Just then, sounds of two coughing could be heard, as two silhouettes began to pick themselves up off the ground. It was the Sect Leader of the Nine Lotus Sect along with Elder Feng.

"They're dead, to think that they're all dead!" the Nine Lotus' Sect Leader exclaimed with a dazed look. Up till now, he remained clueless as to why the young man had annihilated the Nine Lotus Sect.

This made him shudder.

As he raised his head to look Wang Xian in the eye, the Nine Lotus' Sect Leader pleaded with a tinge of misery, "Can you tell me what feud you have with my Nine Lotus Sect?"

Upon hearing his words, Wang Xian let out a brief smile before he proceeded over and stared at the Nine Lotus' Sect Leader.

"The poison which my little sister's been struck with is affiliated with your Nine Lotus Sect!" Wang Xian replied apathetically as he pointed to Xiao Yu in the wheelchair.

"What?" the Nine Lotus' Sect Leader gasped with eyes wide, shocked by the sight of Xiao Yu, who was wheelchair-bound.

This young maiden, based on his knowledge, was a disciple of a Second-class Force; and also the younger sister of a Miracle Doctor.

Earlier, he had agreed to the decision of his good friend, Elder Feng, when the latter suggested that Nine Lotus' young master inject a poison into the young lady's body when they were exchanging blows.

How could a Second-class Force compete with them, the Nine Lotus Sect?

How could a Miracle Doctor match up against the Elder of the Sacred Followers Guild?

From what he had seen, it was nothing more than the death of one on the spot.

He had not expected the elder brother of this young lady to actually be this terrifying.

Those formidable powers were definitely not of the Inborn realm, but at least a Half-step to Dan Realm. He dared not imagine it as any level beyond.

"You... What do you want?" the Nine Lotus' Sect Leader asked in trepidation. With an awful expression, he wiped the fresh blood off his face.

"Haha, what do I want? Haven't you seen it for yourself? I want...", Wang Xian responded before he raised his Zhan Lu Sword, "not one surviving soul from your Nine Lotus Sect!"

Pfft!

"You...", the Nine Lotus' Sect Leader uttered. But, the Zhan Lu Sword came down on him even before he could continue. As he paused, he felt a sharp pain searing at his chest. With widened eyes, he eventually fell to the ground.

After withdrawing his Zhan Lu Sword, Wang Xian looked over at Elder Feng who stood to the side.

Elder Feng watched as the Nine Lotus' Sect Leader was killed, and narrowed his eyes at the sight of the latter's death. He gazed over at Wang Xian with a contorted look.

"The antidote is kept within the Sacred Followers Guild. If you let me go, I'll give you the antidote. Otherwise, the poison in your little sister's body can never be neutralized!" Elder Feng spoke to Wang Xian in a lowered pitch as his eyes glistened.

"Fang Huazi said that this poison does not come with an antidote, and even the Sect Leader of your Sacred Followers Guild is unable to neutralize it!" Wang Xian spoke flatly as he eyed Elder Feng.

Upon hearing this, Elder Feng's face flinched. Despite which, he continued with an awful expression, "This poison comes with an antidote!"

"Regardless of this, you'll have to die!" Wang Xian retorted. As he shot Elder Feng a look of disregard, he raised the Zhan Lu sword in his hand.

"What, you...," Elder Feng uttered.

Pfft!

Wang Xian did not bear the slightest hesitation. Regardless of the antidote's existence, he and Fang Huazi would have to die.

Should there be an antidote, he would stomp over to the Sacred Followers Guild and ask their leader for it.

Should there be none, those close to Fang Huazi shall perish with him.

"He really killed him. To think he really killed the Sacred Followers Guild Elder right on the spot!" one shrieked.

"Slaying the Elder of the Sacred Followers Guild. This is no doubt a slap in the face to the Sacred Sect. Justified or otherwise, the Sacred Followers Guild will have to seek revenge for Elder Feng!" another added.

"This Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown is really menacing, having killed four Inborn experts from the Nine Lotus Sect, as well as the Elder of Sacred Followers Guild. No one knows how things will develop from here. In the face of such a powerful existence, even the Sacred Followers Guild will have to treat this matter seriously!" the third chimed in.

Everyone continued to look on in astonishment, having witnessed the killing of the Nine Lotus' Sect Leader and the Sacred Followers Guild Elder by Wang Xian.

With his long sword in hand, Wang Xian came over to the sides of the Nine Lotus' young master and Fang Huazi before bending down.

As of now, the two had been overwhelmed with despair. While they trembled, their eyes eyes with Wang Xian's as though the Devil had descended upon them.

"Didn't think of this, did you? That you would end up in such a state for staging an attack on my little sister!?" Wang Xian asked as he looked at the young master.

Eyes filled with tears, he sank his head as his face looked dead as dust.

"Isn't it good to be well and alive? Why did you seek death?" Wang Xian concluded before standing up, and began to take aim with his sword.

"This is an ancient tomb, how apt. It'll do as your burial ground!" Wang Xian added.

Upon hearing the comment, everyone around shuddered.

They looked at the young man, both in awe and trepidation.

Thereafter, they watched as the young man walked to the side of the wheelchair and smiled at his younger sister before the duo left with the former pushing the wheelchair.

The rest continued to watch, with no less trepidation than fear, even as the duo went further away.

Behind the crowd, Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan approached the bodies of the Nine Lotus Sect members. They retrieved the long sword, also an Inborn Spiritual Weapon, along with the Secret Manual of the Ancient Spiritual Sword Technique, before following behind the sibling duo.

"Simply too powerful. How could such a formidable youth exist in this world!" one of the onlookers gasped.



"What do you guys reckon of his prowess...do you think he's Half-step to Dan Realm?" another quizzed.

The forces left behind crowded around and began to buzz as they watched the figure disappear.

Several Inborn experts who were closely acquainted exchanged glances before frowning.

"I think he's at Half-step to Dan Realm!" an Elder from the Liuyun Family murmured.

"Likely the Inborn Realm. I saw his last defining strike, where the long sword was rooted into the ground while he held it with both hands. It's likely that the last stance was executed by the Inborn Spiritual Weapon in his hands!" another contested.

"One from the Inborn Realm killing four Inborn experts all at once, where the four are all very formidable Inborn experts, too?" the third argued.

"Half-step to Dan Realm's too inconceivable. I reckon he's a Pinnacle Inborn. So he can still achieve what he did, under the boost from an Inborn Spiritual Weapon," the last suggested.

The interactions between the few Inborn experts continued, while they shuddered at the sight of the bodies which were sprawled all over the place.

The prowess of the Nine Lotus Sect had suppressed that of all other forces present. They were also the ones to have gained all the recovered treasures from this ancient tomb excavation while the rest showed zero signs of resistance.

Yet, this was also the powerful Ancestral Sect which had been annihilated by a young man, using one long sword.

The ancient tomb ended up as the cemetery of the Nine Lotus Sect members. Based on the young man's tone, his gang had no intentions of letting the Nine Lotus Sect off.

This was an utter extermination of the Sect!

"The top of the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart goes to that young man. The underworld is, once again, experiencing an upheaval!" a voice declared.

# Chapter 384: Underworld Shocked

The car left from Sky City, heading towards Rivertown.

It was a six to seven hour journey. Within the span of this time, this incident caused a huge uproar in the Underworld.

The Underworld had the Underworld website to facilitate the flow of information between martial artists, issuing missions and announcing some matters.

The Underworld had never been peaceful. Each day, there would be information about certain families being annihilated, certain experts being assassinated or certain experts reaching the Inborn Realm. To put it simply, the Underworld was a fast-changing and lively place.

All the sects and families paid close attention to the Underworld website to understand what was happening around the Underworld.

Today, a shocking piece of news was released on the website.

Subsequent to the annihilation of the Dark Conjurers, this was the second incident that shocked the entire Underworld.

In the forum of the Underworld website, a thread with a shocking headline popped up.

[Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown annihilated the Nine Lotus Sect with his own hands. All the experts of the Nine Lotus Sect were killed. Furthermore, he has killed Elder Feng from the Sacred Followers Guild and his disciple, Fang Huazi.]

When the thread appeared, it instantly attracted the attention of everyone.

The Nine Lotus Sect was a powerful First-class Force. They had five known Inborn experts, among which the young master of the Nine Lotus Sect was the most famous.

He ranked fifth on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart and had reached the Inborn Realm in his thirties. His exceptional talents were even better than the Saints and Saintess of several other Sacred Sects.

This was a powerful sect with substantial numbers of talents emerging. Among the First-class Forces, they were also one of the strongest.

To become an Elder in a Sacred Sect, one undoubtedly had to be an Inborn level existence.

Moreover, the Elders of the Sacred Followers Guild were also largely powerful Miracle Doctors. Their names might not appear on the Miracle Doctors Chart but their medical techniques wouldn't be any inferior to the top ten on the chart.

Yet, these two powerful groups had been annihilated.

When the people clicked into the threads, they saw photo after photo of corpses. These included the Elders and disciples of the Nine Lotus Sect.

Other than those, there were photos of corpses of Elder Feng and his followers from the Sacred Followers Guild.

When the people saw the large number of experts' corpses, they couldn't help but shiver.

[Four days ago, an Ancient Tomb was revealed in the Sky Mountains in the Sky City. Many forces would likely know about it. In the end, several powerful sects surrounding the Sky Mountains occupied the area. Among them, the Nine Lotus Sect occupied the most central position!]

[A Saintess from a Second-class sect also rushed to the Ancient Tomb in Sky City. She had a clash with the young master of the Nine Lotus Sect and was severely injured and gravely poisoned by him!]

[That young girl was the Saintess of the Thistles and Thorns Sect and its future Sect Leader. At the same time, she's also the sister of Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown.]

[Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown is the youngest Miracle Doctor on the Miracle Doctors Chart and ranked ninth on it. Poison Doc once complimented

him. It is said that Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown not only possesses incredible medical techniques, but he is also a Level 3 alchemist. His talents are exceptional and it wouldn't be an exaggeration to call him the proud son of heaven!]

[Today, Miracle Doctor Wang pushed his sister in a wheelchair and brought two Inborn experts with him to the Ancient Tomb in Sky City. With just a single sword with him, he easily crippled the young master of the Nine Lotus Sect and slayed the disciples of the Nine Lotus Sect!]

[When the Sect Leader of Nine Lotus Sect returned from the Ancient Tomb with the other experts of the Sect and Elder Feng from the Sacred Followers Guild, Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown slew all of them with a single sword. Holding his Inborn Spiritual Weapon in his hand, he fought with over a dozen experts and killed all of them!]

[A miracle doctor, alchemist and dreadful Inborn expert at the age of twenty! Looking through history, he's definitely the only one. Among this generation of youths, who can possibly match him?]

[Who can possibly match him?]

A simple introduction together with several photos instantly shocked everyone who saw the thread.

The first comment on the thread was by the person who had started the thread.

[Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown is truly too insanely strong. With just a sword, no one could stop him. Nine Lotus Sect could be considered to be a very powerful Sect. Yet, they were annihilated by him alone. I have witnessed this with my own eyes and I'm still feeling the goosebumps at the thought of it. He's too powerful. Killing five Inborn experts at the age of twenty alone. Among this generation of youths, who could possibly be a match for him?]

The thread had only been up for five hours but had gathered over fifty thousand replies. The fervent attention paid to it pushed it to the front page.

[Is this real? The Nine Lotus Sect is a very powerful First-class Force. They have several Inborn experts. How could a twenty-year old young man annihilate all of them?]

[Unbelievable! When I saw this thread, I couldn't believe my eyes. Is this even possible for a person to be so demon-like?]

[The four First-class Forces, Liuyun Family, West Mountain Sect, Emptiness Sect and Lawless Mountain Sect, were all present and had witnessed it with their own eyes. I was there too and the whole matter was even more astonishing than what the forum starter had described!]

[A twenty-year-old Miracle Doctor, alchemist and Inborn expert... Moreover, he's factionless. How could this Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown be so insanely talented?]

[He's too incredible and demon-like. Twenty years old! How can there ever be such a demon-like existence!]

...

[The incident has been verified. The strength of Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown is truly shocking. However, he has killed an Elder from the Sacred Followers Guild. This matter won't just end as easily as this!]

[As the saying goes, those whom the gods favor often die young. Although the talents of Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown are truly exceptional, the Sacred Followers Guild will not let him off for killing Elder Feng from the Sacred Followers Guild without reservation!]

[I wonder how the Sacred Followers Guild will respond. With their pride as a Sacred Sect, this matter won't end so peacefully.]

[The Sacred Followers Guild will most likely take action!]

[Giving this demon-like existence another ten years, he might very well reach the realm above the Inborn Realm. What an incredible talent!]

[Some people believe that Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown has already attained strength above the Inborn Realm. I just wonder if they are right!]

[Shocking! The Outstanding Young Heroes Chart has been updated. The former number one, Young Master Hai Long, has been pushed down to the second spot. Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown has made it to the top! Moreover, he's the

youngest of all!]

[If Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown survives, he will definitely be similar to the Island Master of Sea Serpent Island in the future. As just a single person, he would be an existence that could match up to an entire Sacred Sect.]

On the Underworld forum, all the martial artists were discussing fervently.

There were even people who were certain that if Wang Xian did not die prematurely, he would definitely play an important role in the Underworld in the future.

A twenty-year-old Inborn expert was already enough to impress everyone. Moreover, this twenty-year old expert could even annihilate a powerful First-class Force alone and kill the Elder from a Sacred Sect.

This piece of news spread rapidly to the upper management of each Sect. Regardless of their location, it was also quickly conveyed to the Sect Masters of these Sacred Sects.

A twenty-year-old existence that could slay five Inborn experts was indeed worthy of their attention.

All kinds of information regarding Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown quickly reached the hands of the experts from various families and sects.

The whole Underworld was shaken because of Wang Xian.

All the martial artists were astonished by Wang Xian's strength.

Those terrifying gifts and demon-like talents...

He was someone who put the other youths of this generation to shame!

# Chapter 385: Sacred Enforcers (1)

Birds were flying in the sky above an island with viridescent trees, and a kind of captivating flower grew on the island.

The beach was enchanting with a group of vintage-looking buildings in the middle.

The entire island was like a wonderland.

At this time, a group of young men was lying before a wooden house on the beach. There were babes by the side, snuggling affectionately beside these young men.

"Hur? Something big happened in the Underworld!"

Just then, a young man exclaimed with astonishment while he was looking at his phone.

"Things happen in the Underworld every day. Why? What caught your eyes?"

A young man in a black swimming suit was caressing the babe beside him as he spoke with a smile.

"Hai Long, you're no longer the first on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart. Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown, aged 20, has annihilated Nine Lotus Sect and slew an elder from Sacred Followers Guild."

That young man was appalled as he scrolled through the thread posts.

"What? Someone replaced Hai Long and took over the No.1 in the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart?"

Several young men sat up around him as they cast their attention to that young man.

Only one young man, who was wearing a yellow robe with a golden dragon embroidered on it, did not sit up. He squinted his eyes slightly.



"It's true. He went up against four Inborn Experts alone and killed all of them. What... what a great strength he has!"

"The Outstanding Young Heroes Chart reviewed him as the 20-year-old demon-like genius. He killed four Inborn Experts with a sword. The formidable results landed him the first position on this chart."

Several young men exclaimed in shock. He killed four Inborn Experts at the age of 20. Just like what the Underworld's critic said of him: a demon-like genius.

"Let me take a look!"

The young man in a yellow golden dragon robe stretched out his hand and spoke to the other young guy at the side.

"Look, Brother Hai Long!"

That man quickly walked over and handed his phone to him.

"With Inborn Spiritual Weapon, he slew four Inborn Experts alone!"

When the young man read the story on the phone, he drew his lips and said, "Perhaps I have not made my move for a long time..."

As he spoke, he returned the phone back to that young guy and sat in his chair without taking this to heart.

"Brother Hai Long, your strength is...?"

When the group of young men heard his casual tone, their eyes narrowed as they tried to sniff out some information.

"If my dad contains his strength at Inborn Realm, I can exchange over ten strokes with him!" Hai Long said nonchalantly.

"What?"

The group of young men was stunned, with disbelief on their faces.

The ability to exchange more than ten strokes with his father was extremely fearsome.

Hai Long's father was ranked second on the Outstanding Experts Chart. He was the true-blue peerless expert and an unrivaled existence.

Once, his father killed an Inborn Expert with just one finger, shocking everyone in the Underworld.

Yet, Hai Long was able to exchange more than ten strokes with his father even though he had controlled his level to be the same as his son.

"Brother Hai Long is invincible among the young generation. When that Wang Xian meets you, he will find out what a real outstanding young hero is!"

"That's right, Brother Hai Long. If he bumps into you, he'll pale into insignificance in comparison!"

Every one of them began their bootlicking.

"Hehe, isn't the competition for the young heroes going to start soon? I'll go and have some fun this year," Hai Long said with a beaming smile as he looked off, exuding immense confidence and superiority from within.

...

"Outstanding Young Heroes Chart? The charts in the Underworld are all jokes. Killing four Inborn Experts just by yourself at the age of 20? Your strength is quite formidable!"

"But, I'll defeat you if I have an Inborn Spiritual Weapon!"

In a quaint house among the towering mountains, a young man drew his lips as he read the message sent by his subordinate.

...

"Amitabha. All martial arts in the world originated from the Ancient Temple. Finally, I have the chance to go out after staying in this monastery for more than 30 years."

Back at an ancient temple, a young monk received an order from his master to make his way out of the mountain. As such, he was smiling from ear to ear.

He stroked his bald head and said, "What a wonderful and attractive world outside. Oh, I have to make a name for myself. Recently, the Underworld has been quite bustling! Hehe!"

The young monk looked greasy on his face with cloudy eyes, and didn't look like a monk at all.

...

The Underworld was experiencing turbulent times with the appearance of a demon-like genius. Everyone was shocked. At the same time, some prideful talents were unconvinced.

The top five rankings on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart were all at the Inborn Realm.

This was a known fact. Many sects and schools also hid their gifted disciples for their safety.

As such, more hidden talents remained unknown.

After all, there was more than a billion people within the country. The probability of a demon-like genius appearing was extremely high.

Back at a vast space surrounded by a dense bamboo forest in a grassland.

There was a palace sitting in the middle of the bamboo forest.

The palace was huge, spanning an area of ten thousand square meters. The entire region was filled with the scent of medicine.

If any ordinary people were to stay in this place, they could comfortably live up to a hundred years old.

There was quite a large amount of herbs planted around the palace. It was incredibly picturesque with the palace pavilions within it.

The signboard titled 'Sacred Followers Guild' was hung on one of the main buildings located at the center of the palace.

"This matter obviously arises because Elder Feng crippled Miracle Doctor Wang's sister with venom. Hence, Miracle Doctor Wang had his killing spree. I think we should plan our moves properly."

"Elder Yan She, our elder of the Sacred Followers Guild has been killed. What plan do we need?"

"Everyone in the Underworld is waiting to see our response. If we don't react to it, I'm sure everyone will think that we're weaklings. We cannot allow this precedent. So what if he is known as the demon-like genius?"

"We should kill him. Since he killed Old Feng, he must die. This is the Sacred Followers Guild's dignity!"

A group of more than thirty fearsome elders were sitting within the hall.

They all shared the same mightiness of a supreme leader as they quarreled within the hall.

However, the chairperson's seat was empty as the Guild Leader of the Sacred Followers Guild was not present.

Yan She swept his gaze across everyone sitting in front of him with a frown as he said, "The objective of the Sacred Followers Guild is to help each other, ensuring the safety of every Miracle Doctor. No one will provoke us if we don't do it first. Now, Elder Feng has been killed because of his own doings. Do we have to take revenge for someone who creates troubles?"

"Hmph, Yan She. Shut up. Old Feng is dead, and it hasn't been that long. He's one of our elders in the Sacred Followers Guild. Aren't we avenging him for when he was killed by someone else?"

## Chapter 386: Sacred Enforcers (2)

"That's right. No matter who's at fault in this incident, the one who killed them deserves death. This is to let everyone know the consequences of messing with us, the Sacred Followers Guild!"

Before Yan She could finish his sentence, two old men seated opposite him shouted harshly.

"We will post the image of the corpse of that brat onto the Underworld website and make him the example of the consequences of messing with the Sacred Followers Guild!"

"Send out the Sacred Enforcers! That young man has to be killed. If he had just crippled Elder Feng, we wouldn't have said a further word. However, since he chose to kill him directly, it is a show of disrespect to our Sacred Followers Guild. We have to let him know the consequences!" Another two old men shouted emotionlessly.

Yan She frowned and looked displeased. He faced the group of Elders and said in a solemn tone, "Let's report this to the Guild Leader and see what he has in mind before acting!"

"Our Guild Leader went out to sea three days ago and we aren't sure when he will be back. We can't possibly be waiting for him forever. Yan She, since you don't want to be involved in this, shut your mouth. We will lead a few Sacred Enforcers over!"

At this instant, an old man opposite him stood up and chided. He looked across the group opposite of him. "I'll bring the Sacred Enforcers along with a few Elders. We don't need your involvement. Tsk!"

As the old man finished his words, he headed for the exit. Five Elders stood up, followed closely behind and left.

Yan She was feeling conflicted. The few other old men around him shook their heads, stood up and left without saying another word.

...

"Brother Wang Xian, this incident has been blown out of proportion!"

The journey from Sky City to Rivertown took six hours. Night had fallen when they arrived back at the villa. The moment they stepped in, they saw Sui Huang sitting on the sofa.

"Is that so? All I did was annihilate a First-class Force!"

Wang Xian looked at Sui Huang before carrying Xiao Yu to the sofa.

Sui Huang took a look at Xiao Yu and shook his head. "Brother Wang Xian, your name has shocked the entire Underworld now. Annihilating the entire Nine Lotus Sect, killing the Elder from the Sacred Followers Guild, the number one demon-like genius on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart... Any single achievement is able to shock the entire Underworld! You are much better than I was when I was young!"

"You are making it sound like you are better than me now!" Wang Xian looked at Sui Huang and made a joke.

Upon hearing Wang Xian, Sui Huang raised an eyebrow and was clearly infuriated. "Brat, do you want to have a fight now? With my experiences, I will easily crush you to the ground!"

"I shall not be calculative with an old man like you. Seeing that night has fallen and you are still here, I believe you aren't just interested in telling me this, right?" Wang Xian smiled and sat beside Sui Huang.

"What? Am I not welcome?" Sui Huang stared at him and started scrutinizing him from head to toe. He squinted his eyes and commented, "Are your Arts of Refining Elixir Pills really as incredible as the rumors have claimed? You can now refine Level 3 elixir pills easily?"

"I guess so? I'm a demon-like genius and am not someone you can compare with!" Wang Xian chuckled and his lips curved into a smile.

"You..." Sui Huang choked on his words and stared harshly at him. "You are really arrogant. Now that you have killed an Elder from the Sacred Followers

Guild, they will definitely not let this go easily."

"Old Huang isn't in the Sacred Followers Guild currently, and the matters of the guild are managed by the group of Elders. I believe they will be giving you troubles soon!"

As Sui Huang spoke, he looked to Wang Xian. "I haven't managed to get in contact with him. When I do, please let this matter rest!"

Huh?

Wang Xian was taken aback by what Sui Huang had said. The Old Huang that he was talking about was most likely the Guild Leader of the Sacred Followers Guild.

"Give me troubles? Tsk!"

Murderous intent gleamed in Wang Xian's eyes. "This matter isn't something he could just put to rest on his side!"

Sui Huang sensed the murderous intent in Wang Xian's eyes. He frowned and asked in a solemn tone, "What are your thoughts then?"

Wang Xian leaned back on the sofa, looked to his side and saw Guan Shuqing chatting with Xiao Yu. Subsequently, he remarked coldly, "If the Sacred Followers Guild has the antidote, this matter could be put to rest. If they don't, all the families and kin of that Elder Feng will have to die!"

As he spoke, he looked to Sui Huang. "I don't wish to see an incident like this for a second time!"

Sui Huang felt his heart skip a beat when he met Wang Xian's eyes. His eyebrows gradually knitted together.

The overly confident young man before him wasn't his junior. Instead, he was a terrifying expert that could equal him.

As an expert, he would have his pride and bottom line. Clearly, the Elder from Sacred Followers Guild poisoning his sister with lethal venom had completely breached his bottom line.

At this point, it was no longer the issue of whether the Sacred Followers Guild would seek revenge. Instead, it was whether this young man would let this matter slide.

The Elder of the Sacred Followers Guild had poisoned his sister because he was taking revenge for his disciple. This put Wang Xian on the defensive.

Will there be others attacking him once again to seek revenge for that Elder?

As an expert, Wang Xian would never let this happen again. He was going to crush this idea that people might be harboring against him.

In that case, he had to ensure the deaths of all his potential enemies.

This was a very domineering method but was also a method often used by strong experts. Experts wouldn't let this type of risk linger on.

"Brother Wang Xian, can you hold back and not act at this moment. Within five days, I'll let Old Huang give you a satisfactory answer!" said Sui Huang as he looked to Wang Xian.

Huh? Wang Xian was stunned for a moment by what Sui Huang said. Subsequently, he nodded his head and answered, "Alright. Since, Old Sui, you have requested this, I shall listen to you this time. Five days. If this isn't settled in five days, I will go to the Sacred Followers Guild!"

"Alright, five days are enough!"

Sui Huang revealed a smile. Five days was enough time for him to contact the Guild Leader of the Sacred Followers Guild.

As long as he explained the situation, Old Huang should know how to handle it.

This matter had started because of an Elder from the Sacred Followers Guild after all.

"Alright, the old man shall leave. Regarding your sister's situation, I'll ask some of my old friends and see if they have any solutions. My dear disciple, your master shall be leaving now. We will start on refining elixir pills tomorrow!"



After exchanging some pleasantries with Wang Xian, Sui Huang stood up and headed for the exit with a smile.

After Wang Xian finished his dinner, he returned to his room and looked up the Underworld website on his computer.

Seeing that all the comments were about him or matters related to him, he chuckled nonchalantly.

He could be considered as a rather low profile person, as he would leave some matters for the dragonians to handle. If this incident didn't concern Xiao Yu, he wouldn't have acted personally.

However, since he did, so be it. If he became known throughout the Underworld, so be it. As for those comments about him being likely to die young as he was favored by the Gods, he simply chuckled upon seeing them.

It was still not certain who would be dying first.

After Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing returned home, Wang Xian continued browsing for some time before getting into the bed. He was pondering about the situation of Xiao Yu and Elder Fang.

I'll bring them to the Dragon Palace in five days' time!

Just as Wang Xian was resting, the Underworld was still discussing fervently about what had happened today.

When it was close to 10 pm, a new thread appeared suddenly.

[Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown shall die for killing an Elder from our Sacred Followers Guild!]

It was from the Sacred Followers Guild!

# Chapter 387: Center Of Attention (1)

Boom!

When the thread appeared, the entire Underworld was overwhelmed by the sanction coming from the Sacred Enforcer and the response from the Sacred Followers Guild.

Every Sacred Sect had a law enforcement department to deal with some external underworld matters.

In another way, to exhibit the mightiness of a Sacred Sect.

Sacred Enforcer was the law enforcement department of the Sacred Followers Guild, targeting any clans and families who were going against the Sacred Followers Guild.

As the only law enforcement team of the Sacred Followers Guild, they had extreme powers.

The entire team was comprised of four Inborn Experts. If they faced stronger opponents, they could send out the elders of the Sacred Followers Guild.

Among all the Sacred Sects, the Sacred Followers Guild was the only sect that was formed by allying ties. Their Guild Leader was the number one most powerful existence on the Miracle Doctors Chart.

The rest who joined were either formidable Miracle Doctors or experts who received kindness from some of the Miracle Doctors.

The elder team of the Sacred Followers Guild had a strong presence as well. Each of them possessed a strength that was Inborn and above. On top of that, they had impressive connections.

The Sacred Sect that was formed by the various Miracle Doctors was ranked at number six among nine other Sacred Sects. They were just short of some foundations.

But even so, a Sacred Sect is, after all, a Sacred Sect.

Not many people could withstand a killing order or a sanction from a Sacred Sect.

Even as mighty as the assassin organization, the Dark Conjurers, was, they could only hole up when the Sacred Sect issued a killing order to get rid of them.

Not to mention, it was an assassin organization that was good at hiding. Now, it was only a factionless doctor, regardless of the fact that he was known as the demon-like genius now.

Everyone hurriedly clicked on the thread. Under the thread title, there were a few words: The dead body shall be revealed.

Everyone in the Underworld was stunned and shocked.

[Looks like the Sacred Followers Guild is utterly outraged. They gave a response immediately on the Underworld website that night, announcing that they would be revealing the dead body. That was an explicit announcement, telling everyone that they are going to kill Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown.]

[Now that the Sacred Enforcer team has made their move, I bet they are rushing down to Rivertown tomorrow. This time, there should be six to seven Inborn Experts or even more!]

[He's doomed. Not many people can survive the killing order from Sacred Sects unless Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown decides to go on hiding without Sacred Followers Guild finding out!]

[Could this rare demon-like genius get punished by the Sacred Followers Guild? But thinking of it, that's the price he needs to pay for killing an elder of the Sacred Followers Guild!]

Some of them from the Underworld website sighed after they saw the thread published by the Sacred Followers Guild in which their response did not come as a surprise to them. As a Sacred Sect, it was normal for them to take revenge for killing one of their elders.

Despite the fact that the other party was equally strong with demon-like talents.

Compared to those who analyzed objectively, there were more people who were gloating at the misfortune or even beginning to sneer at Wang Xian.

[Sacred Enforcers fight anyone brazen. After Wang Xian, there will be others!]

[Who asked you to be insolent. I bet you're shocked now. Haha. What demon-like genius? How dare you play punk. Now, you're getting punished!]

[Anyone going to Rivertown tomorrow? Let's watch the demon-like genius getting himself killed, and we can take a photo too. Haha!]

[All the geniuses in the world who have not grown up are all trash! Only when you're a grown-up can you call yourself a genius. So what if you're a demon-like genius? You're getting punished anyway!]

Many Martial Artists in the Underworld jeered at it. A 20-year-old demon-like existence had attracted much jealousy. Now that he was going to be punished, they were all excited.

Rejoicing in other people's misfortune.

Many people were getting ready to make a trip to Rivertown to watch how the demon-like genius get himself killed.

It was more exciting to watch with their own eyes.

So what if you're a demon-like genius? You're going to get killed.

The entire Underworld was bustling at night.

At the break of dawn, the weather was gloomy. With Rivertown in the rainy season, the sky was grey, and the rain was going to fall.

"Young Master, here's the announcement from Underworld."

Mo Qinglong was looking cold as he walked over when Wang Xian was carrying Xiao Yu and Elder Fang to the roof in the morning.

"What did it say?"

When Wang Xian saw him, he poured himself a cup of tea and walked towards

the yard, gazing at Xiao Ran who was cultivating.

"Sacred Followers Guild announced on the website that they will be punishing you to avenge the elder of Sacred Followers Guild," said Mo Qinglong.

"Hur?"

Wang Xian froze for a moment and looked at Mo Qinglong. He raised his eyebrow and squinted his eyes. "Are they going to punish me?"

"Young Master, this was the announcement released by Sacred Followers Guild yesterday!"

As Mo Qinglong spoke, he handed his phone over.

"Sacred Enforcer is the department in Sacred Followers Guild that deals with external affairs. They are formidable and represent the entire Sacred Sect."

"Hehe!" Wang Xian read the message on the phone with a smile on his face. "I was going to look for them. I did not expect they would come looking for me!"

"Now the four Inborn-levels Dragonians are at the villa by the side. So is Mo Yuan."

A trace of murderous intent flashed in Mo Qinglong's eyes.

"No matter the number of people who turn up or who they are..."

"Leave no one alive!"

Wang Xian handed the phone back to Mo Qinglong with coldness in his eyes as he watched Xiao Ran practicing.

Currently Xiao Ran was already in Martial Artist Level 9. It would be slightly challenging to attain a breakthrough to Half-step to Inborn.

Perhaps he would take a few years and probably another ten or so for the Inborn level.

Of course, that was under the circumstance that he did not take any Spiritual Grass or elixir pills. If he had sufficient elixir pills as supplements, he could

make a breakthrough to Inborn Realm within a short time.

As for the killing order of Sacred Followers Guild, Wang Xian did not take it to heart at all. He was resting in his villa, enjoying his leisure time. While doing so, a group of strangers stormed into Rivertown.

About seven or eight luxurious black Audi cars drove in from another province with middle-aged men and some elders sitting inside.

Beside them were all the razor-sharp weapons, exuding formidable mightiness.

All of them were in black uniforms with "Sacred Followers Guild" words in the middle of their shirts.

The two cars that were driving at the forefront held all the elders.

Each one of them gave off a vibe of a supreme leader.

As the eight cars steered towards the sea, their target was the Supreme Seas Development Zone.

Apart from the eight unified Audi cars, there were also dozens of cars driving towards the Supreme Seas Development Zone too.

All the young men were sitting within the luxurious sports cars, driving at an extreme speed.

Vroom!

As the vrooming sound was heard, all the sports cars were already parked at the entrance of the Supreme Seas Development Zone.

Apart from those sports cars, there were some SUVs, totaling to more than thirty luxurious vehicles.

All the dashing young men stepped out from those cars one by one.

Some of them had babes in their arms as they smiled from ear to ear, while some of them were simply thrilled.

## Chapter 388: Center Of Attention (2)

"Young master Jiang! Haha! You are pretty early!"

A young man alighted from a Lamborghini and walked towards the young man in a Porsche a short distance away as he spoke.

"I'm here for a show and it's only natural for me to arrive early. The men from the Sacred Followers Guild should be coming soon. I might miss it if I'm late!"

Young master Jiang had a head of red hair. He smiled as he observed his surroundings. "There are quite a number of people who came for the show!"

"Haha, of course! We are talking about the most demon-like genius and the number one person on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart. The fact that he will be punished soon is naturally a draw!" From an SUV that was nearby, a plump man alighted with a smile.

"I'm so jealous of him. At the age of twenty, he's a Miracle Doctor that ranks ninth, a powerful alchemist and a horrifying Inborn expert! I would be so happy that I would wake up from my dreams if I had any one of his achievements!"

A handsome man who was wearing a suit and tie alighted from his vehicle. He looked towards the villa as he sighed emotionally.

"Jiang Yuan, Gu Da, Lu Kaiping! You guys must be really free to come all the way here!"

"Aren't you the same too? Otherwise, what would you be doing here?"

"I came here to witness if this Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown is as incredible as he is in the rumors!"

Several young men alighted from their vehicles. Some knew one another while others didn't.

However, all of them were part of the Ancient Martial Arts circle and thus would at least have heard of one another's names.

"Jiang Yuan, isn't this Supreme Seas Development Zone a seaside development of your family?" the young man in a suit walked towards the red-hair Jiang Yuan and asked with a bright smile.

"That's right! It is developed by one of my family businesses!"

Jiang Yuan smiled and nodded. "Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown stays here. He is not an ordinary man. No one in Rivertown dares to mess with him!"

"He's not just capable. Based on the information I have gathered, Miracle Doctor Wang embarrassed the Flame Palace during their pilgrimage. Nonetheless, Flame Palace has since been annihilated!" the young man in a suit said with a bright smile. However, his eyes were filled with jealousy.

Having such terrifying strength and authority at the age of twenty would make anyone envious, including elites from these famous families and sects!

"Flame Palace was just a newly promoted Sacred Sect and paled in comparison to the Sacred Followers Guild. Since Sacred Followers Guild have made such claims, they definitely have the confidence to follow it through!"

Jiang Yuan smiled and continued, "My only question now would be if this Miracle Doctor has escaped?"

"Based on my sources, he is still in the villa. I wonder where he gets his confidence from to wait here for the Sacred Enforcers!"

Tsk! The young man in the suit snorted, "The villa is by the sea. If he wishes to escape by the sea, it won't be easy to find him!"

"You are right. If he were to escape to the sea, even the experts from Sacred Followers Guild would not be able to do anything. However, if he were to escape today, he would have to lower his head and live in shame in the future!" Jiang Yuan nodded in agreement.

"What do you guys think? Will Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown escape?" a young man walked over and asked loudly.

Another young man smiled and made his conjecture: "This is really hard to say. However, my own personal view is that the chances of him escaping are over



seventy percent!"

"Haha! Regardless, I'm going to start a thread on the Underworld website and do a live stream for all to see!"

A young man took out his phone, took some photos of the surroundings and started crafting a thread on the Underworld website.

Title of Thread: [Punishment of the Sacred Enforcers. Will the demon-like genius cower like a turtle or would it put up a resistance against the Sacred Followers? Let me make my conjecture first. The genius Miracle Doctor Wang will definitely be dead!]

A thread that was filled with mockeries and some photos of the surroundings was started by the young man.

At this moment, a young man exclaimed, "The vehicles of the Sacred Followers Guild are here!"

Instantly, silence shrouded the area.

Although they were all rich young masters, they were nothing in front of the Sacred Followers Guild.

Moreover, those that came this time were the Sacred Enforcers and Elders from the Sacred Followers Guild.

A single Elder from the Sacred Followers Guild was already more powerful and influential than their entire family.

Eight Audi cars stopped at the entrance of the Supreme Seas Development Zone and a group of people alighted from these vehicles.

"Those... Those are the Elders of the Sacred Followers Guild and there are five of them! They have sent five Elders!"

The surrounding group of young men were astonished to see these old men alighting from the first two vehicles.

The five old men's identities were evident from the clothes they wore.

"Look behind them! Those two Enforcers are captains of the Enforcing Teams. Oh gosh! They have sent two captains over!"

"The rest of the group is made up of twenty-odd Half-step to Inborn experts. Oh gosh! The team that's been deployed this time is so powerful!"

"Seven Inborn experts and twenty-odd Half-step to Inborn experts! Considering the strength of the team that is here, the Sacred Followers Guild appears to be determined to kill Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown!"

"As the Elders of the Sacred Followers Guild are well-versed in medical knowledge, their attacks are much stronger than ordinary Inborn experts. They are definitely not the same as the Inborn experts from the Nine Lotus Sect!"

"Seven Inborns. Seems like the Sacred Followers Guild are placing emphasis on this issue. This Miracle Doctor Wang is doomed!"

The surrounding group of young men discussed softly among themselves.

As for the young man who had started a thread on the Underworld website, he enthusiastically took photos of the experts from the Sacred Followers Guild and uploaded them immediately.

[Sacred Followers Guild has deployed five Elders and two captains of the Enforcement Teams. If Miracle Doctor Wang doesn't escape, he will definitely be killed!"]

After editing his captions and attaching the photos, he sent them out immediately.

At this very moment, the appearance of this post attracted the attention of umpteen martial artists in the Underworld. The whole thread was exceptionally active and the audience was waiting anxiously for new updates.

[Damn it! Seven Inborn experts! This is enough to annihilate a few First-class Forces!]

[Sacred Followers Guild has indeed acted quickly! This Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown is doomed!]

[This is the consequence for offending a Sacred Sect! Even such a demon-like genius is about to be killed! A genius will be falling today!]

There were new comments made in this thread every second. The Underworld Forum was incomparably lively and countless Martial Arts families and sects were paying attention to it.

"Greetings, Elders from the Sacred Followers Guild. I am Jiang Yuan from the Jiang Family of the Northern City. This property belongs to our Jiang Family. Let me bring you over!"

Jiang Yuan mustered up his courage, walked towards the Elders from the Sacred Followers Guild after seeing them alighting from their vehicles, and spoke deferentially.

The few Elders from Sacred Followers Guild looked at Jiang Yuan and glanced at the group of young men who were here to watch a show. The Elders were nonchalant about their purpose and waved their hands.

"Bring us over!" One of the Elders said plainly.

"Yes, yes. Elders, please follow me! According to my sources, that brazen Miracle Doctor Wang is still in the villa. However, I don't know if he has escaped by now!"

# Chapter 389: Since You Are Here, Don't Bother Leaving (1)

"How dare he kill the Elder of our Sacred Followers Guild! Even if he escapes to the ends of the earth, he's a goner!" an elder said emotionlessly as he headed inside.

Beside him were four other Elders who looked on with a face of apathy, while a group of aggressive-looking Sacred Enforcers followed behind.

The looming sense of brutality sent chills to the group of youths nearby. Even though they were merely tagging along at the back, they could clearly sense the overpowering aura coming from the Sacred Enforcers.

With his back slightly bent forward, Jiang Yuan directed the way for the group from the Sacred Followers Guild by taking the lead.

The crowd, made up of scores of men, walked into the villa with faces of intense somber.

Towards the end of the path, they arrived at a villa by the sea. Jiang Yuan turned towards the Elders of the Sacred Followers.

"Elders, this is the villa. Miracle Doctor Wang is right in this villa!" he explained respectfully.

"This is the place?" one of the elders asked flatly. With narrowed eyes, he looked beyond the entrance gates of the villa which was currently wide open.

"He's really obnoxious, leaving his doors wide open. Is he waiting for us to enter?" another elder commented with glistening eyes.

"He's asking for doom!" a burly Elder in the middle snorted before striding into the villa with wide steps.

"Be careful, Old Hu. Watch out for traps!" another Elder cautioned as he

watched from the back.

"Humph, then I shall experience for myself the powers of this wicked genius!" The burly Elder dismissed the advice with little regard. Thereafter, he braced himself while a powerful force of aura surged from within his body and filled out every inch of space his attire could hold.

"Let's go!" the Elders who had yet to make a move called out before following behind and making their way into the villa.

"Let's tag along. Since the Elders from the Sacred Followers Guild did not chase us away, let's follow behind," the rest of the group whispered amongst themselves.

"Let's distance ourselves further away, lest we get implicated should a fight really break out later," one of them reminded.

"Don't worry, given the prowess of the Sacred Followers Guild, they'll crush that fellow. We're very safe behind them!" another disagreed.

These youths who had tagged along behind the Elders hesitated for a brief moment before following behind their steps into the villa.

Boom!

A loud blast resonated across the sky. The weather was overcast as dark clouds loomed above before rain started to pour.

"Trespassers who take even one step into the villa shall die!" A voice spoke apathetically to the crowd.

To which, the crowd of youths looked inward in astonishment.

Within the courtyard, a young man was resting beneath the parasol by the swimming pool. With a tea set placed beside him, the young man sat idly while raising his head to gaze at the light drizzle with a calm and serene face.

Alongside the young man were seven others, which consisted of four youths and three middle-aged men.

It was the middle-aged man who stood nearest to the young man that spoke.

Amongst the septet, no one could tell the exact background of the four young men. As for the three middle-aged men, one of them looked very eye-catching with his really lengthy hair.

"Haha!" the burly Elder who had arrived by the door let out a dry laugh. His mouth hung slightly open while he stared at the young man beneath the parasol.

"You're the lad who killed Elder Feng? Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown?" the burly Elder asked before he strode inside as ferocity raged in his eyes.

"Trespassers who take even one step into the villa shall die!" another plump Elder laughed as he looked at the warning sign beneath his feet before marching in.

"A factionless doctor who killed our Sacred Followers Guild Elder and pit himself against us. I wonder who gave you such courage. Or should I say, I wonder what gave you the confidence, such that you dare utter these words?" the plump elder continued. Meanwhile, the other Elders flooded their way in one by one.

Immediately after, they were followed by a group of over twenty Sacred Enforcers who shot the eight ahead a murderous look.

"Come on, let's get inside too. Trespassers shall die? What a joke. How obnoxious for someone who's about to meet his doom!" Jiang Yuan smirked as he watched members of the Sacred Followers Guild make their way in. As he joked, he slighted the eight inside the villa dismissively, shooting them a look of disregard.

"Haha, since they've said that trespassers shall die, I'm all the more tempted to get in!" Another youth dressed in a suit giggled as he skipped into the villa.

At the back, the youths who followed along began to scurry in one by one without a care.

As for the middle-aged men who mentioned how trespassers shall die? Have they shrugged it off completely?

"Perhaps they're still unaware of how powerful the forces of the Sacred Followers Guild will be this time!" a youth laughed to himself as he smirked, while posting about the situation online.

He took a couple more photos and attached them along with his post, smiling as he did.

[We've entered the villa of Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown. Beside him are seven others. What made me laugh though was how they said 'Trespassers who take even one step in shall die!' Haha, how hilarious!]

The youth chuckled till his eyes formed slits. As he laughed, he raised his head and looked into the villa. "Wow, wow, wow!" he cheered.

"Wang Xian. You've killed our Sacred Followers Guild Elder. Accept your doom!"

Just then, the ringing of swords being drawn from their sheaths could be heard. One by one, the Sacred Enforcers began to flash the weapon in their hands.

The atmosphere within the villa was overwhelmed with an omen of carnage.

Astonishingly, even the raindrops dispersed themselves towards the perimeter and beyond, as if in fear.

"Hah!" Wang Xian snickered as he lowered the teacup in his hand onto the table. Raising his head, he looked up and scanned the crowd of experts from the Sacred Followers Guild.

"I did not look for you people. Little did I expect you guys to come looking for me instead. Splendid!" Wang Xian laughed.

"Obnoxious and arrogant young lad!" the burly Elder chided as he looked at Wang Xian, who sat, somewhat aloof. "I have to say, young lad, that you're really impudent. To think you've got the nerve to be waiting for us here. Right now, you've dug your own grave. So I'll leave you a complete body!" he added.

"A wicked genius who has been regarded as a rare occurrence in this millennium. Did you think that you're already invincible? How dare you disregard our Sacred Followers Guild. I'll give you a chance to end your own life

now!" another Elder mocked, right after the burly Elder finished.

Just as the second Elder ended his words, a terrifying stance oozed from his body and forced its way over, in an attempt to cocoon Wang Xian.

"Haha, we'll give you a chance to self-terminate!" the rest of the Elders chimed in unison. As they took a step forward, they, too, were oozing with the same stance.

Meanwhile, the group of Sacred Enforcers swiveled the weapon in their hands as they stood behind.

Boom!

Their threatening tenor filled the air within the villa. Across the sky, deafening thunder clapped once again as the drizzle grew into a thunderstorm.

Blob blob!

Yet, there was still not a drop of rain within the entire villa as they had been blocked off by the powerful stance.

Being tough as steel, the stance simply terrified all.

"Simply formidable. They're really too powerful. With seven unrivalled Inborns and over twenty Half-step Inborns, they could even take down nine to ten Inborn experts!" one of the onlookers praised.

"The Elders of the Sacred Followers Guild are too forceful given such stance. Even our Clan Leader falls behind by a huge gap, I'm afraid," another agreed.

"To think that even the rainwater is been forced out of the perimeters. Their stance is truly rock solid. Such is the powerful force of a Sacred Sect. With so many experts, what enemies can they not take out?" the third gasped.

"This young lad is doomed!" the last sniggered.



## Chapter 390: Since You Are Here, Don't Bother Leaving (2)

"Just commit suicide now! You are courting death by killing an Elder from the Sacred Followers Guild!"

"That's right! Get on your knees and commit suicide! A Sacred Sect isn't someone a factionless doctor like you can afford to offend!"

"Demon-like genius? Number one on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart? So what if you are? If you offend us, even a genius will be sent into his coffin!"

Feeling the stifling and horrifying aura from the group of experts of the Sacred Followers Guild, the thirty-odd young men who had followed behind were exhilarated and started ridiculing Wang Xian loudly!

"Commit suicide!? Sacred Followers Guild is indeed brazen! Asking me, Wang Xian, to commit suicide?"

Wang Xian stood there and looked at the crowd before him. His expression turned cold as he lifted his head. "An Elder from the Sacred Followers Guild poisoned my sister. I promised a senior that I would only look for you guys five days later. It appears now that my decision then was wrong!"

"Today, every single one of you can forget about leaving!" said Wang Xian. At the same time, he curled his fingers slightly into a claw.

"Haha, you are still thinking of resisting? Fine! Today, I shall kill every single one of you in the name of punishment of the Sacred Followers Guild!"

The burly Elder broke into laughter upon seeing Wang Xian's reactions. He pulled out a longsword from his waist as he waved his arm. "I, Hu Fu, shall behead you personally to avenge Old Feng and in a memorial to his spirits!"

"Haha! The Sacred Followers Guild wants to punish me? Since you guys are here, don't bother leaving!"

As Wang Xian completed his sentence, he charged towards the group of Elders from the Sacred Followers Guild.

"Haha, you are indeed worthy of your name. This kind of arrogance is incomparable!"

Seeing Wang Xian charging forward, the burly Elder laughed brazenly. "I shall claim your life!"

"Kill!" The burly Elder struck and the other Elders behind him shouted coldly in unison.

In an instant, the seven Inborn experts from the Sacred Followers Guild moved. The twenty-odd Half-step to Inborn experts who were wielding weapons also launched their attacks at Wang Xian.

The solemn atmosphere instantly turned into a savage one. The expressions of the group of young men instantly changed upon sensing the intense killing intent masked in the atmosphere.

"The genius is about to die!"

"The show has begun!"

"Haha. That Miracle Doctor Wang is indeed brazen. He is the first person I've seen who is so arrogant! It will be against all expectations if he survives after acting so brazenly in front of a Sacred Sect!"

The group of young men took several steps back and watched in anticipation. They were waiting anxiously for the demon-like genius to be slain!

"Kill!"

At this moment, Mo Qinglong snorted coldly upon seeing the Sacred Followers Guild attacking.

Rumble!

Instantly, terrifying auras could be felt emanating from the seven of them.

Devilish aura circulated around the six of them. As for the remaining middle-aged man, he wielded a longsword and the killing intent from him was even stronger.

"Show no mercy!"

Mo Qinglong's voice sounded again. The group of seven charged towards the Sacred Enforcers.

Huh?

The aura that the group of seven emitted shocked the experts from the Sacred Followers Guild.

"Inborn! Seven Inborn experts!" The burly Elder was astonished and his pupils dilated!

"What? There are seven Inborn experts? Those four young men are also Inborn experts?"

The Elders beside him were also stunned. They looked at the seven of them and were aghast.

These four young men looked like they were at most thirty years old. They would never have expected these four young men to be Inborn experts.

A thirty-year-old Inborn expert would have made it to the top five in the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart.

Even a Sacred Sect would find it hard to nurture this kind of prodigy.

Yet, the four young men before them were all Inborn experts!

"Those who oppose us, the Sacred Followers Guild, will be hunted and annihilated! This includes your families and sects!" the burly Elder shouted gloomily.

Seven Inborn experts had definitely exceeded their expectations!

In their opinion, even though Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown had good

connections, he could at most call up three or four Inborn experts.

However, this was under normal circumstances. Considering that he was facing the Sacred Followers Guild, who would be willing to risk offending a Sacred Sect to help him?

The Sacred Followers Guild had been certain after considering Miracle Doctor Wang's connections. It would be a safe estimate to say that only a maximum of one-third of them would help him.

However, seven Inborn experts appeared suddenly. This completely exceeded their expectations.

A force with seven Inborn experts would be considered very strong within the Underworld.

For this enforcement mission, only seven Inborn experts were deployed.

"Kill! Leave no man alive!"

Ruthlessness flashed across Wang Xian's eyes. The next instant, he moved and appeared beside the burly Elder.

His fingers bent like a dragon claw and were packed with dreadful powers.

Argh!

However, before Wang Xian's attack connected, pitiful cries erupted from the surroundings.

The four dragonians who had just reached the Inborn Realm had charged into the group of twenty-odd Half-step to Inborn experts.

Complete domination! With the strong bloodline and powers, the dragonians could be considered as above average among Inborn experts despite just having reached the Inborn Realm.

The dragonians could easily kill these experts who were just at the Half-step to Inborn Realm.

"What? Seven Inborn experts! This... How could this be possible?"

"How could this be possible? How could he summon seven Inborn experts? Moreover, they have no qualms with killing the Sacred Enforcers of the Sacred Followers Guild? Are they all willing to make a Sacred Sect their enemy?"

"Seven Inborn experts! Seven Inborn experts! How did he call upon so many experts? Furthermore, these experts are willing to stand up against the Sacred Followers Guild!"

The surrounding group of young men was astonished when they saw the seven Inborn experts.

No one would have expected that the people who stood beside the young man were seven Inborn experts!

"Those four men were at most in their thirties. How could they be Inborn experts? Where did these Inborn experts come from?"

Jiang Yuan's looked in fear at these Inborn experts that had appeared suddenly.

"The Miracle Doctor did not escape because he was confident in his strength. He didn't mind making the Sacred Followers Guild his enemy!"

The young man in a suit was stunned as he mumbled.

Around him, the other young men were all dumbfounded.

The sudden appearance of seven Inborn experts together with Miracle Doctor Wang who was ranked number one on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart... This force...

"Sacred Followers Guild can't kill him!" remarked one of the young men with a gloomy expression.

Argh!

"Old Hu!"

"Elder Hu!"

Suddenly, a wretched scream propagated throughout the villa.

The group of young men was taken aback and immediately turned towards the direction of the scream.

"What?"

As they looked over, their eyes widened and were slowly filled with horror!

At this moment, the burly Elder had a huge wound in his chest area.

His eyes widened and stared in fear at the young man before him.

Bam!

# Chapter 391: Since You Are Here, Don't Bother Leaving (3)

Bam!

The burly Elder fell flat onto the ground while all vitals from his body disappeared in a flash.

Within a short few seconds, another Elder from the Sacred Followers Guild had been taken down, making everyone shudder in utter shock.

This had been an Elder from a Sacred Sect which made him one powerful Elder to think he had been taken down with one strike.

This time, all the young men could see that the young man had not resorted to using any Inborn Spiritual Weapons.

Many within the underworld had rumored that it was because of the Inborn Spiritual Weapon that the young man could defeat Inborn Experts easily.

Yet, the young man had not used any weapons right now.

Nonetheless, he had killed an Elder from the Sacred Followers Guild under such circumstances.

Horror of horrors!

"Young lad, off to hell you go. Otherwise, we, the Sacred Followers Guild, will never rest till one of us dies!" an Elder from the Sect hollered with a contorted look. As he shouted, he aimed for Wang Xian's head with the sharp knife in his hand.

"Never rest till one of us dies? Then all of you from the Sacred Followers Guild shall perish today!" Wang Xian retorted coolly as the Energy of the Metal Dragon made him shimmer in golden.

Under the gloomy weather, the glow made Wang Xian shine like a glorious and

powerful monarch.

As he arched his claws, he slashed four other Elders of the Sacred Followers Guild who were standing at a side.

Tsk, tsk, tsk!

As his arm swung past, the frightening golden claws lashed at the quartet. The Energy of the Metal Dragon made the four Elders flinch.

"Buzz off!" one of the Elders shouted as his eye twitched in trepidation.

The seemingly ordinary attacks from this young man had made him sense an impending danger of death.

The golden scratch marks appeared as though they could tear his body apart, causing him to resist them instinctively out of fear.

Wang Xian watched with an apathetic look. Given his current powers, getting rid of an Inborn was an easy feat.

As he saw his claws being restrained by the four Elders, Wang Xian shuffled them about and turned to strike at the Elder who stood in the center of the group.

"Scram!" the Elder barked as he saw Wang Xian's claws coming for him while he attempted to block them by smacking his long sword in front of him.

Creak, crack!

"Ah!" the Elder let out a cry.

Yet, the terrifying claws cut right through the precious sword and stabbed the Elder's chest.

As the piercing scream rang in the air, the hearts of everyone around palpitated.

"You're not of the Inborn level. You're definitely not!" the Elders gasped.

At the sight of how easily Wang Xian had taken down their comrade, the remaining three Elders of the Sacred Followers Guild shrieked with contorted faces, while one of them growled with wide eyes.



"An Inborn expert can't be this powerful. Even if you're Half-Step to Dan Realm, you can't be this strong either!" another Elder exclaimed. As he spoke, he stopped his attacks and retreated several steps back involuntarily before looking at Wang Xian in disbelief.

He seemed very relaxed after killing one of their Elders with a single strike.

Such a formidable feat could not have been achieved by an Inborn expert.

In fact, not even a Half-step to Dan Realm.

While they also had Half-step to Dan Realms within the Sacred Sect, none of them could match up to the prowess of this young man!

As two Elders had been killed, the remaining three from the Sacred Followers Guild shuddered as they looked on with fear.

Just what sort of person had they offended?

"Haha! Did you really assume that I, Wang Xian, fear your Sacred Followers Guild?" Wang Xian snorted as he took a glance at the bodies which lay beneath him. With a shift of stance, he lunged straight at the last three Elders for attack.

"Like I said, all of you will have to die!" Wang Xian howled.

"You..." The trio shook at the sight of Wang Xian coming for them. Their haughtiness and confidence of the past were now replaced with trepidation.

From the looks of it, the mention of "self-termination" earlier...

Ah! Ah!

Just then, a series of piercing screams rang out continuously, drawing the attention of the three Elders from the Sacred Followers Guild.

They saw the leader of the Sacred Enforcers crying out in despair, as one of the middle-aged men from Wang Xian's gang seared right through his body.

They also saw the numerous members of the Sacred Enforcers getting slayed by the other five Inborn experts.

One by one, one move at a time.

Just how could that young man be this powerful?

"Little wonder why you'd dare to wait for our arrival here, and why you'd dare to pit against us Sacred Followers Guild!" one of the Elders choked with his fists tightened while his face seemed very pale.

"How's this possible... This is impossible... Absolutely impossible!" the group of young men who had come in hopes of a good show shrieked with eyes wide. They looked on at the sight in front of them in disbelief.

To think that powerful experts of the Sacred Followers Guild had been massacred without the slightest resistance.

Within a short two minutes, three Inborn experts had been slayed, while the remaining three had no means to resist at all.

"Before this... the Elder of the Sacred Followers Guild had mentioned that he was not Inborn. So that... that means..." One of the youths gulped as he watched in stupefaction.

"Realm above Inborn. He must be at the realm above Inborn, being able to slay an Inborn expert with such ease. He's definitely a legendary Immortal of the Land!" he continued.

"What? How's this possible, he's only twenty years old. How can a twenty-year-old be this powerful!?" the group of young men stared with wide eyes while their legs nearly gave way due to the thorough shock.

"It's doomed. All experts of the Sacred Followers Guild are doomed!"

"So it turns... turns out that he had no need to fear the Sacred Followers Guild at all, given such formidable prowess. Little wonder why he didn't run away!"

"Slaying all experts of the Sacred Followers Guild without the slightest reservation. He's out to become their nemesis!"

Standing in a daze, the young men shook at the sight of the massacre.

They had come to witness the slaughter of the demon-like genius, Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown.

But, little had they expected such an outcome!

A reputable Sacred Sect ended up crushed, slayed with such ease.

Ah, ah, ah!

The blood-curdling screams rang through the air once again. All the young men looked on bleakly as they watched the final three Elders of the Sacred Followers Guild being taken down.

Bam, bam, bam!

The corpses lay on the ground, as though the thunder from the sky had blasted right through their hearts.

As the screams dissipated, another twenty-plus corpses were added onto the ground.

Subconsciously, the young men receded several steps back. In awe and with fear, they gazed at the young man who remained standing amidst the chaos while not a trace of blood could be seen on him.

The young man remained as before, without the slightest stir of emotions, as he appeared calm as still water.

But the crowd had witnessed otherwise, how this young man had taken down five Inborn experts within a mere few minutes.

Where the five were Elders from a Sacred Sect.

Blob, blob!

One of the youths gulped. As his legs began to turn to jelly, he turned around in an attempt to get out of the villa.

He wanted to get as far as he possibly could, away from this hellish place as his heart surged with an outburst of regret and trepidation.

He would never have come here, had he expected such an outcome!

Shaken, the rest of the petrified crowd also tried desperately to make their escape, upon the sight of someone leaving.

"Like I said. Since you're here, don't bother leaving!"

Right then, a satanic voice lingered in their ears.

# Chapter 392: Death Of The Sacred Enforcers

"As I've said, since you are here, don't bother leaving!"

Rumble!

Swish!

Torrential rain fell. However, it was not stopped by the terrifying aura this time and the torrential rain fell in the yard of the villa.

Hearing the devil-like noises, the group of young men froze in fear. Although they were thinking of escaping, all they could do now was shiver in fear.

The raindrops that landed on their cheeks were eerily cold. Every single one of them was petrified.

"Wang... Miracle Doctor Wang... This... This had nothing to do with us! We... We are just here to take a look!"

One young man turned and spoke to Wang Xian while shivering in fear. The cold sweat on his forehead together with the raindrops made him look especially wretched.

Compared to his high-spirited self previously, he looked like a completely different person!

Bam!

"Miracle Doctor Wang, I know I'm wrong. I'm wrong...! But please spare my miserable life! Please let me off! We were blinded to have come! Miracle Doctor Wang, I know my mistakes now! Please give me a chance!" Jiang Yuan immediately went on his knees, kowtowed and begged for mercy!

However, it was he who had brought the group of experts from the Sacred Followers Guild previously! Furthermore, he'd added insults!

At this moment, as he saw the blood mixed with the rainwater flowing to him, his eyes were filled with despair and horror. He had disregarded all sense of dignity as he pleaded for mercy.

Bam! Bam!

"Miracle Doctor Wang, it was our mistake previously! Please let us off! I am begging you! I kowtow to you!"

"Miracle Doctor Wang, we were wrong! Please spare our lives! Please spare us!"

All the young men had broken down! When the first one went on his knees, the rest followed quickly. Fear was written all over their faces!

Wang Xian looked at them with ridicule and contempt.

Just a while ago, they were still gloating over his punishment from the Sacred Followers Guild. What about now?

"When you came, didn't you hear what I said?"

"Since you came in, you have made your own decision!"

Wang Xian looked at the group of young men before him. Killing intent flashed across his eyes as he turned around and headed back to the villa.

Since they had made their decision, they would have to pay a price for it!

"No! No! Please don't kill us!"

The young men were in despair as they saw Wang Xian leaving and the four young Inborn experts walking slowly towards them. They were shouting for mercy loudly!

Argh! Argh!

However, the screams lasted only for a short while.

This bunch of elites from various families and sects would never have expected that coming to gloat at Wang Xian for being punished by the Sacred Followers Guild would lead to their death.

Huh?

At this moment, Sui Huang appeared at the entrance of the villa. He looked at the corpses in the villa and raised an eyebrow. He then quickly looked towards Mo Qinglong and the rest before shaking his head and leaving.

The Sacred Enforcers had been annihilated and so had the group of young men who came for a show.

The Sacred Enforcement this time ended with total annihilation.

However, everyone was still waiting for the outcome on the Underworld website. They were waiting to see the Sacred Followers Guild uploading pictures of the corpse of Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown.

That post from the young man was still being discussed actively on the Underworld website.

The number of replies was increasing at an astonishing speed.

[OP, hurry up and update us! What is the situation now? Did Wang Xian get killed?] [\[1\]](#)

[Hurry up! Hurry up! Let us see the demon-like genius' corpse!]

[What a shame! A demon-like genius like him appeared before us like a meteor and will be disappearing quickly like a meteor.]

[Seven Inborn experts and twenty-odd Half-step to Inborn experts. This will be more than enough to kill Miracle Doctor Wang! OP, update your post!]

The replies kept piling up as everyone was rushing the OP to update his post. They wanted to see the scene of the demon-like genius being killed.

Time passed by gradually. One hour... Two hours... Yet, the OP was nowhere to be seen.

The martial artists of the Underworld were as restless as cats on a hot tin roof!

[What happened to the OP? Are you eating shit? Why aren't you updating?]

[Hurry, hurry! What is the situation now!? I can't wait any longer!]

[Yeah. Just look at the novel Invincible Divine Dragon's Cultivation System! Their updates are so fast! Why are you so slow?]

[Hurry up and update, OP! I, your father, have been waiting here for two hours!]

However, just as everyone was waiting for the ending, another thread surfaced.

[All my friends are uncontactable. Those that have gone to Rivertown for the show are all uncontactable! It has been over two hours since I heard anything from them!]

When this thread appeared, it instantly attracted the attention of many people.

When they clicked in and saw the contents, their expressions turned heavy.

Last night, many people had decided to head to Rivertown to watch the Sacred Followers Guild kill Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown. This was known by many in the Underworld.

However, all those people who went to Rivertown were all uncontactable.

Furthermore, the previous OP had gone silent after updating it for some time.

All these facts when pieced together made the rest feel that something wasn't right.

Even the OP who made the new thread felt that something might have happened to his friends.

[Encountered a mishap? Sacred Followers Guild is a reputable sacred sect. They wouldn't kill those who came for the show recklessly.]

If that was the case, only one possibility remained. They were killed by others.

And the "others" could only be Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown.

When someone made this conjecture, everyone was shocked.

[With the experts from the Sacred Followers Guild around, how could Miracle



Doctor Wang kill innocents?]

[What is happening in Rivertown? Where are the experts from the Sacred Followers Guild? Why aren't we getting any information from the Sacred Followers Guild now?]

[I have a bold conjecture. Could it be the Sacred Followers Guild and those who went for the show were all killed by the Miracle Doctor?]

[How could this be possible? The team that was sent down by the Sacred Followers Guild this time around was incomparably powerful! How could they be killed instead?]

The discussion went on. Gradually, half a day passed.

In the evening, a new thread appeared suddenly and took the entire Underworld by surprise.

[We can almost verify that all the experts, Elders from the Sacred Followers Guild and those who went to Rivertown to watch the show have been killed!]

The poster had the name "All-Knowing." It was from the Omniscient Group, the most powerful information agency in the Underworld.

Once the Omniscient Group confirmed an event, its reliability would be a hundred percent.

When this thread was posted out, it was like the Underworld experiencing a 10.0 earthquake.

The powerful experts from the Sacred Followers Guild had all been killed!

All the powerful Elders and captains of the Sacred Followers Guild were dead!

Death of the Sacred Enforcers!

Endnote:

[1] "O.P." refers to the Original Poster in an online thread. [Back](#)

# Chapter 393: Cover-Shame

[Demise of the Sacred!]

When everyone saw the post uploaded by user All-Knowing, the entire Underworld was thrown into upheaval.

Demise of the Sacred, this was the Demise of the Sacred!

Seven Inborn experts along with twenty Half-Step Inborns.

These forces could easily have made up one-fifth to one-sixth of the entire Sacred Followers Guild, given such prowess.

Yet, they were also the same forces that had been completely wiped out.

[Without a doubt, they must have been killed by Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown. This is really unimaginable!]

[Just how powerful is this Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown? Those were experts from the mighty Sacred Followers Guild, seven of them to add to it!]

[First, he killed the Elder from the Sacred Followers Guild. Next, he slew seven Inborns from the same sect. He's out to pit himself against the Sacred Sect!]

[How tough is this Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown? And how mighty are his forces?]

Within the Underworld, the Martial Artists had spiraled into a heated discussion. The news was simply too shocking for all of them.

Meanwhile, within the Palace of the Sacred Followers Guild, all the Elders sat in the Palace Hall with darkened expressions.

"Five Elders, two Sacred Enforcer Leaders, and twenty Half-step Inborns have been killed. This Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown, he's bent on pitting himself against us Sacred Followers Guild!" an Elder chided with a looming look.

"We've lost seven Inborn experts in one shot, eight including Elder Feng. The Sacred Followers Guild's incurred such major losses within a short few days. We have to seek revenge for this!"

"Right now, this concerns the pride of our Sacred Followers Guild, along with our foothold as to how we establish ourselves in the future. Hence, we have to wipe this humiliation clean!"

The Elders chimed in furiously.

This was a grave matter. It was no longer a matter of right or wrong, given the murder of seven Inborns and twenty other experts. As a Sacred Sect, they would have to get rid of the murderer by all means!

"We'll have to kill Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown!"

"Yes, we'll have to, otherwise our Sacred Followers Guild won't ever have to think of gaining a foothold within the underworld from now on!"

All the elders snapped in aggression. Even Yan She, who had been sitting by the side, sighed as he knit his brows.

Seven Inborn experts had been slain. This was no longer a matter which could be forgiven out of kindness!

"Hmph, kill? Sending yourselves to your graves?"

At that moment, a holler could be heard across the entire Palace.

"Who's that?"

Upon hearing those words, all senior management of the Sacred Followers Guild in the Palace Hall stood up with an ominous expression.

"Who's that? Show yourself!"

"How dare you trespass into our Sacred Followers Guild, asking for doom!"

A frightening aura surged from the Sect's senior management which stifled the surrounding air.

"Alright, why so snobbish?" a voice replied in annoyance. Thereafter an Elder soon appeared within the hall at lightning speed.

"Sui... Sui Huang!"

All the Elders of the Sacred Followers Guild gasped before they stepped up immediately and bowed.

"Sui Huang, what brings you here?" they greeted.

"Had I not arrived, the entire Sacred Followers Guild could have been wiped out by the time Old Huang gets back!" Sui Huang replied with displeasure as he glanced across the crowd of Elders.

"Sui Huang, you...", the Elders began in bewilderment. Slightly irritated, they looked at him with frowns.

The Sui Huang in front of them had been a close friend of their Guild Leader. He was also the Laozu of a Sacred Clan, which made Sui Huang a legendary existence, one who they could not afford to disrespect.

"Just the few of you punks, and you want to go kill that behemoth of Rivertown? From what I see, I think it's best that you guys just stay here and behave yourselves," Sui Huang chided.

"Dammit, you guys are also asking for it. I just told that lad yesterday not to come and create trouble at the Sacred Followers Guild. In the end, you guys went over to seek death by harassing him!" Sui Huang reprimanded them with displeasure. As he spoke, he sat flopped onto a seat by the side and sipped some tea.

"What?" the crowd asked. They were puzzled and shocked by the comment.

"Regarding this matter, you guys should just stay out of it. Wait till I've contacted your guild leader and discussed this with him. To sum it up, just don't go looking for trouble with that Little Demon of Rivertown. Just you guys alone would be sending yourselves to your graves should you go over!" Sui Huang warned the rest.

"Just stay here and behave yourselves. As for Old Huang, that old fogey... I

couldn't reach him. Yet he's made me so worried!"

Pat!

As Sui Huang ranted incessantly, he flung his cup onto the table in a display of his discontent. With a change of stance, he vanished from the Palace Hall, leaving behind the crowd of Sacred Followers Guild Elders who looked on in surprise.

"What does Sui Huang mean?" one of the Elders asked in a lowered tone as his face contorted in bewilderment.

"Sui Huang has instructed that we leave that Little Demon alone. Seems like Sui Huang knows that Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown!"

"Furthermore, that Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown is no simpleton. Either he really possesses formidable powers, or he's from a very prominent background; such that even Sui Huang senior has to treat him as someone with equal standing!"

"That young man. Don't tell me he possesses the same prowess as Sui Huang. Otherwise... Otherwise, why is it that even Sui Huang would refer to him as Little Demon?"

Shock gradually revealed itself on the faces of the Sacred Followers Guild Elders. The message within Sui Huang's statements earlier had brought more surprises than they could handle.

Especially these sentences in particular.

I just told that lad yesterday not to come and create trouble at the Sacred Followers Guild. In the end, you guys went over to seek death by harassing him!

Don't go looking for trouble with that Little Demon of Rivertown. Just you guys alone would be sending yourselves to your graves should you go over!

The messages hidden within had astonished them.

"Should that young lad really possess the same prowess as Sui Huang or Guild Leader, or come from an equal force, then Elder Feng really had it coming for

using poison to attack his little sister. If that's the case, it's because of Sui Huang's intervention that the other party hasn't made his way here. Otherwise, to think that we'd go seek revenge without even knowing the situation? Haha!" Yan She laughed at the irony of the matter.

Such was the pride of a powerful Ancestral Clan. Should others have killed one of theirs, a powerful Ancestral Clan would seek revenge with neither a care for the cause nor a concern about the consequences.

Yet, the Sacred Followers Guild had obviously compromised themselves by underestimating their opponent this time around!

"What do we do about the discussion that's spreading within the underworld? Surely we can't just sit back and do nothing?" an Elder asked with an awful look. After all, their reputation still mattered.

"Just come up with a random excuse, and we'll discuss this again when Guild Leader is back!" another Elder replied with a darkened expression.

Silence filled the entire Palace Hall of the Sacred Followers Guild as the Elders pondered in a daze.

At night, the entire Underworld was still discussing the massacre of the Sacred Followers Guild experts and disciples of various clans who had tagged along to Rivertown.

Suddenly, the Sacred Followers Guild made an announcement.

[A group of experts from the Sacred Followers Guild have been attacked by ferocious sea monsters. Of which, only three of them have survived. As for other matters, they will be dealt with upon the return of the Guild Leader!]

Everyone within the underworld was dumbfounded by the news.

What is the situation? The group of Elders and Sacred Enforcers of the Sacred Followers Guild had not been massacred by Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown, but instead had been marred to death by ferocious sea monsters?

While the news had been beyond everyone's expectation, most chose to believe in it after a brief moment of bewilderment.

After all, this was an announcement made by a Sacred Sect, so they could not have made the story up in order to lie and conceal the truth.

But what they did not know was that this was the final cover-shame by the Sacred Sect!

# Chapter 394: Mutated Divine Dragon

## (1)

"They weren't killed by Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown? But based on all other objective signs...?"

In an office in a skyscraper, a middle-aged man wearing a suit saw the reply from the Sacred Followers Guild on his computer screen. His eyebrows knitted together.

Based on the information gathered by the personnel from their Omniscient Group, the experts from the Sacred Followers Guild and the crowd that came to watch the show had not left the villa of Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown after entering it.

As to what really happened, they couldn't be certain. Nonetheless, they were sure that these people were dead.

Therefore, their Omniscient Group had announced the deaths of the experts from the Sacred Followers Guild. Following the operatives of the Group closely to ensure hundred percent reliability, they didn't confirm that those people were killed by Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown.

"Were they killed by savage beasts from the sea? Could it be that Miracle Doctor Wang has a dreadful and savage sea beast as a pet? Or could it be just like what the Sacred Followers Guild claimed, that the experts encountered an accident with savage beasts from the sea?"

At dawn, Rivertown was covered in a storm. Most of the truth was masked or washed away. Even the Omniscient Group found it hard to verify most of the information and they weren't a hundred percent certain.

Nonetheless, a lot of martial artists felt more relieved at this point.

If the experts from the Sacred Followers Guild had been killed by Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown, that demon-like existence would be truly too



terrifying.

...

At this very moment, within a cave abode deep in the mountain surrounded by flowers and birds...

It was a luxurious and beautiful cave abode. A beautiful lady and a burly middle-aged man were sitting in the center. Before them, a group of middle-aged men stood upright and neatly.

"Don't we have any news on Yaoquan yet?"

The beautiful lady gritted her teeth and her eyes were a little red as she questioned the burly middle-aged man before the group of middle-aged men.

"Madam, we still do not have information on young master at this moment."

"From what we gathered from the people around the Yellow River, we understand that young master had some conflicts with Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown. Subsequently, we found out that young master contacted the family head of the Lei Family and the Double-faced Heavenly Axe before his disappearance," the group of middle-aged men replied solemnly.

The disappearance of Bian Yaoquan had caused a huge ruckus within the Medical Saint Sect. The Bian branch of the Medical Saint Sect was expending all efforts and resources to investigate.

However, Bian Yaoquan and the Poison Duo had kept their actions completely secretive and hadn't told anyone about them.

"Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown?" The burly middle-aged man sitting by the side frowned as his expression gradually turned heavy.

"With the Poison Duo around, even a strong First-class Force would find it hard to erase them without leaving traces behind. This Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown..."

A gloomy light flashed in the eyes of the burly middle-aged man as he spoke bitterly.

It had been close to half a month! His son had been missing for close to half a month! With Poison Duo protecting him, ordinary First-class Forces would find it hard to kill them without leaving traces of clues behind.

Based on the rumors of Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown over the last two days, he would likely possess such capabilities.

"Find out more about this Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown. I want every piece of information regarding him!" instructed the burly middle-aged man.

"Yes, Sect Leader!" the group of middle-aged men responded in unison before leaving.

"Qingfeng, Yaoquan will be fine. He will be fine!" said the beautiful lady with teary eyes as she grabbed onto the arm of the burly middle-aged man.

"He will be fine. I'm Bian Qingfeng. No one dares to harm my son! No one dares!"

The burly middle-aged man tried to console the lady. He lifted his head and wore a stern and fierce expression. "If anyone dares to, he will die no matter who he is!"

...

At night, a yacht was steering towards the sea from the villa connected to the sea.

"Brother, will you really be able to cure my master and me in the Dragon Palace?"

It was a little dark and the heavy rain continued pouring. The group sat on the sofa of the yacht when Xiao Yu suddenly asked Wang Xian this.

"Of course. Rest assured. Brother will be bringing you to a place filled with miracles!"

Wang Xian nodded his head with a gentle smile.

When night fell, Wang Xian decided to not wait any further. He got up and

brought Xiao Yu and Elder Fang along as he steered towards the Dragon Palace.

He planned to make use of the tremendous energy within the Dragon Transformation Pool to transform the two of them into dragons and cleanse the venom lingering within their bodies.

This was also his last-ditch attempt.

"Really? I didn't get to go the previous time and I definitely have to make it up this time. It's a shame that the final examinations are coming up soon. I'll likely miss it this time!"

Xiao Yu was initially exhilarated but soon pulled a long face as she spoke.

The semester was coming to an end and the final examinations would be starting soon. However, she would likely miss the examination.

"It's alright. I'll settle the matters about your examinations!" Wang Xian smiled and shook his head as he continued, "Where would you like to go for the winter holidays? I'll bring you around!"

"Winter holidays...?"

When Xiao Yu heard Wang Xian, her eyes lit up. "I want to roam the entire country from the South to the North. For the summer holidays, I want to head overseas to play!"

Xiao Yu let her thoughts roam and revealed a satisfied and joyous expression.

"Alright. When you recover, I'll bring you around!"

Wang Xian nodded his head and Elder Fang beside him also smiled.

Next to her, Guan Shuqing, Lan Qingyue and Sun Lingxiu walked over.

With a group of beautiful girls accompanying him, Wang Xian had a great time chatting and eating.

Late at night, the yacht arrived above the Dragon Palace.

"Xiao Yu, Elder Fang! Don't be too surprised in a while! Let's go!" Wang Xian

carried Xiao Yu and supported Elder Fang as he remarked.

To the astonishment of the two girls, Wang Xian carried and pulled them along as they dived into the sea.

When the majestic and awe-inspiring Dragon Palace appeared before them, the two girls were dumbfounded.

Despite having heard about the Dragon Palace from Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing, Xiao Yu was still deeply astonished when she saw the incomparably huge Dragon Palace under the water's surface.

The beautiful Dragon Palace made her feel innate respect and fear for it.

It was especially so when they arrived at the Dragon Palace. Their eyes widened as they stared at the various huge structures around them.

Swish swish swish!

At this moment, several creatures swam towards Wang Xian.

The first to arrive were the Nine Venomous Sea Snakes. They remained stationary before Wang Xian in a respectful manner.

"Greetings, Dragon King!"

"Greetings, Dragon King!"

At this instant, more and more creatures appeared with each being more unique in physique than the last.

They swam before Wang Xian, went down on one knee and greeted him.

"This... Are these the Crawfish Soldiers and Crab Generals of the Dragon Palace?"

Xiao Yu's eyes widened in disbelief as she stared at the Dragon Palace members before her.

Even Wang Xian was shocked as he looked at the crowd before him.

The ones at the very front were the Anomalocaris and the Golden Swordfish race. At this point, the two races had undergone the baptism of the Dragon Transformation Pool.

After the baptism, their form had undergone tremendous changes.

The Anomalocaris was standing upright. Around them, bluish sparks glowed. Two incomparably huge front limbs looked forceful and seemed to be hiding horrifying electric energy.

The stature of approximately 2.5 meters looked extremely intimidating!

# Chapter 395: Mutated Divine Dragon

## (2)

The sections of Anomalocaris' bodies were filled with massive powers as the shells had turned totally blue, looking more like dragon scales.

In addition to the two huge forelimbs, the small claws had undergone massive changes which had turned into something similar to that of a dragon claw. However, it was still much smaller as compared to its powerful forelimbs.

They had bluish shells with eyes that were blinking with thunderbolts' radiance in it.

The entire Anomalocaris race looked hallowed as they were completely changed from their heads to tails.

"Five Level 11 and One Level 12. The rest are Level 10."

Wang Xian looked at the Anomalocaris race with a surprised look. After the baptism of Dragon Transformation Pool, they had upgraded by a level.

However, Wang Xian was most astonished by the changes in the Golden Swordfish race.

Looking at the complete human form of the Golden Swordfish race, Wang Xian was dumbfounded.

Complete human form.

With a body size of two meters, they had arms and legs just like any other burly men.

The spikes on their heads had disappeared entirely. They were replaced by sharp and long swords in their hands.

The swords were about 1.5 meters long with dragon-head looking hilts. The entire swords were shaped like divine dragons.

The swords were connected with their arms while their entire bodies were encompassed in unusual armor.

Behind their backs, their fins had evolved into pairs of wings. Perhaps they were still weak, which was why their wings were small.

Wang Xian locked his gaze on the Golden Swordfish race who had experienced massive changes, as he was totally caught by surprise.

How did they turn into something humanoid after the baptism?

"Your bodies...?" Wang Xian looked at the leader of the Golden Swordfish race and asked with doubts.

Currently, that leader had hit Level 12 with a body size of 2.5 meters. He was looking almighty with that golden armor.

"Dragon King, the Swordfish race had monotonous attacks because we could only strike with the spikes on our foreheads. Back in the Dragon Transformation Pool when we were forming our shapes, we thought of the humans that we once met. They were holding weapons in their hands, making a variety of attack moves. It was superb. So we thought of transforming into something human-like. But we can restore our previous forms too!"

As the leader of the Swordfish race explained, he jerked his body and transformed back to a Golden Swordfish once again.

"Oh well!"

Wang Xian exhibited a trace of a smile when he witnessed the transformation of the Golden Swordfish.

Given their forms in the past, their assaulting patterns were really monotonous. There was nothing but penetration.

With the new humanoid Golden Swordfish, they could enter human society without having to be discovered.

"Old Mo, you'll teach them how to read and speak!"

After some thought, Wang Xian turned his attention to the sharp swords in their hands again. "Hand them the Art of Ancient Spiritual Sword Technique. Perhaps the Golden Swordfish race can become mighty swordsmen!" Wang Xian smiled as he spoke.

How would it look like if Swordfish practiced swordsmanship?

"It's truly amazing!"

Elder Fang was in total surprise when she watched Wang Xian communicating with a group of terrifying beings. Her eyes flickered as she stared at him.

"Let's go. Xiao Yu and Elder Fang, I need to put you in the Dragon Transformation Pool to remove the venom in your body. After you enter into the Dragon Transformation Pool, your bloodline will evolve to Divine Dragon Bloodline, which means, you can transform into a dragon in the future."

Wang Xian reminded Xiao Yu and Elder Fang. But his primary purpose was to let Elder Fang know about it.

"A dragon?" Elder Fang was shocked, but she nodded with some expectations.

"Haha, I can become a Metal Divine Dragon. But a Water Dragon is fine too since it's pretty. Well, Azure Dragons look good too. Hehehe!" Xiao Yu chuckled with a face full of excitement.

Wang Xian smiled as he led Xiao Yu and Elder Fang through the Dragon King Hall. Under their bewildered gazes, they reached the Dragon Transformation Pool.

Within the pool, Prime Minister Turtle and the rest were still in a slow process of reviving. No one knew how long they would take.

"Xiao Yu, Elder Fang, you'll need at most two days to recover in the Dragon Transformation Pool. In the meantime, call me if you need anything," said Wang Xian to the duo as they nodded their heads with force.

After placing them into the Dragon Transformation Pool, Wang Xian sat by the side and observed them.



When the duo entered into the pool, their vitality increased rapidly.

"Xiao Xian, don't worry. Elder Fang and Xiao Yu will be alright." Guan Shuqing consoled Wang Xian.

"Okay, let's go. I'll get a venomous sea snake to keep an eye over here. Let's get some rest!"

Wang Xian nodded and returned to the Dragon King Hall.

Back in the palace, Mo Qinglong was teaching the Golden Swordfish race how to read and speak. At the same time, he was coaching them on their sword moves.

After the baptism of the Dragon Transformation Pool, the Golden Swordfish race was so intelligent that they could memorize everything they had learned.

In particular, their swordplay. When they trained themselves within the Dragon Field, their efficiency of cultivation could hit twice the speed, which was very powerful.

The Anomalocaris race was instead cultivating in the Dragon Cave.

After taking a look, Wang Xian exhibited a satisfying look on his face. After Prime Minister Turtle and the rest were revived, Wang Xian could lead them to conquer the entire Eastern Sea.

Grooo!

Just when Wang Xian and the others were resting in the Dragon Palace, the Dragon Transformation Pool was undergoing a massive change.

Within the pool, bloody water was bubbling around Xiao Yu and Elder Fang.

The dragon blood within the Dragon Transformation Pool gradually turned black after entering their bodies.

The vague black spots that were stuck on their bones did not disappear from their bodies. Instead, they were growing at an exponential rate.

The black spots slowly spread throughout their bones, where all the white boney areas were turned black.

As the black spots spread themselves, their bodies were slowly getting inky.

Kaka!

The Dragon Transformation Pool allowed anyone to evolve into a Divine Dragon.

But a Dragon Transformation Pool at Level 1 could not support the instant transformation.

Like the Golden Swordfish and Anomalocaris races, their bloodline, physique, talent, and intelligence would be significantly enhanced after the baptism of the Dragon Transformation Pool. They could even change their forms.

Similarly, Xiao Yu and Elder Fang could not turn into Divine Dragons directly after entering the Dragon Transformation Pool. It would take a long period of cultivation to achieve that.

However, the Dragon Blood did not cleanse the black spots within their bodies due to their powerful energy. Instead, they combined to form something even more horrifying.

Their bones were making cracking sounds.

Buzz!

At this time, the black Devil Dragon on the nine columns around the pool was giving off a slight glow.

Xiao Yu and Elder Fan in the pool were undergoing a huge change.

They were evolving into something closer to the Devil Dragon, but yet, different.

To put it more accurately, it was something even more terrifying and hideous than the Devil Dragon.

Their flesh and blood seemed to be perfectly hidden within the bones as the

terrifying black-colored bones began to be revealed.

Mutated Divine Dragons!

Skeletal Dragons!

# Chapter 396: Skeletal Dragon

Grrrr, grrr!

A soft roar erupted from the Dragon Transformation Pool of the Dragon Palace.

The roar was sonorous and soft but easily propagated throughout the entire Dragon Palace.

"Argh! How did I become like this?"

At this moment, a shrieking scream sounded.

Within the Dragon Transformation Pool, Xiao Yu and Elder Fang stared at each other before screaming.

Their bright eyes were filled with disbelief. After looking at each other, they looked at their own bodies.

Xiao Yu's tears streamed down immediately.

Bones! She was covered in bones that appeared dullish black and glowed in a faint and dull light. Her body looked segmental and each segment was connected to razor-sharp thorny bones.

Her body was approximately five meters long and looked just like a terrifying mystical dragon forged with dullish gold metal.

They were a little different from ordinary divine dragons and had two wings that spanned approximately one meter to both sides of their body.

Although one could say these one-meter-long frames were wings, they were more ornamental than functional. Their dragon claws were entirely black and shimmered in a chilling black glow.

The black Skeletal Dragon didn't appear to be evil at all. Instead, it carried with it a tinge of holiness.

Moreover, it looked incomparably domineering and majestic.

However, this was the conclusion one would get if one used the perspective of a guy. In the eyes of Xiao Yu and Elder Fang, they were just exceptionally grotesque monsters.

"Xiao Yu, Elder Fang!"

At this instant, Wang Xian, who had been in his room previously, came rushing towards the Dragon Transformation Pool after hearing the screams of Xiao Yu and Elder Fang.

"This..."

When he stood by the edge of the Dragon Transformation Pool, Wang Xian was dumbfounded to see Xiao Yu and Elder Fang's current form in the Dragon Transformation Pool.

"Wuuuu! Big brother, I have turned into a monster! I have turned into a monster!" Xiao Yu cried out in fear. She moved and flew towards Wang Xian at astonishing speed.

Crack crack crack!

While flying, the sound of metal clashing was made. She looked domineering and majestic and was just like the Void Skeletal Dragon that existed in the records of mythology.

Wang Xian raised his arms and wrapped them around Xiao Yu's huge head. On his face, he wore a bitter smile.

"Mutated divine dragon! Oh gosh! It's a mutated divine dragon!"

"Xiao Xian, what's a mutated divine dragon?"

At this moment, Guan Shuqing, Lan Qingyue and Sun Lingxiu, who had followed closely behind Wang Xian, looked at Xiao Yu in shock as they asked.

"Brother, I'm so ugly now. Sob, sob. Brother!"

Xiao Yu's feminine voice came from the Skeletal Dragon. No matter how one looked at it, he would find this to be really weird.

"Hmm. Xiao Yu, don't worry about it. Don't worry about it. You can still regain your human form."

Wang Xian comforted Xiao Yu as Elder Fang also flew towards him. Wang Xian looked at them, forced a smile and said, "This... For you all, this should be a blessing!"

"Wang... Miracle Doctor Wang! How could this be a blessing?" Elder Fang's voice was trembling as she shook her head and stared at Wang Xian.

"From the perspective of a divine dragon, this is indeed a blessing!" Wang Xian smiled and nodded his head before continuing, "I don't understand why you two have become Skeletal Dragons, but this is undoubtedly a blessing!"

"A Skeletal Dragon is a mutated divine dragon with devil attributes. It could also be called a mutated form of a devil dragon!"

"Divine dragons can be separated into nine different attributes of Metal, Wood, Water, Fire, Earth, Light, Darkness, Wind and Thunder. However, there are still mutated attributes besides these nine attributes. Among which, there are Skeletal Dragons and Frosty Divine Dragons!"

"Based on the records of the Divine Dragon Transformation, mutated divine dragons are much stronger than ordinary divine dragons. In every ten thousand divine dragons, there might just be one. To become a mutated divine dragon is extremely difficult."

"The reason why both of you have become Skeletal Dragons is likely to be due to those black dots of venom. My guess is that the Black Bone Venom isn't a kind of poison. Instead, it's an incredible treasure. It is just that when injected into ordinary humans, ordinary humans can't withstand this form of energy and thus show symptoms of being poisoned!"

Wang Xian made his conjecture. Mutated Divine Dragons were rare occurrences within the divine dragon race. It was also extremely difficult to become one.

Now that Xiao Yu and Elder Fang had become Skeletal Dragons, it could be a

huge blessing for them.

"Sob sob. Brother, I don't want to become an ugly Skeletal Dragon like this. I don't want to. I want to become other dragons!"

Xiao Yu shook her head unwillingly.

Seeing that huge skeletal head acting like a spoilt child was truly...

Wang Xian could only smile bitterly.

Xiao Yu had been full of anticipation and hope when she entered the Dragon Transformation Pool. She was still imagining herself becoming a beautiful Water Divine Dragon or the majestic Metal Divine Dragon or an Azure Dragon that could control Wood!

As for a Devil Dragon, she had never thought about it.

And yet, she had now turned into the mutated Skeletal Dragon, something she considered to be worse than the Devil Dragon.

"Change back into your human form! Change back to your human form!" Wang Xian smiled and comforted her.

Xiao Yu's eyes were red from crying. Based on the transformation technique, she turned back into her human form with just a thought.

Wang Xian waved his arm and shielded her body. Elder Fang, who was by the side, also returned into her human form. Wang Xian couldn't help but steal a few glances.

Her figure completely triumphed over Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue.

Huh?

"What are you looking at!"

The voices of Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue erupted from his side. Wang Xian immediately turned his head around. Waving his arm, he shielded Elder Fang's body.

Elder Fang's face was flushed. In her mind, the cultivation arts of the Skeletal Dragon surfaced.

Ka ka ka!

Sounds of metal clashing and rubbing came from her. Soon, Elder Fang was covered in black armor.

The battle armor had a black glow and completely covered her alluring figure. Her long hair rested behind her, making her look incomparably cold.

However, perhaps it was because Elder Fang's figure was too exceptional. There was a different kind of charm emanating from her.

Xiao Yu saw the bone armor appearing on Elder Fang. With a thought, similar bone armor covered her body too.

This bone armor was indeed part of the skeletal structure within their bodies. Moreover, it possessed incredible defensive strength.

"Isn't this pretty good? Look at how stunning you are now!" Wang Xian smiled and commented as he looked at Xiao Yu.

Covered in bone armor, they looked just like powerful female warriors.

Xiao Yu looked at her own body and pouted. She was still feeling unsatisfied about it.

Although the bone armor in the human form was cool, turning into the dragon form was too grotesque!

"This... It's better to just maintain the human form!"

Elder Fang showed a bitter smile. Feeling the incredible strength within her, she felt slightly relieved.

Elder Fang felt that these boundless powers were even greater than the Inborn Realm.

It should have been equivalent to the legendary Half-Step to Dan Realm.



"Acclimatize yourself with your own powers and show them to us!"

Wang Xian looked at Xiao Yu and continued, "Both of you have made huge leaps forward in the Dragon Transformation Pool. It isn't about strength, but rather your bloodline."

"The current Dragon Palace is just at the first level. Rationally speaking, it is only capable of breeding dragon species but not giving rise to divine dragons. Now that you all have become divine dragons, you could really call that a meteoric rise!" Wang Xian remarked joyously. He wondered what kind of venom was required to enable Xiao Yu and Elder Fang to transform into dragons directly.

He was thinking of visiting the Sacred Followers Guild when he had the time to see if they still had more of such venom!

# Chapter 397: Get Out Of Our Territory (1)

"When you were in your human form, your strength was Half-Step to Dan Realm. After you turned into a Skeletal Dragon, your strength is close to Level 11, and the Divine Dragon Level is at 7. The difference is not that huge!" said Wang Xian after watching the strength exhibited by Xiao Yu and Elder Fang within the Dragon Palace.

Both of them were different from him. They had transformed into Divine Dragons through the Dragon Transformation Pool. Hence, their strength was not much different, regardless of whether they were in Dragon or human forms.

However, Wang Xian was transformed into a Divine Dragon through the system. Hence, there were some differences.

Both of them had upgraded their strength to Half-step to Dan Realm from Half-step to Inborn. That was a great leap in the levels. Very soon, they could advance to Dan Realm, and become the legendary existences of the Underworld.

"Too powerful. I'm simply too powerful now. Haha!"

Xiao Yu had excitement all over her face while Elder Fang was overwhelmed too.

She did not expect she could reach such a daunting stage with her strength.

As she looked at Wang Xian, there was an unusual radiance that flashed across her eyes.

If it were not for this young man, she would not have thought of entering the Inborn Realm, not to mention the legendary Dan Realm.

"Xiao Yu, you are much more powerful than me now. All of you are better than me!"

Guan Shuqing walked to Xiao Yu and spoke with envy.

"Hehe, Sister-in-law, why don't you go into the Dragon Transformation Pool and evolve into a Divine Dragon? In that way, you can also become very powerful!"

Xiao Yu tugged at Guan Shuqing's arm and spoke while smiling.

"No!" Wang Xian shook his head. "Shuqing has the most prestigious bloodline, and it's unsafe for her to enter into the pool. Shuqing, I think you'll be reaching the Inborn Realm soon, right?"

"Yes, soon. I still need at least half a month!" Guan Shuqing smiled.

"Let's have a celebration for Xiao Yu and Elder Fang's recovery!"

Lan Qingyue smiled as she spoke when the gang came to the Dragon King's bedroom.

"It's better to go back to the yacht!" Wang Xian smiled and said after seeing the sizeable messy bed. "I'll get some men to hunt for some food!"

The six of them came to the yacht above the Dragon Palace as they were happily cooking.

Living on the sea was very relaxing.

Having delicate seafood with a glass of red wine in each of their hands... They gazed upon the beautiful sea, looking extremely loosened up.

"It's winter vacation. Let's have some fun on the sea for a few days!"

Wang Xian was lying on the sofa as he suggested this to Xiao Yu, Guan Shuqing, and the rest.

"Sure!"

All of them nodded their heads, smiling from ear to ear. Standing on the deck of the yacht, they were gazing at the vast ocean while enjoying the sea breeze.

"Oh, Qingyue, do you know if there are other places like gambling cruises around the sea?" asked Wang Xian to Lan Qingyue with curiosity.

According to Mo Yuan's investigation, there were many recreational zones on the vast ocean.

To humans, the vast underwater world was a mystery.

But on the surface of the sea, it was another paradise to the Martial Artists.

Martial Artists were unable to display their remarkable strength in the bustling urban society unless they were out in the sea.

There were many islands out in the sea for leisure and tourism. Most of the places only received the riches and the Martial Artists.

Things that could be found in the sea were nothing average.

Many of the Martial Artists, clans, and families had placed their focus on seeking marine resources, especially when the mainland had been lacking in resources for the last decades.

"My dad told me before that there is a region with cruises. There are food, entertainment and all kinds of leisure activities over there. Let me call my dad and ask him!" Lan Qingyue replied with a smile.

Wang Xian nodded. Even though the Dragon Palace was stationed underwater, he was still unfamiliar with the ocean.

"My dad sent me a coordinate. Let's go over."

Soon, Lan Qingyue received a reply and told this to Wang Xian.

"Great, let's go!" Wang Xian chuckled.

Wang Xian got Mo Qinglong to steer the yacht while the rest were beaming as they headed to one of the recreational spots in the sea.

The recreational spots were closer to land compared to the Dragon Palace. Hence, they had to make their way back.

"Hur?"

"Xiao Xian, look! There are two vessels ahead. It's about the same as those that

we saw the other time!"

As the yacht was sailing along the sea, two vessels that seemed rather familiar appeared before their eyes.

Wang Xian slightly squinted his eyes as he looked over.

The bodies of the vessels were dark in color, looking durable.

There was a banner with a sharp sword flying in the air on the sail.

On the ship stood a mixture of middle-aged men and young men with swords in their hands.

The two vessels were similar to those of three cruises they had encountered not long ago. The only difference was the size of these two vessels. They were much smaller with a size of thirty meters each.

Something white was found on the water surface between the two vessels that looked unusually striking.

Wang Xian and the gang had a clear view this time as it was daytime.

"This is the second time we've run into them. What are they doing?"

Lan Qingyue was a little surprised to see the two vessels. They had also been anchored in the middle of the sea the other time. Now, they were doing the same thing.

"Let's check it out!" Wang Xian told Mo Qinglong and the gang.

He remembered that an old man on that vessel attacked them with some mighty explosives in the last encounter. They were attacking them to chase them out of that region.

Back then, Wang Xian had been anxious about the construction of the Dragon Palace. Hence, he did not bother. This time, he wanted to have a good look.

"What's going on?" We haven't seen any Icefish in the past few days. Where have they all gone? This shouldn't be happening!"

At this time, a middle-aged man was staring at the center spot with an awful look on the Sacred Seas of Swords' vessels not far away.

"Attendant Yun, something has not been quite right these past few days. Not only are the Icefish gone, but also the Qilian fish. We haven't seen any of them within these two days."

The duo was flustered as they spoke.

A young man was holding onto a sword by the side. He was 1.9 meters tall with a striking appearance. He exhibited a prideful demeanor from within. However, he was frowning slightly at this point in time.

The ocean was a substantial treasure-hunting ground. One of the biggest reasons that many sects established their bases in the sea was because of its resources.

They could hunt mighty fish species in the sea through some special techniques.

These fish contained a high amount of energy. Feeding on them was not any different from eating the Spiritual Grass. It was more so that the high amount of energy from the marine animals could allow Martial Artists to enhance the strength of their bodies.

The dominant marine animals in the sea were valuable resources for the clans. These animals were known as spiritual fish.

However, Sacred Sea of Swords had been able to catch not a single spiritual fish in the past two days.

"Attendant Yun, Senior Brother Ma, there's a yacht heading in our direction!"

Just then, a disciple walked over and pointed to the back as he reported to the middle-aged man and that young man.

"Get them out of our territory!" the duo said with much impatience.

# Chapter 398: Get Out Of Our Territory (2)

"Get out of our territory!"

An order resounded on the surface of the sea.

On a black ship, a young man carried a sharp blade in his hand and stared harshly at the approaching yacht.

The same words as that night? Their territory?

When Wang Xian heard him, he squinted his eyes.

The seas are just part of the territory of the dragon race. It doesn't matter if it's below or above the surface!

Wang Xian's eyes shimmered.

Dreadful marine creatures were currently occupying the area below the surface of the sea. On the surface, strong and powerful ancient sects had occupied the area. The entire sea had been divided and controlled.

Wang Xian smirked. It appeared that he wouldn't be just competing against creatures below the surface of the sea, but also had to compete with ancient sects above the surface.

He wouldn't wish for someone pissing him off above his head.

The yacht continued cruising forward. He had sufficient time to toy with them. This time, Wang Xian wouldn't just make a detour.

Huh?

When that young man saw the yacht not accelerating or turning around, he raised an eyebrow as his expression turned chilling.

"Seems like someone is courting death!"

At this point, a middle-aged man and the young man walked forward. Their gazes were fixed coldly on the approaching yacht.

They had already been restless previously. Now that they were seeing a yacht approaching them, their mood got worse.

The Yacht Club had alarmed some spiritual fish below the surface of the sea. Over the last two days, they hadn't encountered a single one. Now that this yacht was disturbing the area, it would be harder for them to encounter one.

The middle-aged man and young man gradually drew their swords as they watched the yacht approaching.

Beside them, disciples from the Sacred Seas of Swords on the two ships were looking in the direction of the yacht, smirking with contempt.

"How dare you encroach into the territory of our Sacred Seas of Swords! You guys must be courting death!"

When the yacht was two thousand meters away from them, the young man shouted harshly. His voice reached Wang Xian and the group's ears clearly.

"Continue ahead as plotted!" Wang Xian instructed Mo Qinglong.

"Yes, young master!"

The yacht remained on its original path.

"It appears that there are people who aren't showing any regard for our Sacred Seas of Swords!"

"Kill them! Sink into the sea those who dare to encroach on the territory of the Sacred Seas of Swords," the middle-aged man and the young man instructed emotionlessly.

In the sea, each ancient sect occupied a region. People from other forces could enter the region but were forbidden from capturing spiritual fish in the region and also forbidden from lingering for an extended period.



These were the rules of the sea and were established through strength.

Those who were stronger would occupy a bigger area. In other words, they would obtain greater resources.

Facing the yacht, the Sacred Seas of Swords wouldn't back off at all.

This was their territory. In their territory, others should follow their orders. These were the rules of the jungle, the rules of the survival of the fittest.

Whoosh!

The young man saw the yacht passing by fifty meters away from them. He swung his sword lightly towards the sea.

In the direction where he pointed, the seawater coalesced rapidly into sharp blades.

In an instant, ten longswords made of seawater appeared before the young man.

The middle-aged man beside him did the same. As he waved his arm, seawater formed countless longswords and were sent piercing forward.

"Insolent brats!" the young man snorted. The water swords flew towards the yacht at an astonishing speed.

"Who gives you the guts to be so brazen in the territory of our Sacred Seas of Swords. Are you really that eager to go to hell?"

On the two ships, the disciples of Sacred Seas of Swords saw Senior brother Ma and Attendant Yun strike as they looked towards the yacht with disdain.

Their actions were incomparably domineering.

Above the sea, the rule of survival of the fittest was greatly manifested.

"Interesting!"

Seeing them strike, Wang Xian showed a faint smile. "Let's go and ask them about the sea."

Wang Xian smiled. A huge wall of seawater was raised before the yacht as he waved his arm. It acted as a water shield and took the attacking water swords directly.

Subsequently, Wang Xian leaped into the air and flew towards the two ships.

Xiao Yu and Elder Fang were eager to give it a try. They jumped into the air and flew closely behind Wang Xian.

Guan Shuqing could only pout. Having not reached the Inborn Realm, she was still unable to fly in the air for short periods.

"What?"

"Flying in the air? They are Inborn experts!"

"This is bad! We have encountered experts! It's no surprise that they ignored our warning!"

On the two ships of the Sacred Seas of Swords, the disciples were shocked and stunned to see Wang Xian raising a water wall with a single wave of his arm, and that he was flying towards them.

"That's a young man! He's so young and yet he has already reached the Inborn Realm!"

"There are still four beautiful ladies behind him! Oh gosh! All of them are flying in the air. Five Inborn experts!"

"These Inborn experts are so young. Which powerful sect are they from? How can they be so young?"

When the disciples of the Sacred Seas of Swords saw Xiao Yu and Elder Fang approaching them, their eyes widened and were filled with disbelief.

Senior Brother Ma and Attendant Yun could feel their eyelids twitching violently as they stared solemnly at Wang Xian and the group.

"We are the disciples of Sacred Seas of Swords. May I know what intentions you guys have?"

The middle-aged man and young man saw Wang Xian landing on their ship. Seeing the overly young looks of the group, they were in awe.

Wang Xian looked at the crowd of disciples of Sacred Seas of Swords with contempt and superiority.

"Explain to me the distribution of powers of the sea!"

Wang Xian's eyes landed on the middle-aged man and young man and instructed them directly.

"YOU..."

When the young man saw how Wang Xian was looking down at them, and that he didn't seem to have any regard for them, his expression sank.

"Speak!"

Wang Xian stared harshly at that young man.

Disciples of a Sacred Sect? Your territory? Everything has to be backed with the corresponding strength.

If you guys are the disciples of a Sacred Sect, I alone am the entire Sacred Sect!

Wang Xian had zero favorable opinions of the disciples of Sacred Seas of Swords who dared to attack him.

If you dare to look down on me, I'll stand before you with absolute authority.

"We are the disciples of the Sacred Seas of Swords. This is the territory of our Sacred Seas of Swords!" That young man gritted his teeth, clenched his fist and spoke solemnly.

He emphasized the Sacred Seas of Swords once again. Clearly, he was trying to warn Wang Xian with the name of the Sacred Seas of Swords.

"Your territory? How hilarious? Do you know the consequences of attacking me?"

Wang Xian smirked, looked at the brazen and arrogant young man before him,

and moved his arm.

Boom!

The seawater around them turned into a huge water snake and dived towards the young man.

"Don't you dare! You will be making the entire Sacred Seas of Swords your enemy!"

The middle-aged man standing by the side chided loudly when he witnessed Wang Xian attack.

Hehe!

Wang Xian responded with a cold and mocking smile.

That water snake moved at astonishing speed towards the young man.

The young man's expression changed radically. The longsword in his hand glowed in dense blue light as he swung towards the water snake!

# Chapter 399: I'll Kill Anyone Who Offends Me

Ah!

To his horror, the young man realized there were only faint ripples when he wielded his sharp sword at the water snake.

With eyes filled with trepidation, he hurriedly receded.

However, the speed of the water snake burst as it wound itself around the neck of that young man.

"You..." Cough!

Fear filled the young man's eyes. When he was about to speak, he felt a fearsome strength that choked him, making him breathless.

"How dare a Half-step to Inborn be so insolent! Are you brazen because you think you're great or is it because the sacred sect is backing you up?" Wang Xian asked disdainfully as he stared at that young man.

"Gentleman over here, stop! We were rude just now. Please forgive us!"

The middle-aged man at the side bowed to Wang Xian with his cupped fist as he looked extremely embarrassed.

The surrounding disciples of Sacred Seas of Swords were looking sheepish as they glared at Wang Xian with tension while holding onto their swords.

They were out to hunt the spiritual fish with no other experts from the sect tagging along. The most formidable ones were two Half-step to Inborns.

"You know you were rude?"

Wang Xian glared at the middle-aged man with contempt as he swung his arm.

Kaka!

A bone-cracking sound was heard. That middle-aged man stared with his eyes wide-opened as he looked to his side immediately.

Bam!

That young man fell on the deck with a loud thud.

All the disciples from Sacred Seas of Swords felt their hearts palpitating violently as traces of fear flashed in their eyes.

"He...He killed Senior Brother Ma. He actually killed the disciple of Sacred Seas of Swords!"

A disciple could not believe his eyes as he exclaimed in a low voice.

"Explain to me the distribution of powers of the sea!" Wang Xian demanded of the disciples of Sacred Seas of Swords.

The middle-aged man had an extremely awful look on his face as trepidation was found in his eyes. He took out a map from his coat and handed it to Wang Xian.

"This is the map of the power distribution in the sea."

"You could have saved yourself the trouble if you handed it to me earlier."

Wang Xian sneered when he took over the map as he swept his gaze across everyone.

"I have already given the map to you. What else do you want?"

Sensing a faint killing intent from Wang Xian's eyes, the middle-aged man slightly darkened his expression as he asked Wang Xian with embarrassment.

"Nothing much. Since you guys made an attacking move on us just now, I want you to receive a move from me too!"

Wang Xian revealed a smile as he expanded his arms.

"You..."

Upon hearing Wang Xian, there was a gloomy look on the middle-aged man while the rest of the Sacred Seas of Swords' disciples drew their swords immediately.

Boom!

Just then, a booming sound came from the waves suddenly.

All of the Sacred Seas of Swords' disciples had a change in their expression as they looked to both sides.

The sea turned extremely choppy as though feeling the anger from God of the Sea.

"Oh no, our boat is sinking!"

One of the disciples suddenly realized the sea level and the vessel were on the same level because the vessel was sinking. All he had was a frightened look on his face.

The sea began to rise, swallowing the entire vessel.

Everything looked as though a terrible disaster had arrived as the vessel continued to sink.

"How dare you kill the disciples from Sacred Seas of Swords. The sect will never let you off!"

There was a drastic change in the middle-aged man's expression as he leaped, making an attempt to flee.

Bam!

However, daunting sea waves suddenly gushed up into the air, throwing him back into the sea.

The vessel sank rapidly. Within a minute, the ocean began to calm down as though nothing had happened here before.

"Let's go!"

Wang Xian swept his glance around before he made a swift movement to the yacht.

"Brother, I realize those disciples from the so-called Sacred Sects or first-class forces were very haughty. They just killed anyone readily and were tyrannical."

Xiao Yu did not feel anything for those people who were drowned in the sea by Wang Xian.

Even though she'd just gotten in touch with the Underworld not long ago, she had a strong understanding of what it was like being in the Underworld.

The disciples of the Sacred Sects and Ancestral Clans considered themselves superior as they looked down on those from the weaker sects.

Some of the experts even struck at those weaker ones when things did not go their way.

Speak with your fists. The rules of the jungle were reflected realistically in the Underworld.

Wang Xian smiled as he nodded. "This is the essence. The elephants don't care for an ant if it's dead. They will not remember it. Nobody will care about the mosquitoes when they are smacked to death either."

Those disciples with a strong background or who came from some families were all prideful and full of self-confidence. They loved to look down on those who were weaker than them.

Dragons were too proud to stay in one place with snakes. That was the logic.

Hence, those Sacred Sects were never in the good books of Wang Xian. So it was with the Sacred Followers Guild. One of their elders was killed, and they just sent their men to kill him without asking for any reason.

The Sacred Sea of Swords was the same. When Wang Xian and the gang were passing through this place from afar, they came under fire from the Sacred Sea of Swords.



It was the same this time. They struck after a warning.

Wang Xian never had a good impression of Sacred Sects. Hence, he would leave no mercy for those who provoked him.

Since you want to talk with your fists, then let's do it. The outcome will be determined by strength.

From now on, I'll not strike if no one provokes me. But I'll kill anyone who offends me!

Wang Xian thought to himself as he looked at the map in his hand.

The power distribution map of the sea region included those zones around Asia.

"There are more than a dozen forces throughout the Eastern Sea. The territory occupied by Sacred Sea of Swords is the largest while there are some foreign forces as well!"

The map was very detailed on the territory distribution around the nearby region. Apart from the Eastern Sea, the rest of the areas were covered by many different kinds of forces.

There were at least thirty forces in the entire Asia region. Among which, some of them could be comparable to the Sacred Sea of Swords.

Apart from that, there were some disordered regions in the sea.

The disordered regions were places no forces were occupying except some smaller forces, including Wandering Sea Groups.

Wandering Sea Groups were similar to pirates who dealt with all kinds of business.

Some of the Wandering Sea Groups even dared to enter the territories of other forces.

"Looks like it's very messy in the ocean as well. Everyone talks with their fists!"

With various forces and Wandering Sea Groups rooted in the sea, it seemed to be

extremely chaotic.

Wang Xian briefly exclaimed to himself as he stared at that recreational area, which belonged to the first-class force, Qing Bi Sect.

There was an island surrounded by many cruises making it an attractive tourist spot.

Many affluent people and Martial Artists would go there for some recreational activities.

The yacht was steering toward that region rapidly. After three hours, the cruises appeared before them one by one.

Beside those cruises was a small island that spanned a radius of two to three kilometers.

Various yachts were docked by the side of the island.

Even in the middle of the ocean, this place remained a cool tourist attraction.

# Chapter 400: Overseas Wandering Sea Groups (1)

"Oh gosh! It's so beautiful here!"

After parking the yacht beside the island and paying exorbitant fees, Xiao Yu, Guan Shuqing and the girls alighted from the yacht and looked around the island with anticipation.

The entire island was divided into separate regions. Within it, clean and clear seawater was flowing and the entire island had been modified to include a swimming pool.

Moreover, there were restaurants, cafes, and bars surrounding the pool.

With a huge shade cast on the island, the entire area was exceptionally stunning and the place was ideal for swimming and relaxing.

"The island is a place for relaxing. If you are interested in other entertainment, you can board the various cruises around. There are a total of five cruises providing various services!" the employee at the yacht docking area explained to Wang Xian with a radiant smile.

"Alright, thank you!" Wang Xian nodded his head. He looked around him and revealed a smile.

"It's so beautiful. The water on this island is a hot spring from the sea. This is simply amazing. Xiao Xian, look! There are cruises for accommodation, food, water treatment, and even gambling."

Guan Shuqing looked around her and was ecstatic.

Other than that, there was a beautiful beach where they could even go fishing.

There was also a cruise used specifically to receive martial artists. The entire premise could be said to be the holy land of tourism and wasn't a place that could

be matched by other tourist spots in the world.

Similarly, the cost here wasn't affordable by ordinary consumers.

"Go, go! Let's go to the food cruise first before returning for the hot spring, drinking some coffee and lying down for some rest. Haha! This is too great!" Xiao Yu held onto Wang Xian's arms as she remarked joyously.

"Alright, alright!" Wang Xian smiled and nodded his head. The group of six headed towards one of the cruises.

On the food cruise, there were various delicacies from all over the world. One could even find spiritual fish for sale on the top deck.

Xiao Yu and the girls had a sumptuous meal of delicacies.

After eating, the group of them went for the hot spring. They rented a hot spring pool where they could order all kinds of coffee and beverages from the side while immersing themselves and resting in the hot spring.

The day passed quickly as the group rested and relaxed.

At night, there was a bonfire party by the beach. There were unique delicacies and beautiful ladies from all over the world, making the entire beach a place of sin.

However, the order of the entire region was still great. No one was kicking up a fuss and no one dared to do so.

For this place to become such a lively and popular tourist spot, safety and order had to be a hundred percent guaranteed.

At night, at the top level of the accommodation cruise, Wang Xian, Xiao Yu, Guan Shuqing and the other girls were sitting by the balcony. They were playing bridge while enjoying the beautiful scenery before them.

The island, from a long distance away, was well lit and looked exceptionally beautiful.

Touring here had lifted the spirits of everyone.

"Let's enjoy ourselves for a week here. We can return after the week since we aren't in a hurry, too!" Wang Xian looked at Xiao Yu and the girls as he commented with a smile.

"My master is still asking me to return as soon as possible!" Guan Shuqing stuck out her tongue playfully as she commented.

"It's alright. I'll inform him. I'll raise your strength to the Inborn Realm over these few days. In this case, Sui Huang won't nag at you," Wang Xian chuckled.

He realized something. When the two of them had intercourse, he could increase Guan Shuqing's strength level.

It might be because of the relationship between the dragon and the phoenix. [\[1\]](#)

"Wandering Sea Groups! Get out of the territory of our Qing Bi Sect!"

At this moment, a chilling roar erupted from the sea and propagated throughout the region.

"Hehehehe! We have come to the Qing Bi Sect's territory. Pay us a hundred spiritual stones now and we will leave immediately. Otherwise, don't blame us for going on a killing spree!"

A brazen voice propagated through the night sky.

"Scram, you guys are just a group of locusts! Otherwise, all of you shall die!"

"Haha! You want all of us in the Century Ghost Group to die? Your Qing Bi Sect doesn't have such capabilities yet. Now, we shall grant you a minute to think about it. Give us the spiritual stones or we will start a slaughter here!"

The brazen voice erupted once again and resounded in the sky.

Wang Xian stood up in shock and looked ahead.

At this moment, all the rooms on the cruise lit up after hearing the brazen voice. Many people walked out of their rooms, feeling puzzled.

Amid the dark seas, a ship that was roughly seventy meters long stopped before

the island.

The ship had a green glow and was entirely green.

It was extremely creepy and similar to ships used a long time ago. It was made of wood but it looked incomparably tough.

On that ship, the crew members were all carrying samurai swords. They wore green ghost masks and looked exceptionally savage.

"A strange ship!"

Wang Xian was a little surprised by that green wooden ship and recalled the ship of the Sacred Seas of Swords.

The ship of the Sacred Seas of Swords was made from a special metal. When he stood on the ship, he could feel that the ship was extremely tough.

However, Wang Xian wasn't paying too much attention to it when he sank it.

Could there be mysterious pirate ships like those in the movies?

Wang Xian smiled. Subsequently, he looked down at the ship.

"Those are the Wandering Sea Groups. Moreover, they are Wandering Sea Groups from Japan! Scumbags!"

"Century Ghost Group is a rather strong and infamous Wandering Group. They possess incredible strength. Once, they annihilated two weak First-class forces in the vicinity and plundered all the treasures. They must have their eyes set on Qing Bi Sect now!"

"Rumor has it that the ship of the Century Ghost Group can dive ten meters under the surface and cruise rapidly! How insane is that!?"

"The Century Ghost Group is formed by some martial artists from Japan. These scumbags are just like locusts in this piece of sea region. They go around plundering and surprisingly have infiltrated this place today!"

At this moment, voices of martial artists started coming from various directions.

Many people had gathered on the deck and were looking down.

Clearly, many martial artists knew the Century Ghost Group well and hated them.

Wandering Sea Group? Century Ghost Group?

Wang Xian heard them and raised an eyebrow.

He had not expected to encounter the Century Ghost Group after receiving information about the Wandering Sea Groups earlier in the day.

There were many Wandering Sea Groups on the sea from all parts of the world. In this piece of sea region, the strongest Wandering Sea Groups included Century Ghost Group, Hai Jiao, Naka, Night Phantom, and Creepy Snake.

These few Wandering Sea Group were infamous and had annihilated First-class forces previously.

Hai Jiao and Naka were formed by criminals in the Underworld and Century Ghost Group was from Japan, while Naka and Creepy Snake had been established by martial artists from India and Sarawak.

Endnote:

[1] In Chinese mythology, the dragon and the phoenix are often considered to be a couple. [Back](#)

# Chapter 401: Overseas Wandering Sea Groups (2)

Wandering Sea Groups owned no territory. They relied on robberies to reap benefits.

Many forces hated them, especially those large transportation companies. If they did not pay any fees, the Wandering Sea Groups would hijack the transport teams.

They were much more terrifying than those average pirates.

"Tsk tsk, one minute is up soon. Looks like you don't know what's good for you. All of you will regret it! Haha!"

The haughty laughter was heard, resounding throughout the entire sea region.

"Century Ghosts members, don't blame the Qing Bi Sect for fighting all out with you if you guys don't scam now!"

The angry bellow came with a force that was filled with immense righteousness.

"Just the Qing Bi Sect? Even the Chinese Sacred Sects cannot handle us. Haha, if not for the Chinese Guardian Divine Beasts, that so-called Underworld of yours would already be long gone!"

A disdainful voice was heard again. "Time's up. Since you are ignorant, then... Hiak hiak, Shui Gui. Do it now!"

Boom boom!

When the voice trailed off, there was a sudden loud and violent sound. Under the cruise, the sea began to turn choppy.

Immense energy was coming from the bottom of the cruise.

"You're seeking your doom!"



The eyes of people from Qing Bi Sect turned red when they heard the roar coming from the bottom of the cruise. In a fit of rage, they rushed to the Century Ghost Group before them.

"Tsk tsk. You guys are burning with a frenzy of rage, aren't you? Since you don't know what's good for you, I'll annihilate all of you!"

As the sneering voice was heard, the Martial Artists from the Century Ghost Group, each with a ghost mask, flitted towards Qing Bi Sect's vessel. Both parties engaged in a battle.

In the dark, hundreds of ghosts moved like phantoms, and no one could see them clearly.

"Ah, the cruise is sinking!"

"Everyone, back to the island. Now!"

"Don't panic. Head to the island at once!"

At this moment, five cruises jerked violently at the seaside as the water gushed into the cabins.

Although they were at a shallow spot, the sea level could still submerge half of the cruise.

Members from Qing Bi Sect stood before the cruise and commanded the passengers at the top of their lungs.

"They are blowing the ship from below!"

Sensing the ship was rapidly sinking, Guan Shuqing let out a surprised exclamation!

"Let's get off here!" said Wang Xian to Xiao Yu and Guan Shuqing as he leaped in the direction of the island.

Some of the surrounding Martial Artists were also jumping off from the cruise.

"Oh no, Qing Bi Sect is not a match for Century Ghost!"

"Qing Bi Sect has only two Inborn Experts keeping guard here. I heard there were five Inborn Experts within the Century Ghost Group. That Shui Gui is one of them!"

When Wang Xian had just landed on the island, he managed to overhear two middle-aged men exclaiming as they looked out to the sea.

Everyone turned and looked over. All the hundreds of Century Ghost members who were wearing ghost masks over their faces had made it to the cruise of Qing Bi Sect.

Among which, three people in masks that had flashing green radiance were engaged in fierce battles with two Inborn Experts from Qing Bi Sect.

The rest of the Century Ghost members were waging war with the remaining disciples of Qing Bi Sect.

Fearsome and experienced Century Ghost members could slaughter Qing Bi Sect disciples of the same level easily. As such, there were devastating screams everywhere.

Ah!

"Old Tong!"

At this time, one of the two Inborn Experts from Qing Bi Sect, who was battling in the air, let out a sudden sharp shriek.

"Tsk tsk, trying to stop the Century Ghost with just two Inborn Experts? I ask you not to resist, and yet, you're digging your own grave."

A person with a ghost mask suddenly emerged from the water. He was holding on the sharp claw that caught both legs of that Inborn Expert while he lifted his head and revealed a hideous smile.

Bam!

That Inborn Expert landed into the sea with intense ripples before the water surface finally calmed down.

'Old Tong! Damn you guys! I'll kill you all!"

Another Inborn Expert bellowed in a fit of rage as he exuded a sapphire glow from his body.

"Desperate struggle!"

Three Experts of Century Ghost sneered as their masks continued to give off a greenish radiance that was incredibly creepy at night.

"Haha, some of you will head to the central cruise and take all the treasures away. The remaining ones, start fishing!"

"To-ufo, Iyo, Akajita, let's go fishing! Hiak hiak!"

One by one, those wearing ghost masks charged out from the vessel of the Qing Bi Sect. They were covered in blood as they screamed with a hideous look.

Some of the Century Ghost members headed for the cruise in the center.

That cruise was dedicated to receiving Martial Artists, and they provided auction and trading services. Hence, there were many treasures in it.

Another dozen people flitted towards the island as they stared coldly at all the people on it as though they were prey.

"We're doomed. Qing Bi Sect was unable to stop the attack of Century Ghost!"

"Oh no, they are fishing. Let's run!"

"Run now. We'll not survive if they catch hold of us!"

"They're ferocious. Everyone, run for your life!"

Upon seeing the Century Ghost members breaking down the defense of Qing Bi Sect by killing their experts, those rich folks and Martial Artists who were here for a tour were appalled.

In particular, those Martial Artists had a huge change in their expressions as they hurriedly fled towards the island.

"Fishing" is a term coined by the Wandering Sea Groups. It meant robbing the valuables from the ordinary passengers and Martial Artists.

If anyone encountered a ferocious Wandering Group and got fished, they would be killed!

"Hiak hiak, trying to escape? Can you run away from us?"

A dozen Century Ghost members cast their gazes in Wang Xian's direction with glowing green radiance shooting out from their eyes. They began to hunt them down!

Ah!

Upon seeing the masked Century Ghost members charging towards them, those ordinary wealthy people were horrified as they ran towards the island.

"Hiak hiak, let's start our fishing!"

One of the Century Ghost members in the middle had a perverted look in his eyes as the people before him screamed in panic. Holding onto a dazzling dagger, he licked his lips as he looked at a young woman.

"This bunch of fellows are so cruel!"

Elder Fang displayed a hint of anger when she saw the gruesome look on their faces.

"A bunch of trash. Kill them all!"

Wang Xian swept his gaze across all the Century Ghost members. In a swift stance, he darted towards one of them before him.

"Fishing? I will turn all of you into dead fish! Hmph!"

Xiao Yu exhibited an intoxicating expression on her face. Ever since her strength had greatly enhanced, she'd had no chance to strike at all.

Her quick movement was accompanied by a ferocious aura.

Skeletal Dragon was out for a kill with swift and violent assaults.

Xiao Yu did not like the appearance of the Skeletal Dragon. Still, she had no choice except to sweep up a violent attack.

A loud explosion was given off in the air. With a palm movement, a bone sword appeared in her hand.

The black bone sword was radiating pitch-black radiance as it was wielded at a Century Ghost member who was targeting a young woman.

# Chapter 402: Annihilating the Century Ghost

"Huh? You dare to attack us? Haha! Kill these recklessly ignorant fools first!"

When the dozen-odd members of the Century Ghost Group saw Wang Xian, Xiao Yu and the group charging and attacking them, their expressions turned as cold as ice.

The Century Ghost member in the center charged towards Xiao Yu with a dagger that glowed in a creepy green light.

His savage-looking mask glowed dazzlingly. Noticing the speed at which Xiao Yu charged towards him, he was shocked. "Little brat, you are pretty fast. However, let me show you the way of assassination!"

As that Century Ghost member moved his arm, the green dagger left afterimages.

Seeing how arrogant and brazen this guy was, Xiao Yu was filled with contempt.

She slashed down with the bone sword in her hands.

"How fast!"

That Century Ghost member was taken by surprise and immediately blocked it with the phantom-like dagger.

Ka ka!

However, as the bone sword swung over, his dagger was easily sliced into two. At the same time, the long bone sword slashed down at the body of the Century Ghost member.

Pa Pa!

That Century Ghost member stopped. The glow of his mask dissipated gradually,

split in the middle and eventually fell to the ground.

His eyes were filled with disbelief!

A stream of blood flowed down from his head.

He had been split in half from top to bottom.

Xiao Yu was taken aback and clearly made uncomfortable by the scene.

"Die!"

At this instant, the other Century Ghost member to the left moved beside Xiao Yu like a specter. He had long claws which emanated a chilling green glow, and he swung them towards Xiao Yu.

Xiao Yu was shocked and immediately stretched her left hand forward. A black bone spike extended out from her arm immediately.

The bone spike was three to four meters long. To the astonishment of that Century Ghost member, the bone spike pierced through his chest.

Seeing Xiao Yu easily kill two Century Ghost members in the blink of an eye, Wang Xian couldn't help but feel his mouth twitching.

The attacks of a Skeletal Dragon were exceptionally brutal.

Considering the toughness of Xiao Yu's bones, these bones could match the toughness of Level 11 defensive equipment.

At this point, even Inborn Spiritual Weapon couldn't put a dent in Xiao Yu's impenetrable physique.

"Kill!"

Wang Xian threw his arm forward and streams of water shot towards the five water spirits before him.

Bam! Bam!

The five water spirits didn't put up the slightest resistance as they were instantly

killed and their bodies slashed into two at the waist.

"I'll get those four Inborn realm Century Ghost members. As for the rest, I'm leaving them to all of you!"

Wang Xian looked to Xiao Yu and the group as he spoke. Moving off, he headed over and attacked in the direction where the four Century Ghost members were surrounding the Inborn experts from Qing Bi Sect.

The expert from Qing Bi Sect was covered in wounds. Moreover, there was a layer of poison on these wounds, causing sizzling sounds.

That Inborn expert's eyes were bloodshot. He had totally disregarded his life while battling with the four Century Ghost members.

If the four Century Ghost members hadn't been thinking of avoiding injuries, the Inborn expert from Qing Bi Sect would have long since been finished off.

"A pile of trash and yet you guys dare to encroach on our sea territory and kill the innocent. How presumptuous!"

The four Century Ghost members who were attacking the expert from Qing Bi Sect suddenly heard a voice coming from behind them. They raised an eyebrow and looked at Wang Xian.

"There's another Inborn expert. This is troublesome. Kill him!"

The four Century Ghost members were flushed with bloodlust. Two of them charged forward immediately.

A samurai sword slashed upwards while a razor-sharp claw swung down at the same time.

"Be careful. Their weapons are covered in poison!"

When the expert saw Wang Xian charging forward, he immediately reminded him of this loudly.

"Two piles of trash! I can kill them as I wish!"



Wang Xian looked at the duo charging towards him with contempt. Picking up the scent of blood from them, his eyes turned chillingly cold.

The scent of blood on the duo was even thicker than that on Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan.

One had to note that Mo Yuan and Mo Qinglong had each killed four to five hundred people when they annihilated the Dark Conjurers.

However, the two Century Ghost members had taken even more lives.

"Scumbag, I'm going to cut you up!" The Century Ghost member, who was carrying a samurai sword with both hands, slashed upwards.

"Ant!"

Wang Xian swung his hand and countless razor-sharp arrows shrouded towards the duo.

Rumble!

Thousands and thousands of water arrows shot out in unison towards the two Century Ghost members. However, the arrows were stopped by their weapons and eventually landed on the floor.

The two Century Ghost members' expressions sank.

"This guy is a little hard to deal with!" a Century Ghost member commented as he looked alertly at Wang Xian.

Boom! Boom!

Suddenly, the two of them sank rapidly into the sea.

The seawater was just like a meat grinder and started circulating violently.

Argh!

Screams of desperation reverberated. The seawater was dyed red and soon the commotion died down.

"What?"

The other two Century Ghost members were shocked to see Hai Zuotou and Ni Zhu being slain instantly.

"The sea region isn't a place where trash like you guys can do as you wish in the future!"

Ruthlessness gleamed in the eyes of Wang Xian. As he moved, he appeared before the two Century Ghost members who'd had the Inborn expert from Qing Bi Sect cornered previously.

Argh!

Suddenly, pitiful cries reverberated from the yacht.

When the two Century Ghost members turned around, they saw their underlings being killed off one after another. Bitterness and sadness shrouded their eyes.

"Run!" The two exchanged glances and remarked coldly.

They didn't show any hesitation at all. One of them sprinted away while the other jumped directly into the sea.

"Wanna run?"

Wang Xian's figure shimmered and appeared before the two Century Ghost members instantly.

"How quick!"

That Century Ghost member's eyes shrank. He quickly threw a punch and scattered a green poisonous substance towards Wang Xian.

Roar!

At this instant, a roar erupted from the bottom of the sea. A huge snake emerged, swallowed the Century ghost member, and dived back into the sea.

"Wu Wu is dead!"

The last Century Ghost member called Shui Gui was petrified to sense that the presence of Wu Wu had dissipated completely.

"Shit! Shit! If you let us, the Century Ghost Group, know about your identity, we will definitely let you experience the torture treatment from us!"

Shui Gui dived towards the bottom of the sea frantically.

"What?"

At this moment, he suddenly saw the young man who had attacked him previously before his eyes.

His pupils shrank and fear welled up.

Blop! Blop!

All of a sudden, Shui Gui could sense the surrounding seawater crashing towards him. He held his neck in horror as he attempted to break away from the vice-like grip of the seawater over his neck

"How can this be? I'm Shui Gui. How can his speed in water be..." [\[1\]](#)

"You are just an insignificant spirit!"

Wang Xian took a glance at Shui Gui before making his way back to the surface of the water.

"Thank you. Thank you, brother, for saving my life!"

The moment Wang Xian emerged from the sea, the Inborn expert from Qing Bi Sect hurried over and thanked him sincerely.

"You are welcome. These guys are too arrogant. Since they were in my way, I just had to clear them!"

Wang Xian nodded his head plainly and looked towards the yacht.

At this instant, the commotion on the yacht died down. All the members of the Century Ghost Group had been killed.

"I'd like to express my gratitude on behalf of Qing Bi Sect for helping us out!"

The old man looked at Wang Xian, bowed down and clasped his right fist with his left palm as he spoke. He appeared to have something to add but stopped short of it.

"Young brother, are you Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown?"

Endnote:

[1] Shui Gui could also mean "Water Spirit." [Back](#)

# Chapter 403: Establishing the Maritime Force

"Hur?"

Wang Xian was not surprised that the old man had recognized him. In the Underworld, not many people could recognize his look.

But many people knew about his strength.

There was only one person in the Underworld who could kill the Century Ghost Inborn members at such a young age. That was none other than Wang Xian.

Hence, the old man from Qing Bi Sect recognized him immediately.

"You're really the Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown!"

The old man cupped his fist again with a tinge of shock in his eyes. "Miracle Wang is indeed the youngest Inborn Expert and the Number One on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart."

"Thank you."

Wang Xian smiled at the old man before he waved a dismissive gesture and flew towards the cruise.

"Xiao Xian!"

Upon seeing Wang Xian, the ladies immediately went over to him.

"What a letdown. I wanted to stay here for a few more days to have fun!"

Xiao Yu grumbled as they observed the ruins around them.

It was hard for them to find such an enjoyable recreation. They felt helpless when such a thing happened in the end.

"We can only head back!"

The surrounding cruises were sinking. Even though they were not totally submerged, they could no longer be used for recreational purposes.

Some of the tourists and Martial Artists were still standing on the island, trembling in fear.

From time to time, they kept looking over at the cruise ships with astonishment.

"Yes, we can only go back. Sigh, what a spoiler!"

Lan Qingyue and the rest shook their heads.

"Let's get back to our yacht. We can go to other places as you wish!" Wang Xian chuckled as he spoke.

"Let's go over now. We still have about ten days before our Chinese New Year!"

They headed to the yacht after much thought.

After they returned to the yacht, Xiao Yu was asking for a Mahjong session. The girls began to crowd around and played Mahjong together.

Wang Xian looked over with his chin lifted, and they reminded him of a scene in the movie, Flirting Scholar. [\[1\]](#)

"Is Miracle Doctor Wang around?"

Just then, a voice was heard from the outside.

"Yes, come up, please!"

Wang Xian walked out of the living room and came to the deck.

That old man from Qing Bi Sect, along with a middle-aged man, arrived, holding things in their hands.

"Miracle Doctor Wang!"

The old man walked over with respect while the middle-aged man put the things

on a table.

"Miracle Wang, I'm Duan Muwen from Qing Bi Sect. This is a small token of appreciation. I hope you like it. If it were not for you, we would have suffered a huge loss. Thanks for your help!"

The old man thanked Wang Xian once again.

"Okay!"

Wang Xian took a glance at the things on the table, but he did not turn them down. He looked around with doubt. "Is it very frequent for such a thing to happen?"

"The Wandering Sea Groups will rob a few times in a year. But it is not common for such a formidable Wandering Sea Group like Century Ghost to do it!"

The old man revealed a bitter smile. "There were only four or five powerful Wandering Sea Groups in the Asia region. They don't enter into our waters as they are usually active in the disordered region."

"Disordered region?"

Wang Xian thought of the markings around the disordered region on the map. "Can you tell me more about the disordered region?"

"Of course." The old man waved a friendly gesture while he was thinking of what to say. "The disordered region is a place that has not been dominated by any of the forces. That region is a treasure-hunting ground. All the forces wanted to occupy that region, but it is on the cross-section point of four to five countries. Even those forces and organizations that are as strong as Sacred Sects are looking to occupy it."

"That region is a breeding ground for the Spiritual Medicine, Pure Blood Coral. None of the forces are willing to let go, but none of the forces can get rid of the rest of the forces. As a result, dozens of forces are gathered over at that area, forming a disordered region!"

"Subsequently, the emergence of the sea creatures has stirred up more of a mess in that sea region. Now, everyone is killing one another, robbing Spiritual Grass

and treasures."

"Only those who are rather formidable, or ruffians, can conduct long-term activities over there," the old man explained slowly to Wang Xian.

Wang Xian nodded. It was absolutely normal to have killings and robberies in a treasure ground without governance.

When such a situation persisted for a long time, a disordered region in the sea was formed.

"I don't know why the Century Ghost Group dares to invade our territory. The foreign forces are getting brazen. Chinese Underworld power remains weak in the international arena."

The old man exclaimed, "Given our current situation, I don't know how many decades we will take to catch up with the foreign forces!"

Wang Xian smiled and nodded. This was not the first time he heard that the Underworld's forces were weak.

Compared to those forces in the foreign countries, the Ancestral Clans in the Underworld were much weaker.

The Chinese Ancestral Clans liked to keep it to themselves. All the precious manuals would be carefully hidden, and the conditions to inherit them were rather stringent.

To prevent the leak of cultivation manuals, many families and clans only allowed men to inherit them.

Coupled with the history of when the Imperial Court was in power, they wantonly burned all the secret manuals to prevent Martial Artists from creating disorder.

Since then, many secret manuals disappeared. Generation after generation, the almost invincible Underworld had now become the weakest existence in the international arena.

Even the Knight and Mage bloodline from Europe was much more powerful.



This was also the reason why Fire God Denomination dared to infiltrate the Underworld and annihilate Flame Palace.

After chatting with Duan Muwen, Wang Xian realized he was someone who worried about the nation and could not take it lying down that the Underworld's forces were weak.

At the same time, he was also disgruntled with the internal strife in the Underworld.

Those domestic families and clans were killing each other for just an acre of resources, treasures, and spiritual grasses.

Yet, the international forces had already set their eyes on the vast ocean and began to plunder resources from other countries.

Qing Bi Sect often came into contact with these international forces as their territory was located in the middle of the sea. Hence, they often felt great pressure.

Wang Xian listened and chatted with him for half an hour before sending the old man off.

"This Qing Bi Sect is not bad!"

From the conversation with Duan Muwen, Wang Xian came to an understanding that the competition at the ocean was much higher than the peaceful domestic land.

Many of the disciples were not as arrogant as those in the mainland as well.

This had something to do with their living environment. The powerful Ancestral Sects in the mainland raised arrogant disciples that no one dared to provoke. In the long run, they developed haughty and demanding characteristics.

The disciples from the sects in the sea had stayed in a dangerous and competitive environment for too long. They had encountered too many stronger opponents, which developed into their cautious characteristics.

"Disordered region!"

Wang Xian took out that map again and drew his lips.

Whether the Underworld's forces were weak or strong, it was none of his business. But he could take down the disordered region first.

He could start with this region and clean up various clans and forces in the sea.

"Great. The Golden Swordfish are learning how to speak and read. I can build them into a formidable maritime force, wiping out everyone else."

Endnote:

[1] A Hong Kong comedy film from 1993 starring Stephen Chow [Back](#)

# Chapter 404: Guild Leader of the Sacred Followers Guild

There are still fifty dragonians in the Dragon Sect and if they are to grow stronger, they will be a force that could dominate the underworld.

In the sea, there were also around a hundred and thirty golden swordfish. Suppressing the forces in the sea region in the vicinity shouldn't be a problem at all either.

It would take a huge amount of resources to level up the Dragon Palace. He would have to seize all resources available frantically for future developments.

The forces overseas are really strong?

Wang Xian's lips curved into a faint smile. It would not be long before he led the members of the Dragon Palace into the international stage. It would be just like the present situation where those who were unwilling to submit would all be destroyed!

When the day arrives, perhaps no one will ever say the Chinese Underworld is weaker!

Wang Xian smiled as he plotted out his plans in his mind.

Buzz! Buzz! Buzz!

Suddenly, Wang Xian's phone rang. He took a glance and realized it was Old Qin looking for him.

"Brother Wang Xian, where are you now?" the voice of Old Qin sounded from the other end of the phone the moment the call was connected.

"I'll be returning to Rivertown soon. What's the matter, Old Qin? Did something happen?" Wang Xian replied with a smile.

He had been keeping in contact with Old Qin and Old Xue all this while.

He had relied on their help to gather the materials required for the Dragon Palace.

"It'll be the new year soon. Let's find a time to have a gathering. Besides that, I would like to ask if Brother Wang Xian would be interested and have the time to attend a banquet for the wealthy and powerful families two days from now?" Old Qin smiled and asked Wang Xian.

"A gathering for the wealthy and powerful families?" Wang Xian was curious and asked, "What is the nature of the gathering?"

"All the influential figures, ancient martial artist families and the super-rich from the Southern Province will come together. This is a gathering of the super-rich and influential people. At that time, there will also be an auction. There should be some good stuff and things relating to the ancient martial arts circle wouldn't be lacking!" answered Old Qin.

Hmm! "Alright. I'll be in Rivertown tomorrow. At that time, let's have a meetup at the First-grade Restaurant," Wang Xian said heartily.

"Alright, alright!"

After chatting with Old Qin for some time, Wang returned to the living room in the yacht. Seeing that the girls were still excited and engrossed in their games, he went to the upper deck to take a break.

At night, Mo Qinglong steered the yacht towards Rivertown.

When dawn had just broken, the yacht stopped beside the villa.

The group alighted and headed towards the villa.

"Oh, my dear disciple! Is Brother Wang Xian around!"

Soon after, Sui Huang's voice resonated in the villa. Beside him, there was a white-bearded old man.

The old man looked much shorter and smaller compared to Sui Huang. However, his eyes were bright and one could easily tell that he wasn't ordinary.

He had white attire that wasn't tainted in the least bit, and had an exceptional demeanor.

"Sui Huang, just come in!"

Wang Xian sat on the sofa while playing with the Heavenly Hound. The girls continued their mahjong game after getting addicted to it on the yacht.

Huh?

Wang Xian looked across and his attention fell on the old man in white attire. He squinted his eyes.

This was someone who was at the same level as Sui Huang.

From him, Wang Xian could sense the aura of a grandmaster. Even Sui Huang didn't have the same aura.

While Wang Xian was observing the old man in white, the old man was also observing Wang Xian and the few people around him.

"Xiao Yu and Elder Fang have recovered?"

Sui Huang was shocked to see Xiao Yu and Elder Fang, who were playing mahjong.

"Old Sui, we have all recovered!" Xiao Yu and Elder Fang stood up immediately and replied joyously.

"Your strength!"

Sui Huang was shocked to feel the frightening energies emanating from Xiao Yu and Elder Fang.

Besides that, he also felt threatened by Lan Qingyue who was beside them.

This made him feel great disbelief.

He had inspected that horrifying venom personally a while back and found it to be extremely tricky. As such, he came to the conclusion that they had zero chance of recovery.

He had also consulted Old Huang, the number two on the World Miracle Doctors Chart. The response he got was "incurable" and Old Huang was helpless about the venom.

Yet, not only had they recovered, but their strength had also reached an incredible level.

At least the Inborn Realm!

"You little devil! You aren't simple and must be hiding a lot of secrets!"

Sui Huang raised an eyebrow.

Beside him, the old man in white attire was shocked.

Everyone in the villa seemed insane to him.

Even the dog that was lying in one corner wasn't simple.

In the entire villa, the one that gave him the strongest threat was that young man.

"All is well as long as they recover. All is well!"

Sui Huang smiled and looked at Wang Xian. "Let me introduce you. This is Old Huang, the Guild Leader of the Sacred Followers Guild and the strongest Miracle Doctor in China. Old Huang, there's some misunderstanding that requires resolving."

"Hello, Old Huang!" Wang Xian looked at the Guild Leader of the Sacred Clan and revealed a faint smile.

"Heroes often emerge when they are young! We have all aged!"

Old Huang looked at Wang Xian and exclaimed in surprise, "I have heard from Old Sui about the incident Brother Wang Xian had with the Sacred Followers Guild. Regarding this matter, I hope we can now put an end to it!"

"Alright. As long as the Sacred Followers Guild doesn't offend me, I won't go offend you guys!"

"Hehe! Offending this little brother has turned out to be extremely costly!" Old

Huang laughed plainly.

"Naturally! If there's anyone who targets me or my kin, my only option will be to kill all of them!"

Wang Xian wore a smile and illustrated a fact that was clear to him.

"In that case, this matter shall rest here. The Sacred Followers Guild won't make things difficult for Brother Wang Xian in the future. I can give you my assurance on it. Old Huang, what do you think?"

Seeing the conversation between the two was getting confrontational, Sui Huang interrupted and attempted to mediate.

"Alright. I'm clear when it comes to right or wrong. My Sacred Followers Guild was at fault in this matter. Otherwise, I wouldn't be here!" Old Huang replied frankly.

"In that case, I welcome your arrival. Please take a seat!"

Wang Xian smiled. The Guild Leader of the Sacred Followers Guild was still an upright person who clearly differentiated between right and wrong. Although it was difficult for them to become friends, they wouldn't have to be enemies.

With Sui Huang in the middle, the three of them were able to have a friendly chat for several minutes.

Wang Xian consulted Old Huang as to whether he had any of that venom left. Old Huang responded by shaking his head.

This venom was obtained from a deep valley by an Elder. That Elder had also died from the venom.

Only a small amount was left in their treasure trove which was subsequently taken by Elder Feng.

After Sui Huang and Old Huang left, Wang Xian led a carefree life for an additional two days.

On the morning of the third day, he headed towards Flow City together with Old

Qin and the rest.

The gathering of the super-rich was organized by the richest man in the Southern Province. He had invited all the rich people and families in the Southern Province. Basically, all those who were famous and influential would be turning up.

"The richest man of the Southern Province, Sun Kaian, could even make it to the richest man chart nationally. He has family assets worth hundreds of billions. Not only is he wealthy but he also has strong backing. There should be several hundreds of people turning up this time. However, with the name Brother Wang Xian has made for yourself, even Mogul Sun will have to show respect to you. Hehe."



# Chapter 405: Gathering Of The Super Rich (1)

Sitting in the luxurious car of the Qin Family, Old Qin and Wang Xian were exchanging conversations.

Xiao Yu and the rest did not attend the gathering this time, except for Lan Qingyue.

However, she was going with her family.

This was not the first time for a gathering of the super-rich in the Southern Province. Sun Kaian, the richest man, held it annually to recruit talents and investment enterprises.

That was the reason why he was in the top ten richest in the country with his assets. He was the true-blue tycoon and great entrepreneur.

No one was better than him in the entire Southern Province. Even Old Qin was a far cry from him.

However, Qin Family was still ranked in the top three in the entire Southern Province.

"Why would such gathering invite the Ancient Martial Art Families of the Southern Province?" Wang Xian asked puzzledly.

"There are some reasons for it. Mogul Sun was lucky enough to obtain an inheritance when he was young. It was part of Lu Ban's inheritance. [\[1\]](#) So, he entered into the machinery industry and used thirty years to establish the largest machinery group within the country. Then, he took some prescriptions from the Underworld and set up his own pharmaceutical company. The rise of the richest man, Mogul Sun, has got something to do with Underworld. As a result, he invites Ancient Martial Arts Families to the annual gathering."

Old Qin smiled and explained, "Now, his company is based in Modu. There's

only a factory in the Flow City, and he only comes here every Chinese New Year."

Wang Xian nodded with surprise.

Using Lu Ban's inheritance to set up a machinery factory and the prescriptions to set up a pharmaceutical group, Mogul Sun must be a genius.

The car was heading to the Southern Province First-level divisional area.

"Langhuan Manor. This is Mogul Sun's manor in Flow City. It's also the biggest manor in the entire Southern Province."

When they reached a manor that was near a lake, Old Qin walked down and pointed somewhere to the front.

"Indeed, the richest man in Southern Province!"

Wang Xian looked ahead with a smile on his face.

The entire manor was near a lake. Although it was known to be a manor, it could also be called a castle.

The estate spanned over an area of at least five thousand square meters. As it was close to the lake, the scenery was beautiful.

Just like what its name, Langhuan, suggested, the place was like a utopia.

"Hur?"

When Wang Xian and Old Qin were heading to Old Xue's car after getting out of the car, Wang Xian spotted a familiar vehicle.

There were hundreds of luxurious cars parked in the lot beside the lake, and four to five helicopters at the side.

Amid those luxurious cars, Wang Xian spotted a heavy-duty motorcycle, the Harley bike.

"Isn't that the one I gave Wang Dahai? Is he here?"

When Wang Xian saw the car plate number, he was slightly stunned. Wang Dahai's family background was not bad. His family owned approximately millions of assets.

But they were still not eligible to be here for this gathering.

"What's wrong, Wang Xian?"

Old Xue walked over he saw Wang Xian's doubtful look.

"I saw a familiar vehicle. Let me make a call!"

Wang Xian laughed. He took out his phone and called Wang Dahai.

"Yo, Old Wang!"

"Dahai, where are you?"

"I'm attending a gathering. Why?"

"Is it at Langhuan Manor? Where are you? I'm at the entrance!"

"Really? You're here too? Great, wait for me there. I'm coming!"

Subsequently, he heard Wang Dahai talking to someone.

"Why is Wang Dahai here?"

After Wang Xian hung up the phone, he raised an eyebrow. "Old Qin, Old Xue, you can go ahead first. I'm waiting for a classmate!"

"Oh? Okay, we'll wait for you inside." Old Qin nodded.

"Sure, I'll be there soon!" Wang Xian nodded as he walked to the entrance of the manor.

"This manor is quite impressive."

As he stood at the doorway, Wang Xian was observing the manor.

"Old Wang!"

Within minutes, Wang Dahai showed up, running to him while calling out for him.

"Dahai, why are you here?"

Wang Xian walked towards him.

"I'm here to visit my Grandpa since it's the vacation now. It's great, my Grandpa brought me here to broaden my horizons!" Wang Dahai was elated as he spoke. "Let's go. I'll take you inside."

"Your grandpa?"

Wang Xian was slightly taken aback.

"My grandpa used to be in the first batch of employees working for Mogul Sun. Now, he's the vice president of the factory in Flow City."

Wang Dahai chuckled. "My dad was even more impressive. He came from the countryside and brought my mum down. But my grandpa looked down on my dad."

Wang Dahai then asked, "Why are you here then?"

"I'm here with friends!" Wang Xian replied.

"Tsk ts, look at this manor. It's simply beautiful. Sigh, how I wish I could stay in such a manor!"

Wang Dahai looked around the manor with an envious face. "Old Wang, don't forget to invite me when you own such a manor!"

Wang Xian chuckled. He observed the manor, and it could not be compared to any average mansions.

The entire manor was filled with elegant and pretty pavilions. Just the maintenance alone would take a dozen workers.

Wang Dahai brought him to a huge banquet hall. The entire hall was luxurious, with hundreds of guests sitting inside, exchanging conversations.

Wang Xian looked around and did not see Old Qin or Old Xue.

"Let's find a place to sit down and talk. The banquet will start later in the afternoon."

Wang Dahai led Wang Xian to a place and took two beverages from a waiter smilingly. Then they sat at a table.

There were other dashing young men and pretty babes at the table. The young men were in neat suits with stylish hairstyles.

The ladies were in evening dresses, exchanging conversations in an elegant posture.

"Cousin, is that your friend?"

A girl whose face was small looked over. As soon as she spotted Wang Xian, she asked this of him puzzledly.

"Yes, he's my classmate. He's awesome. Even though he is younger than me, he has made a fortune for himself!" Wang Dahai replied to that girl proudly.

"Oh?"

Wang Dahai's cousin was sizing up Wang Xian with surprise. Dashing, with outstanding demeanor which was way better than her boyfriend. So she could not help but take a few more looks.

"Why did he dress so casually to attend such an event like this?"

At this time, a young man who was sitting by the side of Wang Dahai's cousin was unhappy that his girlfriend was observing Wang Xian. He threw her a displeased look and fixed his eyes on Wang Xian.

Upon hearing what that young man said, the rest of them looked towards Wang Xian.

A sweater and ordinary slacks with a pair of sneakers. Such dressing was simply out of place in that environment.

Wang Dahai's cousin noticed the displeasure of her boyfriend. She also spotted what Wang Xian was wearing.

"It's a little inappropriate. Cousin, there's still some time. Bring your classmate to change into formal attire. How can he be dressed so casually on such an important occasion? He would only make others feel that he isn't showing them respect!"

Endnotes:

[1] Lu Ban was a famous Chinese carpenter in ancient times [Back](#)

[2] Langhuan refers to a utopia in the Chinese mythology where the Heaven Emperor stores his books

# Chapter 406: Gathering Of The Super Rich (2)

"It's a little inappropriate. Cousin, there's still some time. Bring your classmate to change into a set of formal attire. How can he be dressed so casually on such an important occasion? He will only make others feel that he isn't showing them respect!"

The voice of Wang Dahai's cousin came across. The young man sitting next to her cousin looked across at Wang Xian with contempt.

"A person's qualities, upbringing, attire and language can show a person's wealth. There are things that a man, who suddenly got rich, can't display. It takes three generations to nurture a noble family."

The young man had his arm across Wang Dahai's cousin's waist. He stared at Wang Xian with a face of smiles but was clearly looking down on him.

Several other young men who were sitting beside Wang Xian smirked and were clearly despising Wang Xian.

A man who suddenly got rich often looked down on the poor while a person from a noble family often looked down on those who got rich suddenly.

For a man who got rich suddenly to become a noble family, it would take at least three generations.

The first generation would provide the capital potential, to hold properties and gain knowledge.

The second generation would hold material capital and would possess the ability to create wealth over sustained periods.

The third generation was when the mental capital was generated.

In their eyes, the young man that came to the banquet dressed so casually

wouldn't even have reached the level of the first generation.

In the field, those who were here were all from the richest families, ancient martial arts families or those with extremely wide influence in their cities.

They had an exceptional upbringing and family backgrounds. Without exaggerating, one could call them noble families.

Wang Xian was taken aback upon hearing Wang Dahai's cousin. He took a glance at this outfit and chuckled to himself.

At the only two banquets he had ever attended, people commented about his attire.

However, it was just like they had said. Wang Xian wasn't part of the so-called nobles. He didn't pay much attention to that and simply wore what he preferred to wear.

In his perspective, the so-called nobles were just a joke.

Noble race?

The strong had never been restricted by the customs of the world. Moreover, ordinary people would only look up to the experts with fear and respect. They wouldn't criticize them for their attire.

This was because they weren't qualified to give their comments.

Wang Xian looked across the group and shrugged his shoulders nonchalantly before picking up the cup of fruit juice Wang Dahai had brought for him.

Wang Dahai smiled bitterly when he saw how Wang Xian reacted. He asked softly, "Old Wang, do you want to change into formal attire?"

"I'm good. That's too troublesome." Wang Xian shook his head and replied apathetically.

"This... isn't very appropriate!"

Wang Dahai was hesitant. This brother of his was exceptionally mysterious with



strong influence in Rivertown.

He could even donate several tens of millions to the school on a whim. However, this banquet was a gathering of the most super-rich in the entire Southern Province.

Rivertown was just a small city in the Southern Province. Moreover, this was a gathering hosted by the richest man in the Southern Province.

Dressing too casually might give one the impression that he was rude.

Wang Xian smiled and shook his head. He looked to the side and saw two old men walking towards the main hall in ordinary Chinese tunic suits. He asked, "Aren't they in ordinary attire too?"

Pfft!

"Haha! You are really interesting. Really...!~"

"Haha, you are comparing yourself to Old Wu and Old Li? Do you know who they are? They are the family heads of a second-class ancient martial arts family. What gives you the guts to even say that?"

The moment Wang Xian completed his words, the group of young men by the side chuckled and looked at him as though they were looking at a retard.

Wang Dahai's cousin was also taken aback and was speechless.

Initially, she had thought the classmate of her cousin to be a gifted person. She had not expected him to be that dumb as she wondered how Wang Xian had even gotten in here.

"Oh, friend, do you have an invitation card?" Wang Dahai's cousin looked at Wang Xian and asked coldly.

"I came in with my friends!"

Hearing their ridicule and seeing their eyes filled with contempt and looking at him, Wang Xian replied to the lady.

"So that's how it is!"

Wang Dahai's cousin displayed an "as I expected" expression. Clearly, he wasn't qualified to receive an invitation from Mogul Sun.

"Dahai, keep a distance from this classmate of yours. Otherwise, grandpa will be getting some unnecessary criticisms!" Wang Dahai's cousin said softly to him.

"Cousin... I..."

Wang Dahai was taken aback and was shocked. He had not expected his cousin to say such words.

This embarrassed him as his expression turned solemn.

"Dahai, listen to your cousin. Don't bring unnecessary troubles to your grandpa!" the young man beside Wang Dahai's cousin said softly to him.

"Tsk! Cousin, just leave us alone," Wang Dahai replied with a stern face.

"You... I'm not trying to control you. I'm doing this for grandpa... You..." Wang Dahai's cousin stared furiously at him.

"Let's go take a seat by the side."

Wang Dahai pulled Wang Xian along by the sleeves and went to the side.

Wang Xian smiled faintly and shook his head. He followed behind Wang Dahai to a seat by the side.

"Old Wang, please don't take it to heart. My cousin can be quite mean," Wang Dahai apologized to Wang Xian.

"It's alright. I won't be bothered by them. They even claim to be from the noble race," Wang Xian chuckled.

He walked to the side and took two cups of red wine. After giving Wang Dahai a toast, he smiled and said, "It seems like your standing in the family is a little low!"

"Hehe, that's not entirely right. Although I, your brother, am not as incredible as

you, I still can inherit a substantial amount of wealth in the future.

Wang Dahai raised an eyebrow and continued agitatedly, "Several of my uncles don't have a son and my grandfather sees me as his grandson. Although my grandfather didn't like my father, he is still pretty fond of me. Otherwise, my grandfather wouldn't have brought me here!" [\[1\]](#)

"So, you are a future tycoon!" Wang Xian looked at Wang Dahai, feeling a little shocked.

"I guess I'm doing fine... I should still be getting at least a few million. Because of that, my cousin isn't very fond of me." Wang Dahai broke into laughter and didn't seem to be too concerned.

After all, he rarely interacted with his cousins. His grandfather had only brought him along this time and didn't bring along his cousins. His cousin had tagged along with her boyfriend this time.

"Xiao You, your cousin is really..."

At one side, Wang Dahai's cousin was unhappy to see Wang Dahai pulling his friend to the side.

"Tsk! His father came from a village. At that time, my grandfather was against their marriage. Now, he is just acting like his father. Those that they knew are all inferior people!"

Wang Dahai's cousin shook his head disdainfully. She felt embarrassed and therefore changed the topic and chatted about other topics with the rest.

Wang Dahai talked about the happenings in the school with Wang Xian. Gradually, more and more people arrived at the main hall.

The entire hall was segregated into different tiers. The older generation would sit at the front, the middle-aged generation sat in the middle while the youngest generation would sit at the back.

The younger generation wasn't fond of moving forward either, as they had fewer things to look out for when chatting with people similar to their age.

Soon, a huge crowd of young men and ladies from the entire Southern Province had gathered.

Endnote:

[1] In more traditional Chinese culture, only the male descendants would receive an inheritance [Back](#)

# Chapter 407: The Little Prince of Flow City (1)

Dashing young men and pretty babes were all dressed in prim and proper attire as they exchanged conversations with faces full of smiles.

"Gee, there are so many babes here!"

As he spoke, Wang Dahai put his arm around Wang Xian's shoulder while he observed the babes around him with glistening eyes.

"I could work less hard for 20 or 30 years if I married any one of them!"

"Don't you have Su Qian? Why? You want to get another lover?"

Wang Xian raised his eyebrow as he asked Wang Dahai.

"Talking about that, you're the fuc\*ing awesome one. The two Goddesses in our school... Tell me, how did you do it? I'm just having my eye candy now. I don't even look at other women when I'm with Su Qian!" said Wang Dahai with envy as he looked at Wang Xian.

"Here's one finger for you to comprehend!" Wang Xian smiled and put up a finger.

"Taka Kato? Erect seven times in one night?" [\[1\]](#)

Wang Dahai stared at him with his wide-opened eyes.

"This is called 'Continuously!'" [\[2\]](#)

Wang Xian smirked as Wang Dahai pointed his middle finger to him with contempt. Both of them began to evaluate the babes around them again.

When guys get together, that is what they do.

But Wang Dahai's cousin and a few around them were full of ridicule and

contempt when they saw what the duo was doing.

"Hur? Xiao Xiang?"

When Wang Xian was looking around, he suddenly saw a familiar figure walking in.

A boy walked in as he timidly looked at the crowd around him. Apparently, he was not used to such an environment.

"Xiao Xiang, over here!"

Wang Xian smiled and reached out his arm, waving to that boy.

Upon seeing Wang Xian, Ji Xiang was stunned for a moment before he ran over with a beaming face.

"Elder Brother!"

Ji Xiang's face was filled with happiness as he ran to Wang Xian.

"Why are you here alone? Where's your father?" asked Wang Xian while stroking his hair. Ji Xiang was completely back to an ordinary person with a fair-looking skin tone on his face.

"I told my dad that I wanted to come here alone so that I can be independent. He came here early, but I don't know where he is now!" Ji Xiang was a little shy as he spoke.

"Come, sit over here!" Wang Xian smiled as he patted an empty seat beside him. Seeing Wang Dahai's doubtful look, he explained, "He's a son of my friend."

At this time, Maniac Ji was considered to be a friend, a loyal friend.

When the Sacred Followers Guild came to Rivertown for his life, Wang Xian had not informed Maniac Ji. Yet, Maniac Ji rushed to him immediately.

At that time, Maniac Ji killed several people from the Sacred Enforcer team.

When Maniac Ji came, Wang Xian was astounded. Wang Xian had not asked him to come but he came because of his promise. His promise had put him in a

position that went against a Sacred Sect. Wang Xian was speechless about that.

In his heart, he already took him as his friend, and not someone who owed him a favor.

It was his honor to know someone like him in life.

"Okay, brother." Ji Xiang smiled.

"I haven't seen you for a while, and you've grown up!" said Wang Xian as he looked at Ji Xiang.

He chuckled as he replied, "Thanks to you!"

"Haha!" Wang Xian patted him on the shoulder.

"Hur? Another ill-mannered lad?"

"What the... Birds of a feather flock together!"

At this time, Wang Xian's cousin and several young men had disdainful expressions on their faces when they saw another young lad walk to Wang Xian and Wang Dahai.

The shy-looking juvenile was about fourteen or fifteen. His feeble behavior exhibited a lack of confidence which made it evident that he was not someone from a noble family.

Besides, that boy was wearing an ordinary student outfit which was even more amusing.

Wang Dahai's cousin felt embarrassed at once as she threw the trio a disdainful glance.

"Young Master Nan, Young Master Luan, Young Master Feng are here!"

"The top-notch young masters of Flow City are here!"

At this moment, those young men and babes beside Wang Dahai's cousin were astounded when they saw those people who strolled in. All of them turned to those people with trepidation.

"Jingshan, who are they?" asked Wang Dahai's cousin when she saw the aghast look on those people beside her.

"They're the top-notch young masters of Flow City, the future successors of three families which nobody can afford to offend in Flow City."

The young man reminded Wang Dahai's cousin with a stern look.

"Young Master Feng and the rest are walking to us."

Just then, all of them witnessed those few young men walking over.

The few people beside Wang Dahai's cousin hurriedly stood up and greeted them with radiant smiles. "Young Master Feng, Young Master Luan, Young Master Luan!"

"Mm!"

They nodded their heads indifferently as they looked around. After which, they turned their attention to them again. "Are there any seats?"

"Yes, yes. Here!"

The young men beside Wang Dahai's cousin smiled apologetically. "Young Master Feng, Young Master Luan, Young Master Nan, you can sit over here. Please take a seat!"

"Mm!"

The three young men went over and sat down without the slightest humility. Apparently, they did not regard these people highly.

"The three of you go over to the other side and give your seats to us!"

When the young men beside Wang Dahai's cousin saw Young Master Feng and the rest take their seats, they looked at Wang Xian and Wang Dahai and frowned.

Wang Dahai froze for a moment, looking startled. "Why should we go? These are our seats."

"Dahai, get lost now if we asked you to. Stop your whining. Go to another



corner with your classmate!"

Wang Dahai's cousin glowered at him with impatience.

"Cousin, why should we?"

Wang Dahai pulled his face, but he stood up eventually and tugged Wang Xian's clothes with a sullen face.

"Ignore them. Let them find their own seats!"

Wang Xian glanced at Wang Dahai's cousin and the rest with a touch of contempt on his face.

"Brat, I asked you to give up your seats, and you should do what I say. Are you unhappy about this?"

When a young man saw Wang Xian's attitude, he stared daggers at him.

"Hurry up. Get lost now and stop being so ignorant!"

When those young men saw Young Master Feng and the rest walking over, they immediately pulled long faces at Wang Xian.

The smile disappeared from Wang Xian's face as he swept his gaze across those young men. "You really treat this place like your house?"

"You, a country bumpkin! Do you think you are fit to sit here? Go to one corner and stay there. Look at both of you, don't you feel embarrassed about yourselves?"

A young man stood up, looking over at Wang Xian and casting cold gazes at the trio.

"These are our seats!" said Ji Xiang weakly with slight blush on his cheek. He had confusion in his eyes when he saw the few young men staring daggers at him and Wang Xian with disgust.

"You, little brat, can jolly well scam to one corner with your bumpkin brother. Look at your attire! How dare you even attend this kind of gathering over here? I

don't even know how you guys got in!"

The young man beside Wang Dahai's cousin sneered as he glared at Ji Xiang.

Endnotes:

[1] A Japanese AV male actor that was known for his "Goldfinger" [Back](#)

[2] "Continuously" sounds the same as "one finger" in Chinese [Back](#)

# Chapter 408: The Little Prince of Flow City (2)

"Old Wang, forget it. Let's not be calculative with them!"

Wang Dahai looked at his cousin and the group of young men and felt exceptionally embarrassed. He pulled Wang Xian on the arm softly and wanted to leave.

Wang Xian raised an eyebrow but didn't say a word.

Huh?

At this instant, Young Master Feng, Young Master Luan and Young Master Nan, who were sitting to the side, heard the commotion from the direction where Wang Xian was at. They turned around with radiant smiles, waiting to watch the show.

Boom!

Suddenly, their faces stiffened when they looked across Wang Xian's group and stood up instantly.

"Little young master!"

The three of them exchanged glances before taking a second look to verify. They were shocked and surprised.

"Can you hear us? Bring this little brat along and get out of here!"

At this moment, a young man's voice reverberated. This made the three of them shiver as their faces sank.

"Little brat?"

The three of them looked at the group of young men who were looking down at Wang Xian, Wang Dahai and Ji Xiang. When they heard the group of young men

mocking them, their eyelids twitched violently.

The three of them forced a faint smile and walked forward immediately.

"Who's pushing..."

A young man frowned and chided loudly after feeling a huge force pushing him aside. However, when he saw that it was Young Master Feng and his friends, he immediately swallowed back his words.

"Young Master Feng, Young Master Luan, Young Master Nan!" the group of young men instantly greeted deferentially.

However, the three of them didn't pay any attention to the group. The trio forced a smile and walked directly towards Ji Xiang.

It was as though they had noticed it wasn't polite for them to look down. Therefore, the three of them squatted.

The group of young men behind him looked on in disbelief.

They had to be courteous and respectful before Young Master Feng, Young Master Luan and Young Master Nan. Yet, the three of them were currently squatting deferentially before the little boy in the school uniform and greeting him as "Little Young Master!"

Ji Xiang was initially taken aback. However, he showed a smile soon after and said, "Big brother Feng, big brother Luan, big brother Nan!"

"Hehe! Greetings, little young master! Greetings, little young master!"

The three of them responded immediately with smiles. From their expressions, one could easily tell that they were both respectful and fearful.

Others might not know but they knew clearly who this little boy in the school uniform was.

He's the son of Maniac Ji! The only son!

In the entire Flow City, Maniac Ji was the only Inborn expert and the de facto

ruler. All the families like theirs could only look up in fear.

The little boy before them was his only son. In other words, one could also consider him to be the little prince of Flow City.

It was just a short time ago that this little young master had appeared before the eyes of the crowd.

Young little master was sent to the third year of high school directly. Also, it was said that several classmates bullied him because of the seating arrangement.

In the end, Maniac Ji headed to the school the next day after learning about his son being bullied and demanded to meet the parents of these kids.

The parents of these kids were arrogant, accusing Maniac Ji of interfering and nagging about matters that should be settled between their kids. They even said that his son deserved to be bullied if his son couldn't do anything about it himself.

The outcome was easily predictable.

The parents of those kids were killed.

There weren't many who knew about this matter. However, as three second-class forces in Flow City, they were well informed about this incident.

In the past, Maniac Ji was daring enough to kill a miracle doctor for his son. For now, there was no way he was going to let the people who bullied his son off.

Yet, these ignorant and brazen parents were chiding and reprimanding his little prince.

"Little young master, is there anyone who is bullying you? If there is, tell us and leave them to us!" said the three young men with radiant smiles.

Ji Xiang smiled at them and didn't say a word.

The three young masters were puzzled to see Wang Xian being so close to this little young master. From it, they deduced that he likely had deep connections with Maniac Ji.

"Greetings, big brother!"

The three young men disregarded Wang Xian's age as they greeted him sincerely.

"Hmm! Get the few of them away!" Wang Xian nodded his head emotionlessly and responded to the three young men.

"Yes, yes!"

Seeing how composed and calm Wang Xian was, Young Master Feng, Young Master Luan and Young Master Nan were even more certain that Wang Xian couldn't be a simple person. They immediately nodded their heads and stood up.

At this very moment, Wang Dahai's cousin and the group of young men completely froze up.

Their eyes were filled with disbelief and horror.

The three most elite young masters of Flow City were actually squatting down and acting deferentially towards a young boy who they had called a brat.

This... This...

This can't be!

This can't be!

Seeing the three young masters standing up, all of them were breaking out in a cold sweat.

Wang Dahai's cousin stood by the side and watched blankly.

"This is a banquet by Mogul Sun and we won't do anything ourselves here. Get out of our sight and wait for your deaths!"

The smiles on the three young masters disappeared as they looked coldly across the group of young men.

"Young Master Feng, Young Master Luan, Young Master Nan... We... We..."

When the group of young men heard the three young masters, cold sweat broke

out from all parts of their bodies. Their faces turned pale as they swallowed their saliva, and their eyes were filled with horror.

"Don't let us repeat ourselves for the second time!" said the three young masters plainly. Their gazes were cold and made the group of young men feel as though they had fallen into an ice cellar.

The group of young men were dumbfounded. Their bodies were shivering and they appeared to be thinking of begging for mercy.

"Scram! Otherwise, I'll erase all your families from Flow City!"

Seeing that they weren't leaving, the three young masters issued their last warning.

"We will get lost right away! We will get lost right away!"

The group of young men were desolated as they walked away like distraught zombies.

Wang Xian looked at their back views with contempt before smiling and patting the shoulders of Ji Xiang. He was also checking his strength at the same time.

Level 2 Martial Artist. Pretty good!

"Ji Xiang, these are some gifts from big brother!"

As Wang Xian finished his words, he took out several pills. Three Level 2 and Level 3 elixir pills each. All of these pills were greatly beneficial for cultivation.

"Your father will know when to let you consume them!" Wang Xian explained and handed the pills into Ji Xiang's hands after seeing his puzzled face.

These elixir pills were made from the spiritual medicine Qing Bi Sect had given him. He had made thirteen Level 2 and Level 3 elixir pills each and had intended to exchange them for treasures, if there were any.

"These are... Elixir pills! Level 2 and Level 3 elixir pills!"

Just as the three young masters turned around, they saw the gifts Wang Xian had

for Ji Xiang. Their pupils couldn't help but constrict as they looked on with disbelief.

Elixir pills! These were elixir pills!

Level 2 and Level 3 elixir pills were equivalent to Level 3 and Level 4 spiritual medicine.

If one were to use cash to purchase a Level 4 spiritual medicine, he would require \$700-\$800 million.

Level 3 elixir pills were even more valuable and couldn't be measured in monetary terms.

"Giving out gifts that are worth hundreds of millions casually... This... This..."

The three young masters could feel the edges of their mouths twitching as they witnessed this astonishing incident.

A person like this would never be simple. In fact, his relationship with Maniac Ji might not be that between a senior and a junior.

"Big brother, my father told me to not accept gifts from others casually!" Ji Xiang looked hesitant as he replied to Wang Xian.

"It will be fine. Just tell them it was from me. Your father won't say a thing!"

Wang Xian waved his hand.

It was just a few elixir pills. Although they were valuable, Level 2 and Level 3 elixir pills weren't really precious items to him at this juncture.

Giving them as gifts to the son of Maniac Ji could also be a recognition of Maniac Ji as a friend.



# Chapter 409: Everyone Was Shocked

"What should we do? What should we do?"

At this moment, the six young men and babes were paled with confusion in their eyes as they walked to one corner of the hall. They sat there with trembling bodies, faces down, murmuring to themselves with trepidation.

What the three young masters had said was not a joke.

Especially the juvenile who had squatted beside him and addressed him as "Little Young Master"?

Who else could that Little Young Master be in the entire Flow City?

They felt a strong sense of despair having actually offended someone like this.

Those people were lost, breaking out in a cold sweat continuously.

Wang Dahai's cousin was confused as well. Never did she expect that her cousin's classmate would know that juvenile from a terrifying background.

Those three young men were the successors of the supreme-class families in Flow City. They were people who her boyfriend should respect and be fearful of.

Yet, those people were squatting over there, talking to that young boy with all due respect.

Hence, the boyfriend of Wang Daxian's cousin was dazed. He cast his gaze over there when he saw the shy juvenile exchanging conversations with that young man happily. He grimaced.

"We should really let our family know otherwise...," said a young man who was almost in tears as he looked to the few people beside him. They were really petrified.

"Xiao You, your cousin... Your cousin's classmate seems to be on good terms with that juvenile. Go and beg your cousin. Ask your grandpa to beg your

cousin. Otherwise, Young Master Feng and the rest will really cripple us!"

The young man grabbed Xiao You's arm and spoke with trepidation.

"Me? Beg my cousin?"

Xiao You was stunned. How could she beg the cousin who she had been looking down on?

"Get your grandpa. Get him to talk to your cousin. Only that young man can save us now. Xiao You, go. Please beg your grandpa!" said those young men who lifted up their chins, staring at her with wide and round eyes.

"I...I..."

"Go on. Do you want to witness our deaths?"

Xiao You hesitated. But those young men grimaced at her.

"Fine, I'll go and beg my grandpa!"

Xiao Yu, with her eyes red, stood up immediately as those young men scowled at her.

"Xiao Xian, your second wife is here!"

At this time, Wang Dahai scoffed at Wang Xian, who froze for a moment before he turned to the entrance.

Lan Qingyue walked into the banquet hall in a maroon gown, smiling from ear to ear. Several middle-aged men from the Lan Family were tagging along with her.

In her maroon evening dress and red high-heels, Lan Qingyue was smiling more often as compared to her previous aloof look.

Lan Qingyue gave off a noble and glamorous temperament after Wang Xian made her a real woman, and after obtaining the inheritance of Ancient God Kun Breeder.

In her heels, her height of 1.8 meters was the center of attraction immediately.

The arrival of Lan Qingyue seemed to have brought a ravishing glow to the entire hall.

"Look, it's the Lan Family from Rivertown. She's the General Manager of Deep-sea Jewelry, Lan Qingyue!"

"Gosh, she is simply gorgeous. That maroon evening dress coupled with her height...Any international models would be a far cry from her!"

"At only 22 years old, she has already assumed the authority of Lan Family, heading Deep-sea Jewelry with a market value of 30 billion. She's the true-blue rich girl and a business tycoon."

"She's just like what the rumors said. The youngest and prettiest rich girl in Rivertown. She's just so beautiful. If I could marry her..."

"Stop spouting nonsense. Do you wish to die? Don't you know whose woman this is? If you continue your nonsense, you wouldn't even know who killed you!"

"Whose woman?"

"Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown. He's the most formidable backing of Lan Qingyue. That person is the real leading figure that could conceal the sky with a single hand!"

"She's the woman of Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown. He is a legendary figure, number one on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart, and number nine on the Miracle Doctors Chart. He's a strong alchemist and an Inborn Expert. He killed an elder of Sacred Followers Guild, but he is still alive. With an order, he could command five to six Inborn Experts. Even Maniac Ji of Rivertown listens to his command!"

"Sss, I recall it now. Not long ago, Maniac Ji brought several families from Flow City to Rivertown, and annihilated a first-class family then."

"Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown is the most terrifying existence in the Southern Province. Not even Mogul Sun could compare to him. Killing an elder of Sacred Followers Guild? That's a Sacred Sect, for god sake!"

When the crowd saw the arrival of Lan Qingyue and Lan Family, they began to

comment in whispers.

Lan Family had been in the limelight recently.

Deep-sea Jewelry acquired The Zhou Jewelry at a meager price and became the largest jewelry company in the country.

Their market value tripled instantly, stunning the entire jewelry industry.

Some insightful people knew that it was all because of Miracle Doctor Wang's influence that the Deep-sea Jewelry could acquire The Zhou Jewelry.

And the Goddess-like General Manager of Deep-sea Jewelry was well-known by everyone, not only because of her beauty, but also because Miracle Doctor Wang had annihilated the first-class force for her.

Miracle Doctor Wang was a name that could strike fear into everyone in Rivertown now.

The crowd in the hall was discussing in low voices as they watched Lan Qingyue with envy and respect.

When Wang Xian overheard the discussion, he gave a faint smile and walked over to Lan Qingyue.

"Hur? That young man is walking towards them!"

"Could it be a brainless rich dandy that wants to get to know Lan Qingyue?"

"If he's really a rich dandy, he's obviously looking for his own death!"

"That young man is even dressed in some ordinary casual outfit. He could be some rich dandy. I wonder which upstart family this good-for-nothing came from?"

Almost eighty percent of the people in the banquet hall were looking in the direction of Lan Qingyue.

Lan Family, with their comprehensive strength, could rank in the top five in the entire Southern Province.

But that was under the circumstance of not taking Miracle Doctor Wang into consideration. If he was taken into account, none of the families in the Southern Province could compare with Lan Family.

Not even Mogul Sun's family.

Provoking Lan Qingyue was equivalent to digging your own grave.

"Qingyue!"

However, what shocked them the most was when that casually-dressed young man came to Lan Qingyue.

Those few people from Lan Family greeted him respectfully.

Lan Qingyue was even more happy to take his arm.

"Xiao Xian!"

Lan Qingyue leaned on that young man and called out.

"Damm, that is..."

"Miracle Doctor Wang's name is Wang Xian. That young man is... He's actually Miracle Doctor Wang!"

"Gosh, Miracle Doctor Wang arrived here early, and he was in the banquet hall all along!"

"Fu\*k! We did not expect to have someone so formidable hiding among us. If we knew Miracle Doctor Wang was here just now, we would have made friends with him!"

Regardless of whether the people were of the younger generations or the middle-aged generations, all of them were stunned, with regret on their faces.

They did not expect that this person from Rivertown would be here.

# Chapter 410: The Son Of The Richest Man

"That... That guy is... Oh gosh..."

Young Master Feng, Young Master Luan and Young Master Nan, who were sitting by the side, were astonished to see Lan Qingyue holding onto the arm of Wang Xian.

"I would never have expected him to be Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown."

"We should have thought about it sooner. Maniac Ji doesn't have any friends. Among those he knows, only Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown could possibly give out Level 2 and Level 3 elixir pills as gifts casually!"

"That guy is Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown! If we knew, we should have..."

The three of them exchanged glances before looking in the direction of Ji Xiang and subsequently Wang Dahai. They hesitated for a moment before walking towards Wang Dahai.

"Hey brother, how are you?"

The three of them smiled radiantly and sat beside Wang Dahai courteously. From their tones, one could tell that they were trying to get on the good books of Wang Dahai.

Wang Dahai was taken aback. He could vaguely hear the conversation of the surrounding crowd. Now that he saw three young men with powerful backgrounds walking towards him and sitting beside him, he felt a little overwhelmed and didn't know how to respond.

"Hello, hello... I'm Wang Dahai!"

...

"What did you say?"

At the other corner of the banquet hall, Wang Dahai's cousin, Xiao You, sat before an old man. She had just illustrated what happened previously to the old man. The old man was astonished and his expressions were changing rapidly.

However, they rushed into the entrance of the banquet hall after hearing the conversations around them.

Xiao You also looked across with doubts and was soon overwhelmed with surprise and shock.

"Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown! Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown!"

The old man repeated himself. He looked to his granddaughter, took a deep breath and said, "Tell me exactly how you have offended him previously! Don't leave out any details!"

"Grandpa, we... We didn't know that he is Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown! We really didn't!"

Xiao You shook her head in horror and repeated in detail the developments of the whole incident.

The old man's expression changed rapidly. He looked towards where his grandson was and was taken aback once again.

He saw the successors to the three elite families of Flow City conversing with his grandson joyously, smiles never leaving their faces.

"Dahai and Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown are classmates?" The old man regained his composure and asked his granddaughter this.

"Yeah. They seem to be on really good terms too. Grandpa, can you ask cousin to put in a word with Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown and ask him to let Jingshan off...?"

"Don't talk about this anymore."

The old man interrupted her directly and stared harshly at his granddaughter.

"Don't even think about this again. The one you guys have offended is Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown. It's over for you guys. You should be fine, as you are the cousin of Dahai. As for Jingshan and the other young men, they wouldn't be able to escape. If their families knew about this, they would know to handle it as such. Tsk! Who asked you guys to be so full of yourselves and look down on others?"

"Who gives you guys the guts to criticize Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown about his attire. A character like him isn't someone we can comment on. You can return home now."

"What? Grandpa! You...!"

Wang Dahai's cousin was breaking down and looked at her grandfather in fear.

"Just return home for now. If it wasn't for your cousin, you would be in deep trouble too!"

The old man glanced at his granddaughter and was a little disappointed. He then looked towards his grandson as excitement gleamed in his eyes.

"Who would have expected this kid to know Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown? He's much better than that poor father of his!" The old man smiled contentedly as he mumbled to himself.

...

"It's over. We are totally finished!"

When the group of young men saw the young man they had mocked previously at the entrance of the banquet hall, and heard the exclams and conversation of the surrounding crowd, their faces were filled with despair.

This time, no one could possibly save them.

Recalling how they were criticizing Wang Xian's attire previously, commenting on what made one more superior to others and also demanding him to get lost, the group couldn't help but feel great remorse over their actions.

Even if Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown didn't attempt to do anything to



them, with his current strength and status, the outcome would be the same. There would be others who would teach them a lesson.

Their futures were bleak.

"Xiao Xian, you are pretty early. Let's find a place to sit down!" Lan Qingyue held onto Wang Xian's arm as they walked in.

Wang Xian waved in the direction of Ji Xiang and Wang Dahai as he walked in.

Wang Dahai was exhilarated and walked over in a hurry. His plump face was flushed from the sudden "intense exercise."

At this moment, he finally realized how incredible his brother was.

He was simply incredible.

Young Master Feng and his friends followed behind shamelessly and walked towards Wang Xian.

"Qingyue, Miracle Doctor Wang. Are you guys going in?"

Beside them, Lan Qingyue's uncle pointed to a private suite in the banquet hall and asked them this.

"We will give it a pass. Uncle, you can go. We would like to stay here for a while!" answered Lan Qingyue as she shook her head.

Lan Qingyue's uncle smiled and nodded his head. With Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown around, Lan Qingyue wouldn't have to actively engage the guests.

"Miss Lan, Miracle Doctor Wang, please take a seat!"

The moment Wang Xian and Lan Qingyue arrived at the forefront, several elders stood up and spoke.

"Thank you!"

Wang Xian nodded his head and didn't stand on ceremony. He found a seat and sat down.

"You're welcome. You're welcome." The few elders waved their hands instantly.

The attention of the entire banquet hall had all gathered on Wang Xian. This was still the first time the majority of the people here had caught a glimpse of Wang Xian.

Considering his achievements, he wasn't just the king of Rivertown currently. He was the king of the entire Southern Province.

Within the Southern Province, no one was a match for him.

Even Mogul Sun was miles away from him.

Wang Xian, Lan Qingyue and Wang Dahai sat and chatted casually.

Haha!

Soon, a peal of hearty laughter reverberated from the private suite in the banquet hall. Following which, three young men walked out from it.

The leader of the three young men had blonde hair and looked like he had parents with different geographical origins. The other two young men to his sides were rather slim. They looked alike and were conversing energetically with the young man in the middle.

"That's the son of Mogul Sun. I heard he has just returned from overseas."

"Some rumors have it that the son of Mogul Sun has joined a powerful ancestral sect. I wonder if it's true!"

"It's a rare occasion to see the son of Mogul Sun. I had not expected him to return this year!"

The surrounding crowd looked at the mixed-blood young man and discussed softly.

Wang Xian looked over curiously and his gaze fell on the three young men.

"Eh? All of them are martial artists?"

When looking across them, he could feel strong energies from their bodies.

The three of them were all exceptionally powerful.

The son of Mogul Sun was at most twenty-three or twenty-four years old. However, he already had the strength of a Half-step to Inborn expert. His talents were comparable to some Saints and Saintesses of Sacred Sects.

As for the other two young men, they were roughly thirty-three years old. Both of them had reached the Inborn Realm and their talents could be considered to be terrifying.

I wonder which Sacred Sect they are from...

Wang Xian scrutinized the three young men. Considering their talents, they were definitely outstanding disciples raised by Sacred Sects. The only question would be which Sacred Sect they had come from.

# Chapter 411: To Establish Grounds and Found Ancestral Sects

"Many thanks to the two Big Bros, Saint Qi and Saint Wen, for coming to grace the occasion. Please guide us along, for future matters pertaining to our Mechanic Sect!"

"Haha, it's no issue. Brother Sun sure is ambitious. To think you've established grounds and founded an Ancestral Sect at such a tender age! I'm truly in awe!"

"Haha, I had considered joining the Dark Sect initially. But on second thought, I decided to forgo that idea and set up my own Ancestral Sect instead. Who knows, perhaps it'll become strong enough to be deemed a First-class force in a few decades. Should luck be on my side, it might just end up as a Sacred Sect!"

With strong confidence, the son of Mogul Sun was conversing with two young men. As he spoke, he exuded an aura which made him seem gutsy enough to challenge all heroes of the world to a duel.

The two young men smiled politely but kept mum otherwise.

It seemed rather inferior, for a Half-step Inborn to be establishing grounds and founding Ancestral Sects. But, some things cannot be helped, given the party's affluence.

There were times when one was considered powerful within the underworld for being very rich. With hundreds of billion worth of assets, it was an easy feat for one to set up an Ancestral Clan.

"Brother Sun, if you wish to establish grounds and found Ancestral Sects, the least you should do is to start taking in disciples, not even one less. In addition, it's best to take in those who are greatly gifted, along with an Elder to help you with the overseeing of matters. For there are many things to take care of," the two young men reminded the son of Mogul Sun.

"I'm well aware of this. Which is why I'm here today at my father's banquet, to

take in some disciples. I'll have to trouble you Big Bros to assist me later!" the son of Mogul Sun replied with a grin.

"Within the entire Southern Province, there's only Maniac Ji who's an Inborn expert. Given my powers, I would come in among the top three within the Southern Province. So establishing ground and founding Ancestral Sect is going to be a breeze for me, along with the taking in of several outstanding disciples!"

"Moreover, given my father's influence and our Sun Family's assets, I believe many would join our Mechanic Sect!"

The Son of Mogul Sun assured them confidently. As he looked around at everyone in the ballroom, he made his way towards the center with a prideful beam.

The crowd returned a curious look as they saw the son of Mogul Sun walking towards the center of the ballroom.

"Everyone, may I have your attention!" the son of Mogul Sun said with his head lifted. He cast his gaze at the hundreds around him and continued explaining with a faint smile, "This is Sun Longxuan. And I'm honored to be meeting everyone here!"

As Sun Long spoke, he took several steps to the side.

With the first stride he made, he exuded an air, while his second stride was bolstered by an overpowering stance that shot across the entire ballroom.

"As I've just stepped foot into the underworld, I seek your guidance!" Sun Longxuan introduced.

Boom!

Right as Sun Longxuan ended his words, his attire shuffled, even in the absence of wind. The powerful stance took everyone in the ballroom by storm.

"This stance. Such a powerful stance!" one commented.

"To think that the son of Mogul Sun is a Martial Artist, and one who is this powerful. I'm afraid his prowess has reached a Half-step Inborn!"

"The son of Mogul Sun is currently at most twenty-three to twenty-four years of age. Yet, in spite of that, he's already attained Half-step Inborn status. It seems like he would make the top three within the entire Southern Province!"

"Too powerful. Plus, Longxuan is really handsome! Goodness, if only I could marry him. How great would that be!?"

Everyone in the ballroom reacted with shock upon sensing the stance which Sun Longxuan possessed.

With a father who was the richest man in the Southern Province, he was no doubt a son blessed by the deities since he boasted powerful abilities in his early twenties, which would easily be crowned within the province.

As Sun Longxuan noticed the surprised look on everyone's faces, he smiled in satisfaction and seemed very pleased, with his brows raised.

"I have an announcement to make today!" Sun Longxuan explained with his arms folded behind his back like a Grandmaster. "Given my status as a Half-Step Inborn, I, Sun Longxuan, am here to establish grounds and found sects. Hence, I hereby announce the founding of Mechanic Sect with effect from today onward!"

"Whereas the two beside me are the duo, Saint Qi and Saint Wen, from the Dark Sect. In times to come, they will also assume the role of the honorary Elders of the Mechanic Sect," he continued by introducing his two Big Bros.

"So, what's the Mechanic Sect about?" Sun Longxuan began to talk about his establishment. As he spoke, he spread his palm open where a Metallic Lotus appeared. With a swing of his arm, the lotus took off into the surrounding air behind him.

Zing, zing, zing!

The lotus petals detached themselves before shooting forward.

Bam, bam, bam!

One by one, the petals landed on a table by the side.

Zip, zip, zip!

Under the astonished stares of the crowd, the same table was split neatly into more than a dozen pieces.

The metallic petals returned to the Lotus, where it swirled in mid-air atop the flora as it shimmered in dazzling rays.

"This is the Technique of the Mechanic Sect which is somewhat similar to that of the Dark Sect's, yet entirely different on its own. It's imparted with the Lu Ban Technique and integrates it as one along with the use of mechanics!"

As he spoke, Sun Longxuan stretched his arms out. Pieces began to build upon his body before assembling themselves to form metallic armor.

It resembled a scene from the Sci-fi movie, Ironman.

Creak, creak, creak!

A pair of black wings emerged from Sun Longxuan's back, while his chest area was shielded by a black cuirass.

As he flapped his wings gently, he soared into the air.

The wings folded themselves leisurely in front of Sun Longxuan before lashing open again in an instant. This empowered Sun Longxuan with a dominating aura.

"Such is the trait of the Mechanic Sect where one's internal energy merges with the use of mechanics to become a whole, emitting formidable powers. I dare say, I'm unrivaled within the Half-step Inborn realm, given my current powers as one. Once my choice weapon's been upgraded into an Inborn Spiritual Weapon, I too, can step foot into the Inborn realm by feeding on the weapon's energy through the Reciprocation method!"

"Today marks the start of my Mechanic Sect where I'll need to take in disciples, so that we can work together and build one powerful Ancestral Sect, and gain a strong foothold within the underworld, haha!"

Sun Longxuan burst out in laughter as he spoke before he turned to face the

crowd. "I wonder if anyone here wishes to join my Mechanic Sect. Our sect has no lack of resources and funds while our Ancestral Sect grounds have also been built!"

"I'll go. To think, the son of Mogul Sun wants to establish grounds and found sects!" one volunteered.

"How awe-inspiring, establishing grounds and founding sects. While the powers of a Half-step Inborn would suffice for such, to establish grounds and found sects in one's early twenties? This son of Mogul Sun sure has lofty aspirations!"

"Those two young men...to think they're the duo, Saint Qi and Saint Wen, from the Dark Sect! Not only are they Inborns, but they're also Saints of a Sacred Sect!"

"The Dark Sect is renowned for its use of Hidden Weapons. To think the son of Mogul Sun has invited the two Saints over to be his Honorary Elders. The duo, Saint Qi and Saint Wen, are candidates deemed to become the future Sacred Sect Leaders. Now, given the backing from the duo, the Mechanic Sect has immediately ascended to become a First-class force, and one with substantial backing, to add to it!"

"This is truly something. To think Sun Longxuan has managed to invite the Saints of a Sacred Sect to be his Honorary Elders. It's obvious that he has friendly ties with the Dark Sect. Who knows, perhaps the Mechanic Sect might just become a powerful Ancestral Sect within the underworld in times to come!"

The ballroom crowd gasped, surprised by the news of Mogul Sun's son wanting to establish grounds and found sects. Furthermore, he revealed his intention through an elaborate display of prowess. This was no doubt breaking news, taking the entire Southern Province by storm.

At the sight of everyone's astonished faces, Sun Longxuan smiled with overwhelming confidence. "I guarantee those who join the Mechanic Sect a life of endless ascensions and successes. This will be the best choice you've made!"



# Chapter 412: Too Trash

A young man couldn't contain his excitement and asked, "Excuse me, Sect Leader Sun. Could you clarify the requirements to join the Mechanic Sect?"

This was a sect established by the son of the richest man in Southern Province. He also had the strength of a Half-step to Inborn expert and two Saints from Sacred Sects as Honorary Elders.

Despite the recent establishment, this sect wouldn't be weak.

Moreover, with the wealth of the son of the richest man, the sect wouldn't be lacking in resources.

"I'll let Saint Qi and Saint Wen hold the assessment in a while. If your talents are great or you are above Level 5 martial artists, you can join directly. Level 9 martial artists can join as an Elder directly. The resources you get to enjoy in our ancestral sect will be beyond everyone's expectations!" Sun Longxuan looked at that young man and answered with a smile.

The threshold of Level 5 martial artist to join wasn't particularly high. Moreover, Sun Longxuan mentioned the resources of the new sect. This tempted many people.

Many martial artists in the hall were moved. Even some first-class and second-class families had the intentions to join the Mechanic Sect.

Joining a first-class force with a strong background could be greatly beneficial for them.

Considering that Mechanic Sect had just been established, joining now might make them the core of the sect in the future.

"I hope I can make it through the assessment!"

"Wow! The Mechanic Sect has just been established. This is the best time to join them. I definitely must get in."

Seeing the crowd being moved, Sun Longxuan was filled with anticipation and satisfaction. He placed both of his hands behind his back and said, "The Mechanic Sect has a complete cultivation legacy directly to the Inborn Realm and even higher!"

"Hehe. Let me assess your talents!"

A young man beside Sun Longxuan stepped forward and looked at the crowd. He opened up his palm and revealed a round ball.

The round ball was densely packed with small holes.

He threw it lightly into the air and the round ball suspended above the banquet hall.

Swish swish swish!

At this moment, countless metal beads flew downward.

The round beads didn't fly down without order. Instead, it was as though they had targets in mind as they landed on selected people.

Two round beads flew towards Wang Xian and Lan Qingyue.

Wang Xian and Lan Qingyue were taken aback. They reached out and caught the round metal beads, feeling a tinge of unexplainable attraction from them.

"This is likely a unique method to assess one's talents. Some cultivation arts require unique cultivation talents!"

Wang Xian looked at the round beads in his hand and explained to Lan Qingyue.

"This Mechanic Sect is really interesting. They are using things like those in sci-fi movies!" chuckled Lan Qingyue.

Eh?

As the round beads fell onto various martial artists in the hall, Sun Longxuan's gaze followed and landed in the direction where the first two beads flew to.

These beads were made from special metals and could sense if one had an

affinity to the metal attribute.

The first few beads would go for those with the best talents.

When he saw Wang Xian and Lan Qingyue, he was taken aback slightly.

His attention fell on Lan Qingyue and he was impressed by her beauty. Soon, his eyebrows knitted together and he walked towards her.

"Hey, beautiful girl, the first assessment round bead has fallen into your hand. It would appear you have great talents and are destined to be with my Mechanic Sect!"

Sun Longxuan walked to Lan Qingyue. At a closer distance, he was even more attracted and in awe as he spoke to her.

"Would this beautiful girl be interested in joining an ancestral sect?"

"Nope!" Lan Qingyue shook her head, placed the round bead on the table and gave a friendly smile.

"Oh? That's fine. Join our Mechanic Sect and you will be our first disciple. I would provide you with a large amount of resources and groom you to be an expert. What do you think?"

Excitement gleamed in his eyes as he made his proposal. Not only was he able to get a talented disciple but he would also be able to get a breathtakingly beautiful girl.

"I'm sorry. I'm not interested!" Lan Qingyue shook her head and answered apologetically.

Huh?

Upon hearing Lan Qingyue, Sun Longxuan's face stiffened and his smile was forced.

Rejection! She actually rejected me?

He was the son of the richest man in Southern Province and a Half-step to

Inborn expert. Moreover, he had even called upon two Saints from a Sacred Sect, who were both Inborn experts, to prop up his sect.

Any of these three reasons would be an overwhelming attraction against any family or sect in Southern Province. He was certain that no one could possibly reject his personal invitation.

Yet, he was rejected for his very first invitation. This embarrassed him.

Sun Longxuan raised an eyebrow and discontent gleamed in his eyes. "Hey, beautiful girl, are you looking down on the ancestral sect that I, Sun Longxuan, am establishing? Do you think a first-class force isn't attractive at all?"

"This..."

As Sun Longxuan walked towards Wang Xian and Lan Qingyue, the entire banquet hall had gone silent. Everyone looked on in shock at the development.

"Sss... This... Will this end up in a fight?"

"Why do I have a bad premonition about this!"

"Does she need a reason for not joining?"

Sun Longxuan was overly confident and direct to the point of arrogance. Lan Qingyue looked at him with ridicule gleaming in her eyes.

"Haha, of course. I, Sun Longxuan, like to get to the roots of all things. I can say that in the entire Southern Province, not a single force would be stronger than my Mechanic Sect!"

Sun Longxuan contorted his lips into a smile proudly as he stared coldly at Lan Qingyue.

Pa!

"Because your Mechanic Sect is too trash!"

Seeing this brat questioning Lan Qingyue, Wang Xian revealed a smirk, threw the round bead in his hand on the table and answered on her behalf plainly.

Huh?

Upon hearing Wang Xian's response, Sun Longxuan's expression instantly turned gloomy. He turned around, glowered at him and remarked harshly, "Brat, I dare you to repeat what you've just said!"

"Getting to the roots of all things might not be a good thing. Let me say this again: Your Mechanic Sect is too trash!"

Wang Xian stared right back at Sun Longxuan and repeated himself with contempt.

Hahahaha!

Sun Longxuan broke into hysterical laughter. He glowered at Wang Xian with killing intent gleaming in his eyes. He raised an eyebrow and continued, "You dare to call the sect that I, Sun Longxuan, am establishing trash? Come! Tell me about your family or sect. We can have a life and death battle to see who will be annihilated first. Rising through the ranks while stepping on your sect would be a great idea!"

"This.."

"This son of Mogul Sun is... Simply..."

"Is this confidence or arrogance? He's going to cause the downfall of his father!"

"Stepping on Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown to rise in ranks and to establish his authority? Is he going to create a sacred sect?"

Everyone in the banquet hall had turned solemn upon seeing how things had developed. The son of Mogul Sun was pretty strong and had an incredible background. However, why was he so ignorant?

In the entire banquet hall, you could offend anyone but Lan Qingyue and Miracle Doctor Wang. Yet, he chose to do so.

"I don't belong to any sect!" Wang Xian looked straight at Sun Longxuan and answered plainly.

"Haha! Factionless and yet you dare to be so brazen?"

Sun Longxuan looked at Wang Xian with contempt before lifting his head proudly and turning to the entire banquet hall.

"Those who have received the round beads are all qualified to join my Mechanic Sect. Those who wish to join the Mechanic Sect can all come forward right now. Let the sect teach this brat who dares to insult our Mechanic Sect. We will let him know the strength of our Mechanic Sect!"

# Chapter 413: Get Over Here, All Of You

"Those who've received the round beads are all qualified to join the Mechanic Sect. Now, get over here, all of you who wish to join the Mechanic Sect. The Ancestral Sect is about to teach a fellow a lesson for humiliating us. We'll give him a taste of our prowess!" Sun Longxuan said conceitedly.

His voice lingered throughout the entire banquet hall.

At his side, the two Saints from the Dark Sect watched with a faint smile.

They followed closely behind Sun Longxuan, an explicit display that they had his back.

As he lifted his head, Sun Longxuan took a glance at Wang Xian before placing his hands behind his back.

Given his father's status as the richest man of the Southern Province, along with his cultivation status as a Half-step Inborn, as well as the support of two Inborn experts who were also the Saints of the Dark Sect, Sun Longxuan was convinced that many would join his Mechanic Sect.

This was no doubt a window of opportunity to many present.

Sun Longxuan's words rang in everyone's ears as every single person in the hall responded with a peculiar look on their faces.

Join the Mechanic Sect, and punish this Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown?

This... Was this seeking death, or insanity at play?

The crowd who received the Spherical Pearl were stunned and speechless before they threw it onto the table before them.

Given its comprehensive legacy for cultivation, strong support backing and ample Ancestral Sect resources, there were many who had wanted to join the

Mechanic Sect. In particular, the Second-class families who were especially piqued.

However, the first thing to do now after joining the Mechanic Sect would be to form an enmity with Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown and teach him a lesson.

This sent everyone palpitating as if millions of horses had galloped on their hearts.

This was not the joining of Mechanic Sect, this was seeking death.

While you may have the support of two Saints from a Sacred Sect, this Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown was one who had even dared to kill an Elder of a Sacred Sect; hence what would it matter, even if you were a Saint...

Deafening silence filled the banquet hall, as no one dared to comment, much less stand up to join the Mechanic Sect.

The atmosphere was rather tense.

Sun Longxuan was dumbfounded. He cast a doubtful look across the banquet hall before lifting his brow in a frown.

What happened? Was it not just earlier when many were interested in joining my Mechanic Sect? How come no one has stepped forward?

"Haha!" Wang Xian laughed at the sight before turning to Sun Longxuan and throwing him a sarcastic remark. "There's nothing wrong with referring to your Mechanic Sect as trash. Establishing grounds and founding Ancestral Sects, when not even one person wishes to join? If a person alone would suffice as an Ancestral Sect, then that's pretty interesting!"

"You...," Sun Longxuan uttered with a contorted look. With clenched fists, he stared coldly at Wang Xian before making a sweeping glance at everyone in the banquet hall. "This is your final chance. If you don't grab hold of it, you can forget about joining my Mechanic Sect in the future, for good!" Sun Longxuan warned.

Everyone present was made speechless by his statement, which came with threatening intent.



Who would dare join the Mechanic Sect when you want to get rid of Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown even though you were just established? Would you not be after Sacred Sects in the future then?

Moreover, it remained to be seen if the Mechanic Sect could still exist in the future.

"Fine, alright then!" Sun Longxuan snapped with an overly bleak expression as he clenched his fists.

He had thought of many scenarios but did not expect this one in front of him now, where not even one person was willing to join.

He gritted his teeth and glared at Wang Xian with bloodshot eyes. "Do you know that you're courting doom right now!" he snarled.

The two Saints from the Dark Sect arched their brows along with the comment as they stood beside Sun Longxuan before casting a look at Wang Xian.

"I'm also a relentless one when it comes to chasing answers. Hence I'd like to know, in what ways am I courting doom?" Wang Xian chuckled as he asked Sun Longxuan tauntingly.

"It's rather interesting how you go about coercing people when they don't wish to join your sect." Lan Qingyue shot Sun Longxuan a dismissive look.

"Fine, alright then!" Sun Longxuan conceded with tight fists. "You've completely provoked me today!" he declared as veins began to protrude from his cheeks.

"Where's Miracle Doctor Wang right now, Old Qin? Little did I expect him to really turn up! It's such an honor for me. Please, introduce me to him!"

"I bet he's in the banquet hall right now, haha! Let's get going!"

Right then, a voice could be heard from the banquet hall reception.

Everyone heard it loud and clear, given the silence which filled the area.

Within the banquet hall, the crowd looked on with twisted expressions. Based on

the voice, many had come to know that Mogul Sun was here and responded with odd looks on their faces.

To think that the father had asked to be introduced, to the one his son was about to challenge to a duel!

A group of more than a dozen men emerged from another room, and each and every one of them was a mogul of the cities they hailed from.

At the center was a rotund middle-aged man with very small eyes, who looked very shrewd.

With an air of prestige, this was none other than Mogul Sun of the Southern Province.

Along with him were Old Qin and members of the Lan Family.

"Huh?" Mogul Sun uttered. As he came into the banquet hall, he sensed the peculiarity in the atmosphere and swept his gaze across the floor with a slight frown.

When he saw that his son was livid, with a tinge of bloodthirst in his eyes, Mogul Sun hurried over with a puzzled expression.

"What's wrong, Longxuan?" Mogul Sun asked, slanting his brow. "What's wrong?" he nudged a second time, this time taking another look at his son.

"It's nothing, Father!" Sun Longxuan replied with locked brows as he saw his father approaching. "I was just about to teach a reckless fellow a lesson!" he explained.

Behind Mogul Sun, Old Qin and the rest looked on with astonishment as well. They peered at Sun Longxuan before turning to face Wang Xian who was sitting in the forefront and had a bad premonition.

The group headed straight towards Wang Xian. "What's wrong, Wang Xian?" they asked.

"It's nothing!" Wang Xian excused himself without much concern. "There's a hare-brained fellow here, saying he wants to teach me a lesson!" he added.

"This...," Old Qin and the rest trailed off with an astounded look before turning over immediately to face the son of Mogul Sun.

Upon hearing the conversation, Mogul Sun returned with a startled expression and turned to look at his son with an intense glare.

The two Saints, who had been by Sun Longxuan's side all this time, frowned upon hearing the conversation. They exchanged glances with a tinge of shock in their eyes.

"Father, wait till I maim that impudent fellow," Sun Longxuan muttered softly to his father with a bleak expression.

"Shut up!"

Yet, Sun Longxuan had just ended his words when a low growl came from Mogul Sun, as he shushed his son with a burning glare.

"Father, you...," Sun Longxuan began in confusion.

Smack!

Sun Longxuan was stunned. He had yet to finish his words when the slap from his father struck across his face.

"Dammit, are you blind?" Mogul Sun snapped, before jerking his head right back. As he looked at Wang Xian who stood beside Old Qin, he inhaled a deep breath.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, pardon my poor discipline that caused you this inconvenience!"

Mogul Sun walked over and bowed respectfully as he apologized with a tinge of fear in his eyes.

Based on his knowledge of this Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown, he knew that he was no kind soul.

Miracle Doctor Wang had become famous for his killings.

The wipeout of a First-Class force, the battle with Flame Palace, as well as the slaughtering of Sacred Sect Elders.

Along with numerous other titles, such as the top of the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart, Ninth on the Miracle Doctors Chart, Master Alchemist.

He was still most renowned for his barbarity and fearlessness.

Hence Mogul Sun, the richest man in the Southern Province, knew he meant nothing much in front of such a man.

# Chapter 414: Alchemy Furnace

This wretched kid! I was still thinking of introducing him to Miracle Doctor Wang so he could help him out on the path ahead. Yet, he didn't know what is right for him and even offended Miracle Doctor Wang!

Mogul Sun was exceptionally furious and stood beside Wang Xian in fear.

Wang Xian looked to Mogul Sun with a radiant smile before turning and looking at Sun Longxuan with contempt.

"Are you curious now as to why not a single person is willing to join your Mechanic Sect?"

"That's because I'm Wang Xian!"

That's because I'm Wang Xian.

It was five simple words but the surrounding crowd could all sense the dominance in Wang Xian's words.

Just because he was Wang Xian, not a single person from all the families and sects in the Southern Province dared to join Sun Longxuan's Mechanic Sect even if they had strong desires to.

Upon hearing Wang Xian, Sun Longxuan's eyebrows twitched violently as he gritted his teeth.

Just because he's Wang Xian.

He saw his father bowing down and apologizing in fear and trepidation before his eyes.

This was the very first time he saw his father being so careful before another person. Moreover, he was just a young man.

He clenched his fists tightly and was filled with astonishment.

"Come and apologize to Miracle Doctor Wang immediately!" Mogul Sun pulled a long face, looked at his son and ordered him furiously.

"Father... I..."

"Go!"

At this moment, a voice reverberated from beside him. He was taken aback and stared at the two guys whom he addressed as big brothers in disbelief.

They were the Saints from a Sacred Sect, and even they were asking him to apologize!

Is he someone that even the Saints of a Sacred Sect are wary of?

Who the hell is Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown?

Sun Longxuan, who had just returned from overseas, was exceptionally embarrassed. Despite being overwhelmed with humiliation, he walked with heavy steps towards Wang Xian.

"Apologize!"

Seeing his son dragging his feet and being indecisive, Mogul Sun slapped him on his head.

Sun Longxuan lowered his head and didn't dare to say another word. Although he was strong and his father was just an ordinary man currently, even Inborn experts wouldn't encroach on his father's authority.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, I'm... I'm sorry!"

"You should have expected this outcome and not acted as you did. No matter where you are, it's important to learn humility first. It is especially so in the Underworld. If you offend one you can't afford to, you might lose your life!" Wang Xian chuckled as he instructed him.

"Yes, yes. Miracle Doctor Wang is right! This brat was overwhelmed with the power he has and became brazen because of his background. He deserves it!" Mogul Sun nodded his head and agreed with Wang Xian.

Wang Xian waved his hand. Seeing Mogul Sun apologizing to him fearfully and in trepidation, Wang Xian had no intention to be too demanding in this matter.

After all, Sun Longxuan was just an arrogant Half-step to Inborn brat.

"Thank you, Miracle Doctor Wang for your magnanimity. After I learned that Miracle Doctor Wang was coming, I prepared a gift for you. I hope you will accept it!"

Seeing that Wang Xian didn't press on the matter, Mogul Sun was finally able to heave a sigh of relief and quickly commented.

"Hmm! I'm here mainly to see if there's anything good in this trading area. If there is, I'll do a fair trade!" Wang Xian said to Mogul Sun.

"Alright, Miracle Doctor Wang, please come with me. The trading area is right at the back. I'll bring you there!" said Mogul Sun with smiles as he led the way for Wang Xian.

Wang Xian nodded in response and followed behind him with Lan Qingyue.

Seeing how deferential his father was acting towards the young man, Sun Longxuan looked extremely bitter.

He looked at the two young men beside him, took a deep breath and asked solemnly, "Big brothers, who the hell is that guy?"

Saint Qi and Saint Wen looked cautiously at Sun Longxuan and answered, "He's an extremely powerful young man and the number one on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart currently!"

"What? Number one on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart?"

Sun Longxuan was taken aback. Naturally, he knew about the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart. All those who were ranked in the top five were Inborn experts below twenty-five years old.

As for the number one ranked person, he definitely had incredible strength. In fact, he might even have a strength that could match those experienced Inborn experts.

"Besides that, he's a Miracle Doctor who ranks in the top ten on the Miracle Doctors Chart, a master alchemist, and annihilated an entire first-class force previously. He had a conflict with the Flame Palace which was annihilated a while back, and even slew the Elders from the Sacred Followers Guild some time ago," Saint Qi and Saint Wen explained.

That demon-like young man couldn't be described with common sense. Not many people would dare to kill Elders from a Sacred Sect.

Not only did he commit the killings, but he was still alive and kicking at this moment.

Even with their status as Saints of the Dark Sect, they would avoid offending a person like him to the best of their ability.

It was hard to tell if he would disregard their status as Saints of a Sacred Sect and kill them on the spot.

Gulp!

Sun Longxuan swallowed a mouthful of saliva as fear slowly crept up within him. Despite spending most of his time overseas, he still knew about the strength of a Sacred Sect.

That young man has just killed an Elder from a Sacred Sect?

"He's so insane?"

Cold sweat was breaking out on Sun Longxuan's forehead.

"Once, three to four Inborn experts stood up for him before the Flame Palace while risking incurring the wrath of the Flame Palace. He is at least able to summon four to five Inborn experts. Coupled with the fact that he knows no fear, no one will offend him without reasons or if the matter does not concern huge interests," said Saint Qi and Saint Wen while frowning.

It was at least the case for them. This was because a person like Wang Xian wouldn't care about your background.

"It's no surprise that my father was so horrified a while ago!"



Sun Longxuan felt enlightened. He was a prideful person and so was his father.

The connections with Saint Qi and Saint Wen came from his father. Moreover, he had seen his father conversing with the Elders from the Dark Sect. Never once did he see his father trembling in fear and acting so deferentially to them.

The incident today had really taught Sun Longxuan a lifelong lesson:

To keep a low profile at all times.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, the trading today will be starting soon. Let's take a look at some of my collection. I had it prepared for Longxuan's sect previously. However, I don't think he is capable of becoming a sect leader and there won't be a need for this collection!"

Mogul Sun brought Wang Xian to his private room and explained with a radiant smile on his face.

There were tables around them and the table at the center already had things on it.

"Spiritual grass! There are three tufts of Level 4 spiritual grass, some weapons and some machines built from the legacy of Lu Ban. Oh right, I also have a small cauldron!"

Mogul Sun pointed to the center as he explained to Wang Xian excitedly.

Hmm!

Wang Xian nodded his head and turned his attention to the table in the center.

Eh?

When he saw the small cauldron that was half a meter in size, he was shocked. Excitement gleamed in his eyes as he walked towards it immediately.

Alchemy furnace: Level 5

"Alchemy furnace! Oh gosh! This is an alchemy furnace!"

Wang Xian exclaimed in shock as he approached it. When he arrived before the

alchemy furnace, he started observing the red alchemy furnace carefully.

An alchemy furnace was something he had been looking for a long time. He couldn't even find one in the National Treasury. Therefore, he was shocked to learn that Mogul Sun had an alchemy furnace!

# Chapter 415: The Dragon Sect Assembly: Fifty Inborn (1)

A Level 5 Alchemy Furnace was able to support the refinement of Elixir Pills of Level 5 and below.

That made an Alchemy Furnace far more valuable than an Inborn Spiritual Weapon.

Although this was merely a Level 5 Alchemy Furnace, it would be no exaggeration to say that its worth was equivalent to an Inborn Spiritual Weapon.

Yet, in the hands of one who did not know how to refine Elixir Pills, an Alchemy Furnace would then be worth nothing more than an ordinary Level 9 weapon.

"An Alchemy Furnace?" Mogul Sun asked with a puzzled look, upon Wang Xian's shriek of astonishment.

Obviously, he had no idea that this little Chinese cauldron had been an Alchemy Furnace, as they were very common throughout ancient Chinese history.

The Chinese cauldron had made up a huge proportion amongst the Chinese bronzeware. In ancient times, they had been used by people for cooking and storing meats, along with holding incense or joss sticks as a ritual offering to the gods, before it served as an Alchemy Furnace.

Had it not been for the heat which this little cauldron radiated, Mogul Sun would have deemed it to be like any other ordinary cauldron.

"That's right, an Alchemy Furnace it is!" Wang Xian cheered in excitement, as he gave the side of the Alchemy Furnace a gentle pat.

Zing!

The Origin Source Flame for refining Elixir Pills was sent straight into the Alchemy Furnace.

Vroom!

The Alchemy Furnace came to life as if it had been revitalized. It emitted a gentle red glow while a flame was ignited and shot into the air.

But the heat was latent, and could not be felt from the exterior of the Alchemy Furnace.

With a swing of his arm, the entire Alchemy Furnace suspended mid-air, and he gave it a second pat.

Zing, zing!

The light and crisp tingle sounded once again before Wang Xian peeked into the Alchemy Furnace. As expected, twenty-five crimson bronze wares appeared inside.

All of which were emitting bouts of gentle glow.

The refinement of a Level 5 Elixir Pill would require twenty-five types of Spiritual Grasses which was why there were twenty-five bronze wares within the Alchemy Furnace to hold the individual Spiritual Grasses.

This also meant the maximum capacity of this Alchemy Furnace when it came to the refinement of Elixir Pills.

Sun Longxuan and the two Saints from the Dark Sect had just entered the room when they saw the Alchemy Furnace suspended in mid-air in front of Wang Xian. At the sight, the trio was in awe.

They could sense a formidable force of Flame Energy brewing from within the Alchemy Furnace.

Around them, the crowd looked on at the Alchemy Furnace as it remained suspended while glowing in red light. The miraculous sight had also taken these business magnates of the Southern Province, as well as the Family Heads of various Ancient Martial Artist Families, by utter surprise.

"Haha, not bad. Not bad indeed!" Wang Xian laughed. With a swerve of his arm, he had the Alchemy Furnace lowered onto the ground.

"Here's ten Level 3 and ten Level 2 Elixir Pills. Should you want to refine Elixir Pills in the future, you can come to me. I'll refine them for you free of charge!" Wang Xian exclaimed. With a huge wave, he tossed all the Elixir Pills in his hand over to Mogul Sun.

"What? Ten Level 3 and ten Level 2 Elixir Pills!" Mogul Sun shrieked. He had an inkling when it came to the worth of Elixir Pills and knew that those in his hands were worth several billion.

Furthermore, they could not even be bought with money.

Sun Longxuan stared at the multiple Elixir Pills with a burning gaze.

Elixir Pills were something that even he had not had the chance to consume prior. To think that Wang Xian could actually toss over twenty of them right now...

No doubt a wicked talent.

"This won't do, this won't do! I'm embarrassed to admit it, but I didn't even know of the uses of this little cauldron. Since you have uncovered its purpose, this means that it has an affinity with you, Miracle Doctor Wang. Hence, this Alchemy Furnace shall be my gift to you!" Mogul Sun explained hurriedly.

"Take it, I won't take advantage of you either. The value of a Level 5 Alchemy Furnace is worth far more than these!" Wang Xian dismissed with a wave, not the least bit concerned about the offer he had made.

Other than those Level 4 to 5 which would be very useful to him, these Elixir Pills of Level 2 to 3 served no purpose for him otherwise.

To the point where they were useless even to Xiao Yu, Guan Shuqing and the rest.

"This...," Mogul Sun uttered in hesitation. But he declined to comment further upon seeing Wang Xian's elated look.

"In that case, thank you, Miracle Doctor Wang. Take a look, and see if anything else catches your eye!" Mogul Sun exclaimed in all smiles as he gestured to the items on the counter.

Wang Xian shook his head leisurely after a sweeping glance.

It had been unexpected jubilation to have received an Alchemy Furnace from this place. He had no desire for anything else.

In the deals that followed, nothing else caught his eye, while the best items were merely the few which Mogul Sun had brought out.

However, Wang Xian had been very amazed by the items produced by Sun Longxuan.

There was a pair of wings, crafted using Grade 9 metallic. When worn, these metallic wings would allow a Martial Artist to fly in the air.

These wings were very helpful in the directing and honing of one's internal energy. With extended cultivation, one might even be able to fly unaided simply by prodding their own body thereafter.

"Brother Xian, isn't this really incredible? It caused me such great pains to come up with this!"

"Sis-in-law, take a look at this bangle. With a gentle press, it'll transform into a glove!"

Sun Longxuan introduced it to Wang Xian and Lan Qingyue as he stood by the couple's side. He beamed brightly upon seeing their interest in his creations.

As if a completely changed person, he turned from an arrogant and prideful Young Master to a flattering underling.

There were times when one would be jealous of others who were a little better than themselves.

Yet, when the abilities of others had reached a certain benchmark, even the jealousy of the weaker party would be replaced with admiration and respect.

Wang Xian nodded as he looked at the items and asked, "So you know Equipment Refining?"

"Equipment Refining? I don't think it's considered as such. The Lu Ban

Technique terms this as Equipment Craftsmanship!"

With a puzzled look, Sun Longxuan replied while shaking his head.

As opposed to Equipment Refining, Sun Longxuan did not have the means to conjure up powerful weapons through refining. Yet, given a combination of metallic elements, he was able to create formidable weapons.

And the weapons created would be unique ones, such as wings and automobiles.

"Equipment Craftsmanship? That's very befitting. It's very similar to Equipment Refining, but more dependent on the use of metals," Wang Xian remarked.

"While Equipment Craftsmanship is also about improving inferior things and making them better," Sun Longxuan added.

"Nonetheless, this Equipment Craftsmanship is also very impressive!"

Be it Equipment Refining or Equipment Craftsmanship, it did not matter. What Wang Xian had most desired were Inborn Spiritual Weapons.

The ascension of the Dragon Field had required a thousand Inborn Spiritual Weapons.

It was ten at night by the time he arrived at Rivertown.

After two hours of activity on the bed, Wang Xian headed over to the floating island.

"Young Master!" Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan greeted respectfully. They had been staying on the island but came out to receive Wang Xian upon sensing his arrival.

"Hmmm," Wang Xian nodded. "How many amongst the Dragonians have attained Inborn status?" he continued to ask.

"There are already thirteen of them, Young Master. While the rest are also about to step into the Inborn Realm!" Mo Yuan answered.

"Given twenty days, can all of them achieve Inborn status?" Wang Xian asked

overtly.

"Yes!" Mo Yuan responded without wavering in the slightest.

"Gather all of them, and call them over. We're close to the New Year!" Wang Xian instructed before strolling over to the Spiritual Medicine Garden.

"It's time for the Dragon Sect's comeback," Wang Xian commented, "and also time to compete within the underworld!"

He smiled, as the edges of his mouth arched upwards.

That day would be coming very soon!



# Chapter 416: The Dragon Sect

## Assembly: Fifty Inborn (2)

The Dragon Sect consisted of fifty dragonians excluding Mo Yuan and Mo Qinglong. After the death of two dragonians, adding two additional people would top up the number to fifty again.

It had been more than five months since Wang Xian had taken in the dragonians.

At that point, the eight extraordinary meridians of all the dragonians were cleared. After clearing, they would be able to reach the Inborn Realm within a hundred days.

However, as they had to enter the Underworld and undergo trials in the process, their cultivation progress had been delayed.

After five months, only thirteen of them had reached the Inborn Realm.

Now that Wang Xian had gathered all of them and ordered them to cultivate incessantly, it would take approximately twenty days for all of them to reach the Inborn Realm.

With fifty Inborn Realm experts, it would be sufficient for the Dragon Sect to become a Sacred Sect.

Wang Xian wanted to establish a Sacred Sect and compete with other Sacred Sects.

"Mo Qinglong has broken through to the Half-Step to Dan Realm and Mo Yuan will be achieving that soon. As for the other Dragonians, they will be able to match middle-class Inborn experts the moment they reach the Inborn Realm but will still be a distance away from Pinnacle Inborn experts. I have to refine some elixir pills to increase their strength!"

Wang Xian went to the spiritual medicine garden and looked at the spiritual medicine within.

At this point, there were over sixty tufts of Level 4 spiritual medicine, twenty-eight tufts of Level 5 spiritual medicine and close to three hundred tufts of Level 3 spiritual medicine.

In terms of variety, there wasn't a lot. There were roughly forty different kinds of spiritual medicine.

"Level 4 elixir pills wouldn't have many benefits for the dragonians. Only Level 5 elixir pills would be beneficial. However, Level 5 elixir pills would require the combination of twenty-five different spiritual medicine and grasses to refine. I don't have enough Level 5 spiritual medicine and grass!"

Wang Xian looked across the spiritual medicine in the garden and the elixir pill recipes for various Level 5 elixir pills flashed past his mind.

"There's a Level 5 elixir pill recipe where I have all of the spiritual medicine to refine!"

Wang Xian focused on the elixir pill recipe, Devil's Mark Pill!

Level 5 elixir pills had huge effects for Inborn experts. Once the elixir pills were over Level 5, they would typically have an elemental attribute.

For example, water attribute elixir pills would be beneficial for Dan Realm experts with water attribute affinity.

Among Level 5 elixir pills, the stronger elixir pills would also have elemental attributes. Devil's Mark Pill was one of them and happened to be suitable for the dragonians who cultivated Devil's Arts.

However, I would require devil attribute energies to refine Devil's Mark Pill!

Wang Xian thought to himself, Nonetheless, devil attribute energies wouldn't be... Wouldn't be that difficult to find.

At the very minimum, he could get them from Xiao Yu or Elder Fang.

Haiz. It appears that I have to get some blood from Xiao Yu or Elder Fang!

As a Skeletal Dragon, their fresh blood would be exceptionally precious spiritual

medicine. Using them to refine elixir pills would be more than sufficient.

Although it felt weird to use the blood of his sister to refine elixir pills, it should be fine if he was just borrowing a little.

Wang Xian could already visualize how Xiao Yu would stare at him.

He chuckled and looked to the other twenty-four types of spiritual medicine required.

Among which, the majority of them were still just Level 3 and 4 currently. He had to increase their levels to Level 5.

For the next two days, Wang Xian would accompany Guan Shuqing, Lan Qingyue, Xiao Yu and the girls when he was free. As for the remaining time, he spent it on increasing the levels of spiritual medicine and grass on the floating island.

Since he'd obtained the Wood Dragon Ball, increasing the levels of spiritual grass and medicine had become much quicker than before.

During the few days of the Chinese New Year, Wang Xian's villa had also gotten livelier. There were over ten wealthy Rivertown families and moguls who paid him a visit.

Even Mogul Sun brought his son to pay him a visit on the third day of the Lunar New Year.

Wang Dahai also came over excitedly. He finally had his day.

After the incident at the banquet, everyone knew that Wang Dahai was the brother of Miracle Doctor Wang. His grandfather even asked him to stay for the new year and had finally seen him as his grandson.

Because of his connection with Wang Xian, Mogul Sun promoted his grandfather several times.

Those families in Flow City were treating them with warm hospitality and wanted to forge cordial relationships with them. In Flow City, they were in the limelight.

The various guests made the villa incomparably lively.

This was the most boisterous new year Wang Xian had.

After the new year, Wang Xian continued on increasing the level of spiritual medicine and grass.

Level 5 spiritual grass and medicine weren't as easy as those at Level 2 or 3. To increase a Level 3 spiritual grass or medicine to Level 5, it would require more than ten thousand points of dragon energy. Moreover, it would take at least dozens of hours.

Seven days after the new year, tufts of Level 5 spiritual grass and medicine were finally done.

A total of fifteen sets or three hundred and sixty tufts of Level 5 spiritual grass and medicine. All together, Wang Xian had expended over a million points of dragon energy.

He had twenty million points of dragon energy remaining. The million points of dragon energy were well spent. After Dragon Sect had established its footing, it would bring him even more resources and dragon energy.

"Time to start refining elixir pills!"

Wang Xian took a deep breath, placing the alchemy furnace before him and the tufts of Level 5 spiritual grass and medicine beside him.

Beside the Level 5 spiritual medicine and grass, there was another strange item.

It was white and appeared to be a sanitary pad. There was still blood on it.

That's right! That was the shed blood of the Skeletal Dragon during menstruation.

This item had been discovered by Wang Xian by accident when Xiao Yu asked him to throw away the rubbish. When he saw it, he was stunned. After several verifications, he could confirm that there were immense energies within it.

As such, Wang Xian kept it away and was prepared to use it for refining elixir

pills.

It felt a little weird. Nonetheless, he wouldn't be the one consuming it.

Refine all elixir pills with the Origin Source Flame!

Wang Xian took another deep breath before placing the tufts of spiritual grass and medicine into the alchemy furnace with the blood from the Skeletal Dragon.

A typical alchemist would have to time the exact moment when they placed various spiritual medicines into the alchemy furnace based on the time the spiritual medicine would take to melt. They couldn't make the slightest error or the spiritual grass or medicine would be burnt to ashes.

Origin Source Flame wouldn't have such issues. Even if the spiritual medicine or grass were placed in it for half an hour, the effects would be kept perfectly without any loss.

Wang Xian threw all the spiritual grass and medicine in at the same time before adjusting the concentration.

He had to concentrate on the distribution of the concentration. Otherwise, he might end up with poisonous pills or useless pills if he made a mistake.

Wang Xian's speed in refining was terrifyingly quick. Moreover, the effects of the elixir pills were kept perfectly intact.

A set of spiritual medicine and grass could roughly give four elixir pills.

If Sui Huang were to witness Wang Xian refining elixir pills, he would probably jump up in jealousy. Refining elixir pills was like a walk in the park for Wang Xian.

Phew!

He had finally succeeded!

When the spiritual medicine and grass coalesced into elixir pills, Wang Xian revealed a satisfied smile.

Sixty pills! Moreover, all of them were Level 5 elixir pills.

The value of each Level 5 elixir pill could reach \$7-8 billion conservatively!

When consumed by an Inborn expert, one could gain immense improvements. Such pills were priceless.

"These are different from Devil's Mark Pills! These are Devil's Skeletal Pills! Perhaps it's because I was using the blood of the Skeletal Dragon!"

Wang Xian looked at the Devil's Skeletal Pills that were emanating a black glow. Moving out, he appeared before the floating island.

At that place, fifty dragonians, together with Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan, were sitting on the training ground and cultivating.

Immense black energies had shrouded them completely and each and every one of them emanated incredible vibes with each breath.

After incessant cultivating over the new year, all the fifty dragonians had reached the Inborn Realm.

Any one of them could stir up a storm in the Underworld!

# Chapter 417: Xiao Ran's Clan

"Everyone, take a Devil's Skeletal Pill each and swallow it now!"

Wang Xian looked at his Dragonians with satisfaction.

Dragonians were 100 percent loyal and die-hard fans, and that was the advantage. They would not have the slightest hesitation, even if Wang Xian asked them to commit suicide.

In their eyes, he was God.

"Thank you, Dragon King!"

When Dragonians opened their eyes, a virtual image of a Devil Dragon flashed in their eyes as they had one knee down, shouting out respectfully.

Wang Xian swung his arm, suspending the Devil's Skeletal Pills in the air before them.

After the Dragonians consumed the pills, they closed their eyes immediately and absorbed it.

Kacha, kacha!

Soon, a bone-cracking sound came from their bodies as a virtual image of a Skeletal Dragon slowly surfaced above their heads.

The Skeletal Dragon hovered over their heads before slowly entering their bodies.

Their bones had undergone terrifying change. On their skin, the faint dragon scales that surfaced turned into boney scales that looked like some daunting armor.

Their five fingers grew longer, exuding a touch of black radiance.

"Using the blood of the Skeletal Dragon for the production of elixir pills seemed

to have had a special effect!"

The Devil's Arts that Mo Qinglong was cultivating came with dark attributes, while the Skeletal Dragon was considered to be the mutation of those dark attributes. As a result, it had strengthened their bones, which turned them into something more powerful.

"Fifty Dragonians. Considering those who had just advanced to Inborn Realm, they could even match up to Pinnacle Inborn. That's how strong the bloodline is!"

Wang Xian smiled as he watched those Dragonians with rapid ascension in their strength.

With the strength of fifty Dragonians enhanced at the same time, their black energies slowly gathered together, forming a Skeletal Dragon.

As the Skeletal Dragon crouched above them, the imposing stance could strike fear into anyone, including experts of the Dan Realm.

...

"That lad escaped. That lad actually ran away!"

"How could he have such domineering strength? This is impossible. It hasn't been long since we last saw him and he has already advanced to Half-step to Inborn."

"That brat was too gifted. No wonder Madam had to take the risk to kill him!"

"He's only fifteen, and he is already a Half-step to Inborn. It's almost a 100 percent chance for him to advance to Inborn Realm or an even higher level. If he grows up, it will be troublesome!"

"I wonder what kind of fortuitous encounter he had to become so powerful, especially with that petrifying sapphire flame!"

At this moment, five people were discussing and standing along a remote road in Rivertown with cold perspiration all over their bodies.



There were charred bodies scattered around on the floor, looking unusually scary.

Spots of fresh blood were spilled around while the ground had several cracks in it. Apparently, a ferocious battle had broken out here.

A fifteen-year-old Half-step to Inborn sounded horrifying.

"If Madam learned about this, she wouldn't be able to sleep from now on!"

Several middle-aged men exchanged gazes with each other. Amongst them, two were Half-step to Inborn, Level 9 Martial Artists. Those lying on the ground were all Level 9 Martial Artists.

Ever since the group of people who were chasing that brat had disappeared, Madam sent an even more powerful bunch of people to kill that brat.

This time, they learned about the news of that brat from the Omniscient Group. Hence, they rushed over just to kill him off. At first, they thought it would be an easy job. But none of them expected that he could slaughter five Level 9 Martial Artists all by himself.

At the same time, he fled from their hands.

"We must report to Madam immediately!"

A middle-aged man suppressed the horror within himself and took out a communication device immediately.

"Xiao Shisan, is everything settled?"

Soon, a wealthy-looking lady appeared in the video call. She was standing in a training field and was not looking into the camera. Instead, she was gazing at something ahead of her, wearing a smile.

"Madam, we are in trouble!"

Xiao Shisan took a deep breath before he lowered his head and answered with a grimace.

"Hur? You let that brat escape again?"

Eyes turned cold as the wealthy-looking lady stared at Xiao Shisan on the screen.

"Madam!"

Through the screen, Xiao Shisan could sense the imposing bearing. His voice was shaking. "We tried to stop him half-way, but he killed five of our people!"

"What? Someone is protecting that brat?"

That wealthy-looking lady raised her eyebrows as vexation became caught in between her locked brows.

"No... not that. He killed five of our people alone. He's now a Half-step to Inborn, a Half-step to Inborn!"

"What did you say?" that wealthy-looking lady shrieked, ruining all her nobility.

"Half-step to Inborn. I don't know what kind of fortuitous encounter he had, but he possesses the strength of Half-step to Inborn. And...And, he's got a terrifying flame!"

Xiao Shisan was shaken as he answered. Such a gifted talent would shine in the sky, causing everything to pale in comparison.

"Half-step to Inborn. A fifteen-year-old Half-step to Inborn? Are you sure you're not talking nonsense?!"

The wealthy-looking lady was in total disbelief as she grasped the device, staring into the screen.

"We're sure. We're 100 percent sure. That brat has a domineering gift!"

Xiao Shisan nodded his head with force.

"Half-step to Inborn. A Half-step to Inborn at age fifteen!"

The wealthy-looking lady was stupefied as she looked at her son in the training field before her.

Her son was eighteen, and he had only become a Half-step to Inborn after he was given a vast amount of resources for his cultivation.

Even so, a son who was a Half-step to Inborn enjoyed a supreme status in the entire Sacred Clan. The word 'genius' was insufficient to describe him.

Even the Laozu of the clan was full of praises for him. He was only eighteen, and everyone already recognized him as the next successor for the Xiao Family.

He was, no doubt, the next successor of the Sacred Clan.

Yet, that brat... that bastard had actually advanced to Half-step to Inborn.

"No way. Absolutely no way. If anyone finds out that he has such domineering gifts and strength, the elders in the clan will be grooming him with everything they have. Till then, Fan'er's status and that hatred from that boy..."

Radiance flashed in that wealthy-looking lady's eyes as she slowly revealed her craziness. "We must stop that brat from growing up. We cannot let him live!"

"You guys will wait there. I'll send an Inborn Expert over!" that wealthy-looking lady commanded Xiao Shisan coldly.

"Yes, yes!"

When Xiao Shisan saw the murderous intent in Madam's eyes, fear took over him as he hurriedly nodded his head.

After they hung up, the wealthy-looking lady was clenching her fist tightly.

At this time, a dashing and handsome juvenile in the training field held his prideful chin up and asked that wealthy-looking lady, "Mum, how was it? Given my current strength, I'm sure I can be in the top ten on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart. Till then, I'll be the youngest hero!"

"That's true. Fan'er, you're the most remarkable one. No one at your age can compare to you. You're the brightest moon in the sky. The rest are only insignificant starlight!"

The wealthy-looking lady had glittering eyes as she looked at her son with a

beaming face.

"Of course. I wonder where Xiao Ran, his mother, and his sister fled to. They have been on the run for a year. If I see him again, I'll cripple him with one hand. Haha!"

# Chapter 418: The Youngest Inborn Expert

"No matter how insanely gifted you are, you are still going to meet your end here!"

On a deserted road in Rivertown, Xiao Shisan mumbled to himself after seeing the video call disengage.

"What a shame! Now that you have offended Madam... A young hero?"

Xiao Shisan looked at the corpses around him and instructed the few people with him to clean things up.

That Madam was the daughter of the family head of a first-class family in Shang Jing. That first-class family was among the most elite first-class forces, with close to ten Inborn experts.

One could even say that they were one of the strongest existences beneath a Sacred Sect.

At this moment, her status in the family had risen because of his son. That young master had talents that triumphed the entire Sacred Clan and had been widely regarded as the future successor. He was also the most outstanding disciple that was believed to have the highest chance of attaining the level of their Laozu.

In the entire Xiao Clan, that Madam also had incredible influence.

If she wished to kill a brat, that brat would die no matter how insanely gifted he was.

...

"What's the matter? What happened to Xiao Ran?"

In the afternoon, Wang Xian saw Liu Mengxin, whose eyes had turned red and swollen from crying, in the living room when he entered the villa. His attention

shifted to Xiao Ran who appeared pale and was lying on the sofa.

Sun Lingxiu was sitting by his side while administering treatment. Clearly, his injuries weren't light.

"He was ambushed and forcefully executed the technique Sui Huang taught him. His body suffered huge damages but this isn't a serious issue. He should recover in five to six days!" Sun Lingxiu turned to Wang Xian and explained.

"He was ambushed?"

Wang Xian's eyebrows knitted together.

The Underworld still wasn't aware that Xiao Ran was his disciple. At the very least, he barely paid any attention to this disciple.

Other than giving him the cultivation arts from the Fire God Denomination, the Tranquil Blue Heavenly Flame and some elixir pills, he had basically not played a part in his cultivation path.

He didn't know how to teach his disciple. Even his cultivation knowledge was gained from joining Guan Shuqing when Sui Huang was teaching.

Nonetheless, he was very satisfied with this disciple of his.

He was resilient and willing to endure hardship. Other than his meals, he spent all his time on cultivation.

Whenever he saw him, he would just address him as "Master" softly. At the same time, he would always make him tea and bring a cup to him.

There's nothing Wang Xian would pick on about this disciple.

"Who would ambush a teenager for no reason? Moreover, with Xiao Ran's current strength of Half-step to Inborn, he wouldn't be injured unless he was fighting experts at the same level or higher..."

Wang Xian squinted his eyes and a flash of killing intent gleamed in them.

No matter what, Xiao Ran was his disciple. Although he was just an unofficial

disciple, it would still be a slap to his face if his disciple was ambushed by others.

"They are from our family, the Xiao Clan!" Liu Mengxin looked at Wang Xian with his red and swollen eyes and walked towards him.

"Xiao Clan? The Sacred Clan, Xiao Clan?"

Wang Xian was taken aback and sank into deep thought.

Xiao Clan was one of the three main Sacred Clans and one of the five main Sacred Clans in China. They had strength equivalent to other sacred sects.

So the assassination when I first encountered them was sent by a Sacred Clan? A Sacred Clan is pursuing and assassinating two kids?

At that time, Wang Xian hadn't asked about the reasons.

"Mengxin, why is the Xiao Clan pursuing and assassinating you guys?"

Wang Xian glanced at the unconscious Xiao Ran and placed his hand on him. Streams of Azure Dragon's energy flowed into his body and started healing his injuries.

"Our aunt is trying to kill us. Our mother isn't the first wife to our father and we have always been living outside the Xiao Clan. Subsequently, brother reached Martial Artist Level 3 in just a year. Seeing that brother has strong talents, father brought us back to the Sacred Clan. However, that aunt has always targeted us. The resources that had been allocated to us were all snatched away by her. Subsequently, our father died in an accident and that aunt's actions got even more brazen.

"Our mother couldn't stand her taking away our resources and therefore went to reason with the Elders in the clan. However, our food was poisoned after she got back. When my mother learned about it, she decided to bring us away from this perilous place. However, we had not expected to be pursued by assassins. Our mother was killed while protecting us. The last time we saw Brother Wang Xian, we had already been running for a year!" Liu Mengxin clenched her small hands as she spoke furiously.

It might not be just because of your mother. Xiao Ran is probably a factor too! Wang Xian thought to himself after hearing Liu Mengxin's explanation.

In large families, it would be similar to the royal race in the past. Heirs would resort to unscrupulous acts to increase their chances of succeeding the throne. Xiao Ran's gifts had probably encroached upon the interests of some people.

To be able to reach Martial Artist Level 3 without any resources in a year, he must be really gifted. As long as he had sufficient resources, he would definitely still become the most dazzling star even when compared across the Sacred Clans.

The only shame was that his mother was just another woman his father had outside the clan and she wasn't the first wife.

"The quarrels within your family have nothing to do with me. However, it involves me when my disciple is harmed!"

Wang Xian gave a cold smirk and looked at the unconscious Xiao Ran on the sofa.

Let this incompetent master of yours help you for the very last time. You still have to rely on yourself in the future!

Wang Xian had made up his mind. He would be using elixir pills to raise his cultivation realm to the Inborn Realm before bringing him to the Xiao Clan and demanding a fair explanation.

Head to the Sacred Clan and demand a fair explanation.

"Master!"

At this instant, Xiao Ran, who was lying on the sofa, opened his eyes suddenly. He squeezed out a shy smile and struggled to sit up.

Wang Xian didn't stop him, patted him on the shoulders and said, "Have a good rest today. I'll increase your strength tomorrow before going back with you to demand a fair explanation!"

Xiao Ran's face turned red from agitation. Tears streamed down uncontrollably



as he thanked Wang Xian profusely. "Thank you, master. Thank you, master!"

Wang Xian smiled and caressed his head before turning around and leaving in the direction of the floating island.

After all, Xiao Ran was still just a fifteen-year-old kid. His life had been tumultuous and even worse than his and Xiao Yu's in the past. At the very least, Wang Xian and Xiao Yu wouldn't have to worry about their safety.

Arriving at the spiritual medicine garden on the floating island, Wang Xian looked around and gathered the spiritual medicine required to refine Level 4 elixir pills. After which, he turned to the two Level 6 spiritual medicines.

The Green Fruit Tree and the White Valley Lotus.

The fruits from the spiritual tree, Green Fruit Tree, were Level 5 spiritual medicine or the equivalent of Level 4 elixir pills. As for the White Valley Lotus, it could match Level 5 elixir pills.

That was similar to the Devil's Skeletal Pill which could greatly increase the strength of even Inborn experts.

Clearly, Devil's Skeletal Pills weren't suitable for Xiao Ran and would only cause side effects. However, he could consume a Level 6 spiritual medicine directly.

Consuming four to five Level 4 elixir pills and several lotus seeds from the Level 6 spiritual medicine, having his conception vessel and governing vessel cleared, together with the body refining effects of the Dragon Ball, Xiao Ran could definitely reach the Inborn Realm.

This was an Inborn expert raised by exhausting immense resources and wealth.

A fifteen-year-old Inborn expert. Even the Sacred Clan would be completely shocked by him!

Wang Xian's lips curved up slightly. Subsequently, he started refining Level 4 elixir pills.

After the massive refining session over this period, the entire spiritual medicine

garden had basically emptied out with only a few tufts of spiritual medicine and grass remaining.

He had to start breeding his own or looking for other spiritual medicine and grass.

# Chapter 419: Another Attack

Ah!

As deafening screams came through, the painful cries caused hair to stand on end.

Back in the yard in the villa, Xiao Ran was sitting on the ground with his legs crossed. Above his head, the Body Refining Flame was burning over his body.

Even though the blazing flame was specifically used to refine the body, the pain was simply unbearable.

However, Wang Xian remained unwavering at the side. Each time when Xiao Ran's physical body could not take it, Wang Xian would inject Energy of the Azure Dragon to heal his body.

When his skin tore, it would be treated with the Energy of the Azure Dragon again.

At the same time, Level 4 elixir pills were thrown into Xiao Ran's mouth as though they cost nothing. The immense energy in the pills was quickly absorbed and refined.

Boom!

After he had taken all four Soul Enhancement Pills, an intense energy began to rise in Xiao Ran's body. He lifted his head as he could not help but bellow with a shaken body.

"Open your mouth!" Wang Xian shouted at him as he curled his finger and sent three White Valley Lotus Seeds into his mouth.

White Valley Lotus could help to cleanse the physical body, shaping the most perfect Inborn Physique. Compared to Devil's Skeletal Pill, the Spiritual Energy provided would be lesser, but it could strengthen the foundation.

As the Body Refining Flame from the Inferno Dragon Ball kept pouring down

on him like a waterfall, Xiao Ran was completely covered by the sticky and thick magma.

With the help of Level 6 Spiritual Medicine White Valley Lotus and Level 11 Body Refining Flame, nothing would go wrong despite the fact that they took a shortcut.

"Absorb the energy and adapt to it. Lay a good foundation!" said Wang Xian to Xiao Ran indifferently as he observed by the side.

After half an hour, Wang Xian opened his mouth and took the Inferno Dragon Ball back.

Xiao Ran, who was glowing in a blue flame, slowly opened his eyes.

A tinge of sapphire radiance blinked in his eyes as Tranquil Blue Heavenly Flame rose from his body. Daunting destructive energy came from his body.

Xiao Ran slowly stood up.

Ka Ka Ka!

A bone-cracking sound came from within his body.

The Tranquil Blue Heavenly Flame slowly converged into his body with flashing bouts of queer aura.

It was the domineering and majestic stance of an Inborn Expert that was emanating from Xiao Ran's body.

There was a tinge of thrill in his eyes as he turned to Wang Xian with passion and admiration. "Master, I...I actually advanced to Inborn Realm. Thank you, master!"

As he spoke, Xiao Ran went down on his knees with his eyes reddened. His body was shaking with excitement.

"Enough, don't be so excited. Put on your clothes. We're going to Shang Jing this afternoon!"

Wang Xian smiled at him.

"Yes, Master!"

Xiao Ran blushed as he hurriedly ran outside.

Wang Xian shook his head and went back to the villa. He was lying on the sofa, drinking his tea while reading the news on the Underworld.

The most popular event in the Underworld recently was none other than the Outstanding Young Heroes' rankings.

The Underworld would rank the Outstanding Young Heroes bi-annually. As such, many of the supreme talents would rush over to the venue.

If they got ranked, they would receive many resources. If they could rank above the top three, they would have a chance to receive Level 4 to 5 elixir pills, Level 5 to 6 Spiritual Grass, and even powerful weapons.

Xiao Yu and Elder Fang had already returned to Thistles and Thorns Sect during the past few days. Xiao Yu was getting ready to surprise every young hero in the event. At the same time, she was preparing for Thistles and Thorns Sect to upgrade themselves to a first-class force.

Wang Xian did not interrupt her enthusiasm. Given Elder Fang and her strength, almost no one in the entire Underworld could hurt them.

Even if they met a Dan Realm Expert, they were able to go up against them once they transformed into a Skeletal Dragon.

After a rest, Xiao Ran put on his training attire and walked over with a sharp sword in his hand.

"Master!"

"You're ready? Let's go. We'll pick up your sister first!"

As Wang Xian spoke, he stretched his back and spotted the Ancient Spiritual Sword at the side. With a casual movement, the sword was tossed to Xiao Ran.

"Your last gift!"

Wang Xian tossed the Inborn Spiritual Weapon, the Ancient Spiritual Sword, to Xiao Ran as he spoke.

They picked up this Ancient Spiritual Sword when they annihilated Nine Lotus Sect back at the Ancient Tomb. It was initially gifted to Xiao Yu.

But ever since Xiao Yu had turned into a Skeletal Dragon, she has no use for this Ancient Spiritual Sword. The Inborn Spiritual Weapon was no better than the bone sword extended out from her hand. As a result, the sword was left lying around in the villa.

"Thank you, master!"

Xiao Ran took the Ancient Spiritual Sword with thrills. He was looking ebullient.

"Let's go!" Wang Xian said to him. Both of them took a cab to the old street.

After meeting up with Liu Mengxin and Sun Lingxiu, four of them took a cab to the airport.

Liu Mengxin was an unofficial disciple of Sun Lingxiu. Since she practiced the Art of Light, her strength had reached Level 8 Martial Artist.

Given her age, it was rather daunting.

"Where are you flying to?" the driver asked them with a smile on his face.

"To Shang Jing!"

"Shang Jing? Now it's very crowded to go there since everyone is traveling there for a winter vacation!"

The driver chuckled as he spoke.

When the cab was making a turn, a large vehicle stopped in the middle of the road, causing the driver to slam on the brakes immediately.

"God dammit. What a son of a bitch! Do you know how to drive?"

"Hur?"

At this time, Wang Xian spotted the Martial Artists walking out from that car.

They were all armed with swords, looking over in their direction with icy gazes.

"Master, it's them. They were the ones who assaulted me!"

Xiao Ran was getting aggressive as he pointed to the few middle-aged men and exclaimed loudly.

"Again?"

Wang Xian raised his eyebrow and revealed a cold smile. Upon seeing the flustered driver, Wang Xian struck him unconscious with a palm.

"Let's get down!"

Wang Xian sniggered as he spoke when he stepped out of the cab.

"Brat, where do you think you can hide?"

Xiao Shisan glared at Xiao Ran coldly as he smirked, revealing a bloodthirsty look.

"Half-step to Inborn?"

There were two old men, fat and skinny ones, standing beside Xiao Shisan. The fat old man squinted his eyes as he observed Xiao Ran in a half-asleep state.

"Just a Half-step to Inborn Brat, and you want us to strike?"

"It's safer to get rid of such a demon-like existence. Aunt Mei did the correct thing. We're here to ensure this brat is utterly dead, just in case!" said the skinny old man beside the fat old man who had bulging eyes that were big and creepy-looking.

"People from the Xiao Clan? Hehe, we were about to look for you. Little did I expect you to be here beforehand!"

Wang Xian swept his gaze across fifteen of them. Among which, there were two Inborn Experts and five Half-step to Inborn Experts. He could not help but

display a cold look.

"Who is he?" asked the fat old man who squinted his eyes.

"Who cares? Kill them all!"

The skinny old man stared with his round eyes as he spoke casually.

"That's true. You guys go on. I want to see what that fifteen-year-old Half-step to Inborn can do!"

The fat old man nodded as he commanded the rest of the surrounding people.

"Yes!"

Thirteen Martial Artists held their weapons in their hands. Xiao Shisan took a look at his comrades and reminded them, "Be careful, this brat can release a powerful blue flame."

"Haha, we've got so many of us here. It will be a piece of cake to kill a Half-step to Inborn brat!"



# Chapter 420: Don't Oppress Me Just Because I'm Young (1)

"Xiao Ran, kill all of them!"

Wang Xian contorted his lips upwards and spoke plainly to Xiao Ran who was beside him.

"Yes, master!"

Xiao Ran held the hilt of the Ancient Spiritual Sword tightly in his hand as he stared harshly at the thirteen people surrounding him. Hatred gleamed strongly in his eyes.

It was also this batch of people who had killed his mother and forced them into a life of running desperately.

Killing intent flashed in his eyes as he walked resolutely towards them.

After being pursued for over a year, Xiao Ran felt no fear and trepidation towards killing. All he felt was the desire to slay all his enemies one day.

Today, he was finally going to take the first step towards achieving his goal.

"Kill him as quickly as possible and get back!" The fat old man squinted his eyes as he instructed his men lazily.

"Hehe! Who would have expected a brat like you to recover in two days? However, we have two Inborn experts with us today. There's no way for you to escape even if you had wings!"

Xiao Shisan stared harshly at Xiao Ran as he drew his longsword gradually.

"I won't run again from today onwards. I'm going to kill every single one of you as revenge for my mother!"

Xiao Ran didn't draw his sword. He was reserving it for the two Inborn experts

and the rest weren't qualified for him to use it.

"Hehe! Die now! Insolent brat!" Xiao Shisan and the crowd shouted coldly as they charged towards Xiao Ran with their weapons.

"I'm no longer the same kid as a year ago. Don't oppress me just because I'm young!"

Xiao Ran's expression was eerily cold. Looking at the thirteen people approaching him, a tinge of blue flames flashed across his eyes.

"Haha! Insolent brat! Don't assume you can act brazenly just because you have some strength. No matter how gifted you are, you are going to meet your end today!"

Xiao Shisan and a few other men laughed hysterically. Piercing glow flashed on the surface of their swords as they lunged towards Xiao Ran.

Tsk!

Xiao Ran looked at them. Moving both of his hands, a circle of Tranquil Blue Heavenly Flames appeared on his palm. The Tranquil Blue Heavenly Flames were swaying and seemed eager to set the air ablaze.

"Die!" he shouted loudly as he swept the Tranquil Blue Heavenly Flame towards the thirteen people.

"Be careful! That blue flame is really powerful!" Xiao Shisan turned solemn and reminded the group loudly.

"Heavenly Flame! Oh gosh! It's a Heavenly Flame!"

In one corner, the fat old man was exhilarated upon seeing the Heavenly Flame.

The skinny old man beside him had his eyes opened widely as he smiled radiantly. "Haha! After we kill that kid, the Heavenly Flame will belong to us."

"Break!"

Xiao Shisan and the group slashed down on the Tranquil Blue Heavenly Flames

that were flying towards them.

"Die!"

Seeing them still trying to withstand with their weapons, a cold flash beamed from Xiao Ran's eyes.

The current him wasn't the same as two days ago.

Boom!

He waved his hand and the circle of blue flames raged violently the moment they contacted their weapons.

To their astonishment, the Tranquil Blue Flames grew to over a meter in size and shrouded towards them.

"Shit!"

Xiao Shisan was taken by surprise. The Tranquil Blue Flame was different from previous times. The flames they had seen just a while ago were highly concentrated flames.

Argh!

Instantly, the eight Level 9 martial artists cried out pitifully.

When they saw the blue flames raging on one arm, they immediately tried to put them out by patting it with their other hand.

However, they hit nothing as they waved their other hand down.

Their arm had been reduced to dust before their astonished eyes. Moreover, the flames were spreading quickly towards their bodies.

It was as though they could no longer feel the temperature of the flames as they were reduced to dust like paper.

"How can this be possible...?"

Xiao Shisan was devastated as he looked at the spreading Tranquil Blue

Heavenly Flame on his arm.

When the flames had landed on the Level 9 martial artists previously, the worse it could get was to torch the person. Yet, they were reduced to dust directly this time.

He patted towards his arm rapidly. However, to his astonishment, he hit nothing.

His arm and his body were disappearing rapidly.

His brain didn't register any pain or misery. However, all these things were incomparably frightening.

Argh!

Pitiful cries reverberated. All thirteen people had disappeared creepily.

With a single strike, five Half-step to Inborn experts and eight Level 9 martial artists were reduced to dust.

Incomparably terrifying.

"What?"

The fat and skinny old men who had stayed behind looked on with disbelief.

That fat old man was fully alerted now as he shed his laziness from before. His eyes widened and were filled with confusion.

"It's your turn now!"

Xiao Ran grabbed the Ancient Spiritual Sword by his waist and said, "Now, I'm going to kill both of you. After which, I'll head to Xiao Clan to demand an explanation!"

"Annihilating thirteen experts in a single strike! How can this be? You aren't at the Half-step to Inborn Realm! You have reached the Inborn Realm! A fifteen-year-old Inborn expert!"

The jaw of the skinny old man dropped and his eyes were filled with disbelief. He had completely lost his calm demeanor from before.

"How can this be possible? What kind of chance encounter did you have? Two days ago, you were still a Half-step to Inborn expert. Yet, you have reached the Inborn Realm today and even have a terrifying Heavenly Flame!"

The old man turned serious.

The Heavenly Flame was much stronger than ordinary flames and could substantially increase one's strength.

"Because I have a powerful master!"

Xiao Ran lifted his head proudly while staring harshly at them.

"Master?"

The skinny and old man's attention fell on Wang Xian and the group who had stayed behind through the developments.

"Kid, don't assume you are a match for us after just reaching the Inborn Realm...", the fat old man remarked coldly. He exchanged glances with the skinny old man and attacked Xiao Ran suddenly before completing his sentence.

They were going for the ambush!

They weren't ashamed of ambushing a fifteen-year-old kid. With Xiao Ran possessing the powerful Heavenly Flame, it was worthwhile for them to be unscrupulous.

Huh?

Xiao Ran was taken aback slightly. He had not expected the two Inborn experts to attack suddenly. Therefore, his expression changed slightly as he retreated instantly.

"Kid, die now!"

Blue and red light shot out from the eyes of the two old men respectively. At the same instant, four needle-like hidden weapons shot towards Xiao Ran's forehead and throat.

"This is bad!"

Xiao Ran was taken by surprise. He had not expected the other party to resort to hidden weapons after ambushing him. There's no way he could guard against them.

Dang!

Xiao Ran retreated immediately and rapidly drew out the Ancient Spiritual Sword.

"Icy Flame Devil Needles aren't something your small longsword could stop. No matter how demon-like your talents are, you are still going to die by our hands! Hehe!"

Excitement gleamed in the eyes of the skinny old man.

No matter how talented this kid was and how strong he was, his battling experiences were far lacking.

Pa Pa!

However, the moment Xiao Ran drew the Ancient Spiritual Sword, the face of the skinny old man stiffened instantly. His eyes opened widely as he said, "Inborn Spiritual Weapon! Oh gosh! You... Who is your master? Who could have afforded to give you an Inborn Spiritual Weapon?"

"My master?"

Xiao Ran revealed a chilling and proud smirk, glowered at them and shouted, "Remember this! My master is Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown! Now you guys can die!"

"What?"

The fat and skinny old men were completely stunned. Bitterness gleamed in their eyes and they gritted their teeth.

"So what if he is Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown? Even without the Xiao Clan, the Liang Family could suppress him!"

# Chapter 421: Don't Oppress Me Just Because I'm Young (2)

"Kill!"

The skinny and fat old men exploded with daunting aura when they uttered the word coldly.

Xiao Ran was looking stern as he held his longword, staring at them with vigilance to prevent their sneaky attack again.

However, what amazed Xiao Ran was both skinny and fat old men spun around and fled suddenly.

"Let's go and report to Aunt Mei about this. This brat is a disciple of Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown. On top of that, he possesses the strength of an Inborn Expert!"

Both of the old fellows exchanged gazes and spoke with a heavy look.

That little bastard not only possesses the strength of an Inborn Expert, but his master was also the Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown.

Things got tricky when this little bastard became an Inborn Expert. Now that he has such formidable backing...that will be huge trouble.

In particular, his backing was Miracle Doctor Wang.

According to the review given by the Underworld, Miracle Doctor Wang, and those Inborn Experts he commanded, could go against a quarter of Sacred Sect.

A quarter of Sacred Sect sounded quite scary enough.

Forget about a quarter of Sacred Sect. If Miracle Doctor Wang called upon four to five Inborn Experts, this matter would get even trickier.

Xiao Ran was, after all, part of the lineage of Xiao Clan.

He was assassinated because Aunt Mei had been controlling this using the power of her own family.

Currently, no more than six or seven Inborn Experts from Xiao Clan would totally side with Aunt Mei. The rest of the older generations in the clan would definitely side with Xiao Ran if they knew about him. "

If Miracle Doctor Wang really brought a bunch of experts, sending Xiao Ran back to Sacred Clan as an Inborn Expert, Aunt Mei and Xiao Fan would definitely receive a terrifying blow.

As such, they must deliver the news to her, so that Aunt Mei could prepare herself for it.

"Two scheming old fogeys!"

Wang Xian went expressionless when he saw the two old men launching a sneak attack with secret weapons, now making an escape. With a change of stance, he appeared before them at a crazy speed.

"What's the hurry? Both of you must spar with my disciple!"

Wang Xian sneered as he quirked his lips when he saw the two old men running in his direction.

"What?"

"He's indeed the Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown, living up to his name. What scary speed he has!"

The two old men could not help but narrow their eyes as they braked with an awful look. Then, they stared at Wang Xian with vigilance.

"You can forget about escaping from me. Don't even think about it. You better spar with my disciple!" Wang Xian said plainly to them.

"Well, well, Miracle Doctor Wang. Do you know who you are going up against? Don't assume that you're almighty and that you can do whatever you like. You're not qualified to poke your nose into the Sacred Clan's matters!"



The fat old man stared daggers at Wang Xian and remarked coldly.

"It's my disciple's matter, and so it's mine. Sacred Clan? So what?" Wang Xian scorned.

"Arrogant!"

"Go and die!"

At this time, Xiao Ran raged from behind as he had been tricked by the two old men time and time again.

That embarrassed him in front of his master.

"Do it!"

The two old men exchanged glances. Knowing that they could never escape from Wang Xian's hands, they exploded domineering strength and struck at Xiao Ran.

"Sword of Phantom!"

Xiao Ran gripped his Ancient Spiritual Sword tightly as the faint luster of Tranquil Blue Heavenly Flame was exuded from his body. Soon, the sapphire flame enveloped the entire sword.

Sword of Phantom was the swordplay passed down by Sui Huang. It was a compelling swordplay that matched his Tranquil Blue Heavenly Flame.

Xiao Ran wielded his sword as though dancing with blue phantoms, which was incredibly spooky.

"Not bad!"

With hands behind his back, Wang Xian smiled as he commented on Xiao Ran's swordplay with a smiley face.

"His strength..."

As soon as the two old men came in contact with Xiao Ran's swordplay, they grimaced.

The formidable Heavenly Flame was annoying enough if it got onto their clothes, because if they were not careful, they would sustain severe injuries from it.

Beside the Heavenly Flame, they also could not handle the sharpness from the mighty Inborn Spiritual Weapon.

Fu\*k you!

They did not dare to touch the Heavenly Flame and Inborn Spiritual Weapon. Any person of the same level as Xiao Ran would find difficulty in defending him.

Suppression. It was not the suppression from his cultivation nor his experience, but rather, from his equipment.

Heavenly Flame and Inborn Spiritual Weapon were extremely precious treasures, and yet, he had both of them.

"This freaking Miracle Doctor Wang is too rich to equip this brat with such formidable weapons!"

After exchanging dozens of strokes, two old men had a bad feeling surging from the bottom of their hearts.

If they continued, they would get themselves killed.

If not for the fact that Xiao Ran was lacking experience, they might have already been injured by this brat.

They had to flee. But with a more powerful Miracle Doctor Wang around, they were unable to make their escape.

Despair began to crawl in.

They were here to slaughter the brat. They even thought that, given the strength of Xiao Shisan and the rest, the brat would be a dead body as long as they prevented him from escaping.

Yet, the situation had been overturned utterly.

The master of this brat was preventing them from escaping while that brat was trying to kill them with his own hands.

In the face of the spooky swordplay, razor-sharp Inborn Spiritual Weapon, and the daunting Heavenly Flame, they could only dodge with trepidation.

Argh!

The longer Xiao Ran fought, the more courageous he became. With the Ancient Spiritual Sword in his hand, he slashed the chest of the fat old man who was unable to dodge in time.

Daunting Heavenly Flame and razor-sharp Inborn Spiritual Weapon cut his abdomen straightaway.

Blood did not gush out as the body of fat old man stiffened up.

Xiao Ran swung his arm and enveloped him in a sapphire flame.

Argh!

A hopeless and fearful scream came from the fat old man.

The skinny old man trembled with fear as desperation filled his round, bulging eyes.

"Go to hell!"

Xiao Ran gritted his teeth as his eyes gleamed with hatred. With a twist, he pointed his longsword at the skinny old man and lowered it down.

"Oh no!"

The skinny old man was appalled as he quickly dodged.

Argh!

Another shriek was heard as the skinny old man looked at the long wound on his arm with a sapphire flame burning at a rapid speed.

Argh!

The skinny old man bit his teeth and pulled the dagger in his hand, severing his own left arm.

"I'll kill everyone who chased after us personally to avenge my mother!"

The longsword in Xiao Ran's hand was still gleaming with a daunting devilish-like sapphire flame as he pierced the skinny old man's chest.

"Run!"

This time, the skinny old man did not care if Wang Xian was guarding at the side. To survive, he had to escape with a yell.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, if you dare to stop me, our clan will not let you off. We'll kill all your family members. I advise you not to intervene in the matters of Sacred Clan. Otherwise, the Sacred Clan will be the place to bury you!"

While he desperately fled, he even let out a shrill threat.

Bam!

At this time, the skinny old man felt immense energy at his chest. His eyes seemed to be clouded by astonishment as he looked at the young man before him with disbelief.

"I won't kill you. Go back and inform that mastermind in the Xiao Clan that I'll take Xiao Ran back tonight!"

"Don't you bully my disciple because he's young!"

# Chapter 422: Don't Oppress Me Just Because I'm Young (3)

"YOU... You have crippled me!"

Feeling his Elixir Field being completely shattered, the skinny old man widened his eyes and glowered at Wang Xian. His round eyes were bloodshot and filled with hatred and anger.

Wang Xian looked mockingly at him with strong contempt as he remarked, "So what if I did? I'm leaving you alive for now. Go back and inform them we will be coming for them!"

Bam!

As Wang Xian completed his words, he pushed the skinny old man lightly. The skinny old man staggered and fell to the ground, his eyes still fixed on Wang Xian.

Not only had he lost an arm, but he was also crippled. For him, this was worse than death.

"Cough, cough! Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown, as long as you dare to step into Shang Jing, I'll let you experience what is worse than death. I'll make you beg me to grant you a quick death!"

The skinny old man was like a devil that wasn't fearful of death as he glowered at Wang Xian and roared.

"Haha, just go! I would like to see how you are going to make me experience something worse than death! Go! Get lost! Tell your family and the one behind it that I'll be coming for them with my disciple!" Wang Xian laughed loudly and walked towards the private-hire car nonchalantly.

"Master, aren't we going to... Kill him? If we let him go, he will alarm the rest..." Xiao Ran walked over, gritted his teeth and spoke as he stared at the skinny old

man on the floor with deep hatred.

"It will be fine. Just let him go back and inform the rest!"

Wang Xian's eyes turned chilling. How dare they threaten him! He had initially prepared to bring Xiao Ran directly into the Xiao Clan to question them and demand an explanation.

However, he was not going to wait for them to give him an explanation anymore. He was going to get one out of them himself.

He took out his phone and smirked. The dragonians had now reached the Inborn Realm. Moreover, he was also preparing to establish the Dragon Sect as a Sacred Sect.

In that case, he would allow the dragonians to show themselves before the public eyes.

The first stop would be to face the Sacred Clan, Xiao Clan directly!

Strong desires to fight emanated from Wang Xian. He dialed Mo Qinglong's number on his mobile phone.

"Young master!"

"Gather everyone in the Dragon Sect and come to the airport immediately. We will be going to Shang Jing!" said Wang Xian plainly.

"Yes, young master!" Mo Qinglong paused for a moment before nodding his head solemnly.

"Master, I'm sorry to have disappointed you just now!"

At this moment, Xiao Ran lowered his head and spoke apologetically.

"Your performance was still acceptable. Get yourself ready mentally!"

Wang Xian patted him on his shoulders and got into the rented car.

Sun Lingxiu and Liu Mengxin followed him and boarded the car.

"Brother, you are so incredible!" Liu Mengxin looked at Xiao Ran and complimented him with a blushing face.

"Master will be bringing us to take revenge today!"

Xiao Ran held onto his sister's hand. His heart was filled with agitation and anticipation currently.

"Driver, please continue!"

Wang Xian patted the body of the driver, injected a stream of Azure Dragon energy and woke him up.

"Huh? What happened to me?"

The driver lifted his head, still feeling a little confused as he stared at Wang Xian.

"I don't know. You lost consciousness suddenly and I have been trying to wake you up for a long time. Are you alright?" Wang Xian asked heartily.

"Hmm! What's happening?"

The driver patted his head and felt that his body was in better condition than before. He shook his head and said, "I'm fine and feeling pretty good. Let me send you guys to the airport now!"

The driver smiled and turned towards the large car parked horizontally before him. He continued his complaints. "Damn it! The driver is really inconsiderate to leave the car behind. Eh? There's a guy lying there? Is there an accident?"

"It's fine. That's just a beggar. We went down to take a look previously," Wang Xian smiled and answered plainly.

The group of people who had fought with Xiao Ran had been reduced to dust.

There weren't any trails left behind.

Therefore, the driver didn't suspect anything as he continued driving his car towards the airport.

"Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown! I'll definitely let you have an experience worse than death. Just you wait!"

Behind the car, the skinny old man who was on the floor grumbled as he struggled to get up.

His eyes were bloodshot and looked wretched like a man-eating devil.

The only thing that was supporting his will to live was to kill Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown and stabbing him with a thousand knives.

"Young master, everyone in the Dragon Sect is here!"

When Wang Xian arrived at the airport thirty minutes later, Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan walked up to him. Behind them, forty-eight dragonians wore identical black attire with an image of a devil dragon. This attracted curious eyes from the surrounding crowd at the airport.

"Hmm! Go and get the tickets!"

Wang Xian looked across the crowd of dragonians and revealed a satisfied expression.

"Yes, young master!"

Soon, the plane took off for Shang Jing.

At the same time, a private helicopter was moving towards Shang Jing.

On the helicopter, a wretched-looking old man lay. He had closed his bloodshot eyes and was contacting Aunt Mei and the decision-makers of the Liang Family, telling them to wait for him at Shang Jing.

He didn't tell them the details yet.

The plane flew expeditiously towards Shang Jing and so did the helicopter.

As the helicopter had taken off first, it landed on a private airport while the plane was just halfway through the journey.

This was an exceptionally huge manor. The manor was beside a lake and was



incomparably beautiful.

At this moment, a wealthy lady and an old man stood up immediately upon seeing the helicopter land.

To their astonishment, they saw the skinny old man staggering out of it with a missing arm. They immediately went forward to help him.

"Uncle Gu!"

"Old Gu, what happened to you?"

The wealthy woman and old man hurried over and were shocked to see the state of the skinny old man.

"I got crippled! Completely crippled! The fat old man was killed!"

The skinny old man was hideous. He looked at the wealthy woman and old man as he said, "We encountered some troubles. That little brat has reached the Inborn Realm. Moreover, his master is Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown. I was crippled by Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown. They are now on their way here to Shang Jing and will be heading to Xiao Clan!"

"What? What did you say?"

Just as the skinny old man completed his sentence, the wealthy woman's eyes popped wide open as she stared in disbelief at the skinny old man.

The old man beside her was also shocked. His body was shivering as he attempted to verify, "Old Gu, are you sure about this?"

"How can this be fake? Otherwise, I wouldn't have been crippled!" The skinny old man grimaced and continued, "It's Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown! It's all because of him that the little brat has grown to become so powerful. We definitely have to stab a thousand knives into him before killing him!"

"Uncle Gu! You are saying that little mutt has reached the Inborn Realm? How can this be possible? It can't be!"

The wealthy lady shook her head in disbelief. It was clear that she was flustered.

Inborn Realm! That little mutt had reached the Inborn Realm and was even stronger than her son!

She couldn't believe it. That little mutt was just fifteen years old!

# Chapter 423: Arrival Of the Dragon

## (1)

She knew exactly what it meant to advance to Inborn Realm at the age of fifteen.

All the more, she knew what would happen to this fifteen-year-old Inborn Expert if he was in Xiao Clan.

At present, her son was a Half-step to Inborn Expert at age eighteen, and he was already receiving the attention of the entire clan. He was almost selected to be the next Clan Leader of Xiao Clan.

He was receiving personal attention and guidance from Laozu.

The entire Sacred Clan was respectful to a woman like her while her son also received firm support from many elders.

Her son's talent had already received so much attention...what would happen if it was a fifteen-year-old Inborn Expert?

She was almost certain that the entire Xiao Clan would be shaken, and most probably, Xiao Ran would be tagging behind Laozu in the future.

All of these were valid possibilities.

As an Inborn Expert at the age of fifteen, it was too frightening. Not only would it shake the entire Underworld, but the whole world would also be shocked.

His potential was unlimited as he almost had an 80 percent chance to advance to Laozu realm.

The fact was simply too scary.

Besides, when that mull returned to Xiao Clan, he would definitely expose the truth that she had ordered the assassination to kill the three of them, including his mother.

By then, the choice between an Inborn Expert or Half-step to Inborn was clear to Xiao Clan.

After all, she would receive a sanction from the clan, and her son would also be implicated.

That struck terror into her.

"They'll be reaching Xiao Clan tonight. We must not let them through."

The malevolent expression slowly disappeared from that skinny old man's face. "Now, we need to exterminate Miracle Doctor Wang and that mull. Otherwise, the consequences..."

"They must be killed!"

An old man darkened his expression as he bellowed in a low voice with a twisted expression.

"Yes, we must kill them. Kill them all!"

The wealthy-looking lady panicked as she said, "If they entered Xiao Clan, Fan'er would be finished. So would I."

"Calm down. Now we need to think of ways to kill both of them!"

The old man screamed at the wealthy-looking lady with a sullen look.

"Dad, we can just kill them on their way. Just do it on their way and stop them from entering Xiao Clan!"

The wealthy-looking lady nodded and suggested this to her father.

"Intercept and kill them!"

Radiance flashed in the old man's eyes as he squinted slightly. "Call upon all the Inborn Experts from the family here and intercept Miracle Doctor Wang and that mull. Kill them off before they reach their destination!"

"Family Head, I'm afraid Liang Family's strength is not enough to kill that lad," the skinny old man remarked slowly with icy cold gazes.

"Hur?" The old man stared hard at the skinny old man. "We have six Inborns in Shang Jing. Can't we even kill two people?"

"Family Head, that Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown is really domineering. I guess he has already advanced to Half-Step to Dan Realm. That mull possesses Heavenly Flame and an Inborn Spiritual Weapon. Six Inborns are definitely not enough. Not even with another two additions!"

Sss...

The old man drew cold breath as soon as he heard the skinny old man. The wealthy-looking lady was stunned for a moment as panic flashed in her eyes, "Then...then what should we do?"

"Think of a way. A fool-proof plan!"

The skinny old man bit his teeth with traces of blood were seen on his gums. That made him look like a devil!

The wealthy-looking lady had a mixed expression. Her fair complexion and beauty seemed ferocious when her eyes were gleaming.

"I have an idea!"

She bit her teeth as though she had made a grave decision.

"What is it?"

That old man quickly turned to his daughter and asked in a deep voice.

"Today's Fan'er's 18th birthday. We're having a huge celebration in Xiao Clan. If they dare to turn up later on, I'll get an elder from Xiao Clan who is on good terms with us to stop them. Once conflict arises, we'll strike without giving them the chance to speak!" said the wealthy-looking lady with malevolence.

"This is a little risky, but..."

His eyes glittered as the old man nodded his head slowly. "At that time, I'll get all the experts from Liang Family. Once they enter, we'll just attack them, so they have no chance to speak! By then, the experts from Xiao Clan will strike

too!"

When Xiao Clan struck, it would be an easy job to exterminate Miracle Doctor Wang. Even though both of them were imba, they would be suppressed.

"Xiao Mei, I'll leave this to you. You must make it work. Otherwise, you'll implicate the entire Liang Family!" the old man continued with consternation.

"Don't worry, Dad. I'll take care of this!"

The wealthy-looking lady squinted her eyes and revealed a faint smile like any vicious person.

"Xiao Clan is located in Xiao Mountain, one of the three Sacred Mountains in Shang Jing!"

When the plane landed in Shang Jing, Wang Xian brought Xiao Ran and the rest out of the airport. They looked in the direction of Xiao Clan, with Mo Qinglong and the remaining Dragonians behind them.

"It's five now. Let's have our dinner and go over there at night. Darkness marks the best time for revenge!" said Wang Xian to Xiao Ran with a beaming face.

"Anything you say, Master!"

Xiao Ran nodded with anxiety at this moment.

They had not stepped into this city for more than a year, which also meant they had been on the run for the same amount of time.

He did not feel the slightest warmth in this place, only coldness!

They found a place and had dinner. Subsequently, they headed for the Sacred Mountain, where Xiao Clan was located.

Xiao Clan was one of the three Sacred Clans, including Sui Clan in Shang Jing. Hence, the territory they occupied was on par with Sui Clan.

Unlike the Siheyuan at the 2nd Ring Road, Xiao Clan was located on the 4th Ring Road.

Xiao Clan's residence was a huge mansion that used to be a royal residence in ancient times. The entire mansion was huge, with hundreds of rooms.

Behind the mansion sat a mountain--the Sacred Mountain of Xiao Clan.

The sun set relatively early during winter. It was about six, and the sky was in total darkness.

However, it was lively in the Welcome Banquet Block of Xiao's Mansion.

Lanterns were hung around the vintage buildings. As they lit up the entire Xiao Clan, it was as though it was a time travel back to ancient times.

"Happy Birthday, Xiao Fan!"

"Happy Birthday, Xiao Fan. You're finally an adult today!"

"Haha, here. Our genius in Xiao Clan. Take a look at the present that I brought you!"

More than three hundred guests were gathered in the Welcome Banquet Block at this moment. All of them were the core disciples of Xiao Clan and Liang Family.

A juvenile in blue-colored Xiao's uniform was standing in Welcome Banquet Block with a proud-looking face as he accepted the presents from his elders.

Six Inborn Experts from Xiao Clan and six Inborn Experts from Liang Family were all celebrating a birthday for him.

Who else could achieve such an honor?

Immense confidence surged within Xiao Fan!

"Xiao's Mansion. We're here!"

At this time, four figures showed up at the entrance.

But more figures were hiding in the dark, waiting for their commands!

# Chapter 424: Arrival Of The Dragon

## (2)

"What a majestic-looking Sacred Clan. Sui Huang lives in a huge Siheyuan while this is an ancient-looking mansion for the nobles!" exclaimed Wang Xian as his eyes were fixed on the exceptionally huge mansion before him.

There were over ten entrances to the mansion and they were standing before the main Eastern Gate.

Two young men stood on the sides of the gate while observing the surroundings attentively. When they saw Wang Xian and Xiao Ran, they exchanged glances.

"Who are you guys?" One of the young men squinted his eyes and shouted at Wang Xian.

"Seventh generation of Xiao Clan, Xiao Ran! I have not returned since a year ago. Today, I'm back!"

Xiao Ran stepped forward and looked at the incomparably huge mansion before him with complicated feelings.

Once, this was a place where his mother, sister and he had always looked forward to living. However, it was hell for them after they got in.

Not that he was finally back, he was coming for revenge and to announce to the entire Xiao Clan that he, Xiao Ran, was back!

He was still a teenager but was no longer the weak teenager who anyone could bully.

He looked respectfully towards his master before turning to the two young men.

"Oh? Xiao Ran? I have some impression of you. What are you here for?"

The eyes of one of the young men lit up as he asked with a faint smile.



"I'm here to seek grievances for myself. Please bring us to where the Elders of the clan are!" Xiao Ran said solemnly to the two young men.

"Looking for the Elders? Today's the eighteenth birthday of Young Master Xiao Fan and most of the Elders are there currently. Let us bring you over!" The two young men smiled and answered Xiao Ran.

"Alright!"

Xiao Ran nodded his head emotionlessly and looked towards Wang Xian.

Wang Xian smiled in response and nodded his head before following the two young men in.

"Master, something isn't right!" Xiao Ran leaned towards Wang Xian and commented solemnly.

"We will deal with it when the time comes. Let's see what tricks they are up to!" replied Wang Xian plainly.

He had let the skinny old man off to tip off the clan. As such, this matter wouldn't be as simple as it might seem.

Moreover, the two young men that led them in were too casual. Everything was so smooth that it felt a little strange.

Even the young Xiao Ran found it to be weird.

However, Wang Xian wasn't too concerned. In the face of absolute strength, so what if they were a Sacred Clan?

The mansion of the Xiao Clan was huge. After bypassing a pavilion and crossing a river, they arrived at a place with raucous noises.

A vintage-looking building appeared before them and peals of joyous laughter reverberated constantly from the building.

"They are right inside!"

The two young men turned around, faced Wang Xian's and his group and

revealed eerie smiles.

Hmm!

Wang Xian nodded his head calmly.

Hehe!

Just as they were about to approach the Welcome Banquet Block, the two young men laughed out creepily.

"Don't kill us! Don't kill us! Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown, please don't kill us!"

"What? Our Xiao Clan has offended you and you are here to annihilate the clan? You... You... How arrogant! You must be courting death to be thinking of annihilating our Xiao Clan!"

"How dare you kill the disciples of the Xiao Clan? Our Xiao Clan will never let you off! The Elders in our clan will slay you. Don't assume you are the strongest in the world just because you topped the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart!"

"Help!"

Suddenly, the two young men turned their bodies around, staring at Wang Xian and the group while smiling sheepishly at them. At the same time, they were screaming for help in a horrified tone.

The voices of the two men were exceptionally loud and soon reverberated across the radius of a thousand meters.

Their voices even overwhelmed the laughter of the crowd in the Welcome Banquet Block.

Voices in the Welcome Banquet Block died down after the screams of the two young men erupted. Soon after, several figures emerged from the building rapidly.

"Who dares to barge into our Xiao Clan?"

"Who! Who's the one interrupting my son's birthday celebration?"

"You must be too eager to die! Who's Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown? He dares to kill the people of our Xiao Clan?"

Angry roars erupted from several places. The first few to arrive at the scene were the experts from the Liang Family. At the front of the pack, there was a wealthy-looking woman, an old man and the skinny old man who had his arm severed and cultivation crippled.

At this juncture, the three of them were glowering at Wang Xian while wearing cunning smiles.

Argh!

At this moment, it was as if the two young men were possessed by the greatest actors on earth. They turned around and ran towards the experts from the Liang Family while pretending to be horrified.

"They barged into our Xiao Clan and even declared that he will be annihilating us!"

"Haha, this is interesting!"

Wang Xian looked at the two pretentious young men with deep contempt.

He finally realized the plot of the other party. They were trying to label Wang Xian's group with crimes they didn't commit so they could kill them with reasons!

"Both of you really deserve death!"

Wang Xian stared harshly at the two young men trying to escape. As he waved his hand, two sharp spikes made of metal dragon energy shot towards the two young men.

Huh?

The wealthy-looking lady, old man, and the skinny old man were shocked to see Wang Xian attacking. Their smiles deepened and they were even more excited to

see what Wang Xian had done.

They didn't attempt to intercept Wang Xian's attacks at all.

Argh!

Two pitiful cries reverberated across the hall. The two young men, who were acting, instantly felt the immense pain cruising through them from their backs. Their faces had turned as white as chalk.

When they turned their heads around, they saw Wang Xian looking at them with ridicule.

The two young men held onto their chests that were pierced through as they looked in the direction of the wealthy-looking lady. They were confused and desperately hoped she would extend aid to them.

However, the wealthy-looking woman simply grinned wickedly while staring at them.

Their eyes widened and were soon overwhelmed with desperation. Soon, they fell to the ground with remorse, confusion, and helplessness!

"Hehe! Great, great! He's indeed Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown. How brazen of him to kill the people of the Sacred Clan on their home ground!"

The old man was ecstatic. This had just been a plot initially. However, it had now become the reality and things would get much easier from here onwards.

After killing the people from the Sacred Clan, the feud could no longer be resolved!

"Han Qing! Han Gu!"

At this moment, the Elders of the Xiao Clan had arrived and happened to witness Wang Xian striking and killing the two disciples of the Xiao Clan. One of the Elders growled furiously.

"How dare you kill the disciples of our Xiao Clan! You deserve death for barging into our Xiao Clan!"

The Elder glowered at Wang Xian and the group with strong killing intent.

"Should we strike?"

When the wealthy-looking lady witnessed the developments, she asked her father who was standing beside her.

"Wait a minute. This Miracle Doctor Wang is really arrogant. Let's take a step back and see how things develop. This matter isn't as complicated as we thought. Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown is just a man with brawn and no brain!"

The old man squinted his eyes and replied with a faint smile.

The matter had turned out completely different from their expectations. They had concluded that Wang Xian would be looking for the Elders of the Xiao Clan directly, showing them Xiao Ran's talents and demanding a fair explanation from them.

It would now seem like the arrogant Miracle Doctor Wang wasn't prepared to do those things. Instead, he adopted a brazen attitude towards the Xiao Clan and even killed the disciples from the Xiao Clan.

As such, they wouldn't have to rush into taking actions against a guy who didn't know what was best for him.

"Deserves death? Some people in the Xiao Clan are indeed deserving of death! Today, I have brought my disciple here to seek revenge!" Wang Xian responded calmly.

They would have never understood that the actions of the strong weren't something they could predict with certainty!

# Chapter 425: Suppression (1)

"Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown, you're too arrogant. How dare you kill the disciples of Xiao Clan. You might be a supreme talent or number one on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart, but you won't leave the Xiao Clan today!"

An elder of the Xiao Clan took two steps forward as he stared at the two disciples who were lying dead on the floor. Murderous intent filled his eyes.

"What a brazen fellow. How dare you barge in and take down our people. Miracle Doctor Wang, are you sick of living after remaining alive, even after killing an elder of Sacred Followers Guild?"

Another elder stalked to one side.

On the other hand, several elders of the Xiao Clan glowered at Wang Xian as they spread themselves around, forming a semi-circle to lock them down with an imposing aura.

"Do you think four of you can just barge into a Sacred Clan as you like? Today, I'll make you pay for killing two of our disciples!"

"Those who barge into Sacred Clan shall die!"

The elder from Liang Family and the remaining five Inborn Experts stood beside those elders of Xiao Clan. All of them sneered as they stared daggers at the quartet.

"Haha, Sacred Clan Xiao Clan? We're here for revenge. Do you think you guys can stop us?"

Wang Xian threw them a taunting look as he swept his gaze across everyone. Eventually, he stopped at the wealthy-looking lady and the people from Liang Family.

With a grin, he said, "By getting us to provoke Xiao Clan, do you think they can kill us all?"

"Today, I'll return justice to my disciple with blood. Everyone, including the Xiao Clan and you people, is bound to die. No one shall live!" Wang Xian bellowed as he placed his hand on Xiao Ran's shoulder. "Your enemies... You must kill them one by one personally!"

"Yes, Master!"

"Haha, fine. What an insolent lad to massacre the Xiao Clan. We, the Xiao Clan, do not share any grudge against you. Even if there is, so what?"

Just then, elders flitted out from the Xiao's Mansion. Their movements seemed like an invincible expert in the movies, drawing afterimages under the moonlight.

Five elders were led by an old lady who had a staff in her hand.

"Yu Niang!"

"Yu Niang!"

One by one, the elders from Xiao Clan greeted the old lady respectfully.

"Great-grandmother!"

Xiao Fan, who was beside the wealthy-looking lady, greeted the old lady happily.

"Hehe, today's Xiao Fan's birthday. Without knowing, you're already 18. Well, well!"

The old lady beamed at Xiao Fan with kindness in her eyes. Subsequently, she spun around. "Today's the birthday of my great-grandson. How dare you barge into Xiao Clan, going around killing people, and even threatening to take revenge on us. If so, I'll use your blood to cleanse all the bad luck!"

As the old lady spoke, the warm smile on her face was filled with coldness when she stared at the quartet.

Xiao Ran clenched his fist tightly as he gazed at that old lady.

She was the great-grandmother of Xiao Fan. That would mean the same to him. He shared the same blood, but the treatments were completely different.

Even his great-grandmother could not recognize him. How depressing this was.

He did not feel the slightest affection for Xiao Clan.

"What a way to put it. Even if there is, so what?" Wang Xian glowered at the old lady. "You'll find out what it would be soon."

With a cold expression, Wang Xian looked across all the Inborn Experts and said with a mean look, "Are these all the Inborn Experts you have? If there are more, bring them over!"

"Haha, you arrogant brat. Do you think that if you're the number one on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart, you can be invincible? We have sixteen Inborn Experts here who can slaughter you like livestock!"

The old man from Liang Family broke out laughing when he saw what Wang Xian was doing. Idiot. A completely idiotic fellow.

The skinny old man whose arm was missing threw Wang Xian a death stare as he revealed a hideous smile. He wanted to witness this fellow getting killed!

"I'll play with you and teach you how it feels to be in despair!"

Wang Xian looked at them as they were pressuring them with numbers. If that is the case, he would do the same thing!

Whoosh!

As his words trailed off, the Dragonians who were in black Devil Dragon attire suddenly emerged on the roofs not far away.

With a swift movement, they flitted in their direction at an amazing speed.

Twenty-five Dragonians. Wang Xian did not call for all the Dragonians, but he would still want to see how Xiao Clan landed into desperation.

Twenty-five Dragonians kept their silence, exhibiting an imposing stance around



them.

Ka Ka Ka!

Cracks were formed on the ground when they landed on it.

The Dragonians behind Wang Xian were glaring at all the people from Xiao Clan with murderous eyes.

"Sixteen Inborn Experts? I think it's insufficient!" Wang Xian grinned at the old man of Liang Family and spoke indifferently.

Sss...

The old man, wealthy-looking lady, and the skinny old man were stunned.

It had only taken a second for those Dragonians to make their appearance.

When they saw the twenty-five Inborn Experts in Devil Dragon attire, a shocking look crept onto their faces.

Even the people from Xiao Clan could not help but narrow their eyes when they saw the sudden appearance of Dragonians. Their hearts sank with horror in their eyes.

"Twenty-five Inborn Experts? You actually have twenty-five Inborn Experts? Looks like you guys are prepared!"

The old lady held the staff tightly in her hands as she glared at the Dragonians behind Wang Xian.

"Twenty-five Inborn Experts. Which force are you guys from?" asked an elder from Xiao Clan, who was appalled to see the Dragonians behind Wang Xian.

"Twenty-five Inborn Experts. They are really strong!"

"What's going on? How did Miracle Doctor Wang manage to call upon so many experts?"

The surrounding disciples of Xiao Clan were aghast when they saw the domineering experts. Initially, they'd come here to watch a show.

"Go and kill all your enemies with your own hands!" said Wang Xian to Xiao Ran, ignoring all the shocking experts from Xiao Clan and Liang Family.

"Yes, Master!"

Xiao Ran grabbed the longsword in his hand and stalked forward.

"Whoever dares to make a move will be killed on the spot!"

Wang Xian stared at everyone from Xiao Clan and warned them with an icy face.

"How did this...Why are there so many experts? Why?"

The wealthy-looking lady was in disbelief as Xiao Ran strode forward, staring at her with murderous intent in his eyes.

A film of cold sweat covered the forehead of the old man beside her. He had never expected them to have such a terrifying force.

"The first one that I'm going to kill is Aunt Mei. Come here!"

Xiao Ran lifted his chin with eyes that were filled with killing intent. He stared at her. "You killed my mum and chased us for more than a year just to kill us. If it were not for my master, we would be dead. Today, I'll avenge my mum!"

"Asshole, you want to kill my mum? You're just seeking your own doom!"

Xiao Fan was looking ruthless when he saw Xiao Ran trying to kill his mother. He snatched a sword from one of the disciples beside him and pointed it at Xiao Ran.

## Chapter 426: Suppression (2)

Xiao Fan held a longsword in his hand while staring harshly at Xiao Ran.

"Son, don't!"

The wealthy-looking lady tried to stop her son immediately. She was truly worried.

She knew about the strength of Xiao Ran and that her son was a far cry from him. If she allowed her son to fight and the situation to play out, her son would be killed!

"Mom, don't worry. He's just a useless brat. I can kill him with a single strike!"

Xiao Fan looked at his mother before lifting his head proudly, staring at Xiao Fan and walking calmly towards Xiao Ran.

"Son, stop there!"

The wealthy-looking lady hurried over and pulled Xiao Fan back. She shook her head at him and gritted her teeth tightly!

"What's the matter, mom? He is so arrogant! He even declared that he's going to kill you. Let me slaughter him!"

Xiao Fan looked at his mother before turning his head over and glowering at Xiao Ran.

Tsk!

Just as Xiao Fan completed his words, the old lady snorted. She looked across at Xiao Ran and her gaze finally stopped on Wang Xian as she remarked coldly, "Do you think you could suppress our Xiao Clan with just twenty-five Inborn experts?"

Wang Xian looked at the old lady and chuckled. "In that case, summon all the experts in your Xiao Clan over!"

Weng!

The old lady smashed her truncheon on the ground and tremors were sent reverberating through a radius of five to six kilometers. Her eyes were fixed on Wang Xian and she was clearly discontented. "With just twenty-odd Inborn experts, I wonder who gives you the guts to barge into our Xiao Clan and kick up a ruckus?"

Huh?

"What's happening?"

"Strong enemies have infiltrated our Xiao Clan?"

"Let's go take a look at the one who is eager to die!"

"Who? Haha, it's been a long time since I have killed someone!"

A confused voice reverberated from the location of the Sacred Mountain of the Xiao Clan. Soon after, a group of old men moved rapidly over.

One after another, black figures flew towards Wang Xian. Every single one of them released their aura and shrouded the sky over the entire Xiao Clan.

At the same time, the commotion had also alerted the entire Xiao Clan. All the lights were lit and the disciples were all rushing over.

In an instant, twenty Inborn experts arrived and were hovering in a row above the ground while staring coldly at Wang Xian and his group.

"Xiao Yu, these are people causing troubles in our Xiao Clan?"

At the middle of the row, an old man looked down plainly and asked the old lady.

"Uncle, they claim to be here for revenge and have even killed our disciples!" the old lady lifted her head and answered the old man in the middle of the row.

"Oh? They are pretty strong. Twenty-five Inborn experts?"

"Which force do you guys belong to and give me a reason. Otherwise, all

twenty-five of you shall remain here forever!"

The row of old men stared down at Wang Xian's group as they demanded coldly.

When the wealthy-looking lady saw the older generation experts from Xiao Clan arriving, she finally heaved a sigh of relief while staring harshly at Xiao Ran and Wang Xian.

"It's true that people act tougher when they get older."

Wang Xian looked at the twenty Inborn experts in the sky and revealed a mocking smile. He turned to the old lady and asked, "Are there any more experts from Xiao Clan?"

The moment he completed his sentence, another twenty-five dragonians that had been hiding themselves jumped into the air under the leadership of Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan.

Splash!

As Mo Qinglong and the dragonians wiggled their backs, pairs of black wings appeared behind them.

The additional twenty-five dragonians released their exceptionally terrifying aura and shrouded their aura towards the twenty Inborn experts from the Xiao Clan.

They hovered in the air just like the experts from the Xiao Clan. The dragonians could do the same as the experts from the Xiao Clan.

"What!"

"How can this be possible?"

"How can there be another twenty-five Inborn experts?"

When Mo Qinglong and the dragonians appeared in the sky, everyone in the Xiao Clan was dumbfounded and horrified.

The group of experts acting tough in the sky shivered after feeling the horrifying

aura that was charging towards them. Their expressions instantly turned solemn.

"Fifty Inborn experts! Oh gosh! They have fifty Inborn experts!"

This time, it was the old lady who was completely shocked. She was no longer as cold and composed as before. As she looked across, her face turned gloomier.

"Impossible. This is impossible! How can this kid be...? How can he be...!"

The wealthy-looking lady and the old man from the Liang Family were completely flustered.

The entirety of the Xiao Clan's strength was here with the exception of those not in Shang Jing.

Xiao Clan had thirty Inborn experts. This was definitely a shocking number. However, the other party had fifty Inborn experts.

Fifty! What kind of horrifying force would have fifty Inborn experts?

"Everyone... How did our Xiao Clan offend you that requires you guys to come to Xiao Clan with such a huge line-up?"

In the air, the old man in the middle of the row was exceptionally bitter. Now that his father wasn't in the clan, the strength of the other party could completely crush them.

"Whoever dares to make a move will be killed on the spot!" Wang Xian didn't pay attention to the old man as he repeated himself.

"Aunt Mei, get here!"

Xiao Ran drew his Ancient Spiritual Sword, pointed at the wealthy-looking lady and shouted once again.

The wealthy-looking lady shivered in fear and her face had turned as white as chalk.

She would have never expected such a development.

Initially, she thought they could roll over them by relying on the strength of the

Xiao Clan.

However, she was soon filled with desperation as she saw the fifty Inborn experts and the group of experts from the Xiao Clan not daring to make a single move.

Things had deviated completely from her expectation.

It's no surprise... It's no surprise that he dares to kill the disciple of the Xiao Clan. It's no surprise that he didn't approach the Elders for an explanation. So... So he was apathetic... He couldn't care about those things!

In one corner, the old man from Liang Family clenched his fist tightly. His back was drenched in perspiration as he looked fearfully at the fifty Inborn experts in the sky.

"I don't know which force you guys are from. However, if you dare to kill a person from our Xiao Clan, the experts from the Xiao Clan will hunt all of you down!"

Seeing how things had developed, the old lady clenched her fist tightly as she made her threat.

"Shut up! Even if Xiao Quanshan is here, he would have to stand aside and simply watch!" Wang Xian chided coldly.

"YOU..."

The old lady and the surrounding experts from the Xiao Family were dumbfounded. How dare he call our Laozu by his name...

At the same time, they were shocked. Considering he knew about their Laozu, Xiao Quanshan, he must be a maniac or someone with the strength to support his declaration.

Clearly, the surrounding fifty Inborn experts was a glimpse of the strength he possessed.

"Die! Go and repent when you reach where my mother was!"

Seeing the wealthy-looking lady standing there and not moving an inch, Xiao Ran could no longer hold back. He charged towards her with his Ancient Spiritual Sword pointing at her.

"You can't... You can't do this!"

When the old man from the Liang Family saw Xiao Ran attacking, his eyes gleamed with struggles and ruthlessness.

He held the longsword in his hand tightly.

"Die!"

Xiao Ran's eyes were filled with killing intent and he had shrouded a layer of Tranquil Blue Heavenly flame over his Ancient Spiritual Sword.

Capture him! That's the only way out!

The old man from the Liang Family struck and waved his longsword towards Xiao Ran the moment he approached.

Tsk!

Xiao Ran felt the attack coming from his blind spot. Having been on the receiving end previously, he was on alert. He emitted blue flames from his body and the flames on his Ancient Spiritual Sword raged even more violently.

"Liang Family! My grandfather was from a small family and his entire family was annihilated overnight. This matter definitely had something to do with you guys!"

"All of you are my enemies!"

Xiao Ran was brimming with anger as he released his Inborn aura explosively!



# Chapter 427: Watching Them Getting Killed One After Another

"Inborn Expert, that juvenile is an Inborn Expert!"

All the surrounding people noticed the spooky sapphire flame exploding out from Xiao Ran's body, and they were startled when the imposing aura spread across the entire area.

That juvenile who looked so young was actually an Inborn Expert.

How old could he be judging from his appearance? Fifteen or sixteen? Everyone was quite certain that this juvenile was not even eighteen!

"How is there such a young Inborn Expert? He's even younger and a level higher than Xiao Fan! An Inborn!"

"Unbelievable. Totally unbelievable. How could there be such a young Inborn Expert in this world?"

All the surrounding Xiao Clan's disciples and Inborn Experts were appalled as they watched Xiao Ran, who exploded all his strength.

"What? Such powerful strength, but how can this be?"

Piak Piak!

The old man from the Liang Family who sneaked an attack was aghast by the aura exploded out by Xiao Ran all of a sudden.

The sword was blocked by that juvenile. But to his horror, his sword was broken in half without his knowing. Only when the broken sword fell to the ground was a shrill sound heard.

"Inborn Spiritual Weapons, spooky Heavenly Flame!"

The old man from Liang Family recalled what the skinny old man had said and

turned gloomy immediately.

"Oh no!"

When the skinny old man saw the Clan Leader making a sudden strike, his expression was totally different as great despair surged in his heart.

He told the Clan Leader about the Inborn Spiritual Weapons and the Heavenly Flame. Still, he had not mentioned that they were no match for that juvenile even when he and the fat old man joined hands.

"Clan Leader could have the wrong impression that I was crippled by Miracle Doctor Wang, but he didn't know that I barely escaped from that brat!"

Even though the Clan Leader was stronger than any one of them, the skinny old man and the fat old man were stronger when they joined hands.

"Gone, the Liang Family is completely finished!"

The skinny old man revealed a miserable and desperate expression on his face as he looked at Wang Xian and the surrounding fifty Inborn Experts. He knew that he would never avenge himself.

With trembling hands, he pulled out a dagger from his arms.

This dagger was prepared to slaughter Miracle Doctor Wang.

"I don't want to witness the downfall of Liang Family."

The skinny old man gazed at the dagger in his hands with malevolence.

Poof!

He stabbed the dagger right into his heart.

Bam!

His body fell straight to the ground.

"Old Gu!" exclaimed the horrified experts from Liang Family when they saw Old Gu commit suicide.

Boom boom!

At this time, the entire region was sealed off by an imposing aura.

Everyone spun around. To their horror, they realized the entire region was blockaded by the fifty Inborn Experts who exploded their Inborn aura.

To the air and to the ground!

Every expert in Xiao Clan was petrified by this.

"Stay and witness this. Those who deserve to be killed will die! We'll not strike at unrelated people." Wang Xian plainly warned everyone on the spot.

People from Xiao Clan grimaced. Since when did the almighty Sacred Clan, Xiao Clan, have to be forced to stay put and watch their people being killed?

Since the establishment of the Xiao Clan, there was never a time that they felt so sullen.

But looking at the fifty Inborn Experts, they did not dare to make a single move at all.

Ah!

Just then, a cry of horror suddenly cut through the air.

Everyone hurriedly looked over only to see a bluish flame sticking to the arm of Liang's Clan Leader. The flame was inextinguishable as it quickly spread to the rest of the body.

"No!"

Liang's Clan Leader picked up the broken sword with trepidation as he wielded it at his own arm.

Sss...

"The Clan Leader of Liang Family was an Inborn for thirty years. He might not be a Pinnacle, but it should have been soon. Look at how he was trounced!"

"With Inborn Spiritual Weapon and Heavenly Flame...not many Inborn Experts can compete with this combination."

"How can that Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown be so scary? He is already imba. Now, he actually coaches another domineering existence. Moreover, he's an Inborn Expert!"

Everyone in the Xiao Family had mixed expression.

"Father!"

The wealthy-looking lady let out a despairing cry when she saw her father axing his own arm.

"Clan Leader! Go to hell, brat!"

Liang's Inborn Experts were horrified as they lunged murderously at Xiao Ran for an attack.

Boom!

Instantly, Mo Qinglong, Mo Yuan, and the other three Dragonians charged at that five Inborn Expert when they made their moves.

Average Half-Step to Dan Realm Experts could fight against seven to eight Inborn Experts. Possessing the strength of a Half-Step to Dan Realm, Mo Qinglong could fight dozens of Inborn Experts. Killing one was chicken feet to him.

Ah!

After the Dragonians took the Devil's Skeletal Pills, their domineering bloodline had upped their strength such that they were comparable to Pinnacle Inborn Experts. Mo Yuan was even on par with an average Half-Step to Dan Realm.

Instantly, those five experts who had tried to strike were killed at once!

Blood spattered everywhere!

When the old man of Liang Family heard the screams of his people, he was

devastated. With resoluteness in his eyes, he glared at Xiao Ran. "I'm not convinced, you little bastard!"

His body began to burn with blood gushing out of his body, looking horrible.

However, the aura exuded from his body was even scarier.

Growl!

The Clan Leader of Liang Family let out a beast-like cry!

"This is...! This sorcery is known as the Flash of Glory. As more fresh blood burns, more powerful energy will be exploded. The self-consumption is quite high. Hence, it is a taboo technique. Liang Qianguo is burning away all his life!"

When the old man in the air witnessed the scary sorcery of Liang's Clan Leader, his face changed. "For the next ten seconds, he will explode the strength of Half-Step to Dan Realm!"

"Using his own Blood Essence as the trigger to perform Flash of Glory, I'm afraid that brat with Inborn Spiritual Weapon and Heavenly Flame cannot block this!" said an old man with a solemn look. Exchanging life for ten-second glory, the Flash of Glory was domineering.

The aura exploded by Liang's Clan Leader forced the surrounding people to take a step back as horror filled their eyes.

"Kill him, kill him!"

Xiao Fan, with bloodshot eyes, stared at Xiao Ran when he saw his grandfather casting the taboo sorcery.

"Igniting his own blood away just for ten seconds of Glory. Quite impressive."

Upon seeing the old man from Liang Family trying to exchange a life for a life, Wang Xian displayed a faint smile and said, "Old Mo, lend a hand to Xiao Ran!"

"Yes, Young Master!"

As soon as Mo Qinglong spoke, he appeared before Xiao Ran, like a phantom.

With a cold smile, he stared at the Clan Leader of Liang Family.

"Grandpa Mo!"

Xiao Ran was paled by the oppressing aura as he gave a weak cry.

"Mm, Xiao Ran, not bad. I'll stop him for ten seconds for you while you kill him!"

"Darmn!"

The surrounding experts from Xiao Clan twitched their lips aggressively when they witnessed this.

The entire fu\*king operating series is distinct. When someone besieges you, your master will take them out. If you're not a match, your master will get someone to replace you. Those that can't outfight you, you can kill instantly!

This is an apparent shielding of them, suppressing them by force.

Yet, as the Sacred Clan, all they could do was watch their shameless act as they performed the massacre!

# Chapter 428: His Last Name Is "Xiao" Too

Boom!

In the field, streams of devilish aura were emitted from Mo Qinglong's body. The devilish aura rotated slowly and eventually formed a black shield.

On the shield, there was a vicious looking devil dragon which enveloped Xiao Ran and him completely.

"Attack!" Mo Qinglong looked plainly at the clan leader of Liang Family and remarked.

The clan leader of the Liang Family could feel his eyes twitching violently. His body which was emitting terrifying aura started shaking violently.

Breaking down... He was on the verge of tearing.

He had ignited his life force in preparation to kill this kid. In the end, an existence who was clearly above the Inborn Realm protected him and gestured for him to attack.

This feeling was insufferable.

Argh!

The clan leader of the Liang Family attacked Mo Qinglong desperately.

Rumble!

Horrifying strikes brought upon a strong gale that shook the surrounding. Huge explosions reverberated across the entire Xiao Clan.

However, the attacks of the clan leader from the Liang Family couldn't put a dent in Mo Qinglong's defense. He couldn't break his defense at all.

"Hehe. If I move a little, it's my loss!" Mo Qinglong looked at the clan leader of the Liang Family and commented with ridicule.

"Sss! What a strong defense. That middle-aged man is definitely a Half-Step to Dan Realm expert!"

"He's isn't just an ordinary Half-Step to Dan Realm expert!"

"The clan leader of the Liang Family must be feeling miserable. He ignited his life force to increase his strength temporarily and yet the other party was making fun of his attacks!"

"Liang Family has a good relationship with our Xiao Clan. We..."

When the surrounding Xiao Clan disciples saw what was happening and heard the highly offensive words from Mo Qinglong, they were shocked, feeling complicated and bitter.

Liang Family and the Xiao Clan had been friends for generations. It wasn't the first time that they had a political marriage.

In fact, the most talented disciple in the Xiao Clan currently was the grandson of the clan leader of the Liang Family.

Pfft!

Ten seconds quickly passed and the clan leader of the Liang Family spewed a mouthful of blood. His eyes were fixed on Mo Qinglong and Xiao Ran while he was feeling wretched.

"Continue!"

Mo Qinglong moved his arm and retracted his defense. After which, he said something to Xiao Ran before returning to the side of Wang Xian.

"Let me ask you this. Are you guys responsible for the annihilation of my grandfather's family?" Xiao Ran pulled a long face, held his Ancient Spiritual Sword tightly and stared at the clan leader of the Liang Family, brimming with killing intent.



"Cough cough! So what if we are!"

The clan leader of the Liang Family could sense vitality leaking from his body rapidly. However, he still mustered the strength to glower at Xiao Ran.

"All I wanted was an answer! No matter what, I'm definitely going to annihilate your Liang Family!"

Xiao Ran nodded his head before piercing the Ancient Spiritual Sword into his waist.

"Grandpa! Grandma!"

Xiao Ran mumbled softly to himself. Soon after, he turned his attention towards the wealthy-looking lady and Xiao Fan.

"Father! Father!"

At this point, the wealthy-looking lady had completely collapsed. Seeing the corpses of her father and the members of the Liang Family around her, her body was shivering.

"When you killed my mother and my grandparents, were you ever expecting this?"

Xiao Ran stared coldly at the wealthy-looking lady. With the Ancient Spiritual Sword tightly in his grip, he walked towards her, overwhelmed by killing intent.

"You... Don't you come over! Don't come over!"

Xiao Fan was horrified to see Xiao Ran walking towards him.

A teenager that was even younger than him had the strength of an Inborn expert. This caused the prideful young man to feel completely defeated.

Xiao Ran was truly the most talented and powerful teenager.

Seeing this teenager approaching him, fear slowly crept up.

Xiao Ran lifted his head and looked at this brother of his. With condemning eyes, he remarked, "After killing your mother, I'll kill you."

"Don't you dare! Don't you dare!"

The wealthy-looking lady screamed wretchedly upon hearing Xiao Ran. She looked hideous and glowered at Xiao Ran as though she were a female ghost.

"Great nanny!"

"Great nanny!"

Xiao Fan turned around and called out to the old lady with the truncheon pitifully.

The old lady tightened her grip on the truncheon, turned to Wang Xian and said, "Xiao Fan is the most gifted disciple of our Xiao Clan and the future successor. If you kill him, our Xiao Clan will not rest until one of us has perished!"

"Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown, you have killed so many people for your disciple. No matter how deep the feud is, it should be over now. Let the most outstanding disciple of Xiao Clan off as a form of goodwill. Let's end this here right now!" the old men in the air shouted solemnly at Wang Xian.

The threat of the old lady and the reconciliatory tone of the old man were clearly a display of their attitude.

Those who had died previously weren't experts of the Xiao Clan after all. However, if Xiao Ran or Wang Xian were to kill the most outstanding disciple of the Xiao Clan in this generation, they wouldn't just stand back.

"If you guys dare to make a move, I'll annihilate your entire Xiao Clan!" Wang Xian looked at the old lady and declared coldly.

"YOU..."

The old lady was flushed and her body was shivering as she stared at Wang Xian.

The surrounding members of the Xiao Clan were completely silent. That young man clearly wasn't just threatening them. He had the capacity to put his words into action.

Hehe!

Xiao Ran smirked and looked at the old lady before turning to Xiao Fan.  
"Asking for help? How ironic!"

"Can you still remember? Two years ago, father asked us to spar after I arrived at the Xiao Clan for the very first time. He asked you to guide me in the Flame Duel but you torched me till my entire body was burnt red. When I asked our father for help, what did you say? 'Xiao Clan has no cowardly disciple and wouldn't need a cowardly disciple who begs for help.' You even asked me to scam!"

"Can you still remember the times you bullied me under the pretense of sparring?" Xiao Ran illustrated slowly. His eyes were turning red and his body was shivering. "Have you forgotten me after not seeing me for just a year? Xiao Fan, I'm Xiao Ran!"

"What?" Xiao Fan's eyes widened in disbelief. He pointed at Xiao Ran and stammered, "You... You are Xiao Ran...? You are that little trash...?"

Boom!

When Xiao Ran completed his words, the entire Xiao Clan was shaken. They were dumbfounded and stared at Xiao Ran in disbelief.

"He said... He said he is Xiao Ran... His last name is 'Xiao'!"

"Xiao Ran! Xiao Ran! His last name is 'Xiao'! Oh gosh!"

"Xiao Ran... Xiao Ran... If I recall correctly, third brother once brought back a lady with two kids. The boy's name seemed to be Xiao Ran!"

The surrounding Xiao Clan members stared at Xiao Ran. Some of them seemed to have recalled something as they mumbled within themselves.

"What?"

The old lady's eyes widened and she couldn't hold back her exclamations. Xiao Ran... Xiao Ran... She didn't have an impression of him.

However, from the words of Xiao Ran, she knew that this teenager was the descendant of her grandson, and her great-grandson.

A direct blood relationship!

"How can this be...? It feels like Heaven is playing a joke on us!"

The crowd of Xiao Clan exchanged glances. They were stunned and felt complicated.

This teenager's surname was "Xiao"! He was a disciple of the Xiao Clan.

A fifteen-year-old Xiao Clan's disciple had barged into the Xiao Clan and started a killing spree.

He was returning in such a manner to face the Xiao Clan.

This embarrassed every member of the Xiao Clan.

The first person to have ever killed his way into the Xiao Clan happened to be their junior!

# Chapter 429: Avenged

All the experts from Xiao Clan felt irony and bitterness.

But subsequently, doubts surfaced on their faces.

Why is he here for revenge? He claimed that his mother was killed.

All the experts turned their focus to the wealthy-looking lady, Xiao Fan, and Xiao Ran.

"What the hell is going on?" asked the old lady whose hands were shaking as she stared at the wealthy-looking lady.

The wealthy-looking lady did not answer her. She was pale and quiet.

"Xiao Ran, since you're one of the disciples of Xiao Clan, you'll tell me the truth. We'll stand up for you!" said the old lady to Xiao Ran with a darkened expression when she saw the wealthy-looking lady keeping her silence.

"Get lost!" Xiao Ran bellowed at that old woman, "I don't need the Xiao Clan to stand up for me. Why would I need you now? Haha!" Xiao Ran scorned.

Talking about standing up for him now? Does he still need it?

What were they doing in the first place?

Xiao Ran swept his cold gaze across all the members of Xiao Clan. "The elders from the general office and pharmacy, I still remember what you guys said to my mum when she looked for you. All of you shall die too!"

As Xiao Ran spoke, he pointed the sword at Xiao Fan and lunged forward. "But I'll kill you first so that your mum can feel the pain of losing kin!"

"No! Don't you dare? Don't you dare!"

The wealthy-looking lady screamed crazily. She pulled out a hairpin from her hair and pointed it at Xiao Ran with a ruthless look.

The old lady was shaken when Xiao Ran bellowed at her. With a mixed expression, she could not help but cough.

Her great-grandson had actually turned his back on her and chided her!

"You think you're fit to stop me?"

Xiao Ran looked at the wealthy-looking lady with cold eyes as he slashed the Ancient Spiritual Sword at her.

Ah!

The wealthy-looking lady let out a devastating scream. Even though she was a strong Level 9 Martial Artist, she was not in Xiao Ran's league.

As the sword swept across, the wealthy-looking lady's arm was slashed off. The sword continued its stance as it was wielded at Xiao Fan.

"No... Don't kill me!"

Xiao Fan was petrified as he quickly fled.

As the future successor and the most outstanding disciple of Xiao Clan, Xiao Fan chickened out and dared not fight with Xiao Ran at all.

The so-called Sacred Clan supreme talent was nothing like a clown now!

"I'll kill you with the move that you used to humiliate me. Flame Stream!"

Xiao Ran wielded the Ancient Spiritual Sword. Sheets of Tranquil Blue Heavenly Flame transformed into blazing streamers, shooting at Xiao Fan.

Ah!

Xiao Fan did his best to dodge, but both his legs were hit by the sapphire flame.

He let out a painful cry as he witnessed his legs vanishing rapidly. Desperation filled his eyes.

"Son, my son!"

Hearing the shrieks coming from his son when the Tranquil Blue Heavenly Flame enveloped him, the wealthy-looking lady cried out in agony.

"What a daunting flame!"

Sigh!

All the people from Xiao Clan were stunned and astonished by what they saw. Their feelings were complicated when they looked at Xiao Fan.

"Go to hell, too!"

Xiao Ran pointed his sword at the wealthy-looking lady and killed her in a single move.

"Come on out, you two elders!"

Xiao Ran cast a look at the wealthy-looking lady and Xiao Fan, who had been reduced to ashes. He felt relieved as he turned to the other two elders.

Both of them had constant mixed expression.

All the surrounding experts of Xiao Clan were watching them.

Yet, no one spoke a word.

Now, they finally understood something, and they were at a loss of words.

Ultimately, it was Xiao Clan's doing that a demon-like Xiao's disciple came here for his revenge.

Based on the current situation, nobody could interfere with this.

That Xiao's disciple had found himself a formidable master.

Upon seeing all the surrounding clan members holding their tongues, the two elders' faces went pale.

They knew that they were completely finished this time.

Never did they expect that befriending that wealthy-looking lady would land

them in such a state today.

Indeed, no one should bully the young ones!

With two agonizing cries sounding off in the Xiao Clan, Xiao Ran had eliminated all his enemies.

He'd taken his revenge!

Bam!

Xiao Ran knelt before Wang Xian with tears rolling down his cheeks. "Thank you, master! I have avenged my mum and the rest!"

"Since you've taken your revenge, we can leave now."

Wang Xian patted his shoulder with a smile and got him to stand up. "Let's go. You must practice hard from now on because you can only depend on yourself in the future. The true strength lies in yourself."

As Wang Xian spoke, he slowly stalked out. Xiao Ran stood up with a forceful nod and followed behind him.

Phew!

As the Dragonians retreated, fifty of them simply strutted out of the mansion.

All the disciples of Xiao Clan heaved a sigh of relief but remained silent.

As they looked at the corpses on the floor, there was embarrassment, anger, humiliation, and complicated looks on them.

"Nobody shall breathe a word to anyone regarding what happened tonight!"

The old man in the air slowly descended as he issued warnings to the surrounding disciples.

They could not afford to throw their faces away with someone barging into the mighty Sacred Clan and left after killing a dozen people.

Especially when this was an ironic matter that involved a member of Xiao Clan



exacting his revenge.

A victim member returning for revenge was the root of the problem.

If word got around, the entire Xiao Clan would be a laughing stock.

"Laozu has been informed. He's furious about it. If this is not handled properly, everyone will have a difficult life!"

The current Clan Leader of Xiao Clan spoke with bitterness.

This matter involved the most outstanding disciple of Xiao Clan, his mother, and two elders.

They had joined hands to destroy a member of Xiao Clan. Moreover, he was such a super formidable disciple.

A disciple who had advanced to Inborn Realm at a mere age of fifteen.

The severity of this matter infuriated Laozu more than someone killing members of Xiao Clan

"Xiao Ran, Miracle Doctor Wang!"

As the experts watched the figures disappearing into the dark, their eyes blinked. Eventually, everyone exclaimed.

Wang Xian chuckled and, upon seeing Xiao Ran in a trance after exacting his revenge, said, "It's time you think about how you're going to lead your life now!"

Since he had taken his revenge, he had lost the goal in his life.

It was time to think about how to lead his life from now on.

Wang Xian would not interfere with his life. He could only take care of his disciple for the time being and not for his entire life. He would be on his own in the future.

"Thank you, master!"

Xiao Ran lifted his chin and looked at Wang Xian as he nodded with force.

A new chapter of life had begun!

# Chapter 430: Everything Settled

"Laozu!"

"Laozu!"

"Father!"

...

At approximately 3-4 am, no one in the entire Xiao Clan was asleep.

In the Sacred Mountain of the Xiao Clan, all the members of the Xiao Clan had gathered. Even ten-year-old kids were present.

When a bald old man flew in, all the members of the Xiao Clan stood up and greeted the old man respectfully.

The bald old man was still reflecting some light, even at night, off his head and had extremely thick eyebrows. Overall, he looked rather comical.

However, everyone in the Xiao Clan was shivering in fear when facing of this old man.

A long time ago, two men had been widely addressed as the Explosive Duo. At that time, they were both exceptionally famous.

One of them was the Laozu of the Sui Clan, Sui Huang, and the other was the Laozu of the Xiao Clan, Xiao Quanshan.

Both of them were fire attribute cultivators and had explosive tempers. Subsequently, Sui Huang started refining elixir pills which wore away his fiery temper.

At that time, members of the Sui Clan recalled Sui Huang's roars reverberating throughout the entire clan when he first started refining elixir pills. Subsequently, refining elixir pills had honed his temper.

This made the members of the Xiao Clan extremely envious. Not only did their Laozu's temper not improve, but it got even worse.

Once, two disciples of the Xiao Clan committed illegal acts. Their Laozu slaughtered both of them before the entire clan without reserve.

Everyone was afraid of his fiery temper!

"Speak! What's this all about?"

The old man stopped in the middle. He didn't sit down and simply looked across the crowd as he demanded coldly.

"Laozu, Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown led fifty Inborn experts to our Sacred Clan at night--"

"Tell me about Xiao Fan first!" Xiao Quanshan interrupted the clan leader of the Xiao Clan loudly.

"Yes, yes!"

The clan leader of the Xiao Clan wiped off the cold sweat on his forehead while recollecting the incident. "The cause of this matter is because a sixth-generation disciple of Xiao Clan married the daughter of the clan leader of the Liang Family. Subsequently, he had another woman outside with a boy and a girl. The boy had exceptional talents and was brought back to the Xiao Clan. He was badly treated by the daughter of the clan leader of the Liang Family. Moreover, she attempted to assassinate them with poison. Subsequently, the three of them fled and were pursued by assassins hired by the daughter of the clan leader of the Liang Family. After a year of being pursued, the mother of the boy and girl was killed. In the end, the boy and girl were rescued by Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown, who took the boy in as his disciple. They were here today to seek revenge! Among those who oppressed the mother and two kids, there were two fifth-generation Elders!"

"I don't care how many women or kids you guys have outside the clan. I'm asking you why there are intentional killings and oppression within the Xiao Clan? Tell me!"

When Xiao Quanshan heard the explanation of the clan leader of Xiao Clan, he

chided loudly. He looked across every single person before him and remarked, "This even involves the management of the Xiao Clan. Are you guys courting death?"

Xiao Quanshan berated the members of the Xiao Clan. "As for you, you can stop being the clan leader. Our Xiao Clan has the least members among the three main Sacred Clans in Shang Jing and yet you can't even deal with this appropriately!"

The clan leader of the Xiao Clan paled and nodded his head immediately. "Yes, Laozu!"

"Who else was involved in this matter? All those who know about this, step forward now!"

Xiao Quanshan took a glance at the clan leader of the Xiao Clan before berating once again. "I don't believe that only those two trash that were killed knew about this and condoned the oppression. You better step forward now. If you don't, don't blame me for not being courteous if I learn otherwise in the future!"

Below him, some members of the Xiao Clan had turned as pale as chalk. Six women and five old men stepped forward bitterly.

"Tsk! Quite a few of you!"

Xiao Quanshan snorted, "The imprisonment area of the Sacred Mountain happens to be empty. Every single one of you shall reflect on what you've done in it for a year!"

The group who stepped forward shivered and cold sweat had broken out on their foreheads.

"How old is that Xiao Ran now?" Xiao Quanshan diverted the subject and asked.

"Laozu, Xiao Ran is currently fifteen years and eight months old. He possesses a Heavenly Flame and an Inborn Spiritual Weapon!" replied the clan leader of the Xiao Clan immediately.

When he heard about Xiao Ran's age, Xiao Quanshan was shocked too.

He was definitely the only fifteen-year-old Inborn expert throughout history.

"Reaching the Inborn Realm at the age of fifteen!" Excitement gleamed in the eyes of Xiao Quanshan. "He has close to a ninety percent chance of stepping into the Dan Realm in the future."

"That Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown has likely invested huge resources into him to groom him into an Inborn expert. He even gave Xiao Ran a Heavenly Flame and Inborn Spiritual Weapon."

"Damn! Our Xiao Clan finally gets a demon-like talent and yet he ends up going against us. All of you are useless."

"Damn! Get twenty guys to come with me to invite that kid back to our clan. We can't let this type of demon-like talent walk off!" Xiao Quanshan instructed the crowd. Soon after, he moved and entered into the depths of the Sacred Mountain.

"All of you go get yourself prepared to welcome that kid back. When I die, a talented teenager like him could at least still protect our Xiao Clan for another hundred years!"

Xiao Quanshan's voice reverberated across. The next instant, all the members of the Xiao Clan started moving. No one dared to delay or slack off.

...

"Master, I want to become an expert. I want to be able to protect master in the future to repay this gratitude. I want to protect my sister."

On the second day, Xiao Ran looked at Wang Xian and spoke seriously after returning from Shang Jing.

Wang Xian looked at him, smiled, sipped on a mouthful of tea and responded, "Alright."

"Master, I wish to head out and roam the world myself." Xiao Ran paused for a moment before continuing. "Now that my strength has reached the Inborn Realm, I wish to roam the world and achieve something for myself!"

Huh? Wang Xian was slightly surprised. He hesitated for a moment but still

nodded his head. "You can choose your own path. The Underworld is scheming and perilous. If you encounter any issues, your master will seek revenge for you!"

"Rest assured, master. I'll be careful!"

Xiao Ran gave Wang Xian a radiant smile. After a year of running, and after experiencing the incidents over the last few days, his mindset had changed substantially.

Even a twenty to thirty-year-old man might not be as mature as him.

Wang Xian looked at Xiao Ran and scrutinized him from head to toe once again.

His composure and determined gaze wasn't something that belonged to one of his age and maturity!

As long as he did not die prematurely, he would definitely not be ordinary!

"Haha, is Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown in? I have long heard of the big name of Miracle Doctor Wang and I'm here to pay you a visit today!"

At this juncture, a rough voice came from outside the villa.

Wang Xian was taken aback and said to Xiao Ran, "Go take a look!"

"Yes, master!"

Xiao Ran nodded his head and headed towards the door of the villa. When he saw the bald old man standing before the door, he had his suspicions.

"Who are you? What matters do you have with my master?"

Cough cough!

The bald old man scrutinized Xiao Ran from top to bottom and was satisfied with what he saw. "You are a pretty good-looking kid. I have long heard about your master's name and have brought presents to pay him a visit. Can you allow me in?"

# Chapter 431: Outstanding Young Heroes Competition

Xiao Ran pulled his eyebrows together when he saw that old man. He could tell that this bald old man was not someone simple.

But he did not seem to have feigned kindness on his face, and the way he looked at him was a little queer.

Suddenly, he recalled someone.

"Haha, I heard that your master loves tea. This is the Dahongpao grown on the mother trees. One catty costs a few million. No average people can get this!"

The bald old man raised the gift in his hands and grinned at Xiao Ran.

"Come in!"

Xiao Ran looked deeply at him before he walked into the villa. "Master, there's an old man here who admires you. I don't know what his agenda is!"

"Oh? Let the old man in!"

Wang Xian nodded.

As his voice trailed off, a bald old man stalked in as he grinned. His eyes narrowed when he saw Wang Xian.

When Wang Xian looked at that bald old man, he squinted his eyes too as he sensed the daunting energy in his body. He then recalled someone who Sui Huang had mentioned before.

"Are you here to question our sins?" asked Wang Xian to the old man with a grin.

"No such thing. I'm here to express my gratitude to Miracle Doctor Wang. This is the Dahongpao grown from the mother trees. How is it? Does it please you?"



The old man walked over with a broad smile. Without any formality, he sat beside Wang Xian.

"Your business is none of my business." Wang Xian fixed his eyes on the old man with a beam. He turned to Xiao Ran. "Open this and make me a cup of tea!"

The old man twitched his mouth. Since Wang Xian had seen through his intention, his tongue was tied.

If he were to ask Xiao Ran straightaway, he did not think he had a chance. So he wanted to befriend Miracle Doctor Wang, so that he could put in some good word for him.

"Old Xiao, do you want some?" Xiao Ran asked plainly as he looked at Xiao Quanshan when he poured a cup for Wang Xian.

"Okay." Xiao Quanshan was smiling, but his face suddenly stiffened up. His eyes were fixed on Xiao Ran. "You recognized me?"

"I stayed in the Xiao Clan for about a year. I may not have seen you, but I have heard about you!"

Xiao Ran answered Xiao Quanshan without any emotion.

"You're indeed one of us. What a smart boy!"

Xiao Quanshan looked at the nonchalant Xiao Ran and chuckled with embarrassment. He was a little awkward as a bad feeling arose.

This Xiao Ran was simply too calm and too mature. His EQ was far better than those members in the Xiao Family.

The more Xiao Ran behaved in this way, the lower the possibility that he had to bring him back to Xiao Clan.

Xiao Ran gave a faint smile. He placed the teacup before him and signaled for him to drink it.

Xiao Quanshan grinned. Being someone with a fiery temper, this was far trickier than he thought.

Wang Xian giggled by the side. He took out his phone to play, ignoring both of them.

He would not interfere in Xiao Ran's matters. Even if Xiao Ran decided to return to Xiao Clan, Wang Xian had no opinion about it.

"Eh, Xiao Ran. After I found out about you yesterday, I was in grief and melancholy. I rushed back to the clan at night and taught that bunch of people a lesson. Xiao Ran, my poor child. It has been hard for you." Xiao Quanshan gritted his teeth and spoke with a gentle voice.

"I can return to the Xiao Clan."

Suddenly Xiao Ran spoke to Xiao Quanshan.

"What? You agree?"

Xiao Quanshan was stunned as he looked at Xiao Ran with disbelief. Things were going way too easy. This was totally unexpected for him!

"But, I have a few conditions!" Xiao Ran looked at him and added.

"What conditions? Tell me, and I'll fulfill all of them!" Xiao Quanshan stared at him with excitement. He had a vibrant facial expression.

"First, I want to be the Clan Leader of Xiao Clan!"

"Sure, the former one has been kicked out by me!"

"Second, I want to have the right to mobilize Xiao Clan's Enforcer Team!"

"No problem, the Clan Leader has the right!"

"Third, I must have absolute freedom!"

"Haha, this is not a problem!"

"That's all."

"That's all? Only three? I, Laozu, have already prepared eight palanquins to take you back. Haha!" [\[1\]](#)

Xiao Quanshan was so thrilled that he almost jumped. Things were much easier than he thought.

Gosh, no doubt the Xiaos share the same genes as me. Cool.

"Master, I'm returning to the Xiao Clan. Now, I have some power on my own. Tell me if you need any help. I'll definitely assist you in the future." Xiao Ran grinned at Wang Xian as he spoke.

Xiao Quanshan's laughter froze on his face as his lips could not stop twitching.

"Sure. It's good that you're going back to the Xiao Clan, and can become a Clan Leader of a Sacred Clan. I'll wait for you to make a name in the Underworld!"

Wang Xian smiled as he stood up and gave a pat on Xiao Ran's shoulder.

"Yes, master. I'll achieve it!" said Xiao Ran firmly.

"Return with him. You can visit us when you're free. Oh, and bringing some good tea will do. Look for me if you meet any difficulties!" said Wang Xian with a broad smile.

Bam!

Xiao Ran knelt on the floor with red eyes. "Once a teacher, always a teacher. Master!"

"It's not life and death now. Enough, just go." Wang Xian smiled and waved a dismissive hand.

"Miracle Doctor Wang is indeed a loyal friend. We're friends now!"

Xiao Quanshan chuckled as he swung his arm. A folding fan and a Flame Bead were placed on the table.

"This is a small token. Thank you for saving the outstanding disciple of Xiao Clan!"

"You're welcome!" Upon seeing the Flame Bead, Wang Xian put on a broad smile.

"Xiao Ran, let's go. Return to the Xiao Clan with glory. I'll announce to the Underworld the return of my super-genius disciple of Xiao Clan. Haha!" Xiao Quanshan chortled as he spoke to Xiao Ran with thrills.

Xiao Ran nodded and again bowed to Wang Xian before he left with Xiao Quanshan.

"Good tea!"

Wang Xian smiled. The Flame Bead caught his eyes, and he picked it up from the table.

[Purple Inferno: Level 10]

The Flame Bead was not red. Instead, it was giving off a Level 10 purple flame.

Wang Xian was satisfied with the corrosive flame.

"Hey, this fan is not ordinary!"

[Golden Ivory Fan: Level 10]

"Tsk, this Xiao Quanshan is interesting. I gave a Heavenly Flame and Inborn Spiritual Weapon to Xiao Ran. He returned me a Flame Bead and an Inborn Spiritual Weapon!"

Wang Xian chuckled as he flicked his palm. The Golden Ivory Fan unfolded, revealing a sharp metal radiance.

An impressive sharp weapon!

After Xiao Ran's matter was settled, Wang Xian had his free time again.

Together with Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue, Wang Xian spent shameless time with them, enjoying himself, feeling refreshed every day.

Rapid progression in the establishment of the floating island was ongoing while the Dragonians continued to roam around in the Underworld for Spiritual Grasses and Spiritual Stones.

Yet, the Underworld broke out more shocking news during those five days.

[Incredible talent found in Sacred Clan of Shang Jing. Fifteen-year-old Inborn Expert became the youngest Clan Leader of Xiao Clan.]

[Demon-like talents frequently making an appearance. Five thirty-year-old Inborn Experts suppressed three first-class forces and obtained Level 5 Spiritual Grass.]

[Another appearance of the demon-like talents. Seven Inborn Experts who were below thirty killed a sea monster at Sky Mountain. They completed the fourth mission of the Underworld and gained a thousand Spiritual Stones.]

[The son of Hai Jiao, Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island had shown up in the Underworld, aiming for the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition.]

With the sprouting of young talents in the Underworld, everyone was looking to make a name on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart!

Endnote:

[1] A figure of speech that refers to doing what it takes [Back](#)

# Chapter 432: Gathering Of The Outstanding Heroes (1)

The bi-annual Outstanding Young Heroes competition was about to start. For all young disciples, this was a grand event.

They could compete for supremacy among the youths of the Underworld, challenge the strongest experts in their generation and aim to reach the top of the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart.

They could become the strongest champion among the youths!

For every young disciple, this was a dream and a form of motivation.

The thought of standing above the entire generation of youths made everyone excited for the competition.

The Outstanding Young Heroes Competition was not just a stage for the young disciples. At the same time, it was a stage for Sacred Sects and powerful forces to display their strength.

The strength of the young generation also represented the future of a force.

As compared to before, the current Outstanding Young Heroes Competition was attracting way more attention.

There were too many geniuses and demon-like talents that had mushroomed out.

In the past, one could be ranked in the top-five when one reached the Inborn Realm. However, the news over the past year had been more and more explosive and impressive.

Even those experienced Inborn experts were at a loss for words over why the current young generation had become so terrifying.

Just a while ago, the twenty-year-old Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown emerged from nowhere. He killed four to five Inborn experts and was widely

regarded as the strongest on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart.

The entire Underworld was shaken and countless people were dumbfounded.

However, an even more demon-like existence emerged from the Xiao Clan four days ago. He was an unparalleled demon-like talent which many regarded as having started his cultivation when he was still in his mother's womb.

A fifteen-year-old Inborn expert and the current clan leader of the Sacred Clan, Xiao Clan. He was the youngest clan leader of a Sacred Clan and the very first in history.

When the news came from the Xiao Clan, everyone in the Underworld was shocked.

This had completely refreshed the norms many people had taken for granted. A fifteen-year-old Inborn expert! What a terrifying existence he was.

When they were fifteen years old, how strong were they? Level 3 or Level 4 Martial Artists?

The appearance of one after another demon-like existence made countless people speechless.

When more and more young Inborn experts emerged in the Underworld, people were going crazy about it.

With over ten Inborn experts around the age of thirty participating in the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition, the competition would be exceptionally explosive and competitive.

Those who hadn't reached Half-step to Inborn wouldn't even make it to the chart.

"Brother, are you going for the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition? I'll be going with my master and the sect tomorrow!"

At night, Xiao Yu called and asked excitedly when Wang Xian was having dinner with Guan Shuqing, Lan Qingyue and Sun Lingxiu.

"Yeah, we are joining in for the show tomorrow," Wang Xian replied with a

smile. The entire Underworld had been about the youth competition over the past few years and he had prepared to go and take a look.

To witness the strength of the current generation of experts in the Underworld.

In addition, Wang Xian had another task. That was none other than announcing to all that he would be establishing a Sacred Sect.

The truth was, Wang Xian had some of the matters arranged and settled. For example, the dragonians...

He wanted to shock the entire Underworld with the establishment of the Sacred Sect, Dragon Sect. The current Outstanding Young Heroes competition happened to be a great opportunity.

At that time, the Dragon Sect would be established and he would invite all sects to pay pilgrimage to him.

Wang Xian's lips curved into a smile. "Let's meet at Huashan then!"

"Alright, brother. Haha, at that time, I'll be announcing the advancement of the Thistles and Thorns Sect to a first-class force. Hehe! With my master and I around, our Thistles and Thorns Sect will be known throughout the entire Underworld!" Xiao Yu said contentedly.

"Alright. All hail the great Sect Leader Xiao Yu. Sect Leader Xiao Yu shall be recorded in history forever and will rule the world!" Wang Xian teased.

"Hehe! I'll protect you in the future!" Xiao Yu laughed proudly. After a brief casual chat, they hung up the phone.

"With Xiao Yu and Elder Fang's current strength, no one will likely be a match for them unless you participate too!" Guan Shuqing said to Wang Xian with a smile.

"Yeah, no one will be a match for them!"

Wang Xian nodded his head. Considering the strength of Xiao Yu and Elder Fang, no one in the younger generation could possibly defeat them.



Even Mo Qinglong was a far cry from them now. After turning into the Skeletal Dragons, they could even fight on par with Dan Realm experts.

With their strength, no one would have differing views if they announced their ascension to a Sacred Sect.

"I used to be the strongest and now I'm the weakest!" Guan Shuqing grumbled unhappily.

"You are considering yourself weak? You could release such tremendous flames the moment you reached the Inborn Realm. Even a Pinnacle Inborn expert would be exhausted to death against you!" Wang Xian joked.

A few days ago, Guan Shuqing had finally reached the Inborn Realm.

After reaching the Inborn Realm, the flame within her body underwent huge changes. The flames she could release were even more terrifying than the Tranquil Blue Heavenly Flame.

What was most horrifying about her was that the flames within her seemed to be limitless.

When Sui Huang asked her to launch long-range attacks, Guan Shuqing released a full hour of flames without feeling the least bit of fatigue or exhaustion.

With limitless flames, huge long-ranged attacks would be just tricks to her.

Sui Huang was stunned for a long time. The next day, he informed her that he would be heading overseas to get her a fire attribute long-ranged attack skill.

In other words, he was looking for attacking techniques of magicians in Euramerica.

At this juncture, Guan Shuqing could simply act as a flamethrower tower.

"I'm still really weak in close combat!" chuckled Guan Shuqing.

"Alright, let's finish our dinner quickly and go to bed. We still have a long journey tomorrow!" Wang Xian said sheepishly.

Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing rolled their eyes at him while Sun Lingxiu was flushed with embarrassment.

With her current cultivation attainment, she could hear clearly any movements within the villa. Recently, she had heard all kinds of sounds.

On the next morning, Wang Xian headed towards Huashan with the three girls.

Huashan was a mystical place in Chinese novels.

It was most famous for the discussion of swords.

The Outstanding Young Heroes competition would be held in Huashan.

The competition wasn't held in the scenic region of Huashan. Instead, it was an isolated region.

However, the region wasn't open yet.

As the winter holidays had just passed and it was the winter season, there weren't many tourists around.

Nonetheless, there were still lots of people around. Most of them were martial artists who used longswords or short daggers.

They wore neat uniforms from various sects and families and looked exceptionally imposing.

The scholars of Jiangnan couldn't possibly be a match. [\[1\]](#)

Wang Xian was in exceptionally elaborate attire. He had Zhan Lu sword beside his waist and a golden fan in his hand. Three beautiful ladies stood beside him with Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan following closely behind them.

He resembled a rich and young man.

Flap.

The fan was extended. Wang Xian chuckled. "Dears, let's find accommodation first!"

"Can you act more decently? There's a hotel ahead. Let's head there before we climb the Huashan in a while!"

Lan Qingyue rolled her eyes at him. Soon after, the group of six headed towards the hotel ahead of them.

When they entered the hotel, Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan stepped ahead immediately to reserve rooms.

Wang Xian stood behind with his fan and beautiful ladies as companions. He was just like a wasted rich young man illustrated in novels.

Endnote:

[1] Referring to the four famous scholars from Jiangnan in Chinese history [Back](#)

# Chapter 433: Gathering Of The Outstanding Heroes (2)

"Xiao Xian, if I pass you a birdcage now, you'll look like the walking wasted rich young man in the novel!"

After they came out of the hotel, Guan Shuqing teased the way Wang Xian was dressed.

"Really?"

Wang Xian chuckled as he fanned himself.

Bam!

Suddenly, a figure was hurled towards him at this time.

Wang Xian made a quick move and dodged it. He looked over his shoulder and spotted a young man on the floor. The young man held a sword as he spat out a mouthful of blood.

"Haha, what...Prince Jade Sword. Look at you now. Are you fit to be the eighth on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart? Ridiculous!"

Coupled with a scornful voice, a young man stalked over as he checked out the young man on the floor with a slightly lifted chin.

"He's Bei Wuying, the future successor of Bei Family in Yuan City. He also succeeded the Northern Kick, and advanced to Inborn Realm!"

"I think he just advanced into the Inborn Realm. Guess he will have a placing in the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart!"

"Prince Jade Sword, eighth on the chart, was easily defeated by him."

"There are so many talents this year. Last time, this successor of the Northern Kick couldn't even make it on the chart. It's a surprise to see him with

formidable strength."

Everyone around gasped in astonishment.

It was big news for the eighth ranking on the chart to be easily defeated.

"Ahem, you defeated me with a dozen strokes even after you advanced to Inborn Realm. How dare you be insolent! I'm younger than you by five years old. Within the next years, I'm 100 percent sure that I'm going to advance to Inborn Realm. Till then, no one will know the outcome!" said Prince Jade Sword, who was lying on the floor. Upon hearing Bei Wuying's mockery, he wiped the blood at the corner of his lips with pride.

"Lad, you're still not convinced?"

Bei Wuying darkened his expression at Prince Jade Sword's words. He overlooked Prince Jade Sword and asked.

"Hmph, of course not. You only have a few more years of practice than me. Why should I be convinced?"

Unyieldingly, Prince Jade Sword fixed his eyes on Bei Wuying.

"Don't you know when you're the weaker one, you should endure the hardship patiently? Otherwise, you'll die if you act insolently when you can't outfight others."

Straightaway, Bei Wuying moved as he lunged at Prince Jade Sword with both legs turning into afterimages.

Prince Jade Sword was aghast as he quickly brought up his sword at his chest.

Bam!

Yet, when the terrifying power swept onto his chest, his face was horrified.

"Since you said I'm weak, I'll show you the power of Whirling Umbra Kick!"

Killing intent filled the eyes of Bei Wuying as afterimages formed at his legs.

Instantly, they enveloped Prince Jade Sword.

"Bei Wuying is out to kill!"

"Oh no, that Prince Jade Sword is going to be killed!"

"That Prince Jade Sword did not want to concede defeat either. He didn't want to admit that he lost. If you're not a match of others, you should have just admitted it. Now, he's finished."

Bam, Bam, Bam!

Coupled with the whispers in the surroundings, a loud banging sound was heard.

"Ah... if you kill me, my family will not let you off!"

"Hmph, do you think your family is a Sacred Clan? Would the Bei Family be afraid of you?"

With a frosty face, Bei Wuying did not stop his kick.

Prince Jade Sword groaned without stopping as his eyes were filled with trepidation.

"Go to hell!"

At this time, Bei Wuying gave a low bellow as the afterimages of his legs quickly merged into one. The dark shadow of a kick swept towards Prince Jade Sword.

"No!"

A cry of panic came from his mouth as Prince Jade Sword's body was thrown far away.

In the air, everyone could see his deformed body.

"Courting your own doom!"

There was a murderous aura surrounding Bei Wuying as he swept his cold gaze at Prince Jade Sword's body.

"Sss... he's dead. The number eight on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart was

killed by someone who has no ranking."

"He's far too strong by gathering all the virtual images for an attack."

"Could Bei Wuying be the dark horse of the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart?"

Everyone looked at him with awe.

His strength was so mighty that he could kill the talent ranked eighth on the chart easily.

"Hmph!"

When Bei Wuying noticed the crowd was discussing him in low voices, he exhibited a haughty look.

"We have many talents this year. How dare a Half-step to Inborn Expert play punk. Really asking for his own death!"

As he spoke, he inserted his hands into his pockets as he stalked by the side with a proud look.

"Get lost!"

Hundreds of people gathered around him, and the way to the hotel was blocked.

"You're the one in our way!"

As Bei Wuying was heading their way, Guan Shuqing was displeased upon hearing his reprimand.

"Hur?"

Bei Wuying raised his eyebrow when he heard Guan Shuqing. He looked over with a pair of ghastly eyes.

He looked around and eventually stopped in Guan Shuqing's direction. "Let me tell you this. There's only one way in this Underworld - the victory road. Losers have no way out!"

"Get lost now!" hee shouted again.

Several young men who walked out of the hotel quickly stepped aside as they dared not refute.

Just like Bei Wuying had said, speak with fists.

"That's right."

Upon hearing Bei Wuying's comment, Wang Xian nodded his head in agreement. There's only one way in this Underworld - the victory road.

"In that case, you can get lost!" said Wang Xian dryly, picking up his Golden Ivory Fan and pointing at Bei Wuying.

"Hur?"

Seeing Wang Xian standing before him, pointing at him with the fan in his hand, there was only coldness in Bei Wuying's eyes.

"Asking me to get lost? Looks like I have to do my killing spree today. More and more people have a death wish!"

"Heh heh." Wang Xian chuckled at his words. He peered at the corpse at the side, "What he said was right. Your strength is just so-so. How dare you put on airs when you just became an Inborn?"

"Hur?"

"Who is this young man? He's so young. I've never seen him before?"

"Not sure which family or Sacred Sect he's from. But since he dares to provoke Bei Wuying, he must be an Inborn-level expert."

"This is going up against Bei Wuying. What qualification does this young man have?"

"Perhaps he's just some rich man's son. He's even holding a folding fan. How coquettish!"

To their astonishment, the surrounding people began to comment about Wang Xian when they saw Wang Xian holding the Golden Ivory Fan.



"Since you said my strength is so-so, come and have a taste of it!"

Rage surged in Bei Wuying's eyes. He had been taunted by ignorant fellows time and time again. It looked like he had yet to establish his reputation.

"I must kill more people to establish the reputation of Bei Wuying so that everyone can respect me!"

Bei Wuying grinned as he revealed a creepy look.

# Chapter 434: Gathering Of The Supreme Talents (3)

"I don't care if you are from a Sacred Clan or a Sacred Sect. Just get lost and stop getting in my way!"

A disdainful voice came from Bei Wuying. He lifted his right leg straight away and swept towards Wang Xian's head.

"That young man is finished. Young disciples these days are getting more and more arrogant!"

Seeing Bei Wuying attacking, a middle-aged man shook his head slowly.

Bam!

However, as he finished his words, a clashing sound reverberated. Everyone was taken aback and quickly looked in the direction where the sound came from.

"What? He blocked it? He blocked it with just a fan?"

"He could stop an attack from Bei Wuying? What's the strength of that young man?"

"It can't be! It can't be that the young man is also an Inborn expert!"

Exclaims came from the surrounding crowd as they stared blankly at the young man who stopped Bei Wuying's right kick with a golden fan.

Since when would any young man on the streets have such terrifying strength?

Huh?

Seeing his attack being stopped by Wang Xian and feeling the intense pain cruising from his legs, Bei Wuying was astonished and jumped back immediately!

"It seems like I have underestimated you. Now you can die!"

Bei Wuying jumped into the air and kicked towards Wang Xian's head once again. His legs were moving so rapidly that they left afterimages.

Hehe!

Wang Xian lifted his Golden Ivory Fan and tapped towards these afterimages.

Every time he tapped, Bei Wuying's expression turned a little more solemn as fear crept upon him.

"Shit!"

Feeling his legs going numb, he immediately retreated.

Swish!

At this moment, Wang Xian opened his Golden Ivory Fan.

As he waved his arm, a golden glow shot out from all eighteen parts of the metal structure.

"What?"

Bei Wuying was flabbergasted. Seeing the metal glows that were approaching him rapidly, he gritted his teeth and swung out his right leg with forceful wind.

Ka ka ka!

Argh!

However, the sounds of bones cracking reverberated. Bei Wuying grimaced in pain and fell to the ground.

Both of his legs were drenched in blood. In some areas, the wounds were so deep that one could even see the bone. There were even cracks that appeared on the bone.

Bam!

Bei Wuying fell heavily onto the floor. He looked fearfully towards his legs and his body was shivering.

"You... How can you be so strong?" His eyes widened and were filled with disbelief.

A young brat that popped out of nowhere was able to easily defeat him. How... How can this be possible?

"Lots of young and promising talents have emerged this year. For a preliminary Inborn expert to be so arrogant, you must be tired of living!"

Wang Xian looked at Bei Wuying, who was on the ground, with contempt and returned the same words to him.

"Time to go. Let's go climb the mountain!"

Wang Xian turned around and flapped open the fan in his hand as he spoke to Guan Shuqing, Lan Qingyue, and the group. After which, the group strutted away as though they owned the streets.

"This... This..."

"Bei Wuying was defeated so easily! That young man is incredibly strong!"

"Who's that young man? Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown uses a sword while that young man uses a fan. I don't think they are the same person. Could it be that he's the demon-like genius from the Xiao Clan?"

"He isn't the demon-like genius from the Xiao Clan. The demon-like genius from Xiao Clan also uses a sword. Moreover, all the people from the Xiao Clan practice the fire attribute!"

"Another young Inborn expert? There are simply too many young Inborn experts that have emerged in the Underworld recently!"

The eighth-ranked talent in the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition had been easily defeated. And now, the one who defeated him was easily crushed by another young man. The Outstanding Young Heroes Competition this year was truly frightening!

Seeing the group disappearing from their sight, the crowd was still dumbfounded.

Other than some people in Southern Province, not many people in the Underworld knew what Wang Xian looked like.

Therefore, they had not managed to make the connection between the young man using a fan and Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown.

Furthermore, many demon-like talents had emerged in the Underworld recently. In their perspective, Wang Xian was just another one.

"The Outstanding Young Heroes Competition this year is indeed going to be more exciting and incredible than before!"

Wang Xian heard the comments of the crowd and couldn't help but smirk. This was because the dragonians would give all final participants a surprise.

"Xiao Xian, let's go to the mountain peak. The sun is setting and we can catch a glimpse of the sunset!"

Lan Qingyue and the girls rushed Wang Xian as they headed towards the peak of Huashan.

There weren't many tourists at the various scenic spots of Huashan. The girls headed towards the highest peak enthusiastically.

When they arrived at the peak of the mountain, the sun happened to be setting.

The evening sun illuminated the entire Huashan, creating a breath-taking scene before their eyes.

"Eh, take a look there! That's the Zhong Fang Immortal Bridge!" [\[1\]](#)

Suddenly, Guan Shuqing pointed in a direction as she exclaimed loudly.

At the southern cliff of Sanqing Hall on Huashan, one could vaguely spot a rainbow-like bridge. Shadows of people overlapped on the bridge as though there was a gathering of immortals.

"Zhong Fang Immortal Bridge!" Wang Xian mumbled to himself as he recalled a poem.

The incredible art of the Heavens, as though walking on the back of the rainbow. High into the sky of the birds and down to the soil of the Capital. People flocking to the extravagant palace while Deity Zijing plays the flute under the moon. When silence filled the night with loneliness, only the faint breeze could be heard.

This was the description of Zhong Fang Immortal Bridge on Huashan.

Zhong Fang Immortal Bridge was a rather mystical scenic spot of Huashan. At different times, one would see different illusions of Zhong Fang Immortal Bridge.

Why does it feel like there's a space at that spot?

Wang Xian frowned and squinted his eyes at the Zhong Fang Immortal Bridge. His senses were telling him that there seemed to be a material spatial world in that place.

As the sun fully set, the illusions of the Zhong Fang Immortal Bridge gradually dissipated. The enthusiasm of the girls also declined accordingly.

"Let's head back. I'm hungry!" Guan Shuqing rubbed her tummy and said with a grin.

"Alright, let's go back!"

Wang Xian put aside his queries as he headed down the mountain with the group.

However, what happened in the competition ground of Huashan today had caused a huge ruckus in the Underworld.

[Bei Wuying, who practiced the "Northern Kick" killed Prince Jade Sword easily. The next moment, a young man with a golden fan easily crippled Bei Wuying's legs.]

[Heavenly sounds linger! The fifth-ranked talent admits defeat to the fairy from

Heavenly Sound Sect!]

[Flower Monk annihilated a first-class force instantly with his buddha beads!]

[A mysterious young man was lifted by four Half-step to Inborn experts on a carriage up Huashan!]

[The arrival of the Sacred Clan, Xiao Clan. The youngest Inborn expert in history shows himself!]

Various bit of information spread from Huashan as the people in the Underworld discussed fervently.

The experts that became known to the public because they'd fought today were enough to shock everyone, and added colors to the Outstanding Young Heroes competition this year.

The mysterious young man with golden fan, the Saintess that resembled a fairy from the Heavenly Sound Sect, the terrifying Flower Monk, the mysterious young man in the carriage and the youngest Inborn expert in history.

And the Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island who had announced he would be coming but had not shown himself.

The number of terrifying young experts had now reached six.

This was after the exclusion of the defeated Inborn expert, Bei Wuying.

As for the exact number of supreme talents that had not been discovered, no one really knew.

Nonetheless, the entire Underworld could already expect that the contest of this year's Outstanding Young Heroes Competition would be exceptionally intense and brutal.

It would be a once in a decade festival.

No one knew who would become the champion of the younger generation!

Endnote:

[1] Zhong Fang Immortal Bridge is an illusory bridge near Huashan in China. It isn't a real bridge but one that appears when certain climate conditions are met  
[Back](#)



# Chapter 435: Saints and Saintesses

"Have Xiao Yu and the rest arrived?"

The next day morning, Wang Xian asked Guan Shuqing, who was talking to Xiao Yu on the phone.

"Yes, they just reached the hotel, and they are having breakfast with the members of Thistles and Thorns Sect. We'll meet at the entrance to the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition!"

"Mm, the competition is finally starting today. I can't wait!"

Wang Xian chuckled as he looked at the restaurant in the hotel. Most of the Martial Artists were younger ones while the older generation was tagging along.

The Outstanding Young Heroes Competition is not child's play, and it is normal to sustain injuries or get killed in the competition.

"The competition this year is fu\*king crazy. I thought I could get into the top 20 since I'm a Level 9 Martial Artist. Now, there's no chance at all!"

"To get into top 20, you must be at least a Half-step to Inborn, or a supreme-class Half-step to Inborn. Guess who I saw just now? Saint Qi and Saint Wen from the Sacred Sect, Dark Sect. Gosh, the number of young talents at Inborn Levels have almost reached ten."

"Based on past experience, there will be many formidable disciples from the Sacred Clans and Sacred Sects. Only Heavenly Sound Sect, Xiao Clan, and Dark Sect showed up now. I think there will be another three to four Saint-class forces showing up. Besides, the Saint-class forces will definitely send their Saintess and Saint to the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition this year."

"Apart from those Saint-class forces, the disciples of first-class forces would not be weak either. They are at least a half-step to Pinnacle Inborn!"

"The main characters for this chart this year will be those demon-like disciples and the Saintesses and Saints from Saint-class forces. The rest can just sit back

and watch the show!"

"This year, we can only sit around and watch. Dig in. We need to get there soon!"

At this time, several young men walked over and placed their swords on the table while exchanging conversations with a sullen look.

Disciples from insignificant sects like them were not eligible to fight with the Saintesses and Saints.

"Let's go!" said Wang Xian to Guan Shuqing and the rest after taking a look at those young men.

"Xiao Xian, will you be participating this time?" asked Lan Qingyue to Wang Xian.

Wang Xian had recovered, but even he was unsure how strong he was now.

"Nope!"

Wang Xian shook his head and headed to Huashan. They arrived at the entrance where they held the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition.

"We'll wait here for a while. Xiao Yu will be here soon!" Guan Shuqing said as they arrived at a stone staircase at the side.

It was crowded with all the Martial Artists from around the country. All of them were in high spirits as they marched inside.

Some of the Martial Artists stood at the entrance, observing those young Martial Artists who entered.

"That's him. That monk who is extremely gruesome. He lacks the benevolence of a monk. Yesterday, a first-class force provoked him, and he just annihilated them straightaway. The Sect Leader, who was an Inborn Expert, was killed!"

"This monk possessed the strength to be crowned as the champion among the younger generation."

The surroundings broke out with exclamations when everyone turned to look at the monk in his robe.

Wang Xian checked him out with curiosity. A fair-looking monk in his kasaya. He had no burn marks, but rather, an odd-looking pattern on his head. Instead of serenity, he exhibited more of an evil vibe.

The monk arched his lips as he walked in with an evil, yet charming smile.

"They're here. That palanquin!"

At this time, a vintage sedan was carried in by four young men. No one could see the profile of that person inside the sedan.

"Haha, is that a babe in the sedan?"

Just then, a harsh and manly voice was heard from behind. Four young men were on the heels of that sedan. They were teasing loudly with their lips quirked as they looked over.

The one in the lead was riding a lion whose fur was thick. His imposing eyes were gazing around with a vibe of a lion king that was simply unapproachable.

Another three young men were riding leopards with two golden birds standing on one of their shoulders.

"Sss, they are the disciples from the Imperial Beast Sect, Sacred Sect. That must be the Roaring Lion, which is an Inborn Spiritual Beast. Scary!"

"What a surprise to see the Imperial Beast Sect this year. In the past few years, they did not send any disciples over."

"A sedan carried by four Half-step to Inborns and the disciples of Sacred Sect riding Inborn Spiritual Beasts. This is getting scarier!"

The crowd looked over with shock.

The four young men who were carrying the sedan paused for a moment and headed inside without much bother.

The young men from Imperial Beast Sect did not say anything as they rode the powerful Inborn Spiritual Beasts inside.

"The Saintess of Heavenly Sound Sect is here!"

"She's beautiful. She really lives up to the name of the Saintess of Heavenly Sound Sect."

"Not only is the Saintess of Heavenly Sound Sect pretty, but her voice is also intoxicating. I hope she can be crowned as the champion!"

Just then, Heavenly Sound Sect's disciples with their musical instruments at their backs walked in. The crowd was looking at them with an obsession.

"She advanced to Inborn Realm in such a short time. It looks like she was given a lot of resources after she was promoted to Saintess!"

Upon seeing the popular Tang Yinxuan carrying the Zither of Hao Zhong behind her, Wang Xian revealed a faint smile on his face.

As if sensing his gaze, Tang Yinxuan peered in his direction. After seeing Wang Xian, she slightly froze before she drew a smile.

"Wow, wow! The Saintess is smiling at me. Did you see it? Did you see it?"

A young man at the side was elated.

"Pretty?"

Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue stood on his left and right with their death stares on him.

"Oh, that Roaring Lion is really overbearing!"

Without a change in his expression, Wang Xian continued.

"You do have a strong desire to survive!"

"Qiao Clan, Sacred Clan is here!"

"See, it's another Inborn. Damn it. There are more than ten young Inborn

Experts!"

"Are the Outstanding Five Devil Dragons here? If they are here, they will add on to the number of young Inborn Experts!"

"If Outstanding Five Devil Dragons and Dragon Seven Stars are here, it will be damn interesting. They'll just add up to another 12 Inborn Experts!"

"I wonder where did they come from. They are just too imba. I heard all of them were very powerful."

Everyone around chipped in their comments.

"They are here, disciples of Hua Family, Medical Saint Sect. Another Inborn Existence!"

"The current Clan Leader of Xiao Clan, Xiao Ran, is here too."

"Gosh, is he the current most talented teenager? He's so young!"

Xiao Ran, Clan Leader of Xiao Clan, Tang Yinxuan, Saintess of Heavenly Sound Sect, Hua Mingshan from Medical Saint Sect, Shi Ming from Imperial Beast Sect, Qiao Fuzi from Qiao Clan and Saint Qi and Saint Wen from Dark Sect.

The current most outstanding disciples of the six Saint-class forces.

On top of that, there was Flower Monk, a mysterious person in the sedan, the young man with the golden fan, and Hai Long, the young overlord.

That would make ten of them. If they added up the supreme talents from last year and those that were still hidden, there would be more than a dozen Inborn Experts.

Considering those new emerging people in the Underworld lately like the Outstanding Five Devil Dragons and Dragon Seven Stars, that made more than a score of Inborn supreme talents battling for the championship!

# Chapter 436: The Champion Of The Younger Generation (1)

"Brother!"

While Wang Xian was watching the Saints and Saintesses from various powerful forces walking in, he heard Xiao Yu calling him from his side.

"Let's get in too!" Wang Xian said to Guan Shuqing and the girls before walking towards where Xiao Yu was.

Xiao Yu followed the crowd from the Thistles and Thorns Sect and waved towards Wang Xian and the girls.

"Let's go. It's about time!"

Wang Xian scrutinized Xiao Yu and Elder Fang from top to bottom.

Both of them were wearing uniformly black attire which resembled trimmed armor. They also each had a black longsword in their hands.

The skin-tight armor perfectly traced their figures. It was especially so for Elder Fang who had a great figure. The black armor made her resemble the goddess of darkness.

A dark charming aura emanated naturally from her. Her curves were what every man would desire.

"The outfit is pretty good!" Wang Xian took a few more glances before complimenting Xiao Yu.

"Hehe! Don't you think that I have the looks of a heroine now?" Xiao Yu swung the bone sword in her hand as she joked.

"Since it's black, you look more like the Dongfang Bubai!" [\[1\]](#)

"Hehe. Just watch how I'll go on a killing spree today and clinch the number one

spot on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart!" Xiao Yu remarked proudly.

"Let's go!" Wang Xian chuckled before walking in.

The armor-like outfit was formed from their extended skeletal structure. With their armor alone, anyone under the Half-Step to Dan Realm wouldn't be able to hurt them at all.

"Eh! Isn't that guy with the golden fan that mysterious young man from before?" At this juncture, a young man near Wang Xian stared at him and asked.

The crowd looked over and started observing Wang Xian curiously.

"This... This golden fan teenager seems to be Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown. The one beside him is the Saintess of the Thistles and Thorns Sect, Wang Yu. She's also the sister of Miracle Doctor Wang. It has to be! He must be Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown. Just look at the longsword at his waist!"

"The mysterious golden fan teenager is Miracle Doctor Wang! It's no surprise now that he could defeat Bei Wuying who has just reached the Inborn Realm. He's Miracle Doctor Wang, the number one on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart!"

"Majestic and breathtaking. If it wasn't for Xiao Ran from the Xiao Clan, Miracle Doctor Wang would be the youngest Inborn expert!"

This time, everyone's attention had fallen on Wang Xian.

"Brother, with the folded fan and your five-colored divine dragon shirt, you look really flirtatious!" Xiao Yu teased him.

"What do you know about it?" Wang Xian chuckled.

His white casual attire had the printing of five-colored divine dragons. At the chest area, there were the words "Dragon Sect" embroidered.

Mo Qinglong had it custom made.

Rumble!

"What the... What's that!"

"Inborn spiritual beasts! Oh my god! They are using two Inborn spiritual beasts to pull the carriage!"

At this moment, the group heard a commotion from behind them. Following which, exclams of the crowd could be heard.

Wang Xian and the group looked over and were shocked to see a carriage moving rapidly towards them.

Two golden seahorses with terrifying aura were pulling the carriage. The two golden seahorses were over two meters large and they didn't have legs.

Below the golden seahorses, there was a ball of blue seawater. The seawater pulled their bodies as they moved rapidly forward.

Two ropes were tied to their backs and were connected to a carriage.

A young man sat on it with exquisite golden curtains in front of him to block the dust and sunlight.

Behind the carriage, two middle-aged men followed closely. They had terrifying vibes around them.

"It's the young lord of Sea Serpent Island!"

"He's the only son, Hai Long, of the Lord of Sea Serpent Island who was widely regarded as the second strongest in the country!"

"The entrance of the young lord of Sea Serpent Island is too extravagant! Two Inborn spiritual beasts to pull his carriage and another two Inborn experts following behind. Even the Saint and Saintess of Sacred Clans and Sacred Sects couldn't hold a candle to him!"

"He's the only son of the second strongest man in the Underworld. The resources he enjoys are even more than the Saints of the Sacred Sects. If it wasn't for the sudden appearance of Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown, the number one spot on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart would still belong to this young lord!"



The crowd was discussing fervently. As their eyes fell on the young lord of Sea Serpent Island, they turned next to Wang Xian and made a comparison.

"What do you guys think? Between the young lord of Sea Serpent Island and Miracle Doctor Wang, who is stronger?"

"My guess would be the young lord of Sea Serpent Island. After all, he's the only son of the second strongest man in the Underworld. His strength isn't something that Miracle Doctor Wang could match!"

"Just take a look at this line-up. It's not even a fair comparison!"

"Although Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown is powerful, there are too many supreme talents this year. I'm guessing that Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown would at most make it to the top five!"

"That's my guess too!"

"I'll bet on the young lord of Sea Serpent Island to clinch the championship in a while!"

The surrounding crowd was enthusiastic about the event.

"What an ostentatious display!" Xiao Yu looked towards the young lord of Sea Serpent Island and exclaimed in shock.

"Let's go!" Wang Xian chuckled before walking in.

Behind them, the young lord of Sea Serpent Island followed and entered the area.

More and more people were heading in. When those who were here for a show saw the time, they also headed in the same direction.

More and more people had gathered at the entrance. At this moment, five young men walked forward without expressions.

Soon, another seven young men walked in.

In the end, other than some random people entering the place, another group of

thirty young men also headed in.

"Wow, what a huge area." When Wang Xian and the group entered, Xiao Yu instantly exclaimed in shock.

There was an incomparably huge field with a twenty-meter-tall stone monument in the middle.

That's the Named Cliff!

The top twenty supreme talents would earn the rights to leave their name on it based on the rankings.

Around it, there were several elevated arenas to be used for battles.

At the two sides, there were four exceptionally huge service counters.

The competition of the supreme talents would always attract the strongest members of the younger generation to participate. The first reason being one could become famous and the second was the rewards.

The organizer of this competition would also be receiving bets for the competition. Everyone would be able to place their bets.

The organizer would give all spiritual stones, spiritual grass and other items that were earned in the event to the supreme talents.

Besides that, if the challenger were to lose in the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition, he'd have to pay a price. The price could be the weapon one was using or any other items.

One could even get an Inborn Spiritual Weapon here.

Moreover, if one party was dead, everything that belonged to the defeated would be transferred to the victor.

Because of this rule, the battles of the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart were a lot more brutal.

However, this was the Underworld. Conflicts would never be lacking. If one had

mediocre battle strength, he wouldn't become a supreme talent even if he had amazing gifts.

"Should we go place our bets?"

Xiao Yu looked around her and saw a substantial number of people gathering before the service counters.

"Let's go and take a look!" Wang Xian smiled and walked towards the direction.

When they had just entered the place, the group of young men had noticed their group.

To put it more accurately, they had noticed Wang Xian.

The title of the number one on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart still belonged to him!

Endnote:

[1] Dongfang Bubai is a character in one of the four Chinese novel classics [Back](#)

# Chapter 437: The Champion Of The Younger Generation (2)

"Young Master, that's Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown."

"Has Uncle Bian found the killer?"

"Not yet, but the possibility of it being Miracle Doctor Wang's doing is quite high. Sect Master Bian has prepared to strike."

"Oh, really?"

"The information that Sect Master Bian received was that Young Master Bian lost contact ever since he reached Shang Jing. Back then, Miracle Doctor Wang was in Shang Jing too!"

"Brother Quan was my playmate since we were young. How dare someone murder him. The killer deserves to die!"

Back at the center of the field stood three people from Medical Saint Sect. Among which, the young man, Hua Mingshan, in the middle was staring in Wang Xian's direction. Flashese of cold radiance blinked in his eyes.

"Miracle Doctor Wang has domineering talents, and his Arts of Refining Elixir Pills was better than Young Master Bian!" an old man at the side whispered to Hua Mingshan.

"Since he can kill Brother Quan, who was protected by the Poison Duo, I don't think he's that simple. He must possess a strength near Pinnacle Inborn!"

Hua Mingshan squinted his eyes slightly together as murderous intent flashed in his eyes as he stared daggers at Wang Xian.

"With an Inborn Spiritual Weapon in his possession, no average Inborn Experts is of his match," said that old man slowly as he noticed the Zhan Lu Sword at Wang Xian's waist.

"Bian Family of Medical Saint Sect is better at refining medicines while the Hua Family is more proficient in combat. I'll take care of this Miracle Doctor Wang, so that Brother Quan can rest in peace too!" Hua Mingshan said at a slow pace.

"Young Master, should we inform Sect Master Bian?" asked the old man with a frown.

"No. Let's meet this guy first!"

Hua Mingshan lifted his chin slightly.

Bian Family and Hua Family of Medical Saint Sect had different fortes. Bian Family was better at refining medicines while Hua Family was more skilled in combat.

Their most outstanding disciples of Medical Saint Sect were Bian Yaoquan and Hua Mingshan.

In Medical Saint Sect, it was easy to groom an Inborn Expert with elixir pills.

Outstanding Young Heroes Chart was not the focus of Medical Saint Sects. As such, they would only send a disciple here to exhibit their prowess every few years.

A disciple from Medical Saint Sect had already attended last year. Hua Mingshan had not been preparing to come this year. But he changed his mind when he found that Wang Xian was attending.

Since young, Hua Mingshan had been taking all kinds of precious elixir pills, and he had advanced to Inborn a few years ago.

Besides, Hua Family's cultivation was wood attributed. With the special Spiritual Grass as supplements, their combat power would be extremely domineering.

All Saint-class forces had their own strong advantages.

...

"Young Lord, that is Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown!"

Two powerful Inborn Spiritual Beasts were lying at the other side of the field while the Young Lord of Hai Long lifted open the veil and looked at the surroundings with some slack.

None of the forces dared to approach this place. All of them stood far away and looked over with awe.

Not even the people from Sacred Sects or Sacred Clans dared to come near them.

As the only son of the second most formidable person in the Underworld, his status was even higher than that of Saint. Besides, the Lord of Hai Jiao was a legend in his own lifetime. Even the Sacred Sects had to beware of him!

"Oh?" Hai Long looked over with a faint smile on his face. "The competition this year is far more interesting than before. So many people are here, which makes the game even more exciting!"

...

Saint Qi and Saint Wen of Dark Sect were standing alongside Sun Longxuan, having conversations as they cast their attention in Wang Xian's direction.

Some of the disciples from the Sacred Clan also looked over with curiosity.

Xiao Ran was standing in the center among Xiao Clan's people. He was beaming as he looked at his master with a sense of pride surfacing on his face. "If my master participates in this ranking, no one will be his match!"

"Hehe, he'll be a bully if he does."

Several elders around him immediately flattered him.

But what they said was from the bottom of their hearts too. Even Laozu also remarked on the domineering prowess of Miracle Doctor Wang for coaching a fifteen-year-old Inborn Expert.

Naturally, he was of the same realm as Laozu.

For such an expert to attend the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition, that

would be abuse.

"This time, I'll strive to get a good ranking so that I'll not bring shame to my master!"

Xiao Ran chuckled as his youthful appearance was filled with fighting spirit.

All the eyes of the elders in Xiao Family were filled with admiration and impressiveness as they looked at the young Clan Leader.

...

"Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown?"

Just when Wang Xian and Xiao Yu were standing at the front desk, checking the odds for all the supreme talents, they heard a cold voice.

Wang Xian raised his eyebrows as he spun around.

The familiar outfit with a huge 'Saint' on it indicated the difference in their level of forces.

Medical Saint Sect!

Wang Xian looked at the young man who was staring at him. He cast his sight to the side, and there was an old man and a middle-aged man too.

"What's up?"

"Nothing much. I just wanted to meet you and check with you about something."

Hua Mingshan squinted his eyes a little. "Have you seen my brother Bian Yaoquan?"

"Hur? Your brother is missing, and you're looking for him at my side?"

Wang Xian threw Hua Mingshan a taunting look. He swept his gaze across the surroundings and noticed many people turning their attention in their direction.

"You know what I'm saying, don't you?"

Hua Mingshan glowered at Wang Xian with a cold look. In his hand, he was holding on to an emerald twig that looked like some jewelry.

"What's going on? Why did Hua Mingshan of Medical Saint Sect look for Miracle Doctor Wang? Are they going to spar?"

"The competition has not even started yet. Do they have some conflicts?"

"Through their conversations, it seems like another disciple of Medical Saint Sect was involved!"

The crowd over at the front desk was caught by surprise when they overheard their conversations.

Generally, the battle between a Saint and a supreme talent happened in the arena. Why did Hua Mingshan look for Miracle Doctor Wang?

"I have seen three people from Medical Saint Sect. One young man who was tired of living and another two old men. I'm not sure if you're referring to that person!"

Wang Xian arched his lips slightly as he replied to Hua Mingshan plainly.

"Tired of living?" Hua Mingshan slowly turned the branch in his hand with killing intent flashing in his eyes. "Looks like the death of Bian Yaoquan of Medical Saint Sect really has got something to do with you!"

"Haha," Wang Xian chuckled. "If you're talking about that fellow who was tired of living, just say it. It's not a big deal anyway."

"He's dead!" He beamed as he spat out the words with a casual face.

Hua Mingshan was stunned, and so were the surrounding people. Apparently, they were caught off guard when Wang Xian announced the death so easily.

Hua Mingshan of Medical Saint Sect was clearly questioning Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown about whether he had killed another disciple.

With no clear evidence, no one would own up to offending a Sacred Sect under this circumstance.



Yet, Miracle Doctor Wang admitted it straight away by saying that the person was dead. In other words, it was clear that he had killed that person.

This...

Everyone found it unbelievable. All of them felt that this Miracle Doctor Wang was rather... too full of himself!

"Why? Do you want me to send the body to you?" Wang Xian threw him a disdainful look, "Bian Yaoquan from the Medical Saint Sect attempted to ambush me previously. It was only natural that I send him to hell!"

# Chapter 438: The Champion Of The Younger Generation (3)

"Bian Yaoquan from the Medical Saint Sect attempted to ambush me previously. It's only natural that I send him to hell!" Wang Xian's voice reverberated across the crowd. He was completely casual in tone when he said it.

However, a lot of people felt their hearts skip a beat because of what he said as they were clearly dumbfounded.

"Miracle Doctor Wang admitted to killing the disciple of the Medical Saint Sect?"

"This... Is this confidence or arrogance?"

"No matter what, he's too darn cool. He killed the disciple of the Medical Saint Sect just because he tried to ambush him. Moreover, he admitted to it without any fear!"

The surrounding crowd was astonished as their eyes widened and stared at Wang Xian. At the same time, they couldn't help but exclaim at the thought of the incident!

A short distance away, several young men and the disciples of various Sacred Sects raised an eyebrow. They hesitated for a moment before walking over.

This was a huge incident. Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown had admitted to killing a disciple from the Medical Saint Sect.

"Great. Great. I had not expected our brother from the Medical Saint Sect to be really killed by you!"

When Hua Mingshan heard Wang Xian, his face immediately sank as he stared at Wang Xian, brimming with killing intent.

"Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown, you are the first person to ever dare to

kill the disciple of our Medical Saint Sect. You are also the one that is most deserving of death!"

The old and middle-aged men beside Hua Mingshan also squinted their eyes which were beaming with killing intent.

They had not expected Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown to admit to killing the disciple of Medical Saint Sect so casually.

His casual tone was a clear insult to their Medical Saint Sect!

"Hehe. If you wish to kill me, you'd better be prepared to be killed. Do you think I wouldn't dare to make a move just because you guys are from a Sacred Sect?"

Wang Xian looked at Hua Mingshan with ridicule as he continued. "Since he dared to offend me, he better be prepared to die. The Elders of the Sacred Followers Guild were one example. Your Medical Saint Sect won't be an exception!"

"Damn! How dominant is he! So what if they are Sacred Sects?"

"I have long heard that Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown is exceptionally arrogant and today I have finally witnessed it with my own eyes. He's my idol!"

"To be daring enough to admit he killed a disciple of the Medical Saint Sect, it's clear that he's making the Medical Saint Sect his enemy. Now I'm really curious why the incident with the Sacred Followers Guild ended without a clear explanation!"

"It feels like Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown is going to get himself killed after offending Sacred Sect after Sacred Sect. The Medical Saint Sect isn't like the Sacred Followers Guild. The Medical Saint Sect adopted a family-style format. The Medical Saint Sect would never just let it go like the Sacred Followers Guild after he killed a disciple of the Bian Family."

"Sigh. I hope Miracle Doctor Wang has the strength to back his words. It's a natural thing to do since the disciple of the Medical Saint Sect wanted to kill him first. However..."

When the crowd heard Wang Xian, they exclaimed in astonishment.

No one dared to say the same things Wang Xian had. If the disciples of a Sacred Sect offended you, you could either tolerate it or assassinate them without being discovered by the Sacred Sect.

Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown was definitely the first one to admit his actions so openly.

"Haha. How incredible! It's no surprise you are ranked top on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart. Just considering your guts, no one would be a match. The only uncertainty is whether you will be finished off by the Medical Saint Sect subsequently!"

At this moment, a coarse voice sounded from the side.

The crowd immediately looked over and realized it was Shi Ming from the Imperial Beast Sect. He seemed to have a little admiration for Wang Xian after the incident.

"Tsk! He's simply courting his own death. For a person to go against a Sacred Sect, he must be tired of living!" At the other end, Qiao Fuzi from the Qiao Clan stared at Wang Xian with disdain as he remarked coldly.

The crowd followed the voice and looked over once again. They saw Qiao Fuzi from the Qiao Clan crossing his arms before his chest with disdain beaming in his eyes.

"So what if he was to go against a Sacred Sect. I wouldn't offend others if they didn't offend me. If the disciple of a Sacred Sect is courting death, he deserves his death. There's no way one should endure the humiliation!"

Xiao Ran from the Xiao Clan had just arrived when he heard Qiao Fuzi. He replied plainly as he stared coldly at him.

Huh?

Qiao Fuzi's felt a little insulted as he turned and glowered at Xiao Ran. His eyes beamed as he commented, "A disciple of a Sacred Clan dares to make such claims?"

"A guy who becomes arrogant by relying on his family or sect will just be trash

at the end of the day!" Xiao Ran replied plainly to Qiao Fuzi!

"Sss. F\*ck! These words are too domineering!"

"A person who becomes arrogant because of his background will just be trash! Damn! This quote from the demon-like talent from Xiao Clan is just darned passionate!"

"It's no surprise he's a demon-like talent that has reached the Inborn Realm at the age of fifteen. For him to be able to say such words and have such a mentality, we aren't a match for him!"

"Strength rules in the Underworld. People might be fearful because you are a disciple of a Sacred Sect but they would never respect you. Only true experts can command respect. He's indeed deserving of the title of the youngest Inborn expert in history!"

The surrounding crowd looked towards Xiao Ran with shock and admiration. There were few people who could say those words. Moreover, he was a disciple of a Sacred Clan. One could say that there wouldn't be a second person like him.

It's no surprise he could become an Inborn expert at such a young age. Other than the resources he has, he also has the right mentality and attitude.

"YOU..."

Qiao Fuzi glowered at Xiao Ran as his expression changed drastically. They were both disciples of Sacred Clans but Xiao Ran's noble words had completely embarrassed him.

"At this moment, you should be saying you will wait for our contest in the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition and speak with your strength. I will agree to your request!" Looking at Qiao Fuzi, who had turned furious from embarrassment, Xiao Ran commented plainly.

"Lololol... How domineering!"

"I can now understand why the Laozu of Xiao Clan has designated him to be the clan leader. He's simply too cool!"

"He's my idol from now onwards. To speak with strength and not be arrogant because of his background! Haha!"

"Wow. This little brother is so handsome. I'll wait for you to grow up and I'll marry you!"

"With your looks, don't even bother thinking of marrying the young clan leader of a Sacred Clan. He's a fifteen-year-old Inborn expert and could very well reach a higher realm when given time. All I wanted to ask is if the young clan leader is alright with guys? If he's only interested in girls, it's fine too. I can go to Thailand!"

The surrounding crowd erupted into a raucous discussion from what Xiao Ran said. This was the demeanor that a supreme talent should possess.

"Great, great! Just you wait! I'm going to let you kneel before me when the time comes!" Qiao Fuzi's was flushed as he stared harshly at Xiao Ran. His expression had also turned hideous.

"Judging from what had transpired, this disciple of Qiao Clan is a far cry from the young clan leader of the Xiao Clan in the aspects of both mentality and demeanor of an expert!"

"It would seem Xiao Clan has a true supreme talent. This guy will definitely not be ordinary in the future!"

Around them, the elders of the Saint and Saintess were looking at Xiao Ran in awe.

Several Elders of the Xiao Clan, who were standing beside Xiao Ran, were extremely proud. This was their young clan leader and his actions had been exceptionally dominant!

At the side, there were also several disciples from Sacred Sects and Clans who looked at this overly young Inborn expert with surprise and astonishment.

Tang Yinxuan smiled faintly as she looked to Xiao Ran, turned to Hua Mingshan from the Medical Saint Sect and eventually turned to Wang Xian.

"He's still as domineering as before."

Recalling how this young man had annihilated the entire Dark Conjurers because of two disciples, and killed the Saint and Saintess of her Heavenly Sound Sect, she could feel her heart thumping violently.

In this generation of youths, who could be a match for him?

"Great! How domineering! Let me tell you this! No matter who you are and no matter what your reasons, you will die for killing the disciple of our Medical Saint Sect!"

# Chapter 439: The Champion Of The Younger Generation (4)

"Great! How domineering! Let me tell you this! No matter who you are and whatever reasons you have, you will die for killing the disciple of our Medical Saint Sect!"

Hua Mingshan's exasperated voice resounded as he stood there, watching Wang Xian with a pair of murderous eyes.

Everyone was taken aback, and at the same time, they were impressed. Miracle Doctor Wang was impressive, and he had guts. But even so, the Medical Saint Sect would not let him off!

Medical Saint Sect was a dominant Sacred Sect that had a long history. Such an existence with a deep foundation was definitely daunting.

Besides, they had powerful alchemists who could cultivate experts that were beyond any imagination!

"You will die!"

Hua Mingshan glowered at Wang Xian as he spat out the words.

Wang Xian raised his eyebrows with a faint smile on his face.

Behind him, Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan exhibited a frosty look as they came forward, fixing their deadly eyes on the old man and the middle-aged man beside Hua Mingshan.

"In this case, we shall see!"

Wang Xian grinned at Hua Mingshan.

Boom!

Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan released their aura instantly as they locked their



domineering vibe on the old man and the middle-aged man.

"Brother, let me protect you. Hehe, I'll handle this fellow!" said Xiao Yu to Wang Xian with a smile. A tinge of coldness flashed in her eyes when she noticed Hua Mingshan staring at Wang Xian with killing intent.

At present, she already possessed a strong power, which allowed her to resolve some matters for her elder brother.

She was no longer the younger sister who needed protection from her brother.

As Xiao Yu spoke, she stepped forward with the bone sword in her hand, giving off a faint demonic aura. She fixed her deadly eyes on Hua Mingshan.

The crowd froze as everyone was shocked.

They struck! The few people beside Miracle Doctor Wang struck instantly.

"Damm, what is this going on? Are they trying to exterminate the people from Medical Saint Sect?"

"They...They are going to fight! It's an obvious life-or-death battle!"

"Impressive. Hua Mingshan has been rattling away for such a long time without making any moves. As a result, Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown is going to strike!"

"They're completely in the bad books of Medical Saint Sect!"

When the crowd saw Xiao Yu, Mo Qinglong, and Mo Yuan, they were appalled!

"Sure!"

Wang Xian nodded in reply to Xiao Yu as he looked at Hua Mingshan with a sneer on his face.

Since they are enemies, just kill them off. What's the point of talking so much!

"Fine!"

Hua Mingshan had mixed expression as he clenched his fist while glaring at

Wang Xian. He swept his gaze slowly towards Xiao Yu. "Today, we'll slaughter all of you!"

Initially, he had wanted to kill Miracle Doctor Wang off at the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition. But he did not expect the other party to be so arrogant.

"You talk too much!"

Xiao Yu scoffed as she moved, lunging at Hua Mingshan.

Hmph!

Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan scorned and made a swift movement towards the old man and the middle-aged man beside Hua Mingshan.

The domineering vibe struck fear into everyone around them, who quickly receded.

"Who's that young lady? She looks so young. How did she explode such daunting power?"

"That's Miracle Doctor Wang's younger sister. It's a surprise that she has also advanced to the Inborn Realm!"

"Another demon-like talent. Damn, why are there so many young Inborns now!"

Everyone was appalled by the vibe exhibited by Xiao Yu. All of them staggered back.

Upon seeing Xiao Yu assaulting him, Hua Mingshan revealed a bloodthirsty and malevolent look. He swung his arm and stuck the emerald twig on the floor.

Ka Ka Ka!

With a single move of his arm, the twig penetrated the hard and durable ground, rooted, and multiplied.

Soon, a two-meter weird tree grew up, bearing twigs with sharp thorns that looked extremely prickly.

"This is the combat style of Hua Family, Medical Saint Sect. The Art of Cultivation they practiced is of wood attributes. If they were in the woods, their strength would be more powerful!"

"This kind of cultivation has a weak combat power at the preliminary stage. But when they advance to the Inborn Realm, they are able to control the plants around them, which makes them a difficult opponent."

"This twig must come from a Spiritual Tree that can be used for controlling combat."

The crowd erupted into discussions when they witnessed Hua Mingshan's way of attacking.

While not many people had seen how the Hua Family struck, they had mostly heard about it.

Even the people from other Saint-class forces were curious to find out. After all, Medical Saint Sect was considered a semi-secluded Sacred Sect, which was rarely involved in any combat.

"I'll slaughter you first, then the other fellow who is tired of living!"

Hua Mingshan stood before the Spiritual Tree as he glared at Xiao Yu with an icy face. With a swing, he injected green energy into the Spiritual Tree.

He raised his arm and brought it down, sending twigs with sharp thorns towards Xiao Yu.

"Hur?"

Xiao Yu hesitated when she saw the twigs attack. She wielded her bone sword at it straight away.

"Oh, ignorance!"

Upon seeing her move, Hua Mingshan's eyes were filled with contempt.

How could any weapon counter the Spiritual Scale Tree? Not only could weapons not counter the twigs, but the twig could also wrap itself around

weapons.

Hua Mingshan raised his arm, bringing about dozens of sharp twigs dancing in the air. They darted out towards Xiao Yu, just like flexible snakes.

Hmph!

Xiao Yu snorted as the bone sword gave off black radiance with an edge, slashing all the twigs.

Bang, bang, bang!

"What? How is this possible?"

When the bone sword and the twigs collided, the twigs of Spiritual Scale Tree broke off easily.

Disbelief filled Hua Mingshan's face as he was astounded.

"Hmph, it only has the looks!"

Upon seeing the frail twigs, Xiao Yu was full of disdain. Moving in a quick stance, she lunged with her sword at Hua Mingshan.

"No, it can't be. This is impossible!"

Hua Mingshan could not believe this. The stem of Spiritual Scale Tree stretched forward from behind as the two-meter sharp thorn extended towards Xiao Yu.

"Counter, Point, Slay!"

Xiao Yu maintained a consistent look while shaking an afterimage out from the bone sword.

Bang, bang, bang!

All the twigs from Spiritual Scale Tree broke off easily and fell to the ground.

"This... this Hua Mingshan is so weak!"

"Thrashing! That's so weak. I don't feel that he's as strong as a Half-step to

Inborn!"

"Yes, I agree. Medical Saint Sect is well-known for their medical skills and Art of Refining. For their combat skills, eh... They feel so weak!"

"He's inadequate, and yet, he actually declared that he wants to kill other people. Isn't this digging his own grave?"

Everyone was stunned and slightly at a loss of words when they witnessed how easily Xiao Yu defeated Hua Mingshan.

From what they saw, the battle between Xiao Yu and Hua Mingshan was simple.

Her sword cut the twigs easily, and it was a done deal. This Hua Mingshan was a noob!

Argh!

At this time, there were two devastating cries from the side. The old man and middle-aged man from Medical Saint Sect had fallen to the ground with eyes full of desperation!

# Chapter 440: The Champion Of The Younger Generation

Rumble!

Argh!

A dull impact noise and two pitiful cries reverberated throughout the competition field of the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition.

The entire crowd had turned towards the source of the noises and everyone was shocked to see the old and middle-aged men from the Medical Saint Sect on the floor.

"Those two middle-aged men with Miracle Doctor Wang are really strong!"

"Really, really strong! The old and middle-aged men from the Medical Saint Sect were completely overwhelmed. Those two middle-aged men that are emitting devilish aura are at least Pinnacle Inborn experts. They might very well be even stronger!"

"Is it my misconception? Why do I feel that the people from the Medical Saint Sect are really weak? They were completely crushed!"

The surrounding crowd were stunned and were discussing softly among themselves when they saw the old and middle-aged men being killed on the spot.

"What! How dare you kill the people from our Medical Saint Sect!" At this moment, Hua Mingshan was furious upon hearing the cries. Fear flashed in his eyes as he growled softly.

Hehe!

Hearing Hua Mingshan, the surrounding crowd found him hilarious.

It didn't matter if Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown was arrogant or simply courting his demise. Now that he had struck, he would be going after your life

next.

Saying those words at this point was hilarious.

"The people from Sacred Sects have been arrogant for too long to the point that they believe no one dares to kill them!" a young man mumbled to himself as his eyes fixed on Hua Mingshan.

The surrounding disciples of the Sacred Sects were taken aback as they witnessed the disciples of the Medical Saint Sect being slaughtered before their eyes. They looked to Wang Xian, raised an eyebrow and sank into thought.

"Don't you find it hilarious to say such words now?" Xiao Yu looked coldly at Hua Mingshan as she waved the longsword in her hand towards Hua Mingshan.

"YOU... Our Medical Saint Sect won't let you off. Not a single one of you is getting away. Just wait for the endless revenge from our Medical Saint Sect!" Hua Mingshan screeched wretchedly. Cold sweat had filled his forehead.

Seeing the impossibly sharp bone sword, he gritted his teeth.

Swish swish swish!

The branches of the Spiritual Scale Tree wiggled rapidly and weaved together to become an exceptionally huge wooden spear.

"Is that all you got?"

Seeing the changes to the Spiritual Scale Tree, contempt gleamed in Xiao Yu's eyes as she threw herself forward with the bone sword.

The Spiritual Scale Tree was just like a poisonous snake with sharp thorns. It grew to over five meters long and struck towards Xiao Yu.

"Kill!" shouted Xiao Yu.

The bone sword in her hand emitted a black glow that extended to over a meter long.

The black glow had turned the bone sword into a giant blade that slashed against

the Spiritual Scale Tree.

Ka ka ka!

Sounds of the Spiritual Scale Tree cracking reverberated while the bone sword slashed toward Hua Mingshan as though there was nothing in its way.

"No!"

Hua Mingshan was desperate. He dodged, turned around and fled immediately.

"Running? It's a little too late for that!"

Seeing Hua Mingshan running away, ruthlessness gleamed in the eyes of Mo Yuan. He moved and caught up with Hua Mingshan instantly.

Bam!

A terrifying devil claw gripped onto his back instantly.

The next moment, it pierced through his body.

Cough cough!

Hua Mingshan's body stiffened and he was spitting out a mouthful of blood.

He turned around and looked towards the direction where Wang Xian was with disbelief.

"I... Our Medical Saint Sect will never... never... let you off!"

Bam!

Hua Mingshan fell to the ground and vitality deserted him.

When the crowd saw Hua Mingshan being killed before them, they felt a chill run down their spines.

Thinking back, Hua Mingshan was still basking in the limelight a while ago. He arrived here as the disciple of the Medical Saint Sect and one would regard him as a distinguished guest. When he was here, he was looking down on everyone



around him.

It was also because of his connection with the Medical Saint Sect that he was brazen and felt that no one dared to offend him. This eventually led to his death.

"He's indeed savage and brutal! How lucky are we... Fortunately...!"

Saint Qi and Saint Wen, who were standing beside Sun Longxuan a short distance away, swallowed their saliva. They could feel cold sweat over their foreheads.

Fortunately, he had not offended Miracle Doctor Wang completely the previous time. Otherwise, even his identity of being the son of the richest man in the Southern Province would mean nothing.

"He's really fearless!" Saint Qi and Saint Wen exchanged glances and heaved a sigh of relief.

"However, this type of person often dies young. No matter how great his talents are, it will just be a matter of time until he is killed because of his arrogance!" A short distance away, Qiao Fuzi snorted. He looked at Wang Xian and contempt flashed in his eyes.

"Those who are insanely gifted often die prematurely. Considering his personality, Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown won't live past a few years!"

"He's too fearless. The Underworld has its rules and a Sacred Sect is a Sacred Sect after all. Considering his style of actions, he won't survive for long!"

"Unless he can run to a faraway place, otherwise, the Medical Saint Sect will definitely finish him off. Even if that means deploying all the strength of the Medical Saint Sect, they won't let him off!"

"He was blinded by anger. In my opinion, Miracle Doctor Wang is too foolish to offend a Sacred Sect completely. The consequences won't be that simple!"

"Perhaps he felt he could be fearless and disregard all rules after living well subsequent to slaughtering the Elders of the Sacred Followers Guild!"

Seeing Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown ordering his men to kill the three

people from the Medical Saint Sect, the surrounding crowd was stunned. At the same time, they felt that Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown was fearless.

It was especially so for the disciples from strong backgrounds. When they witnessed the development, they snorted.

The current Miracle Doctor Wang did look incredible when he ordered his guys to kill the disciples of a Sacred Sect in the public.

However, they knew clearly the consequences he had to bear after the moment of glory.

"Hehe! This is interesting. This is interesting!"

Flower Monk looked at Wang Xian and squinted his eyes. "The battles of the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition aren't contests of one's background. They are contests of strength!"

"That's right. The titles of Saint or Saintess mean nothing here. The champion of the younger generation isn't something you can obtain by relying on your background."

A bewitching young man stared at the crowd before turning his attention to Shi Ming from Imperial Beast Sect and revealing a cunning smirk.

He was that demon-like young man in the carriage.

"Hehehe! That's right! The Outstanding Young Heroes Chart is all about one's personal strength. In a while, I'd like to seek guidance from everyone here!" At this juncture, the crisp voice of a lady resonated. The crowd turned around and saw a young girl in the traditional attire of a minority group. She had over ten metal rings around her neck and was flicking her hair flirtatiously.

"Let's meet again in the arena!" a young man commented plainly before turning around and heading in another direction.

The atmosphere of a battle was starting to form. Outstanding young disciples from all over the world lifted their heads proudly while looking at their competitors. They were all confident in what they were capable of.

Having reached the Inborn Realm at a young age, they were all favored by gods and fully confident in themselves.

Even when facing other insanely gifted talents, they didn't feel that they would lose.

They strongly believed they were the champions of the younger generation.

# Chapter 441: Sacred Sect: Dragon Sect (1)

"Young Lord, the two middle-aged men behind Miracle Doctor Wang possess formidable strength. One of them should have advanced to Half-Step to Dan Realm!"

"Oh, really? That Miracle Doctor Wang is really one of a kind to have such forces at such an age!"

Back at the center of the competition field, the Young Lord swept his gaze across the three bodies on the floor and beamed.

"He's not bad, but I'm afraid it's going to be over for him after he offended the Medical Saint Sect. Unless he goes into hiding, he'll be doomed!"

"Not everyone could possess invincible strength like our Lord!"

The two middle-aged men were evaluating everything plainly as they remained unwavering when Wang Xian's gang killed the three disciples of the Sacred Sect.

"You're right. Not everyone possesses the strength of my father!"

Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island revealed a prideful look as his father was the goal in his life.

Hai Jiao, a well-known figure in the Underworld who was awe inspiring.

He possessed a reputation that was similar to that of a Sacred Sect.

Not many people knew that his father had annihilated a Saint-class force overseas. He was unrivaled and was one of the best in the entire Asian sea region.

Besides, he knew that his father had far more power than anyone could imagine!

"Which force does the girl from Miaojiang, Flower Monk, and that fair-looking

young man come from?" asked the Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island as he stepped off from the carriage and looked around the field.

"If I'm not mistaken, the Flower Monk should be from Devil Spirits Temple, and that young man is from Devil Corpse Palace!"

A middle-aged man speculated with a stern look.

"Devil Spirits Temple and Devil Corpse Palace!"

The Young Lord was slightly stunned as he narrowed his pupils. "Two from the diabolism? Is the diabolism emerging?"

"No idea, but if they do, the Underworld will be in chaos again!" the middle-aged man said with a sunken expression as he recalled.

The so-called diabolism was not talking about practicing Arts of Cultivation that were of devil attributes. It was also not referring to those eccentric and unreasonable people who went around killing the innocents.

The true demons controlled corpses, turned humans into puppets, sucked the Blood Essence of others. They inflicted harm on other people just to enhance their cultivation.

This bunch of people and their practice was known by the Underworld as diabolism, as what they practiced was evil.

The diabolism was once being annihilated by Saint-class forces led by Donghua Sacred Sect and the other powerful ancestral sects.

Whereas Nie Wushuang, the Sect Leader of Donghua Sacred Sect, was known to be the number one strongest expert in the Underworld during this annihilation.

Since then, diabolism went into seclusion, and they had not made an appearance for the past fifty years.

"Devil Spirits Temple enhanced their cultivation by condensing bloodlust to extract Blood Essences from humans and other living beings. Subsequently, they will refine and feed on it. Devil Corpse Palace will refine themselves or other people into corpses. The Cultivation Arts of these two sects are extremely

gruesome. Since they are here to participate in the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart, I guess diabolism is going to be active again!"

The Young Lord displayed the trace of a smile on his face. "Looks like the opponents that are in my way to attaining the role of champion of the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart will be these two fellows "

"Given your strength of Pinnacle Inborn, coupled with a few Inborn Spiritual Weapons, so what if they are from diabolism? Still, they had to go into hiding to survive fifty years ago!"

The middle-aged man giggled as he flattered the Young Lord.

"Haha, even so, we cannot underestimate them. Let's go."

The Young Lord put on a confident look and strode towards the arena.

The crew from the organizer was standing at the stage; all the surrounding disciples were moving towards the stage as well.

Disciples of various ancestral sects divided themselves clearly on one side.

There were five arenas in the field, which could hold five competitions at one time.

Wang Xian, Xiao Yu, and the rest headed for the biggest arena at the center.

The remaining disciples of Sacred Sects were also going for the same arena.

"It's going to start soon. Gosh, I just made a count secretly. There were more than a dozen supreme talents of Inborn level. More than a dozen! That's four to five times more than in the past!"

"There's no chance for us. But we didn't make a wasteful trip since we can watch those outstanding supreme talents fighting among themselves!"

"Those experts below the Inborn levels are going to be awkward. They can only be ranked after the tenth!"

"The ones who came are getting more impressive!"

The young disciples sized up all the mighty supreme talents from the side as they exchanged views in whispers.

When Wang Xian and gang came to the arena, Xiao Ran and his clan members were already standing below the stage. Xiao Ran gave him a hearty smile.

"Long time no see, Miracle Doctor Wang!"

Just then, a voice that was music to the ears was heard from the side.

Wang Xian spun around and saw Tang Yinxuan. With a smile, he said, "Miss Tang, how...are..."

As he greeted her, he could feel the muscles at his waist convulsing. He drew his lips and looked towards Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue beside him.

"Haha, Miracle Doctor Wang is getting more and more suave!"

When Tang Yinxuan spotted Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue by the side, there was an inexplicable look in her eyes. Her voice turned slightly cold.

Cough!

Wang Xian gave an awkward smile and kept his silence.

Several elders beside Tang Yinxuan were puzzled as they looked at her. Then, they whispered a few words to her.

"The Outstanding Young Heroes Chart ranks you by your strength. I'm sure everyone is clear about the rules. Anyone can come to the arena. The top twenty people are able to leave their names at the cliff for people to pay tribute to. It's life and death in the arena!"

At this time, the organizer began to speak from the arena.

It was a brief introduction, and everyone knew about it.

"Without strength that is above Half-step to Inborn, they can forget about going to the arena. It's going to be interesting for this year's ranking!"

A faint voice was heard. Everyone looked over and saw a middle-aged man

wearing an outfit with an island on it. All of them revealed a look of awe on their faces.

Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island.

He drew his lips and swept his gaze across all the young people. With a beam, he said, "Twenty. The twenty of us shall take the seats!"

"What?"

Whatever the Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island said surprised everyone.

"Twenty? Are there twenty Inborn supreme talents here?"

"Eh, I don't think so. Miracle Doctor Wang and his sister. Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island, Xiao Ran from Xiao Clan, Qiao Fuzi from Qiao Clan, Tang Yinxuan from Heavenly Sound Sect, Saint Qi, and Saint Wen from Dark Sect, Flower Monk and the mysterious young man in the sedan. Including the current three Inborn Experts on the chart, there are only thirteen!"

"That girl with steel rings around her neck should be an Inborn Expert. That makes it fourteen!"

"Another six more people? Gosh, Half-step to Inborn Experts are unable to make it on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart this year!"

All of them looked around. In the past, even Level 9 Martial Artists were eligible to participate. With the numbers of Inborns around, they could not stand a chance!



# Chapter 442: Sacred Sect: Dragon Sect (2)

"Weaklings can just stay off or be killed!"

While the surrounding crowd was looking around them curiously, the emotionless voice of a young man resonated.

"Twenty supreme talents! It's only interesting this way!" said another young man.

"My initial aim was to just have some fun here. However, after seeing so many supreme talents, let me have some real fun!"

"The Outstanding Young Heroes Chart in previous years has been inflated. This year is really interesting. For this year, I'll declare myself as the champion then!" The voice of two other young men reverberated.

Every single one of them was hugely confident in themselves as they spoke.

They remained exceptionally confident in themselves despite facing the Saints of Sacred Sects and clans, knowing the battle records of Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown, and having the Young Master of Sea Serpent Island around.

This was a form of confidence that only the strong experts possessed.

"Gosh! There are six more Inborn experts hidden within the crowd!"

"Oh my god! The Outstanding Young Heroes Chart only ranks the top twenty. Those who haven't reached the Inborn Realm can forget about it. Don't embarrass yourself by participating."

"The contest would be interesting. Haha! Regardless, I'm not qualified!"

The surrounding crowd was shocked by the young men who spoke. Every single one of them was emanating strong confidence.

At this juncture, all the supreme talents weren't hiding anymore and stood at the front. Some had their arms crossed while others held longswords in their hands.

Some had their hands behind their back, lifting their heads slightly and displaying the demeanor of an expert.

The surrounding crowd of thousands of people looked at the twenty people in awe and respect.

As for those Half-step to Inborn experts who were still looking to showcase their abilities on the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition, they were feeling extremely bitter.

The competition this year was simply too insane.

"The last few Inborn supreme talents that stood out were all disciples from powerful first-class forces!"

"All the weapons in their hands look extraordinary!"

"Those that could become Inborn experts at this age are undoubtedly outstanding disciples who are the focus of nurturing in their sects. Their weapons and hidden trump cards are definitely terrifying."

The surrounding crowd discussed fervently.

"Let's get it started!" Xiao Ran looked across the dozen-odd Inborn experts and showed a faint smile. "Since I'm the youngest, let me choose my opponent first. Qiao Fuzi from Qiao Clan, step forward!"

As Xiao Ran spoke, he got moving and flew to the middle of the arena directly. His eyes were fixed on Qiao Fuzi.

"Dumbass! Today, I'll put you, who don't know what's best for you, on the ground!"

Qiao Fuzi's expression turned chilling. He leapt into the air and landed before Xiao Ran while staring harshly at him.

"I'll be taking your sword!" Xiao Ran said plainly while staring at the longsword

with savage beast engravings in Qiao Fuzi's hand.

"Haha! I'll slice you down with it!" Qiao Fuzi broke into hysterical laughter.

Dang!

The sounds of a treasured sword leaving the scabbard shocked the surrounding martial artists who were carrying longswords.

"The name of this sword is Despondent Sword. I have defeated three Inborn experts with it. You shall be the fourth!"

Qiao Fuzi pointed his Despondent Sword proudly at Xiao Ran.

Shingz!

"The name of my sword is Ancient Spiritual Sword. I have killed more than three Inborn experts with it!"

Xiao Ran drew his Ancient Spiritual Sword directly and met the cold gaze of Qiao Fuzi.

"Sss... Inborn Spiritual Weapons! Two Inborn Spiritual Weapons! F\*ck! The people from the Sacred Clans are darned loaded!"

"An Inborn Spiritual Weapon could increase one's battle strength substantially. Since both of them have Inborn Spiritual Weapons, the outcome of the contest will be dependent on their individual strength!"

"Who do you think will win?"

"Qiao Fuzi is thirty years old this year and his battle experiences are definitely richer than Xiao Ran. Although Xiao Ran is the youngest Inborn expert in the Underworld, his youth is also a weakness! He's lacking in experience!"

"A demon-like talent like him couldn't be assessed using common sense. Let's just watch!"

"Place your bets! Place your bets! You can place your bets on the Underworld website!"

Pa!

Just as the crowd was discussing fervently, Xiao Ran and Qiao Fuzi clashed.

As the Inborn Spiritual Weapons clashed, sounds of metal clashing reverberated through the skies.

Everyone was astonished and watched the battle in the arena attentively.

"Haha! Damn brat! What gives you the guts to be so arrogant with your level of strength?"

After the first collision, Xiao Ran was knocked several steps back. Qiao Fuzi laughed loudly and brazenly as he stared at Xiao Ran with contempt.

Tsk!

Xiao Ran snorted but remained unmoved. He executed his phantom sword technique which was exceptionally frightening.

Qiao Fuzi focused his attention, wiggled his arms and strengthened the golden glow on his Despondent Sword.

"Golden Ray Embodiment!" As he shouted, he turned completely golden and was charging ahead with his sword.

Around the Despondent Sword, golden longswords that were formed from metal attribute energy appeared suddenly.

Over ten golden longswords emitted dazzling rays.

"That's Qiao Clan's Golden Ray Embodiment! The Qiao Clan is known for their Golden Ray Blades. They are extremely deadly and incomparably domineering."

The surrounding crowd was shocked to see Qiao Fuzi emitting golden rays.

"Qiao Fuzi, together with his Inborn Spiritual Weapon, could match those experienced Inborn experts in battle!"

"It will be hard for Xiao Ran to clinch the victory. What a shame!"

The crowd around the arena was analyzing the battle as it progressed. Several members of the Qiao Clan revealed satisfying expressions and looked mockingly in the direction of the Xiao Clan.

However, a few Elders from the Xiao Clan were smirking. This was just the beginning.

Golden Ray Embodiment?

Looking at the blinding golden rays, Xiao Ran squinted his eyes and flexed his body.

Boom!

A chilling yet scorching blue flame was emitted from his body creepily.

The flames covered the Ancient Spiritual Sword and Xiao Ran, turning him into a man burning in blue flames.

"Have a taste of my Tranquil Blue Heavenly Flame!"

Xiao Ran swung his long sword and creepy blue flowers emerged around him.

"This move is called Tranquil Blue Flowers!"

Xiao Ran charged ahead without fear.

"Heavenly Flame! Oh gosh! It's a Heavenly Flame!"

"Sss! He got a Heavenly Flame! In the entire Underworld, there are probably only two to three people who possess a Heavenly Flame. Moreover, every single one of them is exceptionally powerful."

Several members of the Qiao Clan were taken aback as their expressions turned gloomier.

"What?"

Qiao Fuzi was also shocked to see Xiao Ran shrouded in blue flames.

Weng!

At this instant, the swaying Tranquil Blue Flowers clashed heavily with the Golden Ray Blades and resulted in frightening explosions.

As the blue flame contacted the golden blades, the golden blades dissipated one after another.

Bam!

The Ancient Spiritual Sword slashed downward and blue sparks sputtered. Qiao Fuzi was flabbergasted as he saw the flames land on him.

"This is bad!"

His golden body was easily penetrated by the Tranquil Blue Heavenly Flame and the terrifying temperature sent chills down his spine.

Rumble!

Qiao Fuzi gathered the golden rays towards his chest as he retreated rapidly.

The golden rays withstood the attack for a moment before falling onto the floor of the arena.

Pa Pa!

Two one-meter-deep holes appeared instantly.

"What an incredible Heavenly Flame. The arena was forged using the toughest stone from Huashan. Yet, the Heavenly Flame was able to burn out such terrifying holes!"

The crowd's eyes contracted unconsciously as they witnessed the deep holes on the ground of the arena. Even the Inborn experts frowned upon witnessing the strength of the Heavenly Flame.

Qiao Fuzi's face was covered in cold sweat as he stared at the potholes caused by that blue Heavenly Flame. He was exceptionally impressed and frightened.

"Aren't you going to admit your defeat? If the Tranquil Blue Heavenly Flame landed on your body, you wouldn't be able to withstand it!"

# Chapter 443: Sacred Sect: Dragon Sect (3)

"Aren't you going to admit your defeat? If the Tranquil Blue Heavenly Flame landed on your body, you wouldn't be able to withstand it!"

Xiao Ran drew his lips with a cold smile as he stared at Qiao Fuzi.

Qiao Fuzi had a huge change in his expression. His body trembled while the palm that was gripping the Despondent Sword grew pale.

An elder below said with a gloomy face, "We lost! Fuzi!"

"Fine!"

Qiao Fuzi gritted his teeth as he inserted his sword back into the scabbard with an awful look. He threw a death stare before he hurled the sword to Xiao Ran.

"Thank you!"

Xiao Ran took over the Despondent Sword with thrills.

Inborn Spiritual Weapons were precious treasures, even in the Sacred Clans.

"The Inborn Spiritual Weapon coupled with the Heavenly Flame has pushed the strength of Xiao Ran close to a Pinnacle Inborn! That's the suppression of equipment. Just like a cannon matched against a gun!"

"Weapons are just part of the strength, so is luck. We've got to admit that!"

Some of the surrounding crowd remarked with envy. The world is unfair. Some people are born to be at the peak, but some people will never reach the summit.

"Looks like there are many experts today!"

Just when a soft voice cut the air, an ominous and pale-looking young man stalked to the front with a smiling face.

The grin was somewhat creepy and cold, which struck an uneasiness into everyone.

He was holding onto a grey umbrella with pictures painted on it.

Those were extremely spooky corpses and coffins.

"Who is that mysterious young man going to challenge?"

"He was sitting in an ancient sedan carried by four Half-step to Inborn Experts. He is a mystery. I wonder which force he came from!"

"He gives off a creepy feeling. I wonder how strong he is!"

All eyes were on that mysterious young man. He opened his umbrella and gently leaped into the arena. The fair and ominous face was looking in the direction of Shi Ming from Imperial Beast Sect.

"Get over here and receive your death!"

"Hur?" He's challenging Shi Ming from Imperial Beast Sect!"

"How courageous is he! He actually asked Shi Ming out to receive his death!"

"He's...challenging the disciple from Imperial Beast Sect. A human and a beast from Imperial Beast Sect are equivalent to two Inborn Experts. With the combination of the two, their combat power is recognized as the strongest existence among the same level!"

"What kind of strength does this mysterious young man possess such that he dares to challenge Shi Ming?"

The people below the arena froze as they looked at the ominous-looking young man who was holding the umbrella with bewilderment. All of them were looking surprised.

Roar!

The one who replied to that ominous-looking young man was not Shi Ming, but the roar from the King of the Forest.



"Haha, Imperial Gale, are you hungry? Let's go, I'll find you a piece of meat!"

Shi Ming stroked the Roaring Lion and laughed loudly as he sat on him.

Roar!

Shi Ming let out a low bellow and made a leap into the arena that was twenty meters away.

Boom!

With the release of immense oppression, Roaring Lion stared at the ominous-looking young man with bloodthirsty eyes while revealing his ghastly teeth.

"Haha, I thought it was a lady in the sedan. I didn't expect it to be a man. What a disappointment!"

The coarse voice of Shi Ming was heard as he sat on the Roaring Lion, looking down at that ominous-looking young man.

"Heh heh!"

That ominous-looking young man giggled, revealing his sparkling white teeth. Without a word, he made a swift movement in an attempt to attack Shi Ming.

"Hmph!"

Upon seeing his offense, Shi Ming swung his arm and assembled a few rods that were found on the Roaring Lion, forming a two-meter long halberd.

Phew!

He swept the halberd forward.

Whoo-hoo!

At this time, dark and cold radiance flickered in the ominous-looking young man's eyes. He pointed the tip of the grey umbrella ahead while looking at the Roaring Lion below.

Roar!

The Roaring Lion lifted his chin as a frightening windstorm made its way to encompass that ominous-looking young man.

The most powerful thing about Imperial Beast Sect was they could launch an assault together with their Inborn Spiritual Beasts.

The strength exploded by the combination of a human and a beast way surpassed two Inborn Experts.

Bam!

Despite the grey umbrella tip having blocked the sword, the ominous-looking young man remained unmoved with the windstorm generated by the Roaring Lion.

He pulled the grey umbrella upwards, releasing a greyish mist that slayed the head of the Roaring Lion.

Poof!

A shriek was heard as the ominous-looking young man twisted his umbrella, floating more than ten meters away.

Boom!

A loud thud was heard as the lion head rolled down the floor!

"What!"

"This...this... "

All the surrounding people were aghast when they saw the lion head rolling out of the arena. Everyone found it hard to believe.

"Single strike. A single strike was all it took to slay the Inborn Spiritual Beast of Shi Ming from Imperial Beast Sect!"

"How is this possible!"

"Imperial Gale!"

All the people watched the scene before them with disbelief while Shi Ming let out a sorrowful cry.

He was so startled to see his Roaring Lion beneath him beheaded. His body shook slightly.

He had actually chopped off his head in a single strike!

"How dare you kill my Imperial Gale!"

Shi Ming was infuriated as he clutched his halberd with bloodshot eyes. With a malevolent expression, he turned to look at that ominous-looking young man.

"Next is you!"

The ominous-looking young man revealed a smirk as he twisted the grey umbrella in his hand for a direct kill at Shi Ming.

"We lost!"

Just then, the golden bird on a young man's shoulder was rotating his watery eyes with a mouth that spoke in a human voice.

Subsequently, that golden Spiritual Bird moved like a bolt of lightning above Shi Ming, grabbed his clothes, and flew down from the arena.

"This!"

That young man from Imperial Beast Sect immediately lowered down his head and greeted, "Elder Feng Ling!"

The golden Spiritual Bird did not pay attention to that young man. Instead, he stared at that ominous-looking young man with golden eyes gleamed with wisdom. "You won!"

"Hur?" The ominous-looking young man looked at that golden Spiritual Bird with wariness in his eyes.

He swung his arm, and he floated down the arena with his grey umbrella.

An empty space was immediately opened up around him as everyone stared at

him with an appalled look.

"Invincible. He's simply too powerful with that daunting umbrella!"

"That umbrella is at least an Inborn Spiritual Weapon. But what's that grey mist about?"

"With such a strength, he should be crowned as the champion!"

"What's that golden Spiritual Bird? It speaks human language, and it possesses such domineering wisdom!"

"That golden Spiritual Bird was fast. That disciple of Imperial Beast Sect even addressed it as Elder!"

Everything, including the mighty ominous-looking young man and the mystical golden Spiritual Bird, was incredible.

The Outstanding Young Heroes Competition this time had widened their horizons.

"That greyish mist must be some bloodline that is similar to Kun, which is also a decadent creature. He must be a Pinnacle Inborn!"

"That golden Spiritual Bird has a very high IQ. The Imperial Beast Sect has lived up to their name. The golden Spiritual Bird should be at least a Half-Step to Dan Realm Expert!"

Wang Xian watched in astonishment. He looked around those flabbergasted Martial Artists with an arching of his lips.

You guys can carry on showing off. After you're done, it's my turn!

# Chapter 444: Sacred Sect: Dragon Sect (4)

"The Outstanding Young Heroes Chart this year is sick!"

"They aren't just sick. All of them are demons!"

"I thought Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown was incomparably strong. However, that mysterious young man turned out to be even more frightening!"

"Sss. The corpse of the Roaring Lion was taken by that ominous-looking young man. That's the biggest insult to the Imperial Beast Sect!"

"Looking at the circumstances, if it wasn't for that mystical golden spiritual bird that flew over, Shi Ming would likely have been killed!"

Below the arena, the crowd was still discussing. Shi Ming was shivering as he witnessed the corpse of his companion being lifted away. His eyes were bloodshot.

However, the loser had to pay a price in this arena. He couldn't say anything against the ominous-looking young man for taking away the corpse of the Roaring Lion.

These were the rules and no one could break them. Otherwise, he would be looked down upon by everyone.

The remaining supreme talents were also looking at that ominous-looking young man with fear and shock.

"It's no surprise considering that he's from the Devil Corpse Palace. With his creepy attacking methods, powerful physical body and Inborn level strength, there would be few who could be a match for him here!" the young lord of Sea Serpent Island squinted his eyes and commented. "However, I'll definitely be able to defeat him within a hundred moves!"

"It's our turn. Which two brothers would like to spar with us?"

At this juncture, Saint Qi and Saint Wen from the Dark Sect jumped into the air before landing in two different arenas. Both of them smiled radiantly as they issued an open challenge to the supreme talents below the stage.

"Let me give it a try!"

"Let me give it a try!"

Soon, two young men jumped up. Their eyes were fixed on Saint Qi and Saint Wen as they clasped their left fists in their right palms and said, "Please enlighten me!"

"Let's start with something cool. Level 9 Shadow Blades!"

Saint Qi and Saint Wen from the Dark Sect each drew a dagger as they spoke to their opponents.

"Great. It's only interesting this way!"

The other two supreme talents also drew their weapons which had identical value.

"Please enlighten me!"

The contest started once again. However, it wasn't as brutal as before and resembled ordinary sparring.

The contest ended with the Dark Sect losing in one and winning in the other.

Following next, one after another outstanding young Inborn expert went up to the arena.

If they did not have a prior feud, they typically wouldn't risk their lives in battles.

Below the stage, all the proud and talented young men were watching each battle attentively.

From the battles, they were able to analyze and tell who was stronger or weaker

than them. At the same time, it gave them a rough idea of the eventual ranking on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart.

As for the remaining crowd, they were shocked by the intense and competitive battles.

Wang Xian was smirking confidently while watching the battles develop.

Up to this point, that ominous-looking young man was the strongest. It would be a little troublesome for the dragonians to defeat him. However, he relied on his bloodline just like the dragonians. The dragonians still have over a seventy percent chance of winning!

As for the rest, they are relatively weaker!

Wang Xian squinted his eyes and his attention fell on the young lord of Sea Serpent Island and the Flower Monk.

Both of them were slightly stronger.

Soon after, the Flower Monk fought with another young man. In less than ten moves, he defeated the young man easily. No one was able to tell his actual strength yet!

The Flower Monk had shocked the crowd with his strength.

To this point, the surrounding crowd had a rough understanding. Based on those who had fought, the young lord of Sea Serpent Island was undoubtedly relatively stronger.

After him, it would be the Flower Monk and that ominous-looking young man.

Also, there was still Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown who had not participated. In their views, Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown should at least be as strong as the three of them.

As for Xiao Yu, not many held high hopes for her.

When fighting with Hua Mingshan, her moves were too simple. As such, no one really found her to be strong.

Suddenly, all the disciples of Sacred Clans, Sacred Sects and powerful forces received a message from their clans and sects.

When they saw the message, they were taken aback and shocked.

The battles of the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition were streamed on the website of the Underworld. Those who weren't at the competition ground had their attention fixed on the Underworld website.

The total bets that had been placed for the current Outstanding Young Heroes Competition had also reached an astronomical figure of over \$50 billion.

The entire Underworld was talking about the happenings of the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition. On the forum, there was various analysis on who would become the champion for the year.

However, another thread had attracted more views than the thread on the competition.

The thread was about Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown killing three men from the Medical Saint Sect.

Moreover, this incident had happened before the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition.

At that point, someone had posted about the incident on the Underworld website and shocked the entire Underworld.

When they saw the photos of the bodies, they were terrified.

In the thread, there was a detailed explanation of the flow of events.

[What? Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown killed the disciple of the Bian branch of Medical Saint Sect? And he just killed Hua Mingshan and his close confidants from the Hua branch of Medical Saint Sect?]

[Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown must be really eager to die. Just some time ago, he killed the Elders from the Sacred Followers Guild. Now, he's killed so many people from the Medical Saint Sect!]



[The disciple of the Bian branch and Hua Mingshan were both rumored to be the most outstanding disciples of the current generation in Medical Saint Sect. Who would have thought that they would be killed? This... Miracle Doctor Wang's actions are clearly an open provocation to the Medical Saint Sect.]

[They wouldn't rest till one party perishes! Definitely! The Medical Saint Sect would want to kill Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown even if it meant deploying all the influence and strength of the entire sect.]

[Who would have expected Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown to be so brazen. Not only did he admit to killing the disciple from the Bian branch, he even killed the disciple from the Hua branch on the spot. What an insane person!]

All the martial artists around were initially interested in the battles of the Outstanding Young Heroes competition. However, they started discussing the message after seeing it.

In the short frame of ten minutes, the number of replies had reached a hundred thousand.

The current incident was even more shocking than Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown killing the Elders from the Sacred Followers Guild.

Killing the most outstanding disciples of the Medical Saint Sect had breached the bottom line of the Medical Saint Sect.

At this juncture, it was just like what everyone in the Underworld had expected. When the Medical Saint Sect received the news, the entire Medical Saint Sect was shocked!

"Kill him! Annihilate him and all his family, friends and kin. Leave not a single person behind!"

Within a quiet mountain valley, an angry roar resounded.

In a majestic structure, two middle-aged men sat on two chairs in the middle of the structure. Below them, there was another old man.

Everyone here was gloomy and filled with killing intent.

"How dare he kill the disciple of the Medical Saint Sect. It would seem we have stayed low for too long. I want to shred him into thousands and thousands of pieces right now!"

Besides the screaming middle-aged man, another middle-aged man closed his eyes slightly while leaning back in his chair. Brimming with killing intent, he remarked coldly, "We wouldn't let him live for even a second more!"

The middle-aged man by the side nodded his head. He clenched his fist tightly and instructed, "Take out two Level 6 elixir pills and pay all the price required! Send out our disciples and shred him to pieces!"

"After that, we will go for anyone who is connected to him!"

# Chapter 445: Sacred Sect: Dragon Sect (5)

Bian Yaoquan from Bian Family was the son of one of the two Sect Masters of Medical Saint Sect.

Hua Mingshan from Hua Family was the son of the other Sect Master of Medical Saint Sect.

The death of two sons of the Sect Masters who were the most outstanding disciples in Medical Saint Sect outraged the Medical Saint Sect.

[Kill him now. We cannot tolerate it any longer!]

The message was passed to some of the Sacred Sects, Sacred Clans, and ancestral sects.

When they received the message, they were shocked by the benefits promised by Medical Saint Sect in the killing order.

"Whoever kills Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown and his gang, they will get two Level 6 elixir pills as payment. Apart from this, they will also refine elixir pills free ten times. All participants will receive a handsome reward!"

Two Level 6 elixir pills. Those were two Level 6 elixir pills, which were extremely effective in advancing toward Half-Step to Dan Realm.

Besides, they could refine their elixir pills ten times for free. This reward also brightened up the eyes of all forces.

No one in the entire Underworld could compare with Medical Saint Sect in their Art of Refining Elixir. Those ancestral sects had to pay a huge price to get Medical Saint Sect to help in refining elixir pills.

Now, they offered to refine ten times for free. If someone managed to come up with Spiritual Grass to refine Level 6 elixir pills, they would also do it for free.

Regardless of getting Level 6 elixir pills or refining elixir pills for free, it was a great temptation to any forces.

All the ancestral sects hesitated before they sent the message to those disciples at Huashan. It would be best if they could complete the mission.

All the disciples from various ancestral sects below the arena had received the message. All of them revealed a tinge of shock with radiance flickering in their eyes.

"Second Uncle, shall we..."

Qiao Fuzi looked towards several elders beside him and asked with gleaming eyes.

"Those people around Miracle Doctor Wang are quite strong. Besides, a lot of people are aware of this news. It's a surprise that Medical Saint Sect is so desperate to pay such a price for him to be killed!"

"Hmph, he's only courting his own doom since he dared to kill people from Sacred Sects!" Qiao Fuzi remarked with a cold look.

"Find a chance to strike!"

"Hey, brother. Here's the message from the ancestral sect. Should we do it?"

Between Saint Qi and Saint Wen, a young man asked his elder brother at the side.

"What do you think?"

"They want us to strike when there's an opportunity. Let's see how many people do it. If there's a chance, I think we can give it a shot!"

"If we aren't 100 percent sure, don't do it. I've always felt that he's not a simple person!"

"Mm."

"Yinxuan, here's the message from the ancestral sect. Two Level 6 elixir pills

and refining elixir pills ten times for free. I think we can do it too!"

Back at the Heavenly Sound Sect, an elder suggested to Tang Yinxuan with fervent eyes.

"No, we can't!"

When Tang Yinxuan saw the message sent by their Sect Leader, she shook her head firmly.

"Hur? The Sect Leader hoped that we could kill him off because the reward from Medical Saint Sect is simply too attractive. Didn't you say both of you were just acquaintances?" the elder from Heavenly Sound Sect asked with a frown.

"Elder Yang, I have decided not to take part in this. He's very mighty, and it's far beyond your imagination!"

Tang Yinxuan spoke firmly with a stern look.

"How mighty can he be? We have four Inborn Experts here. I bet the rest of the people received the same message. By then, we are not the only ones who strike. Participations will also be rewarded handsomely."

Elder Yang raised his eyebrow and rebuked.

"Elder Yang, I know him. His strength..." Tang Yinxuan hesitated. "Not even our Supreme Elder of Heavenly Sound Sect can take him down."

"What?" Elder Yang froze as he looked at Tang Yinxuan with astonishment.

"Yinxuan, are you kidding...?"

"Elder Yang, why would I lie to you? I have seen his prowess."

Tang Yinxuan answered Elder Yang with a serious look.

Upon seeing her serious look, Elder Yang turned solemn with glistening eyes. He murmured, "Is there such a demon-like existence?"

In fact, you guys have seen his domineering prowess before!

But Tang Yinxuan did not say that out loud as she glanced around with a cold

smile.

She noticed all the disciples and supreme talents of ancestral sects fixing their gleaming gazes on Wang Xian. A tinge of contempt surfaced on her face.

They probably had no idea what kind of domineering existence they were facing.

Greed marks the original sin and death!

Another five to six first-class forces received the message from Medical Saint Sect.

Among which, five supreme talents' eyes were gleaming with greed and excitement.

None of them knew that the atmosphere in the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition had undergone subtle changes!

"Young Lord, there's a message from our Lord, asking us to complete a mission!"

Two middle-aged men reported to the Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island.

"Oh, let me see!"

"Hur? Level 6 elixir pills and free refining elixir pills ten times!"

A tinge of queerness blinked in the eyes of Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island.  
"Medical Saint Sect lives up to their name. What a cruel man!"

"Thanks to Miracle Doctor Wang. Otherwise, we'll not have this opportunity!" a middle-aged man said with a smile.

"Yes, I have to thank him. Just perfect, I'll kill him in the arena and win the championship title. Killing two birds with one stone!"

Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island revealed a smile.

"The duels are almost coming to an end!"

Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island observed around with his lips drawn. "Miracle

Doctor Wang of Rivertown, you're the current number one supreme talent on the chart. Get on now so that I can slay you today! Hahaha!"

He burst into laughter and jumped into the arena. With his chin lifted, he glared at Wang Xian, beaming.

"Hur?"

"Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island is challenging Wang Xian!"

"The most exciting duel is here!"

"Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island used to be the number one on the chart. Now Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown suddenly emerged and took over him. We'll find out who is more powerful soon!"

"After their duel, we should be able to tell who is the champion for this year!"

The surrounding crowd was thrilled when they saw Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island issue a challenge to Wang Xian. All of them were looking at the two with great anticipation.

"Slay me?"

Upon hearing Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island, Wang Xian was slightly suspicious.

"Young Master, here's a message from Xiao Ran!"

Suddenly, Mo Qinglong passed a phone from behind.

Wang Xian took over the phone and squinted his eyes as soon as he read the message.

"No wonder he wants to slay me! Haha!"

Upon reading the content, Wang Xian chuckled. "The Medical Saint Sect are quick in taking action!"

"I wonder how many of them in the field want to kill me. But since you guys are up for a game, I will definitely play on!"

Wang Xian laughed as he swept his gaze across everyone. Eventually, he stopped at Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island, who was staring at him in the arena.

"I'm sorry! I'm not participating in the ranking of the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart!"



# Chapter 446: Sacred Sect: Dragon Sect (6)

"I'm sorry! I'm not participating in the ranking of the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart!"

When the crowd heard Wang Xian, they were taken aback.

"What's happening? Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown is not participating in the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart?"

"This... What a turn of events! With his strength, why isn't he participating? It is almost certain that Miracle Doctor Wang would rank in the top three or four. With such results, he could get at least seven to eight hundred spiritual stones at the end of the competition after considering how popular the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition is this year!"

"At this moment, the total bets placed for the competition in the Underworld have reached several hundreds of billions. The top five would each receive at least eight billion. Changing money to spiritual stones would also reap him immense resources. Why isn't he participating?"

"Could it be that he's afraid after seeing so many experts? This isn't his style at all!"

To the astonishment of the crowd, Wang Xian had declared he wouldn't participate. As a result, the crowd was curious and discussing.

The young lord of Sea Serpent Island was also surprised by Wang Xian's decision. He stared coldly at Wang Xian and asked, "What's the matter? Are you afraid? This isn't your style at all!"

Wang Xian smiled plainly and replied, "Hehe! Do I need a reason to not participate? Naturally, you can think whatever you wish!"

"Haha! Great! Regardless, the opportunity for us to fight will be here soon! Rest

assured, it won't be long!" the young lord of Sea Serpent Island said with hidden meaning behind his words. Subsequently, he looked to the rest of the crowd.

Ka ka ka!

Suddenly, a layer of frost formed over the surface of the arena. The surrounding temperature was also decreasing rapidly.

A stream of chilling aura emanated from the young lord of Sea Serpent Island. As he moved his hand, a short blade appeared in it.

The short blade was white as snow and was emitting layers and layers of white fog.

This wasn't hot air but chilling air.

At his chest, a frosty round disc appeared gradually. It started turning and his body started turning white.

"I'm the champion of all promising young talents! Who isn't convinced?"

Chilling cold aura swept towards the surroundings. Some of the young men instantly paled.

"You or that monk are both qualified to fight with me!"

The lips of the young lord of Sea Serpent Island curved into a smirk as he emitted chilling aura.

"Amitabha. You are really the son of the Lord of Sea Serpent Island. With such an incredible father, the son couldn't be any weaker."

The Flower Monk stared at the young lord of Sea Serpent Island, the short blade in his hand, and the round disc at his chest. In his eyes, a tinge of fear flashed.

Hehe.

The ominous-looking young man stared at the young lord of Sea Serpent Island. In the end, he shook his head and said, "If you took down the frosty round disc on your chest, you wouldn't be a match for me!"

"Haha! Just shut your mouth if you don't dare to step forward."

The young sea serpent island master stared calmly at the ominous-looking young man and continued, "Be careful or you won't walk out of here alive if you are spouting too much nonsense!"

The ominous-looking young man frowned and snorted, "You can be first this time. I'll be second. Ling Sha! Are you convinced?"

"Amitabha. Since young Palace Master Fu likes to be second, the poor monk here shall be third then!" Flower Monk smiled gently and answered plainly while moving the string of buddha beads with his finger.

"I shall be fourth then! Anyone not convinced?"

After the top three of the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart had been decided, one of the Saints from the Dark Sect looked nonchalantly at the crowd. In one of his hands, he was playing with a dagger.

"I shall be fifth. Anyone not convinced?" Xiao Ran took a step forward and looked at the crowd.

"The aura from the young lord of Sea Serpent Island is too terrifying. Even the Flower Monk and the ominous-looking young man admitted that they wouldn't be a match for him. He's definitely deserving of the title of the champion of the supreme talents!"

"It is clear that the ominous-looking young man knows Flower Monk. There's no problem at all with them ranking second and third."

"The leader of the duo from the Dark Sect has insane mastery of the flying dagger. Ranking fourth is also not a problem!"

"Although Xiao Ran from Xiao Clan is young, he possesses a Heavenly Flame and Inborn Spiritual Weapon. Moreover, no one would probably have doubts about him ranking fifth after seeing his battling strength!"

The crowd started commenting after seeing the supreme talents stepping forward and claiming their spots on the chart.

"I shall be sixth. Anyone not convinced?"

The number two on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart from some time ago stepped forward with a long face and announced this to the crowd.

"I'll be seventh. Anyone not convinced?"

"I'll be eighth. Anyone not convinced?"

"I'll be ninth. Anyone not convinced?"

Emotionless calls reverberated across the field and the Inborn level supreme talents jumped into the arena after claiming their spots.

This happened until the eighteenth spot. Eighteen Inborn Realm supreme talents stood in the arena, emitting terrifying aura.

"Anyone not convinced?"

The young lord of Sea Serpent Island looked at the Inborn supreme talents around him. He lifted his head proudly and asked loudly again, "I shall be the champion of the supreme talents. Anyone not convinced?"

The disposition of a champion emanated from his body.

The remaining Inborn supreme talents pulled a long face and lifted their heads slightly.

Regardless, being ranked on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart this year was also a testament to their strength.

"Great. Since no one has anything to say...!"

The young lord of Sea Serpent Island squinted his eyes and looked in the direction of Wang Xian. His eyes were beaming with killing intent.

In the arena, five other Inborn level supreme talents looked towards Wang Xian.

Now that the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition had ended, they knew that it was time for them to make a move.

Below the stage, some sects and families were also eager to strike.

They could also tell that the young lord of Sea Serpent Island had accepted the mission from the Medical Saint Sect. However, this didn't mean that the rewards would belong to them.

Whoever could kill Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown would receive the greatest remuneration.

"The ranking of the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart is over. Get ready! Tsk! This Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown is really arrogant to kill the people from the Medical Saint Sect on the spot. Now that Medical Saint Sect is willing to offer such an insane remuneration, many experts from various sects will be eager to strike. Even Saint-class forces won't be an exception."

Below the stage, the families and sects who had received the message were exhilarated.

The best show after the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart ranking was finally about to begin.

At this very moment, many people were looking at the ranking through the Underworld website.

[F\*ck! Why didn't Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown participate? I bet five million on him!]

[The young lord of Sea Serpent Island has declared himself as the champion. The short sword and the round disc on him should both be insanely powerful Inborn Spiritual Weapons. The only disappointment is Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown not participating!]

[Is Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown afraid of embarrassing himself after seeing multiple powerful characters on the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart this year?]

[He's probably pondering how he could handle his own matters at this point in time. He's a dead man after killing the most outstanding disciple of Medical Saint Sect in this generation!]

[F\*ck! Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown dared to kill the people from Medical Saint Sect. Why wouldn't he participate? The ten million I placed on him was forfeited directly!]

[The Outstanding Young Heroes Competition has finally ended. Although there wasn't a fight at the end, the competition this year was truly satisfying!]

[The supreme talents must have a rough idea of their strength and therefore didn't express opinions against those who were stronger than them. Because of this, they didn't fight at the end. The only disappointment has to be Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown. In the end, he chose to be a coward!]

The Underworld was discussing fervently on the web. As to the fact that Wang Xian didn't participate, many people were shocked and infuriated.

It was especially so for those who had placed bets on Wang Xian earlier. They even hurled vulgarities at him.

If you want to be a coward at the very end, what the hell are you in Huashan for? You might as well just cower in the corner at home!!

You still dare to kill the people from Medical Saint Sect without knowing what's best for you?

Some people were cursing. However, there were others from some families and sects that were watching the live stream. They were waiting for the end of the competition and the death of Miracle Doctor Wang.

"Today, I want to see his corpse!" The members of the Medical Saint Sect stared emotionlessly at the live stream.

"We are not convinced!"

Suddenly, just as the crowd was about to make their move, a unison cold snort reverberated across the space!

# Chapter 447: Sacred Sect: Dragon Sect (7)

"We are not convinced!"

While all eighteen supreme talents were overlooking the crowd from the quiet arena, a sneer came and took everyone by surprise.

"Who? Who is not convinced?"

Everyone was stunned as they spun around.

All the eighteen people on the stage froze as they turned to the source of the voice.

Five young men were staring at the group of people on the stage with cold eyes.

"Hur? Who are they?"

"Who are these five people?"

All of the people were puzzled as they gave way to form a path for them.

"We're not convinced either!"

Yet another voice came at this time.

"More people? Why are they here?"

"Gosh, those people on stage are the supreme talents of Inborn levels. Who else is not convinced?"

Once again, the crowd was stunned as they looked in the other direction.

Seven young men. They stared at the supreme talents on the stage with a domineering fighting spirit.

"Twelve of them?"

A supreme talent on stage squinted his eyes as he watched the twelve people stalking towards the stage. Radiance flicked in his eyes.

"Hehe, us too!"

Boom!

"Damm, there are more! If I guessed correctly, those five people are Outstanding Five Devil Dragons. The other seven are Dragon Seven Stars. They just made their names known to the Underworld a few days ago. Little did I expect they would turn up. Who are the other four who spoke?"

"Sixteen? Suddenly, sixteen people sprouted up? If they're not convinced, could they be experts from the Inborn Realm?"

"Fu\*k, I thought the ranking was almost over. Who knew there are another sixteen Inborn Experts. Scary!"

"Where did these people come from? There is no information about them. Which clan did they come from? Which sects?"

All of them watched the group of young men below the arena with stunned looks.

"Hur?"

When the group of supreme talents on the stage looked at sixteen young men who exploded immense fighting spirit, their expressions were stern.

"Hahaha, I'm not convinced. Hai Long, you? You are not fit to be the champion yet. Let me challenge you!"

Xiao Yu cast a glance at the group of Dragonians. She was eager to get on the stage when she fixed her eyes on the Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island. With her bone sword, she leaped onto the arena.

"Hur? Challenging the Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island? Miracle Doctor Wang's sister is simply digging her own grave!"



"She's challenging the Young Lord? That sister of Miracle Doctor Wang is too insolent!"

The crowd was stunned when they saw Xiao Yu jumping into the arena just to challenge the Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island. All of them looked at Xiao Yu as though she was some idiot.

That young lady was an Inborn Expert indeed. But she was still a far cry from the Young Lord!

"Haha, challenge me?"

The Young Lord was frowning when he saw the sudden appearance of sixteen young men up for the challenge. He darkened his expression instantly when he saw Xiao Yu charging at him.

"How dare a lass like you challenge my superiority?"

The Young Lord fixed his cold stare on Xiao Yu. The Inborn Spiritual Weapon, Frozen Sorrows, was held in his hand and was pointing at Xiao Yu. "Are you tired of living?"

"Heh heh."

With her bone sword in her hand and a black armor-like outfit, she said, "You? You are not fit to be the champion of the supreme talents!"

"Well, well... Fine!"

The Young Lord revealed a ghastly look. "Since you dared to challenge me, prepare for your death."

Xiao Yu raised her eyebrows as she drew her bone sword to the side. With a quick move, she went for her attack. "Take this!"

"Go on. Challenge him. The winner will be the champion of the rankings!"

"The people on the stage can get down!"

With Xiao Yu launching her attack, there was no hesitation from the Dragonians

below the stage. With a swift movement, all of them charged to the supreme talents on the stage.

"Courting your own doom!"

A murderous intent flashed in his eyes when the ominous-looking young man spotted someone assaulting him.

On the side, Flower Monk held his bloody Buddha beads on his neck and exhibited coldness in his eyes.

Boom, boom!

Combat exploded instantly in the arena.

Everyone was dumbfounded by the scene as they parted their lips.

"Miracle Doctor Wang's sister is actually attacking the Young Lord. This is madness!"

"Those sixteen people who sprouted out of nowhere are insane. They actually challenge those supreme talents on the stage!"

"Someone is fighting with the ominous-looking young man and Flower Monk. Where did they come from?"

"They are not wearing uniforms, so they should not be from the same force. I've heard of the Outstanding Five Devil Dragons and Dragon Seven Stars. But who are the other four young ones? Where did they come from?"

"Crazy, crazy. The Outstanding Young Heroes Chart ranking this year is simply too insane!"

All the people surrounding the arena receded immediately.

The entire situation was insane with the sudden appearance of a dozen Inborn Experts challenging all the supreme talents.

This was combat that involved more than thirty Inborn Experts. All the remaining people could only retreat.

At the same time, all the people who were watching the match through the Underworld website were dumbfounded too.

The entire situation was too overwhelming. Those who were not here at the scene would regret it for life.

Many Martial Artists almost fell to their knees as they watched the broadcast.

There are just too many young experts!

Seeing all the Dragonians leaping onto the stage, Xiao Ran was the only one without a rival. Hence, he jumped down with a smile.

Bam!

"What?"

With the sound of the clattering weapons, the sword in Xiao Yu's hand and the Frozen Sorrows of Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island finally clashed together.

Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island had a huge change in his expression as he sensed the immense energy coming from it.

The Frozen Sorrows was a special Inborn Spiritual Weapon given to him by his father. It was incredibly strong, but it was only on par with the opponent's black bone sword.

"Hmph, how dare you call yourself the champion of the supreme talents. You're not fit!"

The black bone-like armor on Xiao Yu exuded faint bouts of black aura. As a Skeletal Dragon, all her battles were close-range.

Her strength, the penetration, and the defense of the bones had reached a horrifying stage.

As a Half-Step to Dan Realm, Xiao Yu could easily defeat the Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island despite the fact that he had a powerful weapon.

But Xiao Yu's entire body was a daunting weapon itself.

"Lass, go to hell!"

Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island had a change in his expression when he heard what she said. With a frosty pair of eyes, he looked at her while the Ice Core round disc began to spin at his chest. The ground around him began to freeze.

The surrounding temperature dropped to minus a hundred degree.

"Hur?"

All the Dragonians and supreme talents who were engaged in the duels had a change in their expressions as they hurriedly drew themselves away.

The duels quickly kicked off.

Bam!

Back to the ominous-looking young man, his greyish umbrella tip was pointing at one Dragonian with a disdainful look in his eyes.

"Hmph!"

That Dragonian snorted as he stretched out his palm. The human palm was immediately filled with dragon scales. He caught the tip of the umbrella and revealed a cold smile. "You're not my match. Concede your defeat!"

"Courting your own doom!"

The ominous-looking young man turned cold with a ferocious expression surfacing on his face. A bout of greyish mist surged from his grey umbrella!

# Chapter 448: Sacred Sect: Dragon Sect (8)

The greyish mist from the tip of the umbrella had decadent vibes. They had originated from the decadent powers.

An attack that was from one's bloodline.

The greyish decadent energy could substantially negate the opponent's defense.

When the dragonian noticed the energy, contempt beamed in his eyes.

A stream of black aura was emitted from his hand and the dense black mist withstood the greyish decadent energy.

Bloodline? Hehe!

Dragonians had the strongest bloodline in the universe. The corpse-like bloodline wouldn't be a match at all.

"What?" The ominous-looking young man was astonished. Even when facing the Young lord of Sea Serpent Island, he was calm and composed.

However, he was truly shocked by the young man who emitted black energy. Fear flashed in his eyes.

"Burst! Burst!"

At this juncture, an angry roar resounded.

The Flower Monk's expression was filled with bloodlust. At the top of his head where there was a scar, a hideous image of an evil ghost could be vaguely seen.

His pale white face was covered in blood and he looked exceptionally terrifying.

A buddha bead flew towards the dragonian before him and exploded violently.

Creepy fresh blood was released from the exploded buddha beads and flew towards the dragonian like maggots which clung to corpses.

"Ominous spirits infiltration?"

The dragonian wasn't alarmed at all as he charged forward.

The bloodthirsty aura penetrated into the body of the dragonian. However, the noble bloodline of the divine dragon was instantly triggered.

Weng!

The bloodthirsty aura was erased instantly.

"Shit!"

The Flower Monk, whose face was immersed in bloodthirsty aura, was astonished.

"I admit defeat. I admit defeat!"

"I admit defeat!"

"I admit defeat!"

At this moment, several people admitted defeat.

When the crowd around the arena looked to the stage, they were in awe.

The sixteen Inborn experts that had just appeared were all exceptionally powerful. With their immense physical body strength, they had forced these supreme talents to admit defeat.

The supreme talents that were previously standing on the arena with poise were now easily defeated.

This type of attack...!

Tang Yinxuan played her Hao Zhong. Each musical note and stream of water flow restricted the attacks of the dragonian before her. However, her expression was turning more and more solemn.

She was very familiar with this type of attack.

Her vision shifted to below the stage and she saw that young man smiling faintly. At this point, she couldn't help but be surprised.

Weng!

As she waved her fingers, all the musical notes disappeared. Tang Yinxuan clasped her right fist with her left palm, facing the dragonian in front of her before jumping down from the arena.

Sss~

"This... How can this be possible?"

"Those young men that have appeared suddenly are too strong and terrifying!"

"Overwhelming... They were completely overwhelming. This group of people is too powerful!"

When the crowd looked across and saw one after another supreme talent admitting defeat, they were astonished.

"Look! The young lord of Sea Serpent Island, Flower Monk and the ominous-looking young man are all being overwhelmed!" At this moment, a teenager couldn't help but exclaim. His eyes were wide open as he stared at the developments with disbelief.

"What? How can this be possible? Complete domination! How can they be completely dominated!"

"Putting Flower Monk and the ominous-looking young man aside, why would even the young lord of Sea Serpent Island be overwhelmed?"

"The sister of Miracle Doctor Wang is so strong. Look! Every time they clash, the young lord of Sea Serpent Island is knocked back several steps. The thick layer of ice has no effect on her at all!"

The crowd was shocked to witness this.

What incredible strength and tough weapon! How can this be possible? If she wasn't lacking in battle experience...

The young lord of Sea Serpent Island looked extremely hideous. He gritted his teeth and the Ice Core round disc at his chest started spinning. A stream of chilling energy was transmitted to the Frozen Sorrows in his hands.

Swish!

The cold aura almost froze the air. Carrying chilling aura that could even freeze the earth, the young lord of Sea Serpent Island swung out his Frozen Sorrows.

"How can this be possible!"

As the chilling aura swept across Xiao Yu, cracks appeared on the tough arena structure and the air became stale.

However, she wasn't affected at all. It was as though the chilling aura didn't deal any damage to her at all.

Could it be the armor she's wearing?

The young lord of Sea Serpent Island pulled a long face and his eyelids were twitching violently. His eyes were fixed on Xiao Yu's bone sword and the black armor she was wearing.

Puff!

He took a deep breath and the Ice Core round disc at his chest started to spin once again.

Crack crack crack!

A layer of ice was gradually extended over his entire body.

From his arms to his legs, and eventually his head.

In the next instant, the young lord of Sea Serpent Island had turned into a statue of ice.

The Frozen Sorrows in his hand seemed to have merged with his palm. The ice-



cold seal had turned his body into a weapon.

"How insane! I can feel a deathly chill even when I'm so far away. The current young lord of Sea Serpent Island is probably peerless among the Pinnacle Inborn experts!"

"That's too insane. Look! The ominous-looking young man and the Flower Monk have also undergone huge transformations!"

Below the stage, the crowd exclaimed in shock. The viewers over the Underworld website were also entirely attracted. Their eyes were opened wide as they stared at their screens, afraid of missing out on anything.

What they were seeing was too shocking.

"I can't believe you have pushed me to this extent!"

The ominous-looking young man started turning white. His skin had lost its glow and was emitting decadent vibes.

The current ominous-looking young man was just like a ten thousand-year-old corpse. Deathly silent, decadent and creepily horrifying!

As for the Flower Monk, a stream of blood tears flowed to his chin. The hideous ghost on the scar at the top of his head stood up and emitted terrifying perversity.

Bloody red mist was being ejected from all parts of his body, making him look incomparably bloody.

The ominous-looking young man looked coldly towards the Flower Monk. From the vengeance he was emitting, no one knew how many people he had killed previously.

The two dragonians smiled faintly and dense dark aura emitted from their bodies. At the same time, their arms were undergoing a tremendous transformation.

Their palms grew over three to four times their initial size and turned into the claws of a beast.

"Interesting! A clash of bloodlines!"

The two dragonians purse their lips as they grabbed forward with their dragon claws.

This was the dragonians in their human form. With their current strength, they could dragonify their claws.

After dragonification, their palms would resemble the claws of the dragon and would be incomparably sharp.

As they grabbed forward, it felt as though they could rip the space apart.

"Bloodline! They are bloodline martial artists!"

"There are extremely few bloodline cultivators. However, they are common in Euramerica. They can even turn into beasts to launch their attacks!"

"Why do that ominous-looking young man and Flower Monk feel so evil?"

"Could it be..."

Some elders who had accompanied the disciples of their families and sects seemed to have recalled something. They became serious and some even felt fear creeping up on them.

"What a high-level bloodline? What kind of bloodlines are those?"

Feeling the energies from the dragon claws, the ominous-looking young man and Flower Monk shivered. They gritted their teeth and launched their decadent energies and bloodthirsty aura towards the dragon claws.

"Just admit your defeat!"

Two chilling calls resounded as the two dragonians grabbed towards the body of the ominous-looking young man and the Flower Monk respectively.

# Chapter 449: Sacred Sect: Dragon Sect (9)

"Get decadent!"

"Into Blood!"

The ominous-looking young man and the Flower Monk gave a loud and malevolent cry before they charged towards that dragon claws with grayish decadence and bloodthirsty energies.

"Claws of the Devil Dragon!"

The two Dragonians bellowed coldly, raking their half-meter dragon claws forward.

Ka Ka Ka!

A shattering sound came with a huge change in the expressions of the ominous-looking young man and Flower Monk. With horror, they watched as the daunting claws broke through their defense, ripping their bodies.

Gasp!

Their eyes were full of trepidation as they blocked with their hands in front of them. The terrifying claws with dragon scales stifled them.

Fear of death loomed over them.

"Do you concede defeat?"

The two Dragonians fixed their cold eyes on them as they uttered their question.

"We lost!"

"We lost!"

The two of them trembled with fear as they stared at the two Dragonians.

Bloodline oppression. As Bloodline Martial Artists, the scariest thing was to meet same-level opponents with a more prestigious bloodline.

That would cause great oppression on them. Besides, higher grade bloodlines would be much more dominating than the lower grades.

The two Dragonians withdrew their dragon claws and threw them a faint smile.

Both the Flower Monk and the ominous-looking young man grimaced. But they could only take a deep breath and bow before making their exits.

This was a recognition of the Dragonians' strength.

The Dragonians neither kill any innocent nor push anyone to the end.

"That ominous-looking young man and Flower Monk were defeated!"

"Defeated, they are defeated. The rest of the supreme talents were all defeated. Gosh, these dozen people just won against all the previous supreme talents. Horrifying!"

"Outstanding Five Devil Dragons. No doubt they are the Outstanding Five Devil Dragons!"

"These Outstanding Five Devil Dragons must be from a secluded family. Could it be the previous diabolism?"

"The others were also very powerful. Somehow, they do not seem to have revealed their full power yet."

Seeing that even the ominous-looking young man and Flower Monk were defeated, horror filled the eyes of the surrounding crowd at the arena.

Those supreme talents who were questioning whether anyone was not convinced were all defeated in the arena.

The ranking was completely overturned.

They were unable to react in time in the various combats today.

As they looked at the young men who sprouted out in the arena, tinges of awe flashed in their eyes.

"Second Uncle, where are they from? How is it that they are so mighty?"

Qiao Fuzi swept his gaze across the group of young men with darkening expression below the arena.

"I'm not sure. But I know that ominous-looking young man and the Flower Monk definitely come from diabolism."

The middle-aged man beside him shook his head with eyes looking grave.

"Diabolism? Could those young men come from diabolism too? Those two men could turn their hands into some beasts' claws. I'm sure they are not simple!" said Qiao Fuzi with a stern-looking face. When he was fighting with one of the young men in the arena, he'd already sensed the frightening strength and his combat experience was far from his own.

"There are too many changes to this Outstanding Young Heroes Chart this time!" said the middle-aged man with flickering eyes. "Something big is going to happen in the Underworld!"

"Given my strength, I can't even be ranked in the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart!"

Qiao Fuzi gritted his teeth.

"We need to investigate where these young men came from. But now, all the more we need to kill that Miracle Doctor Wang. The remuneration from Medical Saint Sect could greatly enhance the strength of Qiao Clan!"

"Kill!"

Bam!

Just then, a sudden crashing sound came from the arena.

When the crowd looked over again, it was incredible combat that they saw.

"Why are they giving it all their might?"

All of them were shocked when they saw the Frozen Sorrows of the Young Lord stabbing at the sister of Miracle Doctor Wang's chest.

Using his experience, he got his opponent to stab into his shoulder.

As he battled, this was the only choice that the Young Lord could make. To exchange a strike with a strike!

"Trying to break my defense?"

Upon seeing the Frozen Sorrows sticking on her chest, Xiao Yu revealed a smile.

From the smile on her face, anyone could tell that she was not in pain, and nothing had happened to her.

"Sss, this..."

The Young Lord gasped with a twisted expression on his face. In disbelief, he stared at the dagger in his hand, which could not break the defense of his opponent.

Sensing the immense pain from his shoulder, the Young Lord could not take it lying down.

He turned out to be unmatched with her. He was no match for that lass.

"No..."

The Young Lord took his exit hurriedly out of the arena.

"Hur? Are you throwing in the towel? Do you have cold feet?"

Xiao Yu was astounded when she saw Young Lord flitting out of the arena. She pointed her bone sword at him!

The Young Lord was unusually embarrassed. The ice layer on his head disappeared as he glared at Xiao Yu with a frosty look. The hand holding the Frozen Sorrows was trembling.

"Darn you, darn you!" he murmured as his eyes filled with murderous intent.

"The Young Lord has exited the arena. Is he admitting his defeat?"

"I guess so. This... Dark horse. This girl is the biggest dark horse this round. She actually defeated the Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island!"

Everyone fixed their astonished gazes on the Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island.

"Heh heh, Now it looks like I'm the champion of the supreme talents!"

Xiao Yu looked at the Young Lord with her chin slightly lifted. "Are you thinking of challenging my elder brother? You're not fit yet."

"You're not fit to be a champion of the supreme talents either. I'm the champion!"

Xiao Yu was elated as she overlooked everyone around her. She was holding her chin up, looking proud!

"You..."

Upon seeing the complacent Xiao Yu, killing intent filled the eyes of Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island. "All of you shall die. DIE!"

Bam!

As soon as he finished his sentence, two middle-aged men emerged by his side in a split second.

"What? What is the Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island trying to do?"

"This is...? What does he want to do?"

Seeing the abrupt appearance of the two middle-aged men, the surrounding crowd was taken aback.

"Miracle Doctor Wang, you and your men shall perish here!"

The Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island glowered coldly at Wang Xian and Xiao Yu with a bloodthirsty look.

His words stunned everyone once again.

"Gentlemen, do it now. Whoever kills him shall take the remuneration!" said the Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island as he ignored the astounding looks when he swept his gaze across the surrounding crowd.

His words stupefied many people, while some of them were looking confused.

"Fine, we'll take the killing order of the Medical Saint Sect!"

"Haha, let's make this clear in advance. Everyone can kill Miracle Doctor Wang and the people beside him, but we shall not hurt our friendship and compete with each other!"

"The Wu Family will take his life!"

"Gentlemen, we'll go by meritocracy!"

As soon as Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island spoke, some of the families and experts hesitated before they stepped forward.

There were Sacred Clan, Qiao Clan, the renowned Wu Family in Eastern Province, and some of the first-class forces.

Among which, five supreme Inborn talents who had participated in the ranking of Outstanding Young Heroes Chart also walked out with their families.

Eight Sacred Clans, a supreme first-class force actually stepped forward.

Eight forces and twenty-seven Inborn Experts in total.

They laughed and chatted with each other as they stared at Wang Xian and the people beside him like their prey.

"Brother, are we going to take part too?" asked a young man hesitantly to Saint Qi and Saint Wen when he saw more than a score of Inborn Experts were about to strike.

"No, I have a bad feeling about this!"

Another young man peered at the group of daunting young men who had been



forgotten on the stage as a premonition surged.

"Yinxuan, are we really not going to do it?" Elder Yang, who was tempted to move, asked Tang Yinxuan once again.

"Elder Yang!" Tang Yinxuan was looking grave. "Just you wait and see someone die!"

"What is going on? What exactly is happening here?"

"Why... why are they suddenly attacking Miracle Doctor Wang? This..."

"The killing order of Medical Saint Sect. Could it be such that some forces strike?"

"Most likely. This is the only possibility now!"

Everyone was astounded to see eight powerful forces, which consisted of one Sacred Clan and seven supreme first-class forces!

On top of that, the son of the second strongest in the Underworld took part too.

"Miracle Doctor Wang is completely finished this time!"

"It'll be difficult for him to escape. Little did I expect he would perish here!"

"Hmph, perhaps he did not expect revenge to come this soon after killing a Medical Saint Sect's disciple. He's going to get killed now!"

"Any forces wish to take part now? If there is, please step out now. If you sneak an attack later, I'll not take it lying down!" Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island warned as he swept his gaze around upon seeing some of the forces walking out.

"That's right. If anyone wants to take part in the killing order of Medical Saint Sect, step out now. Anyone who tries to take advantage later will be deemed as having gone against Qiao Clan!"

Qiao Fuzi also cast his gaze around.

Xiao Clan, Medical Saint Sect, the Inborn Disciple, and the golden Spiritual Bird from Imperial Beast Sect did not make any moves.

"Fine, if that's the case, we'll do the killing!"

Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island widened his mouth as he stared with a ghastly look at Wang Xian.

The remaining eight forces also threw their cold gazes at the prey that they were going to hunt down.

"Haha, well, well. Medical Saint Sect's killing order!"

Wang Xian looked at the group with a slight quirk at the corner of his lips.

"Phew, thirty Inborn Experts. Thirty Inborn Experts want my life!"

He gazed at the Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island, Qiao Clan, and the rest. With a faint smile on his face, he said, "Let me make an announcement before you guys strike!"

"I'll give the dying man ten more seconds to live!"

A middle-aged man from Qiao Clan slowly pulled out his sword.

"I hereby announce to the Underworld..." Wang Xian swept his gaze across the surrounding crowd. With a soft yell, he said, "I, Wang Xian, establish Dragon Sect, a Sacred Sect!"

"Where are the disciples of Dragon Sect?"

"Where are the disciples of Dragon Sect?"

An announcement came as a surprise to everyone, including the eight forces.

Boom boom!

A bout of terrifying aura broke out from the arena and the surrounding spots.

The sky turned dark as an immense bout of demonic aura darted into the air.

"Disciples of the Dragon Sect hereby greet the Dragon King!"

"Disciples of the Dragon Sect hereby greet the Dragon King!"

All the Dragonians from the arena made their moves and appeared before Wang Xian with one knee on the floor!

More then dozens of figures showed up before Wang Xian, half-kneeling behind him.

"Greetings to the Dragon King!"

# Chapter 450: Dragon Sect's Killing Order (1)

"Greetings, Dragon King!"

Strong aura shot through the skies and ominous clouds tumbled.

The terrifying aura of each dragonian rose from their bodies into the sky and formed an insane devil dragon circling and rumbling.

It was as though they were announcing to the world that the Dragon Sect had descended onto the world!

Dragon in the sky!

Shocking, frightening and unbelievable!

The surrounding crowd was dumbfounded and their bodies shivered violently as they stared at the dragonians with terrifying auras.

Fifty dragonians and fifty powerful Inborn experts.

All of them were kneeling before that young man, Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown.

An invincible vibe filled every corner of the arena of the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition.

"Those dozen-plus young men are... are all the subordinates of Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown!"

"Their auras are insanely powerful! Fifty Inborn experts! We are talking about fifty Inborn experts!"

The surrounding crowd was greatly shaken. They stared with disbelief at the fifty dragonians who were kneeling on the floor and were clearly panic-stricken.

"Fifty Inborn experts and a dozen or so of them have defeated all the supreme talents!"

"Over ten supreme talents were overwhelmed. The Outstanding Five Devil Dragons and the Seven Dragon Stars are all subordinates of Miracle Doctor Wang. Their strength could even be considered to be amongst the upper echelons of Inborn experts. This... This is simply frightening!"

Everyone's eyes opened wide as they mumbled.

At this very moment, the young lord of Sea Serpent Island and the group from the Qiao Clan stared at the fifty Inborn experts kneeling before Wang Xian in disbelief.

"This cannot be possible! This cannot be possible!"

The young lord of Sea Serpent Island, Qiao Fuzi, and the rest were a little out of sorts. There were fifty Inborn experts and these experts had just defeated them a while ago.

All of them were the subordinates of Miracle Doctor Wang.

And now, Miracle Doctor had announced the establishment of his Sacred Sect.

Sacred Sect! He just established a Sacred Sect.

Moreover, it's an incomparably strong Sacred Sect!

They swallowed their saliva and their eyes were filled with fear. At this moment, with just thirty Inborn experts on their side, they were going to go against a Sacred Sect.

A Sacred Sect that had fifty Inborn experts.

"The Dragon Sect will be established today. First, I'm going to announce that those who offend our Dragon Sect shall die!"

"Dragon Sect Killing Order: Annihilate all who are going against us!"

"After which, annihilate their families, including the Sacred Clans and Sects!"

Wang Xian looked at the fifty dragonians that were kneeling before him. He lifted his head and turned to the young lord of Sea Serpent Island and the group of experts from the Qiao Clan. Gradually, he revealed an eerie smirk.

"Now that I have said what I wanted, you guys can come and kill me now!"

Wang Xian's lips curved into a smile and he looked at them with contempt.

"Those who offend our Dragon Sect shall die! Those who offend our Dragon King shall die!" the fifty dragonians shouted loudly in unison.

Mo Qinglong stood up and the crowd of dragonians behind him followed. Their eyes were fixed on the young lord of Sea Serpent Island and the group behind him.

"Follow me to kill our enemies!"

"Kill!" Mo Qinglong instructed with killing intent, and the crowd of dragonians responded.

Rumble!

Instantly, devilish aura blocked out the entire sky and the devil dragon roared loudly. Without a moment of hesitation, Mo Qinglong and the group of dragonians charged towards the enemies.

"No, no. We are backing out. We are backing out!"

"It was Medical Saint Sect who issued the Medical Saint Sect's killing order. It has nothing to do with us. Our Wu Family is backing out. We are backing out!"

When the eight forces saw the group of dragonians charging towards them, they were filled with horror.

Those were fifty Inborn experts. Moreover, they were all existences that could match Pinnacle Inborn experts. Even though they had thirty Inborn experts, they wouldn't be a match at all.

Completely and thoroughly overwhelming.

It was especially so for the Inborn supreme talents that had fought with the dragonians previously. They knew clearly how terrifying these dragonians could be.

While fighting in the arenas, they clearly understood that they were a far cry from them. Now that the dragonians were going for their lives with the intent, they would undoubtedly be slaughtered!

The people from the eight forces were flabbergasted and overwhelmed with fear.

Even the group of four from the Qiao Clan were horrified.

"Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown, our Qiao Clan is backing out. Since you have established a Sacred Sect, our Qiao Clan wouldn't be willing to make you our enemy!" a middle-aged man from the Qiao Clan shouted immediately.

"Spare no one!" said Wang Xian coldly.

"My father is the second strongest man in the Underworld. Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown, are you sure you dare to kill me?"

When the young lord of Sea Serpent Island saw the group of dragonians with terrifying vibes, he also felt fear.

Just a while ago, two of these dragonians had defeated the two supreme talents from Devil Corpse Palace and Devil Spirits Temple. The strength of those two was just a notch weaker than him.

Yet, there were even stronger existences within this group.

"None of you are getting away after offending our Dragon King!" Mo Qinglong responded to the young lord of Sea Serpent Island with killing intent.

Sss!

The surrounding crowd was shocked and cold sweat broke out on their foreheads. Once again, they retreated.

"He's going to kill the people from the Qiao Clan and the son of the Lord of Sea Serpent Island. Miracle Doctor Wang... He's simply..."

"He's no longer called Miracle Doctor Wang. We should be addressing him as the Dragon King. To establish a sect at twenty years old and become the leader of a Sacred Sect, his achievements are unmatched throughout history!"

"The Dragon King would consider one's background when he decides to kill? Just think about the Elders of the Sacred Followers Guild and the disciple of Medical Saint Sect. He would definitely not stop for the Lord of Sea Serpent Island or the Qiao Clan. Didn't the Dragon King say that he's going to annihilate their clans regardless of whether they are from a Sacred Clan?"

"The Sect Leader of a Sacred Sect... A twenty-year-old leader of a Sacred Sect... Moreover, he is the founder of the sect... How terrifying!"

The crowd was shocked to see the dragonians charging ahead, brimming with killing intent.

All of them could feel cold sweat breaking out on their backs.

He didn't care if you were from a Sacred Clan or if you were the son of the second strongest man. He would just kill you without reservations.

"Young lord, please escape as quickly as you can. We will hold them here!"

the two middle-aged men who were standing beside the young lord of Sea Serpent Island said in a hurry and with resolve.

"Uncle Ma, Uncle Bei!"

The young lord of Sea Serpent Island was astonished and stared at the two middle-aged men bitterly.

"Quick! Run!"

When the two middle-aged men saw Mo Yuan and Mo Qinglong attacking them, they were fearful and immediately charged ahead to stop them.

"All of you will die!"

Mo Qinglong had a hideous expression on him. As he waved his arm, his palm transformed into an incomparably terrifying devil dragon claw.



His palm was over a meter long and was much more terrifying than the two dragonians previously.

"If you dare to kill the son of our Lord, our Lord will not let you off!" the two middle-aged screeched loudly. Water flowed rapidly on their bodies and formed various vortexes.

Each vortex was five meters wide and soon the stones on the ground were lifted.

"Half-Step to Dan Realm! They are Half-Step to Dan Realm experts!" the surrounding crowd was stunned once again.

Tsk!

However, Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan weren't afraid at all as they charged towards the two middle-aged men.

"It doesn't matter if you are Half-Step to Dan Realm experts! Both of you will still die today"

Arrogant words came from them. The aura that they were emitting was causing the crowd to shiver in fear.

That domineering black devilish aura was truly too frightening.

"It's over, it's over!"

When Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan released their auras, the people from the other eight forces were devastated.

As they saw the remaining dragonians charging towards them, they couldn't help but feel deep regret!

# Chapter 451: Dragon Sect's Killing Order (2)

Boom!

"No, don't kill us. We surrender!"

When the remaining Dragonians charged over, the score of Inborn Experts from the eight forces screamed in horror.

Some of them even tried to flee with trepidation.

They ignored their dignity as a clan and as experts when they tried to flee far away.

However, the Dragonians were even faster than them as they flitted over and surrounded them.

"Kill!"

One of the Dragonians charged towards Qiao Clan and those Inborn Experts with a frosty and daunting demonic aura.

"It's over, over!"

Upon seeing that Dragonian charging at him, fear filled Qiao Fuzi's eyes.

That Dragonian was the one who had fought and defeated him within thirty moves in the arena just now. His strength was formidable.

"Kill!"

On the brink of life and death, Qiao Fuzi could only bite the bullet and explode all his might for his last fight.

"Trash!"

With a disdainful voice, that Dragonian's palms slowly transformed into something horrifying.

As Qiao Fuzi witnessed the transformation, he was appalled. He wielded his sword directly at that Dragonian.

As the sword slashed at the dragon claws, it was caught by that Dragonian easily.

"Just you and you think you can kill our Dragon King? I was only playing with you just now in the arena!"

The Dragonian sneered as he raked his dragon claws across Qiao Fuzi's body.

Argh!

With a huge change in his expression, Qiao Fuzi darted his sword at him.

Argh!

A petrifying shriek came from Qiao Fuzi when the dragon claws grabbed and crushed his body straightaway. Qiao Fuzi widened his eyes with fear.

Argh, argh!

At this time, he heard cries from the side. He tilted his head with the last trace of his vitality.

All he saw was the few elders of Qiao Clan and the various Inborn Experts getting killed.

Within less than one minute, more than ten Inborn Experts were struck down.

Cough, cough!

Qiao Fuzi spat out a mouthful of blood as his eyes were big and round, full of remorse.

As the most outstanding disciple of a Sacred Clan and the youngest Inborn Expert of the Qiao Clan, his bright future ended here.

"They are way too compelling. Fifty Dragon Sect disciples killed dozens of

Inborn Experts in a split second. Gosh, all of them have strength that is close to Pinnacle Inborn, or are Pinnacle Inborns, themselves!"

"The Inborn Experts of Dragon Sect are way too domineering. All of them can transform their hands into daunting claws, which can actually resist the attacks of Inborn Spiritual Weapons. Their combat abilities are not those that any average Inborn can compare with!"

All the surrounding people twitched their eyebrows as they watched in fear as the Inborn Experts perished one by one.

The strength possessed by thirty Inborn Experts was almost equivalent to that of a Sacred Sect. Yet, all of them had been struck down one by one.

The Inborn Experts, who were striking awe just now, were being massacred.

Looking at those Dragonians who were exuding black demonic aura, all the surrounding crowd had awe in their eyes.

When they looked at that young man before the Dragonians, all they had was admiration and fear for him.

This is a new Sacred Sect and a terrifying one.

"They had mighty strength. They are even more compelling than the elder group of our Heavenly Sound Sect!"

When Elder Yang saw the group of Dragonians kneeling before that young man, he was already taken aback by horror.

Seeing those eight forces who had accepted the killing order from Medical Saint Sect getting massacred by them, his heart quivered.

If not for the strong opposition from Tang Yinxuan, they could be part of the group now.

Given the style of that Dragon Sect Master, so what if it was a Sacred Sect or Sacred Clan? Offend him, and all will die!

"They are really formidable!" Tang Yinxuan was astounded by the fifty

Dragonians.

She knew Wang Xian was strong, but the last thing she could think of was him establishing a Sacred Sect of his own.

A strong ancestral sect that was on par with Heavenly Sound Sect.

Those forces and ancestral sects who knew about the mission counted themselves really lucky for not participating in it.

Fortunately, they did not do it.

"Young Lord, run now!"

Just then, another despairing scream was heard.

Everyone hurriedly spun around and saw two Dragonians besieging the Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island. He had lost his previous dashing aura and chillness now.

The person who proudly declared he was the champion of supreme talents in the arena just now had his hair spread out with a long wound on his arm. He looked awful as he fought with two disciples of Dragon Sect before him.

If the situation persisted, it would take no time for the Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island to be killed.

Seeing their Young Lord in danger, the two middle-aged men revealed desperate looks. They blocked the blows from Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan with their maximum effort and struck at the two Dragonians before their Young Lord.

The two Dragonians had a slight change in their expressions and staggered back immediately.

"How dare you get distracted while fighting with me!"

Upon seeing that middle-aged man who got distracted, he snorted. A bout of demonic aura converged into a hideous dragon head that bit him on both his legs.

"Ah, scram now!"

That middle-aged man let out a cry as water on his body vibrated violently. With a malevolent look, he bellowed, "Old Bei, help me block this!"

"Got it!"

Relentlessness filled the face of another middle-aged man's face as he struck Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan. "I'll fight it out with you guys. Our Lord will take revenge for us!"

"Go to hell!"

Seeing him charging alone at the duo, Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan were looking bleak as they stretched out their Claws of the Devil Dragon and raked at him.

Argh, argh!

On the other side, another middle-aged man let out a deafening roar.

Immense blue energy flowed out and gushed towards the Ice Core round disc at the chest of the Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island.

A Half-Step to Dan Realm injected all of his energy into the Ice Core round disc.

The entire round disc was giving off a blue glow that solidified and surrounded them.

Within the blue glow, the Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island malevolently stared at Wang Xian with rage and hatred in his eyes.

"I'll ask my father to kill you!"

The Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island let out a miserable cry when the blue Ice Core round disc enveloped him totally. Subsequently, he darted out into the sky at a terrifying speed.

His speed was almost ten times the speed of sound. Moving as though it was the speed of light, the blue glow flashed and disappeared with the Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island.

On the other hand, the middle-aged Half-Step to Dan Realm expert lost all the

soul in his eyes as he collapsed on the ground.

Argh!

At this time, the other Half-step to Inborn who had blocked Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan also let out a desperate shriek before he fell onto the ground with a thud.

"What's that round disc? How was it able to spur such a crazy speed? That was fast. It felt like a teleport!"

"The two Half-Step to Dan Realm experts beside the Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island are dead!"

"In order to let the Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island escape, that... that Half-Step to Dan Realm actually sacrificed his life!"

"A Half-Step to Dan Realm sacrificed his life so that the Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island could escape through a piece of treasure. This price is simply too heavy to pay!"

"Gosh, the Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island managed to escape after paying such a price. The rest were unable to run away. Twenty-seven Inborns and two Half-Step to Dan Realm perished!"

The surrounding crowd was aghast in seeing this.

The newly established Dragon Sect issued a killing order, causing numerous casualties.

Wang Xian was unconcerned about the Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island making his escape.

The enemies from the sea were all trash in his eyes.

This was only the birth of the Dragon Sect. When the Dragon Palace emerged... Hiak, Hiak!

# Chapter 452: Dragon Sect's Killing Order (3)

Argh!

When the last person from the eight forces had finally died, the entire competition field for the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition went silent.

As a cold breeze blew over, everyone could feel the chill down their bones. This type of chill was more penetrative than what they felt from the young lord of Sea Serpent Island.

Looking at the corpses around them, they couldn't help but shiver.

Among the eight forces, there were subordinates of the second strongest man in the Underworld, people from the Sacred Clan, Qiao Clan, the Wu Family and many other first-class forces.

Only the young lord of Sea Serpent Island among the thirty Inborn experts had made it out alive after two Half-Step to Dan Realm experts sacrificed themselves to help him escape with the treasure he had.

All the rest were killed on the spot.

Looking at the fifty dragonians appearing behind the young man, everyone was truly shocked.

Any force that could establish itself as a Sacred Sect would undoubtedly be a force to be reckoned with over a certain region. From today onwards, that young man would be the same.

His name is the Dragon King!

The Sect Leader of the Sacred Sect, Dragon Sect.

No one had any doubts about Dragon Sect becoming a Sacred Sect and no one would doubt its strength.



Just the fifty Inborn experts before them would be more than the Inborn experts many other Sacred Sects had.

"When he said he wasn't participating in the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition, there were still lots of people mocking him. They accused him of being afraid after seeing the experts and thought he didn't dare to take on the challenge. It would seem now that... Hehe! He definitely has the strength. It is just that he had no regard for those participating at all!"

"Considering he could make so many experts address him as the Dragon King, how strong is he? I believe he is definitely above the Inborn Realm!"

"That's a hundred percent certain. His sister alone is able to defeat the young lord of Sea Serpent Island. He wouldn't be any worse!"

Another unparalleled expert has appeared in the Underworld once again. The Dragon King from the Dragon Sect! the crowd thought to themselves.

Wang Xian looked across and noticed there were still a lot of camera equipment over the entire competition ground for the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition.

All these cameras were broadcasting live for the entire Underworld over the Internet.

At this point, he knew that whatever happened here was known by the entire Underworld.

"Medical Saint Sect's killing order? Hehe! Today, my Dragon Sect shall also issue a killing order to all those forces that fought against us as well as the Medical Saint Sect. We will definitely annihilate all of you in the future!" Wang Xian looked towards a camera and said coldly.

"In three days, our Dragon Sect will be hosting a pilgrimage for two consecutive days. On the first day, I hope you guys will come and our Dragon Sect will definitely be a good host!" Wang Xian's voice resounded and the crowd could hear him clearly.

Those who relied on the cameras for the live stream over the Underworld website had also seen it clearly with their eyes.

Despite being separated by the screen, they could still see and sense the boundless dominance and killing intent in Wang Xian words. All of them were greatly shocked.

[This... This... Is Dragon King from the Dragon Sect declaring war against Medical Saint Sect and the Qiao Clan? We are talking about two Saint-class forces here!]

[He's too domineering and arrogant. After slaughtering everyone from the eight forces, he announced he would be annihilating all of them! That's too insane!]

[Establishing a Sacred Sect at the age of twenty and having fifty Inborn experts as subordinates! This is too shocking! Every action of Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown has been shocking the entire Underworld. And now he's issuing a challenge to the Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan!]

[Is he a little too brazen to announce he will annihilate all the forces who accepted the killing order from the Medical Saint Sect? Those are eight forces. Among which, one is even a Saint-class force. If we put the other seven forces together, they could also be equivalent to a Sacred Sect. Together with the Medical Saint Sect, that would be the strength of three Saint-class forces!]

Wang Xian's announcement shocked everyone to the core. He made it clear that he wouldn't rest until either his side perished or Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan perished. That was too terrifying.

Nonetheless, everyone was filled with respect and fear towards him.

No one dared to make it clear publicly to go against the Medical Saint Sect, the Qiao Clan and the other seven forces.

Even other Sacred Sects wouldn't dare to make two other Sacred Sects their enemies at the same time.

"Arrogance! He's too arrogant. He is saying he's going to annihilate our Medical Saint Sect!"

Boom!

At this very moment, within the mountain valley of Medical Saint Sect.

When the two Sect Leaders of Medical Saint Sect saw Wang Xian's declaration over the video, they were infuriated.

While their eyes were glowing with anger, they were also a little shocked.

"He should be counting himself lucky if we don't pursue him. Yet, he's saying he's going to annihilate us. Haha! Great. Dragon King of the Dragon Sect... Great, great!"

The two of them stared furiously at the video. Dense killing intent was leaking out of their bodies. "In three days, it will be the death anniversary of your Dragon Sect."

"Inform the Supreme Elders of the Medical Saint Sect. We have reached the point that this incident won't end without a side perishing. We will be mobilizing all our forces!"

"Although that brat possesses unexpected influence, just the Dragon Sect alone isn't enough to shake the foundation of our Medical Saint Sect. Wishful thinking!" the two Sect Leaders shouted and looked hideous.

The surrounding Elders of the Medical Saint Sect were also brimming with killing intent. The words of that young man in the video didn't just constitute provocations. He was declaring that he wouldn't rest until one side perished.

And he was making the same statement to two Sacred Sects!

A wise Elder pondered for a moment before remarking solemnly, "Sect Leaders, I believe our best option is to ally with the Qiao Clan. The Dragon Sect isn't weak. Moreover, that Dragon King will most likely be above the Inborn Realm!"

"Inform our Supreme Elders too. There's nothing to fear about just a Dragon Sect," the other Sect Leader pulled a long face and shouted.

"I'm just thinking of playing it safe. Since he dares to challenge us and the Qiao Clan, he should be aware of the strength of the two Sacred Sects. I'm only afraid that he's still hiding his true strength," that Elder reminded.

The two Sect Leader of the Medical Saint Sect calmed down and replied, "We will get in contact with the Qiao Clan!"

If Dragon Sect was still hiding their strength, they would indeed be horrifying!

...

"Damn it! Damn it! The Dragon Sect is too arrogant and brazen. It's just a newly established Sacred Sect and yet he dares to be so arrogant!"

Nanjing. Within a mountain peak, a group had gathered at the Grand Hall and was watching the video on the screen solemnly.

The Qiao Clan would never have expected the other party to go to this extent after killing four of their disciples for simply accepting the killing order of the Medical Saint Sect.

It was especially so after learning that the other party possessed such terrifying strength.

If the Qiao Clan had known that the other party was a Sacred Clan, they would have never gotten themselves involved in this.

Now that they had boarded the ship, they couldn't alight. The other party issued a challenge to them directly and even declared that they would be annihilating them.

Domineering and arrogant!

In the Grand Hall of the Qiao Clan, everyone was extremely bitter. A Sacred Sect had declared that they would annihilate them. Moreover, it came from Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown who had been known to be domineering in his actions.

This wouldn't be a joke. No matter how this incident turned out, their Qiao Clan would have suffered a huge blow.

Even if they achieved victory in the end.

Looking at the fifty powerful Inborn experts, the Qiao Clan was fearful despite being infuriated. The entire Qiao Clan didn't even have that many experts.

"Inform Laozu about this and let him decide!" said the clan leader of the Qiao

Clan helplessly.

He was regretting his actions. Because of greed, he had accepted the killing order from the Medical Saint Sect. Now, he was forced to go against another Sacred Sect.

# Chapter 453: The Seething Underworld

"He's declaring war with one Sacred Sect and another seven first-class forces. This is indeed the style of Miracle Doctor Wang of Rivertown."

"They will be having a Pilgrimage three days from now. They will receive the enemy on the first day and accept Pilgrimage on the second day. What great confidence he has."

"Dragon King of Dragon Sect. From now on, the entire Underworld will be seething with this!"

The remaining forces marveled at that young man who spoke boldly at the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition ground.

Even those Sacred Sects over there felt the tremble in their hearts.

They would have to look up to this young man in the future.

The founder of the Sacred Sect, Dragon King!

"Let's go!"

Wang Xian scanned everyone with the corner of his lips drawn. He looked at Xiao Yu and the rest beside him with a beaming face.

The Dragon Sect was established, and their name was known in the Underworld.

Next, the Sacred Sects would begin competing with each other. He wanted the Dragon Sect to dominate Underworld and rise above any Sacred Sects.

"The Dragon Sect will take over the ranking of the supreme talents this year!"

Mo Qinglong walked behind and cast a glance at the gigantic Named Cliff with the corner of his lips slightly drawn.

He made a move with his huge Claws of the Devil Dragon, raking them across the Named Cliff.

Bam, Bam, Bam!

The dust from the rocks fell off as Mo Qinglong swung his dragon claws from top to bottom. In another swift movement, he returned to behind Wang Xian again.

All of them watched Wang Xian and the gang in silence. None of them dared to utter a word.

When they saw Mo Qinglong fly to the Named Cliff, they looked over.

The cold Eastern breeze swept in as the two powerful words appeared on the Named Cliff.

Dragon Sect.

The calligraphy that seemed to be dancing was filled with unlimited mightiness.

At the entrance, everyone took the initiative to give way to them as they looked at them in awe.

"The Outstanding Young Heroes Chart this time seemed to be prepared for Dragon Sect. Hehe, this bunch of young men took over the rankings like a breeze."

"This is too sick. How on earth did they get their powerful strength at such a young age?"

"I'm afraid bloodshed is brewing in the Underworld three days from now!"

Until those groups of figures disappeared, all of them watched silently. The rest of the Sacred Sects and Sacred Clans in the field began to stalk out slowly.

"Amitabha, this is a terrifying Sacred Sect. All of them are young Inborn Experts!" said the Flower Monk flatly as he fiddled with his bloody beads with a stern look.

"Interesting. It's great that the Underworld gets chaotic. It's time for us, the diabolism they regarded us as, to rise!"

The ominous-looking young man widened his mouth as he swept his gaze across the surrounding experts of the Underworld. With a bloodthirsty look on his face, he said, "The bloodshed is going to start again in the Underworld!"

"Amitabha. I used up half of my beads in the combat just now. It's time to collect some back!"

A bloodthirsty aura surfaced on the Flower Monk's face as he looked around. As he put his palms together, he lowered his head slowly.

The ominous-looking young man looked at him coldly before he strode to his sedan.

Before his sedan, the four middle-aged men stood there without moving an inch. Their faces paled as they sensed a faint domineering aura from the Half-step to Inborn.

"To strengthen the Devil Corpse Palace, I need more corpses of the experts!"

The ominous-looking young man looked at the four middle-aged men with a vague murderous look.

He sat in the sedan and headed out.

"Wow, the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart has been updated!" Xiao Yu exclaimed fervently as she checked her phone when the gang was in the car heading towards Rivertown.

"Why, Xiao Yu? Are you number one?" Elder Fang asked with a smiling face from beside her.

"No, it's not me!"

Xiao Yu pouted with slight unhappiness. "I was the one who defeated the Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island. Instead of giving me first place, they gave it to my brother. So unfair!"



"What an uncrowned champion. This is shady. Didn't they say no rankings for those who didn't participate in the competition?" Xiao Yu remarked with dissatisfaction while the rest around her chuckled.

"Establishing a Sacred Sect at the age of 20. Do you think he needs to get in the arena? Besides, you're his sister. How could anyone think Xiao Xian is weaker than you?" said Guan Shuqing to Xiao Yu smilingly.

"That is still unfair. The championship should be mine. The first female champion in history!"

Xiao Yu trotted to Wang Xian with displeasure. But subsequently, she exclaimed with excitement, "Brother, you were simply dashing just now!"

"I have always been dashing!" Wang Xian chuckled.

"The entire Underworld is heated. All of them are discussing Dragon Sect. Brother, the Medical Saint Sect, and Qiao Clan are quite strong. If they really turn up in three days, do we need to get those babies from the Dragon Palace in advance? Haha, and that blue whale of a sister-in-law, Qingyue. I'm sure it will freak them out!"

Xiao Yu held Wang Xian's arm as she commented excitedly, using her imagination.

"Do we need the members of Dragon Palace to be here? Till then, you can just transform into the invincible Divine Dragon and take down a Sacred Sect all by yourself!" said Wang Xian jokingly.

"Brother...You..."

Xiao Yu stared at him furiously. The moment she thought of what she looked like after the transformation, her hair stood on end.

If she had to turn into a Divine Dragon for an extended period, she would be infuriated by her own appearance.

"Okay, Xiao Yu is the cutest of all," said Wang Xian hurriedly upon seeing her angry look.

"I hope all of them will come in three days. Otherwise, the Dragon Sect will need to take the trouble to seek them out one by one!"

A trace of murderous intent flashed in Wang Xian's eyes as he spoke.

He would not let any one of them off who wanted his life.

He would not let off all the forces like Medical Saint Sect, Qiao Clan, Wu Family, and so on.

They had to pay a bloody price for what they'd done today.

The vehicle continued its way to Rivertown.

They arrived in Rivertown in the evening.

When they entered the city, a fleet of luxurious cars emerged out of nowhere around them.

More than hundreds of them drove by the side of their cars.

Without any communication, these cars lined up in a row in front of them.

With car plates of Rivertown, they escorted the car to the villa.

Subsequently, these people in the luxurious cars did not get out and drove off immediately.

All the big shots of Rivertown were sitting in the cars as they swept a glance with awe at the villa.

That was the house of the Dragon King, founder of a Sacred Sect.

It was the sacred ground of all people in Rivertown.

Wang Xian smiled at those families and magnates who curried favors. Back in the villa, he lay on the sofa comfortably, sipping a cup of tea. He took out his phone and scrolled through the updates in the Underworld.

[Dragon King established a Sacred Sect with fifty Inborn Experts!]

[Unparalleled Dragon King emerged as the champion of the Outstanding Young Heroes. The most terrifying young man, Wang Xian, the Dragon King!]

[Dragon Sect's Pilgrimage in three days. Will it perish or shock the Underworld?!]

[Newly-established Dragon King issued a Dragon Sect killing order to Medical Saint Sect, Qiao Clan, Wu Family and...]

The Underworld was once again shaken up because of Wang Xian, and this time, it was unprecedented heat!

# Chapter 454: Sacred Sect, Devil Sects

The entire Underworld was discussing the establishment of the Dragon Sect. What happened on the competition field of the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition was beyond the expectations of any forces.

Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown killed the disciples of the Medical Saint Sect.

A dozen-odd young men appeared and swept aside all the demon-like supreme talents.

Medical Saint Sect issued a killing order, eight forces accepted it and attempted to kill Wang Xian.

Following this, Wang Xian established his Sacred Sect. The Dragon Sect was formed and killed twenty-nine Inborn experts from eight other forces.

The Dragon King announced the Dragon Sect's killing order. They were going after all the forces who had accepted the killing order from the Medical Saint Sect and the Medical Saint Sect.

Among which, there was another Sacred Clan.

The shocking incidents that happened over the course of a day were even more than what had happened in the entire year prior.

Everyone in the Underworld was shocked and was discussing the events.

And as for the name of Miracle Doctor Wang from Rivertown, everyone had now chosen to call him the Dragon King.

Dragon King of the Dragon Sect. That was also an honorific name for an unparalleled expert, and Wang Xian was clearly qualified.

However, a few shocking announcements were made over the Underworld website on the second day.

"In three days, our Medical Saint Sect will lead all our experts to annihilate the Dragon Sect in Rivertown! Annihilate the Sacred Sect!"

"In three days, our Qiao Clan will lead all our experts to annihilate the Dragon Sect in Rivertown! Annihilate the Sacred Sect!"

"In three days, our Wu Family will lead all our experts to annihilate the Dragon Sect in Rivertown! Annihilate the Sacred Sect!"

...

One after another, a total of eight messages were published on the morning of the second day.

In three days, they would be annihilating the Dragon Sect when the Dragon Sect held their pilgrimage!

The messages were just as the people in the Underworld had expected. Even so, when the Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan made the statements, they still surprised the entire Underworld.

[Battle of the Sacred Sects. It has been a long time since there's been a battle of the Sacred Sects in the Underworld!]

[That's too insane. The insane Dragon King of the Dragon Sect has challenged two Sacred Sects at the same time. Together with the seven first-class forces, the coalition's strength will be beyond everyone's imagination.]

[The Medical Saint Sect and the Qiao Clan have been totally infuriated. No. We can't say that they are infuriated. Instead, it's the infuriated Dragon King that wants a deadly battle against them. In three days, there will be an unparalleled huge battle!]

[If the Medical Saint Sect, Qiao Clan and the seven first-class forces were to mobilize all their strength, how many Inborn experts would there be?]

[The seven first-class forces will have roughly twenty-five Inborn experts. As for the Medical Saint Sect, no one really knows. However, as a Sacred Sect known for refining elixir pills, they will have no less than thirty-five. The Inborn experts from the Qiao Clan won't be fewer than twenty-five. Together, that's an insane

seventy Inborn experts!]

[Battle of the century! This would be the battle of the century! How is the Dragon Sect going to withstand the strength of close to three Sacred Sects?]

[You can now place your bets on the Underworld website. In three days, will the Dragon Sect be annihilated or will it be Medical Saint Sect and the rest? Time to place your bets!]

The entire Underworld had erupted because of the announcement made by the Medical Saint Sect, Qiao Clan and the seven first-class forces.

[The Dragon Sect will definitely be annihilated. The Medical Saint Sect is one of the few Sacred Sects with the strongest strength. Their strength won't be something a newly established Dragon Sect could possibly match, let alone the coalition with the Qiao Clan and the other forces!]

[I'm also of the opinion that the Dragon King of the Dragon Sect is too arrogant to challenge so many forces at the same time. This isn't domineering. It's courting his own demise!]

[He's still young and full of vigor after all. He must have thought that he could go against two Saint-class forces with fifty Inborn experts as disciples. He probably hasn't considered the Supreme Elders of the Medical Saint Sect and the Laozu of the Qiao Clan!]

[The Laozu of the Qiao Clan is incredibly strong. In the ranking of the unparalleled experts, he is ranked tenth. He's an old monster that has lived for over a hundred years!]

[The Supreme Elder of the Medical Saint Sect is also definitely terrifying existence above the Inborn Realm. Moreover, no one really knows how many Supreme Elders of the Medical Saint Sect are still alive.]

[Although the fifty Inborn experts from the Dragon Sect are strong, the only one who has the strength above Inborn Realm would probably be the Dragon King. Moreover, the authenticity of his strength has yet to be verified!]

When the domineering announcements were made on the Underworld website, everyone was discussing the topic fervently.

As for the pilgrimage to the Dragon Sect in three days, many martial artists didn't have high hopes for the Dragon Sect after analysis.

Although a newly established Sacred Sect was shocking, the strength of traditional Sacred Sects was beyond the imagination of ordinary people.

It was especially so for Medical Saint Sect which was widely regarded as the Sacred Sect with the most resources.

There were also many martial artists in the Underworld who bluntly claimed that the Dragon Sect would definitely be annihilated and the rise of the Dragon King would just be a flash in the pan.

This was because the second strongest expert in the Underworld, the Lord of the Sea Serpent Island, was an expert that was close to being peerless.

The Dragon King from the Dragon Sect had killed the two experts that were with his son and even attempted to kill his only son.

As the second strongest unparalleled expert in the Underworld, he wouldn't just let this matter go.

Considering the style and personality of the Lord of Sea Serpent Island, he would definitely go after the life of the Dragon King.

At this moment, although Dragon King had terrifying talents, he would definitely be killed if he faced the Lord of Sea Serpent Island.

Undoubtedly.

[The bets on the Dragon Sect being annihilated has hit over fifty billion while those betting on the Dragon Sect annihilating the Medical Saint Sect is a meager billion-plus. Hehe!]

Wang Xian revealed a smile after seeing the comments left on the Underworld website.

Medical Saint Sect, Qiao Clan and the Lord of Sea Serpent Island!

Wang Xian's eyes flickered. Just some time ago, he'd been fearful when he first

entered the Underworld website and saw these names.

And now, he was going to annihilate them. What an interesting turn of events.

In that case, we will know the outcome in three days!

Ruthlessness gleamed in Wang Xian's eyes.

Huh?

At this moment, Wang Xian suddenly saw a thread being pinned on the top. The thread was started by Dong Hua Sacred Sect.

Just the name of Dong Hua Sacred Sect was enough to guarantee its weight. Everyone in the Underworld had the highest regard for it to the point of worship.

It was also the strongest Sacred Sect.

The strongest expert in the Underworld was Nie Wushuang from Dong Hua Sacred Sect.

All along, there was a commonly known slogan: Dong Hua rules supreme in the Underworld.

One could easily tell the strength and status of the Dong Hua Sacred Sect from the slogan.

The announcement made by the Dong Hua Sacred Sect shocked everyone.

[The return of diabolism.]

The short announcement of only four words still made many people dumbfounded.

Diabolism referred to those who took the lives of people to increase their cultivation.

In the Qing Dynasty, diabolism had once ruled the entire Underworld. The Underworld was filled with killings and crime everywhere during that period.

Subsequently, the Sacred Sects, with Dong Hua Sacred Sect as the leader, forced



diabolism into seclusion. And now, diabolism had returned!

When the announcement was made, all the information about diabolism was popping out.

[The competition for the Outstanding Young Heroes Chart has just ended. The ominous-looking young man ambushed a first-class force, killed everyone and made them into zombies!]

[The Flower Monk killed dozens of people with brutal means, sucked out their blood and made them into bloody buddha beads!]

[Devil Corpse Palace, Devil Spirits Temple, Remains and the Reeds Spirits are the four main forces of diabolism. They have surfaced with other hidden forces of diabolism!]

Wang Xian looked at the various messages and frowned. The return of diabolism.

"I heard about it from Sui Huang previously. There are two reasons why the forces of the Underworld are relatively weaker compared to those in the international stage. One reason was because of the disappearance of the nine cauldrons while the other was because of diabolism!"

# Chapter 455: The Battle Of The Ages

## (1)

The weakening of the Underworld was not a given since ancient times.

In ancient times, the Underworld forces could sweep the entire world around.

Even the Emperors were unable to manage the Underworld back then, and could do nothing but leave them alone.

On top of that, some Emperors were Sect Masters of ancestral sects.

One can imagine how glorious the Underworld was back then.

However, the entire Underworld forces were significantly weakened with the disappearance of the nine cauldrons and the rising Diabolism.

Nine Cauldrons were used to secure the luck for the entire nation. One of the greatest uses for them was to gather spiritual Qi.

The so-called Spiritual Qi was also known as spiritual strength. The Nine Cauldrons could gather Spiritual Energy, and filled the land of China which proved to be much more effective for cultivators.

However, the Spiritual Energy disappeared in the land of China after Nine Cauldrons went missing. With this, Diabolism emerged.

The cultivation of Diabolism relied mainly on bloodline, and Spiritual Energy was just supplementary.

This resulted in a much faster progression in their cultivations for Diabolism cultivators than the usual Martial Artists.

The Art of Cultivation in Diabolism was based on bloodline. They were eccentric people who massacred Martial Artists of the Underworld to enhance their own strength.

This, in turn, sparked a bloodbath in the Underworld with never-ending massacres for decades.

Fifty years ago, Nie Wushuang from Donghua Sacred Sect emerged and gathered a group of Sacred Sects to besiege Diabolism.

As invincible as Nie Wushuang was, he defeated several Sect Leaders of Diabolism, forcing them into seclusion, after which they dared not make themselves known again.

Since then, peace had been restored in the Underworld.

But, the strength of the Underworld dropped by three to four times due to the countless casualties after going through the war with Diabolism.

Back then, the number of Inborn Experts in the Underworld was not more than a hundred people.

As the forces in the Underworld were weakened, those foreign forces who had been eyeing the immense resources and ancient legacies of the Underworld came to plunder. The Underworld had received yet another major blow for more than ten years.

For the last fifty years, only twenty to thirty percent of the strength was restored in the Underworld. As such, it was still weak.

With the rise of Diabolism again, another bloody storm could be looming over the Underworld once again.

The country should be able to impose sanctions on them if Diabolism is going out for innocent killings like they used to. The situation is not as serious as I imagined, but conflicts will increase!

Wang Xian pondered to himself when he read the messages on the Underworld.

The era had changed. With modern technology, even Inborn Experts could not withstand the bombings.

Only when one advanced beyond the Inborn level could they survive under the bombings.

However, Dan Realm Experts had to avoid those strategic weapons too. Not to mention those destructive weapons like nuclear bombs which would cause even Dan Realm Experts to be blown to ashes.

With the government in control, Diabolism would not dare to go around killing the innocent. However, it was inevitable for a bloodbath to occur in the Underworld.

"Diabolism? I don't care if they are members of Diabolism or not as long as they don't provoke me."

Wang Xian scrolled through his phone without any concerns.

However, the Underworld erupted because of the rise of Diabolism. The older generations knew more about it, while the younger generations knew nuts.

[Refining corpses and blood aura sounds very impressive. The thought of controlling dozens of zombies for combat seemed awesome!]

[I heard about Diabolism from my grandfather. They are gruesome. After they kill you, they will extract your Blood Essence or turn you into a corpse. You will not rest in peace even after you die!]

[Even Donghua Sacred Sect had released this message on the Underworld. They must be compelling!]

[The old forces of Diabolism can even take over the entire Underworld. If not for the leadership of Nie Wushuang of Donghua Sacred Sect, the Underworld would still be dominated by Diabolism!]

[The Underworld has been chaotic recently with the rising of Diabolism, emerging Dragon King, and the battle between Dragon Sect, Medical Saint Sect, and Qiao Clan. The entire Underworld is in an upheaval!]

[Anyone want to meet up in a group and watch the battle of the ages in two days? Let's go to Rivertown!]

[The battle is between the Sacred Sects. However, the Dragon King has already mentioned he will be receiving the arrival of Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan. The rest of the forces would be best off avoiding it. Otherwise, they might get

killed by mistake!]

[That's right. We should stay a distance away and wait for the news on the outcome. Forget about going over. Otherwise, they will mistake us as people from the opposite party. We can wait for news in Rivertown tomorrow!]

[Wait for what news? The Dragon Sect will be annihilated!]

[Even if we cannot witness the battle of the ages with our own eyes the day after tomorrow, we must wait for the first-hand outcome. Let's head to Rivertown tomorrow.]

Everyone was focused on the battle. Even the rise of Diabolism was not any more impressive than the current battle of the Sacred Sects.

Besides, this battle would not end with the fall of one or the other.

The day before the Dragon Sect Pilgrimage.

As the dominant and longest-running ancestral sect, the valley at Medical Saint Sect was surrounded by a wide variety of plants.

Some of the plants were looking gorgeous, blooming large flowers.

Some of them gave off a faint scent. From afar, the valley seemed like an outdoor fairyland amid the mist.

It was extremely difficult for outsiders to enter the valley. Even Inborn Experts could end up dead in the invisible defense around the valley.

At this time, a group of Medical Saint Sect disciples stood in the middle of the valley.

There were more than five thousand people, including disciples from two families in the Medical Saint Sect. Among which, about five hundred of them were standing over there.

These five hundred people were the core strength of the Medical Saint Sect.

Two white-haired old men in the lead were sitting on the top, with one wearing

green, with two emerald arms.

Another one wore a Taoist robe with Eight Trigrams on it with purple sparks on his palms. [\[1\]](#)

Two of them sat there while the two Sect Masters and the rest of the disciples stood below.

"Everyone get ready to annihilate the Dragon Sect tomorrow."

The old man in the Taoist robe sounded flat when he announced this to the five hundred Medical Saint Sect disciples.

His tone sounded gentle as if he was making some usual announcements.

"It seems like Medical Saint Sect has not entered a battle for fifty years. We have been staying too low. It's time we went out and have fresh air!" said another old man plainly.

To them, it seemed like a piece of cake to annihilate the Dragon Sect tomorrow.

"Yes, Supreme Elder!"

The group of disciples bowed and answered below the stage.

They did not have much fighting spirit or excitement.

With two Supreme Elders around, annihilating a new Sacred Sect was not a big deal.

Amongst five hundred people, there were forty Inborn Experts. The rest were either Level 8 or 9 Martial Artists or Half-step to Inborn.

This was how formidable the Medical Saint Sect was. With a vast amount of resources and the daunting Arts of Refining Elixir Pills, no forces could imagine waging a battle against them.

Not to mention they were joining hands with Qiao Clan to annihilate this Sacred Sect!

Endnote:

[1] Eight Trigrams refers to eight symbols used in Taoist cosmology to represent the fundamental principles of reality, seen as a range of eight interrelated concepts. [Back](#)

# Chapter 456: The Battle Of The Ages

## (2)

"They are just a small Dragon Sect after all led by an arrogant kid who thinks he can act as such with just fifty Inborn level disciples. Tomorrow, we will crush them easily together with the Medical Saint Sect!"

At this very moment, within Qiao Clan in Nanjing, a crude and bad-tempered old man sat in the middle. Before him, there were seven to eight hundred people.

Among which, several Inborn experts with terrifying auras stood in two lines to his left and right. All of them had cold expressions.

"Laozu, that brat from Dragon Sect has fifty Inborn experts. Moreover, all of them are very young. He probably obtained some incredible treasures. Otherwise, he wouldn't be able to rise up so rapidly."

Before him, an old man in yellow uniform commented solemnly.

He wasn't wearing the outfit of the Qiao Clan. Moreover, most of the people here weren't wearing the outfit of the Qiao Clan. Instead, they were from other families.

The old man that spoke was from the Wu Family. As for the others, they were from the other six families.

The Qiao Clan had gathered the other seven first-class forces.

In the field, there was a total of fifty Inborn experts! Although they weren't releasing their aura, ordinary people would still feel suffocated in their presence.

"A twenty-year-old brat possesses such insane strength and influence. If one says he did not have any mysterious encounter, no one would believe. Regardless, we will know tomorrow!"

Laozu revealed a faint smirk and continued, "They must be courting death to kill



the disciples of my Qiao Clan and challenge two Saint-class forces at the same time."

"That's right. That Dragon King is too full of himself. With the Qiao Clan and the Supreme Elders from the Medical Saint Sect tomorrow, annihilating a Dragon Sect will be a walk in the park!" Below the stage, the sect leaders from various sects chuckled.

Initially, the sudden appearance of the Sacred Sect, Dragon Sect, had made them feel hopeless.

They had offended a Sacred Clan. Moreover, it was a terrifying existence with fifty Inborn experts. If the Dragon Sect wanted to take revenge on these first-class forces, it would be a simple task.

However, that brazen Dragon King announced he wanted to kill all of them, including the Medical Saint Sect and the Qiao Clan. He even added that on the day of the pilgrimage, he would be awaiting their arrival.

Absolute arrogance!

Looking at the Laozu and the powerful disciples of the Qiao Clan, they were relieved and excited.

There were already fifty Inborn experts gathered here. Moreover, they had existences that were above the Inborn Realm.

Although the fifty of them might not be a match for the fifty Inborn experts from the Dragon Sect, they still had Medical Saint Sect with them.

The Qiao Clan had clearly contacted the Medical Saint Sect but they had no idea of the exact strength of the Medical Saint Sect.

Nonetheless, they were certain that the Medical Saint Sect would be stronger than the Qiao Clan.

With their fifty Inborn experts together with thirty to forty Inborn experts from the Medical Saint Sect, the Dragon Sect would still be slaughtered even if they had hidden their full strength.

Furthermore, they clearly had more experts that were above the Inborn Realm.

The Dragon Sect must be annihilated and the Dragon King must die!

Everyone was feeling extremely confident.

Today, countless martial artists from the Underworld headed towards Rivertown. They came to the beach enthusiastically and looked at the island a long distance away.

"There! The Dragon King will be holding his pilgrimage on that island!"

"It's too far. We can only wait for the outcome here."

"It will only begin tomorrow. We have to come early the next day!"

"There are some people who have started a thread on the Underworld forum. The Wu Family and the other seven forces have gone to the Qiao Clan. The battle of the ages is about to start!"

Some martial artists were discussing.

More and more martial artists arrived at Rivertown. Almost everyone in the Underworld had their attention focused on this place.

Focus on the pilgrimage of the Dragon Sect!

"Is everything in order?" Wang Xian arrived at the floating island and asked Mo Qinglong with a smile.

"It shouldn't be a problem to hold five thousand people," answered Mo Qingling with a smile.

Hmm!

Wang Xian saw the decorations of the floating island. It was prepared for two days later.

As for welcoming the Medical Saint Sect, Qiao Clan and the other forces, it would be on the other island beside it. That would be their burial site!

Two ordinary Inborn experts wouldn't be a match for a single dragonian. Moreover, he had Xiao Yu, Elder Fang, Sun Lingxiu and the girls with him. The crux was Lan Qingyue!

Wang Xian smiled to himself and wasn't worried about the huge battle that would be happening the next day.

Even if they had even stronger experts, he would still be around. The Dragon King of the Dragon Sect!

Standing on the training field built on the floating island, Wang Xian looked to the boundless sea. From him, an aura of invincibility was emitted.

This aura was even above the Dan Realm.

Rivertown was a place with frequent rain. The next morning, the sky was overcast. At about eight in the morning, ominous clouds had gathered and rain seemed imminent.

However, crowds of martial artists had been gathered at the beach of Rivertown since early in the morning.

"Are the Medical Saint Sect, Qiao Clan and the other forces here?"

"I don't know. However, since the Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan have made their statements, they will definitely be here today!"

"This is too darned exhilarating. Life and death battle of the Sacred Sects! The loser will probably be erased from the Underworld!"

"News from Nanjing yesterday reported that the twenty-odd Inborn experts from the seven forces have gone to the Qiao Clan. Wu Family and the other forces have mobilized all they could gather!"

"The Wu Family and the other forces can't be passive in this. If they can't annihilate the Dragon Sect today, they will be annihilated in the future!"

"The seven forces are mobilizing twenty-odd Inborn experts. Together with those from the Qiao Clan and Medical Saint Sect, won't the number of Inborn experts reach seventy or even eighty?"

"The strength of the Dragon Sect is too far from the strength of Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan!"

"They are here! Those are the people from the Qiao Clan! They are here!"

At this juncture, a light drizzle started to fall. A group of people was approaching the island with a vengeance.

They had eight hundred or so people. A crude and rowdy old man was leading the group and he was wearing the outfit of the Qiao Clan. From him, one could feel his imposing will without him getting angry.

Behind the old man, all the experts from the Qiao Clan were following, and they had faint smiles on their faces.

The Wu Family and the other forces stood to the left and right of the Qiao Clan.

A strong aura swept forward. Even though they had not released their aura, the terrifying demeanor still shocked those who had gathered at the beach as they quickly moved aside and opened up a lane.

"Sss. That's Qiao Longchuan from the Qiao Clan, a Half-Step to Dan Realm expert. If he's standing behind the old man, that old man must be the Laozu of the Qiao Clan!"

"Indeed! Even the Laozu of the Qiao Clan is here. The vibes from this group of people are too terrifying. Even when I'm several thousand meters away from them, I can still feel a faint pressure!"

"The weakest among them are Level 8 martial artists. In fact, almost everyone at the front is an Inborn expert!"

"About fifty Inborn experts. This... Just considering the strength of Qiao Clan and the other seven forces, they have already gathered fifty Inborn experts. That's the same as the strength of the Dragon Sect!"

The crowd looked at Qiao Clan and the other seven forces in shock.

Just the Qiao Clan and the other seven forces had gathered fifty Inborn experts. Moreover, they were led by the Laozu of the Qiao Clan.

If they considered the even stronger Medical Saint Sect, wouldn't it be...!

"The Dragon King of the Dragon Sect is too arrogant. The Dragon Sect will definitely be annihilated this time!"

"A meteoric rise will eventually end in a gruesome way because of his arrogance!"

# Chapter 457: The Battle Of The Ages

## (3)

Splash!

Fine rain sprinkled down.

The group of Qiao Clan came to the seaside and stood there while the surroundings plunged into silence. Everyone watched them with horror in their eyes.

"Too strong!" a young man remarked with awe and dodgy eyes.

"Have the people from Medical Saint Sect arrived yet?" a formidable elder from Qiao Clan looked around and asked in a deep voice.

"They're here!"

The old man looked behind him. In green and red uniforms, the group of Medical Saint Sect experts was flitting in their direction.

Two elders were traveling in the sky.

The way they traveled was not comparable to any of those Inborn Experts who could only flit in the air temporarily.

They were hovering in the air for real, just like birds gliding in the air.

On top of that, their speed in the air was not any slower than on land.

In the realm above Inborn Realm, Dan Realm Experts could fly in the sky.

This was another important hallmark of Dan Realm Experts.

"What? Two Dan Realm Experts?"

"They are the Supreme Elders of Medical Saint Sect, from Hua Family and

Laozu from Bian Family!"

"Sss, the real unparalleled experts, unparalleled experts!"

"The Laozu of Qiao Clan is also from the same realm. There are three unparalleled experts!"

The crowd watched the Supreme Elders of Medical Saint Sect in the air with disbelief.

Some of the elders within Qiao Clan looked over with appalling looks and flickering eyes.

"The Medical Saint Sect lives up to their name. They have two unparalleled experts who are simply compelling!"

"Medical Saint Sect also brought forty Inborn Experts here. That's great. Now that they have ninety Inborn Experts, it will be a breeze to annihilate Dragon Sect. We might not even have many losses!"

"Three unparalleled experts. Even though the Dragon King is also an unparalleled expert, he will perish under the joint attack of three equivalent-leveled experts!"

The people from seven forces, including Wu Family, had thrills flushing in their eyes. With so many experts around, what was there to be afraid of?

"Old Hua, Old Bian, since we're all here, let's go!"

Laozu of Qiao Clan was not surprised by the two unparalleled experts of Medical Saint Sect. The two strong families, Hua's and Bian's, had been two Sacred Clans since a long time ago. The two families had too many casualties such that they joined hands to establish the Medical Saint Sect.

Hence, it was not surprising to have two unparalleled experts in Medical Saint Sect.

"Let's go. We'll eliminate that brazen brat today. Medical Saint Sect has not struck for the past fifty years. Today, we're out for some fresh air!"

An old man revealed a faint smile on his face.

"Haha, let's go. We shall see what is backing this insolent brat. Haha!"

Laozu of Qiao Clan chortled and ascended to the air, exuding terrifying might.

"Let's go. I'll let the people in the Underworld know today that no one lives after killing the disciples of Medical Saint Sect!" the old man from Medical Saint Sect exclaimed softly. Though it was soft, the voice traveled to miles away.

The three unparalleled experts took to the air and flitted towards the island in the sea.

The disciples of Medical Saint Sect, Qiao Clan, and the remaining seven forces left and were on the heels of them.

But, they set their foot on the surface of the water and flitted ahead at a rapid speed.

"They are simply compelling. Is this the strength of two Sacred Sects?"

"With close to hundreds of Inborn Experts, who else can't they annihilate?"

"The Dragon Sect and Dragon King are finished this time since there are so many Inborn Experts from Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan. Not to mention the three unparalleled experts!"

The crowd at the beach watched as horror filled their faces.

"That arrogant brat, get out, and accept your doom!"

Just then, they heard an indignant, mighty bellow coming from a far distance.

"I think we can check on the bodies of the Dragon Sect later on!"

"There's no doubt about it. Three unparalleled experts that can overturn anything!"

"Let's quickly place our bets on the Underworld forum. Given the combined strength of Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan, annihilating a Dragon Sect is just a piece of cake," the crowd exclaimed loudly at the seaside.



Meanwhile, news about the battle of Sacred Sects in Rivertown was updated on the Underworld forum.

[Three unparalleled experts are leading over ninety Inborn Experts to annihilate Sacred Sect!]

[Dragon King of Dragon Sect cannot be brazen anymore. How dare he proclaim he'll be able to annihilate Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan. Hehe, they can forget about a Pilgrimage since they will soon be finished!]

Many people were gloating over the misfortune on the Underworld forum as they watched.

Countless people from the Underworld were extremely jealous of a twenty-year-old young man establishing the Dragon Sect. Seeing that the Dragon Sect and Dragon King were about to be annihilated, many people clapped their hands in celebration. Dare you to be insolent!

"Unfortunately, we're unable to watch what is going on inside. It's a battle of the unparalleled experts!"

A young man sighed as he looked out to the sea.

"Let's go. Don't make any moves unless necessary!"

Just then, the crowd at the beach witnessed a score of people flitting towards the island in the sea.

All of them were slightly stunned as they revealed shocking looks on their faces.

"All of them are Inborn Experts. Look at their clothes. They are Sacred Clan, Sacred Clan!"

"What? Which Sacred Clan? What are they doing by heading out to the island now?"

"Sui Clan of Shang Jing. Those are from the Sui Clan. Gosh, they went over!"

"Could the Sui Clan be on the same side as Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan? No, if that's the case, they should have left together with the Medical Saint Sect.

Could it be...?"

"What's the situation now? Is another Sacred Clan involved?"

All of them were slightly stunned when they saw a score of Inborn Experts flitting towards the island. Everyone was petrified.

Another Sacred Clan is involved, and they could be here to assist the Dragon Sect.

"If they were here to assist Dragon Sect, the stakes are getting higher for this battle."

"Four Saint-class forces involved, that's too scary..."

Everyone was shocked.

"Here comes another mighty force!"

At this time, another exclamation came from the side while all turned around immediately.

An old man, followed by a juvenile alongside him.

That juvenile looked very young, with a longsword in his hand.

A group of people was trailing behind them.

"How dare someone try to kill my master. Tired of living!"

Just then, the juvenile at the front let out a cold bellow. With a swift movement, he flitted to the island in the sea, while the old man beside him was hovering in the air.

The various experts on their heels gave off domineering oppression.

"This, this...."

All the people were shocked by what they saw, especially when they noticed the huge word "Xiao" on their clothing. Their eyes were wide.

Xiao Clan, Shang Jing.

"Another Sacred Clan. This is the fifth Saint-class forces. Gosh, is this going to be the battle of the century?"

"The juvenile at the forefront is Xiao Ran. He's the youngest Inborn Expert now. The mighty, young Clan Leader of Xiao Clan!"

# Chapter 458: The Battle Of The Ages

## (4)

"What did Xiao Ran mean when he said they must be courting death to want to kill his master?"

"There are five saint-class forces! Five saint-class forces are heading to that island right now! That's the strength of about one-fifth of the Underworld! This is insane!"

"Xiao Ran's master definitely isn't from the Medical Saint Sect or the Qiao Clan. If he had said that, could it be...?"

"That old man must be the Laozu of the Xiao Clan. Oh gosh! Another unparalleled expert has appeared. I wonder if the Laozu of Sui Clan is around!"

The appearance of Sui Clan and Xiao Clan in quick succession had shocked the spectating crowd.

It was especially so for the clan leader of the Xiao Clan to make the statement that they must be courting death to kill his master. As a result, many people had an idea in mind.

The Dragon King of the Dragon Sect was the master of Xiao Ran.

This wasn't a baseless conjecture but one of reasoning and probabilities.

First, the Dragon King had reached a higher realm than the Inborn Realm at just the age of twenty.

Second, the sister of the Dragon King had reached Inborn level and even defeated the young lord of Sea Serpent Island before the age of twenty.

Third, there were many young experts in the Dragon Sect.

Combining all three reasons, all the young Inborn experts seemed to be related to the Dragon King.

In that case, the reason why Xiao Ran from the Xiao Clan could reach the Inborn Realm might very well be because of the Dragon King.

If he was the disciple of the Dragon King, one could also foresee the relationship between the Dragon Sect and the Xiao Clan.

As for the Sui Clan, no one really knew the reason. Nonetheless, they must be here to aid the Dragon King.

Two Sacred Clans had come to reinforce them.

"Gulp! Two Sacred Clans are here to aid the Dragon Sect. This..."

"It's hard to tell now who will emerge victorious!"

"Medical Saint Sect, Qiao Clan and seven other forces against the Dragon Sect, Xiao Clan and the Sui Clan! That's a battle of the ages!"

"In that case, it's still hard to tell who will be annihilated!"

At the beach, the spectating crowd looked towards the faraway island with conflicting emotions.

With five Saint-class forces gathered there, that was almost equivalent to one-fifth of the strength of the entire Underworld.

The battle of the ages would be beginning soon!

The appearance of the Sui Clan and the Xiao Clan had caused an incomparably huge ruckus in the Underworld.

...

At this very moment, on the island above the sea, the Supreme Elders of the Medical Saint Sect and the Laozu of the Qiao Clan hovered in the air. The disciples of the Medical Saint Sect, Qiao Clan and the experts from the seven other forces stood below them and were staring ahead with smiles.

Before them, Wang Xian sat in a chair with a faint smile. Xiao Yu, Elder Fang, Lan Qingyue, Guan Shuqing, Sun Lingxiu and the others stood by his side.

The fifty dragonians stood behind him and stared at the group of people with intense killing intent.

"That's the Dragon King of the Dragon Sect?"

In the air, the Laozu of Quiao Clan looked down on Wang Xian and asked coldly.

"Qiao Clan? Medical Saint Sect? Hehe!"

Wang Xian stood up and looked towards the three Dan Realm experts in the air. His lips curved into a smile as he asked, "Is everyone here now?"

"I admire your fearless bravery!"

An old man from the Medical Saint Sect descended to the ground gradually and looked across Wang Xian's group before continuing. "Fifty Inborn experts! Not too shabby. You are incredible to establish this powerful sect at just the age of twenty.

"However, what a shame! Flippant and insolent, ignorant and dauntless! Those who do not know fear are those who are dead!

"I'll burn you to ashes!"

As the Supreme Elder of the Medical Saint Sect spoke, purplish flames started emitting from his body.

"Hehe. A floating island. It seems like you have inherited the legacy of the ancestral sect. It's no surprise that you have risen so rapidly!"

Another Supreme Elder of the Medical Saint Sect looked around him and eventually focused on the island a short distance away. He squinted his eyes and excitement flashed in them.

A floating island was something that existed in the legends. It was extremely rare.

Huh?

The Laozu of Qiao Clan looked over and greed beamed in his eyes. He turned to Wang Xian and said, "You have enjoyed a meteoric rise but you will fall as rapidly. I'll definitely annihilate you and your Dragon Sect after you offended the Qiao Clan and killed the disciple of our Qiao Clan!"

"Kill!"

All the disciples of the Qiao Clan shouted and released their stifling aura.

The experts from the other seven forces also shrouded their aura forward.

The terrifying aura and intense killing intent from the fifty Inborn experts even caused the rain to stop falling!

"All your fifty Inborn disciples and you are responsible for the death of my son and the disciples of our Medical Saint Sect. Today, all of you will die. I'm not going to let your Dragon Sect have a day of peace!"

"Kill!"

The Sect Leader of the Medical Saint Sect glowered at Wang Xian. "It is impossible for us to live under the same sky after you killed my son!"

"Kill!" all the experts and disciples of the Medical Saint Sect shouted loudly. The aura of the experts shrouded towards Wang Xian.

The air above the entire island solidified.

It was as though there was a separate space. As rain fell on it, it dripped down towards the end.

"Haha! There's no way you can go against us with just fifty Inborn experts! Today will be the day you die!"

The family head of the Wu Family pulled out his longsword with a hideous expression and stared harshly at Wang Xian.

"With just a meager fifty Inborn experts, you dare to announce you are going to annihilate us!"

A Half-Step to Dan Realm old man from the Qiao Clan shouted, "Leave no one alive!"

"Everyone, any feud can be resolved!" At this moment, a voice resounded from behind them.

Everyone was taken aback and immediately turned around.

Twenty people flew over. The one leading the group was an old man in the Sui Clan outfit.

The oldest son of Sui Huang, a Half-Step to Dan Realm expert.

The twenty experts from Sui Clan arrived and headed towards Wang Xian to the astonishment of the Qiao Clan and Medical Saint Sect.

They took a glance at Guan Shuqing and gave a friendly smile before turning to Wang Xian. "Dragon King, my father has asked us to come over. Keke!" the old man chuckled and summarized simply.

Huh?

Wang Xian was surprised. He had not expected Sui Huang to send twenty Inborn experts from the Sui Clan over.

For them to come here under such circumstances, it was equivalent to announcing to the world they were with the Dragon Sect.

A standoff between Sacred Sects like this was scarce.

A part of the reason is because of Shuqing. Nonetheless, this old man is pretty good!

Wang Xian chuckled, "When everything ends, I'll head over personally to thank Sui Huang!"

The old man smiled and turned to face the Supreme Elders of the Medical Saint Sect and the Laozu of Qiao Clan. He bowed slightly and said, "Seniors, there's no feud that can't be resolved. Why do we have to resort to violence?"



"Sui Clan?"

The two Supreme Elders of the Medical Saint Sect and the Laozu of the Qiao Clan frowned. They glowered at them and replied, "This has nothing to do with your Sui Clan. Could it be that you want to be involved in this conflict?"

"I'm here on my father's order and I'm really sorry about what happened. However, I feel that we could still sit down and talk about it!"

"Tsk! Sit down and talk about it? He dared to kill the disciples of our Medical Saint Sect. We have to take revenge for them. The Dragon Sect must be annihilated today. If the Sui Clan would like to be involved in this mess, don't blame me when things turn ugly!"

The Sect Leader of the Medical Saint Sect stared at the group from the Sui Clan and continued, "Your Laozu isn't here. With just you guys here, we just have more to kill!"

The group from the Sui Clan frowned and looked bitter. "In that case, we have no option but to offend you!"

"Seventy Inborn experts? Great! We just have to kill seventy Inborn experts!" exclaimed the Laozu of Qiao Clan coldly.

"What if you count our Xiao Clan in?"

# Chapter 459: The Battle of The Ages

## (5)

"What if you count our Xiao Clan in?"

A kiddy voice came from behind, followed by an immense aura shrouding over Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan.

There was no slightest attempt to conceal their strong fighting spirit and killing intent.

Xiao Ran swept his cold gaze across everyone before him as he ran towards Wang Xian. "Master!"

"Mm!"

Wang Xian looked at Xiao Ran with a smile and a nod before he turned to Xiao Quanshan.

"Xiao Clan will only strike once for such a lineup!"

The baldy Xiao Quanshan grinned as he was slightly relieved upon seeing the people from Sui Clan.

It was not his idea to take part in this battle of the Sacred Sects.

After all, this was a Saint-class battle. If something went wrong, the entire Sacred Clan would suffer a huge loss.

Too bad he had promised Xiao Ran, that little fellow, that he had the right to mobilize the enforcement elder team in the clan.

If he allowed Xiao Ran to bring the dozen-odd elders here, that was as good as seeking death. Hence, he simply brought all the people from Xiao Clan here.

"Uncle Xiao!"

When the eldest son of Sui Huang spotted the arrival of Xiao Clan, his eyes were filled with pleasant surprise. Hurriedly, he greeted him.

"Mm, where's Sui Huang, that old fellow?" asked Xiao Quanshan.

"My father is abroad and couldn't make it back!" the old man replied.

"Xiao Quanshan, don't tell me the Xiao Clan is intervening too!"

Laozu of Qiao Clan spoke in a cold voice as he stared at Xiao Quanshan with a darkened expression.

"So what if we do? Damn, can't you see we're already here?"

Xiao Quanshan fired his rage at Laozu of Qiao Clan. He looked at the two Supreme Elders of Medical Saint Sect with wariness. "Hmph, think this over carefully. If a battle were to break out today, it's a losing end for both parties!"

"Ninety-odd Inborn Experts are going to perish over here. Think about it!"

"Xiao Clan, are you making an enemy with the Medical Saint Sect?"

The Supreme Elder stared daggers at Xiao Quanshan with a frozen face.

"I'm not scared!" Xiao Quanshan widened his mouth. "If it's between Xiao Clan and Medical Saint Sect, I may have my concerns. But now, I have Sui Clan and Dragon Sect on the same side. Why should I fear you all?"

"Well, well. Xiao Clan and Sui Clan, it looks like you all are going up against the Medical Saint Sect!"

The Supreme Elder of Medical Saint Sect was looking menacing.

The appearance of Sui Clan and Xiao Clan had completely disrupted their plans. None of them had expected that the Dragon Sect could invite two Sacred Clans for assistance.

"No wonder you dare to be insolent, killing the future successor of our Medical Saint Sect's Sect Master and bragging to us!"

Radiance flickered in the eyes of the Supreme Elder of Medical Saint Sect as he

stared at the gang before him.

Combining three Sacred Sects, Dragon Sect, Xiao Clan, and Sui Clan, would make more than ninety Inborn Experts on their side.

With one Dan Realm expert, Xiao Quanshan, and the possibility of the Dragon King to be a Dan Realm Expert being eighty percent.

They had greater repression with three against two Dan Realm experts.

However, the battle between Inborn Experts would be a close margin even if they won.

Apparently, Laozu of Qiao Clan realized this as his expression slowly grimaced.

Things had gone far beyond their expectations. With the appearance of Xiao Clan and Sui Clan, they leveled their overpowering strength.

None of them would have thought that the young Clan Leader of Xiao Clan, aka the current youngest Inborn Expert, would be the disciple of the Dragon King!

If a battle were to break out, Qiao Clan would receive a huge blow. Towards the end, those surviving Inborn Experts might not number more than five.

Three unparalleled experts had a dramatic change in their expressions. They did not dare to act recklessly as the price was too huge to pay!

The two Sect Masters of Medical Saint Sect were so infuriated that their bodies trembled.

Their enemy was right before their eyes, yet they could not strike under such circumstances.

They were clear that the damage of Medical Saint Sect was beyond imagination once they made their moves. They may not lose their Sacred status, but a massive loss was guaranteed without a doubt.

"How is this possible?"

The experts from the seven forces, including Wu Family, had terror in their eyes.

Xiao Clan and Sui Clan had come to support the Dragon Sect.

The legendary Clan Leader of Xiao Clan was the disciple of Dragon King.

Even if they could rough it out today, they would only be left with high numbers of casualties.

If they did not start the fight today, how could they resist the Dragon Sect when they seek revenge in the future?

Unlike Medical Saint Sect or Qiao Clan, they were just first-class forces that could not afford to have a Sacred Sect seeking them out to take revenge.

In particular, from such a powerful Dragon Sect.

A touch of despair surged in their hearts.

Given such a situation now, when a fight was unlikely to break out, they could only dismiss clans, ancestral sects, and run!

This was the only way.

"Dragon King of Dragon Sect, we'll mark this grudge since we have plenty of time ahead!" said the two Supreme Elders of Medical Saint Sect coldly as they glowered at Wang Xian with icy eyes.

"Without Xiao Clan and Sui Clan, the Dragon Sect would be annihilated today!"

Laozu of Qiao Clan stared daggers at Wang Xian.

"Oh?" Wang Xian looked at them with interest. His face was full of a teasing look.

"Hmph, let's go!"

The Supreme Elders of Medical Saint Sect cast a murderous gaze at Wang Xian before they told the disciples behind them this with a twisted expression.

"Let's go!" said Laozu of Qiao Clan with a wry look.

Phew!

All the disciples heaved a sigh of relief. It would only be a bloodbath today if they really engaged in a battle today. No one could guarantee their survival.

"Hehe!" Sensing their departing intention, Wang Xian sneered as he lifted his chin slightly. "Did I allow you all to go?"

"Hur?"

"Hur?"

Did I allow you all to go?

All of them were stunned. The Supreme Elders of Medical Saint Sect, Laozu of Qiao Clan, and the rest of the disciples frowned as they turned around with cold faces.

Even the people from Sui Clan and Xiao Clan knit their eyebrows together.

Xiao Quanshan fixed his eyes on Wang Xian with his eyebrows locked. "They are not weaker than us in terms of strength. In fact, they might be even stronger than us!"

"Old Xiao, and people from Sui Clan, the Dragon Sect is very grateful that all of you turned up today. We'll repay the help you rendered to us today in the future." Wang Xian beamed at them. "However, since Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan are present today, they don't have to leave anymore. You all can just stay by the side and look!"

Wang Xian spoke flatly as the Dragonians beside him walked forward.

Wang Xian spun around as he fixed his cold eyes on the Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan. Killing intent flashed in his eyes. "Since the disciples of Medical Saint Sect dared to ambush me, so what if I kill your disciples? If you're here to annihilate me, then I can only exterminate the Medical Saint Sect in return. As for Qiao Clan, this was your end the moment you accepted the killing order of the Medical Saint Sect!"

"Since you have come all the way here, then none of you shall leave today."

"Haha!" He chuckled as he said, "Three Dan Realm Experts with Ninety Inborn

Experts. Today, all of you will wage a battle with the Dragon Sect."

"This place will be a grave for all of you!"

Wang Xian's dominance swept across all of them as a bout of murderous aura loomed over the entire island!

# Chapter 460: Annihilating Sacred Sects (1)

Everyone was stunned and looked in shock and fear at Wang Xian.

Xiao Quanshan, members of the Xiao Clan and Sui Clan were taken by surprise as they looked towards the disciples of the Dragon Sect.

Clearly, it was impossible for Dragon Sect to go against the Medical Saint Sect, Qiao Clan and the other forces.

Although Dragon Sect had fifty Inborn experts that were stronger than the Medical Saint Sect, the coalition of the other parties had ninety Inborn experts.

Moreover, they had three unparalleled experts who had all reached the Dan Realm.

Without exaggerating, a Dan Realm expert could deal with thirty to forty Inborn experts alone if he wasn't occupied by another Dan Realm expert.

That's the strength and terrifying thing about a Dan Realm expert.

With three Dan Realm experts as opponents, how was he going to withstand them? What kind of strength would the Dragon Sect need to have to withstand their attacks?

"Alright, alright!"

The Supreme Elders of the Medical Saint Sect and the Laozu of Qiao Clan stared harshly at Wang Xian.

"You want to keep us here? In that case, we just have to kill all of you!"

"Arrogant brat! Kill him!"

Frenzied killing intent beamed from the eyes of the three unparalleled experts.



To keep them forever here and bury them on the island, the only way was to kill them!

"Kill! Today, our Medical Saint Sect will shred you into a million pieces!" the two Sect Leaders of the Medical Saint Sect growled hideously and instructed their disciples.

"Kill him and annihilate them!"

Fires of fury were smouldering in the eyes of the experts from the remaining seven forces. As long as the Sui Clan and Xiao Clan didn't get involved, they had nothing to fear. They were a hundred percent certain that they would roll over the Dragon Sect.

"Kill!"

Qiao Clan and the other seven forces also struck.

The immense battle will and killing intent from ninety Inborn experts instantly ripped apart the clouds.

The ominous clouds in the skies were split in the middle by the terrifying aura and the entire island was shrouded in stifling pressure.

"The fight is really breaking out!"

"Oh my god! Although we are seven to eight thousand meters away, we can still feel the stifling aura from that island!"

"That's close to two hundred Inborn experts! Now that they are clashing, it will be catastrophic!"

"This is too frightening. I really did not expect the fight to break out with both parties having relatively equal strength. I wonder how many will be dead at the end of this battle!"

At the beach, several thousand martial artists awaited the outcome. The terrifying and stifling pressure from the island made everyone shiver.

That's the pressure from over a hundred Inborn experts and several unparalleled

experts!

Everyone was fearful. If any Level 8 or 9 martial artists were to approach the area, they would probably be suffocated by the stifling pressure.

The terrifying aura and the killing intent over the island shocked everyone.

"Kill!"

On the island, Wang Xian looked towards the thousand-odd people from Medical Saint Sect, Qiao Clan and the seven other forces. Ruthlessness gleamed in his eyes as he shouted loudly.

"Kill!"

Devilish aura shot into the sky from the crowd of dragonians. The aura from fifty dragonians gathered together and a devilish dragon could be vaguely seen circling in the sky.

"Sis-in-law Qing Yue, enchant us! Let my master and I go teach those two old fools a lesson!"

Xiao Yu looked to Lan Qingyue and was eager to give it a go.

"Alright!" Lan Qingyue smiled and nodded her head. As she waved her arm, a stream of greyish mist gathered around Xiao Yu and Elder Fang.

When the stream of greyish mist entered into the body of Xiao Yu and Elder Fang, their aura exploded exponentially in an instant.

A black and greyish aura circled around them and horrifying energy was leaking out of their bodies.

Deathly, violent, dark.

"So strong!"

Elder Fang was shocked to feel the strength flowing in her body.

Her current self could totally match herself in the Skeletal Dragon form.

"Let the three of us finish those three old fools!" Lan Qingyue said with a smile as her body slowly levitated towards the sky.

"Alright!" Xiao Yu nodded her head in excitement.

Ka ka!

Behind each of their bodies, two skeletal wings extended out. As Xiao Yu and Elder Fang wiggled their wings, they flew towards the Supreme Elders from the Medical Saint Sect and Laozu of Qiao Clan together with Lan Qingyue.

"What?"

When the crowd from Sui Clan and Xiao Clan saw Xiao Yu and the other two girls charging towards the three unparalleled experts, they were both shocked and surprised.

"The energies they are emitting from their bodies are terrifying!"

Xiao Quanshan stared fervently at Xiao Yu, Lan Qingyue and Elder Fang. It was especially so for Lan Qingyue. From her, he felt an aura that sent a chill down his spine.

The greyish energy was terrifying.

"That girl has reached the Dan Realm!"

Xiao Quanshan's eyes were filled with disbelief. His eyes widened and stared blankly at Lan Qingyue.

The legacy of the Ancient God Kun Breeder is really insane!

Looking at Lan Qingyue, Wang Xian was shocked.

This was the first time Lan Qingyue fought.

The greatest strength of the Ancient God Kun Breeder wasn't in her battling capacity. Instead, it was in her ability to breed Kun and supporting others.

The Ancient God Kun Breeder could substantially increase the strength of her Kun. She could also release strong enchantments to strengthen the rest.

Just like how it was currently, Xiao Yu, Elder Fang and Lan Qingyue were connected by a greyish stream of energy in the sky.

Xiao Yu and Elder Fang's strength was increased to the level of their Skeletal Dragon form directly and they could go against Dan Realm experts.

As for Lan Qingyue, who could increase the strength of others, her true battling strength wasn't something that ordinary Dan Realm experts could withstand.

"Three little brats are challenging us!"

The Supreme Elders of Medical Saint Sect and Laozu of Qiao Clan felt insulted as they saw the three girls charging towards them.

However, they were shocked and in disbelief when they felt the heart-wrenching aura from them.

"You must be courting death!"

Killing intent flashed in the minds of the Supreme Elders of the Medical Saint Sect and Laozu of Qiao Clan.

A Supreme Elder of Medical Saint Sect waved both of his jade-green arms and dropped seeds onto the ground.

Ka ka ka!

As his arms glowed in a jade-green light, the seeds that had fallen onto the ground grew at a frantic speed to the astonishment of everyone.

In an instant, several brambles grew to the size of over a few tens of meters tall.

These trees resembled tree demons as they waved their branches, which were rough and full of thorns.

As for the other Supreme Elder from the Medical Saint Sect, purplish flames emitted from his body and raged to over ten meters tall.

Dang dang dang!

A space filled with metal attribute energy appeared around the Laozu from Qiao

Clan. Razor-sharp and invisible blades made of metal energy circled a radius of ten meters around him at all times.

Any creature that entered this space would be instantly killed.

That was the terrifying thing about Dan Realm experts. They could coalesce energy around their bodies, shape them and release attacks that covered the entire region.

Every action was just like a superpower!

"Compliments of the Light!"

"Rage and roar!"

At this moment, Sun Lingxiu and Guan Shuqing shouted from the ground.

Rays of light covered all fifty dragonians.

The Light did not disperse the darkness. On the contrary, the Light was protecting the darkness.

# Chapter 461: Annihilating Sacred Sects (2)

At this moment, a flaming fowl appeared above Guan Shuqing's head.

The flaming fowl was about five meters in size, exuding a boiling temperature.

Boom boom!

Every flap of the blazing wings fired flaming feathers at Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan.

Each of the flames was dark red, and the temperature was terrifyingly high as they were almost comparable to the Heavenly Flame!

Yet, the flaming feathers on the flaming fowl were shrouding crazily over the place ahead.

Boom boom!

At this time, fifty Dragonians and the experts from Medical Saint Sect, Qiao Clan, and seven forces went head-on together instantly.

The Dragonians were like emotionless killing machines. The scary demonic aura exuded sent chills to everyone as soon as they engaged.

"Go to hell!"

The five Half-Step to Dan Realm Experts from Qiao Clan and Medical Saint Sect charged at the Dragonians with murderous intent on their faces.

Boom!

The weeds on the ground were growing madly as they attempted to entangle Dragonians, bursting flames at Dragonians.

With the sharp energy at the peak, they wielded at Dragonians.

This was the combat of experts, which was different from those battles with cold weapons in ancient times.

A battle which involved a mere thousand-odd people seemed like a war for a million people.

The offense was so powerful that it was unbelievable.

Ka Ka Ka!

"What? That's a strong defense of light!"

As Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan charged at the Dragonians for the first head-on collision, they were being interrupted instantly by bright defense energy with a glimmer of embarrassment in their eyes.

Roar!

"Go to hell!"

The beast-like bellow came from the Dragonians as they struck forward with their half-meter, scary dragon claws.

Argh, argh!

Before the Dragonians could even make their attacks, there were moaning and despairing shrieks from behind.

All the experts from Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan were stunned. Some of them craned their necks when they saw the tails of the dense flaming feathers enveloping the people at the back like some missiles.

The experts present today were not only the Inborn Experts but also thousands of Inborn and below.

Yet, those experts who were below Inborn level could not resist the daunting flaming feathers a bit.

The dense and terrifying flaming feathers pierced through the Martial Artists easily.

"What a domineering flaming feather. How can an Inborn Expert have enough energy to fire hundreds of flaming feathers in one go?"

Some of the experts cast their attention ahead with an incredulous look in their eyes.

"Light, shield on!"

Just then, everyone heard a soft yell again.

Some of them spotted a beautiful and holy goddess spitting out an Illuminating Pearl from her mouth behind them.

The Illuminating Pearl suspended itself in the air as beams of light shrouded the disciples of Dragon Sect.

That strong light defense could only be penetrated by a full blow from an Inborn Expert.

As someone who had inherited the Light Divine Dragon's legacy, Sun Lingxiu had the supreme-class Origin Source Constitution.

Her talent was not any weaker than a Divine Dragon.

Given that she had advanced to Half-Step to Dan Realm, it was a breeze for her to display a variety of her Light Energy.

On top of that, the defense she released was empowered by the Illuminating Pearl, such that even Inborn Experts had to strike with their full power.

And that was the case when her defense was thinly spread across a vast area. If she were only shielding one person, even Half-Step to Dan Realm Expert would find it hard to bring it down.

Argh!

Another devastating cry was heard from one of the Inborn Experts of Qiao Clan as the terrifying dragon claws of Mo Yuan pierced through the body of an Inborn Expert.



As soon as the battle began, the first Inborn Expert was killed.

Argh!

Soon after, another two Inborn Experts let out shrieks. All of them were coming from Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan.

"Kill that girl and shoot that Illuminating Pearl in the air down!" a Half-Step to Dan Realm Expert cried out with slight changes in his expression when he heard the screams.

"Kill her. We've got almost double the Inborn Experts!" another Inborn Expert bellowed.

About five Inborn Experts made a swift move and slashed the Illuminating Pearl in the air.

"Aurora!"

Sun Lingxiu remained unwavering as her hand flicked. The Illuminating Pearl gave off beams of light that were like endless Aurora lights that pierced through five Inborn Experts.

Argh, argh!

As Aurora passed through, another five screams were heard.

Upon hearing the screams, all the people from Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan could not control the sudden tremor in their hearts.

In less than a minute, eight Inborn Experts had been killed.

Yet, no one from the Dragon Sect had died.

The daunting Light defense and the mighty physical defense of those people from the Dragon Sect struck fear into the rest.

Their individual strength differed by too much.

"Qiao Longchuan, you pin that girl down while I take down that Illuminating Pearl!" a Half-Step to Dan Realm Expert shouted with a twisted expression.

"Got it. Slash them!"

With a furious roar, an old man whose hand was holding onto a sword hundreds of meters away slashed at Sun Lingxiu.

Boom boom!

A hundred-meter-long crack ran up the island by the sword radiance condensed from the metal as it was wielded at Sun Lingxiu.

Bam!

Wang Xian swung his arm and shattered the three-meter metal blade shadows.

Buzz!

Wang Xian opened the Golden Ivory Fan in his hand. As soon as he closed it again with a single hand, the metal fan darted out to that Half-Step to Dan Realm Expert of Qiao Clan.

The metal fan was giving off a radiant glow that was dazzling.

"What?"

As soon as Qiao Longchuan of Qiao Clan noticed that fan, his expression had a massive change. The sword was giving off a searing golden glow as he wielded it at the golden fan.

Ka Ka Ka!

Argh!

The sword was broken, and the man was dead. With a shriek, the first Half-Step to Dan Realm Expert perished!

"He's dead. The Half-Step to Dan Realm Expert perished. That Dragon King is too compelling. Besides..."

The disciples of Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan watched with traces of fear in their eyes.

Generally, Half-Step to Dan Realm Experts only existed in Sacred Sects. Every one of them was domineering.

They were the supreme rulers in the Underworld if none of the Laozus of the various clans and forces were around.

Yet, one had died in this Battle of the Sacred Sects.

Moreover, he was easily killed by the Dragon King of the Dragon Sect.

This Dragon King must be at Dan Realm.

However, such a Dan Realm Expert had only stood there, watching in silence.

On top of that, three ladies had already pinned down their Laozu and Supreme Elders altogether a thousand meters above the sea.

In the air, the deity-like Laozu was completely contained.

Those under Inborn existences at the back were fleeing in panic under the frenzied attack of that flaming fowl.

Nobody dared to look for the girls who were releasing Light and Flame, as there stood the Dragon King of the Dragon Sect.

That Half-step to Dan Realm from just now had marked the consequences for attacking the girls.

A tinge of fear surged in the hearts of all the people from Medical Saint Sect, Qiao Clan, and the seven forces.

# Chapter 462: Annihilating Sacred Sects (3)

"This... How can this... How can this be...? They are too strong and frightening!"

At this very moment, the group from the Sui Clan looked on in horror at the battles developing before their eyes from the side.

In just a few minutes, eight Inborn experts had died from the Medical Saint Sect, Qiao Clan and the other seven forces. There was even one Half-Step to Dan Realm expert that had perished.

What was most shocking were the performances of the few girls.

In the sky, three incredibly young girls were going against the Supreme Elders of the Medical Saint Sect and the Laozu from the Qiao Clan.

Their terrifying strength enabled them to go toe to toe with the Dan Realm unparalleled experts.

It was especially so for the girl in the middle. The faint greyish energy was completely overwhelming the Supreme Elder from the Hua Family of Medical Saint Sect.

His brambles were withering rapidly within the greyish energy. Even one of his jade-green arms was withering gradually within the greyish energy.

Incomparably frightening!

After which, it would be the disciple of their Laozu. This twenty-year-old little girl was standing there with a firebird circling above her head. Wave after wave of terrifying flaming feathers was shot towards the enemies.

She did not stop at all for a few minutes. Every flaming feather was like a terrifying bomb.

Before her, a seven to eight-meter hole appeared on the island. Those that were

injured or killed by the flaming feathers numbered several hundreds of people.

Those who hadn't reached the Inborn Realm couldn't withstand the flaming feathers at all.

"Little Junior Sister seems to have endless fire attribute energy. She hasn't stopped at all while constantly releasing highly explosive attacks. Moreover, she doesn't look fatigued at all. It's no surprise that our father wanted to take her in as a disciple. She's frightening!"

"Yeah. She's really incredible. Under sufficient protection, her destructive powers could even match ten Inborn experts. It's no surprise that grandpa wanted her as a disciple. She's insane and too demon-like!"

"It's not just little Junior Sister who seems like a demon. All the girls around the Dragon King are exceptionally powerful. Three of them are even going toe to toe against three Dan Realm experts!"

The crowd from the Sui Clan was astonished.

"I can now understand why he asked our Xiao Clan and Sui Clan to stay away. With such incredible strength, only Dong Hua Sacred Sect could match them!"

The crowd from the Xiao Clan and their Laozu were stunned and in awe of the battle.

They looked at Guan Shuqing, Lan Qingyue and the girls before turning to their young clan leader.

"Only the Dragon King could raise such terrifying existences. It's our young clan leader's greatest blessing to meet the Dragon King!"

"Incredible!"

Xiao Quanshan, who had been standing by the side, was in awe. He looked to the three girls in the air and his eyes were flickering.

"Who are the three girls fighting with the Supreme Elders of the Medical Saint Sect and the Laozu of Qiao Clan?"

"That's what a battle between immortals would look like. The battle between unparalleled experts could split the sky and destroy the earth!"

"The battle is a thousand meters above the sea. That giant tree swaying, flashes of golden rays, purplish flames torching the skies and devilish aura shooting through the skies are what one should expect for the battles between unparalleled experts!"

At the beach, the crowd of martial artists looked up at the six black dots in the sky.

Battle of the ages! That's what a battle of the ages should resemble.

They could hear every homing attack and explosion clearly.

"What the hell is that greyish energy?"

At this moment, the Supreme Elder from the Hua Family of Medical Saint Sect stared at Lan Qingyue with one of his arms trembling.

One of his jade-green arms had withered and lost all signs of life.

As for the other arm, it was also exceptionally dull.

The brambles that spanned over several tens of meters and were hovering in the sky were supported by his powerful strength. However, the brambles had lost all signs of life.

It was over ten times harder to control than usual.

Bam! Bam! Bam!

A short distance away, purplish flames and devilish aura clashed. As the Supreme Elder from the Medical Saint Sect swung his arm, the purplish flames within a hundred meter radius swept towards Xiao Yu.

At this moment, Xiao Yu was on the defensive. Her wings were behind her and she was releasing devilish aura towards the purple flames.

On the other end, Elder Fang was surrounded in the space filled with metal

energy. Countless invisible blades made of metal energy flew and attacked her.

As the invisible metal blades grazed by her, they left faint marks on her armor.

"What a terrifying defense. The toughness of their black armor is too strong!"

When the Laozu from Qiao Clan slashed down with his long sword on the wings of Elder Fang, he could only knock her back a hundred meters, but could not break through her defense.

This made him incomparably bitter.

However, other than the Supreme Elder from the Hua Family of Medical Saint Sect, the other two had the upper hand.

Argh!

At this juncture, endless pitiful cries reverberated from below.

The three of them looked down and anger instantly fumed in their eyes.

The elite disciples of the Medical Saint Sect and the Qiao Clan had over ninety percent of their strength all gathered there.

And now, there were several hundred corpses below them.

Incessant pitiful cries came from the disciples of their Sacred Clan and Sacred Sect.

They saw the Dragon King of the Dragon Sect swinging his golden fan towards the Half-Step to Dan Realm experts.

After a few wretched cries, all the Half-Step to Dan Realm experts were killed.

After the few elite experts were killed, Mo Qinglong led the dragonians and killed over ten Inborn experts in an instant.

In the air, the Supreme Elders of the Medical Saint Sect and the Laozu of Qiao Clan shivered in anger. Anger and sorrows filled their faces.

"Dragon Sect, you will perish here!"

A Supreme Elder from the Medical Saint Sect roared furiously. Purplish flames welled up from all parts of his body and swarmed towards Xiao Yu.

"This is bad!"

Xiao Yu was caught by surprise and could only fly higher into the sky.

Huh?

However, Xiao Yu was astonished to find that his target wasn't her.

The Supreme Elder of the Medical Saint Sect descended from the sky like a meteor towards the dragonians.

"It's your Medical Saint Sect that will perish!"

A dull gold light glowed in Wang Xian's eyes as he saw the Supreme Elder from the Medical Saint Sect getting ready to attack and kill the dragonians.

"Today, this will be the burial site for the Medical Saint Sect and the Qiao Clan. No one is getting away!"

As he spoke, he moved and charged towards the Dan Realm expert covered in purplish flames.

"Little crook! Even if I have to sacrifice this old life of mine, I'll annihilate all of you!"

A purplish light beamed from the eyes of the Supreme Elder from Medical Saint Sect and his eyes turned red.

"Hehe! You are thinking too highly of yourself!"

Wang Xian moved and appeared before him instantly as a ray of dull gold light.

"Die!"

A golden dragon claw appeared and ripped towards the Supreme Elder from the Medical Saint Sect.

"Thinking of killing me?"



The Supreme Elder of the Medical Saint Sect condensed the purplish flames around him together. The temperature was so high that the flames appeared black.

The dull purplish flames turned into a beast and pounced towards Wang Xian.

Roar!

The cry of a wild beast reverberated. The next moment, the golden dragon claw held the beast by the neck and ripped it apart. Without a loss in momentum, Wang Xian continued his charge towards the Supreme Elder of the Medical Saint Sect.

Boom!

The golden dragon claw penetrated and split the body into two.

An unparalleled expert had fallen!

# Chapter 463: Pilgrimage (1)

Splatters!

The drizzle had since turned into a downpour and was kept out of the imposing island.

At this moment, however, heavy rain began to pour on the island.

The island was dead silent. All of the experts from Medical Saint Sect, Qiao Clan, and the seven forces halted their actions.

They were horrified as they gazed ahead.

Nobody had expected such a situation in just a brief moment of the frightening collision at that location.

The pouring rain showered them with chills.

"No, no. How is this possible? How can it be?"

Disbelief and fearful voices resounded in the air, cutting the moment of silence.

The Sect Master of Medical Saint Sect widened his eyes as he could not trust his eyes when he spotted the corpse on the floor. That was the Laozu of Bian Family!

He was also an unparalleled expert, one of the pillars of Medical Saint Sect.

However, he was instantly killed in that moment of collision!

A Dan Realm expert and an unparalleled expert were lying motionless on the floor.

The blow seemed to have brought them into hell.

"An unparalleled expert was struck down with one stroke. He's the unparalleled expert. How can this be happening? Even the Supreme Elder of Medical Saint

Sect was killed, we..."

The people from seven forces revealed desperate looks in their eyes.

They spun and looked around when they saw their clan disciples and comrades were already down by half.

Yet, there was not even a single death for the Dragon Sect, only five wounded ones who had been taken out of the battlefield for treatment.

Thrashing. An utter thrashing.

In particular in the battle of unparalleled experts. The three girls from the Dragon Sect were able to withstand the attacks of the two Supreme Elders of Medical Saint Sect and the Laozu of Qiao Clan.

Now, the Dragon King of the Dragon Sect killed another unparalleled expert with one blow again.

A strike, a kill.

And an unparalleled expert had fallen.

"Kill!"

Wang Xian let out a soft bellow with a frozen face when he looked at the Supreme Elder of Medical Saint Sect, who was being torn apart.

"Kill!"

Mo Qinglong let out a yell and rushed to Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan for a kill.

The demonic aura mixing with the fresh blood of enemies had turned the island into a living hell.

"No!"

"We surrender. No, no!"

As soon as the people from the seven forces witnessed the death of the

unparalleled experts, they began to break down.

Even the unparalleled expert of Medical Saint Sect was killed, how far could they run? It was absolutely wishful thinking!

Given the current strength of the Dragon Sect, Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan were utterly finished.

Even they brought unparalleled experts here, they were fated to stay on that island.

"Why is the Dragon Sect so formidable?"

Yet, surrendering and despairing only sped up their deaths. Within seconds, another Inborn Expert was struck down.

After losing the Half-Step to Dan Realm Expert, there were no experts from Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan who could fight with Mo Qinglong and the rest.

The one-sided massacre had begun!

"No! Old Bian!"

Another Supreme Elder of Medical Saint Sect's shrill roar cut through the air.

Wang Xian craned his neck with a cold expression as he looked at the Supreme Elder of Medical Saint Sect and Laozu of Qiao Clan.

"I told you this place would be the burial ground of Medical Saint Sect. From today onwards, there will be no more Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan!"

Wang Xian made a move and appeared in the air.

Xiao Yu, Elder Fang, Lan Qingyue, and finally, Wang Xian surrounded Laozu of Qiao Clan and Supreme Elder of Medical Saint Sect in the center.

"When you decided to turn up, didn't you think of such consequences?" asked Wang Xian with a beaming smile as he stared at him coldly.

"Our Medical Saint Sect has been established for more than three hundred years.

Little did we expect it would be destroyed in our hands!"

The Supreme Elder of Medical Saint Sect trembled as malevolence surfaced on his face. "But, Dragon King, don't be insolent. Someone will avenge us. Someone! Haha, the time will come soon for the Dragon Sect to be wiped out!"

Hysterics filled his voice as he chortled.

A tinge of fear surged within the eyes of Laozu of Qiao Clan as he scanned for his chance to flee.

"Wipe the the Dragon Sect out? I'll wipe the Medical Saint Sect out first!"

Coldness flashed in Wang Xian's eyes as he made a move instantaneously.

Xiao Yu, Elder Fang, and Lan Qingyue followed suit.

There was no chance to flee even for the unparalleled experts in the face of the absolute thrashing strength.

Death shrouded them in a brief moment.

Be it air or land, the Battle of Sacred Sects had arrived at the final stage.

Endless screams resounded.

The desperate cries left the island reeking of blood.

Disciples of Medical Saint Sect perished one by one, and so it was with the disciples of Qiao Clan.

The experts of seven forces had already collapsed onto the floor a long time ago.

Slowly, the screams on the island could not be heard.

Bam!

When the two figures in the air plunged onto the island, it marked the end of the battle of the Sacred Sects.

Medical Saint Sect annihilated!

Qiao Clan annihilated!

The two Saint-class forces were gone from the underworld!

The crowd from Sui Clan and Xiao Clan were dumbfounded by what they had seen. Then they swept their gazes across all the people from the Dragon Sect.

The almost-invincible Dragon King, an insane group of girls, and the terrifying disciples of the Dragon Sect.

Gulp!

They swallowed their saliva with cold sweat breaking out on their foreheads.

Given their current dominating power, the Dragon Sect could annihilate them like a piece of cake, let alone Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan.

"Damm, only when Old Sui and I combine forces could we fight him manage to fight him with his current strength!"

Xiao Quanshan stared at Wang Xian with a somber expression.

By bringing down the Supreme Elder of Medical Saint Sect in a move, Wang Xian had struck a massive impact on him.

"That was the unparalleled expert who he killed in a single blow!"

He knew that only one person could achieve that in the past - the invincible fellow, Nie Wushuang of Donghua Sacred Sect.

Now, a young, twenty-year-old fellow did the same thing too. He was extremely envious and shocked.

"Announce to the Underworld to come for Pilgrimage tomorrow!" said Wang Xian to Mo Qinglong as he scanned the bodies on the floor.

"Yes!"

Mo Qinglong looked at the bodies and revealed a smile.

"Old Xiao and the rest from Sui Clan, thank you for coming over here. Now that

we have resolved our matters, we need to settle some of our issues. If all of you aren't leaving yet, you can stay at our place to enjoy yourself for a few days!"

Wang Xian looked at Xiao Quanshan and the rest of the people from Sui Clan with a beaming face.

"Haha, it's impossible to leave at this time. Tomorrow will be the day of the Pilgrimage. We will be here to support you. I don't think you'd mind, would you?"

Xiao Quanshan grinned as he spoke to Wang Xian.

"Sure, you're most welcome!"

Wang Xian smiled and nodded his head.

"Great, see you tomorrow. Let's go!"

Xiao Quanshan waved his dismissal as he made a swift move as he left the island.

The people from Sui Clan cupped their fists at Wang Xian and left subsequently.

On the Underworld forum, the Dragon Sect had released a message.

[Medical Saint Sect annihilated!]

[Qiao Clan annihilated!]

## Chapter 464: Pilgrimage (2)

"The people of the Xiao Clan and Sui Clan are here!"

"Has it ended? Has it ended?"

"It should have. Those incessant cries are really giving me goosebumps. Those were the cries of Inborn experts!"

At the beach, the crowd of martial artists stared in shock at the group from Xiao Clan and Sui Clan moving rapidly towards them.

A while ago, they had heard wretched cry after cry clearly from the island.

They had heard the angry and desperate roar from the skies.

And eventually, the cries gradually died down.

"Those angry and wretched screams from before seemed to be from the Supreme Elders of the Medical Saint Sect and the people from the Qiao Clan!"

"Could it be that these Sacred Sects have really been annihilated?"

"Sacred Sects are annihilated? Sss!"

The crowd gasped and stared fervently at the approaching people from the Sui Clan and Xiao Clan.

Forty to fifty of them got closer and closer.

One young man mustered his courage and asked loudly, "Seniors, may I ask about the situation of the island? What's the outcome?"

"Medical Saint Sect, Qiao Clan and everyone else were annihilated. Get ready for the pilgrimage tomorrow!" An old man glanced at them plainly and replied solemnly.

"What?"



Everyone was dumbfounded and their eyes widened in disbelief.

However, the people from the Xiao Clan and Sui Clan did not elaborate and left immediately.

"Medical Saint Sect, Qiao Clan and the other seven forces were annihilated!"

"Could it be that the Xiao Clan and Sui Clan participated in the battle previously? However, from their appearances, there's no signs of bloodstain on them!"

"From the moment I saw two figures falling to the ground and heard the loud scream, I knew that Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan might be finished. However, I couldn't convince myself. Now that I have heard it with my own ears, it still feels a little impossible!"

"Three unparalleled experts! We are talking about three unparalleled experts! All of them have fallen by the hands of the Dragon Sect. How terrifying is the Dragon Sect?"

"Everyone! Take a look at the Underworld website. There's an account that is most likely belonging to the Dragon Sect. They have made an announcement declaring that the Medical Saint Sect and the Qiao Clan have been annihilated. They also told everyone to get ready for the pilgrimage!"

"They were really annihilated! Two Sacred Sects have been erased from the Underworld! The Dragon Sect is insanely strong!"

"In the battle earlier, Sui Clan and Xiao Clan probably fought too. Otherwise, I couldn't believe that the Dragon Sect could annihilate two Sacred Sects."

At the beach, a crowd of astonished people were discussing fervently.

In the Underworld, this incident had also stirred a huge ruckus.

The annihilation of Sacred Sects. Moreover, two Sacred Sects were destroyed. This was something that could shake the entire Underworld!

Before the battle, everyone could see the terrifying strength of the coalition between Medical Saint Sect and the Qiao Clan.

Close to a hundred Inborn experts and three unparalleled experts. In the face of this strength, any force would have to kneel.

Even if that force was a Sacred Sect.

However, close to a hundred Inborn experts were all dead now.

"The Sui Clan and Xiao Clan definitely played a part. Otherwise, with the strength of the Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan, how could the Dragon Sect annihilate them so easily?"

"Two Sacred Sects against three... Although it is shocking that they were annihilated, it isn't impossible!"

"A hundred Inborn experts have been killed. The strength of the Underworld has decreased substantially!"

"Two Sacred Sects have been erased from the Underworld and the Dragon Sect has risen. After this incident, the Dragon Sect has completely stabilized its footing in the Underworld.

The annihilation of the Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan was like an earthquake in the Underworld.

When the other Sacred Sects and Clans heard the news, they also couldn't remain composed for a long time.

"The death of three unparalleled experts. At that time, although the Sui Clan and Xiao Clan were present, Sui Huang wasn't there. In other words, only the Laozu of Xiao Clan was there. The Dragon Sect would at least have two Dan Realm experts. Based on the information gathered by the people at the beach, it's beyond doubt that the Dragon Sect had at least two Dan Realm experts!"

Various Sacred Sects and Clans obtained reports from different places. All the higher management of these sects and clans had gathered to discuss the incident.

The annihilation of two Saint-class forces warranted their closest attention.

After all, most of the Saint-class forces weren't even as strong as the Medical Saint Sect.

They wanted to analyze the strength of the Dragon Sect to come out with an action plan.

"The Dragon Sect has risen. Send some gifts over tomorrow!"

"The Sacred Sect, Dragon Sect, has a strength that ranks among the top three or four Sacred Sects. Instruct our guys to send some gifts over tomorrow!"

"Don't ever offend the disciples of the Dragon Sect in the future!"

"Sui Clan, Xiao Clan and the Dragon Sect are definitely on really good terms!"

Different messages came from various Sacred Sects.

The Dragon Sect had dominantly annihilated two Sacred Sects. Although this might be largely because of the aid from the Xiao Clan and Sui Clan, it was still enough to command fear and respect.

While the Sacred Sects were hesitating, they still sent their guys to bring gifts for the pilgrimage.

Within the Underworld, various families and sects were astonished to see this piece of news.

A Sacred Sect that shot to the peak by stepping on the corpses of a Sacred Sect, a Sacred Clan, and seven first-class forces was sufficient for them to hold in high regard.

As a newly crowned Sacred Sect, the Dragon Sect would require them to express goodwill and pay pilgrimage to them.

That was despite the fact that many families and ancestral sects didn't have high opinions of Dragon Sect in the past. Some even believed that the Dragon Sect would be annihilated.

Regardless, they had to be respectful towards a fast-rising Dragon Sect.

All the powerful families and sects in the Underworld were mobilized as they prepared gifts and made their way to Rivertown.

It wasn't that they would be targeted if they didn't go for the pilgrimage. However, the birth of a Saint-class force and the rise of a powerful sect was worthwhile for them to head over and express goodwill.

If their disciples were to offend the Sacred Sect carelessly in the future, the Sacred Sect might let them off because of their current decision.

The pilgrimage was dependent on the strength of a Sacred Sect.

When the Flame Palace had announced their ascension to be a Sacred Sect previously, only the sects and families in three to four provinces headed to the pilgrimage.

However, the Flame Palace was a far cry from the current Dragon Sect.

Dragon Sect could make it to the top five of all Saint-class forces just from the strength they displayed in the annihilation of Medical Saint Sect and the Qiao Clan.

Ten thousand sects paying pilgrimage!

Wang Xian wasn't aware of the happenings in the Underworld. He summoned Mo Qinglong and Mo Yuan over and immediately headed to the old nests of the Medical Saint Sect and the Qiao Clan.

Since they had annihilated the Medical Saint Sect and the Qiao Clan, the treasures that belonged to them were naturally theirs for the taking.

"I should have sent the dragonians over in advance. Most of the treasures left behind were probably shifted away by others by now!"

Wang Xian shook his head in disappointment because of his miscalculation.

"Wahhhh! Brother, there are lots of forces congratulating us on the establishment of the Dragon Sect. Among them, there were several Saint-class forces!"

Xiao Yu was scrolling through her phone in the villa and shouted loudly. However, she soon pouted. "Just a day ago, they were still saying we would be annihilated. Heh!"

"There will probably be lots of forces coming tomorrow. Hehe! At that time, I'll participate as the Sect Leader of the Thistles and Thorns Sect!" Xiao Yu remarked loudly. Lan Qingyue, Guan Shuqing and Sun Lingxiu chuckled by her side.

They sat there demurely and looked like goddesses.

# Chapter 465: Pilgrimage (3)

"Wow, there are many people!"

"Yes, it's way too much. Look over there. It's Shengling Sect."

"That is the Dark Sect. Over there is Imperial Beast Sect. Gosh, many Sacred Sects are here today!"

At least five thousand people were heading to that island on the following morning.

Those people came from various ancestral sects and clans, in which some were formidable Sacred Sects and Sacred Clans. All these dominating forces embarked on a trip to the island on their vessels.

All the clans and sects were in awe when they stood on their vessels. As they scanned the surroundings, they had only astonishment on their faces.

Too many clans and ancestral sects came from the Underworld. On top of that, all of them were formidable ones.

Those second-tier and below were not qualified to attend.

At least more than a score of first-class forces and six Saint-class forces were present. Over a hundred vessels steered towards the island.

"That's spectacular. Let's go over there too!"

At the seaside, a group of more than thirty people came on a vessel, following another vessel to the island.

"Hur? Congratulations to Thistles and Thorns Sect!"

"Sect Leader Tang, congratulations to Thistles and Thorns Sect that has upgraded to a first-class sect. I'm so happy for you!"

"Sect Leader Tang, I really envy you guys!"

While they were heading towards the island, the Martial Artists beside their vessels spotted them. Immediately, they congratulated Sect Leader Tang with envy.

The group of more than thirty people was from Thistles and Thorns Sect. It was an honor for them to be here today.

Seeing those powerful forces, who he used to look up to, congratulating them fervently with envy, everyone from Thistles and Thorns Sect was proud and thrilled.

"Hehe, it's just a stroke of luck. I will not be the Sect Leader of Thistles and Thorns Sect anymore in the future. I'm getting old, and it's time to give up my seat. Haha!" said Sect Leader Tang to the surrounding people with a beaming face as he cupped his fists.

"It's more than just luck!"

The surrounding forces looked at Thistles and Thorns Sect with envy since the sister of the Dragon King was a disciple of Thistles and Thorns Sect. She would be taking over the Sect Leader role in the future.

From now on, who would dare to provoke Thistles and Thorns Sect with the Dragon King and Dragon Sect around?

So long as the Dragon Sect was around, Thistles and Thorns Sect would have nothing to worry about.

This was what many of the first-class forces envied.

"It's right in front of another island."

"I heard it's a floating island. The legendary floating island, aka an ancient wonderland!"

The group of forces on the vessel were envious when they saw the beautiful island in spring colors.

The floating island was able to travel freely in the ocean. Given such a base camp, it was a treasure that every force yearned.

All of them looked over and spotted four Dragon Sect experts standing at the entrance of the island. Mo Yuan was there to receive them.

"Compared to the Pilgrimage of Flame Palace not long ago, this Pilgrimage far exceeds the Flame Palace!" said one of the Sect Leaders of ancestral sects who went for the Flame Palace's Pilgrimage with a slight exclaim.

Back then, only four to five first-class forces had attended the Pilgrimage of Flame Palace. None of the Sacred Sects had turned up.

Yet, almost seventy percent of the first-class forces from the Underworld would be attending the Pilgrimage of Dragon Sect this time.

Many of the Sacred Sects and Sacred Clans were here too.

"Dragon King, these are the things we got from Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan!"

Back in the hall of the floating island, the entire island was undergoing construction. Only a few temporary buildings were done.

"So little?"

Seeing the items before him, Wang Xian frowned as he shook his head in disappointment.

"When we arrived at the Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan, they had all the things moved. Even the Spiritual Grasses in their herb garden were pulled out. They even smashed the things that they were unable to take away," Mo Qinglong replied with bitterness. He cast his sights on the big alchemy furnace in the center and said, "This alchemy furnace is considered to be the most precious thing in the Medical Saint Sect."

"Mm!"

Wang Xian nodded as he observed the two-meter alchemy furnace.

The entire furnace was purple in color, which looked extremely prestigious.

[Lilac Mist Alchemy Furnace: Level 10]



[Contains purplish Heavenly Flame]

"A Level 10 alchemy furnace can refine Level 10 elixir pills. This alchemy furnace should be one of the most precious treasures in Medical Saint Sect!"

Wang Xian looked at the alchemy furnace with a glimmer of surprise.

This trip proved to be worthwhile, given this alchemy furnace.

"This alchemy furnace was extremely heavy for anyone, even for Inborn Experts, to carry. Besides, it was durable. Hence, it was left behind by them," said Mo Qinglong.

Wang Xian nodded. "Set the furnace in a room and make it an elixir refining room!"

"Yes, Dragon King!"

Mo Qinglong nodded and continued, "Most of the forces who are here for the Pilgrimage have arrived!"

"Let's go over!"

Wang Xian nodded, revealing a smile at the corner of his lips.

As he moved to the site for Pilgrimage, Wang Xian already spotted some of the formidable forces waiting on the island.

Seeing the arrival of Wang Xian, everyone cast their gaze over with surprise, shock, and admiration.

"Greetings to the Dragon King!"

"Greetings to the Dragon King!"

As soon as he arrived, one of them went over to Wang Xian and greeted him respectfully.

The remaining people from the rest of the forces greeted Wang Xian with their fists cupped.

This greeting was a form of respect to an expert and, at the same time, a form of respect to a Sect Master who had established a Sacred Sect.

"Thank you all for coming."

Seeing all the forces standing before him with awe, Wang Xian revealed a smile and said, "At Dragon Sect, we'll not seek anyone's trouble unless someone provokes us. We only have fifty disciples in Dragon Sect, but they follow the same rules when they roam the Underworld. As such, I hope we can live in harmony." Wang Xian laughed as he spoke. He swept his gaze across everyone. "However, we will not give up any resources in the Underworld. Till then, strength will determine!"

His words sounded mild and, at the same time, expressed the attitude Dragon Sect would adopt in the future.

All the surrounding forces heaved a sigh of relief when they heard this.

Before the establishment of the Dragon Sect, the Dragon King was notorious in the Underworld for countless killings. They were terrified that the Dragon Sect would act overbearing and barbarous.

As for the resources in the Underworld, it was a common thing. Competing for the treasures in the Underworld based on strength would not invite any complaints.

"Dragon King is magnanimous. Shengling Sect is willing to get along with Dragon Sect. Several of our seniors here are representing Shengling Sect to deliver some congratulatory gifts to Dragon Sect!"

An old man from Shengling Sect smiled and cupped his fist to Wang Xian. Subsequently, he beckoned to the back.

Making a tribute was, of course, the way to express the friendliness from Shengling Sect.

After Shengling Sect, the various Sacred Sects also sent their gifts.

As for those first-class forces, they paid tribute with all kinds of Spiritual Grasses and treasures.

Wang Xian received them with a face full of smiles.

This is the true-blue pilgrimage!

Xiao Clan and Sui Clan were sitting by the side, watching it with beaming faces.

"Hur?"

Suddenly, the eldest son of Sui Huang, sitting in the middle, had an abrupt change in his expression when he received a message from a disciple.

"What? Did you say something happened to your father?"

His eyes were wide with panic.

"Uncle, Grandpa is seriously injured now. Old Huang of Sacred Followers Guild is now with our clan with severe injuries too!"

# Chapter 466: Sui Huang's Injuries

"What?"

Wang Xian looked surprised by the oldest son of Sui Huang. Sui Huang is severely injured? With Sui Huang's strength, there are few who can severely injure him in the entire Underworld.

"How did Sui Huang get injured?" Wang Xian asked with a frown.

"I don't know. Father has been overseas over this period. I have no idea as to how he got injured either. Dragon King, our Sui Clan will have to leave now!" said the oldest son of Sui Huang.

Currently, the Sui Family didn't have a second unparalleled expert. Sui Huang was the sole pillar of the entire Sui Clan. If he were to get into trouble, it would be a destructive blow to the entire Sui Clan.

Wang Xian hesitated for a moment before answering him. "I'll go back with you guys in a while!"

"Hmm. Thank you, Dragon King!" The oldest son of Sui Huang nodded his head.

"What? Xiao Xian? You are saying my master is severely injured?"

After the pilgrimage had been going for about half an hour, Wang Xian brought Guan Shuqing along and followed the rest of the Sui Family members back to Shang Jing.

"Hmm. We are going to take a look." Wang Xian nodded his head.

"How could this... Master said he was heading overseas to get me some art of cultivation. How would he be injured...?" said Guan Shuqing, who was clearly anxious.

"He will be fine. Don't worry about that!" Wang Xian consoled Guan Shuqing and shook his head at her.

Sui Huang had been away for some time to look for cultivation arts for Guan Shuqing. He had not expected him to return with severe injuries.

Wang Xian and Guan Shuqing followed the members of the Sui Family and rushed back to Sui Clan on a helicopter.

"Let's go! We will head back right away!"

When the experts of Sui Clan got off the helicopter, they didn't hesitate at all as they took flight and flew towards the sacred mountain.

Their Laozu getting into trouble was a huge matter for them.

"Great grandpa..."

"How's father doing now? What really happened?" the group of experts from Sui Clan asked in a hurry.

"His injuries are severe. Old Huang is inside and administering treatment to Laozu. He asked us to wait for him here!" an old man said bitterly to the group.

"With master's strength, how would he be injured? How would he be injured...?" Guan Shuqing asked anxiously.

"Let me go take a look!"

Wang Xian took a look around and headed in directly.

"Dragon King, please!"

The group from Sui Clan didn't attempt to stop him. After all, he had been known as Miracle Doctor Wang by the public previously and he was also an unparalleled expert currently.

Wang Xian entered and saw Sui Huang lying on the bed. Both of his arms were gone and he was drenched in blood. At the same time, his body was emitting a creepily high temperature.

The Clan Leader of the Sacred Followers Guild was administering treatment. Beside him, a young girl was helping him out.

Seeing Wang Xian walking in, he picked up a jade-green bead in his hand and heaved a long sigh.

"How are the injuries of Sui Huang?"

Wang Xian took a glance at Old Huang before walking to the side of the bed.

"Huh? Who are you? Didn't we say not to let anyone in now? He will be interrupting the treatment!" said the young girl as she turned around and looked at Wang Xian.

The young girl was in a white dress and had bright eyes. She looked captivating and didn't seem to be a girl from the mortal world.

Old Huang waved his hand at the young girl, turned to Wang Xian and said solemnly, "His injuries are severe. Really, really severe. Both of his arms were severed and his internal organs were torched by a Heavenly Flame. There are also several lethal wounds on his body that are taking a huge toll on Sui Huang!"

The young girl pouted and looked curiously at Wang Xian.

Wang Xian walked to the side of the bed and checked on Sui Huang's injuries. His eyebrows knitted together and he placed a palm on his body.

A stream of dense dragon energy entered.

There's a fire spark in his body!

Feeling the injuries in Sui Huang's body, Wang Xian was astonished.

"It's an injury that has gone deep into his bones. That black fire spark has attached itself deeply in the body of Old Sui. The one who injured him is definitely not an ordinary expert. If it wasn't for Old Sui being a fire attribute expert too, he would probably be finished. That black fire spark is a really pressing issue. If I can find the Eternal Ice Water, I will be able to resolve it. Do you have other ways to erase it?" Old Huang asked Wang Xian.

"Yeah. I can treat Old Sui's injuries!" Wang Xian nodded his head.

"You can?" The young girl looked at Wang Xian and clearly didn't believe him.

"Even my master couldn't heal him. You can?"

"The most severe injury on Sui Huang is that black Heavenly Flame. That Heavenly Flame is too domineering. Old Huang, can you restore the arms of Sui Huang?"

Wang Xian didn't pay any attention to that young girl as he asked the Guild Leader of the Sacred Followers Guild.

"Yeah, I can regrow his arms. The main issue is that black Heavenly Flame in his body. If you can remove it, Old Sui's injuries wouldn't be much of a problem!"

Old Huang nodded his head.

"Alright."

Wang Xian nodded his head. He could also grow Sui Huang's arms. However, it would exhaust an immense amount of dragon energy.

He wasn't surprised that the Guild Leader of the Sacred Followers Guild could regrow limbs. After all, he was number one on the Miracle Doctors Chart in the Underworld.

Even when compared to the entire world, he was second. His medical technique wouldn't be weak at all.

Wang Xian placed his arm on Old Sui's body.

Water counters Fire.

Streams of dense water dragon energy entered Sui Huang's body.

"The owner of the black Heavenly Flame is really strong!"

When the water dragon energy reached the side of the black Heavenly Flame, it was blocked away to the astonishment of Wang Xian.

However, Wang Xian wasn't weak either. Dense water dragon energy surrounded the black Heavenly Flame and slowly extinguished it.

After a dozen-odd minutes, the small black Heavenly Flame in Sui Huang's body

was finally erased.

Wang Xian heaved a sigh and said, "The black Heavenly Flame has been removed. As for the other injuries, I believe they will be easy for Old Huang!"

"Yeah." Old Huang nodded his head and took a long glance at Wang Xian. "Miracle Doctor Wang, your medical skills are even more incredible than I imagined!"

"I'm just average I guess!" Wang Xian smiled plainly.

"Medical Saint Sect isn't as simple as you imagined. Be careful in the future!" Old Huang reminded plainly. He retrieved the jade green wood-attribute bead and started his treatment of Sui Huang.

Wang Xian was taken aback by what Old Huang said. However, he simply shook his head nonchalantly.

The young girl scrutinized Wang Xian from top to bottom. "I had not expected you to be a miracle doctor too. You are pretty good!"

"I'll get out now. Please let me know when Sui Huang regains consciousness!"

Wang Xian didn't pay attention to the young girl as he headed for the door.

"Tsk! Who is he? What's there to be arrogant about!"

Seeing Wang Xian ignoring her on multiple occasions, the young girl stared behind her and raised her fist furiously.

"Master, who's that stinky brat?" asked the young girl with contempt.

"Him? He's an incredible young man and a very arrogant one. Qiao Qiao, don't you ever offend that kid. He's a little dauntless!" said Old Huang to the young girl with a smile.

"Tsk. He's just an ignorant brat. What's there to be so arrogant about!" the young girl grumbled. In her place, who dared to ignore her?



# Chapter 467: Fire God's Graveyard

"How's my Master, Xiao Xian?" Guan Shuqing asked in eagerness the very moment Wang Xian stepped out.

A hundred pairs of eyes of the Sui people in the Grand Hall were on him as well.

"Not to worry, nothing serious, he should be able to come round shortly," Wang Xian replied with a smile.

"Phew, thank God for it!"

"That's great!" the Sui people exclaimed in great relief.

"That couldn't be better. I'd be riddled with guilt should anything happen to Master because of me," Guan Shuqing added as she heaved a sigh of relief.

With a smile, Wang Xian assured her as he patted her on the shoulder.

It did not take too long for Old Huang and the young girl to make their way out.

"How's my father, Old Huang?"

"Nothing serious, he'll need to rest for a couple of months. He is awake and you may go in now," Old Huang told the crowd.

"We can't thank you enough, Old Huang," expressed everyone, with heartfelt gratitude.

"Don't mention it, it would have taken much longer if not for Miracle Doctor Wang. I'll take my leave." Old Huang gestured with a wave before leaving with the young lady.

The youthful girl gave Wang Xian a black look as she walked past him.

"Hmph!" she went, as she turned around and left the place.

"Let's go in!" Wang Xian was least bothered by her, a lass who did not look any

older than eighteen and seemed to be, undoubtedly, a spoiled teen.

"Master!" Guan Shuqing rushed to Sui Huang once she stepped into the room.

Also in the room were the four sons of Sui Huang with the rest remaining in the Grand Hall, not wanting to disturb.

"I'm alright, still alive!" With a tinge of paleness across his face, Sui Huang muttered as he waved.

He gave Wang Xian a glance and joked, "And I owe you one, Dragon King!"

"Haha! Which disrespectful soul has beaten you up so badly?" Wang Xian chuckled.

"Neither were you respectful." Sui Huang gave Wang Xian a death stare while Guan Shuqing, who was beside them, pinched him.

"Haha!" Sui Huang laughed, looking at the duo. He continued as a serious look replaced the smile on his face. "It was the Nether Flame. I was given a hefty hit by one of the Nether Flame experts. There are many powerful experts beyond our region. Sigh!"

"Nether Flame? Why did you end up in a fight when you were supposed to be on an Art of Cultivation quest?" asked the puzzled Wang Xian. Nether Flame was obviously a well-known power within the region which he was oblivious to.

"Someone has found the Fire God's Graveyard in Dubai, where Fire God's legacy and top-notch fire-attributed Art of Cultivation exist. It was when I tried entering the Graveyard that I met the expert and was gravely injured by him!" Sui Huang said bitterly.

"Fire God's legacy? Who could be such an arrogant soul, to have named himself God?" the slightly startled Wang Xian asked in astonishment.

"A foreign fire-attributed expert. He must have been impressively powerful to be called God!" Sui Huang responded.

"Fire God is just one of the many that exist in the world. We have others like the

Thunder God, Water God, Demon God, God of Baqi, God of Land and many many more!" With a beam, Sui Huang continued. "In actual fact, these are nothing more than formidable human beings, similar to celestial beings."

"How could we consider one to be God then?" Wang Xian asked out of curiosity.

"The most powerful in the Underworld is said to be the Dan Realm, a realm which Nie Wushuang has surpassed. A level above Dan Realm would be Budding Realm which then leads to the Immortal Realm. This is where one would find Immortals of the Land where they are known as deities in the East and Gods in the West. Above this level comes the Hollow Breaking, but whether this realm to be regarded as Hollow Breaking or Across Cosmic remains unknown," Sui Huang proclaimed placidly.

"Budding Realm? Immortal Realm?" Wang Xian asked in slight contemplation. Given his current combat power, which was equivalent to Level 8 of the Divine Dragon, it would be said to be comparable to Budding Realm.

And Level 9 of Divine Dragon would correspond to that of the Immortal Realm.

After Level 9, First Transformation of Divine Dragon would take place and that would either be the legendary Hollow Breaking or Across Cosmic, which had yet to be confirmed.

"You mean one could still find a 'God' outside our country?" Wang Xian questioned in great bewilderment.

Sui Huang pondered his question in silence. He shook and then nodded his head before commenting, "I heard from Old Huang recently that such a formidable power does exist in our region!"

"Really?" Wang Xian asked, somewhat stunned by the remark.

"Well, I wasn't sure either. It was believed that this has to do with the disappearance of the nine cauldrons which was meant to lock spiritual Qi of the country. This was something that happened a good three hundred years ago!" Sui Huang answered.

Sui Huang shook his head in disbelief. After all, a Dan Realm expert was already more than intimidating!

If a Dan Realm expert could cross the plains at a speed faster than a plane, collapsing a dozens of meter tall mountain with a full-forced strike, how would a level above it be?

It was definitely not an overstatement for such experts to break an immortal's limbs should Immortals of the Land exist. They could topple the mountains and overturn the seas, perishing a city with a population of millions in no time.

"Fire God's Graveyard is indeed a land of immense treasures then!" exclaimed Wang Xian.

"That goes without saying. A corner of the Graveyard was all I viewed. Magnificent and mind-blowing!" said Sui Huang, with a faint sigh.

"I am curious to take a look then. Nether Flame, is that right? I shall avenge you while you stay home to recuperate and leave the search of Cultivation for Suqing to me, Elder," said Wang Xian to Sui Huang with a grin.

"Are you serious? To get yourself into trouble? I suspect that all the best experts of the Asian continent are gathering over there now," remarked Sui Huang as he frowned.

"Oh, have many experts been there?" Wang Xian's brows furrowed.

"It was just a couple of them who had discovered that place, but word spread after my roar!" Sui Huang smirked with a smug look on his face.

"So, that's the reason for being thrashed!" Wordlessly, Wang Xian shook his head. He then looked at Guan Shuqing and said, "You shall stay and keep Sui Huang company for a few days while I make a trip to the Graveyard."

"Be extra careful, Xiao Xian!" Guan Shuqing frowned slightly as she urged Wang Xian.

"Not to worry, you should be aware of my capabilities and know that they are way above your aged Master!" Wang Xian chuckled.

"Get out of here, you little brat!" Sui Huang gave Wang Xian a good stare as he raged.

Deep down he knew that Wang Xian had topped the Dan Realm as he had heard from the Sui people how this man had killed the Supreme Elder of Medical Saint Sect in less than a minute.

And he had been stunned with bitterness upon hearing the news.

With a smile, Wang Xian left the room after saying a few words to Guan Shuqing.

Well, it's time to greet the world and meet our foreign counterparts, instead of dealing with our own people, even if they are the most formidable ones!

# Chapter 468: Fire God's Token

Dubai is one of the richest countries in Asia. In fact, it's one of the richer countries even when compared to the entire world.

The "sail ship" hotel in Dubai is the number one hotel in Dubai. Moreover, Dubai has the world's tallest building and other notable structures.

Dubai was an emirate and was famous within Asia.

Wang Xian was on the plane towards Dubai. Around him, those who were heading to Dubai for holidays were all relatively rich people.

Although Dubai was famous, the cost was also very high. It wasn't the first choice of tourism for ordinary families.

When he walked out of the international airport, Wang Xian looked around him. It was indeed deserving of the name of an extravagant country.

"The Fire God's Graveyard is on a volcano island in the vicinity. It should be easy to find an island with a volcano!"

Wang Xian recalled the place Sui Huang had described to him. After walking out of the airport, he hailed a cab and asked the driver, "Where's the island with a volcano?"

Luckily, Wang Xian's command of the English language was still passable and he wasn't facing problems in conversing.

"Fire Spirit Island? You are going to the Fire Spirit Island too? There's quite a number of people who are heading there today!"

The driver was a local and was looking at Wang Xian inquisitively.

"Yeah. I'm going to the Fire Spirit Island to look for a friend!" Wang Xian smiled and nodded his head as he made up a reason casually.

"It's a little far from here and it would be an hour journey!" the driver explained

as he drove Wang Xian towards the Fire Spirit Island.

The Fire Spirit Island is about seven to eight kilometers away from the mainland. From afar, one could see the white smoke fuming from the volcano.

Because of the white smoke throughout the year and the occasional flames, the Fire Spirit Island could also be considered a scenic spot in Dubai.

The beach in Dubai was extremely beautiful. The water was so clear that one could see the bottom of the sea. Directly opposite the Fire Spirit Island was a place for tea and snacks.

At this moment, the place was already filled with people. Over four to five thousand people were densely packed in the area.

"There are at most a thousand people here typically. I'm not sure why there are so many people here today!" the driver mumbled. After paying the cab fare, Wang Xian alighted from the car.

Looking across, the entire beach was filled with people. From them, Wang Xian could feel immense energy.

There are quite a number of Inborn experts among the few thousand people here!

Wang Xian stood on the pathway and looked down in shock.

"There are people from eight different denominations here. It's impossible for Nether Flame to occupy the place for themselves!"

"Dubai has also made an announcement that the Fire God's Graveyard is within their territory. If one wishes to enter, he has to pay a hundred million first. Otherwise, they can forget about entering!"

"Dubai is really smart in this. They knew that it would be impossible for them to obtain the treasures inside. Therefore, they could only use this method to get something out of it!"

"The other eight denominations have no other options either. If they really press Dubai too hard, a strategic warhead might be sent here. At that time, no one could even wish to obtain the treasures!"

"It's getting interesting now. Whoever can pay the sum is allowed in. The people from the eight denominations didn't seem to have much to say about it either."

"The entire Fire God's Graveyard is exceptionally huge. Moreover, dangers lurk in all corners. It spanned several tens of kilometers and rumor has it that the Nether Flame has lost a good number of experts!"

"It's a Fire God's Graveyard after all and the residence of an elite expert. Fire God Hephaestus was most known for his equipment refining and his fire demons. The place is likely to be filled with countless fire demons. The eight denominations are probably afraid of suffering grave losses and thus don't dare to enter recklessly. Therefore, they have only sent a small number of people to scout the place!"

When Wang Xian got closer and heard the conversation of the crowd, he was slightly surprised.

The news of the Fire God's Graveyard had been leaked by Sui Huang. He thought this place would be controlled by various powerful forces. However, it wasn't the case.

[Dubai is recruiting guards above Level 9 martial artists. The hundred million entry fee would be exempted. One is allowed to keep half of the treasures obtained. There are currently fifty people who have joined.]

Wang Xian walked deeper in and was shocked by an eye-catching sign.

"Dubai is really smart to recruit guards. Whatever treasures the guards get from the graveyard, they will also receive half of them!" Wang Xian chuckled.

He realized that there were several forces recruiting guards like these. However, they didn't have the same credit rating as Dubai. As such, they could only promise spiritual stones or money directly.

There were even some who were looking for teammates to explore the place together and to help each other out.

To sum it up, the place was completely different from what Wang Xian had envisioned. The Fire God's Graveyard was like a treasured place that required exploration.



Wang Xian looked towards the Fire Spirit Volcano curiously.

"The entrances to the Fire God's Graveyard have been sealed. If I want to enter, I can only go by the main entrance. In that case, I have to pay a hundred million!"

Wang Xian's eyebrows knitted together. Changing the currency from his country to Dubai's currency, he would have to pay \$170-\$180 million.

This wasn't a small sum. However, if he could obtain treasures from the Fire God's Graveyard, this sum would just be peanuts.

Wang Xian raised an eyebrow and headed towards a room at the side.

"Those who wish to enter the Fire God's Graveyard have to present a Token of Authority which can be purchased with money!"

Just as he stepped into the area, a service attendant explained this to Wang Xian.

"Give me one!" Wang Xian said immediately.

In the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition previously, the Dragon Sect had occupied all the spots. As such, all the rewards had gone to him.

He received over ninety billion in cash.

The only thing Wang Xian wasn't lacking now was cash.

"Alright. This is for you. We are not responsible for any lost tokens!"

The service attendant threw a Token of Authority towards him and spoke plainly.

The Token of Authority was the size of a palm with the words "Fire God's Token" written on it.

Wang Xian walked out and flipped the token in his hand.

Puff!

At this moment, a hand grabbed towards the Token of Authority.

Wang Xian was taken aback. He immediately moved aside and dodged the hand.

At the same time, he looked before him.

Four thievish-looking people appeared before him. All of them had small beards and had samurai swords hung around their waist. All of them were staring greedily at the Token of Authority in Wang Xian's hand.

"Japanese?" Wang Xian raised an eyebrow and stared coldly at the four of them.

"Brat, we are just missing a Token of Authority. Give us the Token of Authority in your hand!" The old man in the middle played with his beard as the other three surrounded Wang Xian.

"Another fight?"

"Just let them fight. The more that die, the merrier!"

"Hehe. That kid is really dumb to purchase a Token of Authority alone. Although a hundred million isn't much, it's still substantial for a martial artist. It's a common occurrence for the weak to be robbed!"

"This is already the third case today. Three people were killed in the previous incident!"

"Those three are martial artists from Team Liuchuan. Eh, that's not entirely right. In their countries, they are referred to as ninjas."

"The kid didn't know the importance of hiding after purchasing a Token of Authority. It's clear that he's inexperienced. Just count this as a lesson!"

The surrounding crowd looked on with faint smiles, as they were already familiar with such developments.

No one attempted to intervene. In fact, some were even regretting not making a move earlier!

# Chapter 469: Team Up

"Can you rob and kill anyone over here?" asked Wang Xian to the old man with an English mustache as he surveyed the spectating crowd with an arching of his lips.

"Lad, you're really inexperienced. Hand over that token to me, and I'll spare your life. Otherwise, a new body will be found on the ground!"

The old man with an English mustache grinned with a bloodthirsty look.

Wang Xian chuckled and nodded his head slowly. "I got it!"

As his voice trailed off, he lunged with a swift attack at that old man.

"Hur?"

The four old Japanese men froze for a moment.

"Bastard, Water attack!"

That old man raged as he pulled out his samurai sword from his belt. He wielded it at Wang Xian with a movement that flowed smoothly like water.

"Trash! Slay!"

Wang Xian exhibited a disdainful look in his eyes as he swung his arm and struck at the old man with an aqua blade condensed in his hand.

"Bastard, you're courting your own doom!"

Murderous intent filled the eyes of the old man as soon as he saw Wang Xian condensing an aqua blade at his will, striking at him with a similar movement. His hands accelerated.

"The speed of a Ninja is considered to be top-notch at the international level. One must not be careless when battling with a Ninja. This young man is just too insolent."

"Must be disciples from some clans or forces. Kinda stupid!"

The surrounding crowd watched with a teasing look.

Another five young men and ladies in unique attire walked out of the room. With one look, anyone could tell that they were the natives from Dubai.

The five of them revealed a faint smile as they watched the scene unfolding before them.

Bam!

As soon as the long blade formed by water hit against the samurai sword, the aqua blade broke in half. There was a sneer in that old man's eyes. "Let me cut your abdomen up!"

Shoo!

Just when the voice of the old man trailed off, the broken piece of the aqua blade pointed at the old man directly.

"What?"

That old man was stunned as he raised his samurai sword for a block.

Pow!

Yet, his hands were numbed immediately. To his horror, he realized his arms were wrapped by the water current.

Poof!

During that brief stunned moment, the aqua blade pierced the old man's body.

Wang Xian exhibited a trace of ridicule as he raised his arm, hurling numerous tangible aqua blades at the remaining three Japanese.

Poof!

"How dare people like you vie for that Token of Authority?"

Wang Xian tossed that token in the air with a scornful look on his face.

Bam, Bam, Bam, Bam!

Four bodies fell to the ground.

"What great strength!"

"That... That old Japanese man is an Inborn Expert. He actually got killed within a stroke!"

"Our bad. None of us expected that young man to be an Inborn Expert!"

"Hehe, they finally met their match this time. They succeeded with the previous trio, but now, Team Liuchuan has met their end here!"

Everyone around them was appalled as they stared at Wang Xian with surprise.

A young man who killed one Inborn Expert and three Half-step to Inborn Experts caught them by a real surprise.

"It seems like the crowd was not too impressed by this. Indeed, there's a clear gap between the Underworld and the international arena!"

Wang Xian observed the reactions around him and arched his eyebrows as he prepared to head for the Fire Spirit Island.

"Buddy, hold on!"

At this time, a sudden voice was heard.

Wang Xian paused and spun around when he saw five young people walking towards him.

Wang Xian checked them out and asked, "Anything for me?"

"Are you from Korea?"

The young man in the center fixed his eyes on Wang Xian as he asked him with a beaming face.

"No, I'm from China!" Wang Xian raised his eyebrow. "What's up?"

"Sorry, I didn't expect such a talented young man to be coming from the Underworld of China!"

That young man apologized immediately with an apologetic hand gesture. However, his eyes were filled with more surprise.

"Bro, are you alone? Don't get us wrong. We just want to head to the Fire God's Graveyard with you."

That young man reached out with an inviting gesture.

"I'm alone, but I intended to go in myself!"

Wang Xian shook his head at them before he turned around and walked away.

The five of them frowned slightly while the young man at the center hesitated. He called out again, "Bro, I think we can talk for a few minutes. I'm sure you won't be disappointed. Just a few minutes will do!"

Wang Xian paused as he whirled around and faced the five people.

"This way, please!"

Seeing Wang Xian look back, that young man quickly pointed to a room.

With slight hesitation, Wang Xian looked at the building, which he had bought his token from just now. Apparently, these five young people had some backings.

"Sure!"

He nodded and followed them. The only reason that they invited him over must have been for the Fire God's Graveyard.

Even Wang Xian had to stay cautious when it came to the Fire God's Graveyard. After all, to be known as a God in the international arena must have required one to possess a greater strength than him.

Wang Xian was slightly far from being a God-like being.

The dangers lurking in the Fire God's Graveyard could inflict him with severe injuries.

He followed the five people to a room that looked extravagant.

"Speak up, people, I want to know what you can come up with for me to join you guys!" said Wang Xian to them with a smile.

Out of the five of them, there was a girl who had a veil over her face. Only her beautiful, pink eyes, which looked a little queer, could be seen.

"We have a general map of the Fire God's Graveyard. We can provide you with some weapons. All in all, it's much safer to go with us than by yourself. The chance of getting treasures is much higher too!"

That young man in the center continued to add on.

Wang Xian lifted his eyebrow a little as he scanned the five of them briefly. "Honestly, all of you are somehow...weak?"

All of them halted. There was a twisted expression on the face of that young man. "All of us are at Inborn levels, and we have powerful weapons with us. Five of us can manage even a Half-Step to Dan Realm Expert!"

"With your participation, we have ways to explode our strength to Half-Step to Dan Realm level!"

"Oh? Since all of you are so compelling, you guys can just kill me after that. I will be doomed if I follow you people!" said Wang Xian impassively as he looked at them.

"Don't worry. We can swear a blood oath, and take some cursed beetles. If we defied our oaths, we would die immediately. What do you think?" asked the young man to Wang Xian, staring at him.

"Sure, but it's up to individual strength after we enter!" Wang Xian chuckled as he answered.

"Sure!" The five of them nodded without any comments.

"Great, when are we setting off?" asked Wang Xian immediately.

"In the wee hours of tonight. We'll enter at the coldest time, when the Fire Demon at Fire God's Graveyard is deep in sleep!" answered the young man.

"Sure, we'll meet tonight over here. I'll take a stroll nearby."

Wang Xian smiled and nodded as he headed outside.

"Elder brother, this guy is super arrogant. He thinks he's good, but I don't feel he's reliable at all. Let's drop the idea of going there!"

The girl with a veil pleaded with the young man at the center as soon as Wang Xian departed.

"He's not weak. Sigh, and we don't have other choices. Inborn Experts with water attributes have their own forces. After we lost a Dan Realm expert, we almost wanted to give up. But now, we should give it a shot. If we can find the Holy Water Scripture and Holy Water, all these things will have been worth it!"

"Brother, I still think we shouldn't go," the girl pleaded.

"For your sake, I must find the Holy Water!"



# Chapter 470: Daughter

"Dragon King, Prime Minister Turtle and the rest have not been revived yet in the Dragon Palace."

Evening. Wang Xian sat by an outdoor restaurant near the beach and was talking to Mo Qinglong over the phone.

Wang Xian had sent Mo Qinglong to the Dragon Palace to teach the golden swordfish race to read and speak, and at the same time, to check if the rest had been revived.

The time required to revive them had exceeded his expectations.

With the powers of the Soul Returning branch and Dragon Transformation Pool, it would still take more time before they could be revived.

There aren't any treasures in the Dragon Palace currently. Let's hope that I can get some on this trip to the Fire God's Graveyard!

Sitting by the restaurant next to the beach, Wang Xian looked towards the clear seawater some distance away. Before him, there were tourists from various countries in sexy bikinis playing by the beach.

In the sea, a yacht steered by and left behind a long trail of white waves.

"Sister Lingling, you are so annoying. I want to go surfing! I want to go surfing!"

"Have you forgotten that you almost drowned the last time you went surfing? You can forget about it. Just sit here, drink your tea obediently, and enjoy the sun!"

"Tsk! You...! How... Eh?"

Wang Xian glanced over after hearing a conversation coming from his side.

It was between two girls. One was a loli with two ponytails. Her clothes

resembled those cosplay costumes and she looked adorable in them. [\[1\]](#)

The other girl was wearing a white skirt. Both of them were chatting casually.

Wang Xian looked over with eyes of admiration. When he noticed that the loli was staring at him, he felt a little embarrassed and turned around.

"What's the matter, Xiaowan? You are finally at the age where you are interested in handsome guys?" the girl teased Xiaowan after seeing her staring at Wang Xian.

"Sister Lingling! It's him! Look! It's him! He's that uncle!"

Suddenly, that loli pointed at Wang Xian and shouted.

Huh?

The girl by her side looked curiously towards Wang Xian.

When Wang Xian heard the shouts of the loli, he also turned his head over. He raised an eyebrow and found them to be rather familiar.

"He's the one who raced with us. The one that rode a heavy-duty motorcycle! It's him!" the loli exclaimed.

Eh?

The girl by the side pondered for a moment, turned her attention towards Wang Xian and was struck by a sudden realization. "It's really him!"

"You are that little brat!"

After the loli kicked up a ruckus, Wang Xian also recalled this little brat.

He met her when he had just had the mysterious encounter. After winning a heavy-duty motorcycle from a guy, he encountered three sports cars. Those two girls were in one of the three sports cars.

At that time, they raced and crashed into a big truck after they went into the opposite lane.

This little brat had both legs broken on the spot and that beautiful girl also suffered a huge blow to her chest.

At that time, he had helped to heal them.

Who would have expected he would meet them here after half a year?

Wang Xian's lips curved up slightly. He looked to the little brat and found her a little more attractive as compared to half a year ago.

"So my daughter is here! Yeah? How are your injuries?" Wang Xian smiled, looked towards the slender legs of the loli and teased her.

He still could recall this little brat asking him to call her mom if he had lost. After the accident, Wang Xian made her call him dad and this little brat did so while crying.

Hmm. The memories were still fresh in his mind.

After all, she was the first daughter he had.

"You... Rascal!"

Seeing how Wang Xian was teasing her, the loli instantly fumed. She gritted her teeth and stared at him.

She could still remember clearly that when she was about to fall unconscious, this guy made her call him daddy.

At the thought of this, she couldn't wait to eat him.

"Xiao Wan, don't be rude!"

The girl by the side pulled the loli by her arm and turned to Wang Xian. With a sincere voice, she thanked Wang Xian. "I'm really grateful for your treatment last time. We heard it from the doctor. If it wasn't for you, we would have been in trouble.

"However, I'm really sorry about it. Because of our family matters, we had come to Dubai for treatment and didn't have the opportunity to express our gratitude.

We really did not expect to see you here!"

Wang Xian shook his head with a smile and answered, "It's alright. What a coincidence!"

"Yeah, what a coincidence," the girl chuckled. Soon, she continued, "I'm Tang Lingling and this little girl here is Mu Xiaowan. She's a little playful!"

"My name is Wang Xian. Please take a seat." Wang Xian gestured for them to sit.

Tang Lingling nodded her head, pulled Mu Xiaowan along and sat down. "Are you here in Dubai for the holidays?"

"Yeah. What about you guys?" Wang Xian nodded his head and asked the girls.

"Our family has business here," answered Tang Lingling.

"Do you know how to swim?" At this moment, Mu Xiaowan suddenly asked him this.

"Huh? Of course, I know!" Wang Xian looked at the little girl and answered with a smile.

"Do you know anything about surfing then?" Mu Xiaowan's eyes beamed and she continued asking.

"It is nothing to me!" Wang Xian said heartily.

"Why don't we go surfing? It's so boring staying here. Let's go, handsome uncle!"

Mu Xiaowan stood up instantly and continued, "To thank you for saving us the last time... Hmm... For the next few days, the great Missy here can bring you around in Dubai. I'll cover your accommodation and meals. What do you think?"

"I'm not interested in surfing today. All I wanted is to sit here and rest!" Wang Xian said heartily.

"This... This won't do..." Mu Xiaowan's jaw dropped. Seeing how Wang Xian

was leaning against the chair lazily, she pouted, "When would you be interested in going surfing then?"

"We will see again." Wang Xian found her hilarious and chuckled.

"Mr. Wang, how many days will you be hanging around here?" Tang Lingling asked with a smile.

"I'm not sure yet. It depends."

"In that case, we can be the host and bring you around Dubai. We have been here for half a year and know this place really well."

"Hmm... Alright!"

"Let me treat you to a sumptuous meal. However, you have to bring me surfing. Are you okay with it?"

...

Seeing people from his home country in a foreign land, Wang Xian chatted for close to two hours with the two girls. The little brat constantly begged Wang Xian to bring her to surf.

Eventually, Wang Xian gave in and agreed to her request with a smile.

At night, the little girl brought him to a seafood restaurant. At 9 pm, they bade each other farewell.

The beaches in Dubai were still well lit at night. It was especially so for the beach near the number one hotel in the world. Looking at it from afar, it was breath-taking.

Wang Xian lay below an umbrella on the beach and waited silently.

At midnight, Wang Xian arrived at the seaside punctually.

"Brother, this is a curse beetle that came from your Underworld. After the six of us consume it, I believe you will feel more assured!"

The five people from Dubai had been waiting for him. As compared to the day,

all five of them were now wearing capes and resembled those martial artists in China.

"Alright!" Wang Xian didn't ask them about their outfits and the group consumed the curse beetle.

Curse beetles originated from the Underworld and were still widely used internationally.

The promises and constraints between martial artists could be enforced using curse beetles. Those who went against the rules would suffer great consequences.

Even Inborn experts or even stronger existences had to follow the constraints.

"Let's go!"

The five of them didn't speak much. They jumped onto a boat by the side and steered it towards the Fire Spirit Island.

Endnote:

[1] Loli refers to a petite and cute girl. It's a reference to Japanese culture [Back](#)

# Chapter 471: Fire Demons

Fire God's Graveyard was situated at the top of an active Fire Spirit Volcano.

Nearing this area, one could feel the immense heat coming from there.

Five people stood at the deck of the vessel without a word. Wang Xian cast a look at them. Somehow, he felt that there was something queer about them.

It was as though they were going in for the last fighting chance.

Five of them dressed in oversized clothes with a rain hat on them, and it was hard to distinguish the genders.

But that did not bother Wang Xian. He joined the team to hunt for treasures and the fire-attributed Art of Cultivation. Since they had the map and experience, it would be a lot easier.

"Who's there?"

A loud cry was heard when the yacht arrived at the Fire Spirit Island.

A dozen young men in local attire glared at them coldly.

They had weapons that were not the usual firearms. The gun muzzle was about half a centimeter, which looked threatening.

"We're going in!"

The five people tossed the tokens one by one, while a middle-aged man gestured as soon as he saw the tokens.

"Let's go!"

The five of them called out to Wang Xian and leaped off to the ground. They went ahead with a clear sense of direction.

One side of the island was well presented in front of them as soon as they arrived

at the island.

The ground was pitch-black in color with terrifying magma rocks at the side. The temperature over here was at least seventy to eighty degrees.

There was no way for ordinary people to stay here.

"This is...?"

When Wang Xian came to the nearest volcano, he was taken aback by what he saw.

There were ten volcanoes on the entire Fire Spirit Island, and the streams of lava flowing through each of them were connected.

On the mountain before them was written three blazing words: 'Fire God Palace.' The words were burning, and thus, looked extremely impressive.

The entrance was twenty meters wide and twenty meters tall.

Part of it had collapsed.

Five of them went ahead with a blue glow being exuded from their bodies to fend off the scorching heat.

Wang Xian followed along until nine huge entrances appeared before them.

Before the entrance stood over thirty people in different attires, looking at the nine separate entrances.

"Another few are here to die!"

"A bunch of weak trashes are hoping to go in with a fancy dream about taking the Fire God legacy, huh!"

Several Martial Artists in white outfits with a black flame on them scoffed at Wang Xian and the gang coldly.

"Let's go!"

As Wang Xian turned to them, the five people quickly instructed him and



entered into one of the caves.

The cave entrance was five meters wide. Upon their entering, the temperature shot up to ten times higher to a temperature of at least seven hundred degrees.

Martial Artists below Level 9 would definitely die if they entered this place.

"Don't provoke the other eight forces. Otherwise, they can just kill you straight away."

"The Fire God's Graveyard was the former Fire God Palace. The palace was divided into nine halls with a main hall that spanned a fifteen-kilometer surface area. It was two times bigger than what the rumors said. Apart from this, the palace had two stories."

"One of the entrances will lead to the side hall, and thereafter the main hall. Each side hall has treasures. But to date, none of the forces have ever made it to the main hall, not even the side ones either!"

The five young people removed their rain hats and tossed them aside.

The rain hat immediately burst into flames, being reduced to ashes. They took off their oversized clothes, revealing pastel blue uniforms. On their uniforms, there were dots of glows.

The only girl among them wore a pastel blue face veil.

"Here!"

The young man in the middle handed something to Wang Xian. He received and took a look.

"Hur?"

[Aqua Star: Level 10]

"This is a precious item from our family. If we can leave this place, you have to return this to us. This is Aqua Star, aka a Hexa-star!"

As the young man spoke, he took out another one as well. All five of them had

one each.

"When the six of us stand in a hexagon, the water-energy will be connected, and we can explode Half-Step to Dan Realm's strength. On top of that, if any one of us is in danger, this will allow us to support each other instantaneously."

"In the Fire God Palace, there are countless Fire Demons. These Fire Demons are similar to any ferocious beasts with a mighty strength. As a place for God, some existences are one level lower than him. Every side hall has two Dan Realm Fire Demons!"

"Oh? Two Dan Realms? If there are only two Dan Realms, why couldn't those powerful forces enter till now?" asked Wang Xian with his eyebrow raised.

"Apart from the Dan Realm Fire Demons, there are many, close to eighty Inborn Fire Demons around. These Fire Demons could be comparable to Dan Realm Experts already. Besides, it is extremely difficult to exterminate the Fire Demons in the palace. Hence, two Inborn Experts are required to suppress one Fire Demon. After all, this is the Fire God Palace. Fire Demons in here will have a huge boost to their strength!" the young man explained to Wang Xian.

"Has anyone taken any treasures from the Fire God Palace before?" asked Wang Xian, with his curiosity piqued.

"Yes, this is a palace of the Fire God with many treasures in it. Someone even obtained Spiritual Flame Ball, Fire Spiritual Grass, and even Heavenly Flame before. As a result, this place attracted eight supreme-class forces from Asia within a day!"

The young man continued, "Later, we will have to depend on our own strength for the treasures. Of course, we can divide out those that are easily obtained. I have a map here that states the distribution of those Fire Demons. Follow us!"

"Sure!" Wang Xian nodded, took the Aqua Star, and stood in his position.

The rest of them also remained at their specific positions with that girl in the middle.

Om!

Wang Xian injected the energy of the Water Dragon. At once, the Aqua Stars connected together. He could sense the ability to mobilize the compelling energies from the other five people.

What an amazing Aqua Star. It can allow an Inborn Expert to explode with Half-Step to Dan Realm strength!

Wang Xian pondered to himself.

"Let's go, and keep in the hexagon position, or else it will be ineffective!"

The young man beckoned to Wang Xian, and the group moved forward.

These people are quite good.

Wang Xian remained in the last position, where he did not have to deal with first-hand dangers.

"Be careful. It's the pool of lava ahead. There could be Fire Demons sprouting out from there."

They continued forward where it got spacious at about fifty meters ahead.

A space of about a one kilometer radius, which was twenty meters tall at the ceiling, emerged. Below that spot was rumbling lava that was bubbling with terrifying heat.

Some rocks lined up as steps in the middle.

Wang Xian noticed a Fire Demon bubbling out from the left of the lava pool.

Its body was made up of lava rocks with a pair of pitch-black eyes, exuding a daunting temperature.

Beside the Fire Demon was a fiery-red lotus flower.

"That's the Fire Demon. This pool of lava should be the spiritual medicine garden with fire-attributed Spiritual Grass growing in it. That fiery-red lotus flower is known as the Flaming Lotus, a Level 5 Spiritual Grass!"

# Chapter 472: Fire Crystal

Fire Demon: Level 10

Flaming Lotus: Level 5

Wang Xian was astonished to see the Fire Demon and Flaming Lotus in the tumbling lava.

"How deep is this pool of lava?"

Wang Xian looked at the pool of lava that appeared as bottomless as an abyss. From it, he could feel terrifying heat.

He squinted his eyes and looked into the pool of lava.

A red and blue glow flashed in his eyes and the situation of the pool of lava appeared before his eyes. However, layer after layer of fire demons masked his vision and made it impossible for him to see the bottom.

The five of them were shocked by what Wang Xian said. They shook their heads immediately and replied, "We don't know. No one has entered it before."

"An expert from the Fire God Denomination entered into the pool of lava previously. However, he returned with severe injuries. As to what is inside, we have no idea at all!"

"Let's continue our journey forward and get to the side hall as soon as possible!" the young man continued and said to Wang Xian.

"Let's go. For now, let's fly over and avoid the fire demons below us. Once a fight is started, there will be more fire demons appearing!" the young man reminded the group solemnly before taking flight.

Wang Xian followed behind the group.

Grrr!

Just as they entered the air space of the pool of lava, that fire demon turned around and stared at them with his bright and black eyes. At the same time, he let out a growl.

"Be careful. If he moves, we have to kill it instantly!" the young man at the front of the group was worried as he charged ahead rapidly.

Grrr!

At this moment, the fire demon charged towards the girl in the middle. In the process, he brought waves of scorching hot lava with him.

"Kill!"

The young man at the front of the group was stunned. He activated the aqua stars and arrows were shot towards the fire demon.

Boom!

Countless water arrows shot through it and scattered the fire demon into countless pieces.

"Hurry! We've got to move. Fire demons are very sensitive to water attributes," the young man shouted loudly and charged towards the opposite shore.

Blop! Blop!

At this moment, bubbles were rising from the pool of lava. Several heads emerged from the pool one after another.

Their heads were the size of a basketball and they were staring at Wang Xian and the group with their clear and black eyes.

"Let's go!"

The six of them were unmoved. With their speed, they could definitely reach the opposite shore before the attacks of the fire demons reached them.

Puff!

However, a gust of hot wind blew towards them with sparks of fire. The group of

youths were instantly shocked.

"Shit! That's flaming wind. We can't get there now!"

The young man was flabbergasted and shouted, "Defend! Withstand the attacks of the flaming wind and the fire demons!"

Huh? There's wind blowing here?

Wang Xian looked ahead of him and was shocked to see the strong gust of wind carrying sparks of fire.

The color of the sparks was even darker than the lava.

Boom!

At this moment, the shape of a hexa-star appeared around them and glowed in a blue light.

Bam! Bam! Bam!

The sparks of the flaming wind fell on it, making clashing sounds. Below them, fire demon after fire demon raised their fists and attacked them.

"Hang in there! All we have to do is to hang in there till the flaming wind is gone!" the young man shouted loudly once again. As he waved his arm, he retrieved the longsword that was hanging behind him and slashed down at the fire demon below him.

There was a total of eighteen fire demons and every one had the strength of an Inborn expert.

Bam bam bam!

However, with the increment of the aqua stars, the battle strength of the five of them could reach the level of a Half-Step to Dan Realm expert.

The girl with a veil carried a blue bow in her hands. Streams of water were flowing on the bow.

As she drew back the bow, the water formed an arrow and shot out directly.

"It seems like I don't have to do a thing!"

Wang Xian looked across before looking down.

Eh?

At this moment, Wang Xian saw five roughly three-meter-long fire demons emerging from the pool of lava and glowering at the six of them.

Rumble!

Each of them carried a huge lava stone and they threw them towards the sky.

When the two-meter lava stones fell on them, the defense of the hexa-star trembled.

"Shit! Those fire demons have the strength of Half-Step to Dan Realm experts!"  
The young man turned even gloomier after seeing the three huge fire demons in the pool of lava.

"There's something in the heads of the fire demons. Those must be treasures!"

Wang Xian squinted his eyes and saw a fiery-red crystal in the head of the fire demon after it had been smashed into pieces.

"You guys are too weak. Just stand aside and leave this to me!"

Seeing their attacks, Wang Xian chuckled nonchalantly as he charged towards the sea of fire demons.

"Don't break away from the area of the hexa-star!"

When the young man saw Wang Xian attacking the area below them, his face instantly sank.

The other four were also exceptionally bitter.

Once Wang Xian left, their strength would also be weakened substantially.

However, Wang Xian didn't pay any attention to them. Although the five Inborn experts could be considered immensely incredible among all martial artists, they

were still weak in his eyes.

He swung his arm and ropes formed from water streams wrapped towards the fire demons.

Pa pa pa!

As the water rope went around their necks, one could hear the sounds of water sizzling. Wang Xian pulled the rope in an explosive move.

The heads of the fire demons were ripped apart instantly and flew towards Wang Xian.

"What?"

The other five were astonished to witness what had just happened.

The eyes of the girl in the middle flickered as she stared at Wang Xian in disbelief.

"He's so strong to kill those fire demons in a single strike!"

Bam! Bam! Bam!

Wang Xian cracked open the skulls of these fire demons casually. Soon, several fiery-red fire crystals fell into his hands.

[Fire crystal: Level 10]

Inborn-level material! I can use them to forge weapons or aid in cultivation.

Wang Xian squinted his eyes. Each fire crystal was the size of a fist and was emitting heat.

Sss!

The five of them looked at Wang Xian in shock and gasped.

"This is a fire crystal, the essence of the fire demon. It is also the core of the fire demon. Fire crystals possess spirituality and can turn into fire demons!"



Seeing Wang Xian observing the fire crystals, the young man explained this to Wang Xian while feeling complicated.

"Hmm! These are really useful!"

Wang Xian nodded his head and looked to the pool of lava below him.

"We did not expect your strength to be so strong. You probably could rank among the top Half-Step to Dan Realm experts. Now that the flaming wind has subsided, let's get over quickly," the young man took a deep breath and said.

"Wait for me at the opposite shore. I want to take a look under the pool of lava."

Wang Xian looked at the pool of lava and jumped into it directly.

"Brother, it's exceptionally dangerous in the pool of lava. Even an Inborn expert would suffer if he entered it..."

Bam!

Just before he could complete his words, Wang Xian was already completely submerged in the pool of lava. This infuriated the young man a little.

"He is really strong but... too reckless!"

The girl in the middle frowned as she looked at the spot where Wang Xian had dived into.

"His strength has completely exceeded our expectations. However, he likes to act tough and believes he is really strong. I wonder if it will turn out to be a good or bad thing to call him along!" the young man remarked as he stared bitterly at the pool of lava.

Haiz!

A sigh came from the girl.

# Chapter 473: I'll Take Care of You All

"Bro, do you think he has reached Dan Realm based on the strength that he displayed just now?" asked the girl in the middle to the young man as she stared blankly at the lava pool.

"How could it be? Even though he can kill five powerful Fire Demons in a single strike, I still don't believe he possesses the strength of Dan Realm!"

The young man shook his head. "He must have some compelling treasure with him!"

"I guess so!"

The girl nodded slowly, and knit her eyebrows. She took an ice crystal from her pocket and placed it in her mouth.

"Another relapse?" The young man rushed to her side with concern.

"I'm fine!" The girl shook her head.

"Don't worry, sister. We'll find the Holy Water!" said the young man said with a firm tone.

As her eyelashes arched upward, the girl revealed a beautiful smile.

"Let's hope that the young man can come out soon!"

...

"Sure enough, it's the Fire God's Graveyard. There are so many treasures here."

Wang Xian entered the pool of lava and was elated by what he saw.

The lava pool was a few hundred meters deep with sticky magma all over. Even an Inborn Expert could get melted in the hot lava.

At this time, Wang Xian gave off a fiery glow, filling up his body with Inferno Dragon energy. Entering this place was no different from entering the ocean.

Fire Demons all were crouching at the bottom, with hundreds of them densely packed together.

They surrounded the central location with a huge lotus flower.

The lotus was two meters in size, giving off a fiery-red glow even amid fire-hot lava.

However, that lotus flower was different from Flaming Lotus. It had a huge stem. To be precise, it was a tree.

Wang Xian was thrilled as he dashed to the bottom of the lava.

Grooo!

The arrival of Wang Xian awakened all the Fire Demons around him. A few hundred dark Fire Demons' eyes were watching him.

"Since there are no Dan Realm Fire Demons, there's no need to fear." Wang Xian drew his lips and braved forward.

Grooo!

At that very moment, a few hundred of Fire Demons charged at him.

"Hmph, go to hell!"

Wang Xian snorted as he brought up both hands. The entire space at the bottom of the lava seemed to be plunged into silence.

"Exterminate!"

With a soft groan, hundreds of Fire Demons shattered, with the fire crystals on their foreheads flying towards him.

"Given my current strength, I'm just a level away from being God-like. Besides, my strength is close to becoming a deity after transforming into a Divine Dragon!"

Wang Xian arched his lips as he came to the gigantic Flaming Lotus.

Getting close to the lotus, Wang Xian noticed the heat given off was not that high.

[Fire God Lotus: Level 12]

"Hur? It's not a Flaming Lotus, it's a weapon!"

Wang Xian was taken aback upon seeing the gigantic Fire God Lotus.

The entire Fire God Lotus' stem was seven meters long while the flower had a size of two meters.

He touched it and realized that it was a metal lotus.

"It's a weapon, a Level 12 weapon!"

Wang Xian was a little shocked as he swung his arm and grabbed the Fire God Lotus.

Buzz!

Suddenly, a terrifying flame shrouded Wang Xian and the color of the flame switched from red to purple to black and eventually to a bloody red.

The bloody red flame turned into a lotus flower which lurched at him.

"What?"

Wang Xian had a slight change in his expression as dragon scales surfaced on his body, giving off an immense flame.

Roar!

Suddenly, furious roars came from the Fire God Lotus. Wang Xian had a slight change in his expression. It was a spirit, and a powerful one.

Om!

Wang Xian shook his arms, and they transformed into two-meter-long terrifying

dragon claws while he raked them across the Fire God Lotus.

Buzz!

The Fire God Lotus jerked once before it was finally calmed down.

"Hur?"

Wang Xian stared at the Fire God Lotus while he swung his arm again. The Fire God Lotus gradually shrunk into a 1.6-meter size.

The fiery-red lotus flower was the size of a human head with twelve petals on it.

"This is? A staff?"

Wang Xian was shocked to see this as he sensed a surging and robust fire element coming from it.

There were many elemental Martial Artists in Euramerica also known as mages. These mages who specialized in remote attacks would have staffs as their weapons.

"A Level 12 staff surpasses any Inborn Spiritual Weapons!"

Wang Xian held the staff in his hand as he sensed the incredible power in it. His eyes glimmered with surprise.

With the Fire God Lotus staff in his hand, he felt cool!

Besides, the Fire God Lotus could alter its size, which was extremely amazing.

Wang Xian looked around and noticed the space under the layers of lava was much larger than that above.

"The space over here should be connected with the other routes!"

Wang Xian squinted his eyes slightly as he peered into the distance.

"Fire God Hephaestus specializes in making Fire Demons and refining equipment. Does that mean that a type of weapon is hidden under each of the nine routes? If that is the case, then..."

Wang Xian's eyes were fired up with passion. If there were nine Level 12 weapons, that would be insane.

Let's check it out!

With a thought, he looked to the left and swam out rapidly.

"Oh no, someone took the Fire God's staff!"

At this time, an old man with striking red hair had a huge change in his expression as he growled in another side hall.

"What? Lord Armins, did you say someone took the Fire God's staff? How is this possible?"

The people beside him were stunned as they exclaimed with disbelief.

"It's true. I left some fire to keep a tab, but little did I expect someone to take away the staff of Fire God."

That old man's face was somber.

"But the staff is spiritual. No one can take it if they are too weak. Could it be some other compelling experts from other sects who were here?" the group of experts from Fire God Denomination asked with gloomy faces.

"I'm not sure. Let's act fast. We need to pass through the side hall and get inside. Otherwise, it will be complicated!"

"On the other hand, send someone to investigate this. The Fire God's staff is mighty. If someone got it, we will be able to find out."

"I hope it's not anyone from the other Denominations!" the group from Fire God Denomination remarked with darkened expressions.

"Nope. There's nothing. It's just this weapon. What a disappointment!"

Wang Xian made one round without any discovery of other weapons under the lava pool. Feeling let down, he shook his head.

Then he jumped out of the lava.

Bam!

Wang Xian leaped out from the lava before the five people.

"Hur?"

As soon as they saw Wang Xian with a staff in his hand, they were astounded.

"You guys will lead the way. With me around, there's nothing to be afraid of!"  
Wang Xian commented jokingly as he was in high spirits.

The five of them took a deep look at him and the staff before they nodded.

"Bro, it's better to be careful. This is Fire God Palace, the Graveyard of a God!"

The young man took a deep breath solemnly as he reminded Wang Xian again.

"No problem. Don't be such a chicken. I'll take care of you all!"

Wang Xian grinned at them.

# Chapter 474: Treasure! Treasure!

When the five of them heard Wang Xian, they almost choked.

However, they didn't say a thing. This water attribute martial artist that they had found at the last minute was surprisingly much stronger than they had expected.

"You got the staff from below the pool of lava?" the girl in the middle blinked her eyes and asked.

"Yeah! Just a small staff!"

Wang Xian smiled and turned it in his hands. The staff looked extremely exquisite and the fiery-red lotus on it was as vivid as it could be.

It was entirely red and one could tell that it's extraordinary with a single look.

"Let's go!" Wang Xian said to the group.

Hmm.

The group nodded their heads and followed.

"There are three paths right ahead of us. Two of them won't lead to the side hall. Instead, you will find the demon rearing caves at the end of the path. There are over a thousand fire demons there and death is almost certain if one carelessly enters it!" As they walked ahead, a three-forked road appeared before them. The young man explained this to Wang Xian.

"Fire God Hephaestus had a weird behavior. Based on records, he rarely interacted with people. Instead, he lived with the fire demons. The entire Fire God Palace is filled with fire demons. As long as we follow this path, we will be able to reach the side hall. There are two Dan Realm level fire demons guarding the place. However, we will also likely encounter several dozens of fire demons on the way. We have to kill these fire demons first."

Perhaps he had noticed that Wang Xian was much stronger than them. Therefore, the young man was explaining it in detail to Wang Xian.



"Two Dan Realm level fire demons? With the strength of your group, I don't think you guys would make it in!"

Wang Xian took a glance at the five of them and raised an eyebrow.

"We have two plans that are worth a try. However, the outcome isn't certain!" The young man hesitated for a moment and chose not to hide any further.

"What plans do you guys have?" asked Wang Xian curiously.

"First, we can lead the fire demons away so my sister can get in. Second..."

"The second plan is to use my blood!"

While the young man was explaining, the girl in the middle interrupted.

Huh?

Wang Xian looked at the girl in shock.

"I have the fire seed from the Fire God in me. Therefore, if we can use our blood, Dan Realm fire demons which are smarter might be able to sense it!" the girl said to Wang Xian.

"Fire seed from the Fire God?" Wang Xian was taken aback and showed a shocked expression.

The so-called fire seed could also be interpreted as a bloodline. In other words, she was a descendant of a fire god.

However, a fire seed was also entirely different from a bloodline. Fire seeds were implanted by experts to ensure that their descendants could become powerful fire attribute cultivators.

The seed could trigger the cultivation talents of their descendants.

The fire seed of the Fire God was also the powerful affinity to fire.

"This doesn't make sense! You are a water attribute cultivator!" Wang Xian stared at the girl and frowned slightly.

"This is because I'm also the descendant of a water god. I've triggered the fire seed and water seed in me at the same time!" the girl explained plainly and a flash of helplessness ran through her eyes.

"This... Incredible!"

Wang Xian was a little speechless. The descendant of a Fire God and Water God!

Although this didn't mean that she was born after a Water God mated with a Fire God, it was still within the last five generations.

In other words, the ancestors of the girl had a Fire God and a Water God within the last five generations.

It wasn't certain that a fire seed or a water seed could be triggered. This depended on talents, body constitution and luck.

Moreover, they would disappear within five generations.

This girl has triggered the fire seed and the water seed subsequently. That's extremely rare but water and fire can't coexist!

"A Water God should be able to erase the fire seed in you?" Wang Xian looked at the girl.

"Among our past ancestors, there was only a single Water God and she passed away!" the young man said with a heavy expression.

"Based on what you guys have said, if there are Dan Realm fire demons in the side hall, there should also be stronger fire demons in the main hall. After you guys get in, what are you guys going to do?" Wang Xian raised an eyebrow and asked inquisitively.

"The stronger the Fire Demon, the more intelligent it is. If the main hall really has a powerful fire demon, it must have lived with the Fire God for a long time. My sister has the fire seed from the fire demon. I believe the Fire Demon won't harm us. We are looking for the Holy Water that was stolen away by the Fire God. The Holy Water can cleanse away the fire seed in my sister's body!" the young man said with a heavy expression.

Hmm!

Wang Xian nodded his head. Since the Fire Demon was the slave of the Fire God, it would definitely not harm the descendant of the Fire God. It would be especially so for a descendant that had triggered the fire seed.

"Now it makes sense why you guys dare to come in with your strength. Let's go," Wang Xian said to the group and walked ahead.

Within the Fire God Palace, the closer one was to the center location, the hotter the flames would be. Even the surrounding rocks were red.

Although the five of them had reached the Inborn Realm, they still had to resist the heat with all their strength.

"There are so many fire demons along the way!" the young man commented solemnly after seeing what was ahead of him.

"Just follow behind me!" Wang Xian chuckled nonchalantly as he walked ahead with the Fire God Lotus. Ahead of him, several dozen Fire Demons stood in the center.

Above them, lava was dripping off the wall as a result of the heat.

Grrrr, grrr!

When the fire demons noticed Wang Xian and the group, they stared at them with their deep and black eyes. At the same time, they charged towards them and attacked.

Wang Xian waved the Fire God Lotus and several lotus flowers flew ahead. When they contacted the head of the fire demons, their heads were blown away.

"Those must be the effects of the staff. That must at least be a weapon that is above the Inborn Spiritual level!"

The group of five was shocked when they saw how powerful it was.

The girl with a veil looked fervently at the staff in Wang Xian's hand.

Along the way, all the fire demons were easily killed. Soon, a huge palace appeared before him.

The palace was approximately fifteen meters tall. As compared to the Dragon Palace, the architecture seemed a little rough.

However, it was no less majestic than the most spectacular Treasure Hall.

From time to time, lava would drip from the ceiling, making it look exceptionally breath-taking!

Far away, they could see two five-meter fire demons resting at the center of the side hall.

Around them, there were over a hundred Inborn-level fire demons. At one end of the side hall, there were various fiery-red boxes.

Several weapons were placed casually around and each of these weapons gave off a strong vibe.

On the walls of the palace, a Spiritual Flame Ball the size of a human head was embedded.

Sss. There are so many treasures around. That Spiritual Flame Ball is at least Level 11. As for those weapons that are casually placed, they are all Inborn Spiritual Weapons. How crazy is this!

Wang Xian's eyes beamed with excitement.

If Inborn Spiritual Weapons were casually placed around and a Level 11 Spiritual Flame Ball was embedded into the wall, those treasures in the box would be even more precious!

This was just one of the nine side halls. There was still the main hall. What kind of treasures would there be in the main hall?

Wang Xian was exhilarated. This was indeed the Fire God's Graveyard that had attracted lots of elite forces in Asia. The treasures of this place were insane!

"Those two Fire Demons are unbelievably strong. A Dan Realm expert from our

family was easily killed by them!"

"After that incident, our family also gave up on the treasures of the Fire God. We are only left with the two plans!"

As the young man looked at the two fire demons, fear gleamed in his eyes as he took a deep breath.

# Chapter 475: Unexpected Battle

"Two Dan Realm Fire Demons!"

Wang Xian curled his lips slightly as he swept his gaze across all the treasures in the hall.

"Let's enter!" said Wang Xian straightaway.

"We have a defensive weapon that can temporarily resist the Fire Demons. As long as we stall them for a while, my sister and I can go inside. With some luck, we could..."

"Let me test the strength of those Fire Demons!"

Before the young man could finish his words, Wang Xian leaped into the hall.

The five of them were appalled as they quickly shouted, "Bro, the Fire Demons are extremely strong. They'll start to attack you frantically once you enter the side hall. Don't be rash!"

"All of you stay outside!"

Without turning his head, he replied in a soft voice.

He was not being impulsive, but rather, he had no fear of those Fire Demons given his current strength.

Roar!

When Wang Xian stepped into the side hall, all the Fire Demons let out a roar. The two enormous Fire Demons which were lying in the center slowly got up.

A horrifying heatwave rushed at him as the air turned red instantly.

The entire space was covered in redness while some vague figures could be seen from the outside.

"Oh no, there's no chance for him to survive even if he's a Dan Realm Expert when he charged in recklessly!"

The young man had a dreadful look when he saw Wang Xian charge inside.

The girl in the center sighed without many choices. "Let's wait over here!"

"Exterminate!"

Wang Xian scanned all the Fire Demons as soon as he entered the side hall. The Fire God Lotus was shaking in his hand, exuding blazing fiery-red lava.

The lava condensed into a lotus shape that lurched at its surroundings.

Beautiful yet, explosive.

Boom boom!

In a second, a violent explosion took place in the side hall. The flame enveloped the entire area.

Roar!

Roar!

"Hur?"

Suddenly, two enormous figures pounced onto Wang Xian. He raised his eyebrows and hurled the Fire God Lotus in his hand at them.

A tongue of flames darted at the two Dan Realm Fire Demons.

Growl!

The two Fire Demons opened their mouths at the flame and swallowed it down into their stomachs.

Wang Xian had a slight change in his expression as he slammed the Fire God Lotus at their heads.

Boom!

All of a sudden, two gigantic fiery-red hammers emerged from the two Fire Demons' hands. They wielded the five-meter hammers at Wang Xian.

Wang Xian swung his hand as the radiance of the Fire God Lotus glowed to its maximum. A vast Flaming Lotus appeared in front of him to receive the blow from those gigantic fiery-red hammers.

"Earth-raging Flaming Lotus!"

A hoarse and violent voice cut the air abruptly while the ground under Wang Xian cracked all of a sudden. Numerous huge Flaming Lotuses that were condensed from huge flames struck at him.

Wang Xian was appalled. With a switch in his momentum, thick and heavy soil emerged. "Suppressing Earth!"

Immense Earth Dragon Energy brought peace back to the earth again as an Earth Shield blocked the attack of the Flaming Lotus.

"Flaming Sledge Hammer!"

Another bellow was heard. Wang Xian craned his neck upward and saw two mega Flaming Sledge Hammers coming down on him.

"Earth Shield!"

He raised his arm. With a quaking of the earth, bouts of soil surrounded him as the immense Earth Dragon Energy filled the air within a five-meter range around Wang Xian.

Boom!

Booming sound was heard, and the Earth Shield before Wang Xian began to crack.

"Damm, are these the Dan Realm Fire Demons?"

Wang Xian was aghast as he held the Fire God Lotus and staggered back. With a stern-looking face, he stared at the two Fire Demons.



The two Fire Demons glared at Wang Xian with pitch-black pupils and flames exploding from their sockets.

"Earth-raging Flaming Lotus and Flaming Sledge Hammers, all these are battle techniques!"

Wang Xian's expression sank with a mixed look.

Given his current Level 8 strength of a Divine Dragon, the maximum level that he could take down was Level 12 in his human form and Level 13 in dragon form.

However, it was only pertaining to ordinary realms.

If he encountered equivalent-level existences that shared similar prestige bloodlines as him, it would be good enough to defeat them, let alone beating the higher-level ones.

Just like when he met Phoenix, Level 8 was the maximum that he could go against.

Besides, with the stronger opponents he encountered, the levels he could take down would drop.

The Fire Demons were this case as their combat power was far beyond his expectation. Two Dan Realm Fire Demons were actually on par with him.

That was to say, he could only take down maximum Level 11 when confronting Fire Demons.

In the face of Fire Demons, he was only able to take three levels higher than him, instead of the four when in human form.

If there were more formidable Fire Demons in the side hall, does that mean that I can't defeat them even when I transform into a Divine Dragon?

"Battle techniques, battle techniques!" Wang Xian murmured to himself. The Divine Dragons had no battle techniques. In fact, they did not require one as a Divine Dragon was born to have First Divine Dragon Transformation.

As mighty as they were, all they needed was to practice Nine Divine Dragon Transformations, and naturally, they would reach the pinnacle of their race.

The time used to practice battle techniques was better used in enhancing cultivation.

However, some other creatures might be different as they had limited potential. Hence, they could only enhance their strength through various methods, including battle techniques.

With powerful battle techniques, they could gain freaky Superpowers.

"Powerful human relies on weapons to slay a dragon. If I have compelling battle techniques, I could easily exterminate these Fire Demons."

Wang Xian squinted his eyes slightly as he swung his arm, tossing the Fire God Lotus aside.

"Even though I do not have battle techniques, I'm a Divine Dragon!"

Wang Xian's physique had a rapid change.

An eight-meter-long Divine Dragon emerged as he suspended himself in the air, exuding a daunting vibe slowly.

Roar!

With a dragon bellow, the whole side hall quaked violently. Wang Xian slowly swung his tail left and right.

Invincible aura loomed over the Fire Demons.

Growl!

As soon as the two Fire Demons felt the terrifying aura, they trembled and let out soft roars.

"Go to hell!"

Wang Xian made a swift move and appeared on top of the Fire Demons' heads instantly.

Growl!

The two Fire Demons raised their enormous Flaming Sledge Hammers and struck him with terror.

Boom!

Wang Xian stretched out his dragon claws and raked at the hammers.

Ka Ka Ka!

The compelling force swept the hammers aside as the dragon claws continued their downward ripping motion.

As soon as the heads of the Fire Demons were torn apart under the mighty force of the dragon claws, two fist-sized fire crystals appeared before Wang Xian's eyes.

He revealed a smile and restored himself to his human form, grabbing the two fire crystals with his hand.

After turning into a Divine Dragon, killing the two Fire Demons was a breeze.

With a thought, he put on the pastel-blue uniform again. As Wang Xian surveyed his surroundings, he could not hide the thrill on the face.

Treasures, so many treasures!

He finally struck a fortune this time!

With an arm swing, he put the Spiritual Flame Ball on the wall.

[Lava Ball: Level 11]

"This Lava Ball is similar to the Spiritual Flame Balls, which I got previously."

Wang Xian opened his mouth and brought out a Dragon Ball from it. The Dragon Ball immediately engulfed the Lava Ball.

He looked around and chuckled.

# Chapter 476: Water And Fire Couldn't Coexist

"There are twenty Inborn Spiritual Weapons! It's no surprise that he's a Fire God known for his blacksmith skills."

"This box is full of Inborn-level metal! There's over a hundred catties of metal!"

"These are... Level 11 weapons! A bow isn't bad either!"

"Eh! This is a bloodline! The bloodline of the Blazing Flame Bird! Some cultivators in Europe can devour bloodline and this would greatly enhance his fire attribute energy."

"This is... Fire Spiritual Liquid! It's greatly beneficial for fire attribute cultivators!"

In the side hall, Wang Xian was searching through the treasures enthusiastically.

Inborn Spiritual Weapons were the most common objects here. As for weapons which were a grade higher, unique bloodline or spiritual objects, every single item would be a treasure which many would fight and compete for.

...

"Why aren't there any sounds now?"

At this very moment, the group of five was looking into the side hall curiously from the outside.

A while ago, those terrifying roars and auras had completely petrified them.

However, those sounds were gone after just a few minutes.

This made them extremely bitter.

"He might be dead...", the young man commented helplessly.

The girl in the middle also shook her head bitterly and said, "The fire demons in there are too strong. There's no way an ordinary Dan Realm expert could stand up against them. In fact, the fire demons are so strong that even four or five Dan Realm experts might not be able to do anything about them!"

"However, we weren't placing all our hopes on him when we first decided to come. Let's use our plan," the young man said with a heavy expression.

"Brother, I guess we should... We should..." The girl was hesitant.

"Prince, take a look... Take a look..."

Suddenly, the other young man standing by the side exclaimed loudly as he pointed to the side hall.

Huh?

The others were taken aback and turned over. At this moment, the raging flames that had dyed the atmosphere red were gradually dissipating.

Once again, peace returned to the side hall.

In the peaceful hall, all of them could see a figure. That figure was none other than Wang Xian who was still busy looking through the treasures.

The group of young men and that girl looked at that figure in shock and surprise.

"How can this be possible... Those are fire demons that instantly killed the Dan Realm experts in our clan. He... He..."

When the young man saw the two gigantic corpses, his body was shivering.

"He managed to kill them! This... His strength..."

That girl exchanged glances with the young man and said, "How can he be so powerful when he's so young?"

The five of them hesitated for a moment before entering the side hall.

At this point, the side hall was in wretched shape. In the center, there was a huge pothole.

Around them, there were countless potholes that had been smashed by the Flaming Sledge Hammer.

Wang Xian lifted his head, took a glance at them and nodded his head with a smile.

"This.."

The group of five stared at Wang Xian blankly. The young man looked around and his attention eventually fell on a location to his left.

At that place, there was an incomparably huge metal door. The door was over a dozen meters tall and seven to eight meters in width.

"That must be the entrance to the main hall!" the young man whispered. He walked to Wang Xian and lowered his head respectfully. "Senior, we were blind to have misjudged your strength!"

Wang Xian chuckled nonchalantly. He looked to them before turning his head to the entrance of the main hall.

"You guy would like to go in there?"

"We have to. Senior, please help us. If we can really get in there successfully, all we want would be the Holy Water and the Holy Water Scripture. As for the rest, those things are all for your keeping!" the young man said in a solemn tone.

"Oh?"

Wang Xian was slightly surprised by his promise. He had not expected the two fire demons to be so strong. If there was a stronger existence in the main hall, he might not be able to deal with it.

"If there are stronger fire demons in there, all we can do is to retreat immediately!" Wang Xian hesitated for a moment before answering.

"If our plans do not work out, we could only retreat," the young man said with a heavy expression.

"I would like to go take a look at the main hall of the god!"

Wang Xian's lips curved into a smile as he turned his gaze towards the entrance of the main hall. "It's better if the four of you just stay behind. You can follow me in!" Wang Xian said to the girl.

"This.."

The young man was stunned and appeared hesitant.

"Alright!" The girl nodded her head and continued, "Brother, it's alright. I can just go over with this senior."

Hmm!

The young man nodded his head and gripped the girl's arm more tightly.

"Let go take a look!"

Wang Xian walked towards the main door leading to the main hall together with the girl.

At the entrance, Wang Xian realized that this was an incomparably huge metal door. He took a deep breath and placed both of his hands on it.

The eyes of the girl were flickering as she stared into it agitatedly. She felt a little relieved.

Ka ka ka!

The large metal door was opened gradually and an incomparably huge hall appeared before them.

At the center of the hall, a ball of flames was still raging.

At the very front, there was a golden throne and a burning branch on it.

"Who's the one disturbing the slumber of my master?"

A low growl immediately attracted Wang Xian and the girl's attention.

Wang Xian and the girl immediately looked over and saw a ten-meter-tall figure getting up gradually.

Around him, there was a spiritual cabinet that was approximately three meters long and glowing faintly.

A ten-meter fire demon!

Wang Xian instantly turned solemn. This fire demon was completely different from those he met previously. There weren't any raging flames on him.

Instead, he wore red fire armor and appeared more like a terrifying giant.

He held a Flaming Sledge Hammer in each hand and had countless fire crystals embedded in his body.

His aura was totally well-kept and one couldn't sense how terrifying he really was.

The fire demon looked at Wang Xian and the girl and eventually stopped on the girl. His eyes flickered and a tinge of hesitation flashed in his eyes.

"I'm..." the girl mustered all her courage and attempted to say something.

"Annoying water energy. Don't taint the divine hall of my master!"

Before the girl could complete her words, the fire demon had picked up the water energy in them. A ray of light shot towards them immediately.

Huh?

Wang Xian was shocked. He waved his hand instantly and a thick water shield appeared before him.

Bam! Bam!

"This is bad!"

The ray of light penetrated the water shield instantly. Wang Xian was caught by surprise and could only retreat with the girl in his arms.

However, a ray of light shot into his body directly.

Wang Xian was shocked. He adjusted his constitution and the fire dragon energy



in him instantly erased the ray of light.

What the hell is that attack? How did it penetrate the water shield!

The ray of light wasn't a scorching hot flame and disappeared in the blink of an eye into one's body with a stream of warmth.

Wang Xian was able to erase it only by changing the attributes of his body.

Argh!

However, the girl in his embrace screamed out in pain at this moment.

Wang Xian could feel the chill and heat swapping rapidly in her body.

"Shit! The fire seed that was being suppressed is triggered! Fire and water can't coexist!"

# Chapter 477: Legacy of Fire God

Boom!

Wang Xian swung his arm and shut the heavy door of the main hall tight.

Within the main hall, the Fire Demon stared at them with a pair of cold eyes.

Argh!

Once the door of the main hall was closed, a suppressing agonizing groan burst out from his arms.

"Sister!"

The young man was flustered as he ran to Wang Xian upon hearing the devastating cry in the side hall. Worriedly, he looked at the girl.

"Ice crystal, hurry, take the ice crystal!"

The young man hurriedly took out blocks of transparent ice that were giving off energy from the girl's pocket and inserted them in between the brows of the girl.

As soon as the ice crystals touched her glabella, they turned into crystal-clear water drops.

Argh!

However, steam was coming out, and the droplets were seething at the boiling temperature.

"What's going on? How did this happen?"

The young man was appalled, with a film of cold sweat breaking out on his forehead as he repeated himself.

"The suppressed fire seed has been activated. Water and fire can't coexist!"

Wang Xian looked at the girl and knit his eyebrow slightly. He placed his palm on her body, sensing the energy flowing through it.

On her left, it felt like water, while the right side of her body felt like fire.

The water and fire were not ordinary.

What made it worse was that the fire and water were not external factors, but they had already integrated with the body as one.

That was the most horrible situation.

Just like Xiao Yu and Elder Fang previously when the black venom had merged together as one.

"What? Activated? No, no. How did this happen?"

Apparently, the young man knew the consequence of activating the fire seed. Terror crawled onto his face as he shook his head in disbelief.

"Brother, I can't... I can't take it anymore!"

The girl suddenly opened her eyes, filled with despair.

She reached out her hand to grab the young man by his arm while shaking her head.

Just then, her body began to switch between water and fire.

As the fire and water alternated, the difference was huge.

"Why did this happen? We shouldn't have come here. How could this happen?"

The young man revealed an indignant look while his body trembled out of guilt.

Upon seeing the girl's condition, Wang Xian frowned and laid her slowly on the floor.

With his hands on the sides of her body, he instilled the Water Dragon Energy and Inferno Dragon Energy into her body.

The messy water and fire energies were repelling each other without any order, resulting in her inner body being shattered by this energy.

Om!

"Don't resist and try accepting my energy that is entering your body!" said Wang Xian to the girl when he sensed the fire and water energy in her body.

"Hur?"

The young man was stunned as he fixed his eyes on Wang Xian.

The girl was perspiring profusely as she looked at Wang Xian. Sensing the immense energy in her body, she relaxed immediately.

The Water Dragon Energy and Inferno Dragon Energy took over the messy energies in her body while Wang Xian tried to calm them down.

"Her water-attributed and fire-attributed energies are not strong, but it cannot be eradicated!"

Wang Xian raised his eyebrows. As fire seed had originated from the bloodline, he was unable to resolve it, given his current strength.

Not until his strength surpassed the Fire God and Water God.

"Hur?"

Sensing the recovery of energies in her body, the girl stared blankly at Wang Xian with twinkling eyes.

She parted her lips slightly. "Did you just calm the energies in my body?"

"I can only calm them down, but I can't remove them." Wang Xian looked at the girl. "Unless both of my hands are kept by your side. Otherwise, the water and fire seed will wreak havoc again. Just now, that Fire Demon launched an attack, targeting something in your body. It's a bit queer!"

Recalling the previous assault of that Fire Demon, Wang Xian was surprised by that domineering attacking means which he needed to beware.

Upon hearing his words, that girl was stunned and felt the touch of the big hands on her body.

One was scorching hot while the other one was extremely cooling.

The pair of hands were placed on her abdomen area, which caused her expression to change immediately. A flush of redness slowly crawled onto her face and neck.

"This... Senior, can you really calm the energies in my sister's body?"

The young man stared at Wang Xian fervently.

Wang Xian did not answer him as he looked at the girl and knit his brows slightly.

That Fire Demon gazed at that girl for a moment. But he spat out the word 'taint' after sensing the water energy inside her. Did he sense her bloodline or not?

Wang Xian pondered with hesitation.

"Let's go in and give it a try again!" said Wang Xian to the girl on the floor after some consideration.

"Hur?"

For a moment, the girl froze with a pondering look in her eyes.

She gazed at Wang Xian before she nodded slowly. "I sensed the Fire Demon's attention on me just now. It must have been my water attribution that caused him to attack me!"

"I guessed so too. Given your fire seed and your Fire God bloodline, the Fire Demon should not be attacking you," Wang Xian said with affirmation.

A servant for the Fire God should not be killing his offspring. This was for sure.

"But... the water energy inside me!"

"Leave it to me!"

Wang Xian laughed and carried the girl up.

The girl was wearing thick, silicon-material clothes. He could not feel or tell her figure when he picked her up.

Half of her face was hidden behind the blue veil, concealing her appearance.

"Mm!"

The girl let out a soft moan with a face flushed with redness!

"Let's go!"

Without any further comments, Wang Xian walked towards the door of the main hall.

A bout of flames rose from his body, wrapping the two of them together.

"Fire attribution. This..."

The four young men were shocked when they witnessed the flame rising out from Wang Xian's body.

Rumble!

Once again, Wang Xian pushed open the door of the main hall.

"Damm you, insignificant thing. Don't interrupt my master's sleep!"

As soon as the door was opened, a fireball that contained immense daunting energy was hurled at them.

With a change in Wang Xian's expression, a fire shield emerged in front of him.

"I am the offspring of the Fire God. I have the fire seed of the Fire God inside me!" said the girl hurriedly as she hid her face in the chest of Wang Xian when she saw the fireball darting towards her.

"Sir Fire Demon, she is the descendant of the Fire God!"

Wang Xian spoke immediately.

"She has an irking aura with her!" the Fire Demon bellowed.

"I am... I am indeed a descendant of the Fire God!"

The girl turned to the Fire Demon and stretched out her fair arm and shot a drop of blood at the Fire Demon.

The massive Fire Demon stared at the blood droplet that was flying toward him. He sensed a familiar vibe and twitched his entire large face.

"You're really the descendant of my master. Your fire seed has been activated. My master once said that his descendants would obtain his legacy only after the fire seed has been triggered. Otherwise, anyone who comes in here shall die!"

As he stared at the girl, fiery-red radiance was glowing within the pitch-black eyes of Fire Demon.

"Please accept the legacy, descendant of my master!"

The Fire Demon slightly bowed down as he spoke to the girl.

# Chapter 478: The Wrath Of The Water God

"Legacy...!"

The girl was stunned and looked in shock at the fire demon with her bright eyes.

After which, she turned to Wang Xian and was clearly looking lost.

"The legacy of the Fire God could help erase the water seed in your body. This is a great opportunity for you!"

Even Wang Xian was shocked. Looking at the girl, he explained it to her.

The legacy of the Fire God was undoubtedly the greatest chance encounter you could get in this world.

However, the requirements for this type of chance encounter were extremely stringent.

Based on what the Fire God had mentioned, there were two requirements for one to inherit the legacy of the Fire God. One of them was to be a descendant of the Fire God while the other would be to trigger one's fire seed.

If one was lacking in either of the two, he would have no chance at all.

And there were very few people who could fulfil both conditions.

Wang Xian carried the girl and approached where the fire demon was. His eyes were fixed on the three-meter spiritual cabinet.

The entire spiritual cabinet was fiery red and was made of fire crystals and metal.

The spiritual cabinet wasn't a spiritual object and had no abilities. However, it was made specifically with Inborn level materials.



Beside the spiritual cabinet, there was a set of old lighting equipment that was still burning.

The fire demon stared at them.

Perhaps it was because he had not interacted with other humans previously. Although the fire demon had gained sentience, his intelligence wasn't high.

He was just like a robot. However, he had a learning capability that robots didn't have.

"That's the Holy Water!"

When the girl saw the other side of the spiritual cabinet, she was shocked to find a silverish-white porcelain vial.

On the silverish-white porcelain vial, there was an extract engraving.

Wang Xian looked at it and was shocked.

[Holy Water Vial: Level 12]

A Level 12 Holy Water Vial!

Wang Xian's eyes beamed with fervor. However, he didn't move. When the girl inherited the Fire God's legacy, most of the treasures would be his.

The edge of Wang Xian's lips curved slightly as he looked at the spiritual cabinet.

Rumble!

The Fire Demon knelt on the floor and pushed the spiritual cabinet aside.

An old man lay in it. The old man looked like a foreigner and wore fiery-red armor. In his hands, there were objects that resembled the hexa-star.

From the appearance, there was almost no difference. The only difference might just be that this hexa-star was fiery red in color.

Together with the hexa-star was a red book kept inside a box.

Fire God's Secret Book!

Wang Xian lowered the girl gradually. Placing his arm on her back, he suppressed the water seed within her.

The girl looked at the Fire God in the spiritual cabinet with mixed feelings.

He was her ancestor. However, this ancestor of hers was a blight in the history of her family race.

The truth was he had humiliated a girl from their family.

This... was also the reason why she had the Fire God's fire seed.

When facing the deceased Fire God, the girl felt exceptionally conflicted.

The fire demon knew nothing about manners. Standing by the side, he said, "The Blazing Stars are objects required for inheriting the legacy. Hold them in your hands, trigger the fire seeds and you can naturally obtain the legacy!"

Mm! The girl nodded her head as she stretched her hands towards the Blazing Stars.

Bzz bzz!

A Blazing Star seemed to have picked up her presence. It shook briefly and flew towards her directly.

Ka ka!

The Blazing Star landed on the chest of the girl. Instantly, all the clothes on her were set ablaze.

Wang Xian frowned slightly. Her clothes were made of water attribute defensive materials. Water and fire would repel each other.

Huh? She has quite a figure. Sss. A goddess!

Wang Xian was dumbfounded. Perhaps it was because she had inherited the bloodline of the Fire God or perhaps she was just a typical foreign goddess. She was really tall, almost as tall as Wang Xian.

As her hair was tied up, it had covered her body and she even wore a veil, so Wang Xian had not expected her to be so beautiful.

Based on a discussion he had with Wang Dahai in school, she was a "da yang ma." Moreover, she was an extremely beautiful goddess. [\[1\]](#)

"You... Don't look at me!"

When the girl felt the fervent gaze of Wang Xian, her weak voice resounded. Her voice wasn't compatible with her figure at all.

Wang Xian rubbed his nose and turned around awkwardly.

Rumble!

Suddenly, the entire Fire God's Graveyard shook. Streams of fiery-red energy swarmed in from nine directions and gathered at the ceiling of the main hall.

Wang Xian lifted his head and saw a huge Spiritual Flame Ball above him.

"Body Refining Spiritual Flame Ball! It's at least Level 12!"

Wang Xian was shaken.

Rumble!

At this moment, a loud boom reverberated as though a volcano had erupted.

Boom!

Suddenly, the doors of the other eight side halls were smashed open and thick lava flowed in.

The lava harbored immense energy and flowed towards the ceiling of the main hall.

The lava gathered in the Body Refining Spiritual Flame Ball. Following which, a refreshing heat wave shot towards the corpse of the Fire God in the spiritual cabinet. After which, they were transferred into the body of the girl through the Blazing Stars.

This...? What a smart Fire God to come up with this method to pass down his legacy! How unexpected!

When Wang Xian witnessed what happened. He was stunned.

Legacy wasn't as simple as it may sound. If he had simply relied on the Body Refining Spiritual Flame Ball to cleanse the body of the girl, there would be a limit. Just like how he had once cleansed Xiao Ran's body and wasn't able to greatly increase his strength. However, if it was done through the Blazing Stars, there would be a medium.

The effects of the medium would be similar to how they had used the aqua stars previously.

"It's no surprise he is a Fire God. His great wisdom isn't what a typical genius could match!"

Boundless and incomparably immense fire energy.

The entire hall was burning.

Rumble!

Outside the graveyard, sounds of explosions reverberated constantly.

The entire island was shaking.

"What happened? What is going on?"

"Why does it feel that the entire island is sinking? What the hell just happened?"

"The door to the main hall is open. What's the situation? Could it be that someone has obtained the treasure of the Fire God or someone has entered the main hall?"

On various footpaths and side halls, the people from the eight denominations and the rest who had entered the Fire God's Graveyard suddenly felt the entire Fire Spirit Island shaking violently. All of them were shocked and alarmed.

They stared solemnly but fervently at the large door leading to the main hall.

"The volcano of the Fire Spirit Island has gone extinct! It has gone extinct!"

"Something grave must have happened. Something grave must have happened in it!"

Those who had been paying attention to the Fire God's Graveyard were astonished.

As they looked in the direction of the Fire Spirit Island, their expressions were changing rapidly.

Within the main hall, dense fire energy swarmed into the body of the girl while the Body Refining Spiritual Flame Ball cleansed her body.

Wang Xian avoided looking as he observed the surroundings and eventually focused on the middle of the throne.

The fire demon was right there and thus Wang Xian didn't dare to act rashly. The strength of this fire demon was probably a lot stronger than him.

It was especially so after Wang Xian saw the armor and weapon the fire demon was using. Clearly, those were forged specially for him by the Fire God and would definitely be immensely powerful.

As the clear flames flowed into the girl, her great figure was glowing in a faint red light.

Currently, she was just like a goddess of legends.

Huh? It should be ending soon.

After approximately half an hour, Wang Xian sensed the disappearance of the energy from the surroundings. He immediately looked to the ceiling.

Even the Body Refining Spiritual Flame Ball is turning into energy!

Wang Xian was taken aback. Although this amount of immense energy couldn't make her into a Fire God, reaching the Budding Realm should be easy. As for whether she can reach the level of an immortal, it will still be dependent on her talents, hard work and luck.

Grrrr, grrr!

Ling ling.

At this moment, a roar suddenly reverberated throughout the main hall.

The roar originated from the body of the girl. It belonged to the water and was just like the sounds of a tsunami.

As for that buzzing noise, it came from the Holy Water Vial.

Wang Xian turned his head over immediately and was astonished to see the stopper of the Holy Water Vial being removed by itself.

The vial of Holy Water rinsed the body of the girl.

Water and fire can't coexist!

This was the wrath of the water god.

Endnote:

[1] Chinese lingo. Loosely translated as a tall foreign lady who rides. [Back](#)

# Chapter 479: All Of These Are Mine?

## (1)

Wang Xian was not sure how strong the God was.

But his Inborn Spiritual Weapons already possessed spirits in them.

The spirituality was interlinked, which made sets of Spiritual Weapons possible.

Just as the water seed was about to be extinguished, it made the final struggle.  
The struggle drew the spirituality from the Holy Water Vial.

Both of them belonged to the Water God. With similar spirituality, the Holy Water Vial reacted to the Holy Water by instinct.

When Wang Xian spun around, the bouts of Holy Water had already entered the girl's body.

The Holy Water that entered her body was an azure blue color.

This was not like adding oil to the fuel, but rather, the water and fire were completely unmatched.

Argh!

The girl let out a devastating scream when the Holy Water entered her body.

The water seed awakened and began to combat the fire seed again.

The difference from just now was that both fire seed and water seed seemed to possess some spirituality as they began to occupy the body.

For a moment, her body turned red, exuding a burning glow. Subsequently, she turned blue again.

"Oh gosh, this girl is quite miserable!"

Wang Xian had a slight change in expression as though he could feel two energies exploding at any time in the body.

Once they exploded, the girl would, no doubt, be reduced to ashes.

In the past, she had endured the torture of the fire seed and water seed. Now, she had finally obtained the legacy of the Fire God. Such an excellent opportunity, but no one expected this.

One can imagine how domineering the strength of the Holy Water was, since it was contained in a Level 12 Spiritual Weapon.

That was the reason, too, that the water seed was revived, spurring another conflict between water and fire.

The Fire Demon was standing at the side, looking at the girl blankly.

As a combat Fire Demon, he did not know what was going on and did not understand what changes she was undergoing.

The Fire Demon could only stare at her with doubts.

Wang Xian made a swift move and came to the girl. He placed his palms on her body.

One of his arms was red while the other one was blue. He placed both arms on the back of that girl.

"Such tenderness!"

"Hur? She's alternating between hot and cold!"

"Sss, fu\*k!"

"It's the Grade 2 of Fire and Ice!"

Wang Xian had a dramatic mix of expressions.

While he had turned into a Divine Dragon during the fight just now, his clothes were turned to ashes.



Subsequently, he had been using his energy to wrap himself just like if had his clothes on. Essentially, he was naked.

Now, this girl was undressed too.

This was secondary. He would not lose control given his character.

However, the girl was experiencing a Grade 2 of Fire and Ice, alternating between hot and cold!

This was not any ordinary fire and ice. It was the hotness and coldness coming from her body.

As a result, it was Wang Xian's natural reaction to get hardened in between his legs as a form of respect.

With both his palms at the back of the girl, it was not hard to imagine when a part of him became hard.

"Mmm-hmm?"

Apparently, the girl sensed something odd from behind her, but the burning heat and the coolness distracted her from her thoughts.

"Damm, the energy in her body is beyond my control!"

Wang Xian took a deep breath as the look on his face changed slightly after sensing the energy in the girl's body.

After receiving the legacy of the Fire God, the energy that was cleansed by the Holy Water was no longer weak like before. It was not something he could easily control anymore.

"Gone, this girl is finished. What a waste!"

Wang Xian felt the massive energy in her and sighed.

At this time, the girl collapsed and fell on Wang Xian.

She leaned on Wang Xian, just like someone without a spine.

Wang Xian slightly frowned and held her with two arms and one leg while he continued to think of solutions.

"What should I do? It'd be a pity if she died just like that. Besides, if she explodes in this place, the entire Fire God's Graveyard will be ruined. There go my treasures too!"

Wang Xian continued to look around his surroundings to see if there were any other spiritual items around.

The Fire Demon beside him was useless, as he could only watch blankly, wondering what was happening.

"Legacy, a medium, Hexa-star!"

An idea suddenly struck Wang Xian when he spotted the fiery-red Hexa-star pattern on the girl's stomach.

The fiery-red Hexa-star seemed to have merged with her body. Wang Xian looked over to another Hexa-star at the coffin.

With an arm swing, the other Hexa-star was sucked into his hand. Followed by a swift movement, he enveloped both of their bodies with flames.

"Throw your Aqua Stars in!" Wang Xian yelled at the top of his lungs toward the side hall where he came from.

While the other four young men were standing outside, waiting in fear, they were shocked when they heard Wang Xian's voice.

Without any hesitation, they quickly took six Hexa-stars and headed for the main hall.

"No entry!"

Knowing that they were a team with the descendant of the Fire God, the Fire Demon let out a yell.

The young man was shocked as he hurriedly threw the Hexa-stars that he was holding.

The domineering stance of the Fire Demon was suffocating them as they receded as soon as possible.

Since the Hexa-stars can convert energy, and the Fire God thought of using Hexa-stars to carry on with his legacy, then this method should work. But... Forget it. Let's get her back on her feet first. Otherwise, I will also be implicated if she suddenly explodes. The entire Fire Spirit Island will be blasted off when these two domineering energies explode. Even I will sustain severe injuries. Till then, I can't even get any treasures!

Wang Xian pondered to himself as he took another fiery-red Hexa-star in his hand.

[Blazing Star: Level 11]

"Be it Blazing Star or Aqua Star, they were made by either the inferno energy or water energy. These energy crystals can enter into bodies!"

Wang Xian swung his arm and inserted the Blazing Star crystal into his belly, forming a pattern on it.

Immediately, Wang Xian realized he could use the inferno energy in the girl's body.

"These two Blazing Stars are a pair. So are these six!"

Wang Xian swung his arm once again and inserted another three Aqua Stars into the girl's body.

When the three Aqua Stars stacked together, Wang Xian also took another Aqua Star and inserted it into his body.

The Aqua Stars, at their own specific positions, could significantly enhance their strength by multiple times.

If they were not placed in specific positions, they could only mobilize the energy between the two pointers.

Such a unique formation acted like an array.

Buzz!

When the Aqua Stars entered into both bodies, Wang Xian had a thought.

Activate the medium!

Energy Exchange!

Wang Xian tried to mobilize her water energy into his own body.

As the energy surged, the water energy entered. Wang Xian suddenly thought of something.

In the five elements, water feeds wood; wood fuels fire.

When the fire circulated into the girl's body, the fire in her was transferred out subsequently.

Fire forms earth; earth forms metal; metal carries water.

The water went back to the girl's body.

A perfect circulation.

Given the fact that Wang Xian was a Five Elements Divine Dragon, he could create a circulation of energy within the girl's body.

As long as the Aqua Stars and Blazing Stars remained in their bodies, the girl would not explode.

"Cold, hot, cold, hot!"

Wang Xian realized that he could control the girl's temperature as he wished. The feeling...

Besides, he realized something frightening.

With this method, he was indirectly taking control of the girl's life.

# Chapter 480: All Of These Are Mine?

## (2)

All it would take was a thought from him and the girl would explode from within.

This was a rather terrifying thing as he had indirectly gained control of her.

The transmission through the hexa-star is really incredible. I wonder what kind of Spirit Array it used for the direct transfer of energy through the hexa-star!

Looking at the hexa-star on his own chest, Wang Xian then turned to the girl before him.

He patted the girl on her shoulders lightly and woke her up.

"Hmm! I..."

The girl turned around, still feeling a little drowsy. The next moment, she checked on her body and instantly turned away in horror."

"I only did so because I'm out of options!"

Wang Xian shrugged his shoulders and covered his body in flames.

The girl moved away from him and a small fire flashed in her eyes. When she looked at Wang Xian again, her face turned red rapidly. She turned around and her heart was palpitating violently.

"Greetings, master!"

At this moment, the growl of the fire demon woke the confused girl. The fire demon went down on a knee and greeted her respectfully.

The girl regained her senses and looked to the fire demon. "You may get up now!"

"Yes, master!"

The fire demon stood up and remained stationary.

She felt the changes in her body and was completely astonished.

"There's nothing else I can do. I believe you will know the consequences if you choose to remove the hexa-star. I'm just going with what I can. Speaking of which, I have saved your life!"

Wang Xian shrugged his shoulders and spoke with a smile.

"What are your plans now?" the girl took a deep breath and asked while still shivering a little.

"Nothing? I'm only here to seek treasures. Now that you have inherited the position of the Fire God, I'm fine with all the treasures!" Wang Xian said heartily.

With regard to this girl, he really did not have many feelings. Naturally, he was excluding natural instincts.

Other than these natural urges, he didn't even know the name or the age of the girl. There was no way he could develop romantic feelings for her.

It wasn't that he was against it. It was just that he wouldn't make it past Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing.

Now that Sun Lingxiu was staying with them, Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing could tell his relationship with her clearly.

This matter wasn't settled yet. If he was to get involved in other matters, his harem would be in real turmoil.

The girl was taken aback by Wang Xian's words and shock was written all over her face.

She waved her arms and lava flowed out from the surface to envelope her. Looking at Wang Xian, she took a deep breath.

"I have to take away the Fire God's Secret Book, the Holy Water Scripture and the Holy Water Vial. As for the rest, you can have them. What do you think?"

"Let me make a copy of the Fire God's Secret Book!" Wang Xian nodded his head and answered.

The main reason he was here was for the fire attribute cultivation arts.

Moreover, Wang Xian was curious about the Fire God's Secret Book. The secret book of the Fire God would definitely have incredible battle techniques and attacking moves. He was eyeing it closely.

"Only I can view the Fire God's Secret Book. Others are not allowed," the girl said to Wang Xian.

"Huh? What about the Holy Water Scripture then?"

Wang Xian raised an eyebrow.

"The Holy Water Scripture is a secret long held by my clan and will never be disclosed to outsiders!" The girl looked a little bitter as she continued, "As for the other treasures, you can have them all."

"This... Let me see what treasures are around first!"

Wang Xian didn't agree. Looking at the fire demon at the side, he walked towards the throne.

The girl glowered at Wang Xian before conversing with the fire demon.

Wang Xian moved his arm and a shield flew into his hands from the side of the throne.

Colored Glass Shield: Level 12

"Even a Level 12 shield was placed casually. Fire God Hephaestus was a really powerful blacksmith," Wang Xian sighed.

He turned around and looked at the girl. "Oh right! Where is the Fire God's Art of Weapon Refining?"

"It's in the Fire God's Secret Book!"

The girl lifted her head, looked at him and answered coldly.

"Explain the Art of Weapon Refining to me," Wang Xian replied with a smile.

After which, his attention turned to the location directly above him.

At that place, there was a branch burning. Looking at this branch had jolted his memories of the Progenitor Tree and Soul Returning Branch in the Dragon Palace.

This branch is constantly burning and seems to have endless flames!

Wang Xian stared at the branch and information appeared in his mind.

[Boundless Branch: Level ???]

Boundless Branch! It's another unique tree branch!

Wang Xian was shocked and reached out to grab it.

Weng!

A unique energy welled up in his body and the Boundless Branch flew into it to his astonishment.

Wang Xian didn't attempt to stop it. As the Boundless Branch entered his body, it disappeared instantly.

In the Dragon Palace a far distance away.

Above the dragon throne, the jade green Progenitor Tree started swaying a little. The Soul Returning Branch shifted slightly and another branch grew beside it.

This branch was emitting a weak and faint flame.

Weng!

The entire Dragon Palace seemed to have experienced some changes. The Fire Divine Dragon head on one of the nine pillars beside the Dragon Transformation



Pool lit up.

Following which, the entire Fire Divine Dragon glowed faintly and appeared as vivid as it could on the pillar.

Wang Xian wasn't aware of the changes to the Dragon Palace. As he felt the branch disappearing in his body, he had some understanding in mind.

Progenitor Tree.

The Progenitor Tree once grew in his body and had since seen him as its master. This branch was similar to the Soul Returning Branch and must not have been growing on the Progenitor Tree.

At the thought of how incredibly strong the Soul Returning Branch was, this Boundless Branch would definitely be terrifyingly incredible.

Wang Xian continued to look around and gather the treasures together enthusiastically.

There were over fifty Inborn Spiritual Weapon or even stronger weapons together with a ton of spiritual-grade metal. The materials required for upgrading the Dragon King Hall to Level 2 were a ton of spiritual-grade metal and ten thousand spiritual stones. Now he had finally gathered the metal required!

The Dragon Field required a thousand Inborn Spiritual Weapons. There should be approximately one to two hundred Inborn Spiritual Weapons in the entire Fire God Palace!

Wang Xian was exhilarated. He looked towards the side hall and his lips curved into a smile.

"All these are mine!"

Wang Xian looked towards the middle of the main hall and found the girl and the fire demon lowering the spiritual cabinet into the depths of the lava. They were sending off the Fire God.

"This... Pretty." Wang Xian didn't know how to address her as he looked at her. He smiled and continued, "Can I trouble you to bring all the treasures from the

other eight side halls to this place? At the same time, please instruct the fire demons to help me kill a few people!"

Huh?

When the girl heard his request, she lifted her head, looked at him for a moment and nodded her head.

"Great. Kill all the people from the Nether Flame. Thank you!" Wang Xian chuckled, moved to the girl and thanked her by clasping his right fist with his left palm.

Tsk!

The girl seemed a little angry as she turned around and ordered the fire demon to start the purge.

This was the Fire God Palace and the territory of the Fire God.

Now that the Fire God Palace had a new master, those intruders should now be kicked out from the place.

# Chapter 481: Four Wives

"Run now! The Fire God is infuriated!"

"All the Fire Demons in the side halls are raging. They are not supposed to come out of the side halls, but now, they are rushing out from them. On top of that, there are even more terrifying Fire Demons!"

"I guess we have disturbed the spirit of the Fire God for the past few days such that all the Fire Demons in the Fire God's Graveyard are on a riot!"

The entire Fire Spirit Island was seething with all the eight Denominations who had entered Fire God Palace rushing out in terror in the middle of the night.

All the Fire Demons in the Fire God Palace were rampaging as they killed anyone they saw. It was utterly terrifying.

There were more than thousands of Fire Demons, over twenty Dan Realm Fire Demons, and a ten-meter horrifying existence.

With such a strength, it simply overwhelmed all eight forces on the spot. All these Fire Demons were so frightening that they surpassed all the eight denominations as a whole.

"God dammit, why do these Fire Demons keep chasing us? Why?"

All the Nether Flame Experts were appalled at the spot that Nether Flame Denomination occupied.

Four Dan Realm Experts with over forty Inborn Experts, marking half the strength of the denomination, were over there.

Nether Flame Denomination originated from Korea before it developed to a supreme-class existence of Asia.

Yet, they were facing eight Dan Realm Fire Demons' assaults with horrifying looks.

These Dan Realm Fire Demons were extremely scary. Not only did they possess domineering defenses, but they also had the compelling Flaming Sledge Hammers which were daunting battle techniques. One Fire Demon could single out three to four Dan Realm experts.

Yet, they were wanted by at least seven Dan Realm Fire Demons and hundreds of Inborn Fire Demons.

Desperation and fear shrouded them.

Growl!

While the group from Nether Flame fled desperately, the ground in front of them began to crack.

Two daunting Dan Realm Fire Demons wriggled out from the underground lava, staring at them with murderous intent.

"Die!"

They let out a human voice and lurched at the Nether Flame gang.

"No..."

All of them let out agonizing shrieks.

They were the first to discover Fire God's Graveyard. Yet, none of them had expected that they would be wiped out at this place.

The entire Nether Flame's strength was cut in half.

"Run, get out of here now!"

At the same time, the other seven denominations were making their escapes in horror. They frantically scampered out of this hazardous land.

"After all, this is the grave of a God. We have interrupted his sleep and angered him. None of the average men can resist the rage of a God."

One by one, the various forces fled out. They hovered in the air as they watched the Fire Spirit Island, giving off a red glow while cold sweat broke out on their

foreheads.

"Such compelling Fire Demons!"

When all the Fire Demons sprouted out of the entire Fire God Palace, Wang Xian could not help but gasp.

Thousands of Fire Demons with Inborn strength, more than twenty Dan Realm Fire Demons, plus one Budding Realm Fire Demon.

Such domineering strength was much more compelling than Dragon Sect.

Wang Xian stared at those Fire Demons with flickering eyes before he turned to the girl who was surrounded by lava.

Her fiery-red hair was over her shoulder, forming a ravishing profile.

Unfortunately, her perfect figure was wrapped in the scorching lava.

Wang Xian rotated his pupils with flashing red and blue radiance.

"Hur?"

He sensed a death stare darting at him. Wang Xian blinked his eyes as he did not expect that she could sense his gaze.

"Help me gather my treasures. I'm taking a rest, and I'll be back tomorrow to collect it."

Wang Xian smiled at her as he made his way to the exit.

The girl gazed at Wang Xian blankly as she let out a sigh.

"So many experts around!"

When Wang Xian stepped out of the Fire God Palace, he scanned the surrounding experts that were hovering in the air. Surprise took over his eyes.

There were about four hundred experts, of which over a score of them were flitting in the air a thousand meters above sea level.

That marked the existence of the Dan Realm.

"Given the strength of Dragon Sect, we could only be ranked as second-tier if we compare ourselves to the foreign supreme-class forces."

The Dragon Sect that had brought upheaval to the Underworld only had fifty Inborn Experts.

Besides Wang Xian and the other girls, the most powerful, Mo Qinglong, had yet to advance to the Dan Realm.

Compared to the Fire Demons in the Fire God Palace, they were still a far cry away.

Back at the renowned hotel in Dubai, Wang Xian was lying on his soft and comfortable bed.

He had no worries about Fire God Palace since the life of that girl, who was the successor of Fire God, was now in his control.

Hence, none of the treasures would go missing.

"Sister, you...you actually obtained the Fire God's legacy!"

At this point in time, four young men looked at the girl with disbelief as they came into the main hall in the Fire God Palace.

"Brother, the Fire God Palace was the legacy of the Fire God right from the start. But the condition to inherit it was quite stringent!"

The girl looked at her brother and forced a smile on her face.

"Great, it's the Fire God Palace! Our reputation and power in Dubai will be greatly enhanced. No one in all of Asia will dare to provoke us!" said the young man with shortness of breath and eager eyes.

"The Fire Demon will obey my commands, but I..."

As the girl spoke, she touched the Hexa-stars at her belly and hesitated.

"What's wrong, sister? Oh, where is that powerful senior?"

The young man was looking around elatedly, failing to notice the strange look on his sister's face.

"He... he went back. He should be coming back tomorrow!" The girl hesitated before she replied. "Apart from the Holy Water Scripture, all the treasures in this place belong to him."

"This... All for him?" The young man looked around and nodded with heartache.

The next morning, Wang Xian woke up and headed to the hotel restaurant in high spirits when a middle-aged man dressed in white odd-looking attire walked over.

"Sir, this is for you!"

The middle-aged man must have been a Dubai native, as only the natives would wear such an outfit.

Curiosity piqued as Wang Xian looked at the slim book that the middle-aged man handed over.

"Who gave this to me?"

Wang Xian took it over and had a look.

"By order, it's a secret!"

The middle-aged man shook his head slightly, bowed, and took his leave.

Wang Xian took the white-colored book to the restaurant, found a seat near the window, and ordered his food.

"What is this shit? Dubai women prohibiting intimate contact with men as chastity is very important. The beauty of the girl can only be revealed in front of her most beloved person. The girls in Dubai are extremely loyal, while men can have four wives..."

Looking at the introduction of the book, Wang Xian was speechless with the nonsense.

He flipped to the end of the book and discovered a signature.

Sign off, Hertha Mohakaben Cesid Al Adjaya.

The signature was even written in Chinese characters.



# Chapter 482: Surfing

"The name of a foreigner is really long!"

Wang Xian chuckled upon seeing the name before leaving the white book at one side.

The entire book had a detailed introduction to the females of Dubai, the rules of Dubai and some rules that applied to the royalty.

Wang Xian didn't know who Hertha Mohakaben Cesid Al Adjaya was or the purpose of her sending him the white book.

"Could it be this is a trick from Mu Xiaowan, the little brat?"

Wang Xian raised an eyebrow and found this to be highly likely.

At this moment, within the Fire God Palace on Fire Spirit Island.

In just a night, the entire Fire God Palace had undergone huge changes. All areas that were damaged had returned to their original state after the lava flowed past them.

A girl was sitting on the throne in the main hall.

Her dressing today was completely different from the previous day. In her exquisite fiery-red dress, she personified nobility and a fire goddess.

Her nobility and beauty made one want to look up to her.

The first queen in history was just so.

Below her, an old man in a white robe stood before the middle of the main hall. He looked at the girl on the elevated platform with surprise and solemnness.

"Adjaya, since you have made the decision, I won't be adding much. However, I hope you will remain and station yourself in Dubai."

The old man in the middle looked at his daughter on the throne as he remarked.

"Rest assured, father. The Fire God Palace is still here and I won't be leaving. It wouldn't be convenient for the fire demons to leave this place either!"

Adjaya looked at her clanmates before her before looking up.

"Now, this is the only option. Moreover, that guy is pretty strong and quite a nice guy!"

Adjaya looked at the clothes she was wearing. She had broken free from the constraints of her family completely.

Perhaps this type of clothes is more in line with the general senses for aesthetics, she thought to herself. At the thought of the incident the previous night, her eyebrows knitted together and her face was flushed.

"Haiz! You are really slow. I've been waiting for half an hour!"

When Wang Xian walked down from the hotel, he immediately spotted Mu Xiaowan pouting and grumbling unhappily.

"Today's weather is a little cold. Let's find a place for a sunbath!"

Feeling the cool wind blowing, he teased her.

"How can you do this to me? I've been waiting for you for half an hour and even got my surfboard ready!"

When Mu Xiaowan heard Wang Xian, she instantly felt wronged. She pointed to the surfboard beside her and was on the verge of tears.

"Alright, alright. Let's go surfing! Let's go surfing!"

Wang Xian immediately changed his words and stopped teasing her.

"That's better! I'll show you how great I am at surfing in a while!" Mu Xiaowan chuckled happily. Pointing to the surfboard, she said, "Take that along. I'm too tired and you are a gentleman!"

Wang Xian smiled speechlessly. He turned to Tang Lingling and asked, "Aren't

you going to join?"

"Perhaps not. I'm waiting for someone!" Tang Lingling shook her head.

Wang Xian nodded his head, carried the surfboard and walked to the beach with Mu Xiaowan.

"Let's go!"

The little brat carried her surfboard and went straight into the water.

"Mr. Wang, please help to take care of Xiao Wan," Tang Lingling reminded Wang Xian.

After giving her a reassuring hand sign, Wang Xian picked up the surfboard and walked towards the water.

Surfing was a popular sport overseas. There were lots of people surfing around them.

There were people from both genders. Some moved up and down along the waves and looked extremely cool.

Wang Xian had not surfed before. However, this didn't mean he wouldn't know how to.

The truth was that all he had to do was to place the surfboard on the water and he could move out like a rocket.

Simple water manipulation would enable him to do so.

Mu Xiaowan, the little brat, lay on the surfboard and tried to paddle with her hands. One could easily tell she knew nothing about surfing and was simply playful.

Wang Xian stepped onto the surfboard and moved with ease. What was a little frightening was that he was moving against the direction of the waves.

Wang Xian controlled the surfboard and made a turn around that little brat.

"Haiz. Is this your level of skills? You can't make it!" Wang Xian smiled and

said sarcastically.

"Wow! You are really good!"

Seeing how cool Wang Xian was when moving, Mu Xiaowan was a little dumbfounded.

"I guess I'm still fine!" Wang Xian chuckled joyously. As the incident of the Fire God Palace had ended, he could have a day or two of good rest before returning.

"Quick! Teach me! I want to look as cool as you!" Mu Xiaowan exclaimed at Wang Xian.

"Come, let father teach you. Hold my arm!"

Wang Xian smiled and moved through the waves while holding her.

This made Mu Xiaowan extremely excited, and she even forgot about Wang Xian teasing her.

"Eh, Tang Lingling is here too!"

Just as Wang Xian and the little brat were playing, they saw Tang Lingling entering into the water with a few young men.

"Those are some of our friends in the country. Their families have businesses in Dubai. Look! One of them is even a big star!" Mu Xiaowan pointed and smiled. "One of them is Sister Lingling's boyfriend. As for the rest, they are all perverts. I still have a month till I reach the legal age and yet one of them tried to woo me! He should be given the death penalty!" the little girl grumbled.

Wang Xian chuckled. "Now that you guys are living in Dubai, are your family businesses doing well?"

"That gigantic mall right there was built from the investment from my family, Sister Lingling's family and the families of those young men. We have invested over tens of billions into it. I'll bring you there tomorrow. If you come to Dubai in the future, follow me and you will definitely get to eat the best food!"

The girl patted her flat chest and spoke proudly.

This little girl was pretty cute but her figure was bad. She was more loli than a typical loli.

"Brother, I saw that you are great at surfing a while ago. Come. Should we go to deeper waters?"

Four youths approached Wang Xian on their surfboards and one of them spoke with a smile to Wang Xian.

"That's the pervert!"

Wang Xian could hear the little girl speaking softly, and nodded his head with a smile.

"Come, brothers!"

A young man raised an eyebrow at him and the other young man in front of Tang Lingling was clearly her boyfriend.

There was another guy who was rather known and looked extremely gorgeous.

In other words, he was a star from Korea who didn't have the capabilities to remain there.

"Alright!"

Wang Xian didn't reject him.

"Xiao Wan, why don't you get on my surfboard. You must have heard about my skills. It would still be absolutely safe with the two of us!" the young man with short hair said to Mu Xiaowan.

"It's alright. I'll just go with this uncle. Uncle is pretty good too!"

Mu Xiaowan looked at him and raised an eyebrow. "What do you think?"

"Just get up, my dear daughter!"

"Scumbag! Are you eager to die?"

When Mu Xiaowan heard Wang Xian, she kicked him furiously right away.

Wang Xian immediately grabbed her by her arms and put her into the water till the water was at her waist.

"If you are going to continue kicking, I'm going to release my hand!"

"Scumbag!"

"Again?"

Wang Xian loosened his grip.

"Wahh... I'll stop. I'll stop. It's my fault!"

"That's better. Come, let me bring you surfing!"

Wang Xian laughed loudly and pulled the eighty-catty girl up.

Beside them, the face of the young man with short hair instantly darkened upon seeing them.

The young man beside Tang Lingling whispered softly into her ear and she replied to him softly.

"Huh? Calling him daddy. How uncouth!" the young man snorted.

Tang Lingling rolled her eyes and remarked, "He saved our lives and is the benefactor of Xiao Wan and I. Don't be rude!"

# Chapter 483: Playing Dirty?

"Xiao Wan gets along with him very well. Even though they met only a few times, they were already bickering with each other. On their first encounter, Xiao Wan even asked him to call her Mother."

"Perhaps it's because both of them were playing like nobody's business, Xiao Wan was more friendly to him!" said Tang Lingling to the few people beside her with a smile as she watched Mu Xiaowan sitting on the surfboard.

"Hmph!"

The young man with a crew cut snorted as he cast a cold gaze over with a darkened expression.

The rest of the youth chuckled with a curl of their lips. "Let's go over with them. It'll be fun when the waves are here."

The other two youths chuckled as they looked far out with their lips drawn.

"Let's go and have some fun today!"

The young man with a crew cut revealed a sneer as he stepped on his surfboard gently and glided ahead.

"Wow, let's go over there! Over there!" said Mu Xiaowan, pointing ahead. She sat on the deck with excitement as she placed her arms in the water.

"Sure, hold on to my thigh!"

Wang Xian laughed and made a dash.

Surfing is an extreme sport that is considered to be dangerous.

But it is alright if one does not go to the areas with deep waters and tumbling waves.

As they tilted their board slightly, Wang Xian and Mu Xiaowan charged straight

ahead.

The waves over there could reach more than four meters high, sometimes even taller than five or six meters.

Only the members of the Surf Club would dare to come to this location at the Dubai Beach. Usual surfers would not dare to come to a place with such tall waves!

Surfing is, indeed, an exciting sport. With a simple Art of Water Manoeuvre, Wang Xian could control the stability of the surfboard.

With the help of the waves, they charged forward directly.

"Go! Let's go over there!"

Seeing the two huge waves ahead, he made a slight movement and dived under the huge waves.

He had to move faster than the waves. If the waves were faster than them, they would be slapped by the waves.

Ah!

Upon seeing the huge waves above her head, Mu Xiaowan exclaimed with excitement. She used her hands to flap at the water in an attempt to speed up the surfboard.

Wang Xian looked down at her and found her funny. If there was a chance next time, he wanted to bring Xiao Yu and the rest here for some fun.

Boom!

"Yeah, yeah!"

The huge wave splashed down while they passed through it, and the lass was screaming in thrills.

Wang Xian chuckled.

At this moment, however, he sensed a ball of seawater aiming at his face.



He was taken aback a little as he lowered his body slightly.

"Hur? Well done, you lad. You are a good surfer!"

A doubtful voice was heard as Wang Xian whirled around to see Tang Lingling, her boyfriend, and the rest of them heading toward them.

The one who spoke was the young man with a crew cut. He was staring at Wang Xian with astonishment.

Wang Xian raised his eyebrows.

"Of course. He may be ugly, but his surfing skills are still okay!"

Before Wang Xian could say anything, Mu Xiaowan craned up her head on the surfboard as she spoke to the young man with a crew cut.

As she spoke, she sized up the four young men.

The four young men, including Tang Lingling's boyfriend and that young star, were obviously worse than Wang Xian in terms of appearance and disposition.

When she said Wang Xian was ugly, her real intended meaning was that they were uglier.

"Heh heh."

Without any mercy, Wang Xian placed his palm on top of her head and made an abrupt leap with the surfboard.

"Ouch, do you want to die!?"

Mu Xiaowan was startled as she hugged Wang Xian's thigh out of panic. Subsequently, she was so fuming that she bit his leg.

"Is your Chinese Zodiac sign a dog?"

Wang Xian quickly pressed her head and glared at her.

"If you dare to scare me, my Zodiac would not be a dog, but a tiger!"

Mu Xiaowan bared her teeth as she stared daggers at him.

"Fine, don't bite me. I will not scare you if you say something nice!" said Wang Xian.

The face of the young man with a crew cut grew darker when he saw this.

"There's another wave ahead. Let's go over!"

Seeing another huge wave rushing in, the young man with a crew cut curled the corner of his lips. With flickering radiance in his eyes, he suggested this to Wang Xian.

"Sure!"

Wang Xian lifted his chin at the young man.

"Then let's go!"

The young man with a crew cut spun his head around and looked at the other two young men.

The duo nodded to him with a smile.

"Charge!"

Mu Xiaowan let out an exciting scream.

Tang Lingling's boyfriend exhibited a smile as he took Tang Lingling forward, putting some distance between them.

Wang Xian controlled his direction. Following the waves, he watched the huge incoming wave.

Behind him, the young man with a crew cut revealed a creepy smile. He steered to the side of Wang Xian easily.

"You must protect Xiao Wan. Otherwise, I'll take you over!" he said to Wang Xian.

Wang Xian smiled and said nothing. Seeing the incoming five-meter wave was

just right ahead, he steered and headed for it.

"Let's go!" the other two young men said in a relaxed tone from behind.

"Charge!"

Mu Xiaowan cheered as she looked at the waves on top of their heads.

Whoo!

After the young man with a crew cut exchanged gazes with the other young men behind Wang Xian, he swung his arm, bringing about a gust of strong wind, aiming at Wang Xian's surfboard.

The sudden wind was propelling Wang Xian towards the wave.

Sensing the energy, Wang Xian arched the corner of his lips as he suddenly bent down and shouted to Mu Xiaowan, "We're accelerating!"

Boom!

Just then, the wave, which was estimated to fall in another two seconds, suddenly slammed downward.

With a thought, Wang Xian's surfboard accelerated and sped out as if he was stepping on the gas pedal in the car.

"Oh no!"

"Damm!"

Before the three young men behind could spot Wang Xian, they felt the wave slamming down at them.

They had a slight change in their expressions. With exploding momentum, they tried to flee.

Given their strength, the wave would not knock them down.

Boom!

However, when the waves came down on them, it was as though a great force had hit them.

The three of them were aghast as they were being thrown off into the sea just when they were about to flee.

Seawater gushed into their mouths.

Wang Xian drew his lips slightly as he continued to rush ahead.

When that wave was over, Wang Xian halted and acted surprised as he looked behind.

"Hur? Where are they?"

"Hur? Where did that trio go?"

Mu Xiaowan was also stunned as she checked behind.

Tang Lingling and her boyfriend also spun around in shock.

"There they are. They are climbing up the boards. Those three fellows were thrown off by the waves. Haha!"

As soon as Mu Xiaowan caught three figures climbing onto their surfboards, she exclaimed loudly with an amused look.

"Let's check them out!"

Wang Xian adjusted his direction and came to them while riding on the waves.

"What? Don't follow us if your surfing skills suck. It would be embarrassing if you lost your life over here!"

"Yes, yes. Such trash!"

Upon hearing the two scornful voices, the trio who had just climbed onto their boards were totally embarrassed.

They spat out mouthfuls of blood with purplish faces.

## Chapter 484: Be My Husband?

"He's throwing up blood! His body is a little weak!" Seeing them throwing up blood, Wang Xian spoke sarcastically.

Mu Xiaowan was surprised to see them throwing up blood and was taken aback slightly.

"Will they be fine?"

"They will be fine. Why would they not be? I'm an incredible doctor and can tell from a single glance. Other than their bodies being a little too weak, there's nothing wrong with them!"

Wang Xian shook his head.

Mu Xiaowan nodded her head, convinced. She had heard from the doctor after the accident previously. The young doctor that saved them was incredibly good.

"That's great! That's great!"

The three young men in the sea looked extremely gloomy. All of them glowered at Wang Xian in fury.

"What's the matter? Qing Wen, Gao Yang, are you guys alright? Why did you guys fall into the sea?"

Tang Lingling's boyfriend was a little shocked and asked them curiously.

"We are fine!"

The three of them were shivering a little in anger as they climbed back onto the surfboards and wiped the seawater away from their faces.

"It's great that you guys are fine. Why would you guys fall into the water?"

The young man looked at the three of them, puzzled.

"Perhaps they are too trashy!" Wang Xian chuckled, patted the girl's head and said. "Let's go. We are going back soon!"

As he spoke, he moved ahead and away while glancing at the three of them with contempt.

"Let's play for a little longer!" Mu Xiaowan said unwillingly.

"Count me out. If you want, you can ask the three of them to bring you along. Perhaps you could catch a few large sharks for dinner when you fall into the water!"

"I don't want to go with them. Luckily, I did not agree previously. Otherwise, I'd be the one spewing blood. I don't want to do so. That's too gruesome!"

The two of them conversed as they moved away quickly.

The three young men behind them were all martial artists. They could hear Wang Xian and Mu Xiaowan clearly as their bodies shook a little in anger.

The three of them clenched their fists tightly.

When Tang Lingling's boyfriend witnessed what happened, he frowned and said, "Let's go back and get some rest!"

"Let's go back!"

"When are we coming out to play again?"

"Leave it to fate. I'll be returning home in two days!"

"Huh? So fast?"

Mu Xiaowan lifted her head, stared at Wang Xian and spoke unwillingly as she walked out of the water with Wang Xian.

"I don't live here after all and am here for a short trip. I can't be staying here for a long time!"

"Why not? Why don't you just stay behind? You can be my sugar baby. When I want to go surfing, you just have to bring me along!"

"I'm not a man you could afford to keep!"

Wang Xian patted the girl's head, feeling a little speechless. "Alright, go look for your Sister Lingling. I have something to do!"

"Huh? Where are you going? Bring me along?"

The girl pulled his hand as she asked.

"You can't go since you haven't reached the legal age," Wang Xian smiled and said to her.

"Tsk! Guys like you..." Mu Xiaowan looked at him with contempt.

Wang Xian was speechless. After passing the surfboard to her, he said goodbye.

The girl pouted and walked towards Tang Lingling, clearly looking disgruntled.

Wang Xian returned to the hotel and changed into a new set of clothes. After which, he moved and headed towards the direction of the Fire Spirit Island rapidly.

When he arrived at the beach he was at the previous day, he realized that there were still lots of martial artists discussing.

Nonetheless, a large portion of the people had left as compared to the previous day.

With all the people from the Nether Flame perishing, all the other denominations were wary. They hesitated for a while before deciding to retreat for the moment.

If they were to return, their gods would definitely be involved.

These denominations were created by gods of their sects, or they still had existing gods.

As to which denomination still had gods alive, no one really knew.

Some might have passed away or some might have aged. In modern times, there were few occasions where gods surfaced to the public eye.

The only known god around was also the number one existence on the International Miracle Doctors Chart.

Hand of God.

The one who was rumored to be able to revive a dead person.

When Wang Xian arrived at the Fire Spirit Island, he realized the area had been surrounded by the soldiers of Dubai.

He jumped and headed towards the main hall directly.

Along the way, there were countless people in white robes. Wang Xian was able to avoid them easily.

Among these people, there were still several experts.

When Wang Xian entered the main hall, he immediately spotted a girl in a red dress on the throne in the main hall.

Although the girl was sitting, one could still tell that she was tall and slender. On her red dress, flames vaguely flickered.

The entirely red dress fully traced out her perfect figures.

It looked a little like an evening gown but looked more exquisite than one.

On her head, she was wearing a flaming crown.

She was like a goddess and a queen.

"What a huge transformation. That's like the ugly duckling turning into a beautiful swan!"

Wang Xian looked at the girl on the throne in shock. She was completely different from the girl he met yesterday.

The previous night, she was totally covered and even wore a veil. No matter how stunning she was, no one could really tell.

And today, her charm was fully on display. One had to admit that some girls



would look extremely breath-taking with a little makeup.

As for this girl, she was like a goddess with just a small change.

He looked across the main hall and found various Inborn Spiritual Weapons and treasures placed in the middle. Wang Xian couldn't help but feel satisfied.

He looked towards the fiery-red hammer in the middle. Beside it, there was a forging table.

A forging table was a little similar to a blacksmith's station.

Only through continuous hammering would a piece of equipment be refined. Refining elixir pills and blacksmithing were completely different.

[Wan Forging Table: Level 13]

[Wan Forging Hammer: Level 13]

Sss!

When the information on the Wan Forging Table and Wan Forging Hammer appeared in Wang Xian's head, Wang Xian gasped.

Level 13! Those are Level 13 Inborn Spiritual items.

"Fire God Hephaestus was really incredible and insanely rich. There are probably few gods who were like him!"

Wang Xian sighed emotionally.

"Did you see the book I sent over in the morning?"

Adjaya lifted her head, placed the Fire God's Secret Book aside, looked to Wang Xian and revealed a faint smile.

"What?"

Wang Xian was taken aback.

"You are a man with a sense of responsibility."

Adjaya walked down from her throne gradually with a strong aura around her. It wasn't just the aura of an expert but also the disposition of the Royal Family.

"What do you mean?" Wang Xian raised an eyebrow and continued, "The random book I got in the morning was from you? And the long string of words is your name?"

"You can just call me Adjaya!"

Adjaya stared at him and continued, "Our country is extremely traditional. It is especially so for my family. Moreover, my life is now in your hands. Therefore...!"

"Therefore...?"

Wang Xian looked curiously at her as she approached him. In her heels, she was a notch taller than him and this made him feel a little embarrassed.

Her lips were bright red. However, they weren't red because of lipstick but simply because this was their natural color.

Even the pupils in her eyes seemed a little red.

Fire Goddess!

"Be my husband and that way you can be responsible for my life!"

# Chapter 485: Forced Marriage

"Be my husband and that way you can be responsible for my life!"

Adjaya's voice resonated in the main hall. She sounded calm as she stared straight into Wang Xian's eyes.

Wang Xian was stupefied by her words. He found it unbelievable as he looked at Adjaya.

What made it more embarrassing was he needed to look up at her, which was somewhat humiliating.

"Sorry, I have girlfriends!"

Wang Xian shook his head with a smile, yet, he sized her up from head to toe. A foreign babe...

"The law in Dubai allows you to have four wives. It doesn't matter if you have girlfriends or are married!" said Adjaya to Wang Xian with the least concern.

Wang Xian was speechless upon hearing that. It was clearly indicated that men in Dubai can marry four wives in the book he read this morning.

In addition, there was a lengthy note on how to treat their wives.

That is, to be fair to every wife.

For example, if one buys a bag for one wife, the other three wives must have a bag too. This is a legal requirement.

Wang Xian arched his lips as he scrutinized her from head to toe. "Given the situation now, your life is in my hands. This is not as simple as having a wife. Hmm, there's another kind of relationship which is not bad: a maid!" Wang Xian chuckled and waved a dismissive hand. "But I have no interest in maids. Nor do I have an interest in a wife. I'm content with all these treasures. Oh, and the Fire God's Secret Book!"

Actually, he wanted to call Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue and check if he could bring a wife back.

But it was just a passing thought. He knew the consequences as a fire in the backyard is not something fun.

Hence, he should not have the least bit of greed in him.

"No way. If you die, I'll die with you. I don't want to leave my fate to a stranger. I don't want to die without any knowledge!" said Adjaya coldly as she continued to stare into his eyes.

"First, I'm the one who saved your life, your benefactor!"

Wang Xian frowned at her.

"And this is my gratitude!"

Adjaya looked at him with passionate eyes.

"I don't need such gratitude!"

"You won't lose out even if I marry you!"

"This... My girlfriends won't agree to it!"

Both of them were glaring at each other.

Wang Xian shrugged his shoulders at her. He spun around, headed for the treasures, picked up the Wan Forging Hammer, and examined it.

"Then you can tell your girlfriends to agree if they want you alive!"

Adjaya suddenly made a comment from behind.

Wang Xian was slightly stunned as he cast a glance in the direction of the nine halls where Dan Realm Fire Demons were striding towards him.

The Budding Realm blackie that had been staying in the main hall was staring at him with his pitch-black eyes.

He raised his eyebrows as he stared at Adjaya. "You're playing with fire!"

"If you dared to kill me, you couldn't leave this place either."

Adjaya smiled as she looked at the Fire Demons around her.

"I never expected that I'd be forced to get married someday. But marriage does not mean it can resolve everything."

Wang Xian touched his face slightly as he remarked in a self-deprecating way.

"I believe in my charm!"

Adjaya gave a confident smile.

"You're good, but you can't force it on me. I might as well consider you being a slave to me!"

Wang Xian did not want to continue the discussion with Adjaya.

This was the most absurd thing he'd encountered today.

A foreign babe is forcing me to marry her?

And she's somewhat beautiful.

Yet, he could not even get mad at this sort of thing.

"I'll leave my treasures with you for now. Get me a vessel, and I'll leave in two days!" said Wang Xian to Adjaya.

"If you don't agree to it, you can never leave Dubai!" Adjaya replied confidently.

"YOU!"

Wang Xian pointed his finger at her as he walked to her side.

Adjaya looked at him plainly with a slight curving of her lips.

With some amusement in his eyes, Wang Xian had a thought.

Instantly, tremendous changes happened to Adjaya.

The faint red glow on Adjaya suddenly turned into a blue shade.

With blue eyes and skin glowing in blue radiance, the fuming fiery girl transformed into a gentle and mild water-like woman

Wang Xian wanted to pinch her, but she dodged it.

"Haha, let me feel what it is like to be at Grade 9 of Fire and Ice!"

Wang Xian chortled as Adjaya suddenly became changed from a fiery-red to blue-like water. The transformation just tickled him.

The confidence diminished from Adjaya's face as she stared at Wang Xian lividly.

Given her current state, there was no way she could fight back except to glower at Wang Xian.

"Haha, babe, don't act snobbish. You better behave in front of me, otherwise... Heh, heh! Get me a boat, and I'll leave in two days. Be good!"

Wang Xian chuckled and headed outside.

Adjaya recovered herself with flames rising from her body. She stared at the spot where Wang Xian had disappeared with a mixed expression.

"Perhaps I should imprison you or tie you by my side, otherwise..."

"Damm, I'm actually being forced into marriage for the first time in my life. On top of that, she threatened me with her life. Luckily, she's not an ugly woman!"

Wang Xian walked out of the Fire God Palace, shaking his head.

If he wanted to leave this place, no one could stop him. Not even Adjaya or that Fire Demon.

"But my treasures are still inside the Fire God Palace!"

Wang Xian raised his eyebrows as he came to a restaurant to enjoy his delicacies

and the sea breeze.

While he was enjoying his carefree sunny time in the afternoon, a babe actually chatted him up.

Wang Xian could not help but admire his own charm. If not for his attractiveness, that Adjaya would not force him to marry her.

...

"Lingling, Xiao Wan, there will be a business convention in the ballroom of the most luxurious hotel in Dubai. Isn't your friend staying over there? We can invite him over!"

Back at a tea shop by the beach, Tang Lingling's boyfriend suggested this to her and Mu Xiaowan with a smile.

"Yes, since Uncle also stays in this hotel, we can invite him to that boring business convention. My mum even wanted to invite him and show her appreciation for him. Nice, we can have some food after the business convention!" said Xiao Wan excitedly as soon as the young man completed his sentence.

"Mm, sounds good!"

Tang Lingling also nodded in agreement.

"Why not? There will be some heavyweight figures in this business convention, including some who came from Dubai!" the young man said with a smile.

"Who cares? It has nothing to do with us anyway. I'm just checking it out over there!"

Mu Xiaowan dismissed it and spoke without the slightest concern.

The young man chuckled and exchanged gazes with the other three men beside him. A hint of coldness surfaced in his eyes.

Today, they were humiliated and scorned.

He would realize the consequences of doing so soon.



# Chapter 486: Business Convention

"Why are you thinking of dragging me to a business convention?"

Wang Xian felt speechless when he received a phone call from that little brat in the afternoon.

"I'm doing this for you! I'm afraid you will be bored at night when you're alone. Alright, alright. You can stop here. Just tell me your room number and I will go look for you when the time is right. My mum is still thinking of inviting you over for dinner to thank you for saving Sister Lingling and I. After the business convention has ended, we can all have dinner together!"

The little brat rattled on. Wang Xian thought about it for some time before agreeing.

Since he was touring around, it didn't matter where he toured.

"Let's go! Let's go!"

Slightly before 6 pm, the doorbell rang. When Wang Xian opened the door of his room, he saw the brat in a lovely dress.

"Let's go. It's on the seventeenth floor of the hotel. I'm bringing you to see beautiful ladies!"

The little brat pulled his hands and spoke with a smile.

"Wait a minute. Let me change into different attire."

Wang Xian put on his shoes, put on his jacket and asked, "What kind of business convention is this? What are we doing there? I hope it won't be boring."

"It should be fine. All the food and drinks are free. Moreover, the hotel has great facilities. Let's go, let's go! Stop asking!"

The little brat hurried him and said, "There will be lots of people coming today. Just the beautiful ladies you will see today will be worth the trip!"

"Let me say this in advance. If it isn't interesting, I'm going to come back and sleep!"

Wang Xian chuckled before following her to the main banquet hall of the business convention.

Tsk!

The little brat pouted in dissatisfaction at Wang Xian. "This is a large scale business convention and all the people who are here are businessmen from all over the world and have invested in Dubai. It isn't a particularly formal occasion and could be seen as a platform for interaction. There are also lots of wealthy families and members of the noble races from Dubai attending it!"

Mu Xiaowan was born into a family with great conditions. Although she might seem playful, she still knew a lot after being immersed in the environment.

While wearing the white dress, she looked more demure and could be considered to be a pretty girl.

Mu Xiaowan entered the place with her invitation card. When they entered, they noticed that there were lots of people who had arrived before them.

This was slightly different from the banquet back at home. In this place, most of the guys had a female companion with them.

It was so for this business convention. All the middle-aged and old men here had young female companions beside them.

There were people from Euramerica and also from Asia.

"How is it? Aren't there lots of beautiful ladies here?" Mu Xiaowan said softly to Wang Xian.

"I'm not here to look at girls!"

Wang Xian looked around. It was a boring banquet but there was lots of food.

There were also all kinds of beverages available.

"Let's go. Let me bring you to see my mum. My mum was still talking about thanking you personally last night!"

Mu Xiaowan pulled Wang Xian along as they walked deeper into the hall.

At that place, seven to eight middle-aged and old men sat around and were conversing happily.

"Mom, this is the uncle that saved us previously!"

Mu Xiaowan walked towards a rather slim but capable-looking lady as she shouted. The lady had short hair.

Huh?

Mu Xiaowan's mother was taken aback and stood up immediately. After which, she explained to the rest.

"Xiaowan, this is the uncle you spoke about? He's at most a few years older than you!"

When Mu Xiaowan's mother saw Wang Xian, she looked him in the eyes and extended her hand with a smile. "Thank you, son, for saving my daughter previously. Since you are in Dubai, just ask Xiaowan to bring you around. If you are free, drop by and I'll make some home-cooked food for you!"

Mu Xiaowan's mother was an intelligent lady. She thanked Wang Xian politely with a radiant smile.

After exchanging some words, Mu Xiaowan brought Wang Xian to a rather empty corner.

"Let's wait for Sister Lingling and the rest here."

Mu Xiaowan brought some fruits with her. "If you want alcohol, you have to get it yourself. My mum doesn't allow me to drink alcohol yet!"

The little brat looked more like a demure lady while sitting here as she spoke to Wang Xian.

"Alright!"

Wang Xian nodded his head. Soon after, more and more people entered the hotel.

Standing near the glass windows, they could see the seaview of the country. Although some were discussing some collaborations, this group of businessmen was still appreciative of the scenery.

Moreover, those who were here were the cream of the crop. Those with less than a billion in assets or even ten billion in assets would probably not be qualified to enter this place.

"Sister Lingling and the rest are here!"

Mu Xiaowan waved her hands towards the entrance. There were four guys and two girls.

Other than Tang Lingling and her boyfriend, the rather well-known star also came with a female companion.

"Look! That's Yang Ze's girlfriend. She's also a star but isn't well-known in the country. Don't be rude!" Mu Xiaowan reminded Wang Xian.

"I don't recognize them!"

Wang Xian took a glance and spoke with contempt.

"Are you those who intentionally spread rumors about stars?"

Seeing how Wang Xian had reacted, Mu Xiaowan joked with him.

"It's really boring here. I might as well go back and sleep!"

"YOU..."

Mu Xiaowan gave him a glare. "Let me get Yang Ze to introduce you to a few small stars!"

"Forget about small stars. Even if they are superstars, I'm not interested!" Wang Xian chuckled. Teasing this little brat from time to time was also rather interesting.

"Xiao Wan, you guys are rather early!"

The group of young men walked over and sat beside them. They smiled as they observed Wang Xian and Mu Xiaowan.

"It's you guys that are late!"

Mu Xiaowan asked Tang Lingling to sit beside him. Turning her attention to Yang Ze, she asked, "Superstar Yang Ze, why didn't you bring a few more beautiful female stars along. I could have introduced them to this uncle!"

"Hehe! I don't know many female stars!"

That young man smiled at Mu Xiaowan before turning to Wang Xian. With a cold smirk, he said, "Moreover, these stars aren't people anyone can hope to get into contact with!"

"If you can find such a beautiful sister, our uncle wouldn't do any worse. Uncle is much better looking than you!"

Mu Xiaowan was direct and didn't hold back her words like a child.

"Hey, sister, you can't just look at the appearance for a guy. You have to consider his manners, upbringing, and other things. The reason why Yang Ze has so many fans is also because of his personality!" the beautiful girl that was with Yang Ze commented.

Mu Xiaowan smiled, patted Wang Xian's shoulders and said, "I'll find you a first-class female star to be your girlfriend in the future!"

Wang Xian chuckled. "What's the use of a star! A princess would be better!"

"Alright then. I'll get you a little princess!" Mu Xiaowan chuckled.

"Pfft! Hey brother, there should be a limit to boasting! May I ask what business your family is in?"

The young man with short hair looked at Wang Xian with contempt as he questioned him.

"You gotta find a pretty princess for me. I'm a picky person!"

Wang Xian didn't pay attention to the young man with short hair at all as he continued joking with Mu Xiaowan.

This made the young man with short hair extremely gloomy as he smiled, embarrassed.

# Chapter 487: A Set-up

"Some of the friends from Dubai are here."

At about seven, a group of people arrived at the ballroom in white and black robes with neatly-combed beards.

There were young and middle-aged men.

Behind them stood a group of ladies, wearing black robes without their faces veiled except for Shayla.

The colors were distinctive.

When the group arrived, many people from the ballroom crowded over.

Several young men in white and ladies in black stalked over with beaming faces.

"Come over, ladies and gentlemen!"

Several young men waved passionately at them.

"Hey, it looks like we're late!"

They came over, sat beside them, and replied to them while smiling.

"No, you're not. We came early, but we just had some boring chats. Shall we have some fun later?"

Tang Lingling's boyfriend was having a warm chat with them.

"Sure, no problem!"

"I'm bored, lass."

Wang Xian, who was bored seeing them exchanging conversations, told Mu Xiaowan.

"Why don't I introduce you to some Dubai girls? What do you think?"

Mu Xiaowan suddenly brightened up her eyes and whispered to him, "You can settle down here and marry four wives. Four! The thought of it is thrilling, isn't it?"

"I already have two girlfriends now. Why do I care about which country I'm in?"

Wang Xian chuckled as he spoke.

"It's an exotic taste. Don't you think it's a different world with foreign babes?"

Mu Xiaowan raised her eyebrows at him.

"Xiao Wan, come over here. I want you to meet some people!"

At this time, Mu Xiaowan's mother beckoned her out of the blue.

"Yes, mum!"

Mu Xiaowan was dispirited instantly as she looked at Wang Xian. "Don't go away. I'll be right back."

"My mum is simply too bothersome. She has been introducing friends to me here, and wants me to go to school over here," she muttered as she got up and walked over.

"Lingling, let's have a dance in the center!"

At this time, Tang Lingling's boyfriend cast a glance at Mu Xiaowan and the young men beside him. Then, he pouted his lip and brought Tang Lingling away.

"Heh heh."

The remaining three young men exchanged smirks with a hint of coldness.

"Liang Liang, take this phone and film it."

"What? Film what?"

As soon as they took their leave, Yang Ze fished out his phone with his lips



curled as he instructed the female companion beside him.

"This brat is such a nuisance. He embarrassed Qing Wen, Gao Yang, and me. Besides, Qing Wen was pissed at the sight of him. I want you to film what happens later on. I'll make sure he's a laughing stock even abroad, and I want all the people back in China to know about it!"

Yang Ze curled his lips slightly.

Performing such means was as easy as the ABC's for him.

He cast a glance at Gao Yang and Qing Wen with a teasing look.

The short-haired Qing Wen gestured an 'okay' sign. He then turned and muttered to a Dubaian girl beside him with a beaming face.

"Sure!"

That girl revealed a bright smile. There was a trace of a teasing smirk when she looked at Wang Xian.

Yang Ze, Qing Wen, and Gao Yang rested on the sofa and watched with a playful look.

"Hi, handsome. How are you?"

After Mu Xiaowan left, Wang Xian was playing on his phone out of boredom when he heard a sudden voice.

He craned his neck up and was astounded to see a Dubai girl in a black robe.

"Hi, what's up?"

"Nothing, I saw you alone with your phone. Are you that bored?" asked the girl with a broad smile.

"Yes, a little!"

Wang Xian put his phone away out of courtesy.

"Shall we have a dance over in the middle of the ballroom?" said the girl with a

smile.

"No, I don't know how to dance. It's okay."

Wang Xian was taken aback. According to the white book given to him by Adjaya, the Dubai ladies did not get intimate contact with anyone, in particular strangers.

What's with the difference here?

"It's rude to turn a girl down!"

The girl was slightly stunned as she spoke smilingly.

"I'm really sorry!"

Wang Xian shook his head. The girl before him was not pretty at all. Besides, he noticed a bunch of people watching them with a playful look.

He stood up to change his seat.

"Hur?"

That girl frowned and reached out to grab his arm.

Wang Xian raised his eyebrow, looked down and caught her arm. He peered over his shoulder at the three young men with disdain in his eyes.

"You bunch of scumbags!"

"Let me go!"

Upon seeing Wang Xian grabbing onto her clothes, she pulled away from him with force.

Ssst!

She was apparently stronger than the average person as her sleeves were ripped off straightaway.

"Brat, are you seeking your doom? How dare you be so touchy over here?"

Seeing such a situation, the three young men stood up immediately and threw him death stares.

Apparently, the other young men in white robes were not that surprised as they stared at Wang Xian with ridicule.

"Have you filmed it?" asked Yang Ze to the female companion beside him.

"Yes, no audio. From this angle, accompanied by some cuttings and lead-in, this shows exactly how he was trying to take advantage of that girl!" that female star said with a broad smile.

"Great. Later I'll get my manager to look for a media outlet for some publicity. This will certainly disgrace him to the max!"

"Hehe, Yang Ze, he should count himself unlucky to provoke you guys."

"Yes, acting brazenly in our territory is as good as seeking death!"

"Molesting and disrespecting our friend here. Brat, you're insolent, huh!" exclaimed Qing Wen as he pointed his finger coldly at Wang Xian.

"How dare you commit this kind of thing over here. Looks like your nose is up in the air!"

Several Dubai friends stood up and sneered at Wang Xian.

"Arrest him and throw him into the cell for a few days. This kind of person is a disgrace to us!"

They were bawling at Wang Xian.

That girl seemed to be shaking in her shoes with her head lowered, clutching onto the sleeves at her arm where it was torn. That look of hers obviously looked like Wang Xian had bullied a Dubai girl.

"A set-up?"

Wang Xian looked coldly at the crowd, who had been staring at him.

The three young men curled their lips. "Such a disgrace to us. Little did we

expect you would do such a thing. People like you should be taught a lesson and let everyone know your true nature!"

"Hur? What's going on?"

"What happened?"

At this time, some of the surrounding people overheard the commotion and popped over with curiosity.

The ballroom was huge, and there were over three hundred guests in it. Many of them asked around as they were attracted by the commotion.

"This fellow was touchy to my friend!" said Qing Wen to the spectating crowd with a cold face as he pointed to Wang Xian.

# Chapter 488: Princess And Prince

"What? You dare to go against the rules and cause a disturbance here?"

When the surrounding crowd heard the young man with short hair, they were astonished and looked towards Wang Xian.

"You came to our country and won't show respect to the ladies here?"

A rather plump Dubai lady walked over and stared at Wang Xian coldly. "Hey brat, you are a little too brazen!"

"Get the security of the hotel over! Call the police and lock him up for a few days. After which, deport him back to his country and ban him from ever stepping into our country again!"

"He must be courting death to create a disturbance and bully the ladies of our country!"

Some Dubai citizens chanted angrily and stared at Wang Xian as though he was their common enemy.

As for the rest, they simply went along with these furious people.

Dubai was an exceptionally traditional country. A foreigner being touchy and not following their rules had undoubtedly encroached on their bottom lines.

Wang Xian frowned upon seeing the crowd staring and chiding him.

He stared coldly at the group before him and said, "Do you guys know that you are playing with fire!"

"Brat, you are the one that's playing with fire. How dare you be rude here and attempt to molest others! You must be courting death, and you're embarrassing yourself!"

"A person like you shouldn't travel overseas and bring shame to your country. Moreover, a person like you will be looked down on by others in your country!"

Qing Wen smirked and commented sarcastically as he stared at Wang Xian.

"What's the matter?"

All the people in the banquet hall were looking over. When Mu Xiaowan saw them, she immediately ran over.

"What's that matter, uncle? What happened?" shouted the little brat as she squeezed through the crowd.

"Nothing! Just a few damned brats who are trying to frame me!"

Wang Xian revealed a chilling smile as he replied to Mu Xiaowan.

"Frame you? Who's framing you? You are the touchy one and even wanted to pull me out for a dance. When I rejected you, you resorted to violence and even tore my clothes apart!"

That girl that had been lowering her head all along now had tears in her eyes as she stared and shouted at Wang Xian.

"Bastard! How dare you bully the ladies of our country!"

When the girl completed her words, another young man roared at Wang Xian furiously.

"Could this be a misunderstanding?"

Mu Xiaowan looked at the girl, turned to the furious crowd and asked this. She was clearly flustered.

"A misunderstanding? Xiaowan, you can never really tell one's true nature. You have only known this guy for two days but we have seen with our own eyes that this guy was touchy with the lady!" Gao Yang said to Mu Xiaowan.

"That's right. Xiao Wan, you should stay away from people like him!" Qing Wen also interrupted. His eyebrows were lifted slightly as he remarked emotionlessly.

"It can't be. Uncle wouldn't do such things!" Mu Xiaowan shook her head forcefully, lifted her head and looked at Wang Xian.

At one side, Mu Xiaowan's mother frowned. The middle-aged and old men that were sitting around her were also baffled.

After all, Wang Xian was from the same country as them and he had embarrassed them here.

"Get the security of the hotel here to contain him. After which, call the police and get him away. Ban him from entering Dubai forever! He's embarrassing us!" a middle-aged man shouted harshly at Wang Xian.

"That's right! Get the security and ban him from ever entering our Dubai!" a rather influential Dubai citizen glowered at Wang Xian and remarked.

"I feel that there's a need to investigate the matter clearly. My friend wouldn't commit such acts!" Mu Xiaowan looked around and shouted loudly.

Her eyes were a little red. As she lifted her head and looked at Wang Xian, she said, "Uncle, please explain to them. I don't believe you would do such things!"

"There's no need to explain!" Wang Xian smiled at Mu Xiaowan and killing desire flashed in his eyes.

He lifted his head slightly and looked across the crowd. Eventually, his gaze fell on the group before him. "I don't care where we are. If you guys are framing me, all of you deserve death!"

"Deserve death? How brazen! How can you still be so brazen after being caught red-handed in the act! I really wonder who's giving you the guts!" Tang Lingling's boyfriend stood beside her and said to Wang Xian with contempt.

Tang Lingling was frowning but didn't say a word.

"Security, take this arrogant guy away and issue a deportation order. Ban him from ever stepping in!" An old man from Dubai looked at the brazen Wang Xian and shouted loudly.

"Yes, yes!"

As one of the most elite hotels, the security personnel had arrived after hearing about the incident. They nodded their heads at the old man.

Wang Xian smirked and pulled his arm away from the little brat. Killing intent welled up within him.

"What's the matter?"

At this moment, a voice reverberated from the entrance.

Everyone was taken aback and turned around curiously.

"That's..."

Everyone gasped in shock.

"That's Prince Adallen and Princess Adjaya!"

"Why are they here? Why are the Prince and Princess here?"

When the crowd saw them at the entrance, they were astonished.

"I heard that Prince Adallen was conferred as the crown prince suddenly while Princess Adjaya was appointed to supervise. Currently, Prince Adallen is taking over some matters. He's probably here today to get to know us. He's the one we really need to keep a good relationship with in the future!"

"Princess Adjaya possesses unprecedented special rights currently. Even her costumes aren't restricted by the rules!"

"We have to leave a good impression on Prince Adallen later!"

The surrounding crowd whispered while the crowd from Dubai stepped ahead and greeted their Prince.

Seeing a few familiar figures approaching, Wang Xian released the aura around him and smiled.

"What's happening?" Adallen frowned and asked upon seeing a few security personnel holding weapons.

"A foreign brat was rude to our female citizen. We are getting the security to send him away before deporting him," an old man answered while lowering his body.



"Who dares to kick up a ruckus here. Ban him from ever entering our country!" Adallen replied solemnly.

"Yes, Prince. It's our honor to meet our Prince and Princess today!" The old man moved aside and gestured to the Prince and Princess to move in.

"Who's the guy who is causing trouble?"

Adallen lifted his head and looked towards where the crowd had gathered.

"Shit! The prince and princess are here. Now that this guy has caused such a ruckus, the prince won't have a good impression of us. This brat really deserves death!" an old man beside the mother of Mu Xiaowan commented softly with a heavy expression.

The other few middle-aged and old men weren't particularly happy either.

Gao Yang, Qing Wen and the other young man also frowned.

The incident today was blown a little out of proportion!

Nonetheless, it didn't matter. The bigger it got, the worse the outcome would be for that brat.

For example, the national press might be reporting that this embarrassing foreigner attempted to molest a female citizen of Dubai on a banquet attended by the prince and princess of Dubai. He would definitely be deported and would not be forgiven!

# Chapter 489: Four Desperate Men

When they thought of the headlines, that bunch of young men revealed faint smiles.

The brat who embarrassed them would be doomed for messing with them.

They stared at Wang Xian with disdain in their eyes.

With a similar smile, Wang Xian swept his gaze across those young men as he wondered if they could still smile later on.

"This is it..."

When the Dubai crowd escorted Adallen and Adjaya over, an old man pointed to Wang Xian and was ready to introduce him.

Before he could finish his sentence, Prince Adallen and Princess Adjaya stalked toward him.

I always heard that Prince Adallen hates injustice to the core. Will he strike?

I guess not. The prince knows his limits!

The old man had two thoughts to himself as he followed them closely.

As soon as the spectators spotted Prince and Princess, they immediately gave way and looked at Wang Xian.

This fellow is finished!

Everyone shared the same thought.

Mu Xiaowan grabbed Wang Xian by his arm with tension.

"This..."

Adallen came to Wang Xian, unsure of how to address him. Suddenly he thought

of the things his sister told him. With a broad smile, he said, "Brother-in-law, what a coincidence!"

Wang Xian was stunned, and his face stiffened.

He was not expecting Adallen to call him Brother-in-law right when he saw him.

"Damm!"

"Who's your brother-in-law?"

Wang Xian could not help but swear at Adallen as he turned to Adjaya with a frown.

DAMN!

Upon hearing the crude conversation between Prince Adallen and Wang Xian, everyone was stunned with confusing looks.

The capitalized word 'damn' seemed to have collapsed upon them as they felt lost and unreal. Were they hallucinating?

What's the situation now?

"Interesting. Did you just molest someone?"

Adjaya looked at Wang Xian before turning to the girl beside him with a faint smile.

Accompanied by the crown on her head, she looked extremely noble.

Wearing a crown that symbolized royalty in public was an obvious indicator of the domineering status of Princess Adjaya in the royal family.

"Stop being sarcastic!"

Wang Xian was uncomfortable, seeing her taunting look. "You knew I was here?"

"Everything you do is under my surveillance," Adjaya chuckled as she said frankly. "So, you can forget about running away!"

Wang Xian stared at her with a frown as he was not in the mood for answering her. He spun around and looked at the Dubai lady. Coldly, he said, "Did you see? This is the Princess of Dubai. She's begging me to marry her, and I didn't even agree to it. Look at yourself. With your looks, do you think I would molest you? Who do you think you are?"

Wang Xian stupefied that girl and all the surrounding people with his words.

What the fu\*k is this going on?

In particular, the conversation Wang Xian had with Princess Adjaya, and the last thing he said, struck everyone with dizziness.

Their princess had pleaded for him to marry her, yet, he had refused.

All of them found it unbelievable. They immediately turned to Princess Adjaya only to realize that she was glowering at Wang Xian.

The way she looked... like a little woman?

Fu\*k!

At this time, they recalled the first sentence that Prince Adallen had said to that young guy.

Brother-in-law?

A middle-aged man could not help but hold onto the leaves in the pot of a decoration plant.

The shock could not be subsided even by holding onto a pot of plants.

That Dubai girl did not know what to do as she looked at Wang Xian. She looked up and saw Princess Adjaya staring back at her.

Gao Yang, Qing Wen, Yang Ze, and Tang Lingling's boyfriend parted their big mouths as they were appalled by what they saw.

"Why? Keeping quiet? Speak up now! With your looks, who do you think you are for me to molest you?"

Seeing the girl keeping mum, Wang Xian glared at her coldly.

"I... I..."

The girl got freaked out by what was happening to her. She panicked, not knowing what to do.

"I knew everything without you telling me." Wang Xian let out cold laughter as he swept his gaze across Gao Yang, Qing Wen, and the rest of the young men. "All of you are setting me up here. What a pity. I wanted to slaughter you guys right away!"

"That, Prince Adallen... Someone is trying to frame me, and they are your citizens. How are you settling this?"

Sensing that Wang Xian was staring at him, Adallen gave a bitter smile. He knew Wang Xian's ability, and his sister's life was in the control of his hands.

They might be a family in the future.

With a darkened expression, Adallen looked to that girl. "Speak now. If I find out the truth myself, you'll pay a heavier price!"

"Prince, not me. It was him. He made me do it!"

She pointed at a young Dubai man.

"No, Prince. I'm sorry. I'm sorry. They were the ones who asked me to find someone to frame that young man to disgrace him. I'm in the wrong, Prince. I confess!"

When the girl pointed to him, that young man quickly replied in trepidation.

A friend had asked him for a favor, so he agreed without any hesitation. However, he had never expected that the man he was dealing with was...

The one the Princess was marrying, the brother-in-law of the Prince.

He had landed himself in deep shit.

He confessed as he trembled, pointing to Gao Yang and Qing Wen.

The confession of the young Dubai guy washed away the glow on the faces of Qing Wen, Gao Yang, and the rest instantly.

Several middle-aged men and elders beside Mu Xiaowan's mother were stunned.

The middle-aged man, who had accused Wang Xian of being a disgrace, paled.

Qing Wen was his son.

Gao Yang's father was among the four people too.

"Bring down their families and companies in Dubai!" Wang Xian said directly as he looked at the four young men, and eventually stopped at Adallen.

Hearing his straightforward words, Adallen twitched his mouth but still nodded. "Sure, don't worry, brother-in-law. I won't let them off. They'll be banned from Dubai in the future!"

Wang Xian and Prince Adallen's words had sent chills to Qing Wen, Gao Yang, and Yang Ze.

Their fathers were breaking out in cold sweat on their foreheads.

"Prince Adallen, we..."

Qing Wen's father was about to beg for his mercy when he looked at Prince Adallen with consternation.

Their family had already moved and settled down in this Empire!

"Shut up. Your son set someone up. As a parent, your sin is unforgivable!"

Before Prince Adallen could say anything, the old man beside him immediately bawled at him.

He knew very well of Princess Adjaya's current status.

How dare someone set the future husband of Princess Adjaya up! Even if you were a family of royalty, you would have to count yourself unlucky, let alone some outsiders.

That middle-aged man paled, with cold perspiration rolling down.

"Wang Xian, can you give my boyfriend another chance?"

Sensing her boyfriend trembling, Tang Lingling pleaded with her eyes red.

Wang Xian lifted his chin to look at her. "Not only will they not be able to stay behind here, but they will also not survive back in their country! He's not getting away!"

# Chapter 490: Final Outcome

"Not only will they not be able to stay behind here, but they will also not survive back in their country! He's not getting away!"

A cold voice reverberated in the banquet hall. When Tang Lingling heard Wang Xian, she was stunned and her face instantly paled.

Mu Xiaowan stared blankly as she witnessed the development. She lifted her head and looked at Wang Xian before turning to Yang Ze, Gao Yang and Qing Wen, who were flabbergasted and horrified.

In the end, her gaze fell on Princess Adjaya and Prince Adallen. Suddenly, she had a newfound admiration for Wang Xian.

"Sir, our kids are ignorant. Please allow us to apologize on their behalf. We are from the same country and we hope you can let us off this time!" Gao Yang's father stepped forward and pleaded with Wang Xian in desperation.

Hehe.

Wang Xian's cold gaze glanced past him and fell on the girl of Yang Ze. He walked directly at her and demanded, "Hand me the phone!"

"Ah..! Here you go!" The girl was horrified and her hands were shaking as she handed the phone over to him.

"Not bad! You have even recorded everything! Could it be that you are thinking of editing it and uploading it on the web?" Wang Xian saw the video on the phone, stared at Yang Ze and remarked sarcastically.

"No... Not at all!"

Yang Ze shook his head immediately. Cold sweat had broken out on his forehead.

Hehe.



Wang Xian chuckled sarcastically as he looked across the young men and the middle-aged and old men beside them. "Scram!"

"Please leave!"

Just as Wang Xian completed his words, the old man from Dubai ordered them coldly. "Based on the actions of you guys, we will pursue the matter in the future. In addition, all of you are banned from ever stepping into Dubai!"

The group was exceptionally pale and was a little out of sorts by this moment.

At this moment, a few security personnel stepped ahead and stared at them coldly.

The four young men, together with their female companions and fathers, were brought out of the banquet hall.

After seeing the video on the phone, Wang Xian made a call to Mo Yuan.

After telling him the names, he left the rest for Mo Yuan to handle.

The four young men had dared to try to frame him. Their purpose for this video was clearly to further discredit him.

If he did not have the strong backing he did, he wouldn't know how he would have turned out.

Since he had such strength now, the outcomes for them wouldn't be what they had expected.

"That... Can we sit down and have a chat? As for the rest, please carry on. I'll look for each of you in a while!"

Adallen looked at Wang Xian as he spoke. After which, he spoke to the crowd behind him.

"Alright! We will be waiting patiently, my Prince!"

As the businessmen left, they couldn't help but be surprised and impressed by Wang Xian.

From the attitude of their prince, they could tell that their prince was reserved and even a little fearful towards this young man.

This made them astonished.

Wang Xian shrugged his shoulders and went over to sit down. Adjaya sat beside him while Adallen sat directly opposite to him.

"Greetings, Princess and Prince!"

Mu Xiaowan looked curiously at the prince and princess and greeted them fearfully.

"Hello!"

Adallen and Adjaya looked at Mu Xiaowan, smiled and nodded their heads.

"This is a friend of mine in Dubai. Her family has business in this place. If you can, please help her out in the future!" Wang Xian caressed the head of the little brat and said to them.

"Sure. Since she's a friend of brother-in-law, she's also a friend of ours. Girl, if there's anything you require help with in the future, you can always look for me," Adallen replied with a smile.

"You sure aren't reserved. It seems like you have accepted your identity!"

Adjaya turned and looked at Wang Xian as she questioned him calmly.

"What identity?" Wang Xian's lips curved into a smile as he continued, "Have you prepared the ship I told you about?"

"Marry me and everything is negotiable. Otherwise, you won't be able to leave Dubai. I'm clearly aware of whatever you do in Dubai and every meal you have here!"

Adjaya looked at Wang Xian and smiled.

"You can forget about this. If I wanted to leave this place, you wouldn't be able to stop me!" Wang Xian gulped down a cup of red wine confidently.

"We shall see about that!"

Adjaya lifted another cup of red wine. Her long, slender fingers were around the cup as she smiled and gave a toast to Wang Xian.

Mu Xiaowan was dumbfounded as her eyes widened while witnessing what was happening.

She couldn't contain her curiosity. She pulled Wang Xian's arms and asked softly, "Uncle, what's happening?"

"He's going to abandon me after making use of me!"

Adjaya clearly could hear Mu Xiaowan, and replied plainly.

"Huh? You... You... I had not expected you to be a guy like this! You are really a beast!"

Mu Xiaowan was shocked to hear Adjaya's reply. After which, anger engulfed her as she held onto Wang Xian's clothes furiously and growled.

"Hey! Hey! Don't believe what she has said! Don't tell me you don't believe what I've said..."

"I would rather believe the words from the princess than you! All guys are bad and indeed you aren't an exception. Tsk! I'm looking down on you! I'm looking down on you!"

Mu Xiaowan pointed her middle finger at him.

Adjaya couldn't help but burst into laughter.

...

"Scumbag! You are really a scumbag! It's over! Our Gao Family is through! I'm so going to screw you over!"

Outside the hotel, the fathers of the four young men pointed furiously and started to scold their sons the moment they stepped out of the hotel.

"He's the man of the princess! The man of the princess of Dubai! We have

invested billions in Dubai! Now all this is gone! Just be ready to go beg for alms in the future!" the four middle-aged men roared at their sons furiously.

The four young men lowered their heads and didn't dare to say a word.

"Let's get back to our country now that all our assets in Dubai are gone! They are all gone!"

A middle-aged man took out a cigarette and lit it after scolding for some time.

Yang Ze took a deep breath, walked to his father with his head down and said, "Father, we had not expected him to have an identity like this. If we had known... Father, let me raise the family from here onwards. I can earn money!"

Buzz buzz buzz!

At this moment, his phone rang.

He was shocked and immediately picked it up. Instinctively, he wanted to hang up. However, he immediately accepted the call after seeing that it was a phone call from the director of his company.

"Hello, Director Wang!"

"Are you f\*cking dead now? If not, you should be! F\*ck you! Give up your dreams of being a star. You might as well be a ghost in hell! If you let me see you again, I'll kill you!"

An angry roar came from the other end of the phone call. After which, the other party hung up.

At this moment, his female companion's phone was shaking constantly.

She took out the phone and saw a screenshot her friend had sent her.

Heavenly King Media was the largest media company in the country and Yang Ze was the next superstar they were focusing on grooming. However, the Heavenly King Media had made an announcement on their public Weibo account just moments ago.

[Yang Ze met with a mishap overseas and passed away. Let us mourn in memory of him!]

When she saw the announcement, she was stunned for a full ten seconds.

# Chapter 491: In The Name Of The Fire Goddess (1)

Yang Ze was staring blankly at the phone that was hung up while the female star was dumbfounded by the announcement on Weibo.

At this time, several other middle-aged men received various calls.

In less than ten seconds, they'd been plunged into despair.

"What kind of people did you provoke?"

Raging voices came bellowing one by one.

Back in distant China, middle-aged men and old men hung up their phones.

"Of so many people, why did they have to provoke the Dragon King of Dragon Sect? They're obviously digging their own graves!"

"How dare a few insignificant beings provoke a powerful Sacred Sect?"

The current Dragon Sect had already ranked in the top five within the country. Such domineering force need not deal with these magnates themselves.

All they had to do was to release some news, and those magnates would be completely finished.

This was how scary their influence was and the imposing prestige they had for annihilating the Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan.

Messing with Dragon Sect was undoubtedly courting their own doom.

As a celebrity, the media company had announced the accidental death of Yang Ze straight away while a mourning session was held.

The cool breeze filled the night in Dubai while lights brightened the surroundings, bringing relaxing moments.

After exiting the business convention, Mu Xiaowan pulled Wang Xian and her mum to have some food outside.

"Let's go to the supper restaurant operated by my family. You can have as much food as you want!"

Mu Xiaowan tugged Wang Xian by his arm as she spoke.

"Great, then I'll eat to my heart's content!"

Wang Xian chuckled.

"The business in the supper restaurant used to be good. But business declined after the Fire Spirit Volcano died down," said Mu Xiaowan's mum with an elated expression on her face. She looked at Wang Xian with her curiosity piqued.

It was beyond her expectations that her daughter would get to know such a big shot.

In the business convention tonight, the Prince came to her and had a cordial conversation. He even passed her several projects to handle.

All the people around her exhibited envious looks for every project she received.

All of them knew that it was because of her cute daughter, who had brought them closer to the royal family.

Their path in Dubai would have fewer obstacles in the future.

Mu Xiaowan's mother was very grateful to this guy. Seeing her daughter bickering and chatting with him, she would want to bring both of them together, if not for the fact that he might be marrying the Princess and her daughter was underage.

"The Fire Spirit Volcano? The volcano flame will rise again, I guess. It would be nice to have dinner, and enjoy the volcano's view from afar!"

Wang Xian chuckled as he spoke.

"It's really awesome. A lot of couples like to have their dinner here and take

photos!"

"Oh, Uncle. Later I'll get my mum to take a few pictures for us!"

As the lass spoke, they took a car towards the Fire Spirit Volcano.

The restaurant was situated at the beach where the trio sat down and chatted.

With the girl livening up the atmosphere, the three of them enjoyed a laid back time.

After their dinner, the lass dragged her mother to the beach to take pictures for them.

"This posture, and this pose. Come on. One, two, three!"

The lass was screaming with excitement on the beach.

Even though it was already 10 pm, there were many people there. Among which, most of them were Martial Artists.

A lot of Martial Artists had not given up on the Fire God's Graveyard. On the contrary, many Martial Artists rushed over after hearing the news.

But out of the eight denominations, five of them had already given up.

The remaining three denominations were waiting for their chances.

"Deity Lady, the entrance of the Fire God's Graveyard is guarded by the Fire Demons, and they are the mighty Dan Realm Fire Demons!"

"There should be one Budding Realm Fire Demon which hasn't struck yet. But it felt suffocating just looking at it from afar."

When Wang Xian and the lass were taking pictures, they heard a voice.

Approximately fifty people were walking towards them from the front.

The outfits of these fifty people were even more unusual than the natives.

In the center was a lady who was holding a creepy skull, burning in black



flames, in her hand.

Black runes were painted all over her face and parts of the body, which was revealed. Her profile, along with her outlook, looked malevolent under the dim lights.

"We suffered quite a huge loss this time. If we don't get anything in return, it's totally unacceptable for Nether Flame. This time, we will overturn the entire Fire God's Graveyard to dig out the treasures in it!" said the lady in a hoarse voice. There was fiery heat coming out from her mouth every time she spoke.

"I heard that the Budding Realm experts from Fire God Denomination and Heavenly Flame Denomination are here too!" another old man by the side exclaimed without any expression.

"Lord Nether Spirit, only three denominations are left. They are not giving up on the Fire God's Graveyard that easily. Even Budding Realm Experts have arrived today!" a voice continued to reply.

"It's normal for the rest of the denominations to retreat. Fire God's Graveyard was simply too dangerous for them. Even if they retrieve the weapons made by Fire God or some treasures, it's of no use to them. Only the denominations of the fire lineage will fight for it at all costs."

Another old man who was standing beside the lady looked even more daunting as compared to the lady and Nether Spirit.

His entire body was black. But it was not the tone of a black man, but rather, a carbon black.

It was as though the entire body of the old man had been charred by fire, striking chills to one's spine.

"Uncle, that bunch of people are strange!"

Upon seeing the group of people walking towards her, Mu Xiaowan freaked out and hid behind Wang Xian.

Wang Xian raised his eyebrows as he watched the crowd.

The lady and the other two old men at the forefront were not any ordinary people, as they posed a slight danger to him.

Mu Xiaowan's mother walked over immediately as she held Xiao Wan in her arms while pulling Wang Xian to one side. With astonishment, she watched the bunch of queer people.

"Are they filming a movie?" asked Mu Xiaowan in a whisper.

"Not much fuel is left in the Nether Skull, and we still have a battle later on!" the lady, holding the creepy skull in both hands, murmured softly.

As she carried the skull, the skull suddenly rotated by itself as it aimed at a spot on the right.

Over there sat a quartet of young men who were watching them with curiosity and discussing among themselves in whispers.

When they saw the skull aiming at them, they were horrified as they tried to flee.

Two balls of black flames suddenly darted out from the socket of the skull and hit the four young men.

Without any screams or shrieks, the quartet vanished into thin air.

The black Nether Flame brought the red-colored liquid back to the skull while the black skull exuded a devilish vibe.

Subsequently, the skull turned, aiming at Wang Xian and the rest.

After witnessing what had happened just now, Mu Xiaowan and her mother revealed petrified looks on their faces.

There was a change in Wang Xian's expression too. He swung his arms over to shield them as they flitted away.

The black Nether Flame gave chase. With an arm swing, Wang Xian blocked it off with an immense flame.

"Hur?"

Seeing that the black Nether Flame was being countered, a strange look flickered in that lady's eyes.

# Chapter 492: In The Name Of The Fire Goddess (2)

Wang Xian stared coldly at that lady.

As for Mu Xiaowan and her mother, whom Wang Xian had pulled along, all they felt was that they had appeared on the roads all of a sudden. Both of them were still in shock.

However, Mu Xiaowan's mother clearly knew a little about martial artists. She quickly took a few deep breaths to calm herself.

Rumble!

Several luxurious police cars drove over and started cordoning off the area.

"Deity Lady, don't waste precious time on an ant. It's time for us to go!" the old man beside the lady said to her while staring at the Fire Spirit Island before them.

"Hehe, interesting! Such a young Dan Realm expert. I wonder which denomination he's from?"

The lady scrutinized Wang Xian from head to toe before hugging the skull in her hands.

Her eyes and the skull in her hands flickered in a black glow before she smiled and said, "A pretty good brat!"

The two old men by her side chuckled after seeing how she reacted.

An evil and chilling thought reached Wang Xian.

Deity Lady? A pretty good brat?

Wang Xian shivered in chills. With her looks, she looked more like an old hag than a Deity Lady.

Swish swish swish!

At this moment, a group of fifty people flew towards the Fire Spirit Island. From them, one could sense terrifying aura.

"All unauthorized personnel please leave this place immediately. We are sealing off this region. If you wish to die, you can remain behind!"

Cold instructions reverberated while the cops of Dubai put up the seals around the area.

"Xiao Wan, leave with aunt now. Go home and get as far away as possible!"

When Wang Xian saw the experts of Nether Flame flying towards the Fire Spirit Island, he immediately said this to her.

"Uncle... They... They..."

At this moment, Mu Xiaowan was still in shock. She was pointing to the sky and mumbling blankly.

"Let's go Xiaowan, listen to brother. We've got to leave!"

Mu Xiaowan's mother was aware that this incident wasn't something she could handle and immediately pulled Xiao Wan away.

"Be good! Go back and rest!" Wang Xian patted her head and said with a smile.

"Oh? Alright then!"

Mu Xiaowan looked at him, nodded her head and left with her mother.

Wang Xian stood there and frowned as he looked in the direction of the Fire Spirit Island.

When the police saw him standing there, they didn't pay additional attention. There were still many martial artists that remained and they weren't people who ordinary cops could handle.

All they had to ensure was that the locals were evacuated from the place.

"All the terrifying existences from the Fire God Denomination, Nether Flame and Heavenly Flame Denomination are here. They are going to take down the Fire God's Graveyard forcefully this time!"

"I heard the Deity Lady from Nether Flame is here! How incredible is this! Even the Deity Lady is here!"

"The Deity Lady is extremely famous in all of Asia. The Nether Skull in her hands is also a powerful spiritual weapon!"

"There's something strange about Dubai today. In the day, many of them entered the Fire Spirit Island. Could it be that Dubai has gotten some incredible items?"

Wang Xian walked towards the beach and heard the discussions among various martial artists.

Rumble!

At this moment, flames that covered a hundred zhang rose above the Fire Spirit Island and illuminated and dyed the entire sky red. [\[1\]](#)

"Dubai has obtained the Fire God's Graveyard. Everyone, please leave!"

Grrr!

In the air, a soft and crisp voice reverberated.

Following this was a terrifying growl. Everyone on the beach could feel a stifling pressure from this growl.

"What? The uproar yesterday was because of you guys?"

"My Nether Flame was completely annihilated. It would appear that you guys have controlled the fire demons to kill them. Do you know the price of offending our Nether Flame?"

Angry roars erupted and the martial artists on the beach could see a group of experts hovering in the sky above the Fire Spirit Island.

On the volcano, there were over a thousand fire demons which illuminated the

entire Fire Spirit Island.

"What happened yesterday was at the most critical juncture of obtaining control over the Fire God Palace. The riots of the fire demons had nothing to do with us and we have no grudge or feud against Nether Flame!" That crisp voice reverberated once again.

"Nonetheless, the losses of our Nether Flame still had something to do with you guys!" the coarse voice of the lady resounded.

"We have no control over the riots of the fire demons. Therefore, we are sorry to the experts from Nether Flame. Our Dubai nation wouldn't want to become enemies with you!"

"If you don't want to, take out sufficient compensation!"

"Are you threatening our Dubai?"

"So what if we are? My Nether Flame suffered grave losses. Since you guys have obtained the Fire God Palace, you have to pay a sufficient compensation. Otherwise, we will have to retrieve the compensation ourselves!"

"Experts from the Fire God Denomination and Heavenly Flame Denomination, do you guys have the same thoughts?"

"Hehe. Dubai was founded by a Water God. You guys would have no use for the Fire God Palace. Why not give it to us?"

"Haha! All treasures in the world have always been decided by the strong!"

The conversation in the air disrupted the silent night. Everyone on the beach could hear it clearly.

"Who would have thought that the treasures have fallen into the hands of Dubai! How surprising!"

"So what if they did. That's the graveyard of a Fire God. Those three fire attribute denominations won't just let it go. Dubai could only negotiate!"

"A Budding Realm existence from both the Fire God Denomination and

Heavenly Flame Denomination are here. I just wonder how many came from the Nether Flame?"

"Since Dubai lost the Holy Water Scripture a few hundred years ago, the last Budding Realm expert has passed away. There's no Budding Realm expert left in Dubai and they aren't a match for the three denominations. They are going to just admit their defeat!" A few martial artists were discussing.

"In that case, we could only fight!"

"Grrr! Get out of our territory or all of you will die here!" the crisp voice followed by the roar of a beast erupted. The next instant, one could clearly feel that the temperature around Fire Spirit Island had gone up by several hundred degrees.

A heat wave was formed over the sea.

"Insolent fool! How can a small Dubai possibly be a match for us!"

The coarse voice became a little sharp. A skull was emitting a dull glow.

It was extremely dazzling within the light from the fire.

"They are going to fight!"

"Oh gosh! A battle between Budding Realm experts! A battle that could destroy heaven and earth!"

"Is Dubai courting death?"

The martial artists on the beach were astonished as they continued staring in the direction of the Fire Spirit Island.

Grrr!

A huge and invincible figure jumped into the air and attacked the three denominations immediately.

The terrifying aura sent chills down the spine of everyone.

"F\*ck. Snatching my items?"



When Wang Xian saw the battle erupting over Fire Spirit Island, his turned gloomy. He jumped and flew towards the Fire Spirit Island directly.

"What is he doing? Courting his own death? Why is he even thinking of participating in a war like this?"

When the people on the beach saw Wang Xian flying over, they were shocked.

Wang Xian was emotionless. It was as though he was moving instantaneously as he covered a distance of several thousand meters in an instant.

"Huh? This isn't right. Why do you from Dubai know how to use fire attributes attacks? Could it be...you've inherited the legacy of the Fire God?"

An exclamation broke out from the Deity Lady from Nether Flame. In the air, all the experts stared at Adjaya who was standing on the Fire Spirit Island!

"If you guys aren't leaving, don't blame me for not being courteous."

On Adjaya, bright red flames were burning. She held a truncheon in her hands, one that belonged to the Fire God!

Endnote:

[1] 1 zhang = 3.333meters [Back](#)

# Chapter 493: In The Name Of The Fire Goddess (3)

The truncheon that symbolized the power of a God was giving off a radiant flame, with a maroon Flame Bead embedded on it.

With a crown on her head, Adjaya raised the truncheon in her hands and fired her attack.

"A Fire Demon is trying to stop us?!"

The charred body of the old man from Nether Flame seemed to crack while flaming liquid oozed out from it.

"Burst off!"

The old man stretched out his arm, firing a two-meter-thick fire column at that Fire Demon.

Roar!

That ten-meter Fire Demon craned its neck up and stared fearlessly at that dreadful column of fire.

The length of the fire column spanned over a few hundred meters long.

The daunting momentum could either collapse a mountain or overturn the sea.

"Scram!"

The gigantic purplish Flaming Sledge Hammer in the hands of Fire Demon smashed at the fire column.

Boom!

The fire column was forced back at a more rapid speed, charging towards the charcoal-black old man.

The charcoal-black old man had a slight change in his expression. He opened his chest, which had completely turned fiery-red, just like an endless flaming cave.

The fire column charged at his chest.

"Attack!"

The Deity Lady of Nether Flame revealed a grave expression as the black skull that she was hugging was suspended above her head. Black flames exploded from her eyes.

At the same time, the sockets of the black skull were surging with black flames.

Four beams of flames that looked like Aurora fell onto the Fire Demon.

Sst!

A sizzling sound was heard as the figure staggered a hundred meters back in the air, with four black marks left on its body.

However, the mark did not cause any damage to it, not even breaking down the body armor.

"What strong armor. No doubt, it's the equipment made by the Fire God!"

Deity Lady of Nether Flame exhibited an awful expression while the skull above her opened its mouth with a clicking sound.

"Fire Rain, seethe!"

Another old man came, with his body painted in black runes that were radiating with flames.

Instantly, masses of daunting fire clouds condensed in the sky.

The size of the Fire Cloud was a hundred meters, located amid the empty air.

Whoosh!

Drops of flaming rain descended from the sky.

Growl!

Weak Fire Demons let out painful shrieks below as deep hollows sunk in on their bodies when the Fire Rain landed on them.

The Fire Clouds changed as endless, dense raindrops kept falling onto the Fire Demons.

The earth-shattering scene depicted a forbidden spell cast.

"Fire God, Mu Hua!"

Seeing that the endless Fire Rain kept attacking the Fire Demons, Adjaya stretched her arm out, igniting a fiery glow from the bodies of Fire Demons.

The Fire Rain fell onto it just like raindrops falling on an umbrella.

"The slave of Fire God indeed. You have inherited the Fire God's legacy to possess a Budding Realm's strength at such a young age!"

The husky voice from Deity Lady of Nether Flame was heard again. She turned to the two old men beside her and said coldly, "If both of you aren't making your moves, get lost now. If you want to take advantage of the situation, I'll kill everyone here!"

"Haha, the Fire Demon is compelling. To restrain it, we need at least two to three people. You guys will keep the Fire Demon busy, while we will slaughter that girl!"

The two old men from Fire God Denomination and Heavenly Flame Denomination burst out laughing as they looked at Adjaya. "We can only slay you since you put up a fight now!"

The two of them struck with one holding a hammer, and one holding a sword and shield with flames swirling on it.

The old man with the sword and shield was bursting with Zero-degree Sapphire Heavenly Flames that made his assault a creepy and daunting one.

Roar!

Seeing that Adjaya was under attack, the Fire Demon quickly lunged at them.

"You still want to protect your owner?"

Deity Lady of Nether Flame swung her arm, jerking her body and the skull above her head.

The ten-meter skull that was formed by black flames opened its huge mouth as it bit at the Fire Demon.

"Descend from the Fire Cloud!"

Another old man revealed a cold smile as the hundred-meter Fire Cloud from the sky began descending, crashing down at the Fire Demon.

"Crack!"

The chest of the charcoal-black old man cracked, with two scary fire hands stretching out at the Fire Demon.

Bam!

For a moment, the Fire Demon was twisting with the gigantic flaming skull, hand, and Fire Cloud.

"Roar. Scram!"

The Fire Demon bawled with a furious look on his face as he wielded the Flaming Sledge Hammer in his hand.

A hundred-meter flame swept across the sky with each swing.

"Kill! Little girl, do you think you can fight against us with just a Fire Demon alone?"

The Budding Realm expert with a sword and shield was exuding a sapphire flame. Pointing the long sword at Adjaya, he was closing in on her within a ten-meter range.

Shoo!

Just then, a five-meter-long Flaming Spear popped into the air as it struck Adjaya.

"Kill!"

Upon seeing the incoming attacks from both sides, Adjaya had a dreadful look.

She let out a cry while thousands of Fire Demons, and over a score of Dan Realm Fire Demons, charged at the disciples of the three denominations.

Her truncheon spun and was raised above her head.

The flaming truncheon exploded into a daunting fire column, which dashed for the Flaming Spear.

"You're still too weak!"

Just then, the old man with the sword and shield displayed coldness on his face as a sapphire glow flickered, piercing Adjaya with his flaming longsword.

Adjaya had a drastic change in her expression. Her truncheon continued to spin in her hands.

Dense vivid flaming truncheons were rotating around her.

Boom!

The Zero-degree Sapphire Heavenly Flame on the longsword seemed to pierce through the air and slashed at the defense on Adjaya.

The compelling force hurled her off the ground by a few hundred meters immediately.

"How dare a lass who has just inherited the legacy dare to vie with us. Go to hell!"

Another old man combined with the long spear, exploding a glow of the fire that lurched at Adjaya.

Bam!

Adjaya was appalled. She placed her truncheon across her body while the compelling force forced blood to be spat out from her mouth.

She had just inherited the Fire God's legacy two days ago, after which her combat techniques and skills could not be compared with these old and experienced freaks.

"Ignorant lass, exterminate!"

The old man with the sword and shield held them and lowered both of his arms!

"Sword raises and down the shield!"

Behind Adjaya, countless sapphire swords condensed by Zero-degree Sapphire Heavenly Flame emerged and shrouded the thousand-meter space.

Numerous shields fell from the sky, dashing for Adjaya.

Adjaya paled with despair surging from her heart.

"Oh no, Adjaya is in danger!"

"We're gone. It's not easy for our family to have a Budding Realm expert. Adjaya was just too stubborn. Just give them the treasures since they can't take the Fire Demons away!"

At the same time, everyone from the royal family stood at a rooftop on a building across from the Fire Spirit Island. Upon seeing the developments of the event, they paled and clenched their fists tightly.

"It was a surprise for her to inherit the legacy of all legacies and become the Fire Goddess!"

"What Fire Goddess? She's been chased away by three major denominations now!"

Everyone at the beach watched the battle erupt on Fire Spirit Island with horror.

When the Fire Goddess emerged suddenly, they were flabbergasted.

However, the Fire Goddess was going to perish!

The daunting fire was breaking out around a radius of more than ten kilometers of Fire Spirit Island.

Every blow could destroy Heaven and Earth.

Thousands of Fire Demons jumped to the sky and wrestled with the three major denominations. They killed the disciples of the denominations mercilessly.

Yet, their Fire Goddess was stuck in a devastating plight of the Budding Realm battle.

"The battle is coming to an end. After the Fire Goddess is killed, the Fire God's Graveyard will belong to the three denominations!"

The Martial Artists watched and shouted loudly from the faraway beach.

Roar!

However, at this time, a long roar echoed through the sky!



# Chapter 494: The Goddess And The Divine Dragon

The sword and shield covered Adjaya's back and top.

In two other directions, the old man stood silently in the middle with his Flaming Spear. Based on the speed he displayed previously and the horrifying destructive force he possessed, Adjaya had no chance of escaping.

Ahead of her, the old man carried a sword and shield and stared right at her.

Adjaya felt a little sorrow and desolation. Her eyes flickered. She couldn't understand why she had not agreed to their conditions previously.

After all, all these things wouldn't belong to her in the end.

Facing attacks from all directions, Adjaya held the truncheon tightly with both hands.

The strongest final strike!

Grrr!

A dragon roar reverberated across the sky.

The surrounding crowd was stunned. The roar that was filled with endless pressure sent chills down the Budding Realm experts' spines.

Adjaya was astonished as she looked below her.

A horrifying existence was flying towards her while emitting scorching flames.

Adjaya was taken aback. Feeling the horrifying aura that even triumphed over the fire demon, her face turned serious.

The old man with a sword and shield and the old man with a long spear were surprised. Their pupils constricted and they stared fervently at this divine dragon

from the East.

Grrr!

Another roar erupted across.

"Adjaya, I'm here! Come! Let's finish them off!"

A voice entered the mind of Adjaya. In the instant she was distracted, she found herself surrounded by a seven to eight-meter-long Inferno Divine Dragon.

The Inferno Divine Dragon was none other than Wang Xian.

He circled around Adjaya and his noble dragon head remained above her.

Ka ka ka!

Above Adjaya, the shield fell on Wang Xian's body and cracked like glass. A densely packed longsword with sapphire flames fell on him, causing crisp clashing sounds.

Wang Xian lowered his head slightly. His entire head alone was already larger than Adjaya's body.

"Come up!"

Wang Xian wiggled his dragon whiskers and placed Adjaya on his back.

She looked blankly at Wang Xian with the truncheon still in her hands.

"It's time for battle!"

The dragon whisker brushed past her face while Wang Xian spoke to her and stared right at the two old men.

When Adjaya regained her senses and saw Wang Xian below her, she was elated.

Holding the truncheon in her hands, she was standing on a divine dragon.

That's a goddess!

Wang Xian didn't mind Adjaya standing behind her. He was accepting of the idea of a female dragon rider.

"Oh gosh. What... What's that? A divine dragon from the East?"

On the beach, the crowd of martial artists was shocked to see the sudden appearance of the divine dragon and Adjaya standing on its back in her fiery-red dress.

The Goddess and the Divine Dragon!

The visual impact instantly made everyone dumbfounded.

"Divine dragon! Why would the invincible divine dragon of the East appear here? Could it be that a divine dragon was living within the Fire God's Graveyard?"

The crowd made their guesses. Their eyes widened and were fixed on it.

"Divine dragon of the East..."

In a building a short distance away, the royalty of Dubai was exhilarated to see the appearance of the divine dragon.

"Why would a divine dragon of the East appear here suddenly? An existence like this is legendary even in China. Why would it appear to protect Adjaya?"

They had doubts in their minds. In the day, they had entered the Fire God Palace. There wasn't any divine dragon in it.

Adallen had an idea and thought. However, he soon shook his head.

Grrr!

"Kill!"

In the sky above Fire Spirit Island, Wang Xian opened his dragon jaws and spewed dense flames on the old man with the sword and shield.

Lava-like flames reached him instantly.

The old man with the sword and shield was shocked and raised the shield in his hand immediately to block the flames.

However, Wang Xian had charged ahead at this moment. The dragon claw fell heavily onto the old man.

"Tsk! So what if there's a divine dragon. Today, I'm going to slay a dragon!"

The old man with the sword and shield was emotionless. As he swung down the longsword in his hand, the Zero-degree Sapphire Heavenly Flame that spanned over dozens of meters was whipped towards Wang Xian.

Bam!

However, as the dragon claws clashed across, the longsword made from flames was shattered instantly. Without a loss in momentum, Wang Xian's dragon claws slashed down on the old man.

"What!"

The old man was astonished. The dragon claw was exceptionally terrifying and reached his eyes instantly. He immediately raised his shield.

On the shield, a blue network of light glowed.

Bam!

However, the indestructible shield started cracking upon impact with the terrifying dragon claws.

The old man shot down towards Fire Spirit Island as though he was a falling meteorite.

Boom!

From thousands of meters above ground, the old man smashed into the Fire Spirit Island, causing a huge explosion.

"Flames. Thousand Severance!"

At this moment, a terrifying Flaming Spear lunged towards Wang Xian.

Adjaya, who was on his back, frowned and moved the truncheon in her hands immediately.

Bam!

Before Adjaya's attack and defense were released, a dragon tail swept towards the spear.

The terrifying force made the old man throw up huge mouthfuls of blood. His Hukou pressure point was ripped apart directly. [\[1\]](#)

Adjaya was taken aback and looked in shock at Wang Xian who was below her. Her attention fell on his dragon scales that were glowing in a beautiful shade of red.

Seeing the majestic body, she couldn't help but grab the horns on his head.

"Hey!" Wang Xian's whisker brushed across Adjaya and he grumbled unhappily, "Watch your hands!"

"Alright, alright!"

Adjaya's lips curved up slightly while her hair danced in the air as the wind ran through it.

Rumble!

Below them, the old man with the sword and shield flew up from the Fire Spirit Island and looked in shock at Wang Xian.

There was a dense network of cracks on the shield he was carrying.

The old man held his spear with shaking arms. He looked to Wang Xian before turning to the old man with the sword and shield.

They exchanged glances and looked to the other three people from Nether Flame that were keeping the fire demon occupied. Instantly, they made their decision!

"Everyone from Fire God Denomination, leave!"

"Everyone from Heavenly Flame Denomination, leave!"

The two of them didn't hesitate a moment as they fled.

When their voices dissipated, they had disappeared from sight.

"What?"

In the sky near them, the three people from Nether Flame that were stuck in a battle with the fire demon saw them leaving. Instantly, their faces turned bitter.

When their eyes fell on the majestic divine dragon of the East and Adjaya who was on it, their faces were exceptionally solemn.

"Kill those scum from the Nether Flame!"

When Wang Xian saw the old man with a sword and shield and the old man with the long spear escaping, he didn't give chase.

With the speed of the two of them, it would be hard for Wang Xian to catch and kill them.

At this stage, if an expert were to flee with all his might, it would be hard to kill him unless there was an overwhelming difference in strength.

However, Wang Xian was burning with killing intent towards the Nether Flame.

It was especially so towards the old hag or their Deity Lady.

Grrrr, grrr!

When the fire demon saw his master and Wang Xian approaching, he was ecstatic. He roared enthusiastically and smashed the Flaming Sledge Hammer towards the void space.

Weng!

The hollow flames appeared and swarmed towards the charcoal-black old man.

"Kill!" Adjaya cried out furiously. Lifting the truncheon in her hands, the volcano below her erupted.

Endless lava swept towards the group from the Nether Flame.

Wang Xian tumbled, made an arc across the night sky and grabbed towards the old hag with his dragon claws.

Endnote:

[1] Hukou pressure point refers to the area between the thumb and the index finger [Back](#)

# Chapter 495: Making A Name in Asia

"Oh no, let's run!"

Seeing Wang Xian and Adjaya charging in their direction, the charcoal-black old man hurriedly shouted with horror.

"Retreat!" the Deity Lady of Nether Flame commanded loudly, trying to make her escape.

Roar!

"Old hag, you might as well stay here!" Wang Xian barked at the Deity Lady of Nether Flame, tossing balls of immense fire at her.

"Stop her!" Adjaya commanded the Fire Demon.

"Yes, master!"

With a dull roar, the Fire Demon wielded his Flaming Sledge Hammer and smashed at the spot where the Deity Lady was trying to run.

The Flaming Sledge Hammer struck across the sky, drawing a kilometer of flames.

Wang Xian swept his dragon tail and sped up to a hundred meters away from the Deity Lady. He raked her with his dragon claws.

Nine columns of flames tore the empty space. Every hundred-meter-long column of fire was dashing toward Deity Lady of Nether Flame, while Adjaya, on Wang Xian, followed with an attack.

"Scram!"

The Deity Lady let out a shrill cry as she was aghast upon seeing the trio after her life.

The dense black runes on her body rose again as they condensed into a Nether



Flame.

The Nether Flame transformed into a black silhouette while she stood in the middle of it.

The black skull ballooned rapidly to a two-meter size, suspending above the silhouette.

"Trying to kill me? Fat chance!"

The Deity Lady of Nether Flame stood in the center of the silhouette, speaking in a clanging voice that sounded like crashing metal.

However, the voice was not coming from her mouth, but rather from the skull.

"God of Nether Flame in possession. All of you must die!"

The God of Nether Flame was a frightful silhouette ten meters in size. It was connected by black Nether Flame runes while a hideous skull was giving off endless Nether Flame.

The lady stood in the air and struck awe into those who were watching this from afar.

The Deity Lady of Nether Flame swung her arm, hurling the daunting Nether Flame and power at Wang Xian and Adjaya.

"Such a queer and compelling offense. Unlike me...I can only spew fire, rake with my dragon claws and sweep with my dragon tail!"

Seeing the attack made by the Deity Lady, Wang Xian was a little envious. He made up his mind to learn all these battle techniques in the future.

"However, given the Fire Demon and my strength, it's sufficient to keep you back!"

Wang Xian's eyes were full of murderous intent.

Wang Xian would not let her off simply because that old hag had wanted to kill them and feed her skull not long ago.

The ten-meter God of Nether Flame might have looked huge, but it was not so for Wang Xian.

He swung his dragon claws to exchange blows with the God of Nether Flame's arm.

Ka Ka Ka!

The loud raking sound was heard as soon as the dragon claws dropped on his arm. The arm that was condensed by the runes of the Nether Flame let out an explosive sound.

Boom!

At this time, the Fire Demon came crashing down on her from the side with a similar body size.

Wielding his hammer down, the black Nether Flame runes burst straightaway.

Argh!

Fear flickered in the eyes of Deity Lady of Nether Flame. With a scream, she cried, "Help me!"

The two old men who were hesitating at the side were appalled!

"You two can jolly well stay here since you dared to come over!"

Wang Xian swept his cold gaze at them.

The two old men had mixed expressions. They were certain that the Fire Demon, Divine Dragon, and the Fire Goddess who had inherited the legacy of Fire God could undoubtedly make them stay if they wanted.

They were not as strong as Deity Lady, and they could barely cope with themselves.

"Deity Lady, see you at the Hall of Nether Flame!"

Two old men exchanged gazes and beamed into blazing rays that disappeared in the sky!

"You two old bastards!"

The Deity Lady of Nether Flame gritted her teeth and bawled with a hideous look upon seeing their departure.

"Old hag, go to hell!"

Wang Xian sprung into murderous action, attacking the Deity Lady with his dragon claws and dragon tail.

Fire Demon did the same thing at the same time.

The three ten-meter freakish masses were battling in the sky.

Every blow was deafening to the ears, while every strike sparked fire.

The group of Martial Artists at the beach were dumbfounded by the battle high up in the sky.

The unparalleled experts with body masses of ten meters were striking with power that was similar to a volcanic eruption.

Every casual swing rumbled the sky with a thousand-meter-long flame.

The ocean below was tumbling violently.

The seething sound of the seawater was incessant.

Every clashing sound of the blows resonated through the sky.

Within a radius of fifty kilometers of the entire Dubai, it could be heard.

Mist was raining from the jets flying in the sky.

This was an effort of Dubai to try to cover up the fight tonight. Otherwise, hundreds of thousands of people would witness this.

Argh!

With a sharp shriek, the God of Nether Flame silhouette was shaking before it slowly broke down.

The skull shrunk once again and lost its former luster.

The Deity Lady of Nether Flame had hair all over her face as she coughed out blood without stopping.

Not until a dragon claw raked over was peace restored in the sky.

Wang Xian circled in the air while the enormous Fire Demon stood by the side, gazing at his master, Adjaya.

All the Fire Demons from the Fire God Palace strode and stood behind Adjaya.

Thousands of Fire Demons were brought down by less than half by the experts from those three denominations.

Noticing her triumph in this war, Adjaya revealed a smile on her face.

She moved and stood in front of those Fire Demons, gazing in the direction of the coast.

"I, Hertha Mohakaben Cesid Al Adjaya, inherited the legacy of the Fire God. I'll protect Dubai from any invasion!"

Adjaya held her truncheon up. The crown on her head, coupled with her red hair and red dress, brought out the goddess vibe within her.

Hearing her declaration, Wang Xian smiled and came to her side, coiling around her.

Gulp!

Time seemed to freeze on that scene while all the Martial Artists on the beach were stupefied.

"Goddess, the Goddess of Fire. She's compelling!"

"Beautiful, what a beauty!"

"She is at most twenty years old, and yet, she owns the domineering Fire Demon, Divine Dragon, and the Fire God's legacy. She's simply the luckiest woman!"

"She slew the Deity Lady of Nether Flame. From now on, the Fire Goddess has made a name in all of Asia. She will have a chance to advance to the God-like level in the future!"

Numerous Martial Artists watched dumbfoundedly as the Goddess, Martial Artist, and Fire Demon returned to the Fire Spirit Island.

After today, another supreme-class expert had emerged from Asia.

The Goddess of Fire, Hertha Mohakaben Cesid Al Adjaya!

"Get down!" said Wang Xian coldly. As soon as Adjaya returned to the Fire God Palace, she sat on Wang Xian straight away while Wang Xian made a flip.

"Heh heh!"

Adjaya stroked his dragon whiskers before she made a leap.

Wang Xian jerked as he reverted to his human form. The flames on him condensed into fiery-red clothes.

"Look, don't you think the fiery-red clothes on you match mine? Even though you're shorter than me, it's okay. I still like you a lot!"

Adjaya stood before Wang Xian, looking at him with a broad smile.

# Chapter 496: Diabolism And The Chaotic World

"Have you prepared the ship I told you about previously?"

When Wang Xian heard her saying he was shorter than her, he looked to her feet.

She was still wearing heels. Wang Xian had no idea why some foreign girls would like this type of stuff.

However, with Adjaya's current strength, whatever she wore wouldn't affect her movement.

"If I gave them all the things here today, you would have been left with nothing!"

Adjaya didn't answer him directly. Her eyes were fixed on him and she wore a beautiful smile.

"Your life is still in my hands!" Wang Xian looked at her and remarked plainly.

"Let's not talk about something that will spoil the mood. As long as you agree to marry me, I will naturally send these items to you. Moreover, I can even tell you every word in the Fire God's Secret Book and the Holy Water Scripture. What do you think? I believe the dowry is definitely a sufficient and handsome sum!" Adjaya walked around Wang Xian and commented with smiles.

"Impossible. It's not just I that doesn't agree. My girlfriends wouldn't agree to it either!" Wang Xian answered helplessly. "I can't remain here and play along with you. I've got to get back tomorrow."

Adjaya raised an eyebrow and said, "In that case, I'll return with you. Aren't you interested in the Fire God's Secret Book? If I don't tell you today..."

She didn't complete her sentence and simply stared at Wang Xian.

"You want to go back with me?"

Wang Xian looked at her and his expression was changing. He was pondering what might happen subsequently.

"What? It still wouldn't work? In that case, don't even think about leaving this place!"

Adjaya stared angrily at him.

"Alright. But I have to inform you... Forget it, I'll tell you again when we are traveling. Get your guys to prepare first."

Wang Xian thought about it and saw how she reacted. In the end, he nodded his head helplessly.

"Alright, you can have the ship anytime. If you don't mind, drop by the Royal Palace for a meal!"

Adjaya smiled and wrapped her arms around Wang Xian's arm.

"Alright. However, I have to leave by noon!"

Wang Xian thought about it before nodding his head. Maintaining a positive relationship with the Royal Family of Dubai would definitely be beneficial to him.

"Alright. I'm going back to take a nap. Why don't we go together? After all, I'll be marrying you in the future!"

Adjaya held his arm and blinked flirtatiously at him.

"Sure! Why don't we just do it here!" Wang Xian smiled sheepishly.

Adjaya's body stiffened and she saw Wang Xian's teasing eyes. She snorted and left.

Wang Xian chuckled and headed back to the hotel.

When Wang Xian returned to his room, it was already 2 am.

The next morning, the bell to his room rang when dawn had just broken.

Wang Xian opened the door and Adjaya walked in directly with a set of clothes.

"Your clothes were in tatters yesterday. I got people to custom make some for you. Try it. If you have nothing to attend to, let me bring you to tour the royal palace," Adjaya smiled, handed him the clothes and said as she walked into the room.

"Alright!"

Wang Xian nodded his head. Changing into the clothes he received, he saw that they were fitting. However, what made him speechless was that all of them were bright red.

They resembled a couple's costume with what Adjaya was wearing.

"Hmmm! Not bad. Let's go for lunch!"

Adjaya smiled, nodded her head and walked to Wang Xian to hold his arm before they left the room.

Along the way, they drew attention from countless people.

It was especially so for Adjaya who was wearing a crown. Her bright red clothes and her fiery-red hair were extremely attention-grabbing.

After having breakfast with Wang Xian, they headed towards the royal palace of Dubai.

Adjaya brought him around the royal palace.

At noon, Wang Xian had a meal with Adjaya's parents and her younger brother.

There weren't many people and there weren't many rules.

When Wang Xian saw the King of Dubai, he wasn't reserved and simply chatted casually with him.

"Have you prepared the stuff I told you about?"

After having lunch, Wang Xian waved his hand and said goodbye to Adjaya's family.



"They are prepared. When your guys are here, I'll send some people to bring them over."

Adjaya played with her hair while speaking to him.

"Great. In that case, we will be flying to the capital of China before heading to where I stay!" Wang Xian nodded his head and said to her.

"Anything will do. I'm following you no matter what. I have never left Dubai before. Will China be a fun place?" Adjaya asked enthusiastically.

"It's more beautiful in terms of landscape. Almost everywhere is a desert here." Wang Xian nodded his head and looked at her clothing. "Are you going to take the flight in this attire?"

She looked just how she had previously with a crown on her head. However, she went further this time with a truncheon in her hands.

A Level 13 spiritual staff.

"What's wrong with it?"

Adjaya tilted her head and revealed her fair and flawless neck.

"As you wish!"

After all, she was the Goddess of Flames. No matter what she wore, her strength was still the same.

"Let me send the little brat a message!"

Wang Xian took out his phone and headed towards the airport with Adjaya.

Just as he sent out the message, he received a call from Guan Shuqing.

"Hello, Shuqing?"

"Xiao Xian, when are you coming back?"

"I'll reach Shang Jing in the afternoon. What's the matter?" Wang Xian asked curiously.

"Nothing. Just come back as soon as possible. The Underworld is really chaotic now and the Sacred Soul Sect was annihilated. Diabolism has surfaced recently and there are killings everywhere in the entire Underworld. Just last night, an unparalleled expert from diabolism came to the Sui Clan!"

"Really? Why did he visit the Sui Clan?"

Wang Xian was shocked.

"A warning. They are warning the Sui Clan to not get involved. They are frantically executing revenge on the sects that besieged them fifty years ago."

Wang Xian nodded his head. "It's great that things are fine. I'll be reaching the airport soon. I'll look for you once I arrive."

"Alright, Xiao Xian. I won't feel safe until you're here!"

Guan Shuqing hung up the phone after adding two more lines.

"Your girlfriend?" Adjaya asked curiously. She couldn't understand Chinese and thus didn't know what Wang Xian was talking about.

"Yeah, she's my girlfriend!" Wang Xian replied with a laugh.

"It seems like I'll have to learn Chinese in the future!" chuckled Adjaya.

Wang Xian shrugged his shoulders. He took out his phone and entered the Underworld website.

"I've only been in Dubai for three to four days and there have been such major changes to the Underworld!"

Looking at the various pieces of news on the Underworld website, Wang Xian was astonished.

[Diabolism and the chaotic world. Sacred Soul Sect was annihilated and an unparalleled expert has fallen!]

[The four devil sects of Devil Corpse Palace, Devil Spirits Temple, Remains and Reeds Spirits have shown exceptionally terrifying strength. Devil Corpse Palace

easily annihilated the Sacred Soul Sect!]

[Emperor Qi of diabolism wishes to challenge Nie Wushuang, Sect Leader of Dong Hua Sacred Sect, on the peak of Huashan!]

[Vampires, zombies, spirits! Terrifying diabolism!]

All the messages were related to diabolism.

Since the end of the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition, the entire Underworld had undergone major changes!

# Chapter 497: Painted Skin

"Diabolism!" Wang Xian murmured as he read the messages on the Underworld forum.

Diabolism's cultivation was circled around the bloodline. Their cultivation means were usually gruesome.

Vampires, ghouls, and cursed venoms were the work of Diabolism.

In addition, they often got in touch with dark and evil stuff during their cultivation, which in turn, distorted their mind and character.

As a result, they were eccentric, fearless, and unorthodox.

Therefore, they were known as Diabolism, which often got besieged and wiped out by the ordinary Martial Artists.

Wang Xian was indifferent to Diabolism.

They arrived at the airport where they took a plane back to Shang Jing.

Adjaya, who was dressed like a queen, was a spotlight wherever she went.

She also received some attention, even in the first-class cabin on the plane.

Adjaya smiled as she did not mind the attention at all.

As a Princess, she could easily disregard the curious gazes cast on her.

When the plane landed at the airport, it was already 8 pm.

Wang Xian walked out of the airport with Adjaya and took a cab to Sui Clan.

Adjaya was looking around with curiosity, and would pose questions to Wang Xian from time to time.

Wang Xian would always answer with a smile while the car continued its

journey.

Boom!

Just then, an explosion was heard ahead.

"What an unlucky day to encounter such a thing. No wonder nobody has been willing to drive at night for the past few days."

Upon hearing the explosion ahead, the cab driver was flustered.

Hastily, he made a U-turn.

"What's the matter? Driver?" asked Wang Xian to the cab driver with a frown.

"The night in Shang Jing has been restless for the past few days. It's chaotic. Damn, I'm not driving tonight. I'll drop you guys later without you paying!" the driver said with embarrassment.

Wang Xian knit his brows slightly. "We'll get out here then!"

"Great, hurry now!"

Apparently, the taxi driver learned something from his colleagues, which resulted in him braking the car immediately.

"What's the matter? Have we reached the spot?" Adjaya queried Wang Xian.

"Not yet, but it's not far away from here. Let's walk over!"

Wang Xian shook his head and replied to Adjaya as he looked ahead.

"I'm following you, no matter what!"

Adjaya cast her gaze ahead. The booming sound just now indicated a fight over there.

"Mm, let's check it out!"

Wang Xian nodded.

He was surprised to see Shang Jing in such a mess.

The duo stalked over. Wang Xian raised an eyebrow as soon as a faint bloody mist emerged.

"Hiak hiak, the Dongmen Clan wiped out the devil sects fifty years ago. But fifty years have passed, and today marks the doom of Dongmen Clan! Haha!"

"The Remains will skin all of you and craft you into an art piece. Your bones will be made into perfect weapons!"

"Haha, our Laozu annihilated the Sect Leader of Remains fifty years ago. You still have the cheek to seek revenge now. Courting your own doom!"

"Hiak hiak, the Dongmen Clan will be annihilated in ten days!"

"Hmph, how arrogant!"

As Wang Xian and Adjaya approached, they could hear two cold voices.

Bloody mist lingered in the air while the pungent blood caused Adjaya to frown.

Wang Xian looked over to where a score of young men stood.

They were confronting each other with killing intent filling their eyes.

"Dongmen Clan, one of the three main Sacred Clans in Shang Jing. Remains, one of the four main Sects in Diabolism!"

Two of the forces were engaged in a fight. It was no wonder that they did not care about other things.

Sports cars were parked on both sides. Apparently, the disciples of Remains were ambushing the Dongmen Clan.

"That is...?"

Wang Xian peered at the disciples of Remains.

All ten of them had creepy appearances. There was a mixture of old and young, and some of them were women.

Those ladies looked extremely glamorous and alluring.

On a closer look, these disciples of Remains were extremely queer.

They seemed to be wearing masks, which was made out of human skin.

The Painted Skin? [\[1\]](#)

Wang Xian thought of a phrase. There was an introduction to Remains in the Underworld forum.

They used the bones of deceased experts to refine them into a complete bone puppet before wrapping it with human skin.

Using this unique technique, one can be revived. It was as though they were making a Spiritual Weapon.

Bone puppets with spirituality possessed domineering combat power.

These disciples of Remains obviously did not have the strength to make a bone puppet. But they could plaster painted skin on themselves.

After plastering the painted skin, they would obtain a strong defense.

"How perverted this is. They could really fight with the ninjas from Japan!"

Adjaya had seen through their true colors and remarked with disgust.

"Well, everything from that small country came from us. Too bad they learned all the bad things instead of the good ones!"

Wang Xian shook his head.

Now, he finally understood why everyone wanted to eliminate Diabolism.

Just this painted skin alone required the use of the skin from someone who had just died. Such means were absolutely sick and cruel!

A score of them confronting each other with ten Remains with bones in their hands, and people from Dongmen Clan holding their short swords.

"Let's go!" Wang Xian took a look and said to Adjaya, taking a detour from the side.

Be it Sacred Clan or Diabolism, everything is good as long as they don't provoke me.

"Okay!"

Adjaya cast a curious gaze at them before holding onto Wang Xian's arm, making a detour.

"Hur? Wait? What delicate skin!"

Just then, one of the Remains disciples spotted Wang Xian and Adjaya. She peered over and took a measure of Adjaya.

A girl, who was extremely alluring and pretty, gave off a faint bloody vibe on her face and scarlet lips.

"Hong Niang, let's finish off these fellows from Dongmen Clan before we do other things!" an old man with a wrinkled face said with a frown. Even though he looked like an old man, his voice sounded just like any young person!

"I'll leave it to the nine of you. Such delicate skin, I must collect!"

Hong Niang licked her fingers and chuckled.

"Haha, no doubt this is the Diabolism. All of you deserve to die!"

One of the young men from Dongmen Clan laughed out loud as he swept a confident gaze at the nine people beside him.

"Kill them all!" the young man from Dongmen Clan in the middle exclaimed coldly and rushed out.

Hong Niang ignored all of them and sucked her finger as she strode towards Wang Xian and Adjaya.

With admiration in her eyes, she took a measure of Adjaya, summing her up with eyes filled with surprise and appreciation.



"A foreign babe. I'm still short a foreign babe in my collection. It looks like today is my day. I've made up my mind. When I advance to Inborn Realm, I'll make you my first bone puppet!"

Endnote:

[1] "The Painted Skin" is a short story about how goblins or monsters put on human skin to deceive humans with their looks. It is written by the Chinese writer Pu Songling collected in Strange Tales. [Back](#)

# Chapter 498: All Of You Are Courting Death

"What is she talking about?" Adjaya frowned and asked Wang Xian upon seeing that flirtatious woman scrutinizing her from top to bottom.

"She's saying she's going to skin you, preserve you and use your bones to build her first bone puppet!" Wang Xian smiled and translated for Adjaya.

Adjaya had inherited the Fire God's legacy and reached the Budding Realm. Yet, a brat that hadn't even reached the Inborn Realm was talking about killing her, removing her skin and building a bone puppet with her bones.

That was truly courting her own demise!

"What?"

Adjaya raised an eyebrow and looked at the flirtatious woman before her in shock.

Argh!

At this moment, screams of desperation resounded from behind Wang Xian and Adjaya.

"Haha! Scumbags from the Remains! When you guys entered Shang Jing, we picked up your trails. Ambushing us? How ignorant and stupid are you guys?"

"Today, all ten of you aren't getting away!"

"Inborn! You are an Inborn expert! Scheming Dongmen Clan!"

"Haha! Nothing is scheming when it comes to dealing with trash like you guys!"

The aura of an Inborn expert shrouded over and wretched cries from disciples of the Remains reverberated. That young man was killing without reservations with the red sword in his hand.

With his Inborn-level strength, it was easy for him to deal with this group of disciples from the Remains who had not reached the Inborn Realm.

"What?"

Hong Niang, who had been scrutinizing Adjaya, was astonished to see five of her companions being killed when she turned around. Fear crept up on her.

"Despicable Dongmen Clan. You guys are as despicable as your Laozu!"

Hong Niang's expression was hideous at this juncture. As she waved her arms, bloody-red mist shrouded forward.

At the same time, she fled rapidly.

"Thinking of escaping under my eyes?"

The young man with the red sword looked at her in contempt. He lifted his head slightly, flew into the air and lunged with his sword towards Hong Niang.

"F\*ck you, Dongmen Clan! All of you will be annihilated by us soon!"

Feeling the terrifying killing intent from behind her, Hong Niang was bitter.

"Die! Wretched beings like you guys that wear our human skin!"

The young man lunged forward with his sword towards the back of Hong Niang.

Argh!

Hong Niang cried pitifully and fell to the ground.

However, a naked figure fled at an even more incredible speed suddenly.

"A cicada casting off its skin? She has discarded her human skin!"

The young man was taken aback. In a cold and harsh tone, he continued, "Do you think you can escape like this?"

Holding the sword in his hand, he swung it rapidly.

The blood red sword drew a trail of blood in the air.

Argh!

A wretched scream resounded. The lips of the young man curved into a smile and showed a satisfied look.

He turned around and noticed that all the other nine corpses of the disciples of Remains were now on the ground.

"Brother Liang, you are too incredible! How did you manage to guess that the disciples of the Remains would ambush us? Haha! They would have never expected us to foresee their actions!"

A young man looked at the corpses on the ground and started flattering the young man with the sword.

"Haha! They are really courting their own deaths to enter our territory and go against us!"

Dongmen Liang lifted his head and smiled. As he waved his arm, the bloody-red sword that he had thrown ahead previously returned to his grip.

"Brother Liang, you have grown stronger once again. That's the greatest escape technique of the Remains and yet she couldn't escape from Brother Liang!"

A group of young men gathered over and flattered him.

Dongmen Liang kept his sword behind his back and smiled gently.

From him, one could pick up a superiority vibe.

He looked towards where Wang Xian and Adjaya were and his eyes beamed with excitement.

When Hong Niang from the Remains was approaching them, Dongmen Liang had noticed Adjaya.

Attractive height and figure together with her breathtaking beauty.

With the crown on her head, she resembled a noble goddess.

Moreover, she was a foreigner.

Even though Dongmen Liang had seen many breathtaking beauties, his heart was still set ablaze when he saw Adjaya.

A foreign beauty like her was among the best of the best in the world.

He lifted his head, wore a faint smile and walked directly towards Adjaya.

"Hey, pretty, I'm Dongmen Liang. I hope you aren't shocked by what happened!" Dongmen Liang said to Adjaya with a face of smiles.

She looked at Wang Xian, baffled, as she couldn't understand.

Dongmen Liang was also taken aback. Noticing her confused looks, Dongmen Liang repeated it again in English.

Adjaya understood but simply shook her head and looked at Wang Xian.

"Let's go!"

Mmm!

Adjaya nodded her head with a smile.

Huh?

Dongmen Liang was taken aback and his face quickly flushed red with embarrassment.

The group of young men around him exchanged glances and immediately shouted to Wang Xian, "We saved you guys! Aren't you two going to repay us before leaving?"

"Oh?"

Wang Xian stopped in his tracks and looked at them with ridicule. "How shall we repay you?"

"Since ancient times, beautiful women would repay heroes who saved them with their bodies. In that case, just let the beautiful woman with you marry our

Brother Liang! Haha!" a young man shouted loudly.

The others around him nodded their heads in agreement.

Their words were arrogant and their actions were brazen. They were too full of themselves.

Dongmen Liang raised an eyebrow and didn't say a word. However, he was scrutinizing Adjaya from top to bottom and revealed a vile smirk.

"He's giving me dirty looks!" Adjaya turned to Wang Xian and said.

"Their words are dirty and crude too!" Ruthlessness gleamed in the eyes of Wang Xian as he spoke to Adjaya.

"Brat, what the hell are you saying there. Speak something that we can understand. And now... Leave the foreign girl with you behind..."

Looking at their arrogance, Wang Xian shook his head. As he waved his arm, a stream of flames shot towards them.

Huh?

The young man was shocked to see Wang Xian attacking him with flames while he was still speaking.

However, before he could react to it, the flames had fallen on him.

Without any cries, the young man was reduced to dust.

That ball of flames continued to attack the remaining group of young men around.

"What?"

Fear flashed in the eyes of the prideful Dongmen Liang who was standing beside Wang Xian.

"YOU..."

"Why are all of you so eager to die!?" Wang Xian looked at Dongmen Liang

with contempt. He waved his arm again and flames flew towards him.

"How is this possible?"

The young man was terrified. He released his aura and blasted it towards the flames.

Bam!

However, the flames weren't affected at all and fell on him.

Boom!

Argh!

Dongmen Liang's eyes widened and were filled with desolation and disbelief.

"I'm from the Dongmen Clan. How dare you kill me...? Argh!"

"Let's go!" Wang Xian looked away in contempt.

Regardless of whether it was the Remains or the Dongmen Sacred Clan, or regardless of whether it was diabolism or the orthodox sects, there would only be one outcome if they offended him.

Death!

# Chapter 499: Backyard On Fire And Equipment Refining

"Don't take my arm and stop asking me to marry you!"

"I hope you can write down the contents of the Fire God's Secret Book in these next few days!"

Wang Xian was walking with Adjaya at night on the road of Shang Jing. He reminded her again when they were about to enter Sui Clan's territory.

Adjaya threw him a cold look. "What? Is this a warning to me?"

Seeing how she acted, Wang Xian was helpless. "I don't want my girlfriends to misunderstand!"

"Hmph, that's your business!"

As she spoke, her eyes were suddenly red.

"Hey, can you stop acting like this? It feels like I'm bullying you," Wang Xian hurriedly told her upon seeing her look.

"Are you trying to deny it? I followed you here and gave you all the treasures. You can kick me away anytime now. If I write out the contents in the Fire God's Secret Book, will you ask me to scram?"

Adjaya stared at him with tears welling up in her eyes as she glowered at him coldly.

"No, no. Forget it. Do whatever you want, I won't chase you away!"

Wang Xian went soft-hearted upon seeing her look.

A peerless Budding Realm Goddess who had obtained the legacy of the Fire God had followed him all the way to the foreign land. If he continued to bully her, Wang Xian was really not a man.



"That's better. I don't need you to mind my business. You can't chase me away either!"

Adjaya lifted her chin slightly and walked off.

"You should make a turn over here. You don't even know your way, why are you taking the lead?"

Wang Xian shook his head. He did not understand women.

"Dragon King!"

Upon seeing the arrival of Wang Xian, the people from Sui Clan greeted him respectfully.

"Mm, I'll go over myself!"

Wang Xian waved at the disciples of Sui Clan on the way over and headed for the Sacred Mountain of Sui Clan.

Adjaya, on his heels as she regained her mood, looked around the Siheyuan with curiosity.

"Haha, Wang Xian is here?"

Sui Huang's voice was heard even before Wang Xian stepped in.

"It looks like your injuries have almost recovered!"

Wang Xian walked in with a broad smile.

"Xiao Xian!"

Guan Shuqing trotted over with a beaming face as she tugged his arm.

However, her smile disappeared when she saw the girl tagging along behind him. She studied her curiously.

No, calling her a girl was inappropriate. She looked more like a Goddess.

Guan Shuqing had seen foreign babes before, but it was her first time seeing

babes like Adjaya, who was such a ravishing beauty.

Tall and perfect figure, wearing a crown, and a truncheon in her hand. She had a special demeanor.

Guan Shuqing had only observed a similar demeanor on Sun Lingxiu before.

Unlike Sun Lingxiu who was pure light, Adjaya was more like a proud fire that one could not help but take a few more looks at.

"Who is she?"

Guan Shuqing was on her guard as she asked Wang Xian softly. Her eyes were locked on his.

"A friend from Dubai. Her name is Adjaya!"

Wang Xian's lips were trembling as he replied solemnly to Guan Shuqing.

"Friend? What friend?"

"Just an ordinary friend. Don't imagine things, Shuqing. Don't you believe me?"

Wang Xian forced a smile on his face.

Adjaya, who could not understand what they were talking about, smiled at Guan Shuqing.

"Hello!"

Guan Shuqing nodded to Adjaya doubtfully.

Sui Huang walked out and asked Wang Xian with a beaming face, "Wang Xian, did you reap anything this time?"

"Not bad, you don't have to worry about the Art of Cultivation!"

Wang Xian chuckled. With Guan Shuqing in his arms, they walked over. Seeing that his arm had already grown out, he said "I didn't expect you to recover quite fast!"

"I consumed a lot of treasures!"

Sui Huang sat at one side and gestured to Wang Xian.

Wang Xian said something to Adjaya, and she sat on one side.

"Hur?"

Seeing the truncheon in Adjaya's hand, Sui Huang slightly frowned.

"Sui Huang, what's the situation now in the Underworld?" asked Wang Xian to Sui Huang while sipping his tea.

Sui Huang shifted his attention as he slightly pondered. With a sigh, he said, "It's very complicated. Everyone is on their own now!"

Wang Xian slightly knit his eyebrows. "Is Diabolism very strong?"

"Yes, indeed!" Sui Huang nodded. "Diabolism, who kept a low profile for fifty years, erupted with daunting strength all of a sudden. Emperor Qi of Diabolism is going to challenge Nie Wushuang, the Sect Leader of Donghua Sacred Sect!"

Diabolism is frantically avenging the enemies of fifty years ago. Five first-class forces and one Sacred Sect are down. The unparalleled experts from Remains even warned me not to take part in the grudges between Dongmen Clan and them yesterday. Otherwise, they will bring a bloodbath to Sui Clan. They are as overbearing as they were fifty years ago. Donghua Sacred Sect will be joining hands with some Sacred Sects these next few days to either suppress, wipe them out, or make peace with Diabolism."

Of course, that will depend on the war between Emperor Qi and Nie Wushuang!"

Wang Xian nodded slowly. "How many Sacred Sects are involved now?"

"Six Sacred Sects and one Sacred Clan. Eighty percent of the strength in the Underworld is involved, and this is not taking the annihilated Shengling Sect into account," Sui Huang said with a sullen face.

"Seven Saint-class forces. Now, we only have eight Sacred Sects and four Sacred

Clans in the Underworld. And yet, we have seven forces involved in it." Wang Xian exhibited a grave expression. "Sui Huang, do you intend to stay out of this?"

"Now, it's not up to me to decide. But if Sui Clan, Xiao Clan, and Dragon Sect can join hands together, it might be worth a try!" Sui Huang said slowly.

"No, I'm not going to get involved. They can kill whoever they like. It has got nothing to do with Dragon Sect!"

Wang Xian chuckled.

"You only have fifty disciples in Dragon Sect. It's easy for you to stay out of this, but not Sui Clan!"

Sui Huang sighed as he revealed a worried face.

There were two lineups at the moment, Diabolism and orthodox sects.

Joining Diabolism was out of the question. But he did not want to join the orthodox sects either.

In order to annihilate Diabolism fifty years ago, there were no more than a hundred Inborn Experts who remained in the entire Underworld.

If things turned out to be the same as before, it would be a bloodbath again.

"I wonder what Diabolism thinks...?"

Wang Xian shook his head slowly.

"What do you think? They are nourishing themselves through fights with fresh blood, corpses, and bloodlust. All these things empower the strong ones. They are just a bunch of devils who have no conscience and aren't afraid of death!" Sui Huang said with a sullen face.

They did not want to participate in this war, nor did they want Diabolism to win. If they won, it would be darkness for them all in the future.

This was a difficult choice and also a helpless one.

"Come and look for me if you're in trouble!"

Upon seeing Sui Huang's troubled expression, Wang Xian spoke to him with a broad smile.

Regardless of whether it was God or Devil, they would only become corpses if they made enemies with him!

# Chapter 500: Equipment Refining And Backyard On Fire

Walking out from Sui Huang's room, Wang Xian sent Adjaya to another room immediately before bringing Guan Shuqing to another room.

With time on her side, Guan Shuqing started examining Wang Xian and Adjaya.

Wang Xian had long thought of an explanation. He illustrated Adjaya as a patient that required him to treat her over a few days.

Moreover, he told Guan Shuqing that Adjaya was the princess of Dubai and the princess of Dubai wouldn't marry a man from a foreign country.

Guan Shuqing accepted his explanation with doubts.

Tsk!

In the room a short distance away, Adjaya faced Wang Xian's room and snorted.

"He's bullying me because I don't understand Mandarin. Learning a language is an easy task for me!"

As she mumbled to herself, she dialled a number and soon opened up a video conference.

Several professional Mandarin professors appeared before the screen and started teaching her Mandarin.

To the astonishment of these professors, Adjaya quickly mastered one after another phrase.

"Morning!"

The next day morning, Adjaya was at the door of her room when Wang Xian walked out of his room.

She was wearing an earpiece. When she saw Wang Xian, she greeted, "Morning!"

Huh?

Wang Xian was taken aback. "Good morning! How did you..."

"Xiao Xian, my luggage!"

At this moment, Guan Shuqing's voice disrupted his words. Wang Xian looked at Adjaya, baffled. She had reverted her attention to her phone while he helped to carry Guan Shuqing's luggage!

"It's time to go. We will be heading back to Rivertown directly," Wang Xian shouted at Adjaya who was looking at her phone screen and wearing an earpiece.

Adjaya nodded her head and followed behind them.

Guan Shuqing was curious as to why Adjaya was constantly looking at her phone. However, she did not ask her.

She still trusted Xiao Xian deeply. Moreover, Xiao Xian had explained a lot to her yesterday.

Wang Xian was glad to see Adjaya acting in this manner. They took the plane and left for Rivertown.

On the plane, Adjaya was still looking at her phone and didn't say a word.

"Dragon King!"

When they arrived at Rivertown, Mo Yuan drove the car over and greeted him respectfully.

Since the Dragon Sect had been established, they had not been addressing Wang Xian as Young Master. Instead, they called him the Dragon King directly.

"Huh? Have all the things arrived?" Wang Xian asked Mo Yuan.

"They have arrived and all the treasures have been moved to the floating island!"

"Alright!"

Wang Xian nodded his head.

"Xiao Xian, today's Saturday. Qingyue and the rest are waiting for you in the villa!" Guan Shuqing said to Wang Xian.

"Although we were only separated for a few days, it felt like three years!" Wang Xian smiled sheepishly.

"Look at how happy you are!"

Guan Shuqing rolled her eyes at him. Soon the car left the airport and drove rapidly towards the villa.

"We are getting out here!"

Seeing Lan Qingyue, Sun Lingxiu and Xiao Yu waiting by the doors, Wang Xian said this to Adjaya.

Mmm!

Adjaya nodded her head. She removed the earpiece and put her phone away. From her, a strong sense of confidence was exhibited instantly.

"Xiao Xian!"

"Brother!"

Lan Qingyue, Xiao Yu and the rest immediately shouted.

Wang Xian smiled upon seeing them and opened up his arms.

"Eh? This is...?"

Lan Qingyue noticed Adjaya, who was following behind Wang Xian, instantly. She frowned and asked about her curiously.

Any woman would feel a strong sense of danger from Adjaya.

"She is from Dubai..."



"I'm Hertha Mohakaben Cesid Al Adjaya. You guys can call me Adjaya. I'll be Wang Xian's future wife. You are calling Xiao Xian brother? One, two, three, four... Four is just right. In Dubai, a man can have at most four wives!"

Guan Shuqing was smiling and prepared to introduce her as the princess of Dubai and as a patient of Wang Xian.

However, before she could finish her words, Adjaya's voice resounded.

She spoke in perfect Mandarin.

As Adjaya spoke, she stepped forward and held onto Wang Xian's arm. She tilted her head and asked, "How's my Mandarin, Xiao Xian? Aren't I incredible? I've spent a night mastering Mandarin. Are you surprised? Are you happy?"

Are you surprised?

Are you happy?

When Wang Xian heard Adjaya speak Mandarin, his face stiffened.

Looking at Adjaya, who wrapped her arms around his with a smile, his body couldn't help but shiver.

Guan Shuqing's face instantly stiffened and sank.

Lan Qingyue's smile had also disappeared.

Two furious glares fell on Wang Xian.

Wang Xian could feel dense killing intent and saw Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue clenching their fists tightly.

"Scumbag! Didn't you tell me she's your patient?"

Guan Shuqing glowered at Wang Xian and her eyes were a little red!

"This... This matter isn't like you..."

"You are still trying to lie to me?"

Guan Shuqing gave him a harsh stare before storming into the villa furiously.

Lan Qingyue had also turned as cold as ice as she followed Guan Shuqing into the villa.

Xiao Yu was in shock over what had happened. Sun Lingxiu was also caught by surprise. She looked at Adjaya, smiled at her, and hesitated for a moment before returning to her room.

"Brother, you are doing things you shouldn't. Everything's on fire now!"

Xiao Yu stared at him before running into the villa.

Haiz!

Wang Xian heaved a long sigh.

"I can accept you having four wives. It wouldn't do if you had more!"

At this moment, Adjaya, who was beside Wang Xian, remarked suddenly.

Wang Xian felt like his head almost exploded. "Hey, miss, can you tell me about the Art of Equipment Refining in the Fire God's Secret Book first?"

"Miss? Xiao Xian, do you think I should get a Chinese name in the future?"

Adjaya was baffled, tilted her head and said, "Oh right! Those girls seemed a little angry a while ago. I'll go comfort them in a while. I believe they will accept me!"

Wang Xian looked to the sky. His expression had changed greatly as he walked towards the villa.

"I had not expected him to have a mistress outside. He's a scumbag! He's the biggest scumbag! If she was sister Lingxiu, I still could accept it. But he brought a foreign girl back and lied to me, saying that she's his patient..."

The moment he entered the house, he heard Guan Shuqing crying.

Wang Xian's body stiffened, and he turned to glare at Adjaya before entering.

When Xiao Yu saw her walking in, she immediately gestured to Wang Xian and asked him not to come any closer.

Wang Xian rubbed his nose and went to Adjaya. "Tell me about the Art of Equipment Refining."

"Sure. I have prepared it for you!"

Adjaya took out a few pieces of paper and handed them to him.

"Oh, right. I believe you have seen what happened a while ago. Please don't give me any more troubles!" Wang Xian looked at Adjaya and said solemnly.

"Leave this to me. If they can accept me, I'll stay by your side. If they can't, I will leave. Will this do?"

Adjaya looked solemnly at him suddenly.

"Alright!"

# Chapter 501: Alliance Of The Orthodox Sects

Sigh!

Wang Xian heaved a sigh and shook his head while looking at the villa before he headed outside.

A man has a home that he cannot return to. How sad it is!

But he had brought it upon himself.

One must bear certain consequences of having his harem.

Wang Xian walked to the sea. With a swift movement, he hovered to the floating island.

It had been some time, and the construction of the island was almost complete. The buildings were all up and running.

Treasure Vault, Elixir Refining Room, and now there would be a new addition - Refinery Room.

Wang Xian revealed a smile on his face when he came to the Treasure Vault and saw a truckload of treasures.

There were more than three hundred Inborn Spiritual Weapons, but all of them were, however, fire-attributed Spiritual Weapons, which were not practical to Dragonians.

In addition to the myriad of weapons, the rest were fire-attributed materials.

Using the fire-attributed material to make weapons would not necessarily refine only fire-attributed weapons. Still, it would require materials of other attributes to neutralize it.

Wang Xian was unsure of the details.

Wang Xian took out the Art of Blacksmith from the Fire God's Secret Book that Adjaya had passed to him.

From the Level 13 Spiritual Weapon in Adjaya's hand and over three hundred Inborn Spiritual Weapons, one could tell that Fire God Hephaestus' forte was refining equipment.

His skill in smithing was definitely top-notch.

The Art of Blacksmith was a long-lost skill in the Underworld. As such, all Inborn Spiritual Weapons were extremely precious, so much so that even Sacred Sects would treat them as valuable items.

If Wang Xian could smith out different Inborn Spiritual Weapons, he could arm Dragonians to the teeth.

In addition, this could also enhance the level of Dragon Palace.

"Refine weapons using low-grade material to make high-level items!"

Wang Xian read the first line of the note and continued.

"Dragon King!"

At this time, Mo Yuan's voice was heard from the outside.

"Hur?"

He frowned slightly. "What's the matter?"

"Donghua Sacred Sect sent someone here to invite the Dragon Sect to join the alliance of the orthodox sects. They urged you to attend as all the Sacred Sects, Sacred Clans, and first-class forces from the Underworld will be present!" said Mo Yuan.

"Alliance of the orthodox sects? When is it?"

Wang Xian knit his eyebrow slightly.

"Tomorrow at noon at the Dong Hua Ritual Grounds!" Mo Yuan answered.

"Call upon some Dragonians to go with me!"

After some consideration, Wang Xian instructed Mo Yuan.

"Yes, Dragon King!"

The alliance of the orthodox sects was equivalent to the Underworld joining hands.

"It seems like the war between good and evil is inevitable!"

Wang Xian frowned slightly as there would be many unparalleled experts participating in the war.

Since Inborn Experts were the main strength in this war, their deaths made perfect sense.

That included unparalleled experts. For those who had yet to become Inborns, they would be on their own to stay alive.

"Let's check them out."

Wang Xian stood up and walked out.

"Dragon King!"

Soon, Mo Yuan brought twenty Dragonians to Wang Xian and greeted him with respect.

"Where is the Dong Hua Ritual Grounds?" asked Wang Xian to Mo Yuan.

"They are located at the North Mountain, which is the most central spot in the country. We need eight hours to reach there!"

"Get ready, and we'll set off soon," said Wang Xian to Mo Yuan. With quick movements, he flitted to the villa.

When he reached the entrance of the villa, he tip-toed in.

"Brother!"

Seeing Wang Xian coming in, Xiao Yu quickly walked to him.

"What's the situation now?" asked Wang Xian in a low voice.

"What else?" Xiao Yu rolled her eyes at him. "In the past, I still thought of finding a boyfriend like you. But now, you might as well kill me to have a boyfriend like you!"

"Eh... I'm heading out later. Donghua Sacred Sect is organizing an alliance of the orthodox sects, so I'm going over later!" Wang Xian asked Xiao Yu, "Are you going too?"

"Yes, Master just called me to go over. I heard that Donghua Sacred Sect was not only the one leading, but there are also another six forces turning up. No one dared to reject!"

"Don't go. Stay at home and watch over them for me," Wang Xian peered at the rooms and said to Xiao Yu.

Xiao Yu rolled her eyes. "Then I'll inform my master!"

Wang Xian nodded, stroked Xiao Yu's hair, and giggled.

Xiao Yu threw him a dirty look. "The two sisters-in-law are infuriated. You better go out and stay clear for the time being!"

"Okay!"

Wang Xian smiled and nodded as he headed outside.

Donghua Sacred Sect was the strongest Sacred Sect in the Underworld, and it was recognized as the most powerful force.

Nie Wushuang, Sect Leader of Donghua Sacred Sect, was the ultimate expert in the Underworld. Donghua Sacred Sect was the one who took the lead in establishing the alliance of the orthodox sects against Diabolism fifty years ago.

Today, the alliance of the orthodox sects was taking form once again.

When Wang Xian led twenty Dragonians near Dong Hua Ritual Grounds, it was

night time.

Dong Hua Ritual Grounds were situated in the most central region in China, which was next to a small county.

"Are you all from Dragon Sect?"

Just as they entered the small town, several young men in yellow outfits walked over and cupped their fists as they asked.

"Yes!"

Mo Yuan, standing by the side, nodded to the disciples of Donghua Sacred Sect.

"Please follow us into the mountain. We have prepared your accommodation!"

The young man gestured to them with a beam.

"Sure!"

Wang Xian nodded and went into the mountain of Donghua Sacred Sect.

Several young men were staring at Wang Xian with curiosity. One of them hesitated before he said, "I presume you're the Dragon King!"

"Mm." Wang Xian nodded nonchalantly.

Seeing his lukewarm reaction, these young men raised their eyebrows and kept quiet!

Whoo-hoo!

Just then, eight people hovered through the air and entered the range of mountains ahead.

"Let's hover over!"

Wang Xian gazed at the road ahead, which was several kilometers away before they could reach their destination. Given the speed of these young men, they needed to walk for another ten minutes at least.



"Dragon King, only the Inborn Experts of our sect can hover in the air. Flying is prohibited for other sect members!" a young man explained to Wang Xian with a broad smile.

Wang Xian raised his eyebrows and said impassively, "Donghua Sacred Sect doesn't respect their guests!"

"Heh!"

Those young men chuckled upon hearing his comment. They had faint pride surfaced on their faces. "Dong Hua rules supreme in the Underworld. This is our rule, and the respect shown to Donghua Sacred Sect from the guests!"

Respect?

A hint of disdain flashed in Wang Xian's eyes while he did not utter any words.

Seeing Wang Xian keeping mum, those young men deepened their smiles and lifted their chins while leading them into the mountains of Donghua Sacred Sect.

Towering mountains with flying cranes and cries of the ancient apes.

Majestic buildings stood among the mountain range while water tumbled down from the mountain in the center just like a wonderland!

# Chapter 502: Lord of Sea Serpent Island

"Everyone, this way please!"

A few young men gestured to Wang Xian and the group and pointed to a mountain peak as they spoke.

"This is one of our mountains used for welcoming guests. Everyone in the Dragon Sect can stay in it for the night!"

Wang Xian nodded his head slightly as he headed in.

The group of young men didn't follow. They smiled and watched Wang Xian and the rest walk away.

"How incredible! That twenty-year-old teenager is a Dan Realm existence and created a Sacred Sect alone!" a young man commented with envy.

"Tsk! He just got darned lucky!" the other young man by the side remarked with jealousy.

"Let's go. Tomorrow, an alliance between the orthodox sects will be formed. In the near future, we will have to engage Diabolism in battle. At that time, please be careful, everyone!"

"Under the leadership of Dong Hua Sacred Sect, Diabolism will definitely be easily annihilated."

A group of young men discussed enthusiastically as they walked away.

Wang Xian arrived at the tallest structure on the Guest Peak. He looked at the yard from the door before heading into his room.

"Dong Hua Sacred Sect is really something. They have a dozen-plus Guest Peaks just for welcoming their guests. A giant mountain sect was established over hundreds of mountains in this area. How majestic!"

When Wang Xian entered the yard, he looked ahead of him.

Raucous discussions reverberated from below. Wang Xian saw various sects entering with many of their disciples in awe of the mountain sect of Dong Hua Sacred Sect.

Even disciples from Sacred Sects were shocked when they entered the grounds of Dong Hua Sacred Sect.

Sui Clan was incredible and had hundreds of Siheyuan. However, they were nothing compared to the hundreds of mountains that Dong Hua Sacred Sect occupied.

"Dong Hua Mountain Range is indeed worthy of the name of the strongest force in the Underworld!"

Below the mountain where Wang Xian and the group were, some disciples of other sects exclaimed in shock.

Dong! Dong! Dong!

At this moment, the sounds of a bell ringing reverberated across the Dong Hua Sacred Sect.

The bell could be heard from all corners of Dong Hua Sacred Sect. At this moment, disciples of Dong Hua Sacred Sect came out from their mountain peaks.

Each mountain peak had a huge training field before it. Their disciples were practicing diligently in the training fields.

A soft roar reverberated across the sky of Dong Hua Sacred Sect.

Wang Xian stood on the mountain peak and looked ahead. He squinted his eyes and was a little shocked.

"The number of disciples in Dong Hua Sacred Sect is a little beyond my expectations. Seven to eight thousand disciples are distributed over forty to fifty mountains. Moreover, their strength is on average stronger than most of the Underworld!"

Even the area beneath a waterfall a long distance away was filled with disciples training.

Each and every disciple was proud of their sect.

Wang Xian looked on for a little while longer before returning to his room. He retrieved the paper that had the Art of Weapon Refining written on it and continued reading.

[Ding! Comprehended the Art of Weapon Refining.]

When he finished reading the entire illustration, the voice of the system resounded in his mind. Wang Xian's eyes beamed with excitement.

It was just as he had expected!

[Name: Wang Xian]

[Race: Five Elements Divine Dragon (Able to transform into a human)]

[Level: 8]

[Dragon Energy: 19,634,210/100,000,000]

[Superpower: Dominate the marine animals (Ability to rule any marine animals that are lower than your own level)]

[Devour any form of marine animals (For extraction of dragon energy)]

[Five Elements Control]

[Art of Cultivation: Divine Dragon Transformation]

[Arts of Refining Elixir Pills: Alchemist Apprentice (Refine All Elixir Pills With The Origin Source Flame)]

[Arts of Equipment Refining: Blacksmith Apprentice (Refine All Equipment With The Origin Source Flame)]

Refine All Equipment With The Origin Source Flame! It is just like the Arts of Refining Elixir Pills!

Wang Xian was exhilarated. He knew clearly how insane his Arts of Refining Elixir Pills were.

If the Arts of Equipment Refining were as incredible, it would be a piece of cake for him to craft Inborn Spiritual Weapons in the future.

"I've got to give it a try after getting back, and equip the entire Dragon Sect to the teeth!"

Excitement gleamed in Wang Xian's eyes.

The night passed quickly. On the next morning, Wang Xian went down the Guest Peak at around ten in the morning.

As compared to the day before, Dong Hua Sacred Sect was livelier today. Several powerful sects and families from the Underworld were touring the place or conversing.

Wang Xian looked around and led the group of dragonians to walk around the place.

"That is...? Dragon King from the Dragon Sect!"

"He's the Dragon King. All the disciples behind him are the disciples of Dragon Sect. I have heard that they are young. Now that I have seen it with my own eyes, they are really unreasonably young!"

"How great would it be to have such incredible strength at such a young age!"

"Annihilating the two Saint-class forces, Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan! The rise of the Dragon Sect was built upon the corpses of those two Saint-class forces!"

"The Dragon King is really handsome. To stand at the pinnacle of the Underworld at such a young age, he's definitely Prince Charming in the eyes of the thousands of ladies in the Underworld!"

When the disciples of various sects saw Wang Xian, they discussed softly.

Wang Xian heard the comments from his surroundings and chuckled. He walked

to the large cauldron in the middle and started curiously observing the materials used to make this cauldron.

Level 10 material! What a shame that this is just an ordinary cauldron. The creator didn't know anything about equipment refining.

"Please make way! Please make way!"

At this moment, shouts could be heard.

"Sss. That is..."

"Who would have thought he would be here? Oh gosh! Dong Hua Sacred Sect really has its weight in the Underworld!"

"Now that every Sacred Clan and Sacred Sect is here, he's here too!"

"The Lord of Sea Serpent Island has a feud with the Dragon King from the Dragon Sect. The Dragon Sect almost killed the son of the Lord of Sea Serpent Island previously!"

"The young lord of Sea Serpent Island is also following behind."

Raucous discussions broke out. Wang Xian raised an eyebrow and ruthlessness gleamed in his eyes.

The previous time, that young lord of Sea Serpent Island wanted to kill him.

After he had managed to escape, Wang Xian asked Mo Qinglong to find the location of Sea Serpent Island. In the end, they couldn't find any information.

"Father, there they are! It is that guy! It is them!"

At this moment, from the back, the young lord of Sea Serpent Island looked around proudly as he immersed himself in the fearful and respectful gazes of the crowd.

When he heard the surrounding crowd discussing softly, he looked over and his eyes were filled with anger.

He turned to his father and spoke with killing intent beaming in his eyes.

Hai Jiao had the looks of a middle-aged man and stood at approximately two meters tall. Two huge horns grew from his back and every step of his would bring strong water flowing around his body. He was just like a giant beast walking on the land.

When Hai Jiao heard his son, he turned and looked towards where Wang Xian was.

Wang Xian also turned his head over and stared coldly at Hai Jiao.

Hai Jiao didn't say a word and walked directly towards Wang Xian.

The dozen-odd Dong Hua Sacred Sect disciples that were following frowned and immediately rushed over.

Other than that, there were ten old men behind Hai Jiao. Each and every one of them had savage killing intent circling them as though they were beasts.

They were all staring at Wang Xian and didn't bother to hide their killing intent.

"You are the so-called Dragon King?"

Hai Jiao walked to Wang Xian. His face was covered with hair and emotionless, and he questioned Wang Xian in a deep voice.

Wang Xian stared at Hai Jiao and smirked. "Are you here with your son to apologize?"

# Chapter 503: How Dare Insignificant Ants Intervene?

"Apologize? You really think too highly of yourself!"

Hai Jiao glowered at Wang Xian coldly. "You injured my son and killed my men. I was busy these past few days, and didn't have the time to kill you!"

"Is that so?" Wang Xian curled his lips. "I sent someone to look for your island, but I didn't find it. If I knew where your island was, both of you wouldn't be here today!"

Boom!

Boom!

Tit for tat.

Wang Xian and Hai Jiao stared daggers at each other.

A surge of aura exuded from them. As the two clouds of aura collided, the surrounding space seemed to be distorted.

However, their aura was not revealed in any way. When experts advanced to a certain level, they could perfectly control the aura exuded.

When the two auras knocked against each other, none of the people around them noticed that the contest had begun.

Hai Jiao was staring at Wang Xian with astonishment as he narrowed his eyes.

The Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island clenched his fist and stared at Wang Xian furiously.

But he dared not act insolently as Wang Xian was a compelling expert.

He knew the power of a Dan Realm Expert, but he had no fear, as his father



would be slaughtering him.

Gulp!

"A confrontation. Will they break out into a fight?"

"The second strongest expert in the Underworld is facing the youngest unparalleled expert from the new Dragon Sect. If they were to battle, it would be another battle of the ages!"

"Be it Dragon King or Hai Jiao, the two of them are almost invincible. They are the brazen existences. Unless one of them admits defeat or dies, they will need to tough it out!"

Seeing Wang Xian and Hai Jiao gazing at each other coldly, the surrounding atmosphere was frozen as the people around them were shocked to see this.

Some of the experts from Sacred Sects also looked over with flickering eyes.

"Lord Hai Jiao, we should go over!" some of the young disciples of Donghua Sacred Sect hesitantly and cautiously said to Hai Jiao upon noticing the situation.

"Dragon King, please excuse us and let us through!" a young disciple of Donghua Sacred Sect lowered his chin and said to Wang Xian plainly.

This disciple was one of those young men who had received Wang Xian and his gang yesterday.

Wang Xian looked at that young man with an eyebrow raised. "You guys walked to my side and expect me to give way?"

"Dragon King, Lord Hai Jiao is the VIP that Donghua Sacred Sect invited. You're in our territory, so please give way!"

The young man craned his neck up and told Wang Xian this before he turned to Hai Jiao and revealed a flattering smile.

"Ants."

Wang Xian swung his arm and released traces of killing intent in his eyes.

Upon seeing Wang Xian making his move, Hai Jiao remained unwavering except for his slightly lifted eyebrow.

"How dare you, an insignificant ant, intervene in the experts' affairs."

Under the shocked and astonished eyes of that young man, Wang Xian grabbed his neck and stared coldly at him.

"Cough... You..."

The young man flushed with redness when his neck was seized. He glared at Wang Xian with a dreadful expression. "You... this is Donghua..."

Bam!

Wang Xian jerked his arm, and an explosion was heard around the limbs and Elixir Field of that young man.

Argh!

The young man let out a cry of horror, which resounded in Donghua Sacred Sect.

"I wonder how the mighty Donghua Sacred Sect disciplines their disciples. Such trash actually tried to taunt experts!"

Wang Xian waved his hand and hurled the young man out.

"Argh, no... My limbs, my Elixir Field. You actually crippled me. You crippled me!"

The young man who was thrown to the floor spat out a mouthful of blood. He felt his body shake with terror. His body was huddled up and his eyes were full of despair.

His Elixir Field and four limbs had been completely destroyed.

Sss...

"Dragon King actually crippled a young disciple of Donghua Sacred Sect!"

"He's completely crippled. Besides, it's hard to heal injuries caused by such an expert. He's finished totally!"

"He's asking for his own death. How can a young disciple of Donghua Sacred Sect interfere in the conflict between the Dragon King and Hai Jiao? Both of them are Dan Realm Experts. A fellow who is yet to be an Inborn actually intervened in experts' matters!"

"He's such an idiot. An ant is dreaming of interfering in conflicts between two unparalleled experts. He should count himself lucky for not getting himself killed!"

"Maybe that disciple of Donghua Sacred Sect did not expect that the Dragon King would cripple him straight away!"

The surrounding crowd watched coldly as the disciple of Donghua Sacred Sect rolled and screamed in pain on the floor.

Thinking that you are the disciple of Donghua Sacred Sect, and you can poke your nose in experts' matters?

It would be okay if the other party was just an Inborn Expert.

But you're digging your own grave by poking your nose in the conflict between the second strongest expert in the Underworld and the Dragon King of Dragon Sect.

In addition, you were still ignorant, trying to please Hai Jiao, who has made an enemy of the Dragon King.

How can a disciple who is not even an Inborn provoke such an unparalleled expert?

"Senior!"

Several disciples of Donghua Sacred Sect stiffened up as they ran to that disciple with panic.

"An ant has no right to talk." Hai Jiao swept his gaze at the young man before he glowered at Wang Xian. "But I'll slay you for hurting my son and killing my

men!"

"Hehe, rest assured that you guys will not live long!"

Wang Xian looked at Hai Jiao and the Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island with a broad smile and unconcealed killing intent in his eyes.

"Great, I look forward to it. Haha!"

Hai Jiao chortled and walked inside with an icy-cold face.

The Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island threw a death stare at Wang Xian before he followed behind his father.

Wang Xian chuckled. He took a glance at the young man who was rolling in pain on the floor before he walked to one side.

Several disciples from Donghua Sacred Sect fixed their gazes at Wang Xian and gritted their teeth in fear.

"What's going on?"

At this time, two middle-aged men flitted over with the daunting aura of Inborn Experts. One looked at the ancestral disciple on the floor and asked this with a grave expression.

"It was the Dragon King from Dragon Sect who did it. He crippled Senior Xue's four limbs and Elixir Field!" a disciple replied with a dreadful look.

"Dragon King?"

The two middle-aged men frowned as they placed their arms on the young man with a darkened expression.

"It's completely gone. His life is finished. Why did that Dragon King cripple him?" asked the middle-aged man with a gloomy expression.

"Because... Because Senior Xue tried to intervene in the conflict between Hai Jiao and the Dragon King. As a result, the Dragon King crippled him straight away!"

A young man wiped the cold sweat from his forehead.

"Intervene in their matters?"

The two middle-aged men had a change in their expressions as they fixed their eyes on the fallen young man. "You aren't even an Inborn. Yet, you tried to interfere with two unparalleled experts? Are you seeking death?"

# Chapter 504: Dong Hua Rules Supreme

The young disciple from Dong Hua Sacred Sect lay listlessly before the two attendants of Dong Hua Sacred Sect as despair overtook him.

He had not expected the Dragon King to cripple him directly.

Over the last two days, he had received various Sacred Clans and Sacred Sects. They were all courteous towards him.

Therefore, he had thought that the Dragon King wouldn't do anything to him even if he was trying to get on the good books of the Lord of Sea Serpent Island.

However... He was too naive. He was naive to the extent of challenging the authority of an expert.

No matter what, he's not showing any respect to us when he cripples our disciple in our sect. He really has no regard for us!

When the two middle-aged men saw their young disciple on the floor, their faces sank and they mumbled, "Report this incident up."

The two of them moved and left immediately. As for the young disciple on the floor, he was carried away by the other disciples.

"He's indeed the Dragon King. No matter which sect you are from, you will still be killed as long as you offend him!"

Around them, the disciples of other sects couldn't help but sigh after witnessing the event.

Before the Dragon Sect was established, the Dragon King was already known to kill disciples of other Sacred Sects. The Dragon Sect was even established on the corpses of two Saint-class forces.

The Dragon King wouldn't care if you were from the Dong Hua Sacred Sect or if

you were the second strongest man in the Underworld.

Dong! Dong! Dong!

At this moment, the sound of the bell rang. The disciples of Dong Hua Sacred Sect guided all the sects towards the Dong Hua Ritual Ground.

"Everyone from Dragon Sect, please follow me!"

A female disciple of Dong Hua Sacred Sect walked to Wang Xian and spoke fearfully.

In less than ten minutes, the news of the Dragon King from Dragon Sect crippling a disciple of Dong Hua Sacred Sect was known by all other disciples.

Hearing about the wretched state of their senior, they couldn't help but feel a chill running down their spines.

An attendant and a female disciple were sent to receive the Dragon Sect.

Mmm!

Wang Xian nodded his head, followed beside the female disciple and headed towards the Dong Hua Ritual Ground.

Dong Hua Ritual Ground was two to three thousand meters away and one had to cross ten mountains to reach it.

An incomparably huge ritual ground appeared before them. On the other end, there was a huge lake.

In the middle of the lake, there was a stone statue that was over twenty meters tall.

"That's a stone statue of our Dong Hua Supreme Saint, the founder of Dong Hua Sacred Sect!"

The female disciple of Dong Hua Sacred Sect stole a glance at Wang Xian as she introduced it softly.

"Dong Hua Sacred Sect has close to seven to eight hundred years of history. Am

I right?" Wang Xian asked.

"Eight hundred and seventy-three years to be exact. This year is the eight hundred and seventy-third year since the founding of our Dong Hua Sacred Sect!" the female disciple replied with pride.

Wang Xian chuckled. All the disciples of Dong Hua Sacred Sect had an innate pride and confidence.

"Dragon King, please find a spot you like!"

At the ritual ground, the female disciple pointed to a place that was relatively ahead of the rest.

Wang Xian looked across and saw the Sui Clan and Xiao Clan. He immediately walked over with a radiant smile.

Beside Sui Clan and Xiao Clan was the Sacred Followers Guild.

"Brother Wang Xian!"

When Sui Huang and Xiao Quanshan saw Wang Xian walking towards them, they immediately exchanged greetings with him. The Guild Leader of the Sacred Followers Guild and their disciples also looked across.

Sui Clan, Xiao Clan and the Sacred Followers Guild each had ten Inborn experts that had come.

"Sui Huang, Old Xiao! Have you guys just arrived today?" Wang Xian asked with a smile.

"Yeah. We heard what you did a while ago. You really are a magnet for trouble!" Sui Huang shook his head and chuckled.

"What are your thoughts about the alliance of the orthodox sects after deliberation?" Wang Xian chuckled and asked directly.

"We can't let diabolism take control of the Underworld. Therefore, I have discussed with Old Xiao and Old Huang. If we can't avoid it, we just have to join in!" Sui Huang answered solemnly.



Wang Xian nodded his head. When one was in the Underworld, not all things could be decided by themselves.

Even Sacred Sects couldn't do as they wished in the face of the battle between the orthodox sects and diabolism.

"I have a batch of fire attribute Inborn Spiritual Weapons. If you guys are interested, bring Inborn-level materials to exchange. It would be best if you have devil attribute materials!"

Wang Xian hesitated for a moment before informing them.

In the battle between the Dragon Sect, Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan previously, the Dragon Sect had owed them a favor after they came to their aid.

This favor had to be returned.

Moreover, the three-hundred-plus fire attribute Inborn Spiritual Weapons were too weak for him.

Now that he had mastered the Arts of Equipment Refining, he could rely on it if he could get a batch of Inborn-level materials.

Sui Huang and Xiao Quanshan were taken aback and were shocked. "A batch?"

"Regardless, I can equip both of your clans fully. Naturally, this is dependent upon you two having sufficient Inborn-level materials to exchange!" Wang Xian said heartily.

"Brat, how did you get your hands on so many Inborn Spiritual Weapons?" Xiao Quanshan and Sui Huang's eyes beamed with excitement.

These were Inborn Spiritual Weapons that they were talking about. Between battles of two Inborn experts, the one with the weapon would be certain to win.

For a Sacred Sect, it would be rare to find three or four Inborn Spiritual Weapons!

"Do you think I'm like you? Getting almost killed in an overseas trip?" Wang Xian looked to Sui Huang and teased him.

"How dare you, brat! How dare you make fun of me now!" Sui Huang stared at him and continued, "Do you really have that many fire attribute Inborn Spiritual Weapons?"

"Of course!" Wang Xian nodded his head and continued, "In fact, I have Level 11 weapons that are above the Inborn-level!"

"What?"

"Weapons for Dan Realm experts?"

Sui Huang and Xiao Quanshan could feel their breathing getting rapid as they stared fervently at Wang Xian.

"Bring your stuff to me to exchange!" Wang Xian replied with a laugh.

The expressions on the two of them changed rapidly. They were thinking hard about what materials they could offer in exchange for weapons they could use.

The Guild Leader of Sacred Followers Guild looked at Wang Xian in shock.

The female disciple beside him still pouted and observed Wang Xian with discontent.

"Alright. We will bring the stuff over tomorrow. With Inborn Spiritual Weapons, the losses of our two clans will be substantially lower!" Sui Huang and Xiao Quanshan answered in a hurry.

Wang Xian nodded his head and looked around. He saw that over thirty sects had gathered in this place.

In the entire field, there were over ten thousand people.

No one was weaker than martial artist Level 7. One could say that almost ninety-five percent of the forces of the Underworld had gathered in this place.

He looked ahead and saw an elevated platform near the center of the lake.

On the elevated platform, there were a hundred-odd stone benches. No one was sitting there.

"The people from the Dong Hua Sacred Sect are here!"

At this moment, Wang Xian saw the people of Dong Hua Sacred Sect arriving.

There were over a thousand of them. In the middle, there were four old men with snow-white hair. One of the old men had a sword-shaped walking stick.

A hundred people or so walked towards the elevated platform.

As they walked over, they were like an army of a thousand soldiers. From them, one could feel a stifling pressure.

"Inborn! All of them are Inborn experts! Oh gosh, is this the real strength of Dong Hua Sacred Sect?"

"They are too strong. In the Underworld of China, Dong Hua rules supreme!"

"Sect Leader Nie Wushuang isn't here. Could it be that Sect Leader Nie Wushuang is getting ready for the big battle in a few days?"

The surrounding sects were shocked to see the elite experts from the Dong Hua Sacred Sect walking forward.

A hundred Inborn experts would match three Sacred Sects!

# Chapter 505: Mobilize Everyone In Dragon Sect

A line of more than a hundred people slowly walked up the central elevated platform.

The old man who was holding the sword-shaped walking stick turned around, facing everyone below him.

He swept his glance across everyone and revealed a smile at the presence of all the Saint-class forces from the Underworld.

"I, Nie Wuya, will be hosting today's alliance of the orthodox sects as Sect Leader Nie Wushuang is in his cultivation, preparing himself for the battle two days from now," said the old man slowly. Behind him sat hundreds of experts on stone benches.

Among which, Hai Jiao took the middle seat, looking expressionless.

None of them spoke. Wang Xian sat in a chair, watching them quietly.

In addition to him having a seat, only the Dan Realm Experts of Sacred Sects could have a place.

The rest of the Inborn Experts from Sacred Sects could only stand behind.

"I'm sure everyone knows about the situation in the Underworld now. Diabolism is on the rise, and they have been going around, killing the innocent. They're unorthodox, fearless, gruesome and bloodthirsty. We'll not have peace for as long as Diabolism exists!" Nie Wuya looked at the people and said slowly.

"Today, the Donghua Sacred Sect invited all of you here to form an alliance between all the sects and clans in the Underworld. We will eliminate Diabolism and restore peace to the Underworld!

"Does anyone have any objection to this alliance of the orthodox sects? If no, the

rules remained the same as they were fifty years ago!

"Fifty years ago, every ancestral sect would dispatch their experts, including seventy percent of the total Inborn Experts, fifty percent of their total number of disciples. Would anyone like to voice out anything about this arrangement?"

Nie Wuya swept his gaze across the ground.

"The Sacred Seas of Swords will not be participating in the alliance!"

An old man's voice was heard.

The crowd froze briefly before looking over to the source of the voice.

An old man was standing straight before the Sacred Seas of Swords. There was a chair beside him, but he did not take it.

As he spoke, he was expressionless, with razor-sharp eyes. He had five sharpened swords at his back too.

"Hur?"

Nie Wuya's brows furrowed as he looked at that old man.

The old man craned his neck upward and said, "The Sacred Seas of Swords have been living in the sea, and we have rarely stepped into the Underworld. As such, you can settle your own business. I'm here personally to make my stand clear just to give face to Donghua Sacred Sect!"

"Hur?"

Nie Wuya raised his eyebrow slightly. "Fifty years ago, Sacred Seas of Swords fought with us side by side. Are you going to back out now? Diabolism may not let you guys off!"

"Why should we be afraid of Diabolism when we're in the sea?"

A faint smile surfaced on that old man's face.

Gazing at the old man, Nie Wuya remained silent as he cast a look at Hai Jiao beside him.

"Old Cai, the Sacred Seas of Swords is, after all, a clan in the Underworld. This concerns the life and death of the Underworld. How can you guys turn your backs on us at this juncture?" Hai Jiao stood up slowly and remarked with a smile as he stared at the old man from the Sacred Seas of Swords.

"With you guys around, insignificant Diabolism will be easily annihilated. Sacred Seas of Swords is staying out of this!"

That old man looked towards Hai Jiao with a frown. His voice was somewhat cold as he spoke.

"You can't put it that way. I'm also based in the sea, and Diabolism has got nothing to do with me. But since the Underworld is in trouble, I feel that all the clans and sects should shoulder the responsibilities together. Otherwise, the peaceful environment that we establish through our arduous effort will be enjoyed by someone else. This is simply unfair!"

Hai Jiao responded with a broad smile while watching that old man.

"That's right. The battle between the orthodox sects and Diabolism involves everyone and every force. All of us should contribute to this. We used our blood to path a road, and it's not for others to cross it as they wish!"

Nie Wuya stared at the old man and remarked plainly.

"Old Cai, in view of the current situation, the entire Underworld is like a row of dominoes where one fall affects everyone. To put it bluntly, we're all in the same boat. If someone wants to jump off now, don't ever come back to this boat again. Otherwise..." said an old man with a green coat from a Sacred Sect, Jiutian Sect. He turned to Old Cai of the Sacred Seas of Swords.

He did not finish his sentence, but the implied meaning was obvious.

"We don't know how many losses will we suffer from this war. In the event that we suffer overwhelming losses, wouldn't the Sacred Sect who did not participate in the battle reap the benefits without lifting a finger?"

An old man from Dongmen Clan threw a cold gaze in the Sacred Seas of Swords' direction.

Old Cai darkened his expression when he saw seven Dan Realm Experts from seven Saint-class forces staring at him with an unpleasant look.

"Old Cai, this is the time for the orthodox sects to work together against the common enemy. I hope the Sacred Seas of Swords can join us!" said Nie Wuya with a beam as he provided an out for the Sacred Seas of Swords in a timely manner.

Radiance flickered in Old Cai's eyes. "Fine, but we faced a crisis earlier on, and we're only left with dozens of Inborn Experts. So, we can only send ten Inborn Experts!"

"Sure, as long as the number hits seventy percent of the total Inborn Experts, it will do!"

Nie Wuya nodded without expression. He knew very well that this was just an excuse for the Sacred Seas of Swords.

But he did not expose this since their sect was situated in the middle of the ocean. Donghua Sacred Sect would not know how many Inborn Experts they had in the first place.

Seventy percent of the strength was just a rough estimation.

"Sacred Seas of Swords will send ten Inborn Experts. The Donghua Sacred Sect will be sending seventy Inborn Experts, four Dan Realm experts, and four thousand disciples!" said Nie Wuya slowly, taking the lead.

"Four Dan Realm Experts!"

Everyone gasped at the number. Four Dan Realm Experts! It's the Donghua Sacred Sect indeed.

"Dongmen Clan, twenty Inborn Experts!"

"Dark Sect, twenty Inborn Experts!"

"Sui Clan, twenty Inborn Experts!"

"Xiao Clan, twenty Inborn Experts!"

"Heavenly Sound Sect, twenty Inborn Experts!"

...

All the Sacred Sects were unaware of the numbers of Inborn Experts each sect had. Twenty Inborn Experts might have been less than seventy percent, but it was close enough.

With several Sacred Sects consecutively reporting twenty Inborn Experts, everyone followed suit with an unspoken understanding.

Nie Wuya nodded his head with satisfaction upon hearing the numbers reported by various Sacred Clans and sects.

Then he slowly fixed his gaze on Wang Xian, who had been keeping mum.

"This must be the recently emerging Dragon Sect. It's considered to be unprecedented in history for a Dragon King to possessed such strength at a young age.

"Medical Saint Sect, whose elixir pills marked the foundation to our victory fifty years ago, has been annihilated by Dragon Sect. Luckily, we still have the disciples of Dragon Sect around.

"During the supreme talents' contest, disciples of Dragon Sect triumphed over two outstanding disciples of Diabolism. Since Dragon Sect is filled with compelling experts, I think your sect can contribute more for the Underworld by sending the entire Dragon Sect, as there aren't any average disciples in the sect either. What do you think?"

Nie Wuya looked at Wang Xian and asked him this with a broad smile.

"Oh?"

Upon hearing Nie Wuya, Wang Xian raised an eyebrow with coldness flashing in his eyes.



# Chapter 506: What Has Diabolism Got To Do With Me?

"I have a question. For this alliance of the orthodox sects to eliminate Diabolism, how are we going to act? Who will be issuing instructions, or will it be based on the consensus of a group of Dan Realm experts?" Wang Xian looked at Nie Wuya and asked plainly.

"I wonder if this brother has heard of the saying, 'Dong Hua rules supreme in China's Underworld.' This elimination of Diabolism would naturally be under the leadership of our Dong Hua Sacred Sect. Moreover, considering the strength that our Dong Hua Sacred Sect is mobilizing, it shouldn't be an absurd demand for us to lead, right?" Nie Wuya answered as though it was just a natural order to expect.

"Why are you asking my Dragon Sect to mobilize all our strength then?" Wang Xian looked at Nie Wuya and questioned him coldly.

Nie Wuya raised an eyebrow at Wang Xian and said with a smile, "This is mainly in consideration of the suppression the experts from the Dragon Sect could have on Diabolism. Next, if the Medical Saint Sect was still around, our battle with Diabolism would be a lot easier. Now that the Dragon Sect has annihilated the Medical Saint Sect, it's only reasonable that you guys make up for it. Moreover, the Dragon Sect has no ordinary disciples. Other sects and families will be mobilizing five to six hundred of them and maybe even a thousand. Asking you guys to send fifty people isn't unreasonable at all!"

Hehe!

Upon hearing Nie Wuya's explanation, Wang Xian chuckled in contempt. He stood up and spoke loudly. "You should know about this too. Our Dragon Sect has no ordinary disciples and has just fifty Inborn experts. In that case, why should I join the alliance of the orthodox sects and accept the commands of your Dong Hua Sacred Sect?"

As Wang Xian spoke, he looked across everyone on the elevated stage. "With the

fifty Inborn experts of the Dragon Sect, who dares to offend us in the Underworld? Would Diabolism dare? Even if they did, so what? Is my Dragon Sect afraid?

"In the Underworld, regardless of whether the orthodox sects rule or Diabolism rules, what has it got to do with my Dragon Sect?

"Regardless of whether it's Diabolism or the orthodox sects, none of you could affect our Dragon Sect. You want our Dragon Sect to mobilize all our strength and listen to your orders? What gives you the guts to even think of it?" Wang Xian chuckled and stared at Nie Wuya. As he spoke, he ensured that every word was clear to everyone.

Ordering his Dragon Sect? How dare he!

"This... This..."

When the surrounding forces heard Wang Xian, they were all stunned.

Everyone looked at Wang Xian and frowned.

"I hate people ordering me around. Give me a reason for my Dragon Sect to join the alliance of the orthodox sects!"

Wang Xian smiled and issued the last question to Nie Wuya.

When Nie Wuya heard Wang Xian, his expression turned solemn.

He would have never expected Wang Xian to make such remarks.

Wang Xian's lips curved into a smile as he stared at Nie Wuya.

His original intention was to not join the so-called alliance of the orthodox sects. Yet, Nie Wuya wanted him to send the entire Dragon Sect in. This made him even more against the idea.

What rights do you guys have to order my Dragon Sect?

"Now that all the sects in the Underworld are in, is your Dragon Sect thinking of isolating yourselves away from us?" Nie Wuya stared at Wang Xian and asked

solemnly.

"In that case, our Dragon Sect chooses to go our own way!"

Wang Xian met Nie Wuya's gaze.

"Brat! I had thought about killing you but Brother Nie stopped me and asked me to think of the bigger picture. Now that you are not joining the alliance of the orthodox sects..."

Suddenly, a voice that was filled with killing intent resounded.

Boom!

A terrifying aura shot through to the sky. A roar that resembled the fury of water seemed to have come from the sky.

Hai Jiao stood up from his seat emotionlessly and stared at Wang Xian.

"Haha, kill me? If this wasn't the territory of Dong Hua Sacred Sect, you would have become a corpse by now!"

Wang Xian laughed heartily. He looked harshly at Hai Jiao before looking across the crowd from Dong Hua Sacred Sect.

Nie Wuya stared at Wang Xian as his face sank. "I have long heard that the Dragon King of the Dragon Sect is exceptionally brazen. Today, this old man has finally witnessed it. Crippling a disciple of our Dong Hua Sacred Sect and now with your brazen claims. You really are young and impulsive!"

"Hehe! What's with it? I'm already giving Dong Hua Sacred Sect face by not killing the disciple. If you guys want to make us an enemy, I wouldn't mind either!"

Wang Xian licked his lips and stared at all the people from Dong Hua Sacred Sect.

"Arrogance! Really arrogant!"

"That's a hundred Inborn experts and four Dan Realm experts. Yet, he dared to

make such claims!"

"How ignorant and fearless for him to openly challenge Dong Hua Sacred Sect!"

"Now that I have seen it today, he's really arrogant. Too arrogant, in fact, to have the guts to make Dong Hua Sacred Sect his enemy!"

The surrounding sects and families from the Underworld looked at Wang Xian and commented.

Rumble!

Just as Wang Xian completed his words, the hundred-plus experts from Dong Hua Sacred Sect stood up. Terrifying auras shot to the sky as they stared harshly at Wang Xian.

As long as the old man before them gave his instructions, they would definitely kill this arrogant brat.

Sui Huang and Xiao Quanshan sighed upon seeing how confrontational Wang Xian was.

"Now that Diabolism is on the rise, could it be that you guys still want to start a battle of Sacred Sects?"

"Since Dragon Sect isn't willing to join, why do we have to force him? If we push him to the opposite side, it will be greatly harmful to us!"

Sui Huang and Xiao Quanshan spoke solemnly.

At the same time, they were clearly expressing where they stood.

The surrounding Sacred Sects frowned.

A Sacred Sect not joining wasn't an outcome they wished to see.

"Since the Dragon King is so arrogant to say that Diabolism has nothing to do with him, what else can I, Nie Wuya, say? For now, my only advice is to watch your own actions!"

Nie Wuya saw that Sui Huang and Xiao Quanshan interrupted and knew that this

wasn't the time for internal conflict. Therefore, he remarked coldly.

"I have a feud with this brat. Today, I'm going to kill him here. Does anyone here have an opinion on that?" Hai Jiao shouted across.

His eyes were fixed on Wang Xian and brimming with killing intent. "I thought of killing you after settling this matter. Since you are looking for death, I will fulfil your wish right now!"

As he spoke, he moved.

Rumble!

The sounds of seawater tumbling reverberated across instantly. Hundreds of meters of seawater instantly formed behind Hai Jiao.

The depth of the seawater reached over ten meters and it was suspended in the air.

"In that case, I shall see who's going to die today!"

Seeing Hai Jiao attacking, killing intent beamed from Wang Xian's eyes. He moved and met his attacks.

Boom! Scorching hot flames blazed the sky. Several hundreds of meters of space around Wang Xian was shrouded in flames.

Fire and water instantly filled the sky above the Dong Hua Ritual Ground.

"They... They are going to fight!"

"They really are going to fight. The second strongest expert of the Underworld versus the Dragon King from the Dragon Sect!"

"The people from Dong Hua Sacred Sect didn't say a word. It would seem that they won't be interfering!"

"Doesn't the Dragon King use metal attribute? How did he release fire attribute energy suddenly?"

"What a terrifying aura! The battle between unparalleled experts could really

destroy heaven and earth!"

When Hai Jiao charged across and Wang Xian met his attack, the color of the sky changed instantly.

Flames and seawater occupied the entire sky.

Nie Wuya and the experts from Dong Hua Sacred Sect looked at Wang Xian, who was emitting endless flames, solemnly.

That's definitely the strength of a Dan Realm unparalleled expert.

Hai Jiao definitely lives up to his name as the second strongest expert in the Underworld. Even I am no match for him. That arrogant brat will definitely die! Nie Wuya thought to himself while staring grudgingly at the two men in the air!

It would be best if the Lord of Sea Serpent Island could kill this arrogant brat. This will save us from further troubles! Experts from some Sacred Sects thought to themselves.

With regard to Hai Jiao being the second strongest expert in the Underworld, they had absolute confidence. Killing a brat shouldn't be a tough issue!

# Chapter 507: Enemy Defeated In Four Moves

"You killed two of my subordinates. I'll annihilate you, then the Dragon Sect today!"

Hai Jiao stood in the air, a thousand meters above ground with tumbling currents surging behind him as he spoke coldly.

"Annihilate my Dragon Sect?"

Immense killing intent flickered in Wang Xian's eyes as he opened his mouth and spat out his Dragon Ball.

"I'll kill you today, then your son!"

As soon as he finished his sentence, he dashed out to Hai Jiao immediately.

"I'll kill you within five strokes!"

Hai Jiao waved his arms, and two horn-like weapons appeared in his hand. The ocean tumbled into a terrifying being with horns.

"You're not even at the Budding Realm, and you dare to be arrogant!"

Wang Xian exhibited a disdainful look with the Dragon Ball suspended over his head. Flames from a radius of hundred meters were drawn to the Dragon Ball, condensing into an eight-meter Inferno Divine Dragon.

"The first stroke: Sea Serpent to the sea!"

Coldness flushed the face of Hai Jiao as he held his double horns and confronted Wang Xian.

"Then I shall take your first move!"

Wang Xian's arm stretched to two meters long with terrifying dragon claws. The

sharp dragon claws were heated to high temperatures.

Bam!

An explosion was heard as soon as the double horns and dragon claws knocked against each other.

It was the explosion of water and flames.

Growl!

The moment they collided, the Inferno Divine Dragon above Wang Xian had already clashed head-on with the sea monster with horns.

Boom!

Sst!

The Inferno Divine Dragon seemed to be alive as it raked its sharp claws and bit at the horns.

A dragon flame was spewed while a cloud of mist that rose from the seawater within a hundred meter range quickly diminished.

"What?"

When he and Wang Xian collided head-on with each other, he was appalled as his power and the water energy in the air were diminishing at a rapid rate.

"Sea Serpent strike through!"

Hai Jiao grabbed the double horns with an immense amount of water energy gathered on it. He swung his arms, and two high-speed spinning water energies twisted together.

The spinning water energy ballooned into a pail-size, several hundred meters long, being hurled at Wang Xian directly.

"Sea Serpent, a Sea Serpent after all!"

Coldness surfaced on Wang Xian's face as he swung his hands. The Inferno



Divine Dragon above his head swayed its domineering figure and charged towards the terrifying water current.

Boom boom!

As the water energy evaporated, the steam that rose up to the sky condensed into clouds.

Drops of rainwater began to fall.

"How? How could he be so strong?"

Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island, at the Donghua Ritual Ground, was stupefied as he craned his neck up to watch the battle in the sky.

That lad, who was younger than him, was able to compete with his father!

He found this to be unbelievable!

"The Dragon King of Dragon Sect is formidable. He's on par with Hai Jiao!"

"Their strength was much stronger than average Dan Realm Experts."

"Is this the strength of the Dragon King? He's indeed mighty. It's already been two strokes, and Hai Jiao is still at a disadvantage!"

The group of forces watched the scene in shock.

Hai Jiao was the official second strongest recognized in the Underworld. Yet he was only on par with the Dragon King of Dragon Sect.

"This Dragon King!"

Back at Donghua Sacred Sect, Nie Wuya and the other two Dan Realm Experts were watching the battle in the air with eyes narrowed.

"Hai Jiao's strength is Half-Step to Budding Realm. That Dragon King should be the same too. He's a twenty-year-old unparalleled expert!" an old man could not help but exclaim.

"You want to kill me within five strokes?"

Wang Xian glowered at Hai Jiao coldly. With a move, he drew a long tail of flames in the air while he raked the enormous dragon claws at Hai Jiao.

"I said five, and meant five!"

Hai Jiao was infuriated as he bellowed with blue radiance exuding from his double horns.

An ox horn image that complemented the double horns in his hand slowly surfaced from his body.

Boom!

The two enormous ox horns hit the dragon claws of Wang Xian. Hai Jiao's body could not help but tremble a little.

"It's a suit. A suit of Inborn Spiritual Weapons!"

Wang Xian was astounded to see Spiritual Weapons complementing each other..

It was a suit of Spiritual Weapons with several items complementing each other such that they could explode double the amount of energy that they'd be able to when they were on their own.

Inborn Spiritual Weapons suit was rare, but compelling.

"Fourth move, Sea Serpent Absorption!"

Hai Jiao revealed a malevolent look.

As the official second strongest expert in the Underworld, he had promised to kill him within five moves, and it would not go beyond that.

This is the pride of an expert.

He raised the double horns as the seawater surrounded him immediately.

The sea began to spiral violently like a hurricane.

Boom boom!

Beside the Dong Hua Ritual Ground was a vast lake.

The whole lake began to tumble. With the absorption of Hai Jiao, the water from the lake began to spiral up into the air.

Sea Serpent Absorption.

"Gosh, is this the terrifying strength of an unparalleled expert?"

"This is too domineering. Any Inborn Expert would be trembling in their boots under such insane force!"

Those Inborn Experts who have yet to reach the Dan Realm were watching the Sea Serpent absorbing water with horror.

It was like seeing a domineering hurricane, a terrifying power from nature.

The water spun at a terrifying speed. Eventually, all the water from the sea gathered to form daunting ox horns.

Sharp horns.

Imagine seeing thousands of sharp horns spinning violently in the air, striking one at high speed. That would be hair-raising.

"Using energy to condense items. Isn't that what Budding Realm Experts can do? Hai Jiao can actually do that too!"

"Dan Realm Experts can use energy to draw objects while Budding Realm Experts can condense items. The class of the battle has been raised by a level. He's no doubt the second strongest expert in the Underworld. When he reaches Nie Wushuang's age, he probably can advance to Budding Realm!"

"That Dragon King is god damned mighty. The thing that could transform into Inferno Divine Dragon should be a Spiritual Flame Ball. The level of a Spiritual Flame Ball is quite daunting!"

Everyone craned their heads while gazing at that daunting scene from below. All of them gasped.

Even Dan Realm Experts also narrowed their eyes.

"His means of attack and weapons are all at their peaks such that I could not surpass four levels to beat him!"

Wang Xian studied the daunting Sea Serpent Absorption and took a deep breath.

Roar!

With a bellow, the Dragon Ball that was hovering above him shrouded him.

On the outside, Wang Xian seemed to be swallowed by the Inferno Divine Dragon.

Yet, Wang Xian transformed into a Divine Dragon at this moment.

He stared at Hai Jiao, who was dashing at him with cold eyes. Traces of murderous intent surfaced on his face.

"I don't need five moves to defeat you!"

Wang Xian's body trembled, drawing a trail of flames in the air while charging at that daunting Sea Serpent Absorption.

"Seeking your own death!"

Everyone watched with disdainful looks from below.

The five-hundred-meter Sea Serpent was absorbing the water, condensing all the water energy into razor-sharp horns.

In the face of such a domineering attack, one could only dodge.

Charging toward it was as good as digging his own grave!

# Chapter 508: You Guys Are Keeping His Life?

"The outcome is about to be decided!"

"That Dragon King will be killed soon! Hehe! He brought about his own demise. If the Lord of Sea Serpent Island can maintain the huge hundred-meter Sea Serpent Absorption for half an hour, he could destroy an entire city!"

"The might of the Sea Serpent Absorption is even more terrifying than a level 10 typhoon. Any creature that is sucked in will be ground to shreds!"

"Haha, kill the Dragon King! Since he's not joining the alliance of the orthodox sects, he will become a potential issue for us in the future. It's best to kill him now!"

"He is crazy to want to fight the Lord of Sea Serpent Island!"

On the Dong Hua Ritual Ground, the crowd was waiting to see the clash of the huge eight-meter Inferno Divine Dragon and the several-hundred-meter Sea Serpent Absorption. Subconsciously, many of them were smirking.

With regard to the newly established Saint-class Dragon Sect and the domineering behavior of the Dragon King, all of the other Sacred Sects didn't have a good impression.

In fact, it was more of fear. They were fearful of the strength of the Dragon Sect and the Dragon King.

If the Dragon King was to be killed here, they would be glad to witness it.

Wang Xian heard the discussion below him and ruthlessness beamed in his eyes.

"Kill me?"

He squinted his eyes and flames erupted from his body like a volcano!

"Die! Sea Serpent Absorption - Sea Serpent Crush!"

Hai Jiao stood in the eye of the Sea Serpent Absorption and the horns in his hands were rotating rapidly. He waved his arms and the Sea Sea Serpent Absorption clashed towards Wang Xian.

Rumble!

Endless explosions erupted as Wang Xian charged into the humongous Sea Serpent Absorption.

Flames gathered and formed dragon scales which covered his body.

Water energy coalesced and formed sharp objects which resembled cow horns and shot towards Wang Xian's body.

Terrifying shockwaves shook the entire sky.

The clash of water and fire had resulted in a large patch of ominous clouds forming over the skies.

Countless water droplets were gathering on the ominous clouds.

"When I transform into a dragon, I can even defeat Budding Realm experts overseas that possess battle techniques. A person who hasn't reached the Budding Realm in the Underworld like you would be no match for me!"

Before the cow horns formed from water energy could crash into Wang Xian, they were instantly vaporized.

Wang Xian swung his dragon claws directly at the body of Hai Jiao.

"What?"

When Hai Jiao saw Wang Xian breaking through and his Sea Serpent Absorption not dealing any damage to him, he was astonished.

"Shit! Shit! Shit!"

Seeing Wang Xian charging towards him rapidly, Hai Jiao could feel his heart wrenching.

"Grrr! Sea Serpent Strike!"

Hai Jiao opened his mouth and spat a mouthful of blood on the horns in his hands. Instantly, they glowed an even brighter shade of blue.

Within the Sea Serpent Absorption, thousands and thousands of horns gathered together to form a terrifying huge horn.

"Extravagant and impractical. Your battle technique is a far cry from those experts overseas!"

Wang Dahai lowered his head slightly after seeing Hai Jiao's attack. His dragon horns glowed with a dull shade of red as he charged directly towards the giant cow horn formed from water energy.

Bam!

The dragon horns penetrated through and Wang Xian didn't stop for a moment. He immediately swung his dragon claws at Hai Jiao.

Argh!

Two wretched cries came from the sky.

Hai Jiao's body was falling towards the ritual ground of Dong Hua Sacred Sect at a terrifying speed.

Boom!

A loud explosion reverberated from the ritual ground.

In the middle of the ritual ground, a huge five-meter hole that was over a dozen meters deep could be seen.

Around it, a network of terrifying cracks had surfaced.

"You? Defeating me in five moves?"

At this moment, Wang Xian's voice resounded from the sky.

"How can this be possible...?"

"It can't be! The Lord of Sea Serpent Island is defeated! The second strongest expert of the Underworld is defeated!"

"Sss... This..."

In the Dong Hua Ritual Ground, everyone was in disbelief when they saw the figure in the deep hole and Wang Xian in the sky.

The attack that the Lord of Sea Serpent Island had released previously was capable of destroying heaven and earth.

Yet, he had been defeated. Defeated with relative ease.

If everyone had gotten it right, the two of them had just exchanged four moves.

No one would have expected the Lord of Sea Serpent Island to be defeated in four moves.

This made them look exceptionally bitter.

The Lord of Sea Serpent Island who they had high hopes for, the second strongest expert in the Underworld and the one who was even stronger than all of them, was defeated by the Dragon King.

A red flame was emitted from Wang Xian's body. He lowered his head and looked down on the Lord of Sea Serpent Island who was lying in the deep hole.

"Kill me? With what you are capable of?"

Wang Xian's emotionless voice rang throughout the entire Dong Hua Ritual Ground. His lips curved into a smirk as he descended towards the ground.

"No... This isn't possible. My father wouldn't lose. He couldn't have been defeated!" The young lord of Sea Serpent Island was in denial as he screamed in horror.

Cough cough!

At this moment, a violent cough came from the deep hole and a figure crawled out of it gradually.



At this moment, the Lord of Sea Serpent Island was in wretched shape. At his chest, two deep wounds had even reached his bones.

Around the wound, the tissue was burnt black. There were still traces of fire sparks burning.

His hair was scattered and the neatly trimmed beard was now torched. He looked extremely pathetic at this moment.

As compared to the domineering and majestic look previously, it was as though this was another person.

Hai Jiao's legs were shivering a little while he stared at Wang Xian. His expression had changed drastically.

"When your son tried to kill me some time ago, your outcome had been decided!"

Wang Xian landed on the ground and stared at the Lord of Sea Serpent Island with smiles.

"Besides that, I'm not the brazen one. It is you who are! Killing me within five moves? How ironic!"

As Wang Xian spoke, a fire sword appeared in his hand. The fire sword rotated gradually as it slashed towards the head of Hai Jiao in an instant.

Fear gleamed in the eyes of the Lord of Sea Serpent Island as his body shivered.

Bam!

"Dragon King, the outcome has been decided. Let's end it here!"

At this moment, a sword-shaped walking stick appeared before the fire sword and stopped it in the process.

The voice of Nie Wuya reached him.

Wang Xian squinted his eyes, turned over and looked fearlessly at Nie Wuya who was on the elevated stage.

"You are going to stop me from killing him?" Wang Xian asked Nie Wuya coldly.

"With Diabolism on the rise and chaos everywhere, the Lord of Sea Serpent Island is part of our alliance of the orthodox sects..."

"You are going to stop me from killing him?" Wang Xian interrupted him and questioned once again.

"Dragon King, this is the territory of our Dong Hua Sacred Sect and the Lord of Sea Serpent Island is a guest of ours. He is also the main force in the alliance of the orthodox sects. You can't kill him!" Nie Wushuang looked solemnly at Wang Xian and replied.

"In that case, do you know the price of protecting him?"

Wang Xian stared harshly at Nie Wushuang.

"Price? What? Could it be that your Dragon Sect would make us, Dong Hua Sacred Sect, your enemy and become the enemy of the alliance of the orthodox sects?"

Hearing Wang Xian's highly confrontational demands, Nie Wushuang pulled a long face and answered.

"It isn't I who wants you as my enemy. It is you, Dong Hua Sacred Sect, who want my Dragon Sect as your enemy!"

# Chapter 509: There's No Rest For An Enemy Except Death

"It isn't I who wants you as my enemy. It is you, Dong Hua Sacred Sect, who want Dragon Sect to become your enemy!"

Wang Xian's icy tone resonated in the ritual ground, causing everyone to gasp in terror.

All the Saint-class forces stared at Wang Xian with flickering eyes.

"Just as always!"

When Sui Huang and Xiao Quanshan heard that, they shook their heads at Wang Xian, who was glowering at Donghua Sacred Sect.

As always, he was fearless of any forces and existences.

Sacred Followers Guild Elders, kill. Disciples of Medical Saint Sect, kill. The entire Medical Saint Sect, annihilate.

Qiao Clan, annihilate!

Now he tried to kill Hai Jiao, the second strongest expert of the Underworld, and make himself an enemy with Donghua Sacred Sect.

All the surrounding Saint-class forces stared at Wang Xian with flickering eyes. None of them uttered a word.

They finally got some understanding of how this Dragon King worked.

Do not provoke me. Whoever provokes me, there is only one word - Battle!

Nie Wuya and the bunch of experts from Donghua Sacred Sect were infuriated as they exploded bouts of murderous aura.

"So what if Donghua Sacred Sect is making an enemy with Dragon Sect?" said

Nie Wuya as he stared daggers at Wang Xian with eyes full of coldness and killing intent.

"There's no rest for an enemy except death. If Donghua Sacred Sect is determined to protect Hai Jiao today, we'll see each other on the battlefield!" Wang Xian answered coldly as he glared at Nie Wuya without wanting to lose out.

"Fine. What a brazen fellow. Since you're insolent, you shall stay here today!" a Dan Realm old man beside Nie Wuya bellowed as he gave out a daunting radiance that pointed at Wang Xian.

"No rest for us? A Dragon Sect dared to have no rest with Donghua Sacred Sect?"

Another Dan Realm Expert stood up with double blades hung at his waist.

The moment he exuded his aura, the two blades gave out a buzzing sound.

Three Dan Realm Experts let out a daunting vibe, trying to oppress Wang Xian.

"Hehe, it looks like you guys already made a decision!"

Wang Xian exhibited a contemptuous smile. "I have no grudges with Donghua Sacred Sect. But since you guys want to make an enemy with Dragon Sect, we'll gladly accept! And..."

As he spoke, he stared at the three old men. "You guys aren't my match yet!"

Wang Xian swept his disdainful gaze across all the people from Donghua Sacred Sect. Eventually, he stopped at Hai Jiao and curled his lips.

"Since Donghua Sacred Sect is protecting you this time, I'll kill you another time. Hehe, rest assured that it will not be too long!"

As he spoke, Wang Xian spun around, looking slack. He commanded the rest of the Dragonians, "Let's go!"

All the people from Donghua Sacred Sect clenched their fists tightly with glistening eyes. They were hesitating as to whether they wanted to strike.

At this time, Wang Xian suddenly whirled around and looked across all the hundreds of Donghua Sacred Sect Experts. "If you guys cannot keep me here today, then Dragon Sect will be your nightmare from now on!"

"Haha!" Wang Xian chortled as he stalked out.

Upon hearing Wang Xian, people from Donghua Sacred Sect were looking dreadful. Radiance flickered in Nie Wuya's eyes as he held the sword-like truncheon tightly in his hand.

The atmosphere suddenly froze as all the surrounding Saint-class forces watched with solemn expressions.

Apparently, Donghua Sacred Sect was out to protect Hai Jiao, and they had completely angered the Dragon King.

Besides, Dragon King had made it clear that the Donghua Sacred Sect was going to make an enemy with them.

There is no rest for an enemy except death!

If it were other Sacred Sects who said the same thing, they probably would be contemptuous.

But this was said by the Dragon King, the one who would slaughter anyone who provoked him.

No one would doubt what the Dragon King said.

"Keep him here!" the old man beside Nie Wuya gritted his teeth and said with murderous eyes.

Nie Wuya darkened his expression as he looked at all the Dan Realm Experts of Sacred Sects.

All the Dan Realm Experts of the Sacred Sects watched indifferently as it was not their business.

"Since Sect Leader is not around, we might not be able to stop him given our combined strength!"

Nie Wuya clenched his fist tightly and spoke in a dull voice.

The strength that the Dragon King had demonstrated was compelling such that everyone was wary of him.

He used four strokes to beat the second strongest man in the Underworld.

The rest of the Sacred Sects dared not meddle in this due to Wang Xian's daunting combat power. Unlike Donghua Sacred Sect, they did not have the strongest expert of the Underworld in their sects.

Even though they hoped Dragon Sect could be annihilated, and the Dragon King could be slain, they were unwilling to take the risk. If they could not keep the Dragon King here today, an unparalleled expert would lead his Inborn Experts to assassinate the Sacred Sect disciples without stopping. None of the Sacred Sects or Sacred Clans could take such daunting power.

Without exaggeration, Dragon Sect was currently the strongest in the Underworld, apart from Donghua Sacred Sect.

And the Dragon King would be the second strongest.

The two old men beside Nie Wuya had sullen faces with eyes fixed on the departing figure.

They were not confident in holding the Dragon King here.

At his realm, it was hard to keep experts like him if he was determined to escape.

"Given Dragon Sect's strength, they make a good enemy of the four main devil sects!" said Nie Wuya in a dull voice. He gazed around at all the ancestral sects and clans below the platform and heaved a deep sigh. His mood was extremely bad!

Donghua Sacred Sect did not expect that they would make enemies with a formidable opponent.

He threw a glance at Hai Jiao, who was severely injured and took a deep breath.

The alliance of the orthodox sects had to carry on. As for Dragon Sect, Donghua

Sacred Sect was not that concerned even though they were mighty.

In fact, their Sect Leader was not here today.

When their Sect Leader killed Emperor Qi from Diabolism, it would be the time to annihilate Dragon Sect.

"Donghua Sacred Sect, heh!"

After Wang Xian walked out of Donghua Sacred Sect, he had a trace of coldness surfacing in his eyes.

The moment he had entered Donghua Sacred Sect yesterday, Wang Xian did not have a good impression of Donghua Sacred Sect.

They only allowed their own experts to hover in the air while the remaining clans and sects had to be on foot.

In today's meeting, all their Inborn Experts were seated while the rest of the Inborn Experts from other Sacred Sects had to stand.

The entire arrogant and prideful performance irked Wang Xian. Hence, he did not have any good impression of this ancestral sect.

On top of that, they involved themselves in Hai Jiao's matter too.

"Since they want to have a game, I'll play with them. The establishment of Dragon Sect was to awe the Underworld!"

Wang Xian narrowed his eyes and asked Mo Yuan in a dull voice, "Where are those Dragonians of the Abyss?"

"Dragon King, seven of them are still operating the Abyss. In the face of the battles between Diabolism and orthodox sects, there are many missions for killing Diabolism. Now they are busy earning the Spiritual Stones. They even asked me for more manpower a few days ago!" Mo Yuan replied with a broad smile.

"If that's the case, you'll take over the Abyss and lead all the disciples of Dragon Sect. We'll assassinate all the Inborn Experts of Donghua Sacred Sect!" said

Wang Xian coldly. "Since they're our enemy, there's no rest for them except death!"

Given Donghua Sacred Sect's strength and reputation, they would also wipe their enemies out completely.

The Underworld was such a place!



# Chapter 510: I'm Annihilating The Devils (1)

"Dragon King, we will be passing by the Abyss on our way back. Should we head over with the dragonians?"

On the way back, Wang Xian and the group called for a bus to send them back to Rivertown. When they were on the roads, Mo Yuan asked this.

"Oh? The base of the Abyss?" Wang Xian was baffled. "The base of the Abyss is in the city ahead?"

"Yeah. Ling City, a relatively famous city in the Underworld!" Mo Yuan nodded his head as he answered Wang Xian.

"A famous city?" Wang Xian was a little confused.

"Yeah. Ling City is just beside the Fateless Forest. There are lots of martial artists in the entire Ling City. Moreover, many wanted martial artists seek refuge in Ling City!"

"There's another more commonly known name of Ling City and that's Ghost City. In it, there's a huge area where everyone has left and no one is residing."

Mo Yuan explained to Wang Xian. "It's a chaotic place and the base of the Abyss is built right there. Moreover, they have established a rather good information department. These information agents are all outlaws recruited within Ling City!"

"Ling City? I have not heard of it. Since we are passing by, let's go and take a look!" Wang Xian nodded his head and instructed Mo Yuan.

"Yes!" Mo Yuan nodded his head and went to direct the driver towards Ling City.

After entering Ling City, Wang Xian realized that it was more of a larger county

than a city.

The roads of the entire city were a little cramped. There were also more houses and it was a little more chaotic as compared to Rivertown.

"Dragon King, we are here!"

When the car arrived at the city center of Ling City, Mo Yuan turned around and informed Wang Xian.

"Located in the city center?" Wang Xian alighted and observed the surroundings while he asked.

"This base wasn't built by Long Qi and the rest. They took over an assassination group and built it into the base of the Abyss!" Mo Yuan explained as he led Wang Xian towards a shop ahead.

"Ling Yue Bar!"

Wang Xian lifted his head and saw the name of the shop. He smiled and entered it.

It was roughly 5 pm and the bar hadn't opened for business.

Mo Yuan took out his phone and informed Long Qi and the rest.

"Dragon King!"

Soon, seven dragonians opened the door and greeted Wang Xian respectfully.

"Dragon King, please follow us!"

Once they were in the bar, Wang Xian noticed some of the employees were already working.

These employees were all ordinary people of both genders.

They looked curiously at Wang Xian and the group.

"Dragon King! We usually enter through Gate 2 and rarely enter through this gate!"

Long Qi said to Wang Xian in a solemn tone.

"Are there any other entrances?" Wang Xian replied with a laugh.

"Five of them!" Long Qi answered and led them to an office.

Soon after, Long Qi activated a switch and a tunnel leading underground appeared.

"This is just one of the entrances. There are four other entrances!" As Long Qi spoke, he led them down the tunnel.

After walking for approximately a thousand meters, a huge underground space appeared before Wang Xian's eyes.

"This was the base of a first-class assassin group in the Underworld in the past. It's extremely well hidden. Unless someone is part of the assassin group, it would be hard for them to enter!" Long Qi explained to Wang Xian.

"This is a pretty huge place. It's almost half the size of the Dark Conjurers' base!"

Wang Xian looked around him in shock. Not many people were in the underground space.

Other than the seven dragonians, the rest were all information agents.

Information gathering was an important aspect of an assassin group.

An assassin group without any information would basically be operating with both of their eyes closed. Even if they received a mission, it would take a huge amount of time to complete it.

The entire Abyss' base had twenty-odd information agents processing information gathered from various places.

"For the near future, gather all information on Dong Hua Sacred Sect!" Wang Xian looked around and instructed them.

"The information on Dong Hua Sacred Sect might be a little troublesome. They

are too strong and it would be hard for us to get!" Long Qi frowned slightly and continued, "However, we can buy information."

"Buy information?"

"Yeah. Omniscient Group is an organization that specializes in selling intelligence. As long as you can afford it, any information can be bought. However, they charge exorbitant fees!" Long Qi nodded his head as he explained.

"Omniscient Group!"

Wang Xian knew about the Omniscient group. In the past, they had published information on him.

The Omniscient group knew everything within heaven and earth.

This was the strongest information organization in the Underworld. When it came to the news on the Underworld, there was nothing the Omniscient Group didn't know.

One could tell how incredibly strong the Omniscient Group was.

"The Omniscient Group is also in this city!" Long Qi suddenly interrupted.

"Huh? Their base is here too?" Wang Xian was taken aback and shocked.

"We got to know this by accident. Shenling Information Technology Private Limited! That should be the nest of the Omniscient Group!" Long Qi added.

"Is it?"

"I'm seventy percent sure. There were a few times we overheard their informers exchanging information in our bar. They are really, really secretive!"

Long Qi continued, "Furthermore, other than the Omniscient Group, the base of Remains from Diabolism is also located within the Fateless Forest a short distance away. They have many disciples who are active in this place. Over the last few days, the number of martial artists in Ling City has been dropping rapidly!"

"Omniscient Group and the Remains are here! How interesting! Could it be that the Omniscient Group and Remains are not aware of our existence here?"

Wang Xian was a little curious. The Omniscient Group was the best in gathering information. They shouldn't be unaware of things that were happening so close to them.

"Dragon King, there's a good chance they don't know about it. Our Abyss has only been established for a short period. Moreover, the missions we have accepted are less than ten thus far. Naturally, as we accept more missions, the Omniscient Group will likely notice us with their incredible network!" explained Long Qi.

Wang Xian nodded his head. That was reasonable. Although the Omniscient Group was incredible, it was impossible for it to know everything in the Underworld.

Since the establishment of the Abyss, it was now ranked on the top of the assassin group chart in the Underworld. However, they had only been established for just a few months.

Moreover, the Abyss was only made up of seven people and had accepted a small number of missions.

"Interesting. If we could gain control of the Omniscient Group, everything would be easier!"

Wang Xian hesitated. After walking around the base of the Abyss, he started pondering.

When he walked out of the base of the Abyss, it was already past 6 pm. Wang Xian had no intention to return today and thus headed in the direction Long Qi had told him about.

Shenling Information Technology Private Limited was a high-tech company.

With regard to this company, Wang Xian had heard of it. It was one of the top five hundred companies in the world and was among the most elite tier in the aspect of computer information.

Besides that, Shenling Information Technology Private Limited also had its own satellite.

# Chapter 511: I'm Annihilating The Demons (2)

"A high-tech corporation, one which possesses advanced satellite technology!" Wang Xian exclaimed outside the entrance of Shenling Information Technology, while he sensed the staff within the entire company.

They were all ordinary folks, with not a single Martial Artist.

And while Wang Xian gazed intently at the building, a middle-aged man watched on from the surveillance footage. He was standing in an office on the highest floor, within the very same building.

Around the middle-aged man were numerous sets of exquisite human skins that were hung and draping from above. Other than this, there were multiple garnet bones, which shone in a crimson glow.

The entire office looked extremely harrowing.

From the surveillance footage, Wang Xian's silhouette appeared starkly clear.

"The Dragon King, eh? Has he already come to learn of our Omniscient's Base? If I guessed correctly, that bar earlier should be the Abyss!"

"Indeed. The Dragon Sect disciples are assassins within the Abyss!"

The middle-aged man broke into a tiny grin. With a face of immense confidence, his eyes glistened as he eyed the footage. "A mere Dragon King is nothing to worry about. It's the entire Alliance of the Orthodox Sects which we're up against!

"Did you guys really assume that we, Diabolism, have lived in seclusion for the past half a century without actually doing anything?

"Did you guys really assume that we'd be wiped out so easily by your so-called Orthodox Sects?

"Haha! This time, your so-called Orthodox Sects should prepare to look fear in the eye!"

The middle-aged man muttered under his breath, before continuing with a grimace. "Then again, everything will depend on the fight between Emperor Qi and Nie Wushuang. It's best if they can perish together!"

The middle-aged looked on indifferently. He caressed his face as if to tidy up his appearance.

After freshening himself up, he smiled once again. Striding like a successful man in society, he headed down with a briefcase in hand.

All this while, his face beamed on with a warm and gentle smile.

However, as the middle-aged man emerged from the room, Wang Xian looked away while he remained standing beneath the Shenling building.

"Indeed, this is the Omniscient Group. But, compared to what I imagined, this place differs by a huge margin!" Wang Xian exclaimed as he turned around, while a sinister smile spread across his face.

The middle-aged man assumed that he had scrutinized Wang Xian in detail, as he watched him through the surveillance footage.

Little did he know that Wang Xian was looking at everything within the building using his Piercing Eyes, including the middle-aged man along with the surveillance footage.

It did surprise Wang Xian that this Omniscient Group seemed to be from Diabolism, more specifically the Remains.

Five decades of seclusion and waiting for an ambush. Indeed, things are more complicated than they seem!

Wang Xian wandered into deep thought before dismissing it with a shake of his head. He went away, before stopping by a nearby restaurant for a simple meal.

When it hit eight at night, Wang Xian arrived at the Ling Yue Bar by the Abyss.



The bar was packed with people. Little would anyone expect that an assassination group was housed just beneath this bar.

Wang Xian swept a glance across the entire bar, only to spot more than a dozen Martial Artists before he found a spot and sat down.

He paid no attention to the blaring music and took out his mobile phone to send multiple messages to Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue.

But the duo did not reply to him, which rendered him very helpless.

"Huh?" Wang Xian uttered in confusion.

It was then when his nose twitched at the smell of a faint bloody stench.

Wang Xian narrowed his eyes before looking to the side.

At one of the corners were two extremely good-looking young men, accompanied by two beautiful ladies who sat by their side.

With all smiles, the two beauties sat, leaning on the young men.

Wang Xian looked at the eyes of the two beauties, as they appeared stoic and lifeless.

Their hands were resting atop the wine glasses, while a fresh stream of blood was filling up the interiors.

With satisfied looks on their faces, the two young men groped the beauties indiscriminately while they drank the fresh blood from the glasses.

"Ack ack. This is the life. It's been fifty years since I stepped into the deep ends of the forest to lead a primitive life when I was ten. Now, I finally get to enjoy life in this world of pleasures!"

"Hehe. Society these days is really one of the pleasure and enjoyment. When I'm able to refine the second set of Bone Puppets, I'm going to turn this little beauty into a Bone Puppet, and have my fun with it every day!"

"As for Faceless, those few old haggard bitches... They seem to be living quite

the life right now too!"

"They're here, tsk tsk. Look at that body, how mesmerizing!"

The conversation between the two young men could be heard loud and clear as it entered Wang Xian's ears.

Wang Xian looked on with an icy stare.

Through his Piercing Eyes, he could see two perverted Elders in their sixties as they embraced the two beauties in their arms.

"Hi there, handsome guy!"

Just then, an alluring voice called out to him.

Wang Xian raised his head and saw a voluptuous woman looking at him with all smiles as she bent her body slightly.

The woman even waved to the two young men seated in the corner!

Wang Xian took a look at the woman and thought of those exquisite human skins housed within the Shenling building.

So this is Diabolism? Although many from the Orthodox Sects are annoying, these from Diabolism are harrowing! Wang Xian thought to himself. This was not his first time seeing people from the Remains.

Previously, while on his way to the Capital, Wang Xian didn't have much of a feeling during his encounters with them. But now that he had seen things for himself, he was overcome with an urge to kill.

As Wang Xian raised his head to look at the shapely woman before him, what came into view instead was an old and haggard face that snarled in a grimace.

"What do you want, old haggard bitch?" Wang Xian asked coldly, with a tinge of mockery, as he eyed the old hag.

The enchanting woman was taken aback, as she reciprocated with an indifferent look.

"Who are you calling an old haggard bitch, handsome? Do I look old?" the woman asked as she extended her hand and caressed Wang Xian's shoulders.

"Is everyone from Diabolism this unscrupulous and indiscriminate?" Wang Xian asked as he looked at the old hag before him before he swept a glance over at the two young men who remained in the corner.

The woman froze upon hearing Wang Xian's words, as the smile on her face faded away before it was replaced by a surging force of ominous aura.

"You know too much!" the woman snapped with a growl, losing all sense of enchantment from earlier on.

"Die!" Wang Xian shot back in an unsympathetic tone. With a swing of his arm, a threatening force struck directly at the woman.

With such a force, even killing an Inborn expert would be a piece of cake.

"Ah!"

When Wang Xian's arm landed on the woman, her face contorted as she shot him a look of trepidation.

Boom!

A bout of fresh blood was spat out from her mouth while her old, haggard and hideous body flew backward before crashing onto the area behind.

"You're asking for doom!" A snappy voice lingered across the bar, as it concealed the music being played.

"Huh? The Golden Cicada sheds its shell? To think it's managed to hold off the fatal blow!" Wang Xian exclaimed in mild surprise. He arched his brows before standing up gradually.

"A Martial Artist? How dare you, asking for doom!"

At the corner, the two young men stood up immediately. Their facial expressions darkened at the sight of the Faceless old hag when they saw that she had resorted to the "Golden Cicada sheds its shell" stance in order to stay alive.

"Get out, get out, all of you!"

Just then, Mo Yuan and a few other Dragonians hollered at the rest of the ordinary folks who were present in the bar, at the sight of what happened. They had been keeping watch within the premises.

"Ah, ah, ah!" the crowd responded.

The holler, overwhelmed with a devilish aura, had raised fear in them. Even the tourists who had wanted to stay and watch the spectacle unfold began to race towards the exit in fright.

# Chapter 512: I'm Annihilating The Devils (3)

All of a sudden, all the tourists in the bar ran out in a hurry, including those few martial artists.

These martial artists were at most Level 5 or 6. Some were even weaker. Mo Yuan's scream made them sense horrifying risks.

Long Qi waved his arm and the employees instantly lost their consciousness and fell to the ground.

"I had not expected to meet such a powerful Inborn expert in this place."

The old hag who managed to stay alive by shedding her skin revealed her ugly true self. She wiped away the blood on her mouth and stared intensely at Wang Xian with killing intent.

The other two young men also walked over and stared coldly at Wang Xian. "Who are you? Why are you offending our Remains?"

"I finally understand why there are so many sects in the Underworld who wish to annihilate all of you. There are many scheming people within the orthodox sects but you guys truly deserve death!"

Wang Xian glanced harshly across the three of them.

Today, Wang Xian finally witnessed the true side of Diabolism.

They were truly unscrupulous in killing the innocent by brutal means.

The bloody cultivation arts had distorted their souls.

People like them shouldn't exist in this world.

"You will die quickly if you stick your nose into things you shouldn't!" The old hag let out a wretched cry and a bell appeared in her hands suddenly.

Ding ding

A sound came from the bell. As for the other two young men, they held identical bells in their hands too.

The magical sound made it out of the bar.

Swish swish swish!

At this moment, three figures appeared in the bar.

Two girls and a guy. The two girls were incomparably beautiful while the guy was exceptionally stunning.

Their eyes were empty and they had a faint stench of blood lingering around them.

There was a black patch in their palms that glowed in a creepy dull light. Their fingers were long and extremely sharp.

"Brat, I'm going to skin you and dismantle your bones!" The old hag's expression was contorted and she stared hideously at him.

"You truly deserve death for spoiling our mood!"

The other two young men shook their bells gently and the two beautiful girls moved before them in rigid movements.

"He's an Inborn expert. I can't give all of his bones to you!" the young man looked at the old hag and said plainly.

"He damaged one of my skins. I'm getting his skin and you can have his bones. Kill him!" the old hag shrieked and shook the bell in her hands.

Ding ding,

Ding ding,

The young man also shook his bell. Three stiff figures instantly attacked Wang Xian.

Their razor-sharp claws gave off terrifying auras.

"Ashes to ashes, dust to dust!"

Seeing their faces, they were all in their twenties. Yet, they had been killed by these devils!

Wang Xian waved his arm and intense flames shrouded on the bone puppets.

Argh!

Wretched screams came from them.

The bone puppets had a little spirituality after they were refined.

"What?"

The two young men and the old hag were shocked to see the bone puppets they had refined turning to ashes rapidly.

"Who are you? How can you be so powerful?"

Fear gleamed in the eyes of the three of them.

Three Inborn-level bone puppets were reduced to ashes directly. This... How can this be possible!

"Run!"

The three of them ran out without any hesitation.

Wang Xian was emotionless as he waved his arm. Three balls of flames flew towards the trio and surrounded them completely.

"What? How can this be possible?"

"Bring me to the base of the Remains!" Wang Xian stared at them and demanded coldly. He wasn't paying attention to their screams.

"YOU... Who are you?"

The three of them looked fearfully at the flames around them and couldn't help but shiver.

"Me? Don't you know me? It doesn't matter. Hehe! If you don't wish to die, bring me to the base of the Remains!" remarked Wang Xian plainly with a faint smile.

"You want to go into the base of our Remains?" a young man stared at Wang Xian and asked bitterly.

"That's right!" Wang Xian chuckled. "Bring me there and you guys might still have a chance to survive. Otherwise, I'll reduce all of you to ashes immediately."

"Alright. Since you are courting death, I'll bring you there!" the old hag growled at Wang Xian with a hideous expression.

"Take the lead!" Wang Xian instructed them emotionlessly. Behind him, Mo Yuan immediately called to all the dragonians.

"Sss. Those three are from the Remains?"

"They are from the Remains. Those that charged in previously are the bone puppets they made and those who can make such bone puppets are, without a doubt, Inborn experts!"

"They are now controlled by that overly young man..."

"He's the Dragon King. I've seen him once before. That young man is the Dragon King from the Dragon Sect!"

Wang Xian used flames to control them as they walked out of the bar.

When the martial artists that had chosen to stay witnessed this, their eyes widened and were filled with horror.

Over the last few days, the disciples of the Remains had been appearing in Ling City. Some martial artists had left in fear but some had stayed because they were wanted by other governments or forces.

Now that they saw the three Inborn experts from the Remains under the control of the Dragon King, they were astonished.



"What is the Dragon King going to do?" a martial artist asked curiously. The two martial artists around him were mumbling to themselves in shock.

"I don't know. Dragon Sect has not joined the alliance of the orthodox sects and isn't willing to annihilate Diabolism. Currently, they are labelled as an evil sect by Dong Hua Sacred Sect!"

"All the sects in the Underworld have expressed their willingness to join the alliance of the orthodox sects in preparation for the annihilation of Diabolism. Only the Dragon Sect hasn't joined. All the martial artists are looking down on the Dragon Sect with contempt!"

The three of them conversed. One of them took out the phone and entered the Underworld website.

[All the experts of the Underworld have joined the alliance of the orthodox sects to eradicate Diabolism.]

[The Dragon King of the Dragon Sect is exceptionally arrogant and isn't willing to join the alliance of the orthodox sects.]

[Shocking! The Dragon King of the Dragon Sect defeated the Lord of Sea Serpent Island and became the second strongest expert in today's Underworld!]

[The Dragon King from Dragon Sect is simply too arrogant. He severely injured the Lord of Sea Serpent Island and declared he won't rest until either the Dragon Sect or Dong Hua Sacred Sect has perished. He's not willing to join the alliance of the orthodox sects and acted just like a devil sect!]

[Not only is the Dragon Sect unwilling to join the alliance of the orthodox sects, but they also are making Dong Hua Sacred Sect their enemy. A trash sect like this is no different from Diabolism!]

[I'm suggesting eradicating the Dragon Sect after eliminating Diabolism. He's simply too arrogant!]

Annihilating Diabolism was the trend of the entire Underworld and what all martial artists hoped to see.

Now that Dragon Sect had become the only Sacred Sect who was unwilling to

join the alliance of the orthodox sects, all the martial artists in the Underworld weren't happy with them.

Besides that, he announced he wouldn't rest until either the Dragon Sect or Dong Hua Sacred Sect had perished at this critical juncture. Not only was he unwilling to help, but he also hindered the progress. This infuriated all the other martial artists.

Although the Sacred Sects were wary of the strength of the Dragon Sect and didn't make a statement, their disciples could post critiques of them on the Underworld website without reserve.

All of a sudden, the Dragon Sect was seen as the equivalent of Diabolism.

Tsk!

When Wang Xian walked out of the bar and heard the comments around him, his face turned as cold as ice.

I have no need to explain my actions to you guys!

If I'm not happy with Diabolism, I'll cut them down. If the orthodox sects offend me, I'll also kill!

Public opinions from the Underworld aren't going to change my mind!

# Chapter 513: Annihilating The Remains

"That place heads in the direction of the Fateless Forest. What's the Dragon King intending to do, heading over with a group of Dragon Sect disciples?"

"The base of the Remains is located within the Fateless Forest. Don't tell me he's intending to form an alliance with the Remains?"

"That's a tricky question. As of now, the Dragon Sect are enemies with the Donghua Sacred Sect. Who knows, the Dragon Sect might really just form an alliance with Diabolism!"

"What the...are you for real!"

As Ling City was really small, news of what happened in Ling Yue Bar soon spread across the entire city.

Many appeared shocked and suspicious at the sight of the Dragon King, as he followed three members from the Remains and headed for the Fateless Forest.

"Should the Dragon Sect really form an alliance with Diabolism, it'll spell a huge disaster!"

Several Martial Artists shrieked with burdened expressions. They frowned at the sight of the group, whose silhouettes had disappeared into the darkness of the night.

Currently, the prowess of the Dragon Sect had been acknowledged by the Underworld as second amongst all forces.

The prowess of the Dragon King was known to be second amongst all individuals within the Underworld.

Should such an expert, from such powerful Sacred Sect, form an alliance with Diabolism, they would no doubt stand as a formidable opponent to the alliance

of the orthodox sects!

I must disseminate this message! a Martial Artist thought to himself with his mobile phone in hand. As he looked at the photographs taken on his phone, he proceeded immediately to post it for the Underworld to see.

[The Dragon King of the Dragon Sect is in a suspected alliance with the Remains. Three experts from the Remains have led the Dragon King into the Fateless Forest. We, the alliance of the orthodox sects, will have to exercise caution!]

Upon the dissemination of the news, the entire Underworld was sent into a frenzy.

Today, the alliance of the orthodox sects had been officially formed, which the Dragon Sect had not joined. This had already caused the utter displeasure of many Martial Artists within the Underworld.

It only infuriated more, given that the Dragon King was also at extreme odds with the Donghua Sacred Sect.

The Dragon Sect was thus slapped with terms like "hindrance" and "evil sect."

Yet, the entire Underworld was sent into an uproar following the release of this news.

An alliance between the Dragon Sect and the Remains? So the Dragon Sect has come together with Diabolism?

[To think that the Dragon Sect's really combining forces with Diabolism!]

[What in the world...this damned Dragon Sect, and its darned Dragon King. To think they're really forming an alliance with Diabolism!]

[Dammit, the power of the Dragon Sect is amongst the top within the Underworld. Should they form an alliance with Diabolism, it'll spell a huge damn disaster!]

[It's probably due to the enmity forged between Dragon Sect and Donghua Sacred Sect today, hence the former's admission into Diabolism in order to stand

against the Donghua Sacred Sect!]

[The Dragon Sect annihilated the Medical Saint Sect and Qiao Clan. Such a Sacred Sect is no different from Diabolism, hence they should be wiped out the soonest possible!]

After the post was uploaded, it sent the entire Underworld chiding and cursing away at the Dragon Sect.

Many Martial Artists were infuriated, as they boasted blatantly of wiping out the Dragon Sect being the priority.

Meanwhile, more than a dozen had gathered in a grand hall within the sacred grounds of the Donghua Sacred Sect which was located amidst the central regions of the country. Those who had gathered looked on with deep frowns and awful expressions.

Seated in the middle of those gathered was an Elder, as he glistened with a metallic sheen. It was especially so with his arms, which shone like titanium.

His hair was somewhat long, as it hung loosely scattered behind his head, while he exuded a unique aura that boasted no less dominance.

"The Dragon Sect and Dragon King. With regards to this, you guys have not handled this properly!" the Elder snapped with a low growl which resembled the impact made as one struck with a heavy weapon.

"Yes, indeed Sect Leader, this Dragon King's too obnoxious. He wants to slay the Lord of Sea Serpent Island while remaining at loggerheads with Donghua Sacred Sect. We can't do anything about it," Nie Wuya replied in awe and fear while standing by the side.

"Since we're already nemeses with each other, then let's just battle it out until either side perishes!" the Elder conceded with a flat tone as he raised his head.

He too was aware that the other party would never let things slide since they had become enemies. Not unless they, Donghua Sacred Sect, decided to bow down and admit their faults.

But to make the Donghua Sect bow their heads down was clearly not an easy

feat. Hence, the only way out was to battle it out until one party perished.

"Now that the Dragon Sect is going to form an alliance with Diabolism, the entire alliance of the orthodox sects shall wait before removing those evils altogether when the day arrives!" Nie Wuya proclaimed indifferently at a side.

"Mm!" the Elder nodded in agreement before standing up and flying off towards the deeper ends of the mountains.

Nie Wuya watched as his Sect Leader took his leave before heaving a sigh of relief. His face was plastered with a grimace almost immediately thereafter.

"Darn this Dragon Sect and its Dragon King!" he cursed.

Five minutes later, across the online forum of the Underworld, the Donghua Sacred Sect made an announcement.

[The Dragon Sect and its Dragon King have pledged allegiance to Diabolism and become demons. The alliance of the orthodox sects shall annihilate them in the times to come!]

With the announcement of the Donghua Sacred Sect, it meant that the Dragon Sect had since been recognized as a part of Diabolism.

[Support Donghua Sacred Sect. Annihilate Diabolism and Dragon Sect!]

[Annihilate the Dragon Sect, for they're traitors of the Underworld. And hopefully, slay the Dragon King the soonest possible!]

Countless Martial Artists commented below the announcement thread.

Experts of various Sacred Sects looked on with burdened expressions at the sight of the situation.

With the addition of the Dragon Sect onto the current task of eliminating Diabolism, it seemed likely that many were going to die.

The chat forum for the Underworld continued to buzz as everyone was busy discussing away about the admission of the Dragon King and his Dragon Sect into Diabolism.

In the meantime, Wang Xian had already arrived at a ghastly burial ground along with three experts from the Remains.

Fifty kilometers in front of the Fateless Forest, all trees had turned black. With their withering trunks, there was not a single leaf growing on their dry and bare branches.

Caw, caw!

A crow called out while resting atop a branch. With its jet-black body, it looked on with eyes that glistened in red.

At the sight of the quartet, the crow turned its crimson eyes upon them.

On the ground just up ahead, numerous broken bones were strewn all over, which consisted of both human and animal carcasses.

The entire area up front appeared eerie and harrowing.

"So, up ahead lies the hideout of you Remains?" Wang Xian asked as he squinted briefly, surveying the area ahead.

"Yes, that's right, It's just up ahead!"

The trio from the Remains nodded instantaneously as they gazed at the Remains' base with a tinge of vigor in their eyes.

"If that's the case, then you all can perish now!" Wang Xian said indifferently as he looked at them.

"What?" the trio uttered in bewilderment. Soon after, they noticed that the flames which had been surrounding them had begun to ascend.

The horrendous blazing flames raged on, lighting up everything which stood in their way.

"Ah... no! Didn't you say..." the trio from the Remains uttered.

"In handling Diabolism, it's only natural that I adopt the diabolical way!" Wang Xian sniggered without the least concern. With a swing of his arm, the blazing

flames dived into the trio's mouths and muted all their screams.

Bam, bam, bam!

The trio struggled with all their might, while Wang Xian retrieved an item from his pocket.

It was a skull, a black skull.

Although it was only the size of a fist, the skull brimmed in vitality.

[Nether Skull: Level 12]

The Nether Skull was a Spiritual Weapon which Wang Xian had obtained from Deity Lady of the Nether Flame Denomination.

Back then, this Nether Skull had released such formidable powers that even the Fire Demon had feared the trio.

This made the Nether Skull worthy as a Demonic Weapon, as they increase their powers by absorbing will-o-wisp.

What were will-o-wisps then? These were flames emitted from human bones after one died.

Hence, one can imagine the number of lives it had cost to refine this Nether Skull.

Even more so, as it ascended in levels, it would exhaust even larger amounts of will-o-wisp.

And while will-o-wisps were not categorized under the Heavenly Flame, they appeared more terrifying otherwise.

To subdue the Demons using the Demons!

Wang Xian smiled before thrusting the Nether Skull into the air above the three Remains disciples!



# Chapter 514: Nether Skull

Ka ka ka!

Creepy noises came from the corpses of the three members of the Remains. The red flames on them had disappeared and were replaced by black will-o'-wisps.

The will-o'-wisps burned creepily on their bodies and in just a dozen or so seconds, their bodies had vanished completely.

Wang Xian revealed a faint smile and the Nether Skull returned to the size of a human head.

He moved his arm and the Nether Skull hovered above his shoulder.

From the location of the eyes, black will-o'-wisps glowed intensely. The next moment, it turned to face the crows on the branches.

Cadaveric Crow: Level 7

"Level 7 cadaveric crows! There are at least a few thousands cadaveric crows around them. The Remains are really strong. It's no surprise considering that they've been lying low for fifty years!"

Wang Xian looked across the thousands and thousands of cadaveric crows in shock before continuing to walk ahead.

Ga ga!

Just as he was about to take another step forward, those cadaveric crows stared at him with their blood-red eyes. Using their razor-sharp beaks as weapons, they charged towards Wang Xian.

Bzz bzz!

The Nether Skull on Wang Xian's shoulder appeared to be exceptionally excited. Will-o'-wisps came from the bones of corpses. Cadaveric crows had far more will-o'-wisps in them than ordinary people.

Ka ka!

With just a thought, the Nether Skull on his shoulder flew towards the flock of cadaveric crows. Its mouth enlarged and devoured five cadaveric crows in a go. Drips of impurities flowed down from the chin of the Nether Skull.

"No matter how many cadaveric crows there are, they are simply nutrients for the Nether Skull!"

Wang Xian smiled faintly. Behind him, Mo Yuan and twenty-seven dragonians had also walked over.

Ga ga ga!

The deeper they went, the more cadaveric crows flew towards them. Their calls were sharp and shrouded towards Wang Xian and the group in a huge flock.

Wang Xian waved his arm and a stream of fire dragon energy was injected into the Nether Skull.

Weng! Ka ka ka!

The head of the Nether Skull expanded explosively to over a meter in size.

Will-o'-wisps flickered in the giant eye sockets and the terrifying mouth crunched on the huge flock of cadaveric crows.

Each cadaveric crow that entered the mouth of the Nether Skull was transformed into dense will-o'-wisps. The cadaveric crows had become the nutrients for the Nether Skull instead.

The more will-o'-wisps are in the Nether Skull, the larger it can expand. That Deity Lady from Nether Flame killed several people before the battle to absorb their bones and create more will-o'-wisps!

Seeing the incomparably huge skull, Wang Xian showed a faint smile.

As it was a Level 12 Spiritual Weapon, he wouldn't have to control it while it was devouring the cadaveric crows. Instinctively, it could attack on its own.

Ga ga ga!

After walking approximately a thousand meters forward, a flock of at least a thousand cadaveric crows appeared before them.

In the middle, there was a cadaveric crow that spanned two meters long. It opened up its wings and its black bones were exposed at the back.

It was emitting a deathly aura and there was even a piece of flesh still dangling below its beak.

"It would seem like we are nearing the base of the Remains!"

Wang Xian looked ahead and saw a creepy and terrifying small village ahead of him.

There was a small stream before the village and several stone huts.

In the middle, there was a huge structure that resembled a platform for sacrificial rituals.

At night, every stone hut and structure had two basins of flames at the door.

Will-o'-wisps burned creepily within the fire basins.

In front of some stone huts, there were several human figures. They looked stiff and had no emotions on their faces.

"Intruders!"

"Who dares to step into the Remains' territory!"

"Hehe. It doesn't matter. If he can make it here, he must be pretty strong and he will make a powerful bone puppet!"

A sharp voice resounded and figure after figure rushed to the spot from all directions.

Rattle rattle rattle!

At this moment, the sound of wings flapping could be heard from the sky.

Wang Xian lifted his head and looked into the sky.

On a huge tree, a terrifying cadaveric crow with a human head was flying towards him.

The human head had the looks of an exceptionally good-looking young man. However, his eyes were blood-red and he had the body of a cadaveric crow.

On the cadaveric crow, there was a young girl that looked like she was just seventeen to eighteen years old.

She wore bright and revealing red clothes that exposed most parts of her body.

A blue and red light flashed in Wang Xian's eyes. He realized that the girl was, in fact, a hunchback old man. He was staring harshly at Wang Xian and looked extremely creepy.

Looking across the dozen-odd figures, Wang Xian found that they were all handsome or beautiful guys and girls.

There were at least one or even two bone puppets standing beside them.

A pungent stench of blood was emitted from their bodies. There were five humans and together with their bone puppets, there were thirteen.

Seeing Wang Xian and the group, they raised their eyebrows in confusion and stood in a line.

In the air, the hunchback old man stood on the cadaveric crow with a human head and was looking down at Wang Xian and the group.

"Who are you? How dare you kill the cadaveric crows of our Remains and barge into the lands of our Remains!"

When the hunchback old man on the cadaveric crow saw the huge skull above Wang Xian, he questioned him solemnly.

"Dragon King of the Dragon Sect!"

Wang Xian looked across them and killing intent flashed across his eyes.

"Dragon King from Dragon Sect?"

The crowd was taken aback and turned solemn.

As the guards of the base of the Remains, they had gathered news on the happenings in the Underworld while they were on duty.

The Dragon King of the Dragon Sect was now the second strongest unparalleled expert in the Underworld.

"What? Are you here to collaborate with us? Where are the three disciples of our Remains?"

The hunchback old man standing on the cadaveric crow had just glanced through the thread on the Underworld website. He squinted his eyes and focused on the Nether Skull above Wang Xian's head while asking him.

"Collaboration?"

Wang Xian was taken aback but soon revealed a smirk. "The disciples from the Remains? Let me send you guys to meet them!"

Wang Xian waved his arm and a stream of will-o'-wisps shot out from the Nether Skull instantly towards the hunchback old man on the cadaveric crow.

"They are enemies! We are under attack!" the hunchback old man shouted loudly upon seeing Wang Xian attacking suddenly.

"Kill! Today, I'm here to annihilate the Remains!" Wang Xian ordered.

Mo Yuan and the dragonians behind Wang Xian instantly sprang into action.

When the hunchback old man saw the will-o'-wisps crashing into him, he could feel the strength of it as his expression changed substantially.

He moved his arms and the cadaveric crow with a human head below him shielded him immediately.

Ga ga!

The cadaveric crow cried out loud and fell onto the ground directly.

"What?"

The hunchback old man was furious and drew an ivory dagger instantly.  
"Retreat! We are under attack from the Dragon Sect! We are under attack from the Dragon King! Inform Lord Ossein!"

The hunchback old man shouted in his sharp voice which instantly reached the entire base of the Remains!

"Run!"

When the other five experts from Remains saw the strength Mo Yuan and the group released instantly, they were horrified and retreated immediately.

"Will you be able to escape? Today, I, Wang Xian, shall enforce justice on behalf of Heaven!"

Wang Xian waved his arm and dense fire dragon energy was injected into the Nether Skull.

The Nether Skull exploded in size and reached over two meters. At the same time, it started devouring the members of the Remains at an astonishing speed.

# Chapter 515: Lord Ossein

Caw, caw, caw!

Up in the sky, thousands of Cadaveric Crows descended on the area below in one clean sweep when they saw Wang Xian and the Dragonians lunging at the Remains disciples.

Their screeching caws pierced through the skies while they emitted bloodthirst as they swarmed like thousands of fowls out to kill.

Wang Xian swung his arm, and a gigantic skull appeared as it stared down at the crows.

Ack, ack!

As if cackling in a grimace, the Nether Skull gave off a chuckle and shook lightly.

Boom!

Following the blast, a terrifying surge of Nether Flames soared past, concealing the area within more than a thousand meter radius.

Settling like dust, the surrounding trees fell to the ground.

The Cadaveric Crows in the air, which measured two meters in length, had been bursting out in laughter earlier on. Yet, they looked on and stared at the Nether Skull in trepidation.

"Kill!" the Nether Skull commanded as if speaking in a human tone, opening its mouth before gnawing straight at the giant Cadaveric Crows.

Caw, caw, caw!

The broken voice of the Nether Skull continued to ring through the air as the giant Cadaveric Crow stood defenseless with no chance to retaliate. With every Cadaveric Crow it devoured, the Nether Flame on the Nether Skull glowed a

little brighter.

"Running away, but can you?" Wang Xian asked as he extended his arm, at the sight of the hunchback Elder trying to escape.

An Inferno Wall appeared instantly in front of the Elder causing him to lose color in the face.

"Be gone, die!" Mo Yuan snarled from the back as his threatening Dragon Claws lashed at the head of the hunchbacked Elder.

"Trying to kill me huh. I'll slaughter you first!"

The hunchback Elder grimaced before turning his body around. With his Bone Dagger in hand, he aimed the scarlet weapon straight at Mo Yuan's chest while paying no heed to Mo Yuan's Dragon Claws.

"Hmph!"

Mo Yuan remained unfazed while numerous streaks of black Dragon Scales began to form on his chest area.

"Be gone, die!"

"Off you go to hell!"

The duo hollered at the same time. Thereafter, the maiden skin plastered on the hunchback Elder began to split, revealing the hideous figure beneath.

"How dare you ruin my skin. Off to hell you go!" the hunchback Elder snapped with a grimace.

With a grisly snarl, the hunchback Elder took aim with the Bone Dagger in his hand and stabbed forcefully into Mo Yuan's chest.

Tsk!

The Bone Dagger plunged into Mo Yuan's body, to which he reacted with a small facial twitch.

Yet, disbelief soon settled across the face of the hunchbacked Elder.



Creak, creak!

With a slight maneuver of his arm, Mo Yuan grabbed onto the arms of the Elder, before tearing away at the latter's head using his Dragon Claws.

"Ah! How's this possible? How can your body be tougher than Bone puppets!?" the hunchback Elder roared at Mo Yuan while looking on in disbelief. Following which, a gigantic Dragon Claw clasped tightly onto his head.

This blew the head of the Elder right off, like an exploded watermelon.

"There's been an intruder. There's been an intruder!"

Ring, ring, ring! Ring, ring, ring!

At that instant, shrieking cries could be heard from the Remains Village located just up ahead.

This was immediately followed by a series of piercing rings of bells.

Caw, caw, caw!

Every ring of the bells resonated like a Soul-stabilizing Voice. Even the surrounding trees began to follow its lead, creaking gently as they swayed along.

Up above in the skies, the cawing of the Cadaveric Crows could be heard. Under the pristine moonlight, countless Cadaveric Crows could be seen flying over.

The lights shone brightly from the small village up ahead. One by one, numerous members from the Remains began to make their way out. With bells in their hands, they looked coldly in the direction of Wang Xian.

"There are so many of them!" Wang Xian exclaimed as he looked ahead with narrowed eyes. The entire village contained close to ten thousand villagers.

This included the young and elderly, and each and every one looked on with a grim and ghastly expression.

Many of the little children were each hugging onto a skull.

Some were human skulls while others belonged to beasts.

"They're trespassers from the Dragon Sect. Kill them!" an Inborn expert of the Remains shouted after being struck heavily by the Dragonians. In reaction to the harsh attack, he resorted to the stance of "Golden Cicada sheds its shell" in order to make his escape, leaving behind a sheet of human skin.

At the sight of this gory Remains' base, Wang Xian's body began to light up in flames.

"Those from the Remains shouldn't be left to exist!"

With a change of stance, Wang Xian soared and ascended into the skies as he ejected a Dragon Ball from his mouth.

Roar!

With his Dragon Roar, the Inferno Divine Dragon was summoned from the Dragon Ball and was at Wang Xian's disposal before it dived into the skies and lashed the Cadaveric Crows.

The Level 11 Dragon Ball was already capable of unleashing powers equivalent to those of a Dan Realm expert. With one sweep of the Dragon Tail, the Inferno Divine Dragon wiped out hundreds of Cadaveric Crows using its flames and terrifying prowess.

Ring, ring, ring!

"Kill that fellow in the sky!"

A screeching voice could be heard. It came from a chubby old lady who shouted while holding a human bone staff in her hand.

At the same time, with a ring of bells on her other hand, she summoned four other members from the Remains who proceeded to charge at Wang Xian.

Amongst the quartet were two beasts, one of which was a giant bear and the other a goshawk, while the remaining two were Elders.

Together, these four Inborn experts from the Remains emerged with an overwhelming bloodthirst and savageness.

Wang Xian looked across and saw close to ten thousand disciples of the Remains standing in front of the village.

A little more than fifty from the Remains dashed ahead for Wang Xian and gang.

They included more than a dozen who were charging straight for Wang Xian. Their bodies were seven to eight times stronger than their counterparts of equivalent grades. Their highly resistant bodies alone were enough to instill fear in an Inborn Expert, even if they should possess no other unique combat techniques.

Similar to zombies, they feared neither pain nor death.

"No doubt the four main Devil Sects. Within the Remains alone are more than thirty Inborn experts. Along with the Bone Puppets that they produce, that'll peak at close to eighty!"

Wang Xian extended his arms at the sight of the Remains members who were charging in his direction.

Crack, crack, crack!

Suddenly, the fire surrounding Wang Xian began to burst into wider flames, as little specks of fire appeared in void air.

"Dan Realm experts!" hollered a chubby elderly lady who stood amidst the Remains disciples. "One Dan Realm expert, and twenty-seven Inborn experts!" She continued in grimace.

"The Dragon Sect, huh. Good. Today, you all shall remain here!" said the chubby granny.

Thereafter, she threw the human bone staff in her hand over to the middle of the village, aiming straight into the building which resembled a ritual hall.

"May I call upon Lord Ossein to slay these tough opponents!"

"The battle between Good and Evil has yet to begin. To think...someone has already barged into the grounds of ours? The grounds of the Remains?" a calm and leveled voice questioned.

"Lord Ossein," all disciples of the Remains greeted immediately, as they knelt in the direction of the ritual hall.

"Lord Ossein?" Wang Xian asked with a raised brow. Following the greeting, the surrounding mid-air flames grew stronger before the specks coagulated into a collective Flaming Rope. With much ease, the Flaming Rope tied the respective Inborn Experts from the Remains together.

Bam!

With a swing of his arm, Wang Xian dumped the Remains over to the center of the village.

"Dragon King of the Dragon Sect. I know you!"

A bone tentacle shot out from within the ritual hall before it swung at the various Remains.

"A freak who's neither human nor spirit!"

Wang Xian gasped with a squinted look as he stared ahead. With an indifferent expression, he could see a tentacle which stretched more than a dozen meters in length, and a skeleton which reached up to ten meters. It resembled a snake's body and had a head attached to its rear.

It was the head of an Elder.

Gradually, another snake-like tentacle extended itself slowly into the open.

As with the previous, this skeletal tentacle also had a head at its tail.

Yet, this was not the end, as more and more skeletal tentacles began to emerge.

Finally, a youth appeared. He had exceptional visuals, although he was without legs.

On his lower body, ten snake-like tentacles supported his weight, where each of the ten measured more than a dozen meters long!

# Chapter 516: Annihilating Lord Ossein

Ga ga ga!

Ling ling ling!

When the terrifying Lord Ossein appeared, the cadaveric crows in the sky avoided the attacks of the Inferno Divine Dragon and the Nether Skull as they gathered above Lord Ossein rapidly.

The bone puppets were summoned towards him and stood before the disciples of the Remains. They were all staring at Wang Xian with bloodlust.

"Dragon King of Dragon Sect, I don't remember our Remains having any feud with your Dragon Sect. You should be going after Dong Hua Sacred Sect instead of coming to the base of our Remains!"

The young man looked at Wang Xian with a warming smile. His ten other tentacles that were over ten meters long supported him.

"There are many people who have no feud with the Remains and yet you killed them all. I don't need to have a feud with you to kill you!"

The Inferno Divine Dragon came back to Wang Xian and circled around him.

The Nether Skull shrank back to the size of a human head and hovered on Wang Xian's shoulder.

"How dare you barge in the land of our Remains! You are indeed as described in the information we have gathered. Arrogant and conceited!" The smile on the young man disappeared.

He lifted his head slightly and continued, "In that case, you guys can forget about leaving. The body of a Dan Realm expert could very well be used to forge my eleventh tailbone!"

He laughed out loud and waved his ten other tailbones. On them, the human heads were wretched.

Ten pairs of eyes stared at Wang Xian. They were cold and gave Wang Xian goosebumps.

"I'll kill the Dragon King. As for the rest, I'm leaving them to you guys!" The young man turned to Wang Xian and revealed a faint smile.

Hehe!

While he was smiling, ten creepy voices came from the ten human heads on his ten tailbones.

"Your path to the Remains is a one-way trip. Once you are here, you won't be leaving!"

The young man opened up his arms and shut his eyes slightly. A blood-red bell appeared in his hands.

"Oh, remains that have been in a slumber! It's time for you to rise!"

Ling ling! Ling ling!

Two clear rings sounded from the blood-red bell.

Ka ka ka ka!

All of a sudden, a bone claw emerged from the ground. Following which, black skeletons crawled out from the ground.

There were countless skeletons.

It was as though the entire ground had awakened as thousands and thousands of skeletons crawled out.

Ga ga!

Cadaveric crows cried as they circled in the air.

Their bodies had shielded the moonlight from the bright moon, causing the

entire region to resemble a terrifying death region.

"This was once a major graveyard where over three hundred thousand elite soldiers died. Now that it's awakening, the future Underworld will also be the Remains' Underworld," the young man mumbled to himself. Suddenly, he shouted coldly, "Kill!"

"Kill!"

The expressions on the faces of the group of disciples from the Remains were contorted as the bell rang. They immediately charged towards Wang Xian and the group.

Inborn level disciples of the Remains had ivory daggers and bone swords in their hands as they charged and attacked the twenty-seven dragonians.

Eighty to ninety Inborn experts killing twenty-odd Inborn experts should be an effortless task.

Around them, dense skeletons also charged towards the dragonians.

These skeletons were as hard as rocks and had a strength that was not weaker than a Level 6 or 7 martial artist.

Controlling skeletons is a little like necromancers in the western world. The Devil Dragon Cultivation arts can also control skeletons and the Skeletal Dragon is even better at it. If Elder Fang and Xiao Yu were here, there wouldn't be sufficient skeletons for them to crush.

Thousands and thousands of skeletons rose from the ground below Wang Xian.

Just killing these skeletons had fully occupied the dragonians, let alone going against a huge group of Inborn experts.

The strength of the Remains had completely exceeded their expectations.

"Devour them!"

Wang Xian moved his arm and black will-o'-wisps were emitted from the Nether Skull. They grew to two meters and attacked the skeletons below him and the

cadaveric crows.

"Your opponent is me! It's been a long time since I became serious. Let's see how far you can push me!"

The young man looked at Wang Xian as he flew into the sky directly. The ten terrifying tailbones were swaying and the heads on them were staring creepily at him.

"The second strongest expert from the Underworld? Hehe! Take my first tailbone attack!" the young man laughed as a tailbone swept towards Wang Xian with tremendous force.

"What an arrogant person!"

Ruthlessness flashed in the eyes of Wang Xian. "Today, I'll show you my true strength too!"

Grrrr, grrr!

This time, Wang Xian didn't attempt to hide. Before the astonished eyes of Lord Ossein, Wang Xian turned into a five-colored divine dragon.

Wang Xian lifted his head and gave a loud roar that reverberated throughout the skies.

"This is...?"

When Lord Ossein saw Wang Xian's form, his eyes couldn't help but constrict.

Divine dragon! Divine dragon... This... Could it be there are really divine dragons...?"

Lord Ossein looked to Wang Xian who was in the sky. A flash of surprise gleamed in his eyes but such emotions were quickly taken over by frenzy.

"Regardless of whether you are a real divine dragon or other creatures, if your body can be used to forge the eleventh tailbone, it will definitely be beautiful.

"I'm taking your body! Hehehehe!" Lord Ossein smiled and swung a tailbone



towards Wang Xian.

The terrifying tailbones resembled bone chains made from metal. They were incomparably terrifying and had spikes all over them.

The wind was split as the tailbone swept towards Wang Xian's head.

"I'll show you my strength too!"

Ruthlessness gleamed in the eyes of Wang Xian as he swung his dragon tail across.

The dragon tail glowed in a golden light and the dragon scales stood up.

The face on the approaching tailbone looked wretched. He opened his mouth, revealed his razor-sharp teeth and droplets of water oozed out from his mouth.

Rumble!

The dragon tail and the tailbone clashed heavily together, creating a deafening boom.

Argh!

A pitiful cry came from the head on the tailbone. The moment the head clashed with the Dragon Tail, it exploded into pieces.

Cracks filled the entire tailbone and it was almost as good as useless moving ahead.

"What?"

When Lord Ossein saw the cracks on the tailbone, he was shocked and infuriated. "How dare you crush one of my tailbones! You deserve death!"

As he spoke, his entire body moved and the nine other tailbones started sweeping towards Wang Xian like the tentacles of an octopus.

Every tailbone carried with it immense energy. As they clashed, sounds of explosions erupted and white fog was formed over the sky.

Hehe!

Seeing Lord Ossein attacking towards him, Wang Xian revealed a cold smirk.

The strength of Lord Ossein was indeed terrifying. Every tailbone could have the strength of a Dan Realm expert.

Moreover, Lord Ossein relied solely on the strength of the physical body, or simply, brute strength.

Nonetheless, one shouldn't belittle brute strength. When strength reached a certain level, it would still be a terrifying thing.

"He actually forced our Lord Ossein to release all his strength. This brat can die now!"

Below them, the disciples of the Remains looked in admiration towards Lord Ossein after seeing their Lord Ossein waving his terrifying tailbones.

# Chapter 517: Remains Annihilated

"Every tail bone of Lord Ossein has destructive power that can bring down the world. Each of them was made from the secret art of the Remains, after consuming a large number of worldly treasures. According to the elders, Lord Ossein alone could fight against five Dan Realm Experts!"

"Lord Ossein is considered the invincible existence among Dan Realm Experts. That person used an unknown method to turn into a Divine Dragon, but he's a far cry from our Lord Ossein!"

"In the myths, Divine Dragons can rise to the sky, travel in the clouds, tumble the water. Every one of them is a few hundred meters in size. From what I see, this Divine Dragon is practicing Bloodline Cultivation, which is similar to those in Europe!"

The group of Remains disciples watched with smiles on their faces.

Twenty-seven Dragonians were already fully suppressed by eighty Inborn Experts from the Remains, and they could passively defend themselves.

If it were not for the Nether Skull, there might have been casualties.

It would not be long before they were killed!

"The Dragon Sect is simply providing materials. Twenty-seven Inborn Experts will make powerful bone puppets!"

"After Lord Ossein makes his tail bone from this Divine Dragon, his strength will be enhanced greatly again. Then, Emperor Qi might not be his match!"

"With so many materials before our war, our strength will be greatly enhanced!"

A group of Remains disciples revealed malevolent smiles as they watched the battle.

Both the elderly and young were exhibiting bloodthirsty looks on their faces.

"Heh!"

Seeing the tail bone sweeping at him, Wang Xian displayed a contemptuous look.

When the tail bone was a hundred meters away from him, Wang Xian shook his body.

"Hmph!"

He let out a soft snort. With a jerk, solid mustard shields appeared around Wang Xian.

His body was giving off a bright yellow glow. Every single dragon scale on him looked extremely solid.

Boom boom!

Nine tail bones slammed onto the mustard shields surrounding Wang Xian, causing all the shields to vibrate.

Yet, there was no trace of cracks on them at all.

"Is this all you've got? Didn't you want me to try to see how many tail bones I could block?"

Wang Xian craned up his dragon head with disdainful eyes, staring at Lord Ossein, who was in shock.

"No, this can't be it. Damm it, it should crack!"

Disbelief took over the expression on Lord Ossein's face with five tail bones straightened up.

Poof!

A bone piercing sound was heard when sharp bones went through the top part of the tail bone.

Five tail bones spun with violent movement as they drilled into the Earth Shields!

Bam, Bam, Bam!

A hair-raising sound came from the sky, where five tail bones could only drill half a meter into the shield with their full forces.

In the face of the few-meters-thick shields, it was to no avail.

In particular, Lord Ossein's heart was slamming against his rib cage when he saw the taunting look on Wang Xian.

"It's my turn!"

With a contemptuous look in Wang Xian's eyes, thick thistles and thorns suddenly grew out from the shields.

The strips of thistles and thorns went straight to the five tail bones and clung to them.

"What? What kind of attack is this?"

Upon seeing the thistles and thorns winding up at the tail bone, there was a drastic change in Lord Ossein's expression.

From the flame just now, to the Earth Shield and thistles and thorns, he did not understand how he managed to have so many attacking means.

"The so-called Lord Ossein is a piece of trash in my eyes. Let me try to see how many tail bones I can withstand? Hehe, what irony!"

Wang Xian slowly reached out his dragon claws. From the Earth Shields, a strip of thistles and thorns came under his claws.

Wang Xian grabbed it and said, "Let me see if you can survive for ten seconds under my attack!"

As he spoke, he made a move and struck at Lord Ossein.

With an appalling look, five of Lord Ossein's tail bones were trembling. To his horror, the power that he was proud of could not even shake off Wang Xian's shackles.

"A Dan Realm Expert couldn't be that strong!"

Lord Ossein appeared a little like a stone as he quickly exclaimed, "You're a Budding Realm Expert! A Budding Realm!"

Coldness spread on Wang Xian's face as he raked his dragon claws at him.

"No, I'm the leader of the Remains. I'm immortal!"

There was a huge change in the expression of Lord Ossein, and the easiness and calmness from earlier on went missing. He malevolently controlled the remaining five tail bones and hurled them at Wang Xian.

With a swing, the thistles and thorns in Wang Xian's hand were growing at a frenzied speed. Strips of thistles and thorns instantly grew to over ten meters long.

Dozens of thistles and thorns knocked themselves against five tail bones.

Bam, Bam, Bam!

Some of them broke away, but there were more that wrapped themselves onto the tail bones.

"Do you still have other means of attack?"

Wang Xian stared at Lord Ossein with sarcasm as he grabbed Lord Ossein's body with the dragon claws that were emitting golden radiance.

"No... no..."

Lord Ossein was appalled and despaired.

The dragon claw of Wang Xian reached Lord Ossein and gripped his body.

"An ant that I can crush anytime!"

Wang Xian clenched his dragon claw, and a bone-cracking sound could be heard. The Energy of the Gold Summit on the dragon claws were crushing everything in his body.

"No..."

A desperate voice resonated through the place of the Remains.

"No, how can our Lord Ossein be killed? This is impossible. I don't believe it. This is not true!"

At this moment, the group of disciples of the Remains who were waiting for their Lord Ossein to display his mightiness were staring with disbelieving eyes. What they had witnessed was the easy defeat of Lord Ossein.

It was all too easy. The other party did not even exert much strength, and he could slay their invincible Lord Ossein!

All their beliefs were toppled instantly.

This was totally different from what they had anticipated.

"Today, I'll annihilate the Remains!"

Wang Xian swept his cold gaze at all the Remains disciples below him. He opened his mouth and spewed out a ball of daunting flames.

Flames fell on them like magma washing down from the sky.

"Run for your life!"

Frightening screams came from below as the Remains disciples let out their desperate growls with terrified faces.

They fled in panic, but the flames in the sky pouring down seemed to be endless.

This was the true-blue destructive power that could wipe out Heaven and Earth.

Wang Xian stood in the sky, a hundred meters above the ground, while all the Remains disciples were shrouded by the flame wherever it passed.

Those who were not even Inborns yet perished in the fire.

Wang Xian was merciless, as he would not let them off because of how they worked and how cruel they were.

"Oh no, Lord Ossein is dead. He's been killed!"

"Flee for your life!"

The Inborn Experts from the Remains who were besieging the Dragonians sensed the formidable strength from behind. All of them were horrified.

With terror, they gave up on the siege of the Dragonians and fled desperately away.

"Do you think you can escape?"

However, it was impossible for Inborn Experts to get away from a Budding Realm Expert, not to mention Wang Xian, who was close to the Immortal Realm.

Roar!

After a bellow, a ball of flames landed on the last Inborn Expert of the Remains who was enveloped by the daunting flame even before he could display his 'Golden Cicada sheds its shell.'

After that, the Remains were annihilated!

No one had expected the Remains, one of the four main devil sects, to be annihilated within a night.



# Chapter 518: The Treasures of Remains

Crack crack crack!

The bright moon illuminated the earth and explosions erupted from various corners of the creepy region.

From time to time, one could even hear the sharp cries of the cadaveric crows.

A huge, two-meter skull was constantly devouring skeletons and cadaveric crows.

As a stream of will-o'-wisps swept across, huge flocks of cadaveric crows and skeletons fell to the ground.

The entire region was exceptionally terrifying.

Wang Xian waved his arm and a stream of fire dragon energy shrouded over. Several skeletons fell and the will-o'-wisps from them entered into the Nether Skull.

Wang Xian could feel the Nether Skull getting exhilarated as it absorbed the surrounding will-o'-wisps with greed.

"Dragon King, the Remains are really strong. The bone puppets they have created could also match us in defense and strength!" Mo Yuan led the dragonians to clean up

the battlefield before returning to Wang Xian's side and commenting solemnly.

The disciples of the Remains together with the bone puppets they had forged gave a total of roughly seventy to eighty Inborn experts.

On top of that, Lord Ossein could even match four to five Dan Realm experts. Overall, they were incredibly tough.

At the very least, if Dong Hua Sacred Sect didn't have Nie Wushuang, the Remains might have chosen to target Dong Hua Sacred Sect by now and could even have defeated them.

It would take roughly three ordinary Sacred Sects to stand up against it.

There were four main devil sects within Diabolism and Remains was just one of them. The strongest of them all was the Devil Corpse Palace."

Emperor Qi was the Palace Master of Devil Corpse Palace and the strongest existence within Diabolism.

Other than the four main devil sects, there were also other devil sects. Spirits Land, Cursed Venom and Crimson Bug were examples of other devil sects below the four main devil sects.

There were also Dan Realm experts within the four main devil sects. It was just that they weren't as insane and powerful as Lord Ossein of the Remains.

On the surface, Diabolism and the orthodox sects had equivalent strength.

As to whether the alliance of orthodox sects could eliminate Diabolism, the crux was still the battle between Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi.

"These bone-made weapons have been refined and can't undergo further processing. What a shame!"

Wang Xian looked across the ivory daggers, bone swords and other weapons used by the Remains. They were all Level 9 weapons.

These bone-made weapons were clearly forged through unique refining methods by the Remains.

Their limits had been reached and could no longer be improved.

Wang Xian appeared beside the body of Lord Ossein, glanced at his tailbones and shook his head slightly.

"Go search for the treasures within the Remains and bring all of them here!" Wang Xian instructed Mo Yuan and the dragonians while he remained to control

the Nether Skull absorbing the will-o'-wisps.

The Nether Skull was a rather mystical spiritual weapon. Now that Wang Xian had mastered the arts of forging spiritual equipment, he still couldn't decipher how it was created.

Vaguely, he felt this involved spirit arrays.

From the staff of Adjaya, Wang Xian could also feel the presence of spirit arrays.

The Nether Skull constantly absorbed the will-o'-wisps from the bones around him.

The will-o'-wisps from the bodies of the experts from the Remains were being sucked dry.

In the end, the Nether Skull came before the corpse of Lord Ossein. Its teeth were chattering and it seemed to be exceptionally excited.

Dense and terrifying vibes came from the Nether Skull as it landed on the tailbones of Lord Ossein.

The tailbones were cracking and streams of dense will-o'-wisps entered into the Nether Skull.

Bzz bzz!

The Nether Skull started to expand to two meters once again. However, two meters wasn't its limit as it continued to grow at an astonishing pace.

In the hands of the Deity Lady from Nether Flame, the limit of the Nether Skull was three meters. At this point, the Nether Skull had also grown to three meters.

When it reached three meters, the Nether Skull had only absorbed the third tailbone. There were another seven to go.

Streams of dense will-o'-wisps gushed into the Nether Skull. As the last tailbone was turned to ashes, the entire Nether Skull had grown to over five meters.

The five-meter skull hovered in the air. At its eyes, eerie will-o'-wisps were

burning and one could feel a creepy and evil aura coming from it.

Wang Xian waved his arm and the Nether Skull returned to his hands, reverting to the size of a fist in the process.

The effects of the Nether Skull were a little like the Dragon Ball. They could both be released to attack. However, the Dragon Ball was much easier to control as compared to the Nether Skull.

If the Dragon Ball reached Level 12, he would have little use for the Nether Skull.

Even so, it was still a little weak.

"Dragon King, we have located where the Remains kept their treasures!" At this moment, Wang Xian heard Mo Yuan.

Wang Xian moved and instantly arrived in the middle of the platform used for sacrificial rituals.

Within the structure, will-o'-wisps were burning. There was also a huge five-meter skull without any flesh and blood that was being enshrined.

The treasure cove was located at the lowest level.

Wang Xian jumped in and saw Mo Yuan and the dragonians looking at the items before them.

"Dragon King, this should be the most important treasure cove of the Remains!"

The area was dark with small will-o'-wisps hovering, illuminating the area.

The underground area wasn't big and spanned only a thousand square meters or so.

There were several racks with skeletons hung on them. These skeletons were also glowing with a dull shade.

Wang Xian looked across and realized these were the bones of experts. They were useless to him.

"Huh? This is...?"

Wang Xian walked to the left and saw pieces of black metal being placed on the rack neatly.

[Devil Shadow Steel: Level 10]

Devil Metal Steel? Inborn-level materials!

Excitement beamed in Wang Xian's eyes. There were over a hundred pieces of Devil Steel and each was the size of a human head.

Devil attribute Inborn-level materials. I can use them to forge equipment!

Wang Xian continued moving deeper and saw masks made of human skin hung on the walls. These masks could totally change one's appearance.

In the middle, there was a blood-red mask emitting a devilish vibe.

[Devil Shadow Mask: Level 10]

Devil Shadow Mask?

Wang Xian raised an eyebrow. He removed it and put it over his face. Instantly, energy welled up and a shadow of him appeared beside him.

The shadow looked a little illusory. If he could catch his opponent by surprise, the effects would be tremendous.

What an interesting mask! Devil Shadow Mask? Is this made from the Devil Metal Steel?

Wang Xian pondered as he continued looking around.

[Tenacious Devil Stone: Level 10]

More Inborn-level materials!

Looking ahead, a pile of stones that were glowing dimly appeared before his sight.

There were over fifty pieces and Wang Xian was elated.

Walking to the middle, Wang Xian found several thick books. On them, the word "Remains" was written in an ancient-looking font.

This is the art of creating bone puppets!

Wang Xian stared fervently at a book before flipping it open.

"Bones have spirituality. Refining them with special materials can forge powerful and terrifying bone puppets..."

The method of forging bone puppets was recorded within. Besides that, the extraction technique of the human mask was also recorded.

Including the ability to shed one's skin to escape.

Wang Xian took a look and shook his head. The crafting of bone puppets was too brutal.

One had to use the bones of living creatures that had just passed away or the bones of a living human!

# Chapter 519: The World Is Shocked

## (1)

Wang Xian burned all their books away since the Remains' Art of Cultivation was nothing useful.

He looked around, noticing only bones occupying most of the areas. Other than that, it was the raw material for refining the bone puppets.

The only relatively high-value stuff was probably a Devil Spiritual Bead, a Level 11 Devil Spiritual Bead.

However, the Devil Spiritual Bead was useless to him, except for making weapons or giving it to Mo Qinglong.

"Take all the material with us and go!" Wang Xian ordered the Dragonians.

"Yes, Dragon King!"

Mo Yuan beckoned to some Dragonians, wrapping all the Inborn materials up.

"Dragon King, we found some vital information!"

Just as they came to the ground, Wang Xian saw Long Qi, and the rest walked out from a room by the side with thrilled faces.

"What is it?"

Seeing their excited expressions, Wang Xian asked this with his curiosity piqued.

"It's about Omniscient Group. Unexpectedly, Omniscient Group was actually established by the Remains. They infiltrated the Underworld with Painted Skins and human masks with fifty years of development. Shenling Information Technology was their basecamp. I even have a piece of information regarding the top management of Omniscient Group.

"The top management was all die-hard subordinates groomed by the Remains.

They are not cultivators but completely ordinary people. If we could control the top management, we could control the entire Omniscient Group!"

Long Qi was elated as he continued to Wang Xian, "All the people in the Underworld would not have expected that Omniscient Group is controlled by a group of ordinary people. Hence, things turned out to be this way!

"Besides, they have access to a team of powerful computer masters who can do surveillance on any places. In addition, there are satellites. As long as the signal is clear, we can see anywhere we want!"

"Is that so?"

A trace of surprise flashed in Wang Xian's eyes.

"So, if we control the top management, we can control Omniscient Group?"

"Yes, the internal department of Omniscient Group has very tight control. Not even the middle-level staff know the location of the base of Omniscient Group. They will deliver the message through internal channels, reporting up level by level. As such, once we have access to higher management, it will be as good as controlling the entire Omniscient Group!"

Long Qi nodded his head with force.

"Mo Yuan, you'll try to gain control of Omniscient Group with Long Qi and the rest. I hope you guys succeed!" Wang Xian gave commands to Mo Yuan immediately.

"Yes, Dragon King. As long as we can find the people, we'll be able to seize control!"

"Sure, I'll wait for your good news!"

Wang Xian smiled as he walked outside.

When he stepped out of the Remains' Land, he spun around and swept a look at the creepy and daunting forest.

Wang Xian made a swift move and hovered to the sky.



With a Dragon Ball in his mouth, Wang Xian opened his mouth and spat below.

Columns of flames fell, encompassing an area spanning a dozen meters in an instant.

Wang Xian, again, spewed flames in the other direction.

Within a minute, the entire Remains' Land was shrouded in intense heat as the flames rose and spread out to the surroundings.

With swift action, Wang Xian came to the border of the land and set up a barrier.

That meant that the flame would automatically extinguish itself once the entire Remains' Land was totally burned down to ashes.

The entire region spanned over a radius of about twenty kilometers.

The black woods in this forest carried traces of toxins, so he wanted to get rid of this entire place.

When the fire rose, Wang Xian headed towards Ling City with a beaming face.

The blazing fire behind him was burning even more fiercely than before as it lit up the entire sky.

Ling City was a city that never slept. The nightlife over there could be comparable to those first-tier cities.

As a city with a high crime rate, many people were wandering outside at night.

When Wang Xian arrived at Ling City half an hour later, those wandering night owls suddenly realized the sky was much brighter.

"What's going on? Why is the sky lit up?"

A few young people outside looked up curiously as they noticed the sky was brighter than before.

"That is...? The direction of the Fateless Forest!"

"It's the Fateless Forest. There is a fire over there now. Why is that forest on fire?"

The Fateless Forest is quite damp!"

"What a blazing flame. The brightness is taking over the sky. I guess the range of land on fire should spread over ten kilometers!"

Everyone was shocked, including one of the Martial Artists who was looking towards the direction of the Fateless Forest with questions on his face.

"What's going on? Why is there such a huge fire?"

"The base camp of the Remains is in the Fateless Forest, but why would there be fire?"

Some Martial Artists cast their gazes over with suspicious looks.

The Fateless Forest covered hundreds of kilometers. Still, the region that was on fire was at least ten to twenty kilometers.

Such a large surface area of fire had erupted, and people of the Remains would not have missed out.

If they found out, why would they let the fire burn by itself?

Could something have happened to the Remains over there?

Some of the Martial Artists pondered.

"Master, the Fateless Forest is on huge fire. It's odd!"

Back on a rooftop of one of the five-star hotels in Ling City, dozens of middle-aged and old men were standing around as they gazed in the direction of the Fateless Forest with quizzical expressions.

"It is indeed strange. Someone from the Underworld mentioned that the Dragon King, along with some of the disciples of Dragon Sect, entered the Fateless Forest. Now that the forest is on fire, could this have to do with the Dragon King and the rest?"

The old man in the center revealed a pondering look.

The Spiritual Wind Sect, a first-class force, was just passing by this area after the

alliance of the orthodox sects had ended during the day.

Since it was too late to leave, they decided to stay put at Ling City for a night.

"There is absolutely no reason for such a great fire to break out in the Fateless Forest!"

A middle-aged man frowned.

"Could it be the Dragon Sect and the Remains developed some conflicts? Or it's more than meets the eye?" an old man murmured.

"Why don't we go and check it out? Given our speed, not even the Inborn Experts of the Remains could catch up to us!" said an old man from Spiritual Wind Sect suddenly.

Spiritual Wind Sect's cultivation was wind-attributed. Hence, their forte was in their speed. Compared with the people in the Underworld, the speed of the experts in the ancestral sects of Spiritual Wind Sect could be ranked within the top three.

"Great, let's go and check it out!"

Several elders hesitated before they nodded.

"You guys wait over here. We will be right back!"

Four Inborn Experts of Spiritual Wind Sect swept up swift movements just like a blast of wind as they flitted towards the Fateless Forest.

Their speed surpassed all their peer Inborn Experts.

To an Inborn Expert, one could take less than twenty minutes to travel dozens of kilometers. But the four Inborn Experts of Spiritual Wind Sect were much faster.

In less than ten minutes, the quartet came to the edge of the fire. They flapped their phoenix wings at their backs as they flew ahead.

"The soil over here is different from other places."

"Even the trees too. This should be the territory of Remains!"

They noticed that the region where the fire was burning was different from its surroundings. After some exchanges of gazes, there were traces of horror hidden in their eyes.

With some hesitation, they continued to hover towards the center.

"That is...?"

"Gosh! This was supposed to be the site of the Remains. Why has it turned to some ruins now?"

"Could it be?"

An unbelievable idea began to form in their heads as they stared blankly below at the ground covered with daunting bones.

Stone houses were radiating the fiery-red glow of flames, and charred bodies were lying on the floor.

"Could it be that the Remains have been annihilated?"

# Chapter 520: The World Is Shocked

"Could it be that the Remains have been annihilated?"

An unbelievable thought surfaced in the minds of the four experts from the Spiritual Wind Sect. They stood at the base of the Remains that had been razed while staring blankly at the surroundings.

When they looked across, they couldn't help but gasp.

"Where're the Remains? That's one of the four strongest devil sects! It's even stronger than an ordinary Sacred Sect and yet it has now been razed to the ground. Who did this? Who is capable of doing this?"

An old man looked around in shock. Looking at the corpses on the ground, he hesitated for a moment before jumping into the middle of the flames.

Ka ka ka!

As he landed on the bones, sounds of bones cracking gave him chills. He walked towards the structure in the middle and saw the sacrificial ritual platform with the word "Remains" engraved prominently on it.

Around them, there were no longer any signs of life. All the people had died.

The old man flew into the sky and suddenly noticed a huge body below him.

That was the body of a young man with ten terrifying tailbones. At this moment, the tailbone scattered into ashes when a gentle breeze blew past.

"Those ten tailbones... That must be the corpse of the Lord of the Remains!" Astonishment was written all over the old man's face as he mumbled with a shaky voice.

"The Remains being annihilated is a piece of good news for all orthodox sects. The only question would be who would have done so!"

The other old man by the side sank into deep thought. He had a conjecture in

mind but he wasn't certain.

"In the Underworld, who would be capable of this?"

An old man looked ahead before exchanging glances with the others. "Only the Dragon King and his subordinates have entered this place today. Moreover, only the Dragon King is capable of annihilating the Remains in the Underworld at this moment!"

"The Dragon King of Dragon Sect? This... Why did he want to annihilate the Remains? Now that he has a deep feud with Dong Hua Sacred Sect, would he dare to offend the devil sects too?"

An old man shook his head in disbelief.

"Becoming the enemy of Dong Hua Sacred Sect and Diabolism... Could it be that the Dragon King is trying to make the whole world his enemy?"

"Making the whole world his enemy... He is really making everyone his enemy. The Dragon King's actions aren't something we can predict. He has offended the leader of the orthodox sects and annihilated the Remains from Diabolism in the same day! Arrogance! Really arrogant!"

"Let's go. If the people of the Underworld are to learn about this, they probably will be shocked and stirred!"

"Dong Hua Sacred Sect is going to be embarrassed in this matter."

The few of them conversed and took a further glance at the base of the Remains that was still shrouded in flames. With shocked and complicated feelings, they headed back towards Ling City.

Along the way, they saw two Inborn experts dashing past them. They didn't converse and simply went on their own way.

Night. The entire world had quietened down.

Activity on the forum of the Underworld website had also died down deep into the night.

The critiques of the Dragon King and the Dragon Sect had also paused for the moment.

However, a thread suddenly appeared deep into the night.

[The Remains have been annihilated]

This thread came with pictures of the huge fire in the base of the Remains and the corpses within the area.

When this piece of news was announced, it didn't cause a huge ruckus at night. Nonetheless, there were still a thousand comments.

On the second morning, Wang Xian headed to the floating island near Rivertown after waking up.

Looking at the Devil Metal Steel and Tenacious Devil Stone on the ground, he hesitated for a moment before starting to craft weapons.

"I hope I can succeed. After I craft this Inborn Spiritual Equipment, the dragonians will be invincible among Inborn experts with them!"

Wang Xian's lips curved into a smile as anticipation beamed in his eyes.

At this moment, what Wang Xian didn't know was that his actions yesterday had shocked the world.

Late at night, when the thread of the Remains being annihilated was posted, it only drew the attention of a thousand-plus people.

Some of them didn't believe it while others had doubts in mind.

Some sects and experts nearing the Ling City sent their men over out of curiosity.

When they entered the nest of the Remains and saw the situation, they couldn't help but be astonished.

Early in the morning, the news of the Remains being annihilated had truly kicked up a storm.

[The Remains, one of the four strongest devil sects, has been annihilated. Flames have razed through their base and all the experts of the Remains are dead. This has been verified!]

[Many people might not have believed the news last night about the Remains being annihilated. We are located near the base of the Remains. After heading there, we are sure to say that the Remains have indeed been annihilated!]

[Shocking! The base of the Remains was reduced to ruins in a single night. Who could have annihilated the Remains?]

The news of the Remains being annihilated soon spread like wildfire.

The Remains was one of the four strongest devil sects. It was terrifying and strong. Yet, they had been annihilated.

Many people in the Underworld couldn't help but cheer on the news of them being annihilated.

The evil and brutal acts of the Remains had long infuriated many sects and families in the Underworld.

While they were celebrating the annihilation of the Remains, the question of who had annihilated them was also thrown out.

[Who could have annihilated one of the four strongest devil sects?]

[Who?]

When questions of this nature were posted, many people recalled the thread about the Dragon King of Dragon Sect last night.

[The Dragon King of Dragon Sect led a group of disciples with the disciple of the Remains into the Fateless Forest.]

The thread starter saw the Dragon King headed towards the base of the Remains with the disciples of the Remains.

Soon, news of the Remains being annihilated came.



At the thought of this, their jaws dropped and disbelief filled their faces.

[Could... Could it be that the Dragon King was the one who annihilated the Remains?]

[What a terrifying thought. In the current Underworld, Dong Hua Sacred Sect could have annihilated the Remains. Dragon Sect is also capable of doing so. Considering that the alliance of the orthodox sects was formed yesterday, Dong Hua Sacred Sect wouldn't have been the one who was responsible. On the other hand, there was news of the Dragon King leading his disciples into the base of the Remains. The conclusion is clear!]

[F\*ck! It's almost a hundred percent certain that the Dragon King was the one who annihilated the Remains. This... This... Dragon King is simply too incredible!]

[Aren't there people accusing the Dragon Sect of joining Diabolism? Damn! What a preposterous claim! In my view, considering the Dragon King's personality, he would never join Diabolism!]

[I believe it was Dong Hua Sacred Sect who accused Dragon Sect of joining Diabolism and that they will be annihilating the Dragon Sect!]

['I, the Dragon King, don't have to explain my actions to you. I can choose to become an enemy to the leader of the alliance of the orthodox sects, Dong Hua Sacred Sect. At the same time, I can annihilate the Remains from Diabolism as I wish.' Damn! The Dragon King is too darned domineering!]

[A day ago, everyone was still criticizing the Dragon King of Dragon Sect. What about today? Alright, I admit I was one of them. Here, I would like to say something. Dragon Sect is mighty! The Dragon King is domineering!]

[Through this, the Dragon King has undoubtedly given a slap to all those who criticized him yesterday. At the same time, they gave a slap to Dong Hua Sacred Sect. This speed of slapping those who criticized them is too darned quick!]

# Chapter 521: The World is Shocked

## (3)

The world is shocked!

So is the Underworld!

When the news of the Remains getting annihilated was passed around in the Underworld, threads were being added into the forums at a frantic speed.

Many people found it unbelievable, yet were elated by the fact that the Remains were annihilated by the Dragon King of Dragon Sect.

On the verge of the war breaking out between the devil and orthodox sects, having annihilated one of the four devil sects was as good as weakening Diabolism by one-fifth of their strength.

Yesterday, the rumor that Dragon Sect was joining Diabolism had fallen on its own, putting Donghua Sacred Sect in an awkward position instantly.

[The Donghua Sacred Sect is really embarrassed now. From their statement released yesterday, they were too impatient to deal with Dragon Sect.]

[Donghua Sacred Sect and the rest of the Martial Artists simply accused Dragon Sect of joining Diabolism, so they just annihilated the Remains. Which Sacred Sects in the Underworld are capable of doing so? Even Donghua Sacred Sect would need to make tremendous efforts!]

[I don't understand the actions of the Dragon King from Dragon Sect. He just rejected to join the alliance of the orthodox sects yesterday afternoon and even made Donghua Sacred Sect their sworn enemy. Yet, Dragon Sect annihilated the Remains that night. We're just average men who can't see the link!]

[Let me clarify. The Dragon King has made Donghua Sacred Sect a sworn enemy because of Hai Jiao. Hai Jiao wanted to slay the Dragon King. Still, he was defeated by the Dragon King, and Donghua Sacred Sect wanted to protect

Hai Jiao. Hence, they became enemies!]

[But why isn't Dragon Sect joining the alliance of the orthodox sects? Why does no one ask this question? And why does Donghua Sacred Sect want to protect Hai Jiao when he was trying to kill the Dragon King and was eventually defeated? Obviously, Donghua Sacred Sect infuriated Dragon Sect, resulting in Dragon Sect turning their back on them!]

[In any case, it was good that Dragon Sect did not join Diabolism. Otherwise, given the power of Dragon Sect and the strength of the Dragon King, we don't know how much price the Underworld must pay just to annihilate Diabolism!]

In the internet world, netizens overturned their points of view at the speed of lightning. That is how the internet works.

Yesterday, many of the Martial Artists were still chiding the Dragon Sect. Still, more Martial Artists surfaced to support Dragon Sect and the Dragon King today.

However, Wang Xian would not have the slightest interest in this even if he knew about it.

At this time, a group of people arrived on the floating island.

"Wang Xian, we're here to confirm something with you!"

Sui Huang and Xiao Quanshan led some of their disciples to the floating island and spoke to Wang Xian as soon as they saw him.

"Oh? What's the matter? Have you brought all the Inborn-level materials? Let me see how many Inborn Spiritual Weapons I can exchange with you guys!" Wang Xian said to them with a broad smile.

"Did you really annihilate the Remains of Diabolism?"

Sui Huang and Xiao Quanshan stared at him, setting the Inborn Spiritual Weapons aside first.

"Yes, I met the people from the Remains yesterday, and I don't like their ways of doing things. Since I wasn't far from their base camp, I just annihilated them!"

said Wang Xian without any emotion.

Sui Huang and Xiao Quanshan exchanged glances with their lips twitching.

Annihilated the Remains as you wished... It is the Remains you are talking about!

Since the Remains could effortlessly annihilate Sui Clan and Xiao Clan, it seemed like their gaps with Dragon Sect was getting bigger.

"Fine, you're a demon!"

Sui Huang took a deep breath and continued, "All the Inborn-level materials that we could get are here. Take a look and see how many weapons can be exchanged."

"Sure!" Wang Xian nodded.

The people from Sui Clan and Xiao Clan carried all the materials forward.

Looking at the chests of Inborn-level materials, radiance was beaming from Wang Xian's eyes as he showed a hint of excitement.

"Take a look!" Xiao Quanshan told Wang Xian as he opened the chests.

[Wind Feather Stone: Level 10]

[Earthy Clay: Level 10]

[Thunder Rock: Level 10]

[Golden Metal Rock: Level 10]

[Ryukinium: Level 10]

[Vibranium: Level 11]

[Ghost Wood: Level 11]

All the Inborn-level materials brought by Sui Clan and Xiao Clan totaled seven types of different metals.

Out of which, two were Level 11 materials while the rest were Level 10. Metal-attributed materials made up most of them.

"This is Wind Feather Stone, which is extremely durable, and you almost cannot feel its weight."

"Earthy Clay has a strong stickiness, and it's hard to get rid of once something is stuck on it!"

"Thunder Rock was a rock found on Thunder Mountain. It was formed through millions of lightning strikes, and therefore it contains an immense amount of electricity. It could easily electrocute an elephant!"

...

Xiao Quanshan and Sui Huang began to introduce the metals to Wang Xian.

In which, the number of Wind Feather Stones was the highest, with sixty pieces of it, while Vibranium and the Ghost Wood had the least numbers.

Overall, they had quite an amount of Inborn-level materials. With those, he could craft at least twenty to thirty weapons under the assumption of a 100% success rate.

The success rate of smithing weapons and alchemy were on par.

But compared to alchemy, some of the materials could be recycled when a weapon failed in the crafting process.

"With these materials, you guys can forget about Dan Realm weapons. Since you have too little Vibranium and Ghost Wood, I'll give each of you ten Spiritual Weapons. What do you think?" asked Wang Xian with a beaming face.

"Sure!"

Radiance flashed in the duo's eyes as they nodded in agreement immediately.

Initially, the thought of exchanging these materials for five weapons Inborn Spiritual Weapons would have made a great deal to them. Since they could exchange ten now, it had greatly exceeded their expectations.

"Great, come over and pick your weapons!"

Wang Xian nodded and brought them to the Weapon Pavilion.

Back on the floating island, Wang Xian had ordered his men to construct a separate pavilion for weapons and elixir pills to distinguish the treasures.

All the other forces in the Underworld would usually have one treasure vault, but Wang Xian was different!

When they entered the Weapon Pavilion, one could sense a surge of sharpness and heat as a myriad of weapons were hanging on the surrounding walls.

The weapons were exuding a faint fire glow as they possessed a unique spirit!

"This, this...."

As soon as Sui Huang and Xiao Quanshan entered, their eyes flew open with unbelievable looks.

"You lad. How did you manage to get so many Inborn Spiritual Weapons? Gosh! Why are there so many over here?"

The two of them acted like they were some bumpkins, gazing around in shock.

"I can feel daunting power from that staff over there!"

"That knight sword is above the Inborn-level. It's definitely more than that!"

"Goodness gracious!"

The two of them looked around with surprise as they almost drooled.

Wang Xian looked at them and chuckled. "Okay, each of you is allowed to take ten weapons. Don't say I'm mean. It's quite a lot!"

One was the master of his girlfriend, while the other one was the Laozu of his disciple. On top of that, Wang Xian owed them favors. He would not feel bad for giving them ten weapons each.

"Eh, Wang Xian. You see... Since you have so many Spiritual Weapons over

here, can you lend me a handy weapon too?" asked Sui Huang to Wang Xian with thick skin.

Xiao Quanshan, at the side, twitched his lips upon seeing the way he acted. But he also looked at Wang Xian with a flattering look.

"I heard that Shuqing was in a bad mood these last few days. I was getting ready to teach her alchemy over the next two days. The timing is just right!"

Sui Huang took out his trump card.

# Chapter 522: Devil Shadow Masks And Devil Wings

Falling for Sui Huang and Xiao Quanshan's shameless pleas, Wang Xian threw two weapons casually towards them.

Both of them grinned widely as though they were perverts who had their eyes fixed on a stunning beauty. Holding the weapons in their hands, they constantly wiped the weapons. One would have thought they might start drooling.

"With these weapons, the losses of our Sui Clan will be greatly reduced in the upcoming battle against Diabolism!"

Sui Huang looked at the rest of the Inborn Spiritual Weapons, grinned and was beaming with excitement.

"Alright. Now that you got what you wanted, I'm going to send you guys off!"

Wang Xian took a glance at the Inborn-level materials beside him and was prepared to start refining equipment.

"Alright, alright!"

Sui Huang and Xiao Quanshan didn't take offence with Wang Xian's attitude as they were grinning widely for what they had gotten. They hesitated for a moment before asking, "Brother Wang Xian, are you leading the Dragon Sect to target Diabolism in the upcoming battle?"

"Target Diabolism? Nope. I'm preparing to deal with Dong Hua Sacred Sect."

Wang Xian chuckled and shook his head while a ghoulish light flashed across his eyes.

"Huh? Deal with Dong Hua Sacred Sect?"

The two of them were slightly shocked and frowned. "Are you really not resting till one of you has perished?"



"When they wanted to protect Hai Jiao, the outcome was decided!" Wang Xian continued with a smile, "Alright. Just be careful in the upcoming battle between the orthodox sects and the devil sects. I'm going to get busy!"

Sui Huang and Xiao Quanshan shook their heads, exchanged glances and headed out.

"Deal with Dong Hua Sacred Sect? Would the Dragon Sect take action soon?"

After walking off the floating island, Xiao Quanshan turned to Sui Huang and asked this with a solemn face.

"It's hard to say. No one really knows what that kid is thinking. However, he's a pretty good person and isn't bad at all at his core. Regardless, let's help each other to reduce our losses for the upcoming battle!" Sui Huang heaved a sigh and shook his head.

"Dong Hua Sacred Sect made a statement on the Underworld website just a while ago."

"Oh? What kind of statement?"

"They said that the Dragon Sect annihilating the Remains is the right decision. Since they have the capabilities, they should be doing more for the Underworld and eliminating more devil sects!"

"Huh? Dong Hua Sacred Sect probably did this on purpose! They want the devil sects to go after the Dragon Sect!"

"That's probably what they have in mind. As one of the four strongest devil sects, the Remains were well regarded in Diabolism. Dong Hua Sacred Sect is fanning the feud on purpose to induce the devil sects to deal with the Dragon Sect. It's going to be trouble now since the Dragon Sect has offended Dong Hua Sacred Sect and Diabolism!"

"Although offending Dong Hua Sacred Sect and Diabolism will be problematic to the Dragon Sect, the Dragon Sect only has fifty disciples. Moreover, all of them are Inborn experts. If they really wanted to hide, no one could find them."

"We can protect their kin for them. Brother Wang Xian has been really generous

this time!"

Sui Huang and Xiao Quanshan conversed. They weren't going to do anything about the Dragon Sect. Even if they wished, they couldn't. Protecting the kin of Wang Xian could very well be the only thing they could do to help.

This was also in gratitude to Wang Xian for gifting them the weapons.

Wang Xian didn't know about Sui Huang and Xiao Quanshan's thoughts. If he knew, he would probably laugh it off.

At this moment, Guan Shuqing, Lan Qingyue, Xiao Yu and the rest wouldn't require him to protect them at all.

Disregarding their personal strength, Adjaya was still around. Who could possibly harm them in the current Underworld?

Even if Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi from Diabolism were to attack them together, they wouldn't be able to harm the girls in the slightest.

The only shameful thing was... His backyard was on fire.

Wang Xian brought all the Inborn-level materials to the Wan Forging Table and Wan Forging Hammer. He took a deep breath.

Refining equipment wasn't very different from ordinary smithing.

The most obvious difference would be that the level of the materials differed substantially.

Based on the introduction in the Fire God's Secret Book, one would just require the materials and forging technique to craft Level 10 and Level 11 equipment. They didn't involve the use of spirit arrays.

Another difference between equipment refining and smithing was that refining higher level equipment required an Art of Forging.

The forging of the edge of the blade, the forging of a truncheon and many others required the consideration of the conductivity of spiritual energy.

For example, when crafting fire attribute Inborn Spiritual Weapons, one had to consider the conductivity and enhancement of fire energy.

Ordinary Inborn Spiritual Weapons could enhance an ordinary martial artist's strength by fifty percent. Powerful Inborn Spiritual Weapons could increase such enhancement to eighty percent.

This greatly depended on one's skill in forging.

An exceptionally important issue would be the conductivity of attribute energy. One had to go through thousands of rounds of practice to get it right.

Otherwise, some weapons that were crafted would not be able to enhance one's strength. Instead, they would even hinder one's ordinary strength.

Other than the Art of Forging, there is also the selection of materials and the special features of the weapon!

Wang Xian pondered as he looked to the materials before him.

Combining materials together could bring out even greater energy. The combination of materials was even tougher and required constant experimentation.

Naturally, one could also just use a single type of material.

Since I can't forge weapons that suit my current strength, I might as well forge some equipment for the dragonians! Wang Xian thought to himself.

He picked up the two Inborn-level metals, Devil Metal Steel and Tenacious Devil Stone, which he had gotten from the Remains.

Dragonians wouldn't require weapons as their dragon claws are even stronger than Inborn Spiritual Weapons. I can discount the weapons then. As for defense, even Inborn-level armor would not be of much use after considering the toughness of their physical bodies.

In that case...!

Wang Xian moved his arm and a mask appeared in his hand.

This was the Devil Shadow Mask he had obtained from the treasure cove of the Remains. After wearing it, one could release a shadow.

Although the shadow was illusory, devil attribute cultivators could shroud themselves in devilish aura. This would make the illusory shadow a little more realistic.

This was a piece of secondary equipment and its effects would differ from person to person.

However, it would be a rather good choice for the dragonians.

Wang Xian moved his hands over the Devil Shadow Mask while memorizing every contour on it. He picked up a piece of Devil Metal Steel and placed it on the Wan Forging Table.

"First, I have to heat the Devil Metal Steel till it melts so I can change its appearance!"

As a Level 13 spiritual forging equipment, the Wan Forging Table had a powerful enhancement.

Mold creation.

One could create a mold of the equipment to be crafted. After which, one would have to use the Wan Forging Hammer to hammer it into shape before inducing attribute conductivity.

Within the Wan Forging Table, flames were imbued. Five Level 12 Spiritual Flame Balls were embedded on it.

If the Wan Forging Table wasn't for refining equipment, Wang Xian would have extracted the Spiritual Flame Balls from it.

Other than the flames of the Wan Forging Table, one could also use his own flames.

The creation of a mold was simple. Melting the metal and refining it was tough. However, the toughest was the management of the conductivity of the equipment.

Wang Xian created a mold on the Wan Forging Table. After which, he started smelting and refining the Devil Metal Steel.

Let's begin!

Wang Xian took a deep breath. With just a thought, a small Origin Source Flame appeared on his palm.

His lips curved into a smile as he directed the Origin Source Flame onto the Wan Forging Table.

[Ding! Refine Equipment With The Origin Source Flame!]

The notification of the system sounded and Wang Xian was beaming with excitement.

Following which, the process of refining would start.

As the Devil Metal Steel was placed on the Origin Source Flame, it softened rapidly.

Wang Xian lifted the Wan Forging Hammer and hammered down.

All the impurities within were instantly purged.

# Chapter 523: It's Time to Strike

Clang clang clang!

Bam, Bam, Bam!

The hammering sound kept coming as Wang Xian had not stopped hammering the sheet of Devil Metal Steel according to the forging method in the Art of Equipment Refining.

The most amazing effect of using the Origin Source Flame to refine equipment was the removal of impurities.

Removal of impurities was a crucial step, as the impurities could affect the properties of conduction and therefore affect the power of the weapons.

Secondly, the Origin Source Flame had another strong effect: to soften any types of metals speedily.

It could achieve the same temperature between the interior and exterior of the metal.

For refining equipment, these effects were like great plugins.

After Wang Xian placed the Devil Metal Steel in the mold, he quickly hammered it. Soon, the shape of a mask was formed.

After the semi-finished mask was done, he could proceed with conducting the attributes into the mask.

When Wang Xian examined the conductivity of the semi-finished mask, he instantly found out that the conductivity was smooth without any blockage.

"It must be the Origin Source Flame. The so-called conductivity has a simple way of testing. When the attribution passes through, it will straightaway appear at the end of the device. Just like electric conduction. Some have poor or good conductivity."

This had to do with the impurities in the materials. The rest did not have much of an impact.

"It's easy to solve the issue of conductivity when using a single material to craft a weapon. But when it comes to using two or more materials, the conductivity is a key point!"

Wang Xian was elated. Using the Origin Source Flame to refine equipment was such an easy task.

Some of the blacksmiths would spend a long time just to make an Inborn Spiritual Weapon.

Take Zhan Lu, for example. It was said that he used three months just to make the Ancient Sword of Zhan Lu.

Wang Xian took the Wan Forging Hammer, making some small adjustments to the mask.

"Phew, it's done!"

[Devil Shadow Mask: Level 10]

"A black-colored mask isn't that nice at all. I should draw an abyss on it. The Abyss Mask looks cool and impressive!"

Wang Xian was wearing smiles as he looked at the mask. He put it on, and a shadow emerged beside him.

The shadow was vague because he was not using any devil attributions.

Once the devil attribution was activated, the shadow would turn realistic, and it could distract the opponent during combat.

"I'll make fifty of them!"

Wang Xian looked at the material, raised his Wan Forging Hammer, and began to speed up his crafting process.

Level 13 supreme-class weapons with Origin Source Flame, a crazy flame.

Making Inborn Spiritual Weapons was a breeze to him.

After the hammering sound continued for more than two hours, Wang Xian had completed fifty Devil Shadow Masks.

But he did not stop and went on to make other stuff.

It was another piece of auxiliary equipment, a pair of Devil Wings.

The speed of dragonians was a flaw compared to their power and defense.

If they had a pair of wings, it could significantly enhance their speed.

On the other hand, wings and masks had a complimentary effect.

Since Wang Xian had the Origin Source Flame, he thought of an idea: to make the Devil Shadow Mask and Devil Wings into a suit.

This way, they could complement each other, making it a simple Spiritual Weapon Suit.

The suit had one feature, and that was a complement.

There were two types of complements. One was the Spiritual Complement, and one was the Power Complement.

The Spiritual Complement was somewhat more advanced, while the Power Complement was simpler.

But to Wang Xian, this was a piece of cake.

However, making a pair of wings was undoubtedly much more difficult.

The three materials required were Tenacious Devil Stone, Wind Feather Stone, and Golden Metal Rock.

With this three metal combination, it added a lot of difficulty to the crafting of the weapon.

The Tenacious Devil Stone was the primary material, while the other two materials were supplementary. Wang Xian had to bring out the characteristics of



these materials, at the same time, not to affect the attribution conductivity.

Bam, Bam, Bam!

For the whole day, Wang Xian had not stopped his hammering and research.

Making auxiliary weapons like the wings proved to be too difficult, as Wang Xian spent eight hours to make one.

The pair of Devil Wings spread out 1.5 meters on each side, three meters with both sides extended out.

The entire wings were pure black with five frames supporting them in the middle. After adding the Wind Feather Stone, the entire wings were as light as a feather.

When they conducted with their devilish aura, they could soar effortlessly into the sky.

That would increase their speed by another fifty percent.

But before using the Devil Wings, one had to embed a Spiritual Stone at the position of the Wind Feather Stone to activate its effect.

Fortunately, the consumption was not massive, and it could be brushed off.

Flap!

Wang Xian spread out the wings with a crisp-clear sound. After he tested them, the wings shrunk, and would not be affecting anything. Even spreading the wings during a battle would not have the slightest hindrance to movement.

Wang Xian had a satisfied look on his face. After putting on the mask, it would be simply impressive if he had another black trench coat.

"Should I make one too?"

Wang Xian raised his eyebrow as he was intrigued. But after looking at the material, it was a pity that the materials he had were insufficient. He shook his head without any choice.

After putting on the mask, two pieces of metal could buckle on the wings, linking the two items, creating the simple effect of a suit.

Wang Xian moved around, and an illusory shadow emerged beside him.

With his lips curled, he continued making his Devil Wings.

"Dragon King!"

When the moon was hanging in the night sky, Mo Yuan called out from outside.

"Come in!"

Wang Xian wiped the sweat on his forehead. Even he was a little tired after crafting weapons for the entire day.

"Dragon King, Omniscient Group is now under our control!" said Mo Yuan to Wang Xian excitedly.

"Under our control? That fast?"

A trace of thrill flashed across Wang Xian's eyes.

"Yes, there were not many people at the higher management level. On top of that, they were ordinary people. Hence, it was easy for us to take control, and now we have gained access to the information in Omniscient Group!"

Mo Yuan nodded his head with force.

"Great!"

Wang Xian squinted his eyes. "From now on, collect all the information on Donghua Sacred Sect. Since we won't rest unless one of us is dead, we should do something about it!"

As Wang Xian spoke, he drew his lips.

"Yes, Dragon King. We'll get Omniscient Group to send us all the information about Donghua Sacred Sect!"

"Okay!"

Wang Xian nodded. Seeing the well-made Inborn Spiritual Weapons, he smiled and took out his phone to rest on the chair.

When he read the messages on the Underworld forum, he put up a faint smile.

Everyone was discussing the Dragon King and Dragon Sect.

The news of the Remains being annihilated had shaken the entire Underworld. After Donghua Sacred Sect released another statement, all the Martial Artists of the Underworld were hoping the Dragon King and Dragon Sect could wipe out the rest of the devil sects.

All of them were discussing the Dragon King and Dragon Sect's strength.

Dragon Sect was known to be the next strongest Sacred Sect after Donghua Sacred Sect.

At the same time, all of Diabolism had noticed the fact that Wang Xian had annihilated the Remains. Some of them had posted threads on the Underworld forum, saying they would annihilate the Dragon King to avenge the Remains!

# Chapter 524: Killing Experts From Dong Hua Sacred Sect (1)

[I hope the Dragon Sect can annihilate more devil sects. In that case, annihilating the entire Diabolism will be an easy task together with the strength of the orthodox sects!]

[Even Dong Hua Sacred Sect wishes to see the Dragon Sect annihilate more devil sects. They probably have high regard for the strength of the Dragon Sect. Let's hope that the Dragon King can eradicate more devil sects!]

Wang Xian noticed there were more and more threads of this nature after Dong Hua Sacred Sect made its statement.

Besides that, there were threads that cheered on the Dragon Sect and the Dragon King. They proudly boasted about the invincibility of the Dragon King and the Dragon Sect, the Dragon King who saw all evil as his enemies, for whom eliminating Diabolism entirely would be a walk in the park.

There were all kinds of discussions. Subsequently, the devil sects made their statements to warn the Dragon Sect and Dragon King to stay low and that they would be taking revenge for the Remains.

The entire Underworld was exceptionally lively. Looking through these comments, ruthlessness flashed in the eyes of Wang Xian.

It seems like Dong Hua Sacred Sect is truly scheming. They hope to see me annihilate more devil sects? Hehe! I have no feud with the devil sects but I do have one against you!

Wang Xian's expression turned cold as ice. Looking at the messages popping up on his phone, he stood up and continued refining spiritual equipment.

The effects of this Inborn Spiritual Equipment would be first tested on Dong Hua Sacred Sect!

After working through an entire night, Wang Xian had crafted fifty sets of Devil Shadow Mask and Devil Wings. Seeing the Inborn Spiritual Equipment that was glowing with a dull light, he revealed a satisfied smile.

"Dragon King! These are the pieces of information that Omniscient Group has gathered on Dong Hua Sacred Sect!"

Soon after, Mo Yuan carried a set of information to Wang Xian.

"Can we find an entry point? A few days have passed and it's time to give Dong Hua Sacred Sect a surprise!"

Wang Xian looked through the information as he asked Mo Yuan.

"Entry point?" Mo Yuan sank into deep thought. Soon, he lifted his head and answered, "Dragon King, we do have an opportunity tomorrow!"

"What kind of opportunity?"

"Nie Wushuang of the Dong Hua Sacred Sect and Emperor Qi of Diabolism have arranged to meet at Huashan for the supreme battle. Eighty percent of the Inborn experts of Dong Hua Sacred Sect will likely attend this major battle. However, there will be some who remain to guard an area. Dong Hua Spiritual Ore Mine!" answered Mo Yuan.

"Dong Hua Spiritual Ore Mine?" Wang Xian raised an eyebrow as he flipped through the information in his hands.

Other than having Nie Wushuang, the reason why Dong Hua Sacred Sect could become the strongest sacred sect in the Underworld was because of the spiritual ore mine.

A spiritual ore mine that one could excavate spiritual stones.

Based on the information on record, Dong Hua Sacred Sect could excavate forty to fifty thousand spiritual stones from the spiritual ore mine annually.

Forty to fifty thousand spiritual stones was an insane amount.

Because of the existence of the spiritual ore mine, the number of Inborn experts

in Dong Hua Sacred Sect easily triumphed in the Underworld.

"Dong Hua Spiritual Ore Mine is just fifty kilometers away from the sacred grounds of Dong Hua Sacred Sect. If we ambush them tomorrow, we can easily kill all the experts that remain to guard to spiritual ore mine!" Mo Yuan answered confidently.

"Fifty kilometers...?"

Wang Xian raised an eyebrow.

"Yeah! Fifty kilometers. A Dan Realm expert will be leading the guards with at least a dozen-odd Inborn experts. It's an incredibly important location for Dong Hua Sacred Sect!"

Mo Yuan nodded his head.

"In that case, we don't have to wait to attack them until they are away. The people in the Underworld would believe that we are afraid of Dong Hua Sacred Sect. Since we are going to attack, we shall do it tonight!"

A beam of ruthlessness gleamed in Wang Xian eyes as he spoke.

"Tonight?"

Mo Yuan pondered for a moment before asking, "Dragon King, would you want to go with us?"

"Naturally. Nie Wushuang from Dong Hua Sacred Sect will likely have reached the Budding Realm. If he is there, you guys wouldn't be a match!"

Wang Xian nodded his head before continuing. "Inform all disciples of the Dragon Sect to head towards Dong Hua Spiritual Ore Mine. The battle has begun!"

The battle has begun!

Wang Xian didn't have the intention to target with Dong Hua Sacred Sect so quickly. However, he wanted to give Dong Hua Sacred Sect a lesson after seeing their statements on the Underworld.

Otherwise, Dong Hua Sacred Sect would assume that his Dragon Sect was just a joke.

Since they had decided to not rest till a side had perished, so be it!

Wang Xian smirked coldly. "Distribute these Devil Shadow Masks and Devil Wings to all the dragonians and test out the strength!"

"Yes, Dragon King!"

Mo Yuan nodded his head. Soon, the disciples of the Dragon Sect arrived one after another.

"Let's go!"

The group of dragonians kept the Devil Shadow Masks and Devil Wings as they followed behind Wang Xian towards Dong Hua Sacred Sect.

They didn't take any form of transportation vehicles.

Dragon Sect was currently in an opposing stand to Dong Hua Sacred Sect. There was no way Dong Hua Sacred Sect would not guard against the Dragon Sect.

Moreover, Dong Hua Sacred Sect definitely had its own intelligence channels.

If he had headed towards Dong Hua Sacred Sect with so many people, they would definitely be alerted.

As such, Wang Xian and the group of dragonians chose to fly there directly.

In a deserted area, a group of people were in black clothes and wore black hideous looking masks.

Behind them, they had pairs of wings that spanned over three meters.

The group of fifty-odd people flew rapidly across the sky.

They were just like a flash of shadows as they moved ahead at a tremendous speed.

"Inborn-level wings can fully enable an Inborn expert to fly rapidly across the

sky. In fact, they are even faster than airplanes!" Wang Xian mumbled as he looked ahead of him.

At this very moment, the higher management of Dong Hua Sacred Sect was gathered in a hall in Dong Hua Sacred Sect.

No one was in the Master's seat.

Nie Wuya and several other Dan Realm experts were seated closer to the front.

Other than the three Dan Realm experts that had shown themselves during the alliance of the orthodox sects, there were two other old men by their side with faint auras emitting from them.

"Tomorrow will be the major battle between our sect leader and Emperor Qi. At that time, Old Xiang will guard the sect while Old Zhou will guard the spiritual ore mine. As for the rest, we will follow the sect leader!"

Nie Wuya instructed the other old men around him.

"I really want to witness the battle of the ages of the Underworld and see how insanely strong our sect leader is currently!" an old man commented.

"Old Zhou, we can't leave the spiritual ore mine unguarded!" Nie Wuya said to the old man with a smile.

"It doesn't matter if it is guarded or not. Who dares to have ulterior motives on Dong Hua Sacred Sect?"

The old man snorted confidently while clearly looking displeased.

Hehe!

Nie Wuya chuckled. "That Dragon King from the Dragon Sect has the guts to stand against us! How brazen!"

"The Dragon King of the Dragon Sect is indeed arrogant and fearless. After offending us, they went to annihilate the Remains. Even the devil sects are looking to kill the Dragon King to take revenge for the Remains!"



"That Dragon King is indeed strong but we will definitely be able to kill him if we fight him together!"

"Of course, it wouldn't be a problem if the five of us work together. Although the Dragon King is arrogant, he isn't weak at all. Nonetheless, he will likely not live long after offending us and the devil sects. He will either be killed by us or by the devil sects!"

Nie Wuya chuckled. "We still can't drop our guard right now. If the Dragon King were to ambush us when we leave, it would be problematic!"

"Hehe! We have an ancient defensive spirit array over the spiritual ore mine that can even trap any Dan Realm experts. If he's here, we will just trap him here!"

The old man who was addressed as Old Zhou smirked and continued, "A Dragon King isn't a cause for concern yet. If he dares to come, I'll turn him into a trapped beast!"

"He's indeed not a cause of concern. However, the devil sects are running amok. If it were peacetime, the Dragon Sect would have been annihilated. There's no way he could be arrogant like now. Tsk!"

Nie Wuya snorted and killing intent flashed in his eyes.

"Haha. Leave the spiritual ore mine to me and don't worry about it. I'll just kill anyone who comes!" Old Zhou said while brimming with killing intent.

# Chapter 525: Killing Experts From Dong Hua Sacred Sect (2)

Dong Hua Spiritual Ore Mine was situated in the Qilu Mountain Range.

Spiritual Energy had diminished during the ending of the age of Dharma, leaving fewer and fewer Spiritual Ore Mine in the world. Within the territory of China, the only Spiritual Ore Mine was guarded by Donghua Sacred Sect.

And not many ancestral sects knew of the exact location of Dong Hua Spiritual Ore Mine as it was top-secret.

As Omniscient Group and the enemy of Donghua Sacred Sect, Diabolism knew the location of Dong Hua Spiritual Ore Mine very well.

The mechanical sound that had been blasted for the entire day on Dong Hua Spiritual Ore Mine had finally ended at night. Large pieces of heavy machinery were placed in the Spiritual Ore Mine.

Surrounding Dong Hua Spiritual Ore Mine were woods towering at a dozen meters high just to conceal its location.

This place was totally secluded even though houses were built by the side of the Spiritual Ore Mine.

The interior of the houses were simple but luxurious.

Inborn Experts walked out of the houses around the mine, and did their routine checks.

"All clear!" a middle-aged man said with a smile on his face.

"Staying put at this isolated Spiritual Ore Mine really bores me to death. We won't even get to view the battle between Sect Leader and Emperor Qi from Diabolism!"

Holding a Vajra in his hand, a bald, middle-aged man not far away shook his

head and remarked plainly.

"During normal times, it's fine to have lesser people over here. But it's the critical period now, and this place needs to be heavily guarded. Isn't Supreme Old Zhou staying here every day?"

An elder smiled to the bald man as he spoke.

"Hmph, it's all because of damn Diabolism and Dragon Sect. Otherwise, we woundn't have to keep watch over here every day."

The bald, middle-aged man swung the Vajra in his hand. "If I see them, I'll send them to hell. Especially, that Dragon King from Dragon Sect. Goddammit!"

"The Dragon King of Dragon Sect is not our concern. When we settle Diabolism, the Dragon Sect will be easily settled as well."

The old man replied without any emotion. "But we should not belittle them. After all, they annihilated the Remains. Hence, their strength must be strong."

"I wonder how a twenty-year-old lad possesses such daunting strength. Do you guys think he chanced upon something great?"

"That's for sure. The rise of the Dragon King was too fast and furious. He must have inherited some powerful ancient sects' legacy. After we settle Diabolism, the first thing that Donghua Sacred Sect will do is get rid of Dragon Sect. If we can take over his legacy, it will be another boost to Donghua Sacred Sect."

"Fancy defeating Hai Jiao at age twenty. What a scary legacy he has. We cannot let him develop further."

All the Inborn Experts of Donghua Sacred Sect were exchanging conversations.

The bald, middle-aged man with the Vajra suddenly looked around. "If I were the Dragon King, I would come here. Then we could... Heh, heh, trap the beast and slay the dragon!"

"If Dragon Sect found out about this place, they might really come over. But they should be sneaking in for an attack tomorrow. I dare him to come today since all the experts of Donghua Sacred Sect can rush over here in ten minutes.

Okay, let's get some rest now!"

The old man gestured a dismissive wave at the group of people and flitted to one of the rooms.

The bald, middle-aged man shook his head slightly as he placed the Vajra on his shoulder and headed to the room where he was staying.

"Hur?"

At this moment, his body was suddenly stifled as he narrowed his eyes and peered somewhere in front of him. A trace of horror and surprise flashed across his eyes.

"Someone is flying towards us!"

The bald, middle-aged man sounded out softly as he clenched his Vajra tightly while he alerted his companions around him.

"Hur?"

The Inborn Experts who had just reached the porches of their houses were stunned for a moment and looked ahead.

Dong Dong Dong!

The sound of a bell was clearly heard within a radius of a few kilometers around Dong Hua Spiritual Ore Mine.

"Someone is here?"

The disciples of Donghua Sacred Sect walked out from the houses, observing the surroundings with doubts.

"Why would anyone come at this time?"

Within a room in the most central house, Supreme Old Zhou of Donghua Sacred Sect opened his eyes. With a swift move, he appeared outside of the house instantly.

Fifteen Inborn Experts of Donghua Sacred Sect were standing in the air while

hundreds of Level 8 and Level 9 disciples were standing below with their eyes fixed ahead.

Old Zhou made a quick move and took the forefront position. He squinted his eyes slightly and peered ahead.

Over there were fifty black figures with scary masks and pairs of black Devil Wings behind them. They were hovering towards them, looking menacing.

"Fifty. They have fifty men!"

The bald, middle-aged man glared ahead with cold eyes and remarked in an icy tone.

"Fifty men?"

The rest of them gazed suspiciously ahead.

"Fifty men? The Dragon Sect!"

"They have devilish attributes. On top of that, they have fifty men. It's the Dragon Sect, no doubt. They are barging into Dong Hua Spiritual Ore Mine!"

"Prepare to fight!"

Cold bellows were heard from everyone, while Old Zhou fixed his gaze on the figure who was in the middle.

He was wearing the same mask and had a similar pair of wings, but Old Zhou could still tell that it was the figure of a young man.

At the same time, he could sense a horrifying aura coming from that young man.

"Dragon King of Dragon Sect, what a surprise. I didn't expect that you would choose this time to break into our Dong Hua Spiritual Ore Mine!"

There was a flash of cold radiance in Old Zhou's eyes.

"Contact the experts from the ancestral sect. Today, we'll hold everyone from Dragon Sect over here. This is also a good sign for the battle of the Sect Leader tomorrow."

Old Zhou revealed a faint smile as he instructed the disciple beside him.

"Yes!"

A disciple nodded his head immediately as he delivered the message instantaneously to Donghua Sacred Sect.

A large number of experts of Donghua Sacred Sect would arrive ten minutes later.

"They are here to receive us?"

Seeing a dozen people standing in front in the air, coldness swept across Wang Xian's eyes.

"Just with ten-odd Inborn Experts? How would they dare to receive us here? It looks like they have some hidden cards!"

Wang Xian squinted his eyes a little as he scanned around him with red-blue radiance in his eyes.

"Hur?"

A special layer of energy appeared within his vision. He had seen this when he was at Huashan.

Obviously, this bout of energy was weaker by a hundred times as compared to Huashan.

The hidden energy encompassed an area of five kilometers.

"Donghua Sacred Sect is just fifty kilometers away from here. Their reinforcements will be able to reach here in ten minutes. We must kill them all by then!" Wang Xian commanded the surrounding Dragonians in a dull voice.

"Yes, Dragon King!"

Wang Xian jerked his Devil Wings behind him, and so did the 49 Dragonians behind him, emanating bouts of formidable aura.

The intense killing aura surged from their bodies while devil clouds were

coalescing in the sky, as if devils were emerging from the abyss.

It was petrifying and domineering!

# Chapter 526: Trapped Beasts? Killing The Dragon?

"What terrifying auras. Is this the full strength of the Dragon Sect?"

"So powerful! Devil clouds are even coalescing over the sky. It's no surprise they could annihilate the Remains! The Dragon Sect is indeed not simple!"

When the terrifying clout of aura moved rapidly towards them with the devil clouds above them, the crowd of Dong Hua Sacred Sect was astonished.

"This strength could easily annihilate all of us!"

The bald middle-aged man felt a chill run down his spine when he saw the Dragon Sect within a thousand meters of them.

"They are indeed strong and aren't something we can withstand. It's no surprise that Nie Wuya and the other three weren't confident in keeping them behind on the day of the alliance of the orthodox sects!"

Old Zhou looked plainly at the approaching experts of the Dragon Sect. When he saw them stopping before him, he revealed a chilling smirk and shouted, "How arrogant of the Dragon Sect to barge into our Dong Hua Spiritual Ore Mine at this moment!"

Wang Xian and the dragonians stopped in the air a thousand meters away from them. They extended their wings and resembled terrifying devils from hell.

"It doesn't matter the time, nor do we need to resort to ambushing to kill the people from the Dong Hua Sacred Sect. We are killing you guys here to send out a warning. Moreover, this is just the beginning!"

Wang Xian looked at the disciples of the Dong Hua Sacred Sect before him and spoke plainly.

"Arrogant and presumptuous!" Old Zhou stared emotionlessly at Wang Xian as



he remarked, "You must be the Dragon King! Since you dare to be here today, you can rest here forever. This is an auspicious land after all!"

"Alright, we have no time to chat with you here. In nine minutes, the reinforcements of the Dong Hua Sacred Sect will be here!"

Wang Xian looked across the disciples of Dong Hua Sacred Sect as he shouted, "Killing you guys will be a reminder to the Dong Hua Sacred Sect that our Dragon Sect isn't just kidding when we say we won't rest till one party perishes!"

"Go!" Wang Xian instructed the dragonians behind him.

"Kill!" all the dragonians behind Wang Xian shouted. With immense killing intent overflowing, they charged towards Dong Hua Sacred Sect.

Tsk!

Seeing the disciples of the Dragon Sect charging towards him, Old Zhou turned cold as ice. The Inborn experts behind him also gave cold grins.

"Who would have expected the Dragon Sect to be made up of a bunch of fools?"

"Perhaps they are in over their heads after annihilating the Remains!"

When the Inborn experts of Dong Hua Sacred Sect witnessed what had transpired, they weren't worried at all. Instead, they were grinning with contempt.

"Annihilating a foolish sect with five thousand spiritual stones. What a bad deal!"

Old Zhou looked emotionlessly at the group of Dragon Sect's disciples charging ahead. He moved his arm and shouted, "Move back!"

"Move back!" the group of Inborn experts shouted as they retreated rapidly.

Screech, screech, screech!

The moment they retreated, the space within a span of five kilometers seemed to be distorting.

An invisible shield fell from the sky suddenly and shrouded the entire region.

The group of dragonians that had charged ahead was surprised.

"Attack!"

Mo Yuan's expression turned solemn as his palm underwent a terrifying transformation.

A terrifying dragon claw appeared.

Behind him, the dragonians' palms also underwent terrifying changes.

Bam! Bam! Bam!

Dragon claws attacked the invisible shield before them and terrifying destructive force fell upon it.

Unmoveable!

Unshakeable!

There were no ripples or any signs of movement when the attacks of the dragonians fell on it. This greatly shocked the dragonians.

"The disciples of the dragonians are really strong!"

When an expert from Dong Hua Sacred Sect saw the attacks from the dragonians, fear flashed in his eyes as he commented solemnly.

"So what? They are still trapped beasts now!" a middle-aged man standing by the side said with a faint smile.

"That's true!" The old man grinned and looked at the disciples of the Dragon Sect with contempt. He commented, "They are strong but aren't very intelligent!"

"Haha, that's right. They are nothing compared to the scheming followers of Diabolism. If Diabolism had the same intelligence level as them, it would be great for us!"

"Come, shall we celebrate? Haha!"

When the disciples of the Dong Hua Sacred Sect saw the Dragon Sect being trapped within the spirit array, they smiled confidently. They stood outside the shield and constantly ridiculed them.

"What's this? A spirit array of the legends?"

Looking at the transparent shield before him, Mo Yuan looked bitter. He looked across and shouted, "Attack!"

"Kill!"

The dragonians flapped their wings rapidly and charged towards the spirit array shield.

Rumble!

Terrifying forces that could even kill an ordinary Inborn expert fell on the spirit array shield, causing dull clashing sounds.

However, the shield wasn't moved. There wasn't even any sign of movement.

"Hehe! They must be dreaming to think they can destroy the spirit array!"

Strong contempt gleamed in the eyes of Old Zhou as he looked at the dragonians attacking the shield.

He felt ridiculed by the arrogance and conceit of the Dragon Sect.

Just today, he had heard about Nie Wuya and the rest being a little surprised by the Dragon King and being a little wary of the Dragon Sect. Now, it would seem like they were nothing.

"When the experts of our Dong Hua Sacred Sect are here, it will also be the time they will be killed!" An Inborn expert chuckled.

"Supreme Elder, the people of the Dragon Sect are so presumptuous to announce they won't rest till one side perishes. Can I broadcast what's happening here to the Underworld so the rest will know the consequences of going against us?"

"That's a good idea. Let the whole Underworld know how the foolish Dragon

Sect has been annihilated by us. Haha!" a disciple shouted excitedly.

Old Zhou, who was standing in the middle, smiled faintly and nodded his head.

Hehe!

When that middle-aged man saw the approval given by the Supreme Elder, he was beaming with excitement. He took out his phone, took a few pictures and entered the Underworld website.

[The insignificant Dragon Sect is just a pile of trash. They aren't qualified to stand toe-to-toe with us. Today, we will be killing them off. They are now trapped beasts waiting to be slaughtered. In the future, there will be no Dragon Sect or Dragon King!]

The middle-aged man grinned as he uploaded the pictures he had taken to the Underworld website and started the thread.

He could already foresee the forces and martial artists of the Underworld being shocked by the news.

Just a day ago, the Dragon Sect had annihilated the Remains. This had shocked the entire Underworld as everyone was astonished by the strength of the Dragon Sect.

And today, the Dragon Sect would be annihilated by their Dong Hua Sacred Sect.

From here onwards, the status of their Dong Hua Sacred Sect would be unshakeable and no one would dare to challenge them.

The outcome of the Dragon Sect would be a great example of those who dared to offend Dong Hua Sacred Sect!

"They are now just trapped beasts! In the future, there will be no arrogant Dragon Sect or Dragon King!" Old Zhou smiled with contempt at the dragonians who were still attacking the spirit array!

# Chapter 527: One Minute

[What... Trap the beast and slay the dragon? What just happened? Are the guys from the Dragon Sect trapped by those from the Dong Hua Sacred Sect?]

The post was up for barely a minute, and it was the spotlight of the Underworld immediately.

Upon clicking the post, the various Martial Artists of the Underworld were shocked to see a photo of a group of masked Dragonians.

[Are those people wearing masks with black wings disciples from the Dragon Sect? Is the Dragon King among them? Who posted this? Is this from the Dong Hua Sacred Sect?]

[This is not real, is it? From the photo, it looks like the guys from the Dragon Sect have been trapped? Does this mean that the Dong Hua Sacred Sect has raised an attack on the Dragon Sect?]

[No way! The Dragon Sect destroyed the Remains only yesterday, much to the delight of everyone. But today, they landed themselves in the hands of the Dong Hua Sacred Sect. This spells total annihilation for the Dragon Sect!]

[The fifty people in the photo do look like they are from the Dragon Sect. By putting this information out, the disciples from the Dong Hua Sacred Sect most certainly want the Dragon Sect dead!]

[From the background in the photo, it seems like it was taken in the mountains. Could it be that the Dragon Sect had secretly planned for a sneak attack on the Dong Hua Sacred Sect, but was completely wiped out by them instead?]

[It does seem possible for the Dragon Sect to launch a sneak attack on Dong Hua Sacred Sect. Going by the character of the Dragon King, he had already intended to fight the Dong Hua Sacred Sect till the end. Thus he'll not let them off easily. But by the looks of things, it looks like they were trapped by the Dong Hua Sacred Sect!]

[The Dragon King is too self-conceited. Maybe with the annihilation of the Remains yesterday, he felt confident enough to take on the Dong Hua Sacred Sect. But doing that is just an act of courting death!]

[Gone. The Dragon Sect is completely gone now. They chose to take on the Dong Hua Sacred Sect while they are still leagues below their level!]

Countless Martial Artists of the Underworld expressed their comments under the post.

Nobody expected that this would have happened.

Yesterday, the Dragon Sect destroyed the Remains. Today, they are on the way to being destroyed by the Dong Hua Sacred Sect.

The turn of events left the Martial Artists of the Underworld filled with emotions.

[The Dragon King is too self-conceited. That is the Dong Hua Sacred Sect we are talking about! Their presence is a sign of invincibility in the Underworld. Provoking them will lead to the downfall of the Dragon Sect for sure!]

[I knew that the Dragon Sect and Dragon King would not live long, not with their arrogance. It makes total sense that they get wiped out!]

One of the martial artists commented under the post.

[The Dragon Sect had lived their worth. By destroying the Remains, they got rid of one of the Underworld's greatest nemeses. But the Dragon Sect and the Dragon King were threats themselves. This is good riddance.]

[Support the Dong Hua Sacred Sect!]

The news put a smile on the faces of some Martial Artists, who were in support of the decimation of the Dragon Sect.

Although some other Sacred sects were filled with mixed emotions when they first saw the post, their faces lit up with smiles eventually.

To them, it was certainly a good thing that the Dragon Sect was gone. They did

not want such a strong yet unbridled force to remain in the Underworld.

While the Underworld was shocked by the content of the post, Wang Xian was found standing in the center of a Spirit Array. Faced with the smug looks of the gang of Dong Hua Sacred Sect disciples, he was seen beaming with a smile.

"Trap the beast and slay the dragon?"

"You will have to be able to trap the dragon first!" Wang Xian said with a slight sneer.

He looked up and slowly raised his right arm. In a split second, the entire arm underwent a horrific change.

The entire arm emitted a golden glow, turning gold in color, and then transforming into a golden dragon claw.

The partial dragonification replaced his arm with a solid dragon claw.

"Heh heh, trying to break our Spirit Array? Stop your wishful thinking. This is one of the only two legendary Spirit Arrays that our Dong Hua Sacred Sect practices. It's impossible for any Dan Realm experts to break this array!"

Old Zhou saw the transformation on Wang Xian's arm and had a look of contempt across his face.

"Really? Your lives are about to end in just one more minute!" Wang Xian said with a faint grin on his face as he fixed his eyes on the Supreme Elder of Dong Hua Sacred Sect.

"Haha, let me tell you this. You all have only five more minutes to live. After the five minutes are up, our experts from the Dong Hua Sacred Sect will annihilate your entire Dragon Sect!" Old Zhou laughed in the direction of Wang Xian.

The group of Inborn experts behind Old Zhou slowly raised their heads with their arms folded.

"Dragon King, give us your best shot. We will cheer for you from here! Haha!" They guffawed with sneers.

"Oh? Really?" Wang Xian chuckled at the sight of their laughter. He moved his body and launched an attack straight ahead.

With a leap, he lunged forward with an attack, clenching his dragon claw tightly.

Dead ahead, the gang of Dong Hua Sacred Sect disciples looked on, still with smiles on their faces.

The power of the spirit array was tested personally by their Sect leader. No Dan expert could ever think of breaking it.

They showed no signs of anxiousness, and their faces remained calm.

Bam!

When the dragon claw hit the spirit array, the array showed no signs of wavering.

"Haha, what a futile attempt at using your power!" The bald, middle-aged expert witnessed the scene and laughed out arrogantly.

"Heh heh..." Wang Xian looked up and grinned, his eyes sweeping across the entire gang. "Kill!"

Kill!

As soon as he finished muttering the word, the spirit array suddenly showed signs of cracking as if a piece of glass was swiftly breaking apart.

"What? This..."

The cracks of the spirit array shocked the entire Dong Hua Sacred Sect with smiles on their faces froze in an instant.

"What's this?" Old Zhou's eyes shrunk uncontrollably. He astonishingly realized that the strike from the Dragon King moments ago had penetrated the spirit array.

The strike penetrating the Spirit Array happened all too quickly, as if the force had caused time to freeze momentarily before the cracks became visible.



"Kill!"

The group of Dragonians alongside Mo Yuan showed an icy glance in their eyes. They wore the Abyss masks, and the wings on their backs began to flap as they attacked the Dong Hua Sacred Sect disciples at a frightful speed.

Their arms were now slightly quivering as they looked at their approaching enemies with horror.

"No, no, he... he is capable of bursting an attack from the Budding Realm. How can he be...be that strong!?"

Old Zhou's eyes twitched at the sight of the attacking group of experts from the Dragon Sect. Seeing the Dragon King had his eyes fixated on him, he was petrified.

"Run! Right now!"

In a flash, Old Zhou made the decision to retreat. They were no match for the Dragon Sect, not with their ability.

Without their Spirit Array, they had completely lost their right to battle.

"Run for your life!"

Trembling in fear, the surrounding group of Inborn experts from the Dong Hua Sacred Sect tried to escape when the Dragonians approached them with murderous looks on their faces.

"Five more minutes! Just hang on for another five minutes and the reinforcements from the ancestral sect will be here. We will be able to survive by then!" the bald, middle-aged expert said with his eyes twitching furiously. Gritting his teeth, he tried to run away.

"Do you really think you can escape?" Mo Yuan said with a cold smile on his face, glaring at the Dong Hua Sacred Sect experts.

The Devil Wings on the backs of the masked Dragonians fluttered violently.

"All of you from the Dong Hua Sacred Sect must die! There is no escape for any

of you!"

Bam!

The Devil Wings moved with excitement, exuding a black luster from the wings.

The Spiritual Stone mounted on their Devil Wings channeled the powers of the Wind Feather stone, making them feel as light as feathers. With a gentle charge, they were able to increase their speed instantaneously by more than fifty percent!

# Chapter 528: You Are A Demon!

When the dragonians triggered the effects of the Devil Wings, all the experts from Dong Hua Sacred Sect could feel a terrifying aura approaching them from behind.

"Shit! Their wings can greatly increase their speed!"

Sensing the fast approaching dragonian behind him, the bald middle-aged man was flabbergasted. He gritted his teeth, held the Vajra tightly in his hand and turned around forcefully.

"Among the Inborn experts, I have not encountered anyone who is a match for me in Dong Hua Sacred Sect. I can still pull one of you to the grave with me!"

The bald middle-aged man grimaced in fear. The Vajra glowed dazzlingly as he swung down heavily towards a dragonian.

Weng!

"What!"

Just as the Vajra was about to land on the dragonian, an identical dragonian appeared beside him.

This took the bald middle-aged man by surprise as his actions slowed.

Tsk!

A cold snort resounded as the dragon claw of the dragonian attacked towards the bald middle-aged man.

The bald middle-aged man was astonished as he shifted the Vajra across his body.

Bam!

A dragonian and an illusory shadow attacked the bald middle-aged man with

identical movements, taking the bald middle-aged man by complete surprise.

Bam!

As the dragon claw swept across the shoulder of the bald middle-aged man, a long wound was torn open instantly.

The bald middle-aged man was shocked. At this moment, the attack from the dragonian fell once again.

One strike came after another with immense force. What was most terrifying was still the speed. Within close proximity, the dragonian could shift his attack easily.

Terrifying attacks together with the distractions of the devil shadow left the bald middle-aged man with no strength to retaliate.

Argh!

In the end, the bald middle-aged man let out a desperate cry.

Argh!

At this moment, incessant cries filled the sky.

All the dragonians had the strength to challenge those who were stronger than them. Now that they had the Inborn-level Devil Shadow Masks and Devil Wings as enhancements, the experts from Dong Hua Sacred Sect wouldn't be able to stand against them.

As for those disciples who had not reached the Inborn Realm, they were easily slaughtered.

All they saw was a devil shadow dashing toward them. The next moment, they would feel vitality quickly leaving their bodies.

"YOU... How dare you slaughter the disciples from our Dong Hua Sacred Sect!"

At this moment, Old Zhou, who had been standing in the middle, locked down by Wang Xian, had noticed the disciples around him being easily killed. He

glowered at Wang Xian with blood-red eyes as he growled.

"So what if we did. Since your Dong Hua Sacred Sect dared to offend the Dragon Sect, you must have had the understanding that you guys would be killed by us!"

Wang Xian stared coldly at Old Zhou. When he finished his words, he also struck.

"In that case, I'll see how strong the Dragon King really is!"

Seeing Wang Xian charging towards him, Old Zhou lifted his right hand and a longsword appeared in it.

The dullish-yellow longsword was incomparably fearsome as Old Zhou swung it towards Wang Xian.

Rumble!

Terrifying cracks extended as the tough floor split rapidly. The edge of the sword went for Wang Xian directly.

Wang Xian waved his arm as the cracks extending towards him were dispersed. He smirked and made an instantaneous shift towards Old Zhou.

"Today, you have to die too!"

When Old Zhou heard Wang Xian, his heart skipped a beat. He clenched onto the longsword in his hand tightly, gritted his teeth and roared, "There are only four minutes left. You can kill me? Tsk!"

"As I said, it won't take more than a minute!"

Wang Xian squinted his eyes as he swung his dragon claws towards Old Zhou.

"Although I'm not a match for you, I'll still be able to escape if I want to.

Hearing Wang Xian, Old Zhou was exceptionally gloomy. He moved and fled immediately.

Rumble!

However, a huge two-meter wall rose from the ground behind him all of a sudden.

In just an instant, his escape route was sealed. This greatly surprised him.

"Escape? That's not an option!"

Wang Xian smiled faintly as his golden claws tore across.

"How can this be. Aren't you a fire attribute cultivator? Why are you using earth and metal attribute...?"

Seeing Wang Xian's attack, Old Zhou was overwhelmed with fear.

He instantly tried to dodge to the side.

However, the momentary blockage by the stone wall had exhausted all the advantage he had for escaping.

The dragon claw grabbed towards Old Zhou's head.

Old Zhou was prepared for it. He instantly swung the longsword in his hand ruthlessly towards the dragon claw.

Boom!

Shockwaves from the terrifying clash reverberated and Old Zhou pivoted off the terrifying strength to escape.

Swish swish swish!

However, the trees before him started growing and wrapping towards his body.

This frightened Old Zhou as he swung his longswords towards the surrounding trees.

Pfft!

While he was distracted from chopping the trees, a terrifying dragon claw penetrated his body.

"You... You are... You are a demon!"

Feeling his body being pierced through, Old Zhou's eyes were filled with desperation. He turned around and looked fearfully at Wang Xian.

The source of the fear came from the bottom of his heart. He had not experienced this, even from his sect leader.

Creepy attacks and the ability to use multiple attributes. He wasn't a human!

He was a demon!

"Nope! I'm a divine dragon!"

When Wang Xian's final five words reached him, his vision was starting to fade.

Bam!

A Dan Realm expert and the Supreme Elder of Dong Hua Sacred Sect had fallen to the ground.

At this moment, Mo Yuan reported, "Dragon King, all the disciples of Dong Hua Sacred Sect have been killed without exception!"

Mmm!

Wang Xian nodded his head. Fifty dragonians against fifteen Inborn experts. That should have been complete domination.

In a one on one situation, a dragonian would still be able to kill an Inborn expert within a minute. The several times difference in strength would only make it quicker.

"The reinforcements of the Dong Hua Sacred Sect will probably be here in four minutes!"

Wang Xian looked around him. He had no intentions of looking for spiritual stones. He turned to Mo Yuan and said plainly, "Didn't Dong Hua Sacred Sect upload this incident on the Underworld website. In that case, let's add in the outcome for them!"

"Yes, Dragon King!" Mo Yuan chuckled.

He took a phone from one of the disciples of Dong Hua Sacred Sect, looked across with contempt and took several photos.

After which, he entered the Underworld website and saw the hottest thread started by that disciple of Dong Hua Sacred Sect.

[Trapped beast? Slaughtering the Dragons? Our Dragon King has made it clear that it won't stop till one party perishes. Today's just the beginning!]

With roughly twenty words and no further elaborations, Mo Yuan appended a few additional pictures.

Those were pictures of the corpses of disciples, Inborn experts and the Supreme Elder of Dong Hua Sacred Sect.

After posting the comment, Mo Yuan nodded his head at Wang Xian.

"Let's go. I'll leave this surprise for Dong Hua Sacred Sect!" Wang Xian commented plainly. Taking flight, they headed back towards Rivertown.

"Haha! Who would have expected the foolish Dragon Sect would dare to barge into the spiritual ore mine today? Even the Heavens are helping us!"

Soon after Wang Xian left with the dragonians, a peal of unruly laughter reverberated from afar.



# Chapter 529: Rather Offend The King of Hades Than The Dragon King

With much excitement, Nie Wuya rushed over from the Donghua Sacred Sect along with its group of top experts.

Fifty experts from the Dragon Sect had been trapped by the Spirit Array while on their way to the Dong Hua Spiritual Ore Mine!

Nie Wuya and the gang got rather worked up when they received the news.

The Dragon Sect and Dragon King were asking for it. To be stuck within the Spirit Array of the Dong Hua Spiritual Ore spelled doom for the entire Dragon Sect, as it would then make them an easy kill.

Yet, in spite of their disregard on the surface, they were still met with a tinge of trepidation when it came to the Dragon Sect.

The Dragon King had defeated the Lord of Sea Serpent Island, and his Dragon Sect proceeded to wipe the Remains out. All of which had displayed the prowess of the Dragon Sect.

And while they were also the formidable Donghua Sacred Sect, they did not have the prowess to annihilate the Dragon Sect with the mere deployment of a few members.

This was especially so given the number of Inborn experts within the Dragon Sect, fifty to be exact. The figure was enough to cause massive trouble for the Donghua Sacred Sect.

But even this trouble would pass now that the Dragon Sect had been trapped in the Spirit Array.

"Today spells a good omen. Our Sect Leader will definitely be able to slay

Emperor Qi of Diabolism tomorrow!" an Elder said to Nie Wuya with a wide smile across his face.

"Given the prowess of the Sect Leader, killing Emperor Qi is going to be a piece of cake!" Nie Wuya responded while his lips arched upwards.

"We've arrived at the Mine Ore. Come on, let's wipe out the Dragon Sect!" Nie Wuya exclaimed as he looked ahead. Picking up speed, he walked on with overflowing joy.

Beside him were three Supreme Elders from the Donghua Sacred Sect, and more than a hundred of their Inborn experts followed behind.

For the sake of annihilating the Dragon Sect, all the top-notch experts within Donghua Sacred Sect had been deployed.

"Old Zhou, we're here!"

From a distance of more than a thousand meters away came Nie Wuya's bellowing laughter as he shouted ahead.

"Eh?"

The figures did not respond to Nie Wuya's call as the group approached at lighting speed.

This made Nie Wuya frown in bewilderment before his confusion was overtaken by an ominous premonition.

"There's bloodthirst!" Suddenly, one of the Elders yelped with locked brows.

"Oh no, there're dead bodies ahead!" he shouted after looking ahead.

"What? Don't tell me...", the crowd muttered upon sensing a bad omen. Everyone began to accelerate, and hastened over to the Mine Ore.

From a distance of about a thousand meters away, their faces darkened instantly upon the sight up front.

In fact, their faces were beyond gloomy.

They shuddered at the numerous dead bodies of their once-acquaintance.

"Old Zhou!" an Elder shrieked with bloodshot eyes as he eyed the area beneath a nearby tree. With one leap, he arrived right beside the dead body and cried out.

"What? To think even the Supreme Elder is...!" the Inborn experts gasped in shock. They met their counterparts with eyes full of trepidation.

A Supreme Elder had been killed along with fifteen Inborn experts.

The Donghua Sacred Sect had never incurred such losses in the past fifty years.

"The Spirit Array has been compromised! To think, the Spirit Array has been compromised!" an Elder screeched with a burdened expression as he glanced in the direction of the Spirit Array.

"To think the Spirit Array has been breached. And all it took was ten minutes, a mere ten minutes!" a voice gasped.

"It's a form of antagonizing. It's blatant what the Dragon Sect is doing now: antagonizing us. Of all days, they chose to do so today in order to spite us explicitly!" An Inborn expert let out a deep growl.

Even the hundred-odd experts from the Donghua Sacred Sect looked on with ghastly expressions.

This was beyond antagonizing; this was a tight slap to the face.

What shocked them the most was the fact that even their Supreme Elder, an unparalleled expert of the Dan Realm, had been killed as well.

Dan Realm experts were few and far between. Needless to say, killing them was even more unimaginable.

Nie Wuya took in one deep breath. With bloodshot eyes, he let out a growl to the skies. "We, Donghua Sacred Sect, are at extreme odds with you, Dragon King and Dragon Sect!"

...

As all experts from the Donghua Sacred Sect arrived at the Dong Hua Spiritual Ore Mine, the online thread which Mo Yuan had posted went viral all over the Underworld forum.

This came five minutes after the thread posted by disciples of the Donghua Sacred Sect had caused a wavelike sensation amongst all the Martial Artists.

While they were still busy discussing the annihilation of the Dragon Sect, the emergence of a new post brought a twist to the outcome.

At the sight of the numerous dead bodies of the Donghua Sacred Sect members, everyone who saw the post gasped in utter shock.

[This outfit...is the attire of the Dong Hua Attendants. The Attendants of the Donghua Sacred Sect are all Inborn experts. To think... To think they've been slain. So many to add. There's too many, more than a dozen!]

[Those are disciples of the Donghua Sacred Sect. More than a hundred of them have been killed. This ... this...]

[The photo of this Elder has been posted individually. Perhaps this Elder is more esteemed than the rest. Goodness, wasn't it just earlier when the Donghua Sacred Sect was about to annihilate the Dragon Sect?]

[Just what exactly happened. Goodness, just what exactly happened! Earlier on, the Donghua Sacred Sect was still talking about wiping out the Dragon Sect. How is it that more than a dozen Inborn experts from the Donghua Sacred Sect have since been killed within split seconds!]

The Martial Artists gagged in shock and fear as they scrolled through the various photos.

It seems, then, that there had been a major twist to the outcome.

The Donghua Sacred Sect had not annihilated the Dragon Sect. Instead, the Dragon Sect had killed a hundred-odd disciples of Donghua Sacred Sect, along with more than a dozen of its Inborn experts.

Shocking, simply shocking!

Yet, just as everyone was buzzing away in a heated discussion, one of them recognized the Elder who had been accorded with an individual photo.

This was the Supreme Elder of the Donghua Sacred Sect!

An awe-inspiring existence of the Dan Realm!

An unparalleled expert of his time!

Everyone gasped upon the confirmation of the news. To think that the Supreme Elder of the Donghua Sacred Sect had been killed.

While everyone eventually came to gradual terms with the news, a post made by an individual sent the entire Underworld into a whirl of deep thought and shock.

[Within the entire Underworld, the existence of an unparalleled expert is considered top-notch while their demise is even rarer. To the point where there hasn't even been one within the past decade and beyond. Yet, just recently, these unparalleled experts have fallen one by one. These include Ancestor Qiao of the Qiao Clan, two Supreme Elders from the Medical Saint Sect, the Supreme Elder of the Shengling Sect, Lord Ossein of the Remains, as well as the Supreme Elder of the Donghua Sacred Sect. Of these six unparalleled experts, five have died at the hands of the Dragon King of the Dragon Sect!]

As everyone went through the statistics, they came to a sudden realization which sent chills down their spines.

Indeed, indeed.

Other than the death of a Supreme Elder from the Shengling Sect, which Diabolism was responsible for, the demise of the other unparalleled experts of the Dan Realm were all attributed to the Dragon King.

In less than half a year, five unparalleled experts had died at the hands of the Dragon King!

[Terminator of the unparalleled experts. This Dragon King is simply invincible. Regardless of who they are or their prowess, all those who antagonized him have been killed!]

[To fight till one perishes. It seems that the Dragon Sect has really gone all out with the Donghua Sacred Sect till one perishes. Killing an unparalleled expert along with a dozen or so Inborn experts from the Donghua Sacred Sect... It's definitely bloodshed this time!]

[It seems like either one or the other between the Donghua Sacred Sect and the Dragon Sect will have to perish. But even if they can annihilate the Dragon Sect, the Donghua Sacred Sect is bound to suffer massive losses!]

[No one saw this coming. To think that the Dragon King and his Dragon Sect have wiped out a huge number of experts from the Donghua Sacred Sect after annihilating the Remains. Sigh, the acts of this Dragon King are...]

[The Dragon King's style: I don't care if you're from the Orthodox Sects or Diabolism. Just don't antagonize me. For those who do, death shall await you!]

[Rather offend the King of Hades than the Dragon King!]

# Chapter 530: The Arrival Of The Golden Swordfish Race

The entire Underworld was in a frenzy after the Dragon Sect annihilated a group of experts from the Dong Hua Sacred Sect.

Everyone could only heave a sigh helplessly.

The major battle between the orthodox sects and Diabolism was just about to erupt. The Dragon King annihilating the Remains was undoubtedly an exceptional piece of good news. However, he had also killed a group of experts from Dong Hua Sacred Sect, denting the overall strength of the alliance of the orthodox sects.

"We could only pin our hopes on the battle tomorrow between the sect leader of Dong Hua Sacred Sect, Nie Wushuang, and Emperor Qi from Diabolism. This battle will dictate the fate of the entire Underworld!"

"I really hope that Sect Leader Nie Wushuang will win. In this case, Diabolism would have no choice but to go into seclusion once again!"

At night, the attention of the martial artists in the Underworld had shifted from the Dragon King of the Dragon Sect to the major battle the next day. Everyone was gloomy and feeling a little worried.

Since Emperor Qi of Diabolism had dared to challenge Sect Leader Nie Wushuang, it would only mean that Emperor Qi had a strength that was close to Nie Wushuang.

In the major battle the next day, no one could guarantee that Nie Wushuang would emerge victorious. After all, the name of Diabolism still instilled fear in the minds of many people.

[The strongest expert from the Underworld, Sect Leader Nie Wushuang from Dong Hua Sacred Sect vs the strongest expert from Diabolism, Sect Leader Nie Wushuang from Devil Corpse Palace!]

When Wang Xian arrived at Rivertown and saw the messages on the Underworld forum, he couldn't help but show a little hesitation.

All the martial artists in the entire Underworld would likely be going to watch the life and death battle between the strongest existences.

Let's go take a look tomorrow. A battle of this level isn't common and I can also catch a glimpse of the strength of Diabolism! Wang Xian thought to himself. He naturally wouldn't skip such a grand occasion.

Bzz bzz!

At this moment, Wang Xian's phone rang. When he picked it up, he was surprised to learn that it was from Mo Qinglong.

"What happened?" Wang Xian accepted the call without hesitation.

"Dragon King, Prime Minister Turtle and the other experts have been revived!" Mo Qinglong's voice sounded from the other end of the phone. This was a pleasant surprise for Wang Xian.

"They are revived? What is their strength level now?" Wang Xian asked in anticipation.

Considering that they were gathering energy for revival in the Dragon Transformation Pool, their strength would likely experience a substantial boost.

"Prime Minister Turtle and the other leaders have reached the Budding Realm. As for the rest, they are largely in the Dan Realm and Inborn Realm!" Mo Qinglong answered.

"Budding Realm!"

Wang Xian's eyes beamed with excitement.

Now that Prime Minister Turtle, Roving Heavens, Roving Yaksha and the rest had reached the Budding Realm, it would mean that there were roughly a dozen-odd Budding Realm existences among the Dragon Palace members.

A dozen-odd Level 12 existences and a group of Dan Realm experts was



sufficiently strong.

Wang Xian's eyes gleamed with agitation. With this level of strength, not many forces could stand up against them, even on the international stage.

At the very least, all the forces he encountered in Dubai previously wouldn't be a match for him.

"How did the guidance of the golden swordfish race go?" asked Wang Xian.

"Dragon King, they have no issues with interacting with humans. Moreover, they have high intelligence. It shouldn't be a problem if you want to send them onto land!" Mo Qinglong answered.

Wang Xian nodded his head, hesitating for a moment before continuing. "You can come back now. Bring the golden swordfish race with you!"

"Yes, Dragon King. We should be able to reach Rivertown by 2 am!"

Mo Qinglong nodded his head.

Wang Xian hung up the phone and knocked on the table with his hand.

The golden swordfish race could take on human form. Wang Xian was prepared to let them handle some forces on the seas, starting from the disordered region.

Besides that, he was prepared to gather resources for the upgrade of the Dragon Palace.

Among the golden swordfish race, there was a Level 12 Budding Realm existence, five at the Dan Realm, and the rest were at the Inborn Realm. In total, there were over 150 of them.

This force was sufficiently strong.

Looking at the time, Wang Xian noticed that it was already past 10 pm. He hesitated for a moment before walking towards the villa.

When Wang Xian entered the villa, he instantly picked up Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue's presence.

"What should we do, Sister Qingyue? Now that the foreign girl is acting like this every day, what should we do?"

"She's trying to get on our good books every day! Tsk! She's even a princess from Dubai!"

"However, it still feels pretty good to have a princess trying to curry favor from us!"

"What's the matter, Shuqing? Are you going to give in?"

"How can that be possible. I would never give in. Tsk! It's all Xiao Xian's fault. Oh, right! This scumbag has been running out every day recently. Do you think he will bring another girl back in a few days?"

The two of them were conversing in a room. When Guan Shuqing made that statement, Wang Xian could feel both of them sitting up on the bed instantly.

"That's a real possibility. All dragons are lustful and this is fully on display with him!"

Lan Qingyue gritted her teeth. The sounds of her teeth grinding gave Wang Xian a chill down his spine.

"If he dares to bring another girl back, we shall not talk to him. Not for eternity!" Guan Shuqing grumbled furiously.

Wang Xian, who was standing outside, couldn't help but rub his nose. He hesitated for a moment before tip-toeing towards their room.

While the two of them were having an emotional conversation, Wang Xian appeared before the door and removed all his clothes.

"Hello, I'm back!" Wang Xian pushed opened the door, shouting while naked and pouncing onto the bed directly.

"YOU..."

Guan Shuqing and Lan Qingyue, who had been chatting, were stunned.

"Get out of here!"

"I'm not going to!"

"Scumbag! You are a pervert!"

"Yes, yes. I'm a pervert!"

"YOU...!"

Wu wu!

Wang Xian enjoyed the great feelings of being conquered.

"Scram!"

While he was reliving the excitement three hours later, he was kicked off the bed.

Looking at the two furious girls, Wang Xian walked out with a sheepish smile.

"Soon! Soon! Everything will be resolved soon! If it isn't this time, it will be the next!" Wang Xian mumbled to himself. Returning to the floating island, he waited for Mo Qinglong's arrival.

Currently, Wang Xian wouldn't even feel the slightest bit of fatigue even if he did not sleep for ten full days.

2 am. A boat approached the floating island slowly.

On the island, figure after figure jumped off the boat. Over a hundred burly figures that were over two meters tall had landed on the island.

They looked around the island curiously.

"Dragon King!"

When Wang Xian walked over, everyone went on their knees and greeted him respectfully.

"You may rise!"

Wang Xian looked towards Mo Qinglong before turning to the golden swordfish race.

"Your name will be Roving Sword from here onwards. You will be responsible to lead the entire golden swordfish race."

Wang Xian gave the leader of the golden swordfish race a name.

They were covered in a layer of golden scales and held incomparably sharp longswords in their hands.

The shape was slightly different from typical longswords. The golden glow of their bodies also felt extremely sharp.

Their longswords were connected to their arms. These were the sharp weapons they'd had on their heads previously.

The might of these longswords would differ based on their strength level. They could match weapons of a similar level and were insanely powerful.

# Chapter 531: The Fearless

One Budding Realm expert, five Dan Realm experts, and a hundred and fifty Inborn experts.

The scales on their bodies were the best protection and swords in their hands the ultimate weapons.

With these, the Golden Swordfish appeared to be Pinnacle Inborn experts armed with Inborn Spiritual Weapons and a similar level of armor.

"Bring the Golden Swordfish with us tomorrow!" proclaimed Wang Xian as he let out a glimpse of a smile. With the Golden Swordfish adding to the strength of Dragon Sect, that would make up a good two hundred Inborn experts which far exceeded the strength of Donghua Sacred Sect. Although this formation may be slightly inferior to the alliance of orthodox sects, it was definitely strong enough to strike awe across the underworld.

"Fearless I shall be...tomorrow!" Wang Xian smirked.

All the while, Nie Wushuang was the main thing stopping him from confronting Donghua Sacred Sect.

Based on his estimation, Nie Wushuang should be at the level of the Budding Realm by now. Still, his actual power at that level remained unknown.

If his power were to be on par with Wang Xian, then Dragon Sect would not have any edge over Donghua Sacred Sect.

However, with the Golden Swordfish on my side, be it Donghua Sacred Sect, or any other sect of Diabolism, I'll whack the hell out of you people!

A tinge of gladness was seen in his eyes.

Showdown Day! Peak of Huashan!

As the sun rose, today marked an important day for the entire Underworld, as it concerned the future of the Underworld.

Families and ancestral sects from all over the country flocked to Huashan.

Unlike the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition, today's battle concerned everyone's lives.

With all the martial artists making their way to Huashan, one could expect no less than hundreds of thousands of martial artists from the Underworld to gather here. This is not a word of exaggeration.

"I wonder if the Dragon King will turn up for the duel today."

"I'd think so. But I'd rather he didn't. It seems that something terrible is going to happen with him around!"

"I don't think he will go since he has offended both the orthodox sects and Diabolism after annihilating the Remains and several experts from the Donghua Sacred Sect a couple of days ago. He would be in trouble if Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi decided to get even with him..."

"With the Dragon King's unpredictable behavior, one can't be too sure."

All Martial Artist families had gathered in the Jiang City, heading towards Huashan as their destination. Old Xue, and the Ren and Duan families were exchanging conversations.

The Dragon King came from Rivertown, and they were also the ones who had witnessed his rise.

Nonetheless, never in their wildest dreams did they expect that the young lad back then would make his mark on the Underworld today.

Old Xue, in particular, had emotions that were even more stirred up for the fact that the Dragon King had unblocked his meridians for him. Due to this, he could advance to Half-step to Inborn Realm which was considered to be rather remarkable in the Underworld.

"Do you have any idea whether the Dragon King will be going, Old Xue?" asked Ren Family Head after moments of hesitation.

All eyes were on Old Xue, as they knew very well that he and the Dragon King

were on good terms.

Moreover, the Dragon King must have played a part in Old Xue's advancement. Otherwise, they did not believe an elder Martial Artist could have skipped a few levels within a year.

"Yes, he'll be there," muttered Old Xue, with much bitterness.

Upon hearing the much-expected answer, the Martial Artists shook their heads slowly, "One can only hope that nothing too disastrous will happen."

"The fate of the Underworld lies in the hands of this battle!"

...

"Just as Dragon Sect announced its establishment at Huashan, the taking of the Underworld by Dragon Sect shall happen right here as well!"

Looking at the mountains in the distance, a trace of arrogance flashed across Wang Xian's face.

With fifty disciples of the Dragon Sect and 156 members from the Golden Swordfish behind Wang Xian, the group hurried to Huashan at lightning speed.

From afar, Wang Xian saw many Martial Artists gathered at Huashan, and the number was a good dozen times more compared to the Outstanding Young Heroes Competition.

Each and every martial artist was armed with weapons, fully prepared for a great battle.

Huashan was not only expecting martial artists from the Underworld today, but those from Diabolism as well.

Although it had been set that the orthodox sects and Diabolism would not fight against each other on this very day, no one could be sure of that.

"Let's head over!" Wang Xian commanded.

With his two hundred men, Wang Xian dismounted in a quiet corner and walked

gradually towards the entrance of Huashan.

"Who do you guys think is likely to emerge as the winner for today's duel?"

"Undoubtedly, our Sect Leader Nie Wuya. He topped the Underworld as the strongest expert half a century ago, and he took the lives of numerous experts then. Our victory in that battle fifty years ago was owed largely to him. Thus, history shall repeat itself today!"

"Emperor Qi of the Devil Corpse Palace is equally competent. He must have been very confident with himself to have challenged Sect Leader Nie Wuya."

"We shall give our support to Sect Leader Nie Wuya! Emperor Qi from Diabolism shall be killed!"

"That's right! We shall support Sect Leader Nie Wuya!"

Many discussions were going on in the surroundings as all of Huashan was swamped with Martial Artists. Wang Xian was able to see groups of sect disciples dressed in uniform attire, not too long into his walk.

With a faint smile on his face, Wang Xian glanced briefly at them while continuing on his way ahead.

"Hey, that is...? That's Dragon Sect and the Dragon King!" someone exclaimed, drawing the attention of all martial artists to look at Wang Xian in astonishment.

"To think the King of Dragon Sect had the nerve to come. That's truly dauntless of him!"

"Precisely, he still has the guts to be here after beheading so many experts of Donghua Sacred Sect just yesterday. Isn't he afraid that Sect Leader Nie Wushuang will take revenge?"

"And Diabolism is not going to let him off lightly for killing the Remains either. It's daring of him to be here!"

"Look, the Dragon King has many more followers than before. Are they the new disciples of the Sect? Why is it that I cannot sense their inner power? Besides, they are not wearing any masks or wings? They must be the latest disciples



groomed by Dragon Sect!"

Wang Xian and his followers had instantly become the center of attention after making their appearance as everyone was making comments discreetly about them.

With the Dragon King gaining "the greatest slayer of unparalleled experts" as his latest title, one would refrain from making comments about him openly. Otherwise, one could end up being finished off by him at any time.

The Dragon Sect was said to be an unkind sect, as it had been perceived as a Sacred Sect of both righteousness and evil.

Very soon, the news of the Dragon King being here with his group of disciples at Huashan went around.

Many sects and families were slightly surprised by their showing up.

"Let's hope the Dragon Sect and Dragon King will not bring any misfortune to us at Huashan today!"

"Misfortune bestowed in the presence of the Dragon King. This is, however, unlikely to happen today. With powers of the entire Underworld and Diabolism coming together, the Dragon King is expected to take a low profile!"

# Chapter 532: Annihilating The Arrogant

"Move aside! Move aside!"

At the entrance to Huashan, the Inborn experts of the Sacred Clan, Dongmen Clan, shouted as they saw Wang Xian leading his disciples over.

The surrounding crowd was alarmed by the shouts of the Dongmen Clan, and they turned around to take a look.

"Dragon King of the Dragon Sect!"

"Move aside! Move aside!"

"Even the Sacred Clan, Dongmen, moved aside immediately. What are first-class forces like you guys still standing there for?"

As the shouts reverberated, a path towards the entrance of Huashan opened up as the crowd watched the Dragon Sect enter Huashan.

All the martial artists had their eyes on the people from the Dragon Sect. They were baffled.

Seeing what was happening around, Wang Xian revealed a faint smile.

This path was built from the bloodshed he had caused. His name and its authority were established through countless massacres.

Even Sacred Clan had to move aside when they encountered Dragon Sect.

Wang Xian walked ahead emotionlessly. Behind him, different clans and sects discussed softly as they could only look at their backs.

The battle on Huashan would be at the highest peak of Huashan, which was located in the middle region of Huashan.

In that place, the highest peak was over two thousand meters tall.

The battle would be held there.

There were a dozen-odd entrances to the highest peak of Huashan.

Wang Xian walked at the front of the pack. The martial artists in front of and behind him were at least a hundred meters away.

"Diabolism! Those are people from Diabolism!"

Just as Wang Xian led the disciples of Dragon Sect to a forked road, he heard shouting from his side.

"Hehe! Their blood is so fresh. I really hope the major battle will be over soon. After that, we can drink and suck their fresh blood to our hearts' content!"

"It will be soon! After Emperor Qi defeats Nie Wushuang, the major battle will begin. We have been lying low for fifty years. Now is the time to show our fangs!"

Hehe!

A few arrogant voices resounded.

"Ah! Bugs! Bug! Mum, these blood-red bugs!

"Crimson Bug, what do you guys want?"

At this moment, a sharp shriek pierced the atmosphere.

"Don't be so anxious, girl. The major battle hasn't started. Diabolism follows the rules closely. Hehe! Don't be such a coward!"

Wang Xian walked forward and saw martial artists from Diabolism, who were wearing red outfits, teasing the group at the other end.

Under their loose red outfits, one could still see something wiggling and moving.

A short distance away, a girl stood behind another lady. Her face was as white as snow.

Before the girl, there were a dozen-odd savage-looking bugs. These bugs had razor-sharp mouthparts. Some of them had countless legs while others were wiggling around.

All the bugs shared a common trait, and that was that they were entirely red with a stench of blood around them.

"Crimson Bug! An elite sect below the four strongest devil sects. They have a strength that can equal a Sacred Sect in the Underworld!"

"All the cultivators in Crimson Bug are exceptionally gruesome. They breed bugs with their bodies. The stronger these bugs are, the stronger they are. Since the Remains have been annihilated, they are widely regarded as having the capabilities to take their place!"

A few middle-aged men standing by the side commented. When their eyes fell on the bloody bugs on the floor, their faces paled.

The cultivation arts of those in Diabolism were all weird.

Seeing that the group ahead had stopped moving, Wang Xian raised an eyebrow and shouted, "If you guys aren't moving, move aside!"

"There are bugs ahead!" Upon hearing the voice behind her, the girl that was frightened answered with a weak voice.

Huh?

When the rest of the crowd ahead heard Wang Xian, they were alarmed and turned their heads around curiously.

They looked baffled while staring at Wang Xian and the group.

Don't recognize me?

Wang Xian raised an eyebrow and his attention fell on their outfit. A group of martial artists from second-class forces. They seemed to be from the same family or clan.

In the Underworld, all first-class and Saint-class forces would have recognized

him. Only second-class forces and weaker forces might not recognize him.

Also, Roving Sword of the golden swordfish race and five other golden swordfish members stood in a row with Mo Qinglong and Wang Xian.

Their two-meter tall statures completely blocked their sight of the disciples of Dragon Sect, who were wearing masks and Devil Wings.

Therefore, these people didn't recognize Wang Xian.

"Bugs?" Wang Xian chuckled and walked straight ahead.

When the members of those second-class forces saw Wang Xian walking towards them, they hesitated for a moment before moving aside rapidly.

"If there're bugs, just kill them!"

Seeing a dozen-odd blood-red bugs the size of one's middle finger on the path ahead, Wang Xian waved his arm casually.

A ball of flames shrouded forward.

Huh?

A sharp noise sounded and the dozen-odd bloody bugs jumped towards a middle-aged man with incredible speed.

Wang Xian smirked with contempt.

Screech! Screech! Screech!

In the next instant, the flames fell on the bloody bugs and horrifying cries could be heard.

After a brief moment, they were reduced to ashes.

"How dare you kill my bloody bugs! You must be tired of living!"

Seeing his bloody bugs being annihilated instantly, the middle-aged man growled savagely. He turned around and stared at Wang Xian.

At this moment, the bloody bugs within his body seemed to be able to sense his fury. Two bloody bugs the size of a fist wiggled out of his sleeves.

These two bugs only had one blood-red eye and were staring coldly at Wang Xian.

"So what?"

Wang Xian looked at the middle-aged man as his lips curved into a smile. Contempt was written all over his face.

"Alright, Baozhi. We have a promise with the orthodox sects that we will not start a conflict here. Just remember him. When the major battle begins, let your bloody bugs make a sumptuous meal of him!"

The old man by the side looked at Wang Xian plainly before reminding the middle-aged man.

"Hehe! Brat! I'll remember your face. Don't be anxious! I'll be going after you in a few days. I'll breed more bugs in your body to replace the thirteen you have killed! Hehe! I'm not in a rush and you shouldn't be either!"

The middle-aged man stared coldly at Wang Xian. His clothes were tumbling and he looked horrifying.

Several disciples of the second-class families around paled at the sight of that.

"How unruly and arrogant!"

Wang Xian looked at the middle-aged man and showed a faint smile.

"Hehe! Now that you have become my prey, eat more over the next few days. When the major battle between the orthodox sects and devil sects begins, I will use your corpse to feed my babies!"

The middle-aged man smiled creepily, revealing his blood-red teeth. A pungent stench of blood was surrounding him.

Several members of those second-class forces took several steps back in fear.

"A bunch of cowards! Your easy and comfortable lives will be coming to an end soon. Enjoy the last few days of your lives!"

Seeing them retreating, a young man remarked with ridicule.

"You guys are really noisy. It would seem that I have annihilated too few people from Diabolism. There are actually people who can't recognize me!"

Wang Xian looked across the crowd of more than a hundred members from the Crimson Bug. He continued with an emotionless tone, "Kill all of them!"

# Chapter 533: Time to Whack Everyone

"Kill all of them!"

His emotionless voice was heard everywhere, hitting the surrounding Second-class forces, who displayed startled looks.

To their surprise, the forces that had been following behind Wang Xian halted when the Dragon Sect came to a stop.

They were listening attentively to the conversation ahead when they noticed a plain voice.

All of them were shocked.

The group of experts from Dongmen Clan, who was the closest group, could not help but twitch their lips.

"I wonder which fellow doesn't want his life!"

"I think we should stay a distance away from it. It seems unsafe to stay too close to Dragon Sect!"

Some of the Inborn Experts from Dongmen Clan were discussing softly.

They were terrified, as this fierce man just kill anyone as he liked!

Today was the battling day between Sect Leader Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi of Diabolism. Both of them had made a pact that no conflict was allowed.

Donghua Sacred Sect had also issued orders that no Martial Artists were allowed to strike today.

Since Donghua Sacred Sect and the alliance of the orthodox sects had taken their stance, who dared to make their moves? This was simply a suicide move.



But clearly, Dragon Sect was not bound by this rule.

"Kill us all?"

The bunch of people from Crimson Bug was stunned by Wang Xian's words. They stared hard at Wang Xian, revealing a creepy look.

"Kill us all? Hiak hiak, what the..."

Before they could finish their sentence, twenty devil figures flashed out from behind Wang Xian, launching their attack at a domineering speed.

"How dare you break the rules... Go to hell!"

The three old men who stood at the forefront of Crimson Bug let out a creepy shriek when they saw the black shadows' attacks.

Boom boom!

At this time, the score of Dragonians released their daunting oppression with terrifying dragon claws, raking at the experts of Crimson Bug.

"Damn it!"

The group of a hundred-odd Crimson Bug people did not come with the ancestral sects. They were the first batch to reach this place. Hence, there were only three Inborn-level Crimson Bug experts.

"Burst!"

Crimson Bug was appalled by the domineering aura from the Dragonians. Their oversized clothes ballooned and flapped as thickly-dotted crimson bugs began crawling towards the Dragonians.

Boom boom!

The massive crimson bugs exploded out, charging at the Dragonians, filled with a scary corrosive toxin.

"Hmph!"

The Dragonians displayed only disdainful looks as they shook their bodies, releasing intense devil aura while blocking out the explosive blood. They racked their dragon claws across.

Hiss!

Argh!

Screams of panic and desperation were heard as the disciples of Crimson Bug got torn apart.

All the crimson bugs that were nurturing within the bodies let out a fearful cry.

"How dare an orthodox sect break the rules. Damn you!" an Inborn Expert from Crimson Bug screamed with a scary and malevolent face after witnessing hundreds of disciples almost getting wiped out.

A crimson insect flew into the sky and exploded in the air, a thousand meters high.

Boom!

The crimson glow lit up the sky, as that bug was a type of signal bug.

"I'm not from the alliance of the orthodox sects. Why do I care?!"

Upon hearing that Inborn Expert of Crimson Bug, Wang Xian sneered.

Argh!

Before the three Inborn Experts could say anything, they were slaughtered by three Dragonians.

Eek, eek!

The hideous crimson bugs were still found all over the ground, letting out cries of horror.

Beside them lay the corpses of their owners. Twenty seconds was all it took to exterminate the hundreds of disciples of Crimson Bug, who had been clamoring in arrogance not long ago.

They couldn't resist or struggle.

Several Second-class forces beside Wang Xian were stupefied by what they saw.

"Dragon Sect, it's the Dragon Sect. He's the Dragon King!"

A girl, by the side, was crying out in surprise and excitement.

"Come here, Xun'er."

A lady who was standing beside her quickly pulled her to one side as she looked at Wang Xian with consternation.

"Dragon Sect, Dragon King!"

Other disciples of Second-class forces also staggered back in trepidation.

Reputation was all that mattered!

Now that they had witnessed the Dragon King of Dragon Sect killing a bunch of people from Crimson Bug, all of them were shaking in their boots.

"Dragon King!"

An old man took a deep breath and lowered his chin with his fist cupped and a pale-looking face.

"Dragon King!"

The rest of the people quickly bowed with their hands cupped.

That girl, who had been looking at Wang Xian with curiosity, was pressed down by the lady beside her.

"Mm, let's go!"

Wang Xian nodded his head plainly. With a swing, a flame began to burn away all the crimson bugs on the ground to the right.

"Who dares to attack the disciples of Crimson Bug?"

A tyrannical roar came before Wang Xian could even take two steps. He saw red figures flitting towards their direction from the right rear side.

Wang Xian whirled around and stopped moving as he looked over with a beaming face.

There were thousands of people with an old man who had an odd-looking bug that looked like a facehugger on his head.

The bug looked extremely scary and hideous and was slapping on the top of the head. The more frightening thing was his face, as it was covered in tiny and thickly-dotted little bugs twisting around. It looked extremely horrifying.

The old man wore an extremely oversized crimson robe with great terror hidden inside.

Standing behind the old man were Inborn Experts of Crimson Bug, who looked ugly and hideous.

When the group arrived, all the people from the Second-class forces gasped.

They started to shiver. If the war between the good and the bad break out, they really had no idea how to fight this bunch of scary people.

The incoming rush of pungent blood already made them sick, and all they could do was watch these people blankly.

Wang Xian raised his eyebrows as he looked at this bunch of people. With a cold gaze swept at that old man, he said indifferently, "Not attack...wipe out. Look at the floor. Those are their ashes!"

"Hur?"

That old man was slightly taken aback as he traced the floor with eyes, which were slowly turning red.

There seemed to be scary bugs swimming in his eyeballs.

"Great, how dare you kill my disciples. Since you broke the rules first, I'll give you a bloodbath!"

The old man opened his mouth wide enough for one to see worms wriggling inside it. He was a worm man!

"What's going on? Why did the group stop again? "

"It's Crimson Bug. Just now, the Dragon King seemed to have annihilated them, and now, the experts of Crimson Bug have arrived."

"The Crimson Bug of Diabolism is really courting their own doom. I'm happy to see this though. The people from Diabolism are really ignorant. How did they not recognize the Dragon King from Dragon Sect?"

"Hmm, this is getting exciting. The Crimson Bug of Diabolism is going to get exterminated!"

"I'm sure. How can the person who offended Dragon Sect stay alive? It's just a mere Crimson Bug."

The Sacred Clans and ancestral sects commented with thrill and anticipation. They had been following behind Dragon Sect at a hundred meters away, wiping the sweat away from their foreheads.

# Chapter 534: Crimson Bug Annihilated

Wherever the Dragon Sect went, there would be bloodshed.

The crowd from Diabolism was arrogant and domineering. After being through the incident with the Remains, Wang Xian didn't have a good impression of Diabolism.

Now that the disciples of Crimson Bug were acting pompously and arrogantly before him, he would naturally not let them off. When it was time to kill, he would do as such.

Wang Xian didn't feel the slightest bit of guilt for killing the people from Diabolism.

Similarly, he wouldn't feel any guilt for killing his enemies.

As for those good-natured people, or innocent people or forces, Wang Xian would not kill rampantly.

All along, Wang Xian had adopted an attitude of not offending others if they didn't offend him in the Underworld.

If others offended him, he would just have to kill them.

Naturally, the members of the Crimson Bug before him looked savage and even a little perverse. In Wang Xian's view, they couldn't even be considered humans.

Seeing how Wang Xian casually pointed to the ashes of the disciples from Crimson Bug while replying, the second-class forces around him couldn't help but feel their mouths twitch. They looked to the thousand-plus experts from Crimson Bug and staggered back in fear.

They were afraid and terrorized.

After moving back a hundred meters, they finally stopped ahead of the Dongmen

Clan. At this moment, they heaved a long sigh.

"What's happening? The experts of the Crimson Bug are all here?"

As part of the mountain was blocking their sight, they couldn't see what was happening to their right. When an Inborn expert from Dongmen Clan saw the second-class forces retreating towards them in horror, he immediately asked this.

"The experts from the Crimson Bug are all here. There are over a thousand of them and they are truly terrifying!" an old man answered, speaking to the Inborn expert from Dongmen Clan respectfully.

"They are really here? Haha! Great! Another devil sect will be annihilated!"

When that Inborn expert heard the old man, he couldn't help but grin.

The crowd behind him also revealed smiles. Offending the Dragon Sect? These people must be tired of living!

Hadn't they heard of the saying "You'd rather offend Hades than offending the Dragon King"?

As the people ahead had stopped, those at the back could only do the same. Some were rushing the people ahead of them impatiently.

As a result, the news of the clash between the Dragon King of Dragon Sect and the Crimson Bug quickly spread.

"Crimson Bug must be tired of living!"

"Music to my ears! The Dragon King is going to annihilate another devil sect!"

"The Dragon Sect is really high profile. If they really annihilate the Crimson Bug, all of Diabolism will probably be after Dragon Sect!"

"It isn't just Diabolism; Dong Hua Sacred Sect will probably go after them too. He's too fearless!"

The crowd behind discussed while, ahead of them, Wang Xian looked to the thousand-odd people from Crimson Bug with a radiant smile.

"Kill all of us? Give it a try! I do hope that the Crimson Bug has the capability to do so!"

As he spoke, he turned his body slightly to face the entire crowd from Crimson Bug. "Just to let you have a good death, I'll tell you that the one who will be killing all of you is the Dragon Sect!"

"Kill!" Wang Xian ordered coldly. This time, it wasn't just the fifty dragonians who struck. The 150 golden swordfish also struck.

Roving Sword didn't make a move. This was because they weren't qualified for him to take action. If he really participated, he would finish off all the enemies in a single strike.

Wang Xian would still like to see the true strength of the golden swordfish race.

"Kill!"

When Wang Xian made his order, all the dragonians and the golden swordfish race moved.

In an instant, terrifying killing aura filled the entire sky.

Energy of the Gold Summit, devilish aura, and unparalleled killing intent surprised even the people a hundred meters behind.

"What terrifying auras! Retreat! We've got to move back further!"

Those from Dongmen Clan who hadn't reached the Inborn level paled. The experts from Dongmen Clan shouted immediately as they moved back rapidly.

The auras from more than a hundred fifty Inborn experts together and five Dan Realm experts could even suffocate an Inborn expert.

They didn't dare to witness the fight at all as they rushed back in horror.

Obviously, when Wang Xian made his last statement regarding who would be killing them, the eyes of the old man at the forefront of the Crimson Bug group widened. Fear instantly gripped him.



When he saw those horrifying figures charging towards him, he instantly felt as though he was in an ice cellar. His body was shivering and cold.

"Oh gosh! This... All those behind him are Inborn experts! How can this be...? And those five at the front, those are Dan Realm experts. They are experts at the same level as me... How can this be... How can there be so many unparalleled experts?"

As one of the vice-leaders of Crimson Bug and a Dan Realm unparalleled expert, this was the first time he felt fear.

When Wang Xian said they were from Dragon Sect, his heart was wrenched.

Dragon Sect was the force that had annihilated the powerful Remains and this group of people before him was from the Dragon Sect!

That young man was the Dragon King!

Seeing experts charging towards him from all directions, he shouted in horror, "Dragon King, our Crimson Bug has no feud with you. Why do you have to annihilate us?"

"Because I want to represent justice. Therefore, I'm annihilating all of you!" Wang Xian answered in a nonchalant tone.

Pfft!

The vice sect leader of Crimson Bug also threw up blood. Looking at the golden swordfish experts that were attacking him, he immediately fled without a moment of hesitation. "Run! Run immediately!"

Run! The vice sect leader of Crimson Bug didn't hesitate at all as he shouted in horror.

These terrifying existences had greatly exceeded his expectations.

Didn't Dragon Sect only have fifty Inborn experts?

Isn't the Dragon King the only Dan Realm expert in the Dragon Sect?

How are there more than a hundred fifty Inborn experts and five Dan Realm experts here?

What did Crimson Bug have to go against it?

The roar from the vice sect leader of Crimson Bug reverberated across Huashan. Even if one was standing several tens of kilometers away, he would be able to hear it clearly.

"Ancient Spiritual Sword Slash!"

At this moment, a ray of golden light glowed dazzlingly and illuminated the sky.

Rumble!

A ten-meter-long golden ray slashed towards the vice sect leader of the Crimson Bug.

"What?"

Seeing the golden sword ray approaching him, the vice sect leader of Crimson Bug was flabbergasted.

"Return of the Spiritual Sword!"

At this moment, an emotionless voice resounded and another long golden ray of a sword edge flew over.

However, this ray of golden light came from directly before him.

One from the front and one from the back. Ancient Spiritual Sword Slash.

The golden swordfish race resembled sword celestials. As they swung their blades, thousands of creatures were killed instantly.

Argh!

At this moment, a wretched cry reverberated throughout the sky of Huashan.

The path of sword techniques was widely regarded as the strongest path of killing. An attacking sword celestial was the strongest in the world.

Due to their gifts, the golden swordfish race had sharp swords from birth. After practicing the Ancient Spiritual Sword Technique and training in the Dragon Field, their sword techniques could triumph over the world.

The terrifying sword of killing was even sharper than the attacks from the dragonians.

Crimson Bug only had twenty-odd Inborn experts. There was no way they could withstand a wave of attacks from more than 150 Inborn experts. As for those who weren't even at the Inborn Realm, their state was even more brutal.

After the sword of killing and terrifying devilish aura swept across, less than five people were alive.

When the vice sect leader of the Crimson Bug saw this, his vision darkened.

Two sword edges slashed across his body!

# Chapter 535: The World Is The Enemy

Argh!

Shrieks of panic and desperation were heard as it was total overkill.

In less than a minute, the Crimson Bug had been totally wiped out.

None of the forces would ever believe such a speed when the word got out.

Crimson Bug was comparable to the existence of a Sacred Sect. Yet, it had been wiped out in a brief moment.

Even a Dan Realm Expert had been killed easily.

Wang Xian was satisfied with what he saw. The power of the golden swordfish clan had gone beyond his expectation.

Given their combat power, it was not something dragonians could match up with.

After all, one was a man-made dragonian, while the other one had gone through the baptism of the Dragon Pool who had a chance to evolve into a real Dragon in the future.

Eek, eek!

Countless crimson bugs were crawling around on the floor while Wang Xian swung his arm and hurled out the Nether Skull. Black Nether Flame immediately shrouded across the bugs and corpses.

Sizzle!

A somewhat petrifying sound was heard as the Nether Skull opened its mouth to gobble up the Nether Flame.

The Deity Lady of Nether Flame Denomination would have never expected the Nether Skull could have devoured so much energy in Wang Xian's hand.

"Amitabha, which benefactor is taking lives out here? Does he want to break the rules?"

At this time, a voice came from the sky as twenty bald monks emerged from the mountain to the South.

They were wearing crimson Kasayas with blood-red beads in their hands. They looked down with brows furrowed.

"Crimson Bug? Their disciples are all wiped out?"

Another voice came from the southwest. One by one, experts who had sickles and were dressed in oversized black hoodies sprouted out from the mountains. Their eyes were glimmering with black radiance.

"Hur? Dragon King of Dragon Sect? How dare you guys show up at this place!"

A group of experts were suspended in the air, looking over in Wang Xian's direction. Nie Wuya, at the center, glowered at Wang Xian with a hateful expression.

"The Dragon King of Dragon Sect actually wiped out the Crimson Bugs of Diabolism. Gasp!"

Several experts from Sacred Sects leaped to the summit of a mountain at the southeast. When they looked over here, they sucked in a cold breath.

Wang Xian swept his gaze across Donghua Sacred Sect and several sects from Diabolism. With his lips slightly drawn, he said, "Crimson Bug offended me, so they deserve to die!"

"Dragon King, I think you're simply digging your own grave by coming here today. After our Sect Leader eliminates Emperor Qi, it will be your doom!"

Nie Wuya stared at Wang Xian with bloodshot eyes as he bellowed in a low voice.

"What happened last night was just the beginning. There's no hurry, because I'll annihilate Donghua Sacred Sect!"

Wang Xian looked in the direction of Nie Wuya and spoke with a flat tone.

"Fine, let's see who will be annihilated!"

Nie Wuya clenched his fists tight as he snorted and leaped down.

"So it's the Dragon King from Dragon Sect who annihilated the Remains and now, Crimson Bug. Are you declaring war with us?" asked the experts from Reeds Spirits coldly, with their black clothing and sickles in their hands.

"I'll kill whoever messes with me!" Wang Xian looked over and continued with an overbearing vibe, "You guys are no exception!"

"Amitabha, if you commit a killing sin, you'll go to Hell!"

The experts from Devil Spirits Temple slowly spoke. They took one look at Wang Xian before they turned and stalked away.

Wang Xian curled his lips slightly. With an arm swing, the Nether Skull flew back into his hand, leaving a floor of ashes.

"Let's go!"

Wang Xian headed to the tallest peak of Huashan with a smile on his face.

He did not have the slightest care about annihilating Crimson Bug effortlessly.

The arrival of the golden swordfish clan enhanced the foundation of Wang Xian by two to three folds. Roving Sword could fight against a Budding Realm Expert. Wang Xian could, too, handle or kill one Budding Realm Expert.

Judging from the situation in the Underworld now, the strongest would be Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi. Both of them were at most Budding Realm Experts.

He could fight them off. Hence, he was fearless!

"The annihilation of Crimson Bug only took a few minutes!"

"After the despairing screams, the unparalleled expert of Crimson Bug finally knew they were from Dragon Sect. Hence, there was no hesitation in getting all the disciples to flee."

"I seem to have heard voices from Donghua Sacred Sect Experts too. All the Underworld Experts have heard the growl and cries!"

Upon seeing the departure of Dragon Sect, the forces from the Underworld then slowly followed behind.

When they spotted the ashes tracing a human shape on the right-hand side, they took in some cold air.

Within a short period of time, a terrifying force that was comparable to a Sacred Sect was annihilated. The power of Dragon Sect was domineering.

"We cannot afford to offend Dragon Sect!"

The Huashan summit had become a scenic area that was somewhat important. However, no ordinary men except Martial Artists were here today.

When Wang Xian was nearing the Huashan summit, all the Martial Artists were already packing the place.

When these Martial Artists saw Wang Xian and the gang, they were slightly stunned, with a look of awe in their eyes.

"Hur? This feeling is...?"

Suddenly, Wang Xian's brow furrowed as he looked towards a mountain on his left.

This was Wang Xian's second trip to Huashan, and it was also his second time having such a peculiar feeling.

The first time was at the legendary Zhong Fang Immortal Bridge, another quizzical aspect of Huashan.

When Wang Xian had attempted to look in that direction with his Piercing Eyes, he seemed to be blocked by unique energy.

Today, the feeling got intense when he was nearing the Huashan summit.

He squinted his eyes slightly with blue and red radiance flashing in them.

I'm still blocked out by a kind of energy. It's just that the energy is weaker at this spot!

Why does Huashan always give me a kind of feeling that there is another world hidden away within it?

That energy feels like some kind of array in the Dragon Palace. Is there a great array in this place?

Wang Xian had all the questions in his mind as he pondered while frowning.

Strange! Strange! Strange!

Arrays were something that existed in legends. The only array in the Underworld that he came across was in Donghua Sacred Sect, and the power of that array was so-so.

The array over here had reached an astounding level, such that he could only sense a slight degree of creepiness with his current strength.

Just as Wang Xian was standing there deep in thought, the various sects and clans from the Underworld were heading to the foot of the tallest peak of Huashan.

When those Martial Artists passed by and saw Wang Xian deep in thought, they were whispering among themselves.

As soon as they arrived at the foot of the tallest peak, the alliance of the orthodox sects and Diabolism had already divided into two distinctive camps.

In terms of numbers, Diabolism had fewer people than the alliance of the orthodox sects by a few folds. However, every Diabolism Martial Artist was exuding a powerful aura.

Before Sect Leader Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi of Diabolism arrived, all the Martial Artists were exchanging conversations in low voices.



At this time, Donghua Sacred Sect released an order stating that the alliance of the orthodox sects would be eliminating Dragon Sect after Sect Leader Nie Wushuang claimed victory.

Apart from Sui Clan and Xiao Clan, who disagreed with it, all the Sacred Sects and Sacred Clans in the alliance of the orthodox sects were assumed closed.

As for Diabolism, all the denominations in Diabolism had already decided that they would exterminate Dragon Sect after the battle.

Dragon Sect was going to have the world as their enemy!

# Chapter 536: A Real Man Faces A Strong Opponent Directly (1)

"Why aren't Sect Leader Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi here yet? The arranged timing for their battle is about to start!"

"The experts will always be the last to appear. Don't be anxious. When the time is here, these two unprecedented experts will appear out of nowhere!"

"Those from Diabolism are really disgusting. Look at them. He has snakes as his hair! How disgusting is that?!"

"Those are people from Cursed Venom. Among the devil sects, Cursed Venom can kill without leaving any traces. You should be careful. Otherwise, you might be assassinated before you know about it!"

"Where is the Dragon King from the Dragon Sect? I heard that people from both the alliance of the orthodox sects and Diabolism want to kill the Dragon King. As such, there will be two battles of the ages today!"

"The Dragon King is too unruly and fearless. The moment they arrived, they annihilated the Crimson Bug. They have truly made enemies with the entire Underworld!"

Wang Xian had just arrived at the bottom of the tallest peak in Huashan. The moment he stepped in, he heard all kinds of discussions. His lips curved into a smile as he looked across.

At the bottom of the tallest peak of Huashan, there were clearly two separate camps.

The orthodox sects and Diabolism.

Wang Xian smiled and walked towards the middle of the two camps.

There weren't any people there and it could be considered as the separating line

of the two camps. Now that Wang Xian had walked in this direction, the underlying meaning was clear to all.

"Dragon King of the Dragon Sect!"

"The Dragon King!"

When Wang Xian led over two hundred people over, the bottom of the tallest peak of Huashan instantly went silent.

Around him, there were at least a hundred thousand people distributed densely across the bottom of the peak. Those weaker or smaller sects and families could only stand and watch from a far distance.

The arrival of Wang Xian and the Dragon Sect instantly attracted the attention of the entire crowd.

The separation line wasn't broad at all initially. However, the forces from Diabolism instantly retreated as Wang Xian and the Dragon Sect stepped ahead.

A first-class force from the alliance of orthodox sects also instinctively retreated a little.

No matter if they were from the alliance of orthodox sects or Diabolism, they were all fearful and wary of the Dragon King from the Dragon Sect.

"Is the Dragon Sect considered to be the third camp now?"

"Damn! The instant the Dragon Sect arrived, those at the edge from both Diabolism and the alliance of orthodox sects instinctively moved away to make space for them!"

"I finally get to see the Dragon King. He's really young! Too young!"

The entire crowd had looked towards where Wang Xian was standing. There were roughly two hundred people behind him. At the same time, soft discussions were happening everywhere.

"Dragon King, you will die a horrible death soon!" Suddenly, an angry roar reverberated and shocked the crowd.

The crowd looked over. In the direction of the Devil Corpse Palace, two old men in blood-red outfits were glowering at Wang Xian.

One of the old men had a non-human eye. A terrifying feeler extended out and stared creepily ahead.

The other old man had a blood-red spider on him.

Both of them were glowering at Wang Xian with deep hatred.

"That's the sect leader and vice sect leader of Crimson Bug!"

"The sect leader and vice sect leader of the Crimson Bug came with the Devil Corpse Palace. In the end..."

A few discussions broke out from the side from several disciples of devil sects.

Wang Xian looked to the two old men, revealed a smile and commented, "In that case, come and take my life!"

"Dragon King, don't be so arrogant. I, Yan Chong, will definitely let my bloody bugs devour all the flesh on your body!"

The sect leader of Crimson Bug clenched his fist tightly as his eyes turned bloodshot.

Hehe!

Wang Xian smiled with ridicule. He crossed his arms and didn't pay attention to the remaining members of the Crimson Bug.

"Abyss... Dragon Sect!"

At the location of Heavenly Sound Sect, several experts looked a little bitter.

The disciples of the Abyss being the disciples of the Dragon Sect had been deduced by others when they went to kill the experts from Dong Hua Sacred Sect.

Heavenly Sound Sect had obviously obtained this information. Recalling the time when the Abyss invaded Heavenly Sound Sect to kill their Saint and

granddaughter of the vice sect leader, they gritted their teeth and their eyes were as cold as ice.

"Dragon King of the Dragon Sect! Just wait for me!"

Where Dong Hua Sacred Sect was standing, the Lord of Sea Serpent Island stood there with a gloomy expression. Beside him, there were fifteen other Inborn experts other than his son.

This was the full strength of Sea Serpent Island.

The experts from Dong Hua Sacred Sect standing nearby also stared coldly at Wang Xian.

Wang Xian could sense dense killing intent coming towards him. Ruthlessness gleamed in his eyes.

He wasn't in a hurry. After the battle between Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi, it would be time for him to address these grievances.

The intense battle would definitely result in severe injuries or even death. Both parties might suffer severe injuries at the same time too.

When the time came, he would be able to deal with the entire Underworld and Diabolism with Roving Sword, the five Dan Realm experts, and over two hundred Inborn experts that had come with him.

He could just kill those who weren't convinced of his strength at that point.

Wang Xian looked across the entire crowd of the Sacred Clan and Sects behind Dong Hua Sacred Sect, Devil Corpse Palace, Devil Spirits Temple, Reeds Spirits, Crimson Bug and many other forces.

"Nie Wushuang, I'm here!"

Suddenly, a thunderous roar erupted in the sky. An unruly voice came from a far distance away. The voice reverberated with tumbling tumultuous clouds and a man in a black outfit flew over from the North.

The man resembled a middle-aged man. His skin tone was a little black and his

hair had reached his waist.

Behind him, he carried a black coffin. The person in the black coffin resembled a corpse that had been dead for ten thousand years and had no expression.

Streams of black aura circled around him gradually.

The man took step after step in the air as though he was taking a casual stroll. However, he covered several hundreds of meters with each step.

He was insanely fast.

The man stopped above the Devil Corpse Palace and waited silently.

"Emperor Qi!"

Everyone in Diabolism bowed down and greeted the man respectfully.

Some experts of Diabolism were beaming with fear and respect. He was the equivalent of a god in their eyes.

"I'm here too!"

When the middle-aged man stood before the devil sects, sounds of metal clashing resounded from afar.

Just like a comet leaving a trail as it cut across the sky, a man crossed the sky over Huashan.

It was an old man shrouded in faint golden light. His hair was a little unkempt and he had violent and unruly vibes around him.

His arms were of a dull-gold shade and were glowing faintly.

Behind him, he carried a long sword. The longsword spanned 1.6 meters and was exceptionally tough.

On it, there were two other palm-sized rings.

"Sect Leader Nie!"

Nie Wushuang arrived, stood above the Dong Hua Sacred Sect and stared at Emperor Qi.

Below him, all the martial artists in the Underworld, including Dan Realm experts from all other Sacred Clans and Sects, lowered their bodies and greeted Nie Wushuang with great respect.

Emperor Qi of Diabolism was the strongest expert in Diabolism. All of Diabolism was willing to pay respects to him.

Similarly, Nie Wushuang was the same for the orthodox sects.

This was respect for the two supreme experts in current times.

Over a hundred thousand people paid respect to these two experts.

The only exception was Wang Xian who crossed his arms and stood in the middle. With a face of smiles, he stood upright and looked towards Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi.

I've got to say that the appearances of the two of them would be even cooler with BGM!

# Chapter 537: A Real Man Faces A Strong Opponent Directly (2)

Wang Xian hugged his arms as he looked at the two supreme experts. With a smile contained in his mouth, he was waiting for the grand war to arrive.

"Emperor Qi, you must avenge Crimson Bug. The Dragon King of Dragon Sect just killed all our clan members of Crimson Bug!"

Out of the blue, the leader of Crimson Bug reported to Emperor Qi of Diabolism with grief and indignation on his face.

"Mm!"

Emperor Qi, who was standing in the air, lowered his chin slowly as he looked at the grievous leader of Crimson Bug. He turned his head slowly towards Wang Xian.

"Sect Leader, the Dragon King and Dragon Sect barged into Dong Hua yesterday and slew Supreme Elder Zhou, along with fifteen Inborn disciples and hundreds of our elites!"

Upon seeing the leader of the Crimson Bug making complaints to Emperor Qi, Nie Wuya hesitated before he reported to Nie Wushuang too.

Sect Leader Nie Wushuang was still unaware of the fact that the experts of Donghua Sacred Sect had been killed yesterday.

"How dare you kill the disciples of Donghua Sacred Sect!"

Nie Wushuang narrowed his eyes as he peered over his shoulder and looked at Wang Xian.

At the foot of the tallest peak of Huashan, the Dragon King of Dragon Sect stood out the most.

With more than two hundred people standing in a separate line, they were



divided out from the orthodox and devil sides.

At the same time, all of the people were bowing down with respect just now. Only a group of them stood there with smiles on their faces.

Emperor Qi looked at the Dragon Sect!

Nie Wushuang did the same thing too!

Upon seeing this, all the Underworld people held their breath with blank looks.

In particular, the people from Donghua Sacred Sect and Diabolism who had a feud with the Dragon Sect.

"Both Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi are looking in the Dragon King's direction. I bet they are finished this time!"

"They received two supreme experts' attention, making enemies with two expert forces. This time, Dragon Sect is completely doomed!"

"This time, Dragon Sect really played with fire. No one can save them now!"

"Do you guys think Nie Wushuang or Emperor Qi would readily exterminate Dragon Sect before their fight?"

"Possible. Given their invincible combat power, they might be able to annihilate Dragon Sect within a minute."

"Dragon Sect seems to have recruited another hundred-odd disciples. What a pity that the Dragon King has offended Emperor Qi and Nie Wushuang. They will definitely strike!"

Those forces who stood far in the back were having discussions in soft voices as they witnessed the event unfolding.

Provoking the two supreme experts from orthodox sects and Diabolism would only bring the Dragon King down.

"I think the Dragon King is a cool and dashing person. Why does Sect Leader Nie Wushuang want to kill him? Gosh, he's a good man!"

"Shut up, Xun'er. Stop spouting nonsense. Under such circumstances, annihilating Dragon Sect is inevitable, and it was caused by his overly unscrupulous actions!"

"Mum, but he destroyed two powerful dominations of Diabolism. Why..."

"Lass, stop your comments if you don't know anything. No one is to blame except him. All the Sacred Sects and Sacred Clans dislike his way of doing things. Such an existence is just like hugging a suicide bomb. None of us want to get ourselves blown up!"

Back in one of the spots at the foot of Huashan summit, the girl who had cried at the sight of Crimson Bug commented with discontent. Her mother was staring at her, giving her a lecture.

The girl pouted in dissatisfaction. "I'm supporting Dragon King, no matter what!"

This statement drew the harsh gaze of her mother.

"Heh heh!"

Seeing that both Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi were looking at him, Wang Xian revealed a faint smile with his lips drawn.

"An ant. Let me kill Nie Wushuang first before I slaughter them without any effort!"

Emperor Qi was expressionless when he looked at Wang Xian. Then he turned to glower at Nie Wushuang.

"He's not worth me striking. After I defeat Emperor Qi, you guys can just exterminate them!" said Nie Wushuang in an icy tone as he swept his gaze at Wang Xian and the Dragon Sect members.

Contempt!

Outright contempt!

Regardless of whether it was Emperor Qi or Nie Wushuang, neither of them

regarded Dragon King highly.

To them, they only had one enemy; and that was the one standing before each other.

They would not delay their battle just for an insignificant ant or a weakling.

"Gosh, the overbearing supreme experts. The Dragon King of Dragon Sect is already powerful, but neither Emperor Qi nor Nie Wushuang regards him highly."

"The Dragon King is indeed strong, but he's just the strongest at our level. In their eyes, he is a nobody who could be killed anytime!"

"This is the spirit of a supreme expert. We're impressed by them. Dragon King, who could stir up a ruckus, was not even regarded as being in their league."

What Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi had said astounded the members from the Underworld and Diabolism.

This was the demeanor displayed by supreme experts.

They simply disregarded everyone, for they had only one opponent; the rest were not fit for them to waste their energies on.

Upon hearing what his Sect Leader said, a hint of admiration emerged in Nie Wuya's eyes.

All the disciples of Donghua Sacred Sect were wearing faces that were complacent and prideful.

Look, here's our Sect Leader, the strongest expert in the Underworld.

Don't act brazen, Dragon Sect. It will be your death after our Sect Leader kills his enemy.

The two leaders from Crimson Bug revealed a smile, looking elated.

"After Emperor Qi slays his strong opponent and annihilates Dragon Sect, I will pledge my loyalty to Emperor Qi!"

The two leaders of Crimson Bug clenched their fists in allegiance.

Emperor Qi nodded his head impassively as he turned to Nie Wushuang again.

"Hmph, Dragon King. Your death will come when my Sect Leader defeats his opponent!"

Nie Wuya stared at Wang Xian, growling at him with a face of coldness.

"After their battle, it will mark the end of Dragon Sect!"

Be it Diabolism or Donghua Sacred Sect, they had made their stands clear that they would be exterminating Dragon Sect after the battle.

None of the ancestral sects and clans commented, as they just followed the flow.

The entire atmosphere of the battle had changed drastically.

"The orthodox sect and Diabolism were supposed to be at loggerheads, and they vowed to kill each other. Yet, the situation had developed to both wanting Dragon Sect to be annihilated."

"I must say that a force that has arrived at this stage is considered impressive."

Some of them expressed their approval secretly as they looked at Dragon Sect. Some of them had pity in their eyes as they heard the gloating over Dragon Sect's misfortunes.

"Ant?"

"Not fit to fight with him?"

Upon hearing Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi, coldness flashed in Wang Xian's eyes as he looked at their scornful eyes.

"Looking down on me, hur!"

Wang Xian curled his lips slightly as he stared at the supreme experts who were confronting each other with flickering eyes. He sensed the mocking gazes from the surroundings, and a faint battling intent surged in his heart.

"I wanted to wait for both of you to have an outcome, or perhaps, reap the benefit after both of you were wounded. But I guess this wasn't cool at all!"

Wang Xian slowly lowered his chin with a fighting spirit filling his eyes.

"If that's the case, I'll show the two supreme experts that you guys don't rule the Underworld!"

"A real man should face a strong opponent!"

"And a supreme one!"

# Chapter 538: A Real Man Faces A Strong Opponent Directly (3)

"It has been fifty years! Our Diabolism has lived in seclusion for fifty years! Now that we have returned, we will definitely rule the Underworld!"

Amidst the towering mountain range and below the majestic tallest peak of Huashan, Emperor Qi stood in the air and spoke plainly.

Emperor Qi's voice instantly turned the attention of the crowd from the Dragon Sect as the crowd turned to look at the leader of Diabolism with great excitement.

"Fifty years ago, I, Nie Wushuang, could suppress your Diabolism. Today, I will still be able to do so. The Underworld is still going to be our Underworld!"

Nie Wushuang lifted his head slightly and an intense battle will emitted from his body.

"Great! Show it to me then! Will you be the king of the Underworld or will I declare myself the Emperor of the Underworld?"

Emperor Qi levitated upwards. A terrifying devilish aura was released from his body and the coffin behind him.

Dang dang dang!

Sounds of metal clashing rang out around Nie Wushuang. Violent metal attribute energy and intense golden rays were emitted from his body gradually.

Nie Wushuang also started to levitate into the sky.

They would be fighting at the highest peak of Huashan.

"Sss. Terrifying! Their auras are too terrifying. Is this the strength of a supreme expert? In the face of them, why do I feel that we are just ants!"

"Budding Realm! Is this the aura of a Budding Realm expert? It's no surprise that they are looking down on the Dragon King. It's all because they are so overwhelmingly powerful!"

"This is where a battle between supreme experts should be! At the tallest peak of Huashan!"

Everyone's eyes were burning with frenzied passion as they stared fervently at the two figures.

If only I could reach this stage in the future. That would be the greatest thing ever!

Some experts couldn't help but think that way.

"Will it be Nie Wushuang who continues to be the king or will Emperor Qi declare himself as the emperor? Everything will be based on today's battle. The fate of the Underworld lies in the hands of these two supreme experts."

Disciples from some Sacred Clans and Sects could feel themselves getting breathless as they stared fervently at the two supreme experts in the air.

"Nie Wushuang!"

"Emperor Qi!"

"My initial plan was to wait for both of you to suffer severe injuries before I crush both of you. Now, I'm just not fond of the two of you!"

"Moreover, a real man should face a strong opponent directly and annihilate his strongest enemies!"

"Haha, let me join you guys for some fun. Show me exactly who will be the one ruling the Underworld!"

"If you wish to claim supremacy in the Underworld, you've got to ask if I, the Dragon King, will allow it!"

Suddenly, an exceptionally brazen and unruly voice reverberated through Huashan. A peal of frenzied laughter followed and pierced through the clouds.

Boom!

Boom!

A stream of flames shot into the clouds, filling the sky with fire.

A stream of golden rays fell from the sky as though a thousand-meter razor-sharp longsword had pierced through the atmosphere and into the land.

Two terrifying auras erupted suddenly and reverberated through Huashan.

One rose from the ground while the other descended from heaven!

Argh!

Screams of horrors broke out suddenly. Those first-class forces and devil sects that were close to the Dragon Sect were screaming in horror.

They were petrified, their faces were as white as snow, and they were panting profusely.

"Powerful! How powerful! Supreme experts!"

"How can this be possible? How can this be possible? How can the Dragon King and his subordinates be so powerful?"

"Even the weather is changing! They must be supreme experts! The Dragon King and the middle-aged man beside him are both Budding Realm experts! This cannot be... This cannot be possible...!"

Insane! Insane!

Those who had witnessed the development would definitely feel that their world had been thrown into disarray.

They looked fearfully towards the column of flames and a golden longsword that reached the clouds and saw the Dragon King and the middle-aged man sustaining the release of energy.

"How can this be possible? Budding Realm experts and there are two of them! The Dragon King and the middle-aged man beside him are both Budding Realm



experts!"

Cold sweat covered Nie Wuya's forehead instantly as his lips turned a little pale.

Their enemies... Their opponents... The Dragon Sect which their sect leader had no regard for had two supreme experts.

Everyone in the Dong Hua Sacred Sect shivered in horror and felt as if their vision had dulled a little.

All the Sacred Clans and Sects of the Underworld swallowed their saliva and their eyes were filled with astonishment.

"Two supreme experts... With Dragon Sect's strength, they probably could annihilate the alliance of orthodox sects or Diabolism easily!"

The surrounding crowd felt extremely bitter.

They finally understood why the Dragon King could be so fearless and annihilate whoever he wished.

That was because they had the strength to support it.

So what if you were Dong Hua Sacred Sect?

If both parties fought with all their strength, they would probably be annihilated even if Nie Wushuang was around.

As for the Remains and the Crimson Bug, what the hell were they?

The only option was a mockery to their initial intention. That would be for the alliance of the orthodox sects to form a separate alliance with Diabolism to stand a chance against the Dragon Sect.

However, Diabolism and the alliance of the orthodox sects didn't choose to do so after the Dragon King called out the two supreme experts directly.

Just as he had said, "A real man should face a strong expert directly and annihilate his strongest enemy!"

"Wow! He's too cool! The Dragon King is too cool!"

Faraway, Xun'er was exhilarated after witnessing this. She started clapping and cheering loudly.

The lady beside her was dumbfounded. This time, she didn't speak a word.

That was because there was nothing for her to say.

Everyone in Diabolism was stunned and couldn't help but swallow their saliva.

"Luckily, the Dragon King isn't part of the alliance of orthodox sects. Otherwise, I believe we would have to lie low for another fifty years!"

"What the hell! How can there be such a terrifying force in the Underworld!?"

Experts from Diabolism were scared out of their wits as they wiped away the sweat on their foreheads.

In the air, the eyes of Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi, who were brimming with battle intent, subconsciously constricted. Their expressions had also sunk.

This was completely beyond their expectations.

A force which they had previously regarded as insignificant had two experts at the same level as them suddenly.

Feeling the battle intent from them, Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi took a deep breath and looked extremely bitter.

A slap! An open slap in their faces.

"Fight!"

"Fight!"

Wang Xian shouted as his body was overwhelmed with battle intent. As he waved his arm, the fist-size Nether Skull grew larger as it flew into the sky.

Roving Sword also shouted coldly. He extended his right arm and pointed his longsword towards Nie Wushuang. The thousand-meter longsword was absorbed into it instantly.

Terrifying aura stifled the atmosphere instantly.

Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi were extremely solemn. Seeing Wang Xian and Roving Sword attacking them separately, they took a deep breath.

"Who would have expected this? Dragon Sect? Great! Let's fight!"

"Fight!"

Nie Wushuang pulled out the longsword from behind his back. In the process, sounds of the rings on it clashing with the metal body of the sword resounded.

Emperor Qi patted his back. The next moment, the black coffin appeared before him.

"Haha. Great! Come! Show me if the supreme experts from Dong Hua Sacred Sect and Diabolism can kill us as though we are ants!"

Wang Xian laughed hysterically. A dense stream of fire dragon energy was injected into the Nether Skull.

The close to six-meter Nether Skull raged violently in black will-o'-wisps instantly. Within the black flames, there were still red flames burning.

# Chapter 539: A Real Man Faces A Strong Opponent Directly (4)

Another true-blue Battle of the Ages.

The entire Underworld, be it orthodox sects or Diabolism, placed their attention in the sky as they craned their necks up with astonishment, respect, and fear filling their eyes.

It was the trepidation of Dragon Sect.

Om!

At this time, the Nether Skull in the sky had ballooned to a size of five meters, nearing six meters.

The Nether Skull was burning with Nether Flame and the flame from the Inferno Divine Dragon. The creepy fiery-red and ink-black struck a stark contrast against the sky.

The power of flames shrouded a range of several kilometers.

Upon seeing this, Emperor Qi narrowed his pupils and slammed his palm softly on the black coffin. The lid of the coffin opened with an arm suddenly sticking out.

The outstretched arm was covered in jagged scales, which looked hideous and terrifying. The pure black fingers measured more than thirty centimeters, radiating black luster.

Roar!

A bellow came from the coffin, which a scary 1.8-meter figure wriggled out of.

Ghoul King!

"Dragon King? It was a surprise to have such a formidable force like Dragon

Sect emerging in the Underworld. But I'll defeat you today!"

Emperor Qi closed his eyes slowly.

"Kill!"

A frightful layer of scale armor overlaid itself on Emperor Qi's skin the moment he opened his eyes once again. His eyes were filled with redness, he revealed a pair of fangs, and his fingers began to grow!

Om!

As though some BGM was playing, a bout of petrifying demonic aura lingered in the surroundings. Only two bloodshot eyes could be seen from the outside.

Boom!

Wang Xian made a swift move as he jumped onto the top of the Nether Skull and stamped his feet gently.

For the past few days, he had been nurturing the Nether Skull just like he'd done with the Dragon Ball. Hence, he could control it more easily.

Also, the power of the Nether Skull was much more compelling than the time when Deity Lady used it.

After all, it was a Level 12 Spiritual Weapon.

Mixed with a black flame, the fiery-red flame was spewed out from the Nether Skull. The flame which covered a surface area of a dozen meters struck at Emperor Qi.

"Ahem, my Ghoul King and I have gone through refining a million times. How can we get burned by this type of flame?"

Two pairs of bloodshot eyes glowered at Wang Xian. The Ghoul King beside Emperor Qi jerked before all the demonic aura entered their bodies immediately.

Hideous-looking armor appeared on them. Both of them ducked and dodged the fire attack, charging at Wang Xian.

The two figures drew an arc in the sky as they raked their unsightly, sharp claws at Wang Xian.

"I have maxed out all the power in the Nether Skull. Let me see if you can force me to transform myself!"

Seeing the incoming assault from Emperor Qi, Wang Xian revealed a faint smile on his face.

Wang Xian had been standing on top of the Nether Skull initially, but he slowly submerged himself into the skull.

Boom!

Emperor Qi and the Ghoul King reached him at almost the same time he entered.

Daunting flames burst out from the ears, nose, eyes, mouth, and chin of the Nether Skull.

Sizzle!

The flame was destructive, giving off high temperatures that encompassed a range of a thousand meters.

Ka Ka Ka!

Back at the tallest peak of Huashan.

All the rocks in the summit were burned into ashes after the entire area was shrouded by Nether Flame.

When the breeze came, it sent the ashes flying!

Huashan, which was two-thousand meters tall, was brought down by three hundred meters. How horrifying it was!

"It's the will-o-wisp!"

Emperor Qi had a drastic change in his expression when the flame shrouded them. A will-o-wisp was a flame that was released from human bones.

Such a flame contained daunting destructiveness, in particular to Emperor Qi, who was a zombie.

Argh!

The Ghoul King let out a shriek as Emperor Qi made a move and disappeared out of the flaming range. His face was incredibly dull.

After Emperor Qi and the Ghoul King left the attacking range of Nether Skull, Wang Xian slowly emerged from the Nether Skull as he fixed his cold eyes on Emperor Qi.

"Did you call me an ant?"

Wang Xian stared at Emperor Qi with a disdainful look.

Clang clang clang!

At this time, the sound of metal clashing was heard from the side.

A thousand meters of sword radiance filled the sky with a deafening sound.

Bam, Bam, Bam!

The walls of Huashan mountain let out an explosive sound when they came in contact with the sword and blade radiance.

"Spiritual Sword World!"

Roving Sword was holding his longsword as he wielded the air with it.

Sword radiance halted in the air with each strike. Within moments, hundreds of longswords coagulated in the air.

The longswords were pointing at Nie Wushuang in all directions.

"Blade rules the world!"

A ferocious look surfaced on Nie Wushuang's face as he held his long blade in both hands. His body swirled fast and furiously, while terrifying metal radiance hurled at that space in the air!

Boom boom!

The long blade of Nie Wushuang slashed at the incoming longswords that were chasing after him.

The entire sky was filled with radiance from the swords and blade within a radius of a thousand meters.

Bang, bang, bang!

As the swords and the blade clashed, the metallic sword and blade radiances did not disappear. Instead, they rebounded off in all directions.

Boom!

The explosive sound was heard again as the tallest summit of Huashan had been shaved by another few hundred meters.

Within a short period of time, the two battles had shaved the entire summit by close to thousands of meters.

All the Martial Artists from the orthodox sects and Diabolism were dumbfounded by what they had seen. They could not help but draw a cold breath.

"Is this the daunting power of a supreme expert? The repercussion of the battle actually cut the summit of Huashan in half. The force could almost tumble the water and overturn the sea. It was destructive!"

"If they attacked a mountain, they probably could bring down a mountain that was two to three thousand meters tall in one second. This is a battle between Gods!"

"The Dragon King and the middle-aged man with the sword were super powerful. In the exchange of blows just now, Emperor Qi was suppressed by the flames while Sect Leader Nie Wushuang was only passively defending!"

Ten thousand people retreated to somewhere behind as some of them watched the battle in the sky with trepidation.



They were really afraid that the tallest peak of Huashan would be knocked down, slamming right onto them. All the Martial Artists below Inborn would be crushed by the frightening mountain!

They were also apprehensive of the sharp radiance and the flame in the sky. What if they fell on them. Who could defend themselves from it?

Even Inborn Experts would be killed by that scary repercussion of the battle.

"The strength of the Dragon Sect far surpasses any Sacred Sects or Sacred Clans!"

Some of the Laozu and Supreme Elders quivered slightly while watching the battle.

In the face of such a strong opponent, they could not even survive a single stroke.

"He must win. The Sect Leader must win, and so must Emperor Qi!"

At this time, the group of experts from Donghua Sacred Sect was looking malevolent.

The domineering Dragon Sect and Dragon King! Only when their Sect Leader and Emperor Qi claimed victory would their anxiety subside.

At the same time, the group of people from Diabolism also glued their eyes on the sky.

In their hearts, they were silently cheering for their God. And even for Nie Wushuang.

This time, Diabolism and orthodox sects were short on banners. Otherwise, they would have raised them and shouted, "Go, Nie Wushuang! Go, Emperor Qi!"

Both of you must do your best!

Go, go, go!

# Chapter 540: A Real Man Faces A Strong Opponent Directly (5)

Irony! The alliance of the orthodox sects and so-called Diabolism was undoubtedly the greatest source of irony currently.

The supreme expert from the alliance of orthodox sects and Diabolism had arranged a duel, In the end, a third party interfered and forced both parties to stand on the same line, cheering for each other.

This was undoubtedly the greatest irony.

Nonetheless, both parties hoped the other side would emerge victoriously.

This was because if Dragon Sect won, they would rule supreme in the Underworld in the future. There would be no darned difference between the orthodox sects and devil sects.

When that time came, all of them would have to lower their heads.

It was especially so for Dong Hua Sacred Sect. They could already envision that if their sect leader was defeated, their Dong Hua Sacred Sect would also be annihilated.

"Dragon King! There's no room for your arrogance!"

Emperor Qi's expressions turned contorted from fury. He took a deep breath and opened up his arms.

Sss sss!

The Ghoul King looked across Wang Xian with chilling eyes. Similarly, he opened up his arms, moved and appeared behind Emperor Qi.

With their backs facing each other, dense devilish aura shrouded them.

The scale armor on them covered and extended till both of them had merged into

one.

The Ghoul King and Emperor Qi shut their eyes at the same time.

When they reopened their eyes, their eyes had turned blood-red.

Two pairs of identical eyes with identical expressions.

Emperor Qi revealed his fangs gradually. Behind him, the Ghoul King imitated his actions.

"Binary Corpses Co-genesis, Catastrophic Annihilation!"

"Binary Corpses Co-genesis, Catastrophic Annihilation! The strongest cultivation arts of the Devil Corpse Palace!"

"Two hundred years ago, two zombies rose from a graveyard. One was a man and the other was a woman. They had a terrifying move known as Binary Corpses Co-genesis. At that time, the two zombies killed several hundreds of thousands of people. Countless experts were killed. In the end, Devil Corpse Palace relied on the Mara's Coffin to suppress and eliminate them. Who could have expected Emperor Qi to have successfully mastered the Binary Corpses Co-genesis!?" [\[1\]](#)

When the crowd from Diabolism saw Emperor Qi and the Ghoul King executing the co-genesis, they were astonished.

Devil Corpse Palace specialized in turning their own bodies into zombies and also turning opponents into zombies which they could control.

The most powerful move of all was the Binary Corpses Co-genesis. This was the strongest art of Devil Corpse Palace.

"Binary Corpses Co-genesis, Catastrophic Annihilation?"

Wang Xian stood on the Nether Skull while staring at Emperor Qi combining with the Ghoul King.

"Come, release all your energy!"

Wang Xian sank into the Nether Skull gradually.

Boom!

With will-o-wisps and the flames of the Inferno divine dragon raging, Wang Xian controlled the Nether Skull to attack Emperor Qi.

Emperor Qi's eyes were fixed on the Nether Skull. He grinned and his fangs grew to twice their original size instantly. At the same time, his nails also extended to twice their original length.

Through Binary Corpses Co-genesis, he could release twice the amount of strength.

Boom!

Emperor Qi gathered energy and streams of black devilish aura circled around him. He pivoted off and struck towards the Nether Skull directly.

All the crowd could see was a black shadow flashing across.

Boom!

Terrifying shockwaves from clashes reverberated out and the immense recoil forced Emperor Qi and Nether Skull back by more than a thousand meters each.

Roar roar roar!

Emperor Qi growled and extinguished the will-o-wisps around him.

Ka ka!

As for the Nether Skull, its upper and lower jaws clattered rapidly and the flames from its eyes raged even stronger.

Standing within the Nether Skull, Wang Xian released dense flames into the Nether Skull.

"Who are you? Why haven't I heard of you before? I wouldn't kill one without a name! Tell me your name!!"

At the other end, Nie Wushuang's unkempt hair dispersed, looking like a mad scientist. Each strand of hair was like a golden needle.

He looked even more wild and unruly than the "Golden Lion" on TV. [\[2\]](#)

His body was emitting golden rays, both of his hands were on the longsword and he was shivering a little.

In each minute movement, the rings on the longsword would clash with the sword in a unique rhythm.

Nie Wushuang's golden eyes were locked on Roving Sword vigilantly.

The current Nie Wushuang could be considered an unparalleled swordsman.

Before Nie Wushuang, Roving Sword stood upright. The longsword in his hand seemed to have merged with his hand.

However, the glow of the sword was being emitted from all parts of his body. It was as though his entire body was a razor-sharp longsword.

The golden swordfish race's initial weapon was the sharp bill on its head. Now that the bill had transformed into a longsword, there were more variations in attacks and the attacks would also be sharper.

"The Dragon King has bestowed upon me the name of Roving Sword! I'll be the sword of the Dragon King!"

Roving Sword had its eyes fixed on Nie Wushuang without any expression. In his eyes, there was only his enemy, Nie Wushuang!

Nie Wushuang couldn't help but shiver a little just by locking eyes with Roving Sword.

The Dragon King has bestowed upon me the name of Roving Sword! I'll be the sword of the Dragon King!

Nie Wushuang tightened his grip on the longsword and was clearly becoming wary.

A supreme expert like him could grow into a terrifying existence.

In the path of swordsmanship, the strongest technique was Merciless Swordsmanship.

The main purpose of a sword was for killing. Merciless Swordsmanship was developed to slay everything in its path.

"A person like him could very well be enlightened on swordsmanship and enter the Realm of Immortal!"

Nie Wushuang was exceptionally solemn. Immortal was above the Budding Realm. To break through to the Immortal Realm, one had to have the energy. Besides that, one had to gain the so-called "Dao" or conception.

Fire conception, Earth conception, Metal conception and others.

Other than the elemental conception, there was also the conception of swords.

As compared to elemental conceptions, the conception of swords was harder to achieve.

No sorrows, no happiness, no fear and no regard formed the basis of the Merciless Swordsmanship.

"Dragon King bestowed upon him the name of Roving Sword! Oh gosh! That supreme swordsman is, in fact..."

The statement of Roving Sword had started a lively discussion among the crowd.

What did he mean by that? Did he mean that he was the sword of the Dragon King and the subordinate of the Dragon King?

"The supreme swordsman is the subordinate of the Dragon King! Hehehehe!"

"This is the invincible Dragon King. Whenever I feel that the Dragon King is incredible, he ends up achieving more insane things!"

"A supreme swordsman as a subordinate and his name was bestowed upon him by the Dragon King... This has completely overturned my common sense. Who

in the world could possibly stop the Dragon King!?"

The crowd felt a little dejected by now. They had all thought that he might be the Dragon King's brother or maybe just a friend.

None of them would have ever expected him to be a subordinate of the Dragon King.

A supreme expert as a subordinate?

"Namo Amitābha. Various buddhas, please allow Emperor Qi and Nie Wushuang to emerge victoriously. I sincerely pray for it!"

Within the Devil Spirits Temple, the disciples shut their eyes and prayed sincerely with their bloody buddha beads.

The development had made the alliance of orthodox sects feel a little speechless.

A group of bloodthirsty devil monks believe in buddhas?

What the hell!

Nonetheless, they could understand the prayers of the Devil Spirits Temple. If Dragon King won, there would only be a single voice left in the Underworld.

Regardless, there were still some people who looked down on what the Devil Spirits Temple was doing.

"Kill! Kill the Dragon King and that Roving Sword! Sect Leader Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi, kill them!"

At this moment, beside Dong Hua Sacred Sect, the young lord of Sea Serpent Island clenched his fist tightly and shouted.

At that instant, several dozens of thousands of people looked over. Seeing the contorted expression on the young lord of Sea Serpent Island and his father, they felt bewildered.

If the Dragon Sect wasn't annihilated, Hai Jiao would definitely die.

The young lord of Sea Serpent Island naturally knew about the outcome.

Therefore, he disregarded how people would view him and cheered for both Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi from Diabolism.

Even so, all he was able to provide was emotional support.

"Senior brothers, those are the enemies of the Dragon King. Let's kill them all!"

When Mo Qinglong saw the young lord of Sea Serpent Island, he looked at him with contempt. He turned around and spoke to the five Dan Realm golden swordfish race experts.

The golden swordfish race belonged to the Dragon Palace and could be considered to be the same as the dragonians. Since they were stronger than him, Mo Qinglong didn't find it weird to call them his senior brothers!

"Alright, as you have said!"

Five Level 11 golden swordfish race experts nodded their heads emotionlessly and turned towards where the lord of Sea Serpent Island was standing.

A cold and ruthless light flashed across the eyes of Mo Qinglong while dense killing intent welled up within him.

"Hai Jiao! We will finish you off for the Dragon King right now!"

Endnotes:

[1] Mara, in Buddhism, is the demon who tempts Prince Siddhartha by trying to seduce him with the vision of beautiful women [Back](#)

[2] Golden Lion is a character with an afro-like hairstyle in the popular Chinese novel, The Heaven Sword and Dragon Saber. The novel has since been made into various TV shows [Back](#)



# Chapter 541: A Real Man Faces A Strong Opponent Directly (6)

"Hai Jiao! We will finish you off for the Dragon King during this time!"

The great war between supreme experts on the Huashan summit had struck fear and awe into many people below. Those ancestral sect experts who had feuds with Dragon Sect were praying in consternation.

Yet, an icy bellow was heard at this time.

"What?"

Hai Jiao was slightly stunned, with a surprised and awful look.

All the surrounding experts in the Underworld were taken aback, too, as they spun around in astonishment. Upon seeing the disciples of Dragon Sect stepping forward, they all had a drastic change in expression.

"What is the Dragon Sect doing? Are they clearing away all their enemies?"

"The Dragon King and that middle-aged swordsman are battling with Sect Leader Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi of Diabolism in the sky. Don't tell me the Dragon Sect is clearing their enemies below?"

"Hai Jiao is on their target board, and he's considered finished. He can only blame his son for it. If the Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island hadn't tried to kill the Dragon King, things would not have turned out this way. Death will be their ending!"

The surrounding crowd was discussing with horror when they saw Dragon Sect glowering at Hai Jiao.

Hai Jiao's expression took a drastic change, replaced with a malevolent look. He stared daggers at all the people from Dragon Sect with frenetic killing intent darting out from his eyes.

"Kill me? You guys want to kill me? I shall slaughter all of you here today, leaving nothing to remain for the Dragon Sect!"

Hai Jiao released murderous aura as the double horns behind him emerged in his hands.

Behind him, his subordinates were also staring coldly at Mo Qinglong and the rest.

"Now the Dragon King and the other supreme expert are engaged in fights. Yet, you guys are still thinking of killing us!"

The Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island also turned ferocious as if he was a completely different person.

Under the pressure of the two supreme experts, their mindset was somewhat twisted.

"Father, let's kill them all. All of them from the Dragon Sect! After that, we'll flee to the sea. I don't believe the Dragon King can find us!"

The Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island growled with insanity in his eyes.

"That's right. We'll run and hide in the ocean. Not even a supreme expert could find us. Since the Dragon Sect is trying to exterminate me, I'll retrieve some interest today!"

Hai Jiao strode forward with double horns clenched tightly in his hands. Behind him was the sound of tumbling waves.

All the surrounding people stared at the shocking move and gasped as they quickly give way to Hai Jiao and his gang.

"Hai Jiao and his son are crazy. They have gone mad!"

"Mad? How could he not go mad? Hai Jiao is a must-kill on the Dragon King's list. When either the Dragon King or the middle-aged swordsman emerge as the winner, the Underworld will belong to the Dragon Sect. Hai Jiao will not have any place in Underworld. When that time comes, he'll be doomed for sure!"

"He's not going to die in silence. Hai Jiao is going to put up his last resistance and fight back."

Seeing Hai Jiao and the Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island, all the people sighed.

He was the former second strongest in the Underworld who had enjoyed glorious moments, an unparalleled expert that no Sacred Sects would dare to mess with.

Now, he was forced to a point that almost drove him crazy.

"Hiak hiak, I'll wipe the Dragon Sect out. I'll see how the Dragon King is going to seek me out in the vast ocean."

There was manic killing intent on his face. Before Mo Qinglong and his gang could look for him, he stalked toward them instead.

"Apart from the Dragon King, Dragon Sect seems to have no other Dan Realm experts!"

"These disciples of Dragon Sect are simply insolent. They don't have any Dan Realm experts among them while Hai Jiao was considered to be the second strongest in the Underworld after all!"

"Seriously. Are the disciples of Dragon Sect going to get killed by Hai Jiao?"

The surrounding crowd was surprised as they watched how the event unfolded.

"Wuya, shall we strike too? Since Dragon Sect has no Dan Realm expert now, we can just eliminate them easily!"

Back at Donghua Sacred Sect, an old man clenched his fists tight with murderous intent in his eyes.

There was a constant mixed expression on Nie Wuya's face. He craned his head up and watched the war in the sky before turning to Mo Qinglong and the gang again.

Suddenly, his eyes were fixed on the members of the golden swordfish clan who were holding razor-edged swords in their hands.

Seeing their indifferent, unwavering expressions, his eyes narrowed.

"No, no. Those people look similar to the swordsman named Roving Sword!"

Nie Wuya took a deep breath with eyes fixated on them.

"Hur?"

That old man was slightly taken aback as he looked over his shoulder and sized up the Dragon Sect's members in bewilderment.

"Dragon Sect, I'll wipe you guys out completely in the meantime!"

Hai Jiao repeated what Mo Qinglong had said to him in the exact words as the water current began to circulate frantically around his body.

A daunting aura erupted, causing all the Martial Artists to stagger back in horror.

Seeing Hai Jiao walking over with guts, trying to kill them off, Mo Qinglong was slightly surprised, but there was a hint of sarcasm in his eyes.

"Senior brothers, that Hai Jiao is a Dan Realm expert. Please help us out!"

Mo Qinglong quirked his lips slightly as he spoke to the few golden swordfish beside him.

"Leave it to us!"

A golden swordfish nodded coldly. When they witnessed Hai Jiao and his men striding over with malevolent expressions, no emotions were found in their eyes.

"Go to hell, everyone from Dragon Sect! Fu\*k you all!" Hai Jiao growled ferociously as he strode.

The water energy was circulating madly around him. All the people within a few kilometers could hear the tumbling waves in the body of Hai Jiao.

Under such daunting pressure, Hai Jiao had exploded even stronger combat power than ever before.

"Hai Jiao's strength is scary!"

"He's too strong, way beyond any average Dan Realm expert. He's indeed the former second strongest in the Underworld!"

"Oh no, the disciples of Dragon Sect were acting way too brazen just like their Dragon King. They thought Hai Jiao would be wary of the Dragon King, and dare not strike. But even a rabbit will bite if it panics!"

Sensing the domineering strength from Hai Jiao, the surrounding crowd was looking shocked in their eyes.

However, more people were staring at the golden swordfish gang with their longswords in their hands.

Simply because they looked like Roving Sword. Could it be...

"Slaying Spiritual Sword!"

"Return of the Spiritual Sword!"

Just when all the people had their own thoughts, two icy cold voices were heard.

Just like the cold voice of the compelling swordsman in the sky.

A spiritual sword that was a hundred meters long lurched forward with unparalleled sharp radiance.

Another spiritual sword of the same size with the same sharpness darted out from behind and returned.

Two frightful golden radiances rushed out from the front and the back! The Return of the Spiritual Sword!

# Chapter 542: Void Space Shattered?

## (1)

Pa pa pa!

"What? This..."

"What a horrifying sword! I could barely control the longsword in my hand!"

In an instant, all the surrounding swordsmen felt their treasured swords shaking violently. They held onto their longswords in horror while looking ahead of them.

Two sword strikes. Charge and return!

They were from two different people.

Argh!

When the sword was released, the group of subordinates behind the Lord of Sea Serpent Island were instantly killed by the Returning Sword.

They couldn't put up any resistance at all. That terrifying edge easily penetrated their bodies.

"What?"

The Lord of Sea Serpent Island was flabbergasted. The moment the two swords appeared, a deathly threat had him surrounded and sent chills down his spine.

"No... Father, save me!"

At this moment, the Young Lord of Sea Serpent Island cried for help in horror.

"No! Dragon Sect, I won't let you off even if I die!"

The Lord of Sea Serpent Island held onto the two horns and roared loudly with a

contorted expression resembling a wretched demon.

Terrifying water energy was contained within the two horns. He spread both of his arms towards the approaching swords from the front and back.

The Charging Sword and the Returning Sword were simply too fast.

There was no time for the Lord of Sea Serpent Island to escape.

Moreover, he had his son with him. He couldn't just leave him behind.

Hai Long stood before the Lord of Sea Serpent Island, shivering in fear.

Rumble!

Two extreme swords emitted dazzling golden light that shrouded the Lord of Sea Serpent Island and his son.

"Argh! I'm not convinced!"

A blinding light exploded from where Hai Jiao was. The surrounding crowd couldn't help but shut their eyes and turn their heads around.

"Nothing! Nothing is left!"

At this moment, a surprised scream broke the silence. Everyone turned towards the location where the Lord of Sea Serpent Island was previously.

All of them were dumbfounded.

Nothing. There was indeed nothing left.

There were no signs of humans at all.

"The Lord of Sea Serpent Island was completely crushed by the sword swords! Not even his ashes remain."

A Dan Realm expert from a Sacred Clan was filled with horror as he looked blankly at where Hai Jiao was standing previously.

"What a terrifying sword glow. They... They are all terrifying Dan Realm

experts. Why would there be so many terrifying experts appearing from the Dragon Sect?"

A sect leader of a Sacred Sect looked in the direction of the Dragon Sect while shivering in fear.

The two middle-aged men that had struck previously put away their swords.

With a sword from each of them, they had killed the previous number two expert of the Underworld.

Gulp!

Everyone couldn't help but swallow back a mouthful of saliva.

"Is this the full strength of the Dragon Sect. How many Dan Realm experts do they have?"

Cold sweat broke out on the foreheads of some people.

Nie Wuya and the experts from Dong Hua Sacred Sect could feel their hearts palpitating violently as their vision dulled.

They were afraid that the Dragon Sect would target them now and annihilate the entire Dong Hua Sacred Sect.

They were even more afraid after seeing how terrifying the Dan Realm swordsmen from the Dragon Sect were. That would only mean that the supreme swordsman fighting with their sect leader was even more insane.

Would their sect leader win against that swordsman in battle?

"Amitabha. It's better for the Underworld to have fewer killings! Amitabha!"

At the location of Diabolism, all the devil sects could feel their hearts skip a beat when they witnessed the two experts from the Dragon Sect killing a powerful Dan Realm expert with a sword each.

Even the powerful Dan Realm experts from the Devil Corpse Palace were deeply fearful.



As for the devil monks from the Devil Spirits Temple, they could only recite "Amitabha" and pray.

At this moment, everyone in the crowd was looking towards Dragon Sect in fear.

"Too strong. Too strong. Even without the Dragon King, the disciples of the Dragon Sect could still crush the entire Underworld. No one would be a match for them!"

In a deserted area at the bottom of the tallest peak of Huashan, Xun'er had become the most frenzied fan of the Dragon Sect.

She exclaimed loudly with excitement.

The lady beside her pursed her lips and was filled with astonishment.

Despite the Dragon King being engaged in battle, the remaining Dragon Sect could still suppress the entire Underworld.

This was the most fearsome thing about the Dragon Sect.

"Oh gosh! Look! What's that? What's that? The void space is shattering! Their battles are shattering the void space?"

At this moment, an exclamation broke the silence and caught everyone's attention.

The crowd immediately looked over.

At this moment, Nie Wushuang and Roving Sword had entered into close-range battle mode in the air.

Within a radius of a thousand meters of their battle, dense sword glows filled the air.

Both their bodies were emitting golden rays like a blinding sun.

Each clash would crush the surrounding sword glows. The terrifying battle closely resembled the coming of Ragnarök.

Bam!

Once again, Nie Wushuang clashed together with Roving Sword.

Terrifying metal attribute energy tore an opening in the void space.

This tear was roughly a meter long.

When the tear appeared, even Nie Wushuang was filled with horror.

He looked in horror at the world within the tear in the void space.

Subconsciously, he recalled a record he had read in a secret book previously.

"Could it be?"

Nie Wushuang's eyes constricted as he shouted, "Argh!"

Bam!

It was another violent clash followed by Nie Wushuang and Roving Sword separating rapidly.

Huh?

Roving Sword had also noticed that terrifying tear in the void space. Doubt filled his eyes.

"Oh gosh! That's really a tear in the void space. It is said that when one reaches the Immortal Realm, he can rip a tear in the void space. Could their battle be the reason why the void space was ripped apart?"

Below the battle, the crowd couldn't help but exclaim after witnessing the tear.

This was a tear in the void space!

"A tear in the void space? No. Budding Realm experts would never be able to rip a tear in void space. Even Immortal Realm experts would find it to be extremely difficult to do so!"

The Dan Realm experts stared vigilantly at the one-meter-long tear. All of them were shocked.

Undoubtedly, there was indeed a tear in the void space.

Boom!

At this moment, Wang Xian controlled the Nether Skull.

From the eyes of the Nether Skull, extreme flames from the Inferno Divine Dragon and the will-o-wisps had coalesced. The combined flames were extremely viscous and thick as they swept towards Emperor Qi, who had used the Binary Corpses Co-genesis.

Rumble!

Emperor Qi's terrifying claws fell on the surface of the Nether Skull. The terrifying impact sent earth-shattering shockwaves across.

After each collision, a crack would appear before them.

A tinge of surprise and shock flashed in Emperor Qi's blood-red eyes. He pivoted and appeared a thousand meters away within seconds while staring at that tear.

Wang Xian also frowned as he observed the tear in the void space.

Their battle had torn the fabric of space?

Wang Xian was doubtful. The tear appeared for one second and disappeared in the next.

"Could their terrifying battle reach the level where they could rip apart the fabric of space?"

Seeing the cracks of space between the battle of Emperor Qi and the Dragon King, the crowd from the Underworld was dumbfounded.

# Chapter 543: Void Space Shattered?

## (2)

The battle stopped briefly because of the crack in the void space.

Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi squinted their eyes as they peered at the location where the crack appeared.

As old freaks who had lived for over two centuries, they were much more knowledgeable than Wang Xian.

They had heard of some legends and secrets in the Underworld.

Given their current strength, it was impossible for them to make a crack in the void space.

There was only one possibility left if it wasn't the void space crack.

It was the crack of an array.

Nie Wushuang squinted his eyes and surveyed the surroundings with a grave expression.

Emperor Qi did the same thing, too, as he revealed a pondering look.

Wang Xian witnessed the diminishing crack in the void space, and his curiosity was piqued. Blue and red radiance began to flicker in his eyes.

Overwhelming energy filled the landscape.

Is it an array? Did our battle trigger some array over here? But this array should be a type of defense or concealing array!

Wang Xian used his Piercing Eyes to survey the surroundings and pondered to himself.

He stood on top of Nether Skull, looking towards Emperor Qi and Nie

Wushuang after coming out of the Nether Skull. "What is it? Do you guys know something about this?"

Emperor Qi looked at Wang Xian coldly without a word.

Nie Wushuang, too, replied with nothing as he swept cold gazes at Wang Xian and Roving Sword.

"Since there are no answers from both of you, let's continue!"

A tinge of a sneer flashed across Wang Xian's eyes. Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi obviously knew something, but neither of them was willing to divulge anything.

Since neither of them spoke, then the fight shall continue.

He would be able to get some information after killing them.

Wang Xian submerged himself into the Nether Skull, and flames burst out from the skull once again.

The daunting flame from the Inferno Dragon and Nether Flame shrouded the area within a thousand meters.

Upon seeing the domineering flame exploded from Nether Skull, Emperor Qi had the same grave expression on his face again.

Clang!

Along with thousands of beams of sword radiance behind him, Roving Sword swung his longsword in the sky, pointing at Nie Wushuang.

"Phew, I must kill you!"

Nie Wushuang exhibited a resolute look.

There were two supreme experts in Dragon Sect. So long as the two remained alive, there would be a high possibility that Donghua Sacred Sect would get annihilated.

Hence, he had to kill one of them.

Nie Wushuang spun the long blade in his hand with the rings on it clashing against each other again.

"Kill!"

Killing intent surged in Wang Xian. When fighting with supreme experts, he needed to give his best, especially when he did not transform into a Divine Dragon.

Also, the strength of Emperor Qi was not as strong as he had imagined.

Compared to the Budding Realm Expert he had met in Dubai, Emperor Qi was weaker by little.

On top of that, the Nether Flame had a natural suppression for Emperor Qi. Wang Xian was confident that he could defeat Emperor Qi without turning into a Divine Dragon.

Even though most of the time he was just relying on the daunting power of the Nether Skull.

The skull that was almost six meters in size was burning with a frightful flame in the sky. Its mouth was wide open as it lurched forward toward Emperor Qi.

With Binary Corpses Co-genesis, Emperor Qi revealed a solemn look. He raised his scary-looking nails at Wang Xian and darted out.

At this time, he was facing the same plight as Nie Wushuang. There was no retreating.

Once he backed off, it would mark the failure of all of Diabolism.

The Underworld would belong to Dragon Sect, and Diabolism would have to hold the Dragon King as their supreme leader. Otherwise, they would be annihilated by Dragon Sect.

Therefore, he had to kill Wang Xian off so that Diabolism would not be under his suppression.

With one of the supreme experts from Dragon Sect dead, they could create a

situation of tripartite confrontation. At the very least, they would not need to succumb to anyone!

Boom boom!

Every strike of Emperor Qi's that landed on the Nether Skull sounded horrible as they left white traces on the surface of the Nether Skull.

Yet, the demonic aura was rapidly diminishing under the burning fire of the Nether Flame. Even the skin on his arm had turned gray.

"Today, I shall slay you, Dragon King!"

Emperor Qi revealed bloody-red, terrifying glow in his eyes with each blow that impacted the Nether Skull.

His body was spinning at a high speed around the skull. As a zombie, his physical strength was incredibly scary.

The Nether Flame followed like a shadow as it pounced onto Emperor Qi without stopping. The destructive power of the flame had caused the arm of Emperor Qi to be left with just bones. On the outside, it looked incredibly creepy.

Wang Xian stood within the Nether Skull, looking out at Emperor Qi with cold eyes.

Even if he dragged it on, he could undoubtedly bring Emperor Qi down.

"Binary Corpses Co-genesis, Heaven and Earth Crumple!"

After dodging the Nether Flame, Emperor Qi rose higher to the sky. In a split second, he had risen to an altitude of ten thousand meters.

From the audience's view below, Emperor Qi had already disappeared from sight.

"Binary Corpses Co-genesis, Heaven and Earth Crumple! It's that move. It's that move!"

At this time, a group of Devil Corpse Palace experts watched the disappearing of Emperor Qi in the sky with excitement in their eyes.

They fixed their eyes on the sky.

"Is this his best move?"

Wang Xian witnessed Emperor Qi lifting himself up while his body spun rapidly. He intended to swoop down with such a stance.

There were two arms and two heads glaring at him coldly. The demonic aura around him pumped up, just like a growing tornado. He was going to charge down at such frightful speed.

"What horror. He's going to swoop down from that height. In that case, both Emperor Qi and the Ghoul King could attack at the same time. With that horrifying spinning demonic aura that reached a few thousand meters high, it is as good as a tornado made by demonic aura."

Back on the land, everyone was focusing on the central position where the daunting demonic aura spun like a tornado, concealing the entire sky. It was about to strike from a high point in the air.

This was the true-blue devil that descended on the world!

"This could be the strongest move that Emperor Qi has. Does he want to determine the winner now?"

All the people from the crowd were staring hard at the sky with uneasiness.

"Since that's the case, let's give our last blow of attack!"

Wang Xian revealed a smile. Making a swift movement, he appeared below the Nether Skull.

With both Wang Xian's arms swinging, all the Nether Flame exploded out from the Nether Skull.

A bone-crushing sound was heard from the skull as though it was going to collapse at any moment.



Boom!

The Nether Skull charged out at Emperor Qi like a meteor.

Wang Xian was not concerned as to whether the Nether Skull would be damaged under such a formidable impact.

This thing was just a secondary weapon, and the Nether Flame in the skull would continue to dissipate in combat. Hence, it needed constant replenishment.

The only way to replenish it was at the cost of lives.

This was somewhat troublesome for Wang Xian.

"Destroy!"

Insane fighting spirit overflowed from the eyes of Emperor Qi. With domineering strength and demonic aura, he charged at the Nether Skull.

"You're no match for me!"

Meanwhile, Roving Sword's longsword was slashed down on the long blade of Nie Wushuang. The two of them staggered back for a thousand meters.

Roving Sword took a deep breath. With slow motions, he grabbed the longsword with both hands and pointed it at Nie Wushuang.

"I'll not be defeated!"

Nie Wushuang raged as golden beams of light fired out from his body!

# Chapter 544: Void Space Shattered

## (3)

"The outcome will be decided soon!"

"Oh gosh! The critical juncture is finally here. I wonder who will win!"

"From what the middle-aged swordsman said, Nie Wushuang isn't a match for him. Could it be that Sect Leader Nie Wushuang is about to lose?"

"The moment that will decide the fate of the entire Underworld has arrived!"

The sky was shaking and the crowd at the bottom of the tallest peak of Huashan looked at the catastrophic final battles above them in shock.

The battles had reached the most critical moment and the outcome would be known soon.

"There's no way our sect leader will lose. Never!"

Everyone in Dong Hua Sacred Sect mumbled to themselves as they looked up bitterly.

However, they had a bad premonition weighing over them. In the previous exchanges, that terrifying and merciless swordsman had the upper hand against their sect leader all along.

Moreover, they would probably have a good glimpse of the opponent's strength after such a long battle.

If the invincible swordsman claimed that Nie Wushuang wasn't a match for him, he should be at least seventy percent sure that victory was his.

This worried everyone in Dong Hua Sacred Sect.

Similarly, all the people of Diabolism looked fearfully towards the sky. Their backs were drenched in perspiration from anxiety.

"My sword will split the earth. My sword will shake the heavens. My sword will shock the world!"

"Rampaging Heaven and Earth Strike!"

All the golden hair on Nie Wushuang stood up like golden needles. The sword in his hands shook violently.

As the rings hit the blade, sounds of metal clashing reverberated.

Terrifying sword glows formed a violent storm of Heaven and Earth strikes.

The sword glow grew larger and larger to several thousand meters long.

This blade seemed capable of splitting the sky and earth.

The golden glow from the sword resonated with the metal on the ground.

"The pinnacle strike of the golden swordfish race!"

Seeing Nie Wushuang launching his strongest attack, Roving Sword was unmoved. He held on to his longsword with both hands.

Before the golden swordfish race had transformed into human form, they only knew a certain type of attack.

That was none other than lunging ahead with the terrifying bill to pierce through their opponents and enemies.

And now, Roving Sword wasn't using the Ancient Spiritual Sword Technique.

But the attack that the golden swordfish race had used millions and millions of times.

The pinnacle strike!

Holding the longsword with both hands above his head, he turned into a longsword and charged towards Nie Wushuang with tremendous speed.

The moment he charged forward, an illusory image of a golden swordfish could be seen around Roving Sword.

Just like an ancient god fish, he released an insane sword glow.

"Rampaging Heaven and Earth Strike, Slash!"

Nie Wushuang growled loudly and his voice reverberated throughout Huashan.

"They are going to clash! The outcome will be revealed soon!"

"That's too scary! Too scary!"

"Move back! Move back! My senses are telling me that the terrifying energy will even reach us!"

In the air, the terrifying energy of the Binary Corpses Co-genesis, Catastrophic Annihilation clashed intensely with the black flames of the Nether Skull.

The Rampaging Heaven and Earth Strike that shrouded the sky was about to crash into the blinding pinnacle strike.

Everyone's heart was in their throat.

Boom!

An explosion erupted and reverberated across the sky. Below them, the tallest peak of Huashan seemed to be cracking from the insane energy and pressure.

"The Nether Skull is cracking! However, Emperor Qi definitely can't withstand this strike!"

As Wang Xian saw, the Nether Skull was cracking slowly. For a Level 12 weapon to crack under pressure, one could imagine how insane the power behind that strike was.

"What?"

However, sounds of glass breaking could be heard at this moment.

To Wang Xian's astonishment, the sky above where Emperor Qi and the Nether Skull clashed was shattering like a piece of glass.

The crack this time was much larger than the one before.

It was as though their clash had broken the limits.

Argh!

Bam! Bam!

After a terrifying cry, Wang Xian could see Emperor Qi overwhelmed by horrifying attacks. As for the Nether Skull, it had completely cracked open under a unique form of energy.

"Shit! The spirit array of the Cauldron World has been broken by us!"

At this moment, Nie Wushuang's horrified voice resounded.

Wang Xian was alarmed and looked over immediately. At the place where Nie Wushuang clashed with Roving Sword, the void space had been split open completely.

Both of them were sucked into the crack.

Weng!

At this moment, Wang Xian felt an immense attractive force pulling him away.

It was as though he had encountered a black hole pulling his body.

Wang Xian was astonished but couldn't put up any resistance at all. His body was sucked into the cracks of the void space directly.

This greatly surprised him.

Screech, screech, screech!

The entire sky seemed to be tumbling.

The martial artists below were all shocked and dumbfounded.

"The space was shattered! The void space was completely shattered and the four supreme experts have been sucked into a different dimension!"

"This... What is this all about? What's the Cauldron World that Sect Leader Nie

Wushuang talked about at the very end? What is that?"

"Oh gosh! The shattered space is fixing itself gradually. Could it be that Sect Leader Nie Wushuang, Emperor Qi, Dragon King and that swordsman have entered a different world?"

All the martial artists of the Underworld were shocked.

Bewilderment!

Bewilderment!

The sky was shattered like a piece of glass in the battles between the four supreme experts. Four supreme experts were sucked into it directly.

This...

This...

Before the astounded eyes of the people, the glass-like space was recovering and gradually returned to how it had been before.

The sky was clear once again.

Weng!

At this very moment, the entire world seemed to be shaking. In the vast sky, a cauldron hovered in the air.

However, it disappeared the next instant.

Everyone looked blankly at this mystical scene with their jaws dropped.

"The nine cauldrons! That's one of the nine cauldrons that stabilized the nation in the past and have since disappeared!"

Nie Wuya looked blankly at the space that was self-repairing, the appearance and disappearance of the cauldron. His eyes widened as he mumbled to himself.

"Nine cauldrons? Sect Leader has gone missing? What kind of space is that? Where would it lead to? What could that place be?"

An old man beside Nie Wuya couldn't contain his doubts and roared loudly.

"In the Xia Dynasty, the nine cauldrons were forged. In the past, the nine cauldrons stabilized and ensured the stability of the country. In the legends, each cauldron was a terrifying immortal item!

"However, the nine cauldrons disappeared a thousand-plus years ago. The Sect Leader once told me that it wasn't just the nine cauldrons that disappeared. The Immortal Sects also disappeared!"

Nie Wuya mumbled and didn't hide anything he knew. His voice resounded throughout the crowd.

"What's an Immortal Sect? Could there really be real immortals as recorded in the legends? Could it be there's a different world that coexists along with us?" a middle-aged man exclaimed loudly.

"An Immortal Sect wasn't rare in ancient times. The reason why they were called Immortal Sects was because they had an Immortal. Those above the Budding Realm are known as Immortals. Based on what our Sect Leader has told me, the Immortal Sect brought along the nine cauldrons to gather spiritual energy and left behind the world to avoid the Age of Dharma Decline!"

# Chapter 545: The World of Nine Cauldrons

The highest peak of Huashan was now in a mess.

The peak that was in the clouds had been shortened by more than a thousand meters while the entire mountain had a horrible-looking crack.

Back at the foot of the mountain, everyone looked in the direction of Donghua Sacred Sect in silence. As the breeze ran across their skin, it brought hair-raising chillness.

"Space was cast aside without any worldly care to gather the Spiritual Energy. It was a way to avoid the Age of Dharma Decline!"

Nie Wuya gravely continued his speech. "According to the legend, the experts from the Immortal Sects sensed the diminishing Spiritual Energy of Heaven and Earth. For the development of Immortal Sects, they used the Immortal Treasure, Nine Cauldrons, to set aside a space. This space that was guarded by Nine Cauldrons, gathering all the Spiritual Energy, has turned into the legendary Immortal Realm. I guess Sect Leader and the rest have entered the Nine Cauldrons' Worlds!"

"The so-called Nine Cauldrons' Worlds are separate lands of peace that are isolated by the arrays?" asked the old man beside Nie Wuya in a murmur.

"Each of the Nine Cauldrons sets aside a world, and Nine Cauldrons set aside nine worlds in total. That is to say, there are nine independent Immortal Realms within and around our country!"

Nie Wuya nodded his head slowly.

"Can't the people from the Nine Cauldrons' Worlds come out? Or can't we enter into the Nine Cauldrons' Worlds?" a Dan Realm expert from a Sacred Clan could not help but ask.



"I don't know. I really have no idea." Nie Wuya shook his head in bitterness.

"The Nine Cauldrons guard nine separate worlds that are namely Xuanyuan, Ji, Huang, Yao, Shun, Yu, Tang, Xia, and Yong Chang. As the Nine Cauldrons gather Spiritual Energy, the cultivation speed within the world is faster by four to five times as compared to the outside world. Within Nine Cauldrons' Worlds, there are many experts, including those in the Immortal Realm. Access to these worlds has been closed since three hundred years ago. It was impossible to enter the Nine Cauldrons' Worlds. That also marked extreme difficulties for people to come out as well. Unless you have the Immortal Treasure, along with Immortal prowess, you will not be able to walk out of Nine Cauldrons' Worlds!" [\[1\]](#)

"However, the Nine Cauldrons have been suppressing the Spiritual Qi for over a thousand years. When there is insufficient energy for the Nine Cauldrons to gather, there will be a day when the Nine Cauldrons' Worlds will emerge once again!"

Suddenly, a graceful yet haughty voice was heard, stunning everyone. All of them looked to the source of it.

A girl beside the Guild Leader of Sacred Followers Guild lifted her chin as she spoke with pride. She seemed to be flaunting her knowledge.

"Hehe, my disciple knows everything from astronomy to geography!" the Guild Leader of Sacred Followers Guild explained to everyone with a smile.

"What does a kid know?"

An Inborn Expert of Donghua Sacred Sect pouted in disbelief.

"Who is the kid here? Who said I don't know anything? This world over here at Huashan is called Yong Chang. There are three Immortal Sects in it which are called Yong Chang Immortal Sect, Immortal Slaying Sect, and Da Hong Immortal Sect. Hmph, shut your mouth if you don't know anything!"

Upon hearing someone challenging her, the lass was so furious that she growled at that Inborn Expert.

"You lass..."

"Dong Wen, shut up!"

Before that Inborn Expert could finish his sentence, he was cut off by Nie Wuya's cold bellow. This caught him by surprise as he quickly kept his mouth shut and looked over.

He saw that Nie Wuya had disbelief in his eyes, staring at that little girl with glistening eyes. "Yong Chang, Immortal Slaying, and Da Hong were not fictitious sects made up by the ancient people?"

"Of course not! Not even Penglai Immortal Island. That's the place guarded by Yu Cauldron. You bunch of ignorant fellows, what do you know?" [\[2\]](#)

The little girl did not give any face to Nie Wuya as she spoke with contempt in his face.

However, Nie Wuya's emotions were stirred up, and he did not mind her rudeness. He murmured, "Little did I expect what Sect Leader told me to all be true! It's real!"

"Immortal Sect, there are Immortal Sects in this world. What do the Nine Cauldrons' Worlds look like?"

Some of them mumbled as they craned their necks to look up at the sky above Huashan. There lay a hidden world known as Yong Chang!

"Could the immortals who can ride on swords and kill someone from a thousand miles away, driving on a cloud and somersaulting a thousand miles...could they really exist?"

Some of the people were looking forward to it.

"Little girl, do you think our Sect Leader has a chance of coming out from the Yong Chang World?" asked Nie Wuya with a solemn expression after taking a deep breath.

"If he was not killed by that swordsman, I guess he should have a chance of coming out!"

The little girl was not very sure, so she casually mentioned it. "After all, he has

already advanced to the Budding Realm and is considered to be an expert in Nine Cauldrons' Worlds. But it is uncertain when he will come out. Maybe a few years or even more than that. It should be soon!"

"Is that so?"

Nie Wuya and all the people from Donghua Sacred Sect felt relieved. The group from Diabolism also wiped the sweat away from their foreheads.

"Looks like the Nine Cauldrons' Worlds are not as scary as one imagined. There are supreme experts everywhere!"

"Sect Leader Nie Wushuang, Emperor Qi, Dragon King, and the middle-aged swordsman already possess daunting powers. If they are not considered experts in that world, that would be too scary."

"Someone above the Budding Realm is known to be an Immortal. That means to say, there are Immortals and Immortal Sects in these worlds. Perhaps the Inborn Experts are everywhere, and Dan Realm Experts make up the highest number of people there."

"That would be too crazy. Nine Cauldrons refer to nine worlds. I wonder what kind of worlds they are, and what kind of encounter Sect Leader Nie Wushuang will be met with."

Everyone was discussing fervently as the Nine Cauldrons' Worlds opened a new horizon for them.

"Nine Cauldrons' Worlds are too far from us!"

Nie Wuya and the rest of the experts looked blankly at the sky above Huashan.

"Let's postpone the battle between the orthodox sects and Diabolism. From now on, we will not cross each other's paths. If you dare to provoke us, it will be the time when a bloodbath arises in Underworld!"

Nie Wuya paused for a few minutes as he called out while looking in the direction of Devil Corpse Palace.

"Fine. Diabolism will not attack anyone from the alliance of the orthodox sects

within the next five years unless you guys attack us first. That goes without saying..."

An expert from Devil Corpse Palace pondered as he nodded while looking at all the experts of Diabolism.

Now they had a pact for five years.

"Great!"

At the same time, all the experts from the alliance of the orthodox sects and Diabolism looked toward Dragon Sect.

The reason for the peace between orthodox sects and Diabolism was because of the uncertain factor, Dragon Sect.

Now, the three forces were restraining one another.

"The day our Dragon King returns will be the day Dragon Sect fights the Underworld!"

Mo Qinglong lifted his head and spoke to them in a flat voice.

Phew!

Upon hearing Mo Qinglong, Donghua Sacred Sect and Diabolism heaved a sigh of relief.

It's a good thing for you guys, Dragon Sect, to stop finding our troubles.

Regardless of the alliance of the orthodox sects or Diabolism, they were all wonderstruck by Dragon Sect.

The two swordsmen with Charging Sword and Return Sword had killed the former second expert in the Underworld within split seconds.

None from the Underworld could take on such formidable swordsmanship.

From then on, since Nie Wushuang, Emperor Qi, Dragon King, and the middle-aged swordsman entered the Yong Chang World through the crack in the air, the Underworld split into three forces pinned against each other.

## Endnotes

[1] These worlds' names are either the last names or names of ancient legendary Chinese Emperors [Back](#)

[2] According to the Classic of Mountains and Seas, Penglai Immortal Island is one of the five legendary islands in the ocean where the immortals live in Chinese mythology [Back](#)

# Chapter 546: Arrival Of The Dragon!

"The Underworld will likely have a peaceful period for some time!"

"That's right. Everyone will probably be wary of the Dragon Sect. Damn! The strength displayed by the Dragon Sect today is truly insane!"

"Towards the end of the battle, it was clear that Sect Leader Nie Wushuang had lost. Also, it was impossible for Emperor Qi to win. This was because the Dragon King was still standing a thousand meters away while watching the battle develop."

"If it wasn't for the void space shattering today, the Dragon Sect would have ruled supreme. How did the Dragon King get so terrifying? He's just going to be twenty-one years old this year!"

"When the Dragon King returns, the Underworld will likely be under the Dragon Sect!"

"I wonder...when will the Dragon King and the rest return?"

"Hehe! It's actually pretty good to have the Dragon Sect and Dragon King. Those they have killed were those that offended him or were from Diabolism. The Dragon King has not killed an innocent without reason. For small characters like us, there's nothing bad about this!"

After the battles of the supreme experts at the tallest peak of Huashan, all the martial artists in the Underworld didn't stay for long as they headed for the exit.

The crowd discussed what had happened today excitedly.

The major battles today had greatly enhanced their views of the world.

Mo Qinglong and the rest from the Dragon Sect took a further glance at the space that the Dragon King had been sucked into. The next moment, they took flight and headed towards Rivertown.

Protect the Dragon Sect till the Dragon King returns!

As dragonians and members of the Dragon Palace, they could still sense the existence of their Dragon King. This would mean that the Dragon King had not died.

As long as the Dragon King was alive, they believed that he would return soon.

They weren't worried about it in the slightest.

Soon, all the martial artists of the Underworld had departed from the tallest peak of Huashan. What was left was the ruined tallest peak of Huashan, which had cracked, and destruction that spanned over a thousand meters.

Amidst the mountain range, the land looked uniquely wretched.

"Who would have expected that guy to be so strong! Budding Realm! Even my other brothers are a far cry in terms of talent compared to him.

At the foot of the mountain of Huashan, two people remained. One was a young girl while the other was the guild leader of the Sacred Followers Guild.

"Hehe! I had not expected the Dragon King to have such exceptional talents either. It's truly frightening. Hehe. Xiaoxiao, do you think the Dragon King could become an Immortal?" the guild leader of the Sacred Followers Guild asked that little girl.

"There's a high possibility..."

That little girl was recalcitrant but it was hard for her to not be convinced by Wang Xian. She pouted and added, "I do feel that the middle-aged swordsman has a higher chance of reaching the Immortal Realm. His swordsmanship is really powerful!"

The guild leader of the Sacred Followers Guild nodded his head silently before asking, "Shall we go in?"

"Yes, master. Just follow me back. After all, it won't be long till we can enter and leave as we wish. Cultivation there will be four to five times quicker than here. At locations where the Immortal Sects are, it will be seven to eight times quicker. Since we have gathered the required information, let's get back!"

The little girl nodded her head, held onto the hands of the guild leader of the Sacred Followers Guild and answered.

"Alright, I'd like to take a look at the legendary land of the Immortals, the world of Yong Chang.

The eyes of the guild leader of the Sacred Followers Guild were filled with anticipation.

"Hehe! Let's go then!" the little girl replied with a smile. In her hands, she held several iPads. In them, there was a range of information on the current society.

This was something that her father had asked her to gather when she was sent to modern society. This was done in preparation for when Yong Chang descended on the current world.

They were various bits of information on the current lifestyles and their technology.

The little brat led the guild leader of the Sacred Followers Guild to the peak of a mountain and rubbed a blue spiritual item on her neck.

Weng!

Suddenly, two pairs of terrifying arms appeared. Four palms with fiery-red gloves ripped apart the space of an area.

"Xiaoxiao, hurry!"

A voice came from the other end. The little girl jumped in immediately without hesitation.

The guild leader of the Sacred Followers Guild was shocked to witness this. Four huge hands had ripped apart the space directly. He had no doubts that the energy in those hands could easily crush him to death.

Pa Pa!

When he entered it, he fell towards the land immediately.



The guild leader of the Sacred Followers Guild was surprised to see the two pairs of fiery-red gloves being destroyed by the spirit array instantly.

While he was still in shock, a huge flaming palm appeared below them and led them towards a direction.

All these actions were like those one would envision of an Immortal.

What the little girl didn't know was the exorbitant price of entering the Yong Chang world.

Although four to five Budding Realm experts could rip apart space, they would suffer terrifying attacks when they entered.

The intensity of these attacks would be dependent on the strength of the martial artist.

Even the powerful Immortal Realm experts wouldn't dare to. This was because the fatality rate was ninety percent and no one would like to take this risk.

As for the two pairs of flaming gloves that had exploded previously, those were Level 12 Spiritual equipment.

This was the price for allowing the two of them to enter.

Just a while ago, Wang Xian had suffered attacks from the spirit array as he entered. The terrifying force sent chills down his spine.

The destructive attacks made Wang Xian feel like he was going to be torn apart.

However, Wang Xian was a divine dragon after all and had the body of a divine dragon.

Before he felt he would collapse, he realized he had made it through.

Nonetheless, his body was severely injured by the attacks. Before he could exhaust dragon energy to heal himself, he lost consciousness and fell to the ground.

Yong Chang world was the world suppressed by the Yong Chang Cauldron. The

entire world wasn't huge and was roughly the size of a large province in China.

Or roughly the size of South Korea.

There were three Immortal Sects in Yong Chang world and they were Yong Chang Immortal Sect, Immortal Slaying Sect and the Da Hong Immortal Sect.

Yong Chang Immortal Sect specialized in fire attribute, Da Hong Immortal Sect specialized in water attribute, and Immortal Slaying Sect was known for their Metal attribute sword cultivators.

Together with the three Immortal Sects were seven to eight smaller sects.

Da Hong Immortal Sect was located in the middle of a mountain range. The tallest mountain could reach a height of roughly five thousand meters, which was twice the height of Huashan.

Rumbling sounds were incessant throughout the mountain range where Da Hong Immortal Sect was located.

Waterfall! There are waterfalls everywhere that start from the highest peak.

Chirp chirp chirp!

Spiritual birds flew in the sky. The water of the waterfall was exceptionally clear with fishes occasionally emerging.

Birds swooped down from the sky and scooped the fish away as prey.

Bam!

A bird that was entirely white and almost a meter in size stood at the highest peak while staring vigilantly at the fishes before the waterfall.

Just as it was about to swoop down, a figure dropped from the sky. The white bird was shocked and stared blankly at that figure which floated down the waterfall.

"Splitting the water while maintaining the water in its position for five seconds is the benchmark of gaining great mastery of Da Hong Sword Technique. The

results of all your assessments previously are generally below average. Practice diligently over this period!"

Below a waterfall, a lady stood in the middle and the water separated onto two sides automatically.

Around her, several twenty-odd-year-old young men and girls held longswords in their hands while slashing at the waterfall.

Argh!

At this moment, a horrifying scream resounded. A girl was horrified to see a figure falling from the waterfall before her.

The arrival of the dragon!

# Chapter 547: Genius? Demon? (1)

"Mum, why did you bring him home? It's such an inconvenience to have a guy living in our house!"

"We don't even know who he is. Don't you think it's inappropriate to have him in our house? He almost startled me to death today!"

"Let's find out where he comes from and send him back immediately!"

While Wang Xian was in a trance, he heard a female voice. He frowned as he made a slight movement. His entire body was in pain as though it was going to break at once.

Self-healing with Dragon Energy!

Wang Xian made a thought.

[Self-healing will consume 1.97 million points of Dragon Energy. Continue?]

"Damn, why is it so expensive again?"

Wang Xian twisted his expression a little. With a thought, he checked his own injuries and decided to use 500,000 points of Dragon Energy for a simple treatment.

"Ling'er, since he fell in Mt. Fengyu, we cannot leave him there. I'll get an ancestral sect to check his identity and send him back!"

"In order to treat him, we have already consumed a lot of resources from Mt. Fengyu!"

"Well, well. Stop speaking, lass. If your strength can achieve advancement, our Mt. Fengyu will definitely receive more resources!"

"Mum, I'll work hard..."

The voices outside continued to confuse Wang Xian.

Where is this place? Void space shattered? Did I come to the world within the array, or...?

All sorts of thoughts flashed in Wang Xia's mind. He remembered the last battle scene clearly, when he was sucked into the array when it gave way.

Argh!

"Mum, he's up. He's awake!"

Just then, a voice came screaming again, which Wang Xian found somewhat familiar.

Subsequently, Wang Xian saw a lady and a girl walking toward him.

The lady was charming, and he could only tell that she was mature and well-developed through her figure. There were no signs of aging on her face.

The girl was around 22 to 23 years old, and she resembled the lady a lot. Yet, she was glaring at Wang Xian now with a face full of displeasure.

Both of them wore some ancient clothing, which was unlike the modern style.

"Are you awake?"

The lady looked to Wang Xian as she flicked her finger, sending a stream of water current into Wang Xian's body.

"Are your injuries serious? Which sect are you from? I'll get someone to send you back," said the lady, looking at Wang Xian.

Wang Xian froze for a moment as he did not answer the question of the lady, "Where is this place?"

He spun his head around, studying the surroundings as he asked with confusion.

"This is the Da Hong Immortal Sect. Which sect are you from? Immortal Slaying or Yong Chang? Or some other smaller sect?" asked the lady to Wang Xian plainly as she walked to the bed.

"Da Hong Immortal Sect? Immortal Slaying? Yong Chang?" Wang Xian

continued with his quizzical look.

He felt like he had really entered into a strange world within that array.

"Don't tell me you have amnesia? And you forgot which sect you are from?"

Seeing his reaction, the girl at the side stalked over and scrutinized him.

Looks like I have really entered into the world within the array!

Wang Xian stared blankly at the ancient character embroidered on the girl's clothes as he was in a trance.

"Hey, I'm asking you a question? Did you lose your memory? Or are you a mute?"

The girl was displeased and yelled at Wang Xian since she could not get any answer from him.

Wang Xian looked up to that girl. "I think I lost my memory!"

The girl almost choked upon hearing his answer. This was the first time she saw someone admit that they had lost their memory in such a relaxed manner.

Is this how someone with amnesia should act?

"Mum, look at him. He doesn't seem to be a good guy, and he does not have amnesia. He clearly wants to..."

The girl stared at Wang Xian furiously as she spoke to the lady beside her.

The lady furrowed her brows slightly as she looked at Wang Xian. "Don't you know Da Hong Immortal Sect, Immortal Slaying Sect, or Yong Chang Immortal Sect?"

"I have no idea." Wang Xian shook his head and continued voicing his doubt. "What is this place?"

"We're at Yong Chang. What do you remember?"

The lady fixed her flickering eyes on Wang Xian.

"Yong Chang? My name is Wang Xian, and others call me the Dragon King!"

Yong Chang? Wang Xian continued to look perplexed. Where is Yong Chang exactly? A world within the array?

"Dragon King? Can you tumble the river or overturn the sea?"

The girl was slightly stunned by Wang Xian's words, but subsequently, she rebutted him with contempt.

"That's enough, Ling'er. Wang Xian, right? Take a rest now and see if you can recall anything. You may stay here for the time being!" said the lady to Wang Xian as she tugged the arm of the girl and dragged her out.

"Mum, he's obviously lying. Amnesia? He doesn't look like he has lost his memory to me!"

"He's not lying. He really has no idea of where this place is."

"Don't tell me he fell from the sky?"

"He can't be from the outside world. No outsider can come in. He probably lost his memory!"

"Hmph, I think he's a bad guy, probably got chased by some people, and ran into our place for hiding!"

Wang Xian chuckled bitterly as he overheard the scarcely audible conversation from the outside.

"It seems like this is the world within the array, Yong Chang? They knew about the outside world, so we're still on Earth. That's close.

"If I'm not wrong, that lady should be a Budding Realm Expert, while the girl is an Inborn Expert.

"Da Hong Immortal Sect!"

Wang Xian murmured with radiance flickering in his eyes.

....

Bam!

"Take your medicine!"

Two days later, a teacup was slammed onto the table in front of Wang Xian while the girl instructed him with impatience.

"Thank you!"

Wang Xian smiled at the girl as he put down his book and spoke impassively.

"Hmph, since you're not disabled, do you expect me to send you medicine all the time? Can't you take it yourself?"

The girl snorted at Wang Xian with displeasure on her face. Subsequently, she turned around impatiently and left.

Looking at the teacup on the table, Wang Xian picked it up with a beaming face and drank it in one shot. Then he picked up his book once again.

In the book was written four ancient words: Great Way Yong Chang!

Wang Xian took two days before he finally got some understanding of this place.

Yong Chang World was suppressed by Yong Chang Cauldron, and it was the legendary Immortal Realm.

The world possessed Immortal Sects over here with legendary Immortals, and dharma.

Wang Xian stood up and gazed far ahead.

The place he was staying at was half-way up the mountain, surrounded by the sound of waterfalls.

One could see experts flying in the air on their swords some distance away.

That's right, they were flying on their swords.

Over here, the Inborn Experts could fly on their swords; Dan Realm Experts could ride the clouds; Budding Realm Experts could dive into outer space.



"There's a complete cultivation system over here, and the Art of Cultivation is way beyond what the Underworld has. On top of that, there are experts in the Immortal Realm that have surpassed the Budding Realm over here."

With glistening eyes, Wang Xian studied his surroundings.

All along, Wang Xian had wanted to learn the attacking means, and master the real cultivation art. Now, the chance was here.

"Coming here was a good opportunity for me!"

Wang Xian curved his lips slightly.

# Chapter 548: Genius? Demon? (2)

"Dripping Water Space!"

"Dripping Water Earth!"

"Dripping Water Stone!"

"Raining Swords!"

"Stone Splitting Rain!"

Evening. The sun lay diagonally across the horizon. A beautiful rainbow hung over the surrounding waterfall.

Halfway up Mt. Fengyu, a girl stood on a piece of empty land while waving the longsword in her hand constantly.

Another lady stood by the side and watched the girl practicing her swordsmanship silently.

"Liquid state and gaseous state. Incredible! This level of control and sword technique...!"

A short distance away, Wang Xian sat behind a table. With a book in his hand, he was shocked to see the girl waving her sword.

The swordsmanship of the girl had truly opened a new door for Wang Xian.

In the Underworld, he had not encountered such incredible swordsmanship.

Water can exist in liquid, gaseous and solid states. Solid states include ice, snow, frost and hail. Liquid states would include clouds, rain, mist and dew while the gaseous state would include water vapour. In different forms and states, they will have different effects, attacks and damage. Yu Ling'er's incorporated sword into rain and sword into the mist. Each transformation has different effects. For example, the penetrative force of rain and the illusory effects of mist!

Looking at Yu Ling'er, Wang Xian had lots of thoughts. In his hand, a ball of liquid appeared. Under his control, the liquid separated into droplets of water.

Following which, it vaporised, condensed into water, turned into snow, turned into frost, turned into ice and eventually hail. All these were transformations of ice.

"In the past, I have rarely used water attribute because the offensive potency is a little weak. It might be better as a supporting attribute. However, it would seem that this was only because I do not know how to use them!"

Wang Xian sank into deep thought. After the ball of liquid transformed, how could he maximize the offensive potency?

"Spiritual Water Lance!"

At this moment, Wang Xian saw Yu Ling'er lunging ahead with the longsword in her hand. A stream of water flowed rapidly in her hands.

Before the longsword contacted her target, the water flow on it attacked the target over a dozen times.

When the longsword arrived, it easily penetrated the mountain rocks.

I can't understand by watching alone. It would be best if I could join the Da Hong Immortal Sect. In this way, I could obtain more battle techniques and more application techniques!

"Incredible swordsmanship. You are really great!"

After seeing Yu Ling'er practicing for a while, Wang Xian walked over while piling compliments on her.

"Tsk! What do you know about this?"

Seeing Wang Xian walking over with pleasantries, Yu Ling'er lifted her head proudly and remarked.

"Although I can't really understand, I can tell that Miss Yu'er is really great with swords!"

Wang Xian smiled and didn't take offence. He turned to the lady and asked, "Aunt Yu, can you teach me this swordsmanship too? Can I join the Da Hong Immortal Sect?"

Huh?

The lady frowned upon hearing Wang Xian. Over the last two days, she was also pondering over how was she going to handle this unfamiliar young man.

After two days of observation, she noticed that this young man didn't know about a lot of things. He had likely lost part of his memory.

"It isn't that easy to join Da Hong Immortal Sect. You need to have the talents and strength. Before your strength reached the Inborn Realm, you would have to start with being an ordinary disciple. Why don't you go for the assessment of ordinary disciples? They are located at the entrance of Da Hong Immortal Sect. After you pass the assessment to become an ordinary disciple, the sect will allocate you accommodation!" Yu Ling'er interrupted upon hearing Wang Xian.

Clearly, she wanted Wang Xian to leave this place as soon as possible.

"Just as Yu'er has said, you need to start with being an ordinary disciple to join Da Hong Immortal Sect. After you reach the Inborn Realm, you will then be considered as truly part of the sect. You can choose a mountain sect of your choice. Each mountain sect will have a mentor. If you wish to join Da Hong Immortal Sect, you can consider taking part in the assessment." The lady looked at Wang Xian as she explained.

"Inborn Realm?"

Wang Xian nodded his head slightly.

"Yeah, Inborn Realm! I started cultivating when I was eight and used ten years to reach the Inborn Realm. If you work hard now, you should be able to reach the Inborn Realm by the time you are forty years old."

Yu Ling'er smirked and commented with a little contempt.

The lady by her side patted her head.

"It's fate that brought us together. After you recover from your injuries, I can look for a job in Da Hong Immortal Sect for you. If you reach the Inborn Realm one day, you can join Mt. Fengyu."

The lady smiled and spoke to Wang Xian.

"We'll probably have to wait ten years then!" the girl by the side mumbled softly.

Wang Xian smiled in response. He moved his arm and a water sword appeared in his hand instantly. He threw it out and the water sword landed accurately on the wall Yu Ling'er was practicing with previously.

"You don't have to wait ten years. I've realized I still have some strength!"

Yu Ling'er was stunned and so was the lady.

They would have never have expected Wang Xian to be an Inborn expert.

When he was injured, the lady had examined Wang Xian's body. However, she didn't sense any water energy.

"You are a cultivator? And a water attribute cultivator?"

Yu Ling'er couldn't help but exclaim. Her eyes widened and were filled with disbelief.

"Yep!"

Wang Xian opened up his palm and water energy coalesced into a water sword. As he waved the sword, dense water energy scattered to the surroundings.

"Inborn Realm! Considering you can coalesce water energy into a water sword so easily, you are at least at the Inborn level!"

The lady was pleasantly surprised.

Yu Ling'er was surprised too but snorted coldly. "Tsk! So what if he's at the Inborn level! I am too!"

"Aunt Yu, can I join the Da Hong Immortal Sect?"

Wang Xian took a glance at the girl and revealed a faint smile.

"Yeah, of course you can!"

The lady nodded her head. Still feeling a little surprised, she said, "I'll bring you to the sect to register tomorrow. Yu'er, bring a copy of Da Hong Immortal Sect's swordsmanship to your future junior brother!"

"Alright."

Yu Ling'er pouted as she answered.

The lady was smiling radiantly as she added, "I had not expected you to be a water attribute Inborn expert. You can just address me as Mentor Yu in the future!"

"Yes, Mentor Yu!"

Wang Xian nodded his head and turned his gaze to Yu Ling'er.

"Call me senior sister in the future. Here's the swordsmanship chapter!"

Seeing Wang Xian looking at her, Yu Ling'er pouted and handed a secret manual to him.

"Thank you!"

Wang Xian smiled and took the secret manual. After which, he walked to the table by the side and started reading.

The lady smiled while watching. She was rather appreciative of Wang Xian's indifferent personality.

Water could encompass all things. The cultivation path of water and the cultivation path of water swordsmanship required a calm and composed personality. Otherwise, one would find it hard to achieve great mastery.

She knew her daughter had a bad temper.

Who would have expected it would be so easy to join Da Hong Immortal Sect and obtain their cultivation arts? My incredible life in Yong Chang world is

about to begin.

Looking through the secret manual in his hands, Wang Xian revealed a faint smile.

With his current Budding Realm strength and his control over the water attribute as a five elements divine dragon, practicing any battle techniques would be a walk in the park!

# Chapter 549: Genius? Demon? (3)

"Water morphology analysis!"

"Water transformation!"

"Swordsmanship, the Technique of the World!"

Da Hong Immortal Sect's swordsmanship secret manual summarized the forms, transformations of the water, and the swordsmanship!

Just like Wang Xian had guessed, there were three states, which included solid, liquid, and gaseous states. But in addition to these three states, there was another state: boiling state.

Water could turn into ice, but it could also raise its temperature.

There was another method for refining equipment and elixirs known as the Water Refining Technique.

Apart from the flame, water was the only attribute that could refine elixirs and equipment.

Things would develop in the opposite direction when they become extreme.

The swordsmanship in the Underworld is known as Art or Stroke. But the swordsmanship of Da Hong Immortal Sect is known as Technique, or Method, Battle Techniques!

Techniques and Strokes are different. In the novels, the art of drawing the swords is simply impressive. With a sword radiance, the enemy dies instantly. However, it is clearly a childish move before Techniques.

Just like drawing the sword, you need to stay close to your enemies and strike them by surprise. But the Sword Techniques could directly kill you, even at a distance of a thousand meters or farther away from you.

Think about it. No matter how impressive you draw your swords, it's not as great



as killing enemies at a few hundred meters away!

This was already beyond the average Underworld's combat but was elevated to the battling of techniques.

Da Hong Immortal Sect's Sword Technique is divided into four realms which are namely Small Mastery, Great Mastery, Pinnacle, and Attainment. The Inborn disciples who can achieve Great Mastery are top-notch talents; Dan Realm experts who achieve Pinnacle are considered to be impressive; Budding Realm experts can advance to Attainment. These Budding Realm experts could be ranked at the top.

Sword Techniques have myriad variations, and attack means which one cannot imagine. Small Mastery Sword Techniques will need to master the gaseous state; Great Mastery will master the liquid state, and Pinnacle will be solid-state. Attainment will master the boiling state. When the four states of water combine into one, there's a chance of reaching Sword Intent and advancing to become an Immortal.

Wang Xian read the introduction in the secret manual with eyes full of excitement.

Night came without a sound. The moon and the stars over here were no different from the outside.

The room that Wang Xian was staying in was not an isolated room; the hall was just beside it, while Yu Ling'er stayed upstairs.

Wang Xian walked out of his room. His body had not fully recovered from previous injuries. As such, he could at most explode Dan Realm strength in any battles.

He took the secret manual to the yard and spotted a longsword on the table.

He swung his arm.

Clang!

"The sword is not bad, but it's not an Inborn Spiritual Weapon!"

Wang Xian drew the sword, and phantom images appeared in front of him when he swung his arm.

The use of the water states was mainly to confuse the opponent such that countless moves could be played in one strike.

Illusory sword represented a Small Mastery of Sword Techniques.

Illusory sword could cause damage, but it was much weaker as compared to a real longsword.

In addition, the use of water vapor could control the longsword. That is, to the point of flying on it.

However, this would require a strong control of it.

Wang Xian waved his arm and suspended the sword in the air. With a swing, the sword lunged forward.

Flying on the sword involved a lot of aspects of controlling the water vapor, such as speed, strength, angle... All of these required long-term practice.

Wang Xian moved and stepped on the sword. Using mind control, the sword traveled ahead.

The speed was not fast. The best method to increase the speed would be at its liquid form, using water clouds to hover with the sword in the air.

"Illusory sword!"

Wang Xian leaped off the sword and made a thrust with the sword in his hands. Instantly, countless Illusory sword images appeared around him.

"Sword Rain!"

Wang Xian coalesced the dense Illusory swords into razor-edge water blades that were suspended in the surroundings as though it was Million Swords Into One.

[\[1\]](#)

"Hundred Tiers Blade!"

Wang Xian held and thrust the sword forward once again. The surrounding water swords streamed into the longsword and charged ahead.

Before the longsword in Wang Xian's hand reached the target, the water swords had attacked it hundreds of times.

This was known as Tiers Blade, which was divided into Ten Tiers, Hundred Tiers, Thousand Tiers, and Ten Thousand Tiers.

Inborn Experts who could reach Ten Thousand Tiers were considered to be domineering.

"With water mist, I can even alter the course of the water swords and control their direction!"

This was the true-blue skill and warfare.

Wang Xian regarded the Da Hong Immortal Sect Sword Techniques manual as a precious treasure since it contained a variety of powerful moves and a myriad of battle techniques.

Towards the end of his cultivation, Wang Xian even needed to analyze and practice continuously in order to master it.

Tweet tweet tweet!

When the sound of birds chirping was heard, Wang Xian looked up and realized the sun had risen.

The woods, waterfall, beautiful mountains and rivers and the birds that were flying high in the sky made the entire world seem like a fairyland.

"Hur? You're up early!"

Yu Ling'er was surprised to see Wang Xian holding a sword, standing in the yard.

"An hour in the morning is worth two in the evening!"

Wang Xian answered her impassively. He had no good feelings about the lass

who had been going against him.

But he was grateful to her mother.

Yu Ling'er raised her eyebrows. "Let's go. I'll take you to the place where we practice in the morning!"

"Great!"

Wang Xian nodded and returned the sword to its original place at the side.

"Take the sword with you. You'll need to practice later with it!"

Yu Ling'er gave orders to Wang Xian like a bossy sister.

Wang Xian smiled as he took the sword in his hands.

"Can you fly on the sword? Jump down if you can't!"

Yu Ling'er lifted her chin slightly as she took a sword. She threw it into the air as though she was flaunting her skills. With a leap, she hopped onto it and hovered down.

But her speed was too slow.

"Lass!"

With a single hand, Wang Xian made the sword suspend beside his leg. Wang Xian instantly came up behind her with the propelling of the water energy.

His speed was much faster than before.

"You... have you learned how to fly a sword before?"

Yu Ling'er was so surprised that she parted her lips as she looked at Wang Xian.

"Is it difficult? I mastered it as soon as I learned it!" said Wang Xian to Yu Ling'er plainly.

"You... Of course not. I learned it in a day."

Yu Ling'er was blushing slightly as she gritted her teeth.

"Oh, ten minutes was all that it took me!"

Wang Xian nodded.

"What a braggart. How dare a lad boast in front of me!"

Yu Ling'er stared at Wang Xian before she headed down to a waterfall below.

At that waterfall, over twenty disciples were standing below, practicing with their swords without stopping.

Upon seeing Yu Ling'er, some of the young men stopped.

"Ling'er!"

"Hey, who is this?"

Those people gazed at Wang Xian with doubts.

"This is that guy who fell from the waterfall the other day. He'll be practicing with us from now on!"

Yu Ling'er pursed her lips as she spoke to the crowd.

"Oh, really?"

Upon noticing Yu Ling'er's expression, that group of young men quirked their lips as they scrutinized Wang Xian from head to toe.

Endnote:

[1] Million Swords Into One, or Man Kim Kwan Chong, is the pinnacle of the swordplay in Hong Kong wuxia's comic, Storm Rider [Back](#)

# Chapter 550: Too Weak

"Hey, Junior brother! Since you have joined our Mt. Fengyu, tell us your name!" The young man with a sky blue longsword looked at Wang Xian, lifted his head slightly and spoke.

"Wang Xian!"

Wang Xian looked across the twenty-odd young men and girls. He was a little impressed.

All of them were Inborn experts!

A twenty-year-old Inborn expert would have caused a huge ruckus in the Underworld. Yet, all of them here were Inborn experts.

If elite disciples are Inborn experts, wouldn't the core disciples be Dan Realm experts? Wouldn't Elders and Attendants be Budding Realm and the Sect Leader be Immortal Realm? This force is too insane! [\[1\]](#)

Wang Xian had decided that he definitely had to enhance the strength of Dragon Sect and Dragon Palace once he got out of this place.

Otherwise, the Dragon Sect would be nothing when the Immortal Sects of Yong Chang world were to descend upon the real world.

"Wang Xian?"

When the group of youths heard Wang Xian's simple introduction, they raised an eyebrow.

"How rude!"

Yu Ling'er pouted, picked up her sword and was on her way to practice her swordsmanship.

"Since Junior brother has joined our Mt. Fengyu, I will have to guide you well in the future as your senior. Come, let your Senior brothers and sisters see what you

are capable of!"

A young man with hair that reached his waist raised an eyebrow. He lifted the longsword in his hand and gestured to Wang Xian with a smile.

Wang Xian looked at the young man in a traditional outfit, shook his head and said, "It's alright!"

An Inborn-level existence couldn't pique his interest at all.

"Oh? Senior brother Huayu wants to get a sense of your strength. Don't you know what to do?"

"You are new here and yet you dare to be so proud?"

Beside them, two young men chided Wang Xian coldly upon hearing Wang Xian rejecting the guidance of Senior brother Hua Yu.

"Junior brother, you are being a little rude here! Draw your sword!"

Hua Yu was a little surprised to be rejected by Wang Xian. The next moment, he waved the longsword in his hand as the glow of the sword swished passed Wang Xian.

The surrounding disciples simply watched with smiles. They held their swords in their embrace, smirked and watched with enthusiasm.

Senior brother Hua Yu was the strongest among them. Whenever there was a new disciple, he would want to get a sense of his strength.

The so-called sense was, in fact, showing the new disciple who was in charge here.

In the entire Mt Fengyu, everyone was convinced of Senior brother Hua Yu other than Yu Ling'er.

Moreover, Senior brother Hua Yu had been wooing Yu Ling'er. Seeing how Yu Ling'er was displeased with Wang Xian a while ago, he naturally wouldn't let this opportunity slip by.

When the crowd saw how nonchalant Wang Xian was acting, they were a little unhappy too.

"Alright!"

Wang Xian nodded his head. He would have crippled a person like him, who courted his death, in the Underworld.

"Take this sword technique!" Wang Xian smiled faintly and swung his longsword across.

Instantly, dense illusory swords formed all around him.

"Huh? You aren't too bad!"

Hua Yu focused his attention a little, moved his arms and gathered ten water swords, which began circling around him.

"Slash!" Wang Xian shouted plainly. Mist started forming around him as the illusory longswords shot towards the young man.

"Illusory swords? Hehe!"

The young man's eyes were filled with contempt. He squinted and shouted, "Ten Tiers Blade!"

"Illusory Swords against Ten Tiers Blade. This kid is a far cry from Senior brother Hua Yu!"

"I wonder how many strikes from Senior brother Hua Yu he could withstand!"

When the surrounding disciples saw Wang Xian attack, they chuckled with contempt.

Illusory Swords was a sword technique that disciples below the Inborn Realm could practice. At their level, they had started learning Tiers Sword and Water Sword.

Bam!

Huh?



Sounds of metal clashing reverberated. Everyone could see Wang Xian's longsword being deflected away.

However, the longswords that were deflected continued their attack by making a beautiful arc the next instant.

The thousands of Illusory Swords around him were all heading towards Senior brother Hua Yu.

"What? He... He's there!"

At this moment, a young man pointed to the back with a horrified expression.

Everyone was taken aback and turned around. To their astonishment, they found Wang Xian standing more than ten meters away.

As for the Illusory Swords, they were being controlled to attack from a distance.

"Who would have expected our Junior brother to be this good with the battle techniques of Illusory Swords!"

Hua Yu completed his Ten Tiers Blade after knocking the longswords away time after time. In the end, the other swords came to attack him instantly. At this moment, his expression turned solemn.

Before him, there were over a thousand longswords hidden within the thin mist.

He realized that the attack of every Illusory Sword was extremely forceful. Moreover, as they were Illusory Swords, they couldn't be crushed other than by deploying water energy to erase them.

"Great! Great! You are actually able to push me to this point."

Hua Yu was looking a little embarrassed. He flexed his muscles and shouted, "Descent of the Sword of Boundless!"

Swish swish swish!

The next instant, ten razor-sharp water swords were formed from water energy.

"Go!" he shouted loudly and the longswords flew towards the core of Wang

Xian's attack.

"If you don't wish to get injured, you better admit your defeat now!" he reminded in a cold and arrogant tone.

Yet, the crowd was completely stunned at this moment.

They stared blankly at Senior brother Hua Yu before turning to Wang Xian, who was more than ten meters away. They couldn't help but gasp.

Even Yu Ling'er was dumbfounded and in disbelief.

Senior brother Hua Yu had been fighting with his illusion that used a metal longsword all along!

As for Wang Xian, he was controlling the water energy from ten meters away.

This... This was totally toying with him!

Complete domination!

Senior brother Hua Yu still wasn't aware that his real opponent was watching him from ten meters away when he was making those bold statements.

"Since you aren't admitting defeat, don't curse me for not showing mercy!" Hua Yu shouted. He waved the longsword in his hand as he crushed illusory sword after illusory sword.

Towards the middle of the sea of illusory swords, the razor-sharp water sword instantly erased the Illusory Swords.

"Too weak!"

After his attack, a voice filled with contempt resounded.

"What?"

When Hua Yu sensed that there wasn't anyone in the center of the sea of Illusory Swords, he had a bad premonition.

When the dense mist dissipated, six razor-sharp water swords hovered around

him and had him completely stunned.

Wang Xian shook his head nonchalantly, waved his arms and the longswords before Hua Yu returned to him.

"This... This..."

None of the disciples of Mt. Fengyu knew how to describe this battle.

The strongest among them all, Senior brother Hua Yu, had been shouting and screaming before. Yet, he was made a clown by Wang Xian.

Countless Illusory Swords and a metal sword were enough to toy with Senior brother Hua Yu.

This Junior brother of theirs was really strong. It was especially so in the control of Illusory Swords.

Da Hong Sword Technique focuses on the technique and not the sword! Illusory Swords focus on the illusions and not the sword!

Wang Xian gained a little understanding as he revealed a smile.

The reason why Da Hong Immortal Sect wasn't a sect of sword cultivators was because their cultivation wasn't in the sword, but the techniques and tactics behind the sword!

Endnote:

[1] Attendant is a similar role to the deacon of a church [Back](#)

# Chapter 551: The Outside World Is Weak

Back at the training field of Da Hong Immortal Sect in Mt. Fengyu of Yong Chang, more than a score of young men and ladies were gazing at Wang Xian in astonishment.

Hua Yu was stupefied as he stared at Wang Xian with disbelief.

He did not expect that a newbie who had just joined could trounce him. As someone who was prideful, he found this hard to swallow.

Since there is an Illusory sword, could I make my own phantom images too?

Wang Xian was not even paying attention to the surrounding group of youngsters. He was holding the sword and pondering to himself.

Gazing at the stream of water and the reflection in it, he revealed a faint smile on his face.

Pop!

At this time, a water clone that looked exactly like Wang Xian appeared beside him. However, the clone was transparent.

Wang Xian grasped his sword, yet again.

Om!

Water vapor began to condense around him, encompassing the clone and him altogether. In the blurry mist, it was hard to differentiate between the two of them.

However, there was a flaw in this method. Any experts would be able to sense and differentiate easily since the principal would be stronger than the water clone.

Connect us together?

Wang Xian thought about how the five elements interact with each other. With his mind control, he tried to connect the energy from the water clone with him through the thick water vapor.

Subsequently, the clone was able to explode daunting power that could camouflage him.

"Not bad!"

Wang Xian grinned as he tried to control his water clone to launch an attack. This was not that difficult either.

Next, he tried to create a mechanical water clone which duplicated all his actions.

"Senior Ling'er, he's compelling and aloof!"

A female disciple came to Yu Ling'er, fixing her disbelieving gaze on Wang Xian.

"This... He..."

Yu Ling'er did not expect Wang Xian to be such a compelling figure who could triumph over Hua Yu with ease. His strength was already much stronger than hers.

Yu Ling'er, who had been unhappy with Wang Xian, parted her lips with a complicated look in her eyes.

Seeing Wang Xian practicing by himself, ignoring all of them, she pouted again and answered in frustration, "Aloof, my foot!"

"Let's do our training!"

After Senior brother Hua Yu walked away, and Wang Xian did not seem to be concerned about them, the disciples hesitated before continuing with their training.

However, they would peer at Wang Xian occasionally during their practices.

"Have your breakfast. After your breakfast, my mum will bring you to the registration at the ancestral sect!" said Yu Ling'er coldly to Wang Xian after an hour.

"Great!"

Wang Xian nodded his head gently while his mind was all focused on the use of water energy.

After he went back to his residence, a disciple who had yet to reach Inborn sent breakfast to him.

"The ingredient used is rather fresh, with some energies contained in it. This place is indeed different from the outside!"

The Spiritual Energy was four, or even eight times more than what the outside world had. All the food over here contained Spiritual Energy too. To advance to Inborn Realm in one's twenties was totally possible.

"Mentor Yu!"

After breakfast, Wang Xian came to Mentor Yu's room and called out for her.

"Let's go. I'll take you to the registration!"

Mentor Yu walked out in the air as she nodded to Wang Xian. She brought him to the entrance of Da Hong Immortal Sect.

Along the way, there were pavilions, bridges, and waterfalls, adding on to the beauty of the fairyland.

"Wang Xian, Inborn disciples are considered to be adequate in Da Hong Immortal Sect. But there are thousands of them in Da Hong Immortal Sect. When you advance to Dan Realm, only then will you get to enjoy some prestige. Work hard in your cultivation, and strive to advance to Dan Realm!"

The lady spoke to Wang Xian as she strolled.

Wang Xian nodded. "I'll work hard, Mentor Yu." After some hesitation, Wang Xian continued. "Mentor Yu, what kind of qualifications do I need to have in order to get the best Cultivation Technique of Da Hong Immortal Sect?"

"The best Cultivation Technique?" Mentor Yu was slightly stunned. Soon after, she chuckled and said, "It seems like there are things you do not understand.

"There are only three sects in Yong Chang world. There's no stringent requirements to obtain the Cultivation Technique of the various sects. As long as you have the resources, you can even obtain the Cultivation Technique of Yong Chang Immortal Sect.

"Resources are all you need to exchange for the most formidable tactics and battle techniques of Da Hong Immortal Sect."

"Hur?"

Wang Xian froze for a moment. I can exchange the techniques directly with resources? That's way too easy.

But soon, Wang Xian understood the reason behind it.

Yong Chang world was too small to have three major Immortal Sects. Having three sects in such a small world would, in fact, be overcrowded. Thus, each sect had relatively fewer people.

Since the three Immortal Sects could stay together in a world, that must have been due to them being on good terms with one another.

With a smaller population and smaller land, they did not value a Cultivation Technique of their own.

It was to the extent that the offspring of Da Hong Immortal Sect's disciples could switch to Yong Chang Immortal Sect.

This world was a rather peaceful place.

Following Mentor Yu, he soon arrived at the foot of a vast mountain.

"Peak Wushi is the registration location for all disciples. There are other

mountains like Scriptures Depository, Sword Cleansing Peak, and Assessment Peak. You'll find out when the time comes!

"There's a big city just outside of that mountain entrance. All the daily supplies can be bought with Spiritual Stones over there. You can earn Spiritual Stones through work or exchange for them with resources!" Mentor Yu explained to him.

Wang Xian nodded slightly, as this was similar to how the real world worked.

"Oh? Mentor Yu, you're here. The timing is just right. I don't have to notify you on a separate note!"

A middle-aged man spotted the lady and spoke to her with smiles upon entering Peak Wushi.

"I brought a disciple here to join Mt. Fengyu. What's up, Attendant Liu?" asked Mentor Yu to a middle-aged man with a flat voice.

"Big news! Here!"

Attendant Liu swept a glance at Wang Xian before he tossed a jade stone to the lady.

"Hur? Memento Stone?"

The lady froze for a moment before instilling her energy in it, and a screen suddenly popped up before Wang Xian.

He was super shocked to see the screen in front of him.

On the screen was an iPad. Yes, it's a tablet.

Some real-life scenes were playing on the tablet.

"This is the situation of the outside world for the disciples to prepare themselves for the future," Attendant Liu said slowly, "We have not come into contact with the outside world for three hundred years. Never did I expect it to undergo such a drastic change."



"This is amazing!" Mentor Yu exclaimed in surprise as she checked out the pictures on the screen.

"Hehe, they called this 'technology.' But the Underworld outside is said to be very weak. I heard that Dan Realm experts can proclaim dominance in the Underworld. The entire Underworld only has a few hundred Inborn Experts. Haha, the outside world is just too weak!" said the middle-aged man, chuckling.

"Is that so? The Spiritual Energy is too sparse outside as compared to our place." Mentor Yu shook her head slowly. "Their resources are simply too little!

"We have been consuming our resources over here for more than a thousand years. They're almost depleted too. I wonder when the Spiritual Energy in Yong Chang Cauldron will be exhausted, and when our Spirit Array will disappear!"

# Chapter 552: My Name Will Start To Spread (1)

Wang Xian stood by the side, listened to their conversation, and was completely shocked.

He stared blankly at the image on the Memento Stone.

I had not expected someone to have entered reality and gotten their hands on this information. It would seem like this world will surface in reality soon!

Wang Xian's eyes flickered and he felt a sense of urgency suddenly.

If a world like this were to surface, Inborn experts would be everywhere. People in the Dan Realm wouldn't be considered experts and one would have to be a Budding Realm expert to rule over a small area.

In fact, even Immortal Realm experts might be present.

At that time, what would Dragon Sect be before them? They probably would be crushed and overwhelmed completely.

For him, even if he had turned into a divine dragon, he wouldn't win against these Immortals who knew powerful skills and battle techniques!

I've got to increase my level soon. Otherwise...

For the first time, Wang Xian felt a sense of urgency.

He had to reach Level 9 so he could remain fearless when facing Immortal Realm experts.

"Qianmei, you are here too! What a coincidence!"

At this moment, the voice of a middle-aged woman came from the side.

Tsk!

Mentor Yu snorted at the middle-aged lady and wasn't hiding her annoyance with her.

"Hehe! Huh? You have a new disciple? There's a new disciple who is willing to join Mt. Fengyu?"

The beautiful middle-aged lady looked at Wang Xian with a smile. "Hey kid, Mt. Fengyu is among the bottom three of the twenty mountain sects. They don't even have a Dan Realm disciple. Did you get scammed here?"

"Lengyan, shut your mouth!"

Upon hearing her words, Mentor Yu stared harshly at her.

"Did I say something wrong? I'm just letting an ignorant kid understand the picture and not be scammed by others. Hehehe!"

The beautiful middle-aged lady who was being addressed as Lengyan chuckled and stared back at Mentor Yu with ridicule.

"The matters of my Mt. Fengyu have nothing to do with you!"

Mentor Yu clenched her fist tightly but released it shortly after while glowering at the middle-aged lady.

Tsk!

Lengyan lifted her head slightly and stared back at Mentor Yu in a confrontational pose.

Attendant Liu shook his head bitterly and walked to the side. Clearly, he had no intention to interrupt.

"Master, if he's joining Mt. Fengyu, he can't be talented. One could easily tell that he's a rookie!" said the girl beside Lengyan with ridicule.

The girl had thin lips and almond-shaped eyes with the ends inclining up. Overall, her appearance wasn't pleasing.

"That's a given. If he were a talent, he wouldn't be joining Mt Fengyu!" Lengyan

chuckled.

"Hey, little brother, do you want me to guide you a little?" the girl turned around and asked Wang Xian with a face of contempt.

"Attendant Liu! Please register my disciple!"

Seeing and hearing the two of them criticizing and ridiculing Wang Xian, the sword in Mentor Yu's hand was shaking a little while she spoke to Attendant Liu.

"Alright. What's your name?" Attendant Liu responded immediately and asked loudly.

"Wang Xian!" Wang Xian replied in an emotionless tone. He turned around and looked at the girl with almond-shaped eyes.

"Please guide me along!"

In the next instant, Wang Xian drew his sword and pointed it at the girl.

"What?"

Attendant Liu was about to register Wang Xian's name when he suddenly heard Wang Xian. He was taken aback and was shocked to witness what Wang Xian was doing.

Mentor Yu, Lengyan, and that girl were also taken by surprise.

Mt. Fengyu had been one of the strongest three mountain sects in the past. Since Mentor Yu's husband, Huo Fengyu, died and their elite disciples were killed, their overall strength had declined and was ranked among the bottom three at this moment.

Currently, all the disciples of Mt. Fengyu were the "leftovers" from the other major mountain sects.

Over the last two years, no new disciples had joined Mt. Fengyu and the resources allocated to it had been declining over the years.

Those who had joined Mt. Fengyu definitely wouldn't be disciples with

ambitions or talent.

Yet, this dim-looking guy that Mentor Yu had brought over wanted to challenge Lengyan's disciple.

Lengyan's disciple would at least be of Pinnacle Inborn level.

"You must be courting death!"

Seeing that Wang Xian had the guts to challenge her, that girl wasn't furious at all. Instead, she looked at Wang Xian with contempt and ridicule.

She swung her arm, drew her longsword and pointed directly at Wang Xian.

"Wang Xian, stop!"

Surprised by Wang Xian drawing his sword, Mentor Yu was astonished and wanted to stop him immediately.

"Since he had drawn his sword, there's no reason to retract it back. Qianmei, could it be that you are trying to interfere with the sparring of disciples?" Lengyan stared at Mentor Yu and spoke with a radiant smile.

"Let's get started!"

Wang Xian had no intention of stopping at all. The longsword in his hands instantly released greyish water energy. Illusory Swords appeared and completely covered his presence.

"Illusory Swords? Hehe! Let me teach you that you should keep a low profile!"

The girl with the almond-shaped eyes smirked and her sword glowed in dazzlingly blue light.

"I'll counter your Illusory Swords in a single strike!" the girl shouted nonchalantly as she lunged ahead with her longsword.

Wang Xian flexed his muscles and over a hundred Illusory Swords shot towards that girl.

At the same time, a water clone held his longsword and charged ahead.

"Break!"

The longsword in the girl's hand descended from above and clashed heavily with the Illusory Swords.

Countless Illusory Swords were erased instantly as the longsword shot towards that human figure.

Seeing that the human figure wasn't attempting to dodge, ruthlessness gleamed in the eyes of that girl. She didn't hold back her strength at all.

Bam!

Sounds of swords clashing resonated as the human figure was slashed apart by the descending sword.

"Shit!"

The next instant, the girl's expression sank. Three razor-sharp water swords were shot towards her vital spots and it was too late for her to dodge.

"Presumptuous!"

When Lengyan witnessed the development of the battle, her expression changed drastically. She waved her arm and a water shield appeared before the girl instantly.

Bam! Bam! Bam!

The water swords fell on the shield.

The girl's face was covered in cold sweat. Her eyes widened and were filled with disbelief as she stared at Wang Xian, who was standing five meters away.

Wang Xian pulled back his arms and the sword returned to his hand. He turned to Mentor Yu and said, "Mentor Yu, which mountain sect is she from?"

"Mt. Leng!"

Mentor Yu was taken aback but she soon gave Wang Xian a smile as she replied.

"Trash!" Wang Xian remarked plainly. This shocked Mentor Yu once again as her smile deepened.

"Attendant Liu, we will be leaving now. Don't forget to register him!"

Mentor Yu's lips curved up slightly as she spoke to Attendant Liu before walking out.

Dang!

Wang Xian put his longsword back in its scabbard and followed behind Mentor Yu, leaving the embarrassed Lengyan and her disciple.

And the dumbfounded Attendant Liu.

"Going forward, keep a low profile in the mountain sect. When you reach the Dan Realm, you can then start showing your edge. You are still a little too weak currently. Practice diligently and I'll guide you if there's anything you don't understand!"

Walking out of Peak Wushi, Mentor Yu paused for a moment and reminded Wang Xian of this.

Wang Xian nodded his head silently but didn't take the reminder to heart.

Now that information on the real world had surfaced, he was getting a little anxious.

Initially, he was preparing to grow silently, away from attention while mastering some battle techniques and tactics.

At this point, time wasn't on his side. He had to quickly master the battle techniques and tactics while gathering more resources.

To get more resources, there was only a single way. That was to become the most glaring genius.

My name will start to spread!

# Chapter 553: My Name Will Start To Spread (2)

"Go ahead with your practice. I'll give you another sword!"

After they went back to Mt. Fengyu, Mentor Yu spoke to Wang Xian with a radiant look after taking a look at the longsword in his hand.

"Yes, Mentor Yu!"

Wang Xian nodded and suspended his sword in the air. He took the sword at his feet and rode to the waterfall.

"Let's hope he will bring some hope to Mt. Fengyu by advancing to Dan Realm!"

Seeing Wang Xian's figure, Mentor Yu sighed with flickering radiance in her eyes.

Shoo!

The speed of Wang Xian riding on the sword was so fast that he was quickly at the waterfall.

More than a score of Mt. Fengyu's disciples were training over there while Wang Xian flew into the air above them.

Upon seeing Wang Xian riding his sword and overlooking them in the air, the group of disciples was slightly pissed off.

His act was an obvious show of contempt for all of them.

"Hey, why are you doing up there? Get over here for your training!"

Yu Ling'er called out to Wang Xian, irked when she saw him.

Wang Xian looked at Yu Ling'er and swept his gaze across all the people. With a



faint smile, he said, "You guys are just too weak, show me what you've got!"

You guys are just too weak, show me what you've got?

What he said just struck more than twenty disciples with extreme self-contempt, and everyone froze.

Even Yu Ling'er and Hua Yu, who'd been defeated in the morning, was caught by an unexpected surprise.

"Brat, what did you just say?"

Yu Ling'er pointed the sword in her hand at him as she spoke with anger.

"Nothing, I just want you guys to show me what you've got!"

Bam, Bam, Bam, Bam!

As Wang Xian remarked, figures that looked exactly like Wang Xian suddenly popped out from behind the waterfall.

In a brief moment, more than twenty water clones emerged.

"Show me what you've got!"

Without giving them any time to hesitate, he struck at the group of people below.

"Fu\*k, who the hell do you think you are!?"

"Damn you, how dare you talk big and challenge all of us!"

"What an arrogant guy!"

The disciples were infuriated upon seeing the disdainful look on Wang Xian, who was charging toward them.

Yu Ling'er was livid as she said, "You're looking for a beating!"

"Just show me your Inborn-level capability and try all your Sword Techniques on me!"

Wang Xian drew his lips slightly. Since he needed to become a genius over here, he had to convince all the disciples of Mt, Fengyu!

Burst!

Bam!

In an instant, two water clones exploded into water vapor, enveloping the surroundings within a range of a thousand meters.

Everyone was shrouded in the water mist.

However, it did not affect them at all.

"Hmph, how dare you challenge all of us alone. You're really a brazen fellow. Today, let me teach you a lesson!"

Hua Yu scowled at Wang Xian furiously.

His entire body was emitting azure blue radiance while a fogless space showed up around him. Hua Yu had not taken his eyes off from Wang Xian.

"Illusory sword!"

Wang Xian looked at all of them while the water mist convened into thousands of Illusory swords.

In creating this many Illusory swords with Inborn-level strength, the damage of these swords was too sparsely spread.

"These Illusory swords have no power. Ignore them!" a disciple called out loudly.

"Take care of this brazen fellow!" over a score of disciples exclaimed together.

"He's up there!"

Needless to say, everyone locked onto Wang Xian and lurched at him.

With a smile, a water clone suddenly broke out an immense amount of energy ten meters away.

"Over there!"

Since Wang Xian was surrounded by water vapor, they could only rely on energy to lock onto his location.

More than a score of people thrust at that water clone instantly.

"Go!"

Wang Xian waved his sword in the air, and the Illusory swords behind the group started to solidify and turn into razor-edge water swords!

"Oh no, how can his water control ability be so strong!"

Whoosh!

Argh!

"Damm, that's a fake one. The real one is here!"

"Oh no, this one is also fake!"

Argh!

"How can it be!?"

"Damm, he's toying us!"

"This is impossible. How could he be so terrifying with his water control ability. Even Half-Step to Dan Realm experts are not that sick!"

Panic and incredulous voices were heard everywhere.

"You guys are just too weak!" Wang Xian said in a dull tone.

With a glimpse, he converted the Illusory swords into water swords, which landed behind Yu Ling'er and Hua Yu.

"Oh no, behind you!"

Bam, Bam, Bam!

A splashing sound was heard when some of the last disciples fell in the water.

Wang Xian swung his arm while the sword went back to his hand. All the Illusory swords around him disappeared as he looked at the twenty-odd disciples who were in the water.

"How is this possible? How can your Sword Technique be so powerful!"

Yu Ling'er stood in the water as she questioned Wang Xian loudly in disbelief.

"You're not an Inborn. An Inborn would not have such strong power over water. Controlling water clones is not something easy, and an Inborn can't create these numbers of Illusory swords!"

Hua Yu glowered at Wang Xian with red eyes as he questioned Wang Xian.

"What I just displayed was really Inborn-level strength!"

Wang Xian overlooked them. What he had shown just now was really Inborn-level strength. However, his energy was immense, and his water control ability was superb since he was a Divine Dragon.

"You guys are just weak!"

Still the same words. The group of people had heard him repeat the same line a few times.

A mixed expression was plastered on Yu Ling'er as she had not expected this at all. The young man who scared her to death was such a formidable character.

The rest of the twenty-odd disciples trembled slightly as they realized they'd lost to a new junior who'd just joined them.

Besides, the fact that he defeated twenty-odd people alone amazed them, and at the same time, struck panic into them.

"You, come over!"

Wang Xian pointed to Hua Yu.

"What? Me...me..."

Seeing Wang Xian pointing at him, Hua Yu was stunned, with trepidation in his eyes.

He was brought over in the morning, and now, Wang Xian had beaten them all single-handedly. Hua Yu was already unnerved at this moment. Seeing Wang Xian calling out for him, his consternation grew.

"Come over!" said Wang Xian flatly as he looked at Hua Yu.

"What do you want? Mentor Yu is coming. When she comes, she won't spare you!"

Hua Yu looked at Wang Xian with the deepest fear as he staggered back involuntarily.

"I didn't hurt you just now, and I won't do it now either. Come over!"

Seeing Hua Yu's behavior, Wang Xian shook his head with disdain.

"You... Fine, I'll go!"

Hua Yu felt instant humiliation when he spotted the belittling look in his eyes. Gritting his teeth, he came forward to Wang Xian.

"How do you gain access to more resources?" asked Wang Xian straightaway.

"What? More resources?"

Hua Yu froze for a moment as this was an unexpected question from Wang Xian.

"Yes!" Wang Xian nodded.

"There are two ways to gain more cultivation resources. We can either improve our ranking among the sects or get into the top twenty in the individual ranking!" Hua Yu answered blankly.

"Hur? Is that so?"

"Yes, there's no other way except these two!" Hua Yu nodded quickly, as he did not dare to hide any truth. Now, he was terrified of this aloof junior brother.

"How do I improve the ranking of the sect?"

Wang Xian raised his eyebrow.

"You can issue a challenge anytime, and each sect will send five disciples for the challenge. Once we win against them, we can upgrade the level of our mountain sect!"

Wang Xian nodded his head in silence. Then he murmured, "I wonder how much of a reward I'll get for thrashing the entire Immortal Sect..."

# Chapter 554: My Name Will Start To Spread (3)

"What?"

When Hua Yu heard Wang Xian mumbling, he looked at him in shock.

Thrashing through the entire Immortal Sect?

"Nothing?"

Wang Xian shook his head and added plainly, "Practice diligently!"

Hua Yu's face was flushed as he stepped aside, feeling embarrassed.

The twenty disciples stared at Wang Xian with complicated feelings.

Swish!

"What's the matter?"

At this point, a voice sounded suddenly. Mentor Yu appeared in the sky and was looking down at the disciples who had all fallen into the water. She was baffled.

"Nothing, nothing!"

Yu Ling'er shook her head immediately. There was no way she could tell her mother that Wang Xian had defeated all of them.

That would be too embarrassing!

Hmm.

Mentor Yu didn't pursue the question further. She looked to Wang Xian and said, "Wang Xian, here's a sword for you!"

A blue treasured sword was thrown towards Wang Xian.

Wang Xian reached out his hand, caught the sword and was taken aback.

[Phantom Sword: Level 11]

Level 11! It's a Level 11 Spiritual Weapon!

Wang Xian was astonished. Pulling the sword out of its scabbard, he realized that the blade was blue and almost transparent.

Moreover, the edge was incomparably sharp. As he swung it, Illusory Swords were left behind.

"Great sword!"

Holding the Phantom Sword in his hands, Wang Xian's eyes beamed with excitement.

"If there's anything you need, you can let me know!" Mentor Yu added.

"Mentor Yu, do you have battle techniques or tactics?" Wang Xian asked directly.

"I'm not imparting battle techniques or tactics. The disciples of our mountain sect are allowed into the scripture depository for an hour each month. In five days, you will be able to enter the scripture depository to choose. I have an elixir pill here too!"

As she spoke, she threw a blue elixir pill to Wang Xian.

[Ripple Pill: Level 5]

[Extractable Dragon Energy: 110,983]

Wang Xian didn't hesitate at all as he caught it. He bowed at Mentor Yu and said instantly, "Thank you, Mentor Yu!"

"Alright. Practice diligently. I hope you can lead Mt. Fengyu to a new level!"

Mentor Yu smiled and shook her head. She looked across the surrounding disciples before taking off on her sword to return to the mountain peak.



I'll definitely return this favor!

Looking at the disappearing figure of Mentor Yu, Wang Xian thought to himself.

He lifted the elixir pill and swallowed it instantly.

"Mentor Yu probably knew about Wang Xian's strength. Otherwise, she wouldn't give him a spiritual sword and an elixir pill!"

When the surrounding crowd saw the spiritual sword in Wang Xian's hands and the elixir pill he had just consumed, envy filled their eyes.

Even Yu Ling'er was envious of him.

"What's the ranking of our mountain sect currently?"

Wang Xian diverted all the dragon energy he obtained to heal his injuries as he asked Hua Yu.

"Nineteenth. There are a total of twenty mountain sects and we are currently ranked nineteenth!"

Hua Yu felt a little embarrassed as he answered.

"Where's the eighteenth-ranked mountain sect?" Wang Xian asked Hua Yu.

Huh? Hua Yu was stunned for a moment but quickly replied, "They aren't very far from us. You... You are going to challenge them?"

As he spoke, his eyes lit up. The surrounding crowd also looked at Wang Xian with surprise and shock.

"Lead me there!" Wang Xian replied directly.

"Alright, alright..."

Hua Yu's eyes beamed up. Considering Wang Xian's strength, he definitely could defeat the eighteenth-ranked mountain sect.

"Let's go! Follow me!"

Hua Yu turned to Wang Xian and stepped on his sword.

"Let's go!"

Wang Xian nodded his head and took off on his sword!

"Go. Let's go too!"

"Follow them!"

The disciples of Mt. Fengyu were exhilarated. Wang Xian would be challenging the eighteenth-ranked mountain sect. Even if Mt. Fengyu was to just advance by a single position, the resources they would be getting would still be substantial.

Yu Ling'er hesitated for a moment but still took off on her sword and followed behind.

"Wang Xian, the eighteenth-ranked mountain sect is Mt. Tianshui. They have twenty-five disciples and the strongest disciple is Wang Beichuan. He's a little stronger than me. However, you are rather strong. Together with Junior sister Ling'er, Zhao Qian, Liu Dong and me, we definitely will win against them!" Hua Yu explained to Wang Xian with ecstasy.

To challenge a mountain sect, each mountain sect would have to send five representatives. They could choose team battles or individual battles. The challenger would be the one to choose.

These were the rules of Da Hong Immortal Sect.

However, Wang Xian didn't pay any attention to the rules. He really had no regard for the strength of Hua Yu, Yu Ling'er and the rest at this moment.

Mt. Fengyu was roughly three kilometers away from Mt Tianshui. However, the distance of three kilometers was only a matter of several minutes.

"Wang Xian, let's fly in directly on our swords. Flying directly into a mountain sect on the sword symbolizes taunting and challenging!"

Hua Yu continued to explain the rules to Wang Xian.

Wang Xian nodded his head and followed behind Hua Yu towards the training ground of Mt. Tianshui.

At this very moment, twenty-odd disciples of Mt. Tianshui were practicing. Some were resting by the side.

There were also disciples who were flirting with each other.

A petite girl sat on the huge rock by the side and was chatting joyously with a few other young men and girls.

"Huh? Someone's coming? A challenge?"

At this moment, the disciples who were practicing saw a group of people approaching while riding on their swords. They were astonished.

"Challenge? Who dares to challenge us?"

The disciples of Mt. Tianshui squinted their eyes as they tried to catch a glimpse of Wang Xian and the group.

"Mt. Fengyu is here for the challenge!" Hua Yu shouted loudly and his voice reverberated across several kilometers.

"Mt. Fengyu! They are from Mt. Fengyu! They actually dare to challenge us! We just gave them a tough beating last month and yet they dare to come to us today?"

"They must be asking for a beating!"

"Tsk! Could it be Hua Yu has made great improvements in swordsmanship?"

The disciples of Mt. Tianshui stared harshly at the disciples of Mt. Fengyu who were approaching.

"Yo~ Who would have expected people to challenge your Mt. Tianshui!"

At the huge rock, a young man turned to the petite girl and commented with a smile.

"They are disciples from Mt. Fengyu. They are most likely no match for us!" the

petite girl answered.

Her eyes squeezed into a line when she smiled, making her look adorable.

"Hehe! This is interesting. Sparring between rookies? Let me go take a look!"

"What do you mean, Senior brother Liang. What do you mean by sparring between rookies!" the petite girl grumbled unhappily at that young man.

"Isn't the battle between the eighteenth and nineteenth ranked mountain sects a great example of rookies sparing? Haha!" the young man laughed loudly.

"Tsk. I'm not going to talk to you. You are the rookie! So what if your mountain sect is ranked twelve?" The petite girl stared at the young man unhappily.

"Alright, it's my fault. Let's go take a look!" The young man carried the girl up as he walked ahead, seemingly going for a show.

Several young men around him also followed him ahead.

"Hua Yu, didn't I teach you a lesson last month? Why are you here again?"

On the training field of Mt. Tianshui, a young man lifted his head up slightly. He stared harshly at Hua Yu as he remarked.

"Hehe! You guys are definitely going down today. A five on five group battle! Do you have the guts to accept?" Hua Yu snorted coldly. Wang Xian's presence had emboldened him.

"Haha. Great. My hands are still feeling a little itchy and would love to have you as a punching bag!"

# Chapter 555: My Name Will Start To Spread (4)

"Not too bad to have you guys as punching bags!"

"I can defeat all of you in twenty moves!"

Disciples from Mt. Tianshui walked out with overbearing confidence.

"Let's do it. I'll make sure all of you admit your defeat today!"

The youth in the center raised his hand as he drew his longsword.

"Haha, great!"

Hua Yu cast a look at Yu Ling'er and the rest behind him. They had the absolute confidence in winning this five on five group battle.

There was no hesitation for them. With Wang Xian around, they had a hundred percent chance of winning!

"Your guidance is much appreciated!" said Wang Xian with his sword in his hand as Yu Ling'er and the rest walked over and put up a ready stance.

His sword was still in the scabbard when he spoke. However, his sword was drawn as soon as he finished.

"Hur? I've never seen this lad in Mt. Fengyu before."

Upon seeing Wang Xian ready to strike at them, the five young men from Mt. Tianshui furrowed their brows.

The petite girl brought several youngsters over with a broad smile.

The young man who had her in his arms even whispered to her that two chickens were pecking each other. [\[1\]](#) Then, they looked up at them.

"You're so eager for a beating! Beichuan Senior Brother, thrash Mt. Fengyu!"

"Seeking your own doom. Beichuan Senior Brother, teach them a lesson!"

The group of surrounding disciples from Mt. Tianshui cheered loudly.

"Hmph, digging your own graves!"

Coldness flashed across Wang Beichuan and his gang as they drew their swords.

Four water clones with swords in their hands popped out around Wang Xian as he jerked his body. Wang Xian was also wrapped in the water current.

"Illusory sword!"

The surroundings were instantly filled with mist after the sword left the scabbard.

"Insignificant trick!"

The disciples from Mt. Tianshui watched the strike from Wang Xian with contempt.

"Let's do it too!"

Immediately, Hua Yu called out to his members after he was stunned by Wang Xian, who took the lead.

"Where's the next location!?"

Bam, Bam, Bam!

However, all the water clones and Illusory swords before them dissipated at this time!

Along with which came five crashing sounds.

"No... how is this impossible?"

"Wow, damn. He's powerful!"

Only shocking and painful moans were left in the air.

Wang Xian was already standing at the spot where the five young men stood while they were lying on the floor.

"Next, next...," Hua Yu stammered with a stupefied look.

"Next is Mt. Xuanshui, ranked seventeenth!"

Hua Yu only managed to complete his sentence after a long time.

"Let's go!"

Wang Xian turned around as he spoke to Hua Yu.

"Wait, Big brother. Hang on!"

Hua Yu looked like he was in a trance before he sprinted to a mountain in front of the training field of Mt. Tianshui.

On that mountain was a Spiritual Stone, which he gently pulled.

"Okay, our ranking is up. We're going to Mt. Xuanshui!"

"Let's go!"

Sensing the impatience of Wang Xian, he hurriedly assured him, "Let's go, Big brother!"

The disciples from Mt. Fengyu behind him were dumbfounded. They expected a win, but not an instant kill!

They stared blankly at Wang Xian with a hint of horror in their eyes.

The new disciple from Mt. Fengyu was not a simple character.

Yu Ling'er felt even more complicated as she fixed her eyes on Wang Xian in a daze.

Mt. Fengyu's disciples rode on their swords and left, and the entire process only took two minutes.

All the disciples from Mt. Tianshui were stunned, looking at the five senior brothers lying on the ground.

"Instant kill. He could knock out Beichuan Senior Brother and the rest single-handedly. The strength of that young man was so damn strong!"

"How did this happen? When did Mt. Fengyu recruit such a powerful disciple? This..."

All the disciples of Mt. Tianshui revealed an incredulous look.

They knew Mt. Fengyu like the back of their hands. But now... it turned out...

"How did this happen? The strength of that young man!"

Several youngsters beside that petite girl had shock plastered on their faces.

"This is interesting. Mt. Fengyu actually recruits a disciple who possesses remarkable strength."

The young man who was holding the petite girl in his eyes had a brief stunned moment before he commented with flickering radiance in his eyes.

"He's quite strong. I'd guess he's at least a Half-Step to Dan Realm, and somewhat skilled in his Illusory swords and water clones."

Another young man nodded in agreement.

"Given his strength, he should be able to lead Mt. Fengyu into the top fifteen!"

"Almost there. The rest of the Mt. Fengyu disciples are just too lousy!"

Those disciples who came from the mountain sect that was ranked twelfth began to comment.

"Interesting. Let's follow them and see how far that lad can lead Mt. Fengyu in terms of ranking!"

The young man smiled with his lips quirked. He stood on the sword and rode away.



"Let's follow them. It was a surprise for Mt. Fengyu to have an expert. I want to check out their results too!"

Wang Beichuan swept the water droplets off his body with embarrassment as he spoke with a sullen face.

"Let's go!"

The group of Mt. Tianshui disciples hesitated before they hopped on their swords and headed to Mt. Xuanshui.

"Next..."

Just when the Mt. Tianshui disciples arrived at Mt. Xuanshui, a clear and icy tone cut the air.

Everyone froze.

The young man who had the petite girl in his arm raised his eyebrow.

"Consuming his physical strength at such a rate is not wise!"

"If he continues his incessant challenges, he can only stop at fifteenth. There are Half-Step to Dan Realm experts within the top fifteen sects!"

Some of them commented when they saw Mt. Fengyu disciples rushing over to another mountain sect.

"Let's keep up with them this time!"

The group of youngsters darted out while the Mt. Tianshui disciples followed suit. Those Mt. Xuanshui disciples who had just been just defeated also went over with curiosity.

A total of ninety disciples from two mountain sects followed behind.

When they arrived at the mountain sect ranked sixteenth, the disciples in that mountain sect were freaking out.

"It's just a challenge. Why did so many people come and make me jump?"

A wild and young man walked out, beckoning some of the surrounding disciples.

Ten seconds later!

"Damn, he's awesome. Another kill in seconds!"

"They're going to Mt. Wuyin. But Qin Shan from Mt. Wuyin is a Half-Step to Dan Realm Expert. It's impossible to achieve another kill within seconds!"

"This disciple from Mt. Fengyu is really fierce. I bet he could beat Qin Shan!"

The disciples of Mt. Fengyu rode on their swords with over a hundred followers behind them.

All the followers were those who had been defeated by them.

Damn, killing in seconds. It took him just one move to finish five strongest experts within the mountain sect. Now that they are challenging another mountain sect, they cannot miss it.

All the people behind the disciples of Mt. Fengyu were discussing how far this new disciple could go.

Seeing all the disciples from 16, 17, 18 placings following behind them, the disciples of Mt. Fengyu exhibited thrills on their faces.

In the beginning, they had scorned this new disciple who just joined. But it soon developed from shock to respect, and eventually worship.

Instant kill!

The ranking of Mt. Fengyu leveled up a lot, and the resources in the ancestral sect almost doubled!

Endnote:

[1] A figure of speech depicting two losers engaged in a long fight. This phrase was first used in a DOTA 2 competition in 2013. [Back](#)

# Chapter 556: My Name Will Start To Spread (5)

"Great, great. Now that Qin Hai has reached the Half-Step to Dan Realm, our Mt. Wuyin can now compete with Mt. Jiuhua!"

At this moment, a middle-aged man within Mt. Wuyin faced the crowd of youths before him as he exclaimed.

"Master, rest assured. Give me ten days. In ten days, Brother Qin Shan and I will definitely challenge Mt. Jiuhua and raise our ranking to fourteenth."

On the training field of Mt. Wuyin, a young man stood before thirty other disciples with his head lifted up proudly as he remarked confidently.

"Alright, Mt. Jiuhua has two Half-Step to Dan Realm disciples currently. Therefore, all our remaining disciples have to practice diligently and aim to achieve the breakthrough by the end of the year!" the middle-aged mentor said to his disciples with a smile.

"Yes, master!"

All thirty disciples were brimming with ambition. "We definitely should try to get into the top ten!"

"Disciples of Mt. Fengyu are here to challenge!"

At this moment, a shout could be heard.

Everyone in Mt. Wuyin was taken aback, including the middle-aged mentor.

He turned his head around, looked to his left and was shocked by what he saw.

Over a hundred. Over a hundred people were flying towards the training field of Mt. Wuyin on their swords.

"Mt. Fengyu? The eighteenth ranked Mt. Fengyu?" the middle-aged mentor

frowned slightly and was clearly feeling something was dubious.

"Where are you guys from?" the middle-aged mentor looked across the crowd while shouting solemnly.

"Get down. Mentor Du of Mt. Wuyin is around!"

The disciples who were flying in the air landed on the ground immediately.

"Mentor Du, we are disciples from Mt. Fengyu!"

When Hua Yu landed on the ground, he lifted his head slightly and was brimming with confidence.

Under normal circumstances, a Mt. Fengyu disciple wouldn't be as flamboyant as Hua Yu was when he was facing the disciples from Mt. Wuyin.

"We are here to challenge Mt. Wuyin!"

Huh?

Mentor Du raised an eyebrow.

"The eighteenth ranked Mt. Fengyu is challenging us, Mt. Wuyin? Are you guys crazy?"

Before Mentor Du could say a word, a disciple shouted at Hua Yu directly.

Mentor Du didn't say a word as he looked suspiciously at the hundred-odd disciples.

Mt. Fengyu only had twenty-odd disciples.

"Senior brothers, we have just challenged Mt. Xuanshui, therefore..."

"Please guide us along!" said Hua Yu. Wang Xian stood by the side with his sword while staring at the disciples of Mt. Wuyin.

"This disciple of Mt. Fengyu is too strong. Relying on his personal strength alone, he has brought Mt. Fengyu from the eighteenth rank to challenging the fifteenth rank mountain sect!"

"He's definitely at the Half-Step to Dan Realm. Moreover, he could be considered to be among the elites of the Half-Step to Dan Realm. His use of Illusory Swords and water clones is indeed terrifying!"

"I wonder if Qin Shan would be a match for him. If Qin Shan loses, Mt. Fengyu's ranking will rise to fifteen!"

Behind them, the disciples of Mt. Tianshui, Mt. Xuanshui and Mt. Sanshang were discussing softly.

"Half-Step to Dan Realm?"

The disciples of Mt. Wuyin were slightly surprised. They finally understood a little and their attention landed on Wang Xian.

"No wonder Mt. Fengyu is acting so arrogant. So they have a Half-Step to Dan Realm disciple!"

Qin Hai squinted his eyes slightly, stared at Wang Xian and gave an eerie smirk.

"Half-Step to Dan Realm?"

Mentor Du looked at Wang Xian and his lips curved up slightly. He didn't say a word. He crossed his arms and simply stood by the side while watching the developments with a smile.

A Half-Step to Dan Realm disciple was dreaming of defeating his Mt. Wuyin! What a far-fetched dream!

"Are you the only one representing Mt. Fengyu?"

Qin Hai lifted his head slightly, stared at Wang Xian and asked this plainly.

"Send out five disciples from Mt. Wuyin and stop wasting my time!"

Wang Xian looked across the disciples of Mt. Wuyin and commented without emotions.

"Stop wasting your time? How arrogant. Today, no one else from Mt. Wuyin has to make a move. I can finish you off by myself!"

A flash of ruthlessness gleamed in Qin Hai's eyes. He waved his longsword and ripples formed in the air.

"That's Qin Hai from Mt. Wuyin, and in Mt. Wuyin, he's only weaker than Qin Shan!"

"What does he mean? He knows clearly that this disciple from Mt. Fengyu is at the Half-Step to Dan Realm and yet he's going to challenge him alone!"

"Could it be... Could it be... Qin Hai has completed the breakthrough?"

Seeing Qin Hai charging ahead alone, the surrounding disciples were astonished.

"Haha, how dare you challenge us, Mt. Wuyin, with just a single Half-Step to Dan Realm disciple. You guys are really courting your own demise. Initially, I was still thinking of only revealing my strength when we challenge Mt. Jiuhua. For today, you can be my testing stone!"

Qin Hai laughed confidently, shocking the surrounding disciples of Mt. Tianshui and Mt. Xuanshui.

"Qin Hai has made the breakthrough to Half-Step to Dan Realm!"

"Mt. Wuyin has two Half-Step to Dan Realm disciples now!"

"It's over. The disciples of Mt. Fengyu will be beaten to their knees on Mt. Wuyin!"

When the surrounding disciples heard Qin Hai, they were astonished.

As for the crowd from Mt. Wuyin, they looked at the surrounding crowd with contempt and ridicule.

Before this group of disciples, there was still a young man standing by the side with his hands crossed while watching with a confident smile.

"Who would have thought that Mt. Wuyin would have two Half-Step to Dan Realm disciples now! It would seem that Mt. Fengyu's progress will end here. That's about the same as I expected."

The young man carrying the petite girl chuckled and commented.

"That's not a given yet. The disciple from Mt. Fengyu knocked out the disciples of Mt. Sanfeng instantly. Perhaps he could still win this!" the petite girl retorted the young man.

"Pfft! Xiao Yueyue, you don't understand. A Half-Step to Dan Realm expert could easily win against seven to eight Inborn experts. Therefore, the instant knockout was still as expected. However, for those at the same level..." the young man spoke in an educating tone. Suddenly, his eyes widened...

"One down, four to go!"

Wang Xian's emotionless voice stunned the surrounding crowd. Their jaws dropped and their eyes were filled with disbelief.

Wang Xian didn't stop moving as he charged towards the group of disciples from Mt. Wuyin.

His eyes were fixed on Qin Shan who still had his arms crossed.

"His strength... Fight!"

Qin Shan's eyelids twitched violently as he shouted bitterly and drew his longsword.

The other three disciples behind him drew their swords too immediately and charged towards Wang Xian.

Bam!

However, the group saw Qin Hai knocked to the ground heavily at this moment.

Qin Hai, instantly knocked out!

A Half-step to Dan Realm disciple couldn't put up the slightest of resistance at the moment against Wang Xian.

The disciples of Mt. Tianshui, Mt. Xuanshui and others stared in disbelief.

"Could it be he has reached the Dan Realm?"

"It cannot be... Shit! A Dan Realm expert?"

Instantly knocking out a Half-step to Dan Realm expert... This insane level of strength...

"His attack hasn't reached the level of a Dan Realm expert. He dominated completely with just swordsmanship. His control of water energy and general control are off the charts!"

On one end, Mentor Du's eyes widened in disbelief. He let down his crossed arms gradually, eyes still remaining on Wang Xian.

"How can he be so insanely strong before reaching the Dan Realm?"

When the surrounding disciples heard Mentor Du, they couldn't help but be impressed and shocked.



# Chapter 557: My Name Will Start To Spread (6)

"Next!"

Ten seconds later, four disciples of Mt. Wuyin fell on the ground while Wang Xian's voice was heard once again.

"Big brother, Mt. Jiuhua is the next one in the ranking. Follow me, big brother!"

The two lips of Hua Yu knocked together as he was elated when he spoke. Hua Yu was already used to pulling the Spiritual Stone, and now it was the one on the training cliff of Mt. Wuyin.

"Let's go!"

"Let's go!"

Hua Yu hopped on his sword while Wang Xian followed behind. Both of them hovered in the direction of Mt. Jiuhua.

"Damn, he's fu\*king impressive to defeat four mountain sects alone!"

"And he's not stopping. Does he want to do it in one shot? Given his strength, they could at least improve another two to three rankings!"

"Too strong, he's simply too strong!"

Woosh!

Without the slightest hesitation, the disciples from those defeated mountain sects were already on their heels.

"I did not expect Mt. Fengyu to have such an outstanding disciple!"

Mentor Du gazed at Wang Xian in awe. He hesitated slightly before he stood on his sword and flew in the direction of Mt. Jiuhua.

Like all others, he wanted to see how far this disciple could go.

"Next!"

Mt. Jiuhua, fourteen in the rankings, defeated!

"Next!"

Mt. Qing, thirteen in the rankings, defeated!

"Next!"

"Senior Brother, we have come to your Mt. Wuyu," said the petite girl to the young man beside her. She looked at the young man, who was hovering to Mt. Wuyu in stupefaction.

"Heh heh!"

The young man chuckled, but his eyes were half-dazed.

Mt. Qing, who had four Half-Step to Dan Realm Experts, was easily defeated. Even though it did not take a second to fall, it did not take more than ten seconds, either.

Mt. Wuyu had five Half-Step to Dan Realm Experts, including him.

After seeing the sickening combat power of that young man, the corner of his lips twitched involuntarily.

Damn. Given his understanding of Mt. Wuyu disciples, there was no way that they could be a match for this Mt. Fengyu disciple.

"Where did this devil thing come from?"

The young man gritted his teeth as he asked this with an awful look.

"How dare an insignificant Mt. Fengyu challenge us, Mt. Wuyu! You guys are really seeking your own death. Let me deal with all of you alone!"

Just then, the young man heard a familiar and insolent voice.

The eyelid of the young man twitched violently as he propelled his sword hurriedly. He bellowed, "Damn you, Lu Hezheng. Stop your brazen attitude! Who do you think you are? We're admitting our defeat!"

The young man who was pointing his sword at Wang Xian revealed a lost expression when he heard his Senior Big Brother bawling at him. He was stunned as he looked over his shoulder.

"Brother Ming, they're from Mt. Fengyu. It's the trashy Mt. Fengyu! I can single the entire mountain sect out!"

The young man answered his Senior Big Brother in stupefaction.

"The four outstanding fellows from Mt. Qing were walked over easily. You?"

The Senior Big Brother of Mt. Wuyu glowered at him.

"What? How is this possible?"

"I have been watching them all along. We're no match for him. Just throw in the towel!" the Senior Big Brother said with a gloomy look.

He thought of the time when he had said Mt. Fengyu and Mt. Tianshui were two chickens pecking at each other in the beginning.

Now? An outright smack in the face.

If Mt. Fengyu was some chicken, then they were just worms.

"Admitting defeat is the right choice. Mt. Wuyu is clearly no match for this Senior Brother from Mt. Fengyu!"

"That's right. Even though Mt. Wuyu has one Half-Step to Dan Realm expert more than Mt. Qing, it is futile. He's too much for you to handle!"

"Let's go. Next!"

The number of disciples commenting around had hit more than two hundred people.

Everyone was clamoring while various comments went into the ears of Mt.

Wuyu disciples.

That young man of Mt. Wuyu twitched the corner of his lips while the rest of the disciples lowered their heads in silence.

"Next, Mt. Luan, ranked eleventh!"

"Mt. Luan has ten Half-Step to Dan Realm experts. If they send their best five, I wonder if they could go against this Senior Brother!"

"He looks so young, and I have never heard of him before. How can he be so powerful?"

"He's simply too strong, and look at his aloof and dashing profile. I want to marry Senior Brother!"

As they continued their journey, the number of people on their heels had reached nearly three hundred. The more sects they surpassed, the more disciples tagged along.

It was already in the afternoon when Wang Xian was busy with his challenges.

Many of the disciples were following behind with excitement as they skipped their lunch.

After all, they were powerful Martial Artists who could go on empty stomachs for a few days without any issues.

At this time, Mt. Fengyu's ranking had been rising at a frenzied rate. Word of a disciple slamming a bunch of mountain sects' disciples traveled fast.

Scriptures Depository, Sword Cleansing Peak, Assessment Peak, Equipment Peak, Exlir Mountain were five mountains located just next to the main peak.

Before the main peak was one huge cliff that measured a thousand meters tall and ten meters wide.

There was a line on either side of the cliff.

One was the mountain sects' leaderboard while the other one was the young

disciples' one.

Twenty mountain sects were ranked according to their strength.

That went the same for the individual disciples. The leaderboard would show the top twenty young disciples of the Da Hong Immortal Sect.

In Da Hong Immortal Sect, where most of the Martial Artists had a longer lifespan, young men referred to those aged 45 and below.

In other words, it was a leaderboard for disciples aged 45 and below.

The ranking could change at any time.

So long as the one who issued challenges defeated the opponents and pulled down the spiritual stone at their training field, the ranking would dip by one position.

At the same time, the mountain sect who won would increase by one position.

Yet, the leaderboard had undergone rapid and bizarre changes today.

In the beginning, not many disciples paid attention to Mt. Fengyu when they advanced from nineteenth to eighteenth.

Those mountain sects at the bottom of the rankings were usually considered as non-existences. Nobody really cared about what was happening.

However, Mt. Fengyu gradually rose in their rankings.

When they hit the fifteenth, they attracted the attention of many people.

The fifteenth was a mark that represented a Half-Step to Dan Realm expert's presence in the mountain sect.

Yet, everyone was surprised to see Mt. Fengyu hitting the twelfth position in less than an hour.

The sect that was ranked at the twelfth position had five Half-Step to Dan Realm experts. Overtaking them would mean that Mt. Fengyu possessed the strength of defeating five Half-Step to Dan Realm experts.

Just when the crowd was discussing the speedy rise of Mt. Fengyu to the twelfth position, their position was promoted again.

It was already 4 PM.

Wang Xian stood at the training field of Mt. Luan as he spun around slowly.

"Just as we expected. He won; an easy feat once again."

"Fast and furious! Within a short span of a few hours, he raised the ranking of Mt. Fengyu to eleventh place!"

"Is he going to continue? Is he? The tenth in ranking possesses a Dan Realm disciple! "

"Have you noticed? Did you all notice? He hasn't been drawing his sword! Gosh!"

Everyone gasped and looked at Wang Xian in awe. He had battled through eight mountain sects by himself within a few hours.

He had promoted Mt. Fengyu's ranking from nineteenth to eleventh place by force!

Just him alone!

"Next!"

Wang Xian turned a deaf ear to all the discussions around him. He would have wanted to challenge the top three ancestral sects if the rules allowed him to skip levels.

"Next!"

Hua Yu's eyes were already full of admiration. He was thrilled when he said, "Next... No, Big Brother, it's getting late now. When we reach the next mountain sect, the disciples will have stopped their training!"

"Is that so?"

Wang Xian looked at the sky and nodded. "Fine, let's go back now!"

"Yes, we'll head back!" Hua Yu hurriedly said.

Wang Xian made a move and rode off on his sword.

# Chapter 558: The Name Of The Dragon King

Casual and carefree while taking off on his sword.

All the disciples around stared blankly at the leaving figure. Not a single one wasn't impressed and surprised.

"Why haven't I seen this Senior brother before? How did he just shoot up so suddenly?"

"He is definitely peerless below the Dan Realm. In fact, he might even be able to go toe-to-toe with a Dan Realm expert!"

"I'm certain that he has definitely reached the Dan Realm. Otherwise, he wouldn't be that incredible.

Disciples from various mountain sects discussed fervently as they saw Wang Xian leaving.

"Mentor Du said that his attacks haven't reached the Dan Realm. It is just that his swordsmanship and ability to control water are too insane!"

"Mt. Fengyu has really shot to fandom. He has carried the mountain sect on his shoulders alone and has contributed to the rise!"

The comments of the surrounding crowd slowly made their way to the ears of the twenty-odd disciples from Mt. Fengyu.

Their feelings were complicated. Some were agitated but most were exhilarated.

Now that Mt. Fengyu had risen from nineteenth to the eleventh, the resources allocated to them would increase three to four-fold.

Considering that Mt. Fengyu had few disciples, everyone would be able to get substantially more resources and they would also improve drastically.



Yu Ling'er stared at that figure blankly, feeling exceptionally conflicted.

Once, their Mt. Fengyu was also an incredibly strong mountain sect in Da Hong Immortal Sect. Her father was even the strongest existence on the ranking board of youths of various mountain sects.

He was the number one disciple of Da Hong Immortal Sect.

The glory days had since departed from Mt. Fengyu for over ten years. During these years, Mt. Fengyu had fallen to the bottom of the mountain sects.

Her mother was supporting Mt. Fengyu desperately.

She would have never expected the young man that fell from the waterfall, the one who gave her a scare and the one her mother took out precious elixir pills to save would be so incredibly strong.

I have been against him. He probably doesn't have a good impression of me now. No! He hasn't been looking into my eyes from the very beginning.

At the thought of this, Yu Ling'er felt bitter.

"Hey, brothers from Mt. Fengyu. What's the name of this Senior brother? When did he join your Mt. Fengyu?"

At this moment, curious questions came from the surrounding disciples of various mountain sects.

Several hundred disciples, with the majority of them being even stronger than them, were staring at them.

"Wang Xian. Our Senior brother's name is Wang Xian!"

"Wang Xian? Senior brother Wang Xian?"

The surrounding disciples mumbled to themselves as they etched this name into their minds. After this day, the name of Wang Xian would definitely be known throughout Da Hong Immortal Sect.

"He told us his name is Wang Xian and that others call him the Dragon King!"

Yu Ling'er mumbled to herself.

"What? Junior sister Ling'er, what did you just say? His name is Dragon King?"

A disciple from Mt. Fengyu standing by the side was shocked as he looked at Yu Ling'er with doubts.

"Yeah!"

Yu Ling'er nodded her head.

"Dragon King... Haha! This name is truly domineering. The dragon king that creates clouds, casts rain and stirs waves on the surface of the seas. A really apt name!" a disciple from Mt. Fengyu exclaimed loudly.

"Dragon King? What a domineering name!"

The surrounding crowd and disciples were taken aback but exclaimed with a smile soon after.

"That's a really domineering name! Dragon King! Dragon King!"

Wang Xian wasn't aware that what he said casually when he first regained consciousness was now starting to spread throughout Da Hong Immortal Sect.

In Da Hong Immortal Sect, disciples would end their day of training after 5 pm.

All the disciples from various mountain sects could choose to head to the Martial Peak to spar with others. Alternatively, they could continue their practice.

They could also head to the Sword Cleansing Peak to sharpen their weapons, to the Pill Hill to purchase elixir pills, or even to the Scripture Depository to read books.

Whenever the evening arrived, the areas around the main peak would be exceptionally lively.

"Look! Mt. Fengyu's ranking has increased by eight in a single day!"

"How can this...? How can Mt. Fengyu be ranked so highly? Last I recalled, weren't they the second from the bottom? Their entire mountain sect only has

twenty disciples!"

"It's because of a disciple from Mt. Fengyu. He is extremely strong and defeated eight mountain sects alone. Today, disciples from six to seven sects witnessed with their own eyes how he challenged one mountain sect after another. He's really strong!"

"A disciple defeated eight mountain sects in a single day? Could he have Dan Realm-level strength?"

"I'm not certain. Others are calling him the Dragon King. What a domineering name!"

"Dragon King? Who gave him the guts to call himself that? He's arrogant!"

"He had the capital to do so! He defeated eight mountain sects on his own, including crushing five Half-step to Dan Realm disciples easily. These Half-step to Dan Realm disciples are all really strong and tough!"

The surrounding disciples around the main peak stared at the leaderboard vigilantly while discussing in awe.

The news of a single disciple from Mt. Fengyu defeating eight mountain sects alone quickly spread among various disciples.

Some were shocked while others were surprised. However, there were more who weren't convinced.

"I heard that the Dragon King of Mt. Fengyu wanted to challenge the tenth-ranked Mt. Jiulian. However, it was getting late and thus he gave up on the idea. If he had not, I believe Mt. Fengyu would still be able to increase its ranking by several spots!"

"Yeah! The Dragon King is really strong. He definitely has the strength to go against Dan Realm disciples!"

Several disciples that had gone along to spectate in the afternoon looked at the leaderboard on the cliff as they exclaimed emotionally.

"He needs to at least be in the Dan Realm for him to challenge the tenth-ranked

mountain sect. An insignificant disciple calling himself the Dragon King? What a joke!"

"How arrogant! There's not a single supreme talent in the bottom ten mountain sects. There's nothing to be proud of after defeating a pile of scraps!"

At this moment, several disciples walked over, glanced at the leaderboard and spoke with indignance.

Huh?

Several youths looked at the other disciples, frowned and remarked, "That's because you guys haven't witnessed the strength of the Dragon King. If you guys had, you wouldn't be saying the same!"

"Dragon King? Who the hell is he? If he dares to challenge us, our Senior brother Su Fa will teach home a lesson so well that he will be humble. Calling himself the Dragon King? What a joke!" several disciples remarked in contempt.

They shook their heads and continued, "A disciple that rules over the bottom ten mountain sects will at most be capable of being a leader of a flock of chickens!"

Several disciples were full of indignance as they walked past them.

Some youths opened their mouths and wanted to say something but eventually chose not to.

Indeed, Senior brother Dragon King from Mt. Fengyu had not defeated a Dan Realm disciple.

And that Senior brother Su Fa...

They lifted their heads and looked at the leaderboard of youths in Da Hong Immortal Sect.

First: Hong Tianda! Budding Realm!

Second: Piao Lingxue! Budding Realm!

Third: Ao Shuwen! Budding Realm!

...

"The name of the Dragon King isn't something he is qualified to be addressed as!"

"Tianyi Swordsman, Hong Tianda. Wandering Snow Sword, Piao Lingxue. Fengyun Sword, Ao Shuwen. All of them are in the Budding Realm. Moreover, all of them are ranked in the top twenty among the younger generation of disciples in Da Hong Immortal Sect!"

"He will only be considered as one of the most outstanding talents in Da Hong Immortal Sect after he gets into the top twenty. Before that, who the hell is the Dragon King!?"

While the crowd was in awe with the frantic advancement of Mt. Fengyu up the ranking charts, most of the disciples in the top ten mountain sect were nonchalant.

In their eyes, an eleventh ranked mountain wasn't something that would impress them.

So what if he defeated eight mountain sects alone? Does he have the guts to challenge our mountain sect?

We will teach that Dragon King how to be humble!

Calling himself the Dragon King? Is he qualified to accept this title?

# Chapter 559: Art of Water Refining

Yong Chang City was the most prosperous central area and the only city in the Yong Chang world.

A total population of ten million lived in the city, along with the surrounding villages.

But many of them here were ordinary people.

Yong Chang City serviced three Immortal Sects.

After a long-time development, the city had become an ancient bustling city.

There were taverns, restaurants, weapon stores, forging workshops, and elixir stores for both ordinary and Martial Artists. You name it, they had it.

Inborn Spiritual Weapons were for sale, along with high-level elixir pills, which could be purchased with Spiritual Stones.

"Senior Brother Ao, I wonder...how long does it take for the Spiritual Energy in Yong Chang Cauldron to be depleted. Today, I saw the outside world. Looks interesting!"

"This isn't a good thing for us. It's the Age of Dharma Decline outside. The Spiritual Energy in Yong Chang will be reduced by two to three times then!"

"Our world is too small, and it's so boring. The world outside is big. How interesting it would be if we could roam around in the Underworld!"

"Brother Nan, the Dan Realm experts in the Underworld can conquer a territory. Then, wouldn't we be dominating the Underworld if we go out?"

"The Martial Artists in the outside world are trash. Oh, I heard some junior brothers mention that there's an outstanding disciple who emerged from Mt. Fengyu. His name is the Dragon King, who knocked out eight mountain sects alone and promoted Mt. Fengyu's ranking from nineteenth to eleventh."

"Dragon King? Haha, the disciples are talking big nowadays. He's at most a Dan Realm expert. Such a person is not in our league!"

Back at the top floor of a restaurant, there were five young men exchanging conversations with broad smiles.

A young man in the middle revealed a faint smile as he looked out the window as though there was nothing worth his attention.

In Da Hong Immortal Sect, all the experts had their own circles. Even with the appearance of the Dragon King today, they just chuckled and forgot about it.

As soon as Wang Xian returned to his residence at Mt. Fengyu, he picked up the manual of Da Hong Immortal Sect's swordsmanship.

Illusory sword, water sword.

Following these up would be the Sword of Extreme Frost and Sword of Extreme Heat.

"Illusory sword, water sword, Sword of Extreme Frost, and Sword of Extreme Heat are just types of application using water energy. Water Tiers Blade is considered a Sword Technique. But other than that, there aren't any other Sword or Battle techniques!"

Wang Xian read the content in the manual with brows furrowed.

I better head to the Scriptures Depository for the real battle techniques, and I must be quick. It would be better still if I could get some resources like Spiritual Grass or weapons!

"Wang Xian!" Just when he was in his thoughts, Mentor Yu called out to him.

Wang Xian looked up and saw Mentor Yu walking to him.

"Your strength surprised me!"

Radiance flickered in Mentor Yu's eyes, who appeared slightly emotional.

Wang Xian smiled and said nothing. Since he arrived at this place, his words had

reduced significantly. After all, he belonged to the outside world.

"You promoted Mt. Fengyu to eleventh place. This time, the resources for Mt. Fengyu will be greatly increased. Do you have anything you want? Anything that can help you in your cultivation?" asked Mentor Yu to Wang Xian, looking at him.

"I want to enter the Scriptures Depository!"

Wang Xian answered frankly. After a slight hesitation, he asked again, "Mentor Yu, does Yong Chang have any huge lakes around?"

"I have a token that allows access to the Scriptures Depository with me. Since I'm not using it, you can take it. We don't have any huge lakes around here, just some small streams."

Mentor Yu handed him a token.

"Hur?"

Wang Xian froze for a moment as he was startled, seeing the token.

"The ranking of a mountain sect determines how much resources the mentor can receive. Take this token, and you can enter the Scriptures Depository. The time remaining for your stay is around one day!"

Mentor Yu continued to explain, "Next month, all of you will receive five hours of reading time in the Scriptures Depository. At the same time, you can enter the first story of the Scriptures Depository!"

Wang Xian nodded. "Thank you, Mentor Yu!"

"You're welcome. This is what you deserve. You don't have to hurry with the challenges of other mountain sects. Pace it according to your strength, and no casualties allowed!" Mentor Yu reminded Wang Xian.

Wang Xian nodded. "Mentor Yu, I would like to go to the Scriptures Depository and pick some battle techniques!"

"Okay, go on!"



Mentor Yu nodded with a smile as she watched him riding on his sword to the main peak.

The main peak was the most eye-catching one amongst peaks of Da Hong Immortal Sect.

Before the main peak was a thousand-meter-wide waterfall with several towering peaks surrounding it.

The Scriptures Depository was right beside the main peak. It was situated at the top of a big and tall building.

The building was about fifty meters tall, and looked extremely lofty.

Wang Xian rode his sword and came to the Scriptures Depository. He gazed around as soon as he arrived.

He saw disciples walking in with identity tokens in their hands. When Wang Xian came to the door, he handed the token to a middle-aged man beside him.

"Mentor's token. You have 25 hours remaining in it. You can enter the second story, and the first story will not consume time in the token!"

Wang Xian nodded and entered.

The large number and myriad of books in the Scriptures Depository of Da Hong Immortal Sect really widened Wang Xian's horizons.

In particular, the first story. However, there were not many books on cultivation, but rather, a variety of general knowledge books.

Thousands of people stayed put on the first story, but it was nothing to such a massive library.

"Oh, this is the map of Yong Chang world!"

Wang Xian walked over immediately when he saw a map in an eye-catching spot.

"Yong Chang City is huge!"

Wang Xian scanned the map and memorized the entire map.

After he surveyed the books around him, he went up to the second floor.

"An array! There's a Protection Array on the second floor! Without the token, no one can enter here. If the token does not come with enough corresponding energy, access is prohibited too!" Wang Xian exclaimed in surprise. An Immortal Sect is, indeed, an Immortal Sect.

After he entered it, he noticed that the second floor was much smaller than the first story. However, a variety of secret cultivation manuals and guide books written by experts based on their experiences could be found over here.

"Battle techniques!" Wang Xian murmured as he swept his gaze around. There were a few hundred disciples on the second floor, looking down, reading their books with seriousness.

This place was different from the first story, as the time limit was exercised here. Nobody dared to waste any time at all.

"Path of Swords!"

"Path of Water Applications!"

"Art of Water Refining!"

Wang Xian hurriedly headed to the three distinct zones. But he went to the Art of Water Refining zone, instead of the Path of Swords zone.

"What's the difference between Water Refining and Inferno Refining?"

With doubt in his eyes, Wang Xian immediately walked to it.

As soon as he saw the book on the Art of Water Refining, he quickly flipped it open and began reading.

"No alchemy furnace, forging table, hammer required. Only for refining elixir pills and Spiritual Weapons that are levels below myself. This Art of Water Refining is so convenient!"

Wang Xian's eyes were gleaming, as he had thought of a quick way to gain resources!

# Chapter 560: Another Insane Aspect Of The System

[Ding! Mastered Art of Water Refining. Refine All Equipment With The Origin Source Water!]

Refine All Equipment With The Origin Source Water!

Wang Xian's lips curved into a smile. What's the most lucrative business? Refining equipment and elixir pills!

With the almost cheating-level Origin Source Flame to refine, Wang Xian had never failed and the effects of his refining were a hundred percent retained.

He could fully rely on this method to earn a huge amount of resources.

If he could obtain sufficient elixir pills and spiritual equipment, he could consume these elixir pills to boost his strength or keep them to be distributed to the dragonians or members of the Dragon Palace subsequently.

Otherwise, how could they ever match up to the people from Yong Chang world?

Wang Xian also knew that other than Yong Chang world, there were nine other cauldron worlds.

In perhaps a few years, they would all surface in the real world.

Wang Xian's eyes beamed as he looked towards the direction of the Path of Swords. He walked straight towards it.

Eh? What is this?

When he entered the region of the Path of Sword, Wang Xian saw various jadestones on top of books and scriptures.

There weren't many jadestones, with each one being separated by a certain

distance. In the entire region, there were only seven jadestones.

"Battle Techniques Imaging. Inject spiritual and mental energy into the jadestones to see the images of battle techniques!"

Imaging. Could it be similar to the jadestone I saw earlier today that are capable of recording? Spirit arrays are indeed exceptionally mystical!

Wang Xian was in awe. He picked up the jadestone and found a line of instructions below it.

[Water Clone!]

Water Clone? What's the difference between this and the water clone I'm capable of creating?

Wang Xian was slightly shocked. He held the jadestone with both hands, focused his mind and injected spiritual energy into it.

Weng!

The next instant, a mystical image appeared in the mind of Wang Xian.

A human figure started demonstrating before his eyes. The circulation of water energy, control...

The demonstration lasted for a full thirty seconds.

As compared to what Wang Xian had come up with previously, this Water Clone was more perfected and agile.

[Ding! Master Preliminary Battle Technique: Water Clone!]

At this moment, the voice of the system sounded, shocking Wang Xian completely.

A notification from the system! It's a notification from the system!

All along, there had been extremely few notifications from the system. Other than the exceptions of the construction of the Dragon Palace and mastering refining arts, there weren't any other notifications.

He had not expected the system to prompt that he had mastered Water Clone after watching the battle techniques imaging.

Could it be that I have to fulfil a certain requirement before the system will release a notification? This system is really lonesome. If it could issue missions, rewards or an item exchange framework, it would then be perfect. My own development still has to rely on myself. How depressing!

Wang Xian heaved a huge sigh.

However, what Wang Xian didn't know was that a divine dragon didn't need to master any battle techniques. Once he achieved the first Divine Dragon Transformation, he would automatically receive the legacy of superpower.

Superpower was a tier above battle techniques.

However, it was also because Wang Xian wasn't certain of the path ahead that he could open a path to invincibility that belonged only to him.

In Wang Xian's mind, the foundation had to be solid. It would always be great to acquire more knowledge.

The reason why powerful humans could slay a dragon was exactly that they had mastered a range of subjects.

Wang Xian placed the Battle Techniques Imaging jadestone back in its original position. He looked around and realized something really interesting.

There were at least several hundred secret manuals in the entire region. All of them were explanations on Water Clone and one's understanding.

[The crux of mastering Water Clone!]

[The control and use of Water Clone!]

[The control of multiple Water Clones!]

[The correct application of Water Clone!]

There were several hundred such books with the names of certain experts left on

them.

Wang Xian even saw an explanatory book on Water Clone by Sword Immortal Hong Yun that was placed in the middle of this region.

Sword Immortal. An existence that was likely in the Immortal Realm.

It would seem that mastering Water Clone wouldn't be easy for other disciples. They might even need several or even dozens of years to understand. As for myself, I'm feeling like I have mastered all the important aspects of Water Clone in an instant!

Wang Xian's eyes beamed with excitement.

He walked to the other Battle Techniques Imaging jadestone.

[Sword. Preliminary Sword Edge Storm Technique!]

Wang Xian lifted the Battle Techniques Imaging jadestone and started deciphering.

[Ding! Mastered Preliminary Battle Technique: Sword Edge!]

Sword Edge. Creating the blade of the sword with extremely chilling water. A disciple that I fought in the day seemed to be using this move. However, he was easily defeated as there is a huge difference in strength between him and me.

Wang Xian's eyes beamed with excitement. Sword Edge could be used for ranged attacks and close combat.

"Continue!"

[Ding! Mastered Preliminary Battle Technique: Instant Shift!]

[Ding! Mastered Preliminary Battle Technique: Sword Imprisonment!]

[Ding! Mastered Preliminary Battle Technique: Sword Explosion!]

[Ding! Mastered Preliminary Battle Technique: Sword Cloud!]

[Ding! Mastered Preliminary Battle Technique: Shield Sword!]

Wang Xian quickly mastered various battle techniques as he assimilated the information from the Battle Technique Imaging jadestones. In fact, he was able to incorporate these techniques into his battles right away.

What's the use of battle techniques? There were too many to list! Considering identical body conditions, those with ample battle experiences and techniques could easily defeat five to six of their peers. In fact, they could even defeat more than a dozen people with similar body qualities.

The strength of battle techniques was as such.

They could enhance the release of one strength to the maximum.

Wang Xian went to the region of Path of Water Applications once again.

As compared to the Path of Swords, the Path of Water Applications only had three Battle Technique Imaging jadestones in the entire region.

The first was Water Contact, the second was Water Chill, and the third was Hidden Mist.

The Hidden Mist had similar effects as when Wang Xian relied on water vapor to hide his real whereabouts. However, the area covered by the Hidden Mist was much broader and had better effects on masking one's location.

Within a short period, Wang Xian had fully mastered ten battle techniques on the entire second floor.

There are at least several thousand books and yet there are only ten battle techniques... This...

Wang Xian was feeling a little disappointed. What he didn't realize was that each battle technique was, in fact, a series of attack techniques and methods. One would be considered incredible if they could fully master one or two.

Those who could master three to four battle techniques would be classified as exceptional talents.

Taking Water Clone as an example, the control of the clone, the techniques to employ when engaging enemies, and the possible applications during battles



were extremely broad. If one could fully master one battle technique, his fighting capacity would be greatly enhanced.

I can't get to the third floor?

Wang Xian frowned slightly and was clearly disappointed.

As compared to feeling shocked when he first came in, he was now completely disappointed. He looked around once again before heading for the exit.

After he passed through the spirit array, his allocated time was deducted right away. Wang Xian looked at the hourglass by the side and realized only an hour had passed.

After getting these battle techniques, now I have to think of getting resources. I need to obtain sufficient elixir pills to first raise my strength to Level 9.

Wang Xian pondered as he walked. Now that he had mastered the Art of Water Refining, he could start considering where he should start.

"Dragon King! That's the Dragon King!"

"Huh? He looked pretty good. That emotionless face of his made him seem a little more arrogant."

As time passed, the actions of Wang Xian, the Dragon King and Mt. Fengyu were becoming known to more and more people.

When he stepped out, he was instantly recognized by a few disciples who looked towards him.

"A person that dares to declare himself King after getting to the top of the bottom ten mountain sects? How arrogant!" A young man looked at Wang Xian harshly as he walked towards him.

Behind him, there were six other youths following!

# Chapter 561: Defeat Enemy In One Strike; Top Twenty of Da Hong

Martial Artists, regardless of which era they were in, were known to be inattentive to details, and commonly preferred to keep a long unkempt hairstyle. But this young man was clean-cut and had short hair.

His eyes were extremely sharp and he looked obstinate and unruly.

"Hmm?"

Wang Xian was deep in thought when he noticed the young man in front of him. Instinctively, he moved aside.

"Oh? Is the Dragon King always such a wuss?" the young man exclaimed after seeing Wang Xian side-stepping to his right. His derisive look intensified while his arms folded behind him and he smiled coldly at Wang Xian.

Wang Xian stopped and slowly raised his head, peering at the young man.

"That's The Phantom, Kong Guanglin!"

"Kong Guanglin is pitting himself against the Dragon King!"

"How dare a disciple under a mountain sect that is ranked eleven call himself 'Dragon King'? Pfft! He is just an arrogant and impertinent kid!"

"Dragon King? That title irks me to no end. Is he able to live up to such a title?"

"Haha, this is getting interesting. The Phantom Kong Guanglin is ranked among the top twenty of the Da Hong Immortal Sect's list of Outstanding Youths. He is also the head honcho of Mt. Jiulian. Coming from a mountain sect that was ranked tenth, you can imagine how strong he is to be able to rank among the top twenty outstanding youths!"

"I guess it was the Dragon King trying to challenge Mt. Jiulian yesterday that led to the ire of Kong Guanglin, which is why he is finding fault with him today!"

"You can't blame anyone for your actions. It is important not to show your arrogance in front of Da Hong Immortal Sect. Otherwise, you will be dealt with severely by experts!"

The surrounding disciples taunted from the sides when they saw Kong Guanglin staring at Wang Xian.

Most of these disciples came from the top ten mountain sects. They had scoffed at the Dragon King ever since they heard about him, and now they were elated at the sight of Kong Guanglin confronting him.

"I heard that there are rewards for being ranked among the Outstanding Youths?"

Wang Xian looked at Kong Guanglin and asked this casually, at the same time shifting his glance to the enormous cliff beside him.

"Eh?"

Kong Guanglin was momentarily startled before replying with a cold stare.  
"What a maniac you are. If you are ranked among the top twenty outstanding youths, you will be rewarded handsomely every month. Unfortunately, you are not qualified to enjoy such a privilege!"

"Simple. I will just have to defeat you to qualify!"

Wang Xian had his eyes on Kong Guanglin and spoke calmly in his direction.

"Haha, fools rush in where angels fear to tread. I love your guts. As a consequence of your preposterous challenge, I will cripple your arm!"

Kong Guanglin laughed at Wang Xian's words, staring at him coldly at the same time.

"Such arrogance. Senior brother Kong, destroy this kid and let him know how strong Mt. Jiulian is!"

"How dare you challenge Senior brother Kong! You will soon pay the price for your insolence!"

The disciples who were following behind Kong Guanglin glared at Wang Xian

with contempt.

"For someone with such mediocre strength, he sure talks big!"

"He does talk big. Challenging Kong Guanglin? I don't know where he finds the confidence to even propose that!"

"Haha, interesting. The Dragon King versus The Phantom Kong Guanglin!"

The surrounding audience was slightly taken aback by Wang Xian's intention to fight Kong Guanglin, but at the same time, they were thrilled by the proposition.

"It has been a while since someone showed such arrogance in front of me. That broadsword you wield is a fine piece of weaponry. If you lose, I will get to keep it!"

Kong Guanglin pointed at Wang Xian with roaring laughter. "Today, I, Kong Guanglin, have a new challenger, the Dragon King. Fellow brothers, come witness our fight at the Martial Peak!"

Kong Guanglin's voice echoed through the surroundings, and everyone within a radius of a thousand meters was able to hear him loud and clear.

"Haha!"

As soon as he finished speaking, he made a loud chuckle and flew towards the Martial Peak with his sword in hand.

"Is it true that the winner gets to keep the loser's possessions?"

As Wang Xian watched Kong Guanglin move towards the peak, his face was beaming.

He followed closely behind and flew towards the Martial Peak as well.

"What? The Dragon King is challenging Kong Guanglin? Is he trying to court his death?"

"Such arrogance and conceit are as good as courting death."

"Let us head over and see how Senior brother Kong oppresses that show-off!"

"Senior brother Kong will not show any mercy to his opponents. Every one of his moves will be extremely deadly!"

The disciples of the scriptures depository, as well as those from the neighboring peaks, were delighted to hear the voice of Kong Guanglin. One by one they headed towards the Martial Peak.

Even the weakest among the top twenty disciples of the Da Hong Immortal Sect ranked in the Dan Realm.

This match between the two experts would undoubtedly be exciting to watch.

Wang Xian took a look at the surrounding disciples with a faint smile.

It was obvious that Kong Guanglin was here to find trouble with him. But this was exactly what he wanted as well.

Boom!

Wang Xian landed himself in one of the arenas as he realized that there were at least fifty arenas on Martial Peak.

The arena that they were about to compete in was situated near the top of the peak. Kong Guanglin had already entered the arena while he stared at Wang Xian with contempt.

The group of Da Hong Immortal Sect disciples levitated themselves and surrounded the arena. Their faces were filled with excitement.

"Come, I will teach you a lesson today not to be impudent in front of Da Hong Immortal Sect. Always stay low profile and humble here!"

Kong Guanglin raised his broad sword in the direction of the descending Wang Xian. "I will let you attack first!" he said mockingly.

"Hear ye! This is exactly how we will educate our new batch of newcomers every time!"

"Things are getting interesting. If the Dragon King is taught a lesson by Kong Guanglin today, then his title will be nothing but a joke in the future!"

The surrounding crowd mocked Wang Xian, unbridled.

"Have a taste of my battle technique!" Wang Xian said lightly with a faint smile.

Channeling water energy into his body, Wang Xian thrust forward with his unsheathed broad sword.

"Sword Edge!"

"Water Clone!"

In an instant, Wang Xian moved his broad sword, bursting water energy and casting two battle techniques at the same time. The Water Clone, armed with a Sword Edge, made a slash for Kong Guanglin.

The real Water Clone battle technique did not create a clone that appeared as a blob of bluish water but as an exact clone of Wang Xian.

"Huh? Water Clone? You dare to use the Water Clone battle technique in front of me, The Phantom?"

Kong Guanglin saw Wang Xian's battle technique and spoke with disdain in his eyes.

With a turn of his body, he generated five exact clones of himself.

"Kill!"

With a wave of his arm, his water clones started to attack in the direction of Wang Xian's water clone.

The two were about a hundred meters apart, with eyes on each other.

Kong Guanglin slowly formed a smile as his water clones assailed.

Poof! Poof! Poof!

But his face soon turned stiff as he realized that his water clones had been easily destroyed without showing any sign of resistance.

"Sword Edge? Excellent. I wasn't expecting your water clone to be controlling a

Sword Edge. An ingenious move!"

Kong Guanglin showed slight respect for his opponent with his broadsword now unsheathed.

Clang!

The Ten Tiers Blade with ripples appearing on its back struck towards Sword Edge.

# Chapter 562: Doubting One's Existence

"The Dragon King is pretty strong. Using his water clone to control the Sword Edge, he easily broke through Senior Brother Kong's water clone."

"He's pretty strong but it is going to end soon. Senior brother Kong has gotten serious. He has even started using his Ten Tiers Blade!"

Over five hundred disciples hovered in the air on their swords around the battle. When the battle started, they had stopped discussing as they watched attentively.

Seeing Wang Xian's attack, the surrounding disciples were shocked.

However, that remained as such.

Senior brother Kong had gotten serious. If the Dragon King was simply what the rumors had mentioned, there would be no uncertainty in this battle.

Every single disciple that was in the top twenty was insanely powerful.

"Break!"

Kong Guanglin shouted as he swung his longsword onto the Sword Edge.

"Instant Shift!"

Seeing Kong Guanglin's attack, Wang Xian shimmered in blue light.

Weng!

Instant Shift! Where there was water, one could erupt with twice the speed that he typically could achieve.

When Kong Guanglin slashed at the Sword Edge, Wang Xian's body merged with his water clone.



Bam!

The Sword Edge was crushed by Kong Guanglin. However, before he could even get excited, a sword scabbard landed on his chest.

Bam!

"What?"

Kong Guanglin's eyes widened in disbelief as he started spewing blood uncontrollably.

Wang Xian walked silently to Kong Guanglin and looked down on him. Creating a rope out of water, he took the longsword in Kong Guanglin's hands away.

He also took the bag of approximately two hundred spiritual stones away.

"YOU... You..."

When Kong Guanglin saw Wang Xian taking away his spiritual stones and spiritual longsword, he felt greatly humiliated.

"Thank you!"

Wang Xian looked at him and spoke plainly. Subsequently, the longsword he retrieved went below his legs as he took off into the sky.

Swish!

Wang Xian left the place with the crowd completely dumbfounded.

Sss!

The surrounding disciples gasped in astonishment as they stared blankly at Kong Guanglin, who was still on the floor.

"He just lost?"

"Kong Guanglin has just lost? Isn't that a little too darned simple?"

"Is this considered a move or two? Freak... The Dragon King..."

"It isn't just us who are feeling overwhelmed. Even Kong Guanglin must be feeling a little overwhelmed currently. Look. His eyes are dead!"

"As the twentieth-ranked disciple, he didn't even manage to last two moves. The Dragon King is indeed strong. The question is how strong he really is."

"Damn! He's too strong. When he challenged the other disciples during the day, not a single mountain sect lasted more than ten seconds. Even Kong Guanglin met the same outcome. I believe his strength would easily place him within the top ten supreme talents!"

"Where did this monster come from? What he just used was probably Sword Edge and perhaps Instant Shift. His speed exploded by several times. It was so fast that I didn't even catch a glimpse of him moving!"

When Wang Xian's figure disappeared completely from sight, exclamations broke out from the surroundings.

In the arena, Kong Guanglin stood up gradually. He still looked a little out of sorts.

Did I just lose?

"I wasn't careless just now and yet I lost. His strength..."

Kong Guanglin lifted his head and looked in the direction where the figure had disappeared. Suddenly, a helpless feeling welled up within him.

When he first heard of the name of the Dragon King today, he had snorted with contempt.

When he saw the so-called Dragon King entering the Scripture Depository, he wanted to teach him a lesson right away.

However, he would have never expected this outcome.

Ten seconds?

Perhaps not even that.

Around him, when the disciples saw the desolation in Kong Guanglin's eyes, they were even more astonished.

The twentieth-ranked supreme talent in Da Hong Immortal Sect was beaten so completely that he started doubting his life.

He didn't speak of having a second match ambitiously and he didn't lower his head with shame.

Instead, he started doubting his life?

"The Dragon King will truly be on the rise after this. If he could defeat Kong Guanglin so easily, he would definitely be considered among the ranks of the supreme talents of Da Hong Immortal Sect. Similarly, he will definitely make it to the top ten!" a middle-aged man remarked emotionally while envy beamed in his eyes.

After this incident, there would probably not be a single person who would say the Dragon King was a pushover.

Once again, a shining disciple had appeared within the Immortal Sect.

"Great, great. With this level of talents, he isn't any inferior to the top three disciples!"

"Hehe! Our Da Hong Immortal Sect is really lucky to have a disciple like him appearing at this juncture. Although the Underworld outside is really trashy, we will still have to compete with the other nine cauldron worlds."

"Having a supreme talent disciple will definitely be a positive thing. With his strength, it is almost certain that he will rank in the top ten!"

"Yeah, that's about right. Sword Edge, Water Clone and Instant Shift... Is he a disciple that Mt. Fengyu has been secretly grooming?"

At the peak of Martial Peak, two old men were playing chess. They looked down and commented with a smile.

...

Two hundred spiritual stones. I wonder what I could buy with spiritual stones in this world. Also, this Level 10 Inborn spiritual sword can be sold too. I wonder how much it is worth in spiritual stones! Wang Xian thought to himself.

He looked in the direction of Mt. Fengyu and flew directly towards it.

"The reward today was really pathetic. I only got a single spiritual stone!"

"I didn't even get one!"

"The spiritual stones in the spiritual ore mine are getting fewer and fewer. We've got to think of other ways to earn spiritual stones soon!"

"Where are you thinking of going? Could it be you are thinking of heading to Yong Chang City to work? Would you even be able to get ten spiritual stones in a month? To buy Level 5 spiritual medicine, you would need two to three hundred spiritual stones!"

"Have you guys forgotten that Senior brother Wang Xian has raised the ranking of our Mt. Fengyu to eleven? Each of us will at least be getting twenty spiritual stones for the coming month!"

"Oh ya! I had almost forgotten about this. Haha! It's great to have Senior brother Wang Xian around!"

Just as Wang Xian arrived at Mt. Fengyu, he heard the conversation between the six disciples from Mt. Fengyu.

Spiritual ore mine? Earning spiritual stones?

Wang Xian sank into deep thought. Spiritual stones could be used to enhance cultivation. The speed of cultivation using spiritual stones would be four to five times that of ordinary cultivation.

However, cultivation using spiritual stones was highly exhaustive. A spiritual stone would not even last for an entire day of cultivation. Therefore, few disciples were willing to use them for training.

"Hey guys!" Wang Xian looked at the six disciples and shouted.

"Huh? Hey, Senior brother Wang Xian! What can we do for you?"

When the six disciples saw Wang Xian, they replied with respect and anxiety.

"Where can I find the spiritual ore mine? Where else could I earn spiritual stones?" Wang Xian asked.

"Oh? Spiritual ore mine? The spiritual stone mine can be found behind our Da Hong Immortal Sect. However, it has been excavated for more than a thousand years. There is almost nothing left in it."

A male disciple answered in a hurry. Soon, he continued, "To earn spiritual stones and resources, you can also head to Yong Chang City to look for a job other than excavating the spiritual ore mine. With Senior brother Wang Xian's strength, you will be able to get twenty to thirty spiritual stones per month as a mentor!"

"Yong Chang City? Are there any equipment refining or elixir pill refining shops in the city?"

"Yeah! If Senior brother knows how to refine equipment or elixir pills, it will be even easier to earn spiritual stones. Senior brother, why don't we bring you to Yong Chang City for a tour?"

"No thanks! It's alright!"

# Chapter 563: Saint Forge Workshop

Yong Chang City was a huge and developed city.

Most of the old buildings were built from huge black stones and wouldn't be shorter than twenty to thirty meters.

Orderly streets crossed and the most central region of Yong Chang City was where four main paths merged.

At this moment, the entire Yong Chang City was still well lit despite it being past 8 PM.

"It's so crowded. There are probably seven to eight million people in the entire Yong Chang City!"

Wang Xian was astonished by the seemingly boundaryless huge city. While standing in the air, he recalled what the other disciples from Mt Fengyu had told him.

The central region of Yong Chang City was the most prosperous area. At the same time, it was where many martial artists gathered.

Those who lived in the vicinity were either rich and wealthy families or experts from the three Immortal Sects.

Yong Chang Immortal Sect, Immortal Slaying Sect and Da Hong Immortal Sect. They had been in Yong Chang world for over a thousand years and their relationship had become complicated.

There were countless occasions of marriage between disciples of these three Immortal Sects, forming countless families that were affiliated with these three Immortal Sects.

As a result, there were various families in Yong Chang City on top of the three Immortal Sects. These families had the backing of the Immortal Sects and were established by disciples of these Immortal Sects.

There were also ordinary people in Yong Chang City. However, martial artists made up the majority. There were also powerful Budding Realm experts living within the city.

Naturally, there were also Immortal Realm experts in it.

The common currency was largely spiritual stones.

In the past, the three Immortal Sects had chosen this piece of bountiful land for Yong Chang Cauldron to suppress. It was only natural to expect that the resources available to this place were exceptionally immense.

Various spiritual medicine and spiritual equipment was exchanged within Yong Chang City.

In Yong Chang City, one could even get their hands on Level 5 and 6 elixir pills.

Level 10 spiritual equipment was common while Level 11 spiritual equipment would appear from time to time. As for Level 12 spiritual equipment, it could occasionally be found in auctions.

This was the powerful and prosperous Yong Chang City.

Wang Xian arrived at the most central region where the four main paths of Yong Chang City merged. He started observing his surroundings.

"Equipment refining workshops, elixir pills shops, weapons shops and spiritual equipment shops... This place is really prosperous!"

Wang Xian looked around and headed towards a shop.

An Inborn Spiritual Weapon is worth roughly seven hundred spiritual stones!

A Level 5 elixir pill is worth roughly eight hundred spiritual stones!

Spiritual Flame Ball! There are spiritual flame balls for sale here!

As Wang Xian walked across the street of shops, he was astonished.

In his view, the Inborn Spiritual Weapons and Level 5 elixir pills were all relatively cheaper than in the Underworld.

Perhaps that was because this place had immense resources.

Saint Forge Workshop! The disciples from Mt Fengyu told me that this is the strongest and most reputable place in Yong Chang City for refining elixir pills and equipment. This place was established by experts from both Yong Chang Immortal Sect and Da Hong Immortal Sect. This shall be the place!

Wang Xian revealed a faint smile.

Just as the other disciples of Mt Fengyu had said, those who could refine elixir pills or refine equipment were those who could earn spiritual stones and resources the quickest.

Wang Xian wasn't thinking of working for the Saint Forge Workshop. Instead, he was thinking of becoming a freelance alchemist or blacksmith of this place.

Freelance alchemists and blacksmiths could sign a contract with the Saint Forge Workshop. They would provide you with a certain set of materials in exchange for a fixed amount of spiritual equipment or elixir pills. As for the remaining materials, they were considered as the freelancer's remuneration.

For Wang Xian, this was the perfect arrangement. He strongly believed that with his insane Origin Source Arts, he would obtain an unimaginable amount of resources regardless of whether he had chosen equipment refining or elixir pills refining.

Not a second to waste! Wang Xian thought to himself as he stepped into the Saint Forge Workshop.

"Hi, Sir, welcome! Are you interested in getting spiritual equipment or elixir pills?"

When an employee saw Wang Xian stepping in, he immediately welcomed Wang Xian with a faint smile.

"Hello! Are you guys recruiting alchemists?" Wang Xian asked the employee.

"Alchemist? Are you applying to be an alchemist or an alchemist apprentice?" the employee asked Wang Xian.



"Alchemist! I know about elixir pill refining," Wang Xian replied directly.

"Please come with me."

The employee stole another glance at Wang Xian and felt that Wang Xian was even younger than him. He reminded, "It isn't easy to become an alchemist of our Saint Forge Workshop. The minimum grade elixir pills you have to refine is Level 3. Moreover, you need to reach a minimum of a thirty percent success rate!"

"I understand!"

Wang Xian nodded his head as he followed behind the employee.

"I've succeeded! Haha! I've succeeded!"

When he arrived at the back of the shop, Wang Xian could hear exhilarated laughter.

"Master Xuanhuo has really succeeded!"

"I've succeeded! Finally! Although I'm a little ashamed of wasting ten sets of materials, I've finally succeeded!"

"That's great! Brother Ao, this is a Level 12 spiritual weapon. You can now challenge for the number one disciple of Da Hong Immortal Sect with this Water Shark!"

"Oh gosh, it's a Level 12 spiritual weapon. Many Budding Realm experts in the sect couldn't afford this either!"

Behind the store of Saint Forge Workshop, there were two extremely broad areas. One was for refining elixir pills while the other was for equipment refining. The area for refining elixir pills was a little further from the Saint Forge Workshop.

Five young men stood before an old man while discussing fervently. In the middle of the group was a beautiful spiritual sword.

"Master Xuanhuo is the strongest master blacksmith in our Saint Forge

Workshop. He can even forge Level 12 spiritual equipment now. Remember to be courteous when you meet him in the future!"

When the employee heard their conversation, his eyes beamed with excitement.

Creating a single Level 12 spiritual weapon after using eleven sets of materials, what a waste of precious materials!

Wang Xian looked across and shook his head plainly.

"Haha! Congratulations, Old Huo! This is the second piece of Level 12 spiritual equipment you have forged. With your level of forging skills, you could easily rank in the top five in the entire Yong Chang world.

At this moment, a blacksmith heard the commotion and walked out of his room to give his congratulations.

There were even some alchemists who went over to congratulate him.

"Haha! I was lucky! I was lucky!"

Master Xuanhuo smiled contentedly. This was Level 12 spiritual equipment! Other than those Immortals in Yong Chang world, who could possibly forge one?

There were definitely less than two people and he was one of them.

"Congratulations! Master Xuanhuo could very well be a grandmaster-class blacksmith!"

Five to six alchemists walked over and congratulated Master Xuanhuo.

The employee beside Wang Xian saw the alchemists. After their conversation had ended, he walked towards an old man.

"Master Qingming, there's someone here to apply to be an alchemist!"

"Huh? Who? We are always in need of more alchemists!" Master Qingming raised an eyebrow and asked loudly.

"Master, he's right there!"

The employee pointed at Wang Xian and spoke with a smile.

"Huh? Are you sure you are applying to be an alchemist?"

When Master Qingming saw Wang Xian, he was a little shocked and started scrutinizing him.

"Yeah. I'm here to apply to become an alchemist. A freelance alchemist!" Wang Xian answered Master Qingming directly.

There were two types of alchemists in Saint Forge Workshop. One was internal alchemist while the other was a freelance alchemist.

For an internal alchemist, they would receive a fixed amount of spiritual stones each month after passing the assessment.

As for freelance alchemist, he would have to collect materials from Saint Forge Workshop and submit a fixed amount of elixir pills.

If there were materials remaining, Saint Forge Workshop would have no claim to them!

# Chapter 564: Opened Shop

The reason why Wang Xian had chosen to apply to be an alchemist was mainly because he wanted to increase his level.

With the immense energy within elixir pills, he could increase his level to Level 9.

"Freelance alchemist? Hey kid, you sure are confident of yourself!"

Master Qingming looked at Wang Xian in shock and said, "It's really rare to see an alchemist as young as you are!"

Wang Xian smiled in response but didn't say a word.

When Master Qingming witnessed Wang Xian's composure, he got ready to give him an assessment.

"He is..."

"Eh? Isn't this the Dragon King from Mt Fengyu?"

At this moment, an exclamation sounded from the side. Wang Xian was surprised too and turned his head to look to the side.

A young man was observing him inquisitively.

"He really is!"

Seeing Wang Xian looking over, the young man's lips curved into a smile. He scrutinized Wang Xian from top to bottom, rubbed his chin and remarked, "I don't see any deer horns or dragon whiskers. It would seem that he's not living up to his name."

"Haha! Xingjian, you are really hilarious. Deer horns and dragon whiskers? Should he also have a tail?" another young man joked and laughed out loud.

"Retards!"

Upon hearing their conversation, a cold light flashed in Wang Xian's eyes as he remarked coldly.

Huh?

Huh?

The group of young men were stunned, including the one who was holding his longsword in his hand.

Retard?

He just called Xingjian and the rest retards?

At that instant, the smile on the two young men stiffened as their eyes went cold.

Wang Xian looked away and didn't pay attention to them. People like them would have been crippled by him if they were in the Underworld.

"Hey kid! Do you have the guts to repeat yourself!?"

Xingjian pulled a long face and glowered at Wang Xian.

Wang Xian didn't bother at all. He turned to Master Qingming and asked, "Master, can we start the assessment now?"

"Assessment? Sure!"

Master Qingming glanced at Wang Xian and nodded his head.

"Really arrogant!"

Ruthlessness gleamed in the eyes of Xingjian and the other young man. They exchanged glances and their lips curved into a smirk.

"Brother Ao, you will have to stand up for us!"

The two of them turned around and spoke with a smile to the young man holding the sword.

"You guys are my brothers!"

The young man with the Level 12 spiritual equipment spoke plainly before turning to Master Xuanhuo.

"Master Xuanhuo, these two are my brothers. Can you do me a small favor?" the young man asked Master Xuanhuo with a faint smile.

"Haha! Since Young Master Ao has spoken, this is just a small matter!"

Master Xuanhuo naturally knew what the young man was hinting at. He waved his hand nonchalantly, looked to Master Qingming and said, "Old Ming, we are not accepting this alchemist!"

"Alright! Since Young Master Ao has spoken, it's only natural that we show him face!"

Master Qingming had no hesitation at all. He smiled, looked at Wang Xian and said plainly, "Kid, as you have seen, you have offended those who you shouldn't have!"

Huh?

Wang Xian's eyes squinted together and killing intent gleamed in his eyes.

"Your name is Dragon King? They have asked you to scram! Why are you still here?"

Xingjian looked at Wang Xian with ridicule. He walked towards Wang Xian before continuing, "Let me tell you this! You can forget about joining the Saint Forge Workshop in this lifetime. Moreover, I can guarantee that no alchemist workshop will accept you. If you don't believe it, you can give it a try!"

"You are the first person who has dared to scold us. Therefore, you will have to pay a price you never would have expected!"

The other young man crossed his arms before his chest while staring at Wang Xian.

"Alright. I'll remember this."

Wang Xian looked at them emotionlessly. He looked plainly across the five of

them, Master Qingming and the rest before heading out.

"Tsk! How ignorant!"

"When we get back, it's time to investigate the background of this Dragon King. Interesting! He actually dares to scold us!"

"This kid probably didn't know who we are. However, ignorance doesn't equate to bliss in our place. If he wishes to find a job as an alchemist, I'll make sure he won't find one in the entire Yong Chang City!"

"Haha! Just leave this to me! I have connections with basically all the alchemists in Yong Chang City!"

The group of young men wasn't trying to hide their conversation at all.

Fighting is restricted in Yong Chang City. If I want to kill them, I can only do so in the arena!

When Wang Xian heard their conversation while heading out, he recalled some of the rules of Yong Chang City.

"It seems like I have to raise my level to Level 9 soon!"

Dense killing intent shimmered in Wang Xian's eyes. "Even if I can't reach Level 9, before I leave this world, I have to..."

He had etched this incident into his mind.

Walking out from the Saint Forge Workshop, Wang Xian frowned. He looked to the surrounding weapons shops and elixir pills shops!

There were also many shops recruiting alchemists and blacksmiths.

However, Wang Xian frowned upon recalling what that alchemist master and blacksmith master had said.

Wang Xian had never expected to encounter hurdles in looking for a job as an alchemist and blacksmith.

At this moment, he felt a little annoyed.

Creak!

"Move aside. Move aside!"

Just as Wang Xian was walking forward aimlessly, he heard a shop closing up.

Wang Xian lifted his head and looked over. A middle-aged man was putting up a notice on the doors of the shop.

Shop for rent! A hundred spiritual stones for a month!

Wang Xian was taken aback and an idea struck him. He sank into deep thought and soon mumbled, "This might work too!"

"Let's give it a try!"

Wang Xian made up his mind, looked at the middle-aged man and asked, "Hello, is your shop for rent?"

"Huh? Yeah! Didn't you see it?"

The middle-aged man was surprised by Wang Xian and pointed to the notice on the door.

"Can I have a look at the shop?" Wang Xian replied directly.

"You are interested?" The middle-aged man scrutinized Wang Xian with doubts.

Wang Xian nodded his head and answered, "If it's suitable, I'll be renting it!"

"Alright, come in and take a look then!"

The middle-aged man seemed to find Wang Xian a little too young. He hesitated for a moment before nodding his head and opening up the door.

"Have a look around. This shop has three levels and each level is around twenty-five square meters. The area isn't big but this shop is within the most central region of Yong Chang City. A hundred spiritual stones for a month is completely reasonable!"

The middle-aged man opened the door and continued his explanation. "There are



some tables inside. The highest floor is a bedroom and the bed and cabinets are new!"

Wang Xian looked around and nodded his head with satisfaction.

"I'm taking this shop!"

"You really are taking it?"

"I can pay now!"

"Great. Give me a moment. Let's go through the procedures right away!"

The middle-aged man had not expected the shop to be rented out so easily. Brimming with excitement, he said, "You have to pay three months of rent first!"

"Alright!"

Wang Xian nodded his head. After selling the Inborn Spiritual Weapon he got from Kong Guanglin, he paid the rent.

# Chapter 565: The First Customer (1)

"I have a shop now. Next, it's the customers!"

After Wang Xian and the middle-aged landlord settled the store together, the moon was already up in the sky.

Wang Xian took a look at the tiny shop with a satisfied look on his face.

He did not want to open a shop in the first place for fear of too much trouble.

The alchemy and equipment refining system in the Yong Chang world was already matured. Hence, there was no direct sale of Spiritual Grass and materials.

Instead, all the alchemy and equipment refining stores would collect and procure Spiritual Grass and materials for refining equipment.

This prohibited Wang Xian from earning the difference of self-purchasing Spiritual Grass to refine his own elixir pills.

Many things had been monopolized in the small and prosperous Yong Chang.

No one would need to worry about the materials when going into the store as they could straightaway forge their items.

But opening a shop by himself meant that customers would have to prepare all the materials by themselves.

But he would not sell elixir pills or weapons, but rather, he would provide a processing service.

When customers approached him with materials, he would refine them into elixir pills and Spiritual Equipment.

This would be the first store that provided such a service in the all of Yong Chang.

He created this type of store not for its uniqueness, but rather, it was a helpless act.

"If not, I'd have to stay in the shop and wait for business every day!"

Wang Xian raised his eyebrows, but soon, he straightened out his thoughts.

At present, there was nothing to learn in Mt Fengyu either.

He had already mastered the first level of battle techniques. To learn the second level, he needed to come up with resources for exchange.

Two thousand Spiritual Stones in a day.

This was a massive number to any disciple of Da Hong Immortal Sect.

Unless the disciples came from a wealthy background whereby their parents could afford such an amount, ordinary disciples would not be able to cough out two thousand Spiritual Stones.

"There's nothing to do even if I stay in Mt Fengyu. Why don't I just inform Mentor Yu?"

Wang Xian hesitated before he locked up the store and rode off to Da Hong Immortal Sect on his sword.

"Hur? Mentor Yu, you're still up!"

Wang Xian came to the living room and was surprised to see Mentor Yu having tea. He hurriedly greeted her in shock.

"Waiting for you to get back. I did not expect your strength to be so great!" Mentor Yu exclaimed as she looked at Wang Xian with glistening eyes.

She did not expect that the injured young man she picked up from the waterfall could promote Mt Fengyu by nine positions in one day!

"It was beyond my expectation too."

Wang Xian smiled and did not comment further.

"Since you beat Kong Guanglin today, cease your individual challenges and mountain sect challenges for the time being," said Mentor Yu.

"Hur? Why?"

Wang Xian was startled as he looked at Mentor Yu.

"Tenth place is good for us. The disciples of Mt Fengyu are not eligible to access the resources for tenth position and below. Besides, making a showy display on your ability might not be a good idea!" said Mentor Yu to Wang Xian.

Wang Xian revealed a contemplative look as he understood what Mentor Yu was trying to say.

Mt Fengyu's disciples were weak. If they received resources that were completely unmatched with their own strength, it would trigger grievances and jealousy. Though no one would say anything on the surface, some finger-pointing from the others was inevitable.

If a Dan Realm disciple decided to seek trouble from an Inborn disciple, that would be an easy job even with Da Hong Immortal Sect's rules and regulations in place.

"How about the individual leaderboard?" asked Wang Xian.

"If you possess the strength of the top three, you may go ahead and challenge as you wish. Now, you should just slow down and maintain a low profile!" Mentor Yu suggested to Wang Xian.

"I got it, Mentor Yu. I would like to have my cultivation outside for a short period!" said Wang Xian as he nodded.

"Outside? Sure. But you need to return once a week. I'm your mentor, and I'm responsible for you!" said Mentor Yu to Wang Xian.

"Great!"

Wang Xian nodded.

"Take a good rest. I'll be claiming our resources for the mountain sect and your

resources for the twentieth position of individual outstanding supreme talents."

Mentor Yu exhibited a smile.

"Yes, Mentor Yu!"

Wang Xian nodded with gratefulness.

"Have a good rest!"

Mentor Yu walked up the stairs as soon as she finished talking to Wang Xian.

Wang Xian looked at the disappearing figure and smiled.

Mentor Yu was considered to be the closest person to him in this Yong Chang world.

I must repay her gratitude in the future!

Wang Xian pondered to himself. He did not return to his room, but rather headed to Yong Chang City on his sword.

When he arrived at the marketplace of Yong Chang City, Wang Xian did not rest. He went shopping and bought three signboards.

A horizontal one and two vertical ones.

On the horizontal one, he engraved "Alchemy and Blacksmith Master." The other two signboards were used for the introduction.

"Bring your own materials. Refining pills by an alchemy master."

"Bring your own materials. Forging by a blacksmith master."

Wang Xian revealed a satisfying look as he hung the signboards outside his shop.

He then went to purchase some tables, chairs, and tools at night.

After three hours of work, he finally got the entire shop ready.

"Now, I'll just wait for business to come!"

Wang Xian revealed a faint smile and came to the third story to rest.

The next morning, he opened the shop early and waited for customers to come in.

The daily traffic volume was crazy in the central area of Yong Chang City.

From early in the morning, there was non-stop human flow in front of the stores on the street.

However, no one entered the store.

Compared to the shops around him, his shop was tiny.

Besides, his decoration was far off from those shops around him. It was a stark contrast, as his shop looked rundown.

The elixir stores had posh decorations and a refreshing and spirit-lifting herb smell at the entrance, while one could sense sharpness from the other weapon stores even from afar.

His shop did not have any features.

"Alchemy and Blacksmith Master? What a brag. How can such a small store have masters around?"

"Why would such a master reside in such a small place?"

"Now that our Spiritual Stones are becoming fewer, unscrupulous businessmen are increasing. Haha, it's just a tiny, twenty square-meter place, and the signboard puts 'Alchemy and Blacksmith Master.' Pui!"

"A new shop? This is obviously a scam! If such masters were around, they would hold an opening ceremony. That would naturally draw the attention of the crowd. Scammers!"

Some passers-by took a peek inside the shop with curiosity when they saw the signboards outside. But after they took a look at the shop, they commented

disdainfully.

Many people passed by the shop from morning to afternoon. Some people noticed the signboards, but all of them were disdainful and ridiculed them.

"How is it possible to have a master in a tiny shop like this? Besides, why would masters be staying here?"

"This is typical lousy marketing."

Wang Xian was sitting in the shop as he overheard the sarcastic remarks mentioned by the passers-by as they stopped by for a brief moment. However, he was not disheartened and waited patiently.

This was his first day of business, and he remained patient.

Cream would always rise up to the top. He would make his name known in Yong Chang soon!

## Chapter 566: The First Customer (2)

"Saint Forge Workshop couldn't even fix your weapon. They aren't living up to their name! This is just a Level 11 weapon!"

At the entrance of the Saint Forge Workshop, two girls walked out from the workshop with disappointed looks. A young girl with two ponytails pouted and grumbled unhappily.

"Bo Yu is too unique and they aren't confident. The main reason is still because we have too few materials!"

The other girl beside the girl with the ponytails frowned and was clearly a little unhappy.

"Sister Xue, why don't I get you a piece of Level 1 spiritual equipment as a gift?"

Seeing Sister Xue frowning, the girl with the ponytails held her arm and spoke with a smile.

"Bo Yu is the most suitable weapon for me. Moreover, this was given to me from my grandma and I have been carrying it for over twenty years."

The other girl shook her head.

"It's all because of that brat from Yong Chang Immortal Sect. Tsk! Sister, you should have trimmed away all his hair!"

The girl with the ponytails waved her fists angrily.

The other girl remained silent and didn't say a word. Her eyes looked in the direction of another forge workshop.

"What a joke! A small shop like this and yet they dare to claim they have an alchemist master and a blacksmith master. They are really taking customers as fools!"



"Exactly. Look at this shop! There's nothing in there. No weapons or elixir pills! It must be a scam!"

At this moment, the girls heard the voices of two middle-aged men.

That girl's eyes followed the source of the voice and looked across.

Huh?

"Eh, it's just as they have said. What an interesting shop! alchemist master and alchemist master refining personally for you? Customers to prepare all materials? They sure are arrogant. However, this shop is pathetically small. Isn't this too obvious of a scam?"

The young girl with the ponytails was also attracted by the conversation of the two middle-aged men. She looked towards the shop and blinked her eyes speechlessly.

"Why would an alchemist master or a blacksmith master remain in a small shop like this! Tsk! The owner is really brainless!" the young girl with the ponytails continued and found this to be hilarious.

The other girl looked inside the shop and was clearly hesitating.

"Sister Xue, let's go to Bai Ling Forge Workshop. They also have a famous blacksmith master."

The young girl looked away from that shop, pointed to another weapon shop a short distance away and spoke.

Huh?

However, when she saw the other girl, she realized that the other girl was staring at the shop beside her and was in deep thought.

"Sister Xue, you can't be thinking that this small little shop really has a blacksmith master!" the young girl with ponytails exclaimed.

"I know the blacksmith master from Bai Ling Forge Workshop. He's a lot weaker than Master Xuanhuo!"

The other girl frowned and walked directly into the shop.

"Aiya! Sister Xue, you... How can you even believe the notice outside this shop!" the young girl with ponytails shouted but still followed behind.

"I'm just thinking of giving it a try. It wouldn't take up much time either!"

The other girl insisted and walked ahead. She was just hoping for a miracle.

"This... Alright. If there isn't any blacksmith master in this shop, I'll report this shop and seal it up!" the young girl with the ponytails exclaimed as she pouted and walked into the shop.

"Huh? Customer?"

Wang Xian was seated in the shop while manipulating small water clones in his hands when he saw the two girls walking in. He lifted his head and stood up.

"Does this shop have a blacksmith master?"

When the girls stepped into the shop, they looked around before their attention fell on Wang Xian.

"Yeah!"

Wang Xian looked at the girls and eventually at the short sword in the girl's hand. He was able to tell that the short sword wasn't ordinary from a single glance at the scabbard.

"Where's the blacksmith master?" the young girl by the side asked Wang Xian immediately.

"What kind of weapons are you two interested in forging? Do you two have the materials? As long as you have sufficient materials, I'm a hundred percent certain of successfully forging Level 12 spiritual equipment and below!"

Wang Xian looked at the young girl with ponytails as he replied.

"Tsk! What a reassuring tone!" the young girl pouted. "Where's the blacksmith master? No matter how I look at it, your shop just seems like a scam to me!"

Swish!

The other girl pulled out the short sword from the scabbard.

The short sword was as light as a feather and as white as snow.

The entire blade was as thick as a piece of paper and seemingly transparent.

However, the tip of the blade was chipped off.

"Level 11 spiritual weapon. The name of the sword is Bo Yu. Can you restore it?" the other girl asked directly.

"Restore?" Wang Xian raised an eyebrow and took Bo Yu from the other girl.

"Where are the materials?" Wang Xian asked directly.

"Bing Yi Metal!" The other girl took out a piece of metal that was a little transparent.

Bing Yi Metal: Level 12

"What a waste of precious materials!" Wang Xian mumbled softly when he saw the piece of metal in the girl's hand.

"Huh? What do you mean by wasting precious materials?"

When the young girl with ponytails heard Wang Xian, she questioned him right away.

She had seen Wang Xian as a scammer all along.

"Using Level 12 materials to forge a Level 11 Weapon. That's obviously a waste of precious materials!"

Wang Xian spoke to the young girl with ponytails.

"Can you restore it?" the other girl frowned and asked. The truth was she wasn't harboring high hopes on it.

"So what if we are using Level 12 materials to forge a Level 11 spiritual

weapon?" the young girl with ponytails retorted and was seemingly looking down on Wang Xian for not understanding.

"Yes. As for remuneration..." Wang Xian nodded his head and observed the materials in the girl's hand. He was estimating the amount that would be left before assessing if he would require further remuneration!"

"Two thousand spiritual stones. As long as you can restore it, I can give you two thousand spiritual stones!"

Before Wang Xian answered, the girl interrupted.

Huh? Wang Xian raised an eyebrow and said, "Alright. The remaining materials will belong to me!"

"Alright!"

The girl didn't hesitate for a moment as she stared fervently at Wang Xian. "That's only if you can restore my Bo Yu!"

"Get your spiritual stones ready and give me ten minutes!"

Wang Xian took the Bing Yi Metal from the girl and went to the second floor right away.

"This... This..."

The young girl with ponytails looked at the back view of Wang Xian with doubts and mumbled, "Is the alchemist master on the higher floors?"

"Let's wait for ten minutes!" the other girl said to the young girl.

"I keep having the feeling that this shop is a little strange and weird!"

The young girl mumbled on. After which, she looked around and continued, "There aren't even chairs for customers to rest in! What kind of wretched shop is this!?"

The other girl also frowned. However, she wasn't worried that this shop was up to something.

No one dared to scam her, Piao Lingxue!

"Who would have thought that my first business would be so lucrative? Two thousand spiritual stones and the remaining materials!"

Wang Xian went to the second floor and his eyes were beaming with excitement. It would seem that opening this shop was the right decision after all.

Looking at the Bo Yu sword in his hands, Wang Xian's lips curved into a smile.

"Art of Water Refining!"

Wang Xian waved his arm and sat on the floor. A pool of water energy surfaced before him as he threw Bo Yu sword on it.

[Ding! Would you like to use the Origin Source Water to refine spiritual equipment?]

At this moment, the notification of the system popped up, making Wang Xian smirk.

"Refine!"

At that moment, scorching heat was emitted from his body. The Origin Source Water was boiling at an incredible temperature.

This was an application of water energy and was known as Boiling Water!

Using the Art of Water Refining to refine equipment was the equivalent of refining with boiling water!

# Chapter 567: The Two Shocked Girls

## (1)

Water has a temperature limit, but the temperature will rise when oil is added.

Everything melts in the form of water.

"The Art of Water Refining has great demand for strength and energy!"

Wang Xian looked at the melting Bo Yu sword as he revealed a smile.

The usual blacksmith master with Art of Water Refining would require an immense amount of energy to melt Bo Yu sword slowly. This could probably take up to an hour or two.

Even so, many water-refining blacksmith masters required spiritual objects like a Spiritual Liquid Ball to support the work.

But not Wang Xian. His Origin Source of water and the system worked like plugins.

Bo Yu sword is as light as a feather that slices with sharpness. However, there's a drawback to its hardness. If the hardness of the sword can be enhanced, this sword will become a Level 12 Spiritual Sword!

Wang Xian pondered to himself with a relaxed expression.

Given his current strength, it was an easy job for him to refine a Level 11 weapon using Art of Water Refining.

"Dismantle!"

"Melt!"

"Combine!"

...

Wang Xian went according to the tip of the Art of Water Refining and began the repair.

Art of Water Refining had a significant disadvantage as it could only solidify melted metal once. That is to say, the performance of the metal might be reduced if it is repeatedly dissolved and refined.

Based on this characteristic, the success rate of Art of Water Refining was far lower than the Art of Inferno Refining.

However, this did not pose a problem to Wang Xian either.

This was because the Origin Source Water was able to keep the metal properties despite repeatedly dissolving it.

Just like how he'd done while refining the elixir pills, the Origin Source Flame could ensure that the effectiveness of the pills remained.

Wang Xian did not know if this was because of the system or the Origin Source Water. In any case, it was sick.

"Done!"

Within five minutes, the Bo Yu sword was completely fixed.

Wang Xian exhibited a smile and looked at the remaining materials.

The remaining material was of a palm-size and weighed about a kilogram or so.

Obviously, it was not enough to refine another short sword.

"Since that girl is rich, why don't I...!"

Radiance flickered in Wang Xian's eyes as he smiled while looking at the remaining material.

"I can make some thin weapons like hidden weapons. That would make this a real Bo Yu sword."

Wang Xian looked at the hilt.

The hilt was not made of Bing Yi Metal, but larderite stones that were Level 11 material, and it was smaller than the average hilts.

Wang Xian looked at the hilt and drew his lips slightly. Immediately, he dug out six layers on the hilt with Art of Water Refining.

Every layer was so thin that it could only fit a piece of paper.

Wang Xian took out the remaining Bing Yi Metal and began to forge Bo Yu swords. However, the six Bo Yu swords did not have any hilts and were over ten times smaller than the girl's Bo Yu sword.

Each one of them was only the size of two fingers, yet the sharpness and grade were not any lower than the original Bo Yu.

Soon, the six mini, hilt-less Bo Yu swords appeared in the hands of Wang Xian.

"Next, I'll make it a set, and the mini Bo Yu swords can return to the sword when triggered."

In the records of Art of Water Refining, not only did a suit have a low-grade connection of energy like the Devil Wings and Devil Shadow Masks made by Wang Xian, but also a spiritual connection.

Spirituality could be understood as the magnetic field in modern terms.

This is the principle of magnetic attraction.

Art of Water Refining called it the Spiritual Complement, which was more troublesome.

"It looks like it will take another ten minutes!"

Wang Xian pondered, but he was not bothered by it as he continued with his craft.

...

"Ten minutes is up, why isn't that guy coming down?"

At this time, the young girl looked at the timer on her wrist and remarked



impatiently downstairs.

The girl furrowed her brows slightly. "It's been ten minutes already. Obviously, he can't fix Bo Yu!"

"If he can't fix it, why did he say ten minutes? Is he playing games with us? The more I see this shop, the more I feel it's unreliable!"

The young girl scanned around and noticed that there were no valuable items around. Suspiciously, she speculated, "Sister Xue, do you think this shop is a scam? Even though your Bo Yu is damaged, its value is still quite high!"

The girl's eyebrows locked even more tightly upon hearing the young girl's comments. With a flash of blue radiance, she immediately went upstairs to check it out.

"He's still here!" said the girl with relief.

"This is odd. Why would a master stay in such a rundown shop?"

The young girl pouted as she complained.

"Hur?"

However, what the young girl had just said stunned her. Slowly, her expression darkened. She immediately went upstairs again with flickering blue radiance on her body.

There was only one person around. She was certain about it.

Be it the second or the third story, there was only one young man around.

The expression on the girl's face gradually turned awful.

"What's wrong, Sister Xue?"

Sensing something wrong with her, the young girl quickly asked her this.

"There's only a young man in the entire shop and no one else!" the girl replied with a sullen face.

"HUR? What do you mean?" The girl was confused, but subsequently, she jumped. "Sister Xue, are you saying that there's only a lad over here, and no other masters around?"

"Yes, I don't sense the presence of other people. Unless..." The girl darkened her expression with flickering radiance in her eyes. "Unless he's the blacksmith master!"

"He's a blacksmith master? How is this possible? How old is he? All the masters have to be deeply involved in the field of blacksmith and alchemy for decades and centuries. Even the most talented alchemy master, Ou Ziming, could only forge Level 10 Spiritual Weapons at the age of forty!"

The young girl spoke at the top of her lungs.

Alchemy and blacksmith were not easy subjects to master. It was way more complicated than cultivation.

As the most skilled sect among the three Immortal Sects, the most outstanding blacksmith of Yong Chang Immortal Sect could only forge Level 10 Spiritual Weapons at age forty.

Even so, he was known to be the future blacksmith master, the blacksmith genius of Yong Chang Immortal Sect of the last thousand years. It was possible for him to reach the realm of a Grand Master too.

But how old was that lad? He might just be over his twenties.

"This is an unscrupulous shop. It must be!"

The young girl was furious. On her little face, her long lashes were fluttering in anger.

Clang!

She drew out an exquisite belt sword immediately. "Sister Xue, let's go. We'll go up and teach this unscrupulous owner a lesson. How dare he cheat us? Doesn't he know our names in Yong Chang City?"

The girl showed some hesitation before she nodded her head slowly.

Bo Yu sword was a sword she had been carrying around since she started her cultivation. It was extremely important to her.

She did not think that the lad in the shop, who was in his twenties, could be a blacksmith master.

# Chapter 568: The Two Shocked Girls

## (2)

"Scammer up there, you better get down here right away!"

The young girl with ponytails held her belt sword and resembled a furious kitten. While walking up furiously, she shouted.

Huh?

Wang Xian retrieved the last Bo Yu sword from it and revealed a satisfied expression.

In the end, he heard the shouts of the young girl with ponytails right away.

Wang Xian raised an eyebrow.

"There's nothing up here in this wretched place. Where's the blacksmith master?"

At this moment, the young girl with ponytails appeared on the second floor. She walked into the room where Wang Xian was while observing the surroundings.

Other than two tables and two benches, there was nothing else on the second floor.

"Hey, scammer! What tricks are you up to?"

The young girl with ponytails held her sword at Wang Xian as she demanded, "Where's Sister Xue's Bo Yu sword?"

Behind the young girl with ponytails, the other girl was clearly unhappy when she saw the short sword in Wang Xian's hands was still kept within the scabbard.

"You are here at the right time! It's done!"

Wang Xian wasn't bothered by the young girl's fury as he threw the Bo Yu sword to the other girl.

"It's done?"

The other girl was doubtful as she caught her short sword.

Swish!

A crisp sound reverberated as the short sword was drawn from the scabbard!

Huh?

Huh?

Two exclamations broke out as the girls looked at the Bo Yu sword.

Swish!

As she swung her arms around lightly, snowflake-like miniature Bo Yu swords appeared on the main Bo Yu sword.

"It's restored. Oh my god! It's really restored!"

The other girl beamed with excitement as she moved her hands over the previously broken spot with disbelief.

"Sister Xue, this... Is it really fixed?"

The young girl with ponytails by the side was astonished as she stared blankly at the Bo Yu sword in the other girl's hands.

"It's indeed Bo Yu sword. Moreover, there's no difference from the one I'd been using previously.

The other girl was agitated. She moved her palm slightly and controlled Bo Yu sword to rotate it above her palm.

Snowflake-like miniature Bo Yu swords appeared, making it extremely captivating.

"Eh! Something isn't right with the sword hilt?"

At this moment, the other girl felt something amiss with her Bo Yu sword. She

grabbed onto the hilt of the sword right away as she examined the hilt immediately.

Doubt flashed in her eyes.

"Did he do something to it!? As I said, he's definitely up to something. This is a scam! A scam!" The young girl with ponytails rumbled on instantly and stared harshly at Wang Xian.

"Bo Yu sword has indeed been restored!"

Wang Xian faced the young girl with ponytails and continued, "As for the sword hilt, there are six layers in it which I can restore anytime you wish. I was wondering if this lady here is interested in purchasing some weapons!"

As he spoke, his gaze shifted to the other girl.

"Bo Yu sword has indeed been restored. As for the sword hilt, it's not a huge matter. It's just..."

The other girl lifted her head and looked at Wang Xian with shock and doubt. "What are you trying to sell me?"

"Give me the sword!"

Wang Xian extended his hands towards the girl as he spoke.

The girl didn't hesitate at all and handed Bo Yu sword to Wang Xian.

Wang Xian shifted his palm and the six miniature Bo Yu swords, roughly the size of two fingers, shot into the sword's hilt.

He held Bo Yu sword in his hand before swinging it.

Weng!

The Bo Yu sword was triggered and six miniature Bo Yu swords shot ahead.

The next moment, they rotated and returned to the Bo Yu sword.

The entire process lasted for only seconds.

Wang Xian held the Bo Yu sword upright and manipulated the six miniature Bo Yu swords to circle around the main sword.

"I have used the remaining materials to forge six Level 11 miniature Bo Yu swords!

"These miniature Bo Yu swords can form a set with the main sword. In battle, you could have more variations in attacks!" Wang Xian explained. The next moment, he flicked the six miniature Bo Yu swords away.

Weng!

Just as the miniature Bo Yu swords fell on the ground, the main Bo Yu sword dazzled in blue light. The next moment, the six miniature swords returned to the main sword.

"I wonder if this lady is interested in purchasing these six miniature swords?"

Wang Xian looked at the girl and spoke with a smile.

"This... This..."

At this moment, the girl was dumbfounded. Her eyes were fixed on the miniature swords circling around the main Bo Yu sword. Astonishment was written all over her face.

"This... You..."

She was incoherent. She knew clearly after using the Bo Yu sword for over twenty years.

Now that there were six additional miniature Bo Yu swords, just the attacking aspect would be several times stronger.

Moreover, these six miniature swords were all Level 11 spiritual equipment!

Level 11 spiritual equipment!

Although weapons used for sneak attacks were relatively cheaper, that was only a relative concept. Level 11 spiritual equipment was still Level 11 spiritual

equipment!

The most crucial point was Wang Xian had made the six miniature Bo Yu swords to be a set with the main Bo Yu sword!

Naturally, she knew how incredibly strong set weapons were!

An entire set of weapons could greatly enhance one's strength.

Although the six miniature swords were different from the typical armor-type equipment, they could still greatly enhance her attacking potency.

"These were all created by you...?"

When the girl spoke, she immediately realized how dumb her question was.

There was no one else other than him in the entire shop. Just a while ago, they were still doubting if this was all just a scam.

"This young man is a blacksmith master! Moreover, he's a great blacksmith master!"

Astonishment flashed across the eyes of the girl.

She had seen many geniuses and supreme talents in Yong Chang world. In fact, she was widely regarded as one of them.

Yet, she was still deeply shocked to see such a young blacksmith master.

How long had it been? Just over ten minutes?

In this period, he had restored her spiritual sword. This was something that the famous Master Xuanhuo couldn't even restore!

What was the most insane was that he had even forged six other miniature swords to make them into a set.

This incredible refining technique was comparable to the work of God.

"What do you think?"



Upon hearing that girl, Wang Xian smiled and responded.

"What? You... You... You really are a blacksmith master?"

The young girl with ponytails widened her eyes as she stared with disbelief at Wang Xian.

A young man like him is a blacksmith master?

This isn't a scam?

Instead, this was a shop opened by an insanely incredible blacksmith master?

"Would this lady like to purchase these six miniature swords?"

Sensing the fervent looks on the girl, Wang Xian asked once again with a smile.

"Yes. Quote me a price!"

Just as he finished his question, the girl answered resolutely.

"The value of a set of weapons isn't comparable to ordinary spiritual equipment after all. However, you are my first customer. I'll charge you the market rate for each miniature sword!" Wang Xian replied to the girl directly.

"Market price? Alright!"

The girl nodded her head without a moment of hesitation. Purchasing these swords at the market price was definitely a great deal!

"Level 11 equipment used for ambushing is roughly five thousand spiritual stones each. Since there are six, it will be thirty thousand spiritual stones!"

As Wang Xian spoke, excitement beamed in his eyes!

# Chapter 569: Demon-like Master (1)

Thirty-thousand Spiritual Stones for just any business that dropped by. If the shop had such good businesses in the future, he could earn even more Spiritual Stones.

Perhaps a hundred thousand a day?

In that way, upgrading the Dragon Palace would be a piece of cake, not to mention enhancing his own strength.

A tinge of excitement flashed in Wang Xian's eyes as he stared at the girl in front of him with a beaming face.

"Thirty thousand Spiritual Stones?"

The girl paused as thirty thousand was a hefty amount. However, she was determined to get the six miniature Bo Yu swords.

"What is it? Can't you afford it?" Wang Xian frowned slightly and asked her.

"This is way too expensive. Thirty thousand Spiritual Stones! Who could take them out in one shot. Besides, the material you used for making these miniatures swords were from Sister Xue. You're way too cunning. At most, we'll offer ten thousand Spiritual Stones!"

Upon hearing the price that Wang Xian quoted, the young girl immediately resented him.

Taking out thirty thousand Spiritual Stones in one shot was really difficult for them.

After all, they were consumables, which most people used to buy weapons and elixir pills for enhancing their strength.

"There's another way. You can use materials that are equivalent in value to exchange for it. Regardless of whether they're refining materials or Spiritual Grass, they are fine!"

Wang Xian proposed this to them.

Exchanging it with materials would be better. Compared to giving him the Spiritual Stones, Wang Xian was more inclined to receive materials.

"Give me some preparation time!" said the girl as she nodded slightly toward Wang Xian.

"Sure!"

Wang Xian nodded. With a swing, he took the six miniatures Bo Yu swords back and stretched out his arm. "Pay me the Spiritual Stones for the restoration of the Bo Yu sword first!"

The girl was slightly taken aback while the other young girl was staring at Wang Xian with a startled look.

Phew!

The girl took a deep breath as she handed Wang Xian the Spiritual Stones which she had been prepared for. She looked at him and said, "I'm Piao Lingxue. You can be assured that I won't owe you any money."

"I'm running a small business, no credit allowed!" said Wang Xian with a smile.

As Wang Xian received the Spiritual Stones, he was surprised to hear her name.

Piao Lingxue, the number two on the young supreme talents ranking of Da Hong Immortal Sect. Her strength had reached the Budding Realm.

Yet, this lady looked to be at most thirty years old. She looked like one favored by the gods.

"Hey, you, Sister Xue already said she won't owe you any Spiritual Stones. She means it. What's wrong with you?" The young girl pointed at Wang Xian with discontent and said, "Isn't the name of my sister worth thirty thousand Spiritual Stones?"

Wang Xian chuckled. "My business is not good. So I don't take credit!"

"How can the business of a blacksmith master be bad?" Piao Lingxue commented with indignation. She, Piao Lingxue, was one of the top-notch talented girls in Yong Chang world.

In other places, the name 'Piao Lingxue' could be worth over ten thousand Spiritual Stones or even more than that if she ever wanted to take on credit.

Yet, this young man totally disregarded it.

"It's bad. You guys can see it with your own eyes. As such, come and collect your six miniature swords whenever you have the Spiritual Stones!"

Wang Xian shook his head at her.

"Then," the young girl rolled her eyes and said, "if we refer some business to you, can we get a discount on the Spiritual Stones?"

"Oh? Refer some business?"

Wang Xian was taken by surprise. He immediately replied, "Sure, if the business value is relatively high, I can give you a discount of thousands or up to ten thousand Spiritual Stones!"

"Great, I have your word on it!"

The young girl squinted her eyes, revealing a lovely dimple. She tugged Piao Lingxue by the arm.

"Don't you eavesdrop. We'll go down now!"

The young girl pointed at Wang Xian and grabbed Piao Lingxue's arm. She whispered, "Sister Xue, we can refer disciples in our mountain sect to him since this cheapskate fellow is a blacksmith master. It's not easy to find one. Besides, this silly fellow doesn't have any business. If we bring out his reputation, the girls in the sects will readily agree to it. They are probably wishing for this!"

Upon hearing how the young girl addressed Wang Xian, Piao Lingxue smiled with flickering radiance in her eyes. "Indeed. Average disciples are not qualified to get a blacksmith master to forge their Spiritual Weapons!"

There was a cunning look in Piao Lingxue's eyes. She did not know why this blacksmith master was in such a miserable state, but this was beneficial to her.

"Master!" Piao Lingxue called out to the second floor as she craned her head.

"What is it?"

Wang Xian walked down from the second floor and looked at them.

"I'll go back to gather the Spiritual Stones, and refer you some customers. What is your closing time?" asked Piao Lingxue to Wang Xian.

"I'll always be here," said Wang Xian to the two girls.

"Great, we'll be right back!"

Piao Lingxue nodded as she headed outside with the young girl.

"Refer me more customers for refining elixir pills too. I'll give you more of a discount!"

Wang Xian's voice came from behind.

Piao Lingxue paused for a while with a cold face.

To think that she was the most talented girl of Mt Xue Immortal Sect. Now she became someone who needed to rely on such a method for some Spiritual Stones discount?

Her face was blushing slightly as she felt embarrassed.

"You said it. Wait for us!"

The young girl, on the other hand, was very excited. "Sister Xue, let's gather all the disciples who need to forge their weapons and refine elixir pills. And then... hiak hiak, let's just take the six miniature swords for free!"

The young girl clenched her fists with an excited look. She spoke with a resolution. "I want this cheapskate fellow to vomit blood!"

"Customers for elixir pills? Don't tell me this guy knows alchemy too? Could he

be an alchemist master? No, that couldn't be possible!"

After Piao Lingxue calmed down, she recalled what Wang Xian had said. Unlike the young girl, she was not silly or naive.

However, it was hard for her to believe that he was a master of alchemy too.

To become a blacksmith master for a guy in his twenties was already sick enough. How could he be an alchemy master too?

"Forget it, we'll find out in due time!"

Piao Lingxue's eyes gleamed as she looked at her Bo Yu in her hand. She was in a chirpy mood as she headed to Mt Xue with the young girl on their swords.

Mt Xue, the mountain sect in second placing among Da Hong Immortal Sect, was a unique sect as all their disciples were female.

Mt Xue never took in male disciples.

As the number-two mountain sect among Da Hong Immortal Sects, the disciples were incomparable with those from Mt Fengyu.

There were over two hundred female disciples.

No one dared to provoke any girls from Mt Xue in the entire Da Hong Immortal Sects or even in the Yong Chang world.

Not only because the leader, Piao Lingxue was strong, but also because they had many admirers.

Mt Xue was four or five times larger than Mt Fengyu. In the evening, the entire Mt Xue was unusually lively.

Disciples of other mountain sects such as Immortal Slaying Sect and Yong Chang Immortal Sect were all present.

# Chapter 570: Demon-like master (2)

The entire Mt Xue was the liveliest place in Da Hong Immortal Sect.

Countless female disciples were cultivating and practicing on the training field. There were also disciples from other mountain sects. Some of them were even graciously guiding the female disciples.

Mt Xue was able to rank second among mountain sects because they had the true strength to support their ranking instead of relying on the privileges of female disciples.

One could easily tell from the strength of Piao Lingxue.

"Wanbai, inform Beiling, Beibei and the rest. Ask them to gather those disciples who are interested. I'll be bringing all my spiritual stones here first!"

When the two girls arrived at Mt Xue, Piao Lingxue spoke to the young girl, Wanbai.

"Alright, Sister Xue. I'll look for Sister Beiling and Sister Beibei while you go get your spiritual stones!"

Wanbai smiled and nodded her head. The next instant, she took off on her sword towards the peak of Mt Xue before shouting down, "Hey sisters, did anyone see Sister Beiling and Sister Beibei?"

"Junior sister Wanbai!"

"Junior Sister Wanbai!"

When the crowd heard Wanbai's voice, they lifted their heads with smiles. Several young men from other sects also greeted her with smiles.

Mu Wanbai was from the Mu Family. Other than the Immortals in Yong Chang world, her family was ranked in the top five.

Moreover, the dorky Mu Wanbai was really adorable.

"Senior sister Beiling and Senior sister Beibei are at that mountain peak. Some really handsome guys from Yong Chang Immortal Sect are here looking for them!" a female disciple shouted in response to Mu Wanbai.

"There are dogs trying to woo them?" Mu Wanbai mumbled to herself before she left on her sword.

"Dogs?"

Upon hearing Mu Wanbai, the disciples from various mountain sects could feel the edges of their mouths twitching uncontrollably!

"Sister Beiling, Sister Beibei!"

Mu Wanbai flew to the other mountain peak. She saw seven to eight sisters from the mountain sect and three young men wearing outfits from Yong Chang Immortal Sect.

"Wanbai!"

When the group saw Mu Wanbai, they smiled and asked, "Where's Great Senior sister?"

"She went to get some stuff from her room and she will be here right away!"

Mu Wanbai descended on the peak and stole a few glances at the disciples from Yong Chang Immortal Sect while speaking. "Sister Beiling, Sister Beibei! Come! Follow Sister Xue and I to Yong Chang City in a while!"

"That... Sister Bei, aren't you thinking of refining spiritual equipment? Get the materials required ready!"

"What's the matter, Wanbai?"

The girl who was addressed as Beibei looked at Mu Wanbai curiously.

"It's a grave matter! Where should I start...?"

Mu Wanbai tilted her head and said, "Sister Xue and I will be bringing you to a cheapskate master. Let's see if any other senior or junior sisters require refining



of elixir pills or equipment!"

"Master? What master?"

Several female disciples around Beibei were taken aback. Even those young disciples from Yong Chang Immortal Sect were curious.

"A blacksmith master. If we introduce business to him, he will reduce the fees for Sister Xue to purchase her spiritual swords!" Mu Wanbai said.

"Blacksmith master? Introduce business?"

The crowd was taken aback. Blacksmith Master? Introduce business? That felt a little strange.

Would a blacksmith master require others to introduce business to him?

"Yep!"

Mu Wanbai nodded her head and continued, "He's a cheapskate blacksmith master. Sister Xue will be here soon. Get all the other senior sisters and junior sisters. Gather all those who want to refine equipment and elixir pills over!"

"Junior sister Mu Wanbai, are you sure he's a blacksmith master? The reason why we are here today is because we have convinced Senior brother Ou Ziming. He has agreed to help refine spiritual equipment for disciples of Mt Xue. As for refining elixir pills, you can leave it to Senior brother Ye Feng!"

At this moment, several young men from Yong Chang Immortal Sect frowned and explained to Mu Wanbai.

"Wan Bai, Senior brother Ye Feng has agreed to refine elixir pills for the disciples of our Mt Xue. This is a valuable opportunity!"

Beiling pulled Mu Wanbai aside, looked at one of the young men and spoke to her.

"Huh? Senior brother Ye Feng? Senior brother Ou Ziming?"

Mu Wanbai was taken aback as she looked at the prideful group of young men.

The young man lifted his head slightly. He was wearing exquisite red armor which emitted dense fire energy.

Despite facing everyone, he still looked as proud as a peacock!

"Senior brother Ye Feng!" Mu Wanbai exclaimed.

Ye Feng was a descendant of an Immortal in Yong Chang Immortal Sect. Although he was the tenth generation, he was still a descendant of an Immortal.

At the same time, Ye Feng was known for his incredible alchemy skills. He could refine Level 5 elixir pills.

His reputation could even match Ou Ziming.

And he was only in his thirties!

"Yeah!"

Ye Feng nodded his head plainly at Mu Wanbai, still looking as prideful as ever.

"Sister Beiling. Senior brother Ye Feng has just been able to refine Level 5 elixir pills. Level 5 elixir pills are only effective for Inborn-level disciples. For Dan Realm disciples, only Level 6 elixir pills would be useful!" Mu Wanbai said to the two tall girls by her side.

"Senior brother Ye Feng will be able to borrow the Wan Pill Cauldron from his family for the next month. His success rate for Level 5 elixir pills will be forty percent. Moreover, he has a certain chance of successfully refining Level 6 elixir pills with the effects of the Wan Pill Cauldron!" a young man from Yong Chang Immortal Sect added with a smile.

"Wan Pill Cauldron!"

Mu Wanbai gasped. That was a Level 13 alchemy furnace used by Immortals. When used for refining elixir pills, the success rate would be greatly enhanced.

"However...!"

Mu Wanbai turned around and said, "Sister Beibei, Sister Beiling! That guy in

Yong Chang City is really incredible. Sister Xue's Bo Yu was restored by him. Moreover, he used the remaining materials to forge six Level 11 hidden weapon type spiritual weapons. Sister Xue couldn't afford them. However, that guy said he could reduce the price a little if Sister Xue introduces customers to him!"

"That guy restored Great Senior sister's Bo Yu sword?"

Upon hearing her, Beibei and Beiling were astonished.

They also knew Great Senior sister's Bo Yu sword was chipped. It was exceptionally difficult to restore.

They were shocked that the guy was able to restore it and curious about the identity of that guy.

"Yeah! He's an extreme cheapskate!"

Mu Wanbai nodded her head and continued, "However, that guy is really incredible. He is a blacksmith master despite being just in his twenties!"

"A blacksmith master in his twenties? That's not possible!"

Before Mu Wanbai could finish her words, Senior brother Ye Feng interrupted with a definitive tone.

"Yeah! It's impossible to become a blacksmith master in one's twenties. How can there be such a young blacksmith master?"

"Our Senior brother Ou Ziming is already regarded as a one in a thousand years blacksmith genius for being able to refine Inborn Spiritual equipment. How can there be a blacksmith master in his twenties!"

It wasn't just the few disciples from Yong Chang Immortal Sect who snorted. Even Beibei, Beiling and other female disciples of Mt Xue couldn't believe it as they shook their heads!

"Although I don't believe he's a blacksmith master either, the truth is the truth. Sister Xue's Bo Yu sword was indeed restored by him!"

Seeing that the group didn't believe her, Mu Wanbai pouted and added this

remark.

"Are you sure? A blacksmith master in his twenties? Putting aside Yong Chang world, there's not a single person who became a blacksmith master at this age!"

Senior brother Ye Feng snorted with indignance.

## Chapter 571: Demon-like Master (3)

One could only be called a master if they topped the world in any domain. The female disciples of Mt. Xue would not believe that someone in his twenties had become a blacksmith master, let alone those few Yong Chang youths.

"I'm saying the truth. Sister Xue's Bo Yu was fixed there. If you don't believe me, you can ask her when she gets here!" Mu Wanbai argued in fury as some did not believe her.

"It's not that we don't believe you, but who would ever believe a blacksmith master of such a young age?" Bei Ling and Bei Bei said as they quickly tugged Mu Wanbai's arm.

"Hmph! You will know it when you're there. I didn't believe that lad is a blacksmith master either but it is true." Feeling bitter, Mu Wanbai did not bother to explain any more.

"All right." Bei Bei soon gave a smile. She nodded and said, "We'll get our sisters to prepare the materials for equipment refining. But why do we have to bring along the spiritual grass for refining elixir pills?"

"The shop is called Master of Alchemy and Blacksmith. He said that the more customers he has to refine elixir pills, the more the spiritual stones will be discounted," Mu Wanbai replied.

"Master of Alchemy and Blacksmith? That shop has a master who can refine elixir pills too?" Ye Feng said with a look of irony in his eyes.

"Great Senior Sister is here!"

At this time, a female disciple called out. Instantly, everyone looked ahead after being stunned briefly.

"You can ask Sister Xue anything you want to know!" said Mu Wanbai as she pouted her lips with her gaze brushing over Ye Feng.

"Piao Lingxue!"

Ye Feng and several Yong Cang youths looked in the direction where the lady was coming from with solemn expressions. She was wearing clothes that were as white as snow. Her long hair spread behind her and she had a cold expression on her face. She truly looked like a fairy.

In fact, to be called a fairy was still an understatement.

Being an expert of the Budding Realm in her thirties, almost no other femme was comparable to her in the entire Yong Chang world.

Even Ye Feng had to put his arrogance away upon seeing Piao Lingxue.

She was a true-blue expert after all, an expert who had the potential to become an immortal.

"Great Senior Sister!"

"Senior Piao Lingxue!"

All Mt. Xue disciples immediately greeted Piao Lingxue with cupped fists.

The youths of the Yong Chang Immortal Sect cupped their fists as well.

"Mm." Piao Lingxue responded with a nod. "Wanbai, I suppose you have told everyone about it?"

"Great Senior Sister, is that blacksmith master really in his twenties?" Bei Ling could not hold herself back from asking Piao Lingxue.

"Indeed, it is quite unimaginable!"

Piao Lingxue nodded with her arms slightly shaken. Her Bo Yu sword unsheathed itself and was suspended before her eyes. "He fixed my spiritual sword and used the Bing Yi metal to construct six subsidiary swords. I must get my hands on those swords!"

"So it's true!"

Astonishment could be seen on the faces of every disciple, including Bei Ling and Bei Bei. If this came from the Great Senior Sister herself, it should be true

then!

"Sister Bei Ling, Sister Bei Bei, why would I lie to you?" Mu Wanbei said in a snorting manner.

"There's really a master in his twenties?" Ye Feng frowned and asked with doubts.

"You'll see for yourself when you get there!"

Piao Lingxue did not explain further and said, "It is a fortune for all disciples of Mt. Xue to have a blacksmith master to refine our weapons. Please check and see if any other disciple would like to go."

"One more thing!" Piao Lingxue said with a frown. "Please ask around if there is any disciple who needs to refine their elixir pills, and get them to prepare all necessary materials!"

"Yes, Great Senior Sister, we shall go and ask around now!"

Bei Ling, Bei Bei, and the other female disciples nodded and headed off.

At Mt. Xue, the position of a Great Senior Sister was comparable to a mentor. The abilities of the two were almost on par with each other. While some female disciples went around alerting the others, the Yong Chang youths were slightly embarrassed.. In particular, Ye Feng, who held a gloomy look on his face.

Their aim was to befriend Mt. Xue. It took them great effort to persuade Senior Ou Ziming and on top of that, Ye Feng had a crush on Bei Ling. However, little did they expect that a so-called master would be revealed!

"Senior Ye Feng, what should we do?"

"We shall tag along and meet this master!"

Ye Feng answered with no hesitation after one of the youths of the Yong Chang Immortal Sect posed a question.

"Even if such a blacksmith master does exist, I am not convinced that he's an alchemist!"

He raised his head slightly, showing intense self-confidence on his face. "I, Ye Feng, fear no one. Not a single alchemy master in the entire Yong Chang is unknown to me."

"That's right. There's no one in the entire Yong Chang world able to compare themselves to our senior when it comes to alchemy," said several Youth Chang youths with smiles on their faces.

"Great Senior Sister, all sisters are ready. They became excited upon hearing about the existence of a master of alchemy and blacksmithing!"

Bei Ling and Bei Bei spoke with smiles on their faces. Within twenty minutes, they had reported back to Piao Lingxue.

Initially, the disciples of Mt. Xue were already delighted to spend time with those youths from Yong Chang. But it did not cross their minds that the Great Senior Sister would be taking them on a trip to meet a master.

An ordinary disciple would have to pay a huge price to refine Spiritual Equipment from a master. These female disciples were not qualified to do such a thing.

"All right, let's go!"

Upon seeing a group of fifty to sixty female disciples with materials in their hands, Piao Lingxue smiled and rode on her sword. She flew towards the direction of the Yong Chang City. The other disciples followed behind her.

However, it was not just those sixty people who followed behind, but rather around eighty people. Amongst them were other Mt. Xue disciples who were just curious and youths of other sects who just wished to tag along.

It was already nightfall when Piao Lingxue left Wang Xian's shop. Adding up all the traveling time and delays, it was already approximately 7 PM. With the sky turned dark, it did not attract much attention as the disciples flew towards Yong Chang City. It took them just twenty minutes to reach the vicinity of the city.

"Senior Piao Lingxue, where's that master's shop? I really want to see what a master in his twenties looks like!" Ye Feng asked Piao Lingxue, his eyes shining as everyone landed in the city.



"That's right, where is the master? We heard that he's a super young master!" The group of disciples chatted with fervor which added glow to the streets.

"Let's move!"

Piao Lingxue led them to Wang Xian's shop. When they reached the shop, they saw Wang Xian sitting inside. Piao Lingxue responded impassively, "This is the one!"

"What? Great Senior Sister, you mean...this small shop is the one?"

Everyone was dumbfounded by what they saw!

# Chapter 572: Unparalleled In Refining Elixir Pills And Equipment (1)

All the female disciples from Mt. Xue were stunned. Those few other young disciples from Yong Chang Immortal Sect were equally shocked as they stared at the shop before them in astonishment.

A small shop. Moreover, it was among the smallest shops in the vicinity.

Within the shop, the walls were empty without any dazzling spiritual equipment. There wasn't any aroma of elixir pills either.

The entire shop was at most twenty to thirty square meters.

This is the shop of a master?

A master would stay in a shop like this?

The group was completely dumbfounded.

"Pfft! Senior sister Piao Lingxue, are you sure this is the shop of that master? Would a master stay in a shop like this?"

A young disciple from Yong Chang Immortal Sect found this hilarious and commented.

Behind them, the group of disciples from Mt. Xue looked at the small shop, baffled.

"There seems to be a young man in it. Could it be that the young man is the blacksmith master?"

"This... Why do I find this to be unbelievable?"

"Take a look at the signboard on the doors of the shop. Alchemist master and

blacksmith master! How reassuring!"

The group broke into discussions after seeing the small shop.

"This is obviously a front for scams. Girls, don't be scammed by them!"

A middle-aged man passing by reminded them out of good will after seeing the group of beautiful girls and hearing their conversation.

When the group heard the middle-aged man, they nodded their heads instinctively.

The shop is obviously a front for scams...

"Let's go in!"

Piao Lingxue took a deep breath. Seeing the small shop once again, she found herself to be a little ridiculous too.

Why did I even decide to go in previously? However, she was lucky to have gone in. Otherwise, she would have missed out on a great blacksmith master!

"Let's go!"

Seeing their Grand Senior sister walking in without further explanation, the group of disciples from Mt. Xue entered out of curiosity despite feeling a little weird.

"I would like to see what kind of master would be in a shop like this!"

When Ye Feng saw the entire small shop, the edge of his mouth inclined upwards as he walked in.

It's a shame that the shop was a little too small. After a dozen-odd people had gone in, it became a little crowded.

This caused the group of disciples from Mt. Xue to feel a little speechless.

Every single shop nearing the center of Yong Chang City was huge. For large elixir pill shops and weapon shops, customers wouldn't feel squeezed even if there were a hundred customers in them.

This...

Huh?

At this moment, Wang Xian saw the group stepping into his shop. Seeing Piao Lingxue and that little brat at the front of the pack, his eyes beamed with excitement.

"You girls are back!"

Wang Xian stood up with a smile. He looked around and commented, "It seems like Ms. Piao has brought me quite a number of customers!"

Wang Xian smiled radiantly. From this group of people, he could pick up the smell of metal and spiritual medicine.

"You are the blacksmith master?" Ye Feng squinted his eyes, scrutinized Wang Xian from head to bottom and asked plainly.

"You are interested in refining equipment?" Wang Xian looked at Ye Feng and asked directly.

"Refine equipment?" Ye Feng shook his head and answered plainly, "I saw your signboard saying that there is a blacksmith master and alchemist master. I would like to meet both masters!"

"Oh! The shop is small. If you wish to see them, perhaps you can come again when you are here to refine equipment or elixir pills. If you aren't, please get out and let the real customers in!"

Seeing Ye Feng putting up a haughty front, Wang Xian remarked emotionlessly.

"YOU..."

Ye Feng was stunned and his face became flushed from embarrassment instantly.

"These are the customers we have brought you. What do you think? Can you lower the price you charge for refining equipment a little?"

Upon seeing Wang Xian embarrassing Ye Feng, Piao Lingxue interrupted and

stopped their conversation.

She knew that Wang Xian would only give her back her swords after she paid up despite her telling him her name.

The temper of the master was undoubtedly bad!

"What's the price Saint Forge Workshop is charging for Level 10 spiritual equipment and a Level 5 elixir pill?" Wang Xian asked the group directly.

"Two sets of materials for the equipment with a hundred spiritual stones for workmanship!

"As for pills, it would be three sets of materials for three elixir pills!

"These are the prices of Saint Forge Workshop. All the other forge workshops and elixir pill shops in the entire Yong Chang City also charge around these prices!

"Although you are a master, I hope you won't charge prices that deviate greatly from these prices!" Piao Lingxue said to Wang Xian.

"For the refining of spiritual equipment, I'm not charging for workmanship. As for elixir pills, I'll give you guys four pills!" Wang Xian replied directly.

"What? You are not charging for workmanship?"

Piao Lingxue was taken aback and astonished.

"Yeah! Pass me the materials and tell me what kind of weapon you would like!" Wang Xian said to the group behind Piao Lingxue.

"Not charging for workmanship? Are there really such great deals in this world? Really?"

Behind Piao Lingxue, the group of female disciples from Mt. Xue was shocked to hear Wang Xian. Their eyes widened in shock and were fixed on Wang Xian.

They were hesitant. The lower price had instead given them the feeling that this shop wouldn't be reliable.

"Bei Ling, pass him your materials!"

Seeing the disciples behind her hesitating, Piao Lingxue spoke to Bei Ling, who was standing beside her.

"Alright, Great Senior sister!"

When Bei Ling heard Piao Lingxue, she handed the materials for forging the spiritual equipment to Wang Xian.

"Level 11 Crystal Metal. I would like to forge a Level 11 spiritual sword!"

Bei Ling handed the metal to Wang Xian but was still a little doubtful of him.

"What's the length, thickness, weight and special requirements, if any?!"

Wang Xian took the materials. The two sets of materials were each the size of a human head.

It was definitely more than two sets of materials!

"I can even have it custom made?"

Bei Ling was taken aback and looked at Wang Xian in shock.

Custom-made weapons. If a blacksmith master was to custom-make a weapon for a customer, the price would be hefty.

This could be considered as specially crafted and would be a lot more troublesome for the blacksmith master.

The fees for custom-made weapons by a blacksmith master would definitely not be lower than a thousand spiritual stones!

"It isn't much more troublesome. Tell me all your requirements!" Wang Xian said plainly to Bei Ling.

"Alright. Thank you!"

Bei Ling nodded her head. Following which, she told Wang Xian the most appropriate length, breadth and weight for her sword!

"Wait here for ten minutes!"

Wang Xian nodded his head as he headed for the second story with the materials.

"Grand Senior sister, he... Is he really a blacksmith master? Ten minutes? Ten minutes to forge Level 11 spiritual equipment?"

When Bei Ling heard Wang Xian, she was once again shocked as she asked Piao Lingxue blankly.

"Yeah. Grand Senior sister, how could he possibly finish a piece of spiritual equipment in ten minutes? Moreover, we are talking about Level 11 spiritual equipment. Which blacksmith master wouldn't take one to two days?"

The surrounding disciples turned to their Great Senior sisters and clearly couldn't believe Wang Xian.

"You will know in ten minutes!"

If she had not witnessed him using just ten minutes to restore her Bo Yu sword and forge six other miniature Bo Yu swords, she wouldn't have believed either.

"Ten minutes! It's impossible to forge Level 11 spiritual equipment in ten minutes. Putting aside blacksmith master, even a blacksmith grand master wouldn't be capable of that!"

"If he really forges Level 11 spiritual equipment in ten minutes, I will eat the spiritual equipment!"

Ye Feng heard Wang Xian. With his understanding of refining equipment, he snorted and remarked right away.

"That's right. Even Senior brother Ou Ziming requires a day to forge an Inborn Spiritual Weapon. Even if he relied on a Level 12 forging table, he would still require several hours. How could he possibly forge Level 11 spiritual equipment in ten minutes? Senior sister Piao Lingxue, is this a scam?"

Another disciple beside Ye Feng also commented with indignance.

# Chapter 573: Unparalleled In Refining Elixir Pills And Equipment (2)

The crowd of female disciples from Mt. Xue were utterly bewildered upon hearing the words from the two disciples of Yong Chang Immortal Sect.

In fact, they would have just lashed out saying that this was an errant shop had it not been for their Great Senior Sister.

But even then, the disciples began to talk amongst themselves with some even wanting out!

"Just give it another ten minutes, and you'll see!"

Piao Lingxue chided, which shushed the crowd of Mt. Xue disciples immediately.

After all, Piao Lingxue remained a highly prestigious figure back at Mt. Xue!

"I wonder if he'll actually chomp the sword down, should we really refine a piece of Spiritual Equipment by waiting for just another ten minutes!" Mu Wanbai uttered in a hushed tone. She had lost all good impressions of this Senior Brother Ye Feng during their interaction within an hour.

"Hehe, Junior Sister Wanbai. Let's put it this way. Even if he's a deity, it's impossible for him to refine and come up with Spiritual Equipment of Level 11 in ten minutes!"

With a cold laugh, Ye Feng sneered at Mu Wanbai with certainty after hearing her comments.

"Then we shall wait and see!" Mu Wanbai rebuked as she eyed Ye Feng.

"I'm more interested in this so-called blacksmith master, and what tricks he has



up his sleeve!" Ye Feng replied.

He was somewhat convinced by Piao Lingxue by the latter's mention of the presence of a blacksmith master where they were right now.

But, he was now in complete disbelief after seeing the humble shop for himself, along with the young man inside. All the more so as the young man boasted of being able to refine Level 11 Spiritual Equipment in ten minutes.

With arms akimbo, Ye Feng stood watching nonchalantly.

The atmosphere was somewhat tense right then as silence filled the crowd.

Ten minutes was an extremely short period to speak of!

Meanwhile, Wang Xian was located on the second floor as he looked at the remaining metal with pleasant surprise.

"These metals are enough to construct a long sword along with another dagger! Such a bonus!" Wang Xian chirped excitedly.

A piece of Level 11 Spiritual Equipment could fetch up to fifteen thousand Spiritual Stones, given the market rates.

Meaning to say, upon completion of this sword, he would then have gained twenty thousand Spiritual Stones which would allow him to purchase a Level 6 Elixir Pill.

A Level 6 Elixir Pill could help Wang Xian gain more than a hundred thousand Dragon Energy.

These were but the benefits from a mere business deal.

"Upon ascension to Level 9, my future is bright!" Wang Xian exclaimed with glistening eyes.

"Form!" he commanded while eyeing the Spiritual Equipment in front of him.

Swoosh!

The long sword let out a crisp clang while Wang Xian beamed with satisfaction.

"Exactly ten minutes!" he chimed.

Zing!

With a swing of his arm, the long sword before him went flying downstairs.

Zoom!

A swishing sound descended from the second floor.

"What's that?" the crowd asked in confusion as they remained standing within the shop. With the utmost vigilance, some of the disciples even braced themselves by clutching onto their long swords as they saw the flying sword approaching.

As it neared, the long sword spun in a circle before it halted right in front of Bei Ling.

Everyone was stunned. They stared at the long sword which hung in suspension before Bei Ling in utter astonishment.

"The Level 11 Spiritual Equipment for this lady is ready!"

Just then, a faint call could be heard coming from the level above.

"It's...It's ready?" Bei Ling stuttered with a look of disbelief as she gazed intently at the long sword before her.

Everyone all around focused their gaze on this long sword.

The long sword shimmered. Its entire body boasted a dazzling shine and appeared incredibly sharp.

Bei Ling looked on with euphoria. With a swing of her arm, she grabbed onto the sword handle.

Zing!

Blinding blue rays gushed up the sword as she held onto it.

With a slight shift of her energy focus, it led to a series of ripples from the blue

energy of the sword.

"Level 11 Spiritual Equipment! A piece of Level 11 Spiritual Equipment indeed!"

Bei Ling cried out at the top of her lungs while her eyes became fired up with rhapsody. "What's more, this long sword fits my exact description, in length, width and weight. Good sword, a good sword indeed!"

"What?"

Everyone questioned with looks of disbelief upon hearing Bei Ling's words.

"How's this possible? How long has it been? To think... a piece of Level 11 Spiritual Equipment has since been refined and ready?"

"Goodness, such blinding Aqua Rays. No doubt a Level 11 Spiritual Equipment!"

"A blacksmith master indeed!"

The crowd of disciples gushed in cries of awe and astonishment.

"It's only natural. Should I be deceiving you otherwise?" Wang Xian smiled to the crowd as he descended from the level above.

Meanwhile, Ye Feng and several youths from the Yong Chang Immortal Sect were absolutely stunned.

"This, this..., " they uttered while gazing at the Spiritual Sword in disbelief.

"Ten minutes, it can't be. This is absolutely impossible!"

Ye Feng let out a low growl in utter skepticism. To refine and create Spiritual Equipment in ten minutes was something he found to be impossible regardless of who it was.

"Hehe, it's impossible for you guys. But that doesn't mean it's impossible for me!" Wang Xian said to Ye Feng rather indifferently.

Ye Feng stood dazed for a moment while staring at Wang Xian intently. He had a

burning desire to rebuke the latter.

Yet, he had no idea how to go about with his rebuttal given that the length, width, and weight of the long sword fit the exact descriptions set forth by Bei Ling.

"Could it be that he's really able to refine Level 11 Spiritual Equipment in ten minutes?" Ye Feng muttered with a gloomy expression. He gazed at the long sword and let out a deep sigh.

At the sight, Mu Wanbai was slightly tickled.

"See what I mean. This shop may be very miserly, but it really does house a blacksmith master!" She chuckled as if to say that she had really been honest with them.

A faint grin stretched across Piao Lingxue's face.

Upon the sight, Wang Xian broke into a brief smile.

"Should any of you still wish to refine more Spiritual Equipment, just pass me the materials and state your requirements!" he said to the rest of the crowd.

"Me, I want to refine Spiritual Equipment!"

"Me too, me too!"

"I'd like to have a sword refined as well, handsome Master!"

In an instant, the crowd of Mt. Xue disciples was driven into a craze upon the sight of the Level 11 Spiritual Equipment which Bei Ling was holding.

To have a customized weapon made by a Master Blacksmith free of charge.

Such a great deal was one in a million within the entire Yong Chang fraternity.

"Huh? That's quite a few!"

Wang Xian gasped with a glow in his eyes when he saw the group of girls closing in with various materials in hand.

But, rather than the materials, Wang Xian was more interested in Spiritual Grasses.

"There are too many of you. Can you all find paper and pen and write your requirements down before passing the materials to me? In addition, is there anyone who wants to refine Elixir Pills? If so, that'll take three portions of materials, and I'll give you four Elixir Pills!" Wang Xian called out to the crowd.

"Are you also an alchemist master, handsome Master?"

Upon hearing Wang Xian's words, one of the girls could not help but blurt her question out.

In an instant, the girl's question also caught the attention of the rest as Piao Lingxue and Mu Wanbai gazed intently at Wang Xian.

"Yes!" Wang Xian answered without the slightest hesitation.

"I'm able to refine all Elixir Pills below Level 12, and the price I offer is much more affordable than the other Elixir stores!" he added.

Tsk!

The crowd gasped and took one deep breath right after Wang Xian had finished his line.

"How ... How's this possible! Are you really a wicked genius? How can one be both a Master Alchemist and a Master Blacksmith all at once!?" the same girl from earlier exclaimed with a shaking voice while the rest of the girls stared at Wang Xian in both shock and awe.

In response, Wang Xian only smiled briefly. "Perhaps, an unprecedented genius who's unparalleled in refining elixir pills and equipment really does exist in this world!"

# Chapter 574: Unparalleled In Refining Elixir Pills And Equipment (3)

"This cannot be possible... This definitely cannot be possible..."

If one said that Wang Xian was a blacksmith master and he could forge a Level 11 spiritual equipment in ten minutes, it would already be enough to make one feel a sense of disbelief.

If one was to tell him that Wang Xian was also an alchemist master, this... He definitely wouldn't believe it.

An unparalleled genius in both fields? There was probably not a single person throughout history and into the future who would be so demon-like. At this moment, Ye Feng's understanding of the world was thrown into disarray.

He definitely wouldn't believe there would be a single person who was an alchemist master and blacksmith master at the same time.

It was especially so considering that this person looked just like a young, twenty-year-old man.

"This cannot be possible! Some blacksmiths spend their entire lives engrossed in refining equipment and yet they find it hard to reach the realm of a blacksmith master. Some alchemists spent their entire lives refining elixir pills and yet they can't refine Level 6 spiritual pills. I don't believe it. I don't believe you are an alchemist master!"

Ye Feng could no longer hold back as he screamed at Wang Xian.

He was an alchemist himself and was widely regarded as the most outstanding alchemist in the younger generation of the entire Yong Chang world.

Even so, he could barely refine Level 5 elixir pills currently. Moreover, his

success rate was a meager twenty percent.

In other words, he would only succeed once with five sets of materials.

A success rate like this wasn't high for an alchemist. However, considering his age, it was a commendable achievement.

In fact, if he could use a Level 13 alchemy furnace, he could still give Level 6 elixir pills a shot. Level 6 elixir pills were also considered to be the benchmark of a grandmaster.

Yet, this man who was even younger than him claimed to be an alchemist master. He couldn't believe him.

As an alchemist, he knew the difficulties of refining elixir pills.

Huh?

Wang Xian raised an eyebrow, looked to Ye Feng and said, "What do you even know?"

"What do I know?"

Hearing Wang Xian questioning him, Ye Feng's expression turned as cold as ice. He stared intensely at Wang Xian and replied in a solemn voice, "What do I know? I've been refining elixir pills since I was ten years old. I was once guided by an Immortal Realm expert and can even refine Level 5 elixir pills currently. You are asking me what I know?"

"In the entire Yong Chang world, if my Ye Family claimed to be second in refining elixir pills, no one would dare to claim to be first! You are asking me what I know?"

"Are you questioning my ability?" Ye Feng's lips curved into a smirk.

"I can't deny you are a blacksmith master. However, if you are saying you are both a blacksmith master and alchemist master, it's impossible! I have the capital to deny your claims!"

Ye Feng stared harshly at Wang Xian as he shouted coldly.

Hehe!

Wang Xian looked at him with contempt.

The surrounding disciples from Mt. Xue frowned upon hearing Ye Feng's questions. They were a little doubtful. However, Wang Xian completing Level 11 spiritual equipment in an insanely short period had convinced many of these disciples. They were merely suspecting and doubting but not refuting the possibility completely.

"You are questioning his identity as an alchemist master now? Didn't you say if he could forge the spiritual equipment in ten minutes, you would eat it?"

When Mu Wanbai heard Ye Feng, she remarked in this way. Her irk for him had grown as she grumbled softly.

"Shut up! Don't speak if you don't understand anything!"

Ye Feng heard Mu Wanbai, turned to her instantly and shouted.

When Mu Wanbai heard him shouting at her, she was shocked initially. However, this quickly turned to anger.

The disciples from Mt. Xue were also shocked when Ye Feng shouted at Mu Wanbai.

"Young Master Ye Feng, please watch your actions and words!"

Piao Lingxue looked coldly at Ye Feng and reminded.

"Hehe! A family of alchemists? A supreme talent?"

Wang Xian looked to a disciple from Mt. Xue and said, "Pass me the spiritual medicine you have prepared!"

"Huh? Handsome master, you are..."

The girl was surprised but still took out the spiritual medicine from her bag. There was a total of seventy-five spiritual medicines with three sets of each variety.



These were the materials for refining Level 5 elixir pills.

"To slap the face of a pile of trash!" Wang Xian replied directly.

"YOU..."

Ye Feng's expression was contorted from anger after hearing Wang Xian. His eyes were cold and he didn't take the warning from Piao Lingxue to heart!

"Here, handsome master!"

The girl handed the spiritual medicine she'd brought to Wang Xian.

"Hmm? Channels Cleansing Pill?" Wang Xian looked at the materials and asked the girl.

"Yeah! Level 5 elixir pill, Channels Cleansing Pill!"

The girl nodded her head as she replied right away. Her bright eyes remained fixed on Wang Xian.

Wang Xian moved his arms and the area before him was shrouded in water energy right away.

Wang Xian squinted his eyes while placing the tufts of spiritual medicine on it. Gradually, they melted.

"Refining elixir pills on the spot! Handsome master is going to refine elixir pills before us. Could it be that he's really an alchemist master?"

"Handsome master is so confident of it. He definitely is an alchemist master! He's too cool!"

"Oh, he's so stunning. A blacksmith master that also knows about refining elixir pills. If only I could find a husband like him!"

When the group of female disciples saw Wang Xian starting to refine elixir pills before them, they were certain that Wang Xian was an incredible alchemist master.

They looked at Wang Xian and could feel their hearts palpitating rapidly.

A blacksmith master who was quite possibly also an alchemist master. Who could possibly be a match to an unparalleled demon-like talent like him?

No one!

"Art of Water Refining, Art of Water Refining!"

When Ye Feng saw that Wang Xian had started refining elixir pills before him, he had a bad premonition.

Nonetheless, he still refused to believe a person could be so demon-like.

"What incredible and precise control! His Art of Water Refining is really strong!"

Piao Lingxue saw Wang Xian starting to refine elixir pills with the Art of Water Refining. Seeing his control over water energy, she was astonished.

She was completely in awe over the extent of the control, as she was certain that she didn't possess such ability.

Seeing Wang Xian refining elixir pills with the Art of Water Refining, Ye Feng's expression was constantly changing.

He specialized in the Art of Refining Elixir Pills with fire. As for the Art of Water Refining, he wasn't adept at it.

Even so, he could still see the smooth actions of Wang Xian.

The spiritual medicine dissolved rapidly and was soon separated and combined.

He was really, really fast.

"He's insanely fast. I once saw an alchemist refine elixir pills with the Art of Water Refining. However, he was a lot slower than the handsome master!" a girl saw Wang Xian's actions and exclaimed.

"Form, form, form, form!"

At this moment, Wang Xian shouted softly. At the surface of the water screen, droplets of elixir pills coalesced rapidly.

Following this, they cooled rapidly with the help of water energy.

"Done!" Wang Xian shouted. Moving his hand across, four elixir pills hovered in the air before him.

He lifted his head nonchalantly, looked across the crowd and eventually at Ye Feng.

"Trash! Look! Level 5 elixir pills, Channels Cleansing Pills!"

# Chapter 575: Space Ring

"Hey, trash, take a look at this. Level 5 elixir pill, the Channels Cleansing Pill!"

Wang Xian's cold and disdainful voice rang in Ye Feng's ears.

"Oh my God! It is the Level 5 Channels Cleansing Pill. All four of them were refined in such a short time. This is simply amazing!"

"Incredible! This handsome master is simply incredible! In just a matter of a few minutes, he was able to refine four Level 5 elixir pills without any failures. He is so cool!"

"Alchemy master! He is the real deal. Oh gosh, I think I have fallen in love with him. He is truly a genius blacksmith and alchemist like no other!"

"The handsome master must be the brightest genius in the entire Yong Chang world. I have just made up my mind to court him forever!"

At the same time, the voices of a group of infatuated and passionate Mt. Xue female disciples could be heard in the distance.

They gawked at Wang Xian with excitement as if they were obsessed fans of a popular idol.

Ye Feng stared at the four elixir pills in front of him and listened to the astonished voices of the Mt. Xue disciples. His face turned painfully gloomy.

He suddenly felt as if his world had been turned upside down.

A blacksmith and alchemy master at the young tender age of his twenties.

Two master-level skills in one person!

Is he even human?

How is that even possible?

How could he believe that this was humanly possible?

He was known as the genius that was favored by the gods. But in the face of this man, he was nothing.

This was a huge upset for the arrogant and haughty Ye Feng.

In front of such a genius, they simply weren't in the same league!

"If you are not making any other requests for refining weapons or elixir pills, please leave now. My shop is too small to accommodate you!"

Wang Xian spoke coldly to the absent-minded Ye Feng.

"You..."

Ye Feng stared at Wang Xian with his face twisted with anger.

Yet he also felt a sense of despair as he wrote the mixed emotions on his face.

"Let's go, Senior Ye Feng! We still have unsettled business to take care of tonight," the disciples of Yong Chang Immortal Sect who had been standing aside quickly said to the embarrassed Ye Feng.

With a sullen face, Ye Feng turned and left silently.

"Hmph!"

Mu Wanbai sneered at Ye Feng's departing figure.

"I guess the handsome master has dealt Ye Feng such a huge blow that he lost all his senses!"

"I think he is a narrow-minded guy putting on a high and mighty front. How dare he even scream at our Sister Wanbai!? Hmph!"

"Ye Feng is just feeling jealous. Compared to this handsome master here, he is simply garbage. No, I mean the handsome master is just too powerful for everyone. His ability is truly unparalleled!"

"Both blacksmith and alchemy master in one! Do you have a girlfriend yet,

handsome master?"

"Can I be your girlfriend? I don't mind if you already have one!"

"Xiao Qing, are you sexually aroused already? Ignore her, handsome master. Choose me as your girlfriend instead. I have bigger boobs than the rest of them!"

After the disciples of Yong Chang Immortal Sect had left, the female disciples of Mt. Xue started to misbehave and flirt with Wang Xian.

But Wang Xian was just so outstanding that it was hard to fault these ladies for throwing themselves at him. If anyone could land themselves such a husband, it would be the pinnacle of their lives!

Even Piao Lingxue, who had been standing quietly aside, was slightly moved by Wang Xian.

With such good looks and incredible refining skills, there was no other man like him in the entire Yong Chang.

"Sorry to disappoint everyone, but I do not have the intention of getting a girlfriend yet. Now, may I request that everybody please leaves their spiritual grass and refinery materials behind and make a note of your request? Do drop by tomorrow again to collect your elixir pills and spiritual equipment!"

Wang Xian quickly spoke to the crowd of passionate female disciples with a faint smile.

"I am serious, handsome master!" one of the female disciples from Mt. Xue shouted at Wang Xian with an earnest look on her face.

"I am closing my shop soon. Please leave your things behind!" Wang Xian laughed and shook his head.

"Stop your nonsense, girls. Just leave your materials and go!" Piao Lingxue yelled at the group of Mt. Xue disciples who had lost their usual reserved demure.

"Okay, Great Senior sister!"

Seeing that their Great Senior sister had raised her voice, the female disciples of Mt. Xue ended their teasing of Wang Xian. One by one, they left their refinery materials and spiritual grass in front of Wang Xian.

"Fifteen requests to refine spiritual pills, among which, one request for a Level 6 spiritual pill!"

As Wang Xian watched the female disciples leaving their heaps of spiritual grass, his eyes lit up.

These spiritual grasses constituted a great source of dragon energy for him.

After they were done placing their spiritual grasses, the Mt. Xue female disciples happily bid Wang Xian goodbye.

Their sweet and lovable looks were so seductive.

The onlooking youths who had crowded over to watch the scene were full of envy of Wang Xian.

But when they thought about how powerful Wang Xian was with his refining skills, they shook their heads helplessly.

How were they even qualified to pit themselves against a competitor like this?

"How many spiritual stones do we owe you?" Piao Lingxue asked Wang Xian gently after the disciples were done with putting down their materials.

"Just give me whatever spiritual stones you have with you!"

Wang Xian was obviously in good spirits at the sight of the spiritual grasses. He moved his arm, took out six small Bo Yu swords and tossed them towards Piao Lingxue.

Piao Lingxue was pleasantly surprised. With a swift gesture, she took out her larger Bo Yu sword and put the small swords into the hilt of the larger one.

"These are all the spiritual stones that I have!"

As Piao Lingxue spoke, she lifted her arm, and pieces of spiritual stones started

to appear out of nowhere, dropping onto the table!

"Hmm?"

Wang Xian witnessed how the spiritual stones appeared out of thin air. A sign of disbelief flashed briefly across his face, and a thought formed in his mind that made him burn with passion.

Space item!

"Is that a space ring that you are holding?" Wang Xian asked with his eyes fixed on the ring in her hand.

"Yes, this is a space ring indeed!" Piao Lingxue nodded.

"Where can I buy a space ring? Or rather, where can I get a space ring?"

Wang Xian stared at Piao Lingxue and asked this hastily.

A space ring was a Spiritual Equipment that consists of storage space.

It was what Wang Xian had always wanted.

With it, he could enjoy the utmost convenience.

He would be able to store all the Spiritual Equipment and elixir pills in it.

Moreover, he would need to transport all the resources that he had gotten from Yong Chang world to the real world. With a space item to store the resources, it would save him a lot of trouble.

What a surprise to see the existence of a space ring in the Yong Chang world. I must have such a treasure! Wang Xian thought while staring hard at the ring in Piao Lingxue's hand.

"Oh, this space ring? This is what I got as a reward for coming in second at the Da Hong Immortal Sect's Outstanding young disciples ranking. They will also appear occasionally at auctions for bidding at a cost of roughly thirty to fifty thousand spiritual stones. If you ever come across a Nether Space Stone, you can refine one yourself as well!" Piao Lingxue replied earnestly, seeing how Wang



Xian treated the ring with such importance.

"I see. Well then, Miss Piao, if you ever come across any news on space rings or Nether Space stones, please kindly let me know!"

Wang Xian nodded to Piao Lingxue.

"Don't worry. I will let you know if I come across any news about them. Thanks for the Bo Yu sword," said Piao Lingxue to Wang Xian gratefully.

# Chapter 576: Big Business

The group left the shop and Wang Xian shuttered the doors soon after. Suddenly, the shop regained peace and silence.

Looking at the materials in the room, Wang Xian's eyes beamed with excitement.

Fifteen people have requested to refine Level 5 elixir pills. That's the equivalent of 45 sets of spiritual medicine. Based on the rate of four elixir pills per set of spiritual medicine, I will get 180 elixir pills. Deducting the 60 elixir pills to fifteen people, I will still get 120 elixir pills!

One person has requested Level 6 elixir pills. I'll get eight elixir pills!

Level 5 elixir pills could increase my dragon energy by roughly ten thousand points. If I have 120, it would be the equivalent of over a million points of dragon energy!

Level 6 elixir pill give more than a hundred thousand points of dragon energy. Eight pills would be close to a million points of dragon energy!

Together, two million points of dragon energy won't be a problem. I can even heal my injuries completely!

Wang Xian's eyes beamed with excitement. He was getting two million points of dragon energy in a single day. If he was lucky, he could raise his level to Level 9 soon!

Wang Xian's lips curved into a smile as he looked towards the materials for weapons.

A total of thirty-three sets. Among them, there were four sets of Level 11 materials.

In other words, he would be getting 4 Level 11 spiritual weapons and 29 Inborn-level weapons!

"Time to start refining!"

Wang Xian took a deep breath. He was exhilarated as he started refining rapidly.

Wang Xian was incredibly fast and the materials were turning into elixir pills and weapons at a frenzied pace.

As for the additional elixir pills, he consumed them directly to heal his injuries!

After he'd finished refining all the materials into elixir pills or weapons, it was already 4 AM.

With a single thought, his attributes surfaced in his mind.

[Name: Wang Xian]

[Race: Five Elements Divine Dragon (Able to transform into a human)]

[Level: 8]

[Dragon Energy: 21,563,421/100,000,000]

[Superpower: Dominate marine animals (Ability to rule any marine animals that are lower than your own level)]

[Devour any form of marine animals (For extraction of dragon energy)]

[Five Elements Control]

[Art of Cultivation: Divine Dragon Transformation]

[Art of Fire Refining: Refine All Equipment With The Origin Source Flame]

[Art of Water Refining: Refine All Equipment With The Origin Source Water]

[Battle Techniques: Water Clone (Preliminary), Sword Edge (Preliminary), Instant Shift (Preliminary)...]

I'm still missing over seventy million points of dragon energy to level up. Moreover, a new category of battle techniques has appeared!

Looking at his own attributes, Wang Xian pondered them.

He would need to consume more than seven hundred Level 6 elixir pills or over seven thousand Level 5 elixir pills to gather seventy million points of dragon energy. The amount was a little too huge.

However, it would take just a month for him to reach if he was getting more than two million points of dragon energy each day.

Wang Xian revealed a smile as he went to the third floor to rest.

What Wang Xian wasn't aware of was that less than an hour after the seventy to eighty female disciples of Mt. Xue had returned to Mt. Xue, all the female disciples of Mt. Xue knew about a demon-like master who was unparalleled in refining elixir pills and equipment.

Those female disciples from Mt. Xue were introducing Wang Xian to the rest of the disciples as though they were hardcore fans of Wang Xian.

"A twenty-year-old handsome alchemist master and a blacksmith master at the same time. He's the most outstanding young man in Yong Chang world!"

"A demon-like master that is unparalleled in refining elixir pills and equipment and the prince charming of all girls!"

"The most dazzling genius in Yong Chang City and definitely the youngest unparalleled master!"

They weren't stingy on the compliments of Wang Xian, making those female disciples who had not gone with them feel curious and regretful.

It was especially so as this master who was unparalleled in refining elixir pills and equipment charged a lot less, regardless of whether it was equipment refining or elixir pill refining.

Moreover, this master would make each piece of spiritual equipment based on your requirements.

This was a deadly attraction for every single cultivator.

Custom made weapons from a blacksmith master? What price would you have to pay if you looked for another blacksmith master?

However, this blacksmith master wasn't charging for workmanship. He would simply be requesting two sets of materials.

Elixir pills? Other places offered three pills while this master offered four pills.

Never underestimate the value of a single pill. If it was a Level 5 elixir pill, the value would be close to a thousand spiritual stones!

The value of a Level 6 elixir pill would be even more insane.

Some disciples from Mt. Xue started gathering what they had saved up over time to bring to Wang Xian for refining.

On the next day morning, beautiful female disciples walked into the shop shortly after Wang Xian opened it.

"Handsome master, is my spiritual sword done?"

A female disciple walked to Wang Xian passionately, staring at him with her bright and seductive eyes.

"Your name please?"

"Handsome master, I've brought two customers for you today!"

The girl smiled radiantly at Wang Xian.

"Thank you!"

Wang Xian looked to the other girls and found them to be stealing glances at him from time to time while conversing softly.

"Qin Zi. You can call me Qin Zi. Handsome master, you have to remember my name!"

"Handsome master, I'm here to collect my item!"

For the entire morning, the stream of people into and out of the small shop didn't break. Moreover, the girls from Mt. Xue weren't simply here to collect their elixir pills and spiritual equipment. They also brought him lots of customers.

This made Wang Xian smile for the entire morning.

"Master, master!"

In the evening, when the last female disciple from Mt. Xue had left, several figures entered.

Wang Xian looked up and saw Piao Lingxue and Mu Wanbai.

Other than the two of them, there was an old man and a middle-aged man beside them.

"Ms. Piao! Ms. Mu!"

Wang Xian smiled radiantly when he saw them stepping in.

Without the two of them, his business wouldn't have been as great.

"I've brought you huge business today!"

Mu Wanbai smiled at Wang Xian such that her eyes formed a line. "Shouldn't you get me something in return?"

Huh?

Wang Xian was taken aback. He turned to the old man and middle-aged men, showed a smile and said, "Sure!"

"What a young master in alchemy and blacksmithing! You are really unparalleled in this world. If I hadn't heard from Piao Lingxue personally, I wouldn't have believed it!"

The old man scrutinized Wang Xian from top to bottom as he spoke.

"Tsk! You are my grandpa! And yet you don't believe what I've said!"

When Mu Wanbai heard the old man, she pouted and stared at him.

Haha!

The old man chuckled. The next moment, he took out an item, handed it to Wang

Xian and said, "This is our first meeting. Please accept this token as a gift from our Mu Family!"

Huh?

Wang Xian was taken aback. He looked at the box in the old man's hand but didn't accept it right away.

"I heard from Ms. Piao Lingxue that you wanted a space ring. Our Mu Family happens to have a few. This is the one with the largest space that we have. It has the capacity of a thousand cubic meters!" the old man said with a smile.

A space ring with a thousand cubic meters!

Wang Xian's eyes lit up. He looked at the old man and asked, "May I ask what your conditions are?"

"It's obviously about refining elixir pills and equipment. I hope that for our collaboration, you can give some interest to us!"

The old man was direct as he chuckled.

# Chapter 577: Collaboration

"Let me be clear, you cheapskate Master. This is a collaboration between you and my family. On account of us boosting your sales so much by referring customers to you yesterday, you mustn't act like such a cheapskate towards us anymore!" Mu Wanbai told Wang Xian as she came to his side while pointing at him.

"If my business scale becomes really prominent, I'll make sure to benefit your family greatly!" Wang Xian answered with glee as he looked at Mu Wanbai.

Speaking of which, Mu Wanbai and Piao Lingxue were his lucky stars. Had it not been for the two of them, he would not be enjoying such brisk business right now.

"Alright, since you've said so. Haha!"

Mu Wanbai nodded with much satisfaction upon hearing Wang Xian's promise.

"It's a small shop I have with no space to sit around. Nonetheless, please go on Senior!" Wang Xian said to the old man without any hesitation as he smiled at the latter and took over the box from his hands.

Seeing that Wang Xian had accepted the present from him, the old man broke into an even wider smile. "The Mu Family would like to have a batch of Spiritual Equipment and Elixir Pills refined!" the old man exclaimed.

"A batch?" Wang Xian asked.

"How much are we looking at?" he continued while his heart fluttered.

"Two hundred portions of materials for Level 10 Spiritual Equipment, twenty for Level 11, two hundred for Level 5 Elixir Pills and forty for Level 6 Elixir Pills!" the old man replied.

"In the near future, the Spiritual Equipment from the Yong Chang Cauldron will no longer be of prominent use when its cauldron world descends into the real world. What's more, the other cauldron worlds will soon follow and descend.



Hence some of the resources will have to convert into physical ones!" the old man continued.

"Is that so?" Wang Xian questioned following the old man's words. His heart skipped a beat.

"How much longer will it be before the Yong Chang cauldron world descends into the real world?" he asked in succession.

"Two years at most, if not one. Could be even shorter otherwise!" the old man said to Wang Xian while the latter listened with a darkened expression.

"As of now, I still don't know your name, Master. May I know which Immortal Sect you are a disciple of?" the old man asked Wang Xian out of curiosity upon seeing the change in his expression.

"I'm Wang Xian, from the Da Hong Immortal Sect!"

Wang Xian responded upfront for he had no means to hide the facts anyway.

"What? Wang Xian of the Da Hong Immortal Sect?"

Just then, a gasp came from Mu Wanbai as she asked in utter surprise. Even Piao Lingxue looked towards Wang Xian in complete bewilderment.

"So you're Wang Xian, Dragon King Wang Xian from Mt. Fengyu!" Mu Wanbai exclaimed loudly as she stared intently at Wang Xian with her jaw lowered.

To which, Wang Xian looked back at Mu Wanbai before nodding his head.

"Oh? Is he a renowned Master?" the old man quizzed as he looked at his granddaughter, stunned.

"Dragon King Wang Xian from Mt. Fengyu, who rose to sudden fame. The one who broke through eight mountain sects single-handedly within a day, and helped to bring Mt. Fengyu up to eleventh placing from nineteenth. Also, the one to defeat Kong Guanglin with a single strike on the very same day. Despite your current placing as the twentieth amongst all disciples within the Da Hong Immortal Sect, many are of the opinion that you actually possess the capabilities to come within the top ten. To think that you turned out to be the Dragon King!

Rumor has it that the Dragon King's known for being obnoxious, but it appears that you're something of a cheapskate from what I see!"

Mu Wanbai shrieked as she fixed her gaze on Wang Xian.

"Is that so? Well, that's something I wasn't aware of!" Wang Xian responded with a faint smile.

"A disciple of Mt. Fengyu. To think that this Master here is also a member of our Da Hong Immortal Sect!"

The old man chimed in while assessing Wang Xian with bouts of curiosity, scrutinizing him from top to bottom.

Everyone from the Mu Family was also a disciple of the Da Hong Immortal Sect, many of whom were amongst the higher management.

"Given your prowess, Master, you're more than qualified to become an Elder of the Da Hong Immortal Sect!" The old man opined as he slipped into deep thought.

"An Elder?" Wang Xian uttered in mild surprise. Becoming an Elder of the Da Hong Immortal Sect was something which had not crossed his mind before.

"There's only five within the entire Da Hong Immortal Sect who are blacksmith masters or alchemy masters. Yet, you're both, Master Wang Xian. Becoming an Elder would be such a breeze for you!" the old man explained to Wang Xian.

Wang Xian gave it a brief thought before dismissing the idea altogether almost immediately.

Becoming an Elder of the Da Hong Immortal Sect would mean having to come across Immortal-class figures.

To have such an existence paying attention to oneself, and checking up on one's background, would only result in complications very easily.

Hence, it was best to avoid gaining the attention of such figures for the time being.

"Let's not focus on the other worlds for now. Given that the Mu Family would like to have so much Spiritual Equipment and Elixir Pills refined, the amount of materials that we're looking at ..." Wang Xian trailed off while looking at the old man.

The old man commented no further when he heard Wang Xian changing the topic.

Presently, the Da Hong Immortal Sect, Yong Chang Immortal Sect, and Immortal Slaying Sect were very much at ease.

Given the millennium of peace enjoyed, many of the higher management figures within the Immortal Sects had come to establish their own clans, while even more had come to place their own clans as the top priority while relegating the Immortal Sect to second.

Their various Immortal-class figures paid no heed to such a situation despite their awareness.

Even though the senior management each had their own clans outside of the Immortal Sects, the clans would have to be dismissed and be fully integrated into the Immortal Sects upon the order from an Expert amongst the Immortal-class figures.

For the Immortal-class figures, such was the prowess and terror they possessed along with their authority.

"Based on the account from the young lass of my family, I've come to hear of your prowess in the refinement of Equipment and Elixir Pills, Master. Hence, should it be alright with you, we'll have two portions of the materials for the refining of Equipment prepared. We'll also have twice the amount of Spiritual Grasses needed ready. What do you say?"

The old man proposed his idea to Wang Xian.

While the Mu Family did not have their own blacksmith, they did have their own alchemist, who also happened to be a master of the trade.

Their alchemist master could only guarantee a success rate of thirty-percent for the refinement of Level 5 Elixir Pills, and forty-percent for those at Level 6!

Should Wang Xian be the one to do the refining, the results would no doubt turn out much better.

"Sure!" Wang Xian nodded after a brief hesitation.

"Alright then. Tomorrow, we'll have the materials brought over." The old man brightened up with glistening eyes.

After a slight moment of hesitation, he continued, "Master, should we be able to increase our future orders of Spiritual Equipment and Elixir Pills, can we still stick to the current rates?"

"Sure!" Wang Xian consented.

"Haha, how easy-going and decisive you are, Master. Here's to our amiable collaboration! Amiable Collaboration it is!" the old man sang excitedly before extending a handshake to Wang Xian.

"Cheers to an amiable collaboration!" Wang Xian nodded with a wide grin.

"Then we'll disturb you no further. We'll have the materials sent over tomorrow. Thank you for taking the trouble then, Master!"

The old man smiled radiantly.

"Sure!" Wang Xian nodded in response.

"We'll take our leave!" The old man signaled while waving his hand. He then made his way out with Mu Wanbai and company following behind him.

"Little did I expect this cheapskate to be so easy-going today!" Mu Wanbai chimed cheerfully as she emerged from the shop.

"We've made a huge profit through this collaboration!" another old man in the company finally blurted out with eagerness. He had remained silent throughout earlier.

"I've helped our family to save a lot of materials. So what do you say, second Grandpa, shouldn't you reward me for that!?"

Mu Wanbai spoke with glee, as her eyes squinted into two crescents.

"Haha! Yes indeed. I'll be sure to reward you handsomely, little lass. To think it only costs us two portions of Spiritual Grasses, two portions of Spiritual Grasses! When we're back, be sure to contact the other clans. Inform them that we can offer four Elixir Pills with three portions of material as the price. By then, I'm sure many of the clans will come over while we refer the refining work over to this Master thereafter and earn the additional portion of materials. Haha, who knows, we might just strike it rich through this opportunity!" The old man laughed in joy while the other also gleamed with uncontrollable exhilaration.

To the Mu Family, it was a huge profit gained for them this time!

Upon hearing the words from the second grandpa, Mu Wanbai stood dazed for a moment before returning to her senses. This... what a sly wily fox he is!

"What a huge gain!"

Meanwhile, Wang Xian was also cheering in the shop with equal elation.

# Chapter 578: Shot To Fame (1)

This collaboration was a windfall for the Mu Family.

Similarly, it was also a windfall for Wang Xian. Moreover, his was an even larger windfall.

If Wang Xian was to learn what the two old men from the Mu Family were thinking, he would be exhilarated instead of being infuriated.

"Two hundred sets of materials for Level 10 spiritual equipment and twenty sets of materials for Level 11 spiritual equipment. This would mean that I'll be able to get a hundred pieces of Level 10 spiritual equipment and ten pieces of Level 11 spiritual equipment!"

"Two hundred sets of materials for Level 5 elixir pills and forty sets of Level 6 elixir pills. I'll be able to get four hundred Level 5 elixir pills and eighty Level 6 elixir pills!"

"Summing them up, that's close to roughly thirteen to fourteen million points of dragon energy!"

"I might not need a month to reach Level 9 after all. When the time comes, this world won't be able to restrain me!"

Wang Xian lifted his head slightly and revealed a faint smile.

"Let's finish up the materials for today!"

Twenty disciples from Mt. Xue requested to refine spiritual equipment or elixir pills. Although it wasn't as much as the previous day, Wang Xian still reaped substantial benefits.

The next day, the disciples from Mt. Xue collected their spiritual equipment and elixir pills. The potential customers from Mt. Xue had been completely exhausted.

The business of the shop died down once again.

Wang Xian sat down on a chair and took a glance into the space ring. Seeing the spiritual equipment in it, he couldn't help but smile.

The upgrade of the Dragon Field requires a thousand pieces of spiritual equipment and Inborn-level materials. Soon, I'll be able to collect sufficient materials!

When I get back, the Dragon Palace will be able to get a substantial upgrade. I wonder how Shuqing, Qingyue and the rest are doing... Xiao Yu and Adjaya too!

Wang Xian sank into deep thought.

At the entrance of the shop, Wang Xian was about to receive the second batch of customers.

"F\*ck them! Those scumbags from Mt. Zhenliu made us wait in the queue by virtue of their good relationship with Saint Forge Workshop. By the time it reaches our turn, it will probably be a few months from now!"

"The most damning thing would be those scumbags from Mt. Zhenliu creating more troubles for us in the dark. If they instruct Saint Forge Workshop to constantly move us to the back of the queue, we really wouldn't know when our turn will come. Now that Yong Chang world is about to descend into the real world, we might be facing off against the other eight cauldron worlds. All the forces are turning their resources into strength in preparation for the upcoming uncertainty!"

"All the equipment and elixir pill refining shops are experiencing explosive growth in business. Several elixir pill shops are even facing issues of sticking out. If we want to get elixir pills or spiritual equipment, we could only find alchemists or blacksmiths to refine for us!"

"The alchemist and blacksmith in our Tianwen Sect are truly a waste of our precious resources. Their success rate is too low. We've got to find a master!"

"If only we learned about the outside world a little earlier. Now that we are a step slower, we have to wait a long time even when we want to get prepared!"

"Eh, there's a small shop right here!"

The row of five people conversed as they walked. They were clearly in a foul mood. When they walked past Wang Xian's shop, a middle-aged man looked inquisitively at the signboard.

"Blacksmith master, alchemist master? Could there be masters in a small shop like this?"

The middle-aged man stared at the shop with doubts as he mumbled to himself.

"A master?"

The other four men were also doubtful. "A small wretched shop like this would have masters?"

"It must be a scam. It's obvious that this is a front for scams. There's no way a master would remain in a wretched shop like this!" an old man snorted coldly.

"Yeah. This shop looks a little too dilapidated. How can there be a master? F\*ck! They sure aren't ashamed of lying!"

A middle-aged man seconded and nodded his head as he continued walking towards it.

"Let me go take a look!" a middle-aged man with long hair said coldly to the other four men with him.

"Old Ge, what's the point? Isn't it obvious that this is just a front for scams? How could there be...?"

"I'm just taking a look. We can't find any other blacksmith master, right?"

The middle-aged man with long hair interrupted his sentence emotionlessly before he continued walking towards the shop.

"Old Ge, you are grasping at straws!"

The other middle-aged man frowned. Seeing that the middle-aged man with long hair didn't pay heed to his advice, he followed grumpily.

"Let's go in too. If this shop is scamming, we will teach them a good lesson and



let them know the consequences of scamming others!" the middle-aged man said to the other three men.

"Go!"

The four men followed the middle-aged man with long hair into the shop. They looked around and instantly frowned deeply.

"Hey, kid! Where's the master in your shop?"

When the group saw that the shop didn't even have places for customers to sit, they were clearly displeased. When they saw Wang Xian sitting in the shop, they shouted.

Huh?

Wang Xian frowned when he saw the five of them stepping in and shouting at him. He replied plainly, "Are you guys looking to refine elixir pills or equipment?"

"Hey, brother, there's an alchemist master and blacksmith master in this shop?" the middle-aged man with long hair suppressed his emotions and asked Wang Xian.

"Yeah!"

Wang Xian nodded his head.

"Are you sure?" The other four men were suspicious. "Please invite that master out. We would like to do business with him!"

"You can speak to me. Are you guys looking to refine elixir pills or spiritual equipment?" Wang Xian looked across the five people, maintained a smile and asked.

"You?" The four men stared at Wang Xian. Even that middle-aged man with long hair frowned slightly.

"This business concerns over a hundred pieces of spiritual equipment and a large number of elixir pills. Can I trouble you to invite that master out?" The middle-

aged man held his emotions in check as he spoke to Wang Xian once again.

"I'm the master. If you guys are looking to refine spiritual equipment or elixir pills, you can speak directly to me!" Wang Xian answered them.

"Are you freaking kidding me? A kid like you is a master?"

Just as Wang Xian completed his words, the other four men at the back stared harshly at him.

"Kid, if you are a master, I'll be a grandmaster. Freak! You must be courting a beating!"

"Just as I thought, there's no master in this wretched shop. This must be a scam and this kid must be really eager for a beating!"

The four of them exchanged words while staring angrily at Wang Xian.

Even that middle-aged man with long hair was pulling a long face.

"Kid, your joke isn't funny at all. If there isn't any master here, why did you claim to have an alchemist master and blacksmith master on your signboard? It isn't going to end well if you dare to lie to us!"

The middle-aged man with long hair spoke to Wang Xian in a solemn tone.

"You don't believe me?" Wang Xian raised an eyebrow. "Hand me the materials and you will naturally know!"

"Are you still going to lie at this point? You must be thinking of scamming us out of our materials! Is that it?"

An old man stared harshly at Wang Xian while gradually emitting terrifying aura.

"If you don't believe me, you can leave!"

Wang frowned and stared right at the five people. His tone had also gradually turned colder!

"Leave? We will definitely leave. However, I'm going to teach you a good lesson

for fooling us before we leave!"

A bad-tempered middle-aged man clenched his fists tightly as he walked towards Wang Xian.

The middle-aged man with long hair didn't attempt to stop him while he stared harshly at Wang Xian.

Their Tianwen Sect was also one of the six sects below the Immortal Sects with over ten thousand disciples.

As part of the higher management of the sect, they were already in a foul mood before they came in. Yet, a kid from a shop was fooling them.

This kid was a master?

Tsk!

Even if they weren't killing him, they would want to teach him a good lesson!

## Chapter 579: Shot To Fame (2)

Looking at the middle-aged man who was staring at him with coldness on his face in the shop, he frowned slightly, revealing a sharp icy gaze.

These five people not only refused to believe what he said but also spoke with a fiery temper. Wang Xian was slightly furious about that.

Slowly, balls of water energy condensed in his hands.

"Lad, I'll let you know the consequences of cheating us!"

Raging aura surged around the middle-aged man just like violent tornadoes as he glowered at Wang Xian coldly.

"Five blind things!"

A murderous intent flashed across Wang Xian's eyes as the energy around him thickened.

"Darn you, how dare you scold us!"

When the five of them heard what Wang Xian said, they exhibited icy killing intent, especially when one of the middle-aged men drew his long blade.

Om!

"Master!"

However, just before the five men from Tianwen Sect and Wang Xian struck, a voice suddenly cut the air.

Wang Xian froze as he gazed at the door, dispersing all the aura gathered around him.

With their eyebrows raised, the five middle-aged and old men quickly looked to the doorway.

Soon, the quintet revealed shocked looks.

There were about ten men who were at the door, including the old man from yesterday.

"Master, we're slightly late!"

The old man swept a look at the five Tianwen Sect people as he beckoned to the group of people behind him with a smile.

"Master, these are the materials from the Mu Family. Compared to what we mentioned yesterday, the materials have doubled now!"

As the old man spoke, four middle-aged men carried the chests and opened them on the floor.

Inside the chests were metals that were Level 10 and 11.

Apart from that, there were chests of intact Spiritual Grass too.

In a moment, the smell of the metal and the aroma of the Spiritual Medicine filled the entire store.

"Doubled?"

Wang Xian revealed a tinge of surprise in his eyes. He ignored the five middle-aged and old men as he walked to the chests.

"Yes, doubled. All the materials are here. We have 400 portions of materials for Level 10 Spiritual Equipment, 400 portions of materials for Level 5 elixir pills, 80 portions of materials for Level 6 elixir pills. We only have more materials and not less. If you are not convinced, you can make a count!" said the old man to Wang Xian with a smile.

"There's no need to. Given the reputation of Mu Family, I trust you guys!"

Wang Xian swept his gaze across the ten big chests with fervent eyes.

Since the Mu Family got him to refine Spiritual Equipment and elixir pills, they would not dare to shortchange him.

"Thank you for your trust. All the information for the required Spiritual Equipment and elixir pills is here. Just following accordingly will do!" said the old man as he handed a manual to Wang Xian.

"Sure, rest assured that I'll get it done. You may send someone here to collect it five days from now!"

Wang Xian took over the manual with a smile.

"Great, come directly to us if you have any other requirements!"

The old man nodded as he swept his gaze at the five people beside him. He chuckled and continued, "Master, since you have other business in the shop, we'll take our leave now!"

"Okay!"

Wang Xian nodded.

As the group of people from Mu Family left, the remaining five Tianwen Sect people were totally dumbfounded.

What had they just seen? They knew the group of people and that old man who came in just now.

Mu Family, Mu Family!

The noble family from Da Hong Immortal Sect, as well as the top family in the entire Yong Chang world.

Without any exaggeration, the Mu Family was more compelling than the Tianwen Sect!

That old man was a Budding Realm expert, the Great Elder of Mu Family, who took care of all matters in the family.

At the same time, he was an elder of Da Hong Immortal Sect.

Coming from such a family, an old man with his status actually addressed this young man as Master!

Master?

When they spotted the chests that contained Level 10 and 11 metal and Spiritual Grasses, their hearts beat violently.

Mu Family has their own alchemy master, so why would they let others refine pills for them?

That's because...

The five of them exchanged looks with shock and astonishment in their eyes.

This young man is a master!

A master that even Mu Family has to treat with respect!

Recalling their behaviors just now, the five of them panicked.

"Master... we...!"

That middle-aged man who had been ready for a fight revealed a flustered look. He looked at Wang Xian as he stuttered with a trembling voice.

They were desperately looking for an alchemy and blacksmith master. Now that they finally met one, they almost got into a fight with him.

Oh my, this is absolutely...

How can there be such a young master around?

The five of them felt as if they'd been unjust. Since they were the ones with requests, they had to lower their heads with respect at this time.

"Master, it was our fault just now. We were blinded. We apologize to you!" the long-haired middle-aged man quickly said to Wang Xian after taking a deep breath.

"Yes. It's our fault. We apologize to you!"

The other four hurriedly echoed.

A master that even Mu Family treated respectfully was not someone who Tianwen Sect could afford to offend.

Even if they could afford to offend him, they would not want to do it since they needed a favor from him.

Looking at them, Wang Xian revealed a hint of a sneer on his face. "Get lost now!"

"Eh, Master, it's our fault!"

The long-haired middle-aged man gritted his teeth when he saw the cold face of Wang Xian. He fished out two items from his pockets. "Master, it was our fault just now. These are our gifts as a token of apology!"

One of the two items was exuding a blazing flame while the other was emitting a cool and icy blue glow!

"Hur? Spiritual Flame Ball and Spiritual Liquid Ball? Both of them are Level 11!"

Sharp radiance flashed across Wang Xian's eyes as he gazed at those two Spiritual Beads.

"How many pieces of Spiritual Equipment and elixir pills do you guys want to make?"

Without any hesitation, Wang Xian took the two Spiritual Beads.

On account of the fact that these five people were respectful and even took out Level 11 Spiritual Beads, Wang Xian decided to drop the matter.

After all, he would be the one who benefited the most when they were here to refine equipment and elixir pills.

"Master, thank you for your forgiveness! You're such a magnanimous man!"

Seeing that Wang Xian accepted the two Spiritual Beads, and hearing his question, the five of them were excited as they licked his boots.



The arrogance and fiery temper that they had when they first came in were long gone.

"We want to refine a hundred pieces of equipment and two hundred-odd elixir pills! " an old man answered quickly.

"Each piece of Spiritual Equipment will take two sets of material. For every three sets of elixir pills material, you'll get four elixir pills. This is the price at my place!"

Upon hearing them, Wang Xian's eyes gleamed.

"What?"

The five of them froze for a moment when they heard the quote and they looked startled.

He did not quote a high price, nor was it the market price.

His price was simply too low!

"Master, what are the extra charges?" the long-haired middle-aged man asked, trying to contain his excitement.

"No extra charges except what I mentioned just now."

Wang Xian shook his head and replied immediately.

Lowering his earnings was a way to obtain more profit.

## Chapter 580: Shot To Fame (3)

The prices Wang Xian was charging were definitely the lowest in the entire Yong Chang City.

The main reason was largely because his success rate was insanely high.

Even grandmaster-class existences wouldn't have a success rate of a hundred percent in refining elixir pills or spiritual equipment.

It was especially so for refining elixir pills. An alchemist grand master would at most have a success rate of forty to fifty percent while refining Level 5 elixir pills.

As for refining Level 6 elixir pills, the success rate would roughly be at thirty percent.

However, Wang Xian could achieve a hundred percent. In other words, even if Wang Xian had accepted two sets of materials for refining elixir pills, his rewards would still be great.

This was also the reason why Wang Xian agreed to the collaboration with the Mu Family. When the volume was great, he would totally accept a lower price.

Therefore, Wang Xian also offered a seemingly exceptional low price to Tianwen Sect.

"Not charging?"

When the five men heard Wang Xian, they were stunned once again. He's not charging? He's really not charging? Are there such good deals in the world?

They felt this was a little unbelievable.

However, they knew that he wasn't lying to them when they saw boxes of precious materials placed on the floor.

He had no reason to scam them either.

"Master, your charges are even a lot cheaper than the Saint Forge Workshop! This..."

The middle-aged man with long hair looked at Wang Xian and spoke with disbelief.

"You don't have to worry about the quality of the elixir pills or spiritual equipment."

Wang Xian smiled and replied to him.

"Thank you, master. Thank you, master! We will arrange to send the materials here right away. Thank you, master, for being magnanimous. After we offended you, you are still willing to do so. Let me apologize to you once again!" the five of them said gratefully.

This was the level of magnanimity that a master should have. Despite them offending Wang Xian just moments ago, Wang Xian was still willing to charge them a really low price.

Wang Xian smiled faintly and said, "You guys can go prepare the materials. Just send them over when you are ready. If you can, help me publicize my shop!"

"Yes, yes!"

The five of them nodded and added, "We will go get the materials ready and will be back soon!"

"Alright!"

Wang Xian nodded his head. He looked to the boxes of materials beside him, waved his arm and sent them to the second floor.

The five people from Tianwen Sect didn't hesitate at all as they headed for the exit right away.

"This feels unreal!"

When the five men from Tianwen Sect left the small shop, they looked at the signboard once again. They felt a little confused and lost.

"Yeah! That young man is really a master. Moreover, even the Mu Family looked for him to refine their elixir pills and spiritual equipment!"

"I wonder if he's the alchemist master or blacksmith master. Is there another master?"

"It has to be. We are lucky that the people from the Mu Family were here. If we clashed with the master, the outcome would have been really unimaginable!"

"That master is magnanimous and we are really lucky!"

"Yeah, we are really lucky!"

As the five of them conversed, they couldn't help but be excited.

They would have never expected a small shop like this to really have a master.

Moreover, the master was magnanimous. He didn't take offence and agreed to refine elixir pills and spiritual equipment for them. This made the five of them greatly impressed by Wang Xian.

"That's a real master! Let's go and get our materials!"

"Let's go. The master even charges a lot lower than the Saint Forge Workshop. It's a blessing in disguise that the bunch of scumbags from Saint Forge Workshop rejected us previously. Otherwise, we wouldn't have gotten such a great deal!"

The five of them headed back towards their sect excitedly. In less than an hour, they came back with several boxes of materials.

"Master, master!"

The five of them carried boxes of materials into the shop with some other disciples of Tianwen Sect.

"You can just leave them there!"

Wang Xian was pleasantly surprised to see them back so quickly as he instructed them.

"Yes, yes!"

The five of them nodded their heads and instructed their disciples.

"Master, when will our spiritual equipment and elixir pills be done?"

The five of them rubbed their hands as they asked Wang Xian.

"Your orders are fewer. I'll refine your materials first. You guys can return to collect in the afternoon tomorrow!"

Wang Xian looked across the boxes and spoke directly.

"Afternoon, tomorrow? So fast?"

The five of them were shocked once again.

"Just come back tomorrow and they will be ready!"

"Alright, alright!"

The five of them nodded their heads and didn't question further. After exchanging a few more words with Wang Xian, they left the shop.

"Puff! It's another rewarding day!"

Wang Xian moved all the materials to the second floor. He couldn't help but feel exhilarated.

The materials and elixir pills from the Mu Family would allow him to gain over thirty million points of dragon energy.

As for the elixir pills of Tianwen Sect, he would also be able to gain over six million points of dragon energy.

Together, his dragon energy would reach approximately forty million. On top of that, he would still get a huge batch of spiritual equipment.

"This is even more insane than robbing a bank!"

Wang Xian's eyes stared fervently at the various materials on the second floor.

He closed the shop for the day.

"The spiritual flame ball can be devoured by the Inferno Dragon Ball while the spiritual liquid ball can be used to nourish the Water Dragon Ball!"

Wang Xian had three dragon balls currently.

A Level 11 Inferno Dragon Ball, a Level 10 Wood Dragon Ball and a Level 10 Water Dragon Ball.

The level of the Inferno Dragon Ball was the highest. After devouring the Level 11 spiritual flame ball, the Inferno Dragon Ball would get a substantial lift.

The Wood Dragon Ball was the Level 9 spiritual wood ball he obtained on the floating island previously. He had now nurtured it to Level 10.

The three dragon balls were of little use to him currently.

However, when the dragon balls reached the same level as him, the might of the dragon balls would be incredible.

Wang Xian spent a full fifteen hours before completely refining the materials brought by Tianwen Sect into spiritual equipment and elixir pills.

The boxes of spiritual equipment and elixir pills would definitely draw a frenzied cloud if placed in the Underworld.

In Yong Chang world, there were also precious items.

"Master!"

At noon, the voices of the five old men from Tianwen Sect could be heard.

"They are done! Feel free to take them away!"

Wang Xian waved his arm and the boxes of spiritual equipment and elixir pills flew from the second floor. Subsequently, he walked down while wearing a faint smile.

"Done!"

The five of them were exhilarated. These elixir pills and spiritual equipment were all exceptionally precious to Tianwen Sect.

"They are done! They are all done! Oh gosh! The spiritual equipment and elixir pills are done! Thank you, master! Thank you!"

When they opened the boxes and saw the spiritual equipment and elixir pills, they were elated and thanked Wang Xian loudly.

"You are welcome. If you can help to introduce customers and send them over, please do so!"

Wang Xian waved his arms at them and continued, "I'm going back to work."

"Yes, yes! Master!"

The five of them nodded their heads respectfully before turning their fervent gaze back to the spiritual equipment and elixir pills.

"Haha! Let's go. I was still worried that we couldn't find a master to refine for us. Even if we found one, it might take three to four months or even six to seven months. Now, we got it done in a single day. Our luck is really off the charts!"

The five of them carried the boxes out joyously and loaded them onto a horse carriage.

"Let's go!" the five of them shouted happily.

"Old Ge, take a look at the entrance of Saint Forge Workshop! The scumbags from Mt. Zhenliu are there too!"

When the horse carriage went past the entrance of the Saint Forge Workshop, a middle-aged man squinted his eyes and saw a group of people before the entrance of Saint Forge Workshop.

The middle-aged man with long hair looked over and a thought struck him.

"That master forgave us and still refined spiritual equipment and elixir pills for us. Our Tianwen Sect should also try to repay this graciousness and express our gratitude!"

"Since that master asked us to introduce customers to him, it's only natural that we do our best!"



# Chapter 581: Saint Forge Workshop Is Indeed Trash (1)

Yong Chang would soon descend to the real world, and information about the real world had been divulged in Yong Chang Immortal Sect.

But the people and forces in Yong Chang world were not worried about the real world at all.

It was just the Age of Dharma Decline. When they arrived in the real world, they would dominate and roam around without any difficulties.

The Underworld in the real world might seem like trash, but they were more concerned about the other Immortal Sects in the rest of the Nine Cauldrons' Worlds.

Since they were only part of the nine worlds, there would be powerful cultivators in the other eight worlds as well.

The people in Yong Chang world would need to be well-prepared to face these cultivators.

Hence, all the forces and families were making their preparation as soon as the news of Yong Chang world descending to the real world was out.

All the families and forces had converted their resources into strength to deal with the real world.

Metallic materials were converted to Spiritual Equipment, Spiritual Grass to elixir pills.

That was the reason why alchemist masters and blacksmith masters became popular figures while the elixir pills and weapons had become the top-selling items in the shops.

As the biggest workshop for refining equipment and elixir pills, various

alchemist masters and blacksmith masters worked in Saint Forge Workshop, and their business was unusually hot.

Even those pre-ordered Spiritual Equipment and elixir pills could only be available months later.

For the last two days, many customers had gathered at the door of Saint Forge Workshop. At one glance, one would know that all of them came from families that possessed relatively great strength in the Yong Chang world.

"Saint Forge Workshop is pricey, and even those unknown alchemists are arrogant. Since they cannot take in that much business, we should not let some of our friends suffer while waiting in line for such an unscrupulous shop!"

The long-haired middle-aged man of Tianwen Sect drew a cold smile and murmured to himself.

"That's right, many people do not know about that master's shop. We should help him to promote his shop!"

The remaining four middle-aged men and elders revealed creepy smiles.

The five of them exchanged gazes as they grinned at each other. They slowed down their carriage and walked slowly toward the Saint Forge Workshop.

"I know everyone can't wait, but you guys need to wait. It will take another one and a half months before it's your turn!"

"Saint Forge Workshop is the biggest alchemy and blacksmith workshop in Yong Chang City. No other places are comparable to us. But you guys need to wait!"

When the five people arrived at the door, they heard the staff speaking to a few in-charges from various forces and families with arrogance.

The people from the various forces and families had twisted expressions, but they did not dare to flare up.

After all, they needed Saint Forge Workshop.

"Everyone, just queue up and that will do. All it takes is another one or two

months. Don't be anxious."

At this time, several middle-aged men told the surrounding crowd this with a calm look.

"The weapons and elixir pills of Mt. Zhenliu are in the process of being refined now. You guys are not in a hurry, but we are!" said an old man to that middle-aged man coldly with an awful expression.

"Haha, better than not waiting in the line!"

The middle-aged man from Mt. Zhenliu chuckled softly as he spoke. Several people turned to the five men on the carriage. With lips drawn, he continued, "Unlike some forces who can't even get in the line."

"Hur?"

Upon hearing what the people from Mt. Zhenliu said, some of the elders at the side furrowed their brows and peered to the side when they spotted the five men from Tianwen Sect.

Mt. Zhenliu and Tianwen Sect were enemies, and everyone on the spot knew about that.

"Haha, the Tianwen Sect complained that the waiting time was too long, and said they were not going to refine anything in Saint Forge Workshop. I would like to see which other workshops can accept such a large volume of orders apart from Saint Forge Workshop!"

The staff at the side peered at the five men from Tianwen Sect and issued subtle warnings to the rest of the forces.

The in-charges of the forces had a change in their expression and took in a deep breath.

"Well, we can wait. Sorry for all the trouble. These are some gifts of appreciation."

Several of them fished out some gifts and handed them over to the staff with twisted expressions.

"Mm!"

The staff of Saint Forge Workshop nodded gently with broad smiles.

"Hur?"

At this time, the five men from Tianwen Sect, who had just arrived, overheard their conversations. All of them revealed a tinge of coldness and disdain in their eyes.

Before they could even seek trouble, the other party was already picking on them.

"Hey, Tianwen Sect, where are you heading to? Have you found a master of alchemy and blacksmithing?"

Before the five men from Tianwen Sect speak, those middle-aged men from Mt. Zhenliu ridiculed them for their misfortunes.

Mt. Zhenliu and Tianwen Sect had been going against each other for centuries. They would not miss any chance of bringing down their opponents.

"Alchemy master, blacksmith master?"

Upon hearing their sneers, a strange look surfaced on the faces of the five men from Tianwen Sect.

"Of course we did. We even got our Spiritual Equipment and elixir pills done!"

"Haha, interesting!"

Several middle-aged men from Mt. Zhenliu chuckled as they looked on, scornful of what they heard. "You guys just want to act tough!"

"Who else in the entire Yong Chang City, other than Saint Forge Workshop, has a blacksmith master and alchemy master?"

"Haha, interesting!"

The staff of Saint Forge Workshop sneered upon hearing it.

"Haha!"

The five men from Tianwen Sect also burst out laughing when they heard their sarcasm. With unbridled looks on their faces, they stared right into their eyes. "Don't assume the Saint Forge Workshop dominates the entire Yong Chang City. You bunch of arrogant brats. Even an insignificant staff member dares to act insolently!"

"Well, when it comes to blacksmithing and alchemy, the Saint Forge Workshop is the best in Yong Chang City!"

That staff member narrowed his eyes with his usual pridefulness on his face.

"Some people are fuming with anger since they can't find alchemy and blacksmith masters!"

The few middle-aged men from Mt. Zhenliu slightly lifted their chins, beaming, as they enjoyed the flustered looks of Tianwen Sect.

A few in-charges from other forces shook their heads slowly as they looked at Tianwen Sect.

To them, the five of them did look as though they had lost their minds out of panic.

"Is that so? You guys are really confident. Do you think Saint Forge Workshop rules the entire market of Yong Chang?"

A fiery-tempered middle-aged man stood up on the carriage immediately, revealing an insolent look.

"Brazen brats. Does Tianwen Sect need Saint Forge Workshop to forge weapons and refine pills for us? Do you think I care? The Saint Forge Workshop is just an unscrupulous shop for us!"

"Haha, I'll show you the things we had refined by a master. If not, you guys would think that Saint Forge Workshop is the only shop in the entire Yong Chang City!"

# Chapter 582: Saint Forge Workshop Is Indeed Trash (2)

Swish!

Ka ka ka!

As the bad-tempered middle-aged man spoke, he stood on the horse carriage and waved his arm at it.

A gust of strong wind opened the boxes on the horse carriage. With an extremely brazen and unruly expression, he shouted loudly, "Do I need Saint Forge Workshop, the place for scams, to refine my spiritual equipment and elixir pills? In my eyes, you guys are trash!"

You guys are trash!

The middle-aged man from Tianwen Sect was brazen and arrogant.

Standing on the horse carriage while he was on the most prosperous street in Yong Chang City, he shouted loudly to everyone that Saint Forge Workshop was trash!

Few people in the entire Yong Chang City would have the guts to say such words.

This was because with the strength and capabilities of Saint Forge Workshop, people might die laughing because of what you said.

Yet, this middle-aged man stood on his horse carriage and opened up the six to seven boxes directly.

In these boxes were various pieces of spiritual equipment and elixir pills packed tightly together.

This scene truly shocked everyone around.

It was especially so for the group at the entrance of Saint Forge Workshop.

The employees of Saint Forge Workshop.

The few middle-aged men from Mt. Zhenliu.

And the people in charge of several other forces.

They were astonished to see the various pieces of spiritual equipment and elixir pills on the horse carriage of Tianwen Sect. Their eyes widened and they clearly couldn't believe what they were seeing.

"This...!" That employee from Saint Forge Workshop was dumbfounded. His expression changed rapidly and he shouted coldly, "Tsk! You guys are deceiving yourselves, or trying to deceive us, after finding a batch of spiritual equipment and elixir pills and passing them off as those refined by an alchemist master and a blacksmith master! How interesting!"

"Tianwen Sect is really laughable. Did you guys find a batch of elixir pills and spiritual equipment to prove to us how dumb you guys are?"

The middle-aged men from Mt. Zhenliu remarked sarcastically.

"Hehe! You guys can choose not to believe us. That's is expected as you guys are too arrogant!"

The middle-aged man with long hair looked across the crowd coldly. In the end, his eyes fell on the few forces standing by the side. "Our Tianwen Sect isn't free and silly to that extent. These were refined by an alchemist master and blacksmith master we found yesterday. They can be found in a shop a short distance away. The prices they are charging are also a lot lower than the Saint Forge Workshop!"

Huh?

The leaders of several forces frowned instantly and were clearly hesitating.

"Do you really mean it?" an old man asked the middle-aged man with long hair.

"If we are lying to you guys, may our Tianwen Sect be annihilated!" the middle-

aged man with long hair replied.

Huh?

Huh?

Huh?

The reply from the middle-aged man with long hair shocked the entire crowd.

A deadly vow like this wasn't to be joked about.

"Is there really a shop with an alchemist master and blacksmith master?"  
Surprise beamed in the eyes of that old man as he pursued it further.

"Are you guys still thinking that I'm joking? Let me bring you guys there. Once you are there, you guys will know Saint Forge Workshop is a pile of trash!" the middle-aged man commented solemnly.

"That... In that case, I'll be troubling you!"

The in-charges of several forces were excited and greeted the middle-aged man with long hair!

"Haha! Let's go!"

The five men from Tianwen Sect laughed proudly, turned their horse carriage around and headed towards Wang Xian's shop.

The leaders of several forces followed behind without any hesitation.

"Other than our Saint Forge Workshop, which others shop in Yong Chang City would have an alchemist master and blacksmith master? This couldn't be possible. Those people from Tianwen Sect must be up to something!"

The employees of Saint Forge Workshop were extremely gloomy. After seeing the crowd that left, they reported to the shop immediately.

"Let's go take a look!"

The group of middle-aged men from Mt. Zhenliu exchanged glances and were



clearly suspicious of the whole incident. "Let's follow them and see what tricks they are up to!"

"Let's go!"

A group followed behind the five men from Tianwen Sect.

"Hehe! We have brought huge businesses for that master this time!"

"If news of master's shop was to get out, would there still be a Saint Forge Workshop? As compared to the master's shop, it's clear that they are overcharging the customers!"

"That's right, that's right!"

The five men from Tianwen Sect grinned.

Wang Xian's shop was less than a thousand meters away from Saint Forge Workshop. In less than three minutes, the crowd had arrived at the entrance of the shop.

"Come, follow us!"

The five men from Tianwen Sect jumped off the horse carriage and spoke to the people in charge of several forces behind them.

Huh?

The group of seven to eight people looked across and was stunned. They looked blankly at the shop the five men had entered.

"This.."

"Would this be the shop of a master?" That old man opened his mouth in shock.

"Let's go in now!"

A middle-aged man hesitated for a moment before following the five men from Tianwen Sect.

"Master, master!"

When the five men from Tianwen Sect entered the shop, they didn't see Wang Xian. They immediately shouted for him.

"What's the matter?"

At this moment, Wang Xian was refining elixir pills.

"Master, we have brought you some customers. Would you like to meet them?"

The five men from Tianwen Sect greeted him respectfully.

"Oh? Bring them to the second floor!"

He wasn't done with the elixir pills before him and thus couldn't leave the second floor.

"Yes, yes!"

The five men from Tianwen Sect nodded their heads. They turned to the in-charge of the several forces, smiled and said, "Follow us to the second floor!"

Huh?

The people in charge of the several forces looked around the shop and frowned deeply. They looked at the people from Tianwen Sect and were a little curious.

Among the people from Tianwen Sect, there was a Budding Realm expert. Yet, he was still being so respectful a while ago.

In the entire Yong Chang world, other than the Immortals, only a master was deserving of such respect.

The seven to eight of them had no hesitation as they followed the five men from Tianwen Sect to the second floor.

"Isn't this a little too run-down. Why would a master be...?"

With questions in their mind, the group headed to the second floor.

However, they were instantly shocked by what they saw on the second floor.

It was still roughly the same thirty square meters of space. What could they have seen?

There were various boxes filled with various materials.

A box full of Level 11 metals, boxes of Level 6 spiritual medicines...

This deeply shocked them.

Each of them was the in-charge of one of several forces in Yong Chang world. Although they might not be among the elite forces, they were definitely not weak.

However, if one was to ask them to take out such an amount of materials, they wouldn't be able to do so.

Yet, they were placed casually in boxes on the second floor.

"These materials were from the Mu Family. Don't speak and wait for the master to complete his refining!"

The five men from Tianwen Sect were pleasantly pleased when they saw the group behind them dumbfounded by what they were seeing.

The crowd looked towards the master in the middle with shock and awe.

However, their eyes widened once again as disbelief overwhelmed them!

# Chapter 583: Saint Forge Workshop Is Indeed Trash (3)

A young man, who could easily pass as a juvenile, was spotted in the center of the room.

At this moment, he was refining elixir pills at a rapid speed.

With compelling Art of Water Refining, his arms were swinging fast in front of him.

Before him and the rest were elixir pills forming at an amazing speed. Each pill contained an immense amount of energy.

They were familiar with this type of energy as it came from Level 6 elixir pills.

Level 6 elixir pills could significantly enhance the strength of Dan Realm experts.

However, only master-level alchemists could refine Level 6 elixir pills.

"Form, form!"

Wang Xian pretended to be someone great as he let out a bellow while elixir pills quickly formed before him.

"Done!" he yelled again when four elixir pills were formed amid a faint glow. Instantly, the room was filled with the aroma of medicine.

Everyone gasped involuntarily.

"Level 6 elixir pills! Level 6 elixir pills. Master, he's a real master!"

The various in-charges could not help but narrow their eyes as they revealed a surprised look.

This young man looked too young to be an alchemy master.

He was the master that even Mu Family had handed over their materials to for refining elixir pills.

A respectful look surfaced on everyone's faces.

"Who wants to refine Spiritual Equipment or elixir pills?"

With an arm swing, Wang Xian placed the four elixir pills in a jade container within a chest. They noticed that the jade container was already filled with all kinds of elixir pills!

"Master, master, we... we would like you to refine elixir pills!"

One by one, the in-charges from the various forces turned fervent and spoke immediately.

"Do you know the price?" Wang Xian stood up and said.

"Price?"

All of them froze for a moment before they turned to the five Tianwen Sect people.

"Two sets of material for one piece of Spiritual Equipment. Four elixir pills for three sets of elixir pills material. No other additional fees!" said the five men from Tianwen Sect to the in-charges as they slightly lifted their heads.

"What?"

"Gosh! That's... that's so cheap?"

"How... How is this possible? It's much cheaper than Saint Forge Workshop!"

All the in-charges were stupefied as they widened their eyes with looks of disbelief on their faces.

"Yes, this is the price. Bring your materials over if you want the service. I'll get all your Spiritual Equipment and elixir pills ready within half a month!" said Wang Xian indifferently.

"This... Master. Great. We'll bring over the materials now!"

"Master, you offer such an affordable service. You're a great master that Saint Forge Workshop can't even be compared to."

The in-charges of various forces were going crazy.

Damn, compared to Saint Forge Workshop, this master was not only someone great, but a saint.

They could save at least sixty thousand, or up to hundreds of thousands of Spiritual Stones as compared to Saint Forge Workshop if they handed the materials to this master.

Comparing the two of them, Saint Forge Workshop was just none other than an unscrupulous shop!

"Hehe, how can we compare you to Saint Forge Workshop? Saint Forge Workshop is absolute trash in front of you, the master!"

The five men from Tianwen Sect immediately licked his boots.

"Saint Forge Workshop?"

Wang Xian turned to the crowd as he recalled his last visit to Saint Forge Workshop. When he thought of the two masters, Xuanhuo and Qingming, coldness flashed in his eyes. He remarked plainly, "Saint Forge Workshop is indeed trash!"

At this time, people from Mt. Zhenliu, an alchemist and that staff member from Saint Forge Workshop who was following behind, stepped into the shop together.

They were looking around with disdainful looks.

"Such a small shop like this could actually house a master? What a joke!" the alchemist from Saint Forge Workshop ridiculed.

"What a trashy shop. What master!?" the several middle-aged men from Mt. Zhenliu mocked.

"The Saint Forge Workshop is indeed trash!"

At this time, an impassive voice came from the second floor, which darkened the expressions of the staff and the alchemist from Saint Forge Workshop.

"Who dares to badmouth our Saint Forge Workshop. Do you wish to die?"

Without any expression, the alchemist of Saint Forge Workshop shouted to the stairs.

"Heh heh!"

Upon hearing the voice from downstairs, Wang Xian chuckled coldly. "Chase them away. Those who want to refine equipment and elixir pills, bringing over the materials will do!"

"Yes, master!"

The in-charges immediately spoke with respect.

Wang Xian nodded and continued with his work.

The various in-charges and the five men from Tianwen Sect exchanged gazes as they walked down the stairs.

"Which ignorant dog is yelling in the master's shop?"

One of the in-charges bellowed coldly.

"Who are you guys? How dare you say the Saint Forge Workshop is trash? Are you seeking death?"

The alchemist of Saint Forge Workshop did not recognize the group of people as he stared daggers at them with cold eyes.

However, the staff member of Saint Forge Workshop and the few middle-aged men from Saint Forge Workshop were taken aback.

"So what if I said Saint Forge Workshop is trash? Trying to stop people from commenting when you're indeed trash?"

Immense aura began to surge around the in-charges of several forces. At this moment, they totally disregarded the Saint Forge Workshop.

Just now, they had really needed help from Saint Forge Workshop.

But even a staff member from Saint Forge Workshop dared to show them attitude and act brazenly.

They had already stomached their anger for very long.

If not for the fact that they required help from Saint Forge Workshop, why would they even swallow this?

Now that they had found a master who offered a more affordable price than Saint Forge Workshop, and a shorter waiting time, why would they give face to an insignificant alchemist?

Or even to an employee?

They were in-charges of the various forces.

As everyone spoke, they walked down the stairs with icy-cold eyes, glowering at the two people from Saint Forge Workshop with rage.

"We said Saint Forge Workshop is trash, and you asked us if we're looking for our deaths?

An old man swept his expressionless eyes at the two of them, exploding an immense amount of aura and oppression that aimed straight at them.

"What? You... you people..."

The alchemist of Saint Forge Workshop had a huge change in his expression as he looked at them in fear.

"Hand over the things that we gave you, brat!"

The old man fixed his eyes on the staff member disdainfully.

"You people... don't you want your equipment and pills from Saint Forge Workshop? You guys..."

The eyes of the staff widened with astonishment as he growled with an awkward look.



"The trashy Saint Forge Workshop? Damn you, the elixir pills and Spiritual Equipment over here are much cheaper than you guys. Why should we go over to your place?"

A middle-aged man could not be bothered as he screamed at them, "Get out of here now, and don't taint this place, trash from Saint Forge Workshop!"

"You people...you people..."

The alchemist and the staff member of Saint Forge Workshop paled as they looked at them with surprise.

How could they say such things to Saint Forge Workshop?

Why did their attitude change so quickly?

# Chapter 584: Famous Throughout Yong Chang (1)

When the alchemist and employees of Saint Forge Workshop walked out bitterly from the shop, they were a little out of sorts.

As an alchemist of the Saint Forge Workshop, his standing in Yong Chang City wasn't any inferior to a Half-Step to Budding Realm expert.

Yet, they were chided moments ago.

And they were calling Saint Forge Workshop trash?

Facing the confrontational group who wasn't willing to show him any respect, the alchemist of Saint Forge Workshop walked back to Saint Forge Workshop with a long face.

"Tsk! Arrogant scumbags. Do they really think we could get our spiritual equipment and elixir pills refined without your Saint Forge Workshop?"

An old man snorted coldly. He looked at the middle-aged man beside him and said, "Let's go back now and get our family to prepare the materials for the master to refine!"

"We've got to get back too and ask our families to prepare the materials!"

"Go!"

The in-charges of several forces returned to their families and sects rapidly.

They were burning with excitement and wanted to bring the materials over as soon as they could.

Considering the favorable prices the master was charging, the entire Yong Chang City might flood here if other forces learned about it.

They had to get their materials to the master before the rest so they could get

their products as soon as possible.

Hehe!

When the group from Tianwen Sect saw them leaving in a hurry, their lips curved into a smile. They smirked at the group from Mt. Zhenliu and commented, "A bunch of dimwits!"

As they finished their words, they boarded their horse carriage and headed back towards their sects with greatly improved moods.

The few middle-aged men from Mt. Zhenliu were completely stunned. They looked at the group of forces that had left with astonishment as their expressions changed rapidly.

"What just happened? What's happening?"

"A small shop like this... Could it be... Could it be..."

The group of middle-aged men from Mt. Zhenliu stared at the shop before their eyes and were hesitating.

"Why don't we go in and ask?"

A middle-aged man hesitated for a moment before saying this to the other few men.

"Go. Let's get in!"

The few middle-aged men walked into the small shop with lots of questions.

"F\*ck! F\*ck that dirty Saint Forge Workshop. As compared to this master, they are overcharging too much! They are trash!"

However, the few middle-aged men walked out of the shop furiously in less than ten minutes.

They were still feeling a little shock but anger was overwhelming them.

"I finally understand why those forces are saying Saint Forge Workshop is trash! As compared to this master, they are seriously overcharging us!"

"Oh gosh! We have lost... We have lost so much..."

The group of middle-aged men were shivering with anger. They were indeed closer to Saint Forge Workshop.

However, they didn't get any preferential price for refining spiritual equipment or elixir pills this time despite having better relationships.

Instead, they even forked over forty thousand spiritual stones to bribe the two masters of Saint Forge Workshop.

This allowed their orders to be fulfilled first and pushed Tianwen Sect all the way to the back.

Yet, they would have never expected the prices of this small shop to be so cheap.

"If... If we had asked this master to refine our spiritual equipment and elixir pills, we would have saved at least several hundreds of thousands of spiritual stones. F\*ck! we are talking about several hundreds of thousands here!"

The face of a middle-aged man was contorted from anger.

"Why don't we bring our materials over and cancel our order from Saint Forge Workshop?"

"Cancel our order from Saint Forge Workshop? But we have given the two masters forty thousand spiritual stones! Moreover, if we do this, would it be..."

"There's nothing to feel bad about. Those two blood-suckers! We have a good relationship with them because we have been offering gifts to them from time to time. As long as we have spiritual stones, we don't have to worry about not finding an alchemist master or blacksmith master!"

"Yeah, you are right. Let's go and bring our materials over. Even if we can't get our forty thousand spiritual stones back, we could still save a hundred thousand spiritual stones!"

The group from Mt. Zhenliu exchanged glances and made their way towards Saint Forge Workshop immediately.

Several middle-aged men arrived at the backyard of Saint Forge Workshop. They looked around and saw several forces and customers collecting their spiritual equipment and elixir pills or delivering materials.

At this moment, that alchemist was conversing softly with that employee and Master Xuanhuo.

Master Xuanhuo frowned.

"We don't have to pay attention to him. In the entire Yong Chang City, none of the forge workshops or elixir refining shops are a match for our Saint Forge Workshop. Tsk! If those forces aren't going to refine their items here, ask them to get lost. Our Saint Forge Workshop isn't lacking their business!" Master Xuanhuo said to them domineeringly. He looked across the few forces in the courtyard with a sense of superiority.

"Yes, master. Those few forces are really courting their own demise. In the future, we will reject all their requests to refine elixir pills and spiritual equipment!"

Recalling the attitude from the in-charges of those forces, the alchemist remarked coldly.

Master Xuanhuo waved his hand, lifted his head proudly and didn't say another word.

"Master Xuanhuo!"

At this moment, the group of middle-aged men from Mt. Zhenliu shouted.

Huh?

Master Xuanhuo turned around, saw the group and showed a faint smile.

Mt. Zhenliu was a respectable sect and this group of middle-aged men knew how to maintain relationships by sending gifts.

"Hi, guys, we have received the materials from Mt. Zhenliu. Rest assured. In half a month, we will be done with your request!" Master Xuanhuo said to the few middle-aged men with a smile.

"Master Xuanhuo, we would like to apologize to you," a middle-aged man from Mt. Zhenliu said coldly upon seeing the smile on Master Xuanhuo's face.

This was the first time he was so cold to a master.

"Master Xuanhuo, we have changed our minds suddenly and would like to take back our materials. Master Xuanhuo, can you guys refund us our fees for workmanship?"

Huh?

Master Xuanhuo was shocked to hear him. He frowned and asked, "What does Mt. Zhenliu mean by this?"

"Our Mt. Zhenliu encountered some issues and will have to take back the materials. Please refund the workmanship fees of seventy thousand spiritual stones. As for the rest, we aren't going to pursue it!"

The middle-aged man from Mt. Zhenliu spoke again.

Master Xuanhuo was clearly displeased by what he heard from the middle-aged man. He said, "To rush your spiritual equipment and elixir pills, we have lost substantial business. Now that you guys are saying you want a refund, this isn't too appropriate, right?"

Master Xuanhuo had thought that the previous few forces had left out of anger as they had to wait too long.

"Master Xuanhuo, we understand our request is a little unreasonable but I hope you will agree!"

The group of middle-aged men wouldn't want to offend the Saint Forge Workshop and thus spoke in a conciliatory tone.

"Our losses have to be compensated after all. We can return the materials to you but you won't be getting back the fees for workmanship!"

Master Xuanhuo shook his head as he answered.

Upon hearing Master Xuanhuo's reply, the group of middle-aged men from Mt.

Zhenliu instantly turned solemn. "Master, we are already foregoing the forty thousand spiritual stones we have given you guys!"

# Chapter 585: Famous Throughout Yong Chang (2)

The middle-aged men from Mt. Zhenliu were a little pissed off.

Without that young master's shop, they would not think that they had lost out a great deal by having Saint Forge Workshop refine Spiritual Equipment and elixir pills for them.

However, it was a stark contrast between the two workshops with that young master around.

Saint Forge Workshop charged way too much.

The two of them could not be compared at all.

None of them were willing to pass their jobs to Saint Forge Workshop anymore.

Yet, the workshop disagreed about refunding the fees for the workmanship when they asked for their materials and fees back.

This infuriated the few middle-aged men from Mt. Zhenliu.

"Guys, I don't know what you're thinking, but this isn't right. The Spiritual Stones that you have given to us were on the condition that we would speed up your job. This works the same as the workmanship fees. Now that you've changed your mind, it is natural that we recoup some losses. If you think this isn't appropriate, you can continue with the job. We'll deliver the items to you on time. Otherwise..."

Master Xuanhuo spoke with great awe as he swept his cold gaze across the few of them.

As a master, the number one blacksmith master in the largest workshop of Yong Chang City, and one of the bosses of Saint Forge Workshop, he had the right to be prideful.



He had the right to disregard Mt. Zhenliu.

Looking at the domineering and prideful Master Xuanhuo, the middle-aged men from Mt. Zhenliu grimaced as they darkened their faces, exchanging looks with one another.

"Continue our job in Saint Forge Workshop? Master Xuanhuo, we're not that silly!" a middle-aged man remarked coldly.

"Hur? What do you mean by that? Watch your mouth, people!"

Upon hearing the furious tone from that middle-aged man, Master Xuanhuo's blood boiled at the same time.

No one could ever challenge a master's temper.

"What do we mean? Master Xuanhuo, if a workshop requires two sets of materials for a piece of Spiritual Equipment, three sets of materials for four elixir pills, no other Spiritual Stones charges, what would be our choice? Why, Master Xuanhuo? Saint Forge Workshop is overcharging us, and you don't even allow us to switch to another shop?" said a middle-aged man from Mt. Zhenliu with cold eyes as he looked at the furious Master Xuanhuo.

"Hur? Excuse me? What did you say?"

Master Xuanhuo was slightly stunned by his words as he narrowed his eyes.

"What are they talking about? How can there be such a cheap workshop around?"

"Could... could such an affordable place be around? And it's refined by a master?"

A few forces and customers around the area were keeping constant attention over here when they overheard the argument.

Upon hearing the middle-aged man, everyone was caught by surprise.

"We already made it clear. The Saint Forge Workshop charges too much as compared to another master's workshop. It's only common sense for us to choose

the cheaper one. Thus, we'd like Master Xuanhuo to return our materials and refund our workmanship fees!" the middle-aged man said impassively once again.

"Refining a piece of equipment only needs two sets of materials and four elixir pills for three sets of materials. No other Spiritual Stones charges. Where can you find such a good deal?"

Master Xuanhuo's expression slowly twisted.

"Haha, that's the truth." A middle-aged man revealed a cold smile. He raised his voice. "Master Xuanhuo, we would like to take back our materials and workmanship fees. Please return them to us. Otherwise, this will ruin our friendship!"

"You guys..."

Upon seeing the middle-aged men from Mt. Zhenliu standing firm against him, Xuanhuo darkened his expression as he stared at them with flickering radiance in his eyes.

The middle-aged men from Mt. Zhenliu had decided to confront Master Xuanhuo. This time, they did not give in at all.

"Fine. If you are taking back all your things this time, I, Xuanhuo, will not refine anything for you even if you kneel before Saint Forge Workshop next time!"

Master Xuanhuo grimaced and spoke in a low voice.

"Haha, Master Xuanhuo, rest assured that Mt. Zhenliu will never be back to Saint Forge Workshop for any items. We'll not cross our paths in the future. Haha, goodbye!"

The middle-aged men from Mt. Zhenliu burst out a clap of laughter as they headed outside.

Their actions embarrassed Master Xuanhuo even more.

All the forces and customers fixed their quizzical eyes on the people from Mt. Zhenliu.

Why did they dare to fall out with Saint Forge Workshop?

"Refining a piece of equipment only needs two sets of materials and four elixir pills for three sets of materials. No other Spiritual Stones charges. Is this true?"

Radiance glistened in an elder's eyes as he stared at the figures from Mt. Zhenliu. With a slight hesitation, he immediately chased after them.

The rest of the forces and customers hurriedly caught up with them.

If what those people from Mt. Zhenliu said was true, they could save hundreds of thousands of Spiritual Stones when they refined equipment and elixir pills!

"This is impossible. How can there be such a low price. There's not much profit at all!"

Master Xuanhuo clenched his fist with disbelief.

At such a rate, a workshop would not possibly earn many Spiritual Stones except for some materials.

This was hard for him to believe and he looked dreadful with a constant mix of expressions.

The surrounding workers, blacksmiths, and alchemists were full of surprise as a bad feeling suddenly shrouded over them.

In less than five minutes, those customers and forces who had just left returned to the workshop with a surprised look.

"Master Xuanhuo, we're taking back our material. Sorry!" a force that had yet to make his payment announced frankly.

"Master Xuanhuo, I'm sorry. We're going to another place. Look, we did not bring any damage to your business. Can you return our materials and Spiritual Stones?" another force who had paid asked Master Xuanhuo.

"Master Xuanhuo..."

One by one, the customers and forces requested that their Spiritual Stones and

materials be returned, as they would not require the services of Saint Forge Workshop.

Seeing this, Master Xuanhuo was stupefied and his heart raced violently.

All the staff in Saint Forge Workshop were plunged into darkness.

The sky seemed to have fallen on them, but why did this happen? What was the reason?

In a shop not far away from Saint Forge Workshop, Wang Xian looked at the forces who were bringing him chests of materials. His eyes glistened.

Hearing that they had come over from Saint Forge Workshop, Wang Xian's lips quirked slightly.

"Saint Forge Workshop, today's just the beginning. It won't take long before you guys fall. You'll pay an unbelievable price for what you guys did the other time!

"And those young men... be patient. Wait for me!"

Wang Xian swept his gaze across the chests of material while he was filled with fighting spirit.

It won't be long!

It won't be long!

Soon, soon!

This world would not be able to contain him.

At that time, he would be fearless against immortals and gods!

Roaring through Yong Chang!

# Chapter 586: Famous Throughout Yong Chang (3)

On fire. On fire.

A small shop in Yong Chang City was the focus of all attention.

There was an alchemist master and a blacksmith master in the smallest shop within the city center.

The master only required two sets of materials for refining spiritual equipment. For refining elixir pills, he would give you four pills for three sets of materials. Moreover, he wouldn't charge any spiritual stones. News of his exceptionally low pricing for refining had spread throughout Yong Chang City within three days.

All the forces and customers were in a frenzy.

During this period, when various forces were converting their resources into strength, they swarmed the shop.

"Master, these are our materials. We would like to ask the master to refine them as soon as possible. We would be truly grateful!"

At this moment, forces after forces carried boxes of materials into the shop. They were making requests to Wang Xian while still being a little bewildered by the pricing.

"Just leave it there. Come back in half a month to collect!" Wang Xian said plainly to them.

After which, he went to the second floor to continue his refining of elixir pills.

Although the master was acting a little nonchalantly, they didn't say another word. Instead, they were respectful and headed for the exit.

"This master is truly terrifyingly young!" an old man exclaimed in shock.

"Yeah! Rumor has it that this master is only twenty-something years old. Moreover, there isn't a second person in the small shop. Some bold guesses are saying that this master is unparalleled in refining elixir pills and equipment!"

"Unparalleled in refining elixir pills and equipment? Would there really be such an incredibly talented person in this world?" Several people sighed emotionally as they returned to their families.

It wasn't just this small shop that became the craze. At the same time, the news of a young alchemist master and blacksmith master that was unparalleled in refining elixir pills and equipment had attracted equal attention.

Although many people weren't certain, the news had started circulating within Yong Chang City. A twenty-plus-year-old young man was both an alchemist master and a blacksmith master.

This inevitably made many feel that the world was a little crazy.

"Together with this batch of materials, I will be able to increase my dragon energy by sixty million points. I'm lacking approximately ten million more before my level will increase to Level 9!"

Wang Xian's eyes beamed as he looked at the boxes of materials. He smiled faintly and started refining rapidly.

While increasing a terrifying amount of dragon energy, he was also forging various kinds of spiritual equipment.

Based on his rough estimate, the materials in the shop would allow him to forge more than one thousand four hundred pieces of spiritual equipment.

Among which, there would be a hundred and fifty pieces of Level 11 spiritual equipment.

This was an insane number.

At this very moment, within Saint Forge Workshop a short distance away, Master Xuanhuo, Master Qingming and a group of alchemists and blacksmiths were gathered in a resting room.

The atmosphere of the room was extremely heavy. Two masters sat there solemnly without moving an inch.

"Master!"

At this moment, the door to the room was pushed open. An employee wiped away the perspiration on his forehead anxiously.

"Master, the people from the Zhou Family have just brought their materials to that small shop!" the employee said with great care.

Puff puff!

Master Xuanhuo breathed deeply and his face was incomparably gloomy.

Master Qingming, who was beside him, was equally bitter. He looked at Master Xuanhuo and asked, "Our Saint Forge Workshop has zero business left. Could it be... Could it be we are just going to sit here?"

Not a single business partner was left! Not a single one!

For the Saint Forge Workshop, this felt a little unbelievable.

As the largest equipment refining workshop and elixir refining shop in Yong Chang City, they had never expected this to happen.

Yet, they truly had no business left.

it was all because of that small shop and it had started three days ago.

Since three days ago, their business had experienced a meteoric dive.

And now, the Saint Forge Workshop had zero business left.

"Who's the one behind that small shop? How could he possibly set such a low price for refining elixir pills and spiritual equipment? Who the hell is he?"

Xuanhuo growled and his voice reverberated across the room.

"We have not seen him previously either. All we know is that he's an extremely young master. Some say that he is only in his twenties and is unparalleled in

refining elixir pills and equipment!" that employee stammered while answering.

"We can't let this continue. Let's go! Let's go take a look at what this shop is trying to do!"

Master Qingming stood up and spoke with a gloomy expression.

During the period where various large forces wanted to refine elixir pills and spiritual equipment, a shop popped up from nowhere. Not only did it now maintain the market price, but it also charged extremely low prices for refining elixir pills and spiritual equipment.

This was a huge blow to the entire market and the Saint Forge Workshop!

Initially, the Saint Forge Workshop was still considering whether they should increase their pricing.

Now, it would be great if they even had business.

"No, we shouldn't go there on our own temporarily!"

"Now isn't the right time!"

A ruthless look flashed in the eyes of Master Xuanhuo. He said, "That small shop is going against all the forge workshop in Yong Chang world. Let's contact all the other shops and the forces behind them. I don't believe that the small shop would dare to go against the entire Yong Chang. At that time, with our strength..."

"We will slaughter that brat!"

Master Qingming squinted his eyes upon hearing Master Xuanhuo. He replied, "Alright. We will spare his life for a few more days. He has now encroached upon the interests of all the elixir pill shops and weapon shops in Yong Chang City. Unless he is an Immortal. Otherwise, he will definitely be dead!"

The words of the two masters sent a chill down the spines of all alchemists and blacksmiths in the room. Yong Chang City strongly restricted killing. However, the restriction was on the open front.



If you could assassinate someone in the dark without alarming the Enforcers, it wouldn't be a problem!

However, their faces turned hideous soon after.

The appearance of that small shop had broken their rice bowls! As the saying goes, to cut off one's wealth is to kill one's father. He had to die!

At this very moment, it wasn't just the Saint Forge Workshop. Other elixir pill shops and equipment forge workshops were also thinking hard about a countermeasure.

In the end, they came up with a uniform solution. To erase that small shop's existence!

Wang Xian wasn't aware that his low pricing for refining elixir pills and spiritual equipment had completely encroached upon the interests of some people in the entire Yong Chang City.

Even if he knew, he would be fearless.

Soon, he was going to level up.

Puff!

Another day had passed. Wang Xian took a deep breath and rubbed his eyes softly.

He had been refining elixir pills for four days and nights straight and had converted all the spiritual medicine brought by various forces into elixir pills.

[Name: Wang Xian]

[Race: Five Elements Divine Dragon (Able to transform into a human)]

[Level: 8]

[Dragon Energy: 87,563,421/100,000,000]

[Superpower: Dominate the marine animals (Ability to rule any marine animals that are lower than your own level)]

[Devour any form of marine animals (For extraction of dragon energy)]

[Five Elements Control]

[Art of Cultivation: Divine Dragon Transformation]

[Art of Fire Refining: Refine All Equipment With The Origin Source Flame]

[Art of Water Refining: Refine All Equipment With The Origin Source Water]

[Battle Techniques: Water Clone (Preliminary), Sword Edge (Preliminary),  
Instant Shift (Preliminary)...]

"Just ten-plus million more. Just ten-plus million more!"

After consuming all the elixir pills, Wang Xian took a glance at his attributes and was clearly excited.

"Oh right! Mentor Yu asked me to return once a week. I should be heading back today to take a look!"

# Chapter 587: Great Waterfall Water Shockwave

Let's see if I can enter into Level 3 and 4 of the Scriptures Depository this time round.

I am a lot stronger now than I was a few days ago!

Wang Xian moved swiftly on his sword towards Mt. Fengyu.

Compared to a few days ago, the dragon energy in Wang Xian had increased to over eighty million points.

This was three to four-fold more energy than he had days before.

Wang Xian was unsure of how strong his actual strength was right now. But he was confident that he would have easily killed Emperor Qi if he were to fight him again right now.

Upon reaching Mt. Fengyu, Wang Xian saw a group of Mt. Fengyu disciples working on their cultivation.

As opposed to five days ago, he noticed that several new disciples were among the group.

Mentor Yu was in the midst of guiding the disciples when Wang Xian arrived. Everyone's attention quickly turned to him!

There was a look of bewilderment on the faces of the new disciples as they were wondering who this man was.

"Wang Xian, you are here!"

Mentor Yu was delighted to see him and approached him after speaking to the disciples.

"Mentor Yu!"

Wang Xian smiled and acknowledged her.

"Come, take your cultivating resources!"

Mentor Yu led him towards one of the mountains.

"Here are a hundred spiritual stones from Mt. Fengyu. For being in the top twenty disciples in the ranking, you get five hundred spiritual stones every month. In addition, there are some elixir pills for you as well!"

Mentor Yu retrieved a blue bag from one of the rooms and tossed it at Wang Xian.

"Mentor Yu, I would like to go to Level 3 and 4 of the Scriptures Depository!" said Wang Xian to her.

"Level 3 and 4? Level 3 would be good enough for those from the Dan Realm or Budding Realm. But the arts and battle techniques in Level 4 are not something you can manage. Are the spiritual stones sufficient for you?" Mentor Yu said to Wang Xian.

"Yes!" Wang Xian said and nodded.

"Okay, here you go. Train hard!"

Mentor Yu tossed another token at Wang Xian. "There will be a spiritual tea session tomorrow afternoon. Mt. Fengyu is given ten invitations. Do make yourself available!"

"Spiritual tea session? What is that?" Wang Xian asked with slight amazement.

"At Mt. Lingcha we have over ten Level 7 spiritual tea trees. Anyone who drinks the tea made by its leaves will greatly benefit his cultivating skills. Don't miss this golden opportunity!" Mentor Yu explained to Wang Xian.

"Over ten Level 7 spiritual tea trees?"

Wang Xian clicked his tongue slightly and hesitated for a while. "Alright, Mentor Yu. I will be there promptly tomorrow." He nodded.

"Okay!" Mentor Yu smiled and left.

Wang Xian flew to the Scriptures Depository without any hesitation.

Soon he reached the mountain peak of the depository and darted through the familiar paths inside.

Om!

After entering Level 2, Wang Xian followed the path to Level 3.

To enter Level 3, it would require a large number of spiritual stones – two thousand to be exact for a stay of twelve hours.

Wang Xian looked at the slot at the side. He reached out for the space ring, retrieved the spiritual stones from it one by one and placed them into the slot.

Om!

As he entered into Level 3, Wang Xian swept his gaze across the area and noted that the size was much smaller than Level 2.

Battle Techniques Imaging Jade Stones were placed neatly on the shelves.

Compared to Level 2, there were only five such stones in Level 3.

Wang Xian headed straight ahead.

Sword Edge Storm, a middle-class battle technique upgraded from Sword Edge. To master this battle technique, one must first master the Sword Edge battle technique.

Sword Jail, a middle-class battle technique upgraded from Sword Imprisonment. To cultivate this battle technique, one must first master the Sword Edge battle technique.

Sword Cloud Sea, a middle-class battle technique upgraded from Sword Cloud. To cultivate this battle technique, one must first master the Sword Cloud battle technique.

Sword Alps, a middle-class battle technique upgraded from Sword Shield. To

cultivate this battle technique, one must first master the Sword Shield battle technique.

Hidden Water, a middle-class battle technique upgraded from Water Clone and Hidden Mist. To cultivate this battle technique, one must first master the Water Clone and Hidden Mist battle techniques.

Wang Xian studied the Battle Techniques Imaging Jade Stones enthusiastically and tried to master them one by one.

Compared to the primary level battle technique, the middle-class battle technique was obviously far superior in power and tactics.

If any expert from the Dan Realm can master any middle-class battle technique, they are practically invincible within their ranks. This upgrade in power is even more superior to that which one can get from any spiritual equipment.

If any Budding Realm expert is capable of mastering two of these battle techniques, he will be regarded as a fearsome expert.

In less than half an hour, Wang Xian had cultivated five battle techniques as his own. He was now able to unleash these battle techniques at will.

Wang Xian's face beamed with excitement as he looked at the entrance to Level 4.

Level 4 battle techniques are the high-class battle techniques that can only be used by the Immortals. Mastering these techniques will enable the Immortals to come up with their own unique superpowers!

Wang Xian recalled reading a record about such techniques from a book. He stared at the entrance to Level 4 and thought about whether he should proceed further.

Ten thousand spiritual stones for twelve hours. Okay, let's go and take a look at what's in there!

Wang Xian made up his mind and headed towards the entrance to Level 4. He could easily afford the ten thousand spiritual stones right now.

During the past few days, some of the forces brought him tens of thousands of spiritual stones along with the refining materials just to get into his good books.

Wang Xian had kept all of these stones.

Upon entering Level 4 and slotting the ten thousand spiritual stones, Wang Xian followed the path upwards.

This... This Level 4 merely has three rooms!

Wang Xian peered into the area of Level 4 with astonishment.

Unlike the other levels, there were no shelves in Level 4, only three individual rooms with words engraved on the doors to the rooms!

Great Waterfall Water Shockwave!

Dangerous Steam Explosive Power!

Sword Field!

Wang Xian marveled at the three rooms before deciding to enter the room of Great Waterfall Water Shockwave.

Inside the room, there was only one Battle Technique Imaging Jade Stone in the center of the room with no reference books.

The Jade Stone was about the size of a human head, which was about seven or eight times larger than the size of the Jade Stones in Level 2 and 3.

Wang Xian noticed there was a cushion facing the front of the room. He immediately walked towards it and sat down.

Om!

Just as he was sitting down, a shocking scene unfolded before his eyes.

The entire area before him, spanning a radius of ten kilometers and five kilometers in height, was quickly filled up by an oval-shaped seawater field.

In the middle of the seawater field was a blurry image of a man standing in it.

He moved his arm, and the seawater started to gush out from the inside as though a waterfall of tens of thousands of meters high. The force of the water swiftly swept forward.

In an instant, the seawater field looked like what one would witness on doomsday.

However, the scene dissipated slowly, replaced by the blurry image of the man who had started to create the horrid seawater field.

[Ding! Master the high-class battle technique! Great Waterfall Water Shockwave!]

Wang Xian felt like he'd been submerged under the water for a very long time before passing out. He regained consciousness after hearing a sound echoing from the system.

I did it! I have learned a high-level battle technique that can only be mastered by immortals!

Wang Xian's eyes burned with passion, and he recalled how the Great Waterfall Water Shockwave was unleashed before him.

Even with my strong ability, I can only withstand the strength of the Great Waterfall Water Shockwave for three minutes. The consumption of my energy is too high!

Wang Xian clicked his tongue slightly.

Om!

In this instance, he felt a repulsive force being emitted inside the room.

What!? Twelve hours flew past just like that!



# Chapter 588: Serpent Sword

Standing at the entrance to the fourth floor, Wang Xian hesitated a little.

Let's practice the other two battle techniques when I have the time!

It was already the next morning and he still had to attend a spiritual tea session in the afternoon.

Wang Xian wouldn't want to miss the spiritual tea session.

Wang Xian didn't have many other hobbies. He wasn't a fan of smoking or drinking alcohol. All he liked was to taste and enjoy great tea.

He wouldn't want to miss tea that was made from Level 7 spiritual tea leaves.

He didn't return to Mt. Fengyu. Instead, he flew towards Yong Chang City directly.

At this moment, there was still a huge pile of materials waiting for him to refine.

Refining spiritual equipment was relatively more time consuming as compared to refining elixir pills to Wang Xian. Therefore, he had to refine the materials piling up in his shop as soon as possible.

When he reached Yong Chang City, dawn had just broken.

Huh?

When Wang Xian arrived at his shop, he was surprised to see a burly young man standing at the entrance.

The young man was roughly two meters tall and had an exceptionally burly build. He wore a long black robe and looked imposing.

Behind him, he carried a huge sword that was roughly two meters long.

"Are you here to refine elixir pills or spiritual equipment?"

Wang Xian looked at the young man, took out his key and opened the doors to the shop.

"You are the master of this shop?"

Seeing Wang Xian opening the door, he asked this in a solemn and low voice.

His voice was ordinary but had a unique dominance.

"Yeah. Get your materials ready!" Wang Xian said plainly to the young man.

"I'm here because I wanted to modify this weapon of mine!" The young man stepped into the shop and remarked with a straight face.

"Modify your weapon? Get your materials ready, leave the weapon you want to modify behind and write down your requirements for the modification!" Wang Xian replied directly.

"I'd like to stay behind to watch. Moreover, I only have a set of materials. I can pay the rest with spiritual stones!"

The young man frowned and answered Wang Xian.

"Come again in half a month. I don't have time now!"

Wang Xian's eyebrows knitted together upon hearing him before answering plainly.

"You are going to help me modify today!" The young man paid no attention to what Wang Xian had said.

Huh?

Wang Xian raised an eyebrow and looked at that young man.

He had bushy eyebrows, thick lips, a burly stature and a naturally imposing demeanor.

"Get in the queue!" Wang Xian said as he turned and headed to the second floor.

Weng!

Just as Wang Xian took the first step, a razor-sharp Sword Edge flashed across and blocked off his route.

The blade was close to half a meter long and was emitting a chilling aura.

Wang Xian squinted his eyes, turned around and stared at the young man.  
"What? You want a fight now?"

"Get it modified today. I won't pay you a single spiritual stone fewer!" The young man stared at Wang Xian with his deep and black eyes as he remarked coldly.

"What if I say no?"

Seeing the attitude displayed by the young man, Wang Xian's expression turned solemn. He flicked his finger towards the Sword Edge.

Ka ka!

Sounds of mirrors cracking reverberated and the blade before Wang Xian collapsed instantly.

"Huh? You are pretty strong!"

The young man was surprised Wang Xian could crush his Sword Edge with a flick of his finger. He squinted his eyes to observe Wang Xian and said, "I'll compensate you with sufficient spiritual stones. You have to help me modify my sword right now!"

"Is this the attitude to have when you are asking me for a favor?"

Wang Xian looked at the young man with contempt and shouted, "Get out!"

The young man was haughty and exceptionally conceited. He was requesting that Wang Xian modify his spiritual sword and yet showed Wang Xian a horrible attitude.

Wang Xian wasn't lacking in spiritual stones at this moment. If the young man wasn't polite to him, he could afford to simply ignore him.

"Think before you talk. You are going to modify as I requested. I wouldn't be cheating you on the spiritual stones!"

When the young man heard Wang Xian, he was still emotionless. It was as though he was incapable of showing emotions. Gradually, he lifted his arm and drew the huge sword.

The huge sword didn't have a sharp edge and looked extremely heavy. It was entirely black and seemed capable of absorbing sunlight.

On it, streams of black water were flowing.

"This is...?"

Wang Xian stared at the sword and was surprised. Level 12 spiritual equipment! Moreover, the water that was flowing on the surface wasn't ordinary water!

"Scram!"

Wang Xian shifted his gaze away, turned around and headed for the stairs once again.

Weng weng!

At this moment, the young man's arm trembled and a black-colored Sword Edge shot out from the huge sword towards the stairs where Wang Xian was heading!

"You must be eager to die! I'm asking you to get out and you shall get out now!"

Ruthlessness beamed in the eyes of Wang Xian. Moving the longsword in his hand, a huge mountain-shaped sword appeared below the black energy blade.

Bam!

A terrifying explosion reverberated and the immense energy was absorbed by the mountain-shaped sword.

"Sword Alps! And you are so skillful in it!"

The young man's eyes lit up. Waving the huge sword in his arm, shots of Sword Edge slashed towards Wang Xian like a strong storm.

"Sword Edge Storm?"

Seeing the young man attacking, Wang Xian moved. Mountain-shaped swords hovered around him as he started swinging the Phantom Sword.

"Sword Edge Storm!"

The same Sword Edge Storm!

However, Wang Xian's Sword Edge Storm perfectly deflected the young man's Sword Edge Storm as they continued their attacking paths towards the young man.

"Great! What a great use of Sword Edge Storm!"

The young man was burning with passion. He placed the huge edgeless black sword across his body and one could see the black water energy flowing rapidly on it.

"Sword Alps!"

The same Sword Alps!

Tsk!

Wang Xian snorted. He swung his sword in a cross action as sword-shaped energy struck towards the young man.

"Thinking of breaking my defense? A wishful thought!"

The young man shouted and the huge sword in his hand started rotating.

Bam! Bam!

Bam! Bam!

The young man's Sword Edge Storm and Wang Xian's Sword Edge Storm hit their opponent at the same time but were stopped by their Sword Alps.

"Sword Jail!"

However, the sword energy launched by Wang Xian trapped the young man directly.

The burly young man lifted his head and was clearly shocked. "Three middle-class battle techniques! I had not expected you to have mastered three middle-class battle techniques!

"However..." Confidence quickly returned to the young man, shown in his expression. "However, your Sword Jail won't be able to trap me!"

As he spoke, the huge sword before him glowed brightly. The black rays gradually pushed against the Sword Jail.

"Just get out!"

Wang Xian waved his arm and revealed a cold smirk. As he spoke, the Sword Jail enlarged and transformed into a three-meters by three-meters water region.

The water region shrouded the young man.

Wang Xian waved his arm.

Boom!

The entire water region appeared to have suffered catastrophic attacks. Intense and fierce water columns coalesced and smashed towards the young man.

"What?"

At this moment, the emotionless face of the young man finally revealed a different expression. His body flew out of the exit under the strong impact of water energy.

Bam!

The young man plunged his huge sword heavily into the ground and was completely shocked.

Pfft!

"So strong... This... How can this be possible?"

The young man looked out of sorts while staring blankly at the shop.

## Chapter 589: Serpent Sword (2)

"How can this be possible?" the young man murmured in a low voice as his body trembled. His eyes surged with a frantic fighting spirit.

But subsequently, the fighting spirit in his eyes slowly disappeared. He looked at the huge sword in his hand and headed to the shop once again.

"How dare you come in again!"

Wang Xian had just arrived upstairs when he sensed the young man walking in again. He raised his eyebrows.

"If you ever dare to step in again, you can forget about walking out alive!"

A cold voice came from upstairs while the young man had a slight change in his expression.

"Master, refine my weapon!"

The young man took a deep breath as the space ring in his hand exuded beams of radiance.

Bang, bang, bang!

One by one, the Spiritual Stones flew into the room upstairs.

The number of Spiritual Stones was massive. Within a few seconds, hundreds of thousands of Spiritual Stones went into the room.

Wang Xian froze for a moment as he looked at the Spiritual Stones in his room in shock.

Hundreds of thousands of Spiritual Stones was a significant figure.

"You want to modify your Spiritual Equipment?"

Wang Xian swept his gaze across the Spiritual Stones as he showed up at the



stairs, overlooking the young man.

"Yes!"

The young man craned his neck, looking up and staring at Wang Xian.

"Apologize now, and I'll do it for you."

Wang Xian quirked his lips as he spoke to the young man, monotone.

Radiance flickered in the eyes of the young man as he furrowed his brows. "I was reckless just now. I would like master to modify my Spiritual Equipment, please!"

"This should be the attitude. What were you doing just now? On account of the Spiritual Stones, come up!"

Wang Xian scorned the young man.

The corner of the young man's lips twitched as he grasped his huge sword more tightly than ever. With some hesitation, he went up.

"A young Budding Realm expert. You're on par with Piao Lingxue. I guess you must be one of the supreme talents from Da Hong Immortal Sect. However, one should still learn to be polite at my place!"

Wang Xian cast an emotionless gaze at the young man as he stored a hundred thousand Spiritual Stones in his space ring.

The young man came up while Wang Xian remained silent.

Seeing him keeping quiet, the young man's hands that grabbed the huge sword tightened.

This was the first time he had encountered such a situation, and the arrogant young man felt uneasy about it.

But he could not win against Wang Xian, and he needed his help.

"Master, I would like to modify this sword!"

The young man took the initiative and spoke to Wang Xian.

"I can't modify Level 12 Spiritual Equipment!"

Wang Xian cast a glance at that huge black-colored sword and spoke frankly.

"You don't have to modify too much of it. I just need something to be embedded on it!"

As the young man spoke, he put down one of his bags and opened it up before him.

"I just need to embed this on the sword. As a compelling master, this should be easy!"

The young man took out pieces of scale-like items.

"This is...?"

Wang Xian narrowed his eyes as he gazed at the metal that looked like pieces of scales.

A palm-sized material with a sharp tip.

[Serpent Scale Stones: Level 12]

There were hundreds of such Level 12 metals.

"Serpent Scale Stones. Can you embed this on the huge sword?"

The young man looked at Wang Xian and asked him with a dead fish look.

Wang Xian walked over and took out one of the Serpent Scale Stones. Subsequently, he stretched his hands out and took over the huge sword in the young man's hand.

Embedding the Serpent Scale Stones on this huge edgeless sword would instantly enhance the power of this sword by a lot.

On top of that, circulating the stones with energy could form a serpent. This was the feature of the Serpent Scale Stones.

One slash would bring out hundreds of serpents, tearing the enemy apart. Just the thought of it would make one tremble in his boots.

Wang Xian took the Serpent Scale Stones and the huge sword as he locked his brows. Given his level in Art of Water Refining, he was unable to reforge it again.

To embed them on the sword, there was only one method.

Wang Xian looked towards the chest at the side and took out a type of metal from it.

[Xiyun Metal: Level 12]

Xiyun Metal was a unique metal that had a suction ability.

This was one of the materials sent by a force for refining some equipment that was similar to chains.

Wang Xian took a look at Xiyun Metal, then the huge sword and Serpent Scale Stones.

"Your Spiritual Stones are not enough!"

Wang Xian looked at the young man and spoke straightforwardly.

Xiyun Metal could be used to forge Level 12 weapons after Wang Xian upgraded to Level 9.

Level 12 Spiritual Equipment cost at least 150 thousand Spiritual Stones per piece. The hundred thousand Spiritual Stones that the young man paid was indeed insufficient!

"Not enough?"

Wang Xian's words stunned the young man as he revealed a surprised look.

Wang Xian looked at him and said, "I need to consume Level 12 Xiyun Metal!"

"Help me modify it first, and I'll not shortchange you any Spiritual Stones!"

The young man locked his brows as he spoke to Wang Xian.

"Great!"

Wang Xian nodded as he swung his arm and began his work.

Level 12 Xiyun Metal, for some reason, could melt at a rapid rate.

With a swing, drops of Xiyun Metal landed on the huge sword.

Subsequently, he embedded the Serpent Scale Stones on top of it.

Taking into account the energy conductivity, the stones were not embedded in any random order. Wang Xian had to consider all aspects to make it work.

Over hundreds of Serpent Scale Stones were somewhat troublesome, and this slowed down the embedding speed by a lot.

Phew!

After four hours, Wang Xian had finally embedded all the Serpent Scale Stones on the huge sword.

At this time, the sword had already undergone a tremendous change.

The entire huge and broad sword was already covered by the Serpent Scale Stones with them protruding from the blade.

The huge black sword had turned into some horrifying monster sword.

Wang Xian held the hilt and circulated his water energy.

Roar!

A faint roaring sound was heard from it as Sea Serpents formed by the water-energy began to sprout from the Serpent Scale Stones.

The entire sword had turned into a terrifying monster in an instant.

"Great sword!"

Wang Xian's eyes gleamed while the young man's eyes were burning with passion as his body was shaking.

"Give it to me!"

The young man reached out to grab the huge sword.

"Spiritual Stones!" said Wang Xian without any emotion as he did not hand it to him directly.

"I'll send them over tomorrow!"

The young man was expressionless as he fixed his eyes on that huge sword.

"Oh? Is that so?"

Wang Xian raised an eyebrow and stored the huge sword in his space ring. "Send over the remaining 150 thousand Spiritual Stones tomorrow, and I'll return the sword to you. I'll accept an equivalent amount of Xiyun Metal which I consumed just now too!"

"Hur, 150 thousand Spiritual Stones?"

The young man darkened his expression immediately as soon as he heard Wang Xian. He stared hard at Wang Xian.

"Yes, 100 thousand for workmanship fees, 150 thousand for Xiyun Metal. Give me Xiyun Metal, and I can offset the 150 thousand Spiritual Stones!"

Wang Xian looked at him and spoke with a smile.

The young man was startled as his face turned black. However, he did not say anything.

A hundred thousand Spiritual Stones was expensive for the workmanship, but it was, after all, Level 12 Spiritual Equipment. This was the primary market price.

In addition, there was nothing wrong with providing the Level 12 materials that were consumed in the process.

"Give me the sword first, and I'll definitely give you the Spiritual Stones or

whatever materials!" the young man said with a sullen face.

"Don't even think about it. I'll give you back your sword whenever you have Spiritual Stones or materials. Otherwise, I'll keep your sword here!" Wang Xian said to him plainly.

# Chapter 590: Gathering Of The Supreme Talents

The young man was shocked. He frowned as his eyes were fixed on Wang Xian while he was feeling a little defeated.

"Piao Lingxue recommend you to me. I wouldn't under-compensate you regardless of whether it was spiritual stones or materials."

After a few seconds of silence, the young man looked at Wang Xian and spoke.

Piao Lingxue?

Wang Xian's lips curved into a smile and he said, "In that case, do you know that I also didn't hand Piao Lingxue her weapons when she did not have sufficient spiritual stones with her!?"

The young man's jaw dropped and his emotionless face looked a little distracted. Overall, he looked a little weird.

"This afternoon! I'll bring spiritual stones over this afternoon!" the young man said with a heavy expression.

"I'm not free in the afternoon. I'll be going out in a while. Come back tomorrow!"

Wang Xian replied plainly to the young man. He looked at the time and realized it was almost noon.

"I'm closing for the day. I'll be heading out!"

Wang Xian walked towards the stairs as he spoke.

The young man pulled a long face while following Wang Xian, seeing him locking up the shop.

His eyes burned with passion and fighting will as he saw the figure disappearing

before him. However, a frown appeared on his face gradually.

...

"Wang Xian, we are going off now!"

Soon after arriving at Mt. Fengyu and getting a short break in his simple room, Wang Xian heard a voice calling him from outside the room.

"Alright, I'm coming!"

Wang Xian opened his eyes, got up from his bed with a smile and headed out.

Outside the room, Yu Ling'er, Huayu and several other disciples were waiting for him.

"Senior brother Wang Xian!"

Several disciples greeted him warmly with a smile.

Wang Xian nodded his head plainly and said, "Let's go!"

"Mm! Mentor Yu is going with us too!"

"We have to thank Senior brother Wang Xian for making it possible for us to participate in today's spiritual tea session. Only the top ten mountain seats are qualified to join!"

Several disciples looked at Wang Xian and spoke.

"Let's go!"

Mentor Yu arrived and led the group to fly towards where the spiritual tea session was being held on their swords.

Mt. Lingcha was located at the back of Da Hong Immortal Sect. There were a dozen-odd jade green spiritual tea trees growing above the waterfall.

Within the stream connected to the waterfall, there were various tea serving pots made out of wood.



Each tea serving pot was exquisitely crafted. There were five seats placed around each tea serving pot.

There were roughly fifty to sixty tea serving pots across the entire stream. At this moment, many disciples had arrived.

Those who could participate in the spiritual tea session were all elite disciples of various mountain sects. Other than young disciples, various mentors and the higher management personnel of Da Hong Immortal Sect were also present.

"The spiritual tea is made from leaves from Level 7 spiritual trees. The effects are immense even if you are only drinking the tea. Remember to cultivate diligently and absorb the essence!" Mentor Yu reminded the disciples around her.

After finding a good spot, they sat down.

"Yes, Mentor Yu!"

The group of disciples nodded their heads. Subsequently, the group of ten people from Mt. Fengyu sat around two tea serving pots.

The water below them was roughly two meters deep. One could even see fishes swimming in the clear water.

Having tea in this place was undoubtedly very enjoyable!

Around the tea serving pots were other pieces of tea wares and tea leaves that had been prepared in advance.

Wang Xian took a deep sniff and the aroma of the tea assailed his nostrils. He poured some hot water over the tea leaves and started enjoying his tea slowly.

As for the other disciples of Mt. Fengyu, they threw all the leaves into the pot and gobbled down their tea in a mouthful.

Their objectives were different from Wang Xian as they were after the energy encompassed within.

As for Wang Xian, he was simply trying to enjoy the tea.

This was indeed made from leaves from a Level 7 spiritual tree. This isn't something that can be matched by tea leaves around. Drinking it could even increase my dragon energy!

Wang Xian sipped on a bit and revealed a faint smile.

Mentor Yu was also silently enjoying her tea.

However, Mentor Yu stood up soon after and walked towards the front.

Chirp chirp!

The cries of swans could be heard from the sky. The surrounding people were conversing softly, making the place feel a little out of this world

As more and more people arrived, the surroundings got a little noisier.

Pa Pa!

"Spiritual tea is for enjoying and not for gobbling down!"

"Hehe! Other than that Dragon King, the rest in Mt. Fengyu are all piles of trash!"

At this moment, ridicules resounded from the side.

When the disciples from Mt. Fengyu heard them, they jerked open their eyes and glowered at the group of people before them.

The group had roughly twenty people. They were staring at the people from Mt. Fengyu with contempt. Conceit was written over their faces as they stared down at the disciples of Mt. Fengyu with a sense of superiority.

When the disciples from Mt. Fengyu saw the words embroidered on their outfits, they were furious but held back their displeasure.

Hehe!

The group snorted and headed to the side before sitting down.

"Those people from Mt. Leng are truly scornful!"

"They are too overbearing!"

Several disciples from Mt. Fengyu grumbled furiously.

"Mt. Leng?"

Wang Xian turned his head around nonchalantly as he looked across. He realized the group were staring at him harshly.

She's that girl with the almond-shaped eyes.

Following which, the disciples from Mt. Leng, who were next to the girl, started conversing softly.

Wang Xian looked beyond them and indeed saw their mentor, Lengyan, walking towards the front.

"Senior brother Hong Tianda is here? Who would have thought that Senior brother Hong Tianda would come to this spiritual tea session?"

At this moment, exclamations broke out from various places. Countless disciples at the spiritual tea session looked ahead curiously.

The young man was roughly forty years old. He had an exceptionally burly stature and wore a straight face. It was as though everyone here owed him money.

It was also his strong build and emotionless face that instilled fear in others.

"Tianyi Swordsman, Hong Tianda. He's the pride of all disciples in Da Hong Immortal Sect. With his huge sword, he could defeat a whole crowd alone!"

Wang Xian heard a disciple standing by the side exclaiming.

"He's my idol! That's what the strongest disciple of Da Hong Immortal Sect should be. A while back, Great Senior brother Zheng Tianda fought with the strongest disciple from Yong Chang Immortal Sect. In the end, he lost by a move because of his weapon. If he had an equivalent weapon to the strongest disciple from Yong Chang Immortal Sect, the outcome wouldn't have been certain!"

"Only Senior sister Piao Lingxue and Senior brother Ao Shuwen could possibly be compared with Great Senior brother. Even Senior brother Su Fa is a little inferior to him!"

Wang Xian heard several other disciples commenting.

It's him!

Wang Xian looked at the burly young man. Isn't he that brat I met earlier today?

Looking at his face, Wang Xian chuckled. He was pulling a long and dark face although he still owed Wang Xian one hundred and fifty thousand spiritual stones! Wang Xian found this to be a little hilarious!

So that's why he knew Piao Lingxue. So he is Hong Tianda who I have heard so much about! And he's the strongest disciple of Da Hong Immortal Sect!

Wang Xian's eyes were fixed on him. When fighting with him a while back, he found this young man to be rather strong. He was even much stronger than Emperor Qi from Diabolism and Nie Wushuang from the Dong Hua Sacred Sect.

However, when compared to the current Wang Xian, the strongest disciple of Da Hong Immortal Sect wouldn't even pique Wang Xian's interest in battle.

"Piao Lingxue and the beautiful disciples from Mt. Xue are here too!"

"Senior sister Piao Lingxue is truly a breathtaking beauty!"

"The strongest and the second strongest disciples of Da Hong Immortal Sect are here! Even the fourth-ranked Senior brother Su Fa is here. We are just missing Senior brother Ao Shuwen now."

# Chapter 591: Vendetta

With skin that was as fair as snow, and a sword that was as cold as frost, Piao Lingxue was the goddess in the current era of the entire Da Hong Immortal Sect within Yong Chang world.

The only one that could be compared with her was a female disciple from Yong Chang Immortal Sect.

It was not an overstatement to say that Piao Lingxue was the dream girl of all the disciples of Da Hong Immortal Sect.

Her prestige was on par with the top-ranking disciple, Hong Tianda.

Around Piao Lingxue stood the group of Mt. Xue's female disciples, which consisted of the top twenty disciples like Yao Beibei, Feng Beiling...

All of them enjoyed a great reputation in the entire Da Hong Immortal Sect.

The appearance of Piao Lingxue and the female disciples of Mt. Xue drew the attention of all men as they observed them with glistening eyes.

Wang Xian looked over, revealing a smile on his face, as he saw all familiar faces.

"Senior brother Ao Shuwen is here too!"

"Senior brothers Ao Shuwen, Feng Haosi, Tong Xiuping, Ming Ziyu, Lin Xingjian are here!"

"They are ranked third, sixth, ninth, eleventh and fourteenth respectively. These five senior brothers were on very good terms with Senior brother Ao Shuwen as the lead. They are the ones who had the greatest strength in the entire Da Hong Immortal Sect!"

"All geniuses are always together. When will we have the chance to enter their circle?"

"Unless you can make it to the top twenty of the Da Hong Immortal Sect disciples, you can forget about entering their circle!"

At this time, exclamations of surprise kept coming with the arrival of those five disciples. The level of attention they got was not any less than Piao Lingxue or Hong Tianda.

That was because five of them were the young supreme talents of the Da Hong Immortal Sect.

"Hur? Another familiar face?"

Wang Xian squinted his eyes as a tinge of coolness flashed in his eyes while he peered at the quintet.

The five people before him were those five young men whom he had met at Saint Forge Workshop before.

Enemies are bound to meet.

Wang Xian took the teacup in front of him and took a sip without any expression.

Hong Tianda, Piao Lingxue, and the quintet took seats around them.

They possessed self-contempt as they looked nowhere, and sat down with cold arrogance.

"I did not expect her to be a proud goddess!"

Looking at Piao Lingxue, who appeared almost as a proud swan in the sky, Wang Xian could only give a faint smile.

Compared to the Piao Lingxue who he had known previously, the current one was more superior and aloof.

The spiritual tea session once again quieted down after the disciples walked in.

One by one, they sipped the tea, digested it, and converted it into energy.

Pak!

"Lengyan, watch your mouth!"

After about ten minutes, the sharp sound of the breaking of a tea set was heard along with the voice of Mentor Yu.

Everyone was startled as they looked ahead.

"Why, Qianmei? I can't even talk about it? Hmph!"

Bam!

When everyone craned and looked up, they were shocked to see Mentor Yu and Lengyan engaging in a fight above their heads.

"Sigh, not again!"

Some of them sighed as several elders stood in the air, watching the two of them with helpless faces.

"The grudge between Mentor Yu and Mentor Leng will never be resolved for the rest of their entire lives!"

"How could it be resolved? Back then, Leng Aofeng killed Emperor Yu and the top-notch disciples of Mt. Fengyu with the use of unorthodox combat methods, including Level 13 Spiritual Equipment and an array. Even though Leng Aofeng had his limbs hacked off, he was only imprisoned for ten years because of God Leng. This grudge is not easy to resolve unless one of them is totally defeated!"

At this time, some of the disciples were whispering.

Wang Xian looked over and saw Yu Ling'er standing up in rage. Some of the disciples of Mt. Fengyu were also glowering at Lengyan in the sky with furious looks.

This was obviously not the first time that the surrounding disciples witnessed the fight between Mentor Yu and Mentor Leng.

"There were right and wrong back then. Leng Aofeng might be a descendant of God Leng, but Emperor Yu was, after all, the unofficial disciple of God Yin. He also felt guilty towards Emperor Yu. Hence, he would never let Mentor Yu and

his daughter come into harm's way!"

"Yes, such a grudge cannot be resolved. Luckily, they stop after each fight."

Some of the surrounding disciples continued to exchange conversations in whispers.

Wang Xian was listening to the story that some of the disciples were talking about as he looked up to the sky. Both Mentor Yu and Lengyan were withholding a daunting sense of murderous intent.

However, the members of higher management of Da Hong Immortal Sect was watching, and thus, no one would get killed.

"Yu Qianmei, don't assume that you have an extraordinary disciple in your mountain sect. Hmph. To me, he's just a little worthless brat. Those outstanding disciples that Mt. Fengyu once had are gone by now!"

Lengyan's sarcastic, cold voice came from the sky as she wanted to irritate Mentor Yu.

"If not for that despicable Leng Aofeng, how would Mt. Fengyu have come to such a state? Mt. Leng has only insidious villains!"

Mentor Yu's voice in the sky was filled with killing intent as she confronted her.

"Hmph, it was obvious that Mt. Fengyu lost to us. Now you smeared our name by saying we're despicable. How shameless!"

Suddenly, a scornful voice was heard not far away from Mt. Fengyu's side.

"You..."

Upon hearing their words, Mt. Fengyu's disciples immediately spun around with anger.

"What is it?"

Seeing the Mt. Fengyu disciples turning around to look at them, the disciples of Mt. Leng revealed sarcastic faces. "A bunch of trash from Mt. Fengyu. If you're



not convinced, we can go to the arena and cripple you guys!"

They glared at them disdainfully.

Mt. Leng was currently the third mountain sect in the ranking of Da Hong Immortal Sects. They had over two hundred disciples, which was ten times more than Mt. Fengyu.

"A few pieces of trash are not qualified to take part in a spiritual tea session!"

"Any disciples we pull from our mountain sect could easily annihilate the insignificant Mt. Fengyu!"

Several Mt. Leng disciples exuded a surge of domineering aura.

The group of Mt. Fengyu disciples paled instantly, revealing dreadful expressions.

Comparing the Inborn disciples of Mt. Fengyu and the lowest level, Half-Step to Dan Realm, of Mt. Leng...the difference was too huge.

It was not a fight within the same league.

"Senior brother Su Fa, that's the so-called Dragon King!"

At this time, the almond-shaped-eyed girl beside a young man pointed at Wang Xian.

"Really? Dragon King? Hehe, I've long wanted to meet him in person!"

The young man by the name of Su Fa looked at Wang Xian before he swept his gaze across the Mt. Fengyu disciples.

"Mt. Fengyu? Dragon King? They are just some trash that are not even worthy of carrying the shoes of Mt. Leng's disciples."

Su Fa sneered with a cold smile.

Since the mentors from Mt. Fengyu and Mt. Leng shared a vendetta, naturally, the disciples from the two mountain sects would not be on good terms.

But Mt. Fengyu was too weak to be compared with Mt. Leng. If not for that Dragon King, Mt. Fengyu would not have been ranked in the tenth position.

Disciples of Mt. Leng could not be bothered as they totally disregarded the opponent that looked like trash to them!

# Chapter 592: The Damsels Rescuing The Hero!

Su Fa spoke coldly to the group of people from Mt. Fengyu.

The other disciples from Mt. Leng also stared at Wang Xian and the group with contempt. They had no regard for them at all.

Even if Mt. Fengyu was ranked as the tenth strongest mountain sect currently.

As they spoke, terrifying auras shrouded towards the crowd from Mt. Fengyu!

The auras from Dan Realm experts weren't something that Inborn disciples could withstand.

The disciples from Mt. Fengyu turned pale and gritted their teeth instantly as though they were small and helpless boats on the rough seas.

"Trying to exert your dominance over us with your aura?"

Wang Xian lifted the cup before him as he stared coldly towards Su Fa, who was in the middle of the group of disciples from Mt. Leng.

"We can also settle it in the arena!"

Su Fa looked at Wang Xian with ridicule. "Dragon King? So what if you defeated Kong Guanglin easily? Although others have said you have the strength to rank among the top ten disciples, I wonder...how many moves will you last against me?"

"No matter whether it is imposing our dominance or settling things in the arena, you guys from Mt. Fengyu are trash to us regardless of whether it's the present or the future. So what if you are the Dragon King?"

Su Fa lifted his head proudly and had no respect for Wang Xian at all. His voice reverberated throughout the entire spiritual tea session.

"This is... Mentor Yu and Mentor Leng are fighting it out above and the disciples of the two mountain sects are going against one another here?"

"That's a given. Considering that their mentors are fighting it out, how could the disciples be sitting there! It's only natural that they should try to crush the other sect!"

"Mt. Fengyu isn't in the same tier as Mt. Leng. Even when the Dragon King has shot up on the charts recently, they still couldn't be compared with Mt. Leng. Mt. Leng has Ao Shuwen and Su Fa!"

"No matter whether it is imposing dominance over the other or settling things in the arena, the disciples from Mt. Fengyu are completely outclassed. They would just be tortured!"

"Is that young man the Dragon King? He sure knows how to act cool. Everyone is standing there and yet he sits by the side and enjoys his tea. Hehehe! He's just going to be beaten up for trying to act cool!"

When the surrounding crowd heard Su Fa, they smirked and were just waiting to see a show.

They enjoyed their tea and had some food while watching the conflict between disciples from Mt. Leng and Mt. Fengyu. In a way, this was rather entertaining.

The only shame was that Mt. Fengyu was too weak. It would be an overwhelming defeat and thus the crowd was a little disinterested.

More people were focusing on Wang Xian. They were interested to see what the Dragon King really looked like.

"That kid is still as scornful as before!"

Standing beside Ao Shuwen, Tong Xiuping stared harshly at Wang Xian as he remarked.

"Brother Ao, the disciples from your Mt. Leng have a conflict with the other group. Why don't we head over and teach that guy a lesson!"

The other young man, Feng Haosi, smirked as he spoke.

"There's no need to. Just leave this to Su Fa. A meager Dragon King isn't qualified to warrant us taking actions ourselves.

Ao Shuwen looked across nonchalantly, sipped on his spiritual tea and spoke with a smile.

"Haha! You're right! Su Fa from your mountain sect would be enough to teach that brat a good lesson!"

Tong Xiuping and a few other young men commented with smiles.

"Huh? That is...?"

At this moment, where the disciples of Mt. Xue were standing. Yao Beibei and Feng Beiling were looking in the direction of Mt. Fengyu and Mt. Leng out of curiosity. Suddenly, someone caught their eye.

Piao Lingxue was also looking at Wang Xian who was sitting there.

So he's here too! Piao Lingxue thought to herself.

"Master! It's that handsome master!"

Yao Beibei and Feng Beiling weren't aware that Wang Xian was the Dragon King. They also didn't know that Wang Xian was a disciple from Mt. Fengyu.

Seeing Wang Xian, they were astonished. However, excitement beamed in their eyes.

Other disciples from Mt. Xue were also astonished to see Wang Xian.

"Great Senior sister, that... That..."

Feng Beiling pointed at Wang Xian. Her eyes widened and her jaw dropped as she exclaimed, "He's that handsome master from Yong Chang City!"

"Yeah!"

Piao Lingxue nodded her head.

"Great Senior sister, did you know that handsome master is a disciple of the Da

Hong Immortal Sect?"

Upon seeing Piao Lingxue's response, the surrounding disciples from Mt. Xue asked this in astonishment.

"Yeah, I knew that Wang Xian is the Dragon King. It's just that I did not expect him to be here today!" Piao Lingxue answered.

The master that was unparalleled in refining elixir pills and equipment!

He was the most famous master in the entire Yong Chang City currently. His name had almost reached the entire Yong Chang world by now.

"How dare the people from Mt. Leng try to bully handsome master? Let's go. Let's go support the handsome master!"

"Let's go! Who is more talented than that master in the entire Yong Chang City?"

"I had not expected that master to be the Dragon King. He's too cool. Let's head over! Let's head over!"

The disciples of Mt. Xue stared at Wang Xian with excitement.

Even Yao Beibei and Feng Beiling were staring at Wang Xian with fervent eyes.

The group of girls had all hoped for a romantic occasion with an insanely talented alchemist master and blacksmith master.

All the disciples from Mt. Xue stood up and headed towards Wang Xian.

Damsel saving the hero! They were thinking of saving Wang Xian!

Piao Lingxue chuckled. She stood up and followed behind.

"Eh, where are the beautiful girls from Mt. Xue heading to?"

The surrounding disciples from various mountain sects were surprised to see the female disciples from Mt. Xue standing up.

...

At the other end, Wang Xian put down the teacup in his hand while looking at the crowd of arrogant disciples from Mt. Leng. He stood up, stared at Su Fa and remarked emotionlessly, "Let's meet in the arena. No one is to blame for any death!"

"Haha! Great! You are indeed the Dragon King. Your courage is really commendable!"

Su Fa was taken aback by what Wang Xian said. However, he broke into laughter soon after and replied, "Arena? No one is to blame for any deaths? Let it be then! Haha!"

As he spoke, the smile on his face deepened. His eyes were locked on Wang Xian as he continued ridiculing him. "It seems like I'm going to be the warrior that slays a dragon!"

"This... The Dragon King is challenging Su Fa in the arena? No one is to be blamed for any death?"

"Damn! How stupid is he? Su Fa is currently ranked fifth and has reached the Half-step to Budding Realm. Isn't he courting his own death?"

"Interesting. This is going to be interesting. I was thinking Mt. Fengyu would be completely crushed. Who would have thought that the Dragon King wouldn't back down? Great! Great!"

When the surrounding disciples of Da Hong Immortal Sect heard their conversation, their eyes lit up with excitement.

Those female disciples from Mt. Xue that were walking towards Wang Xian frowned, quickened their pace and said, "You are really arrogant to speak of slaying the dragon!"

"If you are challenging master Dragon King, you have to get past me first!"

"Is Mt. Feng trying to impose his dominance over Mt. Fengyu? Retract your aura and don't push things too hard!"

Just as the disciples from Mt. Leng were smiling proudly and releasing their aura towards Wang Xian and the other disciples of Mt. Fengyu, sharp voices

resounded suddenly.

These voices and what happened were heard and seen clearly by the surrounding disciples.

"What's the situation? What are the disciples from Mt. Xue doing? Why are they helping the disciples from Mt. Fengyu?"

The surrounding disciples were taken aback. Even the disciples from Mt. Leng was stunned.

However, what was truly shocking to them was seeing the female disciples crowding towards Wang Xian as though they were diehard fans of his.

"Handsome master, I had not expected you to be the Dragon King. You are really too stunning! Wah! I want to be your girlfriend!"

"Dragon King, Dragon King... This name is truly domineering. Can you give me your autograph?"



# Chapter 593: Contest? (1)

"What's going on? What is this?"

All the mountain sect disciples were stunned as they watched Wang Xian being surrounded by a group of female disciples from Mt. Xue.

The female disciples in their eyes looked like some girls who were obsessed with guys, including Yao Beibei and Feng Beiling.

They were the next strongest disciples after Piao Lingxue, and ranked seventh and eighth respectively. They were absolutely talented young ladies of Da Hong Immortal Sect and goddesses in the eyes of Da Hong Immortal Sect's disciples.

They were only second to Piao Lingxue.

Yet, these two goddesses were standing by the sides, addressing Dragon King as the handsome master?

They even declared that anyone who wished to challenge the Dragon King would need to get past her first. What...

What was going on?

"Gosh, my goddess..."

One of the mountain sect disciples could not help but widen his eyes with disbelief as he watched the event unfolding.

The overall strength of Mt. Xue was ranked second, which was higher than Mt. Leng.

Moreover, the disciples of Mt. Xue, who were presented here today, were all renowned figures. Everyone had their own reputation, but yet, they were encircling Dragon King.

At the sight of this, all of them revealed shocked expressions.

Even those people from Mt. Leng, including Su Fa, wore slightly awkward expressions.

Seeing the Mt. Xue disciples glaring at them furiously, Su Fa's expression darkened.

"Juniors of Mt. Xue, this is between Mt. Leng and Mt. Fengyu. Do you want to intervene in the business between two mountain sects?"

"That's right. Ladies, this is a grudge between us and Mt. Fengyu. Mt. Xue had better not get involved in this and hurt our friendship!"

Su Fa and another disciple from Mt. Leng spoke in a dull voice as they looked at Yao Beibei and Feng Beiling.

"Why has it got nothing to do with us? Dragon King's business is our business!"

However, a female disciple of Mt. Xue looked up and answered as soon as Su Fa and the rest finished their statements.

"That's right, I might be marrying into Mt. Fengyu in the future. Hehe, this has certainly got something to do with me!"

Another female disciple threw Wang Xian a broad smile.

For a moment, the group of people from Mt. Leng put on dark faces after hearing what the female disciples said.

The surrounding disciples from other mountain sects twitched their lips involuntarily.

Fu\*k, when did Dragon King establish such a good relationship with the female disciples from Mt. Xue?

And why did the female disciples fancy him so much?

This almost caused them to cough out blood.

This...

"So Mt. Xue is bent on going against Mt. Leng?" asked a female disciple of Mt.

Leng coldly as she stared at the group of disciples from Mt. Xue.

The aura around her intensified.

"Yeah, so what if we do?"

Boom!

Seeing that demeanor exhibited from the female disciple of Mt. Leng, the rest of the Mt. Xue disciples did not give in as they exuded the aura from their bodies.

The lowest level of cultivation among the girls was Half-Step to Dan Realm. There was no concealment to their imposing aura when they confronted the people from Mt. Leng.

"You guys..."

Sensing the incoming aura, the female disciple of Mt. Leng paled.

Seeing how things developed, Su Fa took a step forward with a solemn expression. His aura went against them as he stared at Mt. Xue disciples with beaming eyes.

At this moment, it was the dignity of Mt. Leng at stake. Even though the other party was Mt. Xue, they could not retreat directly.

"In my opinion, Mt. Leng's people should get going!"

Just then, an impassive voice was heard with Piao Lingxue walking from behind.

"What?"

Seeing Piao Lingxue dropping warnings as she stalked over, the group of Mt. Leng disciples had a huge change in their expressions.

Even Su Fa, who was standing in front, had a tinge of fear flashing in his eyes.

Dreadful looks surfaced on all the faces of people from Mt. Leng.

Piao Lingxue actually spoke for Mt. Fengyu and Dragon King.

She was the second disciple of the entire Yong Chang Immortal Sect, the supreme talent of Yong Chang world!

"Sss, Piao Lingxue spoke up to protect the Dragon King. What...what the hell is going on here?"

"Seriously? Piao Lingxue actually went over and spoke up for him!"

The rest of the mountain sect disciples found it astonishing. A disciple like Piao Lingxue was above almost all the other disciples.

The future member of higher management of Immortal Sect was now speaking for Dragon King.

This could offend all of Mt. Leng!

Even though members of higher management were no longer limited to any mountain sects, they must still pay attention to their behavior.

"Dragon King!"

Piao Lingxue came over and greeted him without any emotion.

"Miss Piao!"

Wang Xian gave a smile and a nod to Piao Lingxue before he turned to the rest of the female disciples of Mt. Xue. "Thank you, pretty ladies!"

"Hehe, you're welcome!"

The group of disciples shook their heads with beaming faces.

"Hur?"

From the side, Ao Shuwen furrowed his brows tightly when he noticed the situation.

"Brother Ao, shall we go over?"

Tong Xiuping gazed quizzically as he asked Ao Shuwen.

"Let's go!"

Ao Shuwen took a brief glance at Mentor Yu and Mentor Leng, who were still engaged in a fight. With flickering eyes, he walked towards the place where Mt. Leng was gathered.

As the leader of Mt. Leng, he could not ignore this anymore!

"Brother Ao, let me get some more people!"

"I'll also get some guys from our mountain sect!"

"Now that Brother Ao has Water Shark, Piao Lingxue might not necessarily be your match in combat!"

Lin Xingjian, Tong Xiuping, Feng Haosi, and Ming Ziyu spoke to Ao Shuwen.

"Mm!"

Ao Shuwen looked at the longsword in his hand with his lips quirked.

With Level 12 Spiritual Equipment, he did not think that his current strength would lose out to Piao Lingxue.

On top of that, he felt that he could challenge Hong Tianda too.

"This is an issue between Mt. Leng and Mt. Fengyu. Mt. Xue should not meddle in it!"

Ao Shuwen walked to Mt. Leng without any expression.

Following behind him, Lin Xingjian and Tong Xiuping beckoned towards a group of people from two sides.

The sixth-ranked mountain sect, Mt. Xingyun!

The seventh-ranked mountain sect, Mt. Wu!

Lin Xingjian and Tong Xiuping were two leaders of these two mountain sects, and they enjoyed a high degree of prestige within the mountain sects.

When the duo beckoned, the disciples from two mountain sects walked over immediately as they knew what their leaders were up to.

"This...Senior brother Ao Shuwen went over!"

"The few people around him also followed him. On top of that, Lin Xingjian and Tong Xiuping even called out people from their mountain sects!"

"What are they doing?"

"This has got to do with the face of the mountain sect, and not personal emotions anymore. Mt. Xue's disciples already embarrassed Mt. Leng. Senior brother Ao Shuwen could no longer stand around and watch!"

"Do you think they will be sparring?"

"Hard to say. The people from the sixth and seventh-ranked mountain sects already went over. By strength, Senior brother Ao Shuwen has the strongest alliance in the entire Da Hong Immortal Sect. The four people around him are the super geniuses of the top twenty!"

## Chapter 594: Contest? (2)

In the entire Da Hong Immortal Sect, everyone knew Hong Tianda was a cold lone warrior.

Hong Tianda had devoted all his attention to cultivation and had few friends. Moreover, he also had a cold personality.

His pride was unmatched and he rarely spoke.

Although Piao Lingxue wasn't as cold as Hong Tianda, she didn't appear before the public eyes frequently either. Only the disciples of Mt. Xue had seen her as their leader.

Ao Shuwen was different. His family was close to the Lin Family, Tong Family, Feng family and Ming family. Therefore, he often hung around with Lin Xingjian, Tong Xiuping and the rest.

Lin Xingjian and the other three had also regarded Ao Shuwen as their leader.

The influence of the five of them could be considered the strongest among all the disciples in Da Hong Immortal Sect.

"Things have gotten a little out of hand. I wonder how this is going to end."

The disciples from other mountain sects gasped as they watched the developments intensely.

Some higher management members of Da Hong Immortal Sect also looked across curiously. However, they averted their gazes soon after.

The reason why Da Hong Immortal Sect was divided into various mountain sects was to prevent the long period of peace eroding the drive and motivation of their disciples away.

Therefore, Da Hong Immortal Sect had divided their disciples into mountain sects.

The stronger the mountain sect, the more resources it would be allocated. The stronger their disciples were, the more benefits they would receive.

Through this, they hoped to increase the overall strength of the Immortal Sect.

This method had proven highly effective, as the overall strength of the Immortal Sect had been constantly increasing.

Some battles between mountain sects were allowed. Even if the disciples from different mountain sects were engaging in group life and death battles, the Immortal Sect wouldn't interfere.

"Everyone from Mt. Xue and Senior sister Piao Lingxue, are you sure you guys would want to be involved in the matters between our Mt. Leng and Mt. Fengyu?"

Ao Shuwen walked across, stared at Piao Lingxue and remarked plainly.

"You guys have to think this through!"

Ao Shuwen led a group of people over and spoke to Piao Lingxue directly.

Piao Lingxue raised an eyebrow, turned to Ao Shuwen and looked across the group of people that had come with him.

"What are you gonna do if we want to interfere?" remarked Piao Lingxue plainly.

"If you guys are interfering, your Mt. Xue better be careful during the grand contest of mountain sects!" Ao Shuwen reminded Piao Lingxue in an emotionless tone.

"Oh, is this a threat?"

A flash of coldness appeared on Piao Lingxue's face as she looked across the disciples of Mt. Xingyun and Mt. Wu.

The grand contest of mountain sects was different from ordinary challenges.

This contest was also to showcase the overall strength of a mountain sect.



Confined within an area, whichever mountain sect could last the longest would get a better ranking.

During the contest, mountain sects were free to form their own alliances.

As the rewards for the grand contest of mountain sects were overwhelmingly great, it was a grand affair each year.

Ao Shuwen was clearly warning Piao Lingxue.

"Nope. I'm just hoping that everyone from Mt. Xue won't participate in the feud between Mt. Fengyu and us!" Ao Shuwen remarked plainly. The sword in his hand started glowing with blue light.

One could see a miniature shark swimming on it.

The aura around Ao Shuwen's sword instantly attracted the attention of all the disciples.

"Level 12 spiritual weapon! The spiritual sword that Senior brother Ao Shuwen is holding is definitely a Level 12 spiritual weapon. He changed his weapon!"

"Level 12 spiritual weapon! Oh gosh! Senior brother Ao Shuwen can almost definitely challenge Piao Lingxue. This is insane!"

The surrounding disciples exclaimed as they stared at the spiritual sword in Ao Shuwen's hand.

The conversation between Ao Shuwen and Piao Lingxue...

The standoff between Mt. Xue and Mt. Leng...

Everyone in the area was now looking across. Even the disciples at the very front looked over out of curiosity.

"So he's a disciple of Da Hong Immortal Sect. What a surprise! Moreover, he's the Dragon King from Mt. Fengyu!"

At this moment, the burly Hong Tianda who was standing near the front stared at Wang Xian while mumbling to himself.

The most famous and outstanding master with demon-like talents in blacksmithing and alchemy.

More impressively, he was a terrifyingly strong expert.

Recalling his exchanges with Wang Xian earlier in the day, Hong Tianda couldn't help but feel a little helpless.

Earlier in the day, although the moves were simple and the duration was short, he could still catch a glimpse of how terrifying that young man was.

He had been confident that he was peerless among the disciples in Da Hong Immortal Sect. Yet, he was completely overwhelmed in a brief exchange of blows. He even threw up blood.

"No disciples in Da Hong Immortal Sect would be a match for him!"

Hong Tianda stared at that figure before looking at the additional space ring around his finger. The next moment, he stood up.

Huh?

Mt. Gumen was the strongest mountain sect in Da Hong Immortal Sect.

The disciples from Mt. Gumen were shocked to see Hong Tianda standing up and heading to one side.

Without any hesitation, they stood up and followed behind Hong Tianda.

This was the strongest disciple of Mt. Gumen. Similarly, he was the strongest disciple in the entire Da Hong Immortal Sect.

"Fifty thousand spiritual stones and a small space ring. As for the shortfall, I will give them to you the next day!"

Hong Tianda walked to Wang Xian and spoke in his solemn tone.

Huh?

Huh?

Huh?

Just as Ao Shuwen and Piao Lingxue, Mt. Leng and Mt. Xue were facing off, a voice had broken the silence.

Everyone was stunned. They turned around and were surprised to see Hong Tianda.

When they saw Hong Tianda throw a space ring towards Wang Xian, their jaws dropped.

"What's the situation now?"

"Damn! Hong Tianda is also close to the Dragon King?"

"What is Hong Tianda trying to show by walking towards Wang Xian now?"

"This... Could it be that the Dragon King, Hong Tianda and Piao Lingxue are really close to one another? Are they going to side with the Dragon King?"

The sudden arrival of Hong Tianda and him throwing a space ring to Wang Xian had shocked the surrounding disciples.

What was the significance of Hong Tianda walking over under these circumstances?

All the disciples from Mt. Leng were stunned too as they stared blankly at Hong Tianda.

Just a while ago, they were surprised to see the female disciples from Mt. Xue walking over to support the Dragon King.

And now... Even... Even Hong Tianda had walked over.

What was the significance of him acting like this? Clearly, he was making his stand known to all!

"Hong Tianda!"

Ao Shuwen's pupils turned towards Hong Tianda and constricted. His expression had also turned a little more bitter.

Hong Tianda was the strongest disciple of Da Hong Immortal Sect and Mt. Gumen.

"Huh? The space ring is too small. I'll count it as fifty thousand. You still owe me fifty thousand spiritual stones!"

Wang Xian was a little surprised to see Hong Tianda walking towards him. However, he still caught the ring with a smile and replied to him plainly.

"What? Senior brother Hong Tianda owes the Dragon King spiritual stones?"

"This... This... How did the Dragon King get to know Piao Lingxue and Senior brother Hong Tianda? The strongest disciple of our Immortal Sect owes him spiritual stones...?"

When the disciples from various mountain sects heard their conversation, they blanked out and felt that this was unbelievable!

# Chapter 595: Here For Your Death

## (1)

The strongest disciple of Da Hong Immortal Sect, Hong Tianda!

The second strongest disciple of Da Hong Immortal Sect, Piao Lingxue!

The two of them and the mountain sects behind them.

After Hong Tianda tossed the space ring to Wang Xian, he did not leave. Standing quietly, he cast a brief glance at Ao Shuwen.

No words from him, just a burly figure standing over there.

Yet, his attitude was apparent.

Noticing such a situation, the disciples of Mt. Leng gasped hard with trepidation in their eyes.

Both Tong Xiuping and Lin Xingjian were stupefied as they looked dumbfoundedly at the Mt. Gumen disciples and the soundless Hong Tianda.

The burly figure had brought about immense oppression to them.

The disciples from Mt. Xingyun and Mt. Wu behind swallowed their saliva without knowing.

How could they go against the top two mountain sects of Da Hong Immortal Sect?

This is a joke!

Ao Shuwen clenched his fists as he gradually turned to Wang Xian.

It was unexpected to him that this Dragon King was actually acquainted with Piao Lingxue and Hong Tianda. They had even stepped forward to help him.

This was something that caught him off guard.

Phew!

"Since Senior brother Hong Tianda and Senior Sister Piao Lingxue are standing in defense of Mt. Fengyu and the Dragon King, Mt. Leng will stop making things difficult for them. We need to give face to our Senior brother and sister!"

Ao Shuwen took a deep breath and spoke in a low voice.

In the face of Piao Lingxue, he dared to be tough, and even so with Hong Tianda.

But facing both of them together at the same time was something Ao Shuwen would not dare to try.

All the more, the Mt. Leng disciples following behind dared not utter a word. At this moment, even the genius disciples who were as strong as Su Fa dared not say anything in front of them.

Even Su Fa would not dare to provoke them!

"Haha, Ao Shuwen, Mt. Leng, and the few of you will not make things difficult for us?"

Just as Ao Shuwen's voice trailed off, Wang Xian quirked his lips and revealed a smirk. "What do you mean by making things difficult? Let's have a fight then!"

As he said, he swept his gaze across those people coldly.

"Hur?"

Ao Shuwen and the rest of the people beside him threw Wang Xian razor-sharp and icy cold gazes.

"Hehe, Dragon King? If not for Senior brother Hong Tianda and Senior Sister Piao Lingxue, you'd be lying here dead today!" said Su Fa to Wang Xian impassively.

"Brat, have you found your alchemy shop?"

Lin Xingjian and Tong Xiuping sneered while fixing their eyes on Wang Xian.

Ao Shuwen craned his head slightly as he gazed coldly at Wang Xian with aloofness in his eyes.

Wang Xian took a brief look at them before he walked towards the back with a smile. He came to a spot two hundred meters away.

Everyone stared at him with quizzical looks.

"What is the Dragon King trying to do?"

"Handsome Dragon King, what are you doing?"

Some of the disciples from other mountain sects and Mt. Xue asked in surprise.

"I'm drawing this ground as the arena. Ao Shuwen, the four fellows behind you, and you, come over!"

Wang Xian stretched out his hand and pointed to six people, including Ao Shuwen.

Wang Xian's act swept everyone with surprise.

"Drawing the ground as the arena? Challenging Senior brother Ao Shuwen, Tong Xiuping, Lin Xingjian, Su Fa, Feng Haosi, Ming Ziyu? What is he doing? Is he out of his mind?"

"Digging his own grave? Getting in the arena means that killings are allowed. He actually dared to draw an arena for Senior brother Ao Shuwen and the rest. He must be either out of his mind or he's lost his senses!"

"Damn, this fu\*king Dragon King is the most arrogant fellow I have ever seen. His strength is at most ranked top ten. Now he's actually issued a challenge to Senior brother Ao Shuwen and the rest. Any one of the Senior brothers could easily deal with him, let alone Senior brother Ao Shuwen!"

The surrounding mountain sects' disciples were startled when they witnessed Wang Xian's actions. Immediately, they began discussing among themselves.

The Dragon King was challenging six people, including Senior brother Ao Shuwen.

He was a Budding Realm expert, in the top three disciples of Da Hong Immortal Sect.

Not only did the surrounding disciples freeze, but even Ao Shuwen and Su Fa, whose names were called out, were stunned.

"Challenging us?"

A taunting look surfaced on Su Fa's face as he fixed his eyes on Wang Xian. "Senior brother Ao Shuwen doesn't even have to strike. I could easily cripple you alone. Since you're asking for your death, I'll give it to you!"

As he spoke, he turned to Piao Lingxue and Hong Tianda at the side. "Senior brother Hong Tianda, Senior Sister Piao Lingxue, he taunted us first, not that we're making things difficult for him."

The deadpan Piao Lingxue slowly nodded.

"Fate determines who shall be killed in arena matches!"

Hong Tianda spat out the words without emotion.

Fate determines who shall be killed in arena matches.

The rules stated so, but very few people would kill each other in the arena.

"That's right. Fate determines who shall be killed in arena matches!"

Ao Shuwen drew his lips slowly as he looked at Wang Xian. With a tinge of ridicule in his eyes, he said, "You're still not worthy of being my opponent."

"That's right. You are not worthy to fight with Brother Ao. Just leaving it to me will do!"

Lin Xingjian lifted his head and yelled at Wang Xian.

"Haha, me too. Let me test the strength of the Dragon King and see how much he has got for him to be so arrogant!"



Tong Xiuping burst out a clap of laughter as he took two steps forward.

"Six of you just came forward together. Nice! I can kill a nest of you in one shot!"

Wang Xian stared at the six of them coldly.

"Wang Xian, stop!"

At this time, an anxious voice cut through the air from the sky.

Mentor Yu's figure flew over. She was in a somewhat pitiful state when she stared at Wang Xian and yelled, "Withdraw your arena and fight with them!"

"The arena has already been set up. How can you withdraw it? Haha, Shuwen, Su Fa, go on. Kill that brazen brat of Mt. Fengyu for me!"

Another shrill sound came from the sky. With a similar pitiful look, Mentor Leng swept her cold gaze at Mentor Yu and Wang Xian. Her lips were drawn with murderous intent.

"Aunt, don't worry. Let us handle this!"

Ao Shuwen looked at Mentor Leng and replied with a smile.

"No, Wang Xian. Your strength..."

Mentor Yu, who came to Wang Xian, was looking worried as she tried to persuade Wang Xian once again.

"Mentor Yu, don't worry!"

Wang Xian shook his head at Mentor Yu.

"This is bad. Great Senior Sister, the handsome master is issuing a challenge to Ao Shuwen and the rest. If they really fight..."

The rest of the female disciples of Mt. Xue revealed a concerned look as they shouted to Piao Lingxue with tender voices.

"Rest assured, he's the master of the Art of Water Refining!"

Without the slightest worry, Piao Lingxue cast her gaze to the Mt. Xue disciples and assured them in a soft voice.

"Art of Water Refining, oh yes. Handsome master possesses the Art of Water Refining. Hey, wait. So his strength..."

These female disciples were slightly stunned as shocked looks slowly surfaced on their faces.

The proficiency in Art of Water Refining had something to do with the cultivators' strength. To become a master, his strength should be at least at Budding Realm!

At the thought of this, the female disciples of Mt. Xue revealed more shocked looks.

# Chapter 596: Here For Your Death

## (2)

"Wang Xian, you aren't a match for Ao Shuwen and his group. Come, let's go back!"

Mentor Yu frowned while looking at Wang Xian. Clearly, she didn't believe he would be a match for Ao Shuwen and the other five youths.

On the other end, a flash of ruthlessness beamed in the eyes of Mentor Leng upon seeing how flustered Mentor Yu was. She looked to Ao Shuwen and made a hidden gesture.

So Shuwen nodded his head, looked towards Su Fa, Tong Xiuwen and the rest and said, "Go! Let him remain here forever!"

A cold and ruthless voice came from Ao Shuwen.

He didn't make a move himself and simply stared harshly from the side.

A Dragon King still wasn't deserving of him taking action personally.

"Alright, Senior brother Ao. I'll be able to kill that brat myself!"

Su Fa nodded his head and bloodlust gleamed in his eyes.

"Finish him together so nothing could go wrong. We cannot let anyone hear him admitting his defeat!" Mentor Leng remarked from the sideline.

"Yes, Mentor Leng!"

After receiving the orders from Mentor Leng and Ao Shuwen, killing intent flashed in the eyes of Su Fa, Tong Xiuwen and the rest. They moved and appeared before Wang Xian instantly.

The five of them stood there and glared harshly at Wang Xian.

"Come. I'm going to slay the Dragon today! Hehe!"

Ruthlessness gleaned in the eyes of Su Fa as he looked down on Wang Xian.

"Mentor Yu, move away right now! Are you choosing to break the rules?"  
Mentor Leng shrieked with a smile.

"Mentor Yu, don't worry!"

Wang Xian looked at Mentor Yu who was right beside him. He moved the space ring on his finger and a huge sword appeared in the next instant.

The huge sword was two meters long, half a meter wide, had a bulging blade and was wrapped in a white cloth.

"Let me test out your sword!"

Wang Xian rested the huge sword on his shoulders, looked at Hong Tianda and spoke with a smile.

Huh?

Mentor Yu was taken aback as she looked at the space ring on Wang Xian's finger and eventually at the huge sword.

"This...?"

She was pleasantly surprised and hesitated for a moment before retreating a hundred meters away.

Hong Tianda wasn't pleased to see Wang Xian taking out his sword.

This was something he had looked forward to and yet could only have it the next day.

"Senior brother Hong, that is...?"

When Piao Lingxue saw the huge sword in Wang Xian's hand, doubt surfaced in her mind as she asked Hong Toanda softly.

"Yeah!"

After a single word, he stopped.

"Hehe! It would appear that he didn't show Senior brother Hong any face either!"

At the thought of Hong Tianda tossing a space ring to Wang Xian previously, Piao Lingxue grinned.

Hong Tianda didn't respond to her.

"Dragon King, you don't have to worry. I'll be enough to handle you and I'll be the only one attacking!"

When Su Fa saw Wang Xian retrieving the huge sword, he grinned and continued. "Do you think you will be as incredible as Senior brother Hong Tianda just because you are using his sword?"

"In that case, Senior brother Su Fa, you can go first. We will stay around him and prevent him from admitting his defeat!"

Tong Xiuwen and the rest spoke with a smile and had no regard for Wang Xian at all.

"Go! Yu Qianmei, I'll show you how the most outstanding disciple of Mt. Fengyu shall fall!"

Mentor Leng stared at Mentor Yu with ecstasy.

Mentor Yu didn't respond to her taunts and simply stood by the side and watched.

"Aren't you coming too? Oh well, let me collect some interest from the other five first!"

Wang Xian lowered the huge sword to the ground and looked across the five of them before him.

"Just another brat that is going to die soon!"

Su Fa stared at Wang Xian with smiles and drew his longsword slowly.

The other four also drew their swords. The next moment, they swung their swords and formed an isolation ring.

Weng!

A Sword Cloud was formed in the sky and streams of water shrouded an area that spanned over a thousand meters.

"Someone is going to lose his life here!"

"Sealing the entire space? In other words, even if one were to admit his defeat, no one outside the space could hear!"

"Sss. It has been several months since a disciple of Da Hong Immortal Sect lost his life in an arena match. It seems like someone is going down today!"

"The Dragon King is almost certain to die! What gives him the guts to challenge Su Fa, Tong Xiuwen, and the other four disciples. His brain must be wrecked! That's simply courting his own death!"

"Boorish fellow! He's too rash!"

When the surrounding disciples witnessed what happened, they exclaimed and discussed softly among themselves.

Several higher management members of Da Hong Immortal Sect frowned slightly. They looked at the region shrouded in a Water Veil but didn't say a word.

Once one got into an arena, he had to bear the consequences.

"Haha! Yu Qianmei! Take a look with your own eyes! Witness how the most outstanding disciple of Mt. Fengyu is killed right before you!"

Mentor Leng was exhilarated and appeared hideous while laughing hysterically.

Piao Lingxue looked plainly across Mentor Leng and her lips curved into a smirk.

Hong Tianda looked across the group and his eyes beamed with contempt.

"I'm going to slaughter you today!"

At this moment, a blinding light shot out from Su Fa's eyes. He shouted, waved his arm and a ten-meter-long by three-meter-wide water sword was formed instantly.

The water sword lunged towards Wang Xian at incredible speed.

When the crowd saw it, they were astonished.

"This is... Sword Explosion! It's so quick and fast. He formed a ten-meter-long sword in the blink of an eye!"

"Sss. It's not a fluke that he is ranked fifth among disciples in Da Hong Immortal Sect. He's too strong!"

"He won't need the help from the other four at all. Senior brother Su Fa could easily kill the Dragon King by himself!"

The sudden explosion of the attack shocked the surrounding disciples.

They were all elite disciples of Da Hong Immortal Sect. With a single look, they were able to tell the horrifying strength Su Fa had displayed.

"Great! Not too bad!"

Mentor Leng was satisfied with what she saw as she smirked.

On the other hand, Mentor Yu was anxious and stared fervently at the battle.

"Sword Explosion?"

Seeing the huge water sword charging towards him, Wang Xian revealed a cold smirk.

He moved his arm and the white cloth that covered the Serpent Sword exploded away, revealing the real appearance of the sword.

The sword had an entirely black body and had terrifying Scale Stones embedded in it.

The entire Serpent Sword resembled a monster.

"Sword Explosion!"

Wang Xian used the same attack and a water sword was formed instantly.

The Water Sword was exceptionally gruesome and had identical looks to the Serpent in his hand.

In an instant, the Water Sword grew to over thirty meters.

"Explode!"

The moment the Water Sword was formed, Su Fa shouted.

That huge ten meter Water Sword exploded into countless small swords as they flew towards Wang Xian.

"Explode!" Wang Xian shouted coldly.

Grrr!

Just as his voice sounded, that huge Water Serpent Sword also exploded.

In addition to the explosion, a terrifying growl reverberated across.

Soon after, ravaging Serpent swords shot towards Su Fa and the other four youths who had their arms crossed and were watching from the side.

"What?"

"How can this be possible...?"

"Shit! The Dragon King is terrifyingly strong!"

When the thirty-meter Serpent Sword was formed with water energy and exploded, the surrounding crowd could feel a chill running down their spines. At that instant, they were horrified!



# Chapter 597: Five Kills

Great terror and calamity had descended.

The place within a radius of thousand meters was completely shrouded by water and Sword Cloud battle techniques displayed by Tong Xiuping, Lin Xingjian, Feng Haosi, Ming Ziyu.

None of the sounds could travel outside.

Yet, the moment when the horrifying thirty-meter Sword Explosion erupted, a terrifying growl was heard.

All the people outside were aghast.

That growl and that scary explosion were heard clearly by all of them even with the Water Veil blocking in between them.

As soon as the explosion happened, the scary sword shaped itself into a ferocious beast, easily devouring the Sword Explosion released by Su Fa.

Terrifying, monstrous longswords charged at Su Fa and the remaining four people.

The quartet who were watching Su Fa and Wang Xian fighting with ease felt their hair stand immediately.

"Oh no!"

They let out a scream of horror while they gathered an immense amount of water energy straightaway.

"Water Shield!"

"Water Shield!"

Several of them hurriedly shouted as they looked at the Sword Explosion attacks shrouding over their heads in consternation.

"How is this possible?"

Su Fa paled instantly as films of cold sweat broke out on his forehead while the longsword stood in front of him.

Thick streams of water current wrapped around them.

There was no way to hide, no means to hide.

The Sword Explosion encompassed an area that was too large for them to dodge, given their speed. Since they could not dodge in time, they could only put up their defense.

"What a terrifying Sword Explosion! How can this be so domineering!?"

The hearts of the other mountain sects' disciples outside skipped a beat as they staggered back involuntarily.

"The strength of the Dragon King!"

Every one of them put on a mixed expression. When they saw the Sword Explosion encompassing a thousand meters, their bodies shivered.

"Oh no!"

"Oh no, no!"

At this time, Ao Shuwen and Mentor Leng, who were waiting for Su Fa and the rest to teach Dragon King a lesson, were aghast.

Sensing the energy inside, their eyes surged with horror.

"Budding Realm strength, Level 12 Spiritual Equipment!"

A shrill voice was heard from Mentor Leng and it struck everyone with a stun.

"Budding Realm strength."

"Level 12 Spiritual Equipment!"

All the disciples murmured, exhibiting a startled look.

There were only three Budding Realm disciples in the entire Da Hong Immortal Sect. Now, another one had appeared unexpectedly. On top of that, he was very young.

Boom!

At this moment, the Sword Explosion hit upon the defense of Su Fa and the remaining four.

The Sword Explosion enveloped them while a booming sound caused by the domineering power was heard.

The earth shook!

The members of higher management, Mentor Yu, Piao Lingxue, and the rest, revealed a shocked look.

"Stop!"

"Stop!"

At this time, screams were heard from afar.

Five figures rode over on their swords.

"Shit!"

"I hope they are alright!"

Five of them came to the area above the explosion, wearing a different look while fixing their eyes below.

The Sword Explosion disappeared, and the Water Veil dissipated.

A figure was still standing there, holding one scary colossal sword in the center.

All of them quickly took a look at the five pits.

"Gone? Nothing is left?"

"That's odd. Every pit has a sword lying in it. But where's Su Fa and Tong

Xiuping? Only the swords are left?"

"They have been eradicated by the attacks such that not even a body is left."

"Eradicated!"

Everyone was genuinely shocked as they revealed a stunned look in their eyes.

"You actually killed them all!"

Mentor Leng blurted out a sharp shrill cry as she stared at Wang Xian with murderous eyes.

"Xiuping!"

"Xingjian!"

The mentors of Mt. Xingyun and Mt. Wu had a drastic change in their expressions.

Mentors of Feng Haosi and Ming Ziyu's faces were darkened instantly too.

"Ss, they are all dead. Dragon King actually slayed five disciples who were in the top twenty. He's really a supreme talent!"

"Gosh, five supreme talents were instantly killed without any ashes left. This... This is too cruel!"

"Five top-twenty supreme talents of Da Hong Immortal Sect were killed by a single move!"

"The strength of the Dragon King is simply too terrifying. All it took was one move. Just one move!"

All the surrounding disciples let out horrified exclamations.

The female disciples from Mt. Xue were more stunned than ever. They watched the young man in the arena, holding a huge sword as their hearts raced frantically.

How handsome he is! Super dashing!

"Dragon King, you're a Budding Realm Expert, and yet, you challenged the five of them. What motives do you have?"

"You're one class above them, and you killed the outstanding disciples of Da Hong Immortal Sect on purpose!"

Bellows of anger rang in everyone's ears as Mentor Leng, and the mentors of Lin Xingjian and Tong Xiuping, stared at Wang Xian furiously.

"Great Elder, Second-great Elder, the Dragon King of Mt. Fengyu deliberately concealed his cultivation level and killed our outstanding disciples of Da Hong Immortal Sect. His sin..."

Mentor Leng screamed with a malevolent expression when she saw the elders who flew in and stood in the air.

Mt. Fengyu actually recruited an outstanding disciple, an elite disciple of the Budding Realm.

He had even slain one of the outstanding disciples of Mt. Leng, which agitated her even more.

That young man of Mt. Fengyu was supposed to be dead instead.

"Haha, glad that you're fine!"

However, before Mentor Leng could even complete her statement, that few elders in the elder chuckled. There were no signs of rage on their faces even though the supreme talents of Da Hong Immortal Sect had been killed.

Instead, they looked elated.

Mentor Leng's complaint was stuck in the air as she looked on with shock.

"The Dragon King is actually the master who is unparalleled in refining elixir pills and equipment, a disciple of Da Hong Immortal Sect. If not for Elder Mu, we wouldn't have known about it!"

An old man stared at Wang Xian with admiration. "Not bad, not bad. You're the most dazzling master at such a young age. A Budding Realm expert. Your future

will be bright!"

As the old man spoke, he walked to Wang Xian.

Another four elders also walked over with beaming faces. "In times like this, we're lucky to have such outstanding disciples in Da Hong Immortal Sect. If not for the two Sect Leaders still being in the Yong Chang cauldron, they would like to meet you in person!"

The five voices of the elders resounded through the entire spiritual tea session. What they said stunned all the people completely, in particular, Mentor Leng and the rest of the mentors. They widened their eyes with shocked looks on their faces.

"Master who is unparalleled in refining elixir pills and equipment?"

"The Sect Leaders want to meet him in person?"

"The most dazzling master of Yong Chang?"

The disciples of mountain sects were going dizzy as the five elders were the real five top-notch men in the entire Yong Chang Immortal Sect.

From the Great Elder to Second-great Elder, all the way to five Great Elders.

When the Sect Leader was not around, the five of them would decide all the matters that happened in the entire Da Hong Immortal Sect.

Yet, at this moment, five elders actually came together, staring at the Dragon King with fervent eyes.

That look was almost akin to those female disciples of Mt. Xue.

# Chapter 598: Becoming An Elder

"The most dazzling master in Yong Chang City and the only existence that is unparalleled in refining elixir pills and equipment... There's only one such person in the rumors circulating lately. He's that master in Yong Chang City!"

"Moreover, some female disciples from Mt. Xue addressed him as the handsome master at the very beginning of his rise to fame!"

"Sss. Rumor has it that the most demon-like talent in Yong Chang City is both an alchemist master and a blacksmith master. Who would have thought that the Dragon King is that master who is unparalleled in refining elixir pills and equipment!" a disciple exclaimed loudly. His eyes widened and stared at Wang Xian with disbelief.

"What? The Dragon King is the hottest and most famous master in Yong Chang City recently?"

"This..."

When the surrounding disciples from various mountain sects heard that disciple, they were astonished and stared blankly into the field.

Although the Immortal Sect didn't set clear rules that higher realm disciples were restricted from challenging lower realm disciples and murdering them on purpose, all the disciples still knew clearly.

When fighting in the arena, if there's a huge difference in strength, one party couldn't simply kill the other party. Otherwise, he would have broken the unwritten rule.

Yet, the Dragon King had killed five supreme talents of Da Hong Immortal Sect with a single move.

Clearly, the Dragon King had broken the unwritten rule.

If the higher management of the Immortal Sect was to pursue the matter, the Dragon King would have to bear the consequences.

However, the current situation was clear that this matter would be shelved aside after the five Elders had all arrived.

As compared to a disciple whose reputation as an alchemist master and blacksmith master was known throughout Yong Chang world, Su Fa, Tong Xiuping and the other youths were no longer important.

Even if they were ranked among the top twenty supreme talents.

"Elder Mu! Elders!"

Wang Xian identified one of the Elders to be that old man from the Mu Family.

"Haha! Master Dragon King, the other Elders have heard about what you are capable of and would like to see you in person. If you have the time, come to the Elders' Pavilion for a chat!"

Elder Mu smiled and spoke to Wang Xian.

"Sure, no problem!"

Wang Xian nodded his head. He looked in the direction where Hong Tianda was, tossed the huge sword across and said, "Remember to send me the fifty thousand spiritual stones tomorrow!"

"Alright! I'll send them over tomorrow!"

Hong Tianda stared at the huge sword in his hands fervently and was clearly loving this sword.

"Elders, let's go!" Wang Xian turned his gaze back to the five Elders and spoke with a smile.

"Sure. We have something to discuss with the Dragon King too!"

The old man in the middle smiled satisfactorily at Wang Xian. The next moment, they took flight and hovered in the air.

A piece of cloud appeared below Wang Xian's legs. Following closely behind the Elders, Wang Xian flew towards the main peak of Da Hong Immortal Sect.



"Sss. Even the Great Elder is addressing him as the Dragon King and a master! This is truly shocking!"

"The Elders' attitude towards him... That's simply a little overboard!"

"The five Elders have seen and treated him as though they are at the same level. One could even argue that they are acting deferentially. A master that is unparalleled in refining elixir pills and equipment is indeed deserving of such treatment!"

"The matter of Su Fa, Tong Xiuping and the rest being killed would likely be shelved away too!"

The surrounding disciples were astonished as they stared blankly at the disappearing figure. They took a deep breath.

Who would have expected the Dragon King to possess such an insane level of strength?

Who would have expected the Dragon King to be the hottest and most famous master that is unparalleled in refining elixir pills and equipment in Yong Chang City recently?

No one would have linked them together.

They looked towards Senior brother Hong Tianda and felt a little lost.

Clearly, Senior brother Hong Tianda had requested that the Dragon King modify this seemingly familiar huge sword. As compared to the strength of the sword held by the Tianyi Swordsman previously, the current sword was a lot more terrifying.

"The master in Yong Chang City is him! It's actually him!"

At this moment, Ao Shuwen looked exceptionally bitter and embarrassed.

The four disciples that followed him were killed.

However, the other party was the hottest and most famous alchemist master and blacksmith master currently.

"Puff! However..."

At the thought of Master Xuanhuo and Master Qingming visiting his family last night, he took a deep breath and ruthlessness beamed in his eyes.

"Your strength is something I had not expected. However, you shouldn't have been acting so cockily and haughtily. You have offended too many people!"

A creepy smirk appeared on Ao Shuwen. He held the longsword in his hand tightly and left.

The surrounding crowd of disciples from Mt. Fengyu were completely dumbfounded. Even Mentor Yu stood there in shock, not moving an inch.

She had not expected the young man who she had saved previously to be so terrifyingly talented.

Even her husband who once stood at the top of Da Hong Immortal Sect wasn't a match for him in terms of talents.

"He..."

Yu Ling'er looked mindlessly at the sky and recalled the moment she first met this young man. A myriad of emotions welled up within her.

Looking at the group of female disciples from Mt. Xue discussing fervently, she lowered her head gradually.

...

"Master Wang Xian, with your current strength, you would be more than capable of becoming an Elder in Da Hong Immortal Sect. I wonder if you have this intention?" the old man in the middle of the group asked Wang Xian the moment they landed at the Elders' Pavilion located in the middle of the majestic main peak.

"Elder? I wouldn't mind. My current focus is still on refining spiritual equipment and elixirs!"

Feeling the gazes from the five Elders, Wang Xian chuckled.

"In that case, let us arrange for it. With your strength, it wouldn't be appropriate for you to remain as a disciple. The five of us can grant you the status of an Elder so you can enjoy the benefits and authority of an Elder!" the old man in the middle said to Wang Xian directly.

"Alright. In that case, I have to thank various Elders for the opportunity!"

Wang Xian chuckled. The truth was he wasn't really interested in the status of an Elder.

The five Elders could also tell that Wang Xian wasn't particularly interested in the status of an Elder. However, they didn't say a word.

With his unparalleled skills in refining elixir pills and spiritual equipment, the status of Elder in Da Hong Immortal Sect was indeed insignificant.

In Yong Chang world, strength dictated everything.

"Master Wang, other than inviting you to become an Elder of the Immortal Sect, we have another objective for inviting you over."

The old man in the middle gestured to Wang Xian before heading into the Elders' Pavilion.

It's coming!

Upon hearing the old man, Wang Xian knew that the real objective was coming.

The Yong Chang world was different from the outside world. In this place, three Immortal Sects controlled the entire Yong Chang world.

Moreover, the three Immortal Sects weren't competitors. As a result, no matter how talented one was, the Immortal Sect might not have paid a lot more attention to him.

No matter how talented one was, he was still part of Yong Chang world and would be ruled by the Immortal Sects.

However, Wang Xian was a little different. He could bring the Da Hong Immortal Sect huge benefits.

"Elders, feel free to speak. If it's something I can do, I'll definitely agree!"

Wang Xian spoke directly.

"I believe it's clear that it's about refining elixir pills and spiritual equipment. Master has an extremely high success rate. Now that the Immortal Sect is preparing to refine a batch of elixir pills and spiritual equipment, we would like to invite Master Wang to be in charge. I wonder what your stance on this is?" the old man in the middle said directly.

Huh? In charge of refining elixir pills and spiritual equipment?

Wang Xian's eyes beamed with excitement.

"We can prepare some assistance tools for Master Wang to increase the success rate of your Art of Water Refining. Moreover, there would also be a sum of remuneration!"

## Chapter 599: Still Alive

"What about the remuneration? How do we go about calculating it?" Wang Xian asked the five Elders upfront.

It was a golden opportunity to Wang Xian, refining Spiritual Equipment and Elixir Pills for an Immortal Sect.

If the remuneration was fairly decent, not only would he be able to promote his status to that of an Immortal, he would also be able to provide the Dragon Sect members with large amounts of Elixir Pills.

"Master Wang, I'm sure your success rate for refining Level 5 Elixir Pills has reached between seventy to eight percent. As for Level 6 pills, I'm sure it's at least sixty-percent!"

The Elder standing in the middle rambled on as he spoke to Wang Xian.

"Yep, more or less!"

Wang Xian nodded emotionlessly.

"What a marvel, even a Grand Master would pale in comparison!"

Even though the quintet had been mentally prepared for the answer, they could not help but marvel upon hearing the confirmation.

"Three portions of Elixir Pills, of which the Immortal Sect will get eight pills. As for the Spiritual Equipment, it'll be one-and-a-half portions. With that, help the Immortal Sect refine Elixir Pills and Spiritual Equipment on a large scale. What do you say?" the Elder standing in the middle asked Wang Xian after some hesitation.

"Eight pills for three portions?"

Wang Xian frowned. To him, this remuneration was no less lucrative. But the quantity as required by the Da Hong Immortal Sect was relatively larger, which thus would definitely render this deal worthwhile.

Nonetheless, he could not agree to it easily.

To a Master, offering eight pills using three portions was no doubt miserly, so much so that it was almost impossible.

"Master Wang, we can have a set of aid equipment meant for the Art of Water Refining prepared for you. This is a set of Spiritual Equipment assembled using five Level 12 Spiritual Liquid Balls. It'll help to increase the success rate greatly. So much so that, with this set of aid equipment, you can try your hand at refining Level 7 Elixir Pills and Level 12 Spiritual Equipment!"

The centermost Elder persuaded Wang Xian upon sensing his hesitation.

"Furthermore, to top it off, the Yong Chang Cauldron will begin to manifest in another month's time. Master Wang can then help himself directly to one of our internal headcounts within the Da Hong Immortal Sect!"

The Elder promised yet another benefit.

"Spiritual Equipment using five Level 12 Spiritual Liquid Balls? The beginning of the Yong Chang Cauldron?" Wang Xian asked with a puzzled look, albeit with a glint flashing across his eyes.

He continued to ask in bewilderment, "What's... the beginning of the Yong Chang Cauldron's manifestation?"

"Haha, perhaps Master Wang is not aware given your young age. There's actually room within the Yong Chang Cauldron which is sacred grounds for cultivation. The Spiritual Energy within it is tens of times more than what's found outside. A day of cultivation would equate to one or two months of the same while one is outside. The Yong Chang Cauldron will only open up for manifestation once every fifty years. This time though, due to unique circumstances, it's opening up in advance.

"Of our three Immortal Sects, there's only one spot each which is reserved internally. As for the remaining ten spots, they'll be up for grabs through one's capabilities!" the Elder elaborated.

"Spiritual Energy, with a concentration of tens of times!"

Wang Xian shrieked in surprise. Thereafter, he nodded with some pretense of hesitation. "Alright, I'll agree to it!"

"Great! In that case, let's see when you are available, Master Wang. I'll have my disciples do the customization for you before proceeding to build you a summit for cultivation!"

The quintet wasted no time in asking as their eyes shimmered with excitement.

"Five days from now. I want to complete the refinement of all the Spiritual Equipment in my shop!" Wang Xian replied.

"Sure, Master Wang. Five days from now, come over to the main summit. Today, we'll make an announcement and declare that Dragon King Wang Xian has ascended to become an Elder of Da Hong Immortal Sect!"

The quintet responded with a laugh.

"In that case, I'll take my leave now, Elders!"

Wang Xian nodded with a smile before waving at the Elders.

"Sure!"

The quintet nodded back as they watched Wang Xian take his leave.

"I really wonder where such a wicked genius comes from," one of the Elders commented.

"Where else? Don't tell me he has dropped from the sky? It's likely that this Dragon King's been handed some legacy, and born with defying talents. After sustaining injuries in an accident, he ended up at Mt. Fengyu by fate!"

"This can be the only possibility, which is good news for us in Da Hong Immortal Sect. By having him refine Elixir Pills and Spiritual Equipment for us, we'll get to save big on our materials!"

As they watched Wang Xian's silhouette from the back, the quintet chatted in laughter.

While the Da Hong Immortal Sect had not done a check on the background of this junior Dragon King, his sudden appearance and fast ascension was something they paid no attention to either.

Since he had made his appearance in the world of Yong Chang, then he must belong here.

For outsiders can never make their way in, even in the case of Immortals. Under the defense of the Spirit Array, those who try to barge their way into Yong Chang are almost guaranteed to fail.

However, what they did not know was that the current Spirit Array could no longer compare with that of the past.

The Yong Chang Immortal Sect was located at the centermost location, at the very core of the Yong Chang world.

While the Da Hong Immortal Sect resided on its left, and the Immortal Slaying Sect on the right.

The Yong Chang Immortal Sect was the most capable Immortal Sect amongst the top trio. Of which, it housed more Immortal experts and disciples than Da Hong and Immortal Slaying Sect.

When one looked across, one would see the entire Immortal Sect grounds lit up in bright red.

Located atop a volcano, the area above was filled with lush Inferno Trees, while Flaming Birds overtook the skies accompanied by the Flaming Elves who danced their way all around. All in all, the entire place appeared like a fiery Sacred Ground.

On the highest summit of the Yong Chang Immortal Sect which measured up to almost ten thousand meters, the volcano was spurting flames which shot up to a hundred meters.

This was the main summit of the Yong Chang Immortal Sect.

On it were numerous buildings with majestic architecture that resembled ancient Divine Flaming Temples. This made them appear solemn yet magnificent.



"The Spirit Array's defense from the Yong Chang world is weakening by the day. Looks like we're running out of time!"

In one of the Divine Temples within the main summit, a dignified-looking middle-aged stood before a bed. His appearance was phantasmagorical, accentuated by the flickering red lights.

Upon a closer look, one would realize that he did not come with a physical state, but rather as an illusion.

But his aura was no less terrifying, even despite being a mere illusion.

"Daddy, didn't you say it'd take another one or two years?"

Within the room stood a teenage girl beside the illusion as she scrutinized the two who were lying on the bed with utmost curiosity. To which, she continued mumbling, "To think that these two are still alive!"

Along with the teenage girl was another Elder, who stood respectfully by the side.

In mild astonishment, the Elder took a glance at the bedridden duo without saying a word.

"It won't take that long now, Xiaoxiao. So you know them?" the illusion of the middle-aged asked the teenage girl with a smile.

"I do, how could it be otherwise? One is the Sect Leader of Devil Corpse Palace, amongst Diabolism from the Underworld outside. While the other's the Sect Leader of the Donghua Sacred Sect, amongst the Alliance of the Orthodox Sects!"

The teenage girl nodded.

"Within the Underworld, they're the respective premiers of the Orthodox Sects and Diabolism!"

"Of course, had it not been for that Dragon Sect and its Dragon King, they would've been the most powerful duo within the Underworld!"

The teenage girl commented yet again.

"Premiers of the Underworld? If that's the case, then we must make sure to revive them!"

The illusionary figure groaned as the lights on him flickered.

"Daddy, given their capabilities, they're no more than mere experts within our Yong Chang standing. Large amounts of Level 7 Elixir Pills will be required should we wish to revive them. Moreover, this Emperor Qi of Diabolism is a crook. Should we still save him then?" the teenage girl asked the illusionary figure in confusion.

"The Nine Cauldrons are descending into the real world. While the mortals of the real world are weak, they're nonetheless locals. Even if we won't have any use for their powers, we can make use of them to help us ease into the real world quickly. By treating them, it'll help Yong Chang build up a channel to source information. Upon complete descent into the real world, that'll save us a lot of trouble!"

The illusionary figure laughed as he watched the bedridden duo with glistening eyes.

The duo were on the brink of death. Namely Nie Wushuang the Sect Leader of Donghua Sacred Sect from the Alliance of the Orthodox Sects, as well as Emperor Qi from Diabolism.

The Elder who had been standing by the side laughed along with the teenage girl and the Guild Leader of the Sacred Followers Guild.

# Chapter 600: Assassination In The Late Night (1)

"Dragon King from Mt. Fengyu is a Budding Realm expert and the most famous alchemist master and blacksmith master in Yong Chang City currently. He killed Su Fa, Tong Xiuping, Lin Xingjian and the other two disciples who were all ranked in the top twenty with a single strike! How insane is that?"

"You guys might not know about this. The spiritual tea session in the afternoon was insane. Not only did the Dragon King kill five top twenty disciples in a single strike, but there was also nothing left remaining of the five of them!"

"My guess is that even if Ao Shuwen had been in the arena, he would likely not have been a match for the insanely strong Dragon King!"

"He's too demon-like. Who would have expected the Dragon King to be so incredibly talented? Even the five Elders are treating him as their equal!"

Today's Da Hong Immortal Sect was livelier than before. The death of five top twenty disciples shocked everyone. They were talking about five of them!

Every top twenty supreme talent was an elite genius of Da Hong Immortal Sect and the subject of additional grooming. Yet, they were killed by the Dragon King today. Moreover, not even their corpses were left behind.

While the people were shocked, they also felt terrified.

The Dragon King was too bloodthirsty!

The powerful Dragon King made disciples from the entire Immortal Sect feel respect and fear.

Dong! Dong! Dong!

"Disciple of Mt. Fengyu, Wang Xian, has been promoted to the eighteenth Elder of Da Hong Immortal Sect."

Dong! Dong! Dong!

"Disciple of Mt. Fengyu, Wang Xian, has been promoted to the eighteenth Elder of Da Hong Immortal Sect."

...

At this moment, the bell rang from the main peak.

The bell rang nine times and the message was repeated three times.

The sound of the bell and the announcement reverberated throughout Da Hong Immortal Sect. Everyone was shocked by it.

"Elder? The Dragon King has been conferred as an Elder?"

"Oh gosh! This is unbelievable. Our Da Hong Immortal Sect only has seventeen Elders and each of them possess immense authority. The Dragon King has now become an Elder!"

"Sss... The rise of the Dragon King can't be stopped. Even when he killed five supreme talents, he still wasn't affected!"

"The youngest Elder of Da Hong Immortal Sect in history!"

The disciples were astonished while the ringing of the bell and the announcement resounded in their ears.

Even the Attendants of Da Hong Immortal Sect were astonished.

I had not expected this to be announced in such a grand manner!

Just as Wang Xian arrived at Mt. Fengyu, he heard the bell ring. A nonchalant smile appeared on his face.

He didn't really care how precious the title of Elder was in Da Hong Immortal Sect.

At Mt. Fengyu, Wang Xian greeted Mentor Yu before returning to Yong Chang City.

"So what if you're an Elder now? You have offended too many people and all the elixir pill shops and spiritual equipment shops in Da Hong Immortal Sect. Those who encroach on their interests will suffer a terrible death. Even an Elder wouldn't be an exception!"

At this very moment, Ao Shuwen took off from Mt. Leng and flew towards Yong Chang City.

Yong Chang City was huge and was where all the families of the three Immortal Sects gathered.

Those who could establish powerful families were undoubtedly experts from the three Immortal Sects.

The entire Yong Chang City had been largely occupied by families affiliated with Immortal Sects.

In Yong Chang City, two kinds of business were the most lucrative. Refining elixir pills and spiritual equipment!

Elixir pill shops and weapon shops of various sizes reached a total of four to five thousand and they were all controlled by various huge families.

Elixir pills and spiritual equipment could be considered as the core of the interests for the entire Yong Chang City.

Yet, the market for elixir pills and spiritual equipment in Yong Chang City had undergone huge changes over the last few days.

The appearance of that master in the small shop within Yong Chang City had a huge impact on the elixir pills and spiritual equipment market in Yong Chang City.

This had undoubtedly affected the interests of various powerful families.

Ao Shuwen flew to Yong Chang City and descended into a huge mansion. He looked to the grand hall and a smirk appeared on his face.

At this very moment, over thirty people had gathered in the grand hall.

Every single one of them was famous throughout Yong Chang City. Within the three Immortal Sects, all of them were part of the middle and higher management.

"Young Master Ao, please take a seat!"

Upon seeing the arrival of Ao Shuwen, an old man spoke to him plainly.

Ao Shuwen nodded his head and sat towards the back.

"Now that everyone is here. Regarding that small shop, has everyone made the necessary preparations?"

After approximately twenty minutes, Master Xuanhuo, who was sitting at the very front, pulled a long face and spoke to the group of people within the room.

"Our Yuwen Family has prepared the spirit arrays!"

"Our Yu family is also ready. There will definitely be a heavy downpour tonight!"

Two old men answered.

"This is some information relating to the master of that small shop!"

Ao Shuwen looked across the crowd without any emotions as he threw the information onto the table beside each old man.

Huh?

"An Elder from Da Hong Immortal Sect?"

"Old Liang, he's the same as you. An Elder of Da Hong Immortal Sect!"

"So what if he is an Elder? Tsk! As long as we kill him without leaving a trace, it won't matter. There won't be an issue as long as we do not anger our Immortal Sect Leader!"

"As long as he's not an Immortal, it won't matter if we allied together and kill him!"

"We will take action tonight! Budding Realm expert? Unparalleled in refining elixir pills and equipment? He's just a brat who doesn't know the rules!"

An old man saw the information on the table but didn't show any changes in emotions.

The interests within Yong Chang City were controlled by various huge families and these huge families formed the higher management of the three Immortal Sects.

Their relationships were complicated.

If there were only three to four families, they might not dare to assassinate the Elders of Da Hong Immortal Sect.

However, it wouldn't be the same if there were so many families participating this time.

With so many families, they might not be able to mask the truth from the entire world. However, hiding the truth from Yong Chang City was still very much achievable.

"Just sit back and wait for your death, Dragon King!"

Seeing the expressions of the group before him, Ao Shuwen's eyes beamed with ruthlessness.

Whoosh!

The sky was darkening gradually. At night, a heavy downpour fell in the city.

The heavy downpour shrouded half of Yong Chang City, prompting various shops to close for business at an earlier time.

Wang Xian remained in the shop and was refining spiritual equipment rapidly.

While immersed in the state of refining, he was incredibly fast. In less than ten minutes, he would complete his refining of a piece of spiritual equipment.

The dark had fallen silently but Wang Xian wasn't getting ready to rest.

"Hehe! Now that the spirit arrays have sealed this place, let's take action!"

At this moment outside the ship, a group of people hovered in the sky. Raindrops avoided their bodies instinctively.

An old man looked down at a structure and revealed a faint smile.

"A Budding Realm expert? With our strength, he will be easily killed. It's a shame that a master that is unparalleled in refining elixir pills and equipment will fall here today!"

An old man revealed a mocking smile as he extended out his hands.

"He deserves death for undercutting our Saint Forge Workshop and disrupting the interests of everyone!"

Master Xuanhuo looked below him and a tinge of hatred flashed in his eyes.

"Tsk! After your death, I'm going to teach those families that withdrew from us a good lesson!"

Huge pieces of ominous clouds gathered in the sky. They spread over a hundred meters with sword glows zapping across!



# Chapter 601: Assassination In The Late Night (2)

Sword Cloud!

Extremely daunting Sword Cloud!

In the void, the old men stared at the place below them with icy-cold eyes while daunting water energy surged around them.

Those middle-aged men and old men who cultivated Inferno and Metal Energy did not strike. All they did was watch by the side, doing nothing.

As a total of eight Sword Clouds were formed, each one of them was hundreds of meters in size.

Eight Budding Realm experts played the Sword Clouds at the same time.

Including those Budding Realm experts who did not strike, they had about fifteen people in total.

With so many supreme-class experts killing a master who was unparalleled in refining elixir pills and equipment, it was a piece of cake despite the other party also being a Budding Realm expert.

"Kill!"

Eight elders let out a cold bellow in the sky. Within the Sword Clouds, longswords sprouted out all of a sudden.

The longswords gave out a chilly aura in the rain. Instantly, thousands of razor-sharp swords darted out towards the shop below for a kill.

"Hur? Oh no!"

At this time, Wang Xian, who was refining equipment in the room, had a drastic change in his expression. With an arm swing, he put all the surrounding

materials into his space ring.

"What a daunting killing aura!"

His expression was altered slightly. With a thought, a shield appeared in his hand.

On the shield was water current flowing at a rapid speed. At the same time, another longsword showed up in Wang Xian's hand.

"Sword Alps!"

He waved his arm and set up walls of Sword Alps around him.

At the same time, Wang Xian raised the shield in his hand.

Om!

The shield in his hand ballooned, wrapping him completely with water energy.

Boom!

At this time, Wang Xian sensed a round of terrifying attacks charging in his direction. It came from all sides and he had nowhere to hide.

"Who dares to strike in Yong Chang City?"

Wang Xian was slightly aghast as he fixed his eyes on the sky with a stern look.

Whoosh!

At this time, the entire rooftop was torn apart as frightful water swords were darting at him.

The dense water swords came one after another, as though they were endless.

Wang Xian saw the Sword Clouds that contained domineering energy in the sky were releasing the water swords.

"There's more than one!"

Cold radiance was found in Wang Xian's eyes as the water energy around him intensified.

Below that stream of water energy, a layer of mustard energy was also encircling it.

Boom boom!

Destructive attacks kept raining down on Wang Xian.

The incessant water swords lasted for ten seconds.

The entire shop was completely gone under such a daunting rain of swords while a pit that was a dozen meters deep appeared in the ground.

"Alright, we'll need to restore this place before dawn!"

An elder withdrew his Sword Cloud and spoke impassively while taking a brief glance below.

"This stupid fellow is a total waste of our time!" another elder commented coldly at the side.

Master Xuanhuo and Master Qingming revealed a smile. "Going against all the elixir pills shops and blacksmith shops in Yong Chang City will never come to a good ending!"

The crowd looked down and they were almost certain that this wicked master who was unparalleled in refining elixir pills and equipment had totally vanished from Yong Chang!

They exchanged glances with one another, ready to settle the remaining matters.

"Let's go!" an elder said without any emotions as though killing a person here was nothing but a trivial matter to him.

"I'll get my men to withdraw the array!"

Another old man's voice was heard.

Bo!

However, at this time, the rain in the sky was getting heavier.

But the strange thing was, not only did the rain not fall on the ground, but it was gathering in the sky.

It was as though the rain was controlled by some dominating force in the surroundings.

"Hur? "What's going on?"

The fifteen Budding Realm experts sensed the eerie change of the surroundings and revealed a look of surprise.

"He's not dead!"

An old man sensed something moving below as a golden radiance shot out from his eyes.

Phew!

Wang Xian let out a deep breath while the Level 11 shield in his hands was full of cracks.

The attacks from eight Budding Realm experts had almost injured him.

"Who are you people? Why did you try to kill me?"

Wang Xian swept his gaze across everyone and eventually stopped on Xuanhuo and Qingming. Seeing them made him realize what was going on.

"Hur? He looks familiar?!"

When Master Xuanhuo and Master Qingming saw Wang Xian, they found him to be very familiar.

"Isn't he...he..."

Master Qingming suddenly had a flash of memory. He recalled the young man who once showed up in his Saint Forge Workshop, applying to be an alchemist in their shop.

"How is this possible?"

The two of them exchanged eye contact as they found disbelief in each other's eyes.

The lad, which they had rejected back then, was actually an alchemy master unparalleled in refining elixir pills and equipment!

This is a fu\*king joke!

"Oh? You're not dead? It looks like we have to go for one more round!"

The surrounding experts ignored Wang Xian's questions as they raised their eyebrows and spoke without any emotions.

Fifteen Budding Realm experts against one was simply overkill!

"Since you guys refused to tell me, then go to hell!"

Wang Xian revealed frantic murderous intent in his eyes. This was the first time in Yong Chang world that he felt such rage.

"Haha!"

Upon hearing his words, the group of fifteen people grinned disdainfully.

Bobo!

Yet, they were surprised to find out that the rainwater gathered in the center had ballooned to ten meters in size at this instant.

Subsequently, the ten-meter water space spread out, enveloping a radius of five kilometers at a rapid speed.

The fifteen of them were horrified as they quickly propped up space within the water region.

"What kind of battle technique is this?" asked an expert from Yong Chang Immortal Sect coldly as he studied the surrounding water region with vigilance.

"Not sure, it doesn't seem to have any offensive power!"

Bewilderment flashed in the eyes of an expert of Da Hong Immortal Sect.

"Forget about it! Let's kill that brat first!"

An old man released golden radiance as he moved. The long sword in his hand immediately wielded a golden beam that struck at Wang Xian with domineering speed.

"Great Waterfall Water Shockwave!"

Wang Xian stood in the water region, depleting his water energy within his body at a frantic rate to connect with the entire water region.

Boom!

He sensed that the entire water region was almost like his own world.

He could easily control this world.

"Is this the power of an Immortal's battle techniques?"

Radiance flashed in Wang Xian's eyes. Seeing the longsword that was darting towards him, he swung his arm.

For a moment, destruction happened within the entire water region as though it was the end of the world.

The rainwater swept toward the longsword and that old man.

It was as if the entire water region was erupting with the wrath of God.

The charging speed of the Water Shockwave was unusually fast, such that the longsword was scattered around like a lifeless log.

The daunting Water Shockwave continued charging at that old man.

"What?"

For a moment, the old man was horrified as he could sense the entire world collapsing. All the energy of the world was rushing towards him!

# Chapter 602: Shocking Yong Chang City (1)

Boom!

The energy of the water shockwave reached the old man in an instant and the terrified expert from Immortal Slaying Sect emitted a golden glow.

However, the glow was just like candlelight. In the face of the deluge, it was extinguished directly.

The corpse of the old man sank gradually towards the ground.

When the water shockwave fell on the old man, he instantly lost all signs of life.

"This... Be careful. Leave this region of water now! Quick!"

When an expert from Da Hong Immortal Sect saw the expert from Immortal Slaying Sect being killed instantly, he was terrified.

He shouted and retreated back immediately.

"Retreat!"

Without needing his reminder, the rest retreated back solemnly upon witnessing how terrifying the water region was.

"Can you escape?"

A cold and ruthless light flashed across Wang Xian's eyes as he waved his palm.

Boom!

The deluge behind him flooded towards the group with devastating might.

The fourteen people were terrified to realize they couldn't escape from the water region.

"Unity of Sword and Human!"

A golden ray of light shot out from the eyes of an expert from Immortal Slaying Sect. The next instant, it was as though he had turned into a sword as he charged forward.

Boom!

Wang Xian stood within the water region and waved his arm sharply.

Boom!

Once again, the unstoppable water shockwave crashed towards the expert from the Immortal Slaying Sect.

"No!"

That expert growled loudly and the longsword in his hand glowed with blinding golden rays.

However, the golden rays shattered like glass as they were crushed instantly.

Ka ka!

Terrifying water shockwaves fell on him and sounds of bones cracking reverberated instantly. Soon after, his body fell towards the ground.

"Grand Waterfall Water Shockwave! This is Great Waterfall Water Shockwave!"

An expert from Da Hong Immortal Sect screamed in horror.

"What's the Great Waterfall Water Shockwave?"

Beside him, an old man raging in scorching flames could feel cold perspiration breaking out on his forehead. Within the water region, his strength was restricted by at least twenty to thirty percent.

"Immortal-class battle technique, Great Waterfall Water Shockwave!" the old man replied with disbelief.

"What? This cannot be possible!"



"No... NO! He can't be an Immortal Realm existence. I don't believe this!"

The words of the old man incited frenzy among the group. They stared in disbelief at Wang Xian who stood in the water region.

How can a young man like him be an Immortal?

We are assassinating an Immortal? F\*ck...

"Since you guys dare to try to assassinate me, all of you can die now!"

"Great Waterfall Water Shockwave!"

Wang Xian shouted and the water dragon energy within him was depleted at a frightening pace.

The surrounding water region was completely within his control. He maneuvered both of his arms.

Terrifying water shockwaves charged towards the group as though it was a devastating water dragon.

At almost the speed of Instant Shift, the devastating water shockwave penetrated through the bodies of various Budding Realm experts.

"NO! Get away from me!"

"Flames of Yong Chang!" an old man shouted, and horrifying energy burst out from his body towards the Great Waterfall Water Shockwave.

However, the attempt was futile.

The entire water region seemed to be a world of its own. If the world was attacking you and wanted you dead, there would only be a single outcome.

They had no ability to withstand at all.

As the water shockwave swept across, corpse after corpse fell to the ground.

Wang Xian heaved a sigh and the surrounding water dissipated.

He wiped away the perspiration on his forehead and felt entirely depleted.

"In just a little more than two minutes, I have almost exhausted all the energy in my body! However, this water shockwave is truly frightening. Fifteen Budding Realm experts couldn't put up any resistance at all!"

Wang Xian moved his hands and weapons flew towards him. Among which, there were three pieces of Level 12 spiritual equipment.

He looked around him and a blue and red light flashed in his eyes.

"Spirit Array! They have sealed this region with spirit arrays. However..."

Ruthlessness flashed across Wang Xian's eyes. This spirit array was a far cry from the spirit array around Yong Chang world.

He could move out of the spirit array and see what was happening outside.

"It seems like I have encroached on the interests of various elixir pill shops and weapons shops. These must be the people they have sent to assassinate me!"

"Although I have affected your business, you sent assassins after me without even discussing the matter. How domineering!"

Wang Xian looked across the corpses. He had long expected his actions to offend the other elixir pill shops and weapons shops in Yong Chang City.

However, he had made another consideration. That was if they approached him after he offended them, he would raise a collaboration proposal.

He believed the other party would definitely be satisfied with the collaboration proposal.

However, the other parties had sent fifteen Budding Realm experts to assassinate him directly.

"All the forces behind the elixir pill shops and weapons shops in Yong Chang City are likely to be part of this. Since you guys wanted to take the tough road, I'll play along with you to the very end!"

A cold light flashed across Wang Xian's eyes. He looked at the group of people waiting outside before moving.

"It's about time. Our Elders should have killed that damn master by now!"

"He wouldn't have to die if he knew what was best for him. After offending all the families behind the elixir pill shops and weapons shops in Yong Chang City, his death was certain!"

Just as Wang Xian flew out of the spirit array, he could hear two people ridiculing him.

"Hehe! You guys are the ones who don't know what's best for you!"

Just as the two men were conversing casually, a cold voice resounded from above their heads.

"Who?"

The two of them were shocked and lifted their heads immediately.

Cough cough!

At that instant, their eyes widened and fear overwhelmed them.

Bam! Bam! Bam!

Sounds of bodies falling to the ground were incessant.

"Over fifty people!"

Wang Xian squinted his eyes and looked towards the yard. At that place, there were even wooden materials prepared to restore the structure.

Other than that, he also found four jadestone plates that were each the size of a human head around.

[Concealment Array: Level 1]

Spirit Array? Is this a spirit array? One that is prepared and made?

Wang Xian was shocked. Recalling that the Dragon Palace would require spirit arrays, he smiled and put them within his space ring!

The small shop was completely destroyed and has to be rebuilt!

Wang Xian frowned. He waved his arm, carried the materials and came back to the small shop.

Perhaps the assassins had taken special precautions. Only his small shop was destroyed.

Wang Xian waved his arm and streams of water supported the wooden materials. After half an hour, he had finally rebuilt the small shop.

As he retracted the water flow, everything was largely the same as before.

The rain was still falling. However, it was a lot lighter as compared to before.

There was only dim lighting around the area.

Wang Xian looked at those corpses and a cold smirk appeared on his face. He turned his attention towards a tall tower in the middle.

Yong Chang Tower was the tallest tower in Yong Chang City. It was also a tower for spectating the city view.

He waved his arm and the corpses were hung on the tower.

"I hope your assassination attempts don't stop. I'd still like to have some fun with you guys!"

# Chapter 603: Shocking Yong Chang City (2)

Yong Chang City was a big city that had a population of 10 million.

Yong Chang Tower was a five-hundred-meter-tall tower, situated in the middle of Yong Chang City.

As Yong Chang enjoyed its peaceful days, the entire city was prosperous with the vital economy controlled by various families that were established by the higher management members of Immortal Sects.

Yong Chang City was a safe city, as the Yong Chang Law Enforcement Team established by the three Immortal Sects upheld the security.

At dawn, when the first beam of sunlight shone, the entire city was fully boisterous.

The early birds were walking in the street, ready to do business or work.

"Ah!"

However, a horrifying shrill sound suddenly cut the silent dawn air.

Below the Yong Chang Tower, a woman was terrified upon seeing the corpses on the ground as she let out her screams.

"Look at the bodies, the bodies!"

The woman pointed at the tower as she frightfully exclaimed, drawing all the curious people over.

"What bodies? Why are there bodies? Who would dare to do it?"

A middle-aged man lifted his head in disbelief.

The three Immortal Sects had absolute control such that Yong Chang City was

very safe.

Of course, fights and bloodshed occur when people are around. Yong Chang City had its own dark side.

Someone could disappear for no reason.

But nobody dared to commit murder openly, and would only destroy the corpse quietly because no one dared to challenge the superiority of the three Immortal Sects.

However, the middle-aged man stiffened as he craned up his head and looked at the tower.

Bodies were hanging from the tower.

His eyes went blank with shock as he fixed his gaze on those two bodies.

"That is...? That is...?"

His body slightly quivered as he narrowed his eyes. "The two masters from Saint Forge Workshop! They are Budding Realm experts!"

"It's the elder from Ao Family, a Budding Realm expert too!"

"The elder from Da Hong Immortal Sect!"

"That old man is the attendant from Yong Chang!"

"This is madness. There are many Budding Realm experts here. Gosh, who did it? How did they die?"

At this time, shocking exclamations were heard from all over the place. Instantly, the surrounding atmosphere began to seethe.

More and more people were gathering at the bottom of the tower in the middle of Yong Chang City.

This is big news, big news!

It was appalling for everyone to realize the deaths of so many, and their bodies

hanging above the tower.

"Who dared to be insolent, hanging their bodies on the tower after killing them?"

"All the ones who are dead are big shots. There are even two elders from Immortal Sect. That's way too insolent!"

Each of them revealed a shocking expression.

The elders from Immortal Sect were the most important big shots in the entire Yong Chang!

Yet two of them were dead!

More than ten thousand people gathered below the tower before seven o'clock. They were pointing around, exchanging conversations in shock.

"Get out of the way!"

At this time, another exclamation was heard. One by one, the law enforcers rode on their swords and came directly to the bodies.

"This..."

The law enforcer in the middle was a middle-aged man, Half-Step to Budding Realm expert. When he swept his gaze across all the bodies, he froze.

"Budding Realm, fifteen Budding Realm experts!"

A group of law enforcers exchanged gazes as they revealed a stern look in their eyes.

Budding Realm experts were considered top-notch experts in the Yong Chang world with there being no more than a few hundred Budding Realm experts. Yet, fifteen bodies of Budding Realm experts were found over here.

The law enforcers gasped at the sight of it.

"Report to Immortal Sect immediately. This involved the elders, attendants of Immortal Sect, and it's not within our scope!"

"Who is it exactly? How dare he challenge the superiority of the three Immortal Sects? Who is courting their own doom?"

The morning in Yong Chang City was unusually seething.

Fifteen Budding Realm experts, including two masters of Saint Forge Workshop, elders, and attendants of Immortal Sect.

Those dead people hung at the top of the Yong Chang Tower. Such a brazen act shook the entire Yong Chang City.

This was a blatant provocation.

This incident struck fear into many people within Yong Chang City.

After all, fifteen Budding Realm experts, the top-notch existences, were dead.

What kind of person could kill so many experts?

This was probably the most incendiary event in the thousand years of Yong Chang City.

At this moment, sixty people were already gathered at the same courtyard as yesterday.

Ao Shuwen rushed over here with the members of the family, with both eyes filled with disbelief.

The atmosphere in the courtyard was rather tense as the elders of the family sat on the chairs in the hall, sweeping gazes around everyone.

"That little shop is still there, but our people..." an old man exclaimed in a low voice as he looked around with a sullen face.

"We had so many experts with us. How is it possible that they were all killed by the Dragon King? Is this even possible?"

Is it possible?

Everyone darkened their expressions. Was it possible that fifteen Budding Realm experts were killed by the Dragon King?



But who else could do it if it were not him?

All of them were well aware of the mission yesterday.

"It must have something to do with the Dragon King. Fifteen Budding Realm experts!"

The old man was shaking. They only had two Budding Realm experts in their family, and losing one was a heavy loss to them.

All the people around kept silent. The death of the fifteen Budding Realm experts was a huge blow to them, after which they all felt wary and fearful.

"What should we do now?" an old man took a deep breath and asked.

They had sent some men to kill the Dragon King. Yet, everyone was dead, and their bodies were hung at the Yong Chang Tower as though it was a provocative sign to them.

Fury and fear were felt by them at the same time.

"Can we make use of the power of Immortal Sect and punish him?" said an old man after less than a minute of silence.

"Immortal Sect? Now that he has been promoted to an elder of Da Hong Immortal Sect, how could we make use of the Immortal Sect? He's the alchemy and blacksmith master. Besides, we could not announce openly that this incident had something to do with him!"

Another old man shook his head straightaway with flickering eyes.

"Unless we can find his weakness, or else..."

An old man sighed. "Now that we have fallen out with each other, he will be a strong opponent since he has the means to kill fifteen Budding Realm experts in one go. I won't feel safe if we don't remove him!"

"This Dragon King just sprouted up recently. I went to check on him, but couldn't find out anything. His identity is somewhat mysterious. I think we should focus on digging up his past!" said Ao Shuwen as he furrowed his brows

while looking at the old men.

As one of the top three most outstanding of Da Hong Immortal Sect, this was the first time he felt a tinge of fear for someone of the same level.

"That's right. We should know our enemy. Let's dig up information on him, and cease our actions for the time being. But we also need to prevent him from striking at us!"

# Chapter 604: Immortal Slaying Sect, Roving Sword

The deaths of fifteen Budding Realm experts shocked the entire Yong Chang City. Soon after, news on this matter also reached the three Immortal Sects.

However, this matter ended without any results.

The forces behind the elixir pill shops and weapons shops of Yong Chang City had activated spirit arrays and artificial rain when they struck.

There weren't any traces of evidence left.

The Enforcers of Yong Chang City couldn't find any useful information.

Coupled with the fact that the families had intentionally wanted to hide the matter, no conclusive result was obtained on the matter.

Some members of the higher management of the three Immortal Sects found this to be a little dubious. However, this incident would have far-reaching consequences and few had the abilities to investigate.

Although the entire Yong Chang City was discussing the matter, there were no conclusive results.

"So they were from these families!"

Wang Xian stood by the door and heard the discussions of the surrounding crowd. A smirk appeared on his face.

He had an additional rationale for hanging the corpses of these people on the Yong Chang Tower. That was to find information on them.

Just as he had expected, he got the information about these people from the surrounding crowd.

Wang Xian smirked and returned to the second floor of his shop.

Huh?

However, he picked up a familiar feeling at this moment. Joy beamed in Wang Xian's eyes.

He moved to the door and looked to the East.

At the same time, several tens of kilometers away, a middle-aged man flying on his sword felt his heart skip a beat. Fervent excitement gleamed in his eyes.

The middle-aged man was expressionless and had a terrifying edge hidden within his body. It was as though he was a razor-sharp sword hidden within a scabbard.

Around him, there were several youths and middle-aged men. From time to time, this group of people would look at him with respect and fear.

"Wait for me here. I'm going to a place and will be back soon!"

The middle-aged man spoke to those around him. The next moment, he charged across the skies like a terrifying sword while disappearing from sight at an unbelievable speed.

"Mentor Ao..."

The group was taken aback when they saw the figure disappearing. They exchanged glances, stopped in their flight and waited on the spot.

"Dragon King!"

At the entrance of the small shop, Wang Xian saw the middle-aged man walking towards him.

"Come in!"

Wang Xian scrutinized Roving Sword from top to bottom while revealing a radiant smile.

"Roving Sword! Where did you come from? Were you injured when you got here?"

"Dragon King, I suffered terrifying attacks when I entered this world. I only managed to withstand them after returning to my original form. I landed in a lake by accident and joined the Immortal Slaying Sect after I recovered. Now, I'm a disciple of the Immortal Slaying Sect!"

Roving Sword followed Wang Xian into the shop and explained what had happened to him.

"Immortal Slaying Sect? It seems like you've had a chance encounter of your own!"

Wang Xian was slightly surprised. Feeling the edge from the body of Roving Sword, he was very satisfied.

As compared to when he was in the outside world, Roving Sword had grown a lot stronger.

"Dragon King, are we going back?" Roving Sword looked at Wang Xian and asked.

"We are definitely going back. However, now isn't the time!"

Wang Xian walked up to the second floor and continued, "Continue staying in the Immortal Slaying Sect for the near future and wait for me to summon you. Besides that, search for the place where the spirit array is the weakest in Yong Chang world!"

"Yes, Dragon King!"

Roving Sword nodded his head immediately.

Mmm! Wang Xian nodded his head, looked at Roving Sword and asked, "How far are you from reaching Level 13 now?"

"Dragon King, I'm still about thirty million points of dragon energy away!" answered Roving Sword.

Members of the Dragon Palace required slightly less dragon energy as compared to Wang Xian.

This was because they weren't authentic divine dragons at this moment and were required to form their own divine dragon bodies to reach the First Transformation of the Divine Dragon Transformation.

This process of metamorphosis required a large amount of dragon energy.

However, the advancement in levels for members of the Dragon Palace couldn't rely on devouring marine animals to extract dragon energy. Other divine dragons wouldn't be able to do so either.

This was a unique ability for the one with the divine dragon cultivation system.

In addition, the divine dragon cultivation system had another ability. That was that it allowed Wang Xian to inject dragon energy directly into Roving Sword's body.

It was similar to imparting abilities to another person. Within the universe, this was also a relatively difficult task to achieve.

To impart personal internal energy to others, the one imparting the energy would exhaust their personal energy. If the exhaustion was too great, the one receiving might explode from the infusion of energy.

However, this wouldn't be an issue for Wang Xian as he had the system in place.

"Over thirty million?"

Wang Xian squinted his eyes. If it was possible, he wanted to increase Roving Sword's strength to Level 13 or, in other words, the Immortal Realm.

In that case, the Dragon Sect would have an Immortal-class existence other than him and things would be more convenient.

"Take this and return to the Immortal Slaying Sect while waiting for my summons!"

Wang Xian retrieved a piece of metal from the space ring and handed it to Roving Sword.

This was the Positive-Negative Metal. The same words would appear on one

piece of metal when one wrote on the other. This was one unique way of communicating.

"Yes, Dragon King!"

Roving Sword nodded his head and left.

"Continue refining!"

Roving Sword being alive was a pleasant surprise for Wang Xian.

Looking at the metal materials around the room, he continued his refining.

Over the next few days, Wang Xian focused solely on refining spiritual equipment.

Perhaps killing fifteen Budding Realm experts the previous time had the effect of deterrence. Over the last few days, no one was sent to assassinate him.

Over this period, huge families and forces went to Wang Xian with requests to refine their elixir pills and spiritual equipment.

After refining for five days, the materials left in the shop had increased instead of decreasing.

However, Wang Xian accepted all requests. As long as people requested for him to refine elixir pills or spiritual equipment, he wouldn't reject them and gave a guarantee he would complete the orders within half a month.

"It's close to the arranged timing with the Elders. Time to head to Da Hong Immortal Sect!"

At the thought that Da Hong Immortal Sect still had various elixir pills and spiritual equipment for him to refine, Wang Xian's eyes beamed with anticipation.

Although the interest given by Da Hong Immortal Sect was even lower, the number of elixir pills and spiritual equipment that Da Hong Immortal Sect wanted to refine was astronomical.

The business of the shop can't stop either. It seems like I have to ask the Mu Family to run it for me!

Wang Xian closed the door and thought to himself. After which, he flew rapidly towards Da Hong Immortal Sect.

"Elder Wang is here!"

When Wang Xian arrived at the main peak, the five Elders, who had been waiting for him, stepped forward to receive him.

The Great Elder examined Wang Xian curiously and no one knew what he was thinking.

"Great Elder, Second Elder..."

Wang Xian nodded his head and greeted them. "Elders, where's the place for me to refine elixir pills and spiritual equipment. Let's start tonight!"

"Alright! Elder Wang is truly a fanatic at refining elixir pills and spiritual equipment. It's definitely not a fluke that you have become an alchemist master and blacksmith master!"

The Elders were also impressed with Wang Xian's attitude.

Based on the news they had gathered, this overly young alchemist master and blacksmith master had spent close to ninety-five percent of his time on refining.

Becoming a master was definitely not a fluke!



# Chapter 605: Immortal Realm

"Elder Wang, this will be the Exlir Mountain exclusive to you for refining your equipment and elixir pills from now on. On the left is a spiritual medicine garden, and material storage is on the right. There are five disciples in the mountain to do your bidding!"

Five elders brought Wang Xian to a mountain.

The mountain was hundreds of meters tall, and it was not that lofty. But the surrounding environment was not something Mt. Fengyu could compare to.

There was no waterfall, and the surrounding was hushed. On the mountain was planted dawn redwood that could refresh the mind.

This type of dawn redwood belonged to Level 2 Spiritual Trees. With Spiritual Trees spreading across the entire mountain, one could imagine how precious this mountain was.

"How is it, Elder Wang? This mountain is one of our best few peaks within Da Hong Immortal Sect!"

The Great Elder chuckled. "Here, follow us to check out your alchemy and blacksmith room!"

The room was located in the middle of the mountain. It was not a house or building but hollowed out from the mountain.

Upon entering, Wang Xian's attention was drawn to something in the middle.

Five Spiritual Liquid Balls were suspended in the air, emitting white radiance.

"These are Scarlet Liquid Balls which were once Immortal-class treasures of Da Hong Immortal Sect. When five Scarlet Liquid Balls gathered together, they could support Elder Wang refining Level 12 Spiritual Equipment and Level 7 elixir pills. Given your talent, you could become a Grand Master in no time!" said Great Elder to Wang Xian slowly.

"Five Level 12 Scarlet Liquid Balls!"

There was radiance flickering in Wang Xian's eyes.

Scarlet Liquid Balls could help to coagulate extreme high-temperature water, they were the best auxiliary Spiritual Equipment for the Art of Water Refining.

Five Scarlet Liquid Balls were connected by an array such that Wang Xian could make use of it to refine Level 12 Spiritual Equipment and Level 7 elixir pills.

"Over here is the place where you can rest. I heard that you like to drink spiritual tea, so I got the disciples to pluck some for you!" said Elder Mu to Wang Xian with a smile.

"Thank you, elders!"

Wang Xian was very pleased with the environment. This place was not something that small shop in Yong Chang City could compare to.

This place was absolutely the sacred grounds of refining equipment and elixir pills.

"Let the disciples help you with the carrying of the materials. Elder Wang, we shall leave you to your rest. If you need anything, you can just find any of the five of us!"

The Great Elder waved a dismissal hand to Wang Xian and left after finishing his words.

Wang Xian cupped his fists at them and studied the surroundings with a satisfying look.

"I'll advance to Level 9 within five days!"

Wang Xian took a deep breath with glistening eyes. With a soft yell, he said, "Men!"

"Yes, Elder Wang. Is there anything for us to do?"

Immediately, five disciples went to Wang Xian with respect and admiration in

their eyes.

"Bring the material over, and bring more. I'll begin to refine elixir pills!"

Wang Xian looked at the five Scarlet Liquid Balls as he instructed them.

"Yes, Elder!"

The five of them immediately went to retrieve the Spiritual Grass for refining the pills.

Om!

Wang Xian stood before the forging table and swung his arm while fixing his eyes on the five Scarlet Liquid Balls.

A hot Water Veil appeared while Wang Xian revealed a satisfied look.

"Elder Wang, here's the material!"

Five disciples brought hundreds of portions of materials over, leaving them by the side.

Wang Xian waved them off as he entered into the state of refining elixir pills.

...

"Elder Wang is really obsessed with pills and equipment. It's been almost five days, and I heard the disciples saying his refining period is not less than twenty-three hours per day!"

"Crazy speed in refining elixir pills. He could refine thousands of elixir pills in a day. That's madness. He alone could beat all the alchemists of Immortal Sects in terms of speed!"

"At this rate, all the Spiritual Grass of Da Hong Immortal Sect would not sustain his refinery for half a month!"

"I'd guess all the Spiritual Grass and the refining materials of Da Hong Immortal Sect could only last him for a month. But this should be good news for us. Good news!"

"That's right!"

On the mountain next to Wang Xian, the five elders wanted to pay him a visit. They revealed a shocked look on their faces after hearing the reports from the five disciples.

Seeing his frantic rate of refining elixir pills, the fact that Wang Xian was an alchemy and blacksmith master was no longer horrifying.

"It's almost time!"

After Wang Xian was done with refining four elixir pills, he squinted his eyes as he looked outside.

In the middle of the night, Wang Xian walked out of the cave and came to the summit.

The dawn redwood was exuding a sapphire glow that beautified the surrounding environment.

Wang Xian took out elixir pills one by one and popped them into his mouth while smiling.

[Ding! Taken Level 6 elixir pills, 111239 Dragon Energy extracted!]

[Ding! Taken Level 6 elixir pills, 112098 Dragon Energy extracted!]

.....

Wang Xian closed his eyes while the system notification continued to ring in his mind.

[Ding! 112045 Dragon Energy taken, level up to Level 9!]

Ka Ka Ka!

Wang Xian opened his eyes as a virtual shadow of a Divine Dragon flashed across his eyes.

His body let out a bone-cracking sound as he released a daunting aura from his body.

Roar!

A low bellow was heard with a five-colored divine dragon slowly circling around his body.

"Level 9 Divine Dragon!" Wang Xian gently said.

Name: Wang Xian

Race: Five Elements Divine Dragon (Able to transform into a human)

Level: Level 9

Dragon Energy: 100003421/1000000000

Superpower: Dominate the marine animals (Ability to rule any marine animals that are lower than existing level)

Devour any form of marine animals (For extraction of dragon energy)

Five Elements Control

Art of Cultivation: Divine Dragon Transformation

Art of Inferno Refining: Using Origin Source Flame for refining all things

Art of Water Refining: Using Art of Water Refining for refining.

Battle techniques: Water Clone (Low-class), Sword Edge Storm (Middle-class), Instant Shift (Low-class)

"The strength is multiple folds stronger than before. Is this the power of the Immortal Realm?"

Wang Xian's eyes were gleaming as he felt that he could sustain twenty minutes of Great Waterfall Water Shockwave after casting it.

On top of that, the area that Great Waterfall Water Shockwave could encompass hit a radius of ten kilometers.

A ten-kilometers radius was a rather scary range.

That was equivalent to brewing a storm on rivers and seas.

"Not even the modern heat weapons, including nuclear weapons, could injure me. Given my speed, I could travel to Yong Chang Immortal Sect from here within a minute. My speed is five times the speed of sound!"

Wang Xian looked up. With a thought, his figure instantly appeared ten thousand meters above in the air.

Wang Xian brought a smile to his face as he overlooked the entire Yong Chang world.

"This place could no longer bind me. I'm fearless against Immortals of this world!"

"Haha!"

Wang Xian chuckled loudly. With a shift, he landed on the mountain again instantly.

"Make me a cup of tea!"

Wang Xian drew his lips slightly as he shouted below.

"Hur? Yes, Elder!"

A disciple who was on vigil hurriedly nodded as he immediately made a cup of spiritual tea.

"Elder, it's done!"

"Mm!"

Wang Xian went back to his room, picked up the hot spiritual tea and sipped it.

"Elder, the three Immortal Sects are selecting ten disciples to enter Yong Chang cauldron tomorrow. Do you want to take a look?"

At this time, the disciple who was keeping watch at night asked Wang Xian with slight hesitation.

# Chapter 606: Grand Master

"Huh? The contest to select ten disciples to enter the Yong Chang Cauldron is starting tomorrow?"

Wang Xian was surprised when he overheard the conversation of the disciples by the side.

"Yeah. The selection will last for more than half a month!" that disciple answered respectfully.

"More than half a month? So long?"

Wang Xian raised an eyebrow and looked confused.

"The grand contest of disciples from the three Immortal Sects... Yong Chang world is about to descend to the real world. To ensure that disciples from all Immortal Sects can experience huge incremental growth, the three Immortal Sects have decided to host a grand contest for all their disciples. The top thirty will receive elixir pills and spiritual equipment as rewards. Besides that, the top ten will qualify to enter the Yong Chang Cauldron!" That disciple continued his explanation for Wang Xian.

"Oh? Is that right?"

Wang Xian nodded his head slightly and answered, "I'm not going. Get me another batch of spiritual medicine. I'm going to continue refining!"

"Yes!"

That disciple was impressed.

Despite becoming an alchemist master and blacksmith master at the young age of twenty, he was still as diligent. This made an ordinary disciple like him feel ashamed.

Wang Xian wasn't interested in the grand contest of disciples or entering the Yong Chang Cauldron.

At this point, Wang Xian wanted to prepare resources for Roving Sword, the dragonians, and others after reaching Level 9.

Continue with refining elixir pills!

For the subsequent period, Wang Xian was once again immersed in refining elixir pills.

After his level had increased, Wang Xian's speed in refining elixir pills had increased substantially.

Ten days later, after refining all spiritual medicine in Da Hong Immortal Sect into elixir pills, Wang Xian requested to refine Level 7 elixir pills.

The five Elders were shocked when they received the news.

Refining Level 7 elixir pills!

Level 7 elixir pills could substantially increase the strength of a Budding Realm expert.

Elite elixir pills like these had always been refined by an Immortal Realm expert in Da Hong Immortal Sect.

There were definitely not more than three alchemist grand masters in the entire Yong Chang City.

Two of them were Immortal Realm experts while the other was a Budding Realm alchemist grand master from Yong Chang Immortal Sect who had to rely on a Level 13 alchemy furnace.

The five Elders didn't reject Wang Xian's request and gave him ten sets of materials.

The five Elders had given him ten sets for Wang Xian to try out first. If he was successful with these sets, they would allow Wang Xian to continue.

It wasn't because the Elders were stingy but mainly because Da Hong Immortal Sect also didn't have lots of Level 7 spiritual medicine.



To refine a Level 7 elixir pill, one required forty-nine tufts of spiritual medicine. If it was unsuccessful, it would be a huge loss.

Moreover, Da Hong Immortal Sect didn't have a lot of Level 7 spiritual medicine.

Wang Xian readily accepted their conditions for the ten sets of materials. Using two days, he refined the ten sets into Level 7 elixir pills.

The time required to refine Level 7 elixir pills had exceeded Wang Xian's expectation completely.

Wang Xian gave the five Elders twelve pills. Once again, the five of them were dumbfounded.

Close to a thirty percent success rate! He was able to reach a thirty percent success rate!

Grand master! An alchemist grand master!

They looked at Wang Xian fervently as though they were staring at a peerless beauty.

Following which, they gave Wang Xian another twenty sets of materials for him to refine.

These twenty sets were also the remaining materials that they had the authority to use.

Wang Xian accepted readily. In total, Wang Xian gave the five elders thirty-six Level 7 elixir pills from thirty sets of materials.

The five Elders were exhilarated.

What they don't know is that my success rate is still a hundred percent. I have eighty-four Level 7 elixir pills with me and each one could give me more than a million units of dragon energy. With eighty-four pills, that's more than eighty million units of dragon energy!

Wang Xian stared at the elixir pills in his hands with excitement.

Although eighty million units of dragon energy was insignificant compared to the requirement of one billion to reach the First Transformation of the Divine Dragon Transformation, it was still sufficient to help Roving Sword reach Level 13.

Besides that, these elixir pills would also substantially strengthen the dragonians.

"Let me nurture these five spiritual liquid balls into a Water Dragon Ball first. Although merging five Level 12 spiritual liquid balls might not reach Level 13, it will still be pretty strong!"

When his level increased, Wang Xian wouldn't require them to refine Level 7 elixir pills. He placed them into his body instantly and started nurturing.

Wang Xian now had two thousand Level 5 elixir pills, four hundred Level 6 elixir pills and eighty-four Level 7 elixir pills!

Wang Xian looked at the elixir pills he had saved over the past half a month and smiled subconsciously.

Other than those he had obtained from Da Hong Immortal Sect, some of these elixir pills were from the customers he had accepted through his shop.

"These elixir pills would be more than sufficient to strengthen the dragonians and the Dragon Palace. At that time, I won't have to worry, even if the other eight cauldron worlds are appearing in the real world!"

Wang Xian's eyes beamed with excitement.

"Bring in the materials for spiritual equipment.

Refining of spiritual equipment. Refining of spiritual equipment in a frenzy.

In less than ten days, Wang Xian had refined over a thousand pieces of spiritual equipment.

He had also obtained three to four hundred pieces of spiritual equipment in the process.

Level 12 Spiritual equipment!

Wang Xian's eyes lit up and he got ready to refine Level 12 spiritual equipment.

This time, the five Elders didn't hesitate at all and gave all the materials to him.

When Wang Xian had been refining elixir pills and spiritual equipment, the Yong Chang world had been exceptionally lively over the past half a month.

The grand contest between disciples of three Immortal Sects was going on and the top ten would qualify to enter the Yong Chang Cauldron for cultivation.

When everyone heard about it, they were frenzied.

Yong Chang Cauldron was the most elite spiritual equipment and an Immortal Treasure. Entering it was an attractive option.

Moreover, based on historical records, all the Immortals had reached that stage within the Yong Chang Cauldron.

The spiritual energy in it was so dense that it could almost be considered liquid. Cultivating in it would be dozens of times more effective. It was the holy ground for countless experts.

Countless capable disciples would fight for the ten slots with all their might.

Other than these ten slots, the top thirty disciples would also receive immense rewards.

Level 11 spiritual equipment, a Level 6 elixir pill and five thousand spiritual stones!

The three Immortal Sects had expended huge resources in preparation of substantially improving the strength of their disciples.

The competition ground was in Yong Chang Immortal Sect. It was also the largest site of the three Immortal Sects.

Each arena spanned several miles and there were over twenty arenas. More than several hundreds of thousands of people could sit around these arenas.

"Soundless Sword!"

"Breathless Sword!"

"Dustless Sword!"

"Sorrowless Sword!"

At this very moment and in an arena of Yong Chang Immortal Sect, a middle-aged man held a longsword in his hand. As he waved the sword, sword energies penetrated a young man soundlessly, breathlessly, dustlessly, and sorrowlessly.

"What is this... Merciless Swordsmanship! What an incredible display of Merciless Swordsmanship!"

"Sss... Yonglin is defeated! The third-ranked disciple of Yong Chang Immortal Sect was defeated! That middle-aged man is too strong!"

"He was executed soundless, breathless, dustless and sorrowless in an instant! Where did this disciple from Immortal Slaying Sect come from? Why haven't I heard of him before?"

"His name is Roving Sword. Based on what I've gathered, he only joined the Immortal Slaying Sect a while back. He is incredibly strong and especially so in sword technique. He is widely regarded by many in Immortal Slaying Sect to be a once in a ten-thousand-year genius that has a high chance of reaching the Immortal Realm!"

# Chapter 607: Yong Chang's Supreme Talents

All the disciples of the three major Yong Chang Immortal Sects gathered around in the contest arena at this time.

As a rare once in millennium event, every disciple was present.

Even those average disciples who had not advanced to Inborn were looking for a spot to observe the battle between top-notch Yong Chang talents.

Hundreds of thousands of disciples from three major Immortal Sects looked at that middle-aged man in the middle of the stage. All of them were discussing in astonishment.

His name was Roving Sword, the scary genius of swordsmanship from Immortal Slaying Sect.

Roving Sword was categorized as middle aged in the real world, but a young man in Yong Chang.

Seeing that he defeated Yonglin, third-ranked in Yong Chang Immortal Sect, all the disciples were in disbelief.

Yong Chang Immortal Sect was the strongest sect among the three Immortal Sects. In terms of the numbers of Immortals and supreme talents, it was almost better than Da Hong and Immortal Slaying Sect.

The fact that Roving Sword of Immortal Slaying Sect could defeat Yonglin, the supreme talent of Yong Chang, surprised everyone.

"You lost!"

Roving Sword, on the stage, remained aloof without any expressions on his face. Despite defeating the supreme talent of Yong Chang world, he remained as calm as a millpond.

As a golden swordfish, he did not have much emotion except for that related to becoming stronger and pledging his loyalty to the Dragon King!

"I lost!"

Yonglin looked awful. He wiped his neck that was being brushed by sword radiance and flew to one corner with a sullen face.

Roving Sword turned around and flew to another place.

"Senior Brother Ao!"

As the disciples of Immortal Slaying Sect saw Roving Sword, they greeted him with awe.

"Mm!"

Roving Sword nodded coldly as though he was like a block of ice!

"I never expected Roving Sword to be so strong. Yonglin, didn't you say you could beat him? What a shame!"

In the other direction, Yonglin, with fiery-red hair, landed on a small hill nearby.

Over a dozen disciples sat on the mountain with tea on the side.

Compared to other disciples who were standing around, watching, the place where these disciples were sitting seemed more relaxing.

"Hmph, didn't he knock you off from the top candidate list of cultivating disciples?"

Yonglin returned a cold bellow as he grimaced at a young man who had a sharp chin.

"He's still no match for me!"

The young man with a sharp profile spoke without any emotion. His golden palms were like metal.

"His strength could be ranked in the top five or six!" Hong Tianda commented

impassively at the side.

"Five or six? I don't think so!"

As soon as Hong Tianda's voice trailed off, a Yong Chang Immortal Sect disciple curled his lips upwards and spoke with a smile.

"This guy is familiar, but he's too aloof. I don't like him!"

At this time, a female voice was heard as she observed with doubts.

However, her strength was only at the Inborn level. Since she was standing at a distance of six kilometers, she could not see clearly.

"Haha, Xiao Xiao, this fellow is even more aloof than Hong Tianda, ignoring everyone like a fool. He only has eyes for swordsmanship!"

A young man of Immortal Slaying Sect chuckled and replied to the girl.

"He's expressionless? Sounds familiar. Where have I seen this before?"

The girl murmured, with her eyes blinking non-stop. However, she could not recall anything. So she might as well cast this aside, and she tugged another girl by her arm with a smile. "This time, my sister will top the chart!"

"Senior brother Ge Wen is number one. Senior brother Hong is number two and Senior brother Bai is number three. I'm at most number four!"

The girl who was being hugged shook her head plainly.

"No, how can those guys fight with you? Unless they are not men!"

The girl laughed as she spoke.

The surrounding crowd chuckled. Even though the girl was of Inborn Level, she was the youngest daughter of an Immortal.

The little princess of the entire Yong Chang world who received more doting than her sister.

"When the last day is here, I'll teach that Roving Sword a lesson!"

A young man of Immortal Slaying Sect held his Level 12 spiritual sword with a face of coldness.

The sudden appearance of this guy not only stole his limelight in Immortal Slaying Sect, but also gave him the cold shoulder many times, which embarrassed him.

He was prepared to teach him a lesson.

"Haha, Jin Jian. If you can beat him, you will be ranked number five. By then, we won't have to compete with each other anymore!"

Upon hearing his words, a disciple of Yong Chang Immortal Sect smiled and commented.

"Heh, then I want the fifth position!"

Jin Jian smiled confidently.

"Among the disciples, you're only number six. I'll fight with Ge Wen for number two!"

At this time, Hong Tianda, sitting at the side, remarked once again.

"Hur?"

Everyone around him froze for a moment as they looked at Hong Tianda with disbelief.

"Senior brother Hong, don't tell me there's someone better than you and Senior brother Ge Wen?"

A young man was stunned and asked this with a smile.

"Yes!" Hong Tianda answered directly.

"Who? Who actually makes you feel inferior? All the supreme talents in Yong Chang are here. Who is our opponent?" asked Ge Wen to Hong Tianda with his eyes narrowed.

"You'll find out on the last day!"



Without much strength, he answered. Hong Tianda thought of a person who could easily defeat him in a single move.

He was not convinced of Ge Wen, but he had to succumb to defeat by that demon-like figure!

He touched the huge sword in his hand with self-understanding that he was still far from that demon-like figure.

"Oh? Then I will really want to take a look. At the same time, I will show you my strength!"

Ge Wen's lips curled up slightly with a pleasant look in his eyes.

Ao Shuwen, at the side, remained quiet with glistening eyes. His mind was not here as he was thinking of the Dragon King.

For half a month, over a dozen families searched the entire Yong Chang world. Still, none of them retrieved any information on the Dragon King.

This made them wonder.

Yong Chang world is not big. How can a person suddenly appear?

But all these forces were not willing to give up and continued to look up.

With that Dragon King around one day, the dozen forces would not have a day of peace. They must slay him!

Besides, they needed to find out how he had managed to kill fifteen Budding Realm experts.

Buzz!

At this time, Roving Sword was standing in front of the Immortal Slaying Sect disciples. A thing on his arm buzzed. He swung his arm and took out the Positive-Negative Metal.

Looking at the message on it, Roving Sword did not hesitate as he flitted towards Da Hong Immortal Sect.

Some of the elders and attendants from Immortal Slaying Sect furrowed their brows slightly when they saw the departing Roving Sword.

"This disciple is extremely talented. He's very suitable for Merciless Swordsmanship, but he was simply ruthless!"

"The Sect Leader said the Merciless Swordsmanship focused on attacks. But when one attains mastery of it, one can become truly merciless, disregarding and annihilating everything. Such a disciple might be hard to come across, but he was not easy to control. The Sect Leader also said he would be banned from entering Yong Chang cauldron this time!"

"It's better to prohibit his entry. If he could advance to the Immortal Realm with Merciless Swordsmanship, I don't think that even the Sect Leader could command him!"

# Chapter 608: Annihilate The Dragon Sect. Unification Of The Underworld

"Dragon King!"

Roving Sword approached and descended into Wang Xian's Mt. Refining. When Wang Xian saw Roving Sword, he revealed a smile.

"How many more days are left until the grand contest of Yong Chang world begins?" Wang Xian asked Roving Sword.

"We have about four more days!" answered Roving Sword.

"Four days? It's been approximately one and a half months since we arrived in this world. When the grand contest ends, we will return after entering the Yong Chang Cauldron!" Wang Xian hesitated for a moment before answering.

"Dragon King, I've found the region where we came in from previously. If we break the spirit array of that region, we will be able to get out. However, we will suffer the attacks of the spirit array!"

Roving Sword had not forgotten Wang Xian's instructions from before as he reported to Wang Xian.

"With our strength, it shouldn't be a problem for us to get out. How many more units of dragon energy are you still lacking?" Wang Xian stared at Roving Sword.

"Reporting, Dragon King. I'm still lacking approximately thirty-three million units of dragon energy. With my current cultivation pace, I would require roughly ten years. If I can enter that Yong Chang cauldron, I should be able to shorten the time required substantially!" answered Roving Sword.

"Let me increase your strength to Level 13 first!"

Wang Xian's eyes flickered, and he moved his arm and dense streams of dragon

energy entered Roving Sword's body directly.

"Thank you, Dragon King!"

Roving Sword sat on the floor right away to digest the dragon energy from Wang Xian.

Transferring dragon energy was an easy task for Wang Xian. Moreover, it was easy for Roving Sword to absorb.

Dang!

Weng!

At this moment, razor-sharp swords appeared around Roving Sword suddenly.

Eh?

Wang Xian looked with astonishment at the illusory longswords hovering around Roving Sword.

These longswords weren't made of metal. Instead, they were exceptionally unique longswords that seemed to possess a special characteristic.

Five longswords circled around him slowly. When Wang Xian sensed Roving Sword growing stronger rapidly, he felt more assured.

Looking at the Level 11 longsword in his hand, Wang Xian hesitated for some time and decided to refine a Level 12 spiritual sword for him.

At the same time, Wang Xian was prepared to refine some pieces of spiritual equipment for himself. At the very least, he would want a spiritual sword.

With sufficient materials and having leveled up to Level 9, refining Level 12 spiritual equipment was an easy task for Wang Xian.

Soon, two Level 12 spiritual swords were refined.

Looking at the two swords, Wang Xian's eyebrows knitted together.

Would it be possible to craft a dragon sword? To embed the dragon balls within

and refine a five-elemental spiritual sword?

Or perhaps I could refine the set of dragon balls into spiritual equipment?

Wang Xian thought about it.

With his current strength, he was only capable of refining Level 12 spiritual equipment. If he wished to refine Level 13 spiritual equipment, he would have to dabble in spirit arrays.

The Arts of Water Refining of Da Hong Immortal Sect had no records on Level 13 spiritual equipment.

When spiritual equipment reached Level 13, it could be called Immortal Treasure.

The truncheon that Adjaya had should be an Immortal Treasure-class weapon.

Previously, Adjaya had relied on her Immortal Treasure to stand her ground against Budding Realm experts despite not having any other Budding Realm experts.

The Dragon Balls were, in fact, spiritual equipment. Wang Xian was rather unique as he was a five elements divine dragon. He could create five different Dragon Balls.

If he could use five different Dragon Balls at the same time, embedding them onto spiritual equipment would be a great decision.

I can embed them into five different swords or make them into a crown!

Wang Xian raised an eyebrow. At the thought of the crown that Adjaya was wearing, a smile appeared on his face.

With a thought, he looked across through the materials kept within through space rings.

At this juncture, the amount of materials within the space ring was astronomical. Level 10 materials could be considered the most common!

There was quite a large amount of Level 12 material too.

Golden Crown Metal: Level 12

Yellowstone Water: Level 12

Frozen Wood: Level 12

Fire Key Stone: Level 12

Yellow Spiritual Earth: Level 12

Five types of materials of metal, wood, water, fire and earth attribute. It's enough to refine a crown. However, I only have Wood Dragon Ball, Water Dragon Ball and Fire Dragon Ball at this moment. I'm still missing Earth Dragon Ball and Metal Dragon Ball!

Wang Xian thought to himself. However, it didn't really matter. He just had to collect two other elemental dragon balls in the future.

The crown he was going to refine was just going to be in its preliminary form!

Just as Roving Sword was advancing to Level 13 and Wang Xian was refining spiritual equipment, ten figures stood in the air at one corner of Yong Chang world.

Two figures standing in the middle were blurry and had immense energy.

The two figures emitted fiery-red light that was of a different shade than ordinary fire. Their flames had a tinge of holiness.

Around then, a group of people stood behind the two figures deferentially.

"Remember what we have instructed you to do!"

A figure spoke to the crowd.

"Yes, Great Fire God. We assure you that we will build a powerful information network in preparation for Yong Chang world descending into the outside world!"

Two familiar figures reported respectfully to the two illusory figures.

Emperor Qi from Diabolism and Nie Wushuang, the Sect Leader of Dong Hua Sacred Sect.

The seemingly invincible duo in the Underworld was now standing deferentially behind the two illusory figures.

"Hmm. We will send four other guys with you. As long as it is regarding the establishment of an information network, they will listen to your instructions. Both of you have to establish an all-knowing information group in the shortest time!" one of the two illusory figures added.

"Yes, we will definitely complete it!" Emperor Qi and Nie Wushuang gave their guarantee instantly.

"Alright, we will send you guys out now!"

The two illusory figures nodded their heads and raised their palms.

Both of them wore red spiritual gloves and expanded instantly at this juncture.

The immense energy from the two pairs of huge five-meter palms shocked Emperor Qi and Nie Wushuang.

Ka ka ka!

A crack easily ripped apart the sky.

"Get out now!" the two illusory figures shouted.

Emperor Qi and Nie Wushuang didn't dare to hesitate a moment. They moved and headed towards the other piece of sky instantly.

Beside them, four old men followed closely.

Crack crack crack!

Explosions reverberated from the space as Emperor Qi and Nie Wushuang left the area. The sounds of these explosions sent chills down the spines of those who heard them.

The previous time, they had almost died from the attacks of the spirit array. If the immortals had not intervened, they would have been dead by now.

"We are back!"

The duo looked at the familiar sky and excitement beamed in their eyes.

Huashan was below them and they were ten thousand meters above in the sky.

The duo pondered for a long time before meeting the eyes of each other.

"The alliance of orthodox sects and Diabolism shall work together to build a powerful information network!" Nie Wushuang said solemnly.

"Alright!"

Emperor Qi nodded his head, looked before him and remarked, "I wonder if the Dragon King and the middle-aged man are dead?"

"They must be dead. Even if they are dead, the Dragon Sect still exists!"

"We can't keep the Dragon Sect!"

"In that case, let's annihilate the Dragon Sect first to unite the Underworld."

The duo was emotionless and flew away, leaving a trail of light.

Behind them, the four old men followed closely!



# Chapter 609: Dragon King?

Boom!

After a day of sitting beside Wang Xian with his legs crossed, Roving Sword opened his eyes as he sensed a daunting aura emanating out from his body.

With a swing, Wang Xian surrounded him with water energy as he fixed his eyes on Roving Sword.

Five illusory longswords were spinning around him at a domineering speed. Wang Xian looked to the side and was surprised to see the longswords at the side were shaking violently.

"Hur? He can even vibrate Level 12 spiritual swords? It looks like something is odd about Roving Sword's strength!"

Wang Xian narrowed his eyes in astonishment.

"Dragon King!"

At this time, Roving Sword greeted Wang Xian respectfully while he stood up and looked at Wang Xian.

"Mm, what kind of art are you practicing? The strength seemed odd when you attained your breakthrough!" Wang Xian said to Roving Sword, as he was taken aback.

"Merciless Swordsmanship. Dragon King, my Merciless Swordsmanship has advanced to Level 13, the lower-class Immortal realm."

"Lower-class Immortal? Are there different classes for Immortal Level too?"

An unexpected radiance flashed in his eyes.

"Yes. The beginning of the Immortal Realm after advancement is known as lower-class Immortal. After a full-mastery of high-class battle techniques, it is known as middle-class Immortal. After converting battle techniques to a

Superpower, it would be known as upper-class Immortal. Anything beyond this is not within my knowledge!" Roving Sword explained to Wang Xian.

"I didn't know that Immortal Realm was divided into three levels!" Wang Xian nodded his head slowly. "You may go back now. I'll also enter the Yong Chang cauldron a few days from now!"

"Yes, Dragon King. I'll come in as a champion in this grand contest!" said Roving Sword plainly to Wang Xian.

"Mm!"

Wang Xian nodded with a smile. Given Roving Sword's current strength, getting the champion in this grand contest was a piece of cake.

No one, except for the Immortals of Yong Chang, could be a match for him!

After Roving Sword left, Wang Xian continued to refine his Spiritual Equipment.

"Elder Wang!"

Five disciples called out to Wang Xian, who was refining equipment in the mountain three days later.

"What is it?" asked Wang Xian expressionlessly. He was ready to continue with his refinery.

"Elder Wang, today's the last day of the grand contest of the three Immortal Sects. It's also the day when the announcement will be made for the top thirty. At that time, they will be revealing the names of disciples who will be able to enter Yong Chang cauldron. The Great Elder wants us to inform you to make a trip over!" a disciple said respectfully to Wang Xian.

"Hur? Last day?"

Wang Xian nodded and stored his materials. "Fine, let's go then. Where is it? Lead the way, will you?"

"Yes, Elder Wang. I heard that Elder Wang will be able to enter Yong Chang

cauldron. Congratulations!"

That disciple spoke with envy.

Wang Xian nodded his head impassively as he followed behind and headed to Yong Chang Immortal Sect.

"Senior brother Ge Wen, go for it!"

"Senior brother Hong, go for it!"

"Senior brother Jin Jian, go for it!"

Wang Xian could hear cheering voices even when he was a thousand meters away from the grand contest arena.

Wang Xian swept his gaze across and spotted where Da Hong Immortal Sect was. He immediately hovered to the elders' side.

"Elder Wang is here!"

The elders of Da Hong Immortal Sect were sitting on a small hill beside the grand contest arena. Upon seeing Wang Xian's arrival, they immediately greeted him with broad smiles.

Today is the day where the top five would become known. This was the grand contest that involved all the disciples of Yong Chang Immortal Sect. At this time, none of the elders of Da Hong Immortal Sect would miss it.

"Greetings to Great Elder, Second Great Elder, and the elders!"

Wang Xian cupped his fists to each of the elders.

"Elder Wang, the grand contest of three major Immortal Sects will be over once the top five is out. At that time, you'll also need to go to the stage as one of the candidates who will be entering the Yong Chang cauldron. Let all the disciples of Yong Chang world know about you!" said the Great Elder to Wang Xian.

"Sure!"

Entering the Yong Chang cauldron was a great opportunity for everyone. Only

thirteen people in fifty years could do so.

After today's grand contest was over, they could enter the cauldron tomorrow.

Three default disciples would also enjoy the same glory as the top ten disciples.

"Who are the top five currently?"

Wang Xian looked at the arena with curiosity as he asked the Great Elder beside him.

"Hehe, the results will only be determined after the battle of Roving Sword and Jin Jian of Immortal Slaying Sect!"

The Great Elder chuckled as he pointed to the two people in the field.

"Hur?"

Wang Xian looked over. Sure enough, Roving Sword and another man who had a sharp profile were battling.

"Haha!"

Wang Xian chuckled as he looked to the fiery column at one side. On it was a ranking.

The first to sixth positions were not finalized yet, while the rest of the disciples had already become fixed.

"Hur?"

At this time, Wang Xian sensed a gaze looking at him, scrutinizing him from head to toe.

He raised his eyebrows and spun around, looking at one elder on the mountain.

When that elder looked over at Wang Xian, there was no concealment to his cold-looking eyes.

"I remember there was an elder from Da Hong Immortal Sect among those families who tried to assassinate me the other night. It looks like he's the one!"

A tinge of coldness flashed in Wang Xian's eyes.

"Roving Sword is going to win. This is totally unexpected. Jin Jian has always been the top disciple of Immortal Slaying Sect. No one expected that the disciple who just joined Immortal Slaying Sect could defeat him. The top five will be confirmed!"

At this time, an elder exclaimed from the side.

Wang Xian followed his gaze. True enough, the longsword of Roving Sword had slashed that young man, leaving a long wound on his body. After which he pointed the cold-looking sword at him.

Jin Jian was looking dreadful while the arm that was grabbing the longsword was trembling. "Where did you get your Level 12 Spiritual Equipment?" he bellowed in a low voice with a twisted expression.

Roving Sword ignored him entirely as he moved back to his position.

If he displayed his full strength, Jin Jian would have been defeated in one stroke!

"Fine!"

Seeing that Roving Sword was unconcerned with his questions, Jin Jian's face was as black as coal. He made a move and hovered to a small mountain.

"This is totally unexpected. Jin Jian, you actually lost to a disciple who just joined Immortal Slaying Sect. You're losing your title as the number one disciple in the sect!"

Just as Jin Jian arrived at that mountain, a young man's taunting voice rang in his ears.

"If not for the fact that he possesses a Level 12 spiritual sword, he would definitely not be my match!" said Jin Jian coldly with a gloomy look.

"Hehe, don't you have a Level 12 spiritual sword too?"

That young man chuckled, revealing a tinge of curiosity on his face. "Did you guys from Immortal Slaying Sect say you would stop him from entering the

Yong Chang cauldron? Besides, he doesn't have any friends. Where did he get his Level 12 spiritual sword from?"

"How would I know?"

Jin Jian's expression sank as he tightened his grip on his spiritual sword.

"I know it was the Dragon King. He was the one who refined it!"

At this time, Ao Shuwen's voice cut through the air.

He looked at the spiritual swords in Hong Tianda and Piao Lingxue's hands.  
"The swords in Senior brother Hong and Junior Sister Piao's hands were refined by Dragon King!"

"Dragon King?"

Yet, what Ao Shuwen said stunned the two people beside him.

Xiao Xiao and the Guild Leader of Sacred Followers Guild.

When they heard the name, there was a trace of doubt flashing across their eyes.

# Chapter 610: He Is The Dragon King

## (1)

"Dragon King?" Xiaoxiao mumbled to herself upon hearing Ao Shuwen.

She had a strong impression of this name.

That brat that could be considered demon-like even when compared with those of his age in Yong Chang world also had the name "Dragon King."

When she had first entered the real world, she had no regard for any forces in the Underworld, let alone any of the supreme talents of the Underworld.

Even Emperor Qi of Diabolism and the Sect Leader of Dong Hua Sacred Sect, Nie Wushuang, were average in her eyes.

However, that demon-like Dragon King had truly surprised and shocked her.

Upon hearing this name, she was a little doubtful.

The Sect Leader of the Sacred Followers Guild beside her was equally surprised and doubtful.

"That's right. It was refined by the Dragon King!"

Piao Lingxue nodded her head plainly before continuing, "However, he's just a blacksmith master. He probably couldn't refine Level 12 spiritual equipment!"

"Dragon King?"

Several supreme talents of Yong Chang Immortal Sect and Immortal Slaying Sect exclaimed with curiosity. Over the recent period, they had been focusing on preparing for the grand contest and had not paid attention to other matters.

"He can refine Level 12 spiritual equipment now! He's a blacksmith grand master!" said Ao Shuwen with a tinge of fear and respect.

That's a grandmaster!

Over the recent period, the dozen-odd forces had been monitoring the Dragon King through various methods.

The moment he could refine Level 7 elixir pills and Level 12 spiritual equipment, they knew about it.

The greater the strength the Dragon King displayed, the more horrified they were.

They also knew about Roving Sword visiting the Dragon King a few days ago.

"What? Grandmaster?"

The crowd of supreme talents were taken aback as they revealed expressions of shock.

Ao Shuwen nodded his head, looked at Jin Jian and said, "His spiritual sword was forged by the Dragon King!"

"Dragon King? Grandmaster?"

Jin Jian looked bitter and a tinge of ruthlessness flashed across his eyes.

Ao Shuwen was secretly exhilarated. He knew that Jin Jian was a petty person who would definitely deal with those who went against him. As long as he could give the Dragon King some issues, Ao Shuwen wouldn't let the opportunity slipped!

"Who would have expected that another grandmaster would appear in Yong Chang world?"

The handsome young man with long hair, Ge Wen, was surprised.

"Senior brother Hong probably referred to him when he talked about the one who would be first in the rankings of young disciples!" Ao Shuwen glanced at Ge Wen, smirked and added.

"Oh? Hong Tianda, is he the one you are talking about?" Before Hong Tianda



said a word, Ge Wen squinted his eyes and asked him.

"Yeah. You wouldn't be a match for him!" said Hong Tianda boldly and frankly.

"Hehe! Is that so? In that case. I would like to meet him if there's an opportunity!" replied Ge Wen coldly.

Hong Tianda didn't respond and simply sat there.

Seeing this, Ao Shuwen was pleasantly surprised.

"Junior sister Huo, it's our battle next. Do you still want to compete?"

"It's not necessary. I admit my defeat. Let's bring on the battle between Senior brother Hong and Roving Sword from Immortal Slaying Sect!"

"Haha! Hong Tianda, I'll defeat you easily in our upcoming battle. The title of the strongest disciple of the three Immortal Sects will definitely be mine!"

The contest continued.

After half an hour, the match between the strongest disciple of Da Hong Immortal Sect, Hong Tianda, and Roving Sword of Immortal Slaying Sect started.

Just as everyone thought that Hong Tianda would emerge victoriously, Roving Sword from Immortal Slaying Sect won once again.

This shocked everyone, including all the supreme talents.

"Senior brother Hong was defeated by Roving Sword! What a huge upset!"

"This is really shocking. Roving Sword defeated Senior brother Hong Tianda! It would seem that he has the strength to win it all!"

"He's the greatest dark horse for this contest. However, it would likely be impossible for him to defeat Senior brother Ge Wen!"

"Senior brother Ge Wen is a level stronger than Senior brother Hong. He should be able to defeat Roving Sword!"

Around the arena, several tens of thousands of disciples were discussing fervently. Roving sword making it to the finals had exceeded the expectation of all the disciples.

However, none of these disciples felt that Roving Sword would be able to defeat Ge Wen.

Ge Wen was the strongest disciple of Yong Chang Immortal Sect. He was incredibly strong and had Heavenly Flame, a set of spiritual equipment and strength that triumphed over his peers and other supreme talents.

"Roving Sword making it to the finals was indeed unexpected. However, he's still lacking the strength to defeat Ge Wen!"

An Elder on the mountain peak, where all Elders had gathered, commented plainly.

"Elder Wang, once their contest is over, head to the arena. At that time, the sect will announce the name list to enter Yong Chang Cauldron." the Great Elder looked at Wang Xian and remarked.

Mmm!

Wang Xian nodded his head. He looked around him and smirked. No one here could defeat Roving Sword!

At this very moment, on the small mountain peak where the Elders of Immortal Slaying Sect were standing, the Elders' eyebrows were knitted together and their eyes were fixed on Roving Sword.

"He defeated Hong Tianda! Do you guys think he will defeat Ge Wen?"

An old man frowned and asked this with a bitter face.

Although the Sect Leader had given his orders to disallow Roving Sword from entering the Yong Chang Cauldron, Roving Sword had now made it to the finals.

Based on the rules of the grand contest, the top ten would qualify to enter Yong Chang Cauldron.

On the rare chance that Roving Sword was to defeat Ge Wen, he would be the overall champion for this grand contest.

If they were to disallow the strongest disciple of the three Immortal Sects from entering Yong Chang Cauldron, they would find it hard to explain themselves.

Moreover, this wouldn't do any good to the reputation of Immortal Slaying Sect.

Trying to put down their most talented disciple?

What would the disciples of other Immortal Sects think?

"The current situation is having some implications for the reputation of our Immortal Slaying Sect. This... He most likely couldn't defeat Ge Wen from Yong Chang Immortal Sect!"

An Elder standing by the side spoke with a worried frown.

"What if? Why don't we let him give up the match? This would save us from any potential implications!" another Elder hesitated for a moment before suggesting.

"Mm. That will work. At the end of the day, he will definitely have issues with not being able to enter the Yong Chang Cauldron. In that case, let's just be more decisive!"

"What issues could this kid have? He's just liked a machine!"

The Elders of Immortal Slaying Sect made their decisions and informed the referee immediately that Roving Sword from Immortal Slaying Sect had admitted his defeat.

"Admitted defeat? Roving Sword from Immortal Slaying Sect has admitted his defeat? Sigh! I thought we would be getting a thrilling contest. Who would have expected him to admit defeat?"

"It seems like Roving Sword knows where he stands. He probably has chosen to admit his defeat after learning how strong Senior brother Ge Wen is!"

"Indeed, Senior brother Ge Wen is undoubtedly the strongest disciple in the younger generation!"

When the hundreds of thousands of disciples around heard the news of Roving Sword admitting his defeat, they frowned initially and soon broke out into raucous discussion.

When Wang Xian heard the news, he was astonished.

Roving Sword admitted his defeat?

Roving Sword had told him that he was going to take first place. Since Roving Sword had promised him, Roving Sword would definitely ensure that it came to fruition.

"Roving Sword, you won't have to fight the last match. We have admitted defeat on your behalf!"

Just as Roving Sword was frowning and feeling puzzled about the news, he heard the Great Elder of Immortal Slaying Sect.

He was taken aback. His expression turned solemn but he didn't say a word.

# Chapter 611: He Is The Dragon King

## (2)

"This ends our Grand Disciple Tournament of Yong Chang Immortal Sect. Disciples in the top thirty, please make your way up Talent Peak!"

"Default disciples within the three major Immortal Sects to enter the Yong Chang Cauldron, please make your way up Talent Peak!"

The voice of the referee echoed within an area with a radius of more than a dozen kilometers as he remained on the sparring stage, once all the placings had been finalized.

All the disciples heard the announcement loud and clear.

"Disciples in the top thirty...they are the thirty strongest disciples within all of Yong Chang. How I envy them!"

"It's all glory and achievement for these thirty most outstanding ones within the entire Yong Chang!"

"The top 10 are qualified to enter the Yong Chang Cauldron. This is a massive resource we're talking about. In addition, there're three default disciples appointed within the three Immortal Sects. I wonder who they are!"

"The default disciple within the Yong Chang Immortal Sect is Junior Sister Xiaoxiao, without a doubt. As for Immortal Slaying Sect, it should be Lu Qianfeng. At the mere age of twenty, he already possesses Dan Realm prowess. Such an incredible natural gift. Rumor has it that he's the default disciple!"

"While the one for Da Hong Immortal Sect remains unknown."

The discussion began to fire up amongst the crowd which was made up of hundreds of thousands of disciples. The entire area was sent into utter chaos.

"Let's go!"

"Congrats, Senior Brother Ge Wen. To think that Roving Sword still knows his limits. In knowing that he is no match for you, he chose to concede defeat immediately!"

"Haha, as I said, Senior Brother Ge Wen will definitely emerge as the top in this tournament as the Lead Disciple of the three major Immortal Sects!"

Several disciples congratulated Ge Wen as they stood atop the summit where all the outstanding young heroes had gathered.

"Haha, I intended to spar against that Roving Sword. Little did I expect him to throw in the towel. He sure knows his limits, haha!"

Ge Wen roared with laughter with his head held high. He was wearing gloves the color of crimson while holding onto the Flaming Spear.

There he was, as though he was the Flaming God of War.

With a face full of self-conceit, he scanned his surroundings while revealing a faint smile.

He would emerge as the Lead Disciple of the three major Immortal Sects after today, which was an unparalleled honor.

"Let's go, Grand Senior Brother!"

One of the disciples gestured with a smile. In one swift shuffle, he leaped onto a long sword and flew towards another summit which stood beside the current sparring stage.

"Let's go!"

The crowd of outstanding young heroes flew off. In an instant, their movement attracted the stares of the hundreds of thousands of disciples as they looked at the group with the utmost envy and respect.

"Be on your way now, Xiaoxiao!"

The Guild Leader of the Sacred Followers Guild laughed as he spoke when he saw that the former had yet to take her leave as they remained on the summit.

"Father, you said you had a set of Spiritual Equipment and armor refined for me. I'm going to put them on today, haha!"

Xiaoxiao grinned from ear to ear before flying in another direction.

"Elder Wang, please get going!" the Great Elder said to Wang Xian with a smile, as the duo stood atop the elders' summit that belonged to Da Hong Immortal Sect.

"Alright, Elders. I'll head over then!" Wang Xian replied pleasantly. With a change of stance, he took off in the direction of the mountain which stood at the center.

"Haha!"

Several elders from Da Hong Immortal Sect watched from behind Wang Xian with a tinge of envy.

That said, one of the elders frowned as he watched Wang Xian making his way over. He looked on with an even darker expression.

Whizz!

"Dragon King!"

As Wang Xian flew over to the centermost mountain, he was greeted by the voice of Roving Sword.

"Eh? Roving Sword, why did you concede defeat at the last minute?" Wang Xian asked in utter confusion as he looked at Roving Sword with furrowed brows.

"It's the several Elders from Immortal Slaying Sect. They threw in the towel directly, and only informed me after conceding defeat!" Roving Sword replied emotionlessly.

"They got you to concede defeat?"

Wang Xian was taken by surprise. To which, he continued, "It's alright, so long as you can make it into the Yong Chang Cauldron!"

"Yes, Dragon King!"

Roving Sword nodded in response.

As the two shifted, they arrived at the peak of the centermost mountain.

As they stood on the platform of the summit, they could see the hundreds of thousands of disciples at a glance. As the platform was relatively small, the crowd of disciples below could also make out the outline of those atop the platform.

"Congratulations, Senior Brother Ge Wen, for becoming the Lead Disciple of the three major Immortal Sects. The strongest contender amongst all current disciples!"

"Truly deserving of the title, Senior Brother Ge Wen!"

As they reached the stage, Wang Xian could see the crowd who had gathered to extend their best wishes to Ge Wen.

"Haha!"

At the sight, Wang Xian snorted in dismissal as he stood by the side.

"Junior Brother Hong, which is the Dragon King whom you were talking about? The one who made you think he was one we couldn't match up to? Show him to me!"

Just then, Ge Wen spoke in a standoffish tone.

Amongst the disciples of the three major Immortal Sects, one's position would not be based on age, but rather capabilities alone. The one to emerge as the strongest would ascend to become the Senior disciple.

Ge Wen had asked the question indifferently while surveying his surroundings where his gaze eventually landed on Roving Sword and Wang Xian.

"That's right, which of them is it? Is it that young chap beside Roving Sword? That's him? Dragon King of the Da Hong Immortal Sect?"



Another young man spoke with a faint smirk while standing beside Ge Wen as he turned over to look at Wang Xian as well.

The stage was relatively small, hence one could see everyone around with a brief glance.

Amongst which, Wang Xian stood out as the only stranger, one whom they had never met before.

"Ge Wen, you are no match for him!" Hong Tianda said to Ge Wen in a flat tone as he watched Ge Wen, locking his brows.

"Oh, is that so? I'll see for myself then. During the matches this time around, Junior Sister Huo conceded defeat at the last minute. While Roving Heavens, who defeated you, had to concede defeat towards me. How upsetting! If possible, I wouldn't mind having someone to practice with!"

Ge Wen rebutted with his head held high while he placed his spear on his back.

The title of the Lead Disciple of the three major Immortal Sects, along with the concession of defeat from Roving Sword, had built up his self-conceit and ego.

But then again, he had the means to.

He smirked as he looked at Wang Xian before making his way over with a smile. "Hi, Junior, I'm Ge Wen. Junior Brother Hong has been speaking highly of you, so I decided to come over and take a look!"

"Oh, hello there!"

Wang Xian nodded briefly as he looked at Ge Wen.

"He said that your prowess is above mine. So I've come to test it out myself and to help Junior Brother Hong correct his mistake," Ge Wen continued. "That I, Ge Wen, am actually the most powerful!"

Ge Wen enunciated every word of his last sentence with extra emphasis while looking at Wang Xian with the utmost dominance.

Meanwhile, the crowd of disciples looked upon the domineering Ge Wen, who

was surging with pride, in complete admiration.

"This should be the dominance expected from the Lead Disciple of the three major Immortal Sects!"

"That's right, Senior Brother Ge Wen's truly formidable. Just based on this thought of his, that he's unrivaled, it's already something which no one can compare to alone!"

"Truly admirable!"

The crowd of disciples from the three Immortal Sects heaved a sigh of envy and self-resignation.

During his last two matches in the Grand Disciple Tournament amongst the three Immortal Sects this time, the opponents proceeded to concede defeat without Senior Brother Ge Wen even having to lift a finger.

For they knew that they were not his match.

And yet, Hong Tianda was now saying that Senior Brother Ge Wen was no match for the Dragon King.

Hence, Ge Wen decided to challenge Wang Xian. Such was the dominance and aura from the strongest contender of the current times!

"If you say you're the most powerful, then so be it!"

Wang Xian replied to Ge Wen flatly. He had intended to leave right after entering the Yong Chang Cauldron this time and wanted no trouble.

He had even less interest in pitting himself against a chap who he could crush as easily as the pinching of his fingers!

"Huh?"

Upon seeing the attitude coming from Wang Xian, Ge Wen frowned. "I never admit to being the most powerful through words, but prove it through action. You can test it out yourself if you are unconvinced, junior!"

Thereafter, he continued indifferently. "And let us see for ourselves what prowess you possess, which gave you the right to be appointed as the default disciple by the Da Hong Immortal Sect to enter the Yong Chang Cauldron!"

The crowd laughed in jest as they watched the spectacle while eyeing Wang Xian with the utmost curiosity.

"Just you alone have no right to challenge the Dragon King!" Roving Sword retorted coldly upon seeing how snobbish Ge Wen was while speaking to his beloved Dragon King.

# Chapter 612: He Is The Dragon King

## (3)

"You? You aren't qualified to challenge the Dragon King!"

A cold and emotionless voice came from Roving Sword, shocking the crowd on the platform.

Ge Wen was stunned too. He squinted his eyes and turned to face Roving Sword emotionlessly.

"For a guy who didn't even have the guts to face me in battle, what right do you have to speak before me!?" Ge Wen stared at Roving Sword and chided him harshly.

"Roving Sword, watch your words! Qualified? Tsk! What qualifications are needed? The predetermined slots will only be given to young disciples who showed promise, but not so for an expert. An expert wouldn't require this predetermined slot!"

Just as Ge Wen completed his words, Jin Jian stared at Wang Xian and mocked harshly.

"Senior brother Jin is right. The predetermined slots wouldn't be for experts but for promising disciples."

Another supreme talent disciple seconded this. He looked at Roving Sword with contempt before continuing. "Moreover, a guy who didn't even dare to face Senior brother Ge Wen isn't qualified to say this! How ignorant!"

Seeing how the situation had developed, Piao Lingxue and Hong Tianda frowned slightly.

They had not expected Roving Sword to speak up for the Dragon King. Moreover, his words weren't rational at all.

On the other end, Ao Shuwen was pleasantly surprised and watched how things had developed with a smirk.

"Scram!"

However, to the astonishment of everyone, Roving Sword's cold and emotionless voice resounded once again.

His response of "scram" instantly dampened the atmosphere.

"Roving Sword, you better watch your words! For a guy who isn't even qualified to enter the Yong Chang Cauldron, how could you even be so arrogant!" Jin Jian, who bore a grudge against Roving Sword, remarked harshly.

"Huh? He isn't qualified?"

What Jin Jian had said aroused the suspicions of the supreme talents around.

"That's right! You guys will know in a while. A person who doesn't respect his mentors and doesn't know how to interact with others won't be qualified to enter Yong Chang Cauldron!" Jin Jian remarked with ridicule while smirking over the treatment of Roving Sword.

"The Immortal Slaying Sect is right with this decision!" Ge Wen stared plainly at Roving Sword while commenting.

"Not qualified?" Wang Xian frowned slightly.

Roving Sword isn't qualified to enter the Yong Chang Cauldron?

He is the runner-up for the grand contest. Why wouldn't he be qualified?

Admitting defeat on his behalf and barring him from entering Yong Chang Cauldron subsequently? It seems like the higher management of the Immortal Slaying Sect isn't pleased with Roving Sword!

Wang Xian raised an eyebrow and looked at Ge Wen with a sense of superiority. With an emotionless tone, he said, "Just scram when we ask you to scram!"

"You guys must be courting your own deaths!"

When Wang Xian asked him to scram again, anger flashed in the eyes of Ge Wen.

As the strongest disciple of the three Immortal Sects and the number one disciple for the grand contest, he had already become unhappy when Hong Tianda questioned the legitimacy of his status.

Now, he was offended consecutively. Anger welled up within him and he grabbed the long spear behind his back.

Wang Xian didn't say a word and only looked at Roving Sword simply.

"You are the one who's courting your own death, trash!"

Dang!

Roving Sword naturally understood what Wang Xian intended. The next instant, he drew the spiritual sword from his scabbard.

"Great, great... A piece of trash who didn't even have the guts to fight against me is challenging me now. In that case, I'll show you my real strength and send you rolling off the platform!"

Seeing Roving Sword draw his sword, Ge Wen was as cold as ice. Killing intent flashed across his eyes.

"Dustless Sword!"

Without batting an eye, Roving Sword attacked with the longsword in his hand with unbelievable speed.

Ge Wen was astonished at the speed of Roving Sword. Flames over a hundred meters in size were emitted from his body like a godly fire spear.

"Shit! Move back!"

The sudden attack of Roving Sword and the release of aura by Ge Wen shocked the group of supreme talents as they retreated to the side instantly.

"F\*ck! What's happening!"

"What's happening? Why are there sudden explosions of terrifying aura from the platform above the peak?"

"Shit! Roving Sword is fighting with Senior brother Ge Wen. Why did they start fighting so suddenly?"

"This... This... What's happening. Roving Sword didn't admit his defeat willingly? Why would he start a fight now if he felt that he isn't a match for Senior brother Ge Wen previously?"

The hundreds of thousands of disciples around were shocked to see a battle erupting on the platform above.

Why would there be a fight suddenly?

Even the Elders from the three Immortal Sects were astonished by what they were seeing.

"You alone aren't sufficient to be arrogant before the Dragon King!"

Roving Sword was unmoved in the face of Ge Wen, who was shrouded in flames that reached over a hundred meters.

He swung the long sword in his hand and terrifying metal attribute energy coalesced into a thousand-meter-long longsword which slashed ahead.

"What? How could he be capable of such a terrifying attack!?"

Ge Wen felt fear upon seeing the heart-wrenching energy within the strike which Roving Sword had launched casually.

"Flaming Cage Bell!" he shouted loudly. The next instant, the flames around him turned golden and formed a dazzling huge bell around him.

The huge bell around him looked extremely tough and thick.

Boom!

"What!"

However, the terrifying energy of the longsword instantly split the bell the

moment it collided with it!

"What gives you the guts to even be arrogant!"

Roving Sword moved and appeared before Ge Wen the next instant. Without holding back at all, he lunged forward with the longsword in his hand.

Boom!

Terrifying sword glow fell on Ge Wen as fear beamed in his eyes.

Boom!

From a height of a thousand meters, Ge Wen fell towards the ground at an astonishing speed. The moment he crashed into the ground, a terrifying explosion reverberated across.

"Cough, cough! NO... This isn't possible!"

Ge Wen spat out a huge mouthful of blood. Looking at the protecting spiritual gear on him, his eyes were filled with disbelief, fear and surprise!

"If the Elders had not admitted my defeat to the referee without informing me, do you think a piece of trash like you would be able to get the first ranking?"

At this moment, Roving Sword's emotionless voice reverberated throughout the crowd.

The entire fight had lasted for at most five seconds from the start to the end.

Before all the disciples around could react to it, Ge Wen was defeated!

Moreover, his defeat was sealed in two moves. Just two moves!

This made many people unable to believe what they were seeing.

Moreover, Senior brother Ge Wen had still been the champion of the grand contest moments ago. He was the strongest disciple of the three Immortal Sects and the entire younger generation.

Yet, he was defeated in such a short time without being able to put up any



resistance.

The contrast was simply too huge!

The group of supreme talents in the air stared at Senior brother Ge Wen with disbelief and shock.

"How can this be possible...? How could he be so strong?"

"Roving Sword said moments ago that it was the Elders from Immortal Slaying Sect that admitted his defeat. In other words, it wasn't his own decision!"

"Defeating Senior brother Ge Wen in two strikes! Has he reached the Half-step to Immortal Realm?"

The group of supreme talents were shaken and couldn't help but swallow their saliva in awe.

As for the hundreds of thousands of disciples from the three Immortal Sects, they felt as if their world was being thrown into disarray!

# Chapter 613: He Is The Dragon King

## (4)

"How's this possible? How could this be? How can he be that powerful!?"

"This is madness. It's insane. The stances weren't even this forceful during the spar between Roving Sword and Senior Brother Hong Tianda. Now how did it ..."

"Just earlier, Senior Brother Roving Sword had said that the Elder from Immortal Slaying Sect had been the one to concede defeat personally by gesturing to the referee. Why would he do that?"

"Two moves. All it took was two mere moves to defeat Senior Brother Ge Wen. It was really formidable!"

"The gap is too huge. To think that Senior Brother Ge Wen, the Invincible one of the Young Generation, has been defeated so easily. This... This..."

The surrounding hundreds of thousands of disciples uttered as they gulped in disbelief, watching Senior Brother Ge Wen. He was slowly picking himself up from the ground while recovering from a state of being a mess.

This was the number one Senior Brother Ge Wen, Champion of a Grand Tournament!

To think that he could not even withstand two moves!

Just how powerful was the prowess of Roving Sword?

"This fellow...!"

Meanwhile, the Elders from the Immortal Slaying Sect muttered as their group of more than a dozen watched from atop the summit they were at. They all looked on with darkened and awful expressions.

But while they were fuming in fury, they were also overwhelmed by shock and

trepidation at the same time.

"Don't tell me he... he made some breakthroughs in his swordsmanship?"

"How could this be. How long has it been? To think his prowess has developed this much. He's one wicked talent!"

"Given his Spiritual Equipment and armor, along with his prowess, Ge Wen is already considered to be at the apex of the Budding Realm. And yet, he's been defeated in two moves. Don't tell me Roving Sword's prowess has already ascended to Half-Step to Immortal Realm!"

"That's possible. It appears that he is very likely to reach the Immortal Realm, even if he doesn't enter the Yong Chang Cauldron!"

The group of Elders from the Immortal Slaying Sect spoke as they eyed Roving Sword with the utmost shock and caution.

After all, the prowess which the latter displayed had sent them into alarm and frenzy.

"Wow, if he still isn't allowed into the Yong Chang Cauldron given his current prowess, then..." the Elder from the Immortal Slaying Sect murmured with a contorted look. The Immortal Slaying Sect had really embarrassed themselves this time around.

The approach of Roving Sword was also no doubt a tight slap to the Immortal Slaying Sect.

"Dragon King!" Roving Sword called out. He was checking on Ge Wen, who was located beneath, before arriving by Wang Xian's side.

"Oh!"

Without saying a word, Wang Xian nodded in response as he stood atop the summit, expressionless.

To which, Roving Sword also remained silent as he stood behind Wang Xian on his diagonal right.

Wang Xian had his reasons for mobilizing Roving Sword and allowing him to defeat Ge Wen.

The Immortal Slaying Sect had forbidden Roving Sword from entering the Yong Chang Cauldron which was somewhat against the rules of the Grand Tournament. Yet, he had no means of intervention given that this was the decision made by the Immortal Slaying Sect.

In that case, he might as well allow Roving Sword to defeat Ge Wen. With even the champion of the Grand Tournament of the three major Immortal Sects being unable to make it into the Yong Chang Cauldron, it would no doubt place the Immortal Slaying Sect in a difficult position.

Perhaps then, through this method, the Immortal Slaying Sect would allow Roving Sword into the Yong Chang Cauldron.

"Tsk, Roving Sword seems to be on rather amicable terms with this Dragon King!"

Just then, the crowd of outstanding young heroes who had been suspended in mid-air took in one deep breath as they eyed Wang Xian and Roving Sword who were on stage with glistening eyes.

"This Roving Sword seems to be very obedient towards the Dragon King's words. Have you all noticed that he's been standing one step behind the Dragon King throughout these proceedings while paying him due respect!"

One of the outstanding young heroes looked on at the duo with utter shock, as they remained on stage.

As of now, the only ones remaining on the stage of the summit were Roving Sword and Wang Xian. As they stood, they gave off a special vibe to the rest who were watching.

It was an attitude as though they were invincible.

It was an attitude as though they had the world at their feet.

"His prowess?"

Jin Jian and Ao Shuwen questioned this with awful expressions as they eyed the duo that was on stage.

"Seems like Roving Sword is no match for the Dragon King which explains why he's so respectful towards him!"

Hong Tianda finally managed a comment after gasping in a deep breath. At the same time, the crowd of outstanding young heroes who were suspended in mid-air remained silent for a long while.

"What?"

All the outstanding young heroes were stunned by the sentence from Hong Tianda as they turned their heads in utter shock.

"How's that possible? I reckon, with Roving Sword's prowess, even the Elders from our Immortal Sects would be no match for him. How can that Dragon King be even stronger than Roving Sword then!?"

Ao Shuwen rebutted immediately while his face darkened.

"In my opinion, Roving Sword would be able to handle at least five to six Budding Realm experts single-handedly. So how can that Dragon King be even stronger than him!?"

"Don't tell me their prowess has reached Half-step to Immortality?" another young hero questioned with a low growl.

"He ever defeated me in one move!" Hong Tianda replied coolly as he watched Wang Xian with shifting eyes.

"What...defeated you, Senior Brother Hong, in one move!"

All the young heroes gasped once again. As they did, they spun their heads about and fixed their gazes upon Wang Xian.

"Roving Sword was able to defeat Senior Brother Ge Wen using two moves while the Dragon King was able to take Senior Brother Hong down in one. Hah, hah, they, they..." The young heroes had their tongues tied as they gazed at the duo on the stage.

The hundreds of thousands of disciples who remained beneath also had their eyes on the duo who remained on stage.

"Why aren't the other Seniors getting up on the summit stage?" some of the disciples muttered under their breath as they watched in confusion.

"Let's go!"

After another round of silence which lasted under a minute, Hong Tianda shifted his stance before leaping gently onto the summit stage. He stood to the side while sweeping his gaze across the duo.

Piao Lingxue looked at Wang Xian and still did not walk over to him after some brief contemplation.

She felt as though the other party and herself were beings from two different worlds!

"If what Hong Tianda says is true. Perhaps then, under some preemptive calculation, the Dragon King and Roving Sword pair are enough to kill fifteen experts of the Budding Realm!"

Ao Shuwen managed this with a burdened look while his eyes watered.

"Dear Outstanding Young Heroes, please stand along the aisle. Sect Leader Hong Yan will soon present you with your awards!"

Just then, the voice of an elder from the Yong Chang Immortal Sect could be heard.

The various disciples made their way to the fringe of the stage. After having just recovered from their excitement, their eyes were stirring with emotions.

To each and every one of the disciples, it was an immense honor to be able to have the Grand Immortal grace the event in person.

"Will the Immortal appear?" Wang Xian asked in mild surprise, but recovered his composure soon after.

For he feared no Immortal right now!

Shoom!

Just then, a commotion was stirring from beneath.

"Huh? It's Junior Sister Xiaoxiao!"

"It's Junior Sister Xiaoxiao. The attire on her though, looks so... so scary!"

"Such a powerful surge of flames from this attire. It's covered in Level 12 Spiritual Equipment from top to bottom!" the crowd of outstanding young heroes said as they looked down. Upon seeing Xiaoxiao, who was emitting Holy Flames while she flapped her Flaming Wings, the youths peered at her in envy.

Xiaoxiao was decked in Spiritual Equipment from head to toe, from her earrings, necklace, bangles, shoes, clothes, and wings.

"I reckon it's the Spiritual Equipment which His Excellency Huolong has made for Junior Sister Xiaoxiao!"

The crowd of youths muttered to themselves while green with envy.

"Dear Senior Brothers and Sisters, I'm here!" Xiaoxiao said in elation as she smiled while glancing over to the crowd who stood on the summit stage.

"Come over quick, Xiaoxiao!"

"Come on up, Junior Sister!"

The group of youths gestured to Xiaoxiao with big smiles.

Smiling, she nodded in response before flapping her wings in resemblance to a beautiful and adorable Flaming Angel.

Turning their heads to look up at her, the hundreds of thousands of disciples underneath looked on in complete awe.

Some of the male disciples even uttered to themselves, saying that the one who marries her would be able to have it easy for the rest of their life!

# Chapter 614: Wait While I Kill Them

## (1)

Hehe!

Feeling the gazes from hundreds of thousands of people, Xiaoxiao felt a little shy as she flapped her wings and moved towards the platform on the peak.

However, she was completely dumbfounded when she was approaching the platform and saw a familiar figure.

It's her? I had not expected her to be from Da Hong Immortal Sect!

However, Wang Xian frowned and clearly wasn't very excited upon seeing the young girl.

He had seen the young girl previously. She was a disciple of the Sect Leader of the Sacred Followers Guild.

"He... Why would it be him...? This...?"

Xiaoxiao was dumbfounded at this moment. She stared blankly at Wang Xian and mumbled, "Dragon King! Why is he...? It's really him...!"

"Xiaoxiao, come to my side!" At this moment, a girl on the platform signaled to her.

She flew mechanically towards the platform while her gaze was still locked tightly on Wang Xian.

"Xiaoxiao, what are you looking at?" When the girl on the platform saw the blank look on Xiaoxiao, she asked this curiously.

"Dragon King! He is the Dragon King! What a surprise! Really unexpected!" Xiaoxiao shouted abruptly.

Her eyes widened and stared at Wang Xian with disbelief.



Huh?

Her sudden actions drew the attention of the remaining supreme talents on the stage as they looked over inquisitively.

"What's the matter, Xiaoxiao?"

The girl placed her arms on Xiaoxiao's shoulders and asked.

"Mm. We meet again!"

Wang Xian turned around, looked at Xiaoxiao and revealed a faint smile.

Xiaoxiao's expression changed and she started observing Wang Xian from top to bottom while ignoring the girl beside her. With a surprised look, she remarked, "I had not expected you to be still alive!"

Wang Xian smiled and said with confidence, "Who could possibly kill me?"

"Xiaoxiao, do you know the Dragon King from Da Hong Immortal Sect?"

Seeing that Xiaoxiao was ignoring her, the girl beside Xiaoxiao frowned and asked again.

Around them, the supreme talents watched curiously.

"Dragon King from Da Hong Immortal Sect?"

Xiaoxiao stared at the Dragon King and said with her eyes shimmering, "He isn't the Dragon King from Da Hong Immortal Sect!"

Huh?

The other girl and the surrounding supreme talents were astonished.

Wang Xian looked plainly at her and didn't attempt to stop her. He knew that he wouldn't be able to do so.

"He's the Dragon King from the Dragon Sect. The Dragon King from Dragon Sect of the real world!" Xiaoxiao stared intensely at Wang Xian as she increased her volume.

"What?"

The surrounding supreme talents were stunned and surprised.

"In the real world, the Dragon King from the Underworld established the Dragon Sect at the age of twenty. With the forces of his Dragon Sect, he triumphed over the strongest expert of the alliance of the orthodox sects, Nie Wushuang, and Emperor Qi from Diabolism. In the battle at the peak of Huashan, he broke the defensive spirit array of Yong Chang world and entered our world. I thought he would be killed by the attacks of the spirit array but he survived unexpectedly." Xiaoxiao added this emotionally. Her face was flushed and a myriad of emotions filled her eyes.

She was shocked but also respected Wang Xian!

"What? Dragon King from the real world?" Ge Wen exclaimed with astonishment as he flew up.

The surrounding supreme talents were equally astonished. "Junior sister Xiaoxiao, you are saying he's from the real world? This... This... How did he get into our Yong Chang world!"

"It's definitely him. I'm certain that I didn't mistake him for someone else. It is him! Are you the Dragon King from the Dragon Sect?" Xiaoxiao pointed at Wang Xian and asked loudly.

The edge of Wang Xian's lips curved upwards as he replied, "I'm the Dragon King of Dragon Sect from the real world. Nice to meet everyone!"

I'm the Dragon King of Dragon Sect from the real world. Nice to meet everyone!

Upon hearing Wang Xian, the eyes of the surrounding supreme talents widened in disbelief.

All of them turned around and stared at Wang Xian vigilantly.

"He's from the real world? Who would have expected you to be from the real world!"

The supreme talents growled with astonishment while their eyes widened.

The outside world and an outsider!

"You are from the real world! What are you plotting? To infiltrate our Immortal Sects?"

Ao Shuwen's expression changed and he shouted loudly!

His voice reverberated across tens of kilometers. All the disciples around could hear him clearly.

"What's the situation? What's happening? An outsider from the real world?"

Seeing the sudden changes happening on the stage on the peak, the surrounding hundreds of thousands of disciples were dumbfounded.

Everyone stood up, while feeling a little confused, and stared fervently at the platform.

"I got to this place by accident and it's only natural for me to want to make a name for myself here!"

Wang Xian smiled faintly and turned to Xiaoxiao. "Hey girl, you have disrupted my plan!"

"A man from the real world! What are your intentions for joining our three Immortal Sects and entering the Yong Chang world?"

Ao Shuwen stared at Wang Xian while shouting again. His voice reverberated across the area with a radius of several tens of kilometers once again.

This time, everyone in the vicinity had their doubts confirmed.

"A man from the real world? Senior brother Ao Shuwen is saying that the Dragon King is from the real world!"

"Really? The Dragon King from Da Hong Immortal Sect is from the real world?"

Exclamations could be heard from below and the surrounding disciples were shocked.

The Elders from the three Immortal Sects flew towards the platform on the peak instantly.

"Elder Wang is from the real world?"

The Great Elder of Da Hong Immortal Sect instantly questioned this harshly.

Rumble!

Several Elders surrounded the platform in the peak completely. Their eyes were all fixed on Wang Xian!

Wang Xian looked at the fifty to sixty Budding Realm experts around him. Gradually, a smirk appeared on his face. He clasped his right fist with his left palm and said plainly, "Dragon King from the Dragon Sect of the Underworld. Nice to meet everyone!"

"He's really from the real world!"

Disbelief beamed in the eyes of the Great Elder of Da Hong Immortal Sect.

The Dragon King was actually from the real world! A genius like him... A demon-like talent like him was from the world that was experiencing the Age of Dharma Decline?

This was unbelievable for them.

How could such a demon-like talent exist in the real world?

"You definitely have ill intentions for joining our Da Hong Immortal Sect. Speak! What are your intentions?"

An Elder from Da Hong Immortal Sect questioned Wang Xian harshly.

"Regardless, his intentions wouldn't be kind. Let's just kill him! Kill him!"

Ao Shuwen seconded this loudly. Dense killing intent was beaming in his eyes.

"That's right. Cripple his cultivation and interrogate him about his sinister plot!"

Several Elders from Yong Chang Immortal Sect remarked harshly as

ruthlessness flashed across their eyes.

"Just kill him!" an Elder from Immortal Slaying Sect shouted.

With the crowd cheering for the killing of the Dragon King, the Elders from the three Immortal Sects felt compelled to take action but were hesitant as they stared at him.

"Feng Family, Ao Family, Dong Family, Liang Family... Hehe! It seems like the warning I sent out to you guys for trying to assassinate me wasn't sufficient!"

Wang Xian looked across the Elders that spoke and ruthlessness flashed in his eyes.

# Chapter 615: Wait While I Kill Them

## (2)

"Hur?"

Those elders who wanted to speak had a drastic change in their expressions upon hearing what Wang Xian said.

"It's you! It's indeed you! Elder Liang, Elder Tong, and Attendant Ao were killed by you!" an elder bellowed with a darkened expression as he stared at Wang Xian with murderous eyes.

"Hehe, since they dared to try to assassinate me, they should have been prepared to meet their doom!" Wang Xian said with his icy eyes.

"Hur?"

All the surrounding elders were startled as they focused their attention on the several elders who had spoken just now.

"Those fifteen Budding Realm experts of Yong Chang City half a month ago were killed by Dragon King?"

An elder with fiery-red hair in the center questioned Wang Xian with flickering radiance in his eyes.

"Half a month ago, fifteen people sieged the surrounding region near my shop with an array in an attempt to kill me. Of course, I wouldn't let them live. I guess I have infringed on some people's interests."

Wang Xian swept his gaze across several elders plainly with a faint smile on his face.

"We discovered something was wrong with you during our night investigation and got killed by you. Today, we'll avenge them!"

That elder of Da Hong Immortal Sect remained unwavering as he spoke, fixing

death stares on Wang Xian.

In the past, they did not dare to spill the beans openly. Knowing that the Dragon King was an outsider, it put them completely at ease now.

No matter how that outsider tried to explain himself, it would never win against their claims.

"After all, he came from the outside world. Let's just keep him under control now!" an elder said coldly.

"Yes, that goes without saying. We should capture him first!" an elder echoed.

The rest of the elders nodded in agreement. No matter what, they had to control him first since he was from the real world.

"Let's cripple him and his cultivation to prevent troubles!"

A glimmer of excitement flashed in Ao Shuwen's eyes with a ferocious look surfacing on his face.

With a swift move, he darted to Wang Xian for a strike.

"Cripple him!"

Just as Ao Shuwen struck, another four people lurched at Wang Xian immediately.

Upon witnessing the scene, Xiaoxiao was slightly stunned. Her expression sank while she kept her silence.

"Sigh, I came to this place quietly, and I wanted to leave quietly too. You guys wanted to court your doom!"

Seeing the quintet was prepared to cripple him, coldness twinkled in Wang Xian's eyes.

"Kill them!"

When Wang Xian's emotionless voice resounded, he had already charged toward the quintet who was approaching five meters away.

Wow!

A crisp sound was heard as a golden radiance flashed, revealing five malevolent people.

"Dragon King, hehe, go to hell!"

The excitement and malevolent expression filled the face of Ao Shuwen as he pointed the longsword at Wang Xian.

The other four wore cold faces. Not only had the Dragon King caused a massive loss to them, but he had also killed one top-notch expert from their clan.

This feud was implacable!

Now that they had this opportunity, they would not let him off!

"How is this possible!?"

At this point in time, a supreme talent behind the quintet suddenly showed fright in his eyes.

"What?"

When the quintet exploded their daunting aura, they were stunned when they heard a voice behind them. Subsequently, they felt their energy dissipating at a terrifying speed.

"Traceless Sword!"

Roving Sword stood before Wang Xian and withdrew his sword after spitting out the words.

"Ah, no!"

The five of them felt their energy dissipating within their bodies as they looked down in trepidation.

They felt panic as they let out despair shrieks.

Half of their bodies were slowly collapsing onto the ground.



One sword move had divided them into two.

Sensing their vitality diminishing at a rapid speed, the quintet lost all hope.

"It's him. He's the subordinate of Dragon King. I didn't expect it to be him. He's still alive!"

Xiaoxiao watched this scene and quickly spun around with a pale-looking face. She stared at Roving Sword and spoke at the top of her lungs.

"What? Roving Sword is the subordinate of Dragon King?"

"That's right, it's him. He's Dragon King's man, and he came from the real world too!" Xiaoxiao said with a loud voice.

"Go to hell, Roving Sword. You actually came from the real world. To think that Immortal Slaying Sect spent great efforts to cultivate you. You are so cruel. Die!"

"How dare you strike? Take him down. If he dares to resist, kill him!"

Seeing that Roving Sword actually killed four elders and one supreme talent in one go, the three Immortal Sects became nervous as they exclaimed loudly.

Sixty Budding Realm experts immediately erupted their domineering auras from their bodies, locking onto Wang Xian and Roving Sword completely.

"Surrender immediately!"

The Great Elder of Da Hong Immortal Sect stared at Wang Xian with a complicated look as he yelled in a low voice.

"Don't mess with me. Otherwise, I wouldn't mind a killing spree!"

Wang Xian swept his cold gaze across sixty-odd Budding Realm experts as he replied coldly.

"Kill them! How dare he kill the people from Yong Chang world!"

An elder let out a cold bellow directly.

"Strike! Kill!"

Some of the elders acted with no hesitation as they gathered their daunting energy and slashed at both Wang Xian and Roving Sword.

"Retreat!"

Some of the supreme talents on the stage were aghast as they ducked to one side with trepidation.

When all the elders of three Immortal Sects struck together, it brought about a devastating scene.

"Gosh, that Dragon King actually came from the real world, and so did Roving Sword!"

"Roving Sword is so strong that he can kill four elders in one move. Even Ao Shuwen too. He was directly slain. That's too fast!"

"Dragon King was the one who killed those fifteen Budding Realm experts on Yong Chang Tower half a month ago. This is simply insane!"

"They are from the real world, but isn't the real world experiencing the Age of Dharma Decline? How come Dragon King and Roving Sword are so strong? Why?"

Over hundreds of thousands of disciples were shouting with disbelief below.

They witnessed daunting oppression erupted from sixty-odd elders, shrouding the entire area over a span of more than ten kilometers.

"Kill the Dragon King!"

"Let's go and kill him. Damn!"

At this time, all the experts were glowering at Wang Xian with murderous intent from below.

They were the experts from a dozen families.

In a brief moment, more than a dozen Budding Realm experts rose to the sky and

lurched at Wang Xian with an immense amount of killing intent.

Boom!

Dozens of elders struck at the same time in the sky. Daunting inferno, water swords, and metallic swords were looming over Wang Xian.

Instantly, all the domineering energy landed on the stage at the peak.

The entire stage on the peak exploded under the domineering attack. The stage that was a thousand meters tall was utterly destroyed.

"He's dead. I bet he's dead since more than dozens experts struck at the same time. Their power would be sufficient to bring down the sky!"

Back at the bottom, those disciples commented with shocked looks. Their eyes widened when they witnessed such terrifying attacks.

"It was terrifying for the Dragon King, and Roving Sword from the real world, to become the elders of Da Hong Immortal Sect and the most invincible young generation of Yong Chang. A pity that they were too brazen to kill our people!"

"Even though we killed him, the strength of the Dragon King and Roving Sword were good enough to stun us. Their talents were beyond imagination!"

"Good that they're dead. They made our talents pale in comparison within a short period! What a great talent!"

# Chapter 616: Wait While I Kill Them

## (3)

Several hundreds of thousands of disciples mumbled to themselves while staring at the chaotic area.

"Dead! The two of them must be dead by now!"

The group of supreme talents hid themselves a thousand meters above the ground. At this moment, Ge Wen's expression softened a little.

He felt extremely embarrassed after being defeated by Roving Sword in two moves. However, fear gripped him when he saw Roving Sword killing four Elders and Ao Shuwen with a single strike.

He's too strong! What he just displayed was even stronger and more terrifying than when he fought with me!

"Will they die?"

Xiaoxiao stared intensely below her and mumbled, "The Dragon King is just like he was in the real world. Incomparably arrogant with no regard for anyone!"

"That's the real world and we are in Yong Chang World now. There's no need to fear the Dragon King. Even if he's a real dragon, we will subdue him here!"

Jin Jian stared below him and excitement flashed across his eyes.

"That's right! How dare they kill the people from Yong Chang world. They deserve death!"

Ge Wen grinned hideously. Once the Dragon King and Roving Sword were dead, he would still be the strongest supreme talent in Yong Chang world and the strongest disciple of the three Immortal Sects!

Boom!

However, a terrifying golden longsword slashed across from the center of the explosion.

The golden longsword turned darker and extended to a thousand meters as it slashed ahead.

"What? They aren't dead yet? Dodge! Dodge immediately!"

When the surrounding Elders from the three Immortal Sects saw the sudden appearance of the terrifying longsword, they shouted out loud.

"NO!"

However, the golden longsword slashed across in an instant. Next, several Elders fell towards the ground without even having the time to scream out in pain.

"What a terrifying attack. He is at least at the Half-step to Immortal Realm. Kill! Everyone attack him together!"

The Elders of the three Immortal Sects were astonished and shouted loudly.

"I had no intention to kill anyone initially. However, with things as such, let's kill to our hearts' content! Haha! Yong Chang world? So what?"

Wang Xian looked across the Elders who were charging towards him and broke into hysterical laughter.

"Kill!"

Roving Sword, who was standing beside him, moved.

"Dustless;

Soundless;

Breathless;

Shadowless;

Traceless;

Merciless!"

Voices without any emotion reverberated as Roving Sword's longsword slashed across and penetrated the various terrifying attacks approaching him.

That terrifying golden longsword pierced through the bodies of six Elders frighteningly.

"What?"

Without making a sound, the six Elders fell towards the ground.

"What? How can this be possible?"

An Elder shouted in fear as his eyes widened in disbelief.

Six strikes and six Elders had fallen.

"Merciless Swordsmanship! He has made huge improvements in his Merciless Swordsmanship once again!" the Great Elder of Immortal Slaying Sect shouted with a horrified expression.

"Attack them together!"

Within a short period of time, Roving Sword had killed ten Elders. This had instilled fear in the hearts of all the Elders of the three Immortal Sects.

If they allowed him to continue attacking, their group wouldn't be sufficient for Roving Sword to kill.

Moreover, what worried them the most was that the Dragon King hadn't made a move.

If it was just as Xiaoxiao had mentioned, Roving Sword was just a subordinate of the Dragon King.

"This... This..."

The supreme talents could feel their scalps go numb from fear after seeing Roving Sword killing four Elders with a single strike.

This was followed closely by killing another six Elders with six moves of Merciless Swordsmanship.

Moreover, the attacks from their Elders towards the Dragon King were easily stopped by the surrounding water energy.

The strength of the two of them had shaken them to their cores.

If they were to fight Wang Xian and Roving Sword, they would have been killed instantly.

The group of supreme talents couldn't help but retreat further.

"Grand Pyro Technique!"

"Sword Explosion!"

"Merciless Sword!"

Terrifying energies were released from the Elders of the three Immortal Sects. The next instant, terrifying battle techniques with catastrophic might were launched towards Wang Xian and Roving Sword.

One could tell how horrifying the attacks from over fifty Budding Realm experts were easily from how the colors of the sky had changed.

Even the surrounding atmosphere was exploding.

"Sword Alps!"

Seeing the attacks approaching him, Wang Xian smiled faintly and five longswords appeared around him.

Every sword was a piece of Level 12 spiritual equipment.

As the longswords rotated, the illusory image of Sword Alps appeared and shrouded Wang Xian within.

"Sword Break!"

Roving Sword was unmoved by the attacks as he swung the longsword in his

hand.

Several broken swords appeared around him and met the terrifying energy of the approaching attacks.

Boom!

Explosions reverberated across. However, what embarrassed the crowd was that the blinding blue and golden light were still shining dazzlingly.

"Return Sword!" Roving Sword shouted emotionlessly and longswords formed around him.

"Shit! They are too strong! Avoid his longswords!" the Great Elder of the Immortal Slaying Sect shouted!

The expressions on the surrounding Elders changed drastically.

"Two people went against more than sixty Elders and were able to kill eleven. Is this even possible?"

"Oh gosh! The Elders are on the losing end! How can the two of them be so strong?"

"How could two people from the world experiencing the Age of Dharma Decline be so strong?"

Hundreds of thousands of disciples were watching the terrifying battle in the air with shock and fear.

Based on the information gathered by the Yong Chang Immortal Sect, shouldn't the martial artists in the real world be trash?

However, what was happening before them seemed to suggest that the martial artists from the real world were all ferocious and mighty beasts!

"Shit!"

At this instant, they saw Roving Sword slash and attack several Elders with his longsword once again.



Merciless Swordsmanship was considered the strongest sword technique by the Immortal Slaying Sect. Once it was used, there would be experts dying!

"How dare you kill in my Yong Chang! Do you know your sins?"

Ka ka!

Suddenly, a loud and clear voice reverberated from afar.

A blinding ball of fire fell on those longswords directly, disintegrating them!

"Sect Leader Hong Yan!"

"Hong Yan Excellency!"

When the Elders of the three Immortal Sects heard this voice, excitement beamed in their eyes as they greeted respectfully.

Mmm!

A figure appeared before the eyes of everyone as though he had teleported in instantly.

The illusory figure materialized gradually into a middle-aged man wearing a full suit of red armor.

From him, one could sense a warming sensation. He was also emitting a faint glow and personified the holiness of a sun.

He stared at Wang Xian and Roving Sword nonchalantly with spiritual equipment that resembled a sun above his head.

Hong Yan! Immortal Realm expert!

"Sect Leader, these two outsiders killed over ten Elders. Half a month ago, they also killed fifteen Budding Realm experts!"

An Elder from Yong Chang Immortal Sect glowered at Wang Xian with hatred and reported this information.

"Hong Yan Excellency, this man joined our Immortal Slaying Sect with ill

intentions. Can we kindly ask for your help to cleanse the scourge from our Sect?" an Elder from Immortal Slaying Sect bowed immediately and asked.

"Hmm! For killing so many experts from our Yong Chang world, their sins warrant their deaths!"

Hong Yan nodded his head nonchalantly and raised a finger.

# Chapter 617: Wait While I Kill Them

## (4)

"Pyro Cell!"

The voice that seemed to have passed through the void sounded again as Hong Yan stretched out his finger and pointed at Wang Xian and Roving Sword.

Pyro Cell!

The moment his voice was heard, flames that shone like sunlight encircled Wang Xian and Roving Sword immediately.

The flames slowly blended together, forming a three-meter-tall flaming cage.

There were no flames rising from the entire flaming cage as the domineering red and gold fire had already coagulated into a real solid cage.

Pyro Cell!

Sss...

"This is the usual means of an Immortal!"

They saw the Immortal trapping the duo with a cage that suddenly appeared out of nowhere. All the surrounding elders revealed a surprised look.

Two tricky enemies were now easily trapped by the Immortal Excellency.

This was the mightiness of an Immortal, a daunting power!

"Hong Yan Excellency, I propose killing them right away. Since they killed so many of our men, we cannot let them off!"

"Yes, kill them all!"

One by one, the elders exclaimed. They glowered at Wang Xian and Roving

Sword with eyes full of killing intent.

"Someone from the Age of Dharma Decline has actually caused you people to be so passive. All of you should practice hard in the future because Yong Chang is going to descend into the real world!" said Hong Yan nonchalantly to them with a slight dissatisfying tone.

"Yes, Hong Yan Excellency is right!"

The elders hurriedly responded with respect.

"Mm!"

Hong Yan nodded impassively as he looked at Wang Xian and Roving Sword. Without any emotion in his voice, he said, "Great talents. You are the unparalleled talents even in Yong Chang world, but you should not kill people over here! Since you have killed someone over here, bear the consequences now!"

"Hong Yan Excellency is going to strike!"

"Phew, luckily our Sect Leader came here in time. Otherwise, who knows how many lives we were going to lose just to kill them off!"

"The two of them were too wickedly strong. However, our Sect Leader will surely kill them off easily if he strikes!"

Upon hearing the words from Hong Yan Excellency, all the elders were slightly relieved.

"Phew, finally the Dragon King is going to be killed!"

"No matter how demon-like the people from the real world are, they will get sanctioned for being insolent in Yong Chang world!"

"Hong Yan Excellency is simply too strong. A finger of his can kill the Dragon King and Roving Sword!"

Those disciples below who saw this also heaved a sigh of relief.

The scene of Roving Sword killing their elders was too horrifying!

As such, they let out a sigh of relief when the group of supreme talents saw that the Immortal expert was here.

Now, they had developed a fear for Dragon King and Roving Sword.

"Is that so?"

Wang Xian looked at the Hong Yan who overlooked them, ready to sentence them. Wang Xian curved his lips slightly. He was an Immortal, the first one that he had met.

His mouth quirked slightly as he stared at Hong Yan. "I would really like to find out the consequences!"

Wang Xian said as he looked at Roving Sword, "Stop him while I kill a few more people!"

"Yes, Dragon King!"

Roving Sword respectfully nodded.

"You're already the meat on the plate..."

When an elder heard what Wang Xian said, he replied with coldness and disdain.

However, his voice came to an abrupt halt.

In the eyes of many, the Pyro Cell around Wang Xian collapsed straightaway. The one that was trapping Roving Sword also crashed directly.

Blue water energy and a golden metal virtual image appeared around them.

Blue, the sacred color!

Gold, the noble color!

The colors that could compete with the sun slowly rose from their bodies.

"Feng, Ao, Dong, Liang Family. Well, before I go, I'll destroy you guys first!"

Wang Xian startled everyone with his nonchalant voice.

Upon seeing the collapsing Pyro Cell, solemnness swept across the calm-looking face of Hong Yan.

"Stop moving!"

Roving Sword held his longsword up and pointed it at Hong Yan.

It was just a simple action, but what shocked everyone the most was all the long metallic swords in all directions turned to Hong Yan.

Each of the swords contained fearsome energy.

"What's going on?"

An elder could not help but shiver as he stared at Wang Xian and Roving Sword in disbelief.

"Immortal Realm, I didn't expect that you two could advance to the Immortal Realm!"

As soon as Hong Yan spoke, he looked stern. He stole a few glances at the longswords around him, and the sword radiance struck a slight terror in him.

He looked at Wang Xian again, and the blue energy that was similar to sun rays glowing from behind him. The domineering power in it caused his expression to turn dreadful.

"Great Waterfall Water Shockwave!"

Before anyone could react, the horrifying energy burst out from Wang Xian's body immediately.

As a pivot in the center, the daunting water region spread out at a fascinating speed.

Om!

In an instant, the Great Waterfall Water Shockwave shrouded an area with a radius of ten kilometers.

All the people around, including the hundreds of thousands of disciples from the three Immortal Sects were encompassed by the Great Waterfall Water Shockwave!

"No!"

Yet, the one comment that Hong Yan made struck horror in all the elders and disciples from the three Immortal Sects.

As they watched the water region besieging them, fear welled up in their eyes.

"Great Waterfall Water Shockwave! The High-class battle techniques that only those in the Immortal class can release. He's an Immortal!"

"Roving Sword is also an Immortal. He has locked onto Hong Yan Excellency. This..."

Everyone felt like they were being thrown off into a fugue state.

Now that they were amid the water region, only Hong Yan Excellency was holding their ground. Yet, he was being locked onto by the surrounding longswords.

Even the Immortal-class Hong Yan Excellency was locked onto, and dared not act recklessly!

This struck fear into them.

"Great Waterfall Water Shockwave! We're actually within the attack range of an Immortal!"

"Gosh, both of them are Immortals. No wonder they could easily kill the elders."

"Since we're amid the water region of an Immortal, it would be just too easy for him to kill us all!"

When the hundreds of thousands of disciples realized they had entered the water region, their bodies trembled even though the water did not attack them.

But the oppression from an Immortal caused a sense of worship to surge from

within them. Their lives were completely in the hands of the Dragon King.

A Dragon King who had come from the real world was an Immortal-class existence.

Hong Yan peered around as he saw all the disciples from three major Immortal Sects were shrouded by Great Waterfall Water Shockwave. His face grimaced.

"Don't be reckless!" Hong Yan stared at Wang Xian with a sullen look.

"Otherwise, you'll not walk out of Yong Chang!"

"Don't worry. I'll leave after I kill some people. Does the Immortal of Yong Chang world agree with this?"

As Wang Xian scorned, the five longswords beside him began to spin.

He swept his gaze across everyone. "I'm the Dragon King of the Dragon Sect from the real world. Let me give you a piece of advice. When Yong Chang world descends into the real world, keep a low profile and don't offend me!"

"Feng Family, Ao Family, Dong Family, Liang Family... step forward to receive your judgment!"



# Chapter 618: Return (1)

"I'm the Dragon King of the Dragon Sect from the real world. Let me give you a piece of advice. When Yong Chang world descends into the real world, keep a low profile and don't offend me!"

"Feng Family, Ao Family, Dong Family, Liang Family... step forward to receive your judgement!"

Wang Xian's voice reverberated across a radius of ten kilometers as he stared coldly at the people before him.

Rumble!

At the same instant he spoke, a terrifying water shockwave appeared in the sky above the entire water region. That catastrophic energy sent chills down the spines of all disciples and Elders from the three Immortal Sects.

Hong Yan stared harshly at Wang Xian and Roving Sword. However, he was fearful of taking action.

There were several hundreds of thousands of disciples around and most of them had not even reached the Inborn Realm. If he had taken action, their attacks would have caused the deaths of these hundreds of thousands of disciples.

These disciples formed the foundation of Yong Chang world and he was fearful of wrecking it.

Around Wang Xian, everyone was extremely solemn and didn't dare to say a word. They stared at Wang Xian and Roving Sword with fear and trepidation.

"Feng Family, Ao Family, Dong Family, Liang Family... Step forward now!"

Wang Xian's emotionless voice sounded once again. He looked across the crowd and found that no one was responding.

Boom!

Wang Xian waved his arm and the terrifying water shockwave charged towards the Elders of the Immortal Slaying Sect.

"No...!"

The twenty-odd Elders of Immortal Slaying Sect were astonished and immediately fled with horror.

Bam! Bam!

Yet, that unmatched energy still fell on the bodies of five Elders.

Instant total annihilation!

While they were in the region of the terrifying Great Waterfall Water Shockwave, their bodies couldn't withstand terrifying attacks from an Immortal.

"If no one is stepping forward, I'll just have to kill everyone here!"

Wang Xian looked emotionlessly across the crowd and remarked coldly.

"No, no..."

Wang Xian's words had instilled greater fear into the crowd.

Immortal! They were now facing an Immortal!

Moreover, there were two of them! If the two of them wished to kill them, they would be able to do so with just a wave of their hands.

"Those from these families step forward right now. Don't implicate others!"

An Elder from Yong Chang Immortal Sect spoke bitterly and softly.

Looking at the circumstances, it was clear that the Dragon King would want to kill those from these families.

Since they had offended the Immortal, they had to pay the price!

"No... No... Don't kill us! Don't kill us!"

At this moment, those from the Feng Family, Ao Family and ten other forces could feel the gazes from the surrounding crowd. Instantly, desperation filled their faces.

They would have never expected that they would still be killed when Hong Yan Excellency was around.

The members from these ten-odd forces were filled with despair. They had offended an Immortal!

The terrifying Immortal!

Boom!

At this moment, the entire sky was dyed red. This created a stark contrast with the blue water region that spanned ten kilometers.

Above the water region, two figures stood like blinding suns in the air.

"Yao Yang, Eclipse!"

Hong Yan lifted his head and saw the two figures forming in the sky. He instantly shouted.

Two other Immortals from Yong Chang Immortal Sect had appeared.

"Yao Yang Excellency and Eclipse Excellency are here! Two more Immortals are here. We are saved. We are saved! We have three Immortals on our side. The Dragon King and Roving Sword would definitely dare not make a move now!"

"Three Immortals against two. Things are going to get tough for the Dragon King and his subordinate! With other Immortals from our Yong Chang world here, even the Dragon King and Roving Sword will die in this place!"

"The Dragon King and Roving Sword have to die!"

Seeing the appearance of the two Immortals, those from the ten-odd families were beaming with excitement.

The appearance of the two Excellencies would mean that they wouldn't have to

die!

Mmm!

The two of them stood in the sky and stared right at Wang Xian and Roving Sword with solemn expressions.

"Are you the Dragon King? Let's end this here and not push it too far!"

A figure stared at Wang Xian and commented coldly.

"Haha! I'll stop right after I kill those I want to kill!"

Seeing the arrival of the two Immortals, Wang Xian laughed out loud and waved his arm.

Within the Great Waterfall Water Shockwave, terrifying water shockwaves were launched towards various people.

A while ago, he could roughly verify who were from these ten-odd families through the eyes of the rest.

"What? No! No! Yao Yang Excellency! Eclipse Excellency! Save us! Save us....!"

The disciples from these ten-odd families were filled with despair and they cried for help in horror.

When the two figures saw the Dragon King continuing to attack, they frowned and were clearly discontented.

They couldn't stop and wouldn't be able to.

Around them, several hundreds of thousands of disciples watched the development with fear.

Despite the arrival of two other Immortals, the Dragon King still did what he wanted. This was undoubtedly equivalent to taunting their entire Yong Chang world.

"Haha! It's been close to two months since I came into Yong Chang. It's about

time for me to return. Let's meet again in the real world!"

After the water shockwave, Wang Xian laughed out loud and looked across the three Immortals.

"Let's go!"

He shouted at Roving Sword. The next instant, both of them turned illusory and flew towards the East at incredible speed.

"Remember my warning! When you enter the real world, keep a low profile!"

The Dragon King's voice reverberated through the sky.

The Great Waterfall Water Shockwave dissipated.

And the despondent atmosphere was gone.

"They have headed East!"

"The spirit array in that direction is the weakest. It would appear that they wanted to head out!"

"The attacks of the current spirit array would simply damage them severely and not kill them!"

The voices of the three Immortals sounded and the three of them stared bitterly in the direction where Wang Xian and Roving Sword had fled in.

"The spirit array has been broken and they have left!"

After ten seconds of silence, the fire sparks that were flickering in Hong Yan's eyes disappeared and he commented.

Yao Yang and Eclipse remained silent and looked across the disciples below them.

Swish swish swish!

At this moment, figure after figure arrived at incredible speed.

"What's the matter? Why were there Immortal-level attacks coming from here a while ago?"

"Hong Yan, what happened?"

The other three figures stood in the sky, frowning as they asked these questions.

"There were two Immortals from the outside world. One of them is called the Dragon King while the other was Roving Sword. They killed some of our people!" Hong Yan remarked as his eyes flickered. The next moment, he gestured to Xiaoxiao.

"Uncle Yan!"

Xiaoxiao flew over and greeted him softly.

"Immortals from the real world? There are still immortals from the real world?"

The other three men were shocked.

"Greetings, uncles. Those two have likely advanced to the Immortal Realm in our world!"

Xiaoxiao bowed at the group of Immortals and reported respectfully. Fear and respect filled her eyes.

"Huh? Advancing to the Immortal Realm in our world?"

The rest of the Immortals were taken aback and had their attention fixed on Xiaoxiao.

"Yep!"

Xiaoxiao nodded her head before continuing, "I saw him when I went to the real world. His name is Wang Xian and he should be twenty-one years old in the current year. He has risen in an exceptionally short period of time and established the Sacred Sect, Dragon Sect, in the real world!"

## Chapter 619: Return (2)

"Along with his Dragon Sect, he has struck fear into all the families and clans in the entire Underworld."

"The entire alliance of the orthodox sects and Diabolism did not dare to offend him. He even went up against the strongest sect in the Underworld, Donghua Sacred Sect, and killed dozens of their experts."

"According to what I know, his way of doing things is overbearing. He will not let anyone off for offending him. Moreover, his strength is powerful!"

"During the fighting between the orthodox sect and Diabolism, the Dragon King brought a troop that was almost on par with orthodox sects and Diabolism. He even fought with the supreme experts from the orthodox sects and Diabolism, and entered Yong Chang by chance!"

"The two middle-aged men that my father saved not long ago were the supreme experts from the orthodox sects and Diabolism!" said Xiaoxiao to the rest of Immortals. Recalling the Dragon King of Dragon Sect's doings in the Underworld, she was very shocked.

Especially the Immortal-class strength that he had displayed just now struck horror into her.

His talent was really unparalleled.

"Twenty-one!" an Immortal cried out as he widened his eyes with disbelief.

Twenty-one-year-old Immortal? What concept is this?

Most of them had lived for centuries before they stumbled on opportunities to advance to the Immortal Realm. Yet, the Dragon King was only twenty-one years old!

Such talent was beyond description.

"Yes, twenty-one years old. No one in the real world dared to offend him. Both

orthodox sects and Diabolism are wary and fearful of him!"

Xiaoxiao nodded her head with force.

"Greetings to Sect Leader and your Excellencies!"

At this time, the elders of three Immortal Sects flew over and bowed to him with respect.

"Sect Leader, that Dragon King was already promoted to blacksmith and alchemy Grand Master just a few days ago," the Great Elder of Da Hong Immortal Sect said to one of the Immortals in astonishment.

"Blacksmith and alchemy Grand Master!"

That Immortal's eyes gleamed and he exchanged a glance with an Immortal beside him with eyes filled with disbelief.

"I didn't think that there would be such a wicked existence in the real world...the Dragon King of Dragon Sect!" said Hong Yan slowly.

"No matter how stunning he is, they only had two Immortals. Given the strength of Yong Chang, they would have surely perished here if they had not fled!" said Eclipse with a darkened expression, recalling the overbearing nature and arrogance of Wang Xian.

"Forget it. Having two people from the real world who could advance to the Immortal Realm was already terrifying enough. It looks like we have to be careful when we meet Dragon Sect!"

"After Yong Chang descends into the real world, let's stay low profile. The moment all the Nine Cauldrons' Worlds descend into the real world, there will be conflicts and combat is inevitable!"

"Let's wait for Yong Chang to descend into the real world!"

The immortals remarked one by one as they looked down at the hundreds of thousands of disciples below. With a quick change of stance, they took turns and disappeared.



Upon hearing the conversations between the Immortals, the disciples of the three major Immortal Sects below were dumbfounded and horrified.

Twenty-one-year-old Immortal!

He set up a Sacred Sect in the real world to go up against the entire Underworld!

A Grand Master in blacksmith and alchemy!

On top of that, the terrifying Roving Sword was known as the rare swordsmanship genius in Immortal Slaying Sect for the last ten thousand years!

Everything added up to their disbelief.

Such a domineering figure actually existed in the Age of Dharma Decline, a world with trashy combat power.

For a moment, everyone darkened their expressions.

"It looks like even when Yong Chang descends to the real world, into the Age of Dharma Decline, we should not act overly brazen!"

Those disciples who were ready to enter the real world and make their names suddenly lost motivation.

The grand contest of three major Immortal Sects was still ongoing, but all the supreme talents were filled with bitterness.

"Cough, this injury will take at least a few days to recover!"

At this moment, Wang Xian could not help but spit out a mouthful of fresh blood. He wiped it off from his pale-looking face, tens of thousands of meters in the air.

Roving Sword, beside him, was also covered by injuries.

However, their injuries were not serious since they had prepared for it.

Upon tearing the array apart, Wang Xian turned into a Divine Dragon straightaway to block off the majority of the array damage.

"Finally, we're out! It's been almost two months!"

Sensing the sparse Spiritual Energy in the surroundings, Wang Xian felt a sense of belonging instead.

He looked down with a smile.

The concrete buildings in the city and the bustling roads.

Even though it was no different compared to Yong Chang world, it felt very familiar to him.

"I don't know where we are now, but it must be a city below. Let's go down, confirm our location, and get ready to go back!"

Wang Xian was beaming. With a quick movement, the two of them appeared on a road as if they had teleported.

The cars were passing by around them, and Wang Xian spotted a sign.

"Wen City is not that far from Donghua Sacred Sect. It's about an eight-hour journey, and it would be faster if we fly over!"

Wang Xian looked at the time, and it was noon.

"I wonder if Shuqing, Qingyue, Xiao Yu, and Adjaya missed me. After all, they might have been worried about me while I wasn't around!"

Wang Xian smiled.

Xiao Yu, Shuqing, and the rest might have been worried after he entered Yong Chang world, but they would not be too sad about it.

With the dragonians and Adjaya around, they would know that he was still alive. This could make them less worried.

"Let's buy a phone and take a flight back!" Wang Xian told Roving Sword and walked into a shop that collected gold.

They sold some gold left in the space ring and bought a phone.

"Let's give them a call!"

Wang Xian revealed a broad smile and dialed Xiao Yu on her phone.

"Hur? How come no one is answering?"

Wang Xian slightly frowned and called Guan Shuqing, then Lan Qingyue one after another. But no one was picking up their phones.

"What are they doing?"

Wang Xian was doubtful as he headed to a less populated street, ready to fly back to Rivertown.

"Haha, today, our Sect Leader and Emperor Qi of Diabolism will be leading the Sacred Sects to Rivertown. This time, Dragon Sect is going to be annihilated!"

"Yes, that's great. Remember the time when the Dragon King and his gang were so arrogant a month ago. Now that Dragon King is dead, and the Sect Leader is back. He is going to work with Emperor Qi to annihilate the Dragon Sect!"

"I wanted to go over today. Unfortunately, my cultivation level is too low, and we can only read the news on the Underworld forum."

"I heard that all the confidantes of the Dragon King are very beautiful. Tsk tsk. Diabolism has already said it. They want all the people who are related to the Dragon King to suffer big time. Haha, I guess the confidants of his will be tortured by the people of Diabolism!"

"Brother Liu, do you think they are more beautiful than me?"

"How can they be prettier than Nannan? Haha, don't bother comparing yourself with those people who are ruined!"

Just as Wang Xian arrived on a remote street, several young guys and girls were sitting in a convertible car, laughing and exchanging conversations.

They were gloating at the misfortune of others!

# Chapter 620: Return Of The Dragon King (1)

"Our Sect Leader and Emperor Qi have returned as rulers. Now that the alliance of orthodox sects and Diabolism have allied together, this Underworld will be our Underworld!"

"That's right! The Dragon Sect was just a fleeting existence after all!" Several young men were smoking while conversing joyously.

Bam!

At this moment, a pair of huge hands fell heavily on the car beside them suddenly.

"F\*ck!" The group got a scare and exclaimed, "Who the hell did this?"

The disciples from Dong Hua Sacred Sect turned their heads over and stared harshly.

"Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi are back? They have gone to annihilate the Dragon Sect?"

Wang Xian's emotionless voice sounded beside their ears.

When they saw Wang Xian, they were taken aback and started observing him cautiously.

After close to two months, Wang Xian's hair had grown a little longer. As he had advanced to Level 9, his disposition had also changed. There was innate holiness and a majestic aura around him.

"F\*ck! Who are you? How dare you call our Sect Leader by his name. Are you too eager to die?"

"Damn! Do you know who owns the world currently?"

The young disciple couldn't recognize Wang Xian. They glowered at Wang Xian as they scolded him.

Weng!

"Speak!"

Wang Xian waved his arm at two young men and boiling water that was a scorching hot temperature surrounded the two young men.

He stared at the young man who had remained silent all this while, and questioned him.

"YOU..."

Just as that young man wanted to speak, he saw his other two companions turning into a pool of blood creepily.

His eyes widened and he stared at Wang Xian with fear. "You... You...!"

Argh!

At the other end, several girls shrieked in fear as they hid in the car.

"Speak!"

Killing intent welled up in Wang Xian gradually and shrouded towards the young man.

Feeling the grip around his throat from a devil that seemed to be from the abyss, that young man shivered violently. "Yes... Our Sect Leader returned a short while ago. Today... Today, they are bringing a group to Rivertown to annihilate the Dragon Sect. Big brother, don't kill me... Don't..."

"Who would have expected Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi to still be alive! Furthermore, they allied together to annihilate my Dragon Sect. Great! Great!"

Wang Xian's face turned solemn and the killing intent leaking from his body even solidified the surrounding atmosphere.

That young man's expression turned as white as snow and a pool of liquid

dripped down from his pants.

"It seems like someone is courting his own death again!"

Wang Xian grumbled softly and frenzied killing intent flashed across his eyes.  
"If you guys dare to touch Xiao Yu and the rest, I'll send the entire Underworld to hell to accompany them!"

Boom!

A terrifying aura erupted and Wang Xian's figure disappeared towards the edges of the sky.

Roving Sword followed closely behind.

"He... He..."

The young man that survived the ordeal stared in shock at the two disappearing men. His eyes widened and were filled with fear.

"That back view is so familiar. He... Could it be... the Dragon King...? He must be! He definitely is!" the young man shouted loudly like a maniac.

He looked beside him. A while ago, he had two other Senior brothers. Now, he had no one with him.

Nothing was left of them.

That terrifying strength and that familiar back view had to be Dragon King's!

"Shit! Shit! He said if anything were to happen, he would send the entire Underworld to hell!"

Following this, the young man took out his phone immediately and entered the Underworld website.

Today, the Underworld was exceptionally lively.

The return of the Kings! Nie Wushuang together with Emperor Qi from Diabolism and several other Sacred Sects had reached an agreement to annihilate the Dragon Sect!

Today, the Dragon Sect would definitely be annihilated. All those who were related to the Dragon King would also definitely be killed!

Today was the first time the alliance of orthodox sects would work with Diabolism to eradicate the arrogant Dragon Sect.

Now that the Dragon King was dead, the Dragon Sect should definitely be annihilated.

[Kill! Kill everyone from the Dragon Sect. Kill the kin of the Dragon King! Haha! Spare no one!]

[The Dragon King from the Dragon Sect has killed countless experts from Diabolism. Today, we will let the Dragon Sect experience what is worse than death!]

Several threads were refreshed frantically on the Underworld website. All the martial artists in the Underworld were exhilarated.

A few days earlier, the Sect Leader of Dong Hua Sacred Sect and Emperor Qi of Diabolism had returned.

After their return, they announced instantly that the feud between the alliance of orthodox sects and Diabolism shall be forgiven. Dong Hua Sacred Sect and Devil Corpse Palace even announced that they would be merging into one Eternal Sacred Sect.

Countless incidents were shocking the entire Underworld.

Two months ago, the Dragon King from the Dragon Sect and a swordsman fought with Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi.

In the end, the four of them broke the sky and seemed to have entered a different world.

A few days earlier, they returned officially to make shocking news.

The alliance of orthodox sects and Diabolism had put aside their feud, Dong Hua Sacred Sect merging with Devil Corpse Palace... Each of these incidents had shocked the entire Underworld.

This morning, they announced they would be annihilating the Dragon Sect.

This matter instantly electrified various forces. The strength of the Dragon Sect was too terrifying. It was to the point that they were fearful of the Dragon Sect.

Even when the Dragon King wasn't around, they were still frightened by the current Dragon Sect.

Annihilating the Dragon Sect was what various Sacred Sects would like to see.

[The Dragon King is dead! Dragon Sect will definitely be annihilated!]

The young man saw the hottest thread. There were also a large number of replies in this thread.

The thread clearly indicated that the Dragon King was dead and the Dragon Sect had lost the strength to retaliate. They would definitely be annihilated.

The one who had started the thread even made it clear that it was Sect Leader Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi who personally claimed that the Dragon King was dead.

"F\*ck! The Dragon King isn't dead. He's not f\*cking dead at all. Moreover, he's even more terrifying than before. I definitely have to inform other members of my sect now!"

The young man's expression turned solemn and he felt like his world was spinning. He immediately called several numbers.

However, no one picked up the call.

"Could they be on their way to annihilate the Dragon Sect?"

The young man's face turned white and despair was creeping up on him. The Dragon King wasn't dead! If the Dragon Sect were to be annihilated, the Underworld would be finished!

"This won't do. I've got to spread the news on the Underworld and inform everyone that the Dragon King isn't dead!"



The young man started editing the thread before sending it to the Underworld website.

"The Dragon King has returned. He's not dead yet. Moreover, he's even more terrifying than before!"

Although he had started the thread, there wasn't any interest. Even if there were comments, most people wouldn't believe it.

[The death of the Dragon King was confirmed by Sect Leader Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi.]

[Tsk! So what if he isn't dead? Even if the Dragon King were to show himself in Rivertown at this moment, he would have to die!]

At this moment, he was taken aback by a reply he saw.

It was a link to another thread.

[Live Streaming of the annihilation of the Dragon Sect!]

He clicked on the thread and browsed through quickly. When he saw the latest few replies, his face stiffened.

[The strongest experts that are leading the annihilation of the Dragon Sect aren't Sect Leader Nie Wushuang or Emperor Qi. They are four old men who are far stronger than Sect Leader Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi. Even if the Dragon King is still alive, the Dragon Sect will definitely be annihilated this time. The Dragon King would also meet his end!]

"Four old men that are even more terrifying than Sect Leader? Those four old men!"

The young man was dumbfounded and frowned. He recalled the moment several days ago when he had caught a glimpse of the Sect Leader.

"Sect Leader only allied with Diabolism after he returned from that world. Could it be..."

"There are four other characters that are even stronger than our Sect Leader. In

other words, even if the Dragon King has the guts to return, he would also be killed!"

"Haha! This is great! Perfect! Dragon King! How dare you kill my Senior brothers. You shall die too!"

"Sending the entire Underworld to hell? You can head there yourself!"

Recalling the peaks and valleys of his life, the young man couldn't help but burst into laughter with a sinister grin!

# Chapter 621: Return Of The Dragon King (2)

"Nie Wushuang, Emperor Qi!"

Coldness filled the eyes of Wang Xian in the sky as he headed to Rivertown at a super rapid speed.

"Twenty minutes. Xiao Yu, Shuqing, Qingyue... wait for me for another twenty minutes!"

Chillness welled in Wang Xian's eyes as he murmured softly to himself.

At this time, Rivertown.

On this day, all the attention of the Underworld was on Rivertown where Sect Leader Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi from Diabolism made a robust return.

In particular, the two supreme experts returned in an alliance instead of fighting with each other.

The moment they united, the lord of the entire Underworld was formed.

The Sacred Sect that they jointly formed was known as Eternal Sacred Sect.

Donghua Sacred Sect and Devil Corpse Palace did not merge completely as Eternal Sacred Sect, but Eternal Sacred Sect consisted of these two sects.

In other words, Donghua Sacred Sect and Devil Corpse Palace had become the sub ancestral sects of Eternal Sacred Sect.

Subsequently, Devil Spirits Temple and the rest of the factions in Diabolism had joined the Eternal Sacred Sect.

After that, Dongmen Clan, Dark Sect, Yuwen Sacred Clan, and Heavenly Sound Sect joined the Eternal Sacred Sect too.

With all the Sacred Sects joining hands, Eternal Sacred Sect was almost said to have unified the entire Underworld.

But none of the Martial Artist knew why Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi had established the Eternal Sacred Sect.

They only knew that they were the future overlords of the Underworld.

This time, not only were the Sacred Sects within Eternal Sacred Sect here to annihilate the Dragon Sect, but there were various first-class forces from the Underworld here too.

Amongst which, the number of Inborn experts was over four hundred.

The rest that were below Inborn level hit six thousand people.

Nearly half of the forces of the entire Underworld were here.

"What a surprise. Two of the confidants of the Dragon King have advanced to Budding Realm!"

At this moment, the crowd was packed around the floating island of Bohai, Rivertown.

Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi were staring at the two girls with a surprised look.

Adjaya and Lan Qingyue were pale as they spat out mouthfuls of fresh blood while staring daggers at Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi!

"Qingyue, Adjaya!"

Guan Shuqing and Xiao Yu lost color in their faces as they hurriedly rushed to their sides, wiping the blood from their lips with a bitter look.

"Are you alright?"

Guan Shuqing was looking worried all over as she quickly spun around and cast a cold glance at Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi. "Wait till Xiao Xian gets back. He will not let you off for sure!"

"Haha, the Dragon King? He's already dead. Did you think that he has a chance like our Sect Leader did?"

Standing beside Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi was the insolent Nie Wuya, chuckling. He swept his cold gaze at all of them. "It's totally unexpected. Even two girls possessed such daunting strength. The Dragon King must have obtained a fearsome legacy. Tell us now, and we'll grant you a quick death. Otherwise...!"

"Otherwise, you'll wish you were dead. Hiak hiak!"

Beside Nie Wuya, a cold middle-aged man continued his words. He had a long tongue, which looked extremely horrifying.

"Who said my brother is dead? He's not. Wait till he's back, and none of you will be able to live!"

Xiao Yu stared furiously at the people in front of her as her cheeks became flushed with anger.

Among them, Xiao Yu, Sun Lingxiu, and Elder Fang could at most handle Dan Realm experts.

Guan Shuqing was slightly weaker. Only Adjaya and Lan Qingyue could match up to Budding Realm experts.

In fact, Lan Qingyue was only at Level 11. She could barely fight with a Budding Realm expert.

As for Adjaya, she had just obtained a legacy not long ago. As such, she could only combat the average Budding Realm experts.

On the other hand, Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi had been advanced to the Budding Realm for quite a long time. After they were rescued by the Immortals and returned to the real world, they were given many elixir pills and a lot of Spiritual Equipment.

Given their current strength, they were almost twice as strong as their initial strength during that battle.

Adjaya and Lan Qingyue were trounced by these two people.

This plunged Xiao Yu, Guan Shuqing, and the rest into despair.

"Even if Dragon King is not dead, and he arrives today, he is bound to die for killing the experts of Donghua Sacred Sect. Today, the Dragon Sect must be annihilated," Nie Wuya shouted with full confidence.

"Kill the rest of the disciples from Dragon Sect. Leave the sister of the Dragon King and his confidantes to us. I'll make sure they spit out the truth!"

At this time, two elders in crimson robes were staring at Xiao Yu and the rest with one eye filled with Crimson Bugs.

They were the leader and vice leader of Crimson Bug!

Ever since the Dragon King had annihilated all their disciples, they had been trying to seek revenge frantically. Today was their chance!

They were going to pay back all the pain to the Dragon King's sister and confidants.

"I'll turn you people into the most miserable things in the Underworld, and make you suffer utterly!"

Both of them growled, their eyes bloodshot.

"Let the six girls live and kill the rest!"

Nie Wuya and Emperor Qi gave their commands as they held the weapons in their hands.

"Yes!"

Surrounding them were Donghua Sacred Sect, Devil Corpse Palace, Heavenly Sound Sect, Dongmen Clan, and the various first-class forces with more than four hundred Inborn Experts.

All of them were casting their icy stares at those dragonians and Golden Swordfish on the floating island.

Four hundred Inborn Experts against two hundred of them was utter overkill!

"Kill!"

Mo Qinglong swept his gaze at all the Sacred Sects, Sacred Clans, and the experts. With a bellow, he commanded them. "Kill them all. Even if we die, our Dragon King will avenge us!"

"Kill!"

Fifty Dragonians had no hesitation as domineering demonic aura surged around them.

One by one, the Golden swordfish emitted a dazzling radiance.

"Kill!"

The roaring of the killings soared in the sky while the war had completely broken out.

"The real battle has begun, and the Dragon King will be a piece of dead meat!"

"Four hundred Inborn experts against two hundred experts. They had double the numbers, and it would be a thrashing game!"

"I did not expect that the two confidants of the Dragon King were actually Budding Realm experts. This is scary. The Dragon King must have inherited some domineering legacy such that Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi must lay their hands on it!"

"This time, those confidants are doomed. Look at Diabolism. All of them have cruel means. Perhaps they will turn them into corpses or even something worse than that."

"It's a good thing that we will annihilate the Dragon Sect. They are simply too powerful. I was scared when the two girls struck just now. They were daunting!"

Upon seeing the war break out, the surrounding disciples who were weak and not of any help in the battle were exchanging conversations with disbelief.

Soon, this war would end with the downfall of Dragon Sect, as Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi were much stronger than before.

The fact that the Dragon King of Dragon Sect was dead also sealed the fate of Dragon Sect!



# Chapter 622: Return Of The Dragon King (3)

At this very moment, the news of Nie Wushuang, Emperor Qi and other forces going to exterminate the Dragon Sect was spreading and updating constantly on the Underworld website.

When the martial artists of the Underworld saw the terrifying strength of Adjaya and Lan Qingyue, they were astonished.

For two girls to have the strength of supreme experts, the visual and psychological impact on them was immense.

[The Dragon King definitely obtained some peerless legacy. Otherwise, the Dragon Sect wouldn't have risen so rapidly. His girls wouldn't possess such terrifying strength either!]

[This is really insane! If the Dragon King wasn't dead, the Underworld would be theirs in the future!]

[I believe the annihilation of the Dragon Sect will likely allow many other Sacred Sects to heave a sigh of relief!]

On the Underworld website, various martial artists exchanged their views. For those Sacred Sects and Clans that had not headed over to Rivertown, their attention was focused on the Underworld website as they waited for the news confirming the Dragon Sect being annihilated.

Argh!

"Shit! The members of the Dragon Sect are really strong! Be careful!"

"Be careful! Be careful!"

Just as the Inborn experts from Dong Hua Sacred Sect and Devil Corpse Palace clashed with the two hundred members of the Dragon Sect, terrifying Charging

Swords and Return Swords attacked constantly.

The group of golden swordfish killed over twenty Inborn experts with their incredible swordsmanship.

This stunned the Inborn experts from Dong Hua Sacred Sect and Devil Corpse Palace as they growled loudly.

"Kill!"

At this moment, the dragonians dragonified their arms into terrifying dragon claws to attack their enemies directly.

They were fearless in the face of death.

For the Dragon Sect and the Dragon King, they were willing to sacrifice their lives.

At the most critical moments for the Dragon Sect, all the dragonians unleashed aura that totally disregarded death.

Those fearless attacks together with resilient defensive capabilities sent chills down the spines of the four hundred Inborn experts from Dong Hua Sacred Sect and Devil Corpse Palace.

"Adjaya, Qingyue! Get behind and rest!"

Guan Shuqing stood up and took a deep breath. Xiao Yu and Elder Fang, who were beside her, were equally pale.

The Holy Goddess, Sun Lingxiu, resembled more of a Goddess of Frost at this very moment.

"Attack!"

Guan Shuqing gritted her teeth and waved the lotus truncheon in her hands. Bunches of fire lotus flowers shot towards the enemies before her.

Her attacks seemed limitless and the terrifying attacks continued incessantly. The destructive force of her attacks astounded the crowd that was watching from

afar.

"Judgement!"

A white light was emitted from Sun Lingxiu and shot across like rays of aurora beams.

Beside her, Miracle Doctor Blood Man stared ahead bitterly as he tried his best to protect her master.

Xiao Yu and Elder Fang didn't participate. They were more suited for close-range battles. At this juncture, they had chosen not to charge ahead and had their attention fixed on Emperor Qi and Nie Wushuang.

Around the six of them, two Level 11 golden swordfish were protecting them.

"If we encounter real danger later, I'll activate the defense array within my truncheon and we will escape together!"

Adjaya supported her own injured body and struggled to stand upright.

"Adjaya, we were wrong in the past. Let me apologize to you. If... If we can get past this calamity, we will be sisters!"

Lan Qingyue had also stood up by now and held Adjaya softly.

"In that case, you will have two more sisters!"

Adjaya laughed liberally as she looked at Sun Lingxiu beside her.

"Sister Lingxiu is great!" Lan Qingyue smiled faintly.

"She's better than all of you!" Adjaya was direct. She smiled before sighing. "If I knew about this, I wouldn't have followed him here!"

Lan Qingyue chuckled and knew that Adjaya was just saying that in a fit of displeasure.

That was entirely reasonable. A girl from a foreign country had followed him here. Yet, she didn't even get to see him for the subsequent period.

And she had to suffer their cold treatment. Ordinary girls wouldn't have taken such grievances, let alone the fact that she was a princess!

"I'm sorry!" Lan Qingyue said apologetically. She turned to stare at Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi before saying, "Let's stop the two of them together. There is still hope!"

"That's right! Xiao Xian's subordinates are really strong!"

Adjaya looked across the entire battlefield and revealed a smile. The next instant, she turned and looked at Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi coldly!

"Sss. How could the Dragon Sect be so strong?"

"Close to forty or fifty Inborn experts have died. However, it would seem that none from the Dragon Sect have died!"

"Are you sure? How could the members of the Dragon Sect be so terrifying? It feels like they aren't even on the same fighting level. Even though we have four hundred Inborn experts on our side, it is not certain that we will be able to defeat the two hundred members of the Dragon Sect!"

Scattered around the battlefield, the crowd was shocked while watching the battles unfolding before their eyes.

The battle between six hundred Inborn experts was truly horrifying and astounding.

Yet, after just a minute, they were horrified to see that the Inborn experts on their side were killed rapidly.

Even though they had twice the number of Inborn experts, they were still on the losing end.

If the battle continued as it was, the outcome wasn't certain yet.

"These disciples of Dragon Sect are really problematic!"

Seeing how the battle had developed, Emperor Qi remarked with a solemn face.

"Let's get into it and end the battle quickly!"

Ruthlessness flashed across the eyes of Nie Wushuang. He waved the spiritual longsword in his hand and terrifying golden sword energy was launched ahead.

"Kill!"

Emperor Qi moved at the same time and attacked a golden swordfish.

"Now!"

Seeing that Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi had joined in the fight, Lan Qingyue and Adjaya gritted their teeth and headed towards both of them.

Xiao Yu and Elder Fang followed behind resolutely and the black skeletons on them started extending crazily.

"Both of you have just lost and yet you dare to face us again. It seems like I have to cripple both of you completely this time!"

Nie Wushuang remarked harshly when he saw Lan Qingyue and Adjaya charging towards him again.

"This time, we are here too!" Xiao Yu growled.

Without a tinge of fear, she lunged forward with the bone sword in her hand.

Tsk!

Emperor Qi and Nie Wushuang snorted and swung their spiritual equipment across!

Bam!

The spiritual equipment was stopped by Lan Qingyue and the other three girls but they were pushed back.

"The Dragon Sect is truly pretty strong!"

"They are able to reach the Budding Realm in this world that is experiencing the Age of Dharma Decline. Moreover, they are still so young. It would seem like

they have inherited some incredibly powerful legacies!"

"It would at least be Immortal-class legacy. Otherwise, they would never have been able to reach such a level!"

"Now that we have descended into the real world ahead of time, we might have a great chance encounter before us!"

The four old men stood by the side and silently watched the battle unfold. All of them had the vibes of being superior to others.

When they saw Lan Qingyue and Adjaya, they were pleasantly surprised.

"Oh gosh! That young girl wasn't injured at all despite being hit by Sect Leader Nie Wushuang!"

"Shit! Sect Leader Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi have been held back by the four of them while the four hundred Inborn experts are being slaughtered rapidly by the two hundred members of the Dragon Sect. Could it be... The annihilation of the Dragon Sect will turn out to be..."

"It can't be. This isn't possible. How could the disciples of the Dragon Sect be so powerful? Look at the fire attacks from that girl. She hasn't flinched for a moment at all. Her destructive might is too insane!"

"If this goes on, the four hundred Inborn experts will be defeated. It can't be... How could it be possible that they can't annihilate the Dragon Sect with such a grand line-up considering that the Dragon King is already dead?"

"Dragon Sect... How could they be so terrifying..."

The surrounding crowd could feel their hearts palpitating violently as they watched the battle before them with disbelief.

Four hundred vs two hundred. Yet, they were being killed rapidly. This had exceeded everyone's expectations.

On the Underworld website, all the martial artists were astonished to witness what was on the livestream thread.

No one had expected this to happen.

"Could it be that the annihilation mission of the Dragon Sect will end up in failure this time?"

Everyone could feel their hearts skip a beat.

The Dragon Sect was too strong. Even when considering that the Dragon King had died, the two supreme experts of Sect Leader Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi, together with four hundred Inborn experts, still couldn't eradicate the Dragon Sect! That was horrifying!

It was especially so for the swordsmen with golden longswords. Their attacks were so insane that the crowd could feel their scalps going numb from fear.

A Dan Realm swordsman could even go against two Dan Realm experts and still have the upper hand!

What was most shocking was that Emperor Qi and Sect Leader Nie were held back temporarily and couldn't join in the fight.

"Trash! It seems like we have to take action ourselves!"

At this moment, an old man, who had stood by the side with a sense of superiority, grumbled discontentedly.

"Alright. Let's end this quickly so we can interrogate those girls about their legacies!"

"In that case, let's end it!"

When the bald old man wearing a red suit finished his last word, the group of four old men flew ahead.

"This is the end!"

The four old men commented nonchalantly and the aura around them strengthened instantly.

Rumble!

Terrifying fire pillars rose and shot up over a thousand meters.

The four flaming pillars altered the entire sky.

The auras of the four old men were a lot stronger than Emperor Qi and Nie Wushuang.

"You guys are really trash! It's just a small Dragon Sect and yet you required us to step in!" an old man commented plainly. He waved his arm and a wave of terrifying attacks swept towards the dragonians and golden swordfish!

Boom!

"Oh gosh! How terrifying! How terrifying! They... They..."

Behind them, all the martial artists in the Underworld that witnessed this were completely dumbfounded.

These auras were too strong. Despite being a distance away, they felt suffocated.

"Those four old men... Sss... Dragon Sect is definitely going to be annihilated now! Even if the Dragon King were around, the outcome wouldn't change!"

The thousand-meter fire pillars were something that they thought would exist only at the end of the world.

Considering the terrifying might, annihilating a Dragon Sect would be a walk in the park.

In the opinions of these people, the annihilation of Dragon Sect would still be easy even if the Dragon King were around!



# Chapter 623: Return of the Dragon King (4)

High and mighty!

This was the first time the Martial Artists of the Underworld had seen such a terrifying scene. It was also the first time they saw such scary power from the Nine Cauldrons' Worlds.

The thousand-meter fire pillars, daunting oppression, and the devastating scene.

All the momentum and the oppression from it were not something Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi could compare to.

The difference was huge!

"What? Oh no, they actually have such a formidable figure here!"

The gang, including Xiao Yu, Elder Fang, Lan Qingyue and Adjaya, who were desperately resisting, lost the color in their faces. Seeing such a domineering aura, a tinge of despair welled up in their eyes.

"Hmph!"

Both Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi snorted as they swept their cold gazes across all the people in Dragon Sect before they walked back.

Boom!

The eyes of the four elders were like torches with sparks skipping in their eyes when they looked at the battlefield.

Two hundred Dragon Sect disciples against more than four hundred Inborn Experts from their side.

However, more than sixty Inborn Experts had perished within a short period of time, leaving the total number to be less than four hundred.

"Hmph!"

There was dissatisfaction in the eyes of an elder as he swung his arm, hurling a ball of fire toward the Dragon Sect disciples.

"Oh no, get out of the way now!"

Upon seeing the attack, Mo Qinglong's eyes were burning with fire.

The ball of fire that the old man hurled with ease struck a hundred meters away. A flaming waterfall-like ball of fire charged toward them directly.

All the members of Dragon Sect had a drastic change in their expressions.

"Block it down!"

They roared, raising golden sword defense and daunting dragon claws in front of them.

Bam, Bam, Bam!

But still, that fiery magma exploded like a waterfall in an instant, killing dozens of Golden Swordfish right at the front.

Painful looks crawled upon their faces while their bodies slowly changed from human to golden swordfish, burning under the intense flame as they turned a charcoal black.

A casual hit from that old man had brought down these forces of the Dragon Sect.

Seeing more than a dozen Dragon Sect members lose their lives instantly, Mo Qinglong was aghast as he spun his head around. Noticing the gray branch was still giving off radiance on the floating island, he heaved a sigh of relief.

"Go on! Dragon King will be back to avenge us!"

Mo Qinglong growled with a hideous look. At this point, none of them could escape.

Perhaps the Golden Swordfish clan could jump into the ocean for a way out, but

they would not run.

They were with the Dragon King of Dragon Sect!

"Kill!"

The Dragonians and Golden Swordfish clan went berserk.

Instantly, all their aura and vitality erupted completely, darting straight into the sky!

"Follow me. Charge!"

A Level 11 Dan Realm expert from the Golden Swordfish Clan remained expressionless. In the face of death, his eyes only held golden coldness.

Sorrowless, joyless, selfless, invincible.

"Golden Swordfish. Pierce!"

Piercing through with their bodies was their natural instinct as Golden Swordfish clan.

When they used to be fish, their most potent attack was to sprint.

Even though they had learned swordsmanship, their piercing move remained their most potent attack.

Piercing with their bodies!

Buzz!

One by one, the bodies of the Golden Swordfish suspended themselves in the air. As though they were in the ocean, they brought along their daunting radiance, charging at the three-hundred odd Inborn Experts right before them.

They knew that attacking the four elders was utterly useless. Hence, they could only attack those at the same level as them.

"Hmph, how dare you even try to strike before us!"

Seeing the Golden Swordfish clan readying their attacking stance, there was contempt in his eyes as he waved, calling, "Kharma Flame!"

Boom boom!

As soon as the old man's voice resounded, the ground below the Golden Swordfish exploded into cracks.

Scary flames sprouted out from underground, erupting into a blazing fire.

"This is crazy. Are they the legendary Gods? Just a simple wave, and they could bring destruction to the world."

"It's not too far-fetched to say that they are the legendary immortals. Just a wave and they brought destruction to Heaven and Earth. With a swing, they could annihilate anything. They are the legendary Immortals!"

"I have a strange feeling about those four people. Sect Leader Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi have been respectful to them. The newly established Eternal Sacred Sect is also led by the four of them. All the Sect Leaders of Sacred Sects have been very respectful to them!"

"Could it be that they are from the other worlds? After Sect Leader Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi entered into another world, the four of them suddenly showed up beside them."

All the surrounding crowd watched the four people with horror, as they discussed among themselves.

An arm swing could change the world, and that impact was so scary, as though it was from the legendary immortal.

In the face of these four elders, they felt as insignificant as ants.

"Ss, that bunch of Dragon Sect members is really fearless. They actually continued to charge forward."

"Gosh, the members of Dragon Sect have gone mad. But soon, they will be annihilated!"

All the people were horrified as they looked ahead in shock.

Over there, more than hundreds of Dragon Sect members exuded golden radiance with a blazing fire, charging ahead ferociously.

Their speed was so terrifying that even the experts of their same level were not able to resist.

"Oh no!"

Those Inborn Experts who felt relieved and were ready for a show were aghast upon seeing the dauntless Dragon Sect members.

"Take cover!" they yelled loudly.

However, the Golden Swordfish were bent on giving up their lives. Even when their bodies were shrouded with Karma Flame, their attacks did not stop.

"Hur?"

The four elders slightly grimaced when they saw the dauntless Golden Swordfish.

Argh!

All it took was one second for the Golden Swordfish to rush into the group of Inborn Experts.

Despairing shrieks were heard instantly.

"Courting your own doom!"

Upon seeing their men being killed, coldness took over the faces of Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi as they wielded their longswords at the Golden Swordfish.

"Trying to attack?"

Adjaya saw the two of them launching their strikes as she raised her truncheon in her hand with an awful look. A vast lotus surfaced in front of her.

With a size of a few hundred meters, the lotus was hurled at Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi.

"Tsk tsk, Level 13 Spiritual Equipment. Spiritual Equipment used by an Immortal!"

The four elders stared at her truncheon when Adjaya launched her attack. A glimmer of passion flashed across their eyes.

"A lass is ultimately a lass!" an elder scorned as he wielded the staff in his hand.

The lotus that Adjaya released shook violently in the air. Subsequently, it vanished just like a firework.

"What?"

Adjaya paled immediately. She staggered back while Xiao Yu quickly held onto her.

Bam, Bam, Bam!

In that instant, Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi rushed into the Golden Swordfish.

The long killing blade and the icy fist came smashing through the bodies of the Golden Swordfish!

# Chapter 624: Return of the Dragon King (5)

"It's over. It's definitely over now!"

"The Dragon Sect is going to be annihilated now!"

"It's finally over. The Dragon Sect is too strong! Even with the four old men with Immortal-like strength, they still managed to kill over a hundred Inborn experts from our side. This is insane!"

"Tsk! The Dragon Sect would never have expected our side to have four Immortal-like existences! With the four old men on our side, the Underworld will be Eternal Sacred Sect's in the future!"

Around the battlefield, martial artists that were below the Inborn Realm were shocked and exhilarated to see members of the Dragon Sect being killed one after another.

After annihilating the Dragon Sect, they would be the rulers of the Underworld in the future.

The battle had also caused a huge ruckus on the Underworld website.

It was especially so for the terrifying strength of the four old men. The scenes of those thousand-meter-tall fire pillars and the destruction of the mountains with a wave of their arms had made everyone feel they were exceptionally minuscule in this world.

Even those from the Sacred Clans and Sacred Sects were astonished and fearful.

"Insane! Those four old men are too terrifying. Are they the Immortals recorded in history? It seems like the entire Underworld will be Eternal Sacred Sect's after today!"

"Haiz! They aren't something we could possibly resist. After this battle, let's

surrender to them!"

"Their strength is probably equivalent to those powerful forces internationally. This is insane. The Underworld is going to be unified!"

"Before the four old men, those so-called Sacred Sects are just ants that could be annihilated with a wave of their arms. It's not surprising that Sect Leader Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi are willing to surrender and join the Eternal Sacred Sect!"

"After this major battle, let's surrender to them too!"

"Even if the Dragon King is still around, he's still going to be killed if he faces the four old men. There's nothing to change the current situation now. Just prepare to surrender!"

When all the forces of the Underworld witnessed what happened, they gasped in awe.

All the forces had decided and prepared to surrender after this battle.

This was because the strength displayed by the four old men wasn't something they could possibly hope to resist.

"I recall that some families in Rivertown are firm supporters of the Dragon Sect. In that case, let's annihilate those people to express our loyalty!"

Some first-class and second-class forces had made up their minds.

The annihilation of the Dragon Sect had been cast in stone. Similarly, the unification of the Underworld had also been cast in stone.

At this moment, what they should do was get on the good books of Eternal Sacred Sect. In fact, it would be even better if they could join and become a subsidiary sect.

"Go!"

Several families moved rapidly. They wanted to express their loyalty and sincerity as much as they could before the Dragon Sect was annihilated.



"Bring these girls back for interrogation!"

The Dragon Sect had suffered catastrophic losses. Only thirty to forty dragonians remained standing on the floating island.

An old man stood in the air and looked down on them with a sense of superiority. His eyes landed on Xiao Yu, Adjaya, Guan Shuqing, and the other three girls as he remarked with anticipation.

"Yes! Your Excellency. Leave them to us!"

The crowd from Diabolism revealed vile smiles as they stared at Xiao Yu and the other girls.

"Hehe! The girls of the Dragon King! I'm getting excited at just the thought of it!"

A middle-aged man with a long tongue licked his lips as he walked towards the girls with contempt.

"Be careful of those two girls!" an old man reminded.

"It's going to be fine. With Your Excellency here, we will be fine!" The middle-aged man smiled.

The two leaders from Crimson Bug grinned creepily as they stared at Xiao Yu and the girls.

"Capture us? Forget about it! You aren't going to capture us even if we die!"

Xiao Yu, Guan Shuqing and the other girls revealed determined looks.

"Get closer to me! Get ready!"

Adjaya held onto the truncheon in her hands tightly and spoke softly to Xiao Yu and the other girls.

Xiao Yu, Elder Fang, Guan Shuqing, Lan Qingyue, and Sun Lingxue moved slowly towards Adjaya.

"We are going to have some fun ourselves after capturing them! Hehe! The girls

of the Dragon King!"

The middle-aged man with the long tongue made a weird sound before charging ahead!

"Kill!"

When Mo Qinglong and the remaining dragonians saw them, they flapped their wings violently and charged towards them.

"Ants!"

Seeing that the dragonians were still resisting, the truncheon in the hands of the old man glowed dazzlingly. A huge cage appeared in the sky and swooped down.

Sss!

Mo Qinglong and the other dragonians lifted their heads and felt helpless.

"A futile struggle!"

When the surrounding crowd saw the flaming cage descending from the sky, they were deeply impressed and remarked excitedly.

"Let's go!"

Adjaya's hands shook when she saw the four old men attacking.

Gradually, fresh blood flowed out from her arm and towards the truncheon.

A ring of fire appeared and surrounded the six of them.

"Adjaya!"

Guan Shuqing, Lan Qingyue, and Sun Lingxiu were flustered to see fresh blood gushing out from Adjaya's arm.

"Don't leave the defensive circle!"

Adjaya remarked with a pale face. She pulled a long face and continued, "Go!"

The next instant, Adjaya spat a mouthful of fresh blood on the truncheon. The surrounding ring of fire started circulating at a terrifying speed.

"Huh? Escaping?"

When the four old men saw the actions of Adjaya, they smirked. "Will we let you escape?"

"Flaming Cell!"

An old man lifted his truncheon and pointed in the direction that Adjaya and the rest were escaping towards.

Weng!

A huge Flaming Cell appeared once again. Although it wasn't as powerful as the Pyro Cell, it still emitted heart-wrenching might.

"Move away!"

Guan Shuqing was infuriated. Her face was flushed as she raised the Fire God Lotus truncheon and released scorching hot fireballs.

However, the fireballs did not have much effect when they landed on the Flaming Cell.

"He won't be able to stop us!" Adjaya remarked anxiously. The ring of fire turned even more rapidly and flew towards the sky.

Bam! Bam! Bam!

When the ring of fire contacted the Flaming Cell, intense collisions gradually created cracks in the cell!

"If you could escape from the four of us, we would have lived our lives in vain!"

Ruthlessness flashed across the eyes of an old man when he saw the collapsing Flaming Cell.

"Heaven and Earth. Flaming Cell!"

"Heaven and Earth. Flaming Cell!"

...

Beside the old man, the other three old men shouted. Streams of fire shot across the sky and formed an even more terrifying Flaming Cell.

Adjaya was astonished to see the Flaming Cell from all directions. She spat another mouthful of fresh blood on her truncheon once again!

"Let me teach you all a lesson first!"

An old man waved his arm and a flaming long spear was thrown towards Adjaya at an incredible speed.

Adjaya who was manipulating the truncheon was caught by surprise.

"Let me stop it!"

Guan Shuqing moved to stand before Adjaya instantly when she saw the approaching flaming long spear.

"No! Sister-in-law, you are too weak now! My defense is stronger!"

Xiao Yu wanted to push Guan Shuqing away.

"Xiao Yu, you are already injured. Leave this to me! I have the essence blood of a Suzaku. Perhaps I can reach nirvana. Perhaps I can be reborn with even greater strength. Otherwise, it would be hard for us to escape this time!"

Guan Shuqing was resolute. Feeling the scorching hot attack, she grimaced and placed both arms before her.

"Futile attempt!"

Seeing Guan Shuqing trying to stop the attack, contempt flashed across the eyes of the four old men.

Pfft!

The red flaming long spear easily pierced through Guan Shuqing's defense and

penetrated her body.

The girls around Guan Shuqing were filled with despair. Sun Lingxiu instantly injected streams of Light Energy into her body.

"Please! Let me reach the state of nirvana!"

A teardrop flowed out of Guan Shuqing's eyes. Feeling the vitality leaving her body, she mumbled to herself.

"NO..."

At this moment, a frenzied roar reverberated across!

# Chapter 625: Massacre Of The Underworld (1)

"NO..."

A frenzied roar reverberated across, shaking the entire Earth.

A figure was charging towards Guan Shuqing and the rest at a terrifying speed.

"Shuqing!"

The incoming person was none other than Wang Xian. He had flown to Rivertown at an ultra-fast speed, but he was still late.

Fire shot out from his eyes as he stared at the chest of Guan Shuqing that had been pierced through. A cloud of terrifying killing intent surged in his heart as though a devil was going to break out of its shackles!

"Xiao Xian!"

"Xiao Xian!"

"Brother!"

"Dragon King!"

Upon seeing the sudden appearance of Wang Xian, Xiao Yu, Lan Qingyue, Adjaya, Sun Lingxiu, and Elder Fang, who had lost all hope, immediately cried out in happiness.

"Xiao Xian, save Shuqing now. Now!"

Lan Qingyue's tears rolled down her cheeks immediately. The moment Wang Xian appeared, she could finally let down her toughness and cried out sadly.

"Brother, check out sister-in-law Shuqing. Quick!"

Upon seeing Wang Xian, Xiao Yu finally had someone to rely on as she cried loudly.

"She will be alright. She will be alright!"

With bloodshot eyes, Wang Xian hugged Guan Shuqing as he mumbled.

Seeing the Guan Shuqing's chest had been pierced through, Wang Xian's dragon energy rushed frantically into her body.

With an arm swing, he popped some Level 7 Spiritual Medicine into her mouth. Panic filled his face as he stared at Guan Shuqing. "You'll be alright!"

Wang Xian was quivering slightly.

"Xiao Xian, you're back. That's great. I won't die. I can reach Nirvana and be reborn again!"

Seeing Wang Xian's return, Guan Shuqing squeezed out a smile as she whispered to him.

"No, rest assured. I will not let you die. Nobody can take you from me!"

Wang Xian touched the chest of Guan Shuqing, sensing her vitality vanishing within her body as she turned cold.

"Good to hear that. I don't want to leave you yet. I just want to rest. Rest..."

As Guan Shuqing said this, she closed her eyes.

Wang Xian slowly shut his eyes as he sensed her weakening heartbeat. Dragon Energy continued to stream into her body frantically.

But that could hardly maintain her faltering heartbeat.

This struck coldness into Wang Xian.

"Dragon King, it's the Dragon King. He's back. Gosh!"

Just then, the surrounding crowd began exclaiming in surprise.

The crowd, including those Inborn Experts, were full of astonishment, with fear in their eyes the moment they saw Wang Xian hover over.

Reputation was all that mattered!

The terror that the Dragon King brought along with him was carved in their bones. Hence, the sudden appearance of the Dragon King struck horror on everyone's faces.

Many Martial Artists involuntarily staggered back in trepidation.

"What's there to be afraid of? So what if the Dragon King arrived? Even if another Dragon King arrived, they would die today!"

At this time, the leader of the Crimson Bug of Diabolism yelled, staring coldly at Wang Xian, with eyes that surged with killing intent!

"That's right. So what if the Dragon King is here? He's here for his death!"

"He's just in time. Today we will witness the slaying of the dragon!"

All the Martial Artists had come to this realization after the leader of the Crimson Bug shouted.

They cast their gazes at the Dragon King, then back to the four elders.

With them around, so what if the Dragon King was here?

Even two Dragon Kings would die, let alone the one that was here.

On the Underworld forum, everyone was horrified to see the appearance of the Dragon King.

But soon, they relaxed again after seeing the oppressive four elders.

Given such a situation, even the Dragon King would not be able to turn the tables around. The four elders were simply too daunting.

"Dragon King, I did not expect you would be still alive!"

Upon seeing the sudden appearance of Wang Xian, Nie Wushuang and Emperor



Qi revealed a surprised look.

They thought the Dragon King was dead. But it turned out otherwise.

If not for that Immortal from Yong Chang world saving them, they might have perished.

They did not expect that the Dragon King was such a lucky person!

"The Dragon King is tough!"

Emperor Qi stared coldly at Wang Xian and revealed a faint smile.

"Oh? This is that Dragon King?"

The four elders studied Wang Xian with curiosity.

"Hehe, a famous figure in the real world. Dragon King, lucky you're not dead yet. Otherwise, we would be missing a talent in the real world. That would be a pity!"

Subsequently, the four elders chuckled and fixed their eyes on Wang Xian with ease. There was a taunting look in their eyes.

The unparalleled talent in the real world to them was just a slightly more powerful ant.

So what if his cultivation had advanced to Budding Realm? In terms of combat power, he was still far off.

"Not bad for a lad to reach this stage. Since he could also get his confidants to this stage, he must have obtained some scary legacy. Nice. Tell us about it, and we'll give you a quick death!"

An elder beamed at Wang Xian as he spoke.

In his view, it was a surprising joy to see Wang Xian.

"Ss, how domineering. Nobody dared to speak to the Dragon King in the Underworld for very long!"

"The ones who dared to do so are now dead men. However, I'm afraid it will not be the same again!"

"They totally disregarded the Dragon King. However, the four god-like elders are fit to do so!"

Everyone was astonished by how the four elders spoke to Wang Xian in an overbearing manner.

It used to be the Dragon King era. But now, it was coming to an end!

"It's great to have the Dragon King here, now that we can witness the dragon-slaying!"

Everyone switched into a different mood as they fixed their eyes fervently. It was the slaying of Dragon!

That arrogant yet invincible Dragon King!

Wang Xian overheard the conversation around him without any words. He lowered his head and wiped the blood from the corner of Guan Shuqing's lips.

He stood up gently, carrying her body, looking at his sister.

He turned and looked at Lan Qingyue, Sun Lingxiu, Adjaya, and Elder Fang.

Wang Xian stretched out his hands and wiped their tears off their cheeks.

"I'm late!"

Wang Xian stared at the pale-looking girls with heartache. He took out elixir pills and fed them to them.

"No, Xiao Xian. You're not late!"

Lan Qingyue's eyes were red as she could not help but cry again.

"Glad that you're here!"

Adjaya felt a load off her shoulders as she curved her lips, revealing a goddess-like smile.

"Over to you, Xiao Xian!"

Sun Lingxiu, as usual, believed in Wang Xian as she spoke to him.

Wang Xian smiled at them and spun around slowly. Instantly, his face became utterly cold!

As though the winter had come, with the devil descending upon Earth.

He swept his gaze across the bodies of the dragonians and Golden Swordfish with boiling murderous intent within him.

# Chapter 626: Massacre Of The Underworld (2)

Only two Level 11 swordfish remained from the golden swordfish race.

As for dragonians, thirty-one survived.

Catastrophic losses. Out of two hundred members of the Dragon Sect, less than one-fifth remained.

Wang Xian took a deep breath, looked across everyone and said emotionlessly, "I'm back!"

I'm back!

The four cold words entered the ears of the five to six thousand people present.

"You are just in time to be buried with your Dragon Sect and the rest!"

Nie Wushuang stared harshly at Wang Xian upon hearing him.

The Dragon King had killed over ten Inborn experts from his Dong Hua Sacred Sect and overwhelmed the Dong Hua Sacred Sect with strength. He had long wanted to kill him!

"Haha! Dragon King! You are just in time! Today, my Crimson Bug can finally have its revenge!"

"Let me tell you this. After your death, I will ruthlessly torture your girls. I'll let my bugs crawl into their bodies. I'll let them experience something worse than death! Hahaha!"

The two leaders of Crimson Bug laughed hysterically and their eyes were beaming with bloodlust.

"Haha! Dragon King, you have killed the Attendants and Elders of my Dong Hua Sacred Sect. Today will be the day you die!"

Nie Wuya also stared at Wang Xian with ecstasy. His face was contorted as he laughed hysterically.

"Slay the dragon!"

"Slay the dragon!"

"So what if you are back? Haha! We are going to slay the dragon!"

At this moment, the surrounding crowd of martial artists faced Wang Xian without fear.

At this moment, they were completely fearless towards the Dragon King that had once instilled complete fear in them.

They were unusually excited about torturing and killing a supreme expert.

"All of you will die. All those families and forces that participated today will never have another day of peace!"

Wang Xian looked at the crowd before him. Gradually, the anger in his eyes dissipated and was replaced with apathy. Cold and nonchalant apathy.

"Haha! The Dragon King still isn't aware of what the situation is!"

"He's still not aware of what kinds of existences he is facing!"

"That's right! If the Dragon King knew about the terrifying strength of the four old men, I wonder if he would dare to be so arrogant and brazen!"

"I would love to see how the Dragon King is crushed easily onto the ground!"

When the martial artists heard Wang Xian, their faces were filled with contempt.

"Brat, I really hate your arrogance!"

Among the four old men, the old man standing in the middle extended his arm.

"It's going to start. That terrifying old man is going to strike!"

When the surrounding crowd saw the actions of the old man, they were instantly

exhilarated.

"Fire Grip Strangulation!"

The old man lifted his arm and was wearing a fiery-red glove. The next instant, a palm that spanned a dozen-odd meters grabbed towards Wang Xian.

"You guys must be from Yong Chang Immortal Sect. If Shuqing is in any form of danger, I'll send your entire Yong Chang Immortal Sect to hell to accompany her!"

Wang Xian stared at the four old men and commented plainly as though he was saying something ordinary.

Huh?

The four old men were astonished to hear what Wang Xian said. Their faces turned solemn instantly as they remarked, "Arrogant brat! This old man here will slaughter you!"

The old man lowered his arm and that huge ten-meter palm, that was seemingly made of lava, pressed towards Wang Xian!

"Haha! When I, the Dragon King, slaughtered a hundred men in Yong Chang Immortal Sect, your Hong Yan Excellency didn't even dare to say a word. What are you guys?"

Bloodthirst gleamed in Wang Xian's eyes as he lifted his arm slightly.

Boom!

That giant flaming palm that was pressing down towards Wang Xian collapsed instantly into streams of water.

"I have made up my mind to massacre this Underworld!"

Wang Xian lifted both of his arms.

"What?"

When the four old men saw the flaming palm collapsing, their expressions

changed drastically.

Their hearts had already skipped a beat when they heard Wang Xian mentioning Hong Yan.

"How can this be possible? Brat, how dare you call our Sect Leader by his name and make such brazen claims...!"

An old man was infuriated and dense flames rose from his body.

At this moment, he was just like a terrifying volcano.

However, before he could finish his words, sounds of water flowing could be heard.

"What? Gosh! What is that?"

Suddenly, to the horror of the martial artists around, they noticed that the surrounding seawater was rising.

They were in the middle of the sea initially. At this moment, the surrounding seawater was raised.

It reached a height of over a thousand meters rapidly and surrounded everyone.

"From today onwards, my Dragon Sect will massacre the Underworld. Everyone and anyone who participated in this matter will never have another day of peace!"

Wang Xian looked plainly across the astonished five to six thousand people. Horrifying seawater swept towards them like a giant waterfall.

"What? No... No... How can this be possible...? This attack! How can this be possible!"

With Wang Xian at the center, the radius of several thousands of meters was surrounded by a wall of water that was several thousand meters tall. The terrifying scene was just like what an Immortal was capable of.

No... He's even stronger than Immortals. Just a while ago, they thought that the

might the four old men had displayed was sufficiently shocking.

At this moment, compared to the might the Dragon King displayed, it was like comparing a drizzle to a downpour.

The terrifying scene shrouded a radius of five to six kilometers.

What was the meaning of this?

"Shit. He... How could he have such terrifying destructive forces?"

The four old men were astonished and weren't showing any traces of the composure they had previously. Feeling the terrifying water energy around them, their minds and hearts were shaken to the core!

"This can't be real! What he said can't be real. This is impossible! An Immortal-level attack! This definitely cannot be possible!"

The four old men roared. They flexed their bodies and terrifying flames shot through the clouds.

Boom!

However, a terrifying stream of water smashed onto them directly.

Everyone was staring at the four old men anxiously and watching them resisting the streams of water. Their foreheads were filled with perspiration and eyes were filled with fear.

Dang!

The water streams coalesced into water swords that were over a thousand meters in size before falling from the sky.

They clashed with the flames, making sizzling sounds. However, the water energy in the atmosphere was too overwhelming. The flames were rapidly extinguished!

Boom!

"NO! NO!"



The four old men were flabbergasted as they struggled to keep the flames around them to resist the water swords.

"I won't let you guys die so easily!"

Wang Xian stared at them before looking across the crowd. His voice was that of a devil to the crowd.

When the surrounding martial artists saw the four old men incapable of withstanding a single strike from Wang Xian, the despair on their faces was magnified countless times.

The seemingly immortal-like four old men in their eyes couldn't even withstand a strike from the Dragon King!

Not even a single strike!

How great were the differences in strength?

Boom!

At this moment, they felt like they were shrouded in seawater instantly. They didn't even have the strength to put up any resistance.

The seawater had even shrouded Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi.

Both of them widened their eyes which were filled with utter disbelief.

"Argh! The seawater is heating up! Argh! I can't take this!"

Screams of horrors resounded as the gate to hell was opened!

# Chapter 627: Massacre Of The Underworld (3)

"NO! We can't defend it. We have no resistance against it!"

Fear and despair!

"Argh, it's the boiling water. How can it hit such a daunting temperature?"

The world seemed to have come to an end when the surrounding crowd heard the shrieks from the four elders.

Their end had arrived.

Sensing their bodies being boiled over by the seething water, they knew that the Dragon King was turning this place into a living hell.

They would be tortured to death.

"No, I don't want to die. Dragon King, it's my fault. But it's all because of Donghua Sacred Sect and Devil Corpse Palace! They were the ones!"

Fear crawled upon the faces of several Martial Artists as they tried to struggle out but their efforts were in vain.

Argh!

Nie Wushuang let out a bellow as he exuded domineering golden radiance.

Yet, the golden radiance was unable to get him out of the water region.

The same went for Emperor Qi.

All of them, including the four elders, were in the same situation!

"Immortal Realm. You have advanced to the Immortal Realm! Ah, how is that possible!"

Sensing the pain coming from their bodies, the four elders shouted at Wang Xian in consternation.

Recalling what Wang Xian just said, they were certain about it.

Their expressions sank into despair.

"Enjoy the arrival of death!"

Looking nonchalant, Wang Xian swept his gaze across everyone before he turned and walked toward the dragonians.

"Dragon King!"

Upon seeing the arrival of Wang Xian, Mo Qinglong knelt down along with the rest of the dragonians.

"Mm, take it!"

Wang Xian gave a simple nod and tossed a Level 5 elixir pill to each of them. He looked around at the bodies on the ground.

"Dragon King, they should be able to be resurrected!" Mo Qinglong said respectfully when he saw Wang Xian scanning around.

Wang Xian remained quiet as he looked at him.

"Dragon King, this is the Soul Returning Branch that I got from the Dragon Palace!"

Mo Qinglong pointed to a greyish branch in the middle of the floating island as he spoke.

"Hur?"

As Wang Xian looked at the glowing branch, a hint of unexpected joy flashed in his eyes.

"When Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi returned a few days ago, I was afraid they might be up to no good. Hence, I went back to the Dragon Palace. Initially, I wanted some of the members from the Dragon Palace to follow me back. But I

can't command them, and they ignored me. Prime Minister Turtle said the Dragon Palace needed guards, and none of them could leave without your orders. But he gave me a Soul Returning Branch and said this would help us tide ourselves over in resisting crisis when in danger!"

Mo Qinglong accounted to Wang Xian respectfully.

"Mm, it was a thoughtful idea from Prime Minister Turtle!"

Wang Xian looked satisfied with it. Mo Qinglong had wanted some of the members from Dragon Palace to be present here, but Prime Minister Turtle and the rest would definitely ignore Mo Qinglong as no one else could command them except himself.

But luckily, Prime Minister Turtle was being thoughtful by getting Mo Qinglong to bring forth a Soul Returning Branch. Otherwise, their loss would have been rather huge.

"Roving Sword!"

Wang Xian shouted to Roving Sword.

"Yes!"

Roving Sword walked over immediately as he lowered his head in respect.

"Old Mo, inform Omniscient Group. Those who were involved in attacking my family, our sect, kill them all. No matter how many forces have participated in this, no one stays alive!" said Wang Xian coldly. "Roving Sword, you'll follow them!"

"Yes, Dragon King!"

Frantic killing intent surged within the eyes of Mo Qinglong and the rest of the dragonians.

Even Roving Sword held his fist tight with golden radiance flickering in his eyes.

This time, there were only two of the Golden Swordfish clan left. As the leader

of the clan, he had to slay all the enemies!

"You guys provoked me first. Don't blame me for being cruel. This time, I'll massacre the entire Underworld!"

Wang Xian slowly turned around and surveyed his surroundings.

At this time, it had become a living hell.

Despairing screams and agonized shrieks were ringing in his ears nonstop.

"Dragon King, you'll die horribly!"

Nie Wushuang, Emperor Qi, and the rest of the experts from Sacred Sects and Sacred Clan growled ferociously with trepidation on their faces when they heard Wang Xian.

Dragon King is going to annihilate clans and sects!

This time, it's a complete wipeout!

This struck desperate rage and immense fear into all of them.

What awaited their loved ones and friends would be the insane revenge of Dragon Sect!

"You guys did the same thing to my Dragon Sect. I'm just paying you back!"

Upon hearing their despairing screams, Wang Xian let out a clap of cold laughter. "Go to hell and make your confession!"

Argh!

"No, please let my family go!"

"NO, NO. Dragon King, I was wrong. I beg you, please!"

All of them panicked and shivered in their boots.

However, Wang Xian remained unwavering. If he had not arrived today, all the people in Dragon Sect would have been killed.

They would not have let off his loved ones and friends.

So why should he let them off?

"Do it now!" Wang Xian commanded Mo Qinglong and Roving Sword coldly.

"Yes!"

Dragonians and Roving Sword responded loudly.

Roving Sword swung his arm and supported their bodies with a longsword. Then they disappeared at a daunting speed.

"Send the information of those forces and enemies who participated in besieging us. We are going to pay them back!"

After hovering out of the scary sea region, Mo Qinglong contacted a dragonian in the Omniscient Group right away.

As of now, the biggest intel group, Omniscient Group, was under the control of Dragon Sect. Obtaining information was a piece of cake.

"Yes!"

"Currently, there are three first-class forces and two Second-class forces in Rivertown. They posted that they will be off to kill those families that befriended the Dragon King!"

"The forces who participated in besieging us are Donghua Sacred Sect, Devil Corpse Palace, Devil Spirits Temple, Dongmen Clan, Dark Sect..."

"On the Underworld forum, those forces who supported in annihilating Dragon Sect are Qingtian Sect from Gu City, Hua and Han Family of Modu..."

Soon, Mo Qinglong got hold of all the information.

While Omniscient Group was running at full force, Roving Sword began the massacre with 31 Dragonians at a domineering speed.

However, the live update on the Underworld forum had not been updated for more than ten minutes.

Today, 99 percent of the Martial Artists who were not present in Rivertown were staring at the live update on the forum.

All the Martial Artists of the Underworld were surprised to see that the live update had stopped updating for more than ten minutes!

"What's going on? Update it now! Didn't Dragon King arrive? What is happening? Was the Dragon King killed?"

"Quick, show us the dead body of the Dragon King. It has been more than ten minutes, why aren't there any updates?"

"Tsk tsk, could it be that the Dragon King has been killed and now they are trying to clean up the scene? Why is the update so slow?"

"Update now. Otherwise, I'll curse you for being killed by the Dragon King!"

After more than ten minutes of silence, all the Martial Artists in the Underworld were anxious about it.

What's going on? Post the pictures of the Dragon King getting killed now!

# Chapter 628: Blood Flowing A Thousand Miles (1)

All the martial artists were staring anxiously at the Underworld website for updates from Rivertown. However, half an hour passed by quickly and there wasn't any news updated on the Underworld website.

"What's the matter? What's the situation now?"

"Even if the Dragon King has arrived, all the matters should have been settled by now. Why isn't the thread being updated? Could it be that the original poster was killed?"

Some martial artists stared at the Underworld website and felt that something wasn't right. A bad premonition started weighing over their minds.

As for the families and members of Dong Hua Sacred Sect, Devil Corpse Palace, Dark Sect and some other Sacred Clans and Sacred Sects, they hesitated for a moment before attempting to make calls. However, none of them got any responses.

This undoubtedly made them feel that something bad had happened.

However, they shook their heads violently soon.

It's impossible. It's cannot be. Sect Leader Nie Wushuang and Emperor Qi were so strong. More importantly, there were four other Immortal-like old men with them.

They had witnessed how terrifying these four old men were. Each action of theirs could bring forth catastrophic destruction. Existences like these weren't something that the Dragon King could handle.

Time passed by gradually.

At this very moment, Xue Family of Rivertown was one of the top Ancient



Martial Arts Families in Rivertown. Due to their relations with the Dragon King, no one in the Underworld would dare to offend the Xue Family.

Within the backyard of Xue Family's villa, Old Xue lay on the floor and was coughing out blood. Xue Jiahua and Xue Jing were also on the floor with pale faces.

The three generations glowered furiously at the group of people before the door and their eyes were filled with despair.

"Tsk! The Xue Family sure is weak and small. The only thing you could blame would be following the wrong master and forces. Since you are on great terms with the Dragon King, you guys can meet him in hell!"

In the middle of the courtyard, a group of twenty-plus martial artists stared harshly at the Xue Family. All of them had hideous and gruesome looks on them.

"Cough, cough! Our Xue Family is contented to have enjoyed the glory days!"

Old Xue smiled bitterly and had seemingly accepted his impending death.

The Dragon King was killed and the Dragon Sect was annihilated. To show their loyalty to the Eternal Sacred Sect, this group of people before them wanted to annihilate his Xue Family.

He looked at his son and grandson beside him. Although he was bitter, he heaved a long sigh.

"Grandpa, there's nothing to fear about death. After all, we have enjoyed the glory days. Hehe! It's been worthwhile!"

Xue Jing grinned at his grandpa before turning to stare coldly at the group of people before them. "If the Dragon King can make it past this disaster, he will definitely take revenge for us. All of you will suffer gruesome deaths!"

"Haha! Dragon King? He's dead by now! Before the four Immortal-like experts, he has probably been reduced to dust by now. You can show your loyalty in hell! Haha! In the future, there'll no longer be any Dragon Sect or Dragon King in the Underworld!"

An old man standing in the middle laughed hysterically at them. "Today, we will grant you a quick death. Go join your Dragon King in hell!"

Hahahaha!

Hysterical laughter resounded in the backyard of the Xue Family. Three middle-aged men smirked and walked towards the three generations of the Xue Family with their longswords.

"There's nothing to fear about death!"

Old Xue gritted his teeth, shut his mouth, and then shouted.

"Hehe! In that case, die!"

The three middle-aged men swung their swords towards them.

Bam! Bam! Bam!

The three generations of the Xue Family closed their eyes in despair as they waited for death to descend upon them.

However, all they heard were sounds of things falling to the ground. The pain, which they had expected, did not come.

This shocked the three generations of the Xue Family.

"The Dragon Sect would not let the friends of our Dragon King die!"

A faint voice reverberated and Old Xue jerked opened his eyes. He saw over thirty people in the air. After a brief moment of feeling lost, excitement beamed in his eyes.

"Old Mo, you guys..."

Old Xue's body shivered in agitation as his eyes beamed with fervor.

"Our Dragon King shall shine forever like the sun and moon. Those who offend the Dragon King or the Dragon Sect shall all die!"

Mo Qinglong nodded his head at Old Xue. Following which, he got back onto

the golden longsword and flew away.

"Dragon King... The Dragon King isn't dead!"

"The Dragon King isn't dead!"

Xue Jiahua and Xue Jiahua opened their eyes and saw the disappearing crowd of dragonians. When they saw the twenty-odd people who were still going on about killing them moments ago on the floor, exhilaration was written all over their eyes.

"If the Dragon King isn't dead, then...!"

Old Xue stood up gradually and his eyes beamed with fervor.

"Nie Wushuang from Dong Hua Sacred Sect, Emperor Qi of Diabolism and the four old men were finished. They definitely have been killed by the Dragon King!"

Xue Jing continued the sentence for his grandfather. His face was flushed red from excitement as he cheered, "Haha! Great! This is perfect!"

Xue Family, who had been in despair moments ago, were in ecstasy after surviving the ordeal.

"Let me check the information on the Underworld website!"

Xue Jing took out his phone immediately. "There isn't any news on the Underworld website yet and the livestream broadcast stopped after the Dragon King appeared. It seems like they were all killed!"

"Let's just wait for news from here onwards!"

Old Xue's eyes flickered. "From here onwards, they will be awaiting the anger of the Dragon King!"

The anger of the Dragon King!

Old Xue knew Wang Xian well. He was a friend who valued relationships.

If he was your enemy, he definitely wouldn't show mercy or compassion!

On the Underworld website, it had been an hour since the last update on the return of the Dragon King appeared on the livestream thread.

The more time that passed, the more flustered some people felt.

It was especially so when no one could contact the experts who had gone to annihilate the Dragon Sect. Unconsciously, everyone had a bad premonition about the incident.

"Shocking! Dong Hua Sacred Sect has been annihilated. Not a single disciple remains!"

One hour and five minutes later, a thread appeared on the Underworld website and sent shockwaves throughout the Underworld.

When everyone clicked into the thread, they were instantly dumbfounded.

Blood and destruction represented the current Dong Hua Sacred Sect.

Those pictures of corpses made everyone feel as if their scalps were going numb. Fear that originated from one's soul spread across their entire body!

The pictures on the thread were all pictures of the corpses of Dong Hua Sacred Sect's disciples. Moreover, these corpses could be found throughout the entire Dong Hua Sacred Sect.

The original poster was a friend of an Attendant of Dong Hua Sacred Sect. Ten minutes before, he had headed to Dong Hua Sacred Sect and witnessed a horrifying scene.

"Dong Hua Sacred Sect was annihilated. Gosh! What happened? Who did it?"

"Dong Hua Sacred Sect was annihilated! Everyone in the number one Sacred Sect of the Underworld has now been slaughtered. Gosh! Who's the one responsible?"

"What happened? Why would Dong Hua Sacred Sect be annihilated?"

Looking at the pictures on the thread, everyone shivered in fear. The largest Sacred Sect in the Underworld had been annihilated without a single person

surviving!

"Could it be the acts of the Dragon King and the Dragon Sect?"

Some people's eyes widened. At the thought that no news was coming from Rivertown, a terrifying thought surfaced in their minds!

# Chapter 629: Blood Flowing A Thousand Miles (2)

Donghua Sacred Sect was annihilated with no one left in the ancestral sect.

When the news got out, the entire Underworld was blown away.

Soon, some of them guessed that Donghua Sacred Sect had been annihilated by Dragon King and Dragon Sect.

That was because everyone lost touch with Rivertown after the Dragon King's return.

They made a bold speculation that those who tried to annihilate Dragon Sect had all been killed by Dragon King.

Boom!

"Gosh, gosh. Devil Corpse Palace is being annihilated!"

Just as everyone was still overwhelmed by the fact that Donghua Sacred Sect had been annihilated, another shocking piece of news came by.

Devil Corpse Palace, the strongest ancestral sect of Diabolism, was annihilated.

Sss...

When the news was out, everyone drew in a cold breath.

Devil Corpse Palace was not any weaker than Donghua Sacred Sect. Yet, it was exterminated too.

On the same post were various photos with the corpses of the Devil Corpse Palace disciples.

None of them were alive. The entire Devil Corpse Palace was quiet as hell.

"It must be the Dragon King. It must be him. He's the only one who could annihilate Donghua Sacred Sect and Devil Corpse Palace. The Dragon King is not dead. He's annihilating all those who besieged the Dragon Sect!"

"I had a bad feeling ever since that live update stopped updating. The Dragon King is not dead, and it looks like Dragon Sect has begun taking their revenge!"

"Within an hour, the strongest Sacred Sect of the orthodox sects and Diabolism were annihilated. This is too fast and furious! Scary!"

The downfall of Devil Corpse Palace had made everyone believe that the Dragon King was not dead, and that Dragon Sect had not been exterminated.

On the contrary, those who besieged Dragon Sect were all gone by now!

This shocked everyone.

"With the downfall of Donghua Sacred Sect and Devil Corpse Palace, the revenge of the Dragon King has begun. I'm afraid those forces that participated in the siege are finished!"

"The forces who participated account for sixty percent of the families and Sacred Sects from the orthodox sects and Diabolism in the Underworld. Can the Dragon King take revenge on them one by one?"

In less than twenty minutes, their speculation was answered.

Devil Spirits Temple of Diabolism was annihilated!

Half an hour later, Dark Sect was annihilated!

An hour later, Heavenly Sound Sect was annihilated!

An hour and a half later, Dongmen Clan was annihilated!

In just two hours, news of the various Sacred Sects and Clans being annihilated kept coming.

This time, no one in the sects lived.

The entire Underworld was plunged into silence when they saw the messages

uploaded onto the forum.

Soon after, some of the people became frightened as their families and ancestral sects had participated in the siege.

This struck an immense terror into them.

"Quick, disperse, everyone. All of you, find a place to hide. Those who can leave the country, leave now!"

Back in Han Family in Modu, all the family members revealed a frightful look when they read the news of the downfall of various Sacred Sects and clans.

It was to their ultimate surprise that the siege of Dragon Sect had actually failed.

They knew very well of the four elders' strength. If such domineering existences failed, Han Family was nothing to them.

Fear crept into them. Without any hesitation, the Family Head of Han Family ordered them to run as far as they could!

"Do you think you can escape?"

At this time, Roving Sword and members of Dragon Sect appeared in the air within the huge villa of the Han Family. They were glowering at the Han Family, who was freaking out!

"What? How did they make it here so fast?"

When the members of the Han Family heard Mo Qinglong, they craned up and yelled in quivering voices.

"No, please. Don't kill us. We surrender. Don't kill us!"

When the Family Head of Han Family saw the disciples of Dragon Sect in the air, he was utterly devastated as he fell to his knees, begging for mercy.

"Kill!"

The cold voice took away all the hopes of the Han Family as all of them fell into despair.



"Let's go!"

No one in the Han Family was alive three minutes later. Roving Sword led Mo Qinglong and the rest to their next destination.

Given Roving Sword's speed, it would at most take him one hour to fly from the farthest point east to the farthest point west in the country.

Due to their daunting speed, the families and ancestral sects were annihilated before they could even react.

No one left alive!

When the group of forces besieged the Dragon Sect, trying to kill the Xue Family, they did not intend to leave anyone alive.

Hence, Mo Qinglong and the gang would not go soft on them.

None of them could stay alive in this massacre!

Han Family was annihilated!

Liu Family was annihilated!

....

News of the ancestral sects and families quickly filled up the entire Underworld forum.

The entire Underworld went into complete silence while all the ancestral sects and families gasped.

At this moment, the world seemed to have quieted down.

All the Martial Artists grew numb with the messages that they read. They were just staring blankly with all the forces having been wiped out.

Once the Dragon King rages, blood flows for a thousand miles!

Almost sixty percent of the families and ancestral sects in the Underworld had participated in the siege of Dragon Sect.

Yet, these forces were reduced at a daunting speed.

Finally, someone on the forum confirmed that the one behind this was Dragon Sect at 8 PM.

Although the news did not create much of a ruckus in the form, everyone was still stunned by it.

How strong is the Dragon King?

And how strong is the Dragon Sect?

The four elders were already domineering, just like immortals. Yet, they were still killed by the Dragon King.

Tonight was a sleepless night for the Underworld.

Hours passed and dawn broke. The sun rose into the sky.

As time passed, the sun set and the moon was hanging in the sky.

Over thirty hours had passed!

[All the Martial Artists in the Underworld were reduced by sixty percent. None of those forces that participated in the siege survived!]

[No one escaped. Not even those families and ancestral sects who received news early.]

[Dragon Sect spent fifteen hours wiping out all the ancestral sects and families, and another ten-odd hours to round up those who tried to escape.]

[Gosh, the Underworld is down by sixty percent of its Martial Artists!]

[Once the Dragon King rages, blood flows for a thousand miles!]

[Everyone will pay respect to Dragon Sect. Anyone who offends them will die!]

New posts began to surface in the forum. But the Martial Artists could clearly sense the significant loss in the active members of the Underworld.

All in all, there were over hundreds of thousands of Martial Artists in the Underworld. But now, not even half were left.

The thought of the numbers terrified everyone.

"Dragon King signifies a taboo in the future!"

Some of the forces and families exclaimed to themselves.

Trepidation and fear.

From now on, no one in the Underworld would ever speak ill of the Dragon King.

The future of the Underworld would definitely settle down.

All the families and forces would pass down instructions to their children and disciples that they must address the Dragon King as the King!

# Chapter 630: Boundless Branch And Nirvana

Haiz!

In a luxurious villa of Gui Province, a girl heaved a sigh of relief. A zither lay before her. As she saw over thirty disciples of the Dragon Sect with terrifying aura leave, she felt lost.

"Daughter, it's great that you avoided this catastrophe. Luckily, you know the Dragon King!"

Beside her, the richest man in Gui Province, Tang Jiuchao, wiped away the cold sweat on his forehead as he spoke with a shaky voice.

"Heavenly Sound Sect has been annihilated!"

Tang Yinxuan looked at the zither in her hands with complicated feelings. Sorrows were written over her face.

"Survival of the fittest. Yinxuan, try to let this go!"

Tang Jiuchao paused for a moment before saying, "The Heavenly Sound Sect participated in the annihilation of the Dragon Sect. Now that the Dragon King is back, it's only natural that he administers the same treatment to his enemies. It's all about the survival of the fittest!"

"Luckily, you did not participate in it. They probably let you off because you weren't involved much in it and that middle-aged man knew you!"

Tang Yinxuan smiled bitterly. She shook her head slowly and played a sorrowful piece.

...

While Roving Sword led the dragonians to take revenge, Wang Xian brought Xiao Yu and the other girls, together with all the corpses, towards the Dragon

Palace on the yacht.

"Xiao Xian, how is Shuqing now?"

When they saw Wang Xian walk out of Guan Shuqing's room, the girls crowded over immediately and asked about her caringly.

"I'll definitely revive her!"

Wang Xian took a deep breath, forced out a smile and spoke to them.

Shuqing's injuries were more severe than he had expected.

The flaming long spear had penetrated her heart. If he had not arrived in time to preserve her heart with the powerful dragon energy, Shuqing might have been dead by now. Having the bloodline of the Suzaku definitely helped too.

However, her conditions weren't optimistic despite all that. Wang Xian found it extremely hard to fully resuscitate her.

Nonetheless, Wang Xian had the confidence that he would be able to do so given time.

"Brother, you've got to save sister-in-law!" Xiao Yu held Wang Xian's arms and said to him.

"Yeah. Rest assured!" Wang Xian caressed Xiao Yu head and said, "This time, I've failed to protect all of you!"

"We can't always be depending on you to protect us!" Lan Qingyue looked at Wang Xian and mumbled.

She had inherited the most elite bloodline in this universe and possessed the strongest Kun breeding ability in the universe. However, due to her lack of practice in cultivation, she was quite weak.

If she had cultivated diligently, she would have been able to handle a crisis like this alone.

"It's all my fault. If only I had cultivated diligently..."

"Qingyue, it is I who have failed to protect all of you!"

Wang Xian extended his arm over her waist and spoke softly. "This will never happen again!"

As he spoke, he looked to Sun Lingxiu and Adjaya and forced a smile.

"Xiao Xian, Sister Lingxiu and Sister Adjaya are really nice. It's all thanks to them that we survived this time and we have gotten along really well!"

Lan Qingyue collected her emotions, held Wang Xian's arms and spoke with a heartwarming voice.

It was only through hardship that relationships are built and strengthened.

For the six girls, they had only survived this incident by fighting with their lives on the line for one another.

Adjaya, who they had resisted all along, did not take a step back. Sun Lingxiu, who had been giving silently, did not take a step back. They had truly moved Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing through their actions.

It was a great thing to have sisters who they could go through hardships together with.

Therefore, when they fought with their lives together, Lan Qingyue and Guan Shuqing had put aside some obsessions they'd held.

Wang Xian was taken aback when he first heard Lan Qingyue. He smiled soon after, reached out both of his arms and held the two girls in his embrace.

Adjaya and Sun Lingxiu stiffened up but showed a smile soon after.

"Hehe! Great. When sister-in-law Shuqing recovers, everything will be perfect!"

Xiao Yu was happy to see this as she wrapped her arms around her master's.

"Xiao Xian, where are we going?" Adjaya stared at Wang Xian and asked curiously.

"You will know once we are there. Don't be surprised then!"

Adjaya turned to Wang Xian and smiled.

Whoosh!

At this moment, a water pillar that extended over a hundred meters into the sky appeared. A humongous creature was swimming towards them.

The creature in the water was roughly fifty meters in size and was swimming towards them at a terrifying speed.

"What's that monster?" Adjaya was astonished and stared vigilantly into the sea.

"Don't be afraid. That's Xiao Lan!"

Lan Qingyue came to the deck. The Kun, which Lan Qingyue had bred from a blue whale, surfaced from the water and revealed its humongous body.

Xiao Lan had now grown to over fifty meters. Soon, it would be able to advance to Level 12.

"Let's go. We will dive down!"

Wang Xian stopped the yacht, picked up Guan Shuqing and spoke to the girls.

Adjaya followed Wang Xian to the deck with curiosity and jumped into the sea soon after.

As she dived into the sea and saw the majestic dragon palace, her eyes widened and she clearly couldn't believe what she was seeing.

She acted just like how Xiao Yu, Lan Qingyue and the rest had when they came here for the very first time. Her eyes widened and her mouth was slightly opened.

Looking at the tall and slender Adjaya in heels and her red outfit, Wang Xian felt desire welling up inside him.

Following which, he turned his head over to look at Sun Lingxiu and Lan Qingyue.

He had been in Yong Chang world for close to two months and was already

finding the thirst hard to endure.

If Shuqing was fine, Wang Xian would have pulled them onto the incomparably huge dragon bed.

After discarding some of these thoughts, he entered the Dragon Palace. Wang Xian carried Guan Shuqing and walked towards where the Dragon Throne was.

At the Dragon Throne, the segment of the Soul Returning Branch flew out of the space ring with just a thought of Wang Xian towards the Progenitor Tree.

Countless miniature soul fruits had started growing on the Soul Returning Branch.

Wang Xian heaved a sigh of relief as he prepared to carry Guan Shuqing towards the Dragon Pool.

He wanted to see if the dragon blood within the Dragon Pool was sufficient to revive Shuqing.

Screech, screech, screech!

However, before Wang Xian started walking towards the Dragon Pool, the sound of rustling came from the Progenitor Tree. The next instant, a stream of fire shot towards him.

Huh?

Wang Xian was taken aback and turned his head instantly.

"This is... Boundless Branch!"

Wang Xian was taken aback and his attention was fixed fervently on the red branch of the Progenitor Tree.

The branch emitted a red light as though there were rubies moving on it.

That was the Boundless Branch, a treasure Wang Xian had obtained in the Fire God Palace. At that time, the branch had penetrated his body and arrived at the Dragon Palace instantly.



Wang Xian wasn't clear of the effects of the Progenitor Tree. However, the Soul Returning Tree could grow on it.

Considering the terrifying soul returning ability of the soul returning tree, Wang Xian knew that the Progenitor Tree definitely wasn't something ordinary. The Boundless Branch that could grow on the Progenitor Tree would definitely be something extremely precious.

The stream of fire shot towards him and landed on Guan Shuqing who was in his embrace.

The flames flowed towards the damaged area of her heart. The fiery-red energy flowed into her heart instantly as though it was her blood.

Wang Xian was surprised and watched in astonishment!

# Chapter 631: Level Up For Dragon Palace

Om!

Dong! Dong!

As the flame from the Boundless Branch entered her heart like a stream of fresh blood, Guan Shuqing's heart began to beat.

Wang Xian was frozen for a moment as he was taken aback. He carried Guan Shuqing to the throne and placed her on it.

"This is...? The Boundless Branch from the Fire God Palace. The Fire God's Secret Book mentioned that this Boundless Branch was obtained by the Fire God by chance. It's amazing because it can give off fire without any energy in it."

Looking at that half-meter Boundless Branch on the Progenitor Tree, Adjaya exclaimed in disbelief.

"This Boundless Branch is extraordinary!"

Wang Xian stared at it. The flame on the Boundless Branch never ceased even when the branch was dead.

But after appearing on the Progenitor Tree, this branch grew a little and became even more incredible.

As the flame from the Boundless Branch entered the heart of Guan Shuqing, her pale-looking face recovered slowly, and her heart beat violently.

With each beat, a fiery-red glow emitted at the heart location.

At the same time, a drop of fresh blood streamed towards the body.

"What's going on now? Is it Nirvana? Or?"

Wang Xian was shocked as he stared at Guan Shuqing.

"The vitality of Shuqing seems to be multiplying!"

Adjaya, Lan Qingyue, and the rest were elated as they sensed the vitality within Guan Shuqing.

"Mm!"

Wang Xian and the gang kept watch for more than ten minutes. After noticing that Guan Shuqing was alright, they heaved a sigh of relief.

"All of you take a rest. Shuqing might wake up in no time!"

As Wang Xian spoke, he walked towards the Dragon Pool.

With a movement from the space ring, the bodies of Golden Swordfish and the dragonians landed on the ground.

The corpses ablated into the ground at a super-fast speed.

Woosh!

Streams of blood flowed out from the nine dragon heads.

The pool of blood that was collected within the Dragon Pool slowly formed into an oval egg!

The Soul Returning Branch and the Dragon Pool could resurrect the members of Dragon Sect.

But this was limited to only within Dragon Sect and Dragon Palace as the members of Dragon Palace and Dragonians owned the blood of Wang Xian and carried the mark of Dragon Palace.

The Progenitor Tree and Dragon Palace already recognized Wang Xian as their owner. With his blood, anyone could be resurrected using the Dragon Pool and Soul Returning Branch.

However, nothing would work without Wang Xian's blood.

As such, only Xiao Yu, Elder Fang, and Sun Lingxiu among the six girls could be resurrected.

"Dragon King!"

At this time, Prime Minister Turtle, who had spotted Wang Xian earlier, swam over and greeted him when Wang Xian stopped for a rest.

"Hehe!"

Upon seeing Prime Minister Turtle, Wang Xian beamed.

The current Prime Minister Turtle was not a seven-meters colossal turtle. He was 1.7 meters tall, looked like someone in the sixties with a wisp of a beard, and had a shell behind his back.

He looked just like the Prime Minister Turtle from Journey to the West on television. After going through the resurrection, he reshaped his body, and he possessed two forms now.

Prime Minister Turtle has also advanced to the Budding Realm, which was one level up.

"Dragon King, do you want me to get the rest of the members here?" asked Prime Minister Turtle to Wang Xian.

"Nope. Continue with your cultivation!"

Wang Xian dismissed him with a wave as he headed back to his Dragon King Hall.

He activated the space ring, and Spiritual Stones fell on the ground. Subsequently, a heap of metals that could refine Spiritual Equipment piled up on the side.

All these Spiritual Stones and metals were obtained from the Yong Chang world while a myriad of metal could pile into a hill.

[Ding! One hundred thousand Spiritual Stones and a ton of spiritual grade material detected. Do you want to upgrade Dragon King Hall?]

"Upgrade!"

Upon hearing the prompt from the system, radiance flashed in Wang Xian's eyes as he answered immediately.

Upgrading Dragon King Hall to Level 2 required one hundred thousand Spiritual Stones and a ton of spiritual grade material.

After upgrading to Level 2, the cultivation speed would be enhanced by six times.

The Spiritual Energy within the Dragon Palace was already less dense than Yong Chang world. But with the six-times speed enhancement, the energy within Dragon Palace would be much thicker than Yong Chang world.

Sensing the instant boost of the surrounding energy, Wang Xian was elated.

He swung his arm, bringing out a thousand pieces of Spiritual Equipment, a ton of material with water properties, and two hundred thousands Spiritual Stones!

[Ding! One hundred thousand Spiritual Stones and a ton of water-attributed material detected. Do you want to upgrade Dragon Sect?]

[Ding! One thousand pieces of Spiritual Equipment detected. Do you want to upgrade Dragon Field?]

[Ding! One hundred thousand Spiritual Stones detected. Do you want to upgrade Dragon Cave?]

Wang Xian confirmed all the notifications that came in.

With every building upgraded in the Dragon Palace, the effect would be doubled.

Take Dragon Field for instance. The current Dragon Field was at Level 2, where members of Dragon Palace could practice and understand their attack techniques at twice the speed. This would significantly enhance their combat capacity!

All the more, the Dragon Cave could boost the cultivation speed of the members by a fold.

We're left with Dragon Array, Dinghai Divine Rod, and Dragon Pool not upgraded yet. Once we upgrade these three buildings, the Dragon Palace will be at Level 2, which is maneuverable!

Wang Xian pondered to himself. After upgrading the buildings, the material and Spiritual Equipment were almost depleted.

All that was left in his space ring were elixir pills.

"Next, I need to enhance the cultivation and levels of dragonians, and get some good rest in Dragon Palace!"

Wang Xian dived out of the water and notified Mo Qinglong and his men. Subsequently, he dragged his tired body back to the Royal Residence Hall.

Due to the stress from the fact that the Nine Cauldron Worlds were going to descend into the real world, Wang Xian basically did not rest in Yong Chang world.

Now, it was time to take a break.

Back in his room, he already saw the girls sleeping on the bed.

Perhaps they were too tired such that all of them were in a deep sleep.

Wang Xian smiled as he walked to the bed and collapsed.

When he woke up, he realized there was no one else except himself in the room.

Wang Xian walked out with a broad smile as he spotted the girls cultivating in the Dragon Field.

The incident had spurred them on, motivating them to cultivate themselves harder.

Wang Xian visited Guan Shuqing, and everything was normal for her. He then proceeded to Dragon Field and gathered all the members of Dragon Palace.

The current nine Level 12 venomous sea snakes were outstanding. One more level up, and they could evolve into serpents.

They remained in their original forms without changing into humans.

For the Yaksha clan, they were all burly-looking. Just as the Golden Swordfish clan had their weapons in their hands, the forks were carried in their muscular hands.

Apart from Roving Yaksha at Level 12 and fifteen of them at Level 11, the rest of the entire Patrolling Yaksha were at Level 10.

Devil Monkeys remained in monkey forms with no changes. Roving Heavens was at Level 12 while ten of them were at Level 11.

The rest had advanced to Level 10.

On top of that, Roving Lobster and Roving Girl had advanced to Level 11!

The current strength of the Dragon Palace was already compelling. However, Wang Xian was still dissatisfied, especially after witnessing the prowess of the Nine Cauldron Worlds!

# Chapter 632: Enhance Development

Establishing an underwater dynasty, and civilization!

Establishing a sea region under the jurisdiction of the Dragon Palace dynasty, and the Dragon Palace would be the Emperor Palace.

Wang Xian could never think of such a thing or even dare to think that way.

This was an establishment of a new Kingdom, proclaiming him to be a real King.

Even after Wang Xian obtained the system and set up a Dragon Palace, he had never thought of building an empire or a civilization as a modern person.

Yet, Prime Minister Turtle suggested he established one.

Wang Xian remained silent with a constant mixed expression. But the radiance in his eyes glowed brighter and brighter.

"Oceans occupy seventy percent of the Earth's surface with races existing in the underwater world. But, there isn't a real civilization in the sea just like the one on Earth!

"We can establish the first underwater civilization, the first empire. Those who defy our wish will be exterminated while the rest will become our subjects!

"Gather all the resources in the sea for the establishment of the civilization. We will take control of the myriad races in the sea. Even if we can only control a portion of them, we can still command them!

"The unlimited marine creatures will be our eyes, servicing us with the information that we need!

"Besides, we can set up our Dragon Gate. Whoever from the countless marine races that succeeds in leaping over the Dragon Gate will become our General of Dragon Sect. This could help us select and recruit talents!" said Prime Minister Turtle to Wang Xian with excitement.



"Carry on!"

Wang Xian closed his eyes as he sank in his Dragon Throne.

"Currently, we only have the Devil Division, Dragon Guard Division, and over two hundred Anomalocaris. During wars, there are various components such as formations, infantry, cavalry, archers. I think our members should be able to perform attacks, defense, close and remote attacks, air and land strikes and support." There was a beam of wisdom in Prime Minister Turtle's eyes. "Not only this, but we also need to complement the attributes of the members in Dragon Palace. In the event that we need to conquer or deal with more powerful enemies, our formations will greatly enhance our combat capacity!"

"Among the nine attributes of the Divine Dragon, Metal, Earth, Wind, Thunder, and Darkness are better in close-ranged fights whilst Wood, Water, Fire, and Light are good in remote fights. We can assign different roles accordingly to the members during battles!"

"Lastly, we need to have wise civil subjects. They can be weak, but they must have strong analytical abilities and see things in a macro way. This would greatly benefit us in terms of territory management and warfare!"

Prime Minister Turtle slowly spoke while Wang Xian heaved a heavy breath.

Establishing a real dynasty with its own territory and officials.

The benefits of establishing an underwater dynasty were huge.

As for wars, he also thought about the soldiers, ranged, support, and scouts.

However, it was only a vague idea that Wang Xian had in mind. Now, Prime Minister Turtle actually mentioned all these with a proper system.

"The establishment of an underwater dynasty is not an overnight event," Wang Xian murmured.

"Dragon King, we can make preparations first. At present, the Dragon Palace is the strongest within a radius of thousand miles. We can first unify the marine races, and cultivate generals from them. Every general of the marine races could rule those lower-levels beings of the same kind. Then we'll make them leap over

the Dragon Gate. Those who are able to enter Dragon Palace will be groomed as the soldiers of Dragon Palace. The best thing is, we can manage our territory better and get hold of the updates within it if we had them in control!" said Prime Minister Turtle to Wang Xian.

"Great, you'll handle this now. Get Roving Heavens, Roving Yaksha, nine Venomous Sea Snakes, Anomalocaris, Roving Lobster, and Roving Girl over here now!"

Wang Xian nodded his head and commanded Prime Minister Turtle.

"Yes, Dragon King. I'll bring them over now!"

Prime Minister Turtle nodded his head. With a whizz, all of them rushed over.

"Dragon King!"

A group of Level 12 members bowed to Wang Xian, who was sitting on the Dragon Throne.

"From now on, all of you shall listen to Prime Minister Turtle's commands when I'm not around. Cooperate with him as he's our majordomo from now on!" Wang Xian ordered.

"Yes, Dragon King!"

Roving Heavens and the rest immediately nodded respectfully.

"Thank you, Dragon King. From now on, I'll be preparing to set up a team of wise civil officials!" said Prime Minister Turtle, kneeling down.

"Sure. If you need any books, look for Mo Qinglong, and he'll get them for you!"

Wang Xian nodded.

"Yes, Dragon King!"

"Next, Prime Minister Turtle will make plans on how to expand our territory and get more resources. I'll leave this to you!"

"Yes, Dragon King!"

"The rest of you keep cultivating. Now, take your leave!"

"Yes!"

The so-called first court meeting ended with Prime Minister Turtle and the members taking their leave.

Wang Xian chuckled as he felt more and more competent as a Dragon King.

He had no worries about the development of Dragon Palace since Prime Minister Turtle was around to save him the troubles.

He could also leave all the things to the Dragon Sect members who were a hundred percent loyal to him.

For the next few days, Wang Xian stayed in the Dragon Palace, waiting for the awakening of Guan Shuqing.

There was no day and night at Dragon Palace. When Adjaya and the rest were tired from their cultivation, they would return to the Royal Residence Hall and rest.

Wang Xian would definitely not miss the chance for a round of love-making.

During these few days, he was leading a relaxing life.

"So beautiful!"

After the love session, Lan Qingyue came to the door of the Royal Residence Hall and cast her gaze outside. There was a look of surprise on her face.

"The sea regions within a radius of a thousand miles have been conquered by the Dragon Palace!"

Wang Xian saw that the densely-packed marine creatures around the Dragon Palace were looking over in their direction in awe.

The number of the surrounding marine creatures was in the billions.

If he could devour all these marine creatures, he could definitely gain an immense amount of Dragon Energy.

However, doing this, it was impossible for him to level up. Besides, these marine creatures were of great use.

Under the gaze of Wang Xian, these marine creatures began their challenge of Dragon Gate.

Their eyes were burning with fire as their natural instinct took over.

After leaping over the Dragon Gate, they would have a completely different life then.

Wang Xian smiled as he watched. He may not understand how to manage a country, but he knew that these marine creatures could increase the strength of the Dragon Palace by many folds.

Those who successfully leaped over the Dragon Gate were all domineering existences.

Even in the universe, they could be considered as wicked ones.

And that is if they continue to work hard!

"Dragon King, there are thirty marine creatures that leaped over the Dragon Gate this time."

More than ten hours later, Prime Minister Turtle came to report to Wang Xian after the Dragon Gate challenge was completed.

"Only thirty out of tens of billions, that's one out of ten billion!"

Wang Xian shook his head.

"Dragon King, we have more than these billions of marine creatures in the waters near us. Those who came today were only from one of the batches. After all the marine creatures complete the challenge, I believe our strength will grow by more than one hundred members!"

# Chapter 633: Attacking Cities and Occupying Land

"Dragon King, after days of investigation by the members of the Dragon Palace, we have decided to attack an area. However, through our investigation, this area isn't simple!"

After reporting on the matters of the marine races leaping through the dragon gate, Prime Minister Turtle continued with a solemn face.

"Where are we attacking?" Wang Xian looked at Prime Minister Turtle and asked curiously.

"Here!"

To Wang Xian's surprise, Prime Minister Turtle took out a map as he spoke.

The map had detailed records of the sea region in the vicinity. Prime Minister Turtle had also divided the map into several regions.

Wang Xian looked at the map and raised an eyebrow.

On the map, the white region represented the sea region with a radius of a thousand miles that the Dragon Palace was currently occupying.

Other than that, to the East of the Dragon Palace was a region marked out in black.

Other than the region demarcated in black, there were still regions demarcated in red, and blue. These three regions were clearly separated.

The black region marked out by Prime Minister Turtle seems to be the disordered region. The red region is the area near Japan and the blue area is around India.

Wang Xian looked at the map and thought to himself.

"Are we attacking the black region?" Wang Xian asked.

"Yes, Dragon King. After our investigation, the black region is a place with bountiful resources. Although it is currently occupied by a large number of marine species, we can definitely give it a try with the strength that the Dragon Palace possesses currently!"

"In this piece of sea region, we found a type of treasure called pure blood corals. Consuming these are highly beneficial for marine species!" Prime Minister Turtle explained to Wang Xian.

"Pure blood corals?"

Wang Xian raised an eyebrow. He had heard about the pure blood corals in the disordered region when he was in the sea previously.

Various forces and overseas wandering groups had gathered in that piece of sea region. Even a Sacred Sect had to be careful when entering the area.

"When are you planning to attack?" Wang Xian asked Prime Minister Turtle.

"Right away. I'm thinking of mobilizing three hundred Devil Monkeys and the Anomalocaris race. They will be led by Roving Heavens, the leader of the Anomalocaris race, Roving Girl, and Roving Lobster. Roving Sword will be stationed by the side!"

Prime Minister Turtle continued, "There might be powerful creatures or races in this piece of sea region. We might not be able to occupy it this time, making it mainly a scouting mission!"

"Powerful creatures? Could there be any creature that could match Roving Sword?"

Wang Xian raised an eyebrow.

"Dragon King, the region we are occupying is a region where marine resources are lacking. There aren't many marine species that have gathered here. The three regions that I have demarcated are regions where there are tremendous resources and races!"

"The black region has pure blood corals. Through our investigation, the red region has a deep grand canyon. There are some spiritual objects within it and various terrifying races!

"Strange seabed creatures are densely congregating in the blue region. There should be some mystical objects in that place!"

Prime Minister Turtle introduced each region to Wang Xian.

Mmm!

Wang Xian nodded his head silently. The sea was an incomparably mystical place with various races occupying different areas. "In that case, ask the dragonians to follow me over!"

"Yes, Dragon King!"

Prime Minister Turtle nodded his head.

"Qingyue, Lingxiu, Adjaya! Didn't you say that it's a little boring here? Let's go out for a trip!"

Wang Xian stepped into the Royal Residence Hall and spoke to the three girls.

"Go out? What about Shuqing? Are we leaving her behind alone?" Lan Qingyue looked at Wang Xian and asked.

"Shuqing has made it passed the critical stage. I'll get Prime Minister Turtle to take care of her. Let's go on a trip. It won't take long!" Wang Xian smiled and said to the girls. The girls immediately nodded their heads joyously.

They had been staying in the Dragon Palace for over twenty days. Other than the time they were on the bed making love, they had spent all their time cultivating.

This made them feel a little bored.

"I'll go inform Xiao Yu and Elder Fang!"

Wang Xian moved and arrived at the peak of a nearby mountain.

Xiao Yu and Elder Fang had dug out a cave abode. Although it wasn't as

luxurious as the Royal Residence Hall, it wasn't bad at all!

"It's a great idea to get some rest outside!" Xiao Yu chuckled and followed Wang Xian to the surface of the water.

When Wang Xian boarded the yacht on the surface of the sea, Roving Heavens, the leader of the Anomalocaris race, Roving Lobster, Roving Girl, and Roving Sword had already led the five hundred Dragon Palace members to wait for Wang Xian at the bottom of the sea.

At the same time, Mo Qinglong and the other dragonians would also be following them.

Mo Qinglong had now reached Half-step to Budding Realm while the rest of the dragonians were at the Dan Realm. Overall, they were still a respectable force!

"The Dragon Palace felt more comfortable than the outside world!"

Upon boarding the yacht, Adjaya took a deep breath and frowned instantly.

"That's to be expected. The spiritual energy in the Royal Residence Hall is several times that of the outside world!"

Wang Xian smiled and nodded his head. He took out a map and said, "We are heading to the disordered region. At the edge of the disordered region, there's a coral island. That's our destination and we will be playing there for a few days!"

Wang Xian pointed to an island on the map as he spoke.

"Glacier Coral Island? Great! That's a famous tourist island. I heard that there's a spring on the island. Taking a bath there would be great for the skin!" Xiao Yu remarked excitedly.

Wang Xian nodded his head with a smile. "Let's head towards there then. When we reach it, you girls can play on the island for several days while the members of the Dragon Palace will head towards the disordered region!"

"Alright, let's go!" the five girls replied with smiles.

Tourism was probably something that every girl was interested in. It was



especially so for Xiao Yu. She had not been to many places and was interested to know more about the outside world.

"Put on a clean set of clothes and have some tea!"

Xiao Yu skipped to the second floor of the yacht, changed to a set of clean clothes and poured herself a cup of tea.

Initially, she didn't have a love for tea. However, these tea leaves were brought back by Wang Xian from the Yong Chang world. Not only would one feel refreshed with just a sip, but they would also want to keep trying the tea.

It was the same for the other girls. After which, they took out their mobile phones.

After being disconnected from the world for a few days, they could finally have some fun.

Wang Xian chuckled while standing by the side. He could sense the Dragon Palace members and the dragonians below him while looking far ahead.

The disordered region spanned a radius of a thousand miles. That was a restricted region for navigation and fishing.

Some old fishermen had circulated that the place was filled with underwater sea monsters and countless ruthless pirates.

Death was almost certain for those who headed there for fishing.

The yacht moved rapidly. After five hours, an island appeared before their eyes.

"We have reached Glacier Coral Island, the island that is ranked in the top five most beautiful islands!"

Xiao Yu looked ahead with anticipation.

Glacier Coral Island was a huge island. The population of the island stood at approximately a million, and fifty percent of the population was made up of tourists.

Wang Xian looked ahead. Ten kilometers ahead of the Glacier Coral Island would be part of the disordered region.

Based on what Prime Minister Turtle said, if we can occupy this area, the Dragon Palace's strength will increase by two times.

Wang Xian's eyes flickered. The members of the Dragon Palace were here to occupy the region below the sea while the dragonians of the Dragon Sect were here to occupy the sea surface.

The sea would be the territory of the Dragon Palace in the future.

# Chapter 634: Fashion Show

"Xiao Yu, Qingyue, Lingxiu, you girls stay here while I settle some stuff in the disordered region!"

The yacht approached the island and parked under the guidance of the staff.

Wang Xian scanned the entire island, where it seemed to be overcrowded.

"You're going over now? It's almost evening!"

Lan Qingyue and the rest fixed their discontented eyes on Wang Xian. "I was hoping you could accompany us!"

Wang Xian shook his head and smiled. "After I settle the remaining stuff here, I can join all of you for a few days here!"

"Sir, aren't you here for the Victoria's Secret Fashion Show? Why are you leaving again?" asked the staff from the Glacier Coral Island in bewilderment when he overheard their conversation.

"Victoria's Secret Fashion Show?"

Xiao Yu, Lan Qingyue, and the rest froze for a moment with a surprised look surfacing on their faces.

"Didn't you know about it? The reason for the crowd on this island these few days is because of Victoria's Secret Fashion Show. So I thought you guys came to watch it too!"

The staff smiled and did not say anything further.

"Is it being held today?"

The five girls exchanged gazes as they asked with glistening eyes.

"Yes, it's tonight. This time it's a public show, but it will be crowded!"

The staff nodded. "Sir and Madam, do you want to book a hotel?"

"Yes, two presidential suites!"

Lan Qingyue nodded and stared at the rest of the girls fervently. "It's the Victoria's Secret Fashion Show. We must have a look and buy some clothes!"

"That's right. Hehe, but I wonder if there are any more front row seats!"

"All the angelic beauties from all over the world will be here. I feel like going too!"

Not only Lan Qingyue, but even Sun Lingxiu, who would have always been indifferent, was also full of interest now.

No woman disliked beauty.

"Xiao Xian, are you going? If not, we're going to have fun ourselves tonight!"

Lan Qingyue huddled over and smiled at him.

"Fine, I'll go with you girls!"

Wang Xian shrugged and spoke with a smile.

"Hey, are you sure you're not changing your mind because it's the Victoria's Secret Fashion Show? What a pervert!"

"Heh..."

The girls stared at Wang Xian, making him speechless.

"Am I that kind of person? I feel content with you girls around!"

Wang Xian shook his head immediately as he responded with a serious face.

"Who will believe you!?" Lan Qingyue rolled eyes at him. "Let's go. It's 3 PM now. The show starts at six. Let's go and get our tickets!"

"Hurry, there are probably no tickets by now!"

"Might have some scalper tickets? Let's see if we can get some!"

Although this was a public show. It had a seating area, and therefore tickets were required.

In the country, there was once a fashion show where tickets were resold for more than three hundred thousand. Even so, there were buyers around.

One could imagine how crazy that fashion show was.

Those who could enter the show were people who had a net worth of more than ten million.

Moreover. It was a lingerie show that featured the top-notch beauties from all around the world.

Wang Xian had heard of the Victoria's Secret Fashion Show too. He ordered the members of Dragon Palace to enter the disordered region first while Mo Qinglong and his gang waited for him someplace on the island.

"Brother, go and ask where to buy the tickets!"

Arm in arm, the five girls instructed Wang Xian.

"Fine!"

Adding to his loss for words, Wang Xian found a passerby and asked him.

"Follow me, but I'm not sure if there are any more tickets!"

Wang Xian headed to a vintage building along with the girls.

Glacier Coral Island, as a world-renowned tourist island, had a superb environment.

Clean land, warm sunshine, clear skies with distinct colors from the sea. Cool hunks and hotties were all around the island.

"You better get us the tickets no matter what!" Xiao Yu grumbled while Wang Xian chuckled and patted her head.

They came to the official ticket office, and sure enough, the tickets had been sold out since it was near to the opening time.

"I'll check if there are any scalper tickets!"

Wang Xian shrugged as he surveyed his surroundings.

"Hey buddy, want tickets?"

Just then, a young man approached Wang Xian with a hint of excitement in his eyes. He fished tickets out of his pockets.

"Hur? How many do you have?" asked Wang Xian immediately after pausing for a moment.

"How many do you want?" the young man asked instead.

"Six. Do you have them?"

Wang Xian raised his eyebrow.

"Yes, one for four hundred thousand. It's in the front row!"

The young man scrutinized him from head to toe before he said this right away.

"Give me six tickets!"

Four hundred thousand for a ticket was a sky-rocketed amount. Six would make 2.4 million.

"Are they authentic tickets?" Wang Xian asked impassively upon seeing the young man taking out his notebook, getting ready for the bank transfer.

"Don't worry. Look for me if you got fake tickets. There are bank transfer records."

The young man drew his lips and spoke with confidence.

"Great!"

Without any further words, Wang Xian transferred the money over.

"Done!"

Wang Xian waved the six tickets in his hands and looked toward the girls.

"Awesome. Let's find a place and take a short break!"

The five girls pointed at a place and walked over while Wang Xian followed behind with a broad smile.

"Haha, rich people are dumb. Such an idiot!"

That young man who had sold the scalper tickets was looking all excited as he stared at the disappearing figures.

"He didn't even bother to check. What a dumbass. Perhaps he's too silly such that he has five babes surrounding him. Hmph!"

The young man could not help but kiss his notebook. "So what if you find out about my account? I have joined the Yaofeng Wandering Group as my backing if you dare to seek trouble. With this money, I can buy some pure Blood Coral to enhance my cultivation level!"

The young man murmured as he walked to a building in the middle with a beaming face.

Wang Xian accompanied the five girls for afternoon tea while they were taking pictures without stopping.

"Let's go!"

Around five, Wang Xian brought the ladies to the Victoria's Secret Fashion Show.

The show was located in the middle of the island, and was set up outdoors with a luxurious catwalk stage and seating area.

Many people came to watch the show, including not only men but also babes.

Among these, there were renowned celebrities invited over from Asia.

Every year, the Victoria's Secret Fashion Show marked a grand feast that brought

together the top brands from the world and the most trendy lingerie.

Not only did it attract the men, but it also attracted the ladies.

Wang Xian had to say he'd decided to postpone his trip to the disordered region to tomorrow because of this.

When Wang Xian and the ladies arrived, the entrance was crowded with over thousands of people.

All of them were lined up to verify their tickets.



# Chapter 635: Wet Their Pants (1)

"Wow, there are so many people around!"

"Yeah, take a look ahead. Oh gosh! That's Ling Tianyue. The singing diva of Asia, Ling Tianyue!"

"That's the movie star, Liu Kongfei. There are so many stars here!"

"There are so many stars from our country! And there are several stars from Japan and Korea too!"

"Other than those elite stars, there are also a substantial number of famous businessmen and rich second-generations. There are so many people from our country!"

"Hehe! Let's see if there are any nice outfits here. We can buy some here!"

Xiao Yu, Lan Qingyue, Adjaya, and the two other girls discussed excitedly.

"I'll show you something great tonight. If there's anything nice, I'll get it for you!" Wang Xian interrupted upon hearing their conversation.

This was the second objective of Wang Xian for coming to this place. Buying some clothes for them.

Wearing various styles would be pleasing to the eyes.

"I know you wouldn't be so nice to us suddenly!"

Lan Qingyue rolled her eyes at him. She turned to hold Adjaya's arms and commented, "I feel that with sister Adjaya's height and figure, she would definitely be the center of attention in a fashion show!"

"Yeah! Sister-in-law Adjaya's figure is really great. If only I had a figure as great as you!"

"What are you looking at!?"

At this moment, a furious voice came from behind them. "No matter how great my figure is, I'm just a toy. Aren't I pretty?"

"Guys like you are creatures that will only think with your lower half!"

At this moment, the group could hear the voices of girls from behind their backs. Their voices were sharp and annoying.

Wang Xian frowned slightly and turned around.

There was a group of five behind them. Of which, three were girls while two were guys. Wang Xian could recognize one of the girls and one of the guys. They were some small stars within the country.

To put it bluntly, there were stars without significant works or capabilities that had only become stars through marketing gimmicks.

The other two girls were roughly twenty to thirty years old and were wearing branded clothes throughout. One was slightly plump while the other had the face of an internet celebrity.

The slightly plump girl was unhappy with the guy beside her, who was staring at her.

"I've just taken a glance! Not a second more!" the guy said apologetically to the girl.

"You are not allowed to take even a glance. If you dare to look at other vixens again, don't blame me for not being courteous!" [\[1\]](#)

The slightly plump girl stared at the guy and spoke with a domineering front.

"Alright, alright!"

The guy nodded his head profusely, seemingly a little afraid of that plump girl.

"Tsk! You are the ugly one and yet you still dare call others a vixen!"

Upon hearing the girl behind her, Xiao Yu looked over in contempt and blurted this out.

With her brother around, there was nothing she was afraid of. If someone was insulting them, Xiao Yu would naturally retort.

"What? Who are you calling ugly? Who are you talking about?"

When the slightly plump girl heard Xiao Yu, the excess flesh on her face constricted as she stared harshly at Xiao Yu.

"The ugly person would know. What are you getting so worked up for?" Xiao Yu smirked and replied plainly.

"Tsk! Some people might have a pretty face but their hearts are black. No one knows how many men they have slept with. Yuanyuan, don't be bothered by them!"

"That's right! Some girls might be pretty but no one knows how dirty their bodies are!"

The other two girls beside the plump girl stared coldly at Xiao Yu and the girls while ridiculing them.

"I have seen many pretty girls, especially in the entertainment circle. Those pretty girls will do anything to make their names known... Hehe!" the male star standing by the side said to the plump girl.

"They don't even have a branded piece on them and yet they dare to be here. They definitely are sugar babies. However, their sugar daddy is probably a poor f\*ck!"

The slightly plump lady looked at Xiao Yu and the girls and jealousy gleamed in her eyes as she remarked ruthlessly.

"You are..."

"Ticket check! Please take out your ticket!"

Just as Xiao Yu and the girls were about to retort, they heard the voice of the employee ahead.

They stopped and simply stared at the group.

"Watch your words and don't bring yourself unnecessary troubles. You guys wouldn't be able to take it!"

Wang Xian stared emotionlessly at the group of five as he issued his warning.

"Hehe! Who do you think we are? We wouldn't be able to take it?"

The guy who was standing by the side with his arms on his waist and earrings in his ears stared at Wang Xian with contempt upon hearing him.

"I'm sorry ladies, these tickets are fake!"

At this moment, the voice of the employee sounded.

"What?"

"What?"

Xiao Yu, Lan Qingyue and the girls were stunned and exclaimed in astonishment.

Wang Xian raised an eyebrow and a tinge of killing intent flashed across his eyes. He turned, ignoring the male star. He turned around and said, "We got these tickets from a reseller!"

"I'm sorry. These are indeed fake tickets. Since you bought them from non-official channels, we won't be able to take responsibility for it!"

The young employee apologized upon hearing Wang Xian.

"Haha! Fake tickets! How interesting! Could it be that you couldn't afford the real tickets and made some fake tickets with the hope of getting in?"

"That's a real possibility. Just take a look at the way they're dressed! It's within reason to think that they couldn't afford the tickets."

Ridicule from the guys and girls sounded from behind them, annoying Wang Xian.

The clothes on Xiao Yu, Lan Qingyue and the girls were all Level 12 spiritual equipment that he had refined. It was just that the style was similar to modern

clothing.

Without any labels, they were seen as cheap clothing in the eyes of others.

"How dare they lie to me. They must be tired of living!"

At the thought of the young man who had sold him the fake tickets, ruthlessness flashed across his eyes.

"Get out of the way! Why are you still standing there? Don't delay our entrance!"

Once again, the voices of the girls and guys behind them sounded.

"Huh? What happen?"

"What's the matter?"

The commotion at the entrance had instantly drawn the attention of the surrounding crowd.

The truth was some people had noticed this place when the quarrel started.

"I think they bought some fake tickets!"

"Fake tickets? Tickets can be verified directly. Why would there still be people falling for the fake tickets?"

The surrounding crowd discussed in shock.

"That guy... He looks familiar!"

"Huh? He... He... He is!"

"Gosh! It's him! It's really him! In that case, those girls with him..."

At this moment, some middle-aged and old men around him opened their eyes widely as astonishment was written all over their faces.

There was a person whose name was known throughout the world. It was especially so since a month ago.

In that catastrophe, all the families and sects in the country circulated a photo to warn all people not to court their own deaths. Otherwise, they wouldn't have to trouble the people in the photos to take action. Their families and sects would kill them personally.

Following which, news of this incident had also reached all the rich and wealthy businessmen in the country.

When this group of rich and wealthy businessmen heard the news, they almost wet their pants!

Endnote:

[1] A vixen is often used as a derogatory term to describe ladies who snatch other girls' boyfriends/husbands [Back](#)

# Chapter 636: Wet Their Pants (2)

Having sixty percent of the entire Underworld wiped out was such a scary matter.

Those affluent families and tycoons knew something about the Underworld. Even though it might seem far to them, it was, in fact, not the case.

In the face of those compelling Martial Artists, they had always been in reverence of them, not to mention those powerful Ancient Martial Artist Families.

Yet, such a daunting Underworld had sixty percent of its strength massacred by one man.

Massacring sixty percent of the Martial Artists and the ancestral sects of the Underworld. What concept is this?

This was the massive modern massacre. In this peaceful era, killing one or two people was the most heinous criminal.

Then what about the one who dared to kill more than ten thousand people?

Killing one is a sin, but killing thousands is overbearing!

When those tycoons heard the news, they broke into a cold sweat and almost wet their pants.

They were exclaiming that the Underworld was such a scary place.

Hence, they tried to obtain this person's information through various ties and channels.

Dragon King of Dragon Sect!

Those who had the resources had already gotten a picture of Dragon King to check out his look.

They did it not out of curiosity but more for a precautionary measure.

They could not afford to offend such a domineering existence, not even for the richest man in the country.

No one could do anything even if he killed the top ten moguls in the country.

Not even the government could control such a person!

Those who had the photo kept the face in mind so that they could avoid him at all costs if they ever encountered him.

Yet, all of them present were not expecting they would meet Wang Xian in person on this very day.

Or even encounter such a drama.

The Dragon King actually bought fake tickets?

They could not help but pray for the fellow who had sold the tickets and secretly praise him for his boldness.

That fellow who dared to cheat this man was definitely seeking his own doom.

Apart from the ticket seller, they also took their hats off to several young people who had mocked the Dragon King and his girlfriends.

They were deeply impressed by their ways of seeking quick death.

Those who recognized Wang Xian had constant mixed expressions. One of the middle-aged men were looking even more dreadful.

He was the Director of Heavenly King Media, the famous bachelor and the boss of the largest media company in the country.

As he fixed his eyes on the five young people, especially the guy with the earrings and the pretty girl, he almost wanted to faint.

"Darn!"

He could not help but curse as he felt like crying out.



He remembered clearly the other time when a big shot from the Underworld had called him, saying that one of his artistes had offended the Dragon King.

Upon hearing the news, he almost jumped. Back then, the Dragon King was a colossus.

Compared to the past, the Dragon King had grown even scarier, driving people to the wall.

"Why are those who offended Dragon King all from Heavenly King Media? Darn!"

Director Wang of Heavenly King Media was shaking in his boots.

He was afraid that this brutal Dragon King would slaughter him straight away.

"Shit!"

With a mixed expression, Director Wang bit the bullet, dragging his stiff body over to Wang Xian.

"Dragon...King!"

When Wang Xian wanted to teach the group of young people a lesson after hearing what they said, a sudden cry came from behind.

"Hur?"

"Hur?"

Wang Xian frowned and turned around, fixing his cold eyes on that middle-aged man.

When both the celebrities saw the middle-aged man, they froze for a moment before standing up straight and calling out fervently, "Director Wang!"

Director Wang ignored the two ignorant celebrities and forced a dreadful-looking smile on his face. "Dragon King, I'm Xiao Wang from Heavenly King Media."

As Director Wang spoke, he wiped away the film of cold sweat on his forehead.

"Our damn celebrities have offended you. I'll give you a satisfactory answer to this. Just leave it to me, and I'll make sure you're happy with the outcome. Please do not mind those two useless beggars!"

"What?"

The words that came from Director Wang struck the two celebrities dumb. Unbelievable looks surfaced on their faces.

Their eyes widened when they saw their director lowering his body, humbling himself.

Director Wang was the CEO of a company with a market value worth billions. Now it turned out...

And he even said those kinds of words...

"Dragon King, I have three tickets over here. I hope you don't mind. Take them, and I'll get you another three!"

Seeing that Wang Xian did not utter any words, Director Wang hurriedly handed over his admission tickets.

"Hello, Dragon King!"

Just then, all the suited-up middle-aged men walked over with respect. Their voices were soft as they humbled themselves.

All of them held tickets in their hands.

"Dragon King, I have some admission tickets too. Go in with the ladies!"

"Dragon King, I have some too. Here's for you!"

"Leave those five fellows to me. I'll take care of them!"

"Yes, leave it to us. Cease your anger, Dragon King!"

After Director Wang of Heavenly King Media walked over, those middle-aged men hesitated before they gritted their teeth and headed over with their tickets.

They were not trying to befriend or curry favors, but rather, they did it out of awe and fear.

Instinctively, they walked over with the admission tickets.

They were not hoping Dragon King could remember them, or asking for any advantages from him. It was purely out of reverence.

At this time, the five young people behind Wang Xian were completely stunned.

The director of Heavenly King Media, the largest media group within the country.

The director of Donghao Group had a market value worth billions!

The Young Master of the Lin Foundation, whose family's assets were worth hundreds of billions!

The CEO of Mo Cube Technology Company in Modu with a net worth of over ten billion!

Each one of them was a renowned big shot, but now, they were all walking over to that young man respectfully.

All of them humbled themselves and handed over the tickets in their hands.

Every big shot had at least three to four tickets, acting like they were some minions.

What kind of people could strike reverence and fear into them?

However, what they said shook the five young people.

These several big shots said they were just some insignificant damn figures. Leave it to them!

Their eyes dimmed.

What kind of people did they offend or ridicule?

"I just need six tickets and that will do. Thank you!"

Wang Xian extended his hand and thanked them.

"Dragon King, take mine. I'll handle the five people!"

"Plus mine, Dragon King. Take mine!"

The other middle-aged man and Director Wang hastened to pass the tickets over.

"Well, thank you!"

Wang Xian nodded to the two middle-aged men.

Director Wang and that middle-aged were so happy as though they were some elementary students being praised by their teacher.

# Chapter 637: Plotting (1)

Puff puff!

"They are in. They are finally in!"

"Who would have expected us to meet the Dragon King in this place!?"

Seeing Wang Xian and the five girls enter, those middle-aged men standing outside wiped the cold sweat from their faces.

From the beginning to the end, Wang Xian didn't speak on the matter. Nonetheless, this still brought immense pressure to them.

The name of "Dragon King" had resounded throughout China after the incident a month ago.

He was definitely an existence that no one could afford to offend in all of China. Even if it was just criticism, no one dared to.

This was respect and fear built on violence!

Director Wang turned around to look at the group of five and his attention fell on the two artistes under his company.

At this very moment, the five of them stood in one corner, feeling horrified.

That's right! They were horrified! It was as though they had just witnessed something terrifying.

"Director Lin, leave the five of them to us!"

Director Wang looked at the few people around him, pulled a long face and remarked.

"Yeah, leave them to us. Make sure you handle this cleanly. We can't afford to draw the ire of that guy!"

"You don't have to kill them. Crippling them would be sufficient!"

Several other directors nodded their heads.

The group of five had turned as pale as snow and despair filled their faces.

"Director, we have learned our lesson. We have learned our lesson. Please let us go. Director, we are artistes under your company!"

When that male star heard the conversation of Director Wang, his face was incomparably pale as he begged for mercy from the middle-aged man.

"It isn't that I wouldn't want to let you off. It's that you guys have courted your own deaths. You have offended the only person that couldn't be offended in China. Yang Ze was a good example. Who would have thought that you guys would court your own deaths? Don't blame me for being merciless!"

Director Wang stared emotionlessly at them.

"What? Yang Ze?"

That male star was stunned and despair filled his face.

Yang Ze was also an artiste under Heavenly King Media. A few months ago, he was announced dead by the official channel of Heavenly King Media.

At that time, the entire company was shocked. Initially, everyone thought he had really passed away.

What they learned later was that he had offended some terrifying figure. The infuriated Director announced he was dead right away and hid away from the public. Nothing was heard about him since then.

Subsequently, they found out that Yang Ze's family had declared bankruptcy were now beggars.

"No, no..."

He staggered back unconsciously and his eyes were dead.

"Both of you have offended the same person. However, as compared to the

previous case... Forget it. Regardless, your future is over!"

Director Wang didn't explain further. He looked at the few people around him and started calling up more people.

"Xiao Xian, I had not expected your name to be able to command such fear and respect!"

When they entered the show, Lan Qingyue smiled radiantly as she spoke to Wang Xian.

She could recognize some of those middle-aged men. All of them were huge characters that could match her Lan Family.

"As long as the Nine Cauldron Worlds have not descended into the world, no force is a match for ours in the country. They are naturally fearful of me!"

Wang Xian chuckled. After experiencing the cleansing of the Underworld, he naturally knew his standing within the Underworld and all of China.

"I wonder what changes the people from those worlds will bring to the country. Will there be chaos and riots?" Sun Lingxiu pondered before asking.

"I don't know. However, each Cauldron World has approximately ten million people. All of them together will add at least a hundred million to the population. There will probably be huge changes to China," said Wang Xian.

Other than the huge population, almost everyone in the Nine Cauldrons Worlds practiced martial arts.

At that time, the setting of the Underworld would change completely.

In fact, even the lands of the country would experience major changes.

Besides that, the descent of the nine cauldrons to the real world would bring about a terrifying impact.

That was that the nine cauldrons would stabilize and ensure the stability of the country.

When the nine cauldrons stabilized all of China, spiritual energy would be greatly increased.

The land of China would gather spiritual Qi from the entire earth. At that time, the entire earth would be affected.

No one knew the changes this would bring to the other countries and regions.

The future was filled with uncertainties. There was a high probability that a world of ancient martial arts would slowly descend into the world.

Just as Wang Xian was thinking, the Victoria's Secret Fashion Show had started and beautiful models started their walk!

Xiao Yu, Lan Qingyue and the other girls pointed at the beautiful girls on stage while commenting.

They were commenting on their clothing and they were extremely excited about it.

Wang Xian chuckled and watched with excitement.

The faces of western girls can't be compared with Adjaya and the girls. Adjaya's figure is overwhelmingly better. In the aspect of facial features, Qingyue, Lingxiu and the rest are miles ahead!

After seeing a dozen-odd beautiful girls, Wang Xian's interest level declined.

Ordinary people can't be compared with martial artists. It is especially so for a powerful martial artist like Adjaya.

Fair and silky skin like a baby and the correct curves at the front and back. That feeling... Hehe!

"Leader, take a look around. Whoever catches your eyes, I'll send her to you tonight!"

At this moment, Wang Xian heard the voice of a middle-aged man from his side.

There was a fifty-odd-year-old man beside him. The old man was burly and felt



like he was brimming with strength.

Hehe!

The old man squinted his eyes and said, "Those on the stage are beautiful but those below the stage are even better!"

As the old man spoke, he turned his head around and faced Lan Qingyue and the girls.

"Oh?"

The middle-aged man raised an eyebrow, chuckled sheepishly and said, "Leader, leave this to me. I'll definitely send them all to you tonight!"

Mmm!

The old man nodded his head while playing with his little beard before turning around and leaving with a vile look.

With Qingyue, Lingxiu and Adjaya's figures and looks, they are indeed magnets for trouble wherever they go!

Wang Xian shook his head gradually. A blue and red light flashed across his eyes as he looked at the middle-aged and old men.

Huh? Dan Realm experts?

Wang Xian was taken aback. He squinted his eyes and sank into deep thought.

His intentions of putting these two guys to rest had also dissipated gradually.

Wang Xian didn't say a word and simply accompanied Xiao Yu, Lan Qingyue and the girls till the end of the show.

After the show, the five girls pulled Wang Xian along for supper energetically.

Supper on the yacht was a unique attraction of the Glacier Coral Island. Each yacht wasn't large and could fit seven to eight people. At the same time, each yacht had all kinds of delicacies.

The five girls wished to have supper out at sea. Thus, Wang Xian rented a small yacht and steered it towards the sea.

There were many other yachts around them. Each yacht had several lanterns hanging around, making the scenery of the water's surface extremely beautiful.

Wang Xian looked towards the shore and revealed a faint smile.

"You guys can have your dinner here in a while. I have something to handle!" Wang Xian said to the five girls.

"Huh? Brother, what's the matter?" Xiao Yu looked towards Wang Xian curiously.

"They must be from some forces of the disordered region. I need to settle some stuff!"

## Chapter 638: Plotting (2)

The night at Glacier Coral Island was beautiful.

Wang Xian and the five girls were sitting on the yacht, enjoying the sea breeze, and the delicacy. Life was relaxed for them.

"You girls go ahead. I'll be right back!"

At this time, Wang Xian stood up.

"Alright, come back soon!"

Given Xiao Yu and Lan Qingyue's strength, they also sensed that someone who was up to no good was lurking around them.

Wang Xian made a move and appeared on the beach.

"Dragon King, we have caught those people. They are from the Yaofeng Wandering Group, and their holed-up area is here!"

Mo Qinglong came to Wang Xian and reported to him under the dim light.

"Yaofeng Wandering Group? It looks like they must be the active Wandering Group in the disordered region!" Wang Xian revealed a smile. "Let's go to their base!"

"Yes, Dragon King!"

Mo Qinglong nodded and brought him to the center of the island.

Several Dragonians around him carried three Martial Artists.

Their eyes were wide open, filled with fear as they fixed their eyes on Wang Xian and Mo Qinglong.

"This is the place!"

Those three Martial Artists spoke in horror when they arrived at a luxurious manor on the island.

"Let's go in!"

Wang Xian did not hide. With a swift movement, they entered the manor directly.

In the manor, there were unknown trees, swimming pools, and lawns. Everything looked delicate and exquisite.

The entire estate was at least a size of hundred acres, which was incredibly huge.

He swept around with his blue and red radiance before he walked to the center.

"Who's there?"

"Who dares to barge in?"

Some of the Martial Artists cast their cold glances over at Wang Xian as soon as he walked into the manor.

Bam!

Before they could see any images, they were already attacked and collapsed on the ground.

"Too weak. Only those that are at least Half-Step to Dan Realm are useful. They will consume a lot of elixir pills to enhance their strength if they are too weak!"

Wang Xian raised his eyebrows and walked straight in. The group of people swaggered in boldly.

"Someone broke in!"

When he came to the central building, he heard a cold bellow.

Without Wang Xian making any move, the had dragonians already stunned them on the ground.

"Take control of the place!"

Mo Qinglong ordered the dragonians.

"Who are you guys?"

"Oh no, their strength is overpowering! Run!"

Ah!

When Wang Xian came in, all of the people inside had already fallen to the ground.

Wang Xian took a glance.

The middle-aged man and the burly old man who they'd met at the show that night had already fallen on their knees in fear.

Seeing Wang Xian's arrival, they were staring blankly at him.

"We met before, didn't we?"

Wang Xian looked at the two men with a smile on his face.

He sat on the sofa as though some member of the mafia in the movie as he looked at the middle-aged and the old man.

"You... You..."

Both of them recognized Wang Xian and were startled.

This was the young man who had sat beside them today. Never did they expect they'd be easily captured by him.

"Tell me more about the disordered region!" said Wang Xian, looking at the duo with a beaming face.

"Who are you?" the old man growled as he stared at Wang Xian in trepidation.

"Speak up!"

Wang Xian flicked his finger, and a water sword stabbed the arm of that old man!

Ah!

The old man let out a shriek in horror.

It was not only the physical pain that caused him to let out a scream, but it was also the terror that came from the strength of the young man.

The fact that he was also a Dan Realm expert, and yet, he could not even see his moves and was injured in an instant.

"I don't have much patience!"

Wang Xian stared at the old man without any expression.

"I will speak!"

The old man's forehead was covered in cold sweat as he spoke.

"A total of sixteen forces are active in the disordered region, and Yaofeng is one of them!

"The strongest one is the Devil Kid, an extremely strong faction in Asia. They have several Budding Realm experts, and the leader of the Devil Kid is known as the Lord of the disordered region.

"Next is Heavenly Spirits who came from Japan. Their strength is also compelling!"

The old man quivered as he introduced them to Wang Xian one by one.

"Lord of the disordered region? Does the disordered region have a master?"

Wang Xian raised his eyebrows and asked this of the old man with his curiosity piqued.

"No... there is an island in the middle of the disordered region where major various Wandering Groups trade. That area is controlled by Devil Kid, and they maintain the order over there. Hence, the leader of Devil Kid proclaimed himself the Lord of the disordered region, and no one dared to retort!"

The old man answered quickly.

"Is that so? How strong is the Devil Kid?" asked Wang Xian curiously.

"There are at least five Budding Realm experts, and we don't know about the rest!" the old man answered with cold sweat breaking out.

"How strong is Yaofeng then?" asked Wang Xian while staring at the old man.

"Not strong. In your eyes, we're probably ants to you. We have only two Dan Realm experts," said the old man with trepidation.

"Do you have a map of the disordered region, a detailed one?"

Wang Xian stared at him.

"Yes, as long as you let me live. I will..."

"You don't have the right to bargain. Stop testing my patience!"

Wang Xian stared at the old man impassively, swarming him with oppression.

"Yes, ahem, yes!" The old man felt like the sky had fallen as he nodded in consternation. "I'll get it for you!"

Wang Xian sank back in his chair, gazing at the red wine with some interest on his face.

"Oh, there is Spiritual Energy in it?"

Wang Xian poured a cup and was surprised by what he saw.

"This is the pure Blood Coral red wine. It's very precious!"

The middle-aged man answered his inquiry on the floor, looking fearful.

"Here, for you!"

Soon, the old man held a few sheets of paper and handed them over with respect.

Wang Xian took it with eyes glistening with radiance.

"Let's go!"

Wang Xian took the sheets of paper and headed outside. When he was at the door, he halted.

"I wanted to take you in as my subordinate. Unfortunately, you harbored thoughts that you shouldn't have!"

"What?"

The old man widened his eyes when he heard Wang Xian as an Illusory sword penetrated his body instantly.

"This... You..."

The old man's eyes were wide and round, filled with despair and disbelief.

We have too few Dragonians in Dragon Sect. Recruiting men from the disordered region and Wandering Group is not a bad choice!

Wang Xian recalled the records stated on the sheets of paper as he pondered.

He wanted to boost the strength of the Dragon Palace and Dragon Sect greatly in the shortest possible time so as to cope with the upcoming change in the world.

The Wandering Groups in the disordered region were just in line with his requirements!



# Chapter 639: Manta Ray And The Pure Blood Coral

"Are you done with your chores?"

When Wang Xian returned to the beach, Xiao Yu and the girls were still eating. Seeing Wang Xian approaching, they questioned him with smiles.

"Yeah. I have to head to the disordered region tomorrow. You girls can remain here and enjoy yourselves!" Wang Xian sat down and spoke to them with a smile.

"Alright, Xiao Xian. If there's anything you require our help with, you can just inform us. We aren't weak at all right now!" Lan Qingyue replied to Wang Xian with a smile.

"Alright, alright. But I really don't need your help at this moment!" Wang Xian chuckled.

The girls were indeed not weak at the moment. Xiao Yu, Elder Fang, and Sun Lingxiu would be able to reach the Budding Realm soon.

As for Lan Qingyue, she had reached the Budding Realm some time ago. The first Kun she bred, Xiao Lan, had also reached Level 12.

The Budding Realm Xiao Lan had reached a size of over seventy meters. On Earth, it was definitely a terrifyingly huge creature.

Moreover, based on what Lan Qingyue had told him, Xiao Lan would be able to reach Level 13 within half a year.

When Xiao Lan reached Level 13, its size could reach two hundred meters. Moreover, it would be able to fly in the sky. Its strength would definitely rank among the pinnacle among those in the same realm.

Wang Xian accompanied them till 12 AM before the group headed back to the

hotel.

On the next day, Wang Xian led the group of dragonians and steered towards the disordered region.

As compared to other areas, the disordered region looked a little gloomier.

It was especially so for the areas under the sea. Other areas might have seawater that was blue in color. However, the disordered region was much darker and had terrifying vibes being emitted from the bottom of the sea.

Roving Sword, Roving Heavens and the rest are a few hundred miles ahead of us!

Wang Xian stood on the yacht and sensed the surroundings. He retrieved the map and instructed, "Head towards the disordered island straight ahead!"

"Yes, Dragon King!"

Mo Qinglong nodded his head, steered the yacht and moved towards the central location.

Around them, several black mountain peaks extended out from the bottom of the sea. The peaks were rugged and looked extremely sharp.

The further he proceeded, the more peaks he noticed that were extending out of the waters.

One should note that the sea below them could reach a depth of over three thousand meters. In other words, these protruding peaks were at least three thousand meters tall.

The deeper he moved, the more peaks he saw.

In this place, it was impossible for large ships to move through. A mistake would result in the sinking of the entire ship.

The greyish mist made the day resemble the night.

The sun resembled the moon as it emitted dim light.

Bam!

"Be careful!"

Suddenly, Wang Xian felt a terrifying aura from the bottom of the sea. He was astonished and shouted to remind the group.

Boom!

At this moment, followed by a huge explosion, the front of the yacht exploded. A creepy creature extended its wings and charged towards them.

[Manta Ray: Level 10]

[Extractable Dragon Energy: 112,342]

"It's an Inborn-level marine creature!"

Seeing the Manta Ray charging towards him, Wang Xian was astonished.

This Level 10 Manta Ray was roughly six to seven meters in size. Its entire body was pitch-black and emitted dense devilish aura.

It resembled a bat and had two fluid wings. At the edge of each wing was a razor-sharp bone spike.

The Manta Ray had a horrifying mouthpart and teeth that resembled a fork that was protruding out of its mouth. It also had a black tail that was roughly three meters long.

The Manta Ray jumped out of the water surface and charged towards them at a terrifying speed by flying.

"You must be courting death!"

A cold light flashed in the eyes of Mo Qinglong. He pulled back his arm and transformed his arm into a terrifying dragon claw before swinging it towards the Manta Ray!

Ji ji ji ji ji!

The Manta Ray cried out pitifully as it was caught!

"Huh? What a strong skeletal structure."

Mo Qinglong was surprised. Flexing his arm, the Manta Ray was killed on the spot.

Swish swish swish!

At this moment, more than a dozen additional Manta Rays flew out of the sea. They extended both of their wings and used their razor-sharp mouthparts and tails to attack Wang Xian and the dragonians.

Wang Xian waved his arm and the Manta Rays flew towards him.

Bam! Bam! Bam!

The dozen-odd Manta Rays were killed right away and were put into Wang Xian's space ring.

"The disordered region is indeed something. While steering on the sea, we can even encounter terrifying marine creatures flying out from the sea. This area isn't a place where the weak could survive!"

Wang Xian's eyes flickered as he stared into the water below him.

Wherever there were strong marine creatures, they would likely have spiritual items around.

Wang Xian leaped into the sky and dove right into the water.

Huh? Level 11 Manta Ray!

Just as he dived into the water, Wang Xian saw a Level 11 Manta Ray right away. Its body was roughly ten meters long and was emitting terrifying vibes.

It flapped its wings while releasing streams of devilish aura.

At this juncture, that Manta Ray was staring in the direction directly below him.

It's not surprising now that the sea appears so dark. There are probably a large

number of Manta Rays within the disordered region!

Wang Xian reached forward and the water before him seemed to be held in his palms.

Rumble!

Water swords appeared out of thin air and shot towards the Level 11 Manta Ray.

With Wang Xian's current ability to manipulate water energy, killing creatures that were weaker than him was like a walk in the park.

After putting the corpse of the Manta Ray into his space ring, Wang Xian dived deeper in.

There was an underwater mountain below him. The mountain wasn't very tall and Wang Xian saw a tuft of spiritual grass that emitted a blood-red glow in the middle of the mountain.

Wang Xian squinted his eyes, dived down and appeared beside it in an instant.

Pure blood coral! This is a tuft of pure blood coral!

Wang Xian observed it in shock.

This wasn't an ordinary coral or ordinary spiritual grass.

The bottom of this pure blood coral was connected to various terrifying roots. There were countless mouthparts densely packed on these roots, making it look exceptionally grotesque. It had its own life.

The pure blood coral was located in the middle of its eleven roots' extension and was emitting vast energy.

"Is this the pure blood coral? It feeds on the fresh blood of living creatures to form the pure blood corals while the living creatures can also greatly enhance their strength by devouring it. Tempt and be tempted!"

Wang Xian mumbled to himself. He waved his hands and a stream of water grabbed towards the pure blood coral.

Swish swish swish!

Those roots' extensions with revolting mouthparts instantly surrounded the pure blood coral.

Wang Xian waved his arm and five spiritual swords appeared around his hand before slashing those roots' extensions.

Pfft pfft!

Wang Xian severed the roots' extension and plucked out the pure blood coral with his hand. Dense energy was emitted in the instant.

[Pure blood coral: Level 6]

[Extractable Dragon Energy: 18,621]

"It's still alive!"

Holding the pure blood coral in his hand, Wang Xian was astonished to find it still alive. Those roots extensions of the blood coral were still alive.

Gradually, it grew palm-size roots.

"This is...? If we don't remove the roots completely, it will continue to grow longer, hunt for living creatures to form new pure blood coral, and grow stronger!"

"This is truly magical!"

Wang Xian was slightly impressed. Given some time, it would be able to form another pure blood coral with immense energy.

"In that case, there will definitely be lots of pure blood corals in this place. This is indeed a treasure ground. The contests of marine animals are just like the contests between humans!"

# Chapter 640: People From Xia Cauldron World

Wow!

After he swam out from the bottom of the sea, Wang Xian noticed the yacht in ruin.

A hole was found at the head of the yacht, but no water seeped in. Sailing with it was still possible.

The ship from Century Ghost Group that we saw was made from Level 7 materials. When there's a chance, I shall look for some material to build my own!

Wang Xian pondered to himself as he looked ahead while the yacht continued to move on.

"Someone is here!"

After traveling for more than ten kilometers, a ship appeared in their sight.

The opposite ship was apparently traveling in the same direction as they were.

...

"This is interesting. I've realized this world is rather interesting. Haha!"

At this moment, fifteen men stood on the deck of that boat. They looked into the distance, exhibiting pride on their faces from the bottom of their hearts.

Out of the ten men, the eldest was in his forties while another five ladies looked like in their thirties.

They spoke Mandarin, wearing peculiar clothing with long hair regardless of gender. Beside them stood eight ladies looking frightful in their swimsuits.

These ten-odd people exuded a faint demonic aura, which made them look devilish.

"Tsk, look at this babe. Even though her look is average, the way that she is dressed is rather common in the real world. Such a beautiful world. For the past four hundred years, no one from the Xia Cauldron World entered the real world. Four hundred years! I was almost bored to death in that little world!"

A middle-aged man wet his lips as he looked ahead with an evil charm.

"We must enjoy ourselves in this world these next few days. Despite the air over here being filthy, it's more exciting and interesting!"

A young man reached out his hand and hugged a babe in his arm, caressing the girl all over with excitement!

"After our world descends into the real world, we can enjoy ourselves again. Sect Leader did not deplete so much of his energy just so that we could come out and have fun!" a middle-aged man who stood in the middle said to them plainly.

"Senior Brother, aren't we doing serious business now? Currently, our strength in that world was too weak since all the resources were exhausted!" a young man said with a smile.

"The Xia Cauldron World was, after all, too small. Even though this world is lacking in Spiritual Energy, there are many locations with hidden resources. Some of it was even better than our world!"

The middle-aged man in the center surveyed the surroundings as he spoke slowly.

"The ocean, indeed. Those creatures in the sea were already an incredible resource."

"We must get hold of more information on this world before other worlds descend into the real world. We should occupy some treasure grounds first!"

"This place is comparable to our resources in Xia World a few thousand years ago. If we can take control of the disordered region, this will mark a great achievement for the Immortal Sect!"



"Since the remaining worlds have not descended, it'll be a piece of cake to control this place!"

Everyone revealed strong confidence with their lips curled slightly. One of them looked behind and said, "Senior brother, there's a ship behind us. Should we take them down first?"

"Don't bother. Wait till it gets here and we'll take it down once and for all!"

The middle-aged man in the center swept a glance behind him and remarked coldly.

"You're right. We don't have to waste our time on this!"

A young man chuckled as he sat in a chair leisurely and beckoned to the babes beside him!

Wang Xian withdrew his gaze from that boat and looked ahead.

Over there, the island slowly came into sight.

It was like a ghost island within this pitch-black sea region.

The yacht was moving fast. When Wang Xian arrived, he saw the ship that was ahead of him just now had already docked at the shore.

More than a dozen ships surrounded that boat.

"Disordered island!"

Wang Xian looked ahead and spotted a gigantic boulder erected with a couple of letters on it.

Beside the boulder stood two ferocious-looking middle-aged men, baring their arms and staring at them with cold gazes.

"They must be the men from Devil Kid!"

Wang Xian jumped off from his boat while over thirty Dragonians and Mo Qinglong followed behind him.

"You may enter, but don't make trouble. Otherwise, we'll kill you for sure!"

Two middle-aged men from Devil Kid reminded the gang coldly at the entrance.

Wang Xian nodded nonchalantly as he stalked straight in.

The not-so-huge island spanned a radius of five kilometers with many places filled with rugged rocks.

There were no trees on the island which made it even bleaker.

Conversations were heard from the island.

Wang Xian walked along a road and saw luxurious houses at the end of the road.

There were five thousand people in the houses, and some of them were making trades.

Men from Devil Kid were constantly patrolling around the area.

Wang Xian went in with eyes flickering with blue and red radiance. He looked around the place where the trading was taking place.

"48 Half-Step to Dan Realm experts, 15 Dan Realm experts, and only 2 Budding Realm experts!"

"Not bad for the disordered region. There are many experts over here. Given such a strength, it's compelling for international standards!"

Wang Xian quirked his lips. Taking in this group of people would significantly enhance the strength of Dragon Sect.

"Hur?"

At this moment, Wang Xian squinted his eyes as he stared at a group of fifteen standing by the side.

Fifteen people were standing there, looking ahead without any concern. They were surveying every one with arrogance.

"Fifteen Budding Realm experts. Fifteen of them!"

Wang Xian was taken aback and surprised, as that strength was terrifying.

"All of them have long hair, even the guys. Their clothes look similar to those of Yong Chang world!"

Wang Xian's eyes were beaming with radiance. Ancient clothes with long hair...

"Could it be?"

A tinge of seriousness welled in Wang Xian's eyes. Could it be that one of the Nine Cauldron Worlds had descended into the real world?

What are they doing here?

Wang Xian furrowed his brows, but soon, he relaxed them. "Regardless of whether they have descended into the real world, I should subdue this place first. Control the entire disordered region and enhance the strength of Dragon Palace and Dragon Sect!"

Wang Xian drew his lips and walked forward, looking at each of the trading shops.

"Senior brother, there are only two Budding Realm experts here. When are we striking?" a young man asked the Senior brother in the center with a smile.

"Didn't a fellow say there will be several large wandering groups here for trading too? Let's wait until they are here. Be patient!"

"In the past, all the forces had to bow down to us wherever we were near the various Immortal Sects. Back then, only the experts from Europe could match up against us. Now it's time for them to succumb to us!"

The middle-aged man looked around and commented plainly.

"All of them shall bow down to us. Wait till our master's arrival!"

# Chapter 641: Merman

Everyone has to surrender!

Thinking back to the times when Huaxia was in its most glorious days, they had swept through vast lands easily. [\[1\]](#) What had they relied on to subdue the masses within the four seas? [\[2\]](#)

Peerless experts and the powerful and prosperous Immortal Sects and army!

When the nine cauldrons stabilized the nation's fortune, all the tribes and dynasties within Asia had to pay pilgrimage to them!

The Underworld in the past was incomparably powerful and prosperous. It was only when experts from various Immortal Sects privatized the nine cauldrons for their vested interests that the fortune of the nation started to dissipate, eventually leading to the decline of the nation!

Although the times had changed, the malicious and amoral Immortal Sects beyond the region would definitely be extinguished.

The fifteen disciples from Xia Cauldron looked across the group of people with contempt.

In their eyes, they were the only rulers.

"There's someone by the name of the Dragon King that has appeared in the Underworld. Rumor has it that he's a demon-like talent and that he vanquished countless experts of the Underworld. It's a shame that we aren't aware of his current location!"

A lady played with the mobile phone in her hands with great interest while speaking with a smile.

"If we happen to meet him, we can make him our subordinate and instruct him to do as we wish!" another young man standing by the side joked.

"This Dragon King is indeed a talent in the Underworld. At this moment, the

entire Underworld sees him as their ruler. If we could subdue him, he would be greatly useful to us!"

"That's completely pointless. Looking at the current Underworld, I could have slaughtered all the martial artists in the Underworld myself!"

"He's just an ordinary man who has been enshrined as a legendary person. If we really encounter him, he would at most be at the Budding Realm. He might not even be a match for me. We wouldn't have much use for him!"

The group was conversing and commenting on the current Underworld with a sense of superiority!

Wang Xian glanced across the people before him before entering the trading grounds ahead of him.

The entire trading grounds only had roughly fifty to sixty stalls. Besides these stalls, some people had laid their items on the ground for sale.

Wang Xian looked around him and saw weapons, spiritual grass, the flesh of the underwater Manta Rays, and many other things with prices indicated clearly.

These items would be really precious if brought to the Underworld. However, they weren't of high value to Wang Xian.

While Wang Xian led Mo Qinglong and the rest around each store, the surrounding people were also observing the group.

Some of them squinted their eyes and light flashed across their eyes. No one knew what they were thinking about.

"The Lord of the disordered region is here!"

"The people from Heavenly Spirits are here too!"

"The leaders and heads of various prominent Wandering Groups are here! I wonder what kinds of treasures there are this time?"

At this moment, raucous discussions could be heard from the surroundings.

Wang Xian turned around and looked to the entrance. Various martial artists emitting brutal and powerful aura were walking in his direction without any emotions on their faces.

The first group of roughly thirty people had a myriad of tattoos on their faces, making them look exceptionally hideous and frightening.

Among the group of thirty people, there were a dozen-odd Inborn level experts. They were led by an old man with a tattoo of a devil on his face.

Budding Realm expert!

Several emaciated dwarves followed closely behind. Although they were at most seventy to eighty centimeters tall, the aura emanating from them made it impossible for anyone to belittle them!

All of them were carrying black truncheons or black samurai swords.

Among them, two of them were carrying a cage covered in black cloth. No one could tell what was inside it.

Behind this group, various experts from various groups were also entering the trading grounds.

The groups of people could be easily differentiated. Judging from the auras they were emanating, none of them would be pushovers!

"Quite a number of people are here today!"

The old man with a devil tattoo on his face looked eerily across everyone around him. When he saw the foreign faces of Wang Xian and his group, he commented plainly.

"Get the trade started as soon as possible. I, your mother, still have things to handle."

Just as the old man finished his words, a rather plump lady with a pitch-black poisonous snake in her hands remarked impatiently.

The moment she completed her remarks, she waved her arm and the boxes in the

hands of the middle-aged men behind her opened directly.

"Pure blood corals, cubs of Manta Rays, the blood of Inborn experts... Is there anyone who wishes to make a trade? We are looking to exchange these for treasures and spiritual stones!"

"Hehe! Decisive! Buying pure blood corals and teeth of a Dan Realm Manta Ray with spiritual stones!"

"Devil's Blood Pill, three pieces of spiritual equipment..."

Various Wandering Groups took out their treasures and laid them out on the ground

Those who were around started moving towards the stall gradually with their eyes fixed fervently on various treasures.

"Although the items available for trade are great, they are similar to the past. Our Heavenly Spirits has brought something great today!"

An emaciated old dwarf looked across the crowd like a sinister snake. He smiled creepily before continuing, "Let's start the trade with what I have!"

Swish!

As he spoke, he waved his arm and sent the cage behind him onto a platform in the center.

"If it isn't something great, don't waste our time!"

The old man with a devil tattoo on his face remarked plainly.

"Hehe! You will know once you see it!"

The old dwarf moved his arm and the black cloth was flipped aside, revealing the contents of the cage.

Huh?

"This is...?"

The surrounding crowd was astonished and had their eyes locked intensely on the creature in the cage.

"Is this a merman?" an old man with a strange outfit exclaimed in surprise after seeing what was in the cage.

"That's right. This is a merman we caught alive by chance!" the dwarf answered with a smile.

"A merman? This isn't even a beautiful mermaid. What's the use of getting it?" a middle-aged man asked with contempt.

"Its skin is a great treasure. While wearing it, one can swim freely under the water. Why don't you tell us what use it would have? Hehehe!" the dwarf stared at the middle-aged man and answered in a creepy tone.

Huh?

The explanation from the old dwarf instantly aroused the interest of the crowd.

Even Level 10 spiritual equipment wouldn't allow them to swim freely under the water.

"What are you looking to exchange it for?" the plump lady who spoke at the beginning asked with her eyes beaming with excitement.

"Blood! The fresh blood of Manta Rays or Inborn experts!"

The old dwarf licked his lips as he spoke.

"Merman?"

Wang Xian, who had just been standing by the side as a spectator, was astonished to see the items being put up for trade in the center of the trading grounds.

A merman was a marine creature that had existed in the myths. He had not expected that he'd encounter one in this place today.

However, the surrounding crowd didn't seem to be as surprised. It would appear



that they had seen countless other strange and unique creatures from the sea.

"We are taking this merman!"

At this moment, a voice reverberated throughout the crowd.

A dozen-odd people entered the trading grounds. The surrounding crowd stared harshly at them as they squeezed past them forcefully.

However, members of various Wandering Groups paled upon sensing the terrifying auras being emitted by the two young men standing at the edge of the group. They instantly moved aside and opened up a path.

"What an unexpected encounter! I would have never expected myself to find a merman today. Moreover, it's a merman who has not awakened. This is really uncommon!"

The old man in the middle of this group stared fervently at the merman on the center stage with his eyes beaming with excitement.

Endnotes:

[1] Huaxia refers to a confederation of tribes living along the Yellow River who were the ancestors of what later became the Han ethnic group in China [Back](#)

[2] Four seas generally refer to the entire world. In ancient times, people thought that China was surrounded by seas, thus explaining the origin of the four seas [Back](#)

# Chapter 642: Kneel Down And Surrender (1)

"Senior brother, this merman is like the leader of the peculiar marine creatures. After awakening, it might be a peerless talent mermaid that could control water current!"

"That's right. This foreign creature exists only in the vast ocean and was recorded as the Spiritual Beast. It's my first time seeing this. Haha, guess our luck is good!"

The middle-aged man stared fervently at the merman and chuckled, "If we gave it good training, it would be a huge support to us. Unfortunately, none of us practice water-attributed skills!"

"Hur?"

The surrounding crowd that overheard their conversations revealed a surprised look.

Upon hearing what they said, the old dwarf's eyes twinkled as he squinted and looked at them. "How much blood are you exchanging it for?"

"Idiot!" The plump lady beside swept at the group of fifteen. "You raise the price on your own. What a fool!"

"Bro, we, Raging Sea Wandering Group, practice water-attributed skills. This creature seems to have more affinity with us. I wonder what's so special about this merman?"

An old man holding onto a longsword asked with a beaming face while a water snake was coiling itself on his longsword.

The middle-aged man slowly cast his gaze on the plump lady. With a broad smile, he stared at the merman in the middle. "A merman is priceless to water practitioners. But I want it. How much blood do you want?" the middle-aged

man asked the old dwarf plainly.

"Dumbass!"

"What a fool to say this. Isn't this giving a chance to Heavenly Spirits for them to quote any high price they want?"

"Which wandering group does this bunch of people belong to? I have never seen them before?"

"Newcomers, perhaps. But given this intelligence, they can't live for long!"

Upon hearing what the middle-aged man said, everyone was watching with scornful looks.

"Such a creature is, of course, priceless. I want the fresh blood of fifty Inborn-level creatures, or five Dan Realm, or a Budding Realm expert. Haha!"

The old dwarf laughed out loud at the middle-aged man's words.

"Heavenly Spirits, you really dare to quote such a high price!"

The old person with the longsword spoke with a darkened expression when he heard what the old dwarf said.

"Haha, it's a divine creature. Of course, the value is relatively higher!"

The old dwarf looked at the middle-aged man and asked impassively, "If you can afford it, we can deal immediately!"

"No problem!"

The middle-aged man nodded with an unconcerned look.

His words brightened the mood of the old dwarf who was still slightly upset for quoting the low price.

Everyone just looked at the middle-aged man with astonishment.

"A Budding Realm expert is sufficient?" a young man beside the middle-aged man murmured.

As soon as his voice stopped, he vanished into thin air.

Ah!

Just then, a horrifying scream that lasted for one second was heard before it came to an abrupt end.

"Budding Realm blood. For you!"

While all the surrounding Martial Artists of the Wandering Groups were watching, that young man lifted the head of that plump woman and tossed it to the old dwarf.

"You..."

Bam, Bam, Bam!

All the people staggered back in trepidation as they fixed their eyes on the fifteen men with a mixed expression.

"Hey, what are you trying to do?"

The old dwarf glared at the gang with vigilance and fear.

"Who are you people? How dare you create trouble on the disordered island!"

The old man who had a tattooed face held out his weapon and stared at the middle-aged man with wariness.

All the surrounding experts of the Wandering Groups fixed their cold gazes at the group, exuding daunting aura from their bodies.

There was solemnness in their eyes. That plump lady who had spoken just now was a strong Budding Realm expert. Her strength was not weaker than the leader of Devil Kid. Yet she was beheaded in a split second!

There were eight Budding Realm experts on the spot!

"HA HA!"

The middle-aged man let out a clap of hysterical laughter. "What are we trying to

do? We are here to subdue all of you. Be honored that you can be recruited under Devil Sealing Immortal Sect!"

"Tsk, surrender to us now!"

The young man who just struck was looking thrilled. As he swept his gaze around all the people, domineering demonic aura rose from his body.

"Surrender!"

"Get down on your knees!"

Two young men exclaimed together with their demonic aura surging frantically.

Subsequently, the demonic aura rushed to the air, looming over the entire area with their demonic oppression.

The domineering oppression coagulated to form many Devil's Doors with one exceptionally huge one in the air.

On those Devil's Doors were huge malevolent demon patterns.

The area with a radius of a few kilometers was cordoned off by the demonic aura.

"What?"

In the face of such sudden change, all the wandering groups were shivering in their boots.

"What compelling strength! There are fifteen Budding Realm experts!"

The leader of Devil Kid, known as the Lord of the disordered region, was slightly trembling with the weapon in his hand.

When that young man beheaded the snake lady in an instant, he was already taken aback by surprise.

She was a Budding Realm expert. Killing her without a moment of pause despite it being a surprise strike already indicated the domineering skill of the young man.

However, the remaining fourteen were equally daunting.

Bang, bang, bang!

Those Martial Artists who were below the Dan Realm had a drastic change in their expressions. Their bodies seemed to be being suppressed by mountains. All of them gritted their teeth as they knelt down with eyes full of consternation.

"You have ten seconds. If you do not kneel and surrender, you'll suffer the same consequences as that plump lady. Of course, you guys can also challenge us!" said the middle-aged man with a broad smile as he walked to the center and lifted his chin to look at all the people.

Gulp!

All the wandering groups were aghast as they looked around with fear.

"Who are you people?" the leader of Devil Kid asked, quivering slightly.

"You have no right to ask me!"

The middle-aged man smiled as he stared at Devil Kid. "Five more seconds!"

As he spoke, he overlooked all the people.

Ka Ka Ka!

At this time, the Devil's Doors slowly opened with a ferocious demonic shadow coagulating into black spears.

"What kind of attack is this? How terrifying!"

The old dwarf from Heavenly Spirits was aghast as he sensed the ferocity in the air. His body trembled as he slowly went down on his knees!

Bam!

Upon seeing their leader kneeling down, the rest of the members from Heavenly Spirits followed suit.

The demonic oppression was unstoppable!

Bam, Bam, Bam!

Since the leader of Heavenly Spirits knelt down, the leader of Devil Kid went down on his knees, looking dreadful.

These fifteen daunting Budding Realm experts were not people who they could go against.

The remaining leaders of the wandering groups all fell on their knees with quivering bodies.

The demonic oppression was unstoppable!

"Hehe!"

Watching them falling on their knees, one by one, the middle-aged man revealed a faint smile. Eventually, he looked at the thirty-odd people who were standing by the side.

"There are really people who aren't afraid of death. This is great! I can use all of your blood to nurture the merman!"

# Chapter 643: Kneel Down And Surrender (2)

"There are really people who aren't afraid of death. This is great! I can use all of your blood to nurture the merman!" said the middle-aged man.

He wore a sinister smile, lifted his arm gradually and repositioned the terrifying black spears in the sky.

Wang Xian lifted his head and stared at the middle-aged man and the fourteen people that accompanied him. He asked in an emotionless tone, "Nine Cauldron Worlds? Which world are you guys from?"

The middle-aged man who was raising his arm stiffened. He stared at Wang Xian and surprise gleamed in his eyes.

"Who are you?"

The middle-aged man lowered his arm gradually while observing Wang Xian and the group of dragonians behind him.

"I'm the Dragon King from the Dragon Sect!"

Wang Xian answered the middle-aged man before questioning him again. "May I ask which world you guys are from?"

"How did you know about the Nine Cauldron Worlds?"

The middle-aged man didn't answer Wang Xian once again. Instead, he looked at Wang Xian with amusement and continued, "Dragon King? I heard about you some time ago. You are pretty good!"

Huh?

Seeing the middle-aged man wasn't answering him and acting haughtily, Wang Xian found it hilarious.



"So you are the Dragon King! You are indeed as young as the rumours claimed. You even have over thirty Dan Realm experts as subordinates. That isn't too shabby!"

Around him, the remaining dozen-odd experts of the Devil Sealing Immortal Sect were observing Wang Xian and were a little surprised by the strength he possessed.

"You are pretty strong. It would appear that I have underestimated you. Surrender to us and we won't be stingy with our rewards to you once our Devil sealing Immortal Sect of the Xia Cauldron descends into the real world!"

A middle-aged man looked at Wang Xian, nodded his head with satisfaction and commented.

"What kind of rewards?"

Wang Xian looked at them with interest while the corner of his lips curved up slightly.

"Since you know that the Nine Cauldron Worlds will be descending into the real world soon, you would have expected a major contest soon. Do you think you could rely on your own strength to gain a foothold in the near future? Only by surrendering to us would you gain the qualification to live on. Otherwise, you are just like a mudskipper in a small pond of mud in our eyes, let alone being called the Dragon King!"

The middle-aged man standing in the middle of the group stared at Wang Xian and continued his mockeries. "Become the subordinate of our Devil Sealing Immortal Sect and you will at least have a backing!"

"You guys are truly interesting!"

Upon hearing the middle-aged man, Wang Xian's face was filled with contempt. "Xia Cauldron world? Devil Sealing Immortal Sect? Ordering me to submit to you and be your subordinates? You guys are truly daring to dream!"

"Hehe, Senior brother. It seems like this brat is indignant to the suggestion. Let's just kill him directly!"

A young man was staring at Wang Xian and unhappy about how Wang Xian had reacted as he spoke up with discontent.

"If he has thirty Dan Realm experts as subordinates, he must at least be at the Budding Realm. Coupled with his status in the Underworld, he's a little more useful than the rest. Let's keep him alive!" a lady suggested in an emotionless tone.

"He doesn't know where he stands! Let me teach him an unforgettable lesson first!" a young man remarked with a smile as a dagger appeared in his hand suddenly.

He moved and a shadow flashed across instantly.

That incomparable and terrifying speed was on display once again. Moments ago, the young man had beheaded the plump lady with his astonishing speed.

One could easily tell how fast the group was!

The middle-aged man in the middle did not attempt to stop the young man despite seeing him striking. Instead, he simply remarked, "Just teach him a lesson and don't go too far!"

"Haha! Alright, Senior brother!"

The voices came from different directions. Looking at the young man who was charging towards him, deep contempt flashed across Wang Xian's eyes.

Bo!

Black light shot out from the young man's eyes and devilish shadows appeared all around Wang Xian.

Weapons from all directions were launched towards him.

However, the young man's body stiffened after seeing his dagger plunge into Wang Xian's body.

With the dagger still in Wang Xian's body, streams of water flowed out from the wound.

"All of you kneel down now and surrender!"

At this moment, Wang Xian's chilling voice reverberated across. Soon after, to the astonishment of everyone in Devil Sealing Immortal Sect, the head of the young man flew towards them.

Bam bam!

The human head fell beside the middle-aged man standing in the middle, rolled ahead and caused knocking sounds.

"Junior brother Mei!"

The middle-aged man was astonished and shouted loudly.

Rumble!

At this moment, fear-inducing sounds of water flowing resounded.

Weng weng!

Soon after, to the horror of the group, they noticed that the sky had completely changed.

The blue water streams were able to destroy the devilish auras that were surrounding them!

The gigantic and terrifying Devil's Doors started cracking and the entire sky was dyed blue.

Terrifying water swords formed in the sky, emitting spine-chilling penetrative force.

"We... What kind of terrifying existence have we encountered?"

At this moment, the crowd from the disordered region, who had gone down on their knees, were shivering in fear.

What kind of terrifying existence had they encountered?

They wouldn't be a match for any of the fifteen people.

And yet, there was someone even more terrifying here who suppressed the group of fifteen alone. Listening to their conversation, they felt that this world seemed to have changed.

The disordered region was a relatively more well known place in Asia. Even the denominations in the international stage wouldn't dare to interfere recklessly.

The truth was that those in the disordered region were all people who weren't concerned about life and death any more.

They were people who had offended the denominations, terrified groups, or found it hard to survive in other places.

Even Budding Realm experts, who were the leaders of these Wandering Groups, were no exceptions.

Otherwise, no one would willingly be in this terrifying sea region. Although they could get precious treasures, this place was the sea after all and belonged to the marine creatures in the sea.

Incidents where even Budding Realm experts died weren't completely an exception.

If these Budding Realm experts were to return to normal society, they would enjoy endless wealth. When placed in denominations, they would also be one of the most elite existences.

Considering the current environment, the formation of Wandering Groups by experts, who were more extreme, was generally fostered.

The Wandering Groups were referred to as Wandering Dogs by the denominations and other major forces worldwide to show how crazy they could be.

And now, the Wandering Groups of the disordered region, which were known throughout the world, were wanted by two groups of people to be their subordinates.

While undoubtedly feeling anger, they were more frightened.

The strength that these people had demonstrated was simply too strong!

Their strength had even instilled fear into these maniacs.

"What?"

The remaining fourteen experts were shocked to see their devilish auras and Devil's Doors shattered by the terrifying streams of water.

"I'll give you ten seconds to go on your knees or you will end up like him!"

Wang Xian took several steps forward and faced them with a gentle smile.

"YOU... Impossible! How can you possibly be so strong!? How can this be!?"

The group from Devil Sealing Immortal Sect was shivering in fear. They lifted their heads and saw a clear blue sky that was shrouded in water and the countless terrifying water swords. Their pupils constricted unconsciously.

"You have five more seconds!"

Wang Xian smiled faintly, creating a strong contrast with the exceptional bitter faces of the group from Devil Sealing Immortal Sect.

At the same time, they felt indescribable fear as they stared at Wang Xian.

It was just like moments ago when they'd put on the same front with the same might while ordering all the Wandering Groups to get on their knees.

It was just that they were now on the receiving end!

On their knees and surrendering!

# Chapter 644: Submission

The people from the Devil Sealing Immortal Sect had a drastic mixed expression as they fixed their eyes hard on Wang Xian.

He had asked them, the people from Xia Cauldron, to kneel.

The feeling and humiliation of asking them to kneel seemed like they were some beggars or slaves.

They had come to this real world, and they had been overlooking the people in this world, just like ants.

Now the ant who they had always regarded as such was asking them to kneel. Proudful as they were, they found it hard to accept it!

Sensing the frightful water energy around them, the middle-aged man in the center bellowed at Wang Xian with fear in his eyes, "You're half-step to Immortal, or..."

"Ants, your time is up!"

Wang Xian looked at the fourteen people who were altering their facial expressions. With coldness flashing in Wang Xian's eyes, he placed his palms together while the water swords in the air whizzed downward.

"How dare you. We're the disciples of Devil Sealing Immortal Sect. If you dare to kill us, our Immortal Sect will not let you off when the Xia Cauldron descends into the real world. The Immortal experts will be after you!"

Trepidation flashed in a young man's eyes as he exclaimed loudly in a harsh tone.

"Don't think too highly of yourself. You guys aren't Immortals!"

Wang Xian swept a cold gaze at that young man while the daunting water swords in the air exploded into endless streams of water swords sweeping into their faces.

"Kill!"

The middle-aged man was horrified as he let out a loud roar.

"I'll make you kneel today!"

A hint of contempt flashed in Wang Xian's eyes. With a thought, five Level 12 spiritual swords appeared around them, slashing at the group right away.

Given Wang Xian's current strength, killing a Budding Realm was effortless even in his humanoid state.

Five spiritual swords that were exuding immense water energy struck at them, along with those endless water swords besieging them.

"Ah, no!"

As the spiritual swords whizzed over, a middle-aged lowered his head in fear. Their legs were already separated from their bodies at this moment!

"No, I surrender. I will kneel!"

Sensing the pain from his left leg, the middle-aged man looked down with horror in his eyes as he fell to his knees.

His strength was unstoppable!

They didn't have the slightest ability to resist it.

This struck a deep sense of defeat and fear into them. How could there be such a domineering person in this real world?

Everyone was bitter when they thought of the evaluation they'd made of the Dragon King of the Underworld.

"I surrender!"

"I surrender!"

One by one, the experts from Devil Sealing Immortal Sect knelt in consternation as they shouted.

"That's right. What were you waiting for?"

Wang Xian scorned them nonchalantly before he looked over to the Wandering Groups. "How about you guys? Needless to say..."

"We surrender! We surrender!"

The leaders of the Wandering Groups hurriedly exclaimed at the top of their lungs.

They had already submitted themselves to the fifteen daunting experts just now. Why would they not surrender now?

"Get them to explain the situation in Xia Cauldron world. Also, the battle techniques they are cultivating and the application of the demonic aura. These will be of great use to you guys!"

Wang Xian spoke to Mo Qinglong behind him.

"Yes, Dragon King!"

Mo Qinglong nodded as he headed slowly to the experts of Devil Sealing Immortal Sect, staring at them over their heads.

As though God had descended to the world, they were shaking and were left with only despair when they saw Wang Xian.

"Speak up!" Mo Qinglong commanded them coldly.

Looking at Mo Qinglong, the group of people clenched their fists while the middle-aged man in the center began his account with a dreadful look.

Wang Xian peered over and walked toward the merman.

[Merman: Level 9]

"A merman at Level 9 is far too weak!"

Wang Xian sized up the merman. It was no different from human body size, and somewhat took the shape of a human. It was wrapped in a skin that was grim looking.



"What do you mean by the awakening of the merman!?"

Wang Xian asked this plainly while his voice was ringing in the ears of the people from Devil Sealing Immortal Sect.

They took a deep breath with a serious look.

"We're not sure of the specifics. But according to records, mermen are rather mystical creatures in the ocean. They are ugly and weak before they are awakened. After they awake, they possess striking appearances and great talents."

A middle-aged man explained it to Wang Xian with a sullen face.

"Oh? How do we wake them up?" asked Wang Xian curiously.

"Feed it Spiritual Grass and flesh. The more well-fed they are, the stronger they will become after awakening. In addition, they will have intelligence and their own inheritance!"

The middle-aged man continued to answer.

"I see."

Wang Xian nodded gently and turned to the Wandering Groups.

"Those who are Half-Step to Dan Realm and above, get over here!"

"Yes, Sir!"

The group of the Wandering Groups' experts quivered before they stood up and humbled themselves before Wang Xian.

"8 Budding Realm, 23 Dan Realm, and 50 Half-Step to Dan Realm experts. This is just right to boost the strength of Dragon Sect!"

Wang Xian exhibited a satisfied look. He waved his palm, and drops of Blood Essence appeared on it.

"Take this and do not resist. Otherwise, you're dead!"

As Wang Xian spoke emotionlessly, the drops of Blood Essence hovered over to them.

"Yes!"

Upon seeing the golden drops of Blood Essence, the experts of the Wandering Groups were having different thoughts. They knew that the outcome would be disastrous if they did not resist it.

However, if they did, they would die.

They might be maniacs, but none of them wanted to die.

"Back then, no other denominations could have me controlled!"

Radiance flickered in one of the leaders' eyes as he absorbed the Blood Essence.

Buzz!

When the Blood Essence entered their minds, a scary thought was formed inside them.

Their eyes were surging with a hysterical look, staring at Wang Xian passionately.

"Greetings to the Dragon King!"

They yelled with eighty-one Wandering Groups' experts kneeling uniformly before Wang Xian, like passionate believers.

"This..."

The group of Devil Sealing Immortal Sect disciples turned around in disbelief as they stared at the fanatic Wandering Groups.

"They are being controlled! What kind of means is this to control their minds?" the middle-aged man murmured with shock as he looked aghast.

"Are you going to control us too?"

The middle-aged man was shocked as he shuddered. They came to this world

only to become slaves to someone else in the end.

They were not even subordinates, but slaves with no minds of their own!

All the surrounding members were horrified by what they saw. They lowered their heads in trepidation.

"Dragon King, we got all the information!"

About ten minutes later, Mo Qinglong came to Wang Xian and reported.

"Okay, since we got what we wanted, then just..."

Wang Xian looked at those Devil Sealing Immortal Sect people.

"Are you going to control us too?"

The experts from Devil Sealing Immortal Sect were terrified.

"Just kill them all!" said Wang Xian indifferently.

# Chapter 645: Immortal Class

## Creatures

"In that case, you guys can die now!"

The instant Wang Xian completed his words, the surrounding seawater contracted at a terrifying speed.

"What?"

The group from the Devil Sealing Immortal Sect was stunned and fear could be seen on their faces.

"YOU... You went back on your word!"

The middle-aged man in the middle was furious and roared loudly.

Wang Xian stared at them but didn't say a word. The next instant, the surrounding seawater struck towards the group of fourteen.

"NO..."

They desperately thought of running but the seawater was like a swamp and emitted an insanely high temperature.

Argh!

Blood-curdling cries reverberated and Wang Xian stood by the side silently while watching them.

"Sigh. It looks like it will be an era of competition in the near future. Even if the era might not be chaotic, the world won't be as peaceful as before!"

Wang Xian looked at their corpses and heaved a long sigh.

High and mighty as though they were immortals looking down on the entire world.

This was the attitude that was displayed by the people from the Nine Cauldron Worlds and the exemplification of the pride and arrogance from their core.

In their worlds, they wouldn't have to follow laws and regulations. Everything was dictated by strength.

When facing people from other Nine Cauldron Worlds, these people might be a little more courteous. However, if they were facing people from the real world, they would definitely have a sense of superiority.

Take these dozen-odd people as an example. Despite facing experts of the same realm, they still acted haughtily.

It was as though they thought they were immortals from the heavens looking down on the mortals.

This mentality would definitely be a huge blow to all people living in the real world. In fact, for most people living in the real world, the descent of the Nine Cauldron Worlds might not be a great thing.

As he was the strongest expert and leader of the most powerful Dragon Sect in the Underworld, there might be people thinking of subduing him to display their might and strength when the Nine Cauldron Worlds descended.

Some might even kill him to lift their standing and reputation!

"If you dare to look down on me and take a high stand, I'll bury you three inches below ground!"

A light flickered across Wang Xian's eyes as he glanced across the corpses. He waved his arm and several screens of Water Veil surrounded these corpses.

In an instant, those corpses had turned into a ball of blood-red essence with immense energy.

However, such energy was incomparably violent and hard to digest.

Wang Xian threw it towards the merman. The merman lifted its head and stared at him without any traces of emotions. Those were eyes that belonged to a wild beast.

Wang Xian turned around and looked at the members from the various Wandering Groups.

Under his supervision, the surrounding four to five thousand members of the various Wandering Groups could feel perspiration covering their foreheads as fear gripped them tightly.

They were now awaiting Wang Xian's judgement.

"Kill them!"

Wang Xian wasn't going to be compassionate to them at all.

The hands of this group of people had all been tainted with fresh blood. Recalling his encounter with the Century Ghost previously, Wang Xian did not have the slightest good impression of them.

If he didn't require manpower, Wang Xian wouldn't have considered accepting Wandering Groups from the disordered region as his subordinates.

"Dragon King, I would suggest using them for breeding pure blood corals. With so many of them, we should be able to breed a large number of pure blood corals!" the leader of Devil Kid suggested to Wang Xian.

"Alright, deal with them as you suggest!"

Wang Xian nodded his head plainly and looked across the newly accepted dragonians,

Evildoers!

This group of people could be considered as those who had committed the most heinous crimes. After consuming the essence blood, they would follow his instructions to the fullest.

They would also see Wang Xian as the absolute ruler.

However, their initial beliefs and way of doing things wouldn't change.

Mo Qinglong and the dragonians previously weren't great people. However,

when compared to the group of people before him, Mo Qinglong and the dragonians previously were definitely kind.

"Using evildoers would be like using a cursed sword. I should be able to use them to slay other evildoers!"

Wang Xian chuckled and wasn't too concerned about their past actions.

With him around, this group of people wouldn't be able to come up with tricks.

"Leader! No... No... Don't...!"

Around them, the crowd of members from the various Wandering Groups begged for mercy from their leaders.

"Hehe! You guys should be grateful that your death will bring some value to the Dragon King! It's totally worth it!"

One of the leaders of the Wandering Groups grinned as bloodlust could be seen from his face.

Members of the Wandering Groups weren't bonded by blood whatsoever. Even without Wang Xian, they wouldn't feel any sorrow if their subordinates died.

"Old Mo, tell me about the situation of Xia Cauldron world. When I'm not around in the future, I'll leave this group of people under your supervision!"

Wang Xian looked across them before instructing Mo Qinglong.

"Yes, Dragon King!"

Mo Qinglong nodded his head and continued, "Dragon King, the Xia Cauldron is located at the Ping Chuan Mountain Range and spans approximately a thousand miles. There are two Immortal Sects in the Xia Cauldron World..."

Rumble!

Suddenly, the entire island shook violently. From several tens of kilometers away, a terrifying aura shrouded over.

Flashes of gold and black light appeared across the sky, making the entire

disordered region seem to be in the center of an apocalypse!

"Shit! Dragon King, the Manta Ray King of the disordered region is currently fighting with another terrifying existence!"

Seeing the terrifying scene from afar, the leader of Devil Kid was filled with horror as he spoke to Wang Xian.

"King?"

Wang Xian turned around instantly and his expression turned solemn as he looked into the distance.

"Manta Ray King is an Immortal-class creature. It is the strongest existence in the entire disordered region. In the past, I offended an Immortal and he chased me to this place. In the end, he incurred the fury of that terrifying Manta Ray King!"

"It has a body that is over thirty meters long. Its pitch-black body is covered in terrifying-looking scales. At that time, that Immortal escaped in a hurry after exchanging a dozen moves with the Manta Ray King.

"It can fly in the sky and swim underwater. When it emerges from the seas, the devilish aura masks the sky and no light can reach the area within a radius of several dozens of miles around it," old dwarf man explained to Wang Xian while looking flabbergasted.

"It is also because there is an Immortal-class creature in the disordered region that deterred many elite experts from various denominations from entering. If we had the choice, we wouldn't want to be here either!" an old man said, looking into the distance.

"The Manta Ray King is the true Lord of the disordered region!" the leader of Devil Kid explained.

"You guys shall stay here while I go take a look!"

Feeling the intensity of the battle in that direction, Wang Xian moved towards it at an incredible speed.



"Be careful, Dragon King!" the newly joined dragonians reminded.

"Just relax!" Mo Qinglong looked at them and commented plainly.

The one fighting with the Manta Ray King was Roving Sword. If there was an Immortal-class creature in this place, there should be many Budding Realm-class Manta Ray.

Roving Heavens and the remaining Dragon Palace members have likely run into some trouble!

Wang Xian squinted his eyes and a red and blue light flickered.

He dived into the water and executed Instant Shift immediately.

Boom!

At this moment, a terrifying figure emerged from the sea. It was entirely black and was over thirty meters long. It resembled the terrifying creatures that only existed in ancient times.

When it emerged from the seas, the color of the sky changed and the area within a radius of twenty to thirty miles was shrouded in the devilish aura.

This is what is truly meant by covering the skies with devilish aura!

Dang dang dang!

Suddenly, a blinding golden light emerged from the seas. The golden light transformed into a sword and split the devilish aura that covered the entire sky!

# Chapter 646: Immortal-class Terrifying Battle )

Ji ji ji, ji ji ji!

A scary buzz came from the sky.

A Manta Ray of more than thirty meters was flapping just like a bat flapping its wings in the air.

Its teeth were five meters long as though bones were piercing outward when the mouth was open.

Along with its cry, clouds of scary demonic aura coagulated into smaller Manta Ray images of four meters in size.

The demonic shadow struck at the sharp golden swords.

Boom boom!

The Manta Ray demonic phantoms collided with the golden sword shadows, giving off a huge explosion. Black and golden colors exploded like daunting fireworks.

Whoosh!

At this instance, rays of golden beams darted out from the sea as though some terrifying things were rising out from it while the seawater spread out on its own.

Roving Sword stood on the longsword that was glowing in golden radiance. He was staring at the Manta Ray King that was oozing with demonic aura in the air.

"Get out of our region!"

The Manta Ray King suspended itself in the air as it stared at Roving Sword with its pitch-black eyes, spewing rings of ripples.

The ripple waves were like a transmission on a spiritual level as the voice traveled out to a radius of over ten kilometers!

All the living creatures could understand, as though its words could enter into the mind of every living being.

"We came from the Dragon Palace. If you submit to us and join us, we can spare your life!"

Roving Sword stared at the Manta Ray King and spoke with a cold face.

"What Dragon Palace? Get out of this water region, or else, die!"

The Manta Ray King flapped its vast wings, shrouding Roving Sword with a domineering demonic aura.

At the same time, its body looked like a fighter plane, whizzing in at Roving Sword.

"Swords rule the world, I'm the supreme!"

Seeing Manta Ray King going for a strike, Roving Sword jerked himself back, releasing daunting metallic energy and blocking the shrouding demonic aura.

Millions of golden longswords appeared in the void, aiming straight at Manta Ray King.

Zi zi!

Manta Ray King suddenly retracted its wings while the sharp teeth in its gigantic head went for a bite of Roving Sword's head.

"Spaceless Blade!"

Seeing that no swords left any trace on its wings, Roving Sword raised his arm and brought it down!

All the golden radiance came together at rapid speed, forming a hundred-meter-long sword pointing at Manta Ray King.

Bang, bang, bang!

Behind Manta Ray King was a black tail that extended to a length of over ten meters like a devilish whip, sweeping in at Roving Sword.

"Sword Defense!"

There was a change in Roving Sword's expression. The surrounding golden swords were spinning at a rapid speed, forming a wall of sword defense.

Boom!

However, the compelling forces swept off Roving Sword, causing him to plummet into the sea at a terrifying speed.

Waves splashed up a hundred meters.

"Jiji, Devil Shadow!"

Manta Ray King watched the sea with trembling wings.

Another similar-sized demonic shadow headed into the sea.

Boom!

Another explosion was heard. All the seawater within the radius of one kilometer sank down, forming a scary whirlpool.

Roar!

At this moment, a beam of sword radiance darted out from the sea.

The golden longsword was twenty meters in size, directed at the Manta Ray King.

This was not a golden longsword, but a daunting metallic swordfish.

Golden swordfish, Roving Sword.

At this time, Roving Sword returned back to his original form with imposing aura. His entire body had turned into a ruthless sword.

Using the spine on his head as the tip of the sword, and his body as the edge of

the sword, his fishtail was the sword hilt!

Sword becomes one, I'm the sword!

Bam!

Roving Sword transformed into a sword and charged.

Boom!

Petrifying impact and a deafening clang resounded through Heaven and Earth.

Ji ji!

However, Manta Ray King went forward slow and steady with its hair-raising wings and tail.

Boom boom!

The battle between the Immortals was destructive.

Patches of gold and black filled the air while all the water in the sea tumbled.

The current sea was like a small boat rocking in a tsunami.

Bam, Bam, Bam!

At this moment, Manta Ray King's tail was emitting dazzling black demonic aura, looming over Roving Sword's body with its Devil's Whip.

The unparalleled domineering power caused the glow on Roving Sword's body to dim.

Bam!

Countless Devil's Whips suddenly got together and stuck forcefully at Roving Sword.

Roving Sword was thrown off, sinking into the deep blue sea.

"Oh no, what a terrifying Manta Ray King!"

Wang Xian, who flew over from the disordered island, was aghast.

"Jiji, go to hell!"

The tail of Manta Ray King suddenly grew long and stabbed into the sea.

"Sword Alps!"

Roar!

No hesitation at all. In that instance, Wang Xian swept in with majestic energy.

The seawater within a radius of ten kilometers tumbled, forming a daunting Sword Alps on the sea surface.

The Sword Alps of a few thousand meters stood before Manta Ray King, blocking off its tail.

At the same time, Wang Xian turned into a Marine Divine Dragon ten meters in size!

Ka Ka Ka!

The Manta Ray King's tail stabbed into the Sword Alps. The mountain-like Sword Alps cracked at a rapid speed.

"Crazy attacking power!"

Wang Xian's expression changed.

"You're courting your own doom!"

Manta Ray King's eyes slowly turned red. The appearance of Wang Xian infuriated him.

Wang Xian swayed his body while his tail rocked in the sea.

"Great Waterfall Water Shockwave!"

Instantly, the water from the sea shot up straight to the sky.

All the water up to two thousand meters deep rose into the sky in a split second.

As the seawater rose up, a black seabed emerged.

"Get out of my territory, or die!"

Manta Ray King spun around and fixed its eyes at Wang Xian. It flapped its scary wings, transforming into a devil shadow.

It charged through the water region that rose in the sky ten kilometers high ahead of it.

"Water Shockwave!"

Wang Xian stared at the domineering Manta Ray King and exhibited a stern look on his face.

His body exuded a dazzling azure glow.

Boom boom!

Streams of Water Shockwave rushed towards Manta Ray King within a radius of ten kilometers, with Water Shockwaves coming one after another.

Every Water Shockwave rose to a thousand meters just like the twine of Aquatic Ropes, gathering forces of supremacy!

Clang!

At this time, there was another clashing sound. A twenty-meter-long sword was charging toward Manta Ray King again.

Wang Xian had an idea. A hole tear in the Great Waterfall Water Shockwave such that Roving Sword could charge.

Ow!

Along with the Water Shockwave force, the Merciless Sword slashed across!

An agonized voice was heard while dark blood slowly flowed out from its body.

"Damn you!"

The Devil's Whip of Manta Ray King swept Roving Sword aside while his wings were flapping at a daunting frequency.

Om!

"What fast speed!"

Seeing Manta Ray King disappearing at his right-hand side immediately, Wang Xian was slightly horrified.



# Chapter 647: A Sweep

"Illusory Dragons Explosive Crunch!"

Wang Xian flexed his muscles and over a hundred Water Divine Dragons appeared around him.

Each and every Water Divine Dragon charged towards and attacked the Manta Ray King.

Bam! Bam! Bam!

The Manta Ray King stared intensely at the overwhelming number of Water Divine Dragons around him. Swinging its tail across, countless Devil's Whips appeared and slapped towards the Water Divine Dragons.

The illusory figures that were formed from water energy were destroyed instantly.

"This guy is too strong!"

Wang Xian's expression changed drastically.

"Edgeless Blade!"

At this moment, Wang Xian could hear Roving Sword's roar. A huge sword smashed towards the Manta Ray King directly.

"F\*ck! You guys deserve to die!"

The Manta Ray King growled furiously once again and was sent smashing downwards after being hit by the Edgeless Blade.

At this very moment, the vast sea that was below the Manta Ray King previously was now blasted to a patch of pitch-black sea bed. There were also countless fish that were tumbling on the seabed.

The majority of them were now dead!

"Surrender!"

Wang Xian pulled a long face as he spoke. The sea region that was in the air and which spanned ten kilometers changed drastically. A water sword that was over a hundred meters smashed towards the Manta Ray King at the bottom of the sea!

It was as though a terrifying rain of swords was falling down.

"Grr... Grr... Just you wait!"

The Manta Ray King extended its wings and revealed the countless wounds on it. It used its wings to shield its head, and its blood-red eyes were locked on Wang Xian. The next instant, it flew towards the faraway sea region.

Wang Xian's eyebrows knitted together instantly as the seawater in the sky smashed towards the ground.

Rumble!

Roving Sword turned back into his human form from his golden swordfish form and moved towards Wang Xian with a solemn look.

"Dragon King, that Manta Ray is really strong. I'm not a match for it. If we based it on the classification of Yong Chang world, it should be a middle-class Immortal!"

"It's really strong and highly intelligent!"

Wang Xian's eyebrows knit together. When fighting together with Roving Sword, they were barely able to suppress the Manta Ray King. If Roving Sword was to fight along, all he could do was flee.

"The creatures in the open sea are truly terrifying. If it flew to shore, it would be able to destroy an entire city easily!"

Wang Xian heaved a sigh while looking below him.

The seawater fell back into the sea and was tumbling constantly.

From a far distance away, Roving Heavens, Roving Lobster and the rest were

swimming towards Wang Xian rapidly.

"What's the situation here?" Wang Xian asked Roving Sword.

"Dragon King, this is truly a treasure ground. There are a large number of pure blood corals in this place. Other than that, there's a type of spiritual medicine known as Devil Cloud Bead. The Devil Cloud Bead would be greatly useful for devil attribute cultivators!"

Roving Sword gave Wang Xian an introduction. "For races in the sea, the largest race would be the Manta Ray. This species of fish is extremely violent and will attack any living creature. The Manta Ray King was acting as such a while ago. Once it saw us, it attacked us the next instant!"

"Other than the Manta Ray race, there's another small race. They were a type of mystical sea demons and exceptionally cunning!"

"Oh? Sea demons? There are other races in this region where there is an Immortal-class creature?"

Wang Xian felt a little curious.

"That group of sea demons is extremely cunning. They could even avoid my pursuit and the Manta Ray King might not be able to catch them either!" Roving Sword explained to Wang Xian.

"Is that right?"

Wang Xian nodded his head and his eyebrows soon knitted together. "It's getting a little troublesome now. If that Manta Ray King wishes to flee, we have no way of killing it at all. Moreover, with its intelligence, it is clear that it wouldn't surrender!"

"It would be a little difficult to occupy this place!" Roving Sword seconded.

Although Roving Sword had just entered the Immortal Realm, his strength, and especially his attacking prowess, wasn't something that lower-class Immortals could match.

It was the same for Wang Xian. After transforming into his divine dragon form,

his strength would also be a lot stronger than a lower-class Immortal.

They were barely able to suppress the Manta Ray King when they fought together. It would be impossible for them to kill it.

"If we can't occupy this place, let's sweep through this place!"

The edge of Wang Xian's lips curved upwards as he remarked, "Take all the treasures of this place along!"

"Dragon King!"

"Dragon King!"

Roving Heavens and the remaining members of the Dragon Palace arrived and greeted Wang Xian respectfully.

"Let's go! Follow me!"

Wang Xian saw many Devil Monkeys holding pure blood corals in their hands with many others holding black beads the size of a fist. The next instant, he flew towards the island in the disordered region!

"Yes!"

The group of Dragon Palace members followed closely behind.

"Those two darned fellows! How dare they barge into my territory! What the hell is the Dragon Palace? I hope they will leave as soon as possible!"

At this very moment, several tens of kilometers away, the Manta Ray King wiggled its Devil's Whip violently while letting out a creepy voice.

He was surrounded by approximately forty-five huge Manta Rays. Each one was at least fifteen to sixteen meters long with terrifying auras surrounding them.

All of them were Level 12 Budding Realm existences.

The Manta Ray King wiggled its body and entered a mountain peak on the seabed.

The remaining Manta Rays swam around it.

"Dragon King! Dragon King!"

On the disordered island, the dragonians called out respectfully as soon as they saw Wang Xian arriving.

"Lead me to the edge of the disordered region!" Wang Xian ordered the newly accepted dragonians.

"Dragon King, we will be closest to the edge if we head in that direction!"

The leader of Devil Kid pointed to his right while speaking.

"Alright!"

Wang Xian nodded his head, looked across them and said, "In the future, your name will be Dragon Kid, yours will be Dragon Spirit, yours will be Dragon Wolf..."

Wang Xian gave each dragonian who had reached the Budding Realm a name, making reference to the Wandering Groups they were once from.

"Thank you, Dragon King, for bestowing upon us new names!"

The newly accepted dragonians thanked Wang Xian respectfully.

"Let's go!"

Wang Xian led the way and the group moved ahead at a terrifying speed.

"From this place, start sweeping ahead and kill all creatures at the Inborn-level and above. Sweep away all the treasures within this region and put them in the space ring!"

Wang Xian instructed them and threw a space ring towards Mo Qinglong, Roving Lobster, Roving Heavens and the rest of the group.

These space rings were from the fifteen people from the Devil Sealing Immortal Sect from Xia Cauldron world. There was a total of ten space rings and each had a rather large storage space that allowed one to store a huge number of corpses

and treasures!

"Yes, Dragon King!"

The dragonians and members of the Dragon Palace caught the space rings and looked across the piece of sea region.

"Since we can't dominate this region, we can only take a step back and sweep this place."

Wang Xian dived into the sea and transformed into his divine dragon form while observing the surroundings. After which, he swam rapidly forward.

The best option for him would be to occupy this region. However, the shame was that there was a terrifying Immortal-class Manta Ray around this region.

Unless there are two more Immortal-class creatures from the Dragon Palace, it will be difficult to occupy this region!

Wang Xian thought deeply about it. For him to complete the First Transformation of the Divine Dragon, he would require a billion units of dragon energy.

A billion units of dragon energy was astronomical!

It would require him to devour several thousand Level 12 marine creatures for him to gather the necessary amount.

A billion units of dragon energy would also allow him to raise roughly twenty Immortal-class Dragon Palace subordinates.

I've got to raise two more Immortal-class Dragon Palace members as soon as possible!

# Chapter 648: Kraken

The Dragon Palace was still too weak.

Currently, only Roving Sword and he possessed supreme-class combat capacity, and there were a dozen or more Budding Realm experts.

As the Dragon King of Dragon Palace, it was not possible for him to suppress the entire sea region. Hence, he would need Roving Sword and the rest.

However, he alone was completely useless if they encountered a situation similar to Manta Ray King.

There must be two Level 13 Dragon Palace members here to suppress this place. On top of that, it was best to have an Immortal-class expert in suppressing this place too.

Hence, the best-case scenario was to have two Immortal-class members from Dragon Palace.

With high-end combat capacity, Dragon Palace could better develop themselves.

In order to establish the order in the sea, the prerequisite was to have a strong military force to suppress it.

During the battle with the Manta Ray King, it had high intelligence and knew when to retreat. Knowing that it could not beat them, the Manta Ray King ran away.

If there were more compelling members in Dragon Palace, they could totally take down the Manta Ray King.

Even though they could not kill it, they could at least stun it and eventually rein it in.

Even if Manta Ray King did not surrender and wanted to continue to stay there, it must be bound by the Dragon Palace.

Immortal-class Manta Ray King's intelligence was very high, but its subordinates were otherwise.

Dragon Palace could order their subordinates to go through the Dragon Gate test. If they passed the test, they would become the members of Dragon Palace.

With talents and the boost in cultivation, Dragon Palace would slowly turn stronger!

Fueling their combat capacity with warfare would enhance the speed of their cultivation too.

If they had sufficient Immortal-class experts in Dragon Palace, they could easily kill those Immortal-class creatures who failed to surrender. They could suppress one place and establish an invincible force centered around Dragon Palace, or even underwater civilization.

Let's hope we can comb through the resources from this disordered region to groom two Immortal-class members of the Dragon Palace. If that's the case, the territory of the Dragon Palace will expand to a thousand kilometers!

Wang Xian pondered to himself. He surveyed the surroundings. On his left and right, a few hundred Dragon Palace members and dragonians were scattered around a few kilometers away from him, combing the entire disordered region for treasures inch by inch.

Looking ahead, he could see mountains standing under the sea in darkness.

"There's a pure Blood Coral over there!"

Dragon Spirit dwarf stared at the middle of the mountain with excitement in his eyes.

They had dived to the bottom of the sea. In the past, the Wandering Groups could only dive no more than a hundred meters deep.

Diving a thousand meters in a big group was not what Budding Realm experts would dare to do as the Manta Ray in this water region were extremely scary.

Failing to seek it out, Wang Xian and Roving Sword could only survey the



surroundings with vigilance to prevent Manta Ray King from sneaking an attack.

"There are too many pure Blood Corals in this entire region. Besides, the pure Blood Corals will still grow if we cannot clear their roots completely!"

"The Manta Rays devour pure Blood Corals to gain their strength while the pure Blood Corals devour the Manta Rays and the other marine creatures to enhance their own strength. This is a perfect cycle. As long as there are marine creatures in this water, the pure Blood Coral will not go extinct!"

"Pure Blood Corals can give off a special scent to attract the marine creatures, feed on them, and grow. Even without Manta Rays in the disordered region, there is a large number of fishes around!"

Mo Qinglong, Dragon Kid, and Dragon Spirit were exchanging conversations.

"I guess the Devil Sealing Immortal Sect disciples also spotted this natural treasure ground. Thus, they wanted to take over this place!"

Wang Xian pondered as he listened to them.

The members of Dragon Palace and the dragonians discovered pure Blood Corals and Devil Cloud Bead Spiritual Grass from time to time.

Their advancing speed was fast. Even when there were occasional appearances of Manta Rays, Roving Sword took care of them easily.

As long as the Manta Ray King was not here, this place would not pose the slightest danger to them.

The entire disordered region spanned over a thousand miles, and it would take at least half a month to comb through the area thoroughly.

But they had all the time.

After reporting the situation to Xiao Yu, Lan Qingyue, and the rest, Wang Xian stayed put in the disordered region.

His space rings were filled with priceless pure Blood Corals and Devil Cloud Beads.

"Let's pluck those low-level Devil Cloud Beads and plant them in the Dragon Palace!" said Wang Xian to the members of the Dragon Palace and dragonians.

He was going to open up space for a medicine garden to grow all kinds of Spiritual Grass.

"Hur? Dragon King, there's something odd ahead!"

At this time, the Dragon Spirit sounded quizzical. He fixed his eyes ahead with vigilance.

"Hur?"

Wang Xian looked ahead when he heard the Dragon Spirit.

The Dragon Spirit was that old dwarf who was not even a meter tall. However, he possessed alertness that dragonians did not have.

They had combed through more than half of the disordered region for six days when they came across the region with mountains lined up ahead. Dozens of mountains were closely packed together thousands of meters away.

Wang Xian furrowed his brows with a puzzled look.

"What's strange about it?" asked Wang Xian, looking at Dragon Spirit.

"I don't know either. When I was chased by the Creepy Snake Group from Japan, I always had the same feeling. We are good at hiding, assassinating, deception... This place gave me a similar vibe!"

The small-built Dragon Spirit was looking around with all his wrinkled skin squeezing together. This made him look scary.

Clang-clang!

Roving Sword took out his sword and put it in front of him, giving off the clanging sound of metal.

A hint of doubt flashed on Wang Xian's face. His body slowly circled around.

Boom!

"Great Waterfall Water Shockwave!"

The blue energy instantly covered an area with a radius of ten kilometers, and the whole entire region was within the coverage.

"Hur, quite a good hidden means... Is this the Kraken that you were talking about?"

Wang Xian looked to Roving Sword with surprise.

"Yes, Dragon King. This must be the Kraken we encountered before. It's quite creepy, not very strong, but it can easily avoid my tracking!"

Roving Sword nodded as he looked at the surroundings.

Boom!

The water within a radius of ten kilometers vibrated immediately when Wang Xian swung his dragon claws.

Whoosh!

At this time, figures sharing similar colors with the sea seemed to have wriggled out from two dimensional space, striking at Wang Xian.

"What a great way to hide! They are actually just a hundred meters in front of us!"

Wang Xian was taken aback as he watched a claw that was as sharp as daggers coming at him.

The claw fell on the dragon head without leaving any trace.

Wang Xian jerked backward, and a blue glow appeared ahead instantly.

A Kraken of 1.5 meters, with two sharp claws that were bigger than its body, appeared before him.

But to his surprise, the Kraken showed up under the blue light for one second, and then vanished once again!

# Chapter 649: Subduing The Mysterious Demons

[Mysterious Demon: Level 11]

[Extractable Dragon Energy: 553,353]

When the information appeared in Wang Xian's mind, the figure before his eyes had completely disappeared.

Despite the region before him being part of the Great Waterfall Water Shockwave and a region controlled by Wang Xian's water energy, he still couldn't sense the Mysterious Demon at all.

Perfect concealment visually and energy-wise! This Mysterious Demon is truly terrifying and a natural-born assassin!

Wang Xian was a little shocked. It was not surprising to him now that such creatures would be able to survive within the territory of that Manta Ray King.

The Mysterious Demon was just like a chameleon. However, it was a lot more incredible than a chameleon!

Sss!

The disappearance of the Mysterious Demons before their eyes made the group of dragonians gasp and stare vigilantly at their surroundings.

Roving Sword was equally shocked. He waved his arm and blinding golden energy shrouded around him for several kilometers.

Under the illumination of his metal attribute energy, several figures appeared in his sight.

These figures were roughly 1.5 meters tall with emaciated bodies and razor-sharp arms.

Weng!

However, the moment these Mysterious Demons noticed they'd been discovered, their bodies shimmered and disappeared from sight a second later.

Dynamic talents!

A flash of light ran across Wang Xian's eyes. The blue water energy around him flickered and the range of the Great Waterfall Water Shockwave shrank rapidly.

Weng!

At his moment, he felt movement from a direction.

"Water Imprisonment!"

Wang Xian tightened his dragon claws and rods made of water streams formed a solid cage.

Bam!

At this moment, a figure surfaced. Razor-sharp claws extended into the Water Imprisonment. It was clear that a Mysterious Demon was trying to save its companions from the Water Imprisonment!

Wang Xian gripped his dragon claws once again and streams of water trapped the other Mysterious Demon.

Wang Xian could easily crush a Level 11 creature to death.

With two Mysterious Demons trapped within cages, the entire space quietened down. Not a single Mysterious Demon dared to show itself again.

The space of the Great Waterfall Water Shockwave shrank further as Wang Xian observed the region.

"Appear now and surrender. Otherwise, die!" Wang Xian shouted coldly. The water region controlled by him contracted rapidly. In just a dozen seconds, the area had contracted to a radius of a thousand meters.

Huh?

Wang Xian frowned and was clearly becoming impatient.

Whoosh!

The seawater started boiling and terrifying heat emitted from him.

Screech, screech, screech!

In an instant, figures appeared one after another. They had blue skin and relatively long ears.

There was a total of more than a hundred Mysterious Demons who were staring at Wang Xian and the group with deep grudges. White-colored energy emitted from their bodies as they resisted Wang Xian's boiling water attack.

Hehe!

"Are you guys going to surrender?"

Wang Xian stared at the hundred-odd Mysterious Demons and revealed a faint smile. At the same time, water ropes extended and wrapped around the Mysterious Demons.

"What are you trying to achieve? We have no feud with you!"

The water ropes wrapped around the necks of the Mysterious Demons. When they tried to break free, they were surprised to find out that their attempts were futile.

A relatively larger and bulkier Mysterious Demon stared at Wang Xian and questioned him.

"Surrender to me and my Dragon Palace!" Wang Xian said in a low voice as the water ropes around their necks tightened.

"What benefits would we get for surrendering to you?" that Mysterious Demon asked Wang Xian once again. It looked solemn and had eyes that seemed to be brimming with intelligence.

Wang Xian was pleasantly surprised and answered plainly, "You wouldn't have

to die!"

You wouldn't have to die!

In other words, if they did not surrender, they would die.

The group of Mysterious Demons exchanged glances and some of them were clearly bitter about it.

Wang Xian stared at them curiously. Looking at their expressions, his desire to subdue them grew even stronger.

The intelligence of this group of Mysterious Demons could almost match the Immortal-class Manta Ray King!

However, they were clearly a lot weaker than the Manta Ray King.

Intelligence was an exemplification of the strength of a race. Although this wasn't the only criteria, creatures with higher intelligence would find it easier to reach a higher level.

Nonetheless, this wasn't the main reason why Wang Xian had such interest in these Mysterious Demons.

The main reason was for their concealment abilities. Those were simply too insane!

"We are willing to accept your deployment!" the Mysterious Demon replied with a solemn face.

Hehe!

Seeing that they were feeling a little indignant, Wang Xian smiled faintly. Drops of essence blood hovered in the water.

"Absorb it and do not put up any resistance. Otherwise, you will die!"

Wang Xian waved his arm and drops of essence blood flew to them.

A total of a hundred and thirteen Mysterious Demons.

They looked at the essence blood before them before turning their attention to the Mysterious Demon that had spoken to Wang Xian.

That Mysterious Demon shook his head helplessly and absorbed the essence blood.

The surrounding group of Mysterious Demons observed the reactions of that Mysterious Demon silently.

"A race that is filled with intelligence and is peace-loving!"

Wang Xian stared on. That Mysterious Demon that had absorbed the essence blood beamed with excitement.

"Let the other Mysterious Demons absorb the essence blood!"

"Yes, Dragon King!"

That Mysterious Demon bowed respectfully and nodded his head at the surrounding Mysterious Demons.

The surrounding group of Mysterious Demons did not hesitate any further as they absorbed the essence blood.

"Fifteen Budding Realm and the remaining are all Level 11. The Mysterious Demon race is really strong and powerful. Moreover, their talents are really insane!"

Wang Xian's eyes beamed with excitement.

"Greetings, Dragon King!"

At this moment, the Mysterious Demons that had consumed the essence blood went down on a knee and bowed respectfully to Wang Xian.

"You must be their leader, right? Are the members of the Mysterious Demon clan all here?"

Wang Xian waved his hand at the Mysterious Demon that had spoken up previously.



"Yes, Dragon King!"

That Mysterious Demon nodded his head before saying, "All our members are here. This region is our nest!"

Mmm!

Wang Xian looked at the approaching Mysterious Demon and placed his dragon claw on his body.

"Indeed! Just as I expected. A really unique body composition!"

Wang Xian stared at the Mysterious Demon while mumbling to himself.

Unique body constitution and bloodline were both "bug"-like advantages for any cultivators.

Body constitution and bloodline could be differentiated into different tiers. Elite tier body constitution and bloodline could allow a creature to stand at the very peak of the entire universe.

Sun Lingxiu's holy light constitution, Wang Xian's divine dragon constitution, the bloodline of the Heavenly Hound and the body constitution of the Mysterious Demon were all unique.

The reason why Wang Xian was certain that the uniqueness of the Mysterious Demons lay in their body constitution and not their bloodline was because of their flesh and skin.

Their flesh and skin possessed a very unique form of energy.

This energy allowed them to conceal their figures.

Natural born killers and terrifying shadowless assassins!

They could blend into any environment within a second. This ability of theirs could no longer be described as concealment.

Assimilation. Perfect assimilation! Even if Wang Xian had released a region controlled by his water energy, they could still assimilate into the region rapidly,

making it impossible for Wang Xian to detect their location.

"I wonder what kind of constitution this is...? It's truly exceptionally powerful for assassination, sneak attacks, and making it hard for others to guard against an attack!"

Wang Xian heaved a sigh emotionally, feeling he had chanced upon a treasure this time.

The value of the Mysterious Demon race could even match the golden swordfish race!

# Chapter 650: A Rewarding Trip

At present, Wang Xian was more optimistic about the development of Golden Swordfish and Mysterious Demon race, given their potential and combat capabilities.

Golden Swordfish practicing swordsmanship after they turned into humans were extremely daunting.

Especially when Wang Xian saw the attacking means of Roving Sword today. Hence, he valued the future Golden Swordfish more.

He recalled that Roving Sword had returned to his original Golden Swordfish form and transformed into the terrifying Merciless Sword, confronting the enemy.

I'm the sword, slaying the void.

If Roving Sword and the Golden Swordfish clan decided to become immersed in swordsmanship, they might become the peerless swordsmen of the universe.

At that time, they could slash the starry sky with a golden longsword.

As for the Mysterious Demon race, their talent in metamorphosis into any environment would make them the top grade killers.

Wang Xian was two levels higher than Level 11 Mysterious Demon. Yet, they could remain hidden within his water energy region.

Not to mention, one of them was in the Immortal-class realm.

"If the Golden Swordfish Race could become supreme-class swordsmen that could slash the starry sky, then the Mysterious Demon race could become unparalleled killers that eliminate thousands of enemies."

Wang Xian stared at the Mysterious Demon with eyes full of surprise.

Wang Xian regarded these two races highly and was looking forward to their

growth.

On the contrary, Wang Xian had not discovered the advantage of the Anomalocaris and Devil Monkeys.

The potential that both races displayed was worse than the Yaksha race.

The speed of the Yaksha race, combined with their attacking skills, and compelling defense, made them the best guards for the Dragon Palace.

I will subdue races in terms of their potential in the future!

Wang Xian pondered to himself as he looked to the leader of the Mysterious Demon race. "Today, I'll bestow upon you the name 'Roving Demon.' You'll be responsible for any assassinations arranged by the Dragon Palace, known as the Dragon Assassinating Division. In the future, you'll be practicing Light Divine Dragon Transformation!"

"Thank you, Dragon King!" Roving Demon bowed down with respect.

Wang Xian nodded slowly. "Does your nest have any worldly treasures? Bring them up!"

"Dragon King, we have some pure Blood Corals!" Roving Demon answered.

"Okay, bring everything up!"

Mysterious Demon race's constitution was in favor of light. They could make use of light to alter their body colors and aura so as to camouflage themselves in the environment. Hence, Wang Xian could only teach them the Light Divine Dragon Transformation.

Practicing light-attributed skills would allow them to walk under the sun as assassins.

"Hur? You actually have so many pure Blood Corals in your lair?"

When Wang Xian followed them to one of the mountains, he was shocked to see the number of pure Blood Corals.

There were about a thousand tufts of them. Each of them was on par with Level 6 elixir pills.

"More than a thousand tufts of pure Blood Corals are much more than what we had searched for in half of the disordered region. They are very valuable. It looks like the Mysterious Demons have collected quite a number of treasures with their daunting concealment skills. No wonder all of them are at least Level 11, and not a single Inborn could be found!"

Wang Xian was thrilled. The number of pure Blood Corals was equivalent to over a hundred million points of Dragon Energy, which could help a Dragon Palace member to advance to the Immortal Realm!

"Prime Minister Turtle must advance to Immortal first. Then, the remaining materials should be able to cultivate another one!"

"Let's go!"

Wang Xian was elated as he raised his voice at the dragonians and members of the Dragon Palace. All of them continued to swim ahead.

Subsequently, Wang Xian and his gang killed all the Manta Ray they met along the way in the disordered region, reaping all the pure Blood Corals and Devil Cloud Beads.

Days passed, and the resources Wang Xian gained were increasing at a terrifying rate.

"Dragon King, the nest of the Manta Ray is straight ahead!"

When Wang Xian and the gang arrived at a massive mountain in the bottom of the sea four days later, Roving Demon appeared by his side to remind him.

"Is it here?"

Wang Xian looked at the mountain that was towering over the sea with radiance flickering in his eyes.

He looked ahead and spotted a pair of bloodshot pupils staring right in his direction.

"Let's take a detour!"

Wang Xian did not want to provoke this fellow and decided to make a detour out of the Manta Ray King's region.

Seeing them taking another route around it, the Manta Ray King went back to his nest.

He knew he was not a match for those two fellows. Since they did not provoke him, he would jolly well turn a blind eye.

He was not a fool.

Woosh!

Thirteen days later, Wang Xian surfaced out from the water and transformed back to his human form.

Behind him, dragonians followed and stood on the water.

"We're at the end of it!"

Wang Xian had a faint smile on his face. They had reached the end after combing through the entire disordered region, and almost all the treasures were ransacked from it.

"Let's go back. I wonder if Shuqing is awake. Xiao Yu, Qingyue, and the rest should be anxiously waiting for me!"

Wang Xian slowly walked ahead as he spoke with an indifferent tone.

Dragon Kid walked to Wang Xian and asked respectfully, "Dragon King, the Devil Kid has a luxurious yacht. Should I steer it over?"

"Go on!"

Wang Xian nodded.

In less than ten minutes, a yacht of a size more than a hundred meters long steered over. It was white in color, looking extravagant.

The yacht was divided into four stories.

"Dragon King, I got the shipping company to make this for me while I provided the materials. It can withstand up to a Level 8's full-blown attack. The interior is also decorated in the most high-class style!"

Dragon Kid walked over and spoke to Wang Xian with high esteem.

"Mm, let's go!"

Wang Xian looked at the yacht and laughed.

Even if this kind of yacht was made of average materials, it would be worth more than a billion dollars.

However, money was nothing but a worldly possession to Wang Xian.

He had seen at least a few hundred shipwrecks in the sea. There was gold, jewelry, porcelain, and other precious artifacts that could add up to hundreds of billions, if not trillions.

Wang Xian had been letting them lie around in the sea.

Now he needed Spiritual Stones the most. When the Nine Cauldron Worlds descended into the real world, Spiritual Stones would become the currency.

"Let's head to Glacier Coral Island!"

Wang Xian flew to the highest story of the yacht with a beaming face. He stood on the deck in front of the most luxurious lounge, staring ahead!

The rest of the Dragon Palace members followed behind at a farther distance!

"The treasures within the space ring will suffice for cultivating another two Immortal-class experts. One of them will be Prime Minister Turtle, but who should I choose next?"

Wang Xian touched his own space ring with a hesitant look.

"Roving Heavens, Roving Yaksha, Nine Venomous Snakes, Roving Anomalocaris, Roving Lobster, Roving Girl..."

"Perhaps, I can get them to spar. Whoever wins will be promoted to the Immortal Realm?"

Wang Xian raised his eyebrows. This was a feasible method, as he could also witness their strength.



# Chapter 651: The Anomaly of Mt. Taibai

"I heard something strange has happened to Mt. Taibai in China. The entire mountain range is just like an immortal region. White-colored spiritual energy shrouded the entire mountain range and the place is cordoned off right now!"

"Really? So magical?"

"I heard it from a friend of mine from China. He said something huge has happened there!"

"Although the entire region of China is behind the times, it had its glory days in the past and has many ancient ruins. Perhaps someone has discovered one of them. Should we head over to take a look?"

"I think we can forget about it. I heard that this incident has drawn the attention of various international forces in Asia. The Creepy Snake of Japan has already headed there."

Glacier Coral Island. Xiao Yu, Lan Qingyue and the other three girls sat in a restaurant by the sea. Several young men walked past them and were discussing softly.

"Ruins?"

Xiao Yu and the girls exchanged glances before turning to the group of young men with curiosity.

The four young men sat beside them with a tinge of arrogance and pride. They leaned back against their chairs and continued discussing casually.

"Hi, handsome! I overheard you saying that something strange has happened to Mt. Taibai of China. Could you elaborate in detail?"

Xiao Yu looked to one of the young men and asked this with a smile.

Huh?

When the four young men heard Xiao Yu, they were taken aback slightly. His eyes beamed with excitement the moment he turned around as he answered, "Oh? Hey, pretty, are you from China?"

"Yeah. Can you elaborate on the matter in detail?" Xiao Yu asked with a smile.

"You girls haven't heard about it? Dense spiritual energy has descended on Mt. Taibai of China. Do you girls know about spiritual energy? Are you girls martial artists?"

A handsome young man smiled and observed the girls as he replied with a smile.

"I don't know. What happened after that?" Xiao Yu asked curiously.

"Spiritual energy flowed down like water and into the mountain range. Several tens of kilometers around the mountain range now resemble an immortal region. If an ordinary person were to live in that area, that insane level of spiritual energy would allow one to become a martial artist easily!"

As the young man spoke, he gestured to the waitress by the side and said, "Please get these beautiful girls a glass of red wine each!"

"That's not necessary!"

Xiao Yu shook her head and thanked him.

"Sisters-in-law, do you all think that's because the Nine Cauldron Worlds are starting to descend into the real world?" Xiao Yu asked curiously.

"That's a possibility. When Xiao Xian gets back, let's tell him about it!"

The expressions on Lan Qingyue and the girls instantly turned serious.

They had heard from Wang Xian how exceptionally powerful the Nine Cauldron Worlds were. There were several Immortal Realm experts and over a hundred Budding Realm experts.

If the Nine Cauldron Worlds were to descend into the real world, the rules of the

Underworld would undergo huge changes.

"Yeah! We've got to increase our strength as soon as possible. Otherwise, we might be in real danger in the future. We can't be dragging Xiao Xian down again!" Sun Lingxiu chuckled.

"Sister-in-law Ling Xiu, the cultivation speed of you three is much faster than me and my master. Moreover, you look so much better than us. Our forms are simply too ugly!" Xiao Yu pouted.

Recalling her image as the Skeletal Dragon, she couldn't cheer herself up.

"Haha! Xiao Yu, are you thinking of getting a boyfriend now? Why are you so concerned about your appearance suddenly?"

"Sister-in-law, what are you saying!"

The girls joked around. Every action of theirs released a charm that made the four young men sitting beside them swallow their saliva.

"Hey, pretties, do you mind if we sit by you?"

A young man couldn't hold back and stood up. He held a glass of red wine in his hand and asked them softly.

"We mind. Sorry!"

Adjaya looked across them and answered plainly.

"Huh? Hey, pretties, aren't you going to show us some face?"

That young man's expression stiffened and he didn't stop walking over. With a gentle smile, he sat on a seat beside the girls.

Bam!

The moment he sat down, the chair fell back onto the ground. The young man was shocked. Just as he wanted to stand up, he suddenly felt a force weighing down on him.

His body was pressed into the ground directly. The huge commotion drew the

attention from the surrounding crowd.

"Hehe! We have already told you that we mind and yet you choose to walk over!"

Xiao Yu looked at him with mocking eyes while wearing a radiant smile.

"Xiao Xian is here. Let's go!"

At this moment, Lan Qingyue saw a message on her phone and said this to Xiao Yu and the girls.

"Let's go!"

Xiao Yu and the girls smiled and stood up.

"You girls must be too eager to die!"

Fires of fury were smoldering in the eyes of that young man as he stood up immediately.

Boom!

However, a terrifying aura swept across his body at this instant.

That young man was astonished as he slumped onto the floor in fear.

The other three young men were equally shocked by what they witnessed.

"Wow, what a huge luxury yacht!"

Xiao Yu and the girls walked towards the giant yacht, which stopped by the beach, with excitement. They exclaimed with ecstasy!

"It's just a yacht! Look at how happy you are!"

Xiao Xian smiled at Xiao Yu and continued, "How was it? Have you girls enjoyed yourselves over the last few days?"

"Pretty good!"

The five girls continued observing the huge luxurious yacht inquisitively.

The luxurious yacht was initially built for leisure. There were various kinds of entertainment on it and it had several luxurious rooms on the second level.

It was several dozen times better than the one that they had taken to this place.

"Let's head back and see if Shuqing has gotten better!" Wang Xian said to them.

"Oh yeah, Xiao Xian. We heard something a while ago. You can check it out on the Underworld website!"

Lan Qingyue told Wang Xian what they had heard about the incident.

Wang Xian's expression turned a little serious as he retrieved his phone and entered the Underworld website.

The current Underworld website was a lot quieter than in the past as the entire Underworld had become more peaceful.

At this moment, there was almost no longer any killings in the Underworld. Everyone was just growing silently.

However, Mt. Taibai had experienced some anomaly just a few days ago. Dense spiritual energy flowed down the sky and into the mountain range as though it was water.

This matter had instantly stirred up the entire Underworld. All the martial artists swarmed towards Mt. Taibai frantically.

"This is crazy! Too crazy! I have advanced two levels in a single day!"

"The spiritual energy around here is just like flowing water. Staying within it can cleanse one's meridians and channels. A while ago, a monkey even grew into a huge five-meter ape. This is too shocking!"

"Let me tell everyone a piece of bad news. There are martial artists from overseas who have headed there. These forces are likely beyond what we can handle!"

Wang Xian was astonished as he went through these threads.

"The Nine Cauldron Worlds have descended into the real world? However, this shouldn't be happening. The spiritual energy within the Nine Cauldron Worlds isn't even this horrifying. What's happening?"

Wang Xian immediately made a call to the dragonians responsible for the Omniscient Group and requested that they send him all the information on that place!

This is likely to be still related to the Nine Cauldron Worlds!

# Chapter 652: Another Two Immortals

"Anomaly of Mt. Taibai!"

The yacht was moving in the direction of the Dragon Palace at a fast speed.

Wang Xian was sitting in his chair, reading the information in his hand while Lan Qingyue and the rest of the girls crowded together with curiosity.

The anomaly of Mt. Taibai started five days ago. A sudden surge of Spiritual Energy in the air rushed to the mountain range like flowing water, causing a drastic change to places within a radius of less than twenty kilometers.

With the sweeping of the Spiritual Energy, all the ordinary beasts grew larger by three to four meters, turning them into powerful creatures.

Under the wash of the Spiritual Energy, Martial Artists greatly enhanced their cultivation. Within five days, dozens of Inborn Experts emerged.

Where did this Spiritual Energy come from? No one knew about it!

All the Martial Artists of the Underworld gathered at this place.

"It streams down from mid-air. Hence, it must come from the Nine Cauldron Worlds. I wonder what happened."

"But what makes it even weirder was that the Spiritual Energy did not dissipate in the air but streamed into the mountain!"

Wang Xian was full of curiosity as he read the data.

"With such an immense amount of Spiritual Energy entering the mountain, wouldn't that form a Spiritual Ore Mine?" asked Adjaya with slight surprise.

"Totally possible. I guess Mt. Taibai has become an immortal mountain now!" Wang Xian's eyes were gleaming. "This is a great chance. Let's return to China in a few days' time!"

"Mm, it's time to go back too!"

The girls nodded.

Back on Mt. Taibai, thick and dense Spiritual Energy poured down to the mountain range from mid-air just like a waterfall.

Martial Artists were sitting with their legs crossed at the foot of it, absorbing all the Spiritual Energy with excitement.

An area not far from them was divided into two different worlds by a compelling force.

On the other side of the world, five significant obscure figures were standing in the air, staring at the colossal cauldron above them.

The cauldron was enormous, containing an incomparably insane level of energy.

The energy was imposing and vast, just like the sea.

At the same time, the Spiritual Energy from Heaven and Earth was flowing out of the hundred-meter cauldron!

"Those long divided shall be united; those long united shall be divided: such is the way of the universe. The Nine Cauldrons are returning to Earth. What a surprise. The current real world was no longer our world, and the Nine Cauldrons are returning to their homes!"

A great figure murmured with a voice that sounded like a large bell, sending his voice across the sky.

"The Nine Cauldrons were refined by nine dragon veins with their great might. Now that they are returning to where they belong, there will be nine Immortal areas emerging in this world. Our array in the world is weakened. Hence, those Inborn and beyond will not have any danger to their lives if they get out now. At most, severe injuries!"

"Send some disciples out and began their cultivation at this immortal mountain range. When our world descends into the real world, we will divide the mountains again."



"Two more months before our Xia Cauldron world descends into the real world. At that time, how are we going to face it?"

"The world has changed and divided with different kings ruling it. Since we are entering the real world, we can only influence the world, but not change it. If we can't change it, we have to adapt to it. The most important thing is our resources!"

The figures took turns speaking. As the five Pinnacles of the Xia Cauldron, their words sealed the fate of millions of people.

...

"Greetings to the Dragon King!"

Back in the Dragon Palace, all the Dragon Palace members knelt in the Dragon King Hall, greeting Wang Xian with respect.

"I called you guys here to make an announcement. Today, there will be a sparring competition in the Dragon Palace. Apart from Prime Minister Turtle, I'll enhance the strength of the strongest person over here to the next level!"

"Apart from that, the remaining Devil Division, Dragon Guard Division, Dragon Assassinating Division, and Anomalocaris race will be divided into smaller teams based on the strength of the experts. We'll be doing training, formation changing, and choosing the team captains. From now on, every Head of Division and the team captains will gain extra cultivation resources," said Wang Xian to them slowly.

Establishing a set of complete rules was suggested by Prime Minister Turtle.

He had devised detailed rules for every division's training and development.

Amongst them, the selection of the leaders was the top priority.

The rules established by Prime Minister Turtle was a combination of ancient and modern systems, forming a set of a complete system.

This could better stimulate and enhance the strength of the Dragon Palace members.

The main reason accounting for the army becoming powerful was discipline.

According to Prime Minister Turtle's idea, not only must the members be restricted with military rules, but they must also cultivate themselves under a high degree of pressure.

Dragon Field was not a decoration. They must make use of it to spar and test their battle techniques.

In addition, there would be a promotion system based on strength. The stronger ones would get access to more resources.

Competitions would be held regularly in Dragon Palace. That was only one part of it. After Prime Minister Turtle groomed a team of wise and intelligent civil officials, all the Dragon Palace members could learn from them!

"Yes, Dragon King!"

The group of Dragon Palace members answered in sync.

At present, the members of the Dragon Palace might have had high intelligence. Still, they did not possess the mindsets of humans in society.

Commands and orders were the only things they understood.

This could be good and bad. But when their strength hit a certain level, they would think further.

This train of thought was a good thing, as this represented the birth of a true civilization.

"Fall in at the Dragon Field!"

With a swift movement, Wang Xian arrived at the Dragon Field.

Standing in front of the members, he said, "Among the leaders of Level 12, I'll enhance the strongest one to the next level. If you think you're the strongest, step forward for the challenge!"

"Roar, Dragon King. Let me do it!"

The first to step forward was Roving Heavens. He was seven meters tall with a body of dark fur. Under the fur was layers of scales. His burly muscles were even bulging out.

He was carrying a huge, seven-meter metallic rod on his shoulder.

"Who will challenge me, Roving Heavens!"

Roving Heavens let out a loud bellow as he placed his rod down, staring at Roving Yaksha and Nine Venomous Snakes with burning fighting spirit in his eyes.

Wang Xian looked at Roving Heavens with a smile on his face.

Wang Xian did not consider the strength of Roving Heavens to be the strongest. However, his insane combat capability and desire were above all the other members.

"Me!"

Roving Yaksha, looking on impassively, pointed at Roving Heavens with the fork in his hand.

"We fight! Roar!"

The first competition in the Dragon Palace had officially begun. Violent devilish aura surged from Roving Heavens.

The furious aura caused some of the weaker members to stagger back immediately.

"The Devil Monkey is violent. The more violent it gets, the more terrifying it becomes. Apart from Roving Sword, Roving Heavens should be ranked number one within the Dragon Palace."

At this time, Prime Minister Turtle's voice surprised Wang Xian.

"Hur? Roving Heavens is the strongest? Roving Yaksha, Roving Demon, and Nine Venomous Snakes should not be weaker than Roving Heavens, right?" asked Wang Xian with surprise.

"Dragon King, even I could not withstand the violent attacks from Roving Heavens when it comes to a life-and-death match. Dragon King, watch, and you'll find out!"

# Chapter 653: The Dragon King Preaching Dao (1)

Roar roar roar!

The violent roars, the terrifying devilish aura, and the blood-boiling battle.

"This is...?"

Wang Xian was shocked to see the battle in the Dragon Field as he turned to look around him.

Around him, various Dragon Palace members stared intensely at the battle between Roving Heavens and Roving Yaksha on the Dragon Field.

The Yaksha race, Anomalocaris race and Mysterious Demon race were frowning as they watched the battle.

However, the Devil Monkey race was completely different.

All the members of the Devil Monkey race could feel the strong battle desires from their leader. Their eyes were slightly red and their hairs stood up. The terrifying battle will was released without any intention of masking it.

Those with dark attributes favored battle from birth. The more they fought, the more excited they would get.

Fresh blood made their own blood boil.

The more they fought, the braver and stronger they would get.

Wang Xian looked into the field. When the battle started, Roving Heavens was constantly being knocked back by Roving Yaksha's water energy. However, as the battle went on...

Huge fangs appeared in Roving Heavens' mouth. His eyes were also starting to turn red.

All his hair stood up and the speed of the metal rod in his hand grew faster and faster with escalating strength.

Gradually, Roving Yaksha could only defend passively.

When it came to defending, Roving Yaksha was indeed better. He was adept in diverting the brunt of the attack as he manipulated water waves to re-direct powerful attacks.

However, passive defending would eventually lead to defeat.

After ten minutes, Roving Yaksha lost.

Roving Heavens didn't stop there. He continued the challenge and fought more and more bravely. One Venomous Sea Snake charged towards and attacked Roving Heavens.

The Venomous Sea Snake was exceptionally fast. Those who were weaker could only see a green shadow moving across.

When facing the Venomous Sea Snake in battle, Roving Heavens suffered several wounds within a short period of several tens of seconds.

However, when his violent body was completely covered in pitch-black dragon scale armor, the outcome of the battle soon became clear.

"When the Devil Monkeys rage, their blood boils and the divine dragon bloodline in them will be completely triggered!" Wang Xian mumbled to himself.

Looking at the illusory vision of a divine dragon on Roving Heavens, he was completely astounded.

When his bloodline was completely triggered, he could even challenge those that were stronger than him. He was even stronger when compared to the Venomous Sea Snake who possessed the Wind Divine Dragon bloodline!

"Let me give it a try!"

Roving Demon flexed and disappeared from everyone's vision without a trace.

[\[1\]](#)

Roving Heavens observed his surroundings in shock.

Assassination! The true assassination!

Wang Xian was slightly surprised. Even he couldn't sense where the traceless Roving Demon was. This was indeed frightening.

Roving Heavens was hit several times consecutively and wounds the size of a fist appeared across his chest.

However, when Roving Heavens closed his eyes, Wang Xian realized a unique talent of the Devil Monkey.

Ears. Their ears were shaking constantly.

Bam!

When Roving Demon attacked, Roving Heavens met him directly.

Roving Demon had to show itself when he attacked. When he saw Roving Heavens meet him directly, he was astonished and was knocked back several steps.

"According to the legends, the Dragon has nine sons with different talents. Those powerful descendants are not any weaker than their father. Now that we have inherited the essence blood from the Dragon King, we are unique sons of the dragon. As we cultivate, we will awaken different abilities!"

Beside Wang Xian, Prime Minister Turtle explained, "After Roving Sword broke through to Level 13, it triggered part of his divine dragon bloodline and he obtained the unique talent of Metal Edge Body. As for Roving Heavens, despite not reaching Level 13, he has triggered even more of his bloodline than Roving Sword!"

Wang Xian was enlightened. He looked into the field and said, "The talents of Roving Heavens are indeed a little unique. I wonder what kind of abilities he will be granted!"

Prime Minister Turtle also looked ahead curiously.

Defeat! Defeat!

Roving Heavens challenged Roving Yaksha, Venomous Sea Snake, and Roving Demon consecutively and defeated all of them.

This had completely exceeded Wang Xian's expectations.

Roving Lobster and Roving Girl had just reached Level 12. It wouldn't be necessary for them to participate in the battle as they wouldn't be a match either.

As for the following battle, the strength of the leader of the Anomalocaris race had also exceeded Wang Xian's expectation.

His fist was fast and furious and carried powerful electric powers. He was just as mighty and powerful as the Thunder God!

"It seems like lady luck is really shining on me. The Devil Monkey race and Anomalocaris race aren't as weak as I had expected.

Wang Xian was pleasantly surprised. In the Dragon Palace, Roving Heavens was the strongest, followed by the Nine Venomous Sea Snakes. Subsequently, it would be Roving Demon and the Budding Realm experts of the Mysterious Demon race, Roving Yaksha, and the newly advanced Roving Lobster and Roving Girl.

Roving Yaksha being relatively weaker was within Wang Xian's expectation. His strength lay in group attacks.

The Yakshas' talents were in teamwork. When working together with their race members, they could launch terrifying attacks that were far beyond what they could do individually.

Following this was the battles between Dragon Palace members below Level 12.

The entire grand contest lasted for two days and Wang Xian stood by the side all along while watching.

They would form the foundation of the Dragon Palace and he had rather high



expectations for them!

"Prime Minister Turtle and Roving Heavens, follow me!"

After the grand contest had ended, Wang Xian spoke to them in a solemn voice.

"Yes, Dragon King!"

Prime Minister Turtle and Roving Heavens followed Wang Xian to the Dragon King Hall, feeling a little excited.

"I'll raise both of your strength to Level 13!"

Wang Xian waved his arm and dense streams of dragon energy flowed into their bodies.

This dragon energy was extracted entirely from the pure blood corals and would be sufficient to raise two people to the Immortal Realm.

Grrrr, grrr!

Huge changes were happening on the bodies of Roving Heavens and Prime Minister Turtle.

Prime Minister Turtle reverted to his initial form. His huge ten-meter body gradually grew to fifteen meters and the pattern on his shell deepened and became clearer.

There were patterns of the sun, moon, and stars, and one would be able to tell that it was extraordinary with a single look.

As for Roving Heavens, he grew two additional ears. This greatly surprised Wang Xian.

"Thank you, Dragon King!"

Terrifying auras emanated from their bodies. They went down on their knees and shouted respectfully.

Roving Heavens, who had reached the Immortal Realm, would be able to grow to roughly two meters.

He manipulated the seven-meter metal rod in his hands and stuffed it within his ears directly.

Wang Xian was stunned to witness it.

Sun Wukong? [\[2\]](#)

However, there was a difference between Sun Wukong and Roving Heavens. For The Great Sage Equalling Heaven, Sun Wukong, he simply shrank his golden rod. For Roving Heavens, it was because of the powerful ability of his ears!

I might really be able to raise a Devil Monkey capable of destroying worlds in the future! Wang Xian thought to himself and couldn't help but smile.

"Dragon King, I believe there's one more thing we should do now!"

At this moment, Prime Minister Turtle wiggled his body. To Wang Xian's astonishment, Prime Minister Turtle shed his turtle shell, shrank it, and held it in his hand.

He caressed his turtle shell as he spoke to Wang Xian.

"Huh? What's the matter?"

Wang Xian looked at Prime Minister Turtle.

Wang Xian was completely convinced of Prime Minister Turtle's intelligence at this moment. Having an old and wise official proposing and executing plans for him was a great thing for him.

"Preaching Dao!" [\[3\]](#)

"Preaching Dao?"

Wang Xian was a little confused.

"That's right, it's about preaching Dao. In the legends of China, a Saint preaching Dao could enlighten thousands and thousands and grant intelligence to countless living creatures. All living creatures are capable of cultivation!"

"Dragon King, you could preach Dao in the Dragon Palace. The billions of

marine creatures within the region of the Dragon Palace could listen in. Through preaching Dao, their intelligence might be manifested. Even if they failed to do so, they would still be able to roughly understand the concept of cultivation!

"Perhaps there will be a day that they undergo a metamorphosis and their chances of leaping through the Dragon Gate will be higher!"

Endnotes:

[1] The Leader of the Mysterious Demon Race [Back](#)

[2] A reference to the Chinese novel, Journey to the West, where the monkey god could shrink a huge rod into his ear [Back](#)

[3] Dao as in Taoism [Back](#)

# Chapter 654: The Dragon King Preaching Dao (2)

"Preaching Dao!"

Upon hearing what Prime Minister Turtle said, Wang Xian was shaken once again.

Establishing an empire was shocking enough for him. Preaching Dao like the saints in the olden days? He never dared to have this thought.

"Preaching Dao is to educate the billions of marine creatures. Education is not so simple as you think!"

Prime Minister Turtle lowered his head and stared at the palm-sized shell in his hand.

"For marine creatures, it is difficult for them to activate their Spiritual Intelligence. They must have an Enlightenment. Most importantly, this is to lay a strong foundation for the Dragon Palace members!

"Of course, we wouldn't take that long to develop into a stage similar to human beings with the resources in the ocean!

"Human civilization development took thousands of years to reach where it is today. In fact, the cultivation of humans has occurred for over a thousand years!

"With the guidance of the Dragon Palace in the ocean and your preaching of Dao, billions of marine creatures will be able to transform into dragons within a century.

"Perhaps there will be Immortals all over the sea after a century. But of course, the prerequisite is to have sufficient resources!"

Prime Minister Turtle's eyes were beaming with wisdom. The turtle shell in his hand was glowing with mustard radiance.

Wang Xian was startled.

Just as Prime Minister Turtle said, humans took thousands of years to develop civilization on land, while there was none in the sea.

What could be the possible reason for this? Were the marine creatures too dumb?

If he could preach Dao and enlighten billions of marine creatures, then they could also form a civilization.

Oceans occupied seventy percent of Earth's surface. Thus, the resources were several times more than what could be found on land.

The time to establish a civilization might be shortened by ten times.

"Prime Minister Turtle, what's that turtle shell in your hand for?" asked Wang Xian with curiosity as he stared at the shell that was giving off a mustard glow.

"Changes on Earth bring the rise of civilization, and the planet is made up of everything on Earth. I sensed something mystical from this turtle shell of mine, just like it was describing the planet's changes!"

Prime Minister Turtle murmured, and he seemed unsure of what exactly his shell did.

"In that case, you'll organize the session, and I'll preach Dao!"

Wang Xian nodded and spoke to Prime Minister Turtle.

"Yes, Dragon King!"

Prime Minister Turtle nodded immediately and went off to settle it.

Wang Xian cast a glance at Roving Heavens, who looked like an evil monkey, ready to wreak havoc. He grinned and said, "The Devil Monkeys are rather weak now. You guys have to do more training!"

"Yes, Dragon King. The Devil Division will become the strongest unit in the Dragon Palace from now on!"

Roving Heavens answered with respect as he headed out with determination.

Wang Xian was very satisfied as he watched Roving Heavens.

"Xiao Xian, fights are going on in the Underworld. Sui Family and Xiao Family are seeking your assistance!"

At this time, Lan Qingyue and the other girls flitted over as soon as they saw him finishing his business.

"Hur? What happened?"

Wang Xian was puzzled as he looked at them.

"Now, the overseas factions have taken over Mt. Taibai. All the people from the Underworld have either been killed or expelled from there. They are now occupying that area with haughtiness!"

"Sui Huang and Xiao Quanshan would like you to strike as those foreign guys are simply too arrogant. They want you to chase them away!" said Lan Qingyue and Xiao Yu.

"Hur? Really?"

Wang Xian narrowed his eyes slightly. "If they are international forces, they must be from Asia!"

"Yes, from Japan, India, Korea, and other international forces!" Elder Fang nodded. "The news about Mt. Taibai has been going around. Given the Underworld strength, it's impossible for them to protect that place. Hence, it's been taken over by a group of overseas forces!"

"And those people were extremely cocky. They kept saying China has no talents and calling us names like Sick man of East Asia. Xiao Xian, should we go and teach them a lesson?"

Elder Fang was slightly infuriated as she spoke. The rest of the girls were also elated to fight it out with them.

"Sick man of East Asia? Haha!" Wang Xian revealed a faint smile as coldness flashed in his eyes. "Yes, we should go. But I need another two days to preach Dao to these billions of marine creatures here!"

"Preaching Dao? Awesome. Our Dragon King will definitely live a long life and enjoy a lifetime of prosperity!" Xiao Yu brightened up her eyes and giggled.

Wang Xian patted her head. "This concerns the future development of Dragon Palace. Reply to Sui Huang and Xiao Quanshan and tell them that I'll be back in two days!"

"Sure!"

Xiao Yu nodded. "I'll reply to them!"

"Mm!"

"Brother, when will sister-in-law Shuqing wake up?"

"I'm not sure. Shuqing is full of strong vitality now, as daunting power is hidden within her body. After she wakes up, she might be more powerful than me. But I'm not sure why she is still in her sleep. This is the first time that I've seen a Phoenix Nirvana!"

Wang Xian sighed as he looked at Guan Shuqing, who was lying quietly on his Dragon Throne.

She was shrouded in the flames of the Boundless Branch, but no one knew the reason why she was still sleeping.

"Shuqing is fine, and she'll wake up one day. You don't have to worry!"

Lan Qingyue and Adjaya consoled them.

"Mm!"

Wang Xian nodded. He was not that worried since they would find a way to wake her up as long as she was full of vitality.

"Let's go. We should get some rest now!"

Wang Xian, who had not rested for three days, took Lan Qingyue, Adjaya, and Sun Lingxiu back to his Royal Residence Hall.

Xiao Yu could not help but roll her eyes.

After a session of love-making, Wang Xian lay on his bed and rested.

"Dragon King, Prime Minister Turtle said the class is ready. You may begin your preaching!"

After a dozen hours, Roving Girl's voice was heard outside of the room.

Prime Minister Turtle had specially arranged for Roving Girl to provide morning call services similar to the role of a maidservant in Dragon Palace.

Wang Xian could not help but feel that Prime Minister Turtle would be a competent majordomo in the future.

"Great!"

As soon as Wang Xian's voice was heard, he walked out of his Royal Residence Hall.

But he was astonished when he came to the surroundings of the Dragon Palace.

Billions of marine creatures in myriad colors and forms were packed around him.

The number of marine creatures was ten times more than those that had been there when they did the leap at the Dragon Gate.

Eight-meter sharks, ten-meter killer whales, close to twenty-meter whales, and different forms of marine creatures were swimming around him.

Countless living creatures filled the space around him for more than ten kilometers.

It was extremely scary when one looked at it.

Xiao Lan, seventy meters in size, was slowly swimming above the Dragon Palace, exuding an imposing might.

All the marine creatures remained peaceful as they floated around with discipline.

"All of you are citizens of my Dragon Palace. To the countless living creatures,



I, the Dragon King, will be preaching Dao today to kickstart and enlighten your path towards cultivation!"

Wang Xian made a move and transformed into a Divine Dragon. He slowly landed on top of Xiao Lan, above the Dragon Palace. His mighty roar traveled through the four seas!

# Chapter 655: Get Out Of The Territory Of China (1)

"All of you are citizens of my Dragon Palace. To the countless living creatures, I, the Dragon King, will be preaching Dao today to kickstart and enlighten your path towards cultivation!"

A voice with a majestic aura entered the minds of every marine animal in the sea.

The divine dragon was the King of the marine races. He could understand any languages of marine animals. At the same time, his words could reach the minds of every single type of marine race.

This was the powerful talent of the divine dragon race.

This was also a terrifying ability of the ruler of the marine animals.

Around them, billions of marine animals shivered. They looked towards Wang Xian and felt respect and fear that originated from their very core.

Wang Xian rested his body against Xiao Lan. The huge seventy-meter Kun hovered in the water without moving an inch.

This scene made countless marine animals even more fearful and respectful towards the Dragon King.

"The cultivation path of marine animals starts with absorbing the spiritual energy within heaven and earth. Today, I'll impart all of you with the path of cultivation!"

Wang Xian's voice entered the minds of each and every marine animal.

This group of billions of marine animals couldn't understand what Wang Xian was preaching. Only a very vague concept lingered in their minds.

Wang Xian couldn't do anything about it at all. However, all he was trying was

to place a seed within the billions of marine animals.

This seed would gradually germinate as they grew stronger and eventually reaped the rewards.

For the cultivation arts of the marine animals, Wang Xian imparted upon them the simplest way of absorbing spiritual energy.

Absorbing spiritual energy from heaven and earth and digesting spiritual energy.

Wang Xian had only imparted these two methods. Despite wanting to achieve more, imparting too many methods might overwhelm these fishes which did not possess intelligence yet and wouldn't be able to memorize most of these methods.

He spoke really slowly. With just a thought, image after image appeared within the minds of various marine animals.

Billions of marine animals remained stationary and silent. Some marine animals even closed their eyes.

It was especially so for dolphins, tiger whales, and other marine animals who had relatively higher intelligence. They were trying to memorize and understand deeper.

"The preaching of Dao will end here for today. The next session will be announced by the Dragon Palace again. If you wish to become stronger and become a true ruler, cultivate diligently!"

Wang Xian said slowly, "My citizens, you are dismissed!"

Whoosh!

When Wang Xian finished his last sentence, the marine animals at the edges moved and swam away.

Sea turtles, sea snakes, fish, sea leopards, sea horses, and others left rapidly in an orderly manner!

"I wonder how many marine animals among the billions could cultivate, become

experts of the marine races and leap through the dragon gate!" Wang Xian mumbled to himself.

He moved and entered the Dragon Palace.

Now that the seed had been planted, they had to rely on their own encounters.,

Since he had started on his first session of preaching Dao, Wang Xian was prepared to host more sessions at regular intervals. At the same time, he could check on the progress of evolution for these marine animals.

"Xiao Xian, has it ended?" Seeing Wang Xian flying over, Lan Qingyue asked.

"Yeah. I'm done. Let's head back to China!" Wang Xian nodded his head and said to the girls.

"Alright!"

The five girls nodded their heads happily. Xiao Yu even clenched her fists excitedly and said, "I'm going to occupy an entire mountain for my Thistles and Thorns Sect."

"All hail the Queen of the Thistles and Thorns Sect!"

Lan Qingyue and the girls chuckled and flew away.

Roving Sword didn't follow this time. He was heading towards the disordered region with Roving Heavens to suppress the Manta Ray King.

The Dragon Palace wanted the entire disordered region to be under its control.

That would be a relatively more important piece of land for the Dragon Palace to obtain resources.

"Let's go!"

Xiao Yu and the rest stood at the top deck of the yacht. They extended their arms in excitement as the yacht steered towards Rivertown.

Mt. Taibai was the separation line for Northern and Southern China. It lay in the central region of China.

This was also the largest mountain range in China. As for Mt. Taibai, it was also one of the most well-known mountains in all of China.

Mt. Taibai was an exceptionally famous scenic spot.

At this moment, the entire Mt. Taibai was just like an immortal region.

From a long distance away, one could see spiritual energy flowing down like a waterfall. Below it, a dozen-odd mountain peaks were shrouded within the spiritual energy.

Among them, the tallest peak also had the densest concentration of spiritual energy. Spiritual energy entered the mountain range as though it was water.

Around the base of these mountains, countless martial artists sat on the ground and were absorbing spiritual energy frantically.

Spiritual energy could cleanse one's channels and meridians. When immersed in such terrifyingly dense spiritual energy, it wouldn't take more than five days for a Level 9 martial artist to reach the Inborn Realm.

As for Inborn experts, they would be able to reach the Dan Realm within one to two months under the cleansing of the terrifyingly dense spiritual energy.

Ordinary martial artists could cleanse the impurities within their bodies simply by being below it.

Chance encounter! A terrifyingly insane chance encounter.

For the majority of martial artists in the Underworld, this was definitely the greatest chance encounter they could possibly have.

Yet, at this very moment, over ten thousand people had gathered on a mountain beside Mt. Taibai.

All the martial artists in the entire Underworld had gathered. There were even some wealthy moguls who had come. The group looked extremely gloomy.

"Those groups of bastards occupied each mountain and didn't allow us to get close. For those who can't occupy a mountain, they still prohibited us from going

over. They should know that they are in the territory of China!"

"What should we do? Dear Laozus from various Sacred Clans and Sects, are we just going to watch them occupy this bountiful land and seize resources that belong to us?"

"They killed several dozens of my Qingfeng Sect just because of a dispute and humiliated our female disciples. Dear Laozus from various Sacred Clans and Sects, you've got to teach them a lesson for us!"

Beside the mountain, various martial artists of the Underworld remarked furiously and sorrowfully as they looked at the Laozus from their Sacred Clans and Sects.

"Haiz. The difference in strength between them and us is truly too huge. We aren't a match for them at all. They are simply too strong for us!"

An old man from Reeds Spirits of Diabolism pulled a long face and heaved a sigh.

Currently, there were only three remaining Sacred Clans in the Underworld: Sui Clan, Xiao Clan, and Gu Clan. Qiao Clan and Donghua Clan had been annihilated by the Dragon King.

As for Sacred Sects, it was even more pathetic. Only the Sacred Followers Guild, Imperial Beast Sect, Sacred Seas of Swords and Reeds Spirits of Diabolism still existed.

As for the remaining Sacred Sects and powerful sects under Diabolism, they were all annihilated by the Dragon Sect.

Reeds Spirits were the strongest among them with three Dan Realm experts. As for the rest, they only had one each.

However, Imperial Beast Sect and Sacred Seas of Swords weren't here and the Guild Leader of the Sacred Followers Guild wasn't here either.

There was only a total of five Dan Realm experts. This was because the Gu Clan was annihilated by a force from overseas two days before. The Dan Realm expert from Gu Clan was killed by a single strike.

When the Gu Clan was annihilated and the Dan Realm expert was killed, all the martial artists in the Underworld were shocked.

When various overseas forces looked down from above, all of them could only retreat from that place.

They didn't dare to make any retaliation. If they were to say a single "no," they would be killed on the spot.

Several overseas forces even mocked them as the sick man of Asia. Yet, all they could do was to endure the mockery!

# Chapter 656: Get Out Of The Territory Of China (2)

The current Underworld was too weak. Ever since the various Sacred Sects and clans were annihilated by Dragon Sect, their strength was weakened by more than half as compared to before.

At present, there were no orthodox sects or Diabolism, as the two leaders were dead.

The Underworld was back to their peaceful days. After the catastrophe of Dragon Sect annihilating most of the Underworld's clans and sects, the remaining Martial Artists lived in peace together.

Even in the face of international factions, they had come together to fend off their common enemies.

However, the difference between both parties was too huge. The international factions were totally overkilling!

However, all the local Martial Artists were unwilling to leave this place and give up this golden opportunity.

"Sui Huang, Old Xiao, did you two inform Dragon King? What's his reply?"

A Sect Leader from a first-class force could not help but ask Sui Huang and Xiao Quanshan in the middle.

As soon as he finished his question, the surroundings were plunged into silence.

Dragon King had become the unspeakable person of the entire Underworld after he annihilated so many people, dealing a massive blow to the Underworld.

They had reverence and fear for the Dragon King and Dragon Sect.

"I contacted him two days ago. He said he'll come as soon as possible!"



Sui Huang looked at the surrounding crowd and spoke in a low voice.

"I guess even the Dragon King is no match for them!"

An Inborn Expert sighed as he spoke with a complicated look.

The Dragon King was indeed compelling, and Dragon Sect was invincible in the Underworld.

But when they spun around and looked at the dozens of peaks at the side, they had only fear in their eyes.

More than a dozen mountains around them were shaved in half. They could not help but quiver at the sight of the horrifying scene.

That was what happened after experts from two international factions fought.

Back then, there were eight experts in combat. The sky was darkened. The whole world lost its color while the mountain peaks broke in half with a slash from the experts.

They used to think that the imposing aura displayed by the four elders in the pictures posted on the forum was stunning enough. However, that battle was even more ghastly to them.

Looking at the pictures and witnessing with their own eyes were two different things.

When they sensed the mightiness, they almost went down on their knees.

"Yes, those four elders were on par with them. However, there are about thirteen such people on their side. From what I heard, they aren't the most powerful ones in the group."

Another Inborn Expert nodded in agreement. This bunch of international factions who occupied their blessed ground by force was much stronger than they had imagined.

They were multiple times more powerful than the Underworld before the massacre.

"Those above Dan Realm are known as Budding Realm. The group of people who fought two days ago were all Budding Realm experts. The powerful experts that they mentioned are not here. They have been intercepted and stopped by the Guardian Divine Beasts of China," said Xiao Quanshan slowly.

The Underworld might be weak, but relics were often discovered at this place. To all the factions in Asia, the Underworld was an excellent treasure ground.

However, their entry to the Underworld was restricted by the presence of Guardian Divine Beasts all the while.

Without the Guardian Divine Beasts, the Underworld would belong to other factions of the world.

Even so, the top forces of Asia had not stopped sending their experts over!

Even though the most supreme-class experts were not here, the entire Underworld could still not put up a resistance.

"Does that mean that nothing can be done even if Dragon King were here?" a middle-aged man could not help but ask.

"Perhaps, we can claim back one mountain. But apparently, it has nothing to do with us!" a Dan Realm expert from Reeds Spirits replied in a stern voice.

Everyone was dejected by his words and their faces formed dreadful expressions.

In their opinion, Dragon Sect's strength was at most equivalent to six flaming elders.

Six of them were already terrifying!

But compared to those experts occupying the mountains here, it was still far off from them.

Boom!

At this time, a horrible-looking palm was coming their way.

The palm was a hundred meters in size, exuding a daunting yellow glow.

It swept directly in their location.

"Oh no, get out of the way now!"

Seeing the incoming palm, Sui Huang was aghast as he hurriedly screamed.

Thousands of people had a change in their expressions as they quickly dodged to the side.

Ah!

However, there were hundreds of people who did not manage to escape from the gigantic palm and were smashed into flat meat.

"Haha, I advanced! I advanced! Awesome!"

At this time, an old man from Mt. Taibai let out hysterical laughter as he exclaimed. His voice traveled over ten kilometers.

"He actually..."

The group of Martial Artists from the Underworld grimaced upon hearing his untamed laughter. Their eyes were filled with trepidation when they saw the hundred-meter palm mark and the blood on the ground.

Just a casual swing and a palm of a hundred meters landed beside them. From their perspective, this daunting strength was like the work of an immortal!

"Trashy Martial Artists from China, get lost now!"

The arrogant voice from the old man was heard again while another hundred-meter palm came sweeping in from two thousand meters away.

"Run!" Sui Huang shouted out as he ran to the foot of the mountain swiftly.

"Haha, poor doggies. Useless bunch of sickening dogs, stay out of our way. Otherwise, we'll kill you anytime!"

Seeing them scampering off, the old man on the mountain let out a burst of

arrogant laughter.

His excitement could not be contained after he leveled up in his cultivation.

"They actually drove us out!"

Having been chased out from their own land, the bunch of Martial Artists in the Underworld were extremely embarrassed.

"Let's go over there!"

Suddenly, hundreds of members from the first-class force in the Underworld stopped. They exchanged a look before they headed to one of the mountains.

"Song Qingtian, what are you guys doing?"

"Song Family, have you all become the lackeys of the overseas factions?"

Just then, the hundred people heard raging voices yelling at them.

"We just want the Song Family to grow stronger. What's wrong with that? If we can cultivate under the Spiritual Energy for a while, it's possible for all of us to become Inborn Experts!"

An old man turned his head and spoke with a stern look.

"So, this is the reason for being a lackey?"

An Inborn Expert returned a dreadful look.

"The entire Underworld has fallen into such a state. What more do you want?"

The old man scoffed at the remaining crowd and walked off.

Becoming a lackey of Asia's factions would earn the right to cultivate at the foot of the mountains.

That was the condition of the overseas factions.

China had too many relics, and the Immortals would not dare to set foot here because of the Guardian Divine Beasts.

However, the international factions were setting the Chinese up. They intended to recruit some Chinese Martial Artists as their subordinates to gain better control of the Underworld.

It seemed like the strategy was working!

# Chapter 657: Get Out Of The Territory Of China (3)

At the foot of Mt. Taibai, the group of martial artists of the Underworld stared bitterly at the Song Family. All of them felt exceptionally embarrassed.

"The Song Family of China wishes to join the Nether Flame. We hope that the various experts from the Nether Flame will accept us!"

The family head of the Song Family, Song Qingtian, shouted towards the elite force in Asia, Nether Flame, who had occupied a mountain.

"Hehe! Song Family of China? What's the strength level of your family like?"

There was a total of thirteen mountains that were shrouded within the waterfall-like spiritual energy around Mt. Taibai. Five forces occupied these mountains.

Among which, Creepy Snake and Gautama were the strongest two forces and they occupied a total of six mountains.

Nether Flame occupied two mountains and had a Budding Realm expert stationed in this place.

An old man with a rather dark skin tone stood at the mountain peak, looked down on the Song Family and spoke with contempt.

"Our Song Family is a first-class force in the Underworld with three Inborn experts!" Song Qingtian lowered his head and said respectfully.

"Three Inborn experts? You guys are really trashy! However, your entire Underworld is trashy! I guess the Song Family isn't that bad in comparison. Come over!"

The old man felt a little contempt as he spoke to Song Qingtian.

"Yes, your Excellency. Our Song Family will see Nether Flame denomination as our leader from here onwards!"

Agitation flashed across the eyes of Song Qingtian as he answered in a hurry.

"Great, great!"

The old man revealed a satisfied look.

The group of people from the Song Family approached the old man with ecstasy and lowered their stance once again.

"In the future, you guys can't go against any of the orders from our Nether Flame. Otherwise, don't blame us for being ruthless. If there are any secret lands or treasures in China, you have to report it to us immediately!"

"Yes, yes. Our Song Family wouldn't dare to defy your Excellency. We will take instructions from the Nether Flame denomination from today onwards!" the family head of the Song Family answered immediately.

"Come over!"

"Yes, yes!"

The group of people from Song Family was exhilarated and immediately started cultivating at the foot of the mountain.

Under the cleansing of the spiritual energy, all the people in the family would be able to reach the Inborn Realm within a month.

So what if they had to become the subordinates of the Nether Flame?

When the various forces of the Underworld saw the Song Family sit below the spiritual energy waterfall, their expressions changed and they started hesitating.

"Our Qingfeng Sect is willing to join the Gautama denomination. We hope that the Gautama denomination will accept us!"

At this moment, the Sect Leader of Qingfeng exchanged glances with the members of the higher management of the sect before walking ahead emotionlessly. They shouted respectfully at the international force that had occupied three mountains.

"Come over. You guys will see our Gautama denominations as your ruler from today onwards. In the near future, all of you will be the subordinates of our Gautama denominations and shall not betray us as long as you live!"

An old man with an angry look turned towards where the Qingfeng Sect was and instructed solemnly.

"Yes, yes!"

The group of people from Qingfeng Sect hurried over immediately.

"Our Xuan Sect is willing to join the Creepy Snake Group!"

"Our Ivory Lotus Sect is willing to join Graceful Massacre Denomination!"

With someone taking the lead, several forces shouted respectfully towards various overseas forces, surrendering and becoming their subordinates.

As for those overseas forces, they were happy to witness this development. There were countless treasures and secret lands within China. With eyes within China, they would only be advantages to their denominations without any disadvantages.

Moreover, they wouldn't have to give up anything to recruit them for their use. Therefore, they were more than willing to accept these forces.

Within a short period of a few minutes, half of all the forces in the Underworld had chosen to join the five forces from overseas. This made all the other forces of the Underworld feel extremely embarrassed and bitter.

"Haiz. As a Sacred Clan of China, how could I possibly contemplate joining overseas forces? Tsk!"

Witnessing the developments, Sui Huang stormed off furiously.

Xiao Quanshan also shook his head as he led his fellow clan member away helplessly.

"We are devils at our cores and would never be willing to become slaves of others!"



An old man from Reeds Spirits turned around emotionlessly. "Our Diabolism will only accept others who listen to us. There's no way we would take instructions from others!"

After the experts from Sacred Clan and Sects had left, the group from Thistles and Thorns Sect also left.

The remaining martial artists of the Underworld hesitated for some time and eventually heaved a long sigh.

"We can't cultivate here and yet they are allowed to. In no time, the entire Underworld will be under the control of overseas forces!"

An old man shook his head with melancholy as he headed for the exit.

Some people were willing to become traitors but there were also some who weren't willing.

As those prideful experts left, the remaining cultivators were in a dilemma.

Cultivating under the spiritual energy waterfall would not just greatly enhance their cultivation realm. The greater effects would be cleansing their physical bodies. Their future cultivation would be smoother and their foundation would be more solid.

Although those forces and martial artists of the Underworld had become the dogs of the overseas forces, the rewards they would be reaping would be even more terrifying.

In a month at the most, those forces who had chosen to become traitors for the overseas forces would leave those who had chosen to leave today far behind.

Although there weren't any Sacred Clans or Sects who joined the overseas forces, it wouldn't take long for those who had to overtake the Sacred Clans and Sects.

Tragic. The tragedy of the Underworld and China.

"Everyone! Can our Black Wind denomination get a mountain?"

At this moment, several hundred people flew over at neck-breaking speed. Two terrifying experts stood in the air and their domineering voices reverberated across the sky.

Another powerful foreign force had arrived!

...

Is this Mt. Taibai?

At this moment, at the entrance to the tourist attraction, Mt. Taibai, Xiao Yu looked inquisitively at the snow-white curtain that extended into the sky.

The thousand-meter-long white curtain that started from the sky was exceptionally majestic and beautiful.

"Yeah!"

Wang Xian nodded his head. A red and blue light flashed across his eyes as he stared at the sky.

He could vaguely see another world.

A large cauldron that seemed to have existed since ancient times hovered in the air and seemed to be suppressing an entire world.

"Let me ask the Thistles and Thorns Sect..."

Xiao Yu and Elder Fang were about to make a call to the Sect Leader of the Thistles and Thorns Sect. However, before they had even taken out their phones, they saw dejected martial artists of the Underworld walking out.

"Eh? That's Sui Huang and the Xiao Clan!"

Lan Qingyue looked at the crowd and remarked doubtfully.

Wang Xian looked across the group of martial artists of the Underworld. Leading them were the Sui Clan, Xiao Clan, and Reeds Spirits.

Over a thousand people followed behind them and each had a gloomy face.

"Sui Huang, Old Xiao!"

Wang Xian walked ahead with a smile after seeing them,

Huh?

Wang Xian's voice took Sui Huang and Old Xiao by surprise. The remaining martial artists also lifted their heads with shock.

When they saw Wang Xian, they were stunned and speechless.

"Master!" Xiao Rang greeted with ecstasy when he saw Wang Xian.

"What's the matter?"

Wang Xian nodded his head and walked over with a gentle smile.

Sss!

Seeing Wang Xian approaching them, some martial artists took several steps back instinctively.

Even the Dan Realm experts from the Reeds Spirits also took a step back in fear.

The one before them was the terrifying existence that had annihilated half the Underworld!

# Chapter 658: If You Aren't Leaving, I'll Bury You Here (1)

"Wang Xian!"

Sui Huang and Old Xiao were ebullient to see Wang Xian as they hurriedly headed in his direction.

"Xiao Yu, Elder Fang!"

Sect Leader Tang and Vice Sect Leader Lei from Thistles and Thorns Sect walked towards Xiao Yu and Elder Fang with broad smiles.

The arrival of Wang Xian and the gang immediately became a supporting pillar for them.

Five thousand Martial Artists behind them remained silent, watching them.

"What's the matter? The Spiritual Energy is like a waterfall over here. Cultivating under it is a great chance for any Martial Artists. Just a month of cultivation and the Underworld will regain its peak period!"

Wang Xian chuckled as he spoke, looking into their eyes.

"Wang Xian, we were chased out of the mountains. Those strong overseas forces won't allow us to practice around this area unless we become their lackeys or subordinates!"

Sui Huang shook his head bitterly, revealing a dreadful look.

"Those that are behind us did not agree to join those overseas groups. Now, we only have these Martial Artists from the Underworld left. The rest have become the lackeys of the overseas forces!"

Xiao Quanshan darkened his expression.

The Underworld was bound together for good. Now that the Underworld had

come to such a state, none of their facial expressions looked good.

"Oh? They are in our territory, and they are asking the Martial Artists of the Underworld to get lost?"

There was a flash of cold radiance in Wang Xian's eyes.

As he spoke, he headed inside. "Ask them to get out of China's territory!"

Sui Huang and Xiao Quanshan were stunned as they quickly continued, "Wang Xian, those overseas forces are very compelling!"

Wang Xian gestured a dismissive sign. "We shall see!"

Hiak hiak!

A clap of grisly laughter came from behind.

Sui Huang, Xiao Quanshan, and the rest were shocked as they looked behind Wang Xian immediately.

More than thirty people led by a middle-aged man, Mo Qinglong, whom they were familiar with, were walking behind Wang Xian.

But they had not seen the rest.

There were eight elders whose heights were less than one meter, holding daggers in their hands.

The one who chuckled was an old man, exhibiting a sinister smile on his face. Everyone felt their hearts skip a beat.

Apart from the eight elders, there were other middle-aged men and elders with heavily-tattooed faces. The killing and murderous aura being exuded were rather apparent.

None of these middle-aged men and elders looked normal. Their demeanor made everyone uncomfortable.

Those Martial Artists that were rather weak were even more aghast.

Sui Huang and Xiao Quanshan exchanged a look as they followed behind Wang Xian.

"Dragon King!"

Upon seeing Wang Xian walking over, the three Dan Realm experts from Reeds Spirits quickly gave way to him while humbling themselves with a bow.

"Mm, follow me. We cannot let some outsiders flaunt their prowess before us in our territory!"

Wang Xian nodded gently and spoke softly.

"Yes!"

The three Dan Realm experts of Reeds Spirits slightly paused for a moment before they nodded their heads with radiance flashing in their eyes.

Over five thousand Martial Artists around him were taken aback. They took the initiative to give way to him and followed him. All of them were wondering about the group of peculiar experts following behind Dragon King.

"I wonder which world is at Mt. Taibai!"

Wang Xian looked toward Mt. Taibai in the distance as he walked towards it. He whispered something that none of them could understand.

"Wang Xian, there are six overseas forces, including the one that just arrived, at Mt. Taibai. Among which, there are over ten Budding Realm experts and close to forty Dan Realm experts!"

Sui Huang and Xiao Quanshan dropped reminders to Wang Xian by the side.

"Mm!"

Wang Xian nodded as he craned his head slightly, looking at the mountains that were being cleansed by the Spiritual Energy.

On the peaks of the mountains sat various Martial Artists. Some of them were exuding imposing aura from within.

Bang, bang, bang!

Wang Xian led the group of Martial Artists slowly to the middle of the mountain range.

"Hur? The trash from the Underworld is here to submit to us? Become our subordinate, and you'll have a chance to cultivate. Haha, you guys had better submit to us now!"

Seeing over five thousand Martial Artists return again, the elder who had struck just now shouted at them with arrogance from one of the mountains.

His face was filled with arrogance since he had just made a breakthrough in his cultivation level.

What he said darkened all the expressions of the Martial Artists.

"Hehe!"

Hearing his voice, a tinge of coldness welled up in his eyes as he swept his gaze across the peaks. "Do you know where we are?"

"Do you know where we are?"

A thunderous voice exploded within a radius of ten kilometers, instantly alerting all the Martial Artists who were cultivating.

"Who is here for his doom?"

A grumpy old man stood up straight away as he hovered in the air.

"Those who interrupt our cultivation shall die!"

A middle-aged man swung his arm, and a long blade emerged in his hand.

On the highest peak, the experts from Creepy Snake Group narrowed their eyes. At the same time, their samurai swords were giving off a cold radiance.

"Get out of China!"

Wang Xian looked at the experts hovering in the air without any expression.

His voice traveled over a distance of ten kilometers once again.

Upon hearing the thunderous voice, all the Martial Artists behind him were shaken as they looked at Wang Xian with reverence.

"Haha, get out of China? Can you guys chase us out? What a surprise to see a Budding Realm expert in such a trashy place!"

An old man chuckled hysterically at Wang Xian from a peak.

"Ss, that is...the Dragon King!"

"It's the Dragon King. He's here. His arrival is unexpected!"

"Dragon King is here!"

At this moment, those Martial Artists of the Underworld who had given themselves up to the overseas forces were shocked when they saw Wang Xian.

They drew in a cold breath and spoke in horror with twisted expressions.

"Hur?"

Upon hearing what they said, those overseas forces were puzzled.

"Who is the Dragon King?" asked the experts from the forces in low voices.

"He's the most terrifying existence in the Underworld. We used to have a couple of Budding Realm experts too. But they were all killed by the Dragon King. Also, the Underworld is not as weak as what you are seeing now. Just a month ago, the Dragon Sect established by the Dragon King annihilated half the clans and sects in the Underworld!" said these Martial Artists with trepidation.

Those two days marked the darkest days in the Underworld a month ago. All of them were afraid of the Dragon Sect experts showing up on their doorsteps.

"Dragon King?"

All the experts of the overseas forces spun around and stared daggers at Wang Xian.



"So I see. The most powerful force in China, Dragon King. Hehe. But so what? You want us to leave here? Fat chance!"

"Today, I'm announcing that this will be the territory of the Creepy Snake Group. Any martial artist from the Underworld who isn't willing to surrender will die if you take a step in!"

# Chapter 659: If You Aren't Leaving, I'll Bury You Here (2)

"Today, I'm announcing that this will be the territory of the Creepy Snake Group. Any martial artist from the Underworld who isn't willing to surrender will die if you take a step in!"

Above the main peak where the spiritual energy waterfall originated, five old men stood at the tallest point while staring down at Wang Xian. Their cold voices reverberated across the entire area.

Dragon King from the Dragon Sect?

So what if he had annihilated half the Underworld?

Known throughout the Underworld?

So what? In this small Underworld, there was indeed nothing that their Creepy Snake Group had to fear.

What was there to fear about the ruler of the Underworld that was as big as a small pond?

"So there are still Budding Realm experts in this Underworld. This is really unexpected. Show us your strength. If you have the strength, you can get a mountain!"

An old man with a metal skull truncheon from Gautama denomination shouted in a low voice, "Keep your arrogance in check. Otherwise, your outcome will be catastrophic!"

"Kid, show us your strength. If you are weak, just get lost. There's no such thing as territory of the Underworld. If my fist were larger, this would be our territory! Haha!"

An old man kept his hands behind his back while standing on a mountain peak

and shouting arrogantly.

When facing the Dragon King of the Dragon Sect, not a single overseas force was afraid or willing to back off.

"Although the Dragon King and the Dragon Sect are exceptionally terrifying, it would just be their wishful thinking to demand all other forces to get lost!"

"No matter how strong the Dragon Sect might be, they would at most be at a level similar to the Creepy Snake Group. It might be possible to occupy one or two mountains. The Dragon King still doesn't have the strength to demand all of them to get lost from this place!"

"That's right! There's nothing wrong with our decision. Even if the Dragon King can occupy one or two mountains, only those from the Sui Clan, Xiao Clan, and Thistles and Thorns Sect would be allowed to cultivate on these mountains. There's no way we will get a chance!"

On various mountains, those martial artists that had joined the overseas forces looked down and commented gloomily.

They had no regrets over their decisions at all!

"Brother Wang Xian, they are too strong. Why don't we occupy one or two mountains first?"

Looking at the terrifying old men on various mountains, they suggested solemnly.

Wang Xian shook his head, looked around him and said, "Since you guys aren't leaving, this will be your burial site. This is a rather good resting place after all!"

Huh?

Wang Xian's response stunned everyone around him.

"Hehe. Creepy Snake Group! Your Creepy Snake Excellency almost killed me in the past. I'm going to collect some interest today!"

"Killing is the most enjoyable thing in this world!"

At this moment, Dragon Spirit, Dragon Kid and the other dragonians that had been following Wang Xian finally stepped out.

Eerie voices came from them before they charged towards the thirteen mountains.

Mo Qinglong was equally focused as he charged towards the mountain directly ahead of him.

Rumble!

In an instant, nine Budding Realm experts released their auras explosively from their bodies. The terrifying might instantly shook the spiritual energy waterfall.

"Hehehehe! Time to kill!"

The dragonians Wang Xian had brought along this time were from the Wandering Groups of the disordered region. Every member of these Wandering Groups had a lingering pungent blood scent on them.

Brutality and massacres.

Despite becoming dragonians, their cores remained the same. Therefore, Wang Xian had brought Mo Qinglong along.

With his orders and Mo Qinglong to restrict them, these people wouldn't commit acts that were over the top.

"What?"

The thirty-odd experts from the six forces that occupied the mountains were shocked to see these experts charging towards them with frightening auras.

"It's you! Old Spirits! Why are you here!? Aren't you supposed to be in the disordered region? Since when did you become the dog of someone else?"

The five old men from Creepy Snake Group growled as they saw the old dwarf approaching. Their expressions had also turned bitter and gloomy.

"I, your father, will bury you here today!"

Dragon Spirit gave a creepy smile and the dagger in his hand glowed with a faint green light. A black light shimmered in his eyes.

"You must be courting your own death to dare to attack all of us at once!"

"Kill them! These arrogant bastards are courting their own deaths!"

The experts from these six forces were furious to see Wang Xian instructing his men to attack directly.

None of them had any regard for the Underworld of China. Yet, they were belittled by Wang Xian who ordered his men to attack them recklessly.

Moreover, what surprised them was that there were nine Budding Realm experts among the experts who charged towards them.

The experts from these six forces pulled a long face and met the attacks with raging killing intent.

The battle exploded without any prior signs.

"Gulp. The Dragon King is still as domineering as before! Attacking six overseas forces at once!"

"Is this the entirety of Dragon Sect's strength? They are too strong! They actually have nine Budding Realm experts! It's not surprising that the Dragon Sect would be able to annihilate Nie Wushuang, Emperor Qi, and the four old men previously!"

The crowd of martial artists from the Underworld couldn't help but gasp as they felt their hearts palpitating violently while watching.

"This... Nine Budding Realm experts! Is this the strength of the Dragon Sect? So... So strong!"

At this moment, those martial artists that had turned themselves to the overseas forces were completely shaken to their cores.

They exchanged glances and could see a bad premonition from the looks in one another's eyes.

Nine Budding Realm experts and thirty-odd Dan Realm experts from the Dragon Sect against the fifteen Budding Realm experts and forty to fifty Dan Realm experts from the six forces.

There was a huge difference in terms of the numbers of experts between both parties. The Dragon Sect would definitely not be a match for the six overseas forces.

However, the Dragon King had not made a move.

Furthermore, the Dragon King had shown the same dominance as before.

Based on their prior experiences, they weren't certain who would emerge victorious in the end.

"How dare you even think of taunting us with just nine Budding Realm experts! None of you shall even dream of escaping today!"

The old man from Creepy Snake Group was brimming with dense killing intent. His samurai sword was wrapped in black devilish aura and opened up a devilish mark that extended over a thousand meters.

Rumble!

An explosion reverberated across the sky and the spiritual energy waterfall as spiritual energy scattered down like rain.

Hehe!

Dragon Spirit, Dragon Kid, and other Budding Realm experts were fearless despite the other party having an overwhelming advantage in numbers.

All of them were experts that had survived a bloodbath. Now that they possessed the bloodline of the divine dragon, their strength was enhanced once again.

All of them were holding Level 12 spiritual equipment.

These were specially crafted by Wang Xian.

With the materials on hand, Wang Xian was able to refine twenty pieces of Level

12 spiritual equipment. As for Level 11 spiritual equipment, he had sufficient materials for over a hundred pieces.

"Die!"

Creepy, ruthless and violent attacks were launched by the dragonians. Their strength was a lot higher than Mo Qinglong who had just reached the Budding Realm.

"Shit! Why would your attack be...?"

An old man who stood opposite the Dragon Kid was astounded. He stared at his weapons that were now covered in cracks and fear started welling up inside him.

Grrr!

Dragon Kid, who had a hideous expression, shouted loudly. The next instant, a huge devil dragon illusion appeared behind him and the hideous face on it trembled.

"The killings start now!"

Wang Xian looked at the battle in the sky and revealed a satisfied smile.

He wouldn't have to say much to these overseas forces.

All he had to do was kill them all!

# Chapter 660: If You Aren't Leaving, I'll Bury You Here (3)

Wang Xian was neither interested in replying nor listening to their rattles.

Since they were not leaving, then they could stay here for good.

With Level 9 dragonians, their strength, coupled with the Spiritual Equipment, was just barely enough to fight against fifteen enemies of equivalent levels.

However, with him around, he could instantly end all the fights.

Wang Xian decided to support them by making a strike. He wanted to observe the strength of the dragonians and give them some training.

When five Level 12 spiritual swords appeared in his hand, he hurled them into the air at a daunting speed.

However, the five spiritual swords stayed put and suspended themselves quietly in the air as they exuded domineering energy, striking fear into everyone.

"Is the Dragon King going to strike?"

"Gosh, nine Budding Realm experts can actually go against fifteen Budding Realm experts. Five spiritual swords from the Dragon King are also ready to strike!"

"This group of overseas forces is doomed. The Dragon King is still, indeed, the Dragon King!"

Those Martial Artists of the Underworld behind Wang Xian were elated to see this.

At first, they thought the Dragon King could at most occupy one or two mountains. Little did they expect Dragon Sect's strength to have grown to such a domineering level.



The Dragon King was going to chase away all the overseas forces!

Even better, kill them all!

"Since the Dragon King did not ask us to leave, does that mean that he is allowing us to practice under that spiritual energy waterfall?" one of the Inborn Experts asked with a slight thrill.

Several people beside him nodded slowly. "I wonder what conditions the Dragon King has!"

"So what? It's fine to even become a subsidiary sect of Dragon Sect since the entire Underworld belongs to him now!"

"That's right. Given their current strength, unifying the entire Underworld is a piece of cake!"

Some Martial Artists commented softly. Several Inborn Experts even nodded their heads in agreement.

Even if Wang Xian requested all the Martial Artists in the Underworld to join Dragon Sect, none of them would have any objections.

The three Dan Realm experts of Reeds Spirits nodded in silence after exchanging looks.

Whoosh!

At this time, five spiritual swords in the air were stabbing one of the Nether Flame Budding Realm Experts.

Boom!

The Budding Realm expert from Nether Flame was horrified. "Dragon King, are you bent on making enemies with the Nether Flame? When Nether Flame God arrives here, you'll die a horrible death!"

"Hehe, this is your burial place. If you want to leave, you can only do so by killing the Dragon Sect's men. Otherwise, stay in China!"

Wang Xian cast an indifferent gaze at the overseas forces with a taunting look on his face.

"Brother, use your spiritual swords to stab that old man in mustard clothing. Just now, he killed one of the Thistles and Thorns Sect's disciples!" said Xiao Yu, tugging on Wang Xian's arm

"Okay!"

Wang Xian nodded with a smile. He cast his gaze at the old man in mustard clothing who was besieging a dragonian with another Budding Realm expert.

That dragonian kept staggering back, as he was completely under suppression.

Wang Xian waved his arm, and five spiritual swords darted out instantly.

"Damn it!"

The elder who was attacking the dragonian was horrified as he staggered back hastily. He swung his palm, and a mustard palm of a dozen meters slammed onto the five spiritual swords.

Swish!

However, the five spiritual swords pierced through the palm right away. Under the horrifying gaze of that old man, the swords penetrated his limbs, crushing his entire body with domineering energy!

Ah!

A shriek was heard as fear flashed in the eyes of that old man, looking at the five scary spiritual swords in horror.

"So strong!"

"Attack that fellow and stop him from controlling the spiritual swords!" one of the Budding Realm experts from Creepy Snake Group exclaimed while a black figure charged at Wang Xian immediately.

Whoosh!

However, the five spiritual swords split into millions of swords instantly, looming over the incoming figure.

"Baka!" [1]

That black figure grimaced and let out a raging roar.

Ah!

When millions of swords penetrated him, the black figure let out a terrifying cry. His four limbs were, too, pierced through by the spiritual swords, and exploded!

"This is...? This is toying around?"

"Playing with them?"

The group of Martial Artists of the Underworld widened their eyes as they saw the Dragon King grinning from ear to ear. They quivered as stunning looks welled up in their eyes.

"This is the consequence for playing punk in China?" a Martial Artist of the Underworld asked blankly.

The four Budding Realm experts from Gautama Denomination could not help but narrow their eyes upon seeing the annihilation of one Budding Realm expert.

Not that Wang Xian could not kill that expert, but he crippled him just like he was a toy. This struck fear into them.

Four experts exchanged glances with dreadful expressions.

"The Gautama Denomination does not want to fight with the Dragon King. We'll leave China now!"

One of the experts from Gautama Denomination darkened his expression and bellowed in a low voice.

"Too late. The Chinese are hospitable people. You can be buried here!"

Wang Xian chuckled as his eyes became filled with disdain.

"Thinking of leaving? How could it be that easy? How dare you say we're the Sick man of East Asia? Trashy Underworld?"

Xiao Yu snorted coldly as she stared with a beaming face.

Upon hearing what they said, the experts from the overseas forces felt their hearts sink.

In this instance, the spiritual sword in Wang Xian's hand whipped up another attack.

The water swords that were shrouding five thousand meters of the area penetrated the four Budding Realm experts, and they were crippled right away.

"Okay, now we're one-on-one. This is much fairer. Those who defeated my subordinates can leave. Other than that, don't ever think of escaping!"

Wang Xian's indifferent voice reverberated across more than ten kilometers, causing embarrassment for all the supreme-class experts from the overseas forces.

From the combat just now, they were shocked to realize that this expert who exuded murderous aura was far stronger and more fearsome than they had thought!

They would never be a match for him one-on-one. At the same time, they could not escape. In other words, they would be killed by their opponent!

He's toying with us!

Such a thought suddenly popped into their heads. They had arrived here with pride and self-esteem, and they stuck their heads in the clouds, thinking that they were here to teach the uncivilized people some lessons. Now, they had fallen down from their clouds!

Embarrassment, rage, fear, and a tinge of despair were all they felt!

"They...They are the overseas forces that we surrendered ourselves to!"

Back at the bottom of the mountain, those Martial Artists of the Underworld who

had surrendered themselves were completely frozen.

Their masters were being toyed with by the most powerful expert from their Underworld.

"Dragon King of Dragon Sect!"

They trembled, unsure of whether it was out of fear or hatred!

All the six ultimate overseas forces and over ten Budding Realm experts had met their doom on this land that, in their opinions, bred the Sick men of East Asia.

They had met their doom in the Underworld which they regarded as a piece of trash!

"Keep one alive from each of the forces. Let them go back and spread the word. They need to consider the consequences before they enter China in the future!"

# Chapter 661: Dragon Vein

Argh!

Blood-curdling screams resounded in the skies constantly. Over a thousand people from the six forces had come to this place.

Among the thousand people, those below Dan Realm would be equivalent to cannon fodder in a battle of this level.

They couldn't escape at all.

Budding Realm experts were dying under the attacks from the dragonians.

In the sky, the battle between a dozen-odd Budding Realm experts gave the martial artists of the Underworld the feeling that the apocalypse was happening right before their eyes.

A casual strike would bring with it terrifying auras that extended over several hundred to several thousand meters. Each attack seemed capable of splitting the space and sky.

As compared to the four-way battles between the Dragon King, Emperor Qi, middle-aged swordsman, and Nie Wushuang, the battle that was happening before their eyes at this moment made them feel even more fear.

The martial artists from the six overseas forces were horrified. For the very first time, they regretted their decision to step into the territory of China.

"When the Nine Cauldron Worlds descend into the real world, you guys will then know what the real Underworld is!"

Wang Xian recalled the group of people he had encountered from the Xia Cauldron world while looking at the overseas forces being annihilated rapidly.

They had said that all of Asia would be ruled by the Underworld of China. Various forces in Asia would have to pay pilgrimage to them.

If the Nine Cauldron Worlds were to truly descend into the real world and ally together, they could easily crush all other forces in Asia.

Bam!

As expert after expert from the overseas forces died, those forces and martial artists from the Underworld that had sought refuge with the overseas forces were incomparably bitter and embarrassed. They had complicated feelings and felt a little fear deep down in them.

Would the Dragon King kill them?

There was a high possibility that he might!

"Let's go up the mountain!" Wang Xian said to Xiao Yu, Lan Qingyue, and the girls who were beside them before walking towards the mountain shrouded under the spiritual energy waterfall.

Sui Huang and Xiao Quanshan followed closely behind him.

The remaining martial artists of the Underworld hesitated for a moment before following and walking towards the mountain under the spiritual energy waterfall.

"What a dense concentration of spiritual energy. Cultivating here would shorten the time required by over ten times!"

When they reached the peak of a mountain, Lan Qingyue and the girls exclaimed in surprise.

Even for Dan Realm or Budding Realm experts, cultivating under the spiritual energy waterfall would be several tens to several hundreds times more effective.

For martial artists at the Inborn Realm and lower, the effects would be even more insane.

"Cultivating here will be just like immersing yourself in spiritual liquid!"

Wang Xian was slightly surprised too when he sensed the spiritual energy that was falling on him.

Even if he were to cultivate here for a day, he would be able to gain several tens of thousands of dragon energy.

"Dragon King, we have left six alive and kept the rest here!"

At this moment, Mo Qinglong walked over and reported.

Mmm!

Wang Xian nodded his head and looked towards the group of martial artists that had sought refuge with the overseas forces.

Sensing Wang Xian's gaze, all the martial artists were shivering anxiously.

"Ask them to get out of this place! As for the rest, find a place and cultivate!" Wang Xian announced plainly.

"Yes!"

Mo Qinglong nodded his head and his terrifying aura swept towards those martial artists that had joined the overseas forces.

Those martial artists paled and were exceptionally bitter when they heard Wang Xian.

Their expressions changed drastically and intense hatred welled up in their hearts.

All of them left while feeling despair.

They would have never expected that the seemingly invincible overseas forces they had joined would be toyed with and killed by the Dragon King and the Dragon Sect.

Those seemingly invincible experts were all killed!

"Dragon King!"

Some martial artists gritted their teeth. Their eyes were filled with horror and a tinge of anger.



However, they could only hide this little tinge of fury away as they dared not to offend the Dragon King.

The current Dragon King was an immortal-like existence in the Underworld.

"Thank you, Dragon King!"

As for the martial artists that were following behind Wang Xian, they bowed down instantly to express their gratitude.

Every single one of them was shaking with excitement.

They had initially thought they had lost even the slightest hope.

To their astonishment, the Dragon King had returned to kill all the overseas forces and allowed them to cultivate in this place.

As for those martial artists that had joined the overseas forces previously, they were chased out of this place directly.

In the future, with the Dragon King stationed at the place where they were cultivating, they could cultivate in peace.

Wang Xian waved his arm, lifted his head and stared at the sky. A huge cauldron appeared in his sight.

"The spiritual energy of this place will likely disappear within a month or two. After its disappearance, terrifying forces will descend into this world. At that time, watch your own actions!"

Wang Xian reminded the crowd of martial artists from the Underworld.

The descent of the Nine Cauldron Worlds would be a huge blow to the martial artists of the real world.

If it wasn't for the spiritual energy waterfall, the martial artists of the Underworld would be in a terrible state.

The appearance of the spiritual energy waterfall would give them some strength to hold their ground!

Huh?

The surrounding people looked at Wang Xian with confused looks. However, none of them raised any questions.

"Let's cultivate here too!" Wang Xian said to Xiao Yu, Lan Qingyue and the girls.

Mmm!

The group of girls nodded their heads. They wouldn't want to let this great chance encounter slip either.

The six of them flew to the peak of the main mountain. Xiao Yu and the other four girls sat on it and started absorbing the endless spiritual energy.

Around them, all the martial artists weren't willing to let a single second go to waste as they sat down right away and started cultivating.

Wang Xian stood below the spiritual energy waterfall while staring at his body, which was immersed in the white spiritual energy. He looked down the mountain.

The spiritual energy is so dense that it doesn't dissipate as it enters the mountain vein. This is truly strange!

A red and blue light flashed across and Wang Xian looked below him.

Huh?

No spiritual ore mine is formed after the spiritual energy enters the mountain vein. There isn't any spiritual stone either. Instead, the spiritual energy seems to be modifying the mountain vein. How queer! It feels a little like a spirit array!

Wang Xian's eyes lit up.

As the spiritual energy entered the mountain vein, it seemed to have undergone a unique change. It felt a little like dragon energy. Wang Xian started absorbing the spiritual energy and converting it into dragon energy.

The spiritual energy that entered the mountain vein was converted into another form of energy. Vaguely, Wang Xian felt that it was similar to his dragon energy.

With a change in thought, a stream of dragon energy was injected into the mountain.

"This is...?"

Wang Xian was stunned and astonished.

The spiritual energy seems to be transforming into dragon energy... It's really dragon energy!

Wang Xian's eyes beamed with excitement.

Dragon Energy is a middle to high tier energy in the universe. Its greatest effect would be modification.

If a place has dragon energy, it would be modified to become a place where talents and great wealth would emerge. Generally, the place would change positively.

This spiritual energy that entered the mountains is being converted into dragon energy automatically!

Spiritual energy is converted into dragon energy and the dragon energy is completely locked within the mountain vein. It seems like something is forming!

If my guess is correct, a dragon vein will be formed as dragon energy enters the mountain vein.

Legend has it that those who occupy the dragon vein will claim the throne to the entire world. This is because the dragon vein has dragon energy deep within it. The dragon energy will enlighten the people and nourish the land. It's easier for talents and experts to be raised in this place!

That's the reasoning behind those who occupy the dragon vein often claiming the throne to the entire world!

Wang Xian's eyes flickered as he stared below him with fervor.

Dragon vein... Earth is the flesh of the dragon, stones are the bones of the dragon, plants are the hairs of the dragon and water is the blood of the dragon. As for the dragon vein...the only thing that would be lacking is a soul.

# Chapter 662: Steal The Dragon Vein

The dragon vein ran through all the dynasties of China!

All the Emperors in the olden days would choose their capitals, and build their palaces on the dragon vein.

Wang Xian did not understand the relationship between the Nine Cauldrons and the dragon vein. But he was sure that the Spiritual Energy from the Nine Cauldrons had flowed into the mountain range, coagulating into a dragon vein.

"If this is a well-formed dragon vein, the Dragon Energy from within can keep a dragon sealed. But if the Dragon Energy is exhausted, the dragon vein will be lost forever!"

But now that the dragon vein is undergoing coagulation. Can I...

Wang Xian had a bold idea.

Steal the dragon vein!

The dragon vein was dead. But if he could bring it to life, that would mean he could use it for himself!

To bring the dragon vein to life might be difficult for others, but it was not as difficult as imagined for Wang Xian.

As he moved his finger, a drop of blood slowly descended to the peak.

Under Wang Xian's control, it flowed toward the interior of the mountain range after the blood dropped onto the peak.

Om!

Once the blood landed on the dragon vein, invisible ripples seemed to rise out from it.

"A Mighty Divine Dragon can be resurrected by a drop of blood because the

blood contains domineering energy...Dragon Energy!

"With the Dragon Energy and the soul in the blood, the Divine Dragon could be resurrected. With my blood and the Dragon Energy from the dragon vein, a Divine Dragon will be born!

"Even if a Divine Dragon cannot be born, the dragon vein will come to life and be under my control!"

Wang Xian was looking thrilled in his eyes. The incessant Spiritual Energy condensed into Dragon Energy, and in turn, formed the dragon vein, which contained incomparable mightiness.

Be it a Divine Dragon being born or a dragon vein that came to life, this was a huge opportunity for Wang Xian once the dragon vein was completed.

"When the dragon vein takes shape, the dragon will roar through the sky from here! Haha!"

Wang Xian could not help but let out a burst of laughter while all the Martial Artists of the Underworld looked over with astonishment.

He looked around, sat cross-legged on the mountain, and began his cultivation.

Such cultivation took half a month.

Within this half a month, Wang Xian accumulated a million points of Dragon Energy. However, it was not a lot to him.

But to the rest of the Martial Artists and the five ladies, including Xiao Yu, they benefited a lot from it.

Xiao Yu and Elder Fang were Half-Step to Budding Realms in the first place. Naturally, they advanced to the Budding Realm. On the other hand, Lan Qingyue, Adjaya, and Sun Lingxiu took one step further in the Budding Realm!

The spiritual energy waterfall was a huge opportunity, but the effect was mild for Dan Realm and Budding Realm experts.

However, this was like a free lunch to those who were Inborn and below.

Half a month ago, Level 5 and 6 were the most common levels. There were even Level 3 and Level 4 Martial Artists. But now, it had become Level 8 and Level 9, and almost four hundred had advanced to Inborn level.

The number of Inborn Experts was almost on par with the Underworld before the massacre.

"Dragon King, something big happened in the Underworld again!"

At this time, Mo Qinglong walked over and whispered in his ear.

"What's the matter?" asked Wang Xian as he stood up slowly.

"Another spiritual energy waterfall emerged in the Guta Mountain Range!" Mo Qinglong reported to Wang Xian.

"Another spiritual energy waterfall?"

Wang Xian was slightly stunned, but a tinge of pleasant surprise flashed in his eyes soon after. "Where is the Guta Mountain Range?"

"The Guta Mountain Range is located not far from the intersection of China and India's border. The spiritual energy waterfall appeared one day ago, and those Martial Artists who surrendered themselves to the overseas forces previously are rushing over there now!" said Mo Qinglong to Wang Xian.

"Is that so?"

Wang Xian narrowed his eyes. "It looks like the Nine Cauldron Worlds will be descending into the real world one by one from now on. Let's get there now!"

The appearance of the spiritual energy waterfall also represented the coagulation of another dragon vein. Wang Xian saw that as something more valuable.

In the future, the dragon veins might become powers that surpassed the Immortal class.

"Yes, Dragon King!" Mo Qinglong nodded.

"Xiao Yu, Qingyue, Adjaya, Lingxiu..." Wang Xian called out to the girls beside

him.

"Hur?"

They opened their eyes and stared at him, puzzled.

"Another similar place has appeared in the Underworld. I'm heading there now while you girls can practice here!" said Wang Xian to them.

"Sure, Xiao Xian!" The girls nodded.

"If the Spiritual Energy becomes exhausted over here, all of you must leave this place immediately. Remember, all of you **MUST** leave!" Wang Xian reminded them.

"Mm! Got it. Don't worry, Xiao Xian!" The girls nodded.

"Continue with your cultivation. I'm off now!"

Wang Xian nodded his head and gestured to Mo Qinglong, Dragon Kid, Dragon Spirit, and the rest of the dragonians.

"Let's go!"

"Yes, Dragon King!"

A group of dragonians followed behind him, flitting towards Guta Mountain Range at a rapid speed.

Guta Mountain Range was a small mountain range without any fame.

There were hundreds of mountains with the highest peak at about a thousand meters with barren surroundings.

Within the mountains, the wild pheasants and boars would let out cries of excitement from time to time, as though they had evolved into demons.

The cries of wild boars and pheasants caused the surrounding peaks to be even more chaotic.

At this time, blossoming white clouds descended from the sky.



An immense amount of Spiritual Energy gushed down like a waterfall!

"Haha, Spiritual Energy from Heaven. Spiritual Energy from Heaven! Heaven has blessed us!"

"Yes, it's the Spiritual Energy similar to Mt. Taibai. Finally, we have a chance to become experts!"

At this moment, all the loud and thrilling exclamations had replaced all the howls and roars of the wild pheasants and boars.

All the Martial Artists of the Underworld raced toward the peaks that were shrouded by Spiritual Energy in exhilaration.

None of them could hide the excitement on their faces.

The number of Martial Artists had reached more than two thousand people.

"Hahaha, Dragon King. Even though you didn't allow us to cultivate over there, we have our own place now!" an elder involuntarily exclaimed with a malevolent look!

"Yes, what have we done wrong? We just want to be stronger. Dragon King, you're too overbearing. One day..."

Fighting spirit and anger filled that young man's eyes. He opened his arms with elation and eagerness. "Without such a huge opportunity, how could you, Dragon King, get this far?"

"Now the chance belongs to us. One day, I'll surpass you and become the most powerful existence in the Underworld!"

All the Martial Artists cried out in happiness. Ever since they'd been chased out by the Dragon King half a month ago, they were filled with anger and unwillingness.

When they heard daily news that some Martial Artists had attained a breakthrough in their levels, their hearts wrenched. Why had they been banned from cultivating over there?

Didn't they join the overseas forces just to become stronger?

# Chapter 663: We Are The Kings!

## Overseas Races Surrender (1)

They hated the Dragon King for depriving them of the rights to become stronger. They were furious and wanted revenge.

However, what they felt was just a sense of helplessness.

The crowd of martial artists from the Underworld at Mt. Taibai had left them far behind. In the future, they would be forgotten by the Underworld and demoted to the lowest level of the Underworld.

However, just a day ago, they'd gotten the news of spiritual energy falling off the sky above Guta Mountain Range. This had ignited their hopes once again.

Several martial artists of the Underworld extended their arms out in excitement while enjoying the spiritual energy waterfall!

There would be a day when they would become a strong existence in the Underworld!

That day would be here sooner than later!

"Haha! The Underworld of China is truly a bountiful land. Spiritual energy descending from the sky? Moreover, it is so close to our Gautama denomination!"

"Your Excellency, it is also a great encounter for us that the spiritual energy waterfall is so close to us!"

"That's right! This is a great encounter for all cultivators from India!"

"Half a month ago, no one would have expected a dragon to be hidden within the Underworld of China. He killed all the experts from six elite forces in Asia. Our Immortal Realm Excellency didn't dare to step into the territory of China and we were forced to give up that wonderful chance encounter. Who would have

expected the spiritual energy waterfall to appear here half a month later! This is destined to be ours! We will kill whoever dares to challenge us for this encounter!"

Suddenly, a peal of hysterical laughter that resembled thunder roaring reverberated. The martial artists from the Underworld that were standing on the mountain peak stiffened immediately.

Their excitement faded away as their expressions turned incomparably stiff. Fear gleamed in their eyes.

"NO! NO!"

"They... They are Gautama from India and some other forces!"

Those martial artists from the Underworld turned their heads around slowly. When they saw the approaching group of people, they felt extremely bitter.

"Huh? There seem to be people on the mountain peak!"

At this moment, the fast-approaching group of forces from India saw the group of people on the mountain peak. Instantly, they upped their vigilance.

If it was in the past, they would definitely not be so vigilant when they encountered forces from the Underworld in China.

However, the news that they received half a month ago spread fear throughout all the forces in Asia.

The Dragon King of the Dragon Sect in China had led his group of experts from the Dragon Sect and killed fifteen Budding Realm experts.

It was especially so for the strength displayed by the Dragon King. Based on the illustration of the disciples that had escaped, the Dragon King manipulated five swords and was able to kill Budding Realm experts from several thousand meters away easily.

Based on their conjecture, the Dragon King had probably reached the pinnacle of the Budding Realm or even the Half-step to Immortal Realm.

If their Immortal Realm experts weren't heading over, it would probably be difficult for them to suppress the Dragon King and the Dragon Sect.

Due to the presence of the Dragon King from China, those six elite forces in Asia, which had suffered huge losses, didn't dare to act recklessly.

When they saw there were people on the mountain peak, they were truly afraid that the Dragon King would be there.

"They are just a pile of trash. There's nothing for us to worry about!"

At this moment, the old man with a double-headed truncheon looked across the group of martial artists from the Underworld. He gave a smile and spoke with a low voice.

"Haha! As long as the Dragon King from China isn't around, we can act as we wish!"

Upon hearing the old man, the surrounding forces from India cheered loudly.

Upon hearing the voices that came from afar, the martial artists from the Underworld paled instantly. They felt they had suffered grave grievances.

They had turned to join the overseas forces but these overseas forces were in turn annihilated by the Dragon King.

The Dragon King had chased them away. Now that they found another great opportunity, other strong overseas forces came.

The group of martial artists couldn't help but be furious and feel sorry for themselves. Their expressions were contorted.

"There are quite a few of them!"

The experts from the Gautama denomination stood in the air and stared fervently at the spiritual energy waterfall that fell from the sky. Following which, their gazes shifted to the martial artists below.

"Kill all of them to save us the trouble!"

An old man, who was wearing a mask, looked coldly at the martial artists below him and instructed them emotionlessly.

"Alright, kill all of them!"

Around them, the crowd of cultivators from India revealed brutal and fearsome expressions as they drew their weapons.

There were tridents, wooden rods, and truncheons.

When compared with the weapons used in China, there were huge differences.

"Don't!"

Seeing that the other party wanted to kill them directly, the martial artists on the mountain were horrified.

"Please don't kill us. We surrender! We surrender!" an Inborn expert from the Song Family shouted bitterly.

After surrendering for the first time, they felt no emotional barriers against doing so again.

"That's right. We surrender. We are willing to listen to all your instructions!"

All the other martial artists of the Underworld chimed in. The only thing they didn't do was to go on their knees.

"They are truly a pile of trash without any backbone!"

Seeing how they had reacted, the experts from the Gautama denominations were full of contempt.

"Hehe! We don't need a group of weak dogs!"

An old man by the side looked down at the crowd of martial artists and mocked them coldly.

"Kill these useless creatures!"

A voice that was brimming with killing intent resounded again, making the

martial artists on the mountain peak feel despair again.

"Why? I'm not convinced! Why! Why did things turn out this way!?"

The Inborn expert from the Song Family growled loudly with a contorted face.

Having encountered such events consecutively had distorted his mindset.

"Trash will always be just trash!"

Disdain filled the eyes of the experts from Gautama denomination and other forces from India. They waved their arms and sent attacks towards the crowd of martial artists from the Underworld.

Ka ka ka!

However, at the moment they wanted to attack, the void space started cracking.

In the sky, the entire space seemed to be just like a piece of a mirror, as terrifying green ripped it apart.

A voice that could numb one's skull rang throughout the sky.

The terrifying scene stunned the experts from the Gautama denominations and forces from India as they stared at the cracked space with astonishment.

Argh!

On the mountain peak, several dozens of martial artists cried out loud upon being hit with terrifying attacks from the experts of the Gautama denominations.

The experts from the Gautama denominations didn't pay attention to them at all. Their eyes were fixed intensely on the sky.

"Is this the real world?"

A voice came from the cracks of the space, making everyone tense their bodies instantly.

At this moment, an old man with long hair and a green outfit walked out of the cracks.

The old man stood in the air and was observing his surroundings inquisitively.

Soon after, several old men walked out from the cracks behind him.

They were all wearing green outfits and the guys all had long hair. They had a similar style to those in the history of ancient China!

"Yes, Elder Hua. This is the real world."

In the end, a voice reverberated from the cracks of the space and five young men with short hair emerged from the cracks.

The cracks recovered slowly and peace returned to the crushed space.

Approximately fifty to sixty people stood in the air.

They looked around and were pleasantly surprised when they saw the spiritual energy waterfall below them.

Their gazes swept across the crowd of martial artists from the Underworld before landing on the experts from the Gautama denomination and other forces from India.

"People from other nations? What are they here for? Surrendering to us?"

An old man looked down from above. He was expressionless and it was as if he was simply stating a fact!



# Chapter 664: We Are The Kings!

## Overseas Races Surrender (2)

"People from other nations? What are they here for? Surrendering to us?"

The nonchalant voice was filled with gentleness.

About sixty people stood in the air while the old man in the middle did not flare. He continued to overlook the group of cultivators from Gautama Denomination and India without any expression.

The experts within Gautama Denomination and the Indian cultivators revealed slight embarrassment on their faces when they heard the old man's otherworldly words.

All of them stared at the group of people who walked from a space crack in the sky with vigilance. None of them dared to speak.

The Martial Artists of the Underworld below fixed their eyes on the Immortals that stalked out of the Immortal Realm in the air with astonishment.

The old man who was known as Elder Hua did not mind their silence. Slowly, he looked down and spotted the group of Martial Artists of the Underworld standing on one of the peaks.

He swept his gaze at the dozen bodies who were attacked and asked softly, "This is the Underworld of China? How weak they are!"

Elder Hua murmured softly. A few short-haired young and middle-aged men approached that old man from behind and bowed. With respect, they answered, "Elder Hua, those are the Martial Artists of the Underworld below. As for the rest, they should be the other forces from overseas!"

A middle-aged man with short hair looked around. Apparently, he had good knowledge about those Martial Artists of the Underworld.

"Hur?"

Over two thousand Martial Artists of the Underworld craned their necks and looked up with bewilderment, staring at the middle-aged man who spoke.

"Attendant...Attendant Hua!"

Suddenly, the Sect Leader of Qingfeng Sect burst out a shocking cry. He was taken aback as he fixed his eyes on the middle-aged man with short hair!

"Mm!"

Upon hearing his voice, the middle-aged man with short hair cast his sight over and nodded plainly.

"After the Nine Cauldron Worlds went into seclusion, the entire Underworld slipped into decline. All of you are worse than kids, getting bullied by extraterritorial races. A bunch of useless things!"

As Elder Hua slowly chided them, he was already striding toward the mountain below.

A group of about sixty experts followed behind him to the mountain below.

"Elder Hua, the Immortal Sects have remained in seclusion while Diabolism rose. The Underworld is getting worse generation by generation!"

The middle-aged man with short hair spoke with a sigh.

Whoo!

Sixty of them stood at the peak summit while the rest of the Martial Artists of the Underworld did not dare to take in deep breaths. All of them were standing there like cats on hot bricks.

"They may be useless, but they are still Chinese Martial Artists. When did the Chinese get bullied by anyone? We are the Kings while the extraterritorial races have to surrender to us!"

Elder Hua was expressionless when he cast his gaze at the experts from Gautama

Denomination and India. "Pay us back ten times for killing dozens of our men!"

"Elder, leave this to us!"

The three middle-aged men behind him stared coldly at the few hundred people from Gautama Denomination and India. "How dare you kill the Chinese Martial Artists. Pay us back ten times now!"

Before the three men could finish their words, greenish energy darted out without any warning.

"Gentlemen, let's talk this out!"

Upon seeing the greenish energy charging toward them, the old man who was leading the Gautama Denomination was aghast. He tapped his truncheon, and a dazzling golden shield manifested itself before them!

"Kill before talk!"

There was a flash of contempt in their eyes when the three middle-aged men saw the defense put up by the Budding Realm experts from Gautama Denomination.

"Thistles and Thorns Burial!" three of them called out. To everyone's surprise, the greenish energy landed on the tree branches on the mountain.

Woosh!

For a moment, all the trees seemed to be transformed into some tree demons with branches extending themselves frantically. Even the roots were wriggling violently.

A few hundred tree branches grew to a thousand meters long, hurling themselves at the Gautama Denomination disciples and the Indian cultivators.

"What?"

The old man who had a double-headed truncheon in his hand suddenly changed his expression. The elder beside him was horrified as well.

The golden radiance vibrated and was penetrated by those three branches right

away.

Ah!

Frightening shrieks suddenly rang out while a tree branch that was less than a hundred meters long sprang out from the ground out of the blue. His body was trapped by it immediately as he spat out a mouthful of fresh blood!

"Watch out!" an Indian expert shouted in trepidation.

Ah!

However, all the trees in the surroundings were uplifted from the ground, sweeping in from the air and the land!

All the experts from Gautama Denomination and the Indian cultivators were aghast.

Their screams lasted for only ten seconds before they came to an abrupt end.

Hundreds of corpses were lying everywhere on the ground.

"140. Nice!"

A middle-aged man swept his gaze across and commented plainly.

This sentence struck chills into all the cultivators of Gautama Denomination and India instantly. All they could do was stare at them with consternation.

As soon as they sensed danger, they were ready to flee.

"Mm!"

Elder Hua nodded his head without any emotion. He looked up impassively at the cultivators from Gautama Denomination and India and said, "Since the king has returned, the rest of you can surrender or die!"

Whew!

All the experts from Gautama Denomination and India were horrified by what Elder Hua had said. Everyone was infuriated.

"Elder, the Gautama Denomination is in the top nine supreme-class forces within Asia. We've got Immortals controlling a region!"

The old man with a double-headed truncheon replied in a low voice with a sullen face.

"Gautama Denomination? Haha, I've never heard of it. I only heard of Shahuang Denomination which was annihilated by us. It looks like none of you are going to surrender to us!"

Upon hearing them, the elder remained composed as he overlooked them!

"What...You!"

The old man with the double-headed truncheon widened his eyes with horror.

The rest of the disciples of Gautama Denomination and Indian cultivators were equally shocked.

Shahuang Denomination was their ancient denomination in India. It used to be the largest denomination in their country.

However, the entire denomination had been annihilated three hundred years ago. Some of the disciples who managed to escape from it established the Gautama Denomination that existed today!

"Immortal Sect? All of you are from Immortal Sects? It was said that all the Chinese Immortal Sects entered another world, right?"

The old man with the double-headed truncheon asked this with eyes full of disbelief. His eyebrows were twitching without stopping.

"Extraterritorial races, kneel before us and surrender to us!"

Without any further talking, an emerald truncheon suddenly emerged in Elder Hua's hand. The truncheon was one meter long and the tip was embedded with an emerald bead.

"You... you people..."

All the Gautama Denomination and Indian people exhibited humiliating looks on their faces.

Asking us to surrender?

Want us to get on our knees?

How could this be possible?

Why are domineering experts sprouting up in China out of the blue? Why are the legendary Immortal Sects descending into this world?

Why do we keep running into them?

"If you do not surrender, death is the only way out!"

Seeing them in a long silence, the old man spoke in an overbearing voice.

"Let us do it!"

Five middle-aged and old men instantly struck from behind.

All the trees within the thousands of meters around turned into tree demons, launching their attacks.

The two elders lifted their fiery-red truncheons up slowly over their heads!

"Wood Fire Burial!"

# Chapter 665: Get On Your Knees And Prepare To Be Killed

"Wood Fire Burial!"

The group of five middle-aged and old men shouted. The next instant, the densely packed tree demons in the surroundings trapped and cornered a hundred disciples from the Gautama denominations and over two hundred cultivators from other forces in India.

Just as the tree demons trapped the cultivators, huge fireballs were hurled onto the tree demons.

Boom!

In an instant, the densely packed tree demons that had covered over three to four kilometers were set ablaze at a rapid speed.

Terrifying waves of fire swept across, killing over a hundred weaker martial artists directly.

"This... How terrifying! How terrifying!"

The remaining martial artists from the Underworld stared at the terrifying sea of flames.

The fire burned the wood and wood spurred the growth of the fire!

Wood Fire Burial!

Argh!

At this moment, blood-curdling screams sounded from the middle of the Wood Fire Burial. Suddenly, two figures shot towards the sky.

They were surrounded by blinding golden rays and were escaping into the sky at an incredible speed.

"Will you be able to escape?"

Elder Hua stared at the two Budding Realm experts who had escaped as he placed the truncheon in his hands on the ground.

Weng!

What the surrounding crowd could see was bright green light being injected into the ground.

Swish swish swish!

At this moment, two gruesome vines shot out from the ground and wrapped themselves around the two experts from Gautama denomination.

The vines emitted blinding green light and pulled them towards the Wood Fire Burial!

"Argh! NO... Our denomination will take revenge for us!"

Two spine-chilling screams reverberated across the sky. Soon, there was no longer any signs of life.

"This... This..."

The crowd of martial artists from the Underworld was completely dumbfounded.

The shock they got today was in no way any lower than that of half a month ago!

Half a month ago, the experts from the Dragon Sect had dominated the crowd of elite forces from Asia. The Dragon King easily killed five Budding Realm experts with five flying swords.

And today, the group of five middle-aged and old men destroyed several hundreds of powerful opponents with two moves. One of the old men was even able to trap two Budding Realm experts with a single move.

Since when was the Underworld so horrifying?

They felt as though they were no longer living in the Underworld. Instead, they were living in a world that only existed in legends.



"We have two matters to handle now!"

Elder Hua shifted his vision from the Wood Fire Burial. His expression was unmoved as he turned to face the group behind him.

"First, we have to get our hands on the information of the real world. Second, we have to take revenge for our clansmates in the real world!"

"Yes, Elder!"

The group behind him nodded their heads.

"Elder Hua, we should be able to get some information from those around here!"

At this moment, the middle-aged man with short hair lowered his stance before Elder Hua before looking across to the martial artists from the Underworld.

Mmm!

Elder Hua closed his eyes.

Seeing that the Elder had signalled to him, the middle-aged man with short hair turned around instantly to face the crowd of martial artists from the Underworld.

Huff!

When the martial artists from the Underworld saw the ex-Attendant of the Medical Saint Sect, they took a deep breath.

"We are from the Medical Saint Immortal Sect of the Yao Cauldron world. Disciples of our Medical Saint Immortal Sect stood at the pinnacle of all Immortal Sects at one point in time. Soon, our Yao Cauldron world will descend into this world. All martial artists have to surrender!"

The middle-aged man with short hair lifted his hair slightly, looked down at the group of people, and spoke with a low and serious tone.

"Surr... Surrender... We Surrender!"

The moment the middle-aged man with short hair finished his sentence, the group of martial artists from the Underworld answered instantly.

"On your knees!" an old man shouted suddenly.

"Yes, yes! We will kneel right away!"

Upon hearing the shouts from the old man, the group of martial artists from the Underworld felt extremely bitter. However, they took a deep breath to contain their indignance and went on their knees.

Mmm!

Elder Hua looked satisfactorily at the kneeling martial artists from the Underworld. A strong sense of superiority was written all over his cold face.

"Sect Leader Wan, get your guys to collect all the information on the real world for us!"

The middle-aged man with short hair looked at the group who was kneeling before him and spoke slowly with the same sense of superiority.

"Yes, Hua Atten... Yes, Your Excellency. We will definitely complete what you have instructed. Leave the information gathering to us!" Sect Leader Wan answered respectfully in a hurry.

"There's another matter!"

The middle-aged man with short hair lowered his head, stared at the Sect Leader of Qingfeng Sect and said with a hideous expression, "Find the location of the Dragon King. The Dragon King has annihilated our Medical Saint Sect. We will rip him into a million pieces!"

"Yes, yes!"

Sect Leader Wan nodded his head instantly. He was a little overwhelmed by the expression shown by the middle-aged man with short hair.

"Since he dared to kill our clansmate, we will kill every single person who is related to the Dragon King of the Dragon Sect!" Elder Hua, who was standing at one side, added coldly.

Sss!

Upon hearing him, the surrounding martial artists from the Underworld gasped.

Killing every single person related to the offender was the most brutal and gruesome punishment in ancient times.

What it meant would be Wang Xian's kin would all be killed.

Could this be what they referred to when saying that the authority of an Immortal Sect couldn't be tainted?

However, the group of martial artists soon recalled the strength displayed by the Dragon King. Their eyebrows knitted together.

"Your Excellency, we know where the Dragon King of the Dragon Sect is!"

A cold light flashed across the eyes of Sect Leader Wan of Qingfeng Sect as he shouted loudly with deference.

"Huh? You guys know about his whereabouts?"

The middle-aged man with short hair was taken aback and followed up with a question.

"Yes, various Excellencies! We know the whereabouts of this despot!"

Sect Leader Wan answered loudly once again.

"Despot?"

The experts from the Yao Cauldron looked on, feeling a little baffled.

The group of martial artists from the Underworld was also surprised by what Sect Leader Wan had said. They lowered their heads and a glow flashed across their eyes.

Half a month ago, the Dragon King had chased them out of Mt. Taibai. Hatred for the Dragon King had long been taking root in their hearts.

Now that someone wanted to kill the Dragon King, this was something they were happy to see.

"That's right! He's a despot! After the Dragon King of the Dragon Sect annihilated the Medical Saint Sect, they annihilated several other Sacred Sects and Clans thereafter!

"What's crueller was that half a month ago, he annihilated half the clans and sects in the entire Underworld. There wasn't a day of peace for the Underworld!

"He's a devil that has committed all sorts of sins and is extremely brutal!"

Sect Leader Wan spoke as his eyes turned red.

"Damn it!"

Dense killing intent emanated from the eyes of the middle-aged man with short hair.

"However, this despot is exceptionally powerful with terrifying subordinates. The strength he has displayed was like those of an immortal that's incomparably powerful."

Sect Leader Wan continued his elaboration.

"Immortal?"

Contempt flashed across the face of Elder Hua as he snided, "How strong could he be!?"

"Half a month ago, the Dragon King led nine Budding Realm experts and easily killed fifteen other Budding Realm experts. Moreover, the Dragon King displayed immense strength. He was able to kill five Budding Realm experts with five flying swords. He's unparalleled in this world!"

Sect Leader Wan exaggerated a little in his illustration.

"That's right. Just as Sect Leader Wan has said, the Dragon King is a powerful despot. We hope Your Excellency will remove this scourge for the better of all."

The clan leader of the Song Family seconded the idea.

"Nine Budding Realm experts? Easily killed Budding Realm experts?"

Unparalleled in this world?"

Elder Hua was a little surprised. However, the edge of his lips curved up soon after.

"Nine Budding Realm experts? That Dragon King would at most be at the Half-step to Immortal Realm. We do need to be a little more serious when going against this force!"

"It seems like I have to be involved in the killing!"

# Chapter 666: Get On Your Knees And Prepare To Be Killed (2)

"Elder Hua, you don't have to do it personally just to slaughter a force from the real world. Just leave it to us!"

An old man beside Elder Hua said in a low voice, "The Martial Artists in the real world have incomplete battle techniques. Even with the strength of the Budding Realm, one is still far from us. A Half-step to Immortal? I don't think there's one in the real world!"

The old man spoke with radiance flickering in his eyes. "A force that possesses nine Budding Realm experts was invincible in the real world. But to us... Haha!"

His face was full of contempt.

"That's right, Elder Hua. We have 25 Budding Realm experts with us this time. Just send any ten of them, and they could just kill them off!"

The middle-aged man spoke with a beaming face.

Having nine Budding Realm experts was indeed quite impressive. But to the people from Yao Cauldron World, annihilating them would be easy-peasy.

Moreover, this time they had brought twenty-five Budding Realm experts with them.

As for that Dragon King, who was known as a Half-step to Immortal expert, they did not really believe it. His strength was at most at Pinnacle Budding Realm.

"25... 25 Budding Realm experts? How could it be possible?"

At this time, however, the group of Martial Artists of the Underworld was horrified when they overheard their conversation.

Twenty-five Budding Realm experts? What kind of concept is this?

If twenty-five of them strike together, they could level the entire Guta Mountain Range in less than twenty minutes.

If they rage, wouldn't they be able to massacre half the country?

"I beg to ask a question, Your Excellencies. How many such terrifying people exist in your world?"

Sect Leader Wan asked this in shock as he involuntarily wiped the beads of cold sweat from his forehead and swallowed his saliva.

The middle-aged man with short hair peered at Sect Leader Wan and replied in a monotone voice. "The mightiness of Yao Cauldron World is beyond what you can imagine!

"Inborn Experts are merely average disciples while we have a few hundred Budding Realm Experts. Even better, we have Immortals who could truly whip up massive destruction to the world!"

The voice of that middle-aged man was ringing in the ears of many Martial Artists of the Underworld as they revealed horrified expressions.

Few hundred Budding Realm experts!

Immortals who could genuinely whip up massive destruction to the world!

Gosh!

"There are nine such worlds, and all of them are descending into the real world. By then, all of you will just be small fries!" the middle-aged man with short hair said with slight contempt.

"Nine!"

All the Martial Artists of the Underworld were aghast as their bodies stiffened up.

"The Nine Cauldrons have transformed into dragon veins. This will be a good opportunity for all of you. Under the cleansing of the spiritual energy waterfall, you can greatly enhance your potential and strength. If you can advance to

Inborn Realm, you may join our Medical Saint Immortal Sect and Remedy Saint Immortal Sect!" said Elder Hua to the surrounding Martial Artists impassively.

"Really? Thank you, Your Excellency. We'll work hard and contribute our efforts to the Immortal Sects!"

The group of Martial Artists hurriedly flattered him at the top of their lungs.

"Your Excellencies, the Dragon King is at Mt. Taibai because there's one similar spiritual energy waterfall over there. You can head over, and the Dragon King will be easily at your mercy!"

"That's right, Your Excellency. Shall we lead the way to retrieve the head of the Dragon King? We can deal with those who are related to the Dragon King!"

All the Inborn Experts of the Underworld pledged their loyalty immediately.

Mighty Yao Cauldron World of the mighty Nine Cauldron Worlds.

All these powerful worlds were going to descend into the real world. They needed to choose the correct side to stand on. Otherwise, their lives would be worse than that of a dog.

After witnessing the power of the Nine Cauldron Worlds, the Dragon King was simply nothing.

These sixty people from Yao Cauldron World could quickly annihilate the Dragon King, not to mention those real experts from the Nine Cauldron Worlds.

In the future world, the Dragon King was just a pond loach and one that was waiting to be slaughtered.

What they needed to do now was to follow these people before them!

"Oh? Such a spiritual energy waterfall has already appeared?" Elder Hua asked puzzledly.

"Yes, Your Excellency. This spiritual energy waterfall appeared at Mt. Taibai around twenty days ago!"



All the Martial Artists quickly responded to his question.

"Twenty days? Mt. Taibai? It looks like Huang Cauldron world will be the first to descend into the real world!"

With beaming eyes, Elder Hua looked to an elder beside him. "Elder Bian, you'll take twenty Budding Realm experts with you to kill that Dragon King while I stay put and guard this place!"

"Sure. Leave that Dragon King to me. Elder Hua, you can make plans for the real world!"

Elder Bian smiled and nodded.

"Mm, Elder Bian, don't be careless. What if that Dragon King is really a Half-step to Immortal Realm expert?"

"If he really is, we'll join hands. That should suffice!"

"Yes, Elder Bian. Come back soon!"

"I'll take at most a day!"

The two of them were very relaxed, talking away.

To them, they were not heading off to kill a strong enemy, but rather, an ant.

"Lead the way!" said Elder Bian in a low voice as he swept his gaze across the Martial Artists of the Underworld below.

"Your Excellency, let me take you guys there!" said a disciple beside Sect Leader Wan after he gestured to him.

"Great!"

"Hur? Someone is heading this way!"

All of a sudden, an old man spun around and looked ahead.

Close to forty figures were flying in their direction at a rapid speed.

"Hur? There are people on Guta Mountain Range. It seems like we're not the first to arrive!"

While the group of people looked over, Wang Xian had already led a team of Dragon Sect members over.

When he saw the thousands of people below the spiritual energy waterfall, Wang Xian revealed a faint smile on his face.

Time to work on the second dragon vein.

"They are those Martial Artists of the Underworld who I chased away!"

Wang Xian looked over and chuckled without any concern.

He was not interested in who was in the mountains, practicing there.

Even if those people were the Martial Artists of the Underworld who he had chased away half a month ago, it was none of his concern as usual.

Those Martial Artists of the Underworld were nothing but ants to him.

In the near future, his real opponent would be those from the Nine Cauldron Worlds.

"Yes, Dragon King!"

"It's him, the Dragon King of Dragon Sect!"

However, those Martial Artists let out exclamations as soon as Wang Xian and the Dragon Sect members approached.

"He's the Dragon King of Dragon Sect?"

Elder Hua was slightly surprised.

"Yes, that's him, the Dragon King and the experts from Dragon Sect!"

Sect Leader Wan was staring at Wang Xian and his gang with a pair of blazing eyes.

This was the first time that he dared to glare at Dragon King directly with eyes burning with fire. At the same time, it was the first time he was becoming thrilled.

He was gloating at the misfortune of others while a tinge of a sneer flashed in his eyes.

All the Martial Artists of the Underworld were excited and elated.

"Well, we don't have to search high and low for him now. He's sending himself over here to claim his own death!"

Elder Hua revealed a grin on his face.

"For those who are approaching here, come over, get on your knees, and prepare to die!"

# Chapter 667: Arrogantly Superior And Disdainful

"For those who are approaching here! Come over, get on your knees and prepare to die!"

Just as Wang Xian led the group of dragonians towards Guta Mountain Range, a domineering command surprised him a little.

Get on my knees and prepare to die?

A flash of light flickered in Wang Xian's eyes. He looked towards the mountain peak below the spiritual energy waterfall and squinted his eyes.

"Dragon King! Come here now and receive your death!"

An angry roar reverberated across from the middle-aged man with short hair who was staring at Wang Xian with blood-red eyes.

The enmity for killing his father had ensured that it was impossible for them both to live under the same sky.

People from the Nine Cauldron Worlds?

Looking at the outfit of the group of people standing at the peak of the mountain, Wang Xian felt a sense of familiarity. The image of a sect surfaced in his mind.

Medical Saint Sect!

When the experts from the Medical Saint Sect were annihilated, some of them claimed that there would be people going after me and taking revenge for them. What a surprise! Medical Saint Sect is actually related to the Nine Cauldron Worlds!

While Wang Xian was slightly surprised, a cold look appeared on his face the next instant.

No matter which world they were from, as long as they dared to go against him, he would play along with them to the very end.

Even if he was facing the Nine Cauldron Worlds, he wasn't afraid at all as he had the Dragon Palace!

It wasn't like his Dragon Sect did not have an Immortal Realm expert!

Wang Xian did not decelerate but instead landed on a mountain peak opposite the group. He smiled radiantly while observing the experts from one of the Nine Cauldron Worlds before him.

Elder Hua and the rest of the group scrutinized Wang Xian with chilling looks. They were a little shocked by the one standing before him.

He was too young! Outrageously young!

"Dragon King! You better get down on your knees to welcome the Excellencies from the Yao Cauldron world!"

"Haha! Dragon King, come over right now and get on your knees. Our Excellencies might just grant you a swift death!"

Elder Wan from Qingfeng Sect and the group of experts from the Song Family smirked as some of them chided Wang Xian.

They lifted their heads proudly, looked fearlessly at Wang Xian and were a little excited.

Hearing their snide remarks, ruthlessness gleamed in his eyes as he looked across the martial artists from the Underworld.

"Tsk! What are you looking at!? You are just someone who is going to die soon!"

When the group of martial artists from the Underworld met Wang Xian's gaze, they ridiculed him coldly.

"Dragon King! Do you know your sins!?"

The middle-aged man with short hair roared at Wang Xian with a solemn

expression.

Hehe!

Wang Xian chuckled nonchalantly as he looked across the group and asked, "Which cauldron world are you guys from?"

"Huh? It seems like you know about the Nine Cauldron Worlds too!"

Elder Hua stared at Wang Xian and continued, "What a shame for your talents! If you had not committed unforgivable sins, we would have taken you in as a disciple of our Immortal Sect. What a shame! You can't blame others for the sins you have committed!"

"Dragon King! You killed my father and all the experts from our Medical Saint Sect! Today will be the day of your death!"

"If we had not escaped in time before, our entire branch of the Medical Saint Sect would have been slaughtered by you. Rest assured! When you die, I won't let any of your kin get away. You won't have to worry about being lonely in hell, as your kin won't be able to escape!"

The middle-aged man with short hair growled while brimming with killing intent.

The arrogantly superior old man, the middle-aged man with short hair who had announced that he would kill all his kin, and a group of martial artists from the Underworld who was having fun while waiting for his impending miseries...

Wang Xian's eyes gradually turned as cold as ice. "Do you guys know that you are courting your own demise!?"

"Dragon King! How dare you speak to the Excellencies from the Yao Cauldron world in such a manner! You must be too eager to meet your end! Today will be your last day alive! For your arrogance, death can be your only outcome!"

A young man shouted at Wang Xian with a face contorted from anger.

"Kill him as revenge for our clansmate!"

Seeing how Wang Xian was still daring to make brazen comments, Elder Hua wasn't interested in talking further to a person who was going to die. He immediately instructed his people.

"Nine Budding Realm experts? Let's hope that they will give us a good warm-up!"

At the back, the group of old men revealed faint smiles as they lifted the truncheons in their hands.

Fiery-red truncheons and jade-green truncheons glowed with blinding rays as though they were holy staffs!

"Die!" the group shouted.

On the peak where Wang Xian and the dragonians were, the trees were growing at a tremendous speed.

With over ten Budding Realm experts striking at the same time, powerful Wood attribute energy caused several thousand trees to grow to a few hundred meters instantly.

Their branches wrapped towards Wang Xian and the dragonians.

It was the same attack.

Wood Fire Burial!

"Wood Fire Burial!"

After that shout, a five to six-meter-long fireball appeared in the air and smashed towards the tree demons on the mountain peak.

Rumble!

This time, it wasn't an attack from five Budding Realm experts. Instead, it was an attack launched by over ten Budding Realm experts at the same time.

Terrifying tree demons had locked down the entire mountain peak, blocking out any light. Branches moved towards Wang Xian and the group like a nest of

snakes as the terrifying fireball landed on it and exploded!

Rumble!

The entire mountain peak was completely covered. Before the terrifying might, the entire peak was set ablaze before the eyes of the martial artists from the Underworld.

"Sss! They are dead?"

"I don't think they would die from that. The Dragon King is really strong. I feel that the Dragon King wouldn't die from just one attack!"

Some martial artists mumbled among themselves.

"All signs of life have dissipated!"

An old man, who was holding a jade-green truncheon, smiled faintly and remarked, "They are really trashy. When I heard about them, I still thought the Dragon King was reasonably strong. He couldn't even withstand an attack from us!"

"Hehe! We have fifteen people attacking him at the same time. Moreover, the Wood Fire Burial is a frightening combination battle technique. Even if they had twice the number of people, they would very likely have been annihilated by us directly, let alone just nine Budding Realm experts!"

A middle-aged man with a fiery-red truncheon lifted his head proudly and spoke.

"Sss! Are they really dead?"

"Killing them in a single strike! I still thought it would take at least two to three strikes! Your Excellencies are truly too powerful!"

"Haha! The Dragon King is finally dead! That arrogant brat is finally dead! When I find his corpse, I'm going to whip it!"

"Under such terrifying attacks, his corpse has likely been reduced to ashes!"

The group of experts commented while deriving joy from the tragedy.



"I'm a little disappointed!"

Elder Hua shook his head lightly. He felt a little bored in seeing the Dragon King being killed so easily.

He had still been a little wary initially!

The real world was the real world after all. The real world couldn't be compared to them at all as the rest were just ants!

Pa!

At this moment, the sound of water dripping could be heard.

"Be careful!"

Suddenly, horrified screams from the martial artists of the Underworld resounded.

"People from the Underworld! Get your ego in check and don't be haughty. It is especially so before me!"

A voice erupted from behind Elder Hua and the group.

Suddenly, everyone could feel a chill running down their spine!

Poof poof poof!

Soon after, chilling cracking of bones could be heard.

"How can this be? How did they appear here?"

Elder Hua's eyes widened in disbelief as his hands, which held the truncheon, trembled. He looked with incredulity at his chest.

A longsword had pierced through where his heart was.

"I'm a little disappointed. You guys are from one of the Nine Cauldron Worlds? You guys couldn't even survive a strike from me?"

# Chapter 668: Six Feet Under

A sarcastic voice came from Wang Xian, ringing in the ears of everyone around him.

Wang Xian slowly moved the spiritual sword in his hand.

The weapons that belonged to the Dragon Sect disciples around him had penetrated every single one of the Yao Cauldron World experts.

All twenty-five Budding Realm experts were hit with fatal strikes.

"Elder Hua..."

"Oh no!"

The other twenty-odd Dan Realm experts, who were not being attacked, quickly spun around. They were shocked to see the Immortal Sect level experts being struck in their vital points.

"This...this cannot be! It is impossible!"

"I don't believe this! How did they suddenly appear behind all of us? This is unbelievable."

The group of martial artists of the Underworld was completely devastated after witnessing what had just happened.

They could not accept what had just unfolded in front of their very eyes.

Twenty-five Budding Realm experts from the strongest Immortal Sects who were their future rulers of the world.

And Elder Hua, who could always easily put up a tough fight against the strongest opponents...

All of them were killed in an instant!

As they watched the sharp weapons penetrating the bodies of the experts, the surrounding group of martial artists of the Underworld was frightened out of their wits.

Especially Sect Leader Wan from Qingfeng Sect, the people from the Song Clan and all the other experts who had just mocked Wang Xian moments ago.

They felt tremendous fear.

Even those who had not spoken a word just now were also secretly gloating over the misfortune of Wang Xian and his men.

And now, their supporting pillars were gone!

What awaited them was the consequences of their actions.

"Tsk tsk, these are all very fine spiritual weapons. And this, a Level 13 spiritual weapon fit for use by the immortals!" Wang Xian said, marveling as he held Elder Hua's emerald truncheon in his hand.

Most of the Budding Realm experts were wealthy enough to arm themselves with Level 12 spiritual weapons.

Inlaid on top of Elder Hua's emerald truncheon was the most precious Wood Spiritual Bead that Wang Xian had ever seen.

A Level 13 Wood Spiritual Bead!

The other Level 12 spiritual weapons were also embedded with all kinds of rare Wood and Fire Spiritual Beads. Wang Xian beamed at the sight of them.

These precious spiritual beads were perfect resources that he needed to cultivate two Level 13 Inferno and Wood Dragon Balls!

"You...urgh..."

Looking down blankly at the spiritual sword that was on his chest, Elder Hua was barely opening his mouth to speak. Instead of words, he coughed out a mouthful of blood.

However, the experts from the Budding Realm had astonishing vitality. Even as their hearts were being punctured, they were still able to hold on very long to their last breath.

But right now, what Elder Hua felt was not pain, but terror.

"You are not from the Budding Realm, or the Half-step immortal... You are an Immortal!" he said as he turned his stiff neck to face Wang Xian, still coughing up blood uncontrollably.

"It is too late to know how strong your opponent is now, don't you think?"

Wang Xian looked at him mockingly.

Sss!

Upon hearing Wang Xian admitting his status as an Immortal, the remaining Yao Cauldron experts gasped with terror in their eyes.

In particular, the middle-aged man with short hair. He was still in a state of shock and disbelief.

The Dragon King is an Immortal!

To think that they were still plotting to kill an Immortal and eliminate his bloodline!

"Heh Heh... There are also many Immortal experts in our Yao Cauldron world. By killing us today, they will not let you off, even if you are an Immortal!" Elder Hua said as he stared at Wang Xian with slackened eyes. His voice had started to croak.

"Don't worry. Nobody from your Yao Cauldron World can kill me. Rest in peace; the rest of these people will accompany you shortly!"

Wang Xian smiled as he slowly pulled out his spiritual sword.

"To think that I, Hua Qiudao, a high and mighty elder in the Yao Cauldron world, would end this way in this small Underworld!" said Elder Hua, refusing to resign to his demise.

It was his misfortune and ill fate to make enemies with the Immortal Dragon King.

"What I detest most is beings like you who think you are above everyone else. Displaying such an attitude in front of me will only make me bury you six feet under!"

Wang Xian's words rung in Elder Hua's ears as he stared coldly in return.

"You are ultimately not a God. You do not overlook our life and death!"

Wang Xian unsheathed his spiritual sword. The dragonians around him had drawn their spiritual weapons as well.

Bam! Bam! Bam!

One by one, the experts fell to the ground. Wang Xian did not bother looking at them and instead flew to a mountain peak beneath the spiritual energy waterfall.

"The second dragon vein!"

Wang Xian looked down at the peak with excitement.

"Heh heh... Such arrogance from the Nine Cauldron Worlds. You are not the first person from those worlds to be killed by our Dragon King, and most likely won't be the last either!"

Dragon Kid spoke with an ear-piercing voice. He surveyed the surroundings with his bloodshot eyes, smacked his tongue, and gradually raised his spiritual blade.

Mo Qinglong did not stop the dragonians.

Anyone who tried to deal with the Dragon King and harm him deserved to die!

"Argh!"

The shrill cries of death made the hearts of the Martial Artists of the Underworld pound rapidly.

Fear was looming in their hearts.

The Dragon King was an Immortal!

Elder Hua, who they had regarded as invincible, had mentioned an Immortal expert and this was it. A true Immortal expert before them.

They did not know how incredibly powerful an Immortal was. But they had an idea of how strong the twenty-five Budding Realm experts were.

And now, none of those experts from the Budding Realm and Yao Cauldron World were spared from death!

"Ah, the taste of blood is so delicious. What a waste that it could not be used to irrigate the pure blood corals. Oh well. Kill!"

One of the dragonians talked to himself as he licked the blood off his spiritual sword. With a turn of his body, he attacked the group of onlooking Martial Artists of the Underworld

"No...they are going to kill us..."

The massacre party was just getting started!

Wang Xian's face lit up with a smile as he heard the wails of the dying masses, seeing the blood essence flowing into the dragon vein.

"Done! Now we wait for the birth of the dragon vein!"

"It's time to return home!"

"Let's go!"

Wang Xian left without looking at the dead silent aftermath of the bloodshed. His memories brought him back to the time when the Dragon Palace had been established and the killings that took place.

The scenes of countless lives being lost resurfaced in front of him.

For many rulers, the path to victory was paved by endless corpses.

Those who win get to have their noses up in the air, while those who lose will have their bodies buried six feet under.

"Haha, I found the spiritual energy waterfall!"

In less than half an hour, another group of martial artists was seen approaching the spiritual energy waterfall. As they looked at the waterfall, far-off in mid-air, their eyes became filled with anticipation.

They quickened their pace and moved swiftly towards the waterfall.

When they finally reached the foot of the mountain, their faces turned pale.

They stared at the horrifying scene and broke out in a cold sweat as terror struck them.

The place was filled with lifeless corpses!

At the same time, another group of menacing-looking experts was spotted in the air.

There were about thirty of them, each emitting an aura of terror and might.

They had no intention of hiding that they were a bunch of bashful and overbearing beings.

"Up ahead is the Yao Cauldron World. I wonder if any of the experts have arrived early."

"Start occupying the spiritual energy waterfall and move according to plan!"

As the booming voices sounded in the skies, another Nine Cauldron World's experts appeared.

The heyday of the Nine Cauldron Worlds was about to begin!

# Chapter 669: Join?

A flourishing age was about to begin!

Ka ka ka!

When Wang Xian was flying towards Mt. Taibai, a terrifying event was happening in the sky above Mt. Taibai.

Sounds of space cracking resounded, alerting all the martial artists who were cultivating.

It had been half a month since the battle on Mt. Taibai. At this moment, several hundreds of thousands of people were scattered densely across the mountain.

Among these hundreds of thousands of people, there was a large number of wealthy people and members of some clans that had just entered the Ancient Martial Arts world.

With several hundreds of thousands of people occupying this space, there were lots of people becoming martial artists or powerful Inborn experts each day!

Practicing martial arts could also strengthen one's body.

Once, many people didn't know how. With the spiritual energy waterfall falling on their bodies now, everyone could become a powerful martial artist!

"What's happening?"

The cracking sounds in the air stunned everyone below the spiritual energy waterfall. All of them lifted their heads while staring into the sky.

"Oh gosh!"

"What's happening? The sky is breaking up!"

"This... The space has been ripped apart!"



"What's the situation? What's happening!"

When the martial artists below the spiritual energy waterfall saw a crack that appeared across the sky suddenly, all of them were astonished. Some martial artists retreated in fear immediately.

In the blink of an eye, the entire region became chaotic.

Huh?

Xiao Xian, Lan Qingyue and the other three lifted their heads and squinted their eyes. Based on what Xiao Xian had said, the people from the Nine Cauldron Worlds must have arrived before the estimated date!

"Be careful!"

The five girls stared at the sky vigilantly.

Ka ka ka!

Before the astonished eyes of the crowd, a large crack was ripped open in the space above them.

The entire crack reached an astounding range of a hundred meters.

"Another sky. There's another sky on the other end!"

At this moment, an Inborn expert exclaimed loudly in shock.

From the crack in the space that was ripped open, they could see another world! This terrified a large number of people.

"What's really happening? Could it be that aliens are invading our world?" a young man mumbled while watching in astonishment.

"Is this one of the Nine Cauldron Worlds that Brother Wang Xian mentioned previously?"

Sui Huang and Xiao Quanshan exchanged glances before turning their attention to the crack.

"Someone has come out from the crack..."

Another exclamation reverberated as everyone's eyes couldn't help but constrict.

From the other world, another human had appeared.

"There are lots of them!"

A light flickered in Xiao Yu's eyes as he stared intensely at the people from one of the Nine Cauldron Worlds.

Haha!

After a peal of laughter, a man emerged from the crack on a sword. The spiritual sword made an arc in the air as he laughed loudly. "The new world! I'm finally here!"

"Flying on a sword? Is that an Immortal?"

Seeing the figure that flew out from the crack on a sword, many martial artists were astounded.

Swish swish swish!

At this moment, experts wearing green and white outfits flew out from the crack on their swords one after another.

Soon, there were close to four to five hundred people.

"The crack is healing. There are so many of them! Roughly five hundred!"

When Xiao Xian saw the martial artists that had arrived on their swords resembling immortals, she was astounded.

"They are finally here! I wonder what changes they will bring to the real world. No one could really know what this group of people will do!"

"Luckily, there aren't any Immortal Realm experts!"

Sun Lingxiu's eyes flickered as she looked at the group of people standing in the air.

Five hundred-odd people wasn't a small number.

Their green and white outfits fluttered in the wind and each of them stood proudly in the air.

"There are quite a number of people here! Are these the martial artists of the current Underworld?"

The first person who emerged from the crack made a circle while observing the new world with interest.

Below him, all the martial artists were silent as they stared blankly at him.

The five-hundred odd experts who were standing on their swords in the air looked around them. This was also their first time in this world.

"We are from the Huang Cauldron world. Get someone who can make a decision to speak to us!"

An old man looked down while standing on his spiritual sword and questioning in a solemn tone.

All the martial artists were taken aback and turned their attention to where Xiao Yu, Lan Qingyue, and the girls were at.

Everyone in the Underworld knew who they were and their status. They were the sister and women of the Dragon King.

They were also the strongest among them.

Feeling the gazes from the crowd of martial artists, Xiao Yu and the girls frowned slightly.

"We welcome everyone from the Nine Cauldron Worlds!"

Lan Qingyue took a step forward, clasped her right fist with her left palm and spoke with great composure.

"Eh? You know we are from the Nine Cauldrons Worlds?"

The young man who was flying on his sword steered his sword towards Lan

Qingyue, stopped roughly ten meters away, and asked curiously, "Are there people from the other Nine Cauldron Worlds that have appeared in this world?"

"They have not truly shown themselves. I believe you guys are the first batch that has come in such a big group to this world!" Lan Qingyue replied to the young man.

"You are the leader of them? Their ruler?"

The old man in the air moved and appeared beside the young man.

The surrounding martial artists around them that were on their swords looked around curiously while feeling a little overwhelmed.

In the end, all their attention fell on Lan Qingyue, Xiao Yu and the girls.

"We are from the Dragon Sect of the Underworld!" Lan Qingyue said to the old man while also observing the group of people before them.

There were roughly twenty people with strength that was equivalent to hers. As for the rest, they were all Dan Realm experts.

The old man, who was the only one in a golden outfit, made them feel a little wary.

His strength was well hidden and would at least be at the Half-step to Immortal Realm.

What made them feel a little more assured was that this group of people didn't seem to have come with a vengeance. In addition, none of them were acting as though they were high and mighty kings.

"Dragon Sect? It must be a powerful sect in the Underworld."

The old man looked across them before looking over to the surrounding crowd of martial artists. He was slightly surprised and commented, "We are from the Yellow Sky Immortal Sect of the Huang Cauldron world."

Ka ka ka!

Just as the old man finished his words, in the sky a short distance away, sounds of the space breaking could be heard again.

The old man frowned slightly. Those that had come with him were also frowning while their eyes turned as cold as ice.

"It must be those brats from the Primeval Chaos Immortal Sect!"

The young man beside the old man smirked and commented coldly.

The surrounding martial artists of the Underworld were taken aback as they revealed astounded expressions.

There were more people from the Huang Cauldron world that were arriving.

Ka ka!

A golden light appeared across the sky as figure after figure walked out from the crack. All of them lifted their heads arrogantly and were staring at the old man and the group that had arrived moments ago.

"Feng Jinqing, you guys sure are early!"

The golden ray faded gradually and a few hundred figures appeared in the air. They smiled at that old man and remarked plainly.

"You guys aren't too slow either!" the old man in the golden outfit replied emotionlessly.

"There's quite a number of people around!"

# Chapter 670: Xiao Yu's Battle (1)

Dressed in golden armor like a Heavenly General, the old man looked around with a smiling face.

Behind him were a few hundred people in golden armor too.

"Second Grandpa, according to the news we got, the current Underworld has completely gone downhill. But now, it doesn't seem to be that bad since there are a few hundred Inborn Experts!" said the young man beside the armored elder who was staring at the Martial Artists of the Underworld with eyes full of golden radiance.

"That's due to the spiritual energy waterfall. Half a month is good enough to undergo a complete change!"

The old armored man was also beaming with golden radiance in his eyes. He swept a gaze at the Martial Artists below. "Not bad. After cleansing, there will be many potential cultivators!"

"Who's in charge over here?"

The old armored man slightly lifted his head up, and his voice reverberated through the air.

"Guys, we're from Dragon Sect, and we call the shots here!"

Lan Qingyue cupped her fist once again to those experts that came out from the Huang Cauldron world.

"Hur? The in-charges are a few pretty girls. Dragon Sect? From now on, the Dragon Sect will join Primeval Chaos Immortal Sect and become our disciples," the old armored man said to Lan Qingyue in a domineering way.

"Jin Kunming, they belong to Yellow Sky Immortal Sect. You're too late! " the old man in golden clothing said to the old armored man coldly.

"Hur?"

Upon hearing the words, the old armored man darkened his expression. "Did you just say we're too late?"

"That's right!"

The old man in golden clothing nodded gently with a beaming face as he exchanged a glance with the other old man.

"We, the Dragon Sect, will not join any Immortal Sects!"

At this time, Xiao Yu lifted her eyebrows and answered upon hearing their conversation.

"Haha, Feng Jinqing. Did you hear that? They disagree with joining Yellow Sky Immortal Sect!"

Hearing what Xiao Yu said, the old armored man who was sulking burst out a clap of laughter.

"Stupid girl!"

The young man beside Feng Jinqing glared at Xiao Yu angrily.

"You're the stupid one! So dumb. Who says we're joining the Yellow Sky Immortal Sect?"

Xiao Yu returned that young man a death stare immediately.

"You need some teaching!"

Seeing Xiao Yu glaring at him, the young man pointed at her with slight embarrassment.

"You deserve a beating!"

Xiao Yu beckoned with her fingers without showing any feebleness. On top of that, her face was full of contempt.

"Haha, interesting. The wicked prince of the Huang Cauldron world is challenged by a lass from the real world. How embarrassing!"

At this time, the young man beside the old armored man, Jin Kunming, trolled the other young man.

"Jin Huiao, shut up, will you? If you're not convinced, you can spar with me!"

Upon hearing what Jin Huiao said, that young man was infuriated.

"Haha, I was not the one who said you deserve a beating!"

Jin Huiao raised an eyebrow and trolled him.

"Lass, don't assume that because you're a girl, I won't bully you. Wait till I teach you a lesson!"

That young man jumped, and his green robe and white shirt billowed without any wind. His long hair gave him the classic look of a handsome boy.

However, he was slightly furious.

"Idiot. Just a slight provocation and you're losing your cool!"

Seeing that the young man was staring daggers at her, Xiao Yu snorted.

Lan Qingyue, Sun Lingxiu, and the rest laughed but said nothing.

None of the people before them were Immortal-class. With the few of them around, they had nothing to be afraid of. Moreover, Xiao Xian would be back in no time.

They could still run!

"You...you..."

The young man was raging while Jin Huiao and some of the young men beside him were sneering at him.

"Lass, I'll make you kneel before me and beg for my mercy!"

"Just you alone?"

Xiao Yu rolled her eyes at him.



"Fine, prepare to receive my strike!"

The young man was boiling with anger. He had just arrived in the real world and was being ridiculed by a lass. To think he was the famous wicked prince in the Huang Cauldron world. Since when had anyone rolled their eyes at him?

With a swift movement, green radiance flashed, and the spiritual sword in his hand struck at a daunting speed.

"You really deserve a beating. Come and lick my shoes!"

Seeing that the young man struck at her, Xiao Yu pouted and went for it.

"This...The sister of the Dragon King and that young man are fighting it out!"

"The group of people standing in the air is too formidable. One might be in danger if they engage in a conflict!"

"Danger? Who knows how strong the Dragon King is? Besides, Princess Xiao Yu apparently knew about the Nine Cauldron Worlds. In my opinion, the Dragon King might not be scared of them!"

"That's right. There is no boundary to the Dragon King's strength. If they ever hurt Princess Xiao Yu, it'll be hard to know who the unlucky one is!"

The group of Martial Artists commented as they watched Xiao Yu dueling with the young man from the Huang Cauldron world.

The Dragon King had always made their jaws drop by killing all the different experts. Many of them were worshipping the Dragon King blindly.

So what if those people came from the space crack?

In the past, during the fight between the Dragon King, Nie Wushuang, and Emperor Qi, they also broke through the space.

"Tsk, what princess? She's not even fit to be a maidservant!"

Upon hearing the comments from below, the young man spoke scornfully, sending the sword in his hand towards Xiao Yu at a daunting speed.

"Someone with fair and tender skin like you could be a prince? You are the eunuch of the palace, right?"

There was a tinge of surprise flashing in Xiao Yu's eyes as soon as she saw the incoming spiritual sword. She quickly dodged to one side.

Bam!

The sword brushed across the black armor of Xiao Yu at a fast speed, leaving a faint white mark on it.

"Hur?"

"Hur?"

Xiao Yu was surprised by the speed of the spiritual sword, while the young man was taken aback by the body defense of Xiao Yu.

"Lass, how dare you say I'm a eunuch. It seems that I'll have to teach you a proper lesson today!"

A furious flame darted out from the eyes of that young man. He could imagine the sneering looks from those scumbags of Primeval Chaos Immortal Sect after the lass said he was a eunuch.

Feng Jinqing remained quiet as he watched the battle continuing between that young man and that girl.

Revealing that young man's strength to deter the Martial Artists of the real world was not a bad choice either.

"Wind leaves no trace, but a sword leaves a shadow!"

"Sword Shadow!"

The young man fixed his eyes on Xiao Yu, wielding the spiritual sword in his hand. Instantly, gusts of wind energy gathered around the spiritual sword.

Thousands of swords enveloped Xiao Yu.

"Sword Slash!"

Xiao Yu was looking stern as she swung her left arm, bringing out a colossal ivory shield. The other hand stuck the young man with a black sword!

Bam, Bam, Bam!

Thousands of swords left only faint marks on Xiao Yu's ivory shield despite them being Level 12 spiritual swords. Only mere white dots were left on the shield.

"What?"

There was a slight change in the young man's expression. He was stunned as his spiritual swords were unable to break through that ivory shield's defense. Seeing Xiao Yu sweeping in for an attack, he exclaimed loudly.

"Wind Blast!"

## Chapter 671: Xiao Yu's battle (2)

"Wind Blast"

The young man waved his arm and a strong gust of wind that covered over a thousand meters swept towards Xiao Yu!

The Wind Blast swept across like a tornado. Xiao Yu snorted and a pair of bone wings appeared behind her in the next instant.

The bone wings emitted a black glow as she flapped them lightly.

Xiao Yu was unmoved as she charged through the approaching Wind Blast and directly towards the young man.

"What? This witch is really strong!" the young man exclaimed in surprise once again. Shifting his palm, sword after sword flew out from his space ring.

Each sword emitted a dense green glow with layers of wind blade circling it.

Weapon set!

A set of spiritual equipment made up of nine separate swords! Moreover, every single sword was a powerful Level 12 spiritual sword!

"Ten pieces of Level 12 spiritual equipment! He's darned rich! The spiritual equipment on him definitely played a part in Feng Lingtian being the most demon-like talent in our Huang Cauldron world!"

"That girl isn't simple at all. From her looks, she's probably as old as Feng Lingtian. Yet, her strength is truly terrifying!"

"That girl has the strength of a Budding Realm expert and the spiritual equipment on her isn't simple either. That's a little beyond our expectation!"

"How can this be possible? Lingtian is the most outstanding talent in our Huang Cauldron world! Yet, he is on the losing end against another girl!"

Surrounding the battle, the crowd of people from the Huang Cauldron world looked on in shock at the battle between the young man and Xiao Yu.

The young man was the most demon-like talent in the entire Huang Cauldron world and the youngest son of their Immortal Sects. He had inherited the bloodline of his father.

He had reached the Budding Realm in his twenties and was undoubtedly the strongest among those at his age.

He was also considered by the disciples of Immortal Sects in Huang Cauldron world to be the most demon-like prince.

However, the most elite talent of their Huang Cauldron world was being pushed back by a girl in the real world where they had all believed the people were extremely weak.

To make things worse, the girl was roughly the age of Feng Lingtian!

Everyone was astonished, including Feng Jinqing, whose eyes were flickering.

"With your level of strength, what gives you the guts and confidence to call yourself young master and act arrogantly to me, your mom!?"

At this moment, Xiao Yu easily defended against the attacks from Feng Lingtian.

The bone wings behind her black flapped steadily and she held a bone sword in one hand and a shield with the other! Her defensive strength was insanely high.

Feng Lingtian's attack couldn't injure her in any way.

"YOU... This is what you are asking for! Saber Hurricane!"

Feng Lingtian was clearly embarrassed. He extended both of his arms and manipulated the ten pieces of Level 12 spiritual equipment to circulate around him.

"The body as the blade, slash!"

Boom!

Resembling a scale 10 hurricane, terrifying daggers of green-colored energy were forming rapidly around Feng Lingtian.

Green-colored energy gathered and formed into swords around him.

Spiritual swords and green wind blades that extended over a hundred meters surrounded the young man and rotated at an immense speed.

Wind attribute was easily one of the fastest among all elements.

Boom!

Following a series of bone-chilling whistles, the swords were launched towards Xiao Yu.

"I'll show you my true strength!"

Xiao Yu had gotten serious. She shook the longsword in her arms and the bone sword extended.

In an instant, the bone sword had turned into a black ivory whip that was several dozens of meters long.

Terrifying spikes that curved backwards were distributed throughout the ivory whip, making it look extremely gruesome.

Xiao Yu swung her arm down and the ivory whip was flicked towards the young man like an attacking viper!

The bone wings, bone shield, and even the ivory whip were part of Xiao Yu's body. Controlling them was extremely easy.

The ivory whip penetrated through the Saber Hurricane and wrapped towards Feng Lingtian.

"F\*ck!"

Feng Lingtian's face darkened upon seeing the attacking ivory whip. The next instant, he directed the Level 12 spiritual swords around him towards the whip.

Pa!

However, the ivory whip wrapped itself around each long sword and eventually around Feng Lingtian before he could even react to it.

"Tsk! Let's see if you still dare to fight with your mom!"

Xiao Yu pulled her arm back as she shouted. Feng Lingtian was extremely bitter. Just as he attempted to break free, the ivory whip extended even longer and had him completely subdued. His body flew towards Xiao Yu at a terrifying speed.

"Hey girl... Stop!"

Feng Jinqing was flabbergasted when he saw Feng Lingtian being trapped. He waved his arm and a wind blade slashed towards Xiao Yu.

Bam!

"It's just sparring!"

Sun Lingxiu swung his arms and a ray of light met the wind blade, neutralizing it.

Bam!

Having retracted her ivory whip, Xiao Yu stepped on Feng Lingtian's face as she asked, "Do you admit your defeat now!"

"YOU..."

A burning sensation cruised through his body as his face turned as dark as coal. He felt as though he had just been forced to eat shit.

Pa!

Xiao Yu waved her ivory whip which landed on his buttocks directly. At that moment, Feng Lingtian felt as though his flesh was split. Looking down at Feng Lingtian who was below her feet, Xiao Yu smirked and asked again, "Are you going to admit your defeat!?"

"Argh... YOU...!"

Feng Lingtian's expression changed drastically. He felt that his pants had

definitely split and there was definitely blood on his buttocks.

Moreover, he felt his face was completely swollen. This filled him with humiliation.

"Stop!"

Seeing that Sun Lingxiu stopped his attack, Feng Jinqing was slightly surprised.

When he witnessed Feng Lingtian being humiliated, the vibes around him changed and a terrifying explosion of aura erupted from him.

At that very moment, the color of the sky changed and the surrounding space seemed to have stopped.

There wasn't a single gust of wind and everything was silent!

Tsk!

Xiao Yu was shocked by the aura from the old man. She pulled back the ivory whip in her hands and mocked Feng Lingtian. "Coward! I look down on you. What kind of man are you if you are asking the elder in your family to stand up for you after losing to me!"

"You, you, you..."

Feng Lingtian was extremely bitter and stared at Xiao Yu. His eyes were full of indignance and anger.

"What are you looking at! If you've got the guts, let's go for a one-on-one battle again!"

Xiao Yu gave him a thumbs down with disdain.

"You have gone too far!"

Feng Lingtian almost threw up blood upon seeing Xiao Yu's expression. He was the demon-like prince of the Huang Cauldron world and yet he had not lost in the hands of a little brat in the real world.

Moreover, his face had been stepped on and his buttocks whipped by her. This...



His pride as a man was completely shattered!

Around them, members of the higher management of the Yellow Sky Immortal Sect were dumbfounded at the words of their prince. Their expressions were a great scene to witness.

However, while they were astonished, they were also shocked by Xiao Yu's strength.

Terrifying!

He wasn't called the most demon-like prince in the Huang Cauldron world for nothing. He was also the strongest disciple among the younger generation of the three Immortal Sects.

"I bully you and you are getting your elders?"

Xiao Yu lifted her head with contempt, making Feng Lingtian almost throw up blood from anger. He rubbed his face and still threw up after failing to keep it in.

"Haha! Great! Who would have expected this! Who would have expected these girls to possess such strength in the Underworld and to have established such a powerful Dragon Sect!"

At this moment, Jin Kunming's eyes lit up. He stared at Xiao Yu and said, "I represent the Immortal Realm Excellencies of our Primeval Chaos Immortal Sect. Join our Primeval Chaos Immortal Sect and I'll grant you girls three Elders' positions and a large amount of spiritual equipment and elixir pills.

"I'm sorry. We have said that we aren't going to join any Immortal Sect!"

Lan Qingyue looked across and shook her head at them.

"The Nine Cauldron Worlds will descend into the real world soon. The Immortal Sects will rule the world. There are things you can't control while being in the Underworld. Even if you don't wish to, you still have to accept it!"

Jin Kunming squinted his eyes as he looked at Lan Qingyue and the girls.

# Chapter 672: You Can't Have Your Will When You're In The Underworld

"There are things you can't control while being in the Underworld!"

After Jin Kunming finished, Jin Huiao beside him drew his lips. He sized those people up, including Xiao Yu and Lan Qingyue, with an unknown glimmer in his eyes.

"How many Budding Realm experts are there in Dragon Sect? Regardless of the number of Budding Realm experts you have, do you have any Immortals?"

"If you don't have Immortal experts, any non-Immortal Sects will be just ants after the Nine Cauldron worlds descend into the real world. Any Immortal Sect could annihilate you guys with just a lift of a finger!"

"Hence, your best choice is to join Primeval Chaos Immortal Sect!"

As he spoke, he swept his gaze across those Martial Artists of the Underworld.

"Those who have advanced to Inborn Realm are qualified to join Primeval Chaos Immortal Sect. Those who are not can become menial disciples."

"That's right, this is not an invitation, but..."

Jin Kunming opened his mouth while his hand took out a little golden bell. The bell slowly grew larger in size in his palm.

Boom!

The sound of the bell echoed, just like a clap of thunder.

"It's the Emperor's Bell!"

Feng Jinqing, at one side, revealed a shocked expression while he let out an

exclamation involuntarily.

"Emperor's Bell. Little did I expect them to bring the Emperor's Bell of Primeval Chaos Immortal Sect here."

"The Emperor's Bell is a compelling Spiritual Weapon of Immortal-class level. It can grow in size and emit golden radiance for a complete wipeout. Be it besieging or killing people, its strength is extremely daunting."

The disciples of Yellow Sky Immortal Sect were looking all stern as they stared at the golden bell with a surprised look!

Om!

The Emperor's Bell rose to the air, and grew to a size of a hundred meters, exuding domineering mightiness.

"From today onwards, the Dragon Sect members will join our Primeval Chaos Immortal Sect. Any objections?"

"You, Martial Artists of the Underworld, will join Primeval Chaos Immortal Sect. Any objections?"

The bright and clear voice reverberated across over a radius of ten kilometers, striking terror into every Martial Artist.

All of them had the impulse to worship the Emperor's Bell in the air.

"What a mighty power!"

"They are not even the strongest among the Immortal Sects. How scary could the Immortals they mentioned be such that we are ants if we don't join the Immortal Sect?"

"Is that the strength of an Immortal Sect? Can Dragon Sect resist it? This golden bell is too domineering. What a mighty power!"

The group of Martial Artists of the Underworld was aghast as they lifted their heads with difficulties. Their legs were even trembling.

Even an Inborn Expert could not directly gaze at that golden bell.

You can't have your will when you're in the Underworld!

All the experts of the Underworld had mixed expressions. If the nine powerful worlds were going to descend into the real world, they were only left with joining the Immortal Sect.

Staying out was impossible, as this was the Underworld!

"This is our first time being forced to join the Immortal Sect."

Lan Qingyue cast a gaze at the Emperor's Bell in the air before she turned to look at Jin Kunming with a slightly stern look.

"We have no choice!" Jin Kunming revealed a faint smile. "Before all the Immortal Sects arrive in the real world, we came out in advance to set our ground. Controlling some of the Underworld forces in the real world is our best choice!

"You can't have your will when you're in the Underworld, not even for the Immortal Sects. Thus, surrender to our Immortal Sect!"

After Jin Kunming finished his overbearing speech, all the experts from Primeval Chaos Immortal Sect moved under the Emperor's Bell.

Close to thirty domineering Budding Realms were shrouded under the dazzling golden radiance of the Emperor's Bell. As they exuded their god-like mightiness, they looked as though they were the golden guards and generals from Heaven.

Under the Emperor's Bell, their strength received a significant boost.

"We're too late!"

Feng Jinqing was looking dreadful at one side.

Their most wicked disciple in the Immortal Sect had lost to a girl, undermining the reputation of the Yellow Sky Immortal Sect.

And now, the Primeval Chaos Immortal Sect had established an invincible

prestige with the help of the mighty Emperor's Bell.

The Dragon Sect might just join the Primeval Chaos Immortal Sect too!

"Lass, join the Yellow Sky Immortal Sect, and you'll get enough benefits!"

Feng Lingtian darkened his expression once he realized the problem. Thus, he growled at Xiao Yu with a low voice.

"Join a loser like you?"

Xiao Yu slightly lifted her head and sneered at Feng Lingtian.

"You..."

Seeing her expression, Feng Lingtian almost wanted to vomit blood!

"It's true that you can't have your will in the Underworld. But dragons can roar through the sky in the Underworld!" said Lan Qingyue as she stared at the old man with a broad smile.

"Hur? So you're saying you want to rule the world?"

Jin Kunming narrowed his eyes as he stared at Lan Qingyue.

Those Budding Realm experts from Primeval Chaos Immortal Sect on the top glared at Lan Qingyue. A domineering god-like mightiness enveloped her immediately.

With a change in her expression, grey energy rose from Lan Qingyue.

"I'll give you one last chance!"

Jin Kunming continued to fix his expressionless eyes on Lan Qingyue.

If the Dragon Sect agreed to join, that would be the best. Otherwise, it did not matter. They wanted to build their prestige and god-like reputation.

It was not a bad idea to use them as an example to forewarn the rest.

Sss...

All the experts below revealed stern looks.

All of them could tell what Jin Kunming was trying to do. Their expressions were extremely complicated.

"I don't think Dragon King could beat the mightiness exuded by the huge golden bell in the air!"

"Plus thirty domineering Budding Realm experts. I guess the Dragon Sect is in trouble this time..."

At this time, all the Martial Artists of the Underworld had cold feet.

These people before them were invincible!

Lan Qingyue, Sun Lingxiu, Adjaya, Xiao Yu, and Elder Fang were looking dreadful.

Without the presence of that terrifying Emperor's Bell, they would have had the confidence of breaking through the siege. But that Emperor's Bell of Level 13 was much scarier than the Level 13 truncheon in Adjaya's hand.

"Hur?"

At this time, Xiao Yu sensed something. She quickly gazed off and exhibited a smile, "Brother is back!"

"Hur?"

Lan Qingyue and the rest were slightly stunned as they spun around and heaved a sigh of relief. Smiles surfaced on their faces.

"Oh really? More and more people came from the Nine Cauldron Worlds!"

Wang Xian had rushed over here from Guta Mountain Range. Seeing the Emperor's Bell that was emitting god-like mightiness above Mt. Taibai, he let out a sigh. Cold radiance flashed in his eyes.

"I have never provoked anyone from the Nine Cauldrons' Worlds. But if people from these worlds provoke me, don't blame me for it!"

Wang Xian's eyes were getting colder as he hovered to Lan Qingyue and Xiao Yu at a rapid speed.

"Who are you?" Jin Kunming shouted coldly when he saw Wang Xian and a group of dragonians flying over. He narrowed his eyes slightly.

Wang Xian took a glance at him and ignored him. Seeing that Lan Qingyue was shrouded within the mightiness of the golden bell, murderous intent flashed in his eyes.

"A really good saying you've got. You can't have your will when you're in the Underworld. I don't wish to kill, but people just want to dig their own graves!

"I'm killing you guys!"

Wang Xian's cold voice echoed!

# Chapter 673: Peerless In The World

"I'm killing you guys!"

When Wang Xian's voice reverberated across, the hundreds of thousands of martial artists from the Underworld gasped.

They looked to the sky instantly. When they saw that familiar figure, their eyes lit up.

"The Dragon King is still the Dragon King! He's still as domineering and fearless in the face of strong enemies!"

The crowd of martial artists from the Underworld couldn't help but be impressed.

"A guy courting his own death!"

Upon hearing Wang Xian, killing intent flashed across Jin Kunming's eyes as he stared harshly at Wang Xian.

"This is...?"

The group of experts from the Yellow Sky Immortal Sect stared at Wang Xian in astonishment.

Who is he? What gives him the guts to be so arrogant?

Wang Xian's cold gaze swept across the surrounding crowd and eventually landed on Lan Qingyue, Xiao Yu and the girls. He asked, "What's the matter?"

"Brother, they are forcing our Dragon Sect to join the Primeval Chaos Immortal Sect. If we don't agree, they are going to annihilate us!"

Xiao Yu pointed at Jin Kunming and the group while speaking with anger.

"Nine Budding Realm experts and a group of Dan Realm experts. It's not surprising that you are so arrogant and haughty!"



Jin Huiao stared harshly at Wang Xian and remarked, "It seems like you guys aren't willing to join our Primeval Chaos Immortal Sect!"

Wang Xian turned around gradually and his gaze fell on the group from the Primeval Chaos Immortal Sect. He said, "I'll give you guys two options too right now. Get down on your knees now or die!"

Hahahaha!

Upon hearing Wang Xian, Jin Huiao couldn't help but burst into laughter. "Brat, what the hell are you saying?"

"What am I saying?"

Wang Xian's eyes flickered while staring at Jin Huiao. He waved his arm and a water rope appeared around his neck all of a sudden.

Jin Huiao was astonished. Even Jin Kunming, who was standing by the side, was taken aback as his pupils constricted unconsciously.

"Slash!"

Jin Kunming lifted his palm and slashed down on the water rope.

Wang Xian wasn't bothered at all. The water rope glowed in brilliant blue light. Wang Xian gave it a tug and Jin Huiao was pulled towards him directly.

"What?"

Jin Huiao was flabbergasted as he released dense golden rays from his body!

Bam!

However, at this instant, a short figure flashed across everyone's eyes.

The skull exploded and fresh blood splattered everywhere!

"Darned piece of shit! You won't have to know what our Dragon King is saying ever again!"

Dragon Spirit held a dagger in his hand and his emotionless voice resounded.

Boom!

When Jin Huiao was killed directly, the group from the Primeval Chaos Immortal Sect was instantly roused.

"How dare you kill the people from our Primeval Chaos Immortal Sect? You guys are definitely going to die!"

Jin Kunming's expression was a little contorted from anger as he growled.

His angry roar reverberated throughout the surrounding ten kilometers!

"It seems like you guys are choosing the second option. In that case, just die!"

Wang Xian lifted his arm and five flying swords flew out of his space ring instantly.

"Haha! Kill!"

Behind him, the group of dragonians moved and charged towards the experts from the Primeval Chaos Immortal Sect directly.

"Kill them!"

Witnessing Wang Xian and the group's overbearing actions, Jin Kunming shouted angrily.

He lifted both of his hands and the Emperor's Bell glowed dazzlingly under his control.

"Asking my Dragon Sect to join your Immortal Sect? Is your Primeval Chaos Immortal Sect qualified?"

Wang Xian stared at Jin Yuankun. Moving his hand slightly, five Level 12 spiritual swords attacked suddenly.

Layers of ripples were formed over the five spiritual swords.

This was the Tier Blade technique. Under the frightening control ability of Wang Xian, the Tier Blade technique could reach several tens of tiers.

In other words, a single attack would damage one several tens of times.

Boom!

At this instant, the golden light in the sky illuminated the entire space. Terrifying sounds carried immense golden-colored energy and swept towards Wang Xian.

"Level 13 spiritual equipment! How well could you utilize the strength in it!"

Contempt filled Wang Xian's eyes. He flexed his body and a ball of water energy instantly surrounded the Emperor's Bell.

The water energy was pumped under the impact of the golden-colored energy.

However, the golden rays weren't able to penetrate the water energy.

"This isn't possible! This is spiritual equipment used by an Immortal!"

Jin Kunming was at a loss of words when he saw Wang Xian instantly stopping the attack of the Emperor's Bell. With a horrified expression, he stared at Wang Xian.

"You are... You are an Immort..."

Swish swish swish!

However, at this instant, five spiritual swords landed on the golden defensive outfit on him. The spiritual swords penetrated through his body easily.

"...al..."

Jin Kunming's eyes widened with disbelief and indignance as his jaw dropped!

Unable to put up any resistance! He was killed instantly without even being able to put up any forms of resistance!

"Sword Explosion!"

Wang Xian turned around, manipulated the five spiritual swords to stick together and surrounded them with the blue-colored ball of light.

Boom!

A thousand-meter longsword slashed across the experts from the Primeval Chaos Immortal Sect.

"Shit! Stop it! Stop it!"

Thirty Budding Realm experts from the Primeval Chaos Immortal Sect were completely scared out of their wits as some of them screamed.

Layer after layer of golden doors appeared before them.

"Explode!" Wang Xian shouted. Several thousand-meter longswords exploded, transforming into countless water swords that were only a meter long and launched towards the group of Budding Realm experts.

The five pieces of spiritual equipment were the fiercest weapons! As they slashed across, they severed the head of Budding Realm expert after Budding Realm expert.

Argh!

Thirty Budding Realm experts were dying at a frightening speed.

Experts were like dogs and easily slaughtered!

Around them, the dragonians emitted a pungent smell of blood as they charged ahead for the kill.

Gulp!

"Immortal..."

Feng Jinqing's eyes widened, and he stood on the spot and stared at Wang Xian in horror. His body was shivering a little from fear.

Everything was like an ant before an Immortal. Only an Immortal would be an extraordinary existence!

However, they would have never expected this young man to be an Immortal.

To their astonishment, the leader of the Dragon Sect was an Immortal!

There is an Immortal Realm existence in the real world?

The other people from the Yellow Sky Immortal Sect around him could also feel their scalps going numb.

Budding Realm experts were dying with just a wave of his hand. If he wasn't at the Immortal Realm, who would be?

"The Dragon King is invincible..."

"The Dragon King is awesome..."

The crowd of martial artists from the Underworld below the battle was completely stunned. Their eyes widened and were filled with admiration and shock.

Once again, the Dragon King had easily annihilated experts whom they had thought were invincible.

Some martial artists even wanted to go on their knees and pray to Wang Xian. Too strong! He's truly peerless in the world!

"The brother of that brat is an Immortal Realm existence just like my father!"

Feng Lingtian's expression darkened and his legs went soft. He felt extremely bitter and embarrassed.

Weng!

Wang Xian waved his arm again and the Emperor's Bell shrank gradually under his control. In the end, the Emperor's Bell landed in Wang Xian's hand.

Wang Xian turned it in his hand before looking to the remaining group of people from the Yellow Sky Immortal Sect.

"Were they involved in this previously?"

Sss!

Upon hearing Wang Xian, everyone in the Yellow Sky Immortal Sect couldn't help but take a step back in fear.

Feng Jinqing's lips trembled as he said, "Your Excellency, we..."

"Brother, that brat was fighting with me a while ago but called upon his elder when he couldn't win. Help me watch out for the rest while I spar with him again!"

Before Feng Jinqing could finish his words, Xiao Yu pointed at Feng Lingtian and was eager to fight again.

# Chapter 674: Opportunity For Marine Creatures

When Feng Lingtian heard what Xiao Yu said, he flared!

His facial expression switched from fiery redness to a pale-looking color.

He stared at Xiao Yu, gritted his teeth, and could not help but rage.

"Let me tell you, lass! I'm ready to fight!"

Feng Lingtian raised the spiritual sword in his hand and bellowed angrily.

"Fine!"

Xiao Yu narrowed her eyes and cracked her ivory whip before she observed Feng Lingtian with ill-intentions.

"I tell you, don't...", Feng Lingtian said with mixed expression. "Don't attack my face and butt!"

"Hehe, isn't this the wicked prince from Huang Cauldron world? Why is he acting like a coward now?"

Xiao Yu made a swift move and flicked her ivory whip at him.

Feng Lingtian was aghast as he hurriedly lifted his spiritual sword to block the incoming attack.

Pak!

However, whips were not weapons that could be countered by usual weapons.

Whips focused on twining and whipping. The spiritual sword was totally ineffective when it came to defending against whips.

"Wind Swords Circulating Shield!"

Seeing that his weapon got wrapped around by the whip, Feng Lingtian released his sword while another nine spiritual swords surfaced beside him.

When the nine spiritual swords spun in his surroundings at rapid speed, it formed a wind shield for defense!

"Hmph, do you think you can defend against it?"

Xiao Yu snorted, and the tip of the ivory whip wriggled like a poisonous snake, darting straight at the spiritual swords.

Xiao Yu's bones were far more compelling than any Level 12 Spiritual Weapon, which were overkill for her opponents of the same level regardless of defense or attack.

"Damn!"

The ivory whip wriggled through the wind shields and attempted to wrap around Feng Lingtian's body.

He could not help but let out a scream as he staggered back to dodge it.

Pak!

However, at this time, the ivory whip transformed into devilish shadows, aiming for his butt area.

"I said, don't hit that place!" Feng Lingtian growled furiously.

"Hmph!"

Without a change in her expression, Xiao Yu flicked her whip again, aiming for his back.

"Darn!"

Feng Lingtian was in an embarrassing state. With a stagger, he immediately ran away and hid.

"Do you think you can run away from me?" Xiao Yu asked sarcastically.



"Try chasing me!"

Feng Lingtian gritted his teeth. As he moved, wind-like shadows surrounded him as he flitted away,

Xiao Yu remained unwavering. She swung her arm and swept out her ivory whip.

"Trying to catch up with me? That's impossible!"

Feng Lingtian ground his teeth with more and more shadows appearing around him. Instantly, a few hundred shadows were all over the place!

"Hur?"

Xiao Yu was slightly stunned as she swept her whip at one of the shadows.

The figure could not dodge it in time, and vanished under her whip!

"Shadow Drift is a battle technique developed by my father for fleeing. It's impossible to catch up with me!" Feng Lingtian called out as he drifted again with figures covering more than ten kilometers.

"Oh really?"

Xiao Yu did not believe his words. She moved her hand, and her whip flicked even harder at those figures.

After she struck down more than ten figures, he was still nowhere to be seen.

Seeing Xiao Yu getting anxious, Feng Lingtian was even more proud than ever. "Haha, I told you so. I am formidable. You'll never be able to catch up with me!"

"You..." Xiao Yu was agitated. "Brother, do you have any item to track this fellow down?"

Wang Xian slightly paused when he heard Xiao Yu. With a smile on his face, he swung his arms and tossed a Level 12 Water Dragon Ball to her.

"Brother? How do I use this?" asked Xiao Yu inquisitively.

Roar!

At this time, a roar was heard from the Dragon Ball.

The Dragon Ball transformed into a ten-meter Marine Divine Dragon while he roared into the sky.

Dark clouds gathered instantly in the sky as rain began to fall.

"Hur?"

Xiao Yu was slightly stunned as she saw the rainwater passing through all of Feng Lingtian's virtual shadows, which were wind-attributed. A cold smile surfaced on her face.

"Now, let's see where you can hide!"

"You cheat! You called upon your guardian!"

Upon seeing such a situation, Feng Lingtian was horrified as he exclaimed.

"We took turns. Now it's fair!"

There was slyness in Xiao Yu's eyes as she waved her ivory whip around. Each flick of her whip landed on Feng Lingtian.

"This..."

The people from Yellow Sky Immortal Sect below the mountain twitched their lips. All of them were dumbfounded.

The wicked prince of the Huang Cauldron world was getting whipped by a girl in the real world!

And he had no means to resist it.

His entire body swelled by two times, losing all its previous chic.

He was the son of an Immortal, a supreme talent of Huang Cauldron!

"This might turn out to be a good thing!"

Feng Jinqing threw a glance at Wang Xian and heaved a sigh of relief instead. A smile surfaced on his face.

The beating that Feng Lingtian took might help them to avoid a crisis.

Upon hearing the shrieks from the surroundings, Wang Xian shook his head with a grin.

Since when did Xiao Yu have such a hobby? This was the first time he'd seen this.

The rest of the girls, including Lan Qingyue, were smiling from ear to ear.

"Dragon King, we got a message from the dragonians. There is another spiritual energy waterfall from the sky not far away from our Dragon Palace!"

At this time, Mo Qinglong appeared beside Wang Xian and reported to him.

"There's a spiritual energy waterfall in the sea?"

Wang Xian froze for a moment before radiance flashed in his eyes.

"Yes!" Mo Qinglong nodded.

"Great!"

There was a tinge of excitement in Wang Xian's eyes. With a spiritual energy waterfall in the ocean, this might be an excellent resource for the entire Dragon Palace and marine race!

"Qingyue, Lingxiu, Adjaya, Elder Fang, we'll be leaving soon!"

"Are you guys going back?"

Wang Xian nodded with force as he swept his glance at those people from Yellow Sky Immortal Sect. He drew his lips slightly. "Another spiritual energy waterfall emerged from the sea. This could be a great advantage for the marine creatures. We will need to start planning for the Dragon Palace too!"

"Xiao Yu, we're heading back!"

Wang Xian shouted to Xiao Yu, who was in the air, whipping Feng Lingtian with excitement.

"Yes, brother!"

Xiao Yu nodded and snorted coldly. "I'll bash you up whenever I see you next time so you can remember my prowess!"

Feng Lingtian gritted his teeth as he trembled. Seeing his swollen body, tears welled up in his eyes!

For the first time, he'd been beaten so badly!

"Just you wait! I'll take revenge!"

Feng Lingtian lowered his head with determination as he clenched his fist.

"Hehe!"

Xiao Yu chuckled with contempt. She flitted to Wang Xian and grinned.

"The Nine Cauldron Worlds will soon descend. In the future, the Immortal Sects will dominate the entire Underworld. Since the Underworld forces are weak, you can join any Immortal Sects for protection. Practice hard from now on!"

Wang Xian looked around at the Martial Artists of the Underworld and reminded them!

As soon as he finished his words, he nodded to Sui Clan and Xiao Clan before he hovered away.

Behind him, Xiao Yu, Lan Qingyue, and the rest of the Dragon Sect members followed.

Wang Xian had to make full use of this opportunity for the marine creatures!

# Chapter 675: The Dolphin Princess

## (1)

The sea was vast and boundaryless with ample resources.

In the legends, there were various immortal islands where the immortals would live.

Since ancient times, the sea was always filled with mysteries and attractions.

On this very day, a pink yacht was steering on the sea without any particular destination.

Melodious musical notes sounded and lingered in the surroundings, creating a perfect symphony with the sounds of the waves.

At the edge of the pink yacht, a young girl in a white dull dress was standing on the deck on the second floor.

Before her, a beautiful zither was placed.

As melodious music sounded from her zither, she looked at the surroundings of the yacht with radiant smiles.

Around her, several hundreds of dolphins were following the yacht. From time to time, dolphins would leap out from the water and look in the direction where the girl was.

"Since our missy rescued this pod of dolphins from the herd of tiger whales, they have been following our missy. Furthermore, the pod of dolphins has grown to over a few hundred!"

"Look! There are pink and white dolphins! They are simply too cute and beautiful!"

"Those are pink bottlenose dolphins while the white dolphins are the Indo-Pacific humpback dolphins. Both species are relatively rare dolphins!"

"These dolphins know about gratitude and have been following our missy. Moreover, they will jump out of the water from time to time to see our missy from a distance. They are really cute!"

On the lower deck, a group of four to five girls stood looking exhilaratingly at these dolphins.

Swoosh~

At this moment, a pink dolphin jumped out of the sea beside the yacht.

The two-meter dolphin jumped over a height of a dozen meters towards the girl on the second level.

Ding ding

The notes from the zither stopped suddenly as the girl was surprised to see the pink bottlenose dolphin.

It had jumped over a dozen meters to come to the side of that girl.

The girl flicked the zither lightly and a ball of seawater surrounded the dolphin and suspended before her.

Weng weng!

The pink bottlenose dolphin opened its mouth and a unique voice came from it.

"Huh? What did you say? You are bringing me to a place?"

The girl looked at the pink bottlenose dolphin with surprise as she extended her hand over to touch its head.

Weng weng!

Dolphins communicated through soundwaves. However, at this very moment, it seemed capable of expressing something. It was extremely amazing.

The girl was also taken aback. A dolphin jumping over a dozen meters high and even talking to her? That was truly strange.

"Follow you?"

Hearing the voice, the girl was shocked.

The dolphin nodded its head brightly and wiggled its pectoral fins, signaling its desire to land.

The girl nodded, flicked her fingers lightly on the zither and sent the dolphin into the sea.

Weng weng!

Several pink bottlenose dolphins and Indo-Pacific humpback dolphins in the sea looked towards her before swimming in a direction next to the yacht.

Several hundreds of dolphins were leading at the front.

"Follow the pod of dolphins!"

The melodious voice of the girl was conveyed to the lower deck.

"Yes, missy!"

On the lower deck, the female servants responded immediately. They steered the yacht and followed behind the pod of dolphins.

How are these dolphins so smart? How did I understand a little about the soundwaves they emitted? Moreover, what's their purpose of asking me to follow them?

The girl in the white dress was astounded. If Wang Xian were here, he would definitely recognize her.

Tang Yinxuan from the Heavenly Sound Sect.

However, since the Heavenly Sound Sect had been annihilated, Tang Yinxuan had returned home and kept herself distanced from the matters of the Underworld.

Even when the spiritual energy waterfall appeared in the Underworld, she didn't think about exploiting this opportunity.

As she was feeling bored about her dry life, she brought a few female servants with her to the sea to relax.

Several days ago, she had saved a pod of dolphins from a herd of tiger whales. After curing them of their injuries, this pod of dolphins had been following her.

Moreover, what truly shocked her was that this pod of dolphins was extremely intelligent. In fact, one could even say that they were rather strong.

To be able to jump a dozen-odd meters in a single leap! That was not any weaker than a Level 4 or 5 martial artist!

"These dolphins know about gratitude and are pure and cute. I can spend some time in the sea with them!"

Tang Yinxuan showed a faint smile, placed both of her hands on the zither and started playing. Melodious musical notes could be heard once again.

Weng weng!

At this moment, the dolphins in the sea seemed to be responding. This cheered Tang Yinxuan up.

However, what she didn't notice was that when the group of dolphins made their sounds, the surrounding water was changing and moving in the opposite direction of before.

Dolphins were the smartest creatures in the sea. The dolphins in the vicinity of the Dragon Palace had learnt about cultivation after being through a session of Dao preaching.

In fact, some unique dolphins with great chance encounters had already become rather strong.

The entire sea had started to change a little after the Dragon King preached Dao to the marine creatures.

Eh?

At this moment, Tang Yinxuan suddenly felt a gush of spiritual energy. She lifted



her head slightly, looked ahead and was filled with surprise.

In the air some distance away, white-colored spiritual energy fell from the sky. Snow-white energy was falling on an island.

The entire sea island was completely shrouded in the spiritual energy waterfall. In fact, in some areas, the water shrouded in the spiritual energy waterfall was a few thousand meters away from the island.

The entire region was just like an immortal region on the sea or the immortal islands in the legends.

"This... This is a spiritual energy waterfall! There's a spiritual energy waterfall here!"

Tang Yinxuan's jaw dropped slightly as she revealed an exquisite look of shock!

Weng weng!

At this moment, she could hear the voices of several dolphins. Several pink bottlenose dolphins had turned around and were facing her.

"I'll be heading over now!"

Tang Yinxuan hesitated for a few seconds before grabbing her zither, jumping off and diving towards the sea.

Weng weng!

A dolphin exposed its back and the intention was clear.

Tang Yinxuan chuckled, landed on it and said, "Thank you, cutie!"

Weng weng!

A joyous voice came from the dolphin below her. Several hundred dolphins led Tang Yinxuan towards the spiritual energy waterfall.

Once they entered the region shrouded in the spiritual energy waterfall, the pod of dolphins was in ecstasy.

Weng weng!

At this moment, Tang Yinxuan realized that there were several hundred additional dolphins around this region.

Several pink bottlenose dolphins and the Indo-Pacific humpback dolphin seemed to see her as their leader as they surrounded her.

Weng weng!

"You are asking me to dive down with you?"

Weng weng!

"Alright, lead me down then!"

Gulp!

Two pink dolphins swam to the sides of Tang Yinxuan. Suddenly, they released a bubble from their mouths that surrounded Tang Yinxuan's head.

"I'm good. Let me do it myself!"

Tang Yinxuan chuckled upon witnessing it. She had practiced water attribute cultivation arts after all. She would be fine even if she dived into the sea for several days.

Seeing the cute dolphins surrounding her, Tang Yinxuan felt extremely light-hearted.

Spending time with simple creatures like them could help her forget any worries or displeasure!!

# Chapter 676: The Dolphin Princess

## (2)

"There are actually mountain ranges under the sea, and the spiritual energy waterfall is pouring into them!"

"Many underwater creatures are gathered around here too!"

Tang Yinxuan came to the bottom of the sea as she surveyed the surroundings with a face of surprise. There were all kinds of marine creatures rushing toward the spiritual energy waterfall.

The marine creatures, after Enlightenment, came close to the spiritual energy waterfall out of instinct.

Buzz!

More than four hundred dolphins swam around and gathered at a mountain in the sea.

These dolphins surrounded her in the center. To Tang Yinxuan's surprise, these dolphins began to cultivate.

That's right. Cultivate!

She could sense the dolphins guiding the Spiritual Energy into their bodies. Most surprising of all, all the dolphins gathered and released an ultrasonic wave that contained a unique kind of energy.

This energy guided Spiritual Energy into their bodies.

Instantly, a vast amount of energy entered their bodies.

Tang Yinxuan was dumbfounded as she quickly looked to another side.

She noticed many marine creatures were cultivating, absorbing the Spiritual Energy.

This was shocking to her. Did the living creatures in the sea know anything about the Art of Cultivation?

Sensing Spiritual Energy was circulating around her, Tang Yinxuan set aside her curiosity and sat beside the dolphins.

All the dolphins were packed together while she sat on top, just like a Dolphin Princess.

She sat cross-legged and began her cultivation.

The spiritual energy waterfall was an ultimate chance encounter.

Ding ding!

Suddenly, the zither beside her let out a crisp and clear sound. She opened her eyes, feeling stunned. She sensed ultrasonic waves rippling above her, forming a special kind of control power.

Sound had power too. Even though it was not part of the nine attributes, sound could kill.

Heavenly Sound Sect only knew a little about the use of sound. The rest was dependant on attributes.

Take Tang Yinxuan, for instance. She was water-attributed, combining water energy with sound as a means of combat. But the true combat capability still came from water energy.

The sound only played the role of interference.

However, the sound that the dolphins gave off could affect physical items, albeit small.

She seemed to have some understanding as she placed her hands on the zither, playing special music that merged with the sonic waves of the dolphins.

Instantly, Tang Yinxuan and the dolphins' speed of absorbing Spiritual Energy sharply increased.

Bouts of Spiritual Energy swamped their bodies.

Their cultivation levels were boosted at a frenzied speed.

After some time, she sensed a fierce aura around her as ferocious sharks swam over to her.

The pod of dolphins panicked while Tang Yinxuan remained unwavering. She closed her eyes and placed both hands on the zither, striking the incoming sharks with water ripples.

Growl!

The pod of sharks scattered in horror.

The dolphins let out a thrilling sound as they looked up at Tang Yinxuan before they continued their cultivation.

Boom boom!

Not knowing how much time had passed, one could hear battling coming from above while a terrifying aura spread out, striking fear into some marine creatures.

Tang Yinxuan sensed the domineering aura and had a slight change in her expression. "Luckily I got them to leave first, or else..."

She let out a sigh of relief and continued her practice.

At this time, a few thousand people were gathering around the middle of the spiritual energy waterfall.

Fifty-odd middle-aged and old men in peculiar clothes stood at the center of an island while white-colored Spiritual Energy fell upon them.

Hiak hiak!

Right in the middle was an elder with a grey poisonous snake coiling around his neck.

The viper stuck out its bloody-red tongue that was half-meter long while the old

man revealed a sinister smile as he stuck out his tongue too. His tongue was also of equal length as the viper and looked horrible.

The old man then licked the tongue of the viper with his tongue. The scene looked extremely creepy.

Beside him, more than hundreds of corpses were lying around on the floor. He craned up and stared at the spiritual energy waterfall, rolling his tongue. "This chance encounter belongs to the Creepy Snake Group. Don't think you can occupy it!"

"Da She, you had your chance encounter in China earlier on. Now? Haha, you don't even dare to set foot there!" An old man who was wearing a red metallic mask, with a red coat, spoke with a sarcastic voice. "This is not solely your chance encounter!"

"Hiak, Alieyan, you can go to China and have a taste yourself!"

"Both of you stop it! The three forces will divide this place equally. Any objections?"

At this time, a sharp woman's voice came from opposite the old man with a metallic mask.

This woman was wearing extremely revealing clothes, exposing her baby skin. She looked extremely bewitching.

The frightening things were her heads. She had two, one of which was extremely ugly, and the other one was gorgeous!

"Dual-Head Yan Mei, you need to ask Da She if he has any objections!" said the old man with the red mask.

"I want the spot at the bottom of the sea. Who dares to fight with me for it shall die!"

Da She twisted his body like a snake as he rose into the air.

"My people, grab this opportunity and begin your cultivation!"

He let out a sharp voice.

Whoo!

As soon as he finished his sentence, the sea snakes suddenly sprang out of the sea.

Each of them was about three meters long, with shirtless people sitting on them.

There were mixed genders, and their bodies were wound by snakes.

Almost five hundred people filled the entire region!

"Five hundred Creepy Snake palace guards trying to take over the marine region? Wouldn't that be a waste?"

A flame rose from the head of that red-masked elder. The flame formed a human figure, staring at Da She with a pair of blazing eyes.

"Not at all. Hiak. You can also get your guys to cultivate with my men in the water too. It doesn't matter!"

Da She wetted his lips. With a swift movement, he came to the sea right beside the island. With his triangular eyes, he stared at the red-masked elder and dual-headed woman. "I welcome you to join me down here!"

"Hehe!"

A flick of flame flashed on Alieyan's mask as he turned to the dual-headed woman. "Let's take the center as the dividing line, and we'll each occupy half!"

"Fine!"

Once the three domineering forces finished their negotiations, they sat cross-legged and began their cultivation immediately.

"They didn't fight!"

"Not so fast. We just made a huge commotion. Someone will be here soon. Even if there's no one, we can surely attract those Immortal-class beings in the sea!"

"Haha, I hope they fight. How wonderful to have Immortal-class corpses!"

The group of people did not realize two pairs of bloodshot eyes were staring at them from above.

Their eyes were filled with blood and appeared maniacal.

The spiritual energy waterfall was an ultimate chance encounter to the cultivators in the real world. Similarly, it was an excellent chance encounter for the Yu Cauldron world too.

However, it was a terrible catastrophe to Tang Yinxuan and the marine creatures in the ocean!



# Chapter 677: The Premature Deaths Of Marine Race

Whoosh!

At this moment, savage aura diffused into the sea below the spiritual energy waterfall and alerted the marine creatures in the surroundings who were cultivating.

More than five hundred members of the Creepy Snake Group rode on sea snakes into the sea.

Their eyes were locked on the densely populated sea creatures in the surroundings but they did not make a move.

"Master!"

At this moment, the crowd of Creepy Snake Group members greeted respectfully as Da She entered into the sea while flicking his long tongue.

Despite being in the sea, their voices weren't affected.

"Hehe! There are so many marine creatures around!" Da She commented plainly.

The eyes of the grey poison snake lit up a red light. It moved and charged towards the marine creatures around to devour them.

When it opened its mouth, the seemingly average-size mouth could surprisingly extend to two to three meters. Its mouth looked just like a bottomless pit.

"Hehe! They have absorbed some spiritual energy. My baby is going to get a sumptuous meal!"

Da She was pleasantly surprised as he looked across the densely packed marine creatures around him.

"Yes, master!"

Members of the Creepy Snake Group made creepy smiles and patted the bodies of the sea snakes below them.

The next moment, these snakes charged towards the surrounding marine creatures and started devouring them.

They were terrifyingly quick. Not a single sea snake out of the hundreds was weaker than the Inborn Realm.

And the martial artists that were on the sea snakes were similarly not any weaker than the Inborn Realm.

Swish swish swish!

The sea snakes attacked various marine creatures at a frenzied pace. This resulted in all the creatures in the region fleeing away in fear.

Huh?

At this very moment, Tang Yinxuan, who was cultivating, was alarmed. She opened her eyes right away and looked in shock in the direction before her.

"Shit!"

Seeing countless marine creatures fleeing frantically, her expression changed drastically!

"Get out of here! Quick!"

She stood up and shouted at the surrounding dolphins right away.

The pod of dolphins had also picked up the scent of blood as they wiggled their bodies frantically.

"Run!"

Tang Yinxuan moved her fingers across the zither to make a rushed note that was transmitted to the dolphins.

Each dolphin turned around immediately and fled in the opposite direction.

Grrr!

However, she suddenly heard a scream and a sea snake appeared before them.

A naked middle-aged man was sitting on the sea snake.

"Oh! There's a beautiful lady here too! Hehe! Who would have expected a beautiful lady to be cultivating here!"

"This pod of dolphins seems to be under your control! Haha! It's been a long time since I've met a beautiful lady. Moreover, it's a dolphin princess!"

Lust gleamed in the eyes of the middle-aged man. He extended his hand to touch the black liquid at the edge of the sea snake's mouth, licked his fingers and said, "Hey, pretty. Come here!"

"Shit! What is this!?"

Seeing the middle-aged man riding the sea snake, Tang Yinxuan was flabbergasted.

She moved her arm, placed both of her hands on her zither and started playing. A water arrow shot towards the middle-aged man instantly.

"Don't even think of escaping!"

The middle-aged man showed his perverse excitement. Pulling both of his hands back, a snake-skin-like object covered his entire body. At the same time, two poisonous fangs appeared in his hand.

The sea snake below him charged towards Tang Yinxuan at a terrifying speed.

Weng weng!

Argh!

At this moment, the dolphins around Tang Yinxuan made a unified piercing sound which reverberated towards the middle-aged man and the sea snake as an attack.

The next instant, a blood-curdling scream came from the middle-aged man. That

sea snake was also shivering and remained stationary on its spot!

"What's happening?"

A nonchalant voice sounded and Tang Yinxuan could sense seven to eight powerful existences charging towards her!

"Run! We've got to run quickly!"

Tang Yinxuan was astonished. She turned around, placed her hands on the zither, and started playing and launching water waves to the eight middle-aged and old men sitting on the sea snakes behind them.

"There's a beautiful girl on the dolphins! Catch them!"

Haha!

When the members of the Creepy Snake Group saw Tang Yinxuan, they charged rapidly ahead as though they were sharks that had picked up the scent of blood.

Inborn level sea snakes were exceptionally fast and the dolphins couldn't be compared to them at all.

Ji ji!

The next instant, five to six dolphins at the back were attacked by the sea snakes. Their bodies were bitten through in an instant as they fell to the sea bed, vitality slipping out of their bodies.

"Scumbags!"

When Tang Yinxuan saw a few dolphins being killed, she was infuriated. Water arrow after water arrow was launched towards them.

However, the attacks from Tang Yinxuan, who was just at the Inborn Realm, were easily avoided.

"Hey, pretty! Don't run anymore!"

A middle-aged man lowered his stance suddenly as he made a straight dash towards Tang Yinxuan.

Tang Yinxuan was taken aback. Shifting her arm, she drew the longsword kept within the Zither of Hao Zhong and slashed towards the middle-aged man.

Bam!

"I got you, pretty!"

The middle-aged man withstood her attack with the two exceptional large poison fangs in his hands and revealed a sly smile.

Tang Yinxuan instantly felt pain from her belly. Lowering her head, she saw that the fangs of the sea snake had sunk into her. The next instant, she felt her whole body going numb.

Screech, screech, screech!

"What?"

Suddenly, the middle-aged man with a sly smile instantly felt as though ten thousand needles were penetrating his ears as his body went stiff.

Bam!

A pink dolphin that had stayed aside previously had now crashed heavily into his abdomen.

Tang Yinxuan took the opportunity to stab the spiritual sword in her hand into the body of that middle-aged man. After completing her action, she felt her whole body go numb as she slouched onto the dolphin below her.

Weng weng!

That pink bottlenose dolphin let out a shrill cry. Instantly, several dozen dolphins stopped and attacked the seven members from the Creepy Snake Group frantically.

"Kill! Kill all these dolphins!"

A middle-aged man growled in fury.

Swish swish swish!

A short distance away, other members of the Creepy Snake Group rushed over immediately after picking up on the commotion.

"The marine creatures here seem to understand cultivation arts. Don't let even a single one escape. They would be greatly beneficial for our sea snakes!"

A deafening roar sounded in the sea. The crowd of Creepy Snake Group members licked their lips and bloodthirst was evident on their faces.

"These dolphins are so intelligent! Die now!"

An old man swung the poison fang in his hand and easily killed two dolphins.

"Run now!"

Tang Yinxuan struggled to grip her zither as she played a note!

Screech, screech, screech!

When a pink bottlenose dolphin saw its fellow dolphins being killed easily one after another, it turned around, opened its large mouth and let out a bone-chilling screech.

"Go! Little pink nose!"

When Tang Yinxuan saw it stopping, she was flabbergasted as she struggled to scream.

Wu wu!

That pink bottlenose dolphin turned around and shook its head slightly at Tang Yinxuan before opening its mouth slightly.

Around it, over a hundred other dolphins had stopped. The next moment, they charged towards the Creepy Snake Group members as though they had lost their minds.

Screech, screech, screech!

Ear-piercing screeches reverberated as fresh red blood oozed out of their bodies.

The fresh blood instantly dyed the water around them red.

Tang Yinxuan slouched on a dolphin with tears of blood flowing out from her eyes.

# Chapter 678: Assistance

Tang Yinxuan was infuriated as she glared at the back.

Hundreds of dolphins had depleted their energy when they released a daunting sonic attack.

Their bodies collapsed right away.

The dolphins had just started their cultivation, and they were not well-versed in using their energy yet. Exploding domineering power like this was a suicide move.

"Darn, how did these dolphins turn into such wicked demons?"

An infuriated roar came from the back as the members of Creepy Snake Group suffered massive injuries under the dolphins' attack. The sea snakes floated around motionlessly in the seas, as their brains were dead after being struck by the sonic waves.

"Kill those dolphins and seize that girl. Check out what secret she's hiding!" an elder exclaimed as he gave chase immediately.

Seeing the group of people on her heels, Tang Yinxuan paled. She forced herself to sit up and strum chords. The sea waves helped to push the dolphins.

Buzz!

Beside her were Indo-Pacific humpback dolphins with glimmering eyes. They were propelling themselves as they emitted buzzing ripples.

The surrounding dolphins used the skills which they had just cultivated and doubled their speed.

"Hur? What amazing dolphins. But it's wishful thinking, trying to escape!"

Four members of Creepy Snake Group sat on the sea snake a thousand meters behind and exuded icy cold aura like poisonous snakes, giving chase from



behind.

Tang Yinxuan had a slight change in her expression. As she strummed her zither, the Spiritual Energy in her body was quickly depleting.

The toxin in her chest took over her body with numbness. Suddenly, she felt heat embracing her, and her vision was blurred.

She could no longer hold herself as she collapsed on the dolphin. Her zither fell off, sinking slowly to the bottom of the sea.

"To think a pod of marine creatures tried to escape from our pursuit!"

A member of Creepy Snake Group sped up as soon as he spotted the pod of dolphins and sneered.

"Trying to escape, huh!"

The four members of Creepy Snake Group sat on the sea snake as it wavered its tail. A stream of water current gathered, and they sped up by three to four times.

"Hiak hiak, these dolphins are amazing. Their intelligence is so high that they learned how to cultivate by themselves!"

Four members of Creepy Snake Group immediately popped up before the dolphins. As they rode on the sea snake, they swept their cold gazes at them.

"A bunch of animals. How dare you kill two of our members. Go to hell!"

An old man from Creepy Snake Group hopped down from the sea snake and raised the poison fangs in his hand.

A terrifying vortex was formed, exploding all his Dan Realm strength.

The pod of dolphins exhibited a frightful look as they let out a despairing shriek.

"Die!"

The vortex in the hand of that elder grew to a size of a dozen meters before he hurled it far ahead.

Pak!

"All creatures with wisdom are the citizens of Dragon Palace. Whoever kills them shall die!"

Suddenly, an enormous mustard palm descended, wiping out the vortex of a dozen meters.

Prime Minister Turtle clenched his fist, and that Dan Realm expert was crushed into dust.

"What?" The remaining three members of Creepy Snake Group changed their expressions drastically as a huge shadow emerged before them.

The trio quickly spun around only to see a face that struck terror into them.

Behind them, a horrifying monster of eighty meters encompassed them from above.

The monster gave off grey energy that seemed to contain incomparable might around him.

On that monster stood some people. Amongst which was an eccentric old man with a turtle shell on his back.

The three of them went into a trance with their minds going crazy.

A scary monster of eighty meters and a turtle man with a shell?

This...

Boom!

At this time, however, Prime Minister Turtle swung his arm again, and the enormous mustard palm slammed at the trio.

The trio of Creepy Snake Group was killed immediately since they did not have any means to resist it.

Buzz! Buzz!

When the pod of dolphins saw Wang Xian and his gang, they sensed their aura and emitted sound waves.

"All of them developed intelligence, and contain Spiritual Energy within their bodies."

Wang Xian looked downward with radiance flashing in his eyes.

"Dragon King, these dolphins already developed intelligence, and have proceeded to cultivate themselves," Prime Minister Turtle, at the side, said as he stared at the pod of dolphins.

Buzz!

Several pink bottlenose dolphins let out a shriek again, and a pod of dolphins swam over.

The dolphin, which was carrying Tang Yinxuan, also swam towards Wang Xian.

"Dragon King, save her. Save her!"

A weak voice was transmitted to Wang Xian.

"Such a cute dolphin!"

Xiao Yu watched the dolphins with interest on her face. "Hey, brother. There's someone on it!"

"Mm!"

Wang Xian nodded his head and waved his arm. The girl that was on the back of the dolphin slowly floated towards him.

After Wang Xian took Xiao Yu, Lan Qingyue, and the rest back to the Dragon Palace, he ordered all the members of the Dragon Palace to rush over here.

Who knew they would meet someone hunting down a pod of dolphins on their way.

"It's a girl!"

Lan Qingyue and the girls looked over with puzzled looks.

"Hur?"

When Wang Xian saw her face, he was stunned as he revealed a quizzical expression.

Tang Yinxuan. It turned out to be Tang Yinxuan.

"What, Xiao Xian? Do you know her?"

Seeing his surprised look, Lan Qingyue asked this with curiosity.

"Yes, I do!"

Wang Xian nodded his head and swung his arm to hold her body.

"She's beautiful!"

Elder Fang was stunned as she took a glance at Wang Xian.

The rest of the girls, including Lan Qingyue, also looked at him with suggestive looks.

"Ahem, we just met a few times!"

Wang Xian's expression remained unchanged as he placed his hand on her.

"The Saintess of Heavenly Sound Sect did not meet you just a few times. I remember you gifted her a zither too!"

Lan Qingyue stared at Tang Yinxuan with glistening eyes, and no one was sure how Lan Qingyue had gotten her news.

"She got some snake and erotic venom in her!" Sun Lingxiu commented plainly after some light from Sun Lingxiu fell upon Tang Yinxuan.

"If we were not here, Xiao Xian would probably contribute his body as an antidote to this beauty!" Adjaya said with a faint smile.

"What are they talking about!"

Wang Xian instilled Dragon Energy into her body, clearing all the toxins in her body rapidly.

Cough!

Tang Yinxuan opened her eyes and felt nothing wrong with her body. Even her Spiritual Energy was restored. She was slightly stunned before she turned her head around.

For a moment, Tang Yinxuan was stupefied as she looked at Wang Xian with surprise.

She regained consciousness and asked, "Why are you here?"

Upon hearing what Tang Yinxuan had said, Wang Xian felt several sharp gazes looking at him from the surroundings.

Cough!

Wang Xian cleared his throat and forced a smile onto his face. "Yes, it's me. What a coincidence. I never expected to meet you here!"

"Hur?"

Tang Yinxuan looked around with doubt and noticed Xiao Yu, Yinxuan, Sun Lingxiu, Adjaya, and Elder Fang.

When she looked farther, she froze.

An old man was carrying a turtle shell, and a two-meter Devil Monkey was exuding daunting aura.

There was even a clam girl with a huge clamshell?

A huge prawn that could stand?

And tons of odd-looking, scary-looking marine creatures!

# Chapter 679: The Might Of The Dragon Palace

"This... This is...!"

Tang Yinxuan immediately took a look below her feet. That terrifying creature that was over seventy meters huge seemed to be swimming slowly ahead. However, it covered several thousand meters each second.

On the back of this monster, there was a group of terrifying creatures.

From her perspective, the weakest would be the group of dragonians whom she knew a little better!

"They are members of my Dragon Palace!"

Wang Xian turned to Tang Yinxuan and remarked plainly, with no intention to hide it at all.

The Nine Cauldron Worlds were about to descend upon the real world. When the timing was right, he would also reveal the Dragon Palace to the public by announcing their existence.

"Dragon Palace?"

Tang Yinxuan was a little lost as she looked around her in disbelief.

Wu wu!

At this moment, she could hear the screeches of dolphins. She turned around, caressed the dolphin who had been carrying her and asked with a gentle voice, "Are you guys alright?"

Wu wu!

A pink bottlenose dolphin rubbed its face against Tang Yinxuan, shook its head and let out two screeches.

"You are saying they killed over a hundred of your companions?"

When Wang Xian heard the pink bottlenose dolphin, his face darkened as he asked the dolphin this.

Wu wu!

The pink bottlenose dolphin nodded its head and said, "Dragon King, those people are so cruel. Not only did they kill our companions, but they also slaughtered all the marine races around them!"

"I'll take revenge for you!"

A light flickered in Wang Xian eyes as ruthlessness flashed across his eyes.

"You can understand them?"

Tang Yinxuan was astonished as she stood by the side and saw Wang Xian conversing with the pink bottlenose dolphin.

"You could say that they are my citizens!" Wang Xian looked towards the dolphin and smiled.

The pink bottlenose dolphin poked Tang Yinxuan with its nose as it tried to talk to her.

"On stricter terms, these dolphins are the first batch of intelligent creatures within the region of our Dragon Palace. Moreover, from the soundwaves that it emitted previously, they seem to have entered a rather unique path of cultivation!"

Prime Minister Turtle was observing the pod of dolphins while pondering about them.

"If there are intelligent species, we will impart knowledge to them. Even if they can't make it past the Dragon Gate eventually, we still have to guide and restrict them to some extent!"

"Yes, Dragon King!"

Prime Minister Turtle nodded its head. Since the Dragon Palace would be establishing its dynasty within the sea, it would naturally have its citizens.

Ordinary marine creatures wouldn't be considered as their citizens. Only when marine races had their intelligence manifested would they be considered citizens.

For marine races that had no intelligence, their deaths wouldn't be significant.

However, for marine races that had intelligence, the Dragon Palace would have to step in if they were slaughtered rampantly.

In the plans that Wang Xian and Prime Minister Turtle had, the Dragon Palace would only care about the dominance of the seas in the future. Marine creatures wouldn't step onto land and would be restricted from attacking humans.

This would result in an isolated sea civilization.

Just as the marine races were evolving rapidly, the spiritual energy waterfall would be the greatest encounter for them.

However, the marine races were being slaughtered rampantly by humans currently. The Dragon Palace couldn't just ignore it. Not only would the Dragon Palace want to be involved, but they also wanted revenge for the marine races that had been slaughtered!

Wang Xian looked ahead and asked Tang Yinxuan, "Are there many martial artists under the spiritual energy waterfall?"

"I don't know. When we are cultivating under the sea surface, a group of foreign martial artists dived into the water directly and started slaughtering the marine creatures around them."

Tang Yinxuan shook her head and sorrow filled her eyes. The deaths of over a hundred dolphins had truly caused her heart to break.

From her perspective, these dolphins were even more loyal than humans.

"In that case, let's just head there directly!"

Wang Xian didn't question it further. He stood upright while staring coldly



towards his twelve o'clock.

While standing on the Kun, his eyes flickered. In less than two minutes, the pungent scent of blood assailed his nostrils.

"Lots of marine races are dead. At least a billion of them! Although these marine races had no intelligence, they were rather gifted considering that they had arrived under the spiritual energy waterfall in advance!"

Prime Minister Turtle's face darkened upon picking up the scent of blood from the water.

"It seems like they are pretty strong!"

Wang Xian squinted his eyes. A blue and red light flashed in his eyes as he observed his twelve o'clock vigilantly.

Balls of energy appeared in his vision. Among them, Wang Xian saw an existence with an image resembling the vast sea within his body.

That figure was seated and was absorbing the spiritual energy that had fallen into the sea at a frenzied pace.

"Immortal! There's an Immortal Realm existence right ahead!"

Wang Xian lifted his head and looked towards the mountain peak. "It's not just one. There are a total of three of them!"

"Dragon King, no matter how many Immortals they have, we have to take revenge for the hundred citizens of ours that were killed!" Prime Minister Turtle remarked coldly.

"Naturally!"

A faint sense of killing intent emanated from Wang Xian's body.

Roving Heavens and Roving Sword stepped forward and stopped behind Wang Xian.

On a huge Kun, Wang Xian and the other three Immortal-class Dragon Palace

members stood at the very front. Behind them was a group of powerful Dragon Palace members.

The thousand-strong group of Dragon Palace members was starting to exhibit their dominance.

The might of the Dragon Palace was now vaguely visible.

A terrifying aura shrouded forward.

Below the spiritual energy waterfall, countless sea snakes and a middle-aged man sat on the peak of the underwater mountain.

The founder of the Creepy Snake Group sat on the peak of the center mountain and had a greyish poisonous snake wrapped around his neck.

The poison snake rested its head on the old man's head while absorbing the spiritual energy that was falling from the sky.

Weng!

"What horrifying aura!"

At this moment, Da She jerked open his eyes abruptly. A blood-red light flashed across his eyes as he looked ahead.

"What terrifying aura!"

"What's the situation? Could there be other Immortal Realm existences heading here?"

Around him, the crowd of Creepy Snake Group members opened their eyes instantly as they looked ahead in shock.

Boom!

The moment they opened their eyes, they stood up immediately.

Even Da She got on his feet as he stared intensely at the ginormous creature approaching him.

His gaze fell on the group of figures on the ginormous creature and was instantly astonished.

However, the next moment, he flicked his tongue out gradually and licked his lips. His eyes were filled with bloodlust!

Over seventy meters! That's definitely the largest living creature on earth.

"They are the ones!"

Tang Yinxuan, who was standing by the side, was infuriated upon seeing the Creepy Snake Group members.

The pod of dolphins also screeched in anger.

"Rest assured. None of them is getting away today!"

"Dragon King, leave this to my Devil Division!"

Roving Heavens patted his ear and a golden rod appeared in his hand. He lifted the golden rod up with a strong desire for battle as he remarked.

"Alright!"

Wang Xian nodded his head. He turned around to face Roving Sword and Prime Minister Turtle. "Don't let them get away!"

"Rest assured, Dragon King. After killing so many of our citizens, we would never let them escape from this place!"

"Today, we will have the blood of an Immortal for the memorial ceremony of our dead citizens of the Dragon Palace!"

The blood of an Immortal for the memorial ceremony!